

**LIBRARY EDITION**  
VOLUME XXXIX

**GENERAL INDEX**

THE COMPLETE  
WORKS OF  
**JOHN RUSKIN**

*Two thousand and sixty-two copies of this edition—of which two thousand are for sale in England and America—have been printed at the Ballantyne Press, Edinburgh, and the type has been distributed.*

LIBRARY EDITION

THE WORKS OF

JOHN RUSKIN

EDITED BY

E. T. COOK

AND

ALEXANDER WEDDERBURN



LONDON

GEORGE ALLEN, 156, CHARING CROSS ROAD

NEW YORK: LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO

1912

*All rights reserved*

**LIBRARY EDITION**

VOLUME XXXIX

**GENERAL INDEX**

# GENERAL INDEX

LONDON  
GEORGE ALLEN, 44-45 RATHBONE PLACE  
NEW YORK: LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.  
1912

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME XXXIX

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION TO THIS VOLUME	xi
RELATION OF THE GENERAL INDEX TO SPECIAL INDEXES IN EARLIER VOLUMES	xix
INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE USE OF THE INDEX ( <i>with explanation of abbreviations, etc.</i> )	xxiii
GENERAL INDEX TO THE EDITION	1



## INTRODUCTION TO VOL. XXXIX

### I

THE Index contained in this volume is the work of many years, and its final preparation has entailed a great amount of labour while the Edition has been going through the press. The time and trouble of the editors have been given unsparingly, both as a duty to the subscribers and as a necessary service to Ruskin's memory. There is no author whose works require an index more than Ruskin; and the thought that a General Index to his books, fit, full and sufficient, would one day be compiled, would, the editors know, have given him great satisfaction.

Much indexing of Ruskin's books was done, and printed, during his lifetime. The first index to the *Stones of Venice* was his own work (1853).<sup>1</sup> An index to *Modern Painters* was made for him by some schoolgirls and printed at the end of the fifth volume (1860).<sup>2</sup> He himself made an index to Letters 1–48 of *Fors Clavigera* (1873, 1876),<sup>3</sup> and some indexes to the first volumes of *Deucalion* (1879) and *Proserpina* (1879).<sup>4</sup> His other books appeared in the first instance without indexes.

The assistance of friends supplied the omission. In 1880 Mr. Wedderburn collected Ruskin's Letters to the Press in *Arrows of the Chace*, and in 1885 his miscellaneous writings in *On the Old Road*. Both these collections were provided with very full indexes. In 1885 Mr. John Morgan printed an index to the pictures mentioned in *Academy Notes*. In 1887 Mr. Faunthorpe completed an index to *Fors Clavigera*. Meanwhile Mr. Wedderburn had started, to Ruskin's great delight, upon indexing the earlier works; the new index to *Stones of Venice* appeared in 1886, that to *Modern Painters* in 1888, and that to *Seven Lamps* in 1891. These indexes, in their detail and

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. IX. liv., Vol. XI. p. 353.

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. XXXVI. pp. 326, 362, Vol. XXXVIII. p. 333.

<sup>3</sup> See Vol. XXIX. pp. 603–4.

<sup>4</sup> See Vol. XXVI. pp. 91, 583, Vol. XXV. pp. 192, 553.

attempt at logical analysis, constituted something of a new departure in index-making. The index to *Modern Painters* contains over 10,000 references, and in the authorised editions of the work now current forms a sixth of the book. Ruskin used to say that the making of these indexes was doing the best possible service to him and his teaching. Mr. Wedderburn next indexed every book by Ruskin as a new edition was called for, and also made a MS. index to the "Works Series." Mr. Collingwood in like manner indexed the books which he edited—*Poetry of Architecture*, *Lectures on Architecture and Painting*, and *Elements of Drawing*, and Mr. Cook, the various pamphlets and catalogues collected in *Ruskin on Pictures*. Of unprinted material, there was an index by Mr. Wedderburn to *Proserpina*; and Mr. Cook had prepared for his own use from time to time, beginning in school days at Winchester, a general index to Ruskin, with an analysis of *Modern Painters*. All this material has contributed to, and been embodied in, the present Index, which may thus be called the work of many years.<sup>1</sup> It was the existence of the old indexes, and of the other material just described, that enabled the editors to supply so many cross-references during the progress of the Edition through the press.

## II

With such material in hand, the first question which the editors had to decide concerned the form in which Index references were to be given. They would have been saved a great deal of trouble if the old references (to chapters and numbered sections) had been retained, but this plan would have been inconvenient in the present edition, which contains so much new matter. The plan of giving a double system of references (so that the Index might in a measure have been available for the previous editions of Ruskin) was upon reflection rejected. Considerations of space were decisive against it. Moreover, this Library Edition is intended to be, and is likely always to be, the "Reference Ruskin," and as such may be expected to find a place in most permanent libraries, private and public, in this and other countries.

<sup>1</sup> The preliminary preparation of index-slips for the hitherto unprinted matter, as well as for the notes and introductions, was the work of Miss Slaughter. Much re-arrangement has, of course, been necessary, and it has often been convenient to combine several references under a new heading. The index, as finally presented, is the work of the two editors; Mr. Wedderburn having done the letter *a* (except Art and Artists), the Bible, and the letters *d, h, i, j, k, n, o, q, u, v, w* (with some exceptions), *x, y* and *z*, and Mr. Cook, the rest; and the whole work having then been subjected to a joint revision.

The next question to be decided was whether to supply separate indexes to the several volumes, or to reserve the main indexing for a final volume. The former course would have involved the less labour; but the latter was dictated by various considerations.<sup>1</sup> One of these is the discursive nature of Ruskin's books and the elusive nature of their titles. Suppose, for instance, that it were desired to ascertain what Ruskin had to say about *eagles*. A reader, not well versed in Ruskin's ways, might naturally suppose that he would find it all in *The Eagle's Nest*. He would find something, though not much, about eagles in an index to that volume; but the more numerous of Ruskin's references to them occur incidentally in other writings. Or, again, a reader who desired to know what Ruskin had said about various modern artists might content himself with looking at the index of *Modern Painters*; but, with the partial exception of the first volume, that book is much more concerned with old masters than (Turner excepted) with new. A series of indexes to the several books would have required a reader to look for the same title in a large number of separate indexes. As it is, a reader desiring to ascertain what Ruskin has said about any topic—as, for instance, a painting, or a poet, or a cathedral, or a statue, will find every reference to his hand in the General Index which occupies this volume. The amateur of art, the biographer, the student of literature, the traveller, the social reformer, the economist, the educationalist, the lover of birds, flowers, mountains or minerals, the careful reader of the Bible, of Dante, of Scott, each and all will by this Index be enabled for the first time to find, clearly brought together in one place, the references which Ruskin scattered through a hundred different books, lectures, pamphlets and letters.

A further, and an equally cogent, consideration pointed to a General Index, of a somewhat special kind, as indispensable to any intelligent study of Ruskin's works. His writing covers a period of more than half a century. He discussed as a youth many of the subjects to which he returned in later years. And, again, he seldom wrote with qualifications and reserves. He put one side of a question at one time, and another at another time. A series of Indexes to the several books would not, in themselves, suffice to illustrate his teaching. There is no author who more requires a complete and reasoned Index, bringing his references into true proportion and relation. "The work

<sup>1</sup> Some separate indexes have for special reasons been given in earlier volumes. Their relation to the General Index is explained below, p. xix.

of Ruskin,” says a French expositor, “is a forest where paths and branches cross each other without end.”<sup>1</sup> It is the business of this Index to Ruskin to provide clues and clearances.

The need of such an Index, and the hope that it might one day be supplied, were often in Ruskin’s mind. On one occasion he was called upon to summarise his views upon the place of art in education. “The principles have been stated somewhere,” he said, “in as short English as I could write. The difficulty is to find them! I can’t always now myself.”<sup>2</sup> “I have left the system of my teaching widely scattered and broken,” he said at another time, “hoping always to bind it together some day.”<sup>3</sup> Even in a single volume, devoted ostensibly throughout to the same subject, Ruskin had to regret that the references to any one topic were of such “desultory occurrence” as to require a careful analytical index.<sup>4</sup> How much more is such an index required, when the whole volume of his writings is taken! To understand his scheme aright, he said of another branch of his work, “a patient comparison of different passages is necessary.”<sup>5</sup>

Among the innumerable schemes, which came the thicker as his power of fulfilling them diminished, was one for a series of summary chapters in which he should take various subjects—such as theology or natural philosophy—and give explanatory references to the several passages which he had written upon those topics, indicating their modes of connexion.<sup>6</sup> “I want you,” he wrote to a friend in 1879, “to find out all my wisest bits and choose the wisest of the wise, and then put all the other bits that are like it, round it—or in a row beside it—and then, when you’ve quoted the pretty ones, say ‘compare’ the others up and down the books . . . And don’t hurry, and let the order rather tumble into your head and hands than be sought for.”<sup>7</sup> His friend was “to be a little sieve—to catch what’s good, not let it through;” but she was not to bother about indexing things that did not interest her. Few persons, if any in this world, would be equally interested in everything that Ruskin wrote about; but an index-maker has to be omnilegent, and to be above, or below, all prejudices and preferences.

<sup>1</sup> C. Cherfils, *Canon de Turner: Essai de Synthèse critique des Théories picturales de Ruskin*, 1906, p. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. XXXIV. p. 557.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. XXXIII. p. 425 n.

<sup>4</sup> *Deucalion*: Vol. XXVI. p. 273

<sup>5</sup> See Vol. XXX. p. 58.

<sup>6</sup> See Vol. XXVI. p. 335.

<sup>7</sup> Vol. XXXVII. p. 281.

What should be included in an index? How many and what kind of titles should there be? Macaulay said, "The best rule is to keep close to proper names, and never to deviate from that rule without some special occasion."<sup>1</sup> In the case of a History, this may be a good rule, but it is wholly inapplicable to the case of a miscellaneous writer. The titles here must be very numerous, and double entries may often be advisable. Again, while the leading principle of arrangement in a particular article must of course be alphabetical, even this must sometimes be sacrificed for the sake of logical clearness. "Alphabetical indices," said Ruskin, "will be of little use, unless another, and a very different kind of index, be arranged in the mind of the reader;"<sup>2</sup> an index explanatory of the principal purposes and contents of the various parts of the text. And he proceeded, in an introduction to his Indexes of *The Stones of Venice*, to analyse its contents in logical sequence. This is what the present Index aims at doing for the whole body of Ruskin's Works.

### III

The foregoing remarks will have served to illustrate the principles which have governed the preparation of the Index. A more precise account of its general scheme and scope may now be given.

Its object is twofold. It seeks to enable those who consult it to find where Ruskin has said a particular thing, and also to learn what he has said on any particular subject. It is hoped that these two objects have been combined effectively.

With regard to the former object, the promise was made in the Preface to the Edition that the Index would "in some measure serve the purpose of a Concordance." The multitude of its titles, the fulness of its references, and the frequent inclusion of the catchword of a sentence will be found, it is believed, to redeem this promise.

The number of *titles* in the Index cannot be far short of 25,000. Every topic treated or mentioned by Ruskin, and every proper name which occurs in his works are included.<sup>3</sup> Wherever, too, he discusses the use or meaning of particular words, they are indexed;<sup>4</sup> and the attempt has been made to include also words which Ruskin coined, or which

<sup>1</sup> *Life and Letters*, by Sir G. Trevelyan, ch. xi. (p. 505 *n.*, Popular Edition).

<sup>2</sup> Vol. XI. p. 356.

<sup>3</sup> Special care has been taken to leave unindexed no subject touched on by Ruskin or relating to his life. The editorial matter of the edition, though sufficiently treated, has not been indexed with the same minuteness.

<sup>4</sup> As, for instance, *acre, charity, dignity, fret, labyrinth, spirit, watching*.

he applied in some peculiar or distinctive sense, or the use of which is rare in English literature.<sup>1</sup>

The fulness of the *references* may be gathered from the fact that they are more than 150,000 in number.

And, to take but two examples of *catchwords* under a single letter, if the reader will refer to (1) Soldiers and (2) Station, he will find, under (1), references to the frequent insistence by Ruskin on the “watchword” of his political economy—*Soldiers of the Ploughshare as well as of the sword*; and, under (2), references to his repeated deprecation of the over-importance attached to the keeping up of appearances in this or that *station in life*. Or, to take a different kind of example: many of Ruskin’s most eloquent passages include Bible phrases, or quotations, it may be from Dante or Shakespeare, or from some other great author; and any of these passages may be found by turning to the entries under Bible, Dante, Shakespeare, and so forth. Ruskin quoted some books very often, and many books sometimes.<sup>2</sup> Of his thousands of allusions, nearly all have been traced in this edition and appear in the Index. Only a few remain for some future gleaner to supply.<sup>3</sup>

The collection of passages from the various authors, cited or referred to by Ruskin, and similarly the cataloguing in the Index of his references to particular artists and places, have been laborious tasks; but

<sup>1</sup> As, for instance, *acarus, amphisboenic, anatomiless, argutely, audit, aurochs, bacterian, berry-head, blanch, central, curricle, diluents, drumly, effectism, entasis, episcopic, erubescant, euphuist, evincing, expatriotic, feverous, geognostic, hateliness, hedghoggy, hierographics, hircine, illth, insighted, intercolumniate, involucre, jessed, jolterheads, monocondylous, multilemma, nosology, omnilegent, personate, plasma, remora, ringent, scalpellic, scrannel-pipest, scumbled, simial, sinisterity, styptic, tourniquet, vandyke, verditer, and vespertilian.*

<sup>2</sup> Ruskin often did not give his references; and when he did, occasionally gave them wrong—sometimes naturally enough in one quoting from memory, as in confusions between Coleridge and Wordsworth. A reader in turning up references in the Index will thus occasionally find a quotation attributed in the Index to one author, but by Ruskin, in the passage referred to, to another. A case in point is that of the saying—“Tout ce qui se peut dire de beau est dans les dictionnaires, il n’y a que les paroles qui sont transposées.” Ruskin quotes this three times in the course of his works; attributing it once (correctly) to Boileau, twice (incorrectly) to Molière.

<sup>3</sup> The unindexed quotations are these:—“Arabian web packed in a walnut shell,” 15, 401; “best for ourselves, best for others,” 18, 455–6; “Clara’s first ball,” 35, 196; “diabolic fire,” 35, 250; “the English Church has never appealed to the madness or dulness of her people,” 20, 63; “for glory and for beauty,” 3, 483; “il ne faut que de l’argent,” 22, 506; “if water chokes, what will you drink after it?” 5, 370; “Love that groweth unto faith,” etc., 19, 208; “tonsile shades,” 3, 627 *n.*; “the violent bodily labour, which children of all ages agree to call play,” 11, 152; “wanting the good of virtue and of being,” 8, 284; “when science has done its worst, two and two still make four,” 6, 66; “white and wailing fringe,” 13, 14; “whose changing mound and foam that passed away,” etc., 5, 211; and “with blood of kings and queens,” 4, xxvi.

one less difficult perhaps than the fulfilment of the second object of the Index, in the case of general topics. The voluminousness of the references to be arranged has necessitated many long, and some very long, articles in the Index. In these cases a system of subdivision was essential, more or less elaborate according to the number of references which had to be dealt with. In the case of some articles the most convenient system of subdivision was obvious; as, for instance, with authors and artists, to separate general references from references to their particular works. The case of large subjects—such, for instance, as Architecture, Bible, Dante, Painting, Ruskin, Scott, Shakespeare, Turner, Venice—required more consideration. The general idea which has been carried out in such cases—with modification as each article might suggest—is to divide the entries into, first, a collection of leading ideas or principal passages, and then into a series of reasoned classes. It is, therefore, *essential that a reader, before beginning a search in any of the long articles, should carefully peruse the system of subdivision as explained at the head of the article.*

The methods thus adopted for facilitating references, and for providing clues, as said above, through Ruskin's forest, have entailed a great expenditure of time and thought in analysing, classifying, and weighing references; how great, will best be understood by those who have most experience in such work. The result will, it is hoped, have justified the labour; for it will be seen at once that this volume is much more than an ordinary Index of reference; it is also in many cases an analysis of Ruskin's work. By way of example, attention may be called to such articles as those on Art, Beauty, Education, Labour, Land, Landscape, Museums, Political Economy, Sculpture. Ruskin distrusted systems and system-mongers; yet he held that there was a logical coherence in his thoughts, though he knew that it was obscured to careless readers by his discursive manner of writing.<sup>1</sup> In the case of the articles above cited, and in that of many others, this Index arranges in a logical order thoughts and discussions which Ruskin scattered through many books and in many different connexions.

#### IV

In concluding their long task the editors have the pleasant duty of expressing their thanks generally to the many friends, subscribers, and students who in one way or another have rendered them assistance.

<sup>1</sup> See the passages indexed after the word "system" in subdivision (28) of the article on Ruskin.

More particularly are they indebted to Mrs. Arthur Severn for the elucidation of many personal points which she alone was able to furnish. Mr. W. G. Collingwood, who was for many years in close connexion with Ruskin, and who is known to all readers of Ruskin for his biographical and editorial work, has also often assisted the editors with information. Similar assistance has been given by Mr. Alexander Macdonald, in connexion with Ruskin's work at Oxford, by Mr. William White and Mr. Gill Parker in connexion with Sheffield, by Mr. Faunthorpe in connexion with Whitelands College, and by the late Mr. George Allen and the late Mr. William Ward in many particulars. In the verification of references to English literature, the editors were helped by Miss Margaret Baird, the late Professor Churton Collins, the late Mrs. E. T. Cook (Vols. I.–IV.), and, above all, by Mr. R. A. Potts. In the case of references to Greek and Latin literature, Mr. A. M. Cook (Sur-Master of St. Paul's School) has given constant assistance; in that of references to Dante, Dr. Paget Toynbee has rendered a like service. In various connexions with Turner, information and assistance have kindly been given by Mr. A. J. Finberg and Mr. W. G. Rawlinson; and, with Venice, by Mr. Horatio Brown and Dr. Alexander Robertson. To Mr. J. P. Smart the editors are indebted for assistance in supplying various cross-references and for other work in connexion with *Fors Clavigera*. Mr. Hugh Allen collaborated in the Catalogue of Ruskin's Drawings; whilst in the reading of final proofs, Miss Grace Allen has, from the first volume to the last, rendered valuable aid. Finally, suggestions and corrections from many sources are embodied in the Addenda (Vol. XXXVIII.), and the editors desire to thank all the readers who have thus helped them.

E. T. C.  
A. W.

May, 1912.



## RELATION OF THE GENERAL INDEX

*To Special Indexes in Earlier Volumes*

THE special indexes included in this Edition are as follows:—

Vol. XIII. (pp. 597–646). Index of *Works by Turner* at any time in Ruskin's Collection, and Index of Drawings, etc., by Turner belonging to the National Gallery.—These Indexes serve special purposes; but every work by Turner mentioned in the course of the Edition is included in the General Index.

Vol. XIV. (pp. 312–23). Index to *Academy Notes*.—This is an Index of Artists with lists of the works by them mentioned in the Notes. The name of every such artist is also included in the General Index, and in some cases the particular works are again specified; in other cases, the General Index has been shortened by means of a reference only to the particular index.

Vol. XIV. (pp. 449–54). Index of *Drawings by Prout and Hunt* in the Exhibition of 1879–80.—Where noted by Ruskin, either in that or in any other volume, the drawings are included in the General Index.

Vol. XXI. (pp. 319–31). Index to the Examples in the *Ruskin Art Collection at Oxford*.—This Index also serves a special purpose, and should be consulted by those interested in the Collection. It would obviously have been useless repetition to have enumerated the examples again in the General Index under "Oxford, Ruskin Art Collection"; but the topics referred to in Vol. XXI. (topics including artists and subjects) are included in their several places in the General Index.

Vol. XXV. (pp. 185–6). Index to Birds mentioned in *Love's Meinie*.—The references here given are all incorporated in the General Index.

Vol. XXV. (pp. 553–69). Three Indexes, by Ruskin, to *Proserpina*.—Every name of a plant given in these Indexes is included in the General Index; but the references to particular varieties are not in every case given in complete detail. A reader interested in Ruskin's proposed system of botanical nomenclature would therefore do well to look at the *Proserpina* Indexes, as well as at the General Index.

Vol. XXVI. (pp. 585–90). Index (Ruskin's) to *Subjects in Deucalion*.—All these references are incorporated in the General Index.

Vol. XXVI. (pp. 591–605). Index of *Minerals mentioned in the Deucalion Volume*.—All the main names are incorporated in the General Index, and most of the sub-heads; but it will be well in the case of minerals to consult this special Index also.

Vol. XXIX. (pp. 607–76). Index to *Fors Clavigera*.—This is of interest, as explained in that volume (p. 607), as being for the most part Ruskin's own work, but it is not in any sense exhaustive. *Fors* is fully dealt with in the General Index; where, however, many of the references in Ruskin's Index are given under different headings. A reader, therefore, who desires to trace some passage in *Fors*, and does not immediately find it in the General Index, may possibly be helped by consulting also the special *Fors* Index.

Vol. XXX. (pp. 289–93). Index to the Examples in the *Ruskin Museum at Sheffield*.—The remarks made under Vol. XXI. above apply also here.

Vol. XXXI. (pp. 95–98). Index to Xenophon's *Economist*.—This is an index, not to Ruskin, but to topics treated by Xenophon, and is therefore not included in the General Index.

Vol. XXXI. (pp. 319, 320). Index of Words noted in *Rock Honeycomb*.—It has not seemed worth while to include in the General Index every reference to verbal annotations on Sidney's Psalter; but where Ruskin's remarks are of any interest apart from their immediate context, the words are included.

Vol. XXXII. (pp. 335–36). Index of Names in *Roadside Songs and Christ's Folk*.—This is an Index to work not by Ruskin but by Miss Alexander, and the references are not as a rule included in the General Index. The names of principal characters to which Ruskin himself refers are included.

Vol. XXXVI. (pp. cxiii.–cxv.) and Vol. XXXVII. (pp. xv.–xviii.). Lists of *Correspondents* to whom the Letters in those volumes are addressed.—The names are all included in the General Index; though, in the case of correspondents to whom letters in those volumes are numerous, the references are often given in a summary form.

Vol. XXXVIII. (pp. 99–108). Index to Division I. (Works by Ruskin) of the *Bibliography*.—All titles of Ruskin's books, articles, lectures, etc., are included in the General Index under Ruskin (Subdivisions II. 36, 37).

” (pp. 191–96). Index to Division II. (Works about Ruskin) of the *Bibliography*.—Where Ruskin himself mentions such books, and in many other important cases, the names of authors or periodicals are included in the General Index; but it has not seemed necessary to repeat the whole body of this special Bibliographical Index.

” (pp. 217–306). Catalogue of *Ruskin's Drawings* with Index References.—Reference to this Index has been made in the case of the more important groups of drawings, but not in that of every individual piece. Any one wishing to know if Ruskin drew a particular place or subject should, therefore, look up the name in the Index of Drawings, though it may also occur in the General Index.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE USE OF THE INDEX

*With Explanations of Abbreviations, etc.*

*For the general scheme and scope of the Index, the reader is referred to the Introduction.*

*In the case of the longer articles in the Index, the reader is particularly requested to read first the synopsis at the beginning of each of them.*

---

*Abbreviations.*—The most frequent abbreviation is that of “R.” for “Ruskin.” The titles of Ruskin’s books are also abbreviated; but these abbreviations, and others used in the course of the Index, will, it is believed, readily explain themselves. The only one which seems to require preliminary explanation is “C.S.G.,” meaning “Companion of St. George’s Guild.”

*Order of references.*—Where an article is short and the references are not analysed, or where there are several references after one analytical sub-head, the order of the references is according to their occurrence in volumes and pages. Occasionally, this principle is broken and a reference to a later volume is printed in front of a reference to an earlier one; in such cases the reference given first is distinctly the more important. In some cases a reference is followed by another in brackets; this means that the bracketed reference is to *Fors*, from which an identical passage was reprinted in *Præterita* (Vol. XXXV.).

It should be noted that references are sometimes to passages at which further references will be found in editorial notes.

---

The *author* is indexed under Ruskin; titles of his books, etc., are given alphabetically under Ruskin (II. 36, 37).

*Buildings, Churches, etc.*, are as a general rule indexed under the place in which these are situated.

*Illustrations in this Edition* are not grouped together under the head "Illustrations," but are included under their respective subjects. As, however, the large majority of them are from drawings by Ruskin or Turner, the separate Catalogue of Ruskin's Drawings (Vol. XXXVIII.) serves in large measure the purpose of an Index to the Illustrations, while under "Turner" in this Index will be found those by Turner.

*Pictures*, and other works of art, are as a rule indexed fully under the names of the several artists. Where this rule has not been adhered to, a cross-reference is given. Occasionally they are indexed, also fully, under the gallery or other place where they are situated; but considerations of space have made such repetition impossible in all cases. Cross-references, in such latter cases, are given; thus under "Paris, *Louvre*," references are given to the names of all artists by whom there are pictures in the gallery which Ruskin has noticed.

*Saints*.—Individual Saints are indexed, not under "St.," but under their Christian names: St. Benedict, under "Benedict," and so forth. But names of places or persons with the prefix "St."—St. Albans, the St. Bernard, Saint-Hilaire, etc.—are indexed under "St."

# GENERAL INDEX

## A

- A, the letter, ornamental Greek, to be copied, **28**, 495, 524  
*A Fair Barbarian* (novel), referred to, **25**, 142  
 Aar, glacier, **26**, 562; river, bridge over, **28**, 55 *n.*, fouled, **26**, 578, its colour, **35**, 511; one of the four Alpine rivers, **36**, 394  
 Aarberg, piers of the bridge of, **8**, *xxi.*, **12**, 186  
 Aaron, death of, **5**, 254, **6**, 459 *seq.*; rod of, **18**, 301, **19**, 336, **32**, 222; Amiens sculpture, **33**, 167; named, **27**, 215; Botticelli's, **27**, 275; in Millais' "Victory, O Lord," **22**, 398  
 Abacus, of capitals, **9**, 137, 148, 377, 385. *And see* Capital  
 Abana and Pharpar, **18**, 542  
 Abarim, Mt., Moses' death on, **14**, 64  
 "Abberinto" (perplexity), **27**, 510  
 Abbess of S. Michael le Puy (1840), **35**, 478  
 Abbeville [(1) R.'s visits to, etc.; (2) generally; (3) architecture and buildings]  
 " (1) *R.'s visits to*, (1835) **2**, 398, **35**, 155, 157, (1848) **8**, *xxix.*, (1858) **35**, 394, (1868) **19**, *xli.-iii.*, **35**, 632, **36**, 546, 553-7, (1880) **31**, *xxxii.*, 374, **33**, *xxiv.*, (1888) **7**, 67, R. arrested for sketching forts, **35**, *xxx.*; R.'s lecture on (1869), **19**, 243 *seq.* **36**, 562; R.'s love of, **9**, 331, **35**, 157, **36**, 459; R. sketching at (1868), **18**, *xix.*, **19**, *xxxviii.*; R. writing at (1868), **17**, *lxxxi.*; various books on, in R.'s library, **34**, 698  
 " (2) *Generally*:—church ceremonies and candle burning at, **27**, 109; Crécy near, **16**, 458; description of, **19**, 243 *seq.*; drawings of, by Prout, **14**, 394-5, by R., **38**, 224-5, various, at Sheffield, **30**, 213-4; history of, **35**, 153 *seq.*; markets at, **25**, 136; pears at, **28**, 768; skies at, **27**, 164, sunset (woodcut), **19**, *xl.*, **34**, 21-2; tallow chandler at, **19**, *xli.-ii.*, 267, **27**, 109; valleys and chalk hills of, **1**, 13; Verona and, compared, **9**, 331  
 " (3) *Architecture and buildings*:—courtyard at, **14**, 388, **21**, 80, 294-5, **33**, *xxiv.*; gable decoration, **9**, 253; house at, **22**, 188; no painted glass at, **12**, 435; projecting roofs, **12**, 36; streets of, quaint, **9**, 403; the preface to Rouen, **19**, *xxii.*, **35**, 156; woodwork and vine, **1**, Pl. 12; particular buildings at:—  
 Courtyard, **14**, 388 (Pl. 7)  
 Maison de François I., **19**, 252, 276  
 Norman Chapel near, **20**, 69, **21**, 121  
 St. Gilles', **27**, 109  
 St. James, porch, bought by R., **19**, *xliii.*  
 St. Riquier, **19**, *xxxix.*, **30**, 214, **35**, 153-5  
 St. Wulfran, begun (1488), **19**, 261; built of chalk, **19**, 251; canopy over statues, **19**, 253-4; carved leaves, **19**, 253; façade of, **8**, 165, **12**, 92, **36**, 553; nave, shafts, and bases of, **8**, 95; parapets, **10**, 286; porch and doors, **8**, *xxix.*, 136, 188, **10**, 250, 263, **12**, 92, **19**, 276-7, 389; Prout's drawing of **14**, 394-5 (Pl. 9); R.'s love of, **35**, 155-7; towers of, **8**, 210; tracery of windows, **8**, 211 (Pl. 12); true Gothic, **19**, 245; various drawings of, **19**, 250, 276-7, **20**, 69, **30**, 213-4  
 XXXIX.

## ABOUT

- Abbeydale (Totley, Sheffield), estate bought by St. G. Guild, **29**, 140, 148, 183, 207-8, 273, 325, 350, **30**, 137, 138; accounts of, **30**, 104, 115; cultivation of fruit-trees at, **30**, *xxvii.*, **20**, 49, 303; severe seasons at, **30**, 40; various other references, **30**, 19-21, 71, 109, 115  
 Abbeys, Benedictine, plan of, **33**, 240, 242; Cistercian, **8**, 99 *n.*; English, **12**, 194; moonlight admiration of, **8**, 8; ruined, and restored, **24**, 411, **36**, 87, 125; R.'s early knowledge of, **29**, 539, and love of, **28**, 391-2, **35**, 609; Scotch and English, ornament of, **9**, 308; Sharpe's book on, **9**, 431  
 Abbeythune, R. at (1871), **22**, *xxii.-iii.*  
 Abbot, Benedictine, his duties, **33**, 240  
 Abbot's Chapel, The, title of *Fors*, No. 11, **27**, 181  
 Abbotsford, **1**, 163, **27**, 585, **28**, 198, 644, **29**, 460-4 (Pl. 5); its Gothic false, **8**, 8-9, and ugly, **5**, 338; Melrose arch a fireplace at, **36**, 17; Tolbooth door at, **36**, 17; R.'s account of, 1838, **36**, 16-17; visit to, 1883, **29**, 449, **37**, 466-7; Scott's death at, **2**, 337; visited by Lockhart, 1827, **27**, 599; war horn at, **28**, 130. *See* Clarty Hole  
 Abbott, Evelyn, *Life of B. Jowett*, **9**, 442, on R., **18**, *lxi.*, **20**, *xxx.*  
 Abel, death of, **1**, 443, on Scaliger tombs, **10**, 263; might be called saint, **32**, 71. *See* Bible, Cain  
 Aberdare, Lord, on S. Wales strike, **29**, 353  
 Aberdeen granite, **6**, 131, **37**, 107  
 " Lord, **12**, 530; Lady, **30**, *xl.*  
 Aberfeldy, R. at (1857), **36**, 265  
 Aberfoil, Nicol Jarvie Inn, **27**, 34. *See* Scott  
 Aberglaslyn, R. at (1831), **35**, 95  
 Abermaw (Barmouth), fishing village, **30**, *xxviii.*  
 Abernethy, R.'s letter to clergyman at, **37**, 340  
 Aberystwith, **1**, 117; R. at (1831), **35**, 95  
 Abetone (L'Abetone), **32**, *xxvi.*, *xxviii.*, 54, 136, 336  
 Abiding, in God's Tavern, **28**, 551  
 Abietine, of leaves, **25**, 556  
 Abigail's gift to David, **29**, 436  
 Ability, degrees of, for all things, **27**, 49  
 Abingdon, approach to (gaol and union), **27**, 106, 110; Church of, **27**, 67; drawings of, by R., **38**, 225; escape of Empress Maude to, **27**, 76; fish-selling at, **27**, 50; improvements (!) at, **20**, *xl.*; plague-wind at, **34**, 32; R. at (1871), **20**, *xxxix.-xl.*, **34**, 32; at Crown and Thistle Inn, **27**, 49-50, **37**, 29; *Fors*, No. 6, written at, **27**, 98 *n.*; R.'s interest in the poor at, **28**, 531, 661; street-scene at, **27**, 106, 110; walks to, **35**, 611  
 Abiram, **28**, 551  
 Abner, David's lament over, **31**, 192-3  
 Aborigines, mode of dealing with, **28**, 124; R.'s respect for American, **31**, 390 *n.*  
 About, Edmond, on English *mauvaise honte*, **36**, 371

Abraham, angel's appearance to, **18**, 350, **24**, 54; faith and visions of, **28**, 591; father of the faithful, **18**, 430 *n.*; history of, **28**, 496 *seq.*, 587 *seq.*; home of, mountain, like Horace's, **28**, 599 *n.*; share of, in architecture, **19**, 34; the "horror of great darkness," **22**, 507, **28**, 594–5; the sacrifice of, **28**, 592; theology of *Fors* as old as A., **29**, 133; vision of, **28**, 587 *seq.*, 599 *seq.*; works of art:—Benozzo Gozzoli's *Life of*, **12**, 145; Rembrandt's etching of A. and Isaac, **15**, 79; in S. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 327; in Tintoret's *Paradise*, **22**, 106. *See also* Bible

Absalom, Clement V. likens the Venetians to, **9**, 29; rebellion of, **27**, 52

Absence of mind, R.'s at Verona (1877), **29**, 50

Absenteeism, **27**, 30, 161, 170, 175–6, **31**, 301 (line 2571), 305; R. struck by it, as a child, **35**, 17

Absinthe, **27**, 136

Absolution from punishment is not cleansing from sin, **34**, 205; of sins, **18**, 447. *And see* Prayer-book

Abstinence (Ducal Palace), **10**, 409; reward of, as an element of interest, **27**, 318–9; total, Cruikshank and, **19**, 77

Abstract lines, **9**, 265–7, 270 (Pl. 7)

Abstraction, in architecture, **8**, 138, 162–9 *seq.*, **36**, 101; in art, **20**, 282–3, **22**, 363–4, 366–7, 487; necessary because of imperfect material (hair in sculpture), **4**, 307, **15**, 200; in all good art, noble, defined, **9**, 288; of animal and vegetable forms, different, **8**, 173; realisation and, **9**, 286 *seq.*; symmetry is not, **8**, 171; the law of, closeness and extent of imitation, *ib.*; true ornament and, **9**, 285; unpublished notes on, **4**, 381

Abstractions, modern interest in, **5**, 198–9

Absurdity of people, its power, **36**, 185

Abubeker, Caliph, **32**, 124

Abuse, abuses, modern, **28**, 368; of good gifts, **6**, 432; use and, **17**, 87

Abyssinia, **25**, 440

Acacia, classified with beans, **19**, 368; leaves, **25**, 545; stunted, at Macugnaga, **36**, 54

Academic art, **22**, 39–40, 45; and art-teaching, **12**, 153

Académie des Beaux Arts, committee of, **16**, xxix.

Academy, London, village architecture of, **22**, 189  
" *See* Royal Academy, Royal Scottish Academy

Academy, *The*, reviews of *Lectures on Art*, **20**, 7; *Arrows of the Chace*, **34**, xli.; *Xenophon's Economist*, **31**, xvi.; other references, **37**, 208, 665

Acanthus, in architecture, capitals, **7**, 475, **9**, 279, 376, **10**, 23, 156–9, **25**, 464, **31**, 26; Greek and Roman, **9**, 38 *n.*; Greek formalism of, **5**, 268; in sculpture, **11**, 296; St. Mark's Porch, **28**, 724; in art, **25**, 279–80, 296

Acari, **34**, 268

Acaules, of flowers, **25**, 539

Accent, accentuation, precision of, **35**, 121; time and, different, **31**, 333–4; in English verse, **31**, 326; in Greek verses, *ib.*; varieties of, **31**, 356; R.'s struggle with his mother, **27**, 617, **35**, 41

Accessories of a picture, not to be scamped, **5**, 54

Acciajuoli, Angiolo, Bishop of Florence, **23**, 438

Accidents, are not deeds, **7**, 212; in drawing, to be dispensed with, **15**, 472, though happy, to be effaced, **15**, 382; railway (1873), **27**, 664–6

Account, every family to render one of itself, to the State, **17**, 378–9; every one to keep orderly accounts, **29**, 44; household accounts, **29**, 115; R. can keep, **28**, 768, **29**, 50; R.'s travelling (1845), **4**, xxxviii., and see in *Fors*, Notes, Affairs of Master. For St. George's accounts, see *ib.* and Guild (1)

Account-keeping, modern example, **30**, 110

Accretion, R.'s use of term, **26**, 42

Accumulation, of capacity, not only material, **17**, 88; of learning, the law of, **16**, 64; mercantile instinct of, **35**, 379 (*see* Commerce); rottenness of, for its own sake, **17**, 101

Accuracy: (*a*) in art, **20**, 119, difficult to teach, **20**, 133, but essential, **20**, 154, 193; in painting, **15**, 356; in Greek rhythm and architecture, **31**, 363–4; minuteness and, distinct, **7**, 475; *of colour*, not easily seen, **15**, 27–8 *n.*, nor rendered, **15**, 43, cannot be produced mechanically, **15**, 48, is not absolute but relative, **15**, 133–4 (*see* Colour); *of line*, important, **15**, 10, 16–7, 27–8 *n.*, how tested, **15**, 15, to be neglected in a chiaroscuro study, **15**, 52; in colour study, **15**, 63–4, 135 (*see* Outline, Precision)

" (*b*) in education, the first thing, **17**, 399, **18**, 39, 65; depth of study distinct from, **16**, 9

Achais, Scottish king, and Charlemagne, **27**, 456

Achan, son of Carmi, **27**, 352

Acheron, water of, **25**, 248

Achilles, or "Ache of Heart," **19**, 307; Athena and, grasping him by the hair, **18**, 364–5, as his will or *mhniV*, **19**, 333, **20**, 90, strengthening him, **19**, 330; character of, **18**, 161, 364–5, **20**, 378–9; cry of, aided by Athena, **19**, 333, 342, **35**, 552; hair of, his talisman, **19**, 305, 333; horses of, their prophetic grief, **7**, 338, **27**, 154; ideal, **5**, 113; love of, **4**, 204; on "people-eating" kings, **18**, 100–1; pedigree, **20**, 387 *n.*; sceptre of, leafless, **32**, 222; seen on the ramparts (Homer), **33**, 319–20; shield of, **33**, 295; speech to Priam, **7**, 272 *n.*; strength of, **31**, 28; story of, embodies Greek ideal of kingly passion, **31**, 14; various other references, **5**, 118, **9**, 255, **20**, 386, **22**, 236, **25**, 131, **29**, 64, **37**, 197, 550. *See* Homer, Pelides

Achray, Loch, **29**, 542

Acicular. *See* Needle-crystals

Ackermann, A., drawing books of, **14**, 407; *Picturesque Tour* (Isola Bella), **21**, 84, 129, **22**, 22

Acland, Miss (Angie), pictures by, **14**, 296, **21**, 308; photographs of R. by, **16**, lxxiv., **35**, xli., **38**, 212; R.'s letter to, **37**, 38, 458; other references, **36**, xxiii., xxvi., 217, 240

Acland, Rt. Hon. Arthur, **27**, lxxv.  
" Dr., sobriquet of schoolgirl at Winnington, **18**, lxxvii.

Acland, F. D., **29**, 48  
" Harry, R.'s godson, **18**, xxxv.  
" Sir Henry, Regius Professor Medicine, Oxford, **27**, 174; Hon. Student Ch. Ch., **16**, xix., **28**, 548, **36**, xxv.; Fellow of All Souls, **1**, 433; Curator of Univ. Galleries, **19**, xxxiv.

" [(1) Generally; (2) the Oxford Museum and; (3) R.'s friendship with, etc.; (4) other references]

" (1) *Generally*:—character, examples of, wading through Cherwell, shipwrecked in the Tyne, **35**, 206–8 (*cf.* **19**, xxxv.); power of drawing, **12**, xxiii., **36**, 19; overwork of, **36**, 115–6; zeal for Oxford, **28**, 486, **33**, 385; various movements of—in Switzerland (1846), **35**, 198, **36**, 63, in Edinburgh, at Dr. Alison's (1853), **36**, 148, at Church Congress, Oxford (1862), **36**, 415, Brighton (1874), **37**, 150, on introduction to Prince Consort, **37**, 167, Pre-Raphaelite experiment, **36**, 151; Richmond's portrait of (story of R.), **16**, lxx–i *n.*; works of—*Health, Work, and Play*, quoted by R., **16**, 435, *Inaugural Lecture*, **34**, 211, *Plains of Troy*, **35**, 198

" (2) *The Oxford Museum and*:—R.'s letters to him, etc., **16**, xviii.–xix., xli., xliii., xlv., 211–7, 218–34, 235–40 (*see also* **16**, xlix., li.–iii., 217, 219, 225, 431, 524); on Woodward's death, **16**, lxxiii.,

Acland, Sir Henry (*continued*)

lxxv.; 1893 preface on vivisection vote, **33**, lv. *See also* Oxford Museum  
 ” (3) *R.’s friendship with, etc.*:—early references, **1**, 463, **2**, 122, **3**, 671; at Christ Church (1837), **35**, 192, 197; his first notice of R., **35**, lxiii.; his drawing-lesson to R., **35**, 611; their friendship looked back on, **22**, 529 (Oxford’s best gift to R.), **29**, 184, **30**, 324, **36**, xxv.–vi.; introduces R. to Joseph Severn, **35**, 274; visits J. Varley with R., **35**, 298; estimate of R., **10**, xxxviii., **12**, xxiii.; helps to get R. made Slade Professor, **33**, xlv., 385; influence on R., **3**, 668; persuades R. to cancel lectures in 1884, **33**, liv., 523; at Glenfinlas with R. (1853) **35**, 483; photograph of R. and, **16**, lxxiv., **35**, xli., lxxvi. (Pl. A.), **36**, xxvi.; playing whist, **35**, xli.; wishes R. to be Oxford Professor of Poetry, etc., **18**, xlv., **20**, xviii.–xix., **36**, xxv.; help in the R. schools at Oxford, **28**, 486, **37**, 3; R. stays with (1870), **20**, xxix.; trustee of the R. drawings, **21**, xxiii.; on the Hincksey diggings, **20**, xl.iii.–iv.; on R.’s resignation, **16**, liii., 237; attends R. in his illness at Matlock (1871), **21**, xxi., **22**, xviii.; visits Brantwood (1893), **35**, xli.; R.’s letters to, on drawing, **15**, xv.; various, **17**, xxxix., **18**, xxviii., xxxiv., **19**, xxxiv.–v., **20**, xix., xli., lvii., **21**, xix., xxiv.–v., 250, **22**, xxiii., xxvi.–vii., xxix. *seq.*, **25**, xxvii., **27**, 141, and *see* lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xv., 617  
 ” (4) *Other references*:—**14**, 162, 457, **16**, 449, **18**, lxxvii., **19**, 225, **22**, 231, **24**, 424, **29**, 184, **30**, 324–5, **34**, 546, **35**, xlv., l., lxiv., **36**, xxv.–vi., lxxvii., lxxiii., lxxxvii., **22**, 63, 73, 199, 206, 217, 230, 263, 325, **37**, 38, 89, 200, 234, 246–7, 254, 393, 722–3. *See also* Atlay, Bustle (dog), Siddal  
 Acland, Herbert, death of, **37**, 234  
 ” Rev. P. L. D., **36**, 593  
 Acland, Mrs. Sarah (wife of Dr., afterwards Sir H., Acland), **20**, xxix., **22**, xlii., **36**, 65 (portrait), **73**, 114–5, 147–8, 151, 431; illness and death, **37**, 260–300, 301; R.’s letter to, **36**, 216  
 Acland, Theodore, letter to R. on chemical examples for St. George’s Museum (1876), **28**, 630–631, 658  
 Acland, Sir Thomas Dyke, trustee of St. George’s Guild, **22**, xix., **27**, 141, 159, **28**, 224, 580, **29**, 183; resigns, **29**, 137, **30**, xxv.; on education, **16**, 449 *n.*, **27**, lxi.–ii., lxxviii.; memoir of, **38**, 182; other references, **23**, liv., **33**, 385, **36**, 73, **37**, 162  
 Acland, Admiral Sir William Dyke, **17**, xxxix.  
 Acland-Hood, Sir Peregrine, his Sussex Turners, (sold at Christie’s 1908), **35**, 253, **36**, 431  
 Acorn, **25**, 226, 251, 378, 383; the lines on its cup, **15**, 457  
 Acquisition, profit distinct from, **17**, 91  
 Acquisitiveness, **17**, 485  
 Acre, Greek sense of, **27**, 403; Shakespeare’s use of, *ib.*  
 Acrisius, father of Danae, **7**, 185  
 Act of Uniformity, 1662, **24**, 226  
 Actæon, myth of, **19**, 317  
 Acting, pure, a study, **17**, 342  
 Action, actions: aims and, in history, **22**, 269; how one would act, if death near, **20**, 86; in art, **22**, 84 *seq.*; meanest, capable of dignity, **8**, 23; more than eloquence, **22**, 81; motives of human, **18**, 55, 56; noble objects of, **28**, 656; pertinence of, in man, **27**, 85; principles of right, **18**, 42; right, seen in beauty of countenance, **17**, 149; social, not based on vicious impulse, **18**, 205; true grounds of, **8**, 23; useful essential to knowledge, **20**, 264

Activity, definition of all true, as “expression of delight in God’s work” (Dante), **5**, 278–9; noble, and contemplative, **5**, 385–6  
 Actors, in Greek idea, doers of things, **29**, 235 *n.*; Shakespeare “cut” by, **32**, 392; to teach the people, **34**, 549–50  
 Actynolite, **26**, 433, 434, 509, 517  
 Acu tetigisti. *See* Needlework  
*Ad Valorem*, title of chapter in *Unto This Last*, **17**, 77  
 Adairs, the, of Gennoch, R.’s ancestry among, **35**, lxi., 594, 602, 604  
 Adalbert, St., his body worth its weight in gold, **18**, 518–9, 521; cursing a man with deafness, **33**, 503–4  
 Adam, animals named by, **1**, 477; apocryphal life of, **24**, 30 *n.*; change of nature, **12**, 138; curse of, **4**, 184; M. Angelo’s “Creation” of, **10**, 161; modern disbelief in, **29**, 126; in Tintoret’s Paradise, **22**, 106; sculpture of, Ducal Palace, **10**, 359, **29**, 34, 125; Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 416–7; the seventh from, **29**, 56, 108; starfish, Darwin’s Adam, **28**, 572  
 Adam, Dr. Alexander, Edinburgh High School, Carlyle on his death, **35**, 460; last words of, “It grows dark . . . dismiss,” **34**, 364; Latin Grammar, **34**, 364–5, 699, **35**, 57, 123, 460; *Life and Character* of, **37**, 604; master of Sir W. Scott, **27**, 582, 587, **34**, 364; his *Roman Antiquities*, **33**, 195, **34**, 699  
 Adam, R. B., **18**, lxxviii.  
 ” Robert, built screen, Whitehall, **9**, 258  
 “Adam and Jehu,” article on Hincksey diggings, **28**, 185  
 Adam of Brescia, **5**, 308, **6**, 441  
 Adaminus, capital at St. Zeno, Verona, by, **9**, 379  
 Adams, Mr., house of, Oxford, **35**, 199  
 ” J. C., on Neptune, **24**, 372  
 ” W. H. D., *Venice* quoted, **24**, 225 *n.*  
 Adams-Reilly, survey of Mont Blanc, **18**, 24  
 Adaptation of ornament to distance from eye, **9**, 298 *seq.*  
 Adder, coiled, symbol of eternity, **24**, 390; deaf, **19**, 345; etymology of, **33**, 146; sculptured, Amiens, **33**, 146; English, its bite, **26**, 320; the “grovelling,” **26**, 303, 332  
 Adderley, Sir C., on the colonies, **27**, lv., 627, **28**, 16; on sentiment, **28**, 16  
 Addington, estate of, Surrey, sold, **28**, 721; country near, in R.’s youth, **27**, 528; heather at, **28**, 171; hills, **15**, 178, **27**, 325, **36**, 383; rents at, **28**, 171; ruin of, **18**, 385; streams near, **27**, 622, **35**, 33  
 Addison, no delight in sublime nature, **12**, 119; read aloud by R.’s father, **35**, 61; truth of, **27**, 275; works of:—*Cato*, Leigh Hunt on it, **4**, 254 *n.*; *Hymn*, “The spacious firmament,” **6**, 112; *Spectator*, Sir Roger de Coverley’s funeral, **27**, xl., 273 *seq.*  
 Addresses to R., **34**, xlvi., on recovery (1885), **34**, 589, 733–4, **35**, xxiv., **37**, 542 *n.*, 558–60; on his eightieth birthday (1899), **34**, 734–5, **35**, xliii.  
 Adelaide, church in, as money-lender, **28**, 143  
 Adèle. *See* Domecq  
 Adelina, **32**, 314  
 Adeline, St., church of, Little Sodbury, **29**, 105  
 Adige, the, at Verona, **19**, 431–2, 442, 445, **27**, 324, 326, 413; and the Germans in Italy, **23**, 12; and the Po, **23**, 13; dangerous power of, **26**, 340; floods of, **36**, 585, **37**, 416 (*and see* Inundations); the mouth of, alluvial deposits, **10**, 11, 15 *n.*; many islands, **9**, 41  
 Admetus, flocks of, **7**, 147



Administration, best forms of practical, difficult to decide, **29**, 405  
 Admiralty, the, Hakluyt Society and, **28**, 26; Whitehall, *see* London  
 Admiration, defined, **27**, 91, 156, **33**, 292; a limb of the mind, **16**, 355; the end of all education, **16**, 201; faculty of, gone and how replaced, **27**, 94; first of spiritual needs and treasures, **27**, 90–1, 156; habit of, how cultivated, **27**, lxxvii., 167–8; is habitual temper of the noble, **27**, 156; most perfect human gift, **27**, 152; modes of, four, **8**, 7–8, **35**, 165; increase of, tests progress in art, **16**, 154; principles of, moral element in, **15**, 392; how rightly excited, **5**, 28; modesty and, **20**, 25; sympathy and, **35**, 165; R.'s faculty of, **3**, 671; test of, **33**, 130; to be cultivated, **20**, 71; how to be taught, **28**, 656; what objects of, among lower orders, **28**, 255; Wordsworth: "We live by a., hope, and love," **22**, 505, **27**, 90 (*see* Wordsworth)  
 Adonis "painted by a running brook," value of, **17**, 81; Festival of ("dead on his lettuce bed"), **12**, 258  
 Adramythium, **2**, 116  
 Adriatic, the, and the approach to Venice, **10**, 5; calmed by Archangel Raphael, **29**, 69; excavation of, **26**, 23; engraved by Botticelli, **27**, 389; sands of, **24**, 456; seaports of, **19**, 446; south wind on, **28**, 756; tides of, **10**, 15. *See* Horace  
*Adriatico*, Venetian paper, **29**, xvii.  
 Adscititious, **29**, 469  
 Adularia, mineral found on Mt. Adula, **26**, 575  
 Adulteration, of food, as a form of competition, **36**, 590, 593; foulest foul play, **18**, 425; worst theft, **17**, 383; merchants to avoid all, **17**, 41; paper on, **37**, 16; punishment for, **29**, 579; speech on, by John Bright, **28**, 16–7; of beer, **20**, 110; of butter, **29**, 143, 152; of honey, **29**, 152; other references, **17**, lxxxv., 113–4, **19**, 400, **28**, 78  
 Adulterer, the, in church, **34**, 199; repentance essential to, **28**, 669; usurer and, equally wrong, **28**, 624  
 Adultery, idolatry under the figure of, **34**, 685; its violation of the guardian law of life, **29**, 179; the Bible on, **28**, 99, 101  
 Advance and contentment, in knowledge, **22**, 181  
 Advancement in life, what it means, **18**, 55–6, 99  
 Advantage, meaning of the word, **17**, 94  
 Advent, second, **7**, 458; belief in, as affecting conduct, **11**, 197, **22**, 103–4; Sunday, collect for, **28**, 215  
 Adventure, English love of, **20**, 31  
 Adversary, evil as, **29**, 597  
 Adversity, example of how to bear, **34**, 667  
 Advertisement, function of modern, **27**, 49; lucrative display of, **27**, 43; lying, **17**, 58; of books, **27**, 353 *seq.*, **34**, 519; not to be sold, **27**, 354, **28**, 504; of trade goods forbidden, **17**, 385; the one end of English art, **24**, 163–4; R. will not use, **27**, lxxxiii., 49, 352, **28**, 42, 504; various examples of:—Allen's hair restorer, **23**, 207 *n.*, 329, Colman's mustard, **29**, 450; of Diaphanous Mustard, **27**, 320; excursion, Notre Dame, Paris, **28**, 83; Great Northern Railway Station, **29**, 389; London, **35**, 628, *e.g.* baboon and mirror, decapitation, **34**, 279–80 *n.*; Ruskin, Telford, and Domecq's, **35**, 133; St. Mark's, Venice, **29**, 131–2; in Worcester, **33**, 511–2  
 Advice, best, always gratis, **29**, 365; casual and constant, on art, **34**, 510–1; moral and immoral, **27**, 185; of friends, well disregarded by R., **27**, 499, **36**, *ci.*, **37**, 20; of wise friends, **32**, 168; R. ready to give it to the young, **30**, 96–7; instances of, **20**, 376, **37**, 739

Advocacy, **23**, 390  
 Advocates, from what class to be chosen, **17**, 440. *See* Law, Lawyers  
 Æacidæ, at Troy, **20**, 339, 386–7; descended from Cheiron, **20**, 390; genealogy of, **20**, 387, story of the Myrmidons and, **37**, 20  
 Æacus, **20**, 379, 382, 384 *seq.*, **23**, 117, **25**, 126; building Troy, dividing justice, coining money, **27**, xxxiv., 409–10, 414; divider of possession, **29**, 225; dominion at Ægina, **31**, 14  
 Ægean islands, and Venice, **24**, 215, **28**, 97; sea, **33**, 221  
 Ægina (island), **20**, 379–82, 386–7, 394, **27**, 409–10, **28**, 97, **31**, 16; marbles of, Minerva's temple, **8**, 175, 178, **20**, 339, **33**, 315; money first coined in, **20**, 381, **27**, 410  
 Ægina (nymph), **20**, 385–7, **37**, 20  
 Æginetæ attacked by Athens, **2**, 71  
 Æginetan casts in British Museum, **8**, 175, **20**, 339, **33**, 315  
 Ægis, of Apollo and Athena, **19**, 381–2; symbolism of, **20**, 383  
 Æglé, Hesperid, **7**, 182 *n.*, 188, 389 *seq.*, 395, 409 (Pl. 79), 412, 432, 440 *n.*; the flower, **25**, 353; Shakespeare quoted, **27**, 511  
 Ægospotamos, **23**, 162; Venice governs, **28**, 97  
 Æneas, ships of, **19**, 338  
 Æneid. *See* Douglas, Scott (2, i. (e)), Virgil  
 Ænomaus, **27**, 418  
 Ænon, **24**, 85  
 Ænus (Macedonia), coin of, **20**, 280  
 Æolus, lord of beneficent winds, **19**, 311; myth of, **12**, 103 and *n.*, **19**, lxxv., **20**, 144, **37**, 19–20, 22; various legends springing from it, **19**, 324 *seq.*; in Virgil, Homer, Diodorus, **18**, 364, **19**, 311–2  
 Æons, use of word, **20**, 330  
 Æras, of Church History, **33**, 231 *seq.*; of mountain formation, three, **26**, 117–8  
 Aeria (air plant), **25**, 343, 546, **28**, 182  
 Aerial perspective. *See* Perspective  
 Æschrography. *See* Writing  
 Æschylus, first King of Athens, **31**, 24 *n.*  
 " (tragedian), Dante's use of, **33**, 297; fate or devil in, **17**, 365; grotesque in, **11**, 187; imagination of, **4**, 252; feeling for landscape, **12**, 103, but his landscape not typical of the Greek mind, **5**, 244; mechanical life despised by, **17**, 402; melancholy of, **22**, 40; nobility of, **31**, 27; reading of, recommended, **15**, 226; religion of, sincere, **19**, 303; reserve of, **19**, 309; R.'s early study of, **36**, 30; R. takes mottoes from, **2**, xxii *n.*; sense of horror, **7**, 283; Shakespeare completes what he attempted, **12**, 129; sympathy needed to understand, **23**, 151; tragedy of, **35**, 233; unpopular but grand (*cf.* Turner), **3**, 23 *n.*; wild lyric rhythm of, **10**, 104 " quoted or referred to:—  
 Agamemnon, **2**, xxii., 114, 193, **3**, 23 *n.*, **20**, 261, 360, **24**, 391 (the beacon), **37**, 143  
 Eumenides, **27**, 427, **29**, 266  
 Persæ, **7**, 186, 274, **20**, 330  
 Prom. Vincit., *anhriqmon gelasma*, **2**, 36, 45, **3**, 573 *n.*, **4**, 257 *n.*; other references, **7**, 183, 184, 185, **20**, 306, 401, **22**, 230  
 Seven v. Thebes, **20**, 201, ("so much as they have is a sepulchre") **22**, 481, symbols on shields, **33**, 321  
 Supplices, **20**, 344  
 Æsculapiadæ, group of plants, **25**, 357, 358  
 Æsculapius, **19**, 364, **22**, 101, **27**, 154, **29**, 435  
 Æsop, fable of frog, mouse, and kite, **17**, 249; the miser, **27**, 425. *See* Bewick

Æsthetics, Æsthesia, etc.: definition, **4**, 42, 47, **20**, 207–8; faculty of dependent on moral and physical health, **20**, 208; learning, **37**, 293; mere, no hallowing power in, **4**, 211, **18**, 83 *n.*; modern, folly of, **4**, 35, **18**, 83 *n.*, gloomy colours and, **22**, 202, house decoration and, **4**, 7–8, R.'s attitude to it, **4**, xlvi.ii., **20**, xxxix.; R.'s use of "sensation" for, **4**, 57 *n.*, **25**, 123

Æther, finer element of, beyond the heavens, **19**, 292, 303; spring air, **28**, 733

Æther, name of St. Ursula's suitor, **28**, 741–2

Æthua, the bird, **22**, 251

Ætius, mention of drying oils by, **12**, 259

Affaissement (subsidence), **1**, 200, **6**, 259

Affectation, artistic, **22**, 260–1; in drawing, **15**, 382, principles not to be pushed to, **15**, 438; freedom of great men from, **5**, 332; in modern painting, *ib.*

Affection, the affections: accomplishment of, in a future life, **22**, 103, *cf.* **31**, 28 (hope of their eternal duration); how we adulterate the best, **27**, 254; avarice or, which most constant in man, **17**, 25; bonds of, better than any order, **18**, 222; capable of being governed, **4**, 54; family and personal, necessary office of, **32**, 73; gentle and simple, **28**, 373; part of justice, *owed* by man to man, **17**, 28; motive of, as influencing servants, **17**, 29 *seq.*; pain of broken, intolerable, **20**, 86; self-love and, **37**, 228–9; spiritual, how treated in *Fors*, **29**, 383

Affectionately, R. seldom signs "yours a.," **36**, 458, 544

Affleck, Mr., letter to R., **27**, 470

Affliction, bread of. *See* Bible

Afforestation, **17**, xcv.

Afghanistan, wars with, **25**, 452, **31**, 383, **33**, 78, 224, **34**, 328; other references, **29**, 389, **31**, 393, 510, **36**, 377

Africa, England and S., **25**, 130, **33**, 89; gold-masters of, **28**, 498; Mungo Park's travels in, **29**, 453; the three powers of, **28**, 561–2; tribes of, women warriors, **34**, 674; uncut diamond from, **28**, 434

After, used as an adjective, **3**, 623 (§ 21, margin)

Afterglow in southern countries, **1**, 497

Agamemnon (Atrides), as king, **37**, 550; legends connected with, **31**, 13, to be taught no more? **29**, 150; plane tree of, **22**, 386

Agaric, **25**, 283, 358

Agasias, gladiator in the Louvre, **3**, 82, 201

Agassiz, Louis, geologist, glacier theory of, **3**, 678, **27**, 638–40, **28**, 123; experiments on glacier fissure, **26**, 164; Humboldt's letters to, **15**, 393, **37**, 570; "hotel" or hut on the Unteraar glacier, **26**, xxxv., 228; relations with Forbes, **26**, xxxv.–vi., **27**, 640; unable to draw, **4**, 107; various references, **26**, 224, 550, 559, 561; works of, *Poissons Fossiles*, **1**, 457, plates in, **19**, 154; R.'s study of (1841), **35**, 301, 306

Agassiz, Miss, drawing of leaves, **36**, 366

Agates,<sup>1</sup> apparent fractures in, **26**, 386; banding in, **26**, 213 (Pl. vii.), **37**, 120; basaltic rock containing, **28**, 569; beauty and rarity of, **16**, 444; box, given to R. by Miss S. Beever, **37**, 278; brecciated, **18**, 326, 332, **26**, 37, 40, 43 (Pl. v.), 211; colours of, **16**, 382; conchoidal, specimens of, **26**, 524; concretions in, **26**, 53, 56, 71; convex on one side, flat on other, **26**, 407; corals and, **26**, 70; cutting and polishing, **16**, 382; declare their history, **18**, 333; defined, **26**, 377, as crystalline

<sup>1</sup>See also the Indices, Vol. **26**, pp. 183, 191, s. Agate.

secretions, **26**, 386; dyed at Oberstein, **26**, 57, 64, 342; endogen, **26**, 520, and exogen, **26**, 57, 58, 378; formed in broken shells, **26**, 503; jasperine, **26**, 68, 503, 506; lake, structure of, **26**, 208, 267 *seq.*; lettering of, **26**, 200, 201, 419; moss, chalcedony in, **18**, 386; mural, **26**, 69, 76, typical example of banded structure, **26**, 210; nested, **26**, 76; R.'s collection of, **34**, 666, gift of, to Miss S. Beever, **37**, 274, to school at Hull, **26**, 444, to Sheffield Museum, **28**, 607; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 226; R.'s questions on, **26**, 386, 440, not answered, **28**, 607; shell, **37**, 560; specimens of, **26**, lvii.; structure, **26**, lxvi., 98, 208, 386; transition from mural to involute, **26**, 84; Wallacrag, **26**, 367; woodcuts and plates of, **26**, 76, 84 (Pl. 10, 11), 241 (Pl. 14), and list at, **26**, xv.–xvi.; various references, **16**, 382, **26**, 47, **37**, 358, 723. *See also* Chalcedony, Jasper, etc.

Agatescent mass rent and filled with chalcedony, **26**, 54; veins, **27**, 598 *n.*

Agatha, R.'s letters to, **37**, 734, 738

Age, in a building, desirable, **3**, 203, its greatest glory, **8**, 234, 241

Age, the, of the Masters, Verona, **19**, 443

Age, old, Aristophanes on, **34**, 690; duties of, to youth, **12**, 164; feeling of increasing, **22**, 198; feelings proper to, **24**, 370; good humour to increase with, **34**, 36; is it a trial? **18**, 324; reckoning of, among Italian peasants, **29**, 523; representations of, **32**, 293; the troubles of, **37**, 475; youth and, **36**, 459; has each its ideal, **4**, 174; regrets its own, careless of others' youth, **18**, 37. *See* Aged, Ages, Ruskin (13)

Age, the present, fever of change in, **17**, 524; foul condition of, **29**, 139; its dullness and excitement, **22**, 168; poetry disregarded in, **3**, 650; shallow learning of, **34**, 517; steam and iron, luxury and selfishness, **3**, 650; of traction and extraction, **19**, 90; vanity of, in art and science, **22**, 146. *See* Modernism

Aged, the, a household's chief treasure, **29**, 284

Ageladas, Phidias' master, **20**, 345

Ages, of man (Ducal Palace), **10**, 420; the dark and light, creed of, **29**, 388, 390

Aggregates, of men, etc., **28**, 623

Aggregation, three modes of, **7**, 467, 476

Agincourt, battle of, a battle of escape, **30**, 275; few killed at, **27**, 74; Henry V. at, his men, **34**, 142 (*and see* Shakespeare); romantic, and why, **12**, 54

Agincourt, H. M. ship, loss of, **27**, 153

Agitation, national ruin due not to it, but to immorality of the rich, **16**, 343 *n.*

Agitators, modern political, **17**, 462

Aglaia, Cestus of, **19**, 41 *seq.*; its cruseh peronh, **19**, 119, 409; Charis, wife of Vulcan, **17**, 225 *n.*, 226; sisters of, **19**, 88; flower-symbol, **21**, 114; passing into Aphrodite, **19**, 65; personifying Grace, **19**, lxiii.

Aglauros, nymph of dew turned to stone, **19**, 334, **31**, 23, 24

Agnes, Little, brother of, dies singing, **29**, 488; education of, **28**, 254 *seq.*, 262, 266, 276 *seq.*, 301, 324; library, **28**, 256, 276, **31**, xiv.; bee-books for, **28**, 276–9, 306, 330, **37**, 156; coloured print for, **28**, 265; nursery rhyme for, **31**, xv.; under St. George's rule, **28**, 264–6; verses to be learnt by, *ib.*; R.'s lesson from her cottage, **29**, 487 *seq.* *See also* Vol. **29**, Index, s. Agnes

Agnes, St., character of, **33**, 54; in Paradise, by Memmi, **28**, 266; in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 160; other references, **28**, 98, **36**, 265

Agnew, the family of Lochnaw, Galloway, **33**, lxvi., **35**, lxi., 602, 604  
 George, **33**, lxvi.  
 Kate (Mrs. Simson), death of, **28**, 1, 2  
 Messrs. (picture-dealers), **29**, 154; collection (1892), **13**, 68; Turners owned by, **13**, 424, 425, 427  
 P. Vans, his dying words at Multan, **31**, xxxvii.–viii., 454–5; signature, *ib.* (Fig. 2)  
 Αγνοια, **22**, 129  
 Agony, the, in the garden, **19**, 337  
 Agostini, Cardinal, patriarch of Venice, **32**, 126, **35**, 561–2 *n.*, **37**, 516  
 Agrauros, “stayer out in fields,” **27**, 202  
 Agreeableness, relative, **17**, 80–1  
 Agreement, between great thinkers and writers, **27**, 363, **29**, 98  
 Agreements, compulsory, wages and, **17**, 509  
 Agricola, **33**, 98, 211, 427, 432  
*Agricultural Economist* (1900), letter from R. quoted, **37**, 659; *Gazette*, **28**, 705  
 Agricultural horses and carts, taxation of, **27**, 81, 110; labourer, age of marriage, **17**, 561, **25**, 44, his present privileges, **27**, 521, position of, 12–1300, **23**, 50; power of England in her a. population, **28**, 133  
 “Agricultural Labourer,” by a farmer’s son (pamphlet), **28**, 167  
 Agricultural life, Bewick on, **22**, 457; the aim of St. George’s Guild, **28**, 209 *n.*, 376, **30**, xxiii.; taught by R., **37**, 318; will always be necessary, **23**, 50  
 Agricultural losses during war, **34**, 525  
 Agriculture, Amorites and, **28**, 597; an art, **20**, 84, and the basis of all the arts, **20**, 107–8; aristocracy to encourage manual, **17**, 439; as a national industry, **7**, 427–8 *n.*; basis of best national form of education, **37**, 85; example of, at Hofwyl, Berne, **35**, 592 (*see* Education); book on, **28**, 167–8; contempt of, classical, **7**, 317, honoured in Greece, despised in Egypt, **18**, 462, **28**, 563, Greek spirit of, **20**, 243, **27**, 482, mediæval contempt of, **5**, 249, **9**, 17; Lord Derby’s style of, **27**, 166, **28**, 159, 393; dignity of, **18**, 508–9; an honourable employment, **30**, 45; dominion over land and sea (fixed and flowing fields), **17**, 155 *n.*; hand, essential, **20**, 114, in France, effects of (Marmontel quoted), **27**, 300 *seq.*; School of, Cambridge, **20**, 22 *n.*; implements of, as material of ornament, **9**, 256; Indian, paralysed by usury, **29**, 212; Kingsley on, **28**, 396; learning, easy, **31**, 29; the first science to be studied, **27**, 881, **31**, 12; liberty and, **17**, 453–4; lord of all toil, **18**, 175; machinery as affecting, **28**, 654; steam, **28**, 393; steam, in California, **27**, 299; monkish, **33**, 230–1, 243, 248; Monte Rosa Company and, **27**, 296; peasant proprietors, **28**, 167–8; practice of, (inspires gratitude to God, **5**, 251; R.’s experiment in, its success, **28**, 203; his study of, when abroad, **17**, xxxi.; St. George’s Company and, **30**, xxii.; sculpture of (Giotto’s Tower), **23**, 419, 428; serving one’s country with the spade, **17**, 23; sole source of wealth, **27**, 286; surface treatment, **17**, 155; training for, **18**, 419; in Val di Nievole, **27**, 306; volunteer, proposed, **17**, 272; work of poor men, **20**, 23; Xenophon’s Ischomachus on, **31**, xvi. *See* Plough  
 Agriculturist, a noteworthy, **28**, 705 (*see* Mackenzie); temptation towards cities, in America, **30**, 26  
 Agrigentum, the crab of, **19**, 22; marble at, **9**, 118; mountainous pillars of temple, **20**, 351

Agrostemma coronaria, **28**, 286  
 Agubbio reservoir, **29**, 346  
 Agur (Prov. xxx. 8), the prayer of, **10**, 451  
 Aguzzi, Madlle., at circus, **28**, 51  
 Ahab, sin of, **10**, 403  
 Ahaziah, sin of, and modern scientific mind, **22**, 533  
 Ahmed, Prince, arrow of, **28**, 352  
 Aholiab, **29**, 447  
 ἄβου’d, **37**, 414  
 Αἰδός, **27**, 156; in art, **22**, 173  
 Aiguilles, and their friends, **7** (Pl. 69); angular forms of, **6**, 221 *seq.*; cleavage of, **6**, 230 *seq.*, 237, 478–80; colour of, **9**, xxii.; contours of, **6**, 223 *seq.*, 235 *seq.*; crests and their structure compared, **6**, 261; curvature of, **6**, 231, 238; generally, **6**, 216 *seq.*; influence of, on the earth, **6**, 238–9; lovely in law of rending, **7**, 122; method of dilapidation, **6**, 229, and of standing, **26**, 113; what to know about, **26**, 113  
 Aiguilles Rouges, **5**, xxx., **6**, 243, **29**, 332, **30**, 236; Verte, **4**, 231, **5**, xx., xxiii., **18**, 345, **26**, 135, **35**, 335. For other Aiguilles, *see* their names, Bionnassay, Blaitière, etc.  
 Aikin, Dr., evenings at home, **26**, 114  
 Ailie Dailie (*Antiquary*), etymology of, **34**, 307  
 Ailsa Craig, **34**, 485, **35**, 545  
 Aims and actions, in history, **22**, 269  
 Ain, glen of the, **35**, 641  
 Ainsworth, Harrison, his *Jack Sheppard*, illustrated by Cruikshank, **36**, 512; edited *New Monthly Review*, **12**, xxxvi.; his *Magazine*, on Turner’s “Napoleon,” **13**, 161  
 Air, as an element of life, **27**, 163; at Mornex, **36**, 420–1; experiments on, **37**, 517, 520–4; farmers of the, **28**, 615; filling it with birds, **28**, 174, 176–7; first article of material property, **27**, 90; fresh, an acquired taste, **17**, 334 (*see* Tobacco); goddess of the, **29**, 128 (*see* Athena); in iron, is rust, **16**, 378; nourishes animals and plants, **16**, 442;—plants, **28**, 182 (*see* Aeria); poisoned, deadlier to young than to old, **34**, 572; pure air, essential to life, **27**, 90–1; purified and changed by mountains, **6**, 118, 124; sculpturing power upon the earth, **20**, 265; spirits of the, bitter law-giving, **28**, 615; sunshine and, **16**, 442; use of the word, **25**, 333; vitiating and purifying, *e.g.* in war, **27**, 91–2;—waves, and clouds, **37**, 517  
 Airlie, Lady, **37**, 507  
 Airola, R. at (1845), **4**, xxviii., **35**, 370; (1852), **10**, xlii.; garnets in streets of, **18**, 279 (*see* St. Gothard); various references, **4**, xxiv., **7**, xxxvii., **10**, xxiv., **20**, 2  
 Airy, Sir G. B., **24**, 372, **26**, 294  
 Aisles, of aspen and stone, **33**, 131; sublimity of, on what based, **8**, 110  
 Aitchison, Mr., **35**, xlv.  
 Aitken, J., on colours of water, **1**, 193  
 “Miss Mary, Carlyle’s niece and companion, R.’s letters to, **37**, 46, 192; translating *Ulric*, **32**, xxxiii., 344, **37**, 192, 249; various references, **37**, 28, 40, 46, 125, 131, 148, 168, 213, 304  
 Aix-la-Chapelle, **7**, 1 *n.*; Cornelius’ windows in cathedral, **7**, 488; pictures at, **2**, 351, **3**, xxi.; Rethel’s designs, Hôtel de Ville, **7**, 488, **12**, 489; R. at (1833), **2**, 350  
 Aix les Bains, **1**, xxxviii., 431, (railway journey) **7**, xlvi., **13**, 20, **33**, xxxi.; R. at (1882), **33**, xliii.  
 Ajalon, **28**, 598; sun standing still at, **28**, 613  
 Ajax, shield of, **6**, 474; spirit of, place left in Greek ranks, **20**, 346, **29**, 241 *n.*; striking down Simois, **5**, 237; of Opus (coin), **20**, 246 (Pl. xxi.)

*Alabama*, the, **22**, 140, **25**, 170, **27**, 12, 451, **34**, 628  
 Alabaster, architectural use of, **10**, 104–5; imitated on Venetian houses, **8**, 78 *n.*; from St. Mark's, **26**, 192, 193; sacred uses of, **26**, 172; the vase of, **27**, 215  
 Alabastron, Greek vase so called, **26**, 172, 183  
 Aladdin, palace of, **9**, 307, 455, **19**, 74; trap-door, **35**, 107; treasures of, **20**, 175; wish of children for his lamp, **28**, 736  
 Alani, checked by Franks, **33**, 223  
 Alaric (son-in-law of Theodoric) defeated by Clovis, **33**, 35; the younger, **33**, 82  
 Alata, **25**, 313. *See* Pea  
 Ala-ud-din, Sultan, fixing price of grain, **29**, 212  
 Alban, Mount, the storm clearing, **3**, 278; in  
 Claude's backgrounds, **6**, 267  
 " St., **33**, 207  
 Albane, sister of William of Aquitaine, **33**, 252  
 Albani, pictures of the elements by (Turin), **7**, xxxix., **16**, lxxiii., 192–3 (Pl. 5); crags of, **9**, 35; cupids, **10**, 401; prettiness of, **7**, 363  
 Albano, Mr., on cost of Covent Garden Theatre, **6**, 391 *n.*  
 Albano, town of, **3**, 278; R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii., 447, **35**, 290  
 Albany, Duchess of, dress spun by St. George's Mill for, **37**, 549, 554, letter of, to R., **30**, 332, letters to, from R., **37**, 549, 553, 577; R.'s visit to, **33**, xlix. *See also* Leopold, Collins  
 Albatross, flight of, **15**, 393  
 Albe, the word (albeit), **31**, 285  
 Albenga, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii., **35**, 265  
 Albert, the Bear (Brandenburg), **18**, 520; della Scala, **19**, 238  
 Alberti, Duccio degli, tomb of (Frari, Venice), **11**, 81, 91, 98, 295–7; Leon Battista, designs façade of S. M. Novella, **23**, 382; on Xenophon's *Economist*, **31**, xviii.  
 Albertinelli, Mariotto, completes Bartolomeo's fresco, **4**, 276; Virgin and Child, **12**, 405  
 Albertini of Prato, Cardinal, **23**, 437, 440–2  
 Albertino della Scalla, fresco of Fall of Giants on his palace, Verona, **30**, 206  
 Albertville. *See* Conflans  
 Albigenses, the, **23**, 142; martyrs, **24**, 16  
 Albion, "perfidy," **9**, 22 *n.*  
 Albite, **26**, 517  
 Albofleda, sister of Clovis, **33**, 81, 434  
 Alboin, Rosamond and, story of, **20**, 360  
 Albrecht, Archduke, commands Austrian army in Italy, **36**, 121–2  
 Albumen, **25**, 560  
 Alceste (Marmontel), **28**, 62  
 Alcestis, character of, **18**, 118; love of, as Greek type, **4**, 204, **19**, 207, **23**, 126; story of, **20**, 91; other references, **2**, 123 *n.*, **18**, 118, **25**, 353  
 Alcestis, Lion's Foot Edelweiss, **25**, 356  
 Alchemilla, leaf of, **7**, 124, **12**, 473, **21**, 143, **25**, 545, **35**, 161  
 Alchemy, **17**, 25, **23**, 161, **27**, 283  
 Alcinous, gardens of, **5**, 235, **6**, 419, **20**, 108; name of, its meaning, **5**, 274  
 Alcman, quoted, **4**, 114  
 Alcmena, Rhadamanthus, Minos, **27**, 29  
 Alcuin, **33**, 432  
 Alcyone, **22**, 250  
 Aldborough, fishing at, **28**, 32  
 Alders at Chamouni, **37**, 145  
 Aldershot, Wellington statue at, **9**, 308  
 Aldobrandino, Mutrona and, **23**, 78; tomb of, **23**, 79  
 Ale, "a pot of the smallest," **17**, 81

Aleatico, **35**, 356  
 Aleatro, **5**, 113  
 Alemannia (Germany), **33**, 62  
 Alembert, d', time of, **34**, 283  
 Alessandri, Angelo, meets R. at Pisa, 1882, **30**, lxi.; salary of, **30**, 81–2; work of, beautiful, careful, conscientious, **30**, 81; clear-sighted and sympathetic copying of, **30**, 178; R.'s letters to, **30**, lix.–lxi., 192, 197, 199, 200, **37**, 305, 344, 608, **38**, 372; various drawings by, for St. George's Museum, and Oxford, of Pisa, Venice, Verona, Botticelli, Carpaccio, Tintoret, Sistine Chapel, **21**, 302, 306, 319, **24**, xli.–ii., li., lv., 246, **30**, lix., lxi., lxxviii., lxxi., lxxv.–vi., 72, 98, 178, 192, 194, 197–200, 206 (Pl. x., xiii., xv., xvii., xxi.), 210, 212, 289 (list, Sheffield), **33**, xlii.–iii., 278, 286, 503, **36**, lxxiii., **37**, 305, 344, **38**, 372  
 Alessandro, Henry Newman's servant-friend, **32**, 100  
 Aletsch glacier, **3**, 459, **6**, 226, 315, **26**, 28; torrent, **26**, 222  
 Aletsch-horn, **26**, xxi.  
 Alexander the Coppersmith, **27**, 374  
 Alexander the Great, ambassadors of, finding Phocion's wife cooking, **36**, 281; buries Bucephalus and eastward no more, **31**, 392; Indian conquests of, introduce parrot into Europe, **25**, 42; prophecies about, **36**, 128; mentioned, **35**, 609  
 Alexander III., Pope, Barbarossa and, **9**, 25, **11**, 92, **28**, 724, **33**, 146; Murano and, **10**, 44, **24**, 172; gives umbrella to Doge, **9**, 28  
 Alexander VI. (Borgia), Pope, **24**, lii.  
 Alexander, Miss ("Francesca") [(1) personal and general; (2) her artistic power; (3) works by; (4) various other references]  
 " (1) *personal and general*:—*early life of*, **32**, xviii. *seq.*; settles in Florence, her father a portrait painter there, **32**, xviii. *seq.*; her study of Tuscan peasantry and friendship with them, **32**, xxv., xxviii.–ix., 101, 128, 206, 278–9, **33**, 282; more Florentine than American, **34**, 672; poor helped by her work, **32**, xxi., 133, 224, 308; reading to Enrichietta, **32**, 321; receiving peasants in Florence, **32**, xxix.; studio in Florence, **32**, xx.; summer quarters, Bassano, **32**, xxv.; visited by R., **32**, xxxii.; town garden of, **32**, 293; R.'s friendship for, **29**, 527–8, **32**, xxi.–ii., **33**, xlii, **36**, cvii.; "sorella," **32**, 291; her letters to R., **31**, 390, **32**, 255, **33**, 406–7, 503–4, **35**, 357; on chiaroscuro, **37**, 482; on earthquake at Florence, **34**, 611; on Tuscan peasantry, **29**, 519, **32**, 285; doing "what the Lord made her for," **33**, 341; R.'s letter to, **37**, 580  
 " (2) *her artistic power*:—its character and appeal, **33**, 282, 350; concentrated on black and white, **32**, xx.; effect of fidelity in, **32**, 537–8; historic candour and religious fervour, **32**, 54; careless of chiaroscuro, **32**, xxx., 52, 127; *cf.* **37**, 482; detail lovely, **32**, 206; distribution of her drawings, **33**, 225; drawings of, in this edition, **32**, xv.–xvi.; exemplifies R.'s life-teaching, **32**, 535; expression, the main feature of her work, **32**, xxx., 52, 109, 127, given by gesture, **32**, xxx., 222–3; failure of eyesight for delicate work, **32**, xxxi., 174; figures lack ease of action, **32**, 222, of men, **32**, xxx.; flowers, compared with Leonardo's, **32**, xxxi., 537; limitations of, **32**, xxx.; her models, **32**, xx., xxxi., 54, 55, 190; portraiture, exact, **32**, 191; Pre-Raphaelitism of, **32**, xviii., renders all as it would have happened to Tuscan peasants, **32**, 53; R.'s admiration of and special interest in her work, **14**, 308, **32**, 127; spiritual suggestiveness of, **32**, 537;

Alexander, Miss (*continued*) her St. Christopher, **33**, 325; G. F. Watts on, **32**, xxx.–i., **33**, 283; various references to her drawings, **26**, xliii., **30**, xl., **32**, 183, 232, **34**, 669, **37**, 479, 613, 697

“(3) works by:—

*Christ's Folk in the Apennine*, ed. by R., **32**, 249–336; for detailed references, *see* Ruskin (Works)

*Hidden Servants*, published in America, **32**, xxiii., xxxi.–ii., 229, 304  
*Roadside Songs of Tuscany*, published in America in its original form, **32**, xxiv., 44; ed. by R. in England, **32**, 37–248; for detailed references, *see* Ruskin (Works)

*Story of Ida*, ed. by R., **32**, 1–36; for detailed references, *see* Ruskin (Works)

“(4) various other references, **21**, xlvi.–ix., **30**, lxiv., **32**, xviii., 273, 312, 535, **33**, 278, **34**, 641, **37**, 557, 572, 610, 657, 677

Alexander, Mrs. (Francesca's mother), R.'s letter to, **32**, xxi.–ii.; letter to R., **32**, 278; on education, **29**, 511–2; on servants, **32**, 283–4; her “Lives of Saints,” **32**, xxxi.

Alexander, George, R. presenting testimonial to (1883), **33**, xlvi.

Alexandra Palace, R. declines to subscribe to, **27**, 389

Alexandria, **27**, 476, **34**, 355; Church of, and St. Mark's, **9**, 41, 434; bombardment of (1882), **33**, 509

Alexandrian Library, **28**, 569

Alexis, Emperor, and Venice, **9**, 24, **11**, 202, **24**, 270

Alfani, Domenico, **23**, 208

Alfieri, on Abetone, **32**, xxvi.

Alfonso, Duke of Ferrara, landscapes painted for **4**, 244

Alford, Dean, **38**, 25

Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh, offered crown of Greece, **18**, 551

Alfred the Great, childhood and parentage, **33**, 495 *seq.*, 498; civil dynasty of, formed, **33**, 232; educating England, **33**, 208; journey to Rome, crowned by Leo IX., **33**, 497; religious feeling under, **33**, 48; sea-fight v. Hasting, **33**, 472; learning to read, **12**, 476, 492–3, **33**, 499; prayer of, quoted, **33**, 453; silver penny of, **33**, 442; youth of, **27**, 372; various references, **20**, 357, **27**, 264, **29**, 91, **33**, 202

Alfred, of Northumberland, **33**, 435

Algebra, R.'s study of (1833), **36**, 5

Algeria, **33**, 92; Franks v. French in, **33**, 219; slavery in, **27**, 48

Alhambra, the, decoration of, its motives, **16**, 197; disposition noble, decoration vile, **9**, 243, **16**, 307 *n.*; filigree and stucco work, **9**, 450; ornament, **6**, 333, detestable, and why, **9**, 469, **16**, 307, 311; not typical of Arabian work, **9**, 469; never seen by R., *ib. n.*; sketches of, by John Lewis, **15**, 222. *See* London (6)

Ali, Mungo Park a prisoner with, **29**, 453

Ali Baba pantomime, 1867, R. at, **17**, 334, 336

Alice, the name, **28**, 163

Alice of Salisbury, **27**, xxxi., 347, 458, 469, **28**, 163, **34**, 283; defence of her castle, **27**, 356–7, 569 *seq.*; Edward III. and, **27**, xxxix.

Alice, Princess, of Hesse, drawings of, **21**, xxiv., **37**, 174, 178, 179; visits Ruskin drawing school, **21**, xxiii., **35**, 425, **37**, 167; water-lily painted by R. for, **21**, xxiv., **35**, 425

Alichino, **9**, 343. *See* Dante

Alicuse, “The Resurrection,” **24**, 338

Alighieri, the name, **27**, 268. *See* Dante

Alinari, Venice *Guides* by, **24**, xlvi., lvi.

Alishan, Le Père, **32**, 305, 308

Alisma Plantago, leaf and stem of, **5**, 265, **8**, 168, **9**, 268, **10**, 155, **12**, 321, **25**, 239–40 (Fig. 3)

Alison, Sir A., historian, **1**, 458, **2**, 216 *n.*, **4**, 70 *n.*, **9**, xxiv., 23; on French Revolution, **37**, 63; on Taste, referred to *re* beauty, association of ideas, etc., **4**, 63, 68, 70, 77, 97, 365; on Turner and R., **38**, 133; R.'s opinion of, **37**, 674; read by R. (1841), **35**, 303

Alison, Dr. W. P., Prof. of Medicine, Edinburgh, **36**, 148

Alive, what is being, **18**, 238. *See* Life

Alkalies, the, **16**, 377, **28**, 630

Alkanet, dye or rouge from, **31**, 66

All Fools' Day, **27**, 44

” forsaking, **28**, 485

” men, God's children, **12**, 570–1

” Saints' Day, **37**, 377

*All the Year Round*, **14**, 29, 213

Allah, worship of, as universal father, **29**, 32

Allah, or Allen, Christina, **28**, 702, **29**, 49

Allcroft, J. D., **26**, 565

Allée Blanche, aiguille and glacier of, **1**, 198, **5**, xxv., **6**, 219, 255, **13**, 225

Allegory, an, must be perfect in itself, **1**, 256

Allegrets, or lily ouzels, **25**, 86 *seq.*; various names for, **25**, 143; Allegretta Nymphæa, **25**, 84

Alleluia, Italian name of Oxalis Acetosella, **3**, 175 *n.*; the A. victory, **33**, 226

Allen, bog of, drainable, **28**, 28

Allen, Archdeacon, **37**, 667

Allen, George (R.'s publisher) [(1) Life of, (2) As R.'s draughtsman and engraver, (3) R.'s letters to, (4) As R.'s publisher and bookseller, (5) Miscellaneous references]

”(1) *Life of*:—origin of his connection with R. as a joiner at the Working Men's College, **7**, 92, **17**, 275 *n.*, **21**, 287, **28**, 25, **35**, 488, **36**, lx.–iii.; becomes assistant drawing master there, **36**, lxi., devoted to R.'s service for fifty years, *ib.*; helps R. to arrange Nat. Gallery Turners, **7**, 5, **13**, xxxvi.–vii., xliv., **36**, lxii.; geological knowledge of, **36**, lxii., his carpenter's experience of use of Salève, **36**, 435, his minerals now at Oxford, **36**, xliv. (*see also* **26**, xli., 382); reminiscences of R., **5**, xxviii.–ix., **6**, xxvii., **17**, lxi, viii.; R.'s tribute of thanks to, **37**, 243–4; sketching on the Meuse, **2**, 350, **19**, xxxi., **36**, lx., 535; in Switzerland, etc.: settles at Mornex, **17**, lvi. *seq.*, lxi., lxiii., **36**, lxii., 418, 462–3, at Chamouni, **26**, xli., **36**, 453, abroad with R. (1874), **23**, xxxi., **26**, xli., **37**, 106, 113–4, at Domo d'Ossola (1877), **24**, xliv., rifle shooting in Switzerland, **18**, xxiv., **36**, lxiii., at Sunnyside, Orpington, **30**, 358–60, visits R., 1897, **35**, xl., death of, 1907 (*Athenæum*), **36**, lxiii.

”(2) *As R.'s draughtsman and engraver*:—capacity of, **5**, xli., **25**, 463, **30**, 360, **37**, 568; progress of, **21**, 287–8; studies under Le Keux and Lupton, **20**, 194, **36**, lxi., 336, 345; Ward's copy of Turner's Geneva etched by, **36**, 281, 377; why his work yields so many good impressions, **36**, lxi.–ii.; work for R., its amount, **36**, lxii., mistaken for R.'s own work, *ib.*; various examples, *e.g.* in *Aratra*, phillyrea, **20**, lx., **21**, 98, 288, **36**, lxi.; geological, **26**, 76, 84 (Pl. 10, 11); in *Laws of Fésole*, **15**, 366, 437, 479, peacock's feather, **36**, lxi.; in *Modern Painters*, **3**, xxviii., liii., **4**, li., 7, 8, 127, 461; in *Præterita*, **35**, lxxix.; in *Proserpina*, **25**, lv., 205; study of elm-bark, **38**, 122. And *see also* **5**, lxii.–iii., **9**, **13**, lix., 571 (Bellinzona),

Allen, George (*continued*) **19**, 277, **21**, 41, 233–4, 287–8, 319 (Oxford collection), **22**, xlv., **26**, 76; diagrams for R.'s *Valle Crucis* lecture, **33**, xlv.

"(3) *R.'s letters to*, **8**, xlvii.–viii., **17**, **14**, xxx., **15**, xxviii., **16**, xxxv., lxvi., lxxviii., **17**, xx., xxxii., lviii.–ix., **18**, lxiii., **23**, xxxv., liii., **25**, xxii., l., lv., **26**, xl., **27**, xxvii.–viii., lxxi., **28**, xxi., 403, **31**, xxviii., xxxi., **34**, xxxv., xxxix., **35**, 541, **36**, lxii.; *and see* lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xv., 618

"(4) *As R.'s publisher and bookseller*:—**9**, 13, **14**, 428, **17**, xxxi.–ii., **27**, lxxxiii., 100, 195, 257, **36**, 359, 361; profits (1886), **34**, 610; reading over *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 17; reissues planned, **8**, xlvi., **35**, xlii., various minor references, **34**, 652, **35**, 368, 488, **34**, lxiii., **37**, 618; several of R.'s MSS. in his possession, **4**, 361, 381 (*Modern Painters*), **9**, xxvi., xlviii., **10**, lxi. (*Stones of Venice*), **2**, xxxv., 27, 45, 243, 439, **11**, xxix., **12**, xxxvi., lvii.–viii., **14**, xxxi., **15**, xix., **16**, lxx., **17**, cxiv., **18**, lxxviii., **19**, lxxv., lxxi., **20**, xlix., **23**, lxiii., **26**, lvi., **27**, xxxix.; and various drawings, **2**, xxxviii., **7**, lxx., **9**, xxx., li., **13**, lx.

"(5) *Miscellaneous references*:—collects subscriptions for St. Mark's, **10**, 463, **24**, 416, 423; companion of St. George, **29**, 477, **30**, 86; letters: on bad nails, **29**, 114, on bees and education, **29**, 190, on machinery, **28**, 452–3; loan to, from R., **34**, 408; love of flowers and bees, **36**, lxii.; visited by Carlyle, **37**, 119

Allen, Grace, compiles the *R. Birthday Book*, **30**, 360, **38**, 29; reads proofs of new edition of *Modern Painters*, **37**, 420; R.'s letters to, **37**, xv. (list); other references, **27**, lxxxviii., **29**, 477, **30**, 86, **33**, xlv., **35**, lii., **36**, lxiii.

Allen, Hannah (Mrs. George Allen), **35**, 343, 488, **36**, 463

Allen, Hugh, drawing (Sheffield), **30**, 239; engravings done for R. by, **7**, 486, **20**, lxi., **23**, lxxvi.–vii., **25**, xxxvi., liii., lv., **26**, 359, **33**, xlv. (Pl. 6), **35**, lxxix., **37**, 283

Allen, J. B., mezzotint of, **2**, xlii., **7**, 221

" Mr.—, **12**, 505

" Mrs., hair-restorer, Madonna of nineteenth century, **23**, 229

Allen, Robin, **7**, lxxi., R.'s letter to, on Dürer's "Knight of Death," **7**, 311

Alligator skins, parched, **27**, 398

Allingham, Mrs., her art gift, **14**, 409, **29**, 560, **34**, 641, **37**, 575; children and flowers by, **33**, 340–1; rustic idylls, **14**, 299; pictures by—Tea-party, **33**, 341, Toy Shop, **33**, 341, Young Customers, **14**, 264

Allingham, William, diary quoted, etc., **14**, 68, **16**, xlv., **36**, xl., xc., 209, 214; poems of, **38**, 330, etc.; R.'s letters to, *ib.*

Alliteration. *See* Livy, Ruskin (34)

Allnutt, Abel, owner of Turner's "Bonneville" and "Sunset behind Willows," **3**, 243, 268

Allotment of rent, wages, and profits, principles of, **27**, 189

Allotments at Sheffield and Cloughton, **29**, 98, **30**, xxvii., 23; R. a pioneer as to, **30**, xxxiv.–v.

Alloy, human, **20**, 51

Allsopp, Messrs., turned into a company **37**, 580

Alma, battle of, incident, **31**, 478; Lord Raglan at, **25**, 130; swearing colonel at, **27**, 339–40, 364, **33**, 475; won by Scotch and Irish, **33**, 475

Alma Tadema. *See* Tadema

Almacks, **29**, 215

Almanacs, engravings in English, **22**, 419; de Gotha, **33**, 64

Almendon or juvia, **7**, 176

Almer, Christian (Swiss guide), **18**, 345

Almighty. *See* God

Almighty Dollar, **17**, 286, **27**, 205, 230, **29**, 388

Almond, **25**, 359–60, 373–5, 379; blossom, **36**, 42, **37**, 481, colour of, **15**, 421, Herne Hill, **35**, 50

Almond river, **27**, 607

Almonds of silica, **26**, 209–10

Almoners in ideal State, **17**, 378, 412

Alms, almsgiving, **17**, 512, 514; the best kind of, **17**, 540; and debts, **28**, 396; forbidden, **29**, 471; indiscriminate, **18**, 182, **27**, 67; justice before, **17**, 59–60, **28**, 396; pensions and, **16**, 113, 127; R.'s belief in, **27**, 321; rewarded, **28**, 37; value of, **27**, 67, **28**, 174, **29**, 245; Simon Memmi's, **23**, 402; Miss Yonge on the tithe of our wealth, **28**, 320. *See* Beggars, Charity

Almshouses, decoration of, **16**, 98; prejudice of the poor v., **16**, 113–4; to be grand, **27**, 121

Almspeople at Abingdon, **27**, 67; of St. George, **27**, 322

Aloe, **7**, 72; leaf, **7**, 79

Aloine, of leaves, **25**, 422, 556

Alpha and Omega of laws of human life, **14**, 404

Alphabet, and the Mæsia, **33**, 99

Alphonse of Castille, **33**, 244

Alpine bridge of pine, **12**, 83

Alpine climbing, **18**, 21; the Alps as soaped poles for Englishmen, **18**, 90; best time for, **36**, 100; loving and climbing them, **13**, 485, **18**, 345, **33**, 103; creditably dangerous, **20**, 103; risks of, **16**, 138, their beauties can be seen without, **37**, 142; vanity of, **33**, 103; sympathy with the peasants recommended, **33**, 536; R.'s own, **5**, lviii., **12**, 446, **37**, 207; other references, **13**, 509–10, **23**, 85, **35**, 314

" Club, **5**, lviii., **29**, 67, **36**, 567, 569; and the glaciers, **26**, 566–7; maps issued by, **35**, 445; members, to be interested in the floods, **36**, 586; R. and the, **18**, lv.; teaching us to see the mountains, **26**, 103; vanity of, **29**, 453

" flowers, plants, trees, etc.: flowers and plants, **4**, 171, **5**, xxxiv.–vi., **25**, xxv.–vi., 204, **35**, 636, **36**, 89, **37**, 285; killed by cultivation, **28**, 14; R.'s diary on, **25**, 409–11; in Wharfedale, **28**, 44; various other references, **25**, 268, **36**, 77, 100, 196, 220, **37**, 6, 7. *See* Gentian, Pine, Rose, Soldanella

" inundations (*see* Inundations): streams, embanked, **6**, 340, in flood, **37**, 157, three classes of, **26**, 28; torrents, education of, **19**, lv., restraint of, **19**, 446 *seq.* (*see* Rhone, etc.), R.'s knowledge of, **27**, 331

" towers, **12**, 41; truth, concentrated, **3**, 433, 436

*Alpine Club Journal*, **5**, lviii., **18**, 24, **26**, 102–3, 221; R.'s letters in, **26**, 566–7

*Alpine Guide*, **18**, 24

Alpini, Prospero, botanist at Padua, **25**, 346

Alpnacht, lake of, **26**, 105

Alps, the, aerialness, at great distance, **3**, 435; Apennines and, **10**, 9, 186; architectural lessons given by, **9**, 185; beauty of, **34**, 617–8, **36**, 430, effect on two American girls, **27**, 346; buttresses of (Jungfrau and Gemmi), **6**, 346–7 (Pl. 46); cliffs of, plumbed, **6**, 282; climate changing on the, **27**, 635; cloudless, **37**, 219; clouds and, relation of, **23**, 13; colour of, **5**, 299, **6**, 140, **36**, 231; a day in, **36**, 430; description of an A., **9**, 293–4; drawing of, **3**, 449, depends on snow-drawing, **3**, 560, human art and, **16**, 259–60; drawings of, modern, **3**, 444; emotions at sight of, **5**, 176; geography and structure of, **6**,

205 *seq.*; geology of, field of gneissitic rock and ridges of limestone, **26**, 24, ignorance of, remarked on, **20**, 102; glory of, **35**, 320; "Grande Gorge," **36**, 434; height of, **1**, 165 *n.*; history of, sum of what traceable, **26**, 112; ice of, less deep than formerly, **27**, 635; no lakes in the high, **26**, 106, 112; limestone crags, sublime, **6**, 299; lower gorges of, **6**, 301; modern Italian attitude to, **4**, 375; Paradise suggested by, **6**, 420; passes of, grandest, **35**, 364; peasant's life in the A., **1**, 32 *seq.*; plague-cloud in (1882), **34**, 70; precipices, drawing of, **6**, 317, foliated, **26**, 26; rain in, signs of it, **7**, 179–80 *n.*; rivers of, **19**, 446, do not cut the Alps in two, **31**, 390; ravines, **26**, 112; ridges and valleys parallel to, **26**, 105; R. and the, his first sight of them (1833), **2**, 379, **35**, 114 *seq.*, 288, 508; (1835) **2**, 413, 445; R.'s knowledge of (1845), **35**, 366, his love of them, **1**, xxx., xl.–xli., **2**, 367, **9**, xxiii., **10**, xxv., **23**, 398, **35**, 636; in the high A. (1841), **36**, 26, his lecture on the Savoy Alps, **26**, 3 *seq.*, his name associated with them, **30**, 327; R.'s study of them, **5**, xxviii.–ix., **26**, xliv.–v., **35**, 632, **36**, 176, 361, 382; suggested outline, **16**, 194, **35**, 494; spends eleven summers and two winters among them, **26**, xix., 548; some days among, **18**, xxxviii., **36**, 430; scenery of, **1**, 79 *n.*, 163, 166; shepherd's devotions in the high A., **1**, 272; shingle of, **27**, 325; snow, duration of, **27**, 663, snow level and splendour of A., **34**, 617, new fallen, **36**, 389, 395, the upper snows, **37**, 206, rate of its descent on, **17**, 663; storm over Val d'Aosta, **34**, 29; stratified A. of Savoy, R.'s paper on, **26**, 3 *seq.*; structure:—art students not concerned with, **26**, 102, conformation of, **26**, 548 *seq.*, general structure, **26**, 102, 275, limestone, minor contortions, **26**, 214, extent of the chain and its rivers, **26**, 554, one continuously raised track, **26**, 24, line of contact with molasse beds, **20**, 103, maps and sections of, **26**, 549, mountain form in, **26**, 369–70, origin of form, **26**, 548, phenomena of sculpture and, **26**, 549, sections of, charts needed, 549, general section, **26**, 105, 275 (Pl. xvi.), Studer's, **26**, 278, 288, theories as to their elevation uncertain, **26**, 112, violence of former energies in sculpture of, **26**, 112, waves of elevation, **26**, 6 *seq.*; summer in, **19**, 447; sunrise in, **3**, 418; sunset and sunrise colours, **34**, 20, 53; Swiss character and, **6**, 432; torrents of, **27**, 331, of South Tyrol, **27**, 324 (*see* Alpine Inundations); Tyrolese, **7**, 282; unpaintable, **6**, 293, **13**, 459, 509–10; valleys of, beauty and formation, **6**, 376, 383, peace of, **1**, 177, transverse, **26**, 8; vegetation on mountain sides, **6**, 348; view of:—first sight, **25**, 455, how to be really seen, **26**, 103–4, morning view of, **3**, xxvi., not best seen from highest points, **26**, 103, between Savona and Genoa, **33**, xxxix., from Bernese plain or Jura, **26**, 104, Chamouni, **36**, 242, Dôle, **35**, 159, Grenoble (Turner, *Lib. Stud.*), **15**, 98 *n.*, Marengo, **2**, 232, **14**, 103, Milan, **19**, 447, Salève, **36**, 430, 538, Schaffhausen, **2**, 366, **27**, 637, Simplon, **26**, 225 *seq.*, Turin, **16**, lxxiii., 194, **36**, 287, Venice, **6**, 266, **9**, 415, **10**, 5–6, 38, 439, **27**, 345, **28**, 95; range of, Venice to Antwerp, **26**, 554; Verona, **19**, 431, 447–8; water, three forms of, in, **27**, 643; winds in the, **7**, 186 *n.* *See* Aiguilles, Dent, Geology, Glaciers, Ice, Mont Blanc, Mornex, Mountains, Neff (Felix), St. Gothard, Salève, Sallanches, Snow, Switzerland, etc.

Alsace, German annexation of Lorraine and, **28**, 112, **34**, 502

Alsen, bombardment of, **18**, 548

Alstan, Bishop of Sherborne, **33**, 496

Alston, highest house in England, **1**, 50 *n.*

Altar, tombs, mediæval and Renaissance, **4**, 121 *seq.*; unhewn block as, **29**, 120

Aldorf, limestones of, **22**, 258–9, **26**, 29; rocks and valleys of, **3**, 429; R. at, (1858) **36**, 293, (1861) **17**, xlii., xlvi. (Pl. 2), **35**, 632, **36**, 390, 395, 398, (1862) **26**, 569–70

Alterations in all painting undesirable, **15**, 139 *seq.*

Alternation in art, life, and nature, **9**, 306; interchange and, **15**, 196–8

Altichieri, frescoes in Cavalli Chapel, Verona, **24**, 131

Altinum, bishop of, **10**, 42; ruins of, **10**, 18, 444

Alumina, pure, **26**, 199, 453, **28**, 631, **37**, 530–1. *See* Sapphire

Alvinczy, General, at Arcola, **16**, 67

Amadio, Andrea, drawing of alchemilla, **21**, 142

Amalasontha, queen of Goths, death of, **23**, 110

Amalfi, described, **4**, 337–9, drawing of, **35**, 295 (Pl. xvi.); its watch towers, **12**, 185; republic of, its history, **18**, 511; R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii., **4**, 339 *n.*, **35**, 287, 291; sailors of, **15**, 462; yearly sum paid to St. Mark's by its citizens, **11**, 292

Amaranth, the flower "life everlasting," **32**, 210

*Amaranth, The*, R.'s two poems in, **2**, 71, 73

Amaryllids, the, **19**, 372–4

Amarylhis, **21**, 116–7, 240–3, **25**, 226, 357–8, **36**, 478; St. George interested in, **27**, 469

Amasa, son of Abigail, **28**, 71

Amateurs in art, cannot attain colour, **15**, 432; egoistic and selfish, **15**, 347; their art worthless, **16**, 385; musical artists and, **19**, 80

*Amateurs' Portfolio of Sketches*, R.'s drawing in, **1**, lvii., **38**, 96

Amaurosis, **22**, 502

Amazement, R.'s, at religious indifference, **28**, 613

Amazon, river, **6**, 121; unhealthy provinces on, **29**, 480; its rapids, **26**, 149, **31**, 389; stone, **26**, 517, **37**, 358; tribe, evolution of, **28**, 622. *See* Kiss

Ambassadors and messengers, the clergy as, **12**, 549

Amber varnish, **12**, 274, 280

Amberieux, **37**, 206

Ambition, discontent and, **7**, 426; happiness not brought by, **18**, 174; love of money and (Dante), **17**, 214; modern, **11**, 222, **34**, 527, 529; necessary office of, **32**, 73; no form of, holy, **33**, 199; noble, rare nowadays, **16**, 345; religious, the most deadly, **33**, 206; R.'s for peace, not power, **36**, 239; temptation to, **19**, 190 *seq.*; true, its ends, **7**, 460, of rulers, **18**, 478, of workmen, **17**, 321, to save, **32**, 167; two kinds of, **22**, 522–3; vain, **12**, 342–3, **20**, 21 in youth and age, **16**, 33

Ambleside, railway to, schemes and protests, **28**, 509, **34**, xxx., xxxi., 135–43, 569, 603–4, 668; R. at, (1826) **35**, 95. (1837) **2**, a9c (Pl. 13), (1847) **8**, xxiv., **35**, 422, **36**, 70, (1867) **36**, 533–4, **37**, 706; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 226; R. Society at, **13**, 397

Amboise, R. at (1840), **1**, 430, **2**, 125 *n.*, **35**, 139, 147, 263; his drawing of, **1**, 445, **2**, xxxviii., xlii., 170–1, **35**, 301–2; St. Hubert's chapel, **2**, 169–71 (Pl. 2, 3), **22**, 189, **35**, 626; Turner's drawing of, **15**, 76 *n.*

Ambrogio di Lorenzo, frescoes by, Siena, **10**, 384, **16**, lxxi. For the cortile and church of St. A., *see* Milan

Ambrose, Bishop (Vandyck, Nat. Gal.), **9**, 262

" Isaac, R.'s lessons from, **35**, 490

" Saint, on the beatitudes, **10**, 370 *seq.*; beehive of (St. Mark's), **24**, 325; revered at Milan, **33**, 492; Theodosius excommunicated by **16**, 276

Ambrosia, labour essential to, **17**, 215; meaning of, **20**, 224 *n.*; name proposed, **25**, 381

Amenophis III. (British Museum), **8**, 76

America, Americans: agriculture in, **27**, 298; art and:—absence of great art in, **16**, 76, **36**, 194–5, 268, 312, **37**, 563, but will have a school one day, **34**, 672, and must aim at it, **36**, 125, Castellani collection to go to, **37**, 194–5, engraving in, **33**, 357–8, exhibitions of pictures in, British, **36**, 267, R.'s drawings, **8**, 81, pine-drawing in, **7**, 102; Carlyle on, **17**, 248; castles, none in, **27**, 170, **35**, 17; caste to be abolished in, **28**, 736; colonists, the original, **31**, 390; commerce, economy, finance, etc., in:—almighty dollar, **17**, 286, **27**, 205, blasphemy and imposture, **28**, 488, gold-digging in, **29**, 422, loan in (1863), **17**, 279 *n.*, panic (1857) and political economy in, **16**, 137, **17**, 563, striking oil in, **27**, 215, **28**, 166, Tammany Ring in, **27**, 248; as cutters down of wood, **21**, 131; defects of:—few associations, **5**, 369, no castles (*see above*, castles), ill manners of, **36**, 590, no institutions or real republica, **17**, 346, no reverence in, **27**, 216, ugliness of, **36**, 251; degradation, skill of, in, **27**, 216; Drake, Sir F., in (1577), **27**, 238–9; England and:—A. may attack us, **27**, 43, E. afraid of A., **27**, 12, A. careless of E. to whom it owes much, **28**, 92, discovery of another A. useless to us, **28**, 688, good Americans should live in England, **37**, 51, E. no need to learn from A., **34**, 533, E. made A.'s servant, **19**, 398, E.'s meat and manners from A., **34**, 74, 614, relations of E. and A., **22**, 181;—Europe becoming like, **6**, 456–7; A. exists only by what is good in it, **36**, 579; explosions in, **16**, 137, **18**, 180; gas, native, in, **28**, 166; girls, description of two tourist-, **27**, 345–6, **29**, 440, **36**, 577, ideal of, tight dresses and, **25**, 142; government survey, **33**, 328; lakes of North, **6**, 123; liberty and equality, ideal, **17**, 432; literature of, the great writers, **35**, 521 (*see* Emerson, Longfellow, Lowell); malaria from, **37**, 370; mob-violence in, **17**, 381; movable houses in, **27**, 530; names of towns, clumsy, **28**, 113; a purgatory, once escaped from, should not be gone back to, **36**, 337; people of, restless character, **17**, 432; “the greatest railroad accident on record,” **17**, 248; republican woman's description of a child, **28**, 92; rivers of, classified by R., **35**, 635–6; Rome and, contrasted, **36**, 251; R. appreciated and read in, **7**, lxxvii., **36**, 195, but gets no help from, **30**, 96, his dislike of A., **17**, 432, exhibition of his drawings in, **8**, 81, **36**, 210, his friends there, **17**, 432, 476–7, **29**, 528, **37**, 713, liking for them, **34**, 672, his prejudice broken down, **33**, 282, but will not visit it, **27**, 170, reception of *Modern Painters* in, **4**, xl., referred to there by G. Holyoake, **29**, 414 *n.*, views of, **36**, 267–8, due to Norton, **36**, 583, visitors from, at Brantwood, **34**, 673–4;—St. George, discredited in, **28**, 733, example of his work in, **30**, 24–6; sea-captain's verse-chart, **29**, 512; shipbuilding in, bad, **16**, 97; slavery in, **17**, 256, **18**, 551, **19**, 103, **27**, 48, anti-slavery, **27**, 68; South, woodcuts of, **33**, 354; “United” States of Probation, **36**, 337; the A. war, **17**, lxxix., 246, 286, 289, 432 *n.*, 476, **18**, 265, 464, 473, 479, **19**, 468, **22**, 360, **27**, 248–9, 451, **36**, 412, 423, 432–3, 456, 474, 476, 496, 500, 504, **37**, 427, cotton-supply in, intercepted by, **18**, 82, destruction of property in, **17**, 488–90, slavery and, **19**, 103, starvation after, **17**, 474, 477, 479

*American Etchings*, J. H. Hill's sketch in, **37**, 665

“*Socialist*, quoted on society as not quite perfect, **28**, 753–5

Americanisms, R. on, **27**, 216, **32**, 322

Amery of Pavia, the false Lombard, **27**, 461

Ames, on monarchies and republics, cited by Emerson, **17**, 247 *n.*, **38**, 367

Amethyst, beads, **26**, 363; colour-specimens, **26**, 511; crystals, **26**, lvii., 169, 186, 356; cut to show stellar form, **30**, 312; in heraldry, **26**, 182, 186; nodules of, in trap rocks, **26**, 42; quartz and **26**, 55–6, 61, 374; R. letters it M, **26**, 200; various specimens of, **26**, 434–5, 511, 516–7, 530. *See* Hyacinth, Jacinth, and Index at **26**, 592–3

Amianthus, threads of, etc., **18**, 258, **26**, 241; various specimens, etc., **26**, 82, 473–4, 503, 509, 517, 530; from Val d'Aosta, **33**, xxxix.

Amie, la Douce, *Fors* 29, title, **27**, 527

Amiens [(1) R. at, (2) history, (3) town, (4) cathedral, (5) miscellaneous]

“(1) R. at, (1844) **4**, xxii., **12**, 453, (1848) **8**, xxix *n.*, **33**, 142 *n.*, (1849) **5**, xvii *n.*, **9**, xxiv., (1854) **36**, 177, (1856) **15**, 493, (1868) **35**, 632, **36**, 556, (1880) **33**, xxiv., **34**, 543, 550, 552, **37**, 321, 322, 327, 329; R.'s *Bible of Amiens*, **29**, 504, **30**, 327, **33**, lvii., 1 *seq.*, **37**, 336, 370, 613; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 227; R.'s Eton lecture on, **33**, xxiii., xxv.; A. Severn and Brabazon at, **37**, 370; theatres and plays at, **32**, 117–8, **34**, 550

“(2) *history*:—early people of, and Roman gods, **33**, 29; exports of early fine art, **33**, 26; first Frankish capital in France, **33**, lix.; taken by the Franks under Clodion, **33**, 32; manufactures of early, **33**, 26, swords, **33**, 159, woollen, **33**, 155; religion of, “Beau Christ d'Amiens,” **33**, 123, 147, first bishopric of France, **32**, 118, **33**, 30, first church there, A.D. 350, **33**, 30 *seq.*, 134, St. Firmin and, **33**, 29 *seq.*, St. Geoffroy, A.D. 1104–50, **33**, 161

“(3) *town and neighbourhood of*:—banks of Somme at (R.'s diary, 1854), **6**, 20; Charing Cross to, modern journey, **35**, 153; country round, **5**, 237, **33**, xxiv., 27; description of, **14**, 393–4; guide-books, **33**, lvii., 141; highest land near, **33**, 40; manufactory chimneys, **33**, 28, 30; poplar groves of, **5**, 236–7, **6**, 423; railway station, **33**, 25, 27, 28; Roman gate near, **33**, 40; streams and rivers of, **33**, 25; street architecture of, **14**, 392–4, **30**, 214 *seq.*; the “Venice of France,” **33**, 25

“(4) *cathedral of*, (a) *its history*:—books on, quoted, **32**, 127 *n.*, 134 *n.*, **34**, 698; building of, **33**, lviii.–lx., 122; by whom? **33**, 131 *seq.*; completion of, rhyme on, **33**, 132–3; successive churches on its site, **33**, 133–4; the jealousy of Beauvais, **12**, 38 *seq.*, **19**, 265, **33**, 124

(b) *its general aspect, etc.*:—compared with other cathedrals, **33**, 121; consummation of Frankish character, **33**, lviii., 75–6; as example of Gothic, **8**, 12, **12**, 491, 493, **16**, 273, **23**, 22, **33**, lx., **34**, 503; “the Parthenon of Gothic architecture” (V.-le-Duc), **33**, 121; as the library of Europe, **33**, lx.; records first French Christianity, **33**, 118; restorations in, **33**, lx., lxxiii., **36**, 556; splendour of, **6**, 436; Stonehenge and, scientific building of, **12**, 83

(c) *its details*:—approaches to, the best, **33**, 126; apse, beauty of, **12**, 35, height of, **33**, 130, the first perfect piece of Northern architecture, **33**, 131; buttresses, **9**, 209, **34**, 474; choir of, wood-carving, **33**, lx., 30, 125 *n.*; crockets of, mean, **9**, 404; effect of size, how got, **33**, lx.; façade, **12**, 92, 142–3, its colour (1856), **21**, 121;



Amiens (*continued*)

flèche, **23**, 216, **33**, 28, 128, 173; floor, **33**, 133, labyrinth in, **33**, 136; font (N. transept), **33**, 159 *n.*; foundation steps, **33**, 141; niche, instanced, **12**, 63) Fig. 16); photographs of, **8**, 13 *n.*, **16**, 281, 355, **33**, xiii–xvi., 178 *seq.*, **37**, 713–4; porches of, **16**, 356, **33**, 142 *seq.*, central, **9**, 263, **12**, 35, its apostles, **33**, 144, Christ Immanuel, David, **33**, 144–5, Fear, **33**, 494; prophets, **33**, 144, northern (St. Firmin), **33**, 161 *seq.*, southern (Madonna), **33**, 164 *seq.* (*see below*, transept); redent traceries of, **23**, 95; restoration of (1851), **12**, 422, **19**, 462, **21**, 121, **33**, 141–2; rose-moulding, **33**, 142;—sculptures, **15**, 59, bas-reliefs, **33**, 155, 169, prophets better than the virtues, **33**, 156, virtues, **10**, 384, charity, **33**, 155, 487, humility, **10**, 397; quatrefoils, **33**, lx., 161;—shafts, **9**, 132; statues, **9**, 331; transept south, Madonna, **16**, lxxiv., 281, 355–6 (Pl. xvi.) 360, **33**, lx., 128 *seq.*; windows, **15**, 496

” (5) *miscellaneous*:—citizen of, comparing Molière and Shakespeare, **32**, 118; conversation in a café at, **11**, 259, “La Hure,” its painted sign, **30**, 216; Peace of, **27**, 455; F. Randal’s sketches of, **30**, lv.; various drawings of (Sheffield), **30**, 214–5

Ammonia, vegetation and, **1**, 482–3, 486

Ammunition, time wasted in making, **27**, 21

Amoretti, *Memorie Storiche*, on Leonardo, **12**, 280

Amorites, the, general account of, **28**, 587, live by agriculture, etc., 594–8, 600, 710, **35**, 64; the A. king of Salem, **28**, 720; modern, their love of mistakes, **28**, 726

Amos, herdsman of Tekoa, **27**, 210; prophecy of, **33**, 237–8; on Amiens cathedral, **33**, 157; in Tintoret’s Paradise, **22**, 106

Amphion, cities built by, Thebes, etc., **20**, 365, 379, 386, **29**, 259, **31**, 25; myth of, **34**, 165

Amphisbaenas, **27**, 657; amphisbænic rhyme (*Ça ira*), **34**, 315

Amsteg, **36**, 390

Amsterdam, no poet from, **6**, 437

Amurath V., **35**, 280

Amusement, condemnation of, false, **1**, 358; education and, **29**, 23; English national craving for, **18**, 96–7; love of, is right (“one moment unamused a misery”), **17**, 334–5; managers of factories and, **27**, 661; modern forms of, **22**, 174, *e.g.* at Barmouth and Venice, **28**, 734–5; necessary, and to be considered in wages, **17**, 334–5; not to be sought for, **28**, 610–1; possible to the poor, what, **17**, 342; public places of, **19**, 216 *seq.*; R.’s as a child, **35**, 15–16, 20

Amusia, meaning of, **29**, 261–2

Amygdaloids, amygdaloidal, **26**, 213, 420, **37**, 120

Anabaptists in Germany, *temp.* Luther, **29**, 252

Anachronism, in art and poetry, **5**, 127, **10**, 235

Anacreon, and his dog (Brit. Mus. vase), **22**, 224; form of his lyrics, **31**, 363–4; R.’s idea of, **36**, 7; quoted:—dove of, **7**, 339, Ode to the Rose, **20**, 224, **25**, 350, **35**, 177, Ode to Silver Cup, **7**, 279, on the swallow (Ode xii.), **7**, 285

Anafesto, Duke of Venetia, **24**, 429

Anagallis tenella (bog pimpinell), **25**, xli., xlii., 438, 446, 479, 539, 543–4 (Fig. 40), **26**, 262, **29**, 208, 318–320, **37**, 282, 463, 480

Anakim, the, **28**, 207

Analogies, R.’s use of, **15**, xviii., **117**

Analysis, need of, in history and philosophy, **18**, 529; R.’s power of, **28**, 350, 364, **29**, 539–40, **30**, 333, **37**, of physical corruption in modern fiction, **34**, 268; 190

Analytical study hardens the mind, **12**, 391

Ananias, sin of, **10**, 403; a modern one, **18**, 181, **28**, 320, 726

Anarchy, a law of death, **7**, 207, **17**, 75, **18**, 359

Anatase, **26**, 540

Anatomiless, **10**, 193

Anatomy, R.’s dicta on, to be collected, **4**, 155 *n.*; art and, aphorism on, **15**, 360; animal-painting and, **22**, 12, 13, **25**, 26 *seq.*; hindered by a., **22**, 223; colour and, not connected in nature, **8**, 177; comparative mental a., **22**, 224; condemnation of, by R., **4**, 155 *n.*, 158, **6**, 232, **11**, 60, 69–70, **15**, 352, **23**, 149, 407, **25**, xxix–xxx., **34**, 160; destruction of art and art-faculty by, **4**, 327, **6**, 475, **15**, 352 *n.*, **22**, 122, 222 *seq.*, 230, 366, 407, 481 *seq.*, **26**, 102; great art neither conceals nor displays a., **8**, 89–90, history of, in Italy, **22**, 481; landscape and, **22**, 18; most fatal to the greatest minds (statement in *Stones of Venice* withdrawn), **22**, 231–2; not essential to art, **37**, 428–9, 431; not to be over-studied, **8**, 142 *n.*, **25**, 69; not to supersede apparent fact, **6**, 232; portrait-painting and, **22**, 18, 223; pride in, **11**, 70; the Renaissance and, **11**, 69–70; Reynolds indifferent to, **22**, 227; scientific display of, in museums, **34**, 252–4; sixteenth-century painters and, **20**, 161; Venetian school and, **16**, 198; various minor references, **9**, 128, **11**, 48, **18**, 271, **20**, 218, **22**, xxxvi., 404, 412, **26**, 102, **29**, 95, **36**, 348, **38**, 273. *See* Frog, Nude; Holbein, Mantegna, M. Angelo, and other artists

Anaxagoras, **22**, 139

Ancarville, d’, **2**, 95

Ancestors, classed with heroes (Plato), **29**, 241; of modern economists, **28**, 154; want of, not sneered at by R., **28**, 457, 547, **35**, 63; R.’s own, *see* Ruskin (2)

Ancestral honour, mediæval and modern, **5**, 326, its power, **22**, 238; pride, **20**, 36, natural in men, **5**, 197; respect for past and future inculcated, **16**, 63

Anchises’ son, **20**, 90

Anchor, a bad symbol of hope, **10**, 399. *See* Ice

Anchorites, **27**, 261, “ancoratus,” **27**, 223, cheerful activity better than any, **18**, 310; early, **33**, 103 *seq.*

Ancient buildings, society to protect, needed, **12**, lxiii., 431

Ancilla, **27**, 262; A. Domini, **7**, *frontisp.*

Ancona, the monk of, and usury, **27**, 388

Andalusia, cave of Caripe, **25**, 52. *See* Humboldt

Andeer, junction of the Rhines at, **13**, 491

Andernacht (1833), **2**, 353 *seq.* (Pl. 14)

Andersen, chess-player, **34**, 575

” H., *Fairy Tales*, **33**, 447, **34**, 585

Anderson, Lieut., d. at Multan, **31**, xxxvii.–viii.

” James Reddie (R.’s pupil and helper), on Carpaccio, **24**, lvi.–vii., 335, 340, 353, **28**, 760; on “œoestrus,” **29**, 281; on purgatory, **33**, 171 *n.*; on St. George, **24**, 372 *seq.*, **27**, 481; on St. Jerome, **24**, lvi., 353; on St. Ursula, **28**, 740, 760; on Thirlmere water, **29**, 280–1; *St. Mark’s Rest*, contributed to by, **26**, 302, 377, 379; R.’s letters to, **28**, 760, **37**, 85, 89, 240, 735; other references, **19**, 298, **24**, xli., 370 *seq.*, **26**, xxi., **36**, lxxviii.

Anderson, Mary (actress), **34**, 668

” Miss, named (1846), **38**, 341

” Sara (R.’s secretary, 1884–1900), **36**, lxxxvii., **37**, 173, 475, 641, 671; helps R. with *Rock Honeycomb*, **31**, xxxi.; R.’s letters to, **24**, xxiv., **25**, xxv., **27**, 493, **37**, 176, 281, 284, 303, 311, 313, 321

Anderton, Mr., **36**, 11  
 Andes, crystals of the, **1**, 166, cut by no river, **31**, 390  
 Andover Union, poor in the, **18**, 411  
 Andrea da Pontadera, **12**, 204–5  
 Andrew, St., **18**, 540, **28**, 34; cross of, **22**, 283, **27**, 456–7  
 Andrews, Dr., R.'s early tutor, and pastor of Beresford Chapel, Walworth, **1**, xxxiii., **1**, **2**, 279, 336, **9**, xl., **24**, 277, **35**, 71–2, 81–2, 189; his chapel, **35**, 132; teaches R. Latin, **36**, 3  
 ” Emily Augusta (Mrs. Coventry Patmore), **35**, 74, **36**, xxxi.  
 ” E. W., drawing of R., **38**, 210  
 ” Rev. W. R., letter to R. on sunsets, **34**, 78 *n.*  
 Andromache, as ideal of womanhood, **18**, 117  
 Andromeda, **27**, 481, **28**, 489  
 Andros, taken by Venice, **28**, 97  
 Anelay, H., picture by, **14**, 171  
 Anemone, furred, **25**, xxxvi.; golden, **25**, 410; nemorosa or wood, **4**, 172, **25**, 527–9; yellow Alpine, **25**, 342, at Ashestiel, **29**, 462, at Brantwood, **37**, 588, at Florence, **30**, 240–1, on the Varens, **36**, 45; other minor references, **10**, 156, **25**, 283, 353, 410, 468, **37**, 288, 531  
 Anemometer, value of the, **34**, 39  
 ἀνευ ψόγου, of battle, **33**, 468. *See* Aristotle  
 Angel, angels, are there any? **28**, 735; belief in, and visions of, **22**, 531, **27**, 200, **28**, 734–5, **29**, 594; in the Bible, **18**, 349 *seq.*; birds of God (Dante, *Purg.*, ii. 38), **24**, 72 (*see below*, winged); bishops as angels of churches, **29**, 296–7; conception of, difficult, **27**, 202; conventional dress of, **32**, 206; evil angels pervert the powers of greatest men, **29**, 242; England's angel strives with our atheism, **29**, 316; fiends and, contending for souls of children, **26**, 263; fighting with us (Plato), **29**, 82; food of, must be eaten, **28**, 763, **29**, 35; Greek and English ideas of, **29**, 231, 240; guardian, **28**, 417 *n.*, 744, **29**, 54, 297, **37**, 150, employers to be as, **27**, 31 (*see below*, ministry and presence); guidance of, **29**, 265; of the evil harvest (Rev. xiv.), **19**, 327; hierarchies of (St. Mark's, Venice), **24**, 284, 332; interest of, in human work, **22**, 159; interference of, discredited now, **29**, 126; meaning of, messengers, **27**, 202, **29**, 240, 296 (*cf.* **31**, 18); dark metamorphosis of (St. John Damascene), **28**, 615; ministry and presence of, **14**, 163, **18**, 349 *seq.*, 354, **22**, 531, **29**, 54, **34**, 633; modern feeling about, **22**, 165, first idea would be to shoot them, **28**, 154; Plato on cities governed by, **29**, 297; rank of, among spiritual powers, **29**, 240; representations of, in art:—Carpaccio's St. Ursula and the, **27**, 344, **28**, 744, confident flight of, in early art, **24**, 72, early and later painting of wings, *ib.*, evil angels, laying hands on Herod, Herodias, **23**, 170, Giotto's angels in Marriage of St. Francis, **28**, 164–5, his death-angel, **24**, 77, his idea of angels appearing to men, **24**, 52, and of their speed, **12**, 242, painting of, **22**, 102, as nude (*e.g.* Cupids), **4**, 327–8, sculpture of, anatomical, **24**, 249, Tintoret's angel of the sea, **22**, 106;—R.'s use of the word, **29**, 274, 296; saints and, **32**, 71; of the Seven churches, **29**, 296–7; teaching of, harmonious from Sinai to Delphi, **31**, 17; the three great, of Conduct, Toil, and Thought, **18**, 102; winged, idea of, unreal, **19**, 367, **20**, 99, **25**, 25, **27**, 202–3  
 Angel, English coin, **22**, 204, **23**, 75  
*Angel of the Sea*, chapter in *Mod. P.* **7**, 175  
 Angeles, Los, California, executions at, **27**

Angelico, Fra, (1) Preliminary; (2) As artist, (a) artistic, (b) moral and religious, (c) particular subjects, etc.; (3) Works of, referred to  
 ” (1) *Preliminary*:—birth and life of, **12**, 233, mountain-bred, **6**, 434, a Dominican monk, **23**, 242 *n.*, and a perfect one, **23**, 271, his work unique in monkish art, **18**, 307 (*cf.* **27**, 373), lived at Fesolè, **33**, 397, once despised by artists, **9**, 449, **13**, 525, might have been bought cheap once, **29**, 154; public ignorance of (1845), **35**, 413; R.'s drawings from, **38**, 227; R.'s first sight of, **36**, 46; R.'s lecture on, **23**, 249 *seq.*; R.'s study of him, and his influence on R. (1845, etc.), **2**, 233, **4**, xxiii., 352, **7**, xxxix., **9**, **8**, xx., **35**, 359–60, 632, **37**, 194, R.'s appreciation of him, **3**, 669, **23**, xlvi., **29**, 87, unaltered, **36**, 489; the value of the study of, **13**, 501; why not popular, **3**, 82 *n.*  
 ” (2) *As artist*: (a) artistic, (b) moral and religious, (c) particular subjects and things painted by him:—  
 (a) *Artistic*:—general characteristics of his pictures, **9**, 449, **10**, 221–2, **12**, 240 *seq.*, his pictures jewels, **10**, 173–4; his art good and true, **9**, 449, **15**, 345; balanced power of (expressional and pictorial), **5**, 52; beauty of, **4**, 212, clear-struck, **34**, 343, is enhanced by occasional commonplace, **5**, 57, spiritual, **5**, 56, **7**, 373, types of, **19**, 151; Bellini and, compared, **11**, 387; brightness of, **10**, 174; colour of, **7**, 407, **23**, 260, 265, as a standard, **15**, 345, 420, pure and divine, **4**, 324, **10**, 174 second to grace of line, **8**, 181, spiritual, **12**, 211, 240–3, subtle, **37**, 215, what Venice teaches him, **24**, 453; decoration of, **4**, 202; design, feeling for, **5**, 137; devotion expressed in countenances of, **12**, 244; drawing of, its defects, **12**, 234; Etruscan spirit of, **23**, 342 *n.*; expression, purity of, **5**, 66; expressional power of (colourist), **6**, 169; finish of, **4**, 138, **5**, 167; Florentine essentially, **23**, 157; Fuseli on, **5**, 108; Greek art as influencing, **31**, 17; as chief illuminator, **23**, 265; line before colour with, **8**, 181; Lippi and, **21**, 124, **24**, 451, **27**, 373; master of sacred art, **23**, 413; perception of, **11**, 62; Pisan sculpture, its influence on him, **6**, 434; portraiture in his works, **4**, 188; purism of, **5**, 105, **7**, xl., **10**, 222; Salvator and, contrasted, **7**, 371, **10**, 173; size of his works small, **5**, 62, **34**, 635, his larger works less good, **12**, 235, is a miniaturist, *ib.*; Stothard and, compared, **19**, 151; symmetry in, **15**, 170; traditional treatment cramps him, **4**, 324; variety of, **4**, 205 *n.*; Wouvermans and, contrasted, **7**, 369 *seq.*; various minor references, **4**, 394, **5**, 44, 87, **7**, 9, **12**, 145, **15**, 220, **18**, 307, **21**, 126, 202, **27**, 40, **30**, 325, **36**, 176. *And see* Lindsay  
 (b) *Moral and religious*:—Cimabue, Giotto, and, worship invisible truth, **29**, 89; contemplative and ideal, **12**, 212, **37**, 83; emotional element in, **23**, 208; Florence is taught the happiness of heaven by, **23**, 242, 253; holiness of, in art and life, **5**, 104, **10**, 174, **12**, 241, **14**, 143, 174–5, 347; ideal of, **5**, 77, 85; inspiration, power and weakness of, **18**, 307, *seq.*; joy and seriousness of, **19**, 33–4; moral influence of a work by, **5**, 84, **22**, 472; mysticism of, **37**, 83; nobility of, **12**, 458; over-enthusiasm of, **23**, 157; purity of, **10**, 173, **19**, 130, 151, **33**, 113–4, insipid to the impure, **34**, 376; refinement of conception, **24**, 36; religious feeling of, **9**, 372, **24**, 159, **29**, 87, 89, 91, Bible scenes and, **5**, 87 *n.*, passionate ideal and, **5**, 85 *seq.*, his religious pictures, **16**, 470, sincerity of, **24**, 203, **34**, 170, type of a religious painter, **4**, 372, what he believed, produced best work, **37**, 189,

Angelico, Fra (*continued*)

is an inspired saint, **4**, xxxiv.; revelation to, **28**, 763; scriptural teaching of, **33**, 113; temper of, **4**, 104; his theology of death, **14**, 341; truth before pleasure with, **16**, 306

(c) *Particular subjects of*:—angels and paradise of:—described, **4**, 101, 332, child-angels, **33**, 338, distinct from his men, **4**, 317, drapery of, **22**, 95, faces of, *ib.*, movement of his angels, **12**, 243 (*cf.* **4**, 101, 332), **18**, 309, he paints the seraphim, **11**, 167, saints not senators, **12**, 203, his “heraldry of heaven,” **14**, 341, paradise of, **4**, 117–8 *n.*, **20**, 99, 174, Protestantism and his idea of, **10**, 126, saints of, **16**, 306, **18**, 169, angels’ wings enamelled, **32**, 206, waving fires on heads of, **4**, 332, **20**, 338, various references, **18**, 169, **19**, 437, **20**, 338;—architecture of, **25**, 281, hair of infant, **4**, 328; Christs of, **4**, 317; distances of, mountainous, **6**, 431; drapery of, **12**, 461, **22**, 95; dress, **23**, 260, dress patterns of, **9**, 177, **16**, 185; faces of, **22**, 95, features and shadow in, **8**, 237; figures of, their size, **34**, 151; fog hated by, **6**, 74; foregrounds of (oxalis in), **3**, 175; jewellery of, **4**, 324, **15**, 421 (jewelled robes), **22**, 272, **23**, 262–3, 265, **24**, 40, **26**, 174, 175, **37**, 138; landscape of, **4**, 84, **9**, 436, its clearness, **6**, 74; Madonnas of, **22**, 488–9; the Passion as rendered by, **4**, 202; tempera painting of, **12**, 338, final, **14**, 340; textures of, **20**, 124; wood, painting on, **25**, 329

” (3) *Works of, referred to*:—none in Nat. Gall. (1845), **12**, 405; at Perugia, **37**, 194; the best, at Rome, **33**, 397, his chapel there, S. Nicholas, Vatican, **16**, 272, **23**, 260, **30**, 190, **35**, 273; works at Florence attributed to, **38**, 330; reproductions by Arundel Society, **4**, xlv., **22**, 465; studies from various pictures, Sheffield, **30**, 190

*Particular works*:—

Adoration of Magi (Nat. Gall.), **12**, 405

Angels (Uffizi, Florence), **4**, 332 *n.*

Annunciation, (S. Marco, Florence) **12**, 237, **4**, xxxii. 264, **7**, 369, (S. Maria Novella, Florence) **4**, 263, **12**, 238, **35**, 360, **38**, 330, (Prado, Madrid) **21**, 201–2

Christ amid the blessed (Nat. Gall.), **12**, 405

Coronation of Virgin, (Louvre) **8**, 181, (Uffizi, Florence) **35**, 269–70

Crucifixion (Academy, Florence), **3**, 175, *n.*, **4**, 270

” (S. Marco, Florence), **28**, 330

Descent from the Cross (Academy, Florence), **4**, 326, **23**, 261

Flight into Egypt (Academy, Florence), **12**, 243

Last Judgment, (Academy, Florence), **3**, 179, **4**, xxxvi., 275, **5**, 86, **12**, 234, 244, **22**, 94, **23**, 260, **31**, 213, (Berlin) **12**, 405

Lazarus (Academy, Florence), **12**, 243

Madonna, (S. Maria Novella, Florence) **4**, 350, **7**, 369 (front), (Perugia) **20**, 408, **21**, 202, (Turin) **7**, xxxix., (Uffizi, Florence) **12**, 234 *seq.*, **23**, 261–3 (Pl. 22)

Marriage and Death of Virgin (Uffizi, Florence), **23**, 337

Mount of Olives (S. Marco, Florence), **12**, 244

Paradise (Academy, Florence), **4**, 275, **5**, 86, **22**, 472

St. Domenico (Fesolè), **4**, 101 *n.*

St. Laurence (Vatican, chapel of Nicholas), amethyst in, **15**, 421, **21**, 105, **30**, lxxiii.

Scourging of Christ (San Marco, Florence), **24**, 100

Spirits in Prison (S. Marco, Florence), **4**, 100, 101, **12**, 244

Vata di Cristo (Academy, Florence), **4**, 100, 268, his highest inspiration, **12**, 398, referred to, **12**, 145

Angelina, Italian peasant. *See* Index at **32**, 335

Angelo Bernardi, Italian peasant, **32**, xxviii., 141.

*And see* Index at **32**, 335

Angelo, Michael. *See* Michael Angelo

” Niccolò di, candelabrum by, **23**, 187

Anger, bides its time, **33**, 78; features marked by, **22**, 481; a feminine vice, **33**, 153; depression caused by vanity and, **26**, 95; exhaustion of strength by, **34**, 110; followed by sense of sickness, **32**, 441; love and justice in relation to, **27**, 409, 414; lust and, of the heart, the most ruinous sins, **27**, 424; necessary place of, in the world, **32**, 73; noble, a sign of national greatness, **19**, 400; represented in art (*see* Giotto, Greek art, and below, sculpture); right and wrong, **4**, 45, **5**, 28, **10**, 226, **20**, 89, **25**, 168, **29**, 205 *n.*; righteous, decaying, **33**, 78; sculpture of, Amiens, **33**, 153, Ducal Palace, Venice, **10**, 403; vengeance and, **20**, 88

Angiolina, wife of M. Faliero, **35**, 143

Angle, decoration of an, **9**, 310 *seq.*; methods of chamfering, **9**, 313; softened by sculpture (Gothic), **10**, 357; upward angle, what allowable in architecture, **1**, 224. *See* Venice, Ducal Palace, details

“Angler” fish, **31**, 149

Anglesea, Mona, **27**, 489; scenery of, **18**, 134

Anglesey, Marquis of, sale of his effects, **16**, 129

Angli sed Angeli, non, **17**, 406

Anglo-French chivalry, **28**, 664; relations, **18**, 438

Anglo-Russian Fur Company, apotheosis of, **28**, 84, 89

Anglo-Saxon, antiquities, **33**, 427, art, **33**, 208; Books of Moses, The, **18**, 171–2 *n.*; Church, R.’s intended history of, **33**, 26; ornament, *e.g.* missal-decoration, **10**, 163, 287

*Anglo-Saxon Review* (1900) on R., **26**, xliii.

Anglo-Venetian Memorials, planned, **36**, 162. *See* Brown

Angofleda. *See* Albofleda

Angoulême, legend of its walls falling, **33**, 80

Angrogna, valley of, **7**, xlii., **18**, 543

Anguis, meaning of, **26**, 303, 332

Angus, Archibald of, **27**, 170

Aniline dyes, **19**, 90

Anima, meaning of, **34**, 107

Animal, argument from, to architectural structure, **8**, 71

Animal creation, its mystery, **27**, 494

” food, government to see to store of, **28**, 432

” history, modern books fail, and why, **22**, 230–1. *See* Natural History

” life, its mystery, **19**, 361–2; its order and awe, **27**, 154

” vegetable and, life, balanced, **1**, 487

Animalculæ magnified, **16**, 441

Animalism, humanity, divinity and **22**, 144

Animality in poets and artists, **7**, xl.

Animals [(1) In art; (2) man’s relation to; (3) natural history of; (4) miscellaneous references]

” (1) *in art*:—abstract rendering of, **4**, 303; art to record their natural history, **20**, 104, 105; artist’s right view of their nature, **22**, 223; Dutch, **7**, 334, their love of insects in fruit, **14**, 380; essence of the a. must be given, **34**, 554; ideal form in, **4**, 175; in Greek art, **20**, lix., 149–51; modern, **7**, 337, and the picturesque, **8**, 240; needs sympathy, **14**, 173–4, 295, **22**, 528; portraiture and (only great portrait painters can draw them), **14**, 443; in Royal Academy, 1875, **14**, 292 *seq.*; in St. George’s Museum, **30**, 244–5; old masters and, **12**, 363; painting of, its function, **22**, 12, *e.g.* birds, **33**, 529; parts of, used as ornament, **9**, 279; sculpture of, in architecture, **16**, 229, 280, generally, **9**, 281, in incrustated school, **10**, 105–6, in Northern Gothic, **9**, 343, at bases of shafts, **9**, 344 *seq.*, moral character must be grasped in, **16**, 367–8; as studies in drawing (Oxford schools), **20**, 176–7 *n.*; in

Animals (*continued*)

- sacred pictures, their meaning, **29**, **36**; in pictures of the Madonna (dove and rabbit), **27**, **434**; use of as types in art, **22**, **224**; in Venetian art, **7**, **334**
- "(2) *man's relation to*:—companionship of, **29**, **71**, **34**, **270**; desire to kill, in inverse ratio to power to see and love, **22**, **242**; not to be killed or hurt needlessly, but cherished, **28**, **156**, **419**; carelessness as to life of, bad, **28**, **615**; destruction of harmless, denounced, **36**, **lxxvi.**; love of, **4**, **148–9**, **154**, **30**, **307**, **34**, **195**, **509**, **631–2**, Christian sentiment, **23**, **377**, modern Venetian, **24**, **266–7**; kindness to ("Feed my sheep"), **34**, **195**, **498**, **509**, part of R.'s education, **20**, **372** (*and see* Hunting, Shooting, Sport); man distinguished from, by imagination and moral sense, **12**, **178**; man's due relation to, **7**, **263**, **334 seq.**, **22**, **144**, **24**, **302–3**, **25**, **130**, **29**, **72**, **34**, **643**; they minister to duty more than to pleasure, **25**, **132**; R.'s love of, **33**, **xxxviii.**, **109**; value of sympathy with, **16**, **368**; teach us what vices most to avoid, **11**, **176–7**; virtues and vices of, how far ours, **31**, **433 n.**; prevention of cruelty to, **34**, **632**; what made for, **27**, **494**; working men and, **29**, **71–2**. *See* Friends of Living Creatures Society
- "(3) *natural history of*:—awkwardness, etc., of, **20**, **373**; beauty of, in proportion to virtue expressed, **4**, **158–9**; thus little beauty in slothful a., **4**, **157**; breeding spoils (race-horses), **4**, **161**, **170–1**; care for their young, **27**, **568**; classification of, by bones, **28**, **719**, by their feet, **25**, **74**; colours of, sometimes vulgar and vile, **15**, **418**, of those meant for man's service, **15**, **418**; dig and build, but cannot draw, **16**, **442**; instincts of, marvellous, **20**, **374 seq.**; its own good known to every, **22**, **139**; music enjoyed by, **1**, **268**; nourished by air, **16**, **442**; predatory, **27**, **524**; proportions of, **4**, **104 n.**, **111**; study of, its value, **20**, **104–5**; R.'s, **36**, **348**
- "(4) *miscellaneous references*:—Bible, **29**, **85 n.**, **34**, **483** (*see* Blackburn); eaten and eating, **27**, **673**, **28**, **53**; fables about, **33**, **335**; heraldry begins with wearing their skins, **22**, **274**; horrible or disgusting, when, **4**, **372**; will judge us, **23**, **429**; moral functions of, **4**, **156**; no new a. conceivable by us, **4**, **237**; place of, in European chivalry, **24**, **229**; useful, of the world, its wealth, but not infinite, **29**, **14–15**, **69**, **31**, **433**; vivisection, **34**, **195**, **643** (*see s.v.*). *See* Dog, Eagle, Horse
- Animation, but not portraiture, in Greek art, **20**, **282**
- "Animus" defined (Horace), **33**, **306**
- Anio river, **17**, **551–2**
- Anjou, **34**, **502**. *See* Charles of Anjou
- Anna, St., mother of the Virgin, **23**, **313–5**, **24**, **48–58**
- Annas and Caiaphas, **28**, **240**
- Annay La Côte, **30**, **223**
- Anne of Austria, jewel box, **15**, **483**
- " R.'s nurse, account of, **1**, **xxix.**, **liv.–v.**, **27**, **517–8**, **28**, **316**, **389**, **393**, **34**, **393**, **35**, **30–1**; death of, **22**, **xviii.**, **37**, **29–30**, **722**; verses sung by, **28**, **273**, **411 n.**, **29**, **449**; various other references, **13**, **33**, **28**, **79**, **393**, **35**, **lxii.**, **144** (accident to), **183** (waking R.), **465**, **37**, **348**
- Annecy, arms of the town, **16**, **394**; castle of, drawn by R., **35**, **344**, **38**, **227–8**; Hôtel de Ville, ornament of, **16**, **394**; lake of, its basin, **26**, **549**, beauty of its shores, **36**, **41**, cliffs round, **6**, **301**, Fier Gorge, **37**, **447**, geology of district, **26**, **8**, **10**, **14**, **107**, **569**; mountains of, **36**, **428**, **434**, seen from the Brezon, **17**, **lxxii.** (Pl. 6); Rochers de Lanfon, **26**, **10**, **36**, **452**; Tournette of, **35**, **509**, **36**, **441**; visited by R., (1845) **15**, **394**, (1858) **7**, **xxviii.**, (1862) **26**, **569**, (1863) **17**, **lx.**, **lxxii.**, **35**, **632**, **36**, **429**, (1872) **22**, **xxvi.**, **26**, **569**, (1882) **33**, **xxxi.**, **xl.**, **xliv.**, **37**, **406**, **410**, **419**, **680**; R.'s mountain studies at, **26**, **xxviii.**
- Annemasse, Switzerland described, **35**, **442**
- Annetta (Italian peasant), **32**, **335**
- Annihilation, **1**, **459**; victory over, **29**, **304**
- Annoie, annoyance (Sidney's *Psalter*), **31**, **217**, **222**
- Annual Register, The*, quoted, **18**, **542**
- Annals, old-fashioned, **2**, **xix.**, **34**, **94**; their public, **36**, **24–5**; vignettes for, **6**, **31**. *See* *Amaranth*, *Continental*, *Friendship's Offering*, *Forget-me-not*, *Heath*, *Keepsake*.
- Annunciation, **23**, **204**; festival of Padua, **24**, **15**; lilies, **19**, **373**, **23**, **147 n.**, in Giotto's St. Francis, **28**, **164–5**; pictures of, by Angelico and others, **4**, **263**; by Giotto, **24**, **68**; early and later renderings, **24**, **67 seq.**, **34**, **153**; sculpture of (S. Anastasia, Verona), **24**, **128**
- anoia, **22**, **129**
- Anoint (Sidney's *Psalter*), **31**, **194**
- Anonymous, noble art-work often, **15**, **482**, writing, reasons for, **14**, **43**; R. never, **37**, **674**
- Anschauung, of the Germans, **4**, **57**
- Ansdell, Richard, R.A., picture by (1857), **14**, **115**
- Anselm, Archbishop, **8**, **xxx.**, **33**, **252–3**
- Anson, Canon, on books, **18**, **53**
- Ant-hill, described, **18**, **289**, at Herne Hill, **28**, **346**, **351**, **35**, **45**, **618**, at Leamington, **36**, **73**
- Ant-people, or Myrmidons, **20**, **378–9**, **27**, **409**
- Antæus, sculpture of (Giotto's Tower), **22**, **102**, **23** **419**, **427–8**
- Antagonism, opposite interests (*e.g.* mother and starving children), need not cause, **17**, **27**
- Antelao from Venice, **36**, **cxii.** (Pl. 6)
- Antenor founds Padua, **24**, **429**, **456**
- Anthemius, architect of St. Sophia, **23**, **438**
- Anther, **25**, **557**
- Anthericum. *See* Lily
- Anthony, St., of Brescia (St. Mark's mosaics), **24**, **322–3**;—of Padua, Italian company of proposed, **27**, **328**; patron of husbandry, **27**, **482**, **533**; knows desert flowers, **27**, **488**; power of, **33**, **492**; R.'s patron Saint, **35**, **391–2**, Tintoret's picture of (Venice), **11**, **435**; visions of, **4**, **221**
- Anthrax, **28**, **521**
- Anthropological Magazine*, on religion defined, **28**, **718**
- Anthropology, in art, **14**, **275**
- Anthusa, mother of St. Chrysostom, **37**, **393**
- Anti-Christ, beatitude of, **29**, **449**
- Anti-slavery, hypocrisy, **28**, **565**, movement, **10**, **197**
- Anticipation, better than realization, **5**, **182**
- Antigna, Alexandre, pictures by (1859), **14**, **251**
- Antigone, character of, **18**, **118**, **23**, **136**
- Antimonite, **26**, **462**, **518**
- Antimony, specimens of, **26**, **517**, **518**, sulphide of, **18**, **258**; sulphuret of, **26**, **462–3**
- Antinomianism, **29**, **300**
- Antinous, idealism and, **4**, **166**
- Antioch, disciples of, **19**, **337**
- Antiope. *See* Correggio, Shakespeare (**27**, **511**)
- Antiparos, grotto of, **19**, **337**
- Antipathies, R.'s, **36**, **192–3**
- Antiphony, in Greek music (Plato), **29**, **259**
- Antiquarians, their duty to preserve, **12**, **430**
- Antiquarianism, great painters careless of, **37**, **83**
- Antiquity, charm of, in architecture, **3**, **103 seq.**, **8**, **234** (*see* Age); danger and value of its authority in art, **3**, **11–12**; English and foreign feeling for, **6**, **13**; true reverence for, right, **3**, **203**, **5**, **128–9**, **7**, **100**, **14**, **385–6**
- Antoinette, Marie, **34**, **312**

Antonello da Messina, oil colours and, **12**, 272, 277  
 Antoninus, column of, **9**, 468  
 Antoninus Liberalis, quoted in Pandareos, **19**, 316  
 Antonio Caccianiga, *Vita Campestre*, cited, **27**, 328  
 Antonio da Ponte, builds Bridge of Sighs, **10**, 355  
 " della Scala, **19**, 440  
 " Fra (sacristan at Assisi), **28**, 145, 385, **37**, 118, 122, *See*  
 Assisi  
 " Marc, engravings of, **4**, 204, **21**, 185, **22**, 44, 373, 447  
 " Pollajuolo, **25**, 26. *See s. v.*  
 " Veneziano, **12**, 260, retouches frescoes in Spanish  
 chapel, **23**, 372, 374  
 Antony, the hermit, in Egypt, **33**, 225  
 Antwerp, battle of, **26**, 554; book published by Vrints of (1598), **27**, 297;  
 Prout's drawing of, **14**, 418 (Pl. 16); no poet from, **6**, 437; position of,  
**26**, 554; R. at (1842), **11**, 239, **35**, 627; street architecture of, **6**, 405, **11**,  
**4**, **12**, 35–6; the cathedral, its tower, **8**, 165, **12**, 41, **18**, 440, **19**, 245, **36**,  
 569; wood-carving of sea at, **9**, 274; works of art at, by Rubens, **12**, 399  
 Adoration of Magi (Museum), **3**, 124  
 Family Group (Church of St. James), **7**, 330  
 St. John (Museum), **7**, 328  
 Picture in St. Walburgha, **4**, 271  
 Anxiety, life at high pressure fatal to art-design, **20**, 28, 29; R.'s youth free  
 from idea of, **28**, 349  
 Anzasca, *see* Val  
 Aorist, meaning of, **35**, 201  
 Aosta, cottage near, **1**, 25; Lombard closisters, **10**, xxv.; Porta Prætorica (de  
 la Trinité), **2**, 432; R. at, **35**, 364 (1851–52), **10**, xxv.; valley of, *see* Val  
 d'Aosta  
 Apap, serpent of Egypt, **19**, 84, 366  
 Apathy, modern, base, **17**, 233, **22**, 174; private to unseen misery, **18**, 255,  
 334; public, to motives of life, **18**, 153; serenity and, **36**, 171  
 Apatite, **38**, 347  
 Ape, Apes, Ascidiens and, **27**, 84; not well seen by us, if we are apes, **28**,  
 466. *See* Darwinism  
 Apelles, brush used by, **20**, 132; cobbler with statue of, **36**, 17; colours of,  
**27**, 104; composition of, **4**, 351; contest of, **12**, 183, **20**, 81, **22**, 27, **37**, 5;  
 leaf-drawing and, **7**, 52; loss of art since, **33**, 232; realism and, **37**, 83  
 Apennines, architecture south of, **1**, 110; barren and colourless limestone,  
**5**, 297, 349, **6**, 363; range of, **1**, 80, 163; Florence's rule over the, **29**,  
 338; gneiss, mounds and dells, **33**, xxxix.; outlying clusters of, **26**, 24;  
 Lombard, **5**, 397 (Pl. 14); view from Lucca, **4**, xxix.; Pisan, **16**, 340;  
 Veronese, **19**, 431, 433; robber-castles of, **12**, 40, **27**, 310–1; rocks of,  
**27**, 349; R.'s plan for reservoirs in, **29**, 346, **37**, 132; Virgil quoted on,  
**18**, 345  
 Apertures in architecture, **9**, 77–8; decoration of, **9**, 388; filling of, **9**, 221;  
 forms of, **9**, 211; protection of, **9**, 234  
 Aphides, **37**, 317  
 Aphorisms, R.'s on architecture, **8**, 17; on drawing, **15**, 359 *seq.*; for St.  
 George's Guild, **28**, 651 *seq.*; that on education, repeated, **29**, 485  
 Aphrodite, birth of, **4**, 379, **17**, 226; Bewick's, **22**, 380 (Pl. 25);  
 Botticelli's, **27**, 372, 374; dove of, **19**, 366; flower symbol of, **21**, 107;  
 Florentine, **22**, 380 (Pl. 26); function of, maternal, **20**, 337, 407; Greek  
 ideas of, **19**, 65; less beautiful than Madonna, **3**, 114; no worship of, in  
 great Greek times, **18**, 446; of Melos, **3**, 608, **4**, 166, **17**, 448, **19**, 203,  
 413, **20**, 228, 342, **22**, 96, 101, **28**, 97, **30**,

**56**, **34**, 500; Erycina, **20**, 352–3; Thalassia, **20**, 334 *seq.*, **22**, 406;  
 Urania, **20** (Pl. 14, 15), 334 *seq.*, 342, 411, **22**, 406, **25**, 354; teaches  
 Pandareos' daughters, **19**, 318; other references, **20**, 408, **22**, 415, **33**,  
 54. *See* Venus  
 Ἀποροσύνη, in men, nations, and art, **22**, 171–3, 175  
 Apis, the bull, **2**, 190 *n.*  
 Apocalypse. *See* Bible (Revelation)  
 Apocrypha, the, received by the Church, **33**, 111; R.'s gifts of, **37**, 375 *n.*;  
 quoted or referred to:—  
 Bel and Dragon, **33**, 34, Habakkuk's vision, **27**, 430  
 Ecclesiasticus, written by Jesus, son of Sirach, **35**, 641  
 ix. 9. Victory to weak . . . strong, **20**, 44  
 10 What is right the master will give, **20**, 87  
 xiv. 18 As the leaves on a tree, **12**, 333  
 xxvii. 2. As a nail between stones . . . sin between buying and selling,  
**17**, 93  
 xlv. 9. Some have no memorial, **7**, 21  
 i. 8. As roses in the spring, **23**, xx.  
 ii. 3. Thus saith Cyrus . . . "build an house," **20**, 360  
 1 Esdras, iv. 38. Truth endureth and is strong, **12**, 160 vi. 24. Service  
 with perpetual fire, **23**, 360  
 2 Esdras, iv. 1. Uriel, **25**, 329  
 2. Thy heart . . . too far in this world, **34**, 235  
 20 Why judged thou not thyself, **34**, 235  
 21 The ground to wood, sea to floods, **34**, 235  
 52. Not sent . . . for I do not know, **25**, 329  
 v. 5. Blood out of the wood . . . people troubled, **26**, 99  
 vi. 4, 5 Before the chimneys hot . . . sealed . . . faith for a treasure, **28**,  
 174, 767  
 ix. 24. Field of flowers, eat flowers of field, **25**, 250  
 xv. 16, 17 Seditio, invading one another, **28**, 247  
 Judith. *See s. v.*  
 Tobit, Book of, Asmodeus, **19**, 294  
 iii. 1–6. His prayer, **29**, 35  
 v. 16, xi 4. Tobias and his dog, **23**, 376–7, **29**, 35, **34**, 102  
 vi. 4, xii 15 The angel Raphael and, **10**, 364, **22**, 504  
 Wisdom of Solomon:—  
 i. 1. Love righteousness, ye judges, **17**, 62  
 iii. 1. The souls of the righteous, **5**, 72  
 v. 6. The sun of righteousness, **17**, 59  
 vii. 7. I prayed and understanding was given me, **23**, 274, 383–4,  
 401, **28**, 464  
 xiii. 1–9. Vain are all men by nature, etc., **29**, 229  
 xv. xvi. Texts collected from, **28**, 333–4  
 Apocryphal Gospels, Protevangel, **24**, 44  
 Apolline leaves, **25**, 238, 545, 546  
 Apollo [(1) In Mythology; (2) In Art]  
 " (1) *In Mythology*: (a) *general*:—arms and insignia of, arrows, **5**, 92, **18**,  
 461, chariot of, **19**, lxxxviii., 302, 340 (Pl. 16), fawn of, **20**, 148–9,  
 flower-symbol of, **21**, 107, lyre, **5**, 92, **18**, 461, **19**, 342, **23**, 418, sceptre  
 (laurel), **20**, 101, 335, **21**, 109 (*see* Baldini); choir of (Plato), **29**, 241;  
 corridors (ἅεσχαί) dedicated to, **20**, 20; function and sphere of:—God of  
 light, morning, sunrise, **18**, 102, 348, **19**, 64, 302 *seq.*, 338, **20**, 145, 148,  
 265, **21**, 49, **22**, 64, **27**, 86, **28**, 450; of music and righteousness, **17**, 368,  
**19**, 342, **29**, 237–8, of sight and light, **19**, 64, **20**, 265, of thought and  
 intellect, **18**, 102, 461, **19**, 352; Greek idea of, **18**, 348, **19**, 302, **20**, 61;  
 myths of, **19**, lxxvi., *see below*, (b), R. thinks of writing on, **19**, lxi., **34**,  
 504; office and adversary of, **29**, 272; origin of, **19**, 302; sending plagues  
 on Greeks, **5**, 227; walls of Troy built by, **20**, 386; as shepherd (ὁ πᾶν γῆ  
 νέμων), **17**, 255; songs sacred to, **29**, 24–5; worship of, **18**, 446 *n.*,  
 (Doric) **20**, 142, **28**, 613–4 (E. B. Tylor on), **29**, 222; other  
 miscellaneous references, **1**, 87, 7, 215, **22**, 198, 205, **29**, 594  
 (b) *particular myths, etc.*:—Athena's birth and, **20**, 245 *seq.*,  
 Chryses' prayer and, **33**, 193; Daphne

Apollo (*continued*)

and, **7**, 475, 478, **25**, 242–3, 548, **35**, 641; Delphic, Delphinus, **19**, 338 (Pl. 15), **20**, 61, 148, **21**, 49; Dorus and, **20**, 144; Hermes and, **19**, 322; Latona and, **28**, 574 (*see below*, Python); Marsyas and, **19**, 177, 243, **27**, xxxiv., **29**, 271–2, physician-destroyer, **7**, 420 *n.*, **19**, 64; Python and, **7**, 419 *seq.*, **17**, 368, **19**, 353, 363, **20**, 339 (Pl. 17), **22**, 63–4, 67 *n.*, 204, **25**, 245, **27**, 481; Rhodos and, **20**, 246; Sibyl, “the nymph beloved of A.,” **22**, 448 (Pl. 32)

” (2) *In Art*:—Belvidere, beauty of, easily seen, **5**, 98, clavicle in, **23**, 149, feet of, **23**, 320, idealism and, **3**, 643, illuminated for tourists, **23**, 19, polished limbs of, **3**, 118, R.’s defiance of (1841), **35**, 276, theory as to attitude of, **4**, 329 *n.*, **22**, 403 *n.*, 404, unspiritual, **4**, 329 *n.*, various other references, **1**, 432–3, 443, **3**, 608, 627 *n.*, **16**, 334, **36**, 250; Botticelli’s, **22**, 403 (Pl. 29); coins:—Clazomenæ, **18**, 343, **19**, 22, 413, **20**, 295 (Pl. 10), Croton, **20**, 339, Syracuse, **20**, 294 (Pl. 9); Raphael’s, **12**, 148 *n.*, Sauroctonos, statue, **19**, 204; Turner’s, **20**, 148 *n.*; Vatican, **19**, 338 Apollodorus, quoted or referred to:—

On Apollo and Coronis, **22**, 66, 250; Callisto, **25**, 243; Deucalion’s flood, **26**, xlvii.; Doris, mother of Phlegyas, **25**, 163; the Dragon slain, **7**, 398; Dorus, **20**, 144, Geryon, **7**, 403; Gorgons’ boars’ tusks, **7**, 184; Graia, **7**, 183; Halcyon, **22**, 250; Hercules, **7**, 187, 403; Hesperides, **7**, 395; Icarus, **19**, 317; Ion, **31**, 24; Orpheus, **7**, 187; Procris and Cephalus, **22**, 66; Semele, **22**, 66; the Sirens, **7**, 187, **17**, 214; Thyone, **21**, 46

Apollonius, sculptor of Vatican Torso, **3**, 82, 608

Apollonius Rhodius, on Persephone, **20**, 263; on the Sirens, **17**, 212, 214

Apostles, The, as examples in prayer *and* fasting, **28**, 253; receive the Holy Ghost thrice, **12**, 583; scenes of their ministry, **24**, 331; teaching of, does not analyse sin and virtue, **10**, 366–7; in works of art:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 148 *seq.*, Botticelli, **27**, 374; St. Mark’s, Venice, **24**, 283, 329 *seq.*; Tintoret’s Paradise, **22**, 105

Apostles’ Creed, The. *See* Prayer-book

Apothecaries Society, gold medal won by White-lands College, **37**, 486, 643

Apothecary’s boy, R. compares himself to a physician, once an, **19**, xlvii.

Apotheosis, modern notion of, **28**, 84, 85

Apparance, apparitor, **31**, 252

Appearances, keeping up, **27**, 548; regard for, right and wrong, **7**, 353. *See* Station in life

Appenzell, High Sentis, peak of, **20**, 103, **35**, 509

Apple, apples: blossom, beauty of, **5**, 284, **25**, 284, **37**, 481, painting of, **14**, xxiv., **15**, 463, **25**, 284; as R.’s excuse from “business,” **30**, xlvii., 318; crab apples and golden pippins, **28**, 155; eating, any improvement in? **28**, 621; floating island, **27**, 448; forbidden fruit, **25**, 278, **28**, 355; Herne Hill, **28**, 344; pips, **25**, 373, 375; sculpture of an apple-tree, **9**, 278; skin of an, **25**, 375; of Sodom, **19**, 86; symbolism of, **25**, 348; trees for St. George, **29**, 326; other references, **19**, 370, **25**, 385, **28**, 355, **30**, 239

Applegarth, Mr., on modern business, strikes, etc., **27**, 524, 606, 626, 644

Appleton, T., **19**, xliii.

Applied art, manufacture and, **15**, 12

Apply, *i.e.* fit accurately, **31**, 163

Apprenticeship, laws of, and trade guilds, **29**, 127

Apricot, **5**, 68, **25**, 378, 381

April, “opening” month, **27**, 60, **29**, 75; sixth, death-day of Cœur-de-Lion and Dürer, **27**, 85; Talloires in, **36**, 440. *See* Wordsworth

*Apropos de Gants*, **28**, 338

Apron and shield, **23**, 46

Apse, concha-form of, **9**, 401; in northern and southern architecture, **9**, 207; best place for sound, **10**, 446. *See* Murano

Apsis and aspis, **22**, 278

Apuleius on the cyclamen, **25**, 540

Aquarius, **9**, 272

Aqueduct, formation of an (art and use), **20**, 109; Turner’s etching of stork and, **15**, 98 *n.*

Aqueous molecules, different kinds of, **34**, 18–19; vapour, mist of, **3**, 352

Aquileia, mother of Venice, **10**, 20 *n.*, **24**, 428, 452; primates of, **29**, 113; St. Mark at, **10**, 70

Aquinas, Thomas, **23**, 378, 447, **24**, 128; and usury, **34**, 423

Aquitaine, place of, on map, **29**, 482; Eleanor of, **27**, 454; William, Duke of, founds Cluny, **33**, 241, 251, 252

Arab, Arabs, character and palm fruit, **19**, 370; colonizing, **33**, 97 *n.*; desert, **22**, 262; exclamation “praise thy Creator,” **15**, 428; history, studied by R., **37**, 249; horses, sale of, **25**, 131; influence on European thought, **33**, 421; magicians, **27**, 214; mountain scenery, **12**, 104; mountaineers, **27**, 264; power, its limits, **31**, 392–3; religion of, belief in Allah, **32**, 166; woman, eating her child, **18**, 176; wisdom, **28**, 563. *See* Arabia, Arabian architecture, Arabian art, *Arabian Nights*

Arabesques, Carpaccio’s, **24**, 343; cinquecento, unnatural natural objects in, **8**, 175; history of, **22**, 451–2; modern and Renaissance ornament, **11**, 170–1; origin of, **9**, 39. *And see* Raphael (3)

Arabia, coins of, **23**, 73; Italy and, **23**, 35; Palgrave’s book on, **33**, 94; power and religion of, **33**, 95; R. indifferent to (1846), **35**, 403; at work on, **37**, 249; the country of *no* river, **33**, 92

Arabian architecture, *general characteristics*:—animal forms forbidden in, **9**, 282; Egyptian character, **9**, 39; imagination, **10**, 215; invention, **9**, 282, 427, 469; love of colour, **10**, 109–10; no jesting in, **9**, 427; refinement, **9**, 39; R.’s knowledge of, limited (1853), **10**, 253 *n.*; spirituality, **9**, 38. *See* Alhambra

” *details*:—arches in, **9**, 160, foliated, **9**, 34, Venetian examples of, **10**, 292; cornices of, **9**, 97; horizontal bars, **9**, 347; ornament, **9**, 282, 460; pierced work, **10**, 162; roofs and domes, **9**, 401, *e.g.* of bath, **9**, 218; sculpture, **9**, 282; stalactite vaults, **9**, 271; walls, **9**, 200

” *history of*, its “lava stream,” **9**, 40

Arabian art, **23**, 187, 189; contemplative, **23**, 327; conventional, **16**, 310; indifferent to truth, **16**, 306; ornament in, grotesque, *ib.*, *n.*; place in art-history, **22**, 342–3; variety of ornament, **18**, 308; vase, shown by R., **22**, 309

*Arabian Nights*, **12**, 378–9, **28**, 395, **34**, **571**, **585**, **35**, 149, 639, **37**, 258; Italy like a scene in, **19**, 432; quoted or referred to:—

Abul-l-Hasan (sleeper awakened), **37**, 529

Ahmed and Pari-Banou, **28**, 352, 736

Aladdin, **19**, 74, **27**, 214–5, **28**, 736

Ali Baba, Morgiana’s dance, **27**, lvi., **28**, 512, **29**, 197

Barber’s story of his fifth brother, Alnaschar, **36**, 443, **37**, 652

Barmecide or Shacabac feast, **12**, 388, **37**, 20

Bridegroom heels uppermost, **17**, 523, **34**, 470

Fisherman, the, **14**, 441, **16**, 224, **20**, 243

Genius and sealed vial, **4**, 251

Golden Water, **12**, 379 (where cancel the note), **35**, 639  
 Highwayman with shut eyes, **12**, 533  
 Houssain's carpet, **28**, 736, **34**, 260  
 Joodar (dervish's ointment), **16**, 180, **17**, 395  
 Koot el Kuloob (Enees-el Jeles), appetite and education of, **29**, 443  
 Lake of Black Islands, **33**, 328  
 Olive Merchant, **30**, 344  
 Porter, Calenders and ladies of Bagdad, Giafar, **28**, 353  
 Princess Parizade, cucumbers stuffed with pearls **23**, 262, stopping her ears, **29**, 374, **35**, 639–40  
 Royal Mendicant, **4**, 224, **25**, xxxix., **37**, 387  
 Saadi and bit of lead, **26**, 167  
 Sinbad, **18**, 209, **25**, 53, **33**, 328  
 The two jealous sisters, **35**, 639

Arabic gospel of the Childhood, **24**, 73  
 Araby the blest, **28**, 611. *See* Milton  
 Araceli, intended chapter of *Dilecta*, **35**, 634. And *see* Rome, Ruskin (36)  
 Archæne, contest with Athena, **18**, 319; story of, **19**, lxvii.–viii., **20**, 375, *seq.*; web of, **15**, 400  
 Arago, on anchor posts, **1**, 205 n.  
 Aragonite, **26**, 405, 410, 464  
 Ararat, Mt., **26**, 118  
 Araunah, the Jebusite, **28**, 597; threshing floor of, **11**, 164  
 Arbia, battle of, **18**, 545 n., **23**, 79, 81, 135  
 Arbitration and Strikes (R.'s letter), **17**, 506. *See* Alabama  
 Arbor Vitæ, **7**, 102, 469, 476, **25**, 326  
 Arborescent (of minerals), **26**, 201–2  
 Arbre de Judée. *See* Judea-tree  
 Arbroath, R. at (1871), **37**, 37  
 Arbutus, on Monte Pisano, **32**, 70  
 Arc d'Orange, sculpture of, **9**, 299. *See* Arcs, Joan of Arc  
 Arcades, example of diminishing, in a campanile, **8**, 203; recessed Romanesque, **8**, 125; in Swiss towns and Italian dwellings, **1**, 24, 97  
 Arcadia, England's modern, **27**, 659 *seq.*; Greek Oberland, **25**, 243; the mountain-vase of, **19**, 321, **20**, 104; simplicity of old, **27**, 89; spring in, **19**, 321; stream-myths, **20**, 385. *See* Sidney, Wharfedale  
 Arch, Arches, [(1) General, (2) Construction of, (3) Various kinds of]  
 ” (1) *General*:—characterizes architecture, **10**, 246; defined, **9**, 164; essence of, in its curves, **10**, 249; first idea and origin of, Etruscan, **12**, 191, Roman, Arabian, **9**, 34; God's arch, as seen in sunset, the type, **9**, 159  
 ” (2) *Construction of*:—For three chapters on the arch-line, arch-masonry, and arch-load, *see* **9**, 153–81; arch-line of resistance, **9**, 157, **19**, 255; arch-load, **9**, 178 *seq.*; arch-masonry, **9**, 157, 164 *seq.*; archivolts, apertures and, **9**, 388; *seq.*; of Italian villa, **1**, 96–7; over rivers, **15**, 172; questions as to, **9**, 153 n.; strongest way of building, **10**, 181 n.; three stones used in (not two as in gables), **9**, 156; voussoirs in best Gothic work, **9**, 174; over windows of English villa, **1**, 180, and for doors, **12**, 32, 50–1, example of, **12**, 74 (fig. 19)  
 ” (3) *Various kinds of*:—forms of, **9**, 160, **12**, 191; cinquefoil, licentious, **10**, 258; cockleshell, **9**, 275; cusped, **9**, 167, 171, and N. Pisano's pulpit, **23**, 22; elliptical (and other bad forms), **9**, 159; foliated, **9**, 167, by Arabia, **9**, **34**; groups of, **9**, 173; horseshoe, **9**, 160; inner and outer, **9**, 369; lancet, **9**, 159; early English, **20**, 309; Lombardic Gothic, **9**, 171; Moorish, **9**, 160; Norman, chopped, **33**, 478; ogee, **9**, 162–3, 170; pointed:—beauty of, **8**, 140, greatest beauty and strength, **12**, 24 *seq.*, **30**, 82 n., characteristic of

Gothic, **10**, 248, 255, **12**, 35, compromise between round and, **10**, 297, a curved gable, **9**, 158, its cusp its strength, **10**, 256–7, its origin, **22**, 341, square and, relative strength of, **10**, 314, strictly not pointed, **10**, 251, a romantic word, **12**, 47, transition from round to, **23**, 191, Venetian, growth of the, **10**, 292–3;—round (Romanesque), **10**, 251 *seq.*, **12**, 82 n., its origin, **34**, 132, **38**, 347, not religious, **12**, 45 n.; Roman basilica gives type of, **33**, 466; three-pieced, the type of all, **9**, 170; Venetian, details, **11**, 286 *seq.*, orders, **10**, 290 (Pl. 14), pointed, **10**, 292 *seq.*  
 Arch, Joseph, **29**, 413 n.  
 Archæology, a hardening study, **12**, 391, in education, **16**, lxxviii., 452, to be joined with other studies, **20**, 250  
 Archæopteryx, fossil bird, discovered, **18**, 87 n.  
 Archangels, in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 105; the flower, **25**, 515, 525  
 Archbishop. *See* Bishop, Canterbury, York  
 'Arch, meaning of, **8**, 28 n.  
 Archer, an, taking aim, **9**, 446  
 Archer, James, picture of Prof. Blackie by, **14**, 286; Turner's Richmond engraved by, **7**, xlix.  
 Archer Street, London, **28**, 49–50  
 Archias (Heraclidæ) founds Syracuse, **31**, 26  
 Archibald, Bell the Cat, father of Bishop Douglas, **34**, 339  
 Archic law. *See* Archons  
 Archigosauros, Rosie's name for R., **35**, 529, **37**, 457  
 Archimedes (Ducal Palace capital), **10**, 411  
 Archipelago, Greek, Venice v. (1207), **28**, 97  
 Architect, architects: not to be mere builders (or vulgar fractions), **16**, 354 (*cf.* **12**, 89 n.); chief duty of, **1**, 167 n., to employers, **1**, 130, 133 *seq.*, 161 *seq.*; essentials of, **16**, 354–5, 357 *seq.*, must be artists, **3**, 222, **11**, xvii., **37**, 199, must have imagination, **16**, 347, must be metaphysicians and psychologists, **1**, 5, 134–5, painters, sculptors, and practical carvers, **8**, 10–11 n., **16**, 274, 361, **22**, 335, 337, **23**, 21, **38**, 347, all-round artists, like Giotto, **12**, 8, **22**, 337, and as such inspired, **12**, 84, 85; life of, not to live in cities, **5**, 130, **8**, 136, to rise early and spend spring in the country, **16**, 371–2; “masters of sculptural surface,” **14**, 436, **25**, lii., how misemployed, **1**, 8; modern, asked to create a new style, **8**, 252, **9**, 406, blinded by traditions, **12**, 77, 81, a brickfield their best academy, **10**, 304, **28**, 565, copyists, must begin again and design detail, **12**, 88–9, destructive, **8**, 106 n., do not believe in free-hand curves, **21**, 149, ignorant of chiaroscuro, **8**, 117 n., and of sculpture, **16**, 274, incapable of drawing an Ionic capital, **28**, 594, and of design (story of assistant), **12**, 89, R.'s advice disregarded by, **8**, 106 n., 117 n., 127–8 n., their hostility to R., **36**, 161, 186, their attitude to him and his writings, **8**, xli., **9**, xliii., **12**, 86, *e.g.* as to ornament, **24**, 224, type of, the great Mr. Blank, **12**, 47 (*cf.* **37**, 199); R.'s saying “we have none now,” **1**, 5 n.; money will not make good, **12**, 16; often think public short-sighted, **1**, 135; province of, **1**, 128, includes garden and park, **1**, 88, 120, 157–8, to make magnitude of buildings understood, **8**, 106; temper of early Gothic, **12**, 31–2; young, their education, **19**, 35 *seq.*; work of, its two blessings, **16**, 436, not to experiment or imitate, **1**, 167, to build large and carve boldly, **16**, 368, to conceive what others execute, **9**, 291, to master, not be mastered by, their ornament, **9**, 308–9, to work with their men, in the mason's yard, **9**, 291, **10**, 201, 418,

24, 406, 34, 515. See Architecture, Commission, Restoration, etc., and the names of different architects

*Architect, The*, quoted, etc.—(1850) on R.'s praise of St. Mark's, 9, 55; (1873) R.'s letter on Ernest George, 14, xxxii., 335 *seq.*; (1880) review of *Prout and Hunt Notes*, 14, 370

Architects, Institute of British, 22, 189; meeting at (1868), 19, 262; mentioned, 22, 127; R.'s address at (1865), 18, xxxvi., 19, 19 *seq.*; R. declines medal of (1874), 23, xli., 34, 513–6, 37, 148

Architectural drawing, 3, 202, 207, 216, 337, 607, 15, 128 *n.*, 221, 30, 36, 36, 212; R.'s, 8, xx.; of details (Oxford), 21, 319

Architectural Exhibition, the first (1852), 10, lvii.

*Architectural Magazine*. See London

Architectural Museum, Westminster, aim of, 12, lxx.–i.; founded, 8, 13, 10, lvii., 12, lxx.–i.; R.'s lectures and classes at, 5, xxxvi., 10, lvii., 12, xxxix., 474, (Decorative Colour) 16, lv., 259 *seq.* (Conventional Art), R.'s gifts to, Venetian casts, etc., 10, 467, 12, lxxi., 28, 83, 36, 233

Architectural Photographic Association, R.'s address to (1859), 16, 461 *seq.*

*Architectural Quarterly Review on Stones of Venice* (1851), 9, xlv.

*Architectural Review*, R.'s drawings in, saxifrage, 21, lii., young sycamore, 21, 291; Venice and Verona, 24, lxiv.; sketch by J. J. Laing in, 35, lxxx.; sketch by Rooke, Chartres, 16, 297; (1898) on *The Pleasures of England*, 33, lxx *n.*

Architecture.<sup>1</sup> This article is subdivided as follows:

—(1) Architecture defined and described, its functions, its place among the arts; (2) Good and noble architecture, (a) its characteristics, (b) its principles, (c) its decoration and ornament; (3) The rise and fall of architecture (essentials of its production, causes of its decline, etc.); (4) Modern architecture; (5) Divisions and kinds of architecture (orders, schools, styles, etc.); (6) The beauty of architecture, our pleasure in it; (7) Ruskin's love, knowledge, and teaching of architecture; (8) Miscellaneous

" (1) *Architecture defined and described, its functions, its place among the arts*:—definitions of a., 1, 105, 8, 27, as frozen music (Schelling), 37, 486, as mastery over force, 20, 203–4, 23, 86, as the art of proportion, 12, 86, as the placing of noble sculpture and painting in fit places, 8, 11; all noble a. is praise, 23, 25; demands balance of intellect and affection, 9, 68; and co-operation, as music does, 9, 289; distinct from mere building, 8, 11, 27, 16, 352–3; etymology of (mental arch), 8, 28 *n.*, 68 *n.*, the expression of the mind of manhood by the hands of childhood, 9, 290, 10, 200; functions of a.:—its true end, 1, 104, is shelter ("a glorified roof"), 20, 96, 111, to act, speak, and look well, etc., 9, 60, to protect or carry, 9, 74, to adapt form to resist force, 23, 86, and thus dependent on construction or proportion of forms, 21, 29, to replace nature in city life, 9, 411, to which it is essential, 8, 246, but its essence is decorative, not functional, 16, liv. (*cf.* 10, 92); philanthropic, 12, 73; place of, among the arts, 16, lvii., 12, 84, 20, 204, first in

<sup>1</sup> It has been thought well, not only to avoid repetition but for the sake of brevity and consequent clearness, to break up this article as much as possible into separate articles, under the headings to which the cross references refer.

Architecture (*continued*)

what sense, 8, 10–11, 255, and used to lead the arts, 22, 335, the best of all arts for developing genius, 16, 436; the office of genius in, 16, 353; gives scope for every impulse, 16, 369; why lower than sculpture and painting, 4, 35; painting and, connected, 3, 222, 5, 130, 18, 448, use of painting in a., 8, 10, 73; sculpture essential to, 1, 5 *n.*, 8, 170–1, 174, 12, 84, 14, 119, 16, 252, 284, 357, 362, 18, 448, 19, 20, 20, 204, 21, 29; the severest of all the arts, and least of all affected by individual caprice, 8, 251, 287, a magnificently human art, 8, 116, with which every man is at some time concerned, 9, 9, 46. See Painting, Sculpture (6), and for the "Seven Lamps of A.," see Beauty, Life, Memory, Obedience, Power, Sacrifice, Truth

" (2) *Good and noble architecture, (a) its characteristics, (b) principles, (c) its decoration and ornament*:—(a) *its characteristics*, 4, 284–5, 8, 284–5; all a. must be the best of its kind, 8, 44–5; criteria of goodness, 10, 92, 268, in quality of detail, 12, 88; demands skill, beauty, and use, 20, 96; durability, to improve with age, and why, 3, 203 *seq.* (*see* Age); elements of 1, 5, 8, xlii., 187, 11, xvii., 23, 366–7; equally effective near and far, 3, 207–8, 328, 336; expressional character (*e.g.* of windows) as a criterion of excellence, 9, 61, 232, 448, 10, 92, expressional of the general spirit of its age, 10, 202, of national ethics, faith, history, and life, 1, 5, 8, 248, 10, xlvi., 18, 434, 19, 250 (*e.g.* of French and English, 33, 424), and must be national and universal, 8, 251, 257, 10, lv., 33, 244; figurative purpose allowable in, 9, 372; finish in the best a. perfect, 8, 198; huge stones, not needed, 20, 305; ignorance of good and bad, 34, 516; imagination, its place in, 16, 349–50, 365; invention in, 8, 102; most a. grotesque rather than noble, 11, 158–9; noble design, not dependent on size, 12, 419, 23, 218, 366; perfect a., impossible, and why, 11, 17, 19, 25, 32; proportion and, 12, 86, 187, 16, 350, and vulgar fractions, 16, 354; purely noble, rare, 11, 158; religion and, 9, 38, 185, 371, 20, 66 *seq.*; result and exponent of national religion, 18, 444; richness, a mark of all good a., 19, 262; style in, must be old and eternal, 16, 348 *seq.*, "purity of style," 33, 122; technique and expression in, 9, 448 *seq.*; useful rather than imitative, 20, 204; vanity and hypocrisy, fatal to, 9, 69; its virtues, strength and beauty, 9, 64

(b) *Its principles*: general statements, 8, 284–5, 20, 309, readily learnt, 12, 20, copying and imitation in, 1, 167 *n.*, 187, 12, 79; effect of chiaroscuro and distance on, 3, 207; importance of foundations in, 3, 137; laws of, exist, and must be learnt like grammar, 8, 257, good a. is not a matter of opinion, 9, 55, 56, 78, 10, 182 *seq.*, and the only stable laws are those built on man's nature, 8, 22; majesty of, depends on form, 9, 450 *seq.*; materials, as affecting style, 8, 242, 9, 113–4, use intelligently those near at hand, 20, 309, must be true, 8, 54, *seq.*, 22, 524; maxim "never mind the outside," its depth, 19, 266; mechanism is not a., 12, 419; nature as inspiring a., man gathers and governs, 8, 101, 10, 213 (*cf.* 33, 131); permanence essential, 12, 72; physical conditions as affecting (*e.g.* Egypt), 12, 184; power in (weight, size, shadow), 8, 101 *seq.*, 116 *seq.*; structural laws, 20, 304 *seq.*; symmetry and convenience, 5, 13, 8, 9 *n.*, 23, 428; truth, essential in, 8, 59 *seq.*; the workman



Architecture (*continued*)

and, his life the first thing, **7**, 257, **27**, xviii.; the beauty of a. depends on his happiness and fancy, **10**, lvii.

(c) *Its decoration and ornament*:—abstraction in, **4**, 305 *seq.*; animal forms in, *ib.*; architecture itself used as o., **9**, 259; tells by accumulation, **12**, 16, 71; boldness of, **8**, 48; colours in, those of natural stones, **8**, 80; use of colour in, **8**, 176 *seq.*, **9**, 325, **11**, 23; construction second to, **4**, 35 *n.*; false, **8**, 83; laws of, **23**, 86, 89; natural and organic forms as, **8**, 101, 285–6, **21**, 25, **16**, 251, **19**, 20, **20**, 325; objects of, **16**, 366; perfect painting or sculpture unsuitable as, **9**, 284; proper position of, **12**, 59; noblest decoration in a., thought of as jewel-setting, **23**, 415; religious value of, **20**, 69; richness essential to, **19**, 262; slight execution enough, **16**, 364; stimulates ingenuity, **16**, 365; a “superficial merit”? **24**, 224; story of R. and Sir B. Baker, **34**, 723; sympathy needed by, **16**, 367; system of, its divisions, **8**, 183; variety of, cheap and to be sought, **16**, 37–8; various subjects of, **20**, 289–90; the virtues as decoration, **23**, 26; what it implies, **8**, 52 *n.*; woodcarving in, origin of some, **22**, 184. *See* Cable, Fleur-de-lis, Flower, Foil, Fret, Fruit, Guilloche, Hunting, Leaf, Rocks, Rose, Stones.

“(3) *The rise and fall of architecture (essentials of its production, causes of its decline)*: It must be national, **8**, 251, 257, 259, being the work of nations, **9**, 289, **10**, 213, of workmen, not of individuals, **11**, 17, 19, and cannot, therefore, be perfect, *ib.*; hence it accepts the rude energy of the workman, **11**, 200, and any perfection in it is brief, **22**, 182, it is the expression of national life, character, and religion, **18**, 434, 444, and its production demands moral temper, **9**, 21, **18**, 443, a thoughtful and pure nation with common pride and common wealth, **19**, 263–6, and it must be natural, **29**, 85; money cannot buy it, **12**, 16, its decline through pride, **5**, 93, and use of *unnatural* ornament, **8**, 175–6 (*see* Renaissance); reaction after its decline, towards landscape, **11**, 225; signs of life and decay in, **8**, 191 *seq.*, 198–9, **203**, *seq.*

(4) *Modern architecture*:—colour lacking in, **5**, 299; costliness of, vain, **11**, 39; decline of, why, **12**, 172; general look of our towns, **27**, 510, formal and whitened, **12**, 426; how to form a school of, **11**, 226 *seq.*; mathematics for nature in, **16**, 274, 354; its models, **11**, 45, **19**, 37; popular teaching on, instanced, **16**, 274; its principles, uncertain and opposite, **8**, 280; the question for, **11**, 17; rascally methods, **29**, 72; R.’s appreciation of, **19**, 24; *Stones of Venice* as influencing, **9**, 11, **18**, 150; Victorian (streaky bacon), **10**, lvi.; why we have none, **27**, 360

“(5) *Divisions and kinds of architecture (orders, schools, styles, etc.)*:—the “battle of the styles,” **8**, xliii., **16**, xxxi.–iv., xli., lxviii., capitals and, **34**, 482 *n.*, **36**; 316; characteristics of different schools, **9**, 38 *seq.*; colour and proportion, **21**, 29; divided really by difference of temper, **9**, 427; may be classed as civil, domestic, ecclesiastical, memorial, military, **8**, 23, or by cottage, dome, and tower, **23**, 13, or by wall, pier, buttress, roof, and aperture, **9**, 74 *seq.*, but no distinction or opposition between ecclesiastical and domestic, **10**, 118 *seq.*, **18**, 440; ecclesiastical forms derived from civil buildings, **10**, lvi., **20**, 112; good a. is religious but not ecclesiastical, **18**, 443–4, **33**, 244;

Architecture (*continued*)

a new style, not needed nor possible, **8**, 252, **9**, 150, but the old styles may be varied, **16**, 348 *seq.* (*see* Crystal Palace); choice of styles, by modern architects, **8**, 257–8; moral effect of different styles, **16**, 351; orders of, defined, **24**, 219, only two real orders (concave and convex ornament), **9**, 34, 35, 93, 382–3, 426, **11**, 119, **16**, 348, the five o., **9**, 141, **10**, 25, 205, 291, 382, **11**, 227; relations of different schools (Arabian, Byzantine, Gothic, Romanesque), **9**, 15; three main schools (Greek, Romanesque, Gothic), **9**, 36 *n.*, **10**, 252, three main European schools (Greek, Mediæval, Renaissance), corr. to three religious states, **18**, 444–5; mediæval (thirteenth century, etc.), characteristics of, **19**, 463; culminating point of, **8**, 98; Moorish (Moresco), **1**, 30, 62, 118 *n.*; Northern and Southern, **10**, 188, **19**, 255; structural and sculptural schools, **23**, 98; transition (structural and moral), classical to Gothic, **23**, 94. *See* Arabian, Byzantine, China, Christian, Classical, Corinthian, Domestic, Doric, Eastern, Egypt, England, Europe, France, German, Gothic, Greek, Incrusted, Ionic, Italy, Lombard, Mexican, Norman, Northern, Renaissance, Rome, Romanesque, Saxon, Scotland, Southern, Switzerland, Tudor, Tuscan, Venice, Verona

“(6) *The beauty of architecture and our pleasure in it*:—its beauty, in what it consists, **8**, xlii., 190, in imitation of nature, **8**, 139; landscape enhanced by it, **6**, 420 *n.*; the picturesque in a., **8**, 240 *seq.*; a. not to be judged in the abstract, **1**, 112; no single *beau idéal* in a., **1**, 75, 116; noble and ignoble a., easily distinguished, **9**, 62 *n.*; pleasure to be derived from, its sources, **8**, 100 *seq.*, **9**, 64, as dependent on ideas of power, **3**, 94; temper in which we approach a bit of, **16**, 362–3; ugliness, costly, **11**, 39, **12**, 57

“(7) *R.’s love, knowledge, teaching of, and influence on architecture*:—aim of, to induce carving of natural forms, **20**, 325; architects and, defence against their criticisms, **9**, 454, **10**, 313, **12**, 78, 81, 387; based on personal observation, **8**, 280; correct about Venetian, **16**, 416 *n.*; early love of it, **35**, 58–9, 120, 293; errors in, too much depreciation of ecclesiastical influence, **33**, 244, too sanguine hope of turning London into Nuremburg, **33**, 245; favourite kinds, **8**, 5, 6; flamboyant, **35**, 429; has loved it long, to his sorrow, **8**, 280; life of the workman in connexion with, **7**, 257; mistake as to date (Wakefield), **28**, 533; most direct influence, **9**, 11, **10**, 459, **33**, 244, how misdirected, **9**, 11, **10**, 459; not blind to good in Renaissance, **11**, 18 *n.*; opinions unchanged, **29**, 87, **35**, 627; practical principles, their result, **9**, 454, **10**, 313; services to a., **8**, xli.–ii., **38**, 135; sketches of (1845), **35**, 490; study of, **4**, 346–7, **9**, xxiv., **11**, xxii., **25**, 350, **35**, 632; teaching about it, **10**, 458 *seq.*, **16**, 251–2, **19**, 92, six theses on, **12**, 81 *seq.*, summed, **22**, 524; its effect and his disappointment, **9**, **11**, *seq.*, **10**, 458 *seq.*, **18**, 150, **37**, 674; his views foreshadowed, **1**, 168; narrowness of, regretted, **33**, 244; not touched on in *Academy Notes*, **14**, 118, why not in *Modern Painters*, **3**, 606 (*see also* **3**, 258), at the Architectural Museum, **12**, xxxix., Oxford lectures on, planned, **9**, 15, **20**, 196, 217, 313, 352, **27**, 272, lecture on *Imagination in A.*, **16**, 346, *Study of A. in our Schools*, **18**, xxxv., **19**, 19 *seq.*, on the geology of a., **24**, 408; R.’s intention to write on mediæval, **19**, 462

Architecture (*continued*)

" (8) *Miscellaneous*:—bad a., its influence on artists, **5**, 391–2; books on (*see below*, Works); buildings as books, **10**, 112, **23**, 87; brotherly fellowship in, **16**, 372–4; casts and drawings of, for museums, **30**, 36; communist principles, in old towns, **27**, 120–1; consistency in, valued for its own sake, **9**, 128; a. criticism, its difficulty, **10**, 114; dead and living a., **8**, 194; destruction of ancient, in Europe, **12**, 426, **19**, 461–2; dishonesty and deceits in, **8**, 59 *seq.*; etymology of, **8**, 68 *n.*; execution and conception in, **9**, 291; fall of great, and efforts to fill its place, **11**, 225; fallacies on, some popular, **1**, 6, 8, 22, 77, 126, 128 *seq.*, 135, 153, 167 *n.*; grandeur in, one grand better than many mean buildings, **20**, 304 (yet all to be good before any fine, *see* House); historical interest of, **1**, 15, 28, 93, 103, 167 *n.*, **8**, 224 *seq.*, **10**, xlvi; ingenuity in, destroys passion, **19**, 255; mind, as appealed to and affected by, **8**, 27 *seq.*, **11**, 226, **22**, 284; patrons of, often unreasonable, **1**, 129; patron-saint of, **18**, 316; perfection of, in Italy earlier than in North, **11**, 3 *seq.*; poetry of, **1**, 9, 29, 187 (*and see* R. writings); records of perishing a. advocated, **3**, 222, **12**, 351, **20**, 105 (*and see below*, works); proportionate design in, **16**, 350; religion as expressed by, **9**, 38, 371, **20**, 66 *seq.*, as influencing a., **9**, 185; ruggedness in, liked by R., **14**, 385; scenery, its effect on a., **9**, 187; sculptures of, **9**, 259, on Ducal Palace, **10**, 416, on Giotto's Tower (defensive a.), **23**, 419, 425; sentiment and, **19**, 262; simplest and loftiest one, **20**, 202; size in, **20**, 303–4, **23**, 218; stone and wood in, **19**, 252; structural, all from France, **23**, 92; teaching of, instanced, **16**, 274 (*cf.* **15**, 11); technical and imaginative elements in, **8**, 282; tree forms as applied to, **9**, 362, structure and coincidences of, **7**, 33; vain, all a. may soon be, **8**, 265–6; works on, inaccurate, **8**, 277; each great building to be recorded in its illustrated book, **10**, 114. *See also* Capitals, Fresco, Glass, Iron, Nature, etc.

Architrave, defined, **9**, 389–90 *n.* *And see* **1**, 97, **9**, 193, **12**, 46

Archivolt, chamfering of, **9**, 393; decoration of, **9**, 388; earliest undecorated, **9**, 392; Murano, **10**, 56; Norman, **33**, 477; St. Mark's, **11**, 350 (Pl. 16); Southern and Byzantine, **9**, 391; Venetian, etc., **10**, 60, 166, **11**, 279

Archons and archic law, **17**, xcii., 237 *seq.*

Archytas, cardinal virtues and, **10**, 371. *See* Horace

Arcis-sur-Aube, Napoleon after, **14**, 438. *See* Meissonier

Arco, Mme. (Venice, 1852), **36**, 139

Arcola, battle of, **7**, 387, **16**, 97, **29**, 287, **34**, 525

Arcs, circles, foils and, **15**, 386, 443

Arctic exploration, too costly for England, **18**, 86. *See* Hartwig, Winter Arctic Fairy (or phalarope, *q.v.*), **25**, 98; beak of, **25**, 104; nature, **25**, 100; various names for, **25**, 146; wanderings, **25**, 101; whereabouts in England, *ib.*

Arcturus (star), **15**, 391

Ardon (Valais), gorge of, **6**, 192, cleft near, **6**, 315

Ardouin, Peter, Veronese botanist, **27**, 329

Ardross estates, well managed, **28**, 705 *seq.*

*Ardrossan and Saltcoats Herald*, "Carlyle" letter in, **29**, 79

Arena Chapel. *See* Giotto, Padua

Arenaria, **37**, 265, 267

Ares (Mars, *q.v.*), character of, **19**, 329, **21**, 108; Athena, Diomed and, **5**, 226, 227, **18**, 365, **19**, 332, 341

Aretè (*arèth*), art and, **16**, 145, meaning of, **7**, 274; Homeric Queen, **17**, 226, 258, **37**, 550

Arethusa, Hesperid, **7**, 395; personification of, as fountain, **20**, 259, Milton quoted, **19**, 304; the lost fountain, **25**, 241 *n.*; R.'s use of word in botany, **25**, 241, 323 (Fig. 20), 546, 556; Syracusan coin, **19**, 26, 413, **20**, 215 (Pl. 2)

*Arethusa*, H.M.S., engraving of, and the *Belle Poule*, **19**, 134

Aretino, friend of Titian, **12**, 458 *n.*, on the Strozzi portrait, **22**, xliii.

Arezzo, Cathedral of, attacked, **27**, 311, Lombard architecture, **33**, 467, St. Donato's shrine, G. Pisano, **34**, 131; Florence and, **23**, 76, 159 *n.*, **35**, 293 *n.*; R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*

Argent, heraldic, meaning of, **26**, 182, 186

Argenteau, d', at Montenotte, **2**, 216 *n.*

Argentièrre, Aiguille d', chamois on, **12**, 446, **34**, 397; various minor references, **4**, 231, **5**, xx., **6**, 256 *n.*, 376 *n.*, **26**, lvi *n.*, **29**, 574

Argentite, **26**, 461, 462

Argive champions, symbols on shields of the seven, **20**, 210

Argonne hills, **29**, 505

Argos, bright son of Zeus, **20**, 143

Argos (city), early history of, **20**, 381, **31**, 26 *n.*; Kings of, their essential guilt, **29**, 262; myths of, **31**, 13 *n.*; statue of Hera at, **19**, lxxviii.

*Argosy*, *The* (1901), on R. as artist, **13**, lx.

Argulus Foliaceus (crustacean), **28**, 290

Argument, the best kind of, **12**, 397

Argus, **19**, 322, 324, **20**, 149, **22**, 69; pheasant, plumage of, **8**, 144; Ulysses' dog, **28**, 212; neglected by him, **7**, 339

Argutely, **28**, 174

Argyll, Duchess of, her sudden death, **37**, 260, 261  
" Duke of, at Hawarden 1878, **36**, lxxxiv., **37**, 263; at Metaphysical Society, **37**, 25; writings of:—  
  
On *Land Tenure*, **29**, 237; *Morality in Politics*, **29**, 368; *The Reign of Law*, **23**, 115, **28**, 85, 102, 263, 368, **29**, 236; on prayer, **28**, 173–4

Ariadne, story of, referred to, **27**, 387, 401–2, 406; her clue, 408; crown of stars, **27**, 419; tale of, **27**, 511 (Pl. 12); other references, **27**, 429, 570, **28**, 768. *See* Theseus

Arianism, **33**, 210; of George of Cappadocia, **27**, 478; Ulphilas, **33**, 428; of Visigoths, **33**, 34, 35

Ariccia, or La Riccia, description of, **3**, 19, 279, **35**, 625; R.'s drawing of, **38**, 229

Ariel's song, modern variant in, **28**, 280

Arion, **19**, 338, **34**, 165; leaping into sea, **20**, 395; R.'s poem on, **2**, 42, 114; sculpture on Ducal Palace, **9**, 273, **10**, 393

Aristo, bust of, unsuited to English gardens, **1**, 87

Aristæus, **20**, 392–3

Aristocles, the stelè of Aristion by, **12**, 151

Aristocracy, (*a*) General, (*b*) Particular  
"(a) *General*:—civilisation and, **28**, 393; as a component part of a civilised nation, **28**, 640; communism and, **28**, 754; divisions of, **17**, 433; essential, not titular, **27**, 329; fall of, through its idleness and pride, **5**, 249, and fall of State, through immorality of a., **16**, 343; functions and corruptions of, **17**, 430 *seq.*, 440; government by, **17**, 245; love of amusement among, **17**, 335; not to be purchaseable, **17**, 431; prestige of, **28**, 157; St. George and,

Aristocracy (*continued*)

- 28**, 649; the State to maintain it, and the crown, **17**, 439; true position of, as to rents, **17**, 439; its worst characteristics, **11**, 74; wrong, if against full population, **19**, 402
- "(b) *Particular*:—English, appeal to, **17**, 431; costly enjoyments of, **29**, 142; phosphorescent, **27**, 110; and plutocracy, **17**, 381; R.'s hope in, disappointed, **29**, 137; will it keep its hold on the national mind? **18**, 484, and its place? **18**, 499; European, spirit of, **19**, 186; Venetian, growth of, **9**, 19–20, **27**, 329. *See* Lords
- Aristodemus at Plataea, R.'s poem, **2**, 42, 45, 74
- Aristophanes, (*a*) Generally, (*b*) Particular Plays
- "(a) *Generally*, balanced reason and imagination in (fimetic taint), **27**, 631; clouds, studied by, **3**, 26 *n.*, **5**, 313, **7**, 187; frogs and birds speak clearly, **7**, 338 (*see below* (*b*)); gives domestic life of Athens, **28**, 663; imagination of, precise, **25**, 42; jest of, bitter, **5**, 140; landscape feeling, **3**, 26 *n.*, **12**, 103, **36**, 296, not typical of Greek mind, **5**, 244–5; laughter in, **36**, 431; love of Æschylus, **36**, 296; myths in, **33**, 295; referred to (F. Harrison), **28**, 663; R.'s study of and debt to, **9**, xxiii. (*see below*, (*b*) *Plutus*), **35**, 610, **36**, 30; his college copy, at Brantwood, **34**, 698; translation of, into English, **37**, 76
- "(b) *Particular Plays*:—
- Acharnians*, 478, give me chervil, **19**, 369
- Birds*, *Clouds*, *Plutus*, to be read as among best books (but not the *Knights*), **34**, 582–3
- Birds*, mysterious, **37**, 73–4; praised, **34**, 670; quoted on:—cloud-cuckoo-town, **18**, 23, **25**, 170, **37**, 562, cock's comb, etc., **25**, 158, fortification of air, **17**, 100 *n.*, Jove and the woodpecker, **25**, 161, the nightingale, **25**, 42, **27**, 516, on sesame, **18**, lvi–vii.
- Clouds*, R.'s study of, **4**, 381, **7**, lxii. (94, 128); the thought-shop, **7**, 211; (225) Socrates in his basket, **18**, 304; (270) **14**, 237; (275–84) Chorus, song of the clouds, **7**, 183, **20**, 400; (316–8) great goddesses to the idle, **5**, 313, 318–9; (320) dethrone the gods, **5**, 318, 376; (325) Through the hollows (oblique action of clouds), **3**, 26 *n.*, **12**, 105, **20**, 151, **34**, 48, **36**, 296; (335–7) on the rain-clouds, bent-clawed birds, locks of Typhon, **7**, 182, 188; (366–8) who sends rain? **20**, 399; (380, 828) speaks ingeniously concerning smoke, **5**, 318, **6**, 73, δῖος, **19**, 326, **28**, 147; (602) Athena's ægis, **20**, 151; (961 *seq.*) humility, **10**, 397; (984) grasshopper sire, **7**, 285 *n.*; (1041) staters, **17**, 200
- Frogs*, Euripides and Æschylus, **3**, 23, Euripides' line parodied **7**, 352, Iacchus' dances, **25**, 542, Xanthias, **3**, 20; (494, 579) Dionysus' lion-skin, **34**, 202; (720) gold coinage of Athens, **17**, 200; (783, 916) Æschylus referred to **3**, 23 *n.*
- Knights* (1199), dear little Demos' dainties, **17**, 253
- Peace* (81), Trygeus flying on a beetle, **20**, 401; (145) beetle-harbour, **17**, 249; (447) the shield-sellers, **17**, 251
- Plutus*, read by R. (1858), **7**, lxii., 285 *n.*, **35**, 494, his notes on it, **34**, xlvi., 688–90; its plan, **34**, 688; characters of Chremyllus, Karion, *Plutus* in, **34**, 689; (558–9) men and money in, **20**, 296, **34**, 690; poor fed on herbs, **17**, 114 *n.*; poverty in, **7**, 285 *n.*, **18**, 398; a servant's qualities, **7**, 351; "Zeus is poor," **17**, 90, **18**, 371
- Thesmophoriazusæ* (275), **7**, 352
- Wasps* (ed. Mitchell), **4**, 114
- Aristotle, Bacon did what A. attempted, **12**, 129; Mr. Lecky on, **28**, 121, 206; method of, begins with φαινόμενα, **3**, 149; Renaissance love of, **10**, 369 *seq.*; R.'s college copies of *Ethics* and *Rhetoric* in British Mus., **1**, xxxv.; his drawings in the latter, **8**, xxii.; his view of him (1840), **1**, xxxv., as a muddlehead, **1**, 418–9; influence of, on R., **3**,

Aristotle (*continued*)

- xix.; head of, Rome, **1**, 418 *n.*; sculpture of, on Ducal Palace, **10**, 411, 425, **29**, 116–7; Simon Memmi's, Florence, **23**, 379–81, 392; system of, a blunder, **10**, 374, 396; usury denounced by, **29**, 212, money is by nature sterile, **28**, 121–2; quoted or referred to:—
- "*generally*:—
- On the beautiful, **16**, 273–4; on common sense (phronesis), **22**, 141; on division of the faculties, **22**, 129
- "*particular works*:—
- De Coloribus, on colour of smoke, **7**, 159, and redness of darkened light, **19**, 379
- Ethics, as a school-book, **6**, 484; high value of Book x., and debt of Mod. P. vol. ii. to, **4**, 145 *n.*; on the ἀκόλαστος, **4**, 44; on θεωρία and beauty, **1**, 425, 44, **7**; on virtue as the mean, **5**, 385 *n.*, illogical, **6**, 484; on liberality, **10**, 389, prudence and temperance, **10**, 374
- (i. 7. 10) man's function, **3**, 665 *n.*
- (i. 11. 11) ἀνευ φόγου, **33**, 468
- (ii. 5. 14) virtue one, vice various, **3**, 14
- (ii. 5. 15) choice in moderation, **6**, 484
- (ii. 7. 15) envy and joy at evil, **6**, 484
- (iii. 9. 10) pleased with touch, **26**, 328
- (iii. 10. 2. 4) temperance and intemperance, **4**, 43
- (iii. 10. 6) intemperance of smell, **4**, 47
- (iii. II. 7) no name for extreme of temperance, **6**, 484
- (iv. 3. 16) on true gentlemen, **31**, 54
- (v. 3. I) ἰσότης, and symmetry, **4**, 126
- (vi. 3. I) art, science, sense, wisdom, wit, **22**, 129
- (vi. 4. 4) art defined, μετα λόγου, **19**, 170, **20**, 45, 46
- (vi. 7) imagination, νοῦς των τιμωτάτων, **19**, 181, **20**, 276
- (vi. 7. 5) virtue of art, Anaxagoras and Thales, **22**, 130, **139**
- (vi. 12. 1) σοφία and happiness, **22**, 136, **139**, 141
- (vii. 9. 6) on the ἐγκτης, **31**, 41
- (x. 6) imitated by R., **1**, 93
- (x. 9. 2) true gentlemen, **31**, 54
- Hist. An. (i. 9. 2) on the κανθός of the eye, **22**, 281
- (5. 8. 9) on the halcyon, **22**, 251–2
- (8. 12. 13) parrot, **25**, 42
- (9. 30. 31) cypselus, **25**, 138
- (9. 48. 4) on the dolphin, **19**, 338
- Politics (vi. 8. 24) on the guardian of laws, **31**, 64 *n.*
- (viii. 5. 4) right pleasure, **20**, 209
- (viii. 8. 3) art and bodily beauty, **20**, 204
- Rhetoric, as a school-book, denounced, **6**, 484, **35**, 610 (and *see* above); admits good speaking in a false cause, **22**, 390
- (1. 2. 23) on the syllogism, **3**, 100
- (I. II. I) on pleasure, **1**, 76
- (1. 100. 11) on change, **4**, 97
- (3. 11) on imagination and sight, **4**, 253
- Arithmetic, hinders the acquisition of ideas, **29**, 483; importance now attached to, its folly, **29**, 503; in St. George's schools, **29**, 479 *seq.*, 503–4; noble a., of what? **23**, 399, numbering our days, *ib.*; Plato's place for, **29**, 231–2; R. in Coniston school and, **29**, 480 *seq.*; R.'s education in, **35**, 57; sculpture of, Giotto's Tower, **23**, 420, 434; Simon Memmi's, **23**, 397–8, 407, 434; taught by coinage, **28**, 430 *n.*; workmen need know but little, **27**, 27
- Ark, the, its captivity, **31**, 303. *See* Moses, Noah
- Arkwright and Stephenson, harm only done by, **28**, 128, 134, **29**, 548–9
- Arkwright, Sir Richard, **11**, 125 *n.*
- Arles, defeat of Clovis by Theodoric at, **33**, 79, 84
- Arly river, Albertville, **2**, 239 *n.*
- Armada, defeat of the, **29**, 338

Armaments, to be abolished, **17**, 9; becoming more harmless? **34**, 525  
 Armboth Fells, **2**, 292 *n.*  
 Armenian convent. *See* Venice  
 Armida, Italian peasant, **32**, xxiv., palace of (Tasso), **34**, 571  
 Armitage, Edward, *R.A.*, assists De la Roche, **14**, 488 *n.*; reform of *R.A.* proposed by, **14**, 487; works by:—Joseph and Mary, **22**, 371, Julian the Apostate, **14**, 268–9  
 Armitage, Sir Elkanah, **16**, xxxv., lxiv.–v.  
 Armorial bearings, meaning of, **22**, 277. *See* Heraldry  
 Armour, and art, **20**, III, as material of ornament in poetry and art, **9**, 254 *seq.*, **33**, 321, painting of, *ib.*, sculpture of, **20**, 273, 277; buckled on by women, meaning of, **18**, 120; crest and diadem in, **22**, 450, **25**, 159 *seq.*; feather, **15**, 397; Frankish, **33**, 72; in the Louvre, **33**, 245–6 *n.*, **34**, 372; mediæval, **5**, 256 *seq.*, **33**, 424; Shakespearean, **6**, 443–4; useless since gunpowder, **27**, 265; in White Company, its brightness, **27**, 267; whole armour of God, **28**, 215–6. *See* Ships (armour-plates), Wardour Street  
 Arms. *See* England, Heraldry, Sovereign  
 Armstrong guns, cost of, **27**, 451, 535  
 " John, M.D., poem quoted ("What does not fade?"), **1**, 38; portrait of, **21**, 27  
 Armstrong, Lily (Mrs. Kevill Davies), R.'s letters to, etc., **18**, lxxii., **36**, lxx., 510, 520, 528, **37**, 46, 56  
 Armstrong, Sir Walter, on Turner, **13**, 125 *n.*  
 Army, armies: British, desertion in (1873), **18**, 510 *n.*, drafts of, for India (1871), **27**, 124, excellent material, **31**, 479, quality of officers, **31**, 461, purchase abolished, **27**, 165–6, useless according to Grant Duff, **27**, 266; modern, in proportion to population, **34**, 523; numbers often less than quality, **22**, 371; as a profession, gentlemanlike, **28**, 568; sentimental motives for entering, **18**, 481; standing, cost of, **17**, 103 *n.*, **27**, 37, as an educational power, **16**, 408–9, function of, as scarecrow, **27**, 55, 136, 185, 321–2; armies of thinkers, will kings ever keep? **18**, 103, and why not for work and life as for war and death? **18**, 419  
 Army and Navy Club. *See* London, 5 (b)  
 Armytage, J. C., engraver, **2**, xlii *n.*; letter to R., **4**, xx.; Turner's "Longship's Lighthouse," **3**, liv., 404, 556; his work for R.:—  
*Modern Painters*, **3**, liv., 54, 5, vii., lxi., lxii., lxix., 10, 7, 8, **8**, 16, **21**, 291, **23**, 382; Pl. II, Raphael background, **5**, 394; Pl. 48, Slaty Crystallines, **6**, 356, 369; Pl. 51, Dryad's Toil, **7**, 62; Pl. 53, Dryad's Crown, **7**, 53, **19**, 272; Pl. 61, Richmond, **7**, 128; Pl. 63, Cloud Flocks, **7**, 158; Pl. 67, Clouds, **7**, 149, **13**, 499. *And see* the lists of Illustrations to vols. **5**, **6**, **7**  
*Poems*, **2**, xx.; Coast of Genoa, **2**, 214; Glacier de Bois, **2**, 222  
*Seven Lamps*, Giotto's Tower, **8**, xlix., 16 (Pl. 9, Frontispiece), etchings, **8**, 280  
*Stones of Venice*, **9**, 1., **10**, 310 (Pl. 18)  
*Two Paths*, Foreground Leafage, **16**, 255 (Pl. 18)  
*Valley of Somme*, Abbeville, **19**, lxxvi., 278 (Pl. 9)  
 various, Sunset from Milan, **7**, 158 *n.*  
*See also* Morris, P. R.  
 Arnisberg, the missal writer of, **12**, 475  
 Arno, the, alluvial deposits of, **17**, 550; colour of, **3**, 502; iron bridges over, **36**, 495; its course through Pisa, shores of, **23**, 3 (Pl. I), 282; languor of, **35**, 268; Ponte Vecchio, Florence, **27**, 355; water-lily myths and, **19**, 372; minor references, **16**, 340, **24**, 17, **27**, 348, **34**, 322. *See* Val d'Arno

Arnold, Edwin, R. meets, **37**, 398  
 " Frederick, *Hist. of Streatham*, **9**, 349  
 " Matthew, Professor of Poetry, Oxford, **18**, xliv., **36**, 524; R. and, agreement on education, **27**, lx., lxx., on R.'s appearance (1877), **20**, xxiii., on R.'s eulogy of the grass of the field, **5**, xviii., 289, on R.'s reading of Homer, **5**, lvii., 213, on *R. re* legends, **33**, 525, on *Modern Painters*, **5**, lvi., on R.'s prose, **2**, xxviii., **33**, lix.; R. meets him (1877), **25**, xxi.; at R.'s *Roadside Songs* lecture, **32**, xxiii.; on Wordsworth, appreciation of him, **5**, lix., **34**, xxxiv., edition of him, **16**, xxxv., when young, saw much of him, **34**, 318; minor references, **33**, 406, **34**, 729  
 "writings of:—*A French Eton*, **17**, xxx.; *Contemp. Review* on Goethe's estimate of Byron, **34**, 386; *Culture and Anarchy*, barbarian aristocrats, **20**, 393, **27**, 263; *England and the Italian Question*, **7**, lv.; *Essays in Criticism*, on the Bow murder (1865), **18**, 82, on R., **5**, 289, on *R. re* Shakespeare's names, **17**, 257; *Fortnightly Review* (1877), on the *Iliad*, **27**, 154; *German Schools and Universities*, **22**, 206; *Literature and Dogma*, **28**, 337; Official Education Reports, **27**, lxx.; *Poems*, **37**, 486, *Brou Church*, "tasselled mattress," **28**, 626; Epictetus, **5**, 383, *In Utrumque Paratus*, "The solemn peaks," **3**, 136; *Mycerinus*, **2**, xxiii.; *New Rome*, **27**, 358; *Resignation*, **2**, 292 *n.*; *Sonnet on Cruikshank*, **19**, 77; *Thyrsis*, on fritillaries, **21**, 114, the two Hinckseys, **33**, 527, Sweet William, **25**, 543  
 Arnold, Miss, **37**, 631  
 " Thomas (Dr.), builds Fox How, **34**, 318; Oxford lecture (1841), **20**, xlvi.; his Thucydides, **35**, 211–2  
 Arnold-Forster, Mrs. (Miss Maskelyne), R.'s letters to, **36**, lxxiii., **37**, 411  
 Arnold, of Melchthal, von Winkelried. *See* Melchthal, Winkelried  
 Arnoldo, tomb of, acanthus on, **11**, 296  
 Arnolfo di Lapo, architect, mosaicist, sculptor, **23**, 195; account of, **23**, 299 *seq.*, by Vasari, **23**, 192–3; captain of early Christian art, **22**, 343, **23**, 196; created typical form of Italian Gothic, **23**, 241; master of, **22**, 339; patronymic, son of Cambio or Lapo, **22**, 339; death of, 1310, **23**, 301; minor references, **9**, 15, **22**, 338, 346, **23**, 185, **37**, 135; works of:—  
 Duomo, Florence, **5**, 331, **23**, 192–3, 241, 437, **24**, 34 Santa Croce, Florence, **23**, 193, 304 *seq.*  
 Arnolph, St., Bishop of Metz, **7**, 372  
 Arona, ironwork at, **8**, 85; rock of, **6**, 311 (Pl. 41); R. at, **1**, 254, **7**, xxviii., xxxvii., **8**, xx., **24**, xxxiv., **36**, 285; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 229; R.'s driver, Bernardo, at, **25**, 225; statue of San Carlo Borromeo at, **1**, 254, 263; towers of, **13**, 456–7; Turner's, **13**, 456, **15**, 75 *n.*  
 Arqua, hills of, **10**, 5; Petrarch's house at, **1**, 78, 108, 109; and tomb, **1**, 254  
 Arquatella maritima (purple sandpiper), **25**, 106  
 Arran, Whiting Bay, fish destroyed in, **28**, 33 *n.*  
 Arras, **27**, 461; R. at (1856), **7**, xx.  
 Arrogance, R. refers to and refutes charge of dogmatism and, **1**, 429, **19**, 60, 89, **27**, 99, 117, **29**, 322, **35**, xxxviii., 619, 626, **36**, 586; motto to *Mod. P.*, **3**, vii.  
 Arrow, skill in shooting, **19**, 333  
 Arrow, moulding, egg and, in cathedrals, **33**, 478  
 Arsenic, **16**, 443; crystals of, **18**, 235; in marcasite, **26**, 464

Art [As far as possible this article is confined to passages which deal with Art generally; it should therefore be supplemented by reference to Architecture, Painting, Sculpture, and similar headings. The subdivisions are:—(1) Aphoristic sayings, descriptive of Art as conceived by R. (2) Origin, and Definition, of Art; R.'s uses of the term. (3) Classification of the Arts. (4) Ideas conveyable by Art. (5) Essence, Function, and Mission of Art. (6) Characteristics of Good and Great Art. (7) Art in relation to Religion, Religious Art. (8) Art in Relation to Morals. (9) Art in relation to History, the History of Art. (10) Art in relation to Social Conditions. (11) Political Economy of Art. (12) Art in relation to Use. (13) Art as affected by Climate, Materials, etc. (14) Art in relation to Science, Anatomy. (15) Education in Art. (16) Christian Art. (17) Historical Art. (18) Modern Art. (19) Particular Schools of Art. (20) Particular Arts

It will be seen that so far the arrangement is mainly logical; both in the sequence of the several subdivisions, and in the order of the references under each of them. Classification, however, sometimes overlaps, for R.'s leading conceptions in Art are closely connected. A few passages giving points of connexion may here be indexed:—Art being the formative action of a spirit, the character of the deed necessarily depends on that of the doer, **19**, 165, thus the connexion of art and morals. Art depending on the character of the doer, the first essential to good a. is right education and good social conditions, thus the connexion of art with those subjects, **26**, 338, **27**, xviii.–xix., **29**, 137. And finally to R., "the teaching of art is the teaching of all things," **29**, 86.—(21) The final subdivision, containing Miscellaneous References, is arranged alphabetically, so as to serve also as an index to the necessarily long article on Art]

"(1) *Aphorisms*, descriptive of art as conceived by R. [The references here are not exhaustive; other similar sayings will be found indexed lower down; but it has seemed well, as an introduction to the subject, to collect some leading passages descriptive of R.'s point of view]

Art is nothing but a noble and expressive language, **3**, 87<sup>1</sup>; the greatest a., that which embodies the greatest number of the greatest ideas, **3**, 92, **5**, 19, 66, **11**, xix.

All great a. is either truth or praise, **8**, II n.; its object is to praise God, not to display man's dexterity, **3**, 24; is praise, **4**, 153 n., **7**, 463, **15**, 351, **33**, 305, **34**, 310 (*cf.* **23**, 236); the praise of something that we love, **14**, 444 ("all *Mod. P.* in a nutshell"), **15**, 353, 354; you will never love art well, till you love what she mirrors better, **22**, 152–3; high art consists neither in altering nor in improving nature, but in seeking throughout nature for "whatsoever things are lovely," etc., **5**, 58; the expression of man's delight in God's work, **7**, 263, **9**, 70, **13**, 29, **16**, 290, the expression of man's rational and disciplined delight in the forms and laws of Creation, **3**, 22, **15**, 351

Every great work of art is an assertion of moral law, **29**, 266; an artist is a person who has submitted

<sup>1</sup> This is an early passage (*Mod. P.*, vol. i.), written when R. was laying special emphasis on the expressional power of art. It will be seen from the subsequent references that in his later writings he laid equal stress on art as a formative activity.

Art (*continued*)

mitted to a law which it was painful to obey that he may bestow a delight which it is gracious to bestow, **28**, 441

Art is the formative action of a spirit, **19**, 165; the art of any country is the exponent of its social and political virtues, **20**, 39; great art is nothing else than the type of strong and noble life, **16**, 287; great art is the expression of the mind of a great man, **7**, 235, 249, **19**, 389, the expression by an art gift of a pure soul, **19**, 392–3; the expression of a mind of a God-made great man, **5**, 189, the expression of a good and great human soul, **11**, 11, 201, 212, **16**, 122, and noble according to the greatness of the soul, **9**, 445, **11**, 220 (2) *Origin and definition of art*, R.'s uses of the

" term:—

It will be seen from the preceding aphorisms that R. means by art, "fine art," and except in passages which show the contrary he is so to be understood, **22**, 150–1; also, that he distinguishes between real art and false, **20**, 85. It should further be noted that R., though he has much to say on Literature and Music (*q.v.*), and traces many analogies between these and other arts, does not as a rule include them in his references to "Art," which generally refer only to Architecture and the Graphic Arts (including Sculpture), **20**, 200, 204

In the larger sense of the word, R. defines a. as "the modification of substantial things by our substantial power," **22**, 125

As distinguished from manufacture, **16**, 293 *seq.*, **29**, 587, a. is the operation of the hand *and head*, **16**, 294, working with tools of men, **9**, 455–6, **16**, 295, **20**, 304, 308; art applied to manufacture distinct from m., **15**, 12

Fine art, as distinguished from the lower arts, the operation of hand, head, *and heart*, **16**, 294, 385, **11**, 202 n., **19**, 391, **20**, 46; the hand at its finest, the heart at its fullest, **16**, 385–6, the hand, not mechanism, **22**, 220, photography (*q.v.*), not art, **11**, 241, skill of hand not the essence of a., **11**, 220, the hand working submissively to the head, **22**, 347; the heart by itself no good, **18**, 152, application of the whole strength and subtlety of the body, **20**, 304, fine art, distinguished from handicraft (*e.g.* in architecture, by ornament), **12**, 84

Fine art is thus the work of manhood in its entire and highest sense, stamped with the artist's "Behold, it is I," **11**, 201–3, the work of the whole spirit of man, **19**, 168, 391, 463; hence function of the workman, **10**, lviii., life of the workman, **16**, 429; art valuable in proportion to the quantity of humanity (thought, skill, etc.), **9**, 444, 456

The *origin of a.*, beginning with scratched lines, **22**, 319–20, is the imitative instinct, **20**, 220–3; man like a child with a doll recreating himself, **20**, lvi., representing a world to play with or to worship, the realistic or idolising instinct, **20**, 223–7; to which is added, in nations with progressive a., the instinct of order and discipline, **10**, 205, **20**, 228–9, art becoming human labour regulated by human design, **20**, 165, producing its effects "with true reason" (Aristotle), **19**, 170, **20**, 45; hence its objects to be rational, **20**, 302

Being instinctive in origin, all great nations have it, as a necessary fulfilment of human function,

Art (*continued*)

**18**, 463–4, **19**, 57, 167; it is the only language of early races, **20**, 32–3; and becomes a means of expression for the highest faculties, **18**, 463; passion for, as a test of national energy, **20**, 221

Order of the arts, clay, wood, stone, metal, painting, **20**, 46; chronological order, architecture, sculpture, painting, **12**, 182

” (3) *Classification of the Arts*:—

“Of the Division of Arts,” ch. i., *A. F.*, **20**, 199 *seq.* The Arts (with which R. was for the most part concerned), are divided into (i.) Graphic, involving skill, beauty, likeness; (ii.) Architecture, involving skill, beauty, use, **20**, 96. The Fine Arts of Painting, Sculpture, Architecture are, however, not logically separate from the Formative Arts (*e.g.*, carpentry, pottery), **20**, 200–1

Logical division (i.), Arts giving colours to substance; (ii.) giving form without question of resistance to force; (iii.) form or position capable of such resistance, **20**, 201–3; practical importance of this division, **20**, 203–4

Any of these three arts may be either (*a*) imitative, or (*b*) limited to useful appliance, **20**, 204; in respect to (*a*) Sculpture and Painting are united as Graphic Arts, **20**, 201, 222, **22**, 150

Also all of them, in addition to any imitative or structural purpose, add to it an element of inherent pleasantness, colour and form their means of delight, **9**, 455; the musical, harmonic element; study of this rightly called “aesthetics,” **20**, 205–7, perception of such qualities dependent on moral state, **20**, 207–9 (*see further* under Beauty), these musical qualities inexplicable, **15**, 205

The arts are thus either subservient to life, or the objects of it; greater dignity of the former, **4**, 32–3

Arts may otherwise be classified, according to methods and aims, etc., as:—aiming chiefly at Line, Light, or Colour, etc. (*see* Painting); Contemplative (or Constant), or Dramatic, **19**, 203, **23**, 205, 326–7, **37**, 136, 144–5; Creative or Realistic, **33**, 304; directed to Facts, Design, or both, **10**, 217, **16**, 269

” (4) *Ideas conveyable by Art* (sec. i. *Mod. P.*, **3**, 93–115, **5**, 171:—

(i.) of Power; difficulties conquered a source of pleasure, **22**, 322; in Painting, **3**, 93–8, 116–32 (for detailed references, *see* Execution, Power); in Architecture, “Lamp of P.,” **8**, 100–37 (for detailed references, *see* Power)

(ii.) of Imitation (*i.e.*, deceptive imitation), **3**, 93, 99–103, 116 (for detailed references, *see* Imitation)

Comparative unimportance of these two sets of ideas, **3**, 116

(iii.) of Truth, *see below*, subdivision (12) of this article

(iv.) of Beauty, **3**, 93, 109–11, **4**, throughout, etc., etc. (for detailed references, *see* Beauty)

Skill (“ideas of power”), **3**, 88 *n.*, and beauty, preliminary essentials in a., **5**, 53, 55, **20**, 96; the noblest art adding noble facts and noble conception to good execution and noble composition, **10**, 216, **33**, 299

(v.) of Relation (Thoughts), **3**, 93, 112–5, **7**, 203

The three latter sets of ideas the most important, R.’s essential teaching with regard to them, truth apprehended by the soul, beauty perceived by it, thoughts originated by it, **11**, xix.–xx.

Art (*continued*)

” (5) *Essence, Functions, and Mission of Art*:—

Art, a vital and serious thing, no recreation, to be undertaken seriously or not at all, **4**, 26, **16**, 198; **19**, 144, 210, **20**, 45; not to excite passion or amuse indolence, **20**, 26

Art concerned with production (Aristotle), the production of beautiful form or colour, **20**, 46, not necessarily imitative or representative, **20**, 46, but only fulfils its highest functions in stating a true thing or adorning a serviceable one, **20**, 96, **23**, 42; its object to support or exalt life, **20**, 45

Pursuit of truth (visible things or moral feelings), its vital power, **20**, 46, 97; its business to see, learn, and say, **16**, 439, 440–2, 456, 460; to teach truth, **16**, 143, or preach, **22**, 422; to reveal God in creation, **16**, 456; to recognise or know beautiful or noble things, and then give the best possible account of them, **22**, 151; truth to nature, the basis of noble design, **8**, 11, **9**, 70, 253, 293, 409, **10**, 156, **16**, 251, **32**, 127

Art as representation: the liker the better, the best art realises the most absolutely, **4**, 290, **11**, 241, **15**, 354, **16**, 270 *seq.*, **19**, 410–1, **20**, 206, 282–4, **22**, 367, represents everything seen or believed in, **5**, 115, **8**, 11, with absolute sincerity, **15**, 359; the highest thing art can do, the true image of a noble human being, **20**, 46, 98, 332 *n.*, **22**, 102; but art less beautiful than the realities, **22**, 222, “the best in this kind are but shadows,” **22**, 152, 485

Art as selective, etc.: though less than the reality it is in another sense more, for it appeals to the mind not merely to the senses, **3**, 135 *seq.*, appeals to people who can understand, **20**, 284–6, does not generalise but reveals the universal in the particular (*see* Generalisation); gives the artist’s impressions, expresses his soul, **5**, lv, **11**, xvii, 203, gives the idea of a beautiful thing, not the realisation of an ugly one, **15**, 352–3; interprets not imitates, **3**, 12, **16**, 269, is imaginative, not deceptive, **20**, 61; points out the most beautiful, **5**, 57; presents truth with visible operation of intellect, **16**, 285; selects the worthiest truths, **3**, 140 *seq.*, suggests rather than informs, **1**, 441

Imagination, invention, inspiration in art (*see also* those words): a greater thing than skill, **22**, 313; the chief source of value in a., **17**, 67 *n.*, 364; the essential of a., **6**, 27, **7**, 209, **19**, 180–1, **22**, 502; imag. to be roused not sated by a., **11**, 214; inspiration above all laws, **10**, 117, 221, **22**, 500; instinctive, **24**, 203; unconscious, **20**, 56; intuitive, **23**, 477; involuntary, **18**, 167; progress from sight to imag., **20**, 223

Hence Great Art, the art of dreaming, **6**, 437, **11**, 180

The highest functions of art are (i.) to enforce the religion of men [see subdivision 7]; (ii.) to perfect their ethical state [subdivision 8]; (iii.) to do them material service [subdivision 12], **20**, 46.

” (6) *Characteristics of Good and Great Art*:—

“Of Greatness of Style,” ch. iii. *Mod. P.* iii., **5**, 42 *seq.*:—great a., that which represents the beautiful and good, **5**, 42, 44; characterised by (i.) choice of noble subject, **5**, 48–9, which must be (*a*) sincere, **5**, 49–50, (*b*) wise, **5**, 50, forms of error, superseding expression by technical excellence, **5**, 53, technical excellence by expression, **5**, 53–5; (ii.) love of beauty, **5**, 55–8; (iii.) sincerity, **15**, 359, inclusion of the largest possible quantity of truth in harmony, **5**, 58–60, corollaries:—great

Art (*continued*)

art generally distinct, **5**, 60–1, generally large in masses, **5**, 61–2; (iv.) invention; produced by the imagination, **5**, 63–4; great art, the sum of all the powers of man, **5**, 65–6

Four essentials, and the contrary states:—(i.) faultless and permanent workmanship, **22**, 84, 85, 91, **28**, 699; (ii.) serenity in state or action, giving permanence to images such as we should desire always to behold, **11**, 241, **22**, 84, 85, 86, 93, opposed to dramatic excitement, **19**, 203, **22**, 499, **24**, 109; (iii.) face principal, not body, **22**, 85, 86, 94; (iv.) face free from vice or pain, **22**, 85, 86, 98, 101

Various characteristics:—best, is truest, simplest, usefullest, **18**, 131–2; cannot be multiplied, is individual, **9**, 456; cannot be produced by models or rules, **10**, 207; combines grace and fitness, **24**, 219; common nature in, **5**, 32; completeness in itself, **3**, 40; confesses man as both soul and body, **7**, 264, **23**, 18, **34**, 628, but neither skull nor skeleton, **33**, 315; delicate, **5**, 62–3, **15**, 12, 37, 155, **33**, 346; depends on motive of the artist, **16**, 291–2; didactic, **14**, 265, **20**, 300, **22**, 315, 326, 432, **36**, 563, in what sense, **19**, 394, 395, in effect not in conception, **19**, 307, “set upon a hill,” **22**, 327; essentials:—affection, devotion, patience, faith, **15**, 485; every touch tells, nothing done in vain, **5**, 63, 19, 139, **20**, 78, 327; **22**, 18, 220; freedom, **7**, 229

Laws of Good and Great Art:—fineness of execution and purity of purpose co-ordinate, **19**, 80; grasps and orders facts, **16**, 287; heroism the true subject of, **18**, 152, 448; is a gift, cannot be taught or acquired, **5**, 68, 189; is executed so as to strike people, **20**, 303; is for the people, **20**, 298, 299; is forgotten in what it represents, **20**, 300; is national, **33**, 311; measured by truth, refinement, confusion, **12**, 472; must be popular, **20**, 298, **22**, 21, 317; never contentious, **7**, 229; not quaint or singular, **20**, 33; obedience to law of order, **28**, 699–700, **34**, 172; occupies and calls out the whole soul in artist and spectator, **11**, 203, 213; pleasing to all, **24**, 128; produced by men of high feeling, **5**, 32; smallest remains of, always lovely, **23**, 307; submissive to law, **15**, 344, **20**, 322; subtlety of touch, **16**, 419; teaches what is noble in past, lovely in existing life, **20**, 300; temper of, quiet and gentle, **20**, 304, 308; tender and true, **16**, 281; test of, happiness of the workman in his work, **8**, 218; to stay the fleeting not to systematise the fixed, **11**, 62; work of men trained under true masters, **28**, 699, **34**, 172.

” (7) *Art in relation to Religion, Religious Art:*—

[(a) general ideas and principal passages, (b) various remarks]. This is one of the subjects on which a selection of detached passages seems to show contradictions; e.g., on the one hand, art never employed on a grand scale except in service of r., **18**, 152, all progressive a. hitherto has been r. art, **14**, 243, **24**, 29, r. the life of art, **22**, 508, the foundation of a., **18**, 145, the moving spirit of all great a., **3**, 670, arts never flourish unless primarily devoted to r., **8**, 43, r. essential to a., **36**, 543, but, on the other hand, r. vividest when a. weakest, **19**, 384–5, a. the exponent of r., **33**, 208, as to the highest attainments of a., there has never been any question but that they were founded entirely on the beauty and love of this present world, etc., **9**, 31, **20**, 57 *n.* (*cf.* under Titian). An examination

Art (*continued*)

of the passages referred to below brings such seemingly contradictory statements into logical relation. It should, however, be noted that R.’s views on the relative art-power of “religious” and “irreligious” painters underwent development, **29**, 87–91, **36**, 339

” (a) Relations of religion and art, *general ideas and principal passages:*—“Relation of Art to Religion,” lect. ii. *Lec. on Art*, **20**, 45 *seq.*:—temper in which subject to be approached, **20**, 51–3

(i.) how far art has been literally directed by spiritual powers, **20**, 53–6

(ii.) if not inspired, how far exalted by them, **20**, 57, 57–9 *n.*

(iii.) how far has it advanced the creeds recommended by it, **20**, 57, difficulty of the inquiry, **8**, 40 *n.*, **10**, 124, **36**, 61—in (a) the realisation of imagined spiritual persons, **5**, 72, **20**, 57–66—by (a) making us believe what we should not else have believed, **20**, 60, faultful influence herein, **20**, 60 and *n.*, but only if its forms supposed to be real, not imaginary, **5**, 73, **20**, 60–2, 230; by (b) making us think of subjects we should not else have thought of, **20**, 60—in (b) the limitation of imagined spiritual presences to certain places, **10**, 118, 122, 124, **20**, 57, 66–71, 115. On the whole, a. never prospered unless devoted to proclaiming r., **18**, 152, but failed in such proclamation, **18**, 153

“False Ideal: Religious,” ch. iv. *Mod. P.*, vol. iii., **5**, 70 *seq.*:—creation of false images, no danger of this in first stage of art, which is incapable of realization and frankly symbolic, **5**, 73, **10**, 127, **20**, 60

In second stage, “Angelic ideal,” images true in feeling, false in fact, and impossible realizations lead to forgetfulness of true facts, **20**, 73–7; symbols of drama taken for true drama, **19**, 206

In third stage, philosophical or “Raphaelesque ideal,” r. employed for display of a., instead of a. for display of r., **5**, 77, inverse ratio of technique and devotion, **3**, 21, **5**, 397; change all the more fatal because accompanied by greater dignity, **5**, 77; “compositions” of impossible scenes accepted as historical facts, **5**, 79, and deadened faith in r., **5**, 79–81

Hence r. divorced from a.:—(1) dulness of r. art, evangelicalism associated with bad art, **5**, 83–4, (2) sentimental r. art, **5**, 84–5, **10**, 125, “the monk’s opera or theatre-going,” **5**, 84; misuse of a. in Bible pictures, **5**, 88 *n.*; modern popular religious a., vulgar, **22**, 371

True religious ideal very rarely attained, **5**, 85; art useful to r. in (1) representing imaginary beings of another world, **4**, 329–32, **5**, 85–6; (2) Christ as a living presence, **5**, 86; (3) reality of conception in religious scenes, **5**, 86, **19**, 205–6, **34**,

Future possibilities for r. art both skilful and sincere, **5**, 86–7; requirement of learning has spoilt r. art, **10**, 128, **11**, 70; effective r. art lies between barbarous idol-fashioning and magnificent craftsmanship, **10**, 131

” (b) *various remarks:*—a. not to formulate our convictions in r., **20**, 52; birds and claws in, **25**, 25; colourists and r., **10**, 173; conditions necessary for faithful r. art, **24**, 110; decline in r., and decadence of Italian painting, **34**, 453; does the pursuit of, save souls? **1**, 396; early a. and r., **20**, 84, **23**, 44; English genius unfit for, **20**, 29; landscape of mountain distances, **6**, 431; Lippi’s “Madonna” wrought in real religion, **28**, 574, 701; mediæval

Art (*continued*)

and modern, religious and non-r., **12**, 139 *seq.*; modern a. ashamed to confess Christ, **10**, 325; modern r. artists, vanity of, **5**, 50; "Notes on a painter's profession as irreligious," **4**, 384 *seq.*; are-Raphaelites and, **19**, 205; relative strength of r. and a., **19**, 378, 384; r. and a., in mediæval Italy, **23**, 44–5; "R. Art," address on, **16**, 469; r. essential to national sculpture, **20**, 241; r. men seldom care for a., **10**, 125; religious passion and art-skill, **19**, 384; Romanist Modern Art, **9**, 437; symmetrical landscape in, **4**, 302; three stages of art corr. to r., **22**, 79–80; various references, **36**, 68, 543

" (8) *Art in Relation to Morals*, principal passages, *Rede Lecture*, **19**, 163–94, *Q. of A.*, ch. iii., **19**, 388–93, *L. on A.*, ch. iii., **20**, 73 *seq.*, [(i.) general principles applied to; (ii.), the individual workman; (iii.), the nation]; art being the formative or directing action of a spirit, the character of the deed necessarily depends on that of the doer, **19**, 165; the a. of any country is the exponent of its social and political virtues or vices, **20**, 26, 39, 77–8; such relation the clearest truth R. learned, the most vital he had to declare, **19**, 163–4, 197, 389, 391; all great art depends on nobleness of life, **7**, lvii., 287, **22**, 512; noble a. can only proceed from noble persons, **19**, 248, **20**, 39, **22**, 135, and a. the visible sign of national virtue, **19**, 164; importance of the principle at the present time, **19**, 164

To perfect the moral state is one of the essential functions of a., **20**, 46, 47, 73; all true a. the emanation of inner virtue, **19**, 188; art can only be directed to immoral ends by characters unconnected with its fineness, **20**, 47; fineness of the art, index of the moral purity and emotion it expresses, **19**, 80, 344, **20**, 74; to *perfect* the moral state, not to *produce* it (moral influence of a. doubtful, **3**, 211, **7**, 430), for without the moral state no fine a. is possible, **19**, 57, **20**, 73; a. reproducing the ethical temper out of which it arises, **19**, 166, 344; instances in dress, **19**, 186, literature, **19**, 171–4, **20**, 74–7, music, **19**, 174–80, sculpture and painting, **19**, 180 *seq.*; evidences, not inculcators of faith, **26**, 338; national or individual, the result of previous life and training, **19**, 23

Little else except a. is moral; life without industry, guilt; industry without a., brutality, **7**, 463–4, **20**, 93, 264, **34**, 174

(ii.) a. the exponent of the mind of the *individual workman*, **5**, 65–6, **12**, 457, **19**, 389, 393, **20**, 78; exponent of his mind in choice of subject, **5**, 48–9, **20**, 80; imagination and love of beauty essential to art, both moral gifts, **19**, 181–2; physical and ethical qualities involved in the work of a great painter, **20**, 78–9, 80–1; a great artist must be a "good" man, **19**, 49—though characters are blended of good and evil, **19**, 165, **20**, 82–3, and "moral" life has more than one meaning, **29**, 40, **34**, 640—that is, he must have elements of goodness which show in his work, **16**, 310, **19**, 59, the case of Turner, **19**, 397, **22**, 512; the good in the art comes of the good at the root, the evil weakens the artist's power, "by their fruits ye shall know them," **19**, 53–4, 250, **20**, 79; art killed by avarice and rivalry, **24**, 110, by licence, **24**, 31; the health of a. in the workman's humility, **22**, 509; men highly moral may be insensible to a., art *vice versa*, **4**, 210–7

Art (*continued*)

(iii.) a. the exponent of the mind of *the nation* to which the workman belongs, **13**, 545, **19**, 250, **20**, 78, 83, 295, 298–9; a faithful witness, **24**, 203; art gives the feelings, history the doings of nations, **13**, 545; expresses the intellect, **10**, 202, and scholarship of the age, **22**, 80; history of the national soul, **23**, 14, 78 (all *Val* written to show this, **23**, 158); mirror and index of national character, **18**, 173, 437, 439–40, **19**, 389; the most trustworthy national autobiography, **9**, 14, **19**, 390, **24**, 203–4 (see also *S. of V.* and *St. M.'s R.*, *passim*); sign and expression of national spirit, **18**, 463–4

Art only great by general gifts and common sympathies of the race, **15**, 353, **24**, 203; an emanation of national intellect and character, not a taught accomplishment, **16**, 29–30, **36**, 406; dependent on art-instinct of a people, **18**, 462; the result of the moral character of generations, **18**, 169–70, **19**, 393, and of experience, **20**, 24

Art affects the national mind, **16**, 269; art of a nation like the corolla of a flower, **19**, 197–8; love of order, beauty, grace, the foundation of national prosperity, **20**, 90; moral power of imagination, **20**, 91–2; scope of the arts in filling the kingdom of men's minds, **20**, 93

Art a necessary part of a nation's life, **19**, 57; evil consequences of neglect of art, **4**, 211; the natural expression of its own people in its own day, **19**, 418; related to a nation's political circumstances and surroundings, **33**, 407–8, **34**, 481

Examination of the facts that innocent peoples are often artless and artistic ages often on the verge of ruin, **16**, 259–68, **20**, 83–90; explanation being that where a. is followed only for pleasure, ministering to luxury and pride, it contributes to national decline and itself declines, where also to teach truth it elevates the nation, **7**, 430, **16**, 188–97, 268, **19**, 392, **36**, 299; "Deteriorative Power of Conventional [*i.e.* not founded on truth] Art over Nations," **16**, 259 *seq.*; see further under next subdivision

" (9) *Art in relation to history*, *History of Art*:—importance of art to history, **13**, 549, **33**, 233 (see also preceding subdivision); epochs and stages in history of nations, corresponding with the history of their art, **8**, 193, **16**, 269, 438, **19**, 391–2, **20**, 84–5, 231–4, **22**, 79–80, **23**, 186 *n.*; periods of decline, **5**, 97, **16**, 189, **20**, 83, 85, **33**, 377

*History of Art*:—comparison of progress in different nations, **12**, 183; debt of art to Italy, **16**, 71; European:—root of, in Athens, **31**, 22–3, rise and fall of, **33**, 308–10, 400–1200 A.D. (1) Byzantine and Roman, (2) Gothic, **24**, 23–4; twelfth century, classified, **23**, 186–7, 190, 191; savage up to 1200, carnal after 1500, **22**, 341, **23**, 36; 1300 central date of European, **5**, 37, **10**, 400, **23**, 185, **24**, 33; thirteenth century, root of Christian art, **10**, 306, **12**, 108, its power, **23**, 295, 476, demand for a. in Italy, **23**, 52; 1480–1520, **22**, 325; in England, France, and Italy compared, **6**, 436; Italian art, chronology, **22**, 332; re-awakes with chivalry and passion for war, **18**, 462; rise of, from Egypt onwards, **18**, 461–3; twenty-five men to be studied, **22**, 330; what it might have been if no Renaissance, **11**, 16

" (10) *Art in Relation to Social Conditions*, **20**, 200; elements of character necessary for the production of true formative art:—brightness of physical life, **19**, 184, contented lives, pure air,



Art (*continued*)

etc., **20**, 107, **27**, 159, imagination, **19**, 184, peace of faith, **19**, 182–4, a society around the artist in a corresponding ethical state, **19**, 184–5; under what conditions art is possible and not, **20**, 107–8, 111–4, **22**, 472, **24**, 110, **33**, 536–7, no art possible without primal treasures of the art of God, **29**, 157; modern national ethical conditions adverse to, **19**, 186–7, 190, **20**, 114–5; the first work in a. is therefore to create favourable conditions, **27**, xviii–xix., 159, **29**, 137–8

*Social Conditions*:—accumulation of wealth and unintelligent patronage, **20**, 24; art impossible in foul cities, **8**, 136, **20**, 113, the kind of cities needed for, **19**, 24; beginning of art, to keep people clean, etc., **19**, 214–5, **20**, 294, none can exist “until neglecting your own pleasure-chambers,” etc., **33**, 349; demand for sensual art, **20**, 26; finest of arts, painting cheeks with health, not rouge, **6**, 393; no fine art where lips are pinched with famine, **20**, 107; not in buying but in being pictures you can encourage a noble school, **12**, 160; smoke, steam and, **34**, 521, **36**, 332

” (11) *The Economics of Art*:—R.’s combined study of art and economics, **29**, 316–7; art as an element of wealth, **17**, 264 *n.*, being among valuable material things, **17**, 154, 157:—accumulated by a prosperous nation, **17**, 179 *n.*; “conservative” effect of, **16**, 117 *n.*; moral element in its economics, **17**, 67 and *n.*; property and possession in, **16**, 133, **17**, 240; vulgar economists incapable of weighing it, **29**, 383

*Political Economy of Art* (*see* Ruskin, Works):—(i.) Discovery: how to produce the greatest quantity of effective art-intellect, **16**, 29; limited in quantity, born not made, **16**, 29–30, limited in use, cannot be turned to other purposes, **16**, 30; to discover it, are needed (a) trial schools, **16**, 31, 115, (b) easy and secure employment, **16**, 31–2, (c) justice of praise, importance of early help, **16**, 33–4, (d) good education, **16**, 34–5 (*see* subdivision 15), (e) employment of minor talents in minor arts, **16**, 36, **17**, 546

(ii.) Application: how to employ the artist, **16**, 29, 36, (a) set him to various work, **16**, 36–8, (b) to easy work, **16**, 36–8, (c) to lasting work, **16**, 39, M. Angelo’s snow-statue, **16**, 39–41; lasting materials, **16**, 41, 43–7, lasting quality, **16**, 41–3; patronage (*q.v.*), responsibilities of, **12**, 68–9; demand and supply in, **22**, 388

(iii.) Accumulation: how to accumulate works of art? **16**, 29, 57, destruction of art-work of the past, **16**, 61–71, importance of securing great works for public galleries, **16**, 77–8

(ii.) and (iii.) correspond, it will be seen, with Production in economic language. *Production of Art*:—demands beautiful surroundings and leisure to look at them, **16**, 338; no way of getting good a., except to enjoy it, **16**, 183, 369, 385, but our love must be restrained, **16**, 187–8; not vanity but progress to be the motive, **19**, 28; production of good a., possible to every age, **3**, 11–12; talking about it, will not produce, **19**, 23; to produce noble a., we must be noble, **19**, 22; to want to sell it is to make it unsaleable, **16**, 184 (*see* “money-making” in subdivision 21); which desirable, much art or a few good artists? **19**, 143

(iv.) Distribution (or, in economic terms, “Consumption”), **16**, 29, 80:—prices: a. should not be very cheap, **16**, 57–9, 428, 429, nor very dear, **16**, 60–1, 82, evils of high prices, **16**, 43, 82–7, **17**,

Art (*continued*)

388; provincial distribution, **16**, 156; “Public and Private Art” (ch. viii. *Cestus*, **19**, 141 *seq.*), **23**, 43:—better national economy in public, **19**, 141–4; decoration of public buildings, **16**, 88–98; “High” a., public, mean a., private, **19**, 140; importance of public collections, **16**, 80 (*see* Museums); “private enterprise” produces worse art than the common mind, **19**, 143, **24**, 131; public, not private, to be aimed at, **23**, 43

” (12) *Art in Relation to Use* (ch. iv., *L. A.*, **20**, 95 *seq.*):—subordinate to use, **15**, 351 *n.*, 440; in what sense art is useful, **4**, 28; in putting arts to universal use, is their universal inspiration and benediction, **20**, 115; material service one of the essential functions of a., **20**, 46, 73, 95

Its use is of two kinds:—(i.) to state a true thing, giving form to knowledge, (ii.) to adorn a serviceable one, giving grace to utility, **20**, 95, 96, **23**, 42

(i.) Giving form to knowledge (*see also* Truth in Art), teaching pleasantly, **15**, 400; no great master permits himself in uselessness or unverity, **20**, 97, skill and beauty increasing with desire for truth, **20**, 97–8; scope for a. in service of religion, **22**, 155–6 (*see above*, subdivision 7), in expressing nature, **22**, 153 (*see again* Truth in Art); as a means of record, **12**, 349–51, **16**, 199, **22**, 151; scope for modern art in veracity of representation, **20**, 100–6, utility in history and the sciences, **22**, 151, 156, 265, **26**, 104; “Of the Use of Pictures,” **5**, 39, 169 *seq.* (*see* Pictures)

(ii.) Giving grace to utility, service of a. in the actual uses of daily life, **20**, 107, **22**, 263; best architecture only a glorified roof, **20**, 96, III–2; health of a. has always depended on reference to industrial use, **20**, 108–10; beginning of a. is in getting our country clean and our people beautiful, **20**, 107, 110–1, 113–4, 176, 294 (*see* subdivision 10)

” (13) *Art in relation to Climate, Materials, etc.*:—art to use natural materials, **20**, 306, 308, **33**, 351; to exhibit their virtues, **9**, 456, **10**, 455, **16**, 386, **19**, 135, **20**, 307, 308, **33**, 351, to confess their laws and limitations, **14**, 383, **19**, 135; objects pursued and treatment to be governed by nature of given m., illegitimate if better attainable by other m., **10**, 455–6, **16**, 38, 178, 232, 429, **20**, 45, 164, 310; instances from:—architectural styles, **8**, 242, glass-painting (*q.v.*), **10**, 456–7, **16**, 386, iron-work (*q.v.*), **16**, 387, sculpture (*q.v.*), **6**, 143, **10**, 455, treatment of marble (*q.v.*), **11**, 37–40, **12**, 200; for painting less important than skill, **15**, 149; in building:—those most easily attainable the best, **1**, 45, 47, 122, 186, Dutch, **1**, 146, English, **1**, 45 *seq.*, 141 *seq.*, 186, Italian, **1**, 89, 95, Swiss, **1**, 33

Art as affected by climate, geographical and geological conditions, **1**, 27, **7**, 147–8, 175–7, **19**, 121, 140, 217, 251–3, **20**, 313–4, **24**, 452, *e.g.* Florence and Venice contrasted, **7**, 279–82; by local surroundings, **22**, 188

” (14) *Art in relation to Science*:—this subject is for the most part indexed under Science. For one special branch of it, *see* Anatomy

” (15) *Education in Art* [(i.) Principal passages; (ii.) Place of art in general education; (iii.) Special education of Artists]

(i.) *Principal passages*:—Advice to Derby School of Art, **34**, 510–1; “Art School Notes,” **16**, 153–9; “The Arts as a Branch of Education,”

Art (*continued*)

**16**, 449–54; “Discrimination in Art Teaching,” **29**, 559; “Education in Art,” **16**, 143–52; “The Study of Art,” **16**, 455–60. *See also* Evidence to Royal Academy Commission, **14**, 480 *seq.*, and summaries of R.’s views, **16**, xxvii–viii., **27**, lxviii., **34**, 556–7

(ii.) *Place of art in general education*:—study of a. in general education serves four purposes, (a) to pick out “Giotto’s,” **16**, 450, 452 (for their discovery, see subdivision II, i.; for their education, when discovered, see 15, ii.); (b) to associate arts with crafts, **16**, 176, 455–6; (c) to teach good patronage, **16**, 450; (d) to give happiness and convey knowledge for its own sake, **16**, 159, 176, 450

Art-education and the crafts:—**16**, 148, 178–9, 182; to teach workmen to see, **16**, 178–9; application of art-principles to trades, **16**, 179

Art-education and patronage:—to form enlightened judgment, **16**, 182, to form conceptions of a., not to make artists, **22**, 135; to aim at producing art-judgment not a., **19**, 58, 182, 199; function of the Universities to establish critical schools of a. for English gentlemen, **20**, 27, to make English youth care somewhat for a., **27**, 13

Art education for its own sake:—all the arts a place in education, **14**, 480, **34**, 530; to convey serviceable knowledge, **16**, 144–5; to be connected with other studies, **16**, 453, **21**, xxx., **27**, xl.iii., *e.g.* natural history, **16**, 145 *n.*

General remarks on art-schools and art-study:—art-gift and art-study, **16**, 158; art not to be learnt by locomotion, competition, etc., **20**, 114; art-teachers need not talk much, **22**, 124; art-teaching by correspondence, **34**, 490–1; avoidance of error, the main object, **20**, 26; difficulty of directing students’ studies, **16**, 301; discrimination in art-teaching, **29**, 559–60; domestic treasury of standard works, etc., **28**, 407, 445; ethical education connected with art, **22**, 233; faults in modern system, **5**, 96; Grammar of Art needed, **28**, 443; history of art not essential, **16**, 451–2; Horsfall on, **29**, 149–56, 213–7; impossible with ugly surroundings, **16**, 477, art-schools no good if nature destroyed, **34**, 512; Kensington system criticised, **27**, 20, 159, 605, **28**, 256–7 (*see also* Science and Art Department); literary advice, **15**, 226; local associations and hereditary skill to be encouraged, **22**, 190–1; loss to art of uneducated power, **10**, 128; models and examples, few needed, **16**, 156, **19**, 36, a little good a. is enough to study, **15**, 76, “to have well studied one picture,” etc., **13**, 501, “to study one master,” etc., **16**, 182, but they should be the finest, **16**, 156, **18**, 131, **20**, 33–4, authoritative, **16**, lxi., 150–1, and within the student’s comprehension, **16**, 451; necessity of trusted mastership, **18**, 168; prizes, evils of, **16**, 153–4, **27**, 150 (*see* Competition, Prizes); study of both Greek and Christian advocated, **20**, 254; study will not “pay,” **16**, 159; a suggested examination paper, **16**, 452; to be taught to the poor, **27**, 40, in St. George’s Guild, **27**, 96, 381, **28**, 156, 407; Universities:—neglect of art at, **14**, 483, 486, need for Art Professorships, **3**, 674, **14**, 483, Slade Professorship at Oxford, R.’s schemes and purposes, **20**, 34–9, 114, 193, **34**, 518; value of studies and drawings by great masters, **16**, 151; what artists should be studied, **16**, 301; young students, “see that every step you take is right,”

Art (*continued*)

**15**, 59, 64, **20**, 376, “select nothing, reject nothing,” etc., **3**, 624

(iii.) *Education of Artists*:—cannot be taught, **19**, 34, from without, **36**, 543, as abstract power or skill, it being the result of an ethical state in a nation, **19**, 166–8, therefore education in art begins with moral and physical, **36**, 348; capacity more important than e., **16**, 121; general object, not to give a painter’s education to the populace but a gentleman’s education to the painter, **19**, 188, **20**, 355; artists are craftsmen, to be educated in craft schools, not at Universities, **34**, 556, schemes for R.A. schools, **14**, 481; should be “liberal,” the education of a gentleman, **14**, 480, **21**, 138, so as to enable them to conceive nobly as well as work finely, **14**, 480; materials and unalterable modes to be taught, **17**, 546; need of authoritative rules, **16**, 146–50, and fixed methods, **14**, 480–1, but chief part of art cannot be taught by rules, **19**, 34, **20**, 375; knowledge, what kind useful and what not, **11**, 61–2, **23**, 397–9 (*see also* Science and Art); education of Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, 155–6, of Giorgione and Turner, **7**, 374, *seq.*, of Turner, **12**, 123

” (16) *Christian Art* (compare subdivision 7):—arose out of chivalry, **20**, 108, 357, **23**, 252; Christian Faithful, Christian Classic, Christian Romantic, **23**, 183, 249, 252; chronology of, **5**, 263; compared with classical, Pagan, **4**, 331, **12**, 107, 184, **13**, 550–1, **20**, 403 *seq.*, **33**, 297 (*see also* Greek); duty of, “to be known in breaking of bread,” **20**, 108; elements and characteristics introduced into a. by Christianity:—idea of immortality, **7**, 265, **20**, 403–6, **34**, 170 (*see also* Tombs), imagination of spirits, **20**, 357, love of nature, **12**, 107, 121–2, portraiture, **20**, 409, **33**, 200 *n.*, spirituality in human form, **12**, 107; fails in denying man’s animal nature, **7**, 264; greatest in 13th century, **10**, 306; the highest, **11**, 242; how undermined, **11**, 131; modern art, impurer for not being in service of Christianity, **12**, 143; periods:—symbolic and imitative, **5**, 262, truth of representation no longer believed, **10**, 127 *n.*; rise of, **23**, 203; possibilities of, in mythology, **33**, 297, in portraiture, **33**, 325; savage at first, finally carnal, **22**, 341; the seeing imagination of, **33**, 484; sometimes uses heathen symbols, **12**, 149; subjects of, from the Bible, **12**, 144; symbolism of early, **20**, 251; taught at first by Greek art, **23**, 15; transition from Pagan, **12**, 107–8; women and children in, **33**, 338; various references, **33**, 276–7, 284

” (17) *Historical Art* (*see also* under Painting):—best, contemporary, **5**, 124 *n.*, 127, 128; better of character than of events, **4**, 382–3; difficulty presented by modern costume, **8**, 230; “English girls by an English painter,” etc., **14**, 290–1; fallacy of a. commonly so called, **15**, 9, **19**, 50; good, is fearlessly anachronist, **10**, 235; is properly every relation of facts seen by the artist, **5**, 64, **12**, 151–3, **14**, 84; office of the imagination in, **5**, 65, 124, 128; Reynolds on, **5**, 21–3, 64

” (18) *Modern Art*:—affectation in, **34**, 638; base science in, **23**, 476; bewildering variety in, **19**, 54; cheap absurdities of, **11**, 56; compared with ancient or early:—ancient concerned with heroisms, **18**, 448–9, ancient religions, m. profane, **12**, 143, characteristic differences, **24**, 109–10, debt of m. to ancient, **18**, 462, early a., employed to

Art (*continued*)

display religious facts, now religious facts to display art, **5**, 77; compassionateness in, **19**, 198–200, 214; conditions adverse to, **12**, 172, **29**, 151, 153, 154; debt to Greece, for every radical principle, **18**, 355; degraded, and why, **20**, 244; demands perfect execution, **11**, 201; domesticity in, **19**, 200–1, 50–1; dramatic excitement in, **19**, 203; eccentricity in, **19**, 202; egotism, **35**, 404; execution first, thought second, **12**, 150; false basis of, **17**, 278; generally looks as if done by uneducated persons, **21**, 138; has formed no “school,” **19**, 146; ignorance of a., *temp.* Scott, **5**, 337; an imitation of old, **34**, 354; lacks sincerity and imagination, **20**, 254; limitations of, **29**, 153; makes truth secondary to execution and beauty, **12**, 150; mechanical, not spiritual, **14**, 275; mercenary, **29**, 317; merits of, recognised by R., **19**, 52; modern interest in and old pictures, **16**, 75; modern public and, **22**, 473–4; neither ideal nor real, **11**, 205; no religion in, and why, **10**, 325; not moral, **12**, 145; not to be too luxurious, **8**, 25; polluted by love of the horrible, **19**, 212, **22**, 171; popular m. a., no beauty in, **22**, 468; “Present State of, with reference to advisable arrangements of a National Gallery,” **19**, 197–229; private, not civic, **19**, 201–2; “Romanist Modern Art,” **9**, 436; shallowness in, **19**, 201; want of set purpose in, **34**, 638

“(19) *Particular Schools of Art*:—Northern and Southern contrasted, *see* Northern Art; Teutonic (Dutch, Flemish, German) boorishness and barren technique, **33**, 375; the two great schools, **20**, 331–2 *n.*, the three great schools, Athens, Florence, Venice, **16**, 270, 271 *n.*, **36**, 332. *See also* England, Florence, France, Germany, Gothic, Italy, Renaissance, Greece, Venice, etc., etc.

“(20) *Particular Arts*:—Dancing and Music, importance of, **34**, 530 (*see* both words); Dress, the first of the arts, **20**, 377 (*see* Dress); the art of being rightly amused, **29**, 23–4. *See also* Architecture, Cooking, Illumination, Literature, Needlework, Painting, Sculpture, Singing, Writing

“(21) *Miscellaneous references* [arranged alphabetically, and thus serving as an index to the Index on Art]:—abuse of, in encouraging pride, **16**, 342; addresses the feelings through the intellect, **1**, 420–1; advancing a. requires belief in spiritual power, **14**, 243–4; æsthetic fallacy, and corruption of art, **4**, 35 *n.*; aim in, highest by those who know they are right yet feel they are wrong, **18**, 174; amateurism in, **16**, 385; ancient, methods of, inadequate, **33**, 295–6; anatomy and, *see* that word; aphorisms, *see* subdivision (1); architecture, first of the arts, **8**, 21; architecture (as such) inferior in dignity to painting or sculpture, **4**, 35 *n.*; art for art’s sake, **16**, 268; an art-grammar projected, **37**, 127; art-literature, past and present, **34**, 430; art of intellect, and of mere sensation, **22**, 386; art-power:—a gift, **16**, 147, cannot be taught, **16**, 334–5, how to produce it, **16**, 117–8, waste of, on perishable things, **16**, 45; art which reduplicates a. is second-rate, **13**, 29; as affected by the hope or not of immortality, **20**, 402, 403–6, **33**, 277; athletic character of fine a., **20**, 304; attitude toward, in England and in Italy, **3**, 644–5; attitudinarianism in, **11**, 109; avarice and luxury opposed to, **19**, 29, 38; bad a., evil effects of in service of religion, **6**, 405, if completed, more attractive than good, incomplete, **19**, 28; barbaric a., **19**, 436; beauty,

more than action in the best, **24**, 109, rightness and, go together, **34**, 172, *see also* that word and subdivision (4); belief in angels and, **22**, 531; best work in, must be right in the beginning, lovely in the end, **22**, 220; Bible as influencing and influenced by Christian a., **33**, 113; “boldness” in, **12**, 388 (*see* Boldness); burlesque in, **19**, 33; cabinet works, **19**, 29; centralisation bad for, **33**, 397; cheap art, demand for, and effect of, **16**, 41–2, **19**, 137, **20**, 26–7, **22**, 327; childish and foolish work in, distinct, **19**, 27; children, treatment of, in, **33**, 327; Christianity and, *see* subdivision (16); civic unity in, **22**, 189; classification, *see* subdivision (3); climate as affecting, *see* subdivision (13); collections of, for Universities and schools, **20**, 34; commerce and, **20**, 22; commonalty, not clergy, the work of, **18**, 444; conditions of, in ages of faith, **29**, 338; conditions for producing the best, **19**, 209; consummated in Florence, **18**, 308; contrast, laws of, in, **1**, 174 *seq.* (*see also* Contrast); Conventional Art (*see* Conventionalism); criticism of (*see* Criticism); cruelty exalted by, **16**, 264, 307; dappling in (*see* ποικιλία); death, treatment of, a test of schools, **19**, 211–2; deception in, *see* that word; decorative, the best art is always, **16**, 320; Decorative A., **34**, 642; definitions, *see* subdivisions (1) and (2); derivative and original work in, **8**, 101; despised in England, **18**, 88–9; detail in, **11**, 214, **15**, 382–3, 481, **21**, 105; the Devil’s ruin of, **17**, 364; didactic:—change from d. to executive stage, **22**, 325, English dislike of, **33**, 304, *see also* subdivision (12); difficulty of, **20**, 35; dilettanteism in, **4**, 26, **16**, 200; discovery in, **11**, 56; Divine, in what sense, **20**, 115–7; dogmas and dicta, beware of the commonplace, in, **3**, 654; drawing-room talk about, **34**, 638; dress, beauty of, essential to, **16**, 52; eagle-eyed? **22**, 149; early:—abstraction in, **8**, 170, divided into Civil and Religious, **23**, 44, examples of, **20**, 222, value of studying it, **24**, 27–8; early Christian and Greek, relations of, **20**, 360; early religious, symbolic, **33**, 526; economics and, *see* subdivision (11); education and, *see* subdivision (15); effect of works of a. on the mind, **1**, 251–5, on the eye, **1**, 255–7; enjoyment of, cannot be increased by quantity of possession, **15**, 76; evil confronted and conquered by great a., **7**, 271; excellence of former art must be admitted to produce excellent art, **30**, 53; execution in, design and, **11**, 307, **20**, 232, variable with nature of subject, **3**, 127 *n.*; Exhibitions of, effect of, **19**, 146, 209, 210, 229, licence should be required to exhibit, **28**, 652 *n.*; facts, *i.e.* truth, the basis, not the crown of, **3**, 136–7; faculty of design, does it increase after 25? **12**, 234; failure of, sense of, due to high purpose and increased knowledge, **18**, 174; fastidiousness, a sign of imperfection, **15**, 355; fatal faults in, three sources of, **32**, 53; fear, sense of, in modern a., absent in Greek, **19**, 417–8; feminine a., **20**, 359; “Fine Art,” *see* subdivision (2); finger and fist work in, **19**, 79; Finish in (*see* Finish); for children, to be graceful and serious, **33**, 332–3; for the poor, **16**, 80–1, **22**, 327; formalism inconsistent with, **11**, 117; Formative Arts, *see* subdivision (3); foundations of all a., clay, wood, stone, **20**, 46; freedom in, **19**, 120 *seq.*, 409 (*see* Freedom); genius in, self-conscious, **12**, 345; gentlemen, art producible only by, **20**, 355; Germanism in, **36**, 335–6 (*see also* German); God’s blessing to be

chosen by, **20**, 108; good or bad, according to use of, **20**, 371; the "Grand Style" in, **5**, 17 *seq.*; Graphic Arts, *see* subdivision (3); great, characteristics of, *see* subdivision (6); great, of no real use except to the next great artist, **36**, 348; growth of, in national history, **19**, 392, *see also* subdivision (9); Hamite and Egyptian bondage in, **28**, 563, 568, 570, 626; hand-work needed for, **16**, 147, *see also* subdivision (2); happiness in, **5**, 384, **18**, 174–5; health of, in humility and poverty of the artist, **22**, 509; "high" and "low," **5**, 19 and *n.*, 46; "High Art," **5**, 19; highest appeals to the few only, **3**, 135–6; history and, *see* subdivisions (9) and (17); honesty in, **11**, 36–7; how little done, how much to do, **18**, 175–8; humanity in, the test of value, **9**, 456; idealism in, **3**, 643, **4**, 173, *see also* that word; ideas conveyable by, *see* subdivision (4); ideas, the principal thing in, **18**, 547; ignorance of, criminal, **22**, 134; imagination in, **3**, 670, increase of, test of progress in a., **16**, 154, *see also* Imagination, and subdivision (5); imitation' (*q.v.*), no noble a. depends on mere, **3**, 99–108, **11**, 212, 241, suggestion and, **33**, 300, perfection of, described, **5**, 40–1; imitative, two kinds of, **5**, 21 *n.* (*see also* Imitation); instinct and, **18**, 167; instruments of, to be delicate and strong, **20**, 304–5; intellectual art, and a. of the heart, how reconcilable, **3**, 676; invention in, **5**, 123 *n.*, *see* that word and subdivision (5); involved and recurrent line in all living a., **19**, 259; is either education or infection, **19**, 391; judgment of: founded on nature, **15**, 82, knowledge and feeling as tests of, **6**, 269 *n.*, not difficult to know good from bad, **28**, 698, sympathy essential to, **23**, 151; "keeping" in, **5**, 79; labour and, **16**, 29, division of, ruins a., **20**, 203; laws in, or opinions? **34**, 118, safeguard of unimaginative a., **4**, 239; legendary art, and children, **33**, 327; licence in, **1**, 497, **19**, 132; likeness in, *see* subdivision (5); literature and, the cost of, **16**, 60–1, mental action in, contrasted, **33**, 113–4; London, no noble a. possible in, **32**, 54; love of, the only effective patronage, **4**, 27, essential to good work in, **16**, 369, 385; love of old a., essential to production of new, **16**, 77; lower arts, contempt for, wrong, **20**, 21; luxuriance of ornament debases, **11**, 5–6; luxury and, **6**, 433, 7, 423, **18**, 463, **19**, 392, **23**, 43; magnitude in, **5**, 61, 433–6 (*see* Size); man in relation to, **7**, 263 *seq.*; mannerism in, **19**, 122 (*see* that word); manufacture and, **19**, 391, *see also* subdivision (2); maritime nations and, **16**, 318; masses, all a. involves proportion and disposition of, **12**, 87; masterpieces, ground of delight in, **33**, 351; materials, to be lasting, **16**, 41, 43, *see also* subdivision (13); mechanical art, its dignity, **19**, 60; mechanical employments, how far is a. compatible with? **16**, 143; mechanism, fatal to, **20**, 96–7, **28**, 654; meaning, *the* thing in, **8**, 10; moderation, modesty, and restraint in, **5**, 436–9, **8**, 71, 134, 250, 259, **19**, 72 *seq.*, 414, **20**, 303, **22**, 171–5, 188, 240; Modern Art, *see* subdivision (18); modern study of, careless or insolent, **15**, 481; money-making and, **15**, 354, **16**, 370, 439, **20**, 23, **28**, 646, **33**, 391; moral power of, more important than execution, **24**, 28; morals and, *see* subdivision (8); most beautiful works of, done in youth, **19**, 469; motive, unless right, a. not right, **18**, 152; mountain influence on, **6**, 433 *seq.*; multiplication of, methods of, **33**, 350; Mystery of Life and its Arts, lect. iii. *Ses.*, **18**, 145 *seq.* (*see* Mystery); national art, proper subjects of, **22**, 191–2, to be

studied in its rise, not decadence, **33**, 310; national character in, *see* subdivision (8); natural sight to be appealed to, **33**, 346, **34**, 65; naturalism in art, *see* Nature (2); Naturalist a., its denial of man's spirit, **7**, 264; Nature, all good art based on, **16**, 278, all great schools love, **16**, 270, beyond the best a., and why, **22**, 310, love of, the root of art, **16**, 429; study of, the food of a., **22**, 508, 510, 526 *seq.*; Nature *versus* Convention (*q.v.*), **16**, xxx.–i., 251, 288, 304 *n.*; neglect of works of, **4**, 31, **19**, 27–8; noble, according to the artist's aim, **5**, 42, **15**, 354; noble religious a., last phase of, **28**, 626; not a means of livelihood, **27**, 19–20, **28**, 352, 646, 654 *n.*, **34**, 511; not to be talked about, **18**, 166; not to exist for itself alone, **20**, 96; Northern and Southern *see* subdivision (19); the Nude in, **4**, 198 and *n.* (*see* that word); only right when its aim is to teach or please, **28**, 440; origin of, *see* subdivision (2); originality in, wrong demand for, **22**, 145–6; Pathetic Fallacy in, **5**, 204 *seq.* (*see* Pathetic); patriotism and, closely connected, **18**, 145; patronage of, importance of education for, etc., **14**, 483, **20**, 24, 27–8, **22**, 388, **33**, 396, mercantile, **14**, 483, 488; patronage, original work, best to buy, **16**, 42, ostentation in, **20**, 24; perception and knowledge in, **11**, 61; perfection, impossible, **20**, 376, demand of, misunderstands ends of a., **10**, 202, in what it consists, **3**, 540, signifies national fall, **20**, 83, the test of, **20**, 332 *n.*; permanence of, **16**, 40; the picturesque in (*see* Picturesque); playfulness as expressed in, **11**, 156; pleasure and, to be pursued for p., but not for p.'s sake, **16**, 197; "Poetic" art, **6**, 27, **20**, 62; "poetical composition" in, **32**, 127; poisonous, if produced for money, **28**, 646; political influence of, **16**, 12; portraiture (*q.v.*), evils of, **24**, 31; popular art, increasing demand for, **20**, 27, should be noble, **22**, 327; popularity greatest, of what kind of art, **3**, 135; "Potted" and "Living," **14**, 122; preservation of, **16**, 63–4, more important than production, **16**, 80; a Prince's patronage of, **36**, 300; principles of, apparently contradictory, **11**, xviii., **13**, 243, **15**, 439, only useful when understood to be useless, **16**, 334; Private and Public, *see* subdivision (11); production of, *see* subdivision (11); Profane Ideal in, **5**, 91 *seq.*; progress in, tested by increased power of admiration, **1**, 471; progressive, may borrow and imitate, **8**, 195; Protestantism (*q.v.*) and, what kind it likes, **10**, 125, despises art, Rationalism corrupts it, **9**, 58; provincial art, **22**, 188, **33**, 397; public, the, can always see faults of good a., never unaided its virtues, **33**, 394, demand of, effect of, **16**, 151–2, should demand noble subjects, **16**, 35; public taste keeps down the level of, **19**, 467; "railroad work" in, **19**, 56; rapidity of execution in, **15**, 375; realism (*q.v.*), **24**, 40; realization in, **5**, 73 *seq.* (*see* Realization); Reformation (*q.v.*) and, **22**, 328, 395, 499; relative dignity of the arts, **9**, 444 *seq.*; repetition in, monotonous, **16**, 37; requires sympathy in the public, **21**, 105; reserve in, **19**, 405; restraint in (*see* above, Moderation); right and wrong in, laws of, **5**, 5, **12**, 69, **14**, 262, **16**, 146–7, 296, **19**, 57–9, **20**, 193, **36**, 417, which are ascertainable, **19**, 166, **20**, 33, and of universal application, **8**, 21; Romantic A., **33**, 374 (*see* Romance); Romanism (*q.v.*) and, **8**, 41–2 *n.*; Rome, art-students at, **22**, 506; rudeness and, chief distinction between, **28**, 699; sacrifice, spirit of, in, **8**, 45 *n.*; savage nations and, **19**, 57,

20, 83, 84, 126; scholarship may help, 20, 178; "Schools" of, proper meaning of, 28, 699; science and (*see* that word); science and sentiment in, 23, 476–7; second-rate a., function of, 34, 642; seed sown by, is reaped, 19, 166; sensual art is feeble, 11, 161, but prudery makes base a., 11, 175; servitude and licence in, 24, 31; seven giants in the worldly army of, 29, 89; should be accessible, not multiplied, 16, 429, public, permanent, expressive, 16, 214, refreshing, 19, 469; should represent the *life* of things, 25, 168; size, sometimes a sign of baseness, 7, 231; skill in, its conditions in hand and eye, 19, 120; slavery in, doing bad work, 19, 104; social conditions and, *see* subdivision (10); spottiness in, *see* ποικιλία; the Strait Gate of, 28, 441; striving after perfection in great a., 18, 174; studies in, in *Fors.* list of, 27, xlii–iii.; study of, *see* subdivision (15); style in, meaning of, 3, 194, value of, 23, 455 (*see* Style); subjects of:—appearances rather than facts, 22, 222, awaiting record, 16, 456–8, choice of, *see* subdivision (6), instances of futile s., 12, 350–1, reference to man compulsory in all, 7, 264, some not attainable by, 4, 291; success in, based on faith in human nature, 18, 152, how attained, 7, 235; superstition and, 16, 264; sublimity of nature, may works of a. be combined with? 1, 427–64; surroundings for, *see* subdivision (10); symbolism in, 3, 355, 5, 134–5, 262, 11, 212 (*see* that word); sympathy in the artist, 6, 19; talk about, 3, 146, 4, 26 n., 16, 296; taste in, 22, 506 (*see* that word); technical perfection in, highest reach of, 28, 627; test of good art, will it please a century hence? 16, 41; theology of, only recently (recognised, 22, 155; Theoretic faculty and, 1, 425 *see* Theoria); theory of, soon mastered, doing the difficulty, 22, 347; Three-legged Stool of Art, The, 19, 469; the threshold of, 28, 199; to study both souls and bodies, 23, 18; Trial Schools for, 16, 31; trickeries in, 8, 75; trades, and arts, in Ideal State, 17, 426, trades corresponding to the arts, 23, 45; transcendent, use of, questionable, 7, 441; Truth, *see* subdivision (4) and that word; Unity of Art, lect. ii. *Two P.*, 16, lxi., 293 *seq.*:—art distinguished from manufacture, 16, 293, only one way of doing any given thing rightly in art, 296, and only one way of seeing it rightly, viz. seeing the whole of it, 297–9, the masters who thus do and see to be studied, 299–303, conventional and natural art, 303–6, truth-first and pleasure-first art, 306–7, nobleness of character associated with the latter, 307 *seq.*, masters best worth studying in English schools, 312–8; unity of the arts, 20, 45, 46, 22, 347, archit., sculpture, and painting should be practised together, and were originally united, 22, 335; unity, a *sine quâ non* in, 36, 34; unselfishness in, 22, 178, 240; use and, *see* subdivision (12); uses and abuses of, 16, 143; was and, 18, 459–64, 19, 397; wealth and, 20, 24; wisdom impossible without, 20, 264; work and pay, ethics of, 19, 104; works of, not infinite in number, 29, 15, should be lasting, 16, 39, be moderate in size, 20, 303, should illustrate each other, 16, 58; the worst thing conceivably producible by, 27, 81; wrong when it pleases nobody, 12, 18; zenith of, sign of national decay, 16, 263, 342–3, *see also* subdivision (8)

Art for Schools Association, 16, 89, 27, lxxviii.–ix., 30, 83

*Art in Large Towns.* *See* Horsfall

*Art Journal*, (1854) on Turner and the Pre-Raphaelites, 5, 173–4 n., (1882) on Lady Diana de Croy's Book of Hours, 30, 258; R.'s papers, etc., in:—

Bewick's birds (1886), 30, 281–2, 285

*Cestus of Aglaia*, 17, 522, 18, xvi., xxxvi., 19, xx., 45 *seq.*, 36, 523

Cistercian Architecture (R.'s lecture, report), 33, lxxvii., 227

Letters on Museum or Picture Gallery (1880), 19, xxi., 34, 247

Prout (1849), 8, xxxiii., 12, xlii., 305, 14, xxxv., 35, 630–1, 38, 341–2

Storm-Cloud (report of lecture), 34, xxvii.

Work (R.'s lecture, 1865, report), 18, 373

"Reviews of R.'s works, etc.:—

*Academy Notes*, 14, xxvi., 42, 90, 208; *Lectures on Art*, 20, 8;

*Pre-Raphaelitism*, 12, lii., 356; *Stones of Venice*, 9, xlv.; *Turner*

*Notes*, 13, xxxii.; *Verona*, 19, 428; article on R., *A Lakeside Home*,

23, xxvii., 474

Art Union, The, *Pilgrim's Progress* (ideal stories), 6, 371; Stanfield's Ischia, 3, 227; writers for, 3, 645 n., 648, 655, on the Pre-Raphaelites, 12, 357 n.

*Art Union Journal on Mod. Painters*, 3, xliii., 50, 495

Arta, gulf of (Ambracian gulf), 11, 148 n.

Artemides, botanical group, 25, 353, 355, 37, 267

Artemis. *See* Diana

Artemisium, 22, 258

Arthur, King, legends of, 33, 207, 374, 441, 462; the *Morte d' Arthur*, 33, 209, 271

Arthur, Prince. *See* Connaught, Shakespeare (*King John*)

Arthur's Club House. *See* London (5 b)

" Seat. *See* Edinburgh (2)

Artichoke leaf, 7, 79

Articles of the Church. *See* Church of England

" useful, on a college card, 28, 697–8

Artifice in mob-management, 32, 167

Artist, Artists [As in the case of Art and Painting, so here an attempt is made to separate the passages in which R. uses the word Artists of practitioners in any Art (here indexed) from those in which he uses it with obviously special reference to the Art of Painting (for such passages, *see* Painters), though many of the "Painters" references are applicable to all artists. It should be noted further that a large number of passages in which the word "Artist" or "Painter" occurs are indexed not under those titles, but under such subjects as Deception, Imitation, Truth, etc., etc.]:—artizans and, no distinction between, in 13th cent., 23, 52; biographies of, 32, 5–6; born, 28, 646, not made, 16, 29–30; cannot say how their work is done, 5, 122, 22, 393; chance in the work of, 22, 393–4; character and work of, connected, 19, 59; choice of models, 32, 54; chronological list of (1200–1600), 22, 330 (Fig. 2), 333; classification:—aesthetic and mathematical, 23, 185–6, 212, 213, imitators and suggestors, 12, 202, men of facts, of design, of both, 10, 217 *seq.*, pleasure-first men and truth-first, 16, 304–7, rendering good, evil, and both, 10, 221 *seq.*, sense of colour (painters) or not (sculptors), 24, 455; concerned not with invisible structures, though often with invisible things, 22, 241; conditions necessary for great, 19, 184; constancy of small emotions to be avoided by, 16, 371; definition, a person who has submitted to law in order to bestow delight, 28, 441; delight in their subjects, 33, 374; description of, 26, 116; disposition and character required in, 4, 27 and n., 34, 641, humble

and observant temper, **16**, 117, sensibility and sympathy, etc., **16**, 346, 347, 372; education of:—contradictory influences in, **19**, 54, more scholarship needed, **19**, 157, not to go to Oxford, **22**, 301, **34**, 556, should be educ. in schools of their craft, **34**, 556, not to live in foul towns, **22**, 457, **32**, 54, to be gentlemen, **16**, 34; encouragement of, when young, **20**, 27–8; faculties and functions, **11**, 49–58; gentlemen and, **35**, 551; goldsmith's work, good training for, **16**, 46; great:—enigmatical, **19**, 63, forget themselves in their subject, **22**, 506, modest, **22**, 144, 159, represent their own time, **5**, 127, reserve of, **19**, 205, spirit of, **16**, 291–2; how to become an artist, **34**, 724; how to make one, **26**, 173; included under "Working Men" in *Fors*, **27**, 186 and *n.*; importance of form or mode to (form v. force), **18**, 342, **19**, 356, **20**, 266, **23**, 86; incomes of, **19**, 143; interest in their work, **29**, 172; jealousy and rivalry among, **16**, 83, 117, 372, 373; kind of knowledge required by, **11**, 53–4; list of Italian to be studied, **23**, 156–7; materials of, what are the best, to be decided beyond question, **11**, 53, 55, to make the best of them, **20**, 164; men of science and, distinction between, **26**, 116; mind, not to be a distorting glass, **3**, 137, **11**, 181; modern conditions adverse to, temptation to bad work, etc., **19**, 26; modern, genius of, devoted to tastes of a luxurious class, **34**, 667; not happy men as a body, and why, **12**, 347; on what conditions to be maintained, **28**, 651–2; pleasure of, in their art, **16**, 354, a test of its goodness, **8**, 218; preachers and teachers, **3**, 48, 147, **9**, 409–10; pupils of, and their training, **11**, 54; scope of their work, **16**, 450; secrets of method, jealously guarded by modern, **11**, 55; selection of truths by, **6**, 63, surface-truths or deep, **3**, 651; should be citizens of the world, **38**, 339; should be set to their proper work, **16**, 30; silent in proportion to their powers, **19**, 63; social position of, ancient and modern, **23**, 49, in Italy 13th cent., **23**, 55, **24**, 32–3, should be "fit for the best society and keep out of it," **11**, 53 and *n.*, **22**, 495; symbolism loved by, **5**, 134; test of greatness, their motive in their work, **16**, 291, 369; to work quietly, not to try to be clever, **12**, 347; trial schools to discover, **16**, 31; true object of, to give permanence to beauty, **24**, 109; unconscious of the laws they work by, **5**, 122, **11**, 117–8, **15**, xv *n.*; very like pigs, **37**, 431; wreck and waste of mind among, **36**, 259; young, evil influences of Paris life on, **19**, 115, to obey their art-masters, **29**, 159

Artists, unnamed, R.'s letters to, **37**, xv.

Artist, *The*, (1897) R.'s drawings in, **21**, lii., 30, 34, 76, 92, 193, 226, 232, 301, (1900) R.'s letter on wood-carving, **34**, 555; (1855) statements about R. in, corrected, **36**, 188

Artist and Amateur's Magazine, edited by E. V. Ripplingille, **3**, 627, 645, 655; criticism of *Modern Painters* replied to by R., **3**, xxxvi., xlv., 495, 521, 645, 655–6; Essays on Beauty in, **4**, xxii.; Evening's Gossip with a Painter, **3**, 651

Artistic affectation in England, **22**, 260  
" judgment, love essential to, **13**, 501

Artizans' Dwellings Company (1877), **29**, 181; schools, Oxford, R. did not teach in, **25**, 44

Artlessness (life without any art) impossible, **20**, 84

Arts and crafts, **38**, 335; Society of, *see* Society

Arum, **25**, 279, 358

Arundale's *Antiquities*, **18**, 363

Arundel, R. at, **28**, xix. (*see* Drewitt); park, **25**, 255; shells on downs near, **28**, 526, 553–4, 584, 601, 661; Turner's drawing, **15**, 75 *n.*

Arundel, Lord, **36**, 36

Arundel Society, origin of, aided by R., **4**, xliv., **16**, lxxvii., **22**, 474, **35**, 414, R. carries on its work, **30**, lv.; R.'s address to, **16**, 448; his notes on Giotto for, **8**, 184, **10**, xliii.; paper on Cavalli monuments, **11**, 101; report on Luini's frescoes, **19**, lxxiii., **22**, 156 *n.*; R. misquoted by, **34**, 150 *n.*; work of, valuable, **11**, 240, **22**, 474, **33**, 503; various minor references, **4**, xliv.–v., **7**, xxii., **11**, 240, **19**, 103, **23**, 478, **24**, 25 *n.*, **29**, 216, **34**, 634–5, 638, **36**, 207; special reproductions:—Angelico, **22**, 465, Assisi, **37**, 92, Carpaccio, **11**, 436, **24**, lv. lvi., 342, Cavalli monuments, **24**, xix., lxiv., 126, Dante portrait, **24**, 33, Giorgione, Castel Franco altarpiece, **11**, 240, **33**, 503, Giotto (Padua), **23**, xxxi., **24**, xix., xlv., **38**, 104, 110–1, the tombs of Italy, **11**, 81 *n.*, **24**, xlvi., Quercia's tomb of Ilaria, **34**, xxxii., 150 *n.*, 170 *n.*, Tintoret's Christ before Pilate, etc., **11**, 427, Titian's frescoes (Padua), **12**, 301, Thompson, S., *Sepulchral Monuments in Italy*, **11**, 81, **34**, 170, Verona, S. Anastasia, **24**, 126, *seq.*

Arve, the river, its bed, rock veins, **26**, 45, 47, 149–50; debris, gold found in it, **1**, 196, **6**, 340; at Geneva, **30**, 236; inundation of, **17**, 270; plain of, **3**, 429, miserable dwellings in it, **17**, 273 *seq.*; surveyed by French engineers, **36**, 340; valley of, **5**, xx., **6**, 301; its water foul, **3**, 657 *n.*; various minor references, **2**, 222 *n.*, 236, 384, 420, **3**, xxvi., **4**, 363, **35**, 168, **36**, 427–8, 434, 437, **37**, 145

Auveron, the, course of, **26**, 552; fall of, **26**, xxiii.; source of, **2**, 386, **5**, xxii.–viii., **6**, 250, **36**, 175, Turner's, **15**, 98 *n.*, 131; intended chapter of *Præterita* on, **35**, 633

Aryan language, **27**, 62

As I could, not as I would (Van Eyck's motto), **7**, lvi.

Asaph, **31**, 283

Asbestos, **26**, 517

Ascalon, not attacked by Venice, **24**, 212; Richard I.'s retreat to, **13**, 20, **27**, 57

Ascanien Castle, **18**, 520

Ascension, the, a rare subject in art, **24**, 108; Byzantine ideas of, **23**, 375, **24**, 108; Giotto's, Padua, **24**, 108; St. Mark's mosaics, **10**, 136, **24**, 307; Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 368, 376. *See also* Christ in Art

Ascent, connotes life and power, **7**, 482

Asceticism, architecture and, **25**, 464; difficult to practise, **32**, 74; effect of, on the body, **4**, 182; errors of, **7**, 263; forms of (religious, military, monetary), **7**, 424; in mountain and desert, **6**, 427–8; our power of rightly estimating, **33**, 103; R.'s attitude to, **33**, lxii.; St. George's Company does not practise, **28**, 643; the subject intended for *Our Fathers have Told Us*, **33**, 101

Ascham, Roger, *Scholemaster*, quoted, **28**, 354, 356

Ascidians, **25**, 164; apes and, **27**, 84; nervous centres, **34**, 110

Asenath, wife of Joseph, **33**, 194 *n.*

Ash tree, **25**, 293, 300; near Ashestiel, **29**, 462; leaf of, studied, **12**, 25; of mountain ash, **7**, 38

Ash-Wednesday, its collect, **28**, 319; interest of, to R. in childhood, **28**, 316, (1882) **37**, 652. *See* Ashes

Ashbourne, **37**, 170, **38**, 171; Cokayne tombs at, **28**, 303, **37**, 159

Ashburton, Lady, **15**, xvi., **17**, 339, **18**, xlvi., **36**, 414, 427, 525

Ashby de la Zouche, **27**, 532; Turner's, **15**, 75 *n.*  
 Ashes to ashes, and English coal power, **18**, 485  
 Ashestiel (Sir Walter Scott's home 1804–12), fit for him, **28**, 198, 644. See all *Fors* **92** (**29**, 449 *seq.*, and Pl. 5). See also **29**, xxv.–vi., xxviii., 515–6, 543, and **36**, 451  
 Ashley, Evelyn, **29**, 181–2  
 " W. J., **17**, cvi.  
 Ashmole, Elias, shield of, **21**, 244  
 Ashmolean Society (Oxford), flea examined by, **33**, 354; R's letter on Giagnano landslip (1841) to, **1**, 211; the "Ruskin memorial plot," **16**, 255, **30**, xxxv.  
 Ashmore, Charles, medallion of R., **38**, 209  
 Ashton, Mrs., owns Turner's Calder Bridge, **3**, 244  
 " T., owns Turner's Chryses, **13**, 446  
 Asia, art of, Gothic, **20**, 153; religious feeling in, **33**, 49; seven churches of, **27**, lxxi., **29**, 296, 298 *seq.*, **33**, 92; Venetian colonies in, **24**, 215  
 Asia Minor, a misnomer, **33**, 92; the bramble finch in, **28**, 290  
 Asiago (Sette Comuni) described, **32**, xxviii., 271, 273, 276  
*Asiatic, The*, R.'s letter to (1871), **34**, 504  
 Asiatics and colour design, **30**, 51  
 Asmodeus, **19**, 294  
 Asopus, **20**, 385–6  
 Asp, head of (Milan), **23**, 137, **28**, 303; poison of, **26**, 325; structure of, **20**, 53; throat of, blue, **26**, 315  
 Asparagus, from the Thwaite, etc., **37**, 289–90, 363  
 Aspasia, **31**, 46  
 Aspects, science of, Turner its master, **5**, 387  
 Aspen, at Citeaux, **33**, 247; forms of, **7**, 41; leaf of, **25**, 305; renderings of, **6**, 97, Pl. 27, 28 (*see* Homer); R.'s drawings of, **3**, xxi.–ii., **6**, 99, **35**, 315  
 Aspergillum, the, **29**, 32  
 Asphalt, elastic, **26**, 157  
 Asphaltum, use of, in painting, **5**, 301, **12**, 286.  
*See* Reynolds  
 Asphodel, blue (Monte Mario), **25**, 206; classed among Drosidæ, **19**, 372–4, **21**, 240, **25**, 226; Greek spring and, **19**, 335, 345; Hermes and, **21**, 107, thoughts of immortality and, **19**, 374, **21**, 241; no development of the, **28**, 621; white, **25**, 534; wood hyacinth and Elysian a., **21**, 241, **27**, 102; youth, a meadows of our, **16**, 33; minor references, **25**, 203, 446  
 "Aspirants, qualified," **27**, 537  
 Aspiring Mount, N. Zealand, **30**, 235  
 Aspis and apsis, **22**, 278  
 Ass, colt, coat of, **8**, 236, 240; knowing what an a. is, **28**, 41  
 Assaisement. *See* Affaisements  
 Assaye, Highland regiment at, **31**, 480  
 Assertion, its growth in art, **5**, 73–4  
 Asshur, siege of, **11**, 77  
 Assigned, rare use of (Sidney), **31**, 306  
 Assimilation, composition and, **1**, 171; vitality of, **8**, 212  
 Assisi, architecture at, **23**, xxxviii., xliv., 194, Lombard, **33**, 467; cloister, **14**, 277; convent relics, **23**, xlvi.; cross over gates of, **23**, 100; empyreal air of, **20**, 79; epitome of early Italian art at, **23**, xxxviii., 207; Giotto's frescoes at (*see* Giotto); monastery, R.'s gifts to, **28**, 584, 677, R.'s friendship with monks and sacristan, **21**, xliv., **23**, xxxix., **29**, 90, **35**, 480, 562 *n.*, **37**, 68, 93, 119, R. in the sacristan's cell, **22**, 444, **25**, 125, **28**, 172, 409, 531, **35**, 480, **37**, 94, 108–17 (*passim*), 121–3 (*see* Antonio, Fra); no gold at, and St. Francis' order, **28**, 113; Palazzo Sbaraglini, inscription

Assisi (*continued*)

at, **28**, 87; peasant with amphora at, **37**, 113; pig at, comforts R., **28**, 208, 211, **35**, 393; restorations of frescoes and fountain at, **34**, 516; R. at, not till after 1854, **24**, 35, (1872) **22**, xxvi.–vii., (1874) **21**, xliv., **22**, xxxvii., 44, **23**, xxx., xxxviii., xl.–xliv., **26**, xl., xli., **28**, xvi., 86, **29**, 90–1, **34**, 515, 632, **35**, xxxv.–vi., **37**, 92, 93, 107–8, 110–22, his diary at, used in lectures, **23**, lx.; his drawings of, **38**, 229–30; fallacy in his art-teaching learnt there, **29**, 86; intended monograph on, **23**, xliv., **37**, 74, 80; thoughts of living there, **28**, 485, 531; streams at Chiassi, Teschio, etc., **37**, 121; minor references, **14**, 354, **22**, 409, **38**, 331  
 " Buildings at: compared with Laon, **35**, 618

Duomo, door, **23**, lxvi.; Lombard sculpture on it, **23**, 188 (Pl. 15), 194; facade, lxvi., 194 (Pl. 17); wheel window, **23**, 188; Upper and Lower Churches, **22**, 339, **23**, 205 *seq.*; architecture, **23**, 367; bishop's throne in, **23**, 105–6 (Fig. 4); façades, **23**, lxvi., 194 (Pl. 17), 298, **28**, 172 (Pl. 2); plans of, **37**, 122; tomb of St. Francis, **23**, 205–6

*See* Cimabue, Francis (St.), Giotto

Assize of Measures (1197), **27**, 54 *n.*, 56 *n.*

Associated Employers of Labour, experiment, **29**, 550

Association books at Brantwood, **34**, 698–9

Association of ideas, accidental and constant, **36**, 58; accidental and rational, **4**, 71; beauty independent of, **4**, 70, **15**, 422 (*see* Beauty), and less powerful than, **36**, 59; charm of, peculiarly modern and European, **5**, 369; conscience gains force from, **4**, 73; does not make an art-subject, **15**, 107; enjoyment of landscape and, **5**, 365–6; power of, **4**, 87, **5**, 36, 7, 282; theory of, **1**, 449 *seq.*, as to beauty, criticised, **12**, 28; unconscious, **12**, 43, of words, and euphony, **25**, 47

Associations, our choice of, limited, **18**, 58; Gothic architecture and romantic, **12**, 43; local, their power, **8**, 221, to be cherished, **22**, 191; power of, **36**, 58–9; Turner influenced by, **5**, 391; value of, to artists, **4**, 232

Associations, professional, their primary objects, **34**, 515

Associative work in art, **19**, 74

Assoilzie, **12**, 183

Assunta, Edwige's mother, **32**, 200

Assyria, ancient kingdom of, and the Jews, **33**, 95; art of, servile ornament, **10**, 189; discoveries (G. Smith's researches), **26**, 188; flying bulls of, **27**, 203, Brit. Mus., **9**, 427; gods of, **34**, 303; greatness of, **11**, 188, and ruin, **28**, 523; Ham's descendants inhabit, **28**, 522–3; king of (Isa. xiv. 8), **12**, 105, mad (Dan. iv. 33), **19**, 62; molluscous Assyrians, **28**, 601

Astarte, Phœnician goddess of traders, **20**, 389. *See* Byron

Aster, **25**, 458; white, **25**, 468

Asterisk, Egyptian, how to cut an, **28**, 572, 605

Astoria, Columbia, letter from, **28**, 678 *seq.*

Astræa in Bunnoo, **31**, 418 *seq.*

Astræan anecdote, **34**, 496; justice, sense of in Byron, R., etc., **34**, 315, 343

Astrology, **17**, 25, 85; beginnings of, **2**, 32 *n.*; Chaldean, its warnings distinct, promises deceitful, **34**, 45; houses of the planets, **10**, 412; meaning of, to Florentines, **22**, 384, Memmi's, Florence, **23**, 394; sculpture of, Ducal Palace, Venice, **10**, 412; John Varley and R., **35**, 298. *See* Lucian

Astronomical Society, and the sunsets of 1883, **34**, 78

Astronomy, begins in Egypt, **17**, 85; discovery of value yet possible in, **22**, 169; education to include, **27**, 61, **29**, 479, 484, 496, 507, as with Plato, **29**, 231, 233; R.'s Coniston experiment, **32**, 286; modern, natural and spiritual (Ps. xix.), **29**, 55 *seq.*; St. Theodore and, **29**, 54; "star" to be defined by, **17**, 19; study of, and seamanship, **20**, 22; supposed case of two young ladies studying, **22**, 141–2; works of art, Giotto's Tower, **23**, 418, 425; S. Memmi's, Florence, **23**, 394, 403. *See also* Stars

Astrophel. *See* Sidney

Astute, Hawkwood called, **27**, 269

Asylum, Orphan. *See* Bassano

Atad, threshing floor of, **28**, 563

Atalanta, **14**, 308, **20**, 365, **23**, 20

Atë, Spenser's, **10**, 390

ἀτεχνία, **22**, 129; in England, **20**, 85

Athamas, **19**, 325

Athanasian creed, the, **19**, 127, **23**, 121

Athanasius, S., bishop of Alexandria, **28**, 573–4; influence of, **33**, 432; mosaic of S. Mark's, **24**, 324; opposes Arianism, **33**, 210 *n.*; Theseus and, **23**, 120

Atheism, cause of, **28**, 541, and of atheistic liberalism, **27**, 264; of cities, **6**, 407; idiotic teaching of, **29**, 86; modern, **5**, 198, **19**, 314, 327, **22**, 262, 435, **29**, 316, spiritualism and, side by side, **37**, 189, tries to dispense with the sun, **22**, 198; in modern France, **33**, 517; of Rome, **33**, 235; sculpture of, barefoot, Amiens, **33**, 154. *See* Infidelity

Atheists, appeal to, for right conduct of life, their moral standard, **18**, lxxvii., 179, 394 *seq.*; movement among, for land reform, **29**, 413; Plato on, **29**, 228; scientific, R. against, **33**, liv.; wise men may be idolaters, but not, **33**, 154. *See* Infidels

Athena, myth of, its origin and meaning, **19**, 299 *seq.*, 327, 385–6; R.'s ideal conception of, **19**, lxvi.; worship of, Ionic (that of Apollo, Doric), **20**, 142 *seq.* [The other references are subdivided thus: (1) power and sphere of; (2) birth and incidents in her story; (3) titles of; (4) symbolism; (5) Greek conception of, and representation in art; (6) miscellaneous]

" (1) *Power and sphere of*:—creative, **22**, 254 *n.*, its extent, **19**, 303 *seq.*, its five agencies (animals, vegetation, sea, light, sound), **19**, 328 *seq.*; physical, ethical, spiritual (guide of moral passion), **18**, 348, **19**, 328 *seq.*, 346, 388; her rule and that of the Muses, **19**, 388; οὐ πλεγή νέμει, **17**, 255, angel, goddess, queen, or spirit, of action, **20**, 262; of the Air, **18**, 364, **19**, 305, 328, *seq.*, **20**, 245, **23**, 132, **33**, 494, **34**, 504 (first stated by R.), **37**, 381; of animal life, **19**, 328 *seq.*, **27**, 427; of art, **18**, 118, **20**, 245, 272 *seq.*; of conduct, and wisdom, **11**, 207, **18**, 102, 118, 461, **19**, 64, **20**, 273; makes men prudent and their work right, **19**, 388; of fresh air, **19**, 328, 330; of intellect, **18**, 445, **24**, 288; of industry, **19**, 400; of life, **27**, 427; of light and fire, **19**, 340; of man's spirit, **19**, 352; sculpture (the air as sculpturing the earth, gives form), **20**, 263, 265; of the sea, **19**, 328, 337 *seq.*, **24**, 288; of vegetation, **19**, 328, 333; of vibrating sound, **19**, 328, 342; of vital force in material organism, **19**, 354 *seq.*; of war, **18**, 461, **19**, 399–400; of weaving, **27**, 89, **29**, 510 (*see below*, distaff and shuttle); of will and imagination, **19**, 388 *seq.*; of the winds and cardinal virtue, **19**, 306, **25**, 158

" (2) *Birth and parentage, and incidents in her story*:—birth from Zeus' head, **18**, 445, **20**, 245

Athena (*continued*)

*seq.*, **37**, 173; early drawing of it, **19**, 342, **20**, 248 (Pl. 6); Hephaestus at, **20**, 247; Pindar on, **20**, 261; *incidents in her story*:—

Achilles strengthened by, **19**, 330, his shout aided, **19**, 342, A. is his will μῆνις, **19**, 333; Arachne and, **20**, 375–7; Diomed driven by, **19**, 323, 332, **25**, 243; Erichthonius adopted by, **19**, 334; Greek army inspired by, **19**, 330; Hector's lance turned from Achilles, **19**, 333; Menelaus inspired with a fly's courage, **19**, 331; Mars' contest with, **5**, 226; Marsyas' pipe rejected by, **19**, 343; Nemean Lion and, **19**, 417, **33**, 119; Pandareos' daughters taught by, **19**, 318; Pegasus bridled by, **25**, 130; Penelope made young again by, **19**, 330; Poseidon and, **21**, 49, contest (vase), **20**, 148, Ulysses protected by, **22**, 176

" (3) *Titles of*:—Agora (of the market), **14**, 403, **18**, 448, **24**, 433; Ageleia, **19**, 323 *n.*; Chalinitis (restrainer), **19**, 295 *seq.*, **25**, 280; Ergané (in the heart), **19**, 388 *seq.*; Keramitis (in earth), **19**, 351 *seq.*; Pallas, etymology of, **19**, 345. *See* Horace (quoted)

" (4) *Symbols, dress, appearance, rites, etc., of*:—armour, robes, of what typical (as justice), **19**, 306–7, ægis of, its colour and her eyes, **19**, 292, 381, **23**, 500; bird and serpent, **19**, 360 (*see below*, serpent); colours and, **19**, 379 *seq.*, 383; crests of (*see below*, Gorgon, Scylla); cry of, **20**, 247, 262; distaff and shuttle of (goddess of weaving), **18**, 102, 118, 176, 461, **19**, 64, 400; dolphin of, **19**, 337, eyes of, glaukopis, **15**, 425, **19**, 306, 379, *seq.*, **24**, 173, 433, **26**, 185; flower-symbol (*see below*, olive); Gorgon, **18**, 445, **19**, 353; helmet, **18**, 461, **19**, 307 *n.*, **33**, 500; olive and, **11**, 207, **19**, 336, **21**, 107; olive crown, **18**, 448; olive-wood statue, **20**, 46, **22**, 321; owl and, **25**, 163 (*see above*, eyes of, glaukopis); Pan-Athenaic procession (Elgin marbles), **27**, 397; peplus or robe of, its colour and embroidery (wars of giants), **15**, 427, **19**, 375, **20**, 269, **23**, 275, 479, **27**, 485, **31**, 13, its folds, **23**, 406, made by herself, **20**, 375, 377, **29**, 536, tasselled points of, **29**, 130, woven by Greek maidens, **19**, 306, carried to the Erechtheum, **19**, 339; Scylla-crest of, **19**, 339–40, serpent and, **18**, 349, 445, **19**, 317, 339, 360; shield of, **7**, 283, pellets for hail, **20**, 281; shuttle of (*see above*, distaff); spear of, **19**, 64; torch race of, **19**, 340–1; wheeled ship of, **19**, 339 *n.*

" (5) *Greek, belief in and conception of, and representation in art*:—belief in, conceived of as real and living, **5**, 224, **7**, 283, **19**, 300, 347, 379, **20**, 243, **32**, 166, **33**, 494; representation in art, **19**, 384, *e.g.* coins (Athens, Syracuse, Thurium), **19**, 26, 413, **20**, 252–3, 338, 344 (Pl. 8 and 20); statues:—Acropolis, **10**, 67, Ægina, hair of and Norman zigzag, **33**, 478, Brazen House, **24**, 153, Herculaneum, **19**, lxxvii., 306 (Pl. 14), Phidias', **19**, 384; vases, **20**, 145–8, 242, 248 (Pl. 4, 6), **21**, 49, **29**, 128. *See* Homer

" (6) *Miscellaneous*:—Athena as morning breeze, **20**, 145 *seq.*, **21**, 49; as seagull and swallow, **25**, 71, 146, **33**, 332; as wisdom implacable, **19**, 399; and Athens, **20**, 144; and Corinth, **19**, 326, **20**, 144, **25**, 180; in Egypt (*see* Neith); European thought, etc., as influenced by, **18**, 118, **33**, 476, 478 (architecture), **37**, 173; the Holy Spirit and, analogy between, **19**, 346; the Madonna and, **24**, 253, 415; modern science and, **18**, 341, **19**, 294; Pindar on, **19**, 261 *seq.*; presence of, imaginable



by us, **33**, 332; significant and typical of what, **18**, 349, **22**, 275; spirals and, **24**, 238; temples of, Delphi, **4**, 330 *n.*, Parthenon and Athena Polias, **19**, 306; R. as influenced by, **2**, xxviii.

Athenæum (the club), R. a member, **9**, xxxi., **27**, 397. *See* London Athenæum, The Glasgow, **34**, 517

*Athenæum, The*, quoted, etc., (1) Ruskin, (2) Various

" (1) *Ruskin*:—on R.'s boundless charity, **36**, 599; its attitude to him, generally, **34**, xlv.; R.'s letter on gentian to, **13**, 117; R. on Walt Whitman, **34**, 727; R.'s books reviewed in, etc.:—

Addresses on Decorative Colour, **12**, 474

Arrows of the Chace, **34**, xl., xlv.–v.

Crown of Wild Olive, **18**, 377

Elements of Drawing, **15**, xix.

Elements of Perspective, **15**, 233

Giotto in Padua, **24**, 9

Harbours of England, **13**, xix., xxi.

Lectures on Architecture and Painting, **12**, xxxvi.

Lectures on Art, **20**, 5, 7

Modern Painters, **3**, xliii., 34, 52, 630, **4**, xlii.–iii., **5**, lx., 170, **7**, lxx.–vi., **35**, 421

Opening of Crystal Palace, **12**, lxiv.

Poems, **2**, xx., xxxvii., 58, 124, **35**, 630

Pre-Raphaelitism, **12**, lii.

Queen of the Air, **19**, 386

Seven Lamps, **8**, xxxix.

Stones of Venice, **9**, xlv., **10**, xlvi.

Time and Tide, **17**, 301, 345 (Adv.)

Turner Notes, **13**, xxxiii.

" (2) *Various*:—its art-criticism, **3**, 52, **14**, 158, **34**, 608, on generalisation, **3**, 34; fortune left to the Brownings (1856), **36**, 253; on gold mining (Del Mar's *Precious Metals*, 1880), **29**, 422; on:—

G. Allen, **36**, lxiii.

Maclise's Hamlet, **3**, 82

Memphis, **10**, 258

Millais' Carpenter's Shop, **12**, 320, Vale of Rest, **14**, 212

Patmore's *Angel in the House*, **36**, 182

Poole's Cordelia, **14**, 158

Raphael's Sistine Madonna, **22**, 140

Turner and Mr. Wells, **12**, 132, works, **3**, 277, **13**, xxxii., 97

Athenaides, botanical group, **25**, 353

Athenian, archaic pottery, real and late, **29**, 270; art, one of the three great schools, **36**, 332, its origin, **31**, 22; ballot with olive leaves, **25**, 230 *n.*; care for figs, **7**, 258; character, origin of its strength, **27**, 154; domestic life (Aristophanes), **28**, 663; olives, how grown, **19**, 336–7; power of, in relation to art and beauty, **31**, 17; procession in memory of Theseus, **27**, 431–2; race, earth-born and native, **31**, 22; women's gold pins, **2**, 71. *See* Athena, Athens, Theseus

Athens [(1) Historical, etc.; (2) The Parthenon; (3) Other Buildings, etc.; (4) Miscellaneous]

" (1) *Historical, etc.*:—must be learned, **27**, 143, 299, 312, **31**, 8, **33**, 423; crowning work and noblest son, Marathon and Phidias, **31**, 22; day of manifestation, Ionian migration and Homer, *ib.*; fall of, **31**, 25; first king of, **27**, 669; founded by Theseus, **27**, 387, his return there, **27**, 429; Greek power centred at, **31**, 13, 17; influence on Europe, **33**, 92; kingly period of, **31**, 23, 24; knightly chivalry of, **27**, 156, 397; law and order established at, **27**, 513; guardian of the laws at, **31**, 64; Persia conquered by, **16**, 189, but Sparta conquers, **16**, 189, 263–4; the popular assembly of, **36**, 57; reformation and punishment in, **27**, 396; religion of, altar to unknown God, **19**, 386–7, belief in Athena, **12**, 139, **32**, 166, contemporary

Athens (*continued*)

with her prosperity, **31**, 10; Ruskin's knowledge of, **37**, 354, and study of, with Plato, **31**, xv.; taxation in, **31**, 42. *See* Draco

" (2) *The Parthenon*: architecturally, inferior to Gothic, **4**, 305; Boutmy on, **20**, 317, **37**, 23; curvature in, **9**, 153; demands a Phidias, **8**, 10, and belief in Greek gods, **1**, 167 *n.*; depends more on sculptures than proportions, **9**, 284, **12**, 87; Ducal Palace, the Venetian, **10**, 340; effect of age on, **3**, 204; frieze of, bas relief, **20**, 326 (Pl. 16); masonry of, **23**, 99; most refined type of Greek lintel architecture, **10**, 252; one of the most perfect buildings in the world, **9**, 105; Penrose on, **9**, 153 *n.*, **29**, 81; pillars, no bases, **9**, 105; practice that will enable one to draw it, **28**, 447; sculptures, **24**, 244:—the best existing, **16**, 320; coloured or not? **8**, 178 and *n.*, finish of invisible parts, **8**, 47 *n.*, sense of power diminished by its very perfection, **3**, 118, perfection instead of abstraction of human form, **4**, 305, shadow as dark field for forms, **8**, 238; should not be restored, **1**, 167 *n.*; studies from (Oxford), **21**, 39, 77; various references, **1**, 37, **12**, 48, **18**, 316, **37**, 162, 413. *See also* British Museum (Elgin marbles)

" (3) *Other Buildings, etc.*:—Acropolis, **8**, 104, **31**, 23, and Ion, **24**, 276; Athena's temple, **24**, 274; church with wheeled ship (Athena's robe), **19**, 339; Erechtheum, **18**, 317, **19**, 334, **28**, 527; Lysicrates Choragic Monument, **29**, 271; the Pandroseion, **18**, xxxiv., 317, **19**, 334, **24**, 274, **34**, 536; the Poikilé, frescoed, **20**, 349; Royal Palace, **8**, 104

" (4) *Miscellaneous*:—architecture and geology, **9**, 118; coinage, **20**, 253, its purity, **17**, 200 *n.*; connection with Etruria, **23**, 478 *n.*; Pelasgian and Egyptian tradition and, **22**, 342; mountains of, **8**, 104, and seen from, **6**, 426; one of the two perfect schools of sculpture, **20**, 331–3; supreme in art and at sea, **16**, 318; R. never at, **8**, 104

Athleticism, in art, **20**, 304–5; craze for, education and, **16**, 111; exercises, athletic, **27**, 399; of Greek youths, **29**, 236–7; manliness and love of, **34**, 614; "damned," **37**, 62; of a Tuscan peasant woman instanced, **33**, 324; natural and forced, **4**, 178; to be made useful, **7**, 340–1 *n.*, 429 (*see* Hincksey); what Oxford youths should learn, **22**, 537; what necessary for the upper classes, **34**, 498. *See* Sport

Athlone, Earl of, **1**, 410, 463

Athole, Duke of, and Glen Tilt, **16**, 128

Athos, Mt., convents at, **14**, 219; Saxons at, **33**, 221; woods of, **9**, 35

Atkinson, Miss Blanche, **7**, xxxix., **29**, 477, **30**, xxviii., 86, 300. *See* Barmouth

" Harry, gardener at the Thwaite, **37**, 573

" Mr., sculptor, bust of R., reminiscences, **38**, 211 Atlantic, the, cable, **33**, 90; hydraulics, **27**, 330, 331; and Mediterranean, **9**, 460; railway, **28**, 186. *See* Drake

*Atlantic Monthly, The*, Lowell asks R. to write for it, **36**, 326; C. E. Norton's papers on the Norfolk tombstone in Venice, **10**, xxvii., and on R. and R.'s letters, **7**, xxii., **13**, 325, **14**, 180, **16**, xx. *See also* for R.'s letters to Norton published in it, the lists of letters, **36**, cxiv., **37**, xvii.–viii., s. Norton

Atlas, Hesperis and, etc., **7**, 392, 459, **18**, 228, **23**, 379, 381, 395, **29**, 453 Atlas (map), common school, **27**, lxxiii., **29**, 504 *seq.*; Harrow School, **15**, 441 *n.*; *Historical*, of Mod. Europe (Poole), **29**, 506

*Atlas* (journal, 1843, 1849), review of *Modern Painters*, **3**, xxxvi., of *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxvii.

Atlay, J. B., *Memoir of Sir H. Acland*, **10**, xxxviii., **12**, xxiii., **15**, xv., **16**, xxi.–ii., xli., **19**, xxxv., **20**, xviii.–xix., **21**, xxi.–ii., **22**, 524, **34**, 111, **35**, xli., lxiii., 206, 207, **36**, xxv., xxviii., lxxxv., 19, 115, 216, 474, **37**, 602

Atmosphere, clear, seldom perfectly so, **6**, 89; condition of the, and modern landscapists, **34**, xxiii.; effects of, in modern landscape art, **5**, 317

Atmospheric pressure, **26**, 557

Atoms, ultimate, of minerals, melted or dissolved, **18**, 234–5

Atreidæ, Atreus, Atrides, myths of, **20**, 143, 389, Achilles and, **19**, 333; breastplate and shield of, **19**, 382 *n.*; ivory skin of, **5**, 198, **7**, 346; treasury of, beehive construction, **25**, 225, gate of, **9**, 460, ornament of, **23**, 104; on St. Mark's, **24**, 415. *See* Agamemnon, Menelaus

Atrocities. *See* Bulgarian

Atropa, **25**, 358, 475

Atropos, **7**, 394, 422; fate of England after Conquest and, **28**, 499; the third Fors, **27**, xxi.–ii., **28**, 443, 448, **28**, 466, 486, 488, 504, 553, 591, as controlling R.'s affairs, his dainty housewife, **28**, 551; Jael-Atropos, **27**, xix., **28**, 696, **29**, 379; mentioned, **20**, 385

Attainment in art, impossibility of high, need not depress, **20**, 156

Attended, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 158

Attention, all God asks of us, **7**, 194; discipline of, in drawing, **15**, 29

Attic or Ionian race, laws and art of, **31**, 14; power of Etruria, **23**, 200–3, 478

Attila, **29**, 471; defeated at Chalons, **23**, 32; invasion of Venice, **10**, 444

Attitudinarianism in art, **11**, 109

Attrition. *See* Glaciers, Rocks

Attuarii, **33**, 61, 67

Attus, the augur. *See* Tarquin

Attwell, H., *Thoughts from R.*, **38**, 34; R.'s letter to, on Joubert, **38**, 166

Auber, *Haydée*, **36**, 373

Aubusson, R. at, **1**, 430, **35**, 263, 627

Auckland, Lord (Bishop), his daughters learning to spin, **28**, 586, **30**, 331

Aucuba, stem of, **7**, 32, 44

Audacity of imitation, sign of vitality in art, **8**, 196

Audemar, St., on oil-painting, **12**, 268

Audiences, modern, desire condensed learning, **34**, 517; of plays, sure to be wrong, **34**, 545

Audit (in sense of hearing), **33**, 198

Audubon, J. J., his book on birds, **25**, 181; illustrations, **29**, 508, **30**, 244

Auerbach, **32**, xxxv.

Aufidus, the river, **34**, 237, 322. *See* Horace

Augereau, at Arcola, **16**, 67

Augite, **26**, 518

Augsburg, Holbein and, **22**, 415; Prout's, **15**, 190; R. at (1859), **7**, 1; usury rises at, **22**, 438, **23**, 162

Augurs, accused of imposture, **32**, 166; college of, and Julian, **33**, 101–2

Augury, power of, in Hieratic priesthoods, **33**, 193

Augustine, St., founder of lay Christianity, **33**, 432–3; his disciples sentimental, **33**, 432, 445; sent to England, **33**, 200, lands there, **33**, 44, 367; Dean Stanley on, 437–8; opposed Pelagian heresy, **33**, 210; St. Jerome and, **33**, 114; in frescoes, etc., Florence, **23**, 380, 407–8; in St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 325; in Tintoret's "Paradise" (with his mother), **22**,

**105**, **33**, 415, 503; his town of Hippo, **33**, 92; miscellaneous, **1**, 465, **32**, 121, **33**, 97 *n.*, 452; works of: *Citie of God*, **33**, 452; *Confessions*, **4**, 114, R. on them, **34**, 586

Augustinian, abbeys, **8**, 99; monks at St. Bernard, **18**, 305

Augustus, Emperor, altar of, to the Son of God, **33**, 191; bronze horses of St. Mark's and, **10**, 83; rebuilt Aosta, **2**, 432

Augustus, the Strong, and Dresden Palace, **11**, 234

Auld Lang Syne, **35**, 466

Auld Reekie, **29**, 387. *See* Edinburgh

Aulus Gellius, burning of Sibylline books, **22**, 448; "virescit vulnere virtus," **37**, 228

Aunt, R.'s Two, **35**, lxxvii. (Pl. 6); (*see* Cox, Richardson, Ruskin); Sir W. Scott's aunt Jessie, **27**, 581, 606

*Aunt Judy's Magazine*: guarantee fund for, **37**, 371; "A Flat Iron," **14**, 264, "Hector," **25**, 101

Aurantia, **25**, 353

Aurelian, Emperor, **33**, 60, 216, 440

Auria, town of, **11**, 148

Aurifrigium, **34**, 536

Auriga, **27**, 418, **37**, 133

Aurochs herds, Scythia, **33**, 58

Aurora borealis, **4**, 71 *n.*

Aurora regina, **25**, 353, 362–4 367, 370, 390

Ausonia, the name, **1**, 79 *n.*, villas, **1**, 112

Aussi, untranslatable, **27**, 550, 552, **32**, 356

Austerlitz, battle of, **4**, 383; killed at, **34**, 523

Austin, Justice defined by, **17**, 513

Australia, gold from (1863), **17**, 490; labour of convicts in, **33**, 438; races of, **28**, 620–1; to be restored to its aborigines? **27**, 244; St. George's work in, Victoria, **30**, 26–8; Scotch emigrants in, **28**, 707; settlers' life in, **30**, 27; temper of people (Gale's journey to), **37**, 250; the Church's work, **28**, 143; veronica in, **25**, 447. *See* Opals

Austria, character of people, **18**, 537 *seq.*, **33**, 516; early rise of, **18**, 524; England shy of, *re* Denmark, **18**, 439; Europe's need of (*see* Bismarck); *in Italy*, **7**, 424, (1848) **10**, 10, 82, 84, **11**, 254, **29**, 95, not a source of strength, **18**, 480, in Milan, stabling in convent with the "Cena," **10**, 306, in Venice, Emperor there, **10**, xxx., **36**, 119 *seq.*, feeling against, **10**, 82, 84, government of, **11**, 254, **36**, 413, guns of, and Ducal Palace, **10**, 422, **16**, 461, siege of, **8**, 208, and the Tintorets (San Rocco), **4**, 395, **17**, 132, 135, in Verona, **10**, 10, **16**, 65, (1859) **18**, 537 *seq.*, Empress in, **36**, 118 *seq.* (*see* Custozza, Radetsky);—Prussia v. (1866), losses in war, **34**, 523, peace, **28**, 111;—Russia, Germany, and (1877), **27**, 337;—Switzerland and, **5**, 415, **16**, lxxiii., **18**, 464, **27**, 338 (*see* Morgarten, Sempach); various other references:—beer and music in, **29**, 214–5, early attacks from Venice, **10**, 348 *n.*, monarchy of, **36**, 57, peasantry of, **33**, 516, position of, **33**, 514–6, tyranny of old, compared with America, **17**, 431. *See* Hapsburg, Zittau

αὐταρκεία, **22**, 181

Autharis, King of Lombards, **20**, 359, 363, **29**, 425

Authority, generally, R.'s appeal against, **12**, 77–8; and art, **7**, 229, **29**, 155–6; and belief, **12**, 570; and government, **17**, 377; sense of, and reform, **17**, 461; the chief, the heraldic sign of, **22**, 280; upper classes, by divine a., **27**, 39–40

Authors, advertising and, **34**, 519; honest, to have bread and small reward, **28**, 276, 311; imaginative and the reverse, **4**, 252 *seq.*; lives of, **32**, 5; meaning of great, left obscure, **25**, 112; modern, personal character of, **20**, 82; no money to be wasted

on bad, **17**, 71 *n.*; talent of, defined, **37**, 739; training essential, hence early writing deprecated, **34**, 520; work of, **27**, 513, its drudgery and pleasure, **35**, 367–8; the best part of their lives, **18**, 61. *See* Autograph-hunters, **34**, 495, **37**, 680; R.'s refusal of, **34**, 652  
*Autographic Mirror, The*, R.'s letter to W. H. Harrison in, **36**, 145  
 Autolyclus, Hermes' son, **19**, 323; myth of, and the magpie, **25**, 163; Philammon and, **22**, 250, **25**, 184; "grovelling on the ground," **27**, 139, **28**, 426  
*Automathes. See* Kirkby  
 Automatic conservation of psychic force, **28**, 594  
 Automedon (Homer quoted), **27**, 155  
 Autotype Company, Holbein's drawings, **34**, 640  
 Autumn pensiveness, **7**, 100, sadness, disliked by R., **7**, xxvii.; Switzerland in, **17**, xliii.–iv.  
 Auvergne, chalcedonies of, **26**, 235, 238, 537–8; volcanic domes of, **1**, 377, **8**, 286, other references, **3**, 664, **33**, 36, **34**, 502, **35**, 627, **36**, 23. *See* Bort  
 Auxerre, **30**, 222; bishop of, **29**, 518; Cathedral of, sculpture in, **30**, 222, 228; Rue Fécauderie, **30**, 222; R. at (1842), **3**, xxiii.; Rooke's drawings of (Sheffield), **30**, lxiii.–iv., 222 (Pl. 25); windows at, **12**, 443  
 Auxonne, **25**, 455, **35**, 159  
 Avalanches, causes of, **29**, 331 *seq.*; at Chamouni, **4**, 364; kinds of, **1**, 81; snow of, like smoke, **2**, 225 *n.*; Turner's picture of an a., **13**, 122  
 Avallon, its situation, **30**, 222–3 (Pl. 26), **30**, 450; centre of Southern church, Vezelay to Citeaux, *ib.*; Church of St. Lazare at, stonework, **30**, 223–4, porch of, **33**, 238; Rooke at, **30**, lxiv., 222 (Pl. 26); R. there (1882), **18**, lxxxiii., 52, **21**, 302, **26**, 572, lxx., **33**, xxxi., xxxv., **34**, 34 (R. sees *Faust* there), **37**, 406; his drawings of, **38**, 230, various drawings of (Sheffield), **30**, 222–4  
 Aventurine quartz, **26**, 412  
 Avarice, affection or, most constant in man? **17**, 25; Aristophanes on, **34**, 690; beauty, love of, inconsistent with a., **20**, 90; "foul caitiff" (Chaucer, *Romaunt of Rose*), **28**, 160–1; corruption of nations by luxury and, **33**, 518; convetousness and, distinct, **10**, 403, **35**, 310; Dante on, **17**, 100, **27**, 411 (Geryon), **17**, 209, **27**, 411 *n.*; deafens us to noble beauty, **28**, 321; meaning of, right and wrong a., **28**, 518;

*the modern vice, and its results*, **16**, 396, **19**, 308, 327, **33**, 147; opposed to monastic character, **33**, 206; modern English, **15**, 420, **18**, 83, **33**, 533, reckless of our sailors, **34**, 137; usury and, distinct, **27**, 425; works of art, figures of a., Amiens, **33**, 115, Ducal Palace, **10**, 433  
 Ave, Aille and, **34**, 307  
 Avebury. *See* Lubbock  
 Aveline, Dr. (Herne Hill, 1825), **35**, 68  
 " W. T., survey of Lake district, **26**, 208, 246  
 Avena, **25**, 555  
 Aventine. *See* Rome  
 Avenues, **1**, 13, 119  
 Avernus, **27**, 593, **29**, 448, birdless lake, **35**, 289  
 Aversa, Count of, **33**, 415, 471  
 Averulinus, on stones, **11**, 78  
 Avignon, Cathedral frescoes, **9**, 273; Clement V. and Dandolo at, **9**, 93; French Protestants at, **1**, 378; R. at, (1840) **1**, xxxviii., **35**, 627, (1850) **9**, 273, **12**, 112, 218, **24**, 34; mentioned, **5**, 357. *See* Giotto  
 Avocet, **25**, liii., liv., 183, **30**, 243  
 Avon, the, at Bath, **27**, 620; mountain-influence, Shakespeare and, **6**, 437, 441; water-lilies, **19**, 372  
 Avranches Cathedral, destroyed, **8**, 246  
 Awe, fear and, distinct, **4**, 198 *seq.*, 371, **11**, 163; in relation to character, **4**, 373–4  
 Awful, use of word, **31**, 146, 149  
 Awkwardness of animals, **20**, 373  
 Axe, executioner's and woodman's, both productive, **17**, 79 *n.*  
 ἄξιος, meaning of, **17**, 95 *n.*  
 Axle, earth's, **17**, 111  
 Axon, W. E. A., book on R., **2**, 3 *n.*, 73 *n.*  
 Aylesbury, butter, **29**, 143; clover and kingcups at, **25**, 286; R. at, **14**, 458, **25**, 286, **28**, 729  
 Ayrshire, plough *v.* pulpit in, **27**, 596  
 Ayrton, A. S. (Minister of Works), **22**, 367, **29**, 230  
 Aysgarth, **7**, xlix.  
 Aytoun, *Scottish Ballads*, **14**, 85, 330  
 Azalea, **25**, 363, 370; at Denmark Hill, **27**, 196  
 Azario, notary of Tortona and the White Company, **27**, 16–17, 267  
 Azeglio, d', learning Tuscan, **32**, xxvi.  
 Azote, **28**, 763  
 Azure, in heraldry, **26**, 182–3

BAAL, idolatry symbolised by Baal-worship, **33**, 238; Elijah's contest with, **22**, 532; modern worship of, **28**, 147, 152, 166, 320, 636, **29**, 293  
 Baalzebub, fly-god, **25**, 46; lord of fly-blowing in general, **29**, 108; presides over the Orchidaceæ, **28**, 183; god of corruption, **22**, 532; corrupt in heart find him everywhere, **4**, 191; patron of Liberty, **34**, 473, 549  
 Babel, Tower of, **8**, 224, **10**, 368, **24**, 170; vainglory symbolised by, **18**, 362; site of, **16**, 163, **28**, 523; the swallow's Babel, **19**, 76  
 Baboons, wittier than many humans, **27**, 531  
 Baby, babies: caps, lace on, **36**, 268; is Heaven to be full of? **18**, 429 *n.*; nursing babies, not lucrative according to Mill, **27**, 208, 536, 669; poisoning of, **27**, 432, 436; R.'s dislike of, **36**, 144, **37**, 556; why not baby-shooting for rabbit-shooting, **27**, 436; W. C. Bennett's poems on, **36**, 144. *See also* Infant Mortality, Nurseries  
 Babylon, of the Bible: its physical and spiritual meaning, **14**, 276–7; spiritual=fornication, **28**, 93, 467 *n.*, 502, 716—London, the modern Babylon: destitution in, **28**, 489; maiden tribute of, **29**, 430, 448; mystery of the Great, **6**, 90; prophecies respecting, **36**, 128  
 Babylonian art, **16**, 264, in mediæval revival, **12**, 99; marriage customs, **11**, 263; weights used by Greeks, **20**, 381  
 Bacchus, Dionysus (often used indiscriminately by R., but distinguished, **17**, 87–8)—sphere and meaning in Greek theology, **17**, 227 *n.*, **19**, 65; spotted *nebris* of Dionysus, **20**, 149, 171, **22**, 275; Bacchic choir (*see* Plato, *Laws*); cup of, **22**, 217; vine and ivy dedicated to, **21**, 107, 115; god of drunkenness, **34**, 688; myth of Dionysus and Tyrrhenian pirates, **29**, 271–2; types in art:—Semele and Dionysus on vases, **21**, 46, Dionysus and Leucothea, **28**, 574 (Pl. 5); cup of Dionysus, **22**, 217; Bacchic mask, **22**, 99; Italian oath, **27**, 339. *See also* Dionysus  
 “Bacchus and Ariadne,” picture, *see* Titian; statuette (Carrara), **35**, 267, 348  
 Bach, J. S., rippling melody, **19**, 78  
 Bachelor, meaning of word, **17**, 421  
 “gentleman, his sufficient income, **29**, 103  
 Backgrounds, foggy and slovenly, in French school etc., **14**, 55, 283, 382; in nature-studies, **15**, 67; of leaves, in old pictures, *ib.* 69; not to be finished in *studies*, **8**, 199; use of, to relieve figures, **12**, 285; value of light and dark, compared, **4**, 82; in portraiture should be definite, **14**, 117–8, 177 *n.* (*see also* Portraits)  
 Backhuysen, libels on the sea, **3**, 497, 498, 516 *n.*, 517, **13**, 37; Waagen's praise of, **3**, 647; cloud-painting (“Boats in a Storm,” Dulwich), **3**, 385  
 Backsliding, the more the better nowadays, **18**, 431  
 Backward Ho! **28**, 622  
 Bacon, oldest human word, **27**, 504; George of Cappadocia as purvey of, **27**, 476, 504

## B

Bacon, Francis—supreme in philosophy, as Turner in art (essence and aspects), **5**, 353, 387, **12**, 128; cited as a typical great writer, **1**, 397, **28**, 206; the wisest Englishman, **18**, 513; to be studied as a master of reflective prose, **5**, 425, **15**, 227, **16**, 301; other mentions, **31**, 168, **37**, 674  
 “life and character, contrasted with Pascal, **6**, 439, 453; love of nature subordinate, **5**, 360; anecdote of, **6**, 439; servility, **5**, 373; perversion of his powers, **29**, 242  
 “political economy of, **17**, 148; and philosophy, R.'s opinions, one with, **34**, 547, **36**, 238, 415; rules of St. George's Guild to be founded on, **28**, 23  
 “Quoted or referred to:—  
*Advancement of Learning* (i. 1, 3, pride of knowledge), **7**, 184, **11**, 67, **22**, 137;  
 (i. 3, 2, “rubor virtutis color”), **12**, 239 (*see* **38**, 359), (i. 8, 1, “didicisse fideliter artes”), **17**, 247 *n.*; (i. 8, 7, the choice of Paris), **7**, 403  
 (ii. 23, 34, “felicity”), **7**, 228  
*De Sapientia Veterum* (27, fable of Charybdis), **17**, 208; (31, the Sirens), *ib.* 212  
*Essays*, xi. (love of master and love of country), **28**, 487, 520; xli. (Of Usury), **17**, 221; xliii. (Of Beauty, “a kind of felicity”), **4**, 205, **7**, 228 (*compare Adv. Learning* there cited in note)  
*New Atlantis*, **18**, 514, **29**, 242, **34**, 583; “God's first creature, Light,” **17**, 282, **18**, 513, **20**, 367, **22**, 206; “Solomon's House,” **20**, 290  
 On prophetic dreams, **28**, 595; on conditions of happiness, **29**, 600  
 Bacteria, bacteriology, **11**, 132 *n.*, **33**, 38  
 Bacterian, **34**, 342 *n.*  
 Baculus, **25**, 555  
 Bad and good, distinct nature of, **29**, 23; most care to be taken with the good, **27**, 148  
 Bad men, uses of, **5**, 334  
 “Bad thing will pay,” **27**, 669  
 Badell, Mr., **35**, 175  
 Baden (Germany), **4**, xxvi.; “play” at, **18**, 409  
 “(Switzerland), R. at (1863), **17**, lxxii *n.*, lxxvi., **18**, 327; (1866), **18**, xxxvi *n.*; breccias at, **26**, xxxi–ii.; treaty of (1512), **7**, xxxii.; Turner's sketches at, **7**, 5; R.'s drawings of, **36** (Pl. 19), 456, *and see* **38**, 230–1  
 Badgers, **37**, 233; skins on Jewish tabernacle, **26**, 189  
 Bag-barons, **16**, 128, **18**, 415  
 Bagley Wood, near Oxford, **20**, xxxix, **27**, 76, 101  
 Bagmen, the people of England as, **27**, 485  
 Bags which wax old, **28**, 666, 668  
 Bagshawe, Mr. (Sheffield), **29**, 182, 326, **30**, 315  
 Baillon's Crake, **25**, 86, 87  
*Baily's Magazine*, referred to (July 1877), **29**, 162;  
 (October 1877), **29**, 220  
 Baker, one of the essential trades, **29**, 410; duty of, **28**, 651; R.'s Croydon uncle an entirely honest, **28**, 547 (**35**, 63)  
 Baker, Sir Benjamin, **34**, 723  
 Baker, George (Trustee and, afterwards, *Master of St. George's Guild*, died January 1910, succeeded in the Mastership by George Thomson), **25**, xx.,

- 28, 629, 659, 29, 164, 166, 211, 410, 30, 7, 301, 302, 325, 33, 477; report by, 30, 85; gift of land at Bewdley, 27, 160, 28, 424, 607, 630, 29, 140, 164, 30, xxvi., 21, 50, 71, 95, 136, 301; R.'s visit to, 29, 170–1, 34, 532; R.'s letters to, 29, 170 n., 30, 301 seq., 37, 728
- Baker, Sir Samuel, *Albert Nyanza* (1866) referred to, 25, 463 n.
- Bakewell and Buxton, railway for fools, 27, 86; steam butcher-boy service, 27, 533
- Bakewell, R., *Travels in the Alps* (1823), 1, 196
- Baking, author's lesson in, 28, 256 n.
- Bala Lake, 28, 694
- Balaam, avarice of, 4, 214, 7, 452, 29, 95; mystery of inferior life in myth of, 27, 154 n.
- Balaclava, charge at, 25, 131, 26, 223, 35, 553. *See also* Crimea, Tennyson
- Balance, an element of beauty, 15, 392; in composition, 15, 169; true and false, mediæval and modern, 5, 257
- Balconies, Venetian and other, 10, 285–90, Pl. 13; iron-work on, Bellinzona, 16, 243 (Pl. 13), 393–4, 421–3 (Figs. 1–8); modern veneered, 27, 359
- Bald Coot, 25, 183
- Baldacchino, origin of the, 24, 136
- Baldini, Baccio, early Italian prints ascribed to (*see also* Botticelli), 20, 335 n., 22, xxxviii., 426; "Astrologia," 18, 170 n., 22, 381, 385, Pl. 27; "Poesia," 22, 386, Pl. 28; laurel sceptre of Apollo, 20, 101, 335, 21, 57, 75, 109, 22, 380, 38, 128
- Baldinucci, on Giotto quoted, 24, 17
- Baldo, Monte, shingle of, 27, 326
- Baldwin II., King of Jerusalem, 24, 209
- Baldwin IX., Count of Flanders, Emperor of the East, 28, 96
- Balfe, *Satanella*, 18, 95
- Balfour, J. H., *Botany* cited, 25, 235, 404, 491, 559
- Ball (sphere), why decorative, 20, 211; crystal, as type of perfect sculpture, 20, 204, 211, 23, 237; ball-flower in Gothic architecture, 20, 213
- Ball, John, *Alpine Guide* referred to, 18, 24
- Ball, R. S., *Corridors of Time*, 26, 572
- Ballads, collection of 17th century, 37, 154; music of, 31, 110–1; quatrain, normal form of, 31, 356; sweetness of Scottish, 27, 596; Tuscan, *see* Alexander, Ruskin (*Roadside Songs*); quoted or referred to:—
- Bessy Bell and Mary Gray*, 34, 300
- Bonny Hind, The*, 31, 355
- Burd Helen*, 14, 85 n., 35, 62
- Childe Waters*, 14, 85
- Cospatrick*, 27, 613
- Gude and Godlie Ballatis*, 16, 230 n.
- Livre des Cent Ballades*. *See* Cent Ballades
- Old King Cole*, 28, 261
- Queen's Maries, The*, 31, 356
- The Hunt is up*, 28, 151
- Twa Corbies*, 5, 315, 35, 62
- "Tweed said to Till," 16, 267, 31, 352–3
- Ballantine, William, on house-decoration, 34, 482
- Ballantyne, 34, 289; Scott's partnership with, 28, 348
- Ballroom, revenge in a, 17, 471
- Balls. *See* Dancing
- Balm, of flowers, 25, 467
- Balmat, Elizabeth, 36, 102
- " Jacques, ascent of Mt. Blanc, 2, 385
- Balmoral, simple life of Queen Victoria at, 36, 453
- Balsams, 25, 467
- Balsthal, gorge of, view from, 35, 116

- Baltic, battle of, *see* Cronstadt; supposed glacial excavation of, 26, 23; tribes of the, 33, 59
- Balusters, iron, painted to imitate granite, 36, 578
- Balustrades, 1, 86, 97, 99, 9, 200, 12, 57; Venetian, 10, 287–90; of Murano cathedral, 10, 60
- Balzac, 5, 331 and n., 36, 212; characteristics of,—realist, wanting in design, and why, 5, 323, 29, 266; affected finish of, 5, 332; "Flemish" art of, 29, 535; morbid taint in, 19, 33, 34, 728 n.—Works referred to:—
- Contes Drolatiques*, 17, 344, 34, 278. *See also* *Doré Illusions Perdues*, 36, 72
- Le Père Goriot*, analysis of, 34, 268; moral sense in, 29, 588 n.; 29, 588, 34, 268
- Βανυσία, Greek view of mechanical occupations, 17, 235 n., 402, 18, 387–8, 20, 113, 31, 47 n.
- Bancroft, Archbishop, Library at Lambeth, 28, 721
- Bancroft, Sir Squire, letter to, 37, 28
- Band, Coniston village, 31, 105. *See also* Music
- Banded and Brecciated Concretions, R.'s papers on, 26, 37 seq.
- Banded structure in rocks, 26, 213, 214
- Bandiera della Morte, 24, 456–7, 34, 20, 359
- Bandinelli, B., 3, 618, 4, 168 n., 12, 404; works of, referred to:—
- Dead Christ (Santa Croce), 4, 194, 278–80 and n.
- Hercules and Cacus (P. della Signoria), 4, 279
- Massacre of the Innocents, 4, 274 n.
- Bandini. *See* Baldini
- Bandits at Itri, 35, 290; to be shot down, 17, 449. *See* Brigandage
- Banishment, how regarded in Sparta, 29, 221–2
- Bank, banks (of earth), R.'s use of term, 6, 349; miniature mountains, 3, 480; described, 6, 160, 320–64; how to be drawn, 15, 96; river banks, 15, 172
- Bank, banks, banking: and speculation, 17, 317; bank-stock, R.'s holding in, 27, 70, 364, 29, 99, 570; interest from, not "wages of superintendence," 27, 316, 318, how distinguished from usury, 29, 185; why R. receives it, 27, 364, 28, 139; savings banks, *see* Savings
- Bank Act, suspension of (1857), 16, 137 n.
- Bank-clerks, modern education designed for a nation of, 29, 486, 503; their writing, 28, 494
- Bank failures, directors to be hung, 27, 125, 28, 220—City of Glasgow (*q.v.*), 37, 263; Jersey, 27, 557
- Bankruptcy, advertisement as mask for, 35, 133; difficulty of legislation, 28, 268; bankruptcy impossible in St. George's Co., 28, 514
- Bannockburn, battle of, 12, 54
- Banstead Downs 35, 49
- Baptism, R.'s *Essay on*, 12, 573–89; not essential to salvation, 33, 44; an act of man, 12, 564; grace in, dependent on faith of receiver or sponsor, 12, 577, 585–8; the duty of literal cleansing, 28, 37, 17, 232, and of "baptism with fire" (moral and spiritual initiation), 17, 232, 397
- Baptism of Christ, treatment in art. *See* Christ in art
- Barabbas, 17, 60, 392, 27, 436, 28, 672
- Barataria, author's island of, 16, 59
- Barbara, St., legend of, spiritual symbol of architecture, 32, 72, patroness of towers, etc., 18, 316, 33, 488, corrupted by the Renaissance into patroness of cannon, 33, 488, in Peter de Natalibus, 18, 366, as patroness of building introduced into the dream in *E. Dust*, 18, 316 seq., relations to St. Sophia, marked in the same dialogue, 33,

487; most practical of the mythic saints, **33**, 488; pictures of—by Van Eyck, **18**, 366, Holbein, **19**, 14 (Pl. 4), in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106 "Barbarians" (M. Arnold's term), **20**, 393, **27**, 263  
 Barbaric Art, dead and living, **16**, 275; Egyptian, **18**, 363; Lombard, **19**, 434, 436  
 Barbaro, family at Venice, **11**, 150 *n.*  
 Barbarossa. *See* Frederick I.  
 Barbauld, Mrs., *Evenings at Home*, **26**, 114, **34**, 314  
 Barber, Dr., *Furness and Cartmel Notes*, on "Ruskyn," **35**, lx *n.*  
 Barber, W., Q.C., Counsel for St. George's Guild, **28**, 376, 426, 579, 630, 645 *n.*, 659, **29**, 164, 350, **30**, xxiv.  
 Barbers' shops, **34**, 690  
 Barbetta, Italian architect, **11**, 138  
 Barbican, meaning of, **12**, 47  
 Barbo, Pantaleone, **28**, 96  
 Barbs, of feathers, **15**, 403  
 Barclay, T., R.'s letter to, on *Rights of Labour*, **17**, 9  
 Bardi, family at Florence, **22**, 267, **24**, 28; chapel of (Santa Croce), *see* Florence  
 Bardoux, Jacques, on R., **38**, 118, 179  
 Bards, **29**, 483  
 Bargaining and begging, **17**, 512  
 Bargello. *See* Florence  
 Barges, of early European tribes, **33**, 221; Thames, *ib.*; Venetian, **9**, 318  
 Barham, author of *Ingoldsby Legends*, **34**, 103, 546  
 Bari, William of, at siege of Tyre, **24**, 214  
 Bar-le-Duc, **2**, 402; R. at, (1835) **35**, 158, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1858) **7**, xxvii *n.*; confitures of, **26**, 350; hills around, **29**, 505  
 Bark, of trees, **25**, 230, 333 *seq.*, 486, 493, 497, 499, 502, 508 *seq.*, 510, 511  
 Barker, C. M., letter to, **37**, 618  
 Barley, **25**, 297  
 Barley-meal, **20**, 97; sugar, **28**, 714, 716  
 Barlow, T., R.A., Millais' "Ornithologist," **14**, 496  
 Barmecide feasts, **12**, 388, **36**,  
 Barmouth, popular amusements at, **28**, 734–5; R.'s visit to (1876), **28**, xix.; his journey described, **28**, 690–4; St. George's land at, **30**, xxviii–xxxi, (Pl. 1), 20, 21–2, 49, '71, 136, 300–1, **28**, 268, 395, 424, 581, 607, 687, 688, 702, **29**, 164, 208  
 Barnabas, St., **17**, 408, and St. Mark, **10**, 69  
 Barnard, Mrs. ("Claribel"), **31**, xxxiv.  
 Barnes, Lady, **12**, lvi.  
 Barnes, chess-player, **37**, 577  
 Barnett, Canon, Whitechapel Fine Art Exhibitions, **35**, 638  
 Barnstaple bay, geology, **36**, 9  
 Barnum, P. T., and "Jumbo," **34**, 561  
 Baroccio, *Five Orders of Architecture*, **9**, 382  
 Barometer, use of the, **26**, 567  
 Baron, barons: meaning of, **27**, 262, 263; relation to clerk and peasant, **27**, 311; type of, by Memmi, **28**, 169; decline of, **27**, 265; "crag" and "bag," **16**, 128, **18**, 415  
 "Baron's Gate, The," title of *Fors* No. 10, **27**, 165  
 Barras, Père (clavendier, Simplon, 1844), **35**, 333  
 Barraud, H. R., photographs of R., **34**, xlvii–viii., 562, **37**, 427, **38**, 211, 212  
 Barrel-organs, **18**, 549, **28**, 210  
 Barres, William de, and Richard I., **27**, 56  
 Barret, George, **3**, 275 (but see **38**, 351), 614, 625, **6**, 97, **33**, 374  
 Barrett, Wilson, **34**, 21, 669, **37**, 498; letter to, **37**, 474  
 Barrington, Mrs. Russell, reminiscence of R., **37**, 715  
 Barrister, profession of, criticised, **28**, 190. *See also* Lawyers

Barrow, Rev. E. P., **38**, 384; helps author at Oxford, **20**, xxxiii., xxxvii., xxxviii., **21**, xxii., li., **28**, 609 *n.*; letters to, **25**, xxxix., **37**, 103, 248, 318, 619, 620  
 Barrow-in-Furness, docks, **11**, 120 *n.*  
 Barry, Sir Charles, R.A., **36**, 176; works of, referred to:—London club-houses, **10**, 270; Treasury façade, **9**, 245; Houses of Parliament, **12**, lxxx.–i.  
 Barry, E. M., R.A., design for Oxford Museum, **16**, xlii.  
 Barry, James, R.A., paintings of, **7**, 231, **19**, 9 *n.*, **20**, 30, **22**, 166; *Lectures*, **1**, 491; quoted on—chiaroscuro, **3**, 311; public opinion, **3**, 82; sight and knowledge, **3**, 145; the moon from Mt. Cenis, **3**, 649  
 Bars, of colour in wall-decoration, **9**, 347, 348  
 " of windows. *See* Windows  
 Barthel (sculptor), **11**, 111 *n.*  
 Bartholomew, Fair, **19**, 230  
 Bartlett, W. H., **22**, 387  
 Bartolini, Lorenzo (sculptor), **4**, 123 *n.*  
 Bartolommeo, Fra, place of, among religious purists, **4**, xxxv., 276; holy feeling and light of, **3**, 276; not popular, **3**, 82 *n.*; angels of, **4**, 327; no pictures in National Gallery (1847), **12**, 405; various references, **36**, 43, **38**, 328, 329; works by:—  
 Last Judgment (Florence, S. M. Nov.), **4**, xxxvi., 276  
 Mad. della Misericordia (Lucca Gallery), **4**, xxix., 346  
 Magdalen with St. Catherine (Lucca Gallery), **4**, xxix., 347, **35**, 350  
 St. Stephen (Lucca Cathedral), **4**, 331  
 Savonarola (Florence, S. Marco), **4**, 188  
 Bartsia, **25**, 482  
 Baruch's roll, **24**, 204  
 Barwell, F. B., "Adopting a Child," **14**, 116; "The London Gazette," **14**, 29  
 Baryta, **26**, 200, **28**, 631  
 Barytes, sulphate of, **26**, 518  
 Barzillai, **18**, 429 *n.*  
 Basaiti, Marco, only sacred pictures, **7**, 289; "Agony" (Venice, Academy), **3**, 179, **11**, 361  
 Basalt, basalts, **26**, 157, 233; agates of, R.'s proposed work on, **18**, 202; at Le Puy, **35**, 627; Scottish, **35**, 465, in the Castle Rock, **34**, 485  
 Baseggio (chief mason of the Ducal Palace), **9**, 65, **10**, 347 *n.*, **11**, 247  
 Bases (in architecture)—"wall base," defined, **9**, 80; principles of construction, **19**, 81–4; "pier base," **9**, 99–112; proportion between base and shaft, **8**, 94–6, Pl. 4, (fig. 6); principles of decoration, **9**, 333–46, Pl. 10, 11, 12; "Romanist decoration of bases" (advertisements on St. Mark's), **9**, 471–3  
 Bashan, bulls of, **28**, 597  
 Basil, **25**, 344, 353, 479, 480, 514  
 Basil, St., **24**, 325  
 Basilica, form of and result on Christian architecture, **9**, 39, **10**, 22  
 Basilicans, order of, in Greek Church, **24**, 325  
*Basileus*, distinguished from *Rex* and *Imperator*, **33**, 467–8, 414  
 Basilisk, legend of, **12**, 265; Carpaccio's, **24**, 342  
 Basket, symbolism of, **25**, 279–80, 280 *n.*; basket-work in Venetian capitals, **10**, 163, **25**, 280 *n.*  
 Basket-carriers, **28**, 637. *See also* Canephora  
 Basle (Bâle, Basel), R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, (1858) xxvii *n.*, xxix., (1860) **17**, xxi *n.*, (1861) **17**, xlii *n.*, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, (1863) **17**, lxxii *n.*; bridge, **7**, xxix.; cathedral, date of, **1**, 198 and *n.*, induration of sandstone,

- 1, 197–200; history, struggle with Liestal (1833), **35**, 588–90; Holbein's "Erasmus" at, **19**, 13 *n.*; the Rhine at, **19**, 12, **35**, 635; surroundings of, their influence on Holbein, **19**, 12, 13, **36**, 244; "Three Kings" Hotel at, **35**, 112, 635, **37**, 370; view of, **21**, 86
- Bas-relief, constructional laws of, **20**, 317–21; illustrated by Greek practice, **20**, 319–20, **8**, 119; less difficult than solid sculpture, **20**, 321; representation of architecture in, **9**, 259–61, of trees, **9**, 278; its use as decoration in architecture, laws of, **8**, 183, **9**, 351; Lombards and, **33**, 466 *n.*
- Bass, M. T., *M.P.*, on railway hours, **27**, 192
- Bass Rock, the, **34**, 485, **35**, 545
- Bassano (town), R. at (1888), **35**, xxx.; mountains of, **32**, 284, seen from Venice, **9**, 415; described by "Francesca," **32**, 302, letter from her at, **33**, 407 (for persons at, *see* **32**, 335, 336, "Bortolo," "Marina"); Madonna near, **29**, 526; orphan school at, **29**, 519–27, **32**, 232, 283; sister of Venice in old times, **29**, 525 *n.* *See also* Rezzonico
- Bassano, Il (Jacopo da Ponte), **11**, 179 *n.*; cattle-pieces, **7**, 341; colour preferred to form, **4**, 301, **7**, 414 *n.*; Reynolds on, **22**, 498; "Adoration of the Shepherds," **7**, 342
- Bassenthwaite Lake, **34**, 719
- Basses Alpes, **2**, 234, 238
- Bastiani, Lazare, now reputed author of some works attributed to Carpaccio, **24**, xlix.
- Bastiat, *Capital et Rente* ("Le Rabot") quoted and criticised, **27**, 24, **29**, 200
- Bastille, fall of the, a typical fact, **27**, 265
- Bat, how connected with the swallow, **25**, 54, 57, 63; between swallow and field-mouse, **26**, 305; "who ever wished to be a bat," *ib.*; Turner ("Labour crowned with fire, and with the wings of a bat"), **7**, 314, 408
- Bateman, Miss May Geraldine, joint-compiler of *Ruskin Birthday Book*, **38**, 30; recollections of R. as children's friend, **34**, 716–7; R.'s letters to, **34**, 716, 717, **37**, 444, 462, 465, 469, 620
- Bath, **38**, 338; Scott at, **27**, 587, 612, 618–20
- Bathe, Sir H. de, and Eyre defence, **18**, 552 *n.*
- Bathsheba, **28**, 71
- Batrachianity, **28**, 622–3
- Batrachides (*Ramunculaceae*), **25**, 357
- Battely, Nicolas, *Cantuaria Sacra*, **35**, 642
- Battersea, old houses and bridge, **9**, 419, **35**, 106
- Battle, battles:-axe ("Franciscus"), **33**, 72; god of, Greek idea, **4**, 330; false joys of, **29**, 412; costly fireworks, **28**, 640; not less sanguinary than formerly, **34**, 522–3; -pictures, **14**, 307 (surely also in *M.P.*); -fields round Paris, **28**, 84; Our Battle Immortal, title of *Fors* No. 76, **29**, 82; R.'s study of, **31**, xxxvi., 477 *seq.*
- Battle of the Styles, **16**, xxxi *seq.*
- Battlements, poetical associations and right use of, in castles, etc., **12**, 45, 47; absurd in domestic architecture, **1**, 155, **9**, 194, 199 *n.*
- Batz (coin), **27**, 551, 553; **28**, 129
- Baubie Clarke*. *See* Laffan
- Bauhin, Caspar, *Pinax*, **25**, 408 *n.*
- Bautte, M. (Geneva jeweller), **35**, 325–6, 439
- Bavaria, happy pastoral life of, **27**, 88, **28**, 132; beauty of women, **29**, 441, picturesque costume, **20**, 84; collection of fossils, **18**, 87; government of (1845), **36**, 57
- Baveno, described, **35**, 331, **36**, 54; R. at (1844) **4**, xxii *n.*, (1845) **4**, xxiv–vi., **36**, 55, (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, xxxvi., **34**, 680, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*, (1888) **35**, xxx *n.*, 578; with J. D. Harding, **4**, xxxv.; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 231
- Baxter, Charles (artist), **14**, 255
- Baxter, Peter (R.'s servant), **3**, liii *n.*, **17**, lviii., **24**, xxxiv *n.*, **34**, 592, 597, **35**, xli., xliv., xlv., **37**, 232, 363, 440, 472
- Baxter, Richard, **36**, 275; on truth, **3**, 16; *Saints' Rest*, **27**, 450, **28**, 440
- Baxter, William, *British Phænogamous Botany* quoted, **15**, 31, **25**, 395, 432, 516, 541, **37**, 265
- Bay (tree), perfect beauty of leaf, **25**, 238; curve of, **9**, 268 and Pl. vii. (*s. t.*)
- Bayard, Chevalier, **12**, 55, **19**, 348, **23**, 160  
" (horse), **32**, 453 *n.*
- Bayeux, Bishop of, at battle of Bouvines, **33**, 140
- Bayeux, R. at (1848), **8**, xxix *n.*; Cathedral, **8**, 6; west front, proportions, etc., **12**, 35, 92, **8**, 125 *n.*, 209–10; doors, **8**, 132; traceries of nave chapel, **8**, 88 and Pl. iii. (fig. 5); central tower, **8**, 65 *n.*; spandril, foam bubble, **8**, 129 and Pl. vii. (fig. 4), **9**, 352; chamfers, **9**, 316 and Fig. 54 (*f.*); drawings of (Sheffield), **30**, 219
- Bayeux Tapestry, **9**, 273, **10**, 76, **16**, 329, **20**, 269, 375, **34**, 261
- Bayliss, Sir Wyke, **37**, 539 *n.*
- Bayne, Peter, **18**, xli., 195, 537, **36**, xxxvi., 331 *n.*, 347, 396, 458–9, 476, **38**, 113; letter from, on *Fors*, **28**, 317, 321, 335–7
- Bayonets, are they wealth? **17**, 79, 80; cost of, **27**, 37; modern English, rotten, **34**, 589
- Bazaars, energy wasted in, **22**, 473
- Bdellium, meaning of word, **26**, 169–70, 564, **28**, 521; specimen of, **26**, 175
- Beach, R.'s love of, as a child, **35**, 105–6
- Beaconsfield, Earl of. *See* Disraeli
- Beading in painted windows, **12**, 441
- Beads, glass, **10**, 197, **28**, 447
- Beaks (of birds), **25**, 152 *seq.*, **34**, 628; boat-like, **25**, 157; method of drawing, **25**, 156; "spoon beaks" and "knife beaks," **25**, 182; Plates illustrating, **26**, lxxvii., 295 *n.*, Pl. vii. and viii.
- Beal, Prof. W. J., on Interest, **29**, 329
- Beale, Miss, **37**, 589
- Beales, Edmond, **27**, 493
- Bean, beans:—tribe of plants, **19**, 368; type of seed and husk, **25**, 373, 374; Horace's, **14**, 341, **19**, 368; bean-pod, in decorative art, **25**, 279
- Bear and ragged staff (crest), **35**, 390
- Bear, the Great, **27**, 418, 456; and Lesser, **29**, 55
- Bearing reins, **25**, 19
- Béarnois, the, **6**, 439
- Bears, stories of, **28**, 679, 680, 682
- Beastly (bestial), **36**, 532
- Beasts: and birds, beautiful, to be cherished, not killed, **7**, 14, **27**, 494, 496, **28**, 156, 177, 563; how distinguished from men (pleasure and use), **28**, 502; mystery of their creation, **27**, 495; sacrificial, **28**, 593; supply and demand, a law for beasts, not men, **17**, 63 *n.*; the "economic man," a wild beast, **27**, 509; types of the whole creation in Revelation, **11**, 183
- Beatenberg, **20**, 103, **29**, 200
- Beating, medicinal uses of, **29**, 213
- Beatitudes, applicable to actual human life, **4**, 4; St. Ambrose on, **10**, 370, 372, 375; the New, **29**, 449; the Old and the New, **34**, 445
- Beato of Mont Oliveto, **28**, 87 *n.* *See* Bernard
- Beatrice degli Ontani (**32**, Pl. 2), **32**, xxvi.–vii., 57, 130, 209
- Beau idéal*, of architecture, **1**, 116; of chimneys, **1**, 56; of English character, **1**, 116

- Beaufort (Savoy), **5**, 24; rock crystal from, **18**, 280  
 Beaugrand, **22**, 479, 480; engraving after Luini, **21**, 42, **22**, 381  
 "Beau-lieu," **29**, 173  
 Beaumont, C. E. de, "Fin d'une Chanson," **14**, 389 (**38**, 365)  
 Beaumont, Sir George, typical of Formalist school, **11**, xx., **10**, 220, **12**, 372; "principal lights," **13**, 103; "where do you put your brown tree?" **3**, 45 n., **5**, 301, **10**, 221; R.'s challenge to this school, **3**, xxxiii.; its reply through *Blackwood*, **35**, 217  
 Beaumont, Miss, letters to, **37**, 491, 738  
 Beau-pot, **13**, 36  
 Beaupré, *See* MSS.  
 Beautiful, Beauty. [In this article, references are first given to the cardinal passages in which Ruskin's theory of beauty may be found—(1) in the form of aphorisms; (2) in various propositions, these references being so arranged as to trace his argument. (3) General references are then given, and these may be regarded as illustrations of the foregoing principles. (4) "Lamp of Beauty," in architecture]  
 " (1) *Ruskin's theory* of, aphorisms and definitions in which it is summed, **20**, 209 ("what one noble spirit has created, seen and felt by another"), **15**, 438 ("beauty is the power in anything of delighting an intelligent human soul by its appearance"), **7**, 193 ("not a pleasure to be snatched, but a law to be learned"), **4**, 4, 49–50 ("Happy are the pure in heart, for they shall see God")  
 " (2) *various propositions* which the theory involves, and in which it is stated or defended:—beauty and ugliness, positive qualities, **5**, 45; universal canons of beauty ascertainable, **3**, 33 n., **4**, 62, **9**, 62, but the pleasure thence derived is instinctive, rather than intellectual, **3**, 109–11, **1**, 450, **4**, 87, 211, **25**, 45, **15**, 391, and involves perceptions of body as well as soul, **9**, 445; there is "an eye for beauty like an ear for music," **3**, 142, **4**, 211; faculty by which beauty is apprehended (*theoria*), moral and sensual, **4**, 42 *seq.*, 48, 161, 210; false theories of beauty examined:—(a) the beautiful not identical with the true, **4**, 66, **5**, 55 n.; but the beautiful in art must conform to the true in nature, **4**, 67, **3**, 138, and truth and beauty always associated in great art, **3**, 616; (b) the beautiful not the useful, **4**, 67, 152–3; "the most beautiful things in the world are the most useless," **9**, 72, **10**, 102; (c) does not depend on custom, **4**, 67–70, **5**, 44–5, **12**, 27; (d) does not result from association of ideas, **4**, 70–5, 365–8, **1**, 127, 449–51, **15**, 422, **36**, 58–9; beauty, the expression of the Creating Spirit, **29**, 334; divisions of beauty, **4**, 64—*typical* (external qualities of bodies typical of divine attributes), analysis of, **4**, 76–145, 142 n.; "all beauty founded on laws of natural forms," **8**, 141; *vital* (appearance of felicitous fulfilment of function), analysis of, **4**, 146–207; "all things most noble in proportion to fulness of life," **8**, 190  
 " (3) *general references*:—aesthetic (as opposed to moral) cultivation of sense of beauty, dangers of, **4**, 211–5; Alison on, **4**, 63; an aid to belief, **34**, 430; Aristotle on, **16**, 273–4; as cheap as ugliness, **16**, 428; "a thing of beauty is a joy for ever," in what sense true, **33**, 323; bodily, as article of wealth, **28**, 717; carnal and true, **34**, 431; Christian and pagan sense

of, compared, **4**, 49–50; commonness of beauty in girls, **29**, 441; compassion, and instinct for, **29**, 453–4; Contrast, essential to, **5**, 5; curves essential to, **4**, 106–7, **5**, 321 *seq.*; different degrees of, necessary and serviceable, **4**, 144, some beauty even in ugliness, **5**, 58; differently seen by different persons, **4**, 74–75; distance from the eye, dependent on, **9**, 293–294; education in—possible, **34**, 433, importance of, **28**, 156, sense of, peculiarly keen in youth, **4**, 77 and n.; energy and, **1**, 174; enjoyment of, **37**, 564, destroyed by satiety, **5**, 182, **6**, 167; everything beautiful in its own order, **11**, 160; fellowship and, of trees, **7**, 98; frequency, in natural forms, a test, **8**, 142, **12**, 25, 29, and in ordinary life, **29**, 442; fulfilment of function, a basis of, **4**, 163, instanced in the sapphire, **12**, 29; God's gift to man, not a necessity, **4**, 47, the signature upon His works, **4**, 75, 143; Greek, love of physical, and its effects, **22**, 235–6, the Graces, mythological expression of love of beauty, **20**, 90; happiness and, go together, **4**, 147, happy life of workman, condition of beauty in architecture, **29**, 137; Harmony, essential to, **20**, 298; human:—enhanced by goodness, **4**, 181–2, **17**, 150, **19**, 413–4, **29**, 341–2, 439, **33**, 323, and by health, **18**, 123–4, and by education, **17**, 367, ancient and mediæval love of, **5**, 198, 255, modern disregard of, **5**, 198, physical more perceptible than moral, **5**, 98, nobility of, **5**, 99, real and ideal, *ib.*; ideal, the perfection of specific, **3**, 111, 643, **4**, 209; "Ideas of," **3**, 93, 109–11, 130, **22**, 509; indifference to, in the modern world, **7**, 18, 422–3, **22**, 473, **34**, 675; Infinity, an element of Typical beauty, as type of Divine incomprehensibility, **4**, 76–91; insensitiveness to, reasons for, in good men, **4**, 216; in women, **29**, 176, 426; joy and, expression of, essential to art, **22**, 85; "Lamp of," **4**, 207, **8**, 138 *seq.*; in architecture, **8**, 138 *seq.*; line of, **1**, 176, 179; lines of, **3**, 468; littleness of some, **3**, 129; loose use of the word in discussion, **4**, 63, 64; love, intensifying perceptions of beauty, **20**, 90; love of:—artists ranked according to, **5**, 55 *seq.*, authors, **5**, 359–60, essential to great art, *ib.*, and to knowledge of beauty, **7**, 422, associated with nobility of character, **19**, 182, **20**, 90, **29**, 453–4, distinct from amusement, **19**, 144, how to be attained, **34**, 534, made sensual by the devil, **17**, 364; mechanism and, **25**, 45–6; melancholy and, **1**, 18, 94; misery and beauty, **91**, lv.; Moderation, the girdle of beauty, **4**, 139 (*cf.* "Cestus of Aglaia"), element of Typical beauty, as type of government by law, **4**, 135–41; moral expression and, **4**, 158; morality, relation of, **4**, 210, 215–7, **34**, 432–4; morbid pursuit of, **5**, 45–6, 99; more, than we can ever see, **18**, 255, **26**, 165; natural forms and colour, standards of, **15**, 421, **12**, 30; Order, essential to, **15**, 391–2, "the more laws anything obeys, the more beautiful it is," **15**, 388, **34**, 430–1, **33**, 323; patient work and enduring beauty, **15**, 417; perception of:—instinctive and hereditary, **20**, 36, **25**, 45, brings knowledge of the creative Power, **26**, 564, dependent on moral instinct, **25**, 268; perfect, rarity of, **3**, 156, **4**, 61 n., **5**, 167, **12**, 29; prettiness and, **1**, 46; privilege of seeing it, rare, **29**, 438; Purity, an element of Typical beauty, as type of Divine energy, **4**, 128–34; Repose, an element of Typical beauty, as type of Divine permanence, **4**, 113–24, 172–3; Restraint, an element of, **8**, 250; rudeness of life and insensibility to beauty, **6**, 408; ruin of natural, by man, **7**, 423;



Beautiful, Beauty (*continued*) R. always discovering new beauties, **33**, xxii., thoughts sent by b., **35**, xxiii.; science (modern) fails in sense of beauty, **20**, 267; self-sacrifice, parent of, (leaves) **7**, 74; sense of, in Byron, R., etc., **34**, 342–3, how it may be degraded or exalted, **7**, 271, lost in modern children's books, **19**, 234; sensual beauty, **4**, 365; sensuality and perception of beauty, **6**, 399; sexual instinct and, excluded from consideration, **4**, 63 n., a girl praised because she is like a rose, not *vice versa*, **4**, 142 n.; sources of, limited to visible world, **4**, 208, Divine in their nature, **4**, 210; Spenser on, **4**, 63 n., 207; study of, a branch of science, **5**, 387; *Study of, in Large Towns*, **34**, 429; sublimity and, **3**, 129, **4**, 368–71, **8**, 236 n., in architecture, **8**, 100–1; Symmetry, an element of Typical beauty, as type of Divine justice, **4**, 125–7; sympathy, essential to understanding of, **4**, 152, **26**, 305; Truth and, relations of in art, **12**, 145, 158, **3**, 138, **5**, 55 n., 324, **4**, 384; Typical, five elements of, Infinity, Unity, Symmetry, Purity, Repose, **4**, 76 *seq.*, connected with Laws of Composition, **7**, 481; ugliness and, **5**, 58; in animals, **4**, 157–8, rarity of complete, **12**, 29; Unity, an element of Typical beauty, as type of Divine comprehensiveness, **4**, 92–112; Use and, not identical (*see above*, ii.), but how connected, in architecture and dress, **1**, 21, **10**, 102, **12**, 30, 83, 90, **23**, 89, **34**, 486; Vital beauty analysed, relative, **4**, 146–62, generic, **4**, 163–207, in architecture, **8**, 138, 190; various examples of:—clouds, **7**, 133–99, leaves and trees, **7**, 13–130, mountains, **6** *passim*, unsullied snow, **4**, 146, etc.

"(4) "*Lamp of Beauty*," in *architecture*, **8**, 138 *seq.*:—dependent on noble rendering of b. in organic forms, 138–41; the most frequent forms the most b., 141–3, 154; discussion of a. ornaments (Greek fret, egg and dart, etc.) from this point of view, 143–7; scrolls and bands, 147–51; unnatural arrangements as ugly as unnatural forms, garlands and festoons, etc., 151–4. Right place for ornament discussed, place for beauty in a., 154–62; treatment of o. which renders it b. in architecture:—(i.) proportion, 162–9, (ii.) abstraction, 169–76. Right use of colour, 177–86. Summary of conditions of b. in architecture, 187; a building in which they are united, 187–9

Beautiful surroundings, importance of, in education, **27**, lxxviii.; essential to artists, **16**, 355

Beautiful things, created by Greeks and Italians, **29**, 151; destruction of since sixteenth century, **28**, 291; not made in rivalry, **18**, 319, but with the help of numberless souls, **15**, 353

Beauvais, R. at, (1845) **4**, xxiv n., (1854) **5**, xxxi n., (1880) **29**, 398, **33**, xxiv., Pl. 1, **37**, 323, (1888) **35**, xxx., **37**, 605, 606; drawing of sunset at ("Light in the West"), **7**, 154, Pl. 66, other drawings, **38**, 231; "restoration" at (1846), **38**, 340; Cathedral:—built in rivalry with Amiens, **12**, 38–9, **18**, 323, **19**, 265, **33**, 124 n.; sublimity of, **33**, 121, **35**, 415–6; height of choir, **8**, 104; flying buttresses of apse typically grand, **8**, 62, 64, **9**, 206, 209; traceries, glorious, **8**, 88 and Pl. iii. (fig. 6), fleur-de-lis, **8**, xxii.; crossing of nave and transepts, piers oblique to walls, **9**, 122; porches, carving of trees, **9**, 278, **12**, 198; traceries of transept, flamboyant, **8**, 133; guide to, intended by R., **37**, 606—Church of St. Étienne, rose window, **9**, 123 n.; Old houses at, destroyed, **4**, 37 (*cf.* **8**, 84 n.)

Bec, Abbaye de, education at, **33**, 253; vale of, **8**, xxx.

Beckenried, R. at (1859), **19**, xlvi n., **36**, 582

Beckford, W. (author of *Vathek*), as collector, **12**, lxxviii.; compared with E. Cheney, **24**, xxxix n.

Beck's raised map of Switzerland, **27**, lxxi.

Beddgelert, **6**, 439

Beddington Park, near Croydon, destruction of, **9**, 13, **18**, 385, **19**, 128

Bede, the Venerable, **33**, 226, 433, **35**, 385; *Life of St. Cuthbert* quoted, **33**, 449, 464

Bedford, Duke of (John of Lancaster), purchase of Joan of Arc, **27**, 68; the *Bedford Missal*, **17**, 190

Bedford, Mr., Coroner, on deaths by starvation, **28**, 504–5

Bedlam. *See* London (Bethlehem Hospital)

Bed-straw, **25**, 294

Bee, bees, **28**, 276–86, 304–10; books on, Bingley (*q.v.*), useless for "Agnes," **28**, 276–7; buzz of, **28**, 277; chin of, **28**, 286; country gossip on, **28**, 314; eyes, **37**, 245; flowers and, fondness for thistles, **28**, 306, fly to flowers on Brantwood wall-paper, **28**, 304; Sir J. Lubbock's views on, **37**, 165; hives on St. George's ground, **28**, 266; instinct of, in building, **12**, 499, **19**, 76; jaws, use of, **28**, 279; kind and quiet, **29**, 190; law, subject to, **16**, 407; management of, **28**, 281; mutual assistance of, **28**, 278, 284; proboscis, **28**, 339; queen-bee, Xenophon on, **17**, 525, **31**, 58; sculpture of, on Ducal Palace, **9**, 277, **10**, 418, **11**, 318; swarm sent by train, **29**, 190; taught to march, **28**, 281; teeth and tongue, **28**, 279, 339–40; unconscious workers, **5**, 122; wisdom of, Plutarch on, **22**, 252, Lucian, **22**, 284; various species of:—hive, or worker, **28**, 278, 254; garden or "wool-gathering," **28**, 285–6; humble (*see* Humble Bee); wood-piercing, **28**, 284–5; leaf-cutting, or "rose," **28**, 286, 304–7, 492, 708–9 (fig. 5); mason, **28**, 283–4

Beeby, Mrs. Elizabeth, **36**, 281

Beecham's Pills, advertisements, **38**, 159

Beecher Stowe. *See* Stowe

Beelzebub. *See* Baalzebub

Been, use of, as aorist, **31**, 194

Beer: adulteration of, its guilt, **27**, 672, **28**, 156; beer for milk, **27**, 535; consumption of, **27**, 212, **28**, 221, instanced by R. Lowe as proof of prosperity, **27**, 215, **28**, 263, **29**, 17–8, 340; crops grown for, **27**, 496–7; middlemen's profits, **27**, 498, **29**, 22; pint of, as standard of currency, **29**, 579; should be brewed at home by the wives, **29**, 13; still and sparkling, W. R. Greg's different codes of morality for, **29**, 135; use of, right and wrong, **27**, 671; *versus* architecture, **27**, 183–4

Beesly, E. S., *A Word for France*, **28**, 26

Beethoven, **18**, 437, **37**, 340; *Adelaide*, **8**, 163; Hallê and, **29**, 155, **36**, 476–7

Beetle, beetles: *Chiasognathus Grantii*, **35**, 98; Egyptian symbol of "the lower Pthah," **18**, 229–30, 245, 363; ground beetle, type of modern political economy, **18**, 245; flight of, on Lake of Zug, instance of democracy, **17**, 249; use of, in architectural ornament, **9**, 277

Beeton, S. O., quoted on *Squirrels*, **26**, 264

Beetroot, a poor substitute for sugar-cane, **28**, 210

Beever, John, **36**, cviii n.

" "Cousin Mary," **36**, cix n.

" Miss Margaret, **37**, 79, 96, 117, 147, 472

" Miss Mary, **37**, 79–80, 266, 267, 424, 627, 631; death of, **37**, 472; R.'s letters to, *see* **37**, xv.

Beever, Miss Susan, C.S.G., **29**, 477, gift to St. George, **37**, 516; account of her friendship with R. (editorial), **36**, cviii–ix.; his sympathy with, **37**, 158, presents and drawings for, **37**, 566, 567,

574–5, visits to, **33**, xxii.; R.'s account of her life and character, **37**, 79, 80; R.'s letters to, *see* **37**, xv., 621 *seq.*; letter to R., **37**, 102 *n.*; her garden, **36**, cviii.–ix.; her help in botany, **37**, 629; grave, **35**, xlvi.; R.'s last letter, written to her, **35**, xl., **37**, 613, 622; Dr. John Brown and, **36**, xci.; various references, **38**, 250, 262. *See also* Ruskin, *Frondees Agrestes*, *Hortus Inclusus*

Beggars, beggary: bad artists worst kind of, **28**, 646; a blind beggar, **28**, 142; England, beggary and poverty of, **27**, 13, **28**, 485; home-beggars and street-beggars, **19**, 407; honest and villainous, **27**, 13; how to give to, **33**, 129; "lustly beggars." More on, **27**, 119; R. denounces but embraces begging friar, **23**, xxxviii.–ix.; St. Francis, the beggar-saint, **28**, 89. *See also* Alms

Begging, and bargaining, **17**, 512; R.'s begging, result of, **27**, 668; letters, R. besieged by, **27**, 13, **28**, 236, handwriting in, **29**, 487

Behaviour, essential element in education, **28**, 22; in art, **22**, 233; good, how to be rewarded in St. George's Museum, **28**, 702

"Behoved," meaning of word, **34**, 299

Bel Alp, **26**, xxii., 221, 226–7, **35**, 335

Belcher, Sir Edward, Arctic Expedition, **18**, 86 *n.*

Belemnites, **26**, 546

Belfry, belfries, **22**, 190; romance of the word, **12**, 44; wooden fillings of, English and foreign, **8**, 134

Belgian Academy of Sciences, R. elected to (1892), **35**, xliii.

Belgium, R. in (1842), **3**, 107; fantastic roofs and spires, **10**, 254; iron production in, **29**, 532. *See* Brussels, Waterloo, etc.

*Belgravia*, article in, quoted ("a thing settled in 72 newspapers"), **27**, 181–2

Belial, **29**, 293; a Christ's lady or a Belial's, **28**, 636; empire of, **20**, 41

Belief: and revelation, **37**, 59; in God, "counted for righteousness," **28**, 591–2, because the believers are the doers, **7**, 211–4 (*cf.* **29**, 109); wish to believe and belief, relations of, **7**, 260, **11**, 236, **20**, 258, **27**, 736; art and beauty, aids to, **20**, 60, **34**, 430; feelings and, distinct, **18**, 270; in Pentateuch, not easy, **28**, 612; Knowledge and, **7**, 327 *n.*, **28**, 663, **34**, 131 (*n.* 5); sincerity and definiteness of, more important than form of creed, **18**, 351–2, **27**, 547, **28**, 19, 79, **29**, 337–8, **37**, 118. *See also* Faith, Fancy, Religion

Believing and knowing, **34**, 723. *See also* Opinion

Belisarius, **10**, 447, **24**, 429, **34**, 164; wheel, **30**, 48, 331

Bell, bells: as musical instruments, R.'s experiments with, **27**, lxxiv., **29**, 489, 500, **37**, 554, 557; "of Cluse," **33**, 187; handle, at Nuremberg, **7**, 40; at Lucca, inscription on, **27**, 307; marriage and funeral, **19**, 353; ringing, at Florence, **27**, 355, in England, **29**, 284 *n.*; sweetness of sound among mountains, **26**, 151–2—"bears the bell," **3**, 238

Bell of St. Patrick, **33**, 440

Bell, Sir Charles, *Essays on Expression*, quoted on—face, **4**, 179, the "Laocoon," **4**, 121 *n.*, Michael Angelo, **4**, 285 *n.*, and Medici statues, **4**, 310, mouth, **4**, 159, teeth, **12**, 226; R.'s proposed article on, **4**, 381; *Treatise on the Hand*, **4**, 104 *n.*, 112 *n.*

Bell, Rev. G. C., **26**, 565 *n.*

Bell, John (of Coniston), **26**, 309, **28**, 678, **34**, 654; letters to, **37**, 632–3

Bell, Miss (of Winnington Hall), **18**, lxiii. *seq.*, **7**, lv., **17**, xlii., **36**, lxx., 326, 327, 360, 429, 467. *See also* Winnington

Bell, Thomas, *History of British Reptiles*, **26**, 296; *History of British Crustacea*, **34**, 587, 588

Bell, William (of Coniston), **26**, 309, 364

Bellagio, Villa Serbelloni, view of, **1**, 82

Belle Poule, **16**, 134

Bellerophon, myth of, **19**, 295 *n.*, 325, **20**, 143, **24**, 130

Bellini, Gentile and Giovanni, colouring of, **12**, 295; Venetian landscape, **3**, 180; dates, **9**, 31, **22**, 82; supposed portrait of, **12**, 453; otherwise mentioned, **21**, 124

Bellini, Gentile, appreciation of, requires belief, **11**, 236; architectural painting of, **3**, 180, 203, 209, **12**, 312; architecture of Venice illustrated by,—brightly coloured, **11**, 29 and *n.*, gilded, **9**, 325, **10**, 316, **24**, 291, frescoed, **11**, 27, mosaics, **24**, 285; lesson of ("nobles in the streets"), **14**, 404, **24**, 257; pen sketches, **14**, 395; petition to the Venetian Senate, **22**, 91; portraiture (founded on "beloved imagination of Dandolo"), **4**, 188; ships and water, **13**, 35, **24**, 453; other references, **4**, 356 *n.*, **38**, 326; works of:—

Procession in the Piazza di San Marco (Plate 46 in **24**, 164), **3**, 210, **4**, 306, **10**, 316, **24**, lxiv., 162, 163, 257, 285, 290, 291, 444, **29**, 131; study of mosaics in (Sheffield), **30**, 225

Portraits of two men (Louvre, ascribed by R. to Giovanni), **12**, 285, 453, **11**, 239; **35**, 338–9, **38**, 327 *n.*

Bellini, Giovanni [(1) General Estimate, (2) Details in, (3) Particular works]:—(1) *general estimate* of—age of, the age of the masters (dainty, delightful, and perfect), **19**, 443–4, **20**, 172, 176; dates of, **22**, 82; place among painters, **4**, xxxv., **22**, 333, 346; one of six to be studied as always right, **15**, 220; uniting purity with artistic perfection, **3**, 670, **12**, 405; uniting permanent material, peace, face principal, joy, **22**, 84–5; last of the perfect religious painters, **9**, 31, **22**, 82–3; his art taught by R., **34**, 547

"(2) *details in*:—angels of, **22**, 84; architecture, **3**, 180; "Giocondine," **24**, 170–1; author's appreciation of, learnt in 1844, **35**, 338; balanced powers, (expressional and pictorial), **5**, 52, **6**, 469; **22**, 84; best pictures of, **11**, 436, **21**, 13, **22**, 501, **24**, 84, 363, **36**, 378; body and soul, rendering of, **22**, 95–6; colour, **6**, 469, **10**, 174, **22**, xxviii., and thought, **22**, 223, compared with Titian, **3**, 180; drapery background, **12**, 285; dress patterns, **16**, 185; Ducal Palace, work in (destroyed), **10**, 434, decree of Senate respecting, **22**, 89; Dürer and, **7**, 306, **9**, 436, **12**, 162, **21**, 15, **24**, **22**, 413; erba della madonna, **5**, 167; expressional power, **6**, 469; finish of, **4**, 138, **5**, 167, **29**, 160; jewel painting, **22**, 272; landscape, **3**, 180, **9**, 436, **22**, 18–9, 57; leaf-painting, **22**, 19, **23**, 176; light, love of, **6**, 53, 74, and of luminous skies, **4**, 85–6; Madonnas of, Venetian not Jewish, **3**, 229; mountain distances, **6**, 431; naturalism, **12**, 202, but leaning to "purism," **10**, 222; permanence of his material, **22**, 84; perspective, **37**, 584, 585; portraiture, **4**, 188–9; refinement and gradation, **3**, 180; religion of, **9**, 31, **12**, 244; pictures mostly religious, **7**, 289; serenity, **22**, 84; symmetry, love of, **4**, 127 *n.*; technique, **12**, 284, 296; works wanted in National Gallery, (1844) **3**, 670, (1847) **12**, 405–6; vaults, **24**, 285; Venice, representative of, in her strength, **22**, 81, and Bellini can only be seen at, **11**, 359; various minor references, **5**, 79, **11**, 14, 107, **12**, 183, 257, 404, 409, **21**, 45, 125, **23**, 199, **36**, 492, **37**, 135, 739

Bellini, Giovanni (*continued*)

" (3) *particular works by*:—

- Allegories (Academy, Venice), **24**, 185 and *n.*, **37**, 584  
 Bacchanal (Alnwick), **4**, 244, **7**, 289  
 Doge Leonardo Loredan (National Gallery), **12**, 287, 405, **13**, 173, **21**, 40  
 Landscape, with Peter Martyr (Nat. Gal.), **7**, 284, **14**, 301, **19**, 445, **22**, 19, 57, 66, 85, **37**, 284, 488  
 Last Supper (S. Salvatore, Venice), **11**, 431  
 Madonna and Child, with Saints, etc.:—  
 " with SS. George and Catherine (Pourtalès), **1** **21**, 13–14, **19**, 435, 458, **22**, 272  
 " with SS. John and Catherine (Redentore Venice), **10**, 443, **11**, 399  
 " (Brera, Milan), **3**, 180, **12**, 285  
 " (S. Francesco della Vigna, Venice), **3**, 180, **11**, 379  
 " (Academy, Venice), **19**, 458, **24**, 151  
 " with trees (Academy, Venice), **24**, 184, **19**, 458, **20**, 173, **21**, 25  
 " (Frari, Venice), **11**, 379, **20**, 273, **22**, 83 and *n.*, **24**, 152, 363, **36**, 378  
 " (S. Giovanni in Bragora, Venice), **11**, 387  
 " (S. Pietro, Murano), **11**, 398  
 " (S. Zaccaria, Venice), **11**, 379, 436, **22**, 84, **24**, 363, **36**, 378  
 Portraits of Giovanni and Gentile Bellini (Berlin), **7**, 491 *n.*  
 Portraits of Two Men. *See* Bellini, Gentile  
 Preparation for a picture (Uffizi), **12**, 284  
 St. Jerome (S. Giov. Crisostomo, Venice), **3**, 180, **4**, 189, 319, **11**, 379, **387**, **36**, 81–4, **37**, 284  
 " (Manfrini, now National Gallery, ascribed to Catena), **11**, 391, **19**, 444, **20**, 175–6  
 Transfiguration (Correr Museum, Venice), **24**, 366 *n.*

Bellini, school of—Circumcision (Zaccharia, Venice, mentioned only), **11**, 436; Holy Family (S. Fantino, Venice), **11**, 377

Bellini, Vincenzo, *I Puritani*, **35**, 175, 177

Bellinzona, R. at, (1852) **10**, xxiv *n.*, (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, **35**, 485, **36**, 284, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, (1870) **36**, 282, 284, 292, 293, **37**, 9; sketches at, **7**, xxxv., **35**, 485, 494, 632 (**7**, Pl. C, xxxvi., **36** (Pl. 16, 284, **38**, 232); described, **7**, xxxiv.–vi., **13**, 207; inundations at (anecdote), **17**, 97, 551; iron work of, **9**, xxxiii., **16**, 243 (Pl. 13), 421 (Figs. 8–13); "a little S. Miniato at," **38**, 232; Turner's fondness for, **13**, 207, **36**, 244

Belloli, drawing of Giotto's "Entombment" for Arundel Society, **24**, 104

Bellosguardo, **33**, xli., **35**, 359

Bellotto, pictures of Turin (Turin Gallery), **16**, 186 *n.*

Belshazzar's feast, **28**, 149, **33**, 157

Belt, Thomas (geologist), **26**, 124 *n.*

Belzoni, G. B., **3**, 240, **8**, 76 *n.*

Benacus, **15**, 400, **24**, 456. *See also* Garda, Lake of

Benares, column dedicated to Siva at, **2**, 99

Ben Ledi, **12**, 14, **35**, 224, 613

" Lomond, **6**, 203

" More, **12**, 14

" Nevis, veronica on, **25**, 445

" Venue, **1**, 165 *n.*, **6**, 491 *n.*, **22**, 259, **29**, 542, **35**, 224

" Wyvis, **34**, 485, **35**, 484

Bend, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 138, 156; the (heraldic), **22**, 281

Bendemann, Edward, "By the Waters of Babylon" (Cologne), **7**, 488

Benedetto da Majano, Madonna (Florence), **12**, 207

Benedict XI., Pope, invited Giotto to Avignon, **9**, 273 *n.* (see **24**, 20)

Benedict, St., apostle of agriculture, **33**, 237; birth, **33**, 54, 234, 240; destroys Temple of Apollo on Monte Cassino, **33**, 238; influence of, in England, **33**, 432, 434; miracle of the corn-sieve, **33**, 235–6; monastic ideal set by, **33**, 101, 196, 432; name, origin of, **33**, 235; nurse, **33**, 235, 236, **37**, 348; Pope Leo IX., pilgrimage to Monte Cassino, **33**, 474, 475; practical "benediction" of, **33**, 238; Roman patrician, **33**, 441; "rule" promulgated, **33**, 240, 250, laments its decline (Dante), **26**, 224; vegetarian, **29**, 435; various references, **22**, 497, **23**, 204, 476, **32**, 61, 73, 119 *n.*, **33**, 192, 452, 470, **37**, 389, 398

Benedictine, Order, functions of, **33**, 239, the "doing" people, **33**, 432, 445; Abbeys, **33**, 240, 250; general plan of, **33**, 241–3 (Pl. xxxii.), among mountains, **6**, 458, in "deserts," **8**, 99 *n.*; spread of in England, **33**, 445. *See also* Cistercians, Citeaux, Cluny

Benediction (title of *Fors*, Letter 20), **27**, 334;

" "Grace, mercy, and peace," **17**, 224; "the Grace of our Lord," etc., **23**, 278, its meaning, **20**, 115, **33**, lxii., 115, **34**, 197; the two Hebrew forms of, **17**, 454; sacredest, "the Peace of God," etc., **28**, 548; Papal, and a poor Irishwoman's, **28**, 37

Benevolence of all things in nature, **10**, 224–5

Benevento, battle of (1266), **23**, 111–3, 142, **27**, 452

Benevolence, the best, to provide occupation by wise purchase, **7**, 427 *n.*, **8**, 261–2, **16**, 102; the worst, to be busy with the bad, **27**, 148; modern style, to be made to pay, **29**, 245

Bengalee-Life-Insurance Society, **27**, 658

Bennett, Alice and May, **37**, 411 *n.*

" C. H., **17**, 410 *n.*

" Florence (C.S.G.), **29**, 476; death of, **29**, 476, **37**, 411; bequest to the Guild, **29**, 476–7, **30**, 85

Bennett, William (artist), **3**, 599 *n.*, **14**, 191

" Dr. W. C., R.'s letters to, **36**, 144, 217, 352, **37**, 61; his poems, **36**, 144; *Songs for Sailors*, **37**, 61; views on Capital Punishment, **36**, 217

Bennett, Rev. W. J. E., **12**, 531

Bennoch, Francis, R.'s letter to, **38**, 347

Bentham, J., **17**, 512

Bentley, Charles, **38**, 339

Beowulf, **24**, 382 *n.*

Béranger, **5**, 323, **34**, 330, **36**, 86 *n.*, 212

Berberis, its sensitiveness, **25**, 345

Berchem. *See* Berghem

Bereans (Acts xvii. 11), **12**, 77

Berenger, Count Raymond, **23**, 138

Beresford Chapel. *See* London (Walworth)

Beresina-Lethe, **34**, 322

Bergamo, R. at, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxxv., (1846) **8**, xx *n.*, (1852) **10**, xxiv *n.*; Broletto (Palazzo Vecchio), **12**, 195, 196; Cappella Colleone, **8**, 51 and *n.*; Duomo, **9**, 327 *n.*, **22**, 184; drawings at, by F. Randal, **30**, 211, 212 (Pl. 22)

Bergen-op-Zoom (Berg-op-Zoom), **6**, 438, **29**, 105

Berghem, R.'s general depreciation of, **3**, 85, as a typical master of "hybrid landscape," **7**, 255, 364, 369; chiaroscuro, **3**, 305; clouds of, **3**, 379 *n.*; display, **3**, 125; false sublime, **12**, 455; figures, **5**, 172; "ideal" towers, **13**, 103; Marmontel on his imitation, **3**, 165–6; mountains, **6**, 432; trees, **7**, 91; works by, referred to:—

Environs of Nice (Louvre), **12**, 455

Farrier and Peasants and Roman Ruins (Dulwich), **3**, 124, 316

Louvre, "two interesting pictures," **12**, 455 *n.*

Road through a wood (Dulwich), **7**, 91 and Fig. 60

<sup>1</sup> As explained in **21**, 13 *n.*, there is some doubt as to Ruskin's references at that place and consequently elsewhere, where "S. 5" is referred to.

Bergmanite, **26**, 390  
 Bergonza, Bernardo (R.'s *voiturier*), **26**, 225, 226  
 Berisal, **26**, 223  
 Berkeley, Bishop, on money, **27**, 377  
 Berkshire hills, **27**, 418  
 Berlin, R. at (1859), **7**, 6, li., **16**, 469, **18**, 537; public letters from, **18**, 537–44; comfortable villa life, **16**, 470; gallery, arrangement of, **7**, lii., **36**, 310, notes on pictures, etc., **7**, 489–90 (*see* Angelico, Holbein, Kiss, Rubens, Titian); Prussian military power founded at, **35**, 321; review of troops at, **7**, li.–ii., **18**, 540; wool of, better than its philosophy, **7**, 211  
 Bernani, Contessa Curtis-Cholmeley in, **24**, 264 *n.*  
 Bern (Verona), **19**, 433  
 Bernard, St., of Clairvaux, the Madonna's chosen servant, **35**, 115, 510 *n.*; born A.D. 1090, **34**, 352, at La Fontaine, near Dijon, **33**, 247, 249, R.'s visit to his birthplace (1882), **33**, xxxvi., 234; life and work, **33**, 245–9; at Citeaux, **33**, 244, 245 *n.*, 248; ordains severity in architecture, **23**, 203, **33**, 245 *n.*, 246; denunciations of luxurious dress, **26**, 190; first of noble Puritans and captain of "northern farmers," **33**, 246; his coming to aid Dante, **26**, 225; his labours "shine like the sun," **26**, 183, **28**, 541; his theology taught by R., **34**, 547; his watchword, **33**, 249; Monastery, Charnwood Forest, **28**, 45; on the Lake of Geneva ("what lake?"), **5**, 363, **11**, 51, **26**, 574; sermon on animals, **25**, 14; vegetarian, **29**, 435; various references, **23**, 204, 476, **28**, 112, **34**, 423  
 Bernard, St., of Menthon (Lake of Annecy), **33**, 510 *n.*, **35**, 115, birthplace, R. at, **33**, xliii., 234; founded the Great St. Bernard (*see* St. Bernard), **35**, 115, 477 *n.*, 509, 510  
 Bernard, of Luino. *See* Luini  
 „ of Quintaville (first companion of St. Francis), **28**, 87 and *n.*  
 Bernard, of Siena (the "Beato of Monte Oliveto"), confused by R. with the foregoing, "Bernard the Happy" (title of *Fors*, Letter 41), **28**, 79, 87  
 Bernard, son of Charles Martel, **35**, 510  
 Bernardi, Maddalena, portrait of (Bassano), **29**, 525  
 Bernardo, Pietro, tomb of (Frari, Venice), **11**, 81, 108, 304, 306–7  
 Berne, Bernese—*town*, R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, (1842) **35**, 627, (1856) **7**, xx., **35**, 632, (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, (1866) **18**, xxxvi *n.*; bridge at, **36**, 64; cathedral, study of sky behind, **7**, 169 (Fig. 88); avenue on Thun road, **27**, 55; foundation of, **35**, 514–5; gas-works, **22**, 197; modern "improvements" at, **36**, 244, 501; state of (1833), **35**, 591–2; R.'s drawings, **38**, 232  
 " *canton*, **32**, xxxiii., 499 *n.*; lowlands, farm-labourers in, **29**, 405; Gotthelf's *Bernese Tales* (*see* Gotthelf); landscape of, **6**, 168–72, 420, **28**, 374; its pastoral scenery "the soul of the Alps," **13**, 491–4, **31**, 599 *n.*; mountain cottages, **1**, 35, 38; no poets, **6**, 437; peasants' head-dress, **18**, 312, **23**, 89, **36**, 507; pines, **7**, 109; wood-carving, **22**, 186  
 " *Alps*, R.'s first view of (1833), from Schaffhausen, **2**, 366, **27**, 637, **35**, 115; his panorama of, **30**, 233, **26**, 222, **35**, 335; model of, **26**, 130; the most beautiful views, **6**, 205, **26**, 104, **35**, 509; view of, from the Simplon, **26**, 225  
 Berners, Dame Juliana, *The Gentleman's Academie* ("Book of St. Albans") quoted, **25**, 175, 314, **28**, 623  
 Bernini, arcades of St. Peter's, **13**, 520, **22**, 424  
 Bernon, Abbot of Gigny and Baume, **33**, 251

Berri, Duchesse de, at Venice (1851), **10**, xxxi., **11**, 256  
 Berry-bread, **27**, 592, 648  
 Bertha, mother of Charlemagne, statue of, on Chartres Cathedral, **16**, 279 *n.*  
 Bertha, wife of Ethelbert (590), Queen of Kent, **32**, 121, **33**, 201, 202, 433–5, **34**, 312 *n.*  
 Bertha, wife of Rodolph II., King of Burgundy, **27**, 186, **33**, 493, **34**, 312; her life and work in Switzerland, **35**, 512–4; the "beautiful spinner," **33**, 324, **35**, 512 *n.*; tomb at Payerne, **34**, 312  
 Berthaux, Louis, *L'Artiste en Bâtements*, **9**, 426  
 Berthold IV. and V., Dukes of Zähringen, **35**, 514  
 Berti, Bellincion, Dante on, **10**, 307, **23**, 37, 59  
 Bertolacci, Miss, **27**, 459  
 Berwick, **36**, 452; walls of, **29**, 115, 123  
 Beryl, **26**, 4, 13; R.'s purchase of, **33**, xxxi., **37**, 358; crystallisation in, **26**, 50, 374, 485; specimens of, **26**, lviii., **28**, 727; and *see* **26**, 593  
 Besançon, architecture of, **8**, xxi., **12**, 186  
*Besogne*, meaning of word, **27**, 462  
*Besoin de croire*, **33**, 329  
 Best, becoming and doing one's best, **27**, 584; doing things for the best, no excuse, **18**, 204, 265; every one and everything to be made the best of, **18**, 507–8, and every one to do his best, **8**, 43; best men, their duty to rule, **27**, 120  
 Best, William (R.'s coachman), **28**, 632  
 Bestial, R.'s use of the word, **28**, 515, **29**, 198–9  
 Bethabara, **24**, 85  
 Bethell, R. (Lord Westbury), epitaph on, in *Punch*, **28**, 98  
 Beth-horon, **28**, 598  
 Bethlehem, **3**, 303 *n.*, **27**, 212, 214; the hill country of Judah, **24**, 71; St. Jerome at, **33**, 108, 225, 232; the Rachel of, **28**, 178  
 Bethlehem, Star of (flower), **19**, 372  
 Bethpage, **12**, 107  
 Bethune, Princesse de (Caroline Domecq), **35**, 408; **36**, 375; Prince de (her father-in-law), **36**, 409  
 Betony, **25**, 390, 516, 519, 524, **37**, 386  
 Betrayal, myths of the, **26**, 335–6  
 Betsy (a dog), **37**, 597, 598  
 Bettering oneself, **7**, 426  
 Betting, **27**, 494; evils of, **7**, 341 *n.*, **18**, 406–7, 470, 488  
 Bettio (writer on Ducal Palace), **10**, 336 *n.*  
 Bettoni, *Birds of Lombardy*, **25**, 30, **30**, 340–1, 355  
 Bettws-y-Coed, railway at, **28**, 509–10; Cox and Boyce at, **14**, 162  
 Bevan, Mr., pupil of W. L. Brown, **36**, 28  
 Bevelling, of arches, **9**, 389; walls, at apertures, 217; windows, 217, 219  
 Beveridge, Mr. (Edinburgh doctor), **36**, 159; R.'s talks with, **11**, 63 *n.*, **12**, lxxvii.  
 Beverley, lesser egret last seen in England at, **22**, 242  
 Bevilacqua, Guglielmo (friend of Can Signorio), **19**, 440  
 Bewdley, meaning of name, **29**, 173; land of St. George's Guild at, **30**, xxvi., **27**, 160, **28**, 424, 606, 607, 629, 630, **29**, xx., 164, 171, 173 *seq.*, 208, **30**, 20, 51, 71, 104, 116, 136; proposed St. George's Museum at, **30**, xlvi., xlviii., 76, 88, 98; proposed Students' Hostel at, **30**, 76; R.'s visit to, **25**, xxi.  
 Bewick, Thomas [(1) General characteristics, (2) Technical, (3) Particular works, (4) Other mentions]:—  
 " (1) *general characteristics*:—one of the great artists of the world, **22**, 456–7, comparable to Holbein, **22**, 361–2; pathos and satire, with bitter truths, **13**, 435, 438, **15**, 223, **22**, 362, **33**, 281; a reformer, **22**, 328, 364, but inferior to Botticelli, **22**, 436,

Bewick, Thomas (*continued*):—

- 437; realism, **22**, 380; tenderness, humour, virtue, and veracity, **22**, 363; tragedy of his lack of education, **22**, 362, 520; a natural historian, **25**, 19, but *manqué*, **25**, 20; yet, “if unhelped, unharmed,” **19**, 76–7, in his country life, **22**, 457; ugliness, love of, **34**, 566; vulgarity, **22**, 406, 488, because an untaught “clown,” **19**, 155, **20**, 355, **22**, 362, 400, **25**, 19; hence, can draw the poor but not the rich, **14**, 401–2, and “a pig,” **13**, 435, “but not a Venus,” **14**, 494, **20**, 356, **22**, 58, 362, 399, **33**, 396, 509, 510; never draws children but in mischief, **30**, 283, **33**, 339
- ” (2) *technical characteristics*:—abstraction, his power of, **22**, 364, 366; colour, perfect sense of, **22**, 380, represents local colour, but not light and shade, **20**, 164, **22**, 365; minuteness, **15**, 374, needing a magnifying glass, **33**, 281; perspective deficient, **25**, 91; plumage, masterly, **15**, 223, 410, 412, **19**, 155, **20**, 164, **25**, 91, 263, **33**, 356; simplicity of method, **19**, 138; to be studied, **15**, 223; subtlety of drawing, **22**, 456 *n.*; water, want of pleasure in, **30**, 285 *n.*
- ” (3) *particular works referred to*:—

*Æsop's Fables*:—Frog (“The Frogs and Stork”), **22**, Pl. 25 C, **22**, 364, **21**, 91 *n.*; Pig (“The Boar and Ass”), **22**, Pl. 25 B, **20**, 356, **22**, 365, **21**, 91, 136, **33**, liii.–iv., 509; Venus (“Young Man and Cat”), **22**, Pl. 25 A, **20**, 356, **22**, 380, 399, 400, 402–3, 406

*Birds*:—“Know your Bewick,” Kingsley’s advice endorsed, **20**, 356; R.’s notes in his copy of, **30**, 244, 281–8; R.’s purchase of original drawings for, **37**, 242; subjects in elsewhere referred to:—

Vol. i. (title-page), **13**, 435  
 Vol. i. p. 82 (children), **33**, 339  
 Vol. ii. (introduction), **22**, 437  
 torrent ouzel, **25**, 91 (Fig. 13 *a*)  
 turnstone **25**, 181 (Fig. 14)

letterpress in, quoted, on the little grebe, **25**, 94, ouzel, 81–2, swallow’s pace (silent as to it), 49, water-crake, 86, water-rail, 106; nomenclature, 134 *et seq.*

*Memoir of Himself*, to be read, **20**, 355; quoted, **22**, 457–60, by T. Dixon (on elections), **17**, 473; Carlyle on, **18**, lxxiii.

- ” (4) *other mentions of*, **13**, 592, **14**, 361, 392, **20**, 31, **22**, 338, 488, **24**, 364, **25**, 132, **28**, 208, 211 (a Bewickian pig), 461, **37**, 242; on war, **22**, 437

Bewray, Sidney’s use of the word, **31**, 254

Bex (Valais), mines at, and heat of streams, **1**, 202

Beyle, Henri. *See* Stendhal

Bezaleel and Aholiab, **23**, 266, 274, **29**, 447

Bhawul Khan, **31**, 398 (Pl. 8), 483, 484, 486

Bianchi e Neri, their feuds, **20**, 210

” Francesco di, Virgin and Child (Louvre), **12**, 450

Bianchini, mosaic in St. Mark’s, **10**, 138 *n.*, **24**, 292 *n.*

Bianconi, Signor, experiments on glacier motion, **27**, 642

Bible, The [(1) Preliminary; (2) Its inspiration and our belief in it; (3) Its teaching; (4) Obedience to and regard for it; (5) Its study, how to read it, etc.; (6) R.’s own study and use of it; (7) And the Church; (8) Its various characteristics and topics; (9) Parables of Christ; (10) Various copies, editions, and translations of it; (11) Miscellaneous; (12) Quoted or referred to. For references to the Apocrypha, *see* that title]

- ” (1) *Preliminary*:—meaning of the word, the Book, a better name, **18**, 67, and *cf.* **28**, 276, **33**, 109; its matchless compass and contents, **33**, 117 *seq.*,

Bible, The (*continued*):—

**34**, 593; the best book about our old history, **25**, 125; the library of Europe, **33**, 108; reception by the Christian world established, **33**, 111

- ” (2) *Its inspiration and our belief in it*:—Bishop Colenso and, **18**, 416 (*see* Colenso); our fathers believed it divine, **29**, 316 (*cf.* **22**, 530); as the Word of God, **16**, 169, **28**, 72, 587 *seq.*, **36**, 538–9; but wider meaning of the Word of God, **27**, 669 *seq.*; evangelical book-idol, **28**, 72; not to be given away in morocco, **18**, 67, **20**, 241; theories as to its inspiration, **17**, 348 *seq.*, **25**, 165, **33**, 115 *seq.*; literal belief in, **19**, 298, difficulties of, **28**, 244 *seq.*, **36**, 90–1; possible errors in, **17**, 521; reverence for, professed by us, **23**, 358; superannuated or supreme, **12**, 553 *n.*; visions and spirits in, what is our belief about, **18**, 349

- ” (3) *Its teaching*:—a code of law, **28**, 319; a court of appeal, **12**, 51, 79; laws of conduct in, **17**, 350–1; may yet be our rule of faith and conduct, **29**, 335; mediæval statesmen appealed to it, **12**, 142; plain and for all, **33**, 117; texts:—on conduct and faith, **34**, 679, opposite groups of, **5**, liii.–iv., summarising it, **33**, xli.;—traced to its practical result, **16**, 397; words spoken direct to man, their general tenor, **5**, 378. *See* Christ

- ” (4) *Obedience to and regard for it*:—our attitude to it, **7**, 457, **16**, 398, **17**, 75, 348, **18**, 417, 492, 514; a captain’s order, not a fetish, **18**, 393–4; cast in God’s face, **20**, 234, **28**, 78; instances of neglected passages, **23**, 257; to be obeyed, not twisted, **34**, 411, weighed, not disputed over, **16**, 397; obey the easy, and you will understand the difficult parts, **28**, 668; as the rule of faith and conduct, **29**, 104, 335, **34**, 679; teaches conduct, not doctrine, **5**, 379, **17**, 350–1; thinking seriously over any one verse, **27**, 547; R. gives offence by applying it practically to modern questions, **12**, 51; his letter on it, **34**, 593

- ” (5) *Its study, how to read it, etc.*:—criticism, **25**, 165–6; few still read it, **14**, 276, **17**, 561; fools can get folly from it, **29**, 480; gibberish and gabble to some readers, **28**, 522; a deep book for deep people, **7**, 194; hedgehoggy reading of (accepting what we like, chopped up), **12**, 567, **17**, 350, **18**, 275, **20**, 241, **27**, 650, **28**, 70, 72, 616–7, **33**, 111, **34**, 327–8, **37**, 469; esp. by Protestants, **29**, 268; horribly ill written in parts, **28**, 72, crabbedest of books, **28**, 617; how it should be read and studied, **7**, 192, 194; to be clearly, if not fully understood, **18**, 351; great good of, **16**, 440, **38**, 367; isolated texts, use of, **12**, 561–3; knowledge of, essential to that of Dante, Shakespeare, etc., **28**, 593; learning by heart, **27**, 167–8; lessons in, in *Fors*, **27**, xxxv.–vii., **28**, 561, 587; literal meaning to be looked for first, then spiritual, **26**, 325; literal reading of, as a practical guide, **6**, 458; one-sided (honest and dishonest) study, **33**, 111–2; private interpretation of, **28**, 617; school-reading of, **29**, 502; R.’s cry to all its readers, **34**, 512; superstitious reading of it, **37**, 75; time for, the first thing daily, **22**, 537; to be read like any other book, **22**, 536; understood only by acting on it, **18**, 186; whatever comes first, **34**, 534

- ” (6) *Ruskin’s own study and use of it*:—as a child with his mother, **1**, xxiv., **27**, 167–8, 617, **28**, 101–2, 318, **29**, 539, **33**, 119, **35**, 14, 40, 42, 142, 148–9; the text he had oftenest to say, **28**, 102; their list of chapters to be learnt by heart, **28**, 101, **35**, 42; these lessons the essence of R.’s education, **28**, 102, **35**, 258 *n.*; how they came to

Bible, The (*continued*)

- an end, **35**, 189; R.'s oldest marked copy, **28**, 101; R.'s study of it, 1848–49, **9**, xxiii., **36**, 90–1; his daily reading in it, **3**, xxix., **27**, xxxv. *seq.*, **28**, 70; its influence on his style, **3**, 674, **8**, 24 *n.*, **27**, 168, **35**, 14; his knowledge of it, **12**, lxxiii.–viii., **18**, 393–4; does not expect to understand everything in it, **28**, 592; needed no concordance, **34**, xlvii., or commentaries, **34**, 702; his hope to get a hearing for it, and from whom, **29**, 401; accepts its practical precepts, **36**, 239; often quotes it, **3**, 674 *n.*, **8**, 24, **17**, 348, **27**, xxxvi., **28**, 590; turns to it for consolation (“*sortes Biblicæ*”), **19**, xxvi.; uses it in *Fors*, **29**, 316; presses its teaching, **16**, 397 *seq.*, **18**, 394; Scotch paraphrases learnt by him, **27**, 617, **35**, 41, thirteenth-century text read by him, **28**, 145; various MSS. and printed copies owned by R., **34**, 700–2, **35**, xliii. (*And see Manuscripts*)
- ” (7) *And the Church*:—acceptance of the Bible by the Church, **33**, 110–1; the Canon fixed, **33**, 225–6; clergy help us to read? **27**, 490, the Bible silent as to their office, **12**, 535; epistles addressed to the church invisible, **12**, 532; the psalms appointed to be read daily, *see below* (11) Psalms; Roman Catholics said to be forbidden it, **33**, 324; on what is and is not true in it, **28**, 244–5
- ” (8) *Its various characteristics and topics*:—be not deceived (direct injunctions), **12**, 533; devil in, personal, **17**, 365; dragon, the, **7**, 398; dreams and visions in (*e.g.* Jacob’s, Pharaoh’s, etc.), **11**, 181; emblems in, **12**, 79; “fighting the world,” not much about, **7**, 457; the firmament, **6**, 108, 111 *n.*, 113; on a good and bad heart, **18**, 275; grass, flax, herbs, as types, **5**, 290–1; grotesque elements in, **11**, 181; hypocrisy, **34**, 198; inconsistency of, apparent only, **12**, li., **18**, 276; opposite groups of texts in, **5**, liii.; mental condition, statements of, **22**, 171; money, Christ on use and abuse of, **17**, 458; mountains, **6**, 458; music mentioned in, but not painting, **1**, 275; natural imagery in, **12**, 104; Pentateuch, results of its careful reading, **28**, 612; poetry of the prophets, **36**, 127; obscure prophecies in, **36**, 138; pathetic fallacy in, **5**, 211–2, 215; poor and rich, **17**, 75–6; prayer and psalm singing, **18**, 420; primary verse of, **28**, 591; righteous and wicked, distinct, **12**, 567; sacred colour in, **6**, 69, **7**, 414 *seq.*; Sermon on the Mount, its gentleness, **23**, 407; theft, **17**, 391–2; vainglory promptly punished in, **11**, 147; woman, Moses educated by one, **18**, 118; works and faith, clear teaching as to, **36**, 179
- ” (9) *Parables of Christ*: general tenor, **28**, 667; hidden sense of, **28**, 337; intentionally obscure, **28**, 667; meaning of, **17**, 290; nets which sift the kindly reader from the selfish, **28**, 668, mislead the insolent, **28**, 323; teaching in, **18**, 514; touchstones of the heart, **28**, 668; on use and misuse of money, **17**, 458; particular parables:—Pharisee and Publican, **28**, 244; Prodigal Son, **17**, 354, 369, 458–61, **19**, 126, **29**, 244, **35**, 489; The Talents, **16**, 98–9, **28**, 323, **31**, 48 *n.*; Unjust Judge, **28**, 323; Unjust Steward, **28**, 323
- ” (10) *Translations and editions of*:—English version, should use same word for same original, **27**, xxxvi., 202, 490, **28**, 672, **29**, 109–10, **31**, 163; mistranslations in, **29**, 367, **37**, 637; revised, (1871) **28**, 587, (1881) **37**, 354; style of, its influence, **27**, 167–8. *See Tyndale*

Bible, The (*continued*)

- Illustrated editions (*see* Brown, Doré, Turner, Zurich): Latin MS., Edinburgh, **12**, 144; Norman, illustration from, **23**, 166; old German, **37**, 227; Protestant, Fra Antonio on, **28**, 145; in Sheffield Museum, **11**, 125, **28**, 703, 727, **29**, 335, **30**, 259, 312; thirteenth century, letters in, **12**, 479–80, **27**, 284, **28**, 324, **29**, 50. *See also* Charles II. (the Bald), Jerome, Ulphilas, Vulgate
- ” (11) *Miscellaneous*:—art as influenced by it, **33**, 113; effect of, on mediæval artist, **12**, 144; illustrations to, realistic, yet to be done, **5**, 86–7 (*see above* (9)); influence of, moral, sentimental, intellectual, *e.g.* in literature, **33**, 112; instances of its study:—Christ’s Folk in the Apennine know its meaning, **32**, 276, found in every hut in Norway, **29**, 406, read by Gotthelf’s Hansli, **27**, 632, Scott’s father reading it, **27**, 581; J. S. Mill on the New Testament, **34**, 708; our British Bible, £ s. d., **27**, 450; Renaissance (scientific spirit) and, **11**, 128; R.’s treatment of an old MS., **37**, 620; story of lady’s remark to Mrs. Jameson on, **3**, 150. For particular Bible characters, incidents, and topics, *see also* many separate references, such as Aaron, Cain, Dura, Holy Spirit
- ” (12) *Quoted or referred to*:<sup>1</sup>—
- Genesis:—
- Book of, its flaws, **28**, 85, the great nursery tale, **28**, 85, 112, 174; how to study it, **28**, 496 *seq.* (*And see* Ghibaldi)
- i.2. Earth . . . void; darkness on deep, **6**, 178, **7**, 458, **20**, 265, **29**, 304  
Spirit of God . . . face of waters, **4**, 218, **7**, 458, **26**, 98, **34**, 325, **37**, 137
3. Let there be light (*Fiat lux*), **7**, 458, **20**, 246, 388, **22**, 194, **28**, 463, **34**, 60
5. He called the light day, **15**, 463, Pl. x.  
The first day, **26**, 186
- 6–8. Let there be a firmament . . . Heaven, **6**, 107
9. Let the dry land appear, **6**, 115
10. God saw it was good, **4**, 32, **27**, 282, **33**, 323. (*See also below* v. 31)
11. Herb yielding seed, **5**, 291, **7**, 124, 129, **17**, 453, **25**, 294
- 14–19. Let there be lights . . . fourth day, **31**, 291
16. The greater . . . day; the lesser . . . night, **17**, 348
20. The moving creature . . . life, **20**, 265
26. Man in our image . . . likeness, **4**, 176 *n.*, (V.) **7**, 259
27. In his own image . . . male and female, **28**, 174, **34**, 530
28. Replenish the earth . . . subdue it, **1**, 488
30. Green herb for meat, **1**, 483, 488, **10**, 238
31. Behold it was very good, **10**, 214, **17**, 287, **19**, 53, **34**, 158
- ii.1. Heavens and earth finished, **6**, 111, 27, 205, 669
5. Every herb of the field, **7**, 475
6. A mist . . . watered the ground, **7**, 475, **18**, 147, **25**, 246
7. Breathed . . . the breath of life, **16**, 377, **23**, 416, **28**, 323

<sup>1</sup> It has been necessary, for brevity’s sake, to shorten the quotation, often giving catch-words only. Where the words quoted occur more than once in Scripture, the reference is to the place where they first occur. In some cases, where the passage is merely descriptive of a work of art; such as the sculptures on the façade of Amiens Cathedral or the mosaics of St. Mark’s (Vols. **24**, and **33**), the reference is omitted. The addition of V., G.T., or LXX after a reference signifies that in the passage in question R. gives the Vulgate; Greek Testament; or Septuagint version.

Bible, The: Genesis (*continued*)

- ii.9. Tree pleasant to sight and good for food . . . Tree of knowledge of good and evil, **20**, 20, 306, **25**, 246  
 10. River to water the garden, **5**, 261, **26**, 172  
 10–14. The four rivers of Eden, **10**, 138  
 11–12. Havilah, where there is gold . . . **12**, 265  
 The gold of that land is good . . . bdellium and onyx stone, **20**, 20, **26**, 165, 169, 196, **28**, 521 (V., LXX)  
 15. To dress it and to keep it, **1**, 478, **4**, 218, **7**, 13, **17**, 454, **18**, 166, 508, **20**, 88, **27**, 142, **29**, 137  
 17. Of the tree of knowledge . . . not eat, **23**, 170  
 19. Adam called every creature, **22**, 223  
 20. Adam gave names to all cattle, **11**, 183  
 24. They two shall be one flesh, **23**, 417
- iii. 1. Serpent more subtle than any beast, **7**, 353  
 4. Ye shall not surely die, **34**, 642  
 5. Ye shall be as gods, **22**, 529, **28**, 84, **34**, 211  
 6. A tree to be desired . . . wise . . . he did eat, **16**, 21, **27**, 77, **28**, 154  
 8. The Lord walking in the garden . . . hid . . . among the trees, **6**, 416 (V.), **7**, 459, **20**, 179, **31**, 285  
 12. She gave me, and I did eat, **34**, 310  
 14. Cursed above all cattle, upon thy belly go, and dust eat, **19**, 84, **26**, 324, **34**, 410  
 15. It shall bruise thy head, and thou his heel, **29**, 372  
 16. Thy desire to thy husband, **23**, 422  
 17. Cursed is the ground for thy sake, **7**, 284  
 18. Thorns and thistles, **7**, 310, **22**, 68, **25**, 279, 294  
 19. In the sweat of thy face, eat bread . . . dust thou art . . . dust return, **4**, 170, **6**, 117, **12**, 341, **18**, 175, 418, **19**, 304, **28**, 332, 564–5, **31**, 12  
 20. The mother of all living, **19**, 271  
 21. Unto Adam . . . coats of skins, **1**, 490, **22**, 274, **25**, 125, **28**, 84  
 23. To till the ground whence he was taken, **4**, 218, **18**, 175  
 24. Flaming sword turned every way, **7**, 13, **18**, 144
- iv.7. If well, shalt thou not be accepted? **34**, 367  
 9. Am I my brother's keeper? **19**, 215, **23**, 259, **28**, 85  
 10. Thy brother's blood crieth, **6**, 473, **17**, 452, **19**, 304, **23**, 429, **27**, 93  
 20. Jabal . . . dwell in tents, **23**, 247, 417; 474  
 21. Jubal . . . harp and organ, **23**, 418  
 22. Tubal-cain . . . brass and iron, **21**, 298, **23**, 418  
 23. Slain a man to my wounding, **21**, 298
- v. 24. Enoch walked with God, and was not, for God took him, . . . **10**, 125, **21**, 298, **25**, 127, **28**, 85, **33**, 192
- vi.2. Sons of God saw daughters of men, **18**, 456  
 4. Men of renown, **24**, 216  
 5. Every imagination . . . evil continually, **16**, 266, **18**, 268, **20**, 93  
 9. Perfect in his generations, Noah walked with God, **18**, 493, **33**, 192
- vii. 11. Fountains of the deep broken up, windows (LXX, cataracts), opened, **7**, 185, **29**, 528
- viii. 3. The waters abated, **26**, 187  
 4. The ark rested . . . upon Ararat, **6**, 459  
 7. A raven went to and fro, **17**, 113, **25**, 154  
 8. He sent forth a dove, **22**, 531  
 9. No rest for . . . her foot, **17**, 113  
 11. Lo, in her mouth an olive leaf, **10**, 239, **19**, 366  
 20. Every clean beast and fowl, **9**, 425  
 22. Seed time, harvest, cold and heat . . . not cease, **22**, 532, **30**, 349
- ix.4. Flesh with the life, which is the blood . . . , **36**, 308  
 6. Whose sheddeth man's blood, **33**, 140

Bible, The: Genesis (*continued*)

- ix.9. I establish my covenant with you, **6**, 113  
 13. I do set my bow in the clouds, **6**, 113, **7**, 418, **26**, 181–2, 186  
 21. (Noah) drank of the wine and was drunken . . . uncovered, **22**, 330, 498, **23**, 418, **28**, 85  
 25. Canaan, a servant of servants, **28**, 522  
 27. God shall enlarge Japheth, **10**, 176
- x. Analysis of the chapter: the descendants of Noah; various verses quoted, **28**, 497 *seq.*, 522–3, 561 *seq.*, 596  
 15. Canaan . . . Sidon, Heth, **24**, 449
- xi.3. Brick for stone, slime for mortar, **1**, 141, **12**, 171, **18**, 362, **19**, 75, **28**, 111, 555, **29**, 304  
 4. Let us build a tower, **8**, 224, **10**, 368, **12**, 37, **24**, 170
- xiii. 18. Abram in plain of Mamre (*see* xiv. 13), (V. and LXX variants), **28**, 599
- xiv. 3. *seq.* The vale of Siddim, **19**, 75  
 10. Full of slime pits, and the kings fled and fell there, **24**, 164, **27**, 207, **34**, 42  
 13. The plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, **28**, 595, 596, 599  
 18. Melchizedek . . . bread and wine, **26**, 326
- xv. *To be learnt by heart*, **28**, 562, analysis of, **28**, 587  
 1. The word of the Lord to Abram in a vision. Thy shield and great reward (*differently translated*), **28**, 587 *seq.*  
 2. What give me . . . go childless, **28**, 589–90  
 5. The stars . . . so shall thy seed be, **28**, 591  
 6. Believed . . . counted for righteousness, **28**, 591  
 7–8. This land to inherit . . . whereby shall I know, **28**, 592  
 12. Horror of great darkness, **28**, 594  
 13. Stranger in a land not theirs, **28**, 595  
 16. Iniquity of Amorites not full, **28**, 595, 598  
 17. “Smoking furnace and burning lamp,” **28**, 598  
 18. From river of Egypt into Euphrates, **28**, 600
- xvi. 12. Ishmael's hand against every man, **14**, 157, **16**, 435  
 13. Thou God seest me, **31**, 174, **34**, 223
- xviii. 2. Abram and the three angels, **18**, 350  
 19. Judgment and justice, **7**, 442, **10**, 141, 428, **18**, 419, 492  
 25. The judge of the earth do right, **17**, 60, **33**, 174  
 27. Which am but dust and ashes, **17**, 407
- xix. 1. *Two* angels to Sodom at even, **4**, xxx.  
 17–19. Escape to the mountain (Lot), **6**, 459  
 23. Sun risen . . . entered Zoar, **8**, 266  
 24. Rained upon Gomorrah . . . fire, **11**, 195, **34**, 416  
 26. A pillar of salt, **19**, 87, **28**, 622  
 28. Went up as the smoke of a furnace, **28**, 207, 599
- xxi. 1. The Lord visited Sarah (St. Mark's mosaic), **24**, 328  
 9. The son of Hagar, mocking, **4**, xxx., **35**, 479  
 10. Cast out this bondwoman and her son, **35**, 479  
 17–20. Hagar by the well, **33**, 96
- xxii. 1 *seq.* The sacrifice of Isaac, **20**, 361  
 4. Abraham . . . saw the place afar off, **6**, 459  
 11. The angel called . . . Abram, **4**, 315, **5**, 227
- xxiii. 1 *seq.* The cave of Machpelah, **23**, 24, **28**, 483, 597  
 15. What is that betwixt me and thee? **28**, 597
- xxiv. 15–16. Rebekah came out, **20**, 109, **34**, 484  
 63. Isaac went to meditate at eventide, **4**, 216
- xxv. 29 *seq.* Esau sells his birthright, **12**, 584, **27**, 430, **28**, 503, **35**, 479
- xxvii. 27. Smell of my son as of a field blessed, **4**, 48  
 28. God give thee dew of heaven, **7**, 61, **12**, 587, **26**, 170  
 39. Thy dwelling . . . the fatness of the earth, **19**, 311, 334, **27**, 20, **28**, 323  
 41. Then will I slay my brother, **17**, 222

Bible, The: Genesis (*continued*)

- xxviii. 11–22. Jacob's pillow, and ladder, **23**, 92, **33**, 101  
 Jacob's ladder, **14**, 246, **23**, 321, **29**, 295
17. This the house of God, gate of heaven, **18**, 441, **33**, 131
18. The stone set up for a pillar, **9**, 105, **29**, 62
- xxix. 10. Jacob saw Rachel, **20**, 109
20. Jacob served seven years for Rachel, **14**, 268
- xxxii. 1. The angels met (Jacob), **5**, 227
- xxxvi. 2. Aholibamah, **34**, 166
- xxxvii. 3. Coat of many colours, **10**, 175
- 5, 7, 9. Joseph's dreams, **11**, 181–2
19. Behold, this dreamer, **29**, 376
- xl.1 *seq.* The dream of Pharaoh's chief butler, **29**, 290
- xli. 4. Ill favoured kine . . . fat kine, **11**, 182
41. Set thee over all Egypt, **11**, 182
43. The chariot of Joseph, **25**, 131
45. Gave Joseph to wife Asenath, **32**, 124, **33**, 193
57. All came to Joseph to buy corn, **11**, 64
- xlii. 1. Jacob heard there was corn in Egypt, **28**, 563
- 5, 6. The sons of Israel came to buy corn, **11**, 182
22. Behold, his blood is required, **32**, 125
- xliii. 11. A little balm . . . nuts and almonds, **37**, 350
- xliv. 18. Ye shall eat of the fat of the land, **37**, 307
- xlvi. 20. Joseph bought all Egypt for Pharaoh, **17**, 267
- xlviii. 22. Took from the Amorite with sword and bow, **28**, 597
- xlix. 4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, **28**, 275
9. Judah is a lion's whelp, **33**, 501
12. Eyes red with wine, teeth white with milk, **17**, 454
25. Blessings of breasts and womb, **31**, 11
26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed, **12**, 587
- The everlasting hills, **6**, 176, **17**, 457, **29**, 246
- 30–31. The burial-place of Abraham and Isaac, **23**, 24
1. 9. Went with him chariots and horsemen, **25**, 131
- 10, 11. The threshing-floor of Atad, **28**, 563
- Exodus:—R. reading, **28**, 768
- i. 14. Lives bitter with bondage in mortar and brick, **24**, 228
- ii. 2. She saw he was a goodly child, **29**, 236
3. Ark of bulrushes (fiscellam scirpeam), **25**, 280 In the flags by the river's brink, **28**, 179
5. She saw the ark among the flags, **28**, 569
10. She brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, **18**, 118
- 16–17. The priest of Midian had seven daughters, . . . Moses helped them, and watered their father's flock, **20**, 109, **23**, 276
21. He gave Moses Zipporah, **33**, 193–4
22. Gershom, a stranger, **22**, 487, **23**, 270
1. Moses kept the flock of Jethro, **32**, 124
2. In a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush, etc., **4**, 315, **16**, 221, **20**, 231, **28**, 36, **33**, 101, 167
5. Put thy shoes from off thy feet, **23**, 272
8. Flowing with milk and honey, **23**, 278, **31**, 11
12. Moses at Horeb, **5**, 254
- iv.4. It became a rod in his hand, **18**, 301
- v. 7. No more give straw to make bricks, **24**, 228
- vii. 10. Aaron cast his rod . . . serpent, **25**, 295
- 19–20. Rivers turned to blood, **25**, 295
- ix.8, 9. Handfuls of ashes . . . boils with blains, **34**, 416
23. The Lord sent thunder and hail . . . ground, **33**, 59, 134, **34**, 205
- x. 21. Darkness which may be felt, **27**, 207
- xi.1 *seq.* Destruction of the first-born, **18**, 350
- xii. 10. None of it stay till the morning, **29**, 43
11. Loins girded . . . staff in hand, **33**, 326

Bible, The: Exodus (*continued*)

- xiii. 20. Etham on edge of wilderness, **7**, 398
- 21–24. Pillar of cloud, and fire, **6**, 90, 108, **17**, 353
- xiv. 13. Stand and see salvation of God, **4**, 116
15. Speak . . . that they go forward, **33**, 137
22. Into the sea, on the dry ground, **6**, 115
25. Chariot wheels . . . drave heavily, **28**, 54, **35**, 265
- 30–31. Dead upon the sea-shore, **17**, 352
- xv. Learnt by R. as a child, **27**, 168, to his good, **36**, 153
- The song of triumph, **19**, 177, **28**, 101
2. He is my God . . . I will exalt him, **29**, 93
6. Glorious in power, **19**, 183
10. Blow with thy wind . . . sea covered them, **28**, 759
20. Miriam took a timbrel, **17**, 344, 352, **28**, 406
23. Waters of Marah, **17**, 61
- xvi. 4. I will rain bread from heaven, **34**, 681
10. The glory . . . in the cloud, **6**, 108
12. In the morning . . . filled with bread, **34**, 681
14. Small round thing . . . as hoar-frost, **26**, 170
15. Manna . . . wist not what, **34**, 681
20. Left till morning . . . stank, **27**, 125
21. When the sun hot, melted, **11**, 422
35. Did eat manna forty years, **11**, 382
- xvii. 6. Smite the rock . . . water out of it, **18**, 136, **19**, 108
- 11, 12. Moses held up his hand . . . were heavy, **36**, 101
- xviii. 7. Moses did obeisance (to Jethro), **23**, 276
12. Aaron came . . . to eat bread, *ib.*
17. *seq.* The thing thou doest is not good, *ib.*
21. Able . . . hating covetousness, **28**, 513–5
- xix. 9. I come . . . in a thick cloud, **6**, 108
18. *seq.* Mount Sinai altogether on a smoke, **6**, 179, **18**, 538, **28**, 36
20. The covenant of Sinai, **34**, 409
- xx. 1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101
4. Any graven image . . . in heaven or earth, **5**, 59, **7**, 262, **29**, 249
5. Thou shalt not bow down, **20**, 270
- Sins of the fathers upon the children, **29**, 456, **32**, 125
7. Take the name of God in vain . . . guiltless (LXX), **18**, 427, **19**, 234, **34**, 198
12. Honour . . . days may be long in land, **12**, 554, **22**, 287, **26**, 196, **28**, 255, **34**, 553
13. Thou shalt not kill, **29**, 186
14. Not commit adultery, **34**, 529
15. Not steal, **29**, 111
16. Not bear false witness, **34**, 366
17. Not covet, **28**, 520, **34**, 412
25. If thou lift up thy tool upon it . . . polluted, **5**, 156
- xxi. 15. Smiteth his father . . . put to death, **12**, 554
24. Eye for an eye, tooth for tooth, **17**, 517
- xxiii. 2. Follow the multitude to do evil, **31**, 178
- xxiv. 1–10. Nadab and Abihu, "body of heaven in clearness," **6**, 417
- 10–11. Paved work of a sapphire . . . They saw God, and did eat, **26**, 184
16. The cloud covered it, **6**, 108
18. Moses went into the cloud, **19**, 384
- xxv. 1–4. Bring an offering . . . blue, purple, scarlet, **19**, 384, **24**, 24, **26**, 186
5. Rams' skins dyed red, badgers' skins, **22**, 276, **25**, 125, **26**, 189
7. Onyx-stones set in ephod and breastplate, **26**, 171–8
- xxvi. The curtains and boards of the tabernacle, **8**, 34, **10**, 175, **12**, 476, **31**, 303
- xxviii. 2. For glory and for beauty, **3**, 483
- 9 *seq.* The breastplate. "Two onyx-stones with names of Israel," **26**, 171, 178
30. Breastplate . . . Urim, **18**, 28
34. Golden bell and pomegranate, **26**, 178
- xxx. 12. A ransom for his soul, **12**, 555
34. Pure frankincense, **18**, 440
- xxxi. 2–5. Filled with the spirit in wisdom and workmanship, **26**, 173
18. Tables of stone, written with finger of God, **6**, 459, **12**, 27, **28**, 569



Bible, The: Exodus (*continued*)

- xxxii. The molten calf, **28**, 516  
4. These be thy gods, **28**, 316, 321  
18–19. Moses' anger waxed hot, **17**, 353
- xxxiii. 9. The cloudy pillar, **20**, 231  
11. Face to face as a man to his friend, **33**, 71  
21, 22. In cleft of rock and cover thee with my hand (Vision of Moses), **4**, 5 *n.*, **6**, 428, **7**, 196
- xxxiv. 5. Descended in a cloud, **6**, 108  
6, 7. Merciful and gracious . . . clear the guilty, **28**, 599  
13. Cut down their groves, **19**, 367  
29. Moses wist not his face shone, **4**, 315, **32**, 61
- xxxv. 7. Rams' skins, etc., **26**, 189 (*see above*, s. xxv. 5)  
22. Came . . . and brought bracelets, **24**, 164  
30–35. The Lord hath called thee Bezaleel, **23**, 266
- xxxvi. 1. Bezaleel and Aholiab, **23**, 15, 266, **24**, 164, **26**, 195, **29**, 447  
14. Curtains of goats' hair, **26**, 195  
19. Badgers' skins, *ib.*
- xxxix. 6, 13. Onyx-stones graven (*see above*, s. xxviii. 9), **26**, 178
- xl. 18. Moses reared up the tabernacle, etc., **31**, 198

Leviticus, Book of:—R.'s reading in it, **28**, 550

- i. 15–17. The priest shall wring off its head, **28**, 593  
v. 5. He shall confess that he hath sinned, **34**, 224  
6–10. He shall bring his trespass offering, **28**, 593  
15. If a soul commit a trespass, **28**, 594
- ix. 7. Go, make atonement, **12**, 555
- x. 1. Offered strange fire, **36**, 441  
19. Such things have befallen me, **29**, 86
- xiv. 4, 6. Scarlet and hyssop, **6**, 70, **7**, 414–5, **34**, 492
- xvi. 2. The cloud on the mercy-seat, **6**, 108  
10. The scapegoat, **14**, 64  
21. Aaron shall confess over him, etc., **34**, 224  
29–30. In seventh month . . . afflict your souls, **34**, 224  
30. On that day . . . an atonement for you, **34**, 224
- xix. 18. Thou shalt love thy neighbour, **35**, 481  
34. The stranger as thyself, **27**, 391  
36. A just ephah, a just hin, **4**, 6
- xxi. 16 *seq.* The blemished offering, **7**, 417, **32**, 72
- xxiii. 7. No *servile* work therein, **17**, 407  
24. In seventh month . . . an holy convocation, **28**, 550
- xxv. 23. The land not sold for ever . . . is mine, **28**, 672, 767, **34**, 539, **37**, 389  
35–37. If thy brother be poor (LXX.), **28**, 672–3, **29**, 186
- xxvi. 40. If they confess, etc., **34**, 224

## Numbers:—

- v. 7. Confess their sin, **34**, 224
- x. 34. The cloud of the Lord, **6**, 108 *n.*
- xi. 7. Colour of bdellium, **26**, 169  
12–15. Let me not see my wretchedness, **6**, 461  
25. The Lord came down in a cloud, **7**, 298  
26–27. Eldad and Medad, **6**, 29  
31. Quails from the sea, **4**, 32
- xiii. 22–29. The children of Anak, **28**, 597  
23. Grapes of Eshcol, **18**, 213, **28**, 595  
29. Hittites, Jebusites, Amorites, **28**, 600
- xiv. 29. Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness, **23**, 278
- xv. 38. Fringes of blue, **5**, 81 *n.*
- xvi. 1–33. Aaron's incense—Korah destroyed, **12**, 200, **23**, 163  
3. Wherefore lift yourselves . . . above the congregation, **29**, 96  
14. Wilt thou put out their eyes? **24**, 269  
22. Shall one sin . . . wroth with all, **37**, 334  
God of the spirits of all flesh, **29**, 94  
30. They go down quick into the pit, **29**, 96  
33. Went down alive into the pit, **23**, 277  
42. Behold, the cloud covered it, **6**, 210

Bible, The: Numbers (*continued*)

- xvi. 48. Aaron between dead and living, **6**, 460, **12**, 200, **32**, 119  
xvli. 8. Aaron's rod budded and yielded almonds; **18**, 301, **32**, 222, **33**, 167
- xx. 11. Moses smote the rod twice . . . congregation drank, **18**, 301, **23**, 351, **25**, 295  
27, 28. They went up into Mount or (Aaron's death), **5**, 254, **6**, 460
- xxi. 6. Fiery serpents bit the people, **11**, 421  
13–26. Arnon, etc., **28**, 597
- xxii. 1. *seq.* Story of Balaam, **4**, 214, **7**, 452, **14**, 265, **23**, 25, **29**, 95
- xxiv. 4–16. Vision of God . . . trance . . . eyes open, **4**, 214
- xxv. 7–11. Phinehas took a javelin, **12**, 582, **29**, 186  
16–18. Peor . . . Cozbi, **23**, 276  
12–13. Get thee up to Abarim, **6**, 465  
17. Sheep which have no shepherd, **17**, 107
- xxxi. 2. Avenge them of the Midianites, **23**, 276  
54. Brought it for a memorial, **8**, 37

## Deuteronomy:—

- i. 7. Turn and go to the Amorites, **28**, 600  
20. Ye are come unto the Amorites, *ib.*  
44. Amorites dwelt in that mountain, *ib.*
- ii. 25. The nations under the whole heaven, **19**, 169
- iii. 8–13. Kings of the Amorites, **28**, 597  
25. That goodly mountain, **12**, 104
- iv. 20. Brought you out of the furnace, **34**, 416  
24. God is a consuming fire, **24**, 54, **34**, 197  
39. The Lord is God . . . none else, **29**, 384
- v. 9. Not bow down nor serve, **20**, 270  
10. Mercy to thousands that love me, **20**, 271  
16. Long in the land (*see* Exod. xx.), **22**, 287  
When thou sittest, walkest, liest down, etc., **29**, 118–9
- viii. 3. He fed thee with manna, **34**, 681  
Not live by bread alone, **17**, 111
- ix. 10. Written with the finger of God (*see* Exod. xxxi. 18), **12**, 27
- x. 19. Love ye the stranger, **27**, 391
- xi. 10–12, 17. Not as Egypt, the good land, **28**, 599  
29. Gerizim and Ebal, **11**, 165, **28**, 516, **36**, 385
- xii. 8. Every man . . . right in his own eyes, **20**, 41, **22**, 207, 455
- xiv. 29. Eat and be satisfied, **7**, 426
- xv. 13–17. Sendest out free . . . go away empty, **32**, 284
- xvi. 16–17. Every man shall give as able, **8**, 33  
21. Not plant a grove, **19**, 367
- xviii. 15. A prophet . . . like unto me, **12**, 539
- xix. 14. Remove thy neighbour's landmark, **34**, 571  
15. Three witnesses . . . established, **29**, 357
- xxi. 4. Rough valley . . . neither eared nor sown, **6**, 383  
18, 21. A stubborn son . . . stone with stones, **28**, 590
- xxii. 8. A new house . . . a battlement for thy roof, **10**, 282
- xxiii. 4. They hired against thee Balaam, **7**, 452  
20. Unto a stranger . . . usury, **27**, 391, **34**, 497
- xxiv. 6. No man take the millstone to pledge, **6**, 18  
20. Stranger, fatherless, widow, **11**, 207
- xxv. 4. Not muzzle the ox . . . treadeth corn, **24**, 303, **25**, 131, **34**, 195
- xxvi. 5. A Syrian ready to perish was my father, **12**, 573, **33**, 93
- xxvii. 5. Altar of stone . . . no iron tool upon, **29**, 120
- xxix. 23. Admah and Zeboim, **35**, 495
- xxxi. 19. This song a witness for me, **31**, 123  
30. The words of this song, **24**, 449
- xxxii. 1. *seq.* Learnt by R., **27**, 168, **36**, 153  
The last law of Moses, **29**, 269  
2. My doctrine as rain, speech as dew, showers on grass, **23**, 278, **25**, 240, **26**, 170, **29**, 128, **34**, 421  
4. Just and right is he, **7**, 261  
5. The spot of his children, **18**, 456, **29**, 94  
11. Eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth, etc., **22**, 166, **24**, 303, **33**, 195

Bible, The: Deuteronomy (*continued*)

- xxxii. 33. Their wine, poison of dragons, venom of asps, **26**, 325  
 42. Mine arrows drunk with blood, **18**, 530  
 49–50. Death of Moses, **5**, 254, **6**, 461, **14**, 64
- xxxiii. 2. Israel at Sinai, **5**, 254  
 25. As thy days, so thy strength, **32**, 65
- xxxiv. 5. So Moses died, **5**, 254  
 6. No man knoweth his sepulchre, **23**, 255  
 7. Moses 120 years old, his eye not dim . . . force force abated, **6**, 461, **24**, 35
- Joshua:—
- ii. 1 *seq.* Rahab, **27**, 202, **28**, 618  
 13. Save . . . my sisters (Rahab), **34**, 367  
 18. Line of scarlet thread, **6**, 70
- iii. 15. Feet of priests . . . dipped in the brim, **34**, 229, 237
- v. 13. There stood a man with his sword drawn, **5**, 227
- vi.26. Cursed . . . buildeth Jericho, **7**, 455
- vii. 1 *seq.* The sin of Achan, **23**, 254, **27**, 352  
 19. Make confession, **34**, 226  
 21. A goodly Babylonish garment, **12**, 99
- viii. 33–34. Gerizim and Ebal . . . blessings and cursings, **28**, 516
- ix.21. Hewers of wood, drawers of water, **4**, 29, 18, 166, 28, 36
- x. 6–14. The men of Gibeon . . . in the going to Beth-horon . . . great stones, **28**, 597–8  
 12. Thou, moon, in Ajalon, **22**, 438  
 13. The sun stood still . . . to go down, **12**, 557, **28**, 613, **34**, 41, 117  
 29–30. Joshua fought against Libnah, etc., **34**, 327  
 40. Joshua smote all the . . . hills, and the south, **34**, 327
- xiv. 14–15. Hebron, **28**, 599
- xv. 17 *seq.* Give me also springs of water, **28**, 599
- xvii. 15. Get thee up to the wood country, **28**, 599  
 16. The hill is not enough for us, **34**, 420
- xviii. 1. At Shiloh, set up the tabernacle, **31**, 303
- xxii. 12. The congregation gathered at Shiloh, **31**, 303
- xxiv. 1. Joshua gathered tribes to Shechem, **31**, 303  
 15. Choose you this day whom ye will serve, **28**, 143, **23**, 245, **29**, 293, **34**, 207  
 26. Joshua took a stone . . . under an oak, **31**, 303
- Judges:—
- iii. 3. All the Canaanites, **28**, 596  
 5–7. Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, **28**, 596
- iv.21. Jael smote the nail . . . ground, **28**, 696, **29**, 199
- v. 1 *seq.* The occupation of Canaan and Deborah's song, **27**, 392  
 4. The earth trembled, etc., **6**, 108 *n.*  
 20. The stars in their courses, **19**, 118, 409, **27**, 110, **29**, 246, **36**, 364  
 24. Blessed . . . the wife of Heber, **35**, 486  
 28. Mother of Sisera looked out, **6**, 473, **29**, 378  
 30. Have they not speed? **6**, 473  
 To every man a damsel or two, **35**, 499  
 Divers colours of needlework, **18**, xxxiv., **20**, 269, **22**, 275, **33**, 26  
 Them that take the spoil, **29**, 378
- vi.22–24. Gideon's altar, **16**, 410  
 37. I will put a fleece, etc., **16**, 221, **33**, 167  
 The dew upon the fleece only, **27**, 128
- vii. 20. Sword of the Lord and Gideon, **23**, 141  
 22. Every man's sword against his fellow, **16**, 435, **23**, 162
- viii. 17. The tower of Penuel, **12**, 38  
 28. In quietness forty years, **16**, 410
- ix.13. Wine which cheereth God and man, **17**, 87  
 14. The trees to the bramble, Come and reign, **25**, 299  
 46–53. Abimelech at Shechem and Thebez, **12**, 38
- xi.1 *seq.* Jephthah's daughter and vow, **20**, 301, **31**, 180  
 34. Came out with timbrels and dances, **17**, 353  
 37. Let me go . . . the mountains, **5**, 254
- xiii. 9 *seq.* Manoah and the angel, **5**, 227, **18**, 9 *seq.*, **24**, 54  
 24. Samson, **7**, 298

Bible, The: Judges (*continued*)

- xiv. 8. Bees and honey in the lion's carcass, **33**, 120  
 14. Out of the eater came forth meat, **27**, 77, **31**, 248
- xvi. 1 *seq.* Deliah's fraud, **29**, 187  
 14. She fastened it with a pin, **35**, 499  
 Samson and the gates of Gaza, **33**, 502
- xx. 1. From Dan to Beersheba, **28**, 462
- xxi. 1. The daughters of Shiloh . . . dance, **17**, 355
- Ruth:—
- i. 16. Thy people shall be my people, **31**, 506  
 17. If ought but death part, **29**, 69  
 22. The beginning of barley harvest, **29**, 377
- ii. 2. Ruth, the Moabitess, **28**, 622  
 Let me go and glean ears of corn, **28**, 166
- 1 Samuel:—
- i. 8. Am not I better than ten sons? **38**, 65  
 ii. She vowed . . . I will give him to the Lord, **28**, 296, **35**, 24
- ii. 8. He raiseth the poor, etc., **34**, 501  
 12. The sons of Eli were sons of Belial, **32**, 124
- vii. 1. Kirjath-jearim fetched the ark . . . Abinadab, **31**, 303
- viii. 1. When old, he made his sons judges, **32**, 124
- ix.22–24. Samuel's portion sent to Saul, **37**, 182
- xiv. 6. To save by many or few, **18**, 162  
 23–29. Jonathan at Bethaven . . . the rod and the honey . . . eyes enlightened, **7**, 198, **17**, 454, **31**, 136
- xv. 1 *seq.* Saul rejected for sparing the Amalekites, **29**, 186  
 7–9. Saul spared Agag and the best sheep, **27**, 392  
 23. Rebellion is as witchcraft, **31**, 122  
 33. Samuel hewed Agag in pieces, **20**, 361, **32**, 119
- xvi. 7. Man looketh on appearance, the Lord on the heart, **12**, 563, **33**, 24, 194, **34**, 199, **37**, 49  
 12. Ruddy, and of a beautiful countenance, **4**, 185, **35**, 88  
 13. Samuel anointing David, **33**, 502
- xvii. 7. Weaver's beam, **18**, 451  
 14. David the youngest, **33**, 502  
 28. Those few sheep in the wilderness, **33**, 101  
 34–38. David killing the lion and bear, **33**, 120  
 40. Five smooth stones out of the brook, **11**, 18, **29**, 46  
 42. Ruddy, etc. *See above*, xvi. 12
- xviii. 6. The women came to meet Saul . . . dancing, **17**, 353, **27**, 78
- xix. 2. Jonathan delighted in David, **28**, 71  
 33. Saul cast a javelin to destroy him, **31**, 193
- xx. 3–6. David and the hallowed bread, **9**, 305
- xxiv. 17. Thou hast rewarded me good, **17**, 517
- xxv. 1 *seq.* Abigail's gift to David, **29**, 436 Nabal, **16**, 399  
 6. Peace be to thine house, **10**, 324
- xxviii. 6–7. Not by Urim nor by prophets, **23**, 133  
 The witch of Endor, **23**, 133, **28**, 462  
 11. Bring me up Samuel, **28**, 182  
 21. I have put my life in my hand, **2**, 74  
 24. His . . . that carrieth by the stuff, **27**, 248
- 2 Samuel:—
- i. 17–27. David's lament for Saul, **4**, 214, **19**, 177 **31**, 192; learnt by R., **28**, 101  
 24. Clothed you in scarlet with other delights . . . ornaments of gold . . . apparel, **6**, 70, **20**, 378, **23**, 70, **25**, 295, **26**, 196, **34**, 492  
 26. Distressed for thee, Jonathan, **28**, 71  
 passing the love of women, **23**, 259  
 27. How are the mighty fallen, **2**, 45
- ii. 3. I shall go to him . . . not return to me, **34**, 361 *n.*  
 16. The field of strong men, **22**, 482  
 18. Sons of Zeruiah, **28**, 72
- iii. 33. The king lamented over Abner . . . died as a fool, **18**, 475, **31**, 193  
 39. These men too hard for me, **29**, 194
- v. 1–10. David's league with the elders, **31**, 193  
 8. Hated of David's soul, **17**, 457, **25**, 171  
 9. David in the fort, the city of David, **31**, 303  
 11. Hiram sent carpenters and masons, **24**, 164

Bible, The: 2 Samuel (*continued*)

- vi.3. Uzzah and Ahio drave the new cart, **31**, 303  
 11. The ark in house of Obed-edom, **31**, 303  
 14–16. David danced before the Lord, **17**, 354, **28**, 402, 406, **29**, 269  
 17. They brought in the ark and set it in the tabernacle, **31**, 303
- vii. 1 *seq.* God's covenant with David, **31**, 193  
 8. I took thee from the sheepcote, **8**, 189
- x. 12. Be of good courage . . . seemeth good, **28**, 70
- xi.1 *seq.* Siege of Rabbah, **34**, 684  
 14. *seq.* David's letter to Joab, etc., **28**, 71
- xii. 4. Took the poor man's lamb, **34**, 350  
 5–6. Die, because no pity, **7**, 346, **28**, 100  
 7. Thou art the man, **29**, 175  
 13. I have sinned against the Lord, **34**, 208  
 16–23. David on death of Bathsheba's child, **18**, 429 (I shall go to him, etc.), **34**, 171, 361 *n.*, **37**, 181  
 26–31. The desolation of Rabbah, **34**, 484
- xiii. 18. Garment of divers colours, for with such robes, etc., **6**, 113, **10**, 175
- xv. 32. The mountain where David worshipped, **6**, 459
- xvi. 13. Shimei cursed as he went, **4**, 191, **36**, 366
- xvii. 13. We will draw it into the river, **36**, 350  
 25. Absalom made Amasa captain, **28**, 71
- xviii. 33. O my son Absalom, etc., **27**, 52
- xix. 31–39. David and Barzillai, **4**, 185  
 Barzillai very aged, **18**, 429  
 35. Discern between good and evil, **23**, 197, 330
- xx. 9–12. Joab's murder of Amasa, **28**, 71
- xxii. 1 *seq.* David's last prayer, **29**, 269  
 2. The Lord is my rock, **4**, 199
- xxiii. 15–17. Water out of the rock of Bethlehem, **8**, 41, David counting its price, **17**, 94
- xxiv. 16 *seq.* David at Araunah, **11**, 164, **17**, 350, **23**, 597  
 24. Offer to the Lord . . . cost me nothing, **34**, 143
- 1 Kings:—
- ii. 6. Do according to thy wisdom . . . hoar head in peace, **28**, 71  
 27. Solomon thrust out Abiathar, **12**, 555
- iii. 5–9. Solomon at Gibeon—"an understanding heart," **12**, 149
- iv.25. Every man under his vine and fig, **22**, 498, **23**, 422, **31**, 11  
 33. From cedar to the hyssop . . . from the wall, **12**, 106, **27**, 451
- vi.7. The hammer nor any tool heard, **9**, 88
- vii. 13–14. Hiram cunning in brass, **24**, 164  
 17–19. Chapters of Solomon's temple, **9**, 387, **10**, 165
- viii. 1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
 10. The cloud filled the house of the Lord, **6**, 109, **24**, 164  
 33. Turn and confess thy name, **34**, 224  
 38. Plague of heart, **6**, 399  
 51. From the furnace of iron, **34**, 416
- x. 9. Do judgment and justice, **20**, 89  
 21. Silver nothing accounted . . . Solomon, **31**, 280  
 22. Ivory, apes, and peacocks, **17**, 252 *n.*, **24**, 445, **28**, 466, **34**, 483, **35**, 224  
 27. Silver in Jerusalem as stones, **4**, 157, **18**, 454, **23**, 472, **31**, 280
- xi.1–7. Women of the Moabites, etc., **34**, 367
- xii. 8. Forsook the counsel of the old, **12**, 602  
 10. Little finger thicker . . . loins, **27**, 61  
 11. My father with whips, I scorpions, **17**, 255, **18**, 84
- xiii. 1 *seq.* The disobedient prophet, **33**, 120  
 3. Altar rent, ashes poured out, **34**, 325  
 9. Eat no bread, **34**, 325  
 19. Eat bread in his house, **34**, 325  
 24. A lion met . . . and slew him, **34**, 325
- xiv. 11. Him that dieth . . . the dogs eat, **29**, 352  
 17. When she came . . . child died, **18**, 429
- xvi. 31. Jezebel, **28**, 163
- xvi. 1. Not dew nor rain these years, **22**, 532
- xvii. 1. Not dew nor rain these years, **22**, 532  
 5. Elijah by Cherith, **5**, 254  
 9, 10. Elijah at Zarephath, **28**, 312, **31**, 361  
 14. Barrel of meal . . . cruse of oil, **11**, 64
- xviii. 1 *seq.* Elijah and Obadiah, **36**, 539  
 12. I fear the Lord from my youth, **12**, 579

Bible, The: I Kings (*continued*)

- xviii. 19 *seq.* Elijah and the priests of Baal on Carmel, **22**, 532, **37**, 13  
 21. How long halt between two opinions, etc., **28**, 88, **29**, 293  
 22. I only remain a prophet, **12**, 531  
 38. The water in the trench, **12**, 171  
 40. Let no one escape, **12**, 582  
 44. Cloud like a hand, **12**, 278, **13**, 316  
 45. Heaven black with clouds, **23**, 163
- xix. 8. Elijah at Horeb, **4**, 314, **8**, 137  
 12. A still small voice, **3**, 345, **19**, 170, **20**, 231  
 14. 18. I only am left, **12**, 531
- xxi. 10. Blaspheme God and the king, **37**, 289
- xii. 1 *seq.* Ahab and Micaiah, **34**, 687  
 17. Sheep that have not a shepherd . . . in peace, **27**, 77, **31**, 128  
 27. Bread of affliction and water of affliction, **18**, 94 *n.*, **27**, 112, 113  
 34. Smote Israel between the joints of the harness, **11**, 419  
 38. Dogs licked up his blood, **27**, 126
- 2 Kings:—
- i. 2. Ahaziah's fall through a lattice, **12**, 579  
 shall I recover? etc., **4**, 191, **22**, 533, **34**, 473  
 8. A girdle of leather . . . loins, **33**, 158  
 9. A captain of fifty, **33**, 158  
 10. Fire consume thee and thy fifty, **22**, 533, **32**, 119  
 16. Because thou hast sent to Baal (*and see* 2 Kings i. 2), **22**, 533
- ii. 8. Elijah took his mantle, **24**, 316  
 11–12. Chariot of fire, **6**, 462–5, **23**, 255, 351, **25**, 131  
 23. Go up, bald head, **7**, 452, **12**, 164, **33**, 56  
 4. Meshah of Moab, a shepmaster, **28**, 617  
 22. The water . . . red as blood, **2**, 50 *n.*
- iv.31–32. Laid the staff on the child's face, **10**, 452  
 38–40. The pottage of Gilgal (death in the pot), **4**, 211, **18**, 213, 366, **27**, 430, **34**, 121
- v. 12. Abana and Pharpar, **18**, 542, **35**, 561  
 13. Do some great thing, **33**, 445  
 14. Flesh of a little child, **20**, 249  
 17. Two mules' burden of earth, **14**, 114  
 18. Bow myself in the house of Rimmon, **10**, 451  
 27. Leper white as snow, **6**, 70
- vi.5–7. Elisha—"the iron did swim," **1**, 477, **28**, 462, **34**, 121  
 17. The mountain full of chariots of fire, **29**, 528  
 29. Boiled my son and did eat, **18**, 285, **27**, 627
- viii. 15. Hazael took a cloth . . . face, **11**, 5
- ix.19. What hast thou to do with peace? **23**, 141  
 24–26. Jehoram's death, **7**, 420  
 27. Ahaziah wounded by Ibleam, **14**, 158  
 30–37. Jezebel's death, **28**, 163, **34**, 484  
 31. Had Zimri peace? **7**, 457  
 36. The dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel, **27**, 126
- xii. 4. Jehoash and the house of the Lord, **12**, 555
- xiii. 17. The arrow of deliverance, **28**, 696, **33**, 458
- xiv. 9. The thistle and the cedar in Lebanon, **25**, 288, **34**, 296
- xv. 19. Silver, that his hand might be with him (Menahem), **16**, 410
- xvii. 25. The Lord sent lions, **8**, 35
- xviii. 1 *seq.* Sennacherib's army, **18**, 350  
 7–13. Obadiah, **33**, 158  
 21. The staff of this bruised reed, **16**, 32  
 23. Give pledges to my Lord, **18**, 504  
 Horses to set riders on, **17**, 167
- xix. 22. The Holy One of Israel, **36**, 308  
 26. Grass on the housetops, **25**, 247
- xxi. 13. As a man wipeth a dish, **14**, 107, **29**, 387, **33**, 518
- xxiii. 6. Burned it at Kidron, **37**, 86  
 12. Cast the dust into Kidron, **25**, 298, **34**, 301  
 18. Let no man move his bones, **5**, 212
- xxv. 4. The city broken up, **34**, 536  
 7. Put out Zedekiah's eyes, **24**, 269, 443
- 1 Chronicles:—
- ii. 16. Zeruiah and Abigail, **27**, 501, **28**, 71
- xiv. 17. David's fame in all lands, **33**, 26

Bible, The: I Chronicles (*continued*)

- xvi. 11. Seek his face continually, **34**, 494  
29. The Beauty of Holiness, **20**, 94, **23**, 263
- xxi. 15. Threshing-floor of Ornan, **4**, 205
- xxvi. 4, 15. Obed Edom, **31**, 303
- 2 Chronicles:—
- v. 13. House filled with a cloud, **6**, 108
- vi.26. Confess thy name, **34**, 224
- ix.6. Mine eyes had seen it, **35**, 62
- xix. 11. Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good, **28**, 70
- Ezra:—
- i. 3. Who is there among you? etc., **26**, 360
- x. 11. Make confession, **34**, 226
- Nehemiah:—
- i. 6. Confess the sins of Israel, **34**, 224
- v. 1 *seq.* Its meaning, **34**, 392
- viii. 10. Send portions to them . . . nothing prepared, **20**, 377, **26**, 330
- Job:—
- Character of the book; **4**, 4-5; Blake's illustrations, **15**, 223; chief lesson of, **11**, 68; landscape of, **5**, 379, **12**, lxxvii., 105; mentioned, **28**, 323; natural history and political economy, **33**, xxxvii.; needed "no auguries," **33**, 193; questions to his friends, **27**, 285; represented in art, **14**, 67, **23**, 378; R.'s favourite Bible character, **36**, 192; his commentary on it, **10**, xxxviii.; spasmodic, **7**, 317; story of, **27**, 405; studied by R., **11**, 68; its teaching summed, **5**, 378
- i. 1. Perfect and upright, **18**, 493
14. The oxen were ploughing, etc., **12**, 105
19. A wind smote the house, **10**, 226
21. Gave and hath taken away, blessed be the name, etc., **35**, 465
- ii. 8. Sat among the ashes, **19**, 405
- iii. 3. The day perish . . . I was born, **16**, 102
5. Darkness and shadow of death, **26**, 186
13. Should I have lain still and been quiet, **22**, 516
17. Wicked cease from troubling . . . at rest, **10**, 27, **17**, 114, **34**, 41, **36**, 87, **37**, 398
- iv.15, 16. A spirit passed . . . but I could not discern, **4**, 5, **34**, 163
19. Crushed before the moth, **27**, 310
- v. 7. Man born to trouble as sparks fly upward, **11**, 261
13. Counsel of the froward, **12**, 543
- 21-23. Afraid of destruction . . . In league with the stones, **6**, 383-4, **12**, 106
- vi.15. Brook . . . blackish by ice, **12**, 106
- vii. 10. His place know him any more, **18**, 147
- viii. 11, 13. Rush grow without mire, **9**, 130
- 16, 17. His branch shooteth, **12**, 106
- ix.5. Removeth mountains, **12**, 106
30. Wash with snow water, **12**, 106
- xi.1 *seq.* Zophar, **27**, 285
7. By searching find God, **6**, 110, **23**, 250
12. Like a wild ass's colt, **32**, 151
- xii. 2. Wisdom die with you, **17**, 564
- xiii. 14. Put my life in mine hand, **2**, 74
- xiv. 1-15. Paraphrased, **27**, 617
18. Mountain falling cometh to nought, **6**, 117, 383-4, **12**, 106
- xv. 2. Fill his belly with east wind, **15**, 415
31. Let not him deceived . . . trust in vanity, **10**, 405
- xvi. 19. My witness is in heaven, **26**, 186
- xvii. 14. Corruption my father, the worm my mother, **7**, 460
- xviii. 16. Roots dried up beneath, **4**, 177
- xix. 24. Graven with an iron pen in rock, **19**, 24, 100, **18**, 61, 437, **22**, 320, 416
25. My Redeemer liveth, **28**, 761, **29**, 459
26. *After* my flesh, see God, **3**, 129, **16**, 193, **22**, 207, **35**, 353
- xx. 1 *seq.* Zophar's second speech, **33**, xxxvii.

Bible, The: Job (*continued*)

- xxi. 16. Counsel of the wicked, **12**, 543
26. Lie down . . . worms cover them, **18**, 397
31. Who repay what he hath done, **18**, 397
- xxii. 24-25. Real translation of, **28**, 770
- xxiv. 6-8. Naked without shelter, **12**, 50
19. Drought and heat . . . snow waters, **12**, 106
- xxvi. 11. The pillars tremble, **20**, 70, 262, **36**, 87
14. The thunder of his power, **29**, 128
- xxvii. 6. My righteousness . . . will not let go, **18**, 475
- xxviii. 1. Vein for silver, place for gold, **26**, 175, 564
5. As it were fire, **4**, 32
- Bread and dust of gold, **18**, 53
7. Path . . . vultures have not seen, **18**, 102
10. Cutteth rivers among rocks, **4**, 171, **12**, 106, **20**, 70
- 12-19. Where shall wisdom be found . . . not gotten for gold . . . crystal not equal it . . . above rubies, **12**, 542, **17**, 394, **18**, 102, **26**, 170, 195, **28**, 465, **32**, 472
- 25, 26. Weight for the winds, **9**, 409
- xxx. 19. Become like dust and ashes, **17**, 407
- xxxii. 26-28. Moon in brightness . . . denied God, **11**, 129
35. Adversary written a book, **37**, 206
40. Thistles instead of wheat . . . cockle . . . barley, **16**, 86, **17**, 374, **25**, 297
- xxxiii. 8. Inspiration giveth understanding, **12**, 543
- xxxiv. 28. The cry of the poor, **33**, 519
- xxxv. 8. Hurt a man as thou art, **6**, 474
- xxxvi. 24-27. Remember thou magnify His work, **7**, 196
29. Spreadings of the clouds, **6**, 112 (V.), **7**, 180
- 31-33. With clouds covereth light (V.), **7**, 180
- xxxvii. 6. Great rain his strength, **7**, 181
- Stand still . . . wondrous works of God, **17**, 11
16. Balancings of clouds . . . perfect in knowledge, **7**, 135
- xxxviii. and following chapters. On God in nature, **5**, 378
1. Answered Job out of the whirlwind, **5**, 377
4. Where wast thou . . . laid foundations of earth, **26**, 255
7. Stars sang, sons shouted for joy, **28**, 463, **34**, 156
11. Hitherto . . . but no further . . . waves be stayed, **9**, 294, **11**, 134, **16**, 445
16. Entered . . . springs of sea, **7**, lx.
22. Treasures of snow . . . hail, **7**, lx.
24. By what . . . the light parted, **7**, xl.
28. Hath rain a father . . . dew, **7**, lx., **27**, 283
29. Hoary frost . . . who hath gendered it, **26**, 170
31. Sweet influences of the Pleiades, **19**, 321, **22**, 143
33. Knowest thou the ordinances, **6**, 112
- xxxix. 19. Hast given the horse strength . . . neck clothed with thunder, **4**, 251 (Johnson), **25**, 131
- xl.14. I confess unto thee, **34**, 224
15. Behold Behemoth, **11**, 68
18. His bones as brass, **7**, 402
- xli. 18. By his neesings a light . . . eyes like the morning, **5**, 385, **7**, 135, 402
20. Out of his nostrils smoke, **7**, 135, **17**,
22. In his neck strength, **5**, 385
26. The sword . . . cannot hold, **7**, 135, **17**, 260
- 29-30. Laugheth at the shaking of a spear, sharp stones under him, **7**, 399
- xlii. 3. Things too wonderful for me, **18**, 169
5. Have heard of Thee, but now mine eye seeth Thee, **4**, 4
10. Gave Job twice as much as before, **23**, 259

Psalms, The Christ referred to in obscure, **31**, 117; as a code of Christian morality, **31**, 119 *seq.*; delight in the law through them, **7**, 192; difficult to understand, **31**, 130; familiarity with them deadens us to

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- substance, **28**, 323, **31**, xxvii.; the fifteen, of degrees, **24**, 60; metrical, their use, **31**, 129 *seq.*; philosophy of, **31**, 119, sums social and personal wisdom, **33**, 117; read daily in churches, **12**, 567, **16**, 398, **27**, 335, **28**, 323, **33**, 117, **34**, 407; R.'s lifelong study of them, **31**, xxvii.; subject of, life and death, **22**, 497, human sorrow and guilt in, **16**, 398; value of, **27**, 650, various versions of, Scottish paraphrases learnt by R., **35**, 41, Sidney's, **25**, xxi., and *see* **31**, 99 *seq.*, Tate and Brady (Ps. 80), **5**, 88 *n.* And for further comments on various psalms (1–89) generally, and in connection with Sidney's version, *see* **31**, 99–318, and Sidney (2)
- i. A psalm of doom, grand also in blessing, **31**, 138; objectionable to modernism, **28**, 244; rarely preached from, **28**, 244, **34**, 406
- i. 1. Blessed is the man . . . scornful, **29**, 294, 361, 365 (V.), 368, **31**, 120 (V.), **34**, 351
3. Tree by waterside . . . leaf not wither, **13**, 519 (P.), **20**, 44 (P.), 109 (V.), **25**, 229, 247, **27**, 84, **33**, 26
- ii. 1–5. R.'s translation of, from Vulgate, etc., **29**, 366
1. Heathen rage . . . vain thing, **32**, 223, **36**, 86
3. Bands asunder . . . cords from us, **29**, 377, **36**, 520
5. Vex in sore displeasure, **29**, 367
7. Thou art my son, etc., **24**, 328
9. Break with iron . . . potter's vessel, **33**, 475, **34**, 222
- iv.8. In peace, and take my rest, **11**, 82
- v. 5. Foolish not stand in Thy sight, **10**, 379
- vi.8. Depart . . . iniquity, *see* Matt. vii. 23
- vii. Applicable to Shimei, **31**, 155
- viii. Compared with Psalm xix., **7**, 197, **29**, 57–8; R.'s translation of (Vulg. and LXX), and notes on, **28**, 324–9; thirteenth century text, **28**, 324
1. Thy name in all the earth, **28**, 316, 324 (V.), **36**, 308
2. Out of the mouths . . . enemy and avenger, **18**, 432, 514, **26**, 99, **28**, 153, **34**, 307
3. The work of Thy fingers . . . ordained, **20**, 70, **23**, 395, **27**, 204
4. What is man . . . mindful of him, **29**, 234
- 5–6. Lower than the angels, **23**, 429, **29**, 425, **37**, 74
8. Passeth through paths of the sea, **4**, 176, **10**, 19
- ix. Argument of, in English Bible, **31**, 162
- Praise of God for executing judgment, **31**, 162–3
5. Rebuked the heathen, **31**, 163
9. Shall judge in righteousness, *ibid.*
12. Make inquisition for blood, **29**, 114
17. Wicked into hell . . . forget God, **31**, 127, 163
18. Expectation of the poor not perish, **29**, 476
20. Put them in fear . . . but men, **31**, 163
- x. Argument of, in English Bible, **31**, 167–8; enforces Ps. ix., *ibid.*, to be learnt by heart, **31**, 168
2. In pride persecute the poor, **16**, 397
3. Covetous whom the Lord abhorreth, *ibid.*, **31**, 167
4. God is not in all his thoughts, **8**, 24
5. Thy judgments . . . out of his sight, **31**, 167
7. Mouth full of cunning and deceit, **16**, 397
8. In secret . . . murder the innocent, eyes set against the poor, **16**, 397, **18**, 431
9. Ravish the poor . . . net, **16**, 397, 401
- xi. R.'s translation of, **31**, 170
2. Wicked bend their bow, **18**, 275
3. If foundations destroyed . . . **31**, 170
4. The Lord in His holy temple, **33**, 123
- xii. 6. Silver tried . . . seven times, **22**, 357, **31**, 174
- xiv. Examined, often misinterpreted, but spoken to each of us, **27**, 672–3, **28**, 53, 244; its meaning perverted, **31**, 178; misread by Evangelicals, **27**, 650; to be read and remembered, *ibid.*; translated by Sidney, **27**, 415 *seq.*, **29**, 179; repeated in Psalm liiii., **31**, 179, 254
1. The fool hath said . . . no God, **6**, 111, **7**, 448, **10**, 67, **11**, 120, **12**, 556, **18**, 266, **19**, 296, **22**, 198, **28**, 177, 543, 764, **29**, 179, **33**, 154, **34**, 243, **36**, 318. *See below*, Psalm liii. 1

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- xiv. 4. The workers of iniquity . . . knowledge . . . eat my people as . . . bread, **16**, 397, **28**, 673
5. They were in great fear, **27**, 673
- xv. Character of, **28**, 336; its perfectness and peace, **37**, 67; David on the second commandment, **31**, 180–1; examined, etc., **27**, 672–3; rarely preached from, **28**, 244, **34**, 406; not read by Evangelicals, **27**, 650; read with verse on usury omitted, **28**, 401, **34**, 411; to be read and remembered, **31**, 178; its value on life and conduct, **25**, 166–7; translation of, by Sidney, **27**, 416, 649, **29**, 179
4. Sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not, **8**, 72, **17**, 512
5. Putteth not out to usury, **28**, 336–7, **34**, 411
- xvi. Rhythm, **31**, 184
9. My heart (tongue) rejoiceth (V. LXX), **31**, 184
10. Leave my soul in hell (David of himself), *ibid.*
- xvii. The prayer v. the rich, **31**, 187
12. Like a lion . . . greedy of his prey, **18**, 432
- xviii. Notes on, **29**, 563–4, **31**, 192–3
- 7 *seq.* Its grandeur, *ibid.*
- 9 *seq.* He bowed the heavens, etc., **6**, 109
- 10, 11. Rode and did fly . . . dark waters, **31**, 193
44. As soon as they hear . . . obey, **18**, 54, **35**, 62
- xix. Notes on, **7**, 253, **29**, 55 *seq.*, **31**, 195
1. The heavens declare, **7**, 195, **29**, 564
4. Set a tabernacle for the sun, **6**, 113
- 5, 6. As a bridegroom . . . run his race, **11**, 48, **13**, 401, **18**, 431–2, **19**, 76, 302–3, **26**, 182, **34**, 61, 327
6. His going forth . . . out of heaven, **7**, 459
- 7–9. Law of the Lord . . . converting the soul, **29**, 56 *seq.*, **31**, 122–4
10. Sweeter than honey, **7**, 193, **34**, 196
13. Keep . . . from presumptuous sins, **12**, 583
- xx. Authorship of, **31**, 200
2. Strengthen thee out of Zion, *ibid.*
- xxi. Completes Ps. xx. in thanksgiving, **31**, 202
- xxii. 6. A worm and no man, **28**, 552, **36**, 364
14. My bones out of joint, **24**, 55
18. Part my garments . . . lots on my vesture, **16**, 193
26. Meek shall eat and be satisfied, **7**, 426
- xxiii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101; much read, little thought over, **31**, 203
2. In green pastures, **32**, 536, **33**, 347; waters of comfort, **17**, 548 (P.), **23**, 512 (V.), **25**, 170 (P.), **280**, **27**, 410 (P.), **34**, 558 (P.)
- 2–3. Still waters. Restoreth my soul, **23**, 204
4. Valley of the shadow, **18**, 162, **20**, 233, **22**, 416
- Fear no evil, **6**, 120
- Thy rod and thy staff, **23**, 403, **25**, 326 (V.)
5. My cup runneth over, **35**, 465
6. Surely goodness and mercy, **20**, 94
- xxiv. Also much read, little thought over, **31**, 203
1. The earth . . . fulness thereof, **16**, 272, **34**, 156
3. Who shall ascend? **19**, 100 (LXX, V.), **24**, 447, **31**, 283
4. Clean hands and pure heart, **17**, 464
- Not lifted . . . unto vanity, **7**, 274, **19**, 100 (V.), 102, **20**, 94 (V.)
- 7, 8. Lift up your heads, **29**, 303
- Who is the King of Glory, **33**, 147
- xxv. Its precious value, **31**, 306
7. The sins of my youth, **4**, 176
9. The meek . . . will He teach, **29**, 476
12. What man . . . feareth the Lord, **12**, 543
- xxvi. On the practical conduct of life, **31**, 209–10
2. Sat with vain persons, **12**, 568
4. Congregation of the wicked, *ibid.*
8. Loved the place . . . honour dwelleth, **34**, 230
- xxvii. Clear in terms, not in meaning, **31**, 211
- Sol illuminatio, salus, sapientia, **22**, 198, 206, 456
1. Of whom shall I be afraid? **4**, 199
5. In the secret of his tabernacle, **29**, 178, **31**, 283
- xxviii. Companion to Psalm xxvii., **31**, 213
- xxix. A true psalm of David (*cf.* Ps. cxiv.), **31**, 215
- xxx. 9. The dust praise thee . . . declare thy truth, **36**, 18

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- xxx. Solemnly prophetic, **31**, 221  
 5. Into thy hand I commit my spirit, **31**, 221  
 12. As a dead man out of mind, **16**, 224
- xxxii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101  
 5. I will confess, **34**, 225  
 7. With songs of deliverance, **6**, 462  
 8. Guide thee with mine eye, **16**, 28  
 9. Be not as horse or mule, **16**, 28  
 11. Rejoice . . . upright in heart, **34**, 225
- xxxiii. 6. By the word . . . the heavens made, **31**, 124, **34**, 410
- xxxiv. Its distinct promises, **31**, 229  
 7. Encampeth round them that fear, **24**, 447  
 8. O taste and see, **34**, 196
- xxxv. Taken as a captivity psalm, **31**, 233
- xxxvi. 5. Thy faithfulness . . . unto the clouds, **6**, 109  
 6. Thy righteousness like mountains, thy judgments a great deep, **6**, 127
- xxxvii. 3. Trust . . . shall be fed, **30**, 47  
 4. Delight . . . desires of thy heart, **18**, 275  
 14. Drawn out the sword, bent the bow, **16**, 397
- xxxviii. 3. No soundness in my flesh, **34**, 210
- xxxix. 2. Held my peace, even from good, **24**, 307  
 6. Walketh in a vain shew . . . riches . . . who shall gather, **4**, 156, **18**, 147 (P.), 179, **29**, 234 (P.), **37**, 259, 389 (P.)  
 12. Moth fretting a garment (P.), **34**, 536
- xl. 7. In the volume of the book, **37**, 236
- xli. Blessed . . . that considers the poor, **12**, 67, **29**, 33, **31**, 236
- xlii. Theories of its meaning, **31**, 240  
 1. As the hart panteth . . . **13**, 460, **25**, 117, **28**, 302  
 2. My soul thirsteth, **28**, 328  
 4–5. Multitude kept holyday, **20**, 94, **24**, 164  
 7. Deep to deep . . . waves over me, **6**, 121, **17**, 260
- xliii. 5. Why disquieted? **37**, 259
- xliv. Written for the people, **31**, 244  
 1. Our fathers have told us, **14**, 394, **22**, 286  
 19. In the place of dragons, **33**, 120
- xlv. Most beautiful in its original form. (So also Ps. xlv.–viii.), **31**, 245  
 2. Fairer than children of men, **26**, 324  
 7. Lovest righteousness, **19**, 26  
 8. Myrrh, aloes, and cassia, **24**, 275, **31**, 148  
 10. Forget . . . thy father's house, **28**, 198, **29**, 267, **34**, 322, 365  
 15. Her clothing of wrought gold, etc., **10**, 140, **17**, 58, **34**, 492
- xlvi. 4. Streams make glad the city of God, **29**, 336  
 9. Maketh wars to cease, **23**, 273 (P.)
- xlviii. 2. The city of the great King, **7**, 460  
 12–13. Walk about Zion . . . generation following, **12**, 38, **19**, 92, **22**, 287, **31**, 130
- xlix. Addressed to the Musician of Korah, **28**, 551  
 7. Cost no more to redeem his brother, **36**, 589  
 12. Like the beasts that perish, **9**, 68  
 19. Never see light, **31**, 248  
 1. Its lesson, **31**, 251–2  
 5. Gather my saints, **31**, 251  
 10. Cattle on a thousand hills, **23**, 259, **27**, 494  
 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving, **23**, 191  
 16. Unto the wicked, God saith, **31**, 252  
 18. Sawest a thief . . . partaker with adulterer, **28**, 99
- li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, **29**, 65
- liii. Another edition of Ps. xiv., **31**, 254  
 1. The fool hath said . . . no God. *See above*, Ps. xiv. 1  
 4. Eat my people as bread. *See above*, Ps. xiv. 4  
 5. In great fear. *See above*, Ps. xiv. 5  
 6. Salvation of Israel . . . out of Zion, **31**, 254
- liv. Expansion of end of Ps. liii., **31**, 254
- iv. Its great beauty, **31**, 258; understandable by whom, **25**, 166–7  
 6. Wings like a dove, **22**, 530. *See Mendelssohn*  
 22. Thy burden on the Lord, **31**, 258–9
- lviii. Its lesson, **31**, 261; Sidney's version, **28**, 615–6  
 2. Ye weigh the violence of your hands, **16**, 397

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- lviii. 4. Poison like the poison of a serpent, **16**, 397  
 The deaf adder, **18**, 497, **24**, 444, **26**, 303, **33**, 146, **34**, 165, 544  
 5. Charm never so wisely, **12**, 300, **27**, 184, **29**, 110  
 6. Break the teeth of young lions, **24**, 367  
 8. As a snail which melteth (wrongly translated). *See V.*, LXX, "wax," **28**, 616  
 10. Righteous rejoice . . . seeth vengeance, **29**, 57
- lix. 6. A noise like a dog, **27**, 111
- lx. Sermon on (1535), Froude quoted, **29**, 373
- lxii. Spirit in which written, **31**, 263  
 " 12. To every man according to his work, **35**, 351
- lxiii. 10. A portion for foxes, **18**, 86, **35**, 228
- lxv. Beauty of the ordinary version, **31**, 265, **33**, 341  
 Its prophecy unfulfilled, *ibid.*  
 7. Stilleth . . . the tumult of the people, **23**, 273 (P.), **36**, 86  
 11. Crownest the year with thy goodness, **4**, 145  
 12. They drop upon the pastures . . . wilderness, **11**, 124  
 Little hills rejoice on every side, **33**, 174
13. Valleys . . . covered over with corn sing, **4**, 171, **17**, 110  
 14. The laughing of the valleys, **19**, 86 (P.)
- lxvi. 8 *seq.* Referred to, **5**, xxxiv.  
 10. As silver is tried, **22**, 357
- lxvii. 1. God be merciful . . . shine upon us, etc., **34**, 80  
 2. Way known on earth . . . nations, **28**, 329  
 4. Sing for joy, **20**, 73  
 6. Earth yield her increase, **28**, 767
- lxviii. 2. As wax before the fire (V.), **23**, 616  
 5. Father of fatherless, judge of widows, **23**, 259, **36**, 323  
 8. The earth shook, etc., **6**, 113  
 13. Wings of a dove . . . silver, **18**, 396, **22**, 165, 530  
 17. Chariots of God, **33**, 393  
 24–25. The singers went before . . . timbrels, **17**, 354  
 31. Princes out of Ethiopia . . . hands to God, **28**, 562  
 34. His strength in the clouds, **6**, 109
- lxix. Not prophetic, **31**, 270  
 5. My sins not hid from thee (key to the whole), *ibid.*  
 9. The zeal of thine house, **19**, 341  
 12. They that sit in the gate, **27**, 178  
 21. Gave me vinegar to drink, **31**, 270  
 28. Blotted out of the book of the living, **20**, 585
- lxxi. Introductory of Ps. lxxii.; when written, **31**, 274
- lxxii. Its heading, **31**, 278; its tenor, **31**, 279  
 2. Judge thy people with righteousness, **29**, 257  
 3. The mountains peace, the little hills righteousness, **6**, 417  
 6 *seq.* He shall come down like rain, etc., **7**, 192, **31**, 171  
 10–11. All kings bow down, **24**, 320
- lxxiii. Its authorship, **31**, 283; its tenor, *ibid.*  
 1. God good to Israel, **31**, 283  
 5. Not in trouble as other men (Eng. version), **31**, 284  
 6. Pride as a chain, **16**, 397  
 Violence (or injustice) . . . as a garment, **31**, 284  
 8. Corrupt . . . speak wickedly, **16**, 397  
 8–10. Differences of LXX and Vulgate, **31**, 284  
 15. Offend against thy children, **31**, 285  
 20. As a dream . . . despise their image, **31**, 284–5  
 25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? **28**, 718
- lxxiv. Its tenor, authorship, and date, **31**, 290  
 4. They set up their ensigns, **31**, 290  
 6. Break down the carved work, **20**, 270  
 13–15. The heads of the dragons, etc., **7**, 398  
 14. The people inhabiting the wilderness, **31**, 290 (V.)  
 15. Thou didst cleave the fountain . . . **31**, 290  
 16. The day is thine, **31**, 291

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- lxxv. Its authorship, **31**, 294  
 6. Promotion neither from east, etc., *ibid.*  
 8. In the hand of the Lord a cup, the wine red, **7**, 272, **31**, 207  
 All the wicked shall drink them out, **28**, 263
- lxxvi. 11. Pay unto the Lord . . . bring presents, **8**, 37
- lxxvii. 17, 18. Clouds poured out water, **6**, 109
- lxxviii. Compared to Deut. xxxii., **31**, 303  
 8. Set not their heart aright, **28**, 452  
 24. Corn of heaven, **35**, 69  
 25. Man eat angels' food, **23**, 278, **31**, 303
- lxxix. 3. Their blood shed like water, **29**, 288
- lxxx. When written, **31**, 309  
 3. Turn us again, O God, **4**, **30**, **31**, 309  
 11. Her boughs to the sea, her branches, etc., **7**, 22, **11**, 123  
 12. Broken down her hedge . . . grapes, **11**, 122 (P.)  
 13. The boar devoured it, **33**, 241
- lxxxii. Two distinct fragments, **31**, 311
- lxxxiii. Its tenor, nobility of original, **31**, 311
- lxxxiii. Enmities of different nations, **31**, 314  
 7. Philistines with them that dwell at Tyre, **28**, 562
- lxxxiv. Meaning of, doubtful, **31**, 314  
 3. The sparrow a nest . . . her young, **21**, 132, **31**, 314, **34**, 230  
 7. From strength to strength, **20**, 117  
 10. A doorkeeper in the house of the Lord, **37**, 63
- lxxxv. Needs no commentary, **31**, 316  
 10. Righteousness and peace have kissed, **17**, 112  
 11. Truth out of the earth, justice from Heaven, **31**, 316
- lxxxvi. Its mysterious sorrow, **31**, 316
- lxxxvii. Misinterpreted, **28**, 562, 618, 637, **29**, 69;  
 Vulgate and Italian versions, **24**, 226–8  
 4. I will make mention of Rahab, **29**, 69  
 Ecce alienigenæ . . . Tyrus (V.), **24**, 228  
 They of Tyre, with the Morians, **24**, 447 (P.)
- lxxxviii. 11. Thy lovingkindness in the grave, **36**, 19
- lxxxix. A composite psalm, **31**, 317  
 10. Rahab, **28**, 637  
 18. The Lord our defence, **31**, 317  
 37. A faithful witness in heaven, **11**, 129 n.
- xc. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101  
 3. Return, ye children of men, **31**, 131  
 4. A thousand years as yesterday, **7**, 230, **11**, 197  
 9. Our years as a tale told, **29**, 150  
 10. His strength labour and sorrow, **7**, 313, **33**, 21  
 12. So teach us to number our days, etc., **23**, 399, **25**, 72, **36**, 539  
 15. Glad according to the days . . . afflicted, **36**, 539  
 17. Sit splendor, **28**, 430, 538, 541  
 The work of our hands, establish it, **29**, 315, 335, 361, 381, 398, 423, 517, 537
- xc. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101; difficulties in, **36**, 539  
 3. Deliver from the snare . . . noisome pestilence, **29**, 371, 555  
 5. The terror by night, arrow by day, **31**, 20  
 6. Pestilence that walketh in darkness, **18**, 396  
 7. A thousand fall . . . not nigh thee, **29**, 371  
 9. Most High, thy habitation, **10**, 22  
 11. Give His angels charge, **22**, 538, **31**, 20  
 13. Tread upon the lion and adder, **11**, 93, **24**, 431 (V.), **28**, 724 (V.), **33**, 146, 501
- xcii. 4. Thou hast made me glad through thy work, **5**, 277, (Dante) **36**, 539  
 10. My horn exalted . . . unicorn, **31**, 303
- xciii. 1. The Lord . . . hath put on glorious apparel, **25**, 267 (P.)  
 5. Holiness becometh thy house, **33**, 193
- xciv. 9. Planted the ear, shall he not hear? **34**, 27  
 11. Knoweth the thoughts . . . vanity, **10**, 408  
 19. Thy comforts delight my soul, **29**, 261
- xcv. 4. Strength of the hills his also, **6**, 383  
 5. The sea . . . and he made it, etc., **6**, 116, **10**, 35  
 7. His people, the sheep of his pasture, **23**, 248 (P.)  
 To-day . . . hear his voice, **36**, 451

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- xcvi. 1, 10, 13. O sing . . . a new song, **28**, 217  
 5. The gods of the heathen but idols, **20**, 219 (P.)  
 9. The beauty of holiness, **20**, 94
- xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness round about him, **6**, 109, **22**, 128  
 5. Hills melted like wax, **28**, 616
- xcviii. 6. Trumpets and shawms, **24**, 341 (P.), **28**, 103 (P.), **31**, 105 (P.)  
 8. Let the floods clap their hands, **5**, 417, **28**, 767, **29**, 122, 269
- c. David's materials for it, **29**, 451  
 1. Make a joyful noise, **29**, 541  
 4. Enter his gates with thanksgiving, **16**, 11
- ci. 1. I will sing of mercy and goodness, **17**, 63
- cii. 14. Thy servants take pleasure in . . . stones, **8**, 245, **9**, xxii. (P.), **11**, 231  
 ciii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101,  
 1–5. Bless the Lord . . . eagle's, **22**, 167  
 12. As far as east from west, **18**, 432  
 14. He knoweth our frame, **11**, 89  
 16. Place thereof know it no more, **1**, 28, **6**, 121, **18**, 147, **22**, 94  
 21. Bless the Lord (V. omnes virtutes), **10**, 371
- civ. Its tenor, **26**, 344, **34**, 687  
 3–4. The clouds his chariot, his angels spirits . . . flaming fire, **6**, 110, **14**, 244, **18**, 133, 180 (P.), **24**, 102, 332, **28**, 613  
 10. Springs run among the hills, **25**, 245  
 15. Wine maketh glad . . . bread strengtheneth man's heart, **5**, xviii., **29**, 32, 344  
 19. Sun knoweth his going down, **9**, 294  
 26. There is that leviathan, **7**, 231
- cv. 18. Iron entered into the soul, **16**, 445 (P.)
- cvii. 10. In darkness and the shadow of death, **11**, 262, **16**, 220  
 24. His wonders in the deep, **28**, 393  
 30. Unto the haven where they would be, **34**, 123
- cx. 3. The dew of thy birth . . . morning, **22**, 454 (P.)  
 4. A priest for ever . . . Melchisedek, **23**, 256, **29**, 96
- cx. 10. Fear of the Lord . . . wisdom, **23**, 242
- cxii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101  
 2. In the day when I call . . . speedily, **12**, 586  
 3–5, 9. Wealth and riches . . . honour, **23**, 158 (V.)  
 9. He hath dispersed . . . poor, **17**, 283
- cxiii. 7. Raising the poor, **34**, 501
- cxiv. 1. In Exitu (Latin title), **29**, 46  
 3. The sea saw it and fled, **12**, 105  
 4. The little hills like lambs, **26**, 555  
 5–6. What ailed thee, thou sea . . . fleddest . . . mountains . . . skipped like rams, **6**, 196, **35**, 327
- cxv. 17. The dead praise not . . . silence, **36**, 19
- cxviii. 22. Stone refused . . . headstone of corner, **4**, 265, **17**, 395
- cxix. A prayer for the gift of God's word, **28**, 719; learnt by R. as a child, **27**, 168, **28**, 101; now the most precious to R., **28**, 319, 719, **35**, 41  
 14. I have rejoiced in thy testimonies, **10**, 140  
 18. Wondrous things out of thy law, **23**, 250  
 20. My soul fainteth, **28**, 717, **31**, 240  
 21. Rebuked the proud that are cursed, **31**, 126  
 24. Thy testimonies . . . delight and counsellors, **31**, 123  
 25. My soul cleaveth to the dust, **17**, 24, **27**, 424  
 37. Mine eyes from vanity, **4**, 191, **36**, 179  
 38. Devoted to thy fear, **4**, 199  
 45. I will walk at liberty . . . precepts, **23**, 117  
 72. Dearer than gold and silver, **28**, 717  
 97. Oh ! how I love thy law, **7**, 193, **22**, 433, **23**, 251, **28**, 319, 564, **34**, 408  
 101. Refrained from every evil, **28**, 319  
 103. Sweet thy words to my taste, **12**, 79, **29**, 302  
 105. A lamp unto my path, **8**, 22, **28**, 600, **33**, 326  
 139. My zeal hath consumed me, **19**, 341  
 165. Great peace . . . love thy law, **28**, 148
- cxx. 4. Sharp arrows, coals of juniper, **18**, 134

Bible, The: Psalms (*continued*)

- cxxi. 1. Lift mine eyes unto the hills, **5**, lviii., **6**, 417, 459  
6. Sun not smite by day, etc., **7**, 276
- cxxii. 4. Thither the tribes go up, **31**, 9, **34**, 205  
7. Peace within walls . . . palaces, **23**, 272
- cxxiii. 4. Scornful rebuke . . . proud, **11**, 43 *n.*, 81
- cxxv. 2. Mountains about Jerusalem, **23**, 163
- cxxvii. 4. As arrows in hand of mighty, **17**, 98, **18**, 286 (P.),  
**27**, 53 (P.)  
7. Not ashamed . . . enemies in the gate, **31**, 56
- cxxviii. 3. Wife as vine . . . children like olive plants, **17**, 497, **19**,  
337
- cxxix. 7. The mower filleth not his hand, **12**, 329, **19**, 187,  
**36**, 543  
Nor he that bindeth, etc., **36**, 370
- cxxx. 1. Out of the depths, **28**, 759, **33**, 326  
6. Watch for the morning, **11**, 262
- cxiii. 1. My heart is not haughty . . . things too high for  
me, **31**, 126, **34**, 205
- cxiii. 2. Like precious ointment . . . beard, **27**, 215, **34**, 413
- cxiii. 1. Stand by night in the house, **31**, 125, 127
- cxiii. 7. Bringeth the wind . . . treasures, **19**, 311
- cxiii. 8. Sun to rule the day, **22**, 195  
16. His people through the wilderness, **23**, 278
- cxiii. 1. By the rivers of Babylon, **22**, 451, **29**, 448  
2. Hanged our harps on the willows, **29**, 245  
5. Right hand forget her cunning, **16**, 292, **27**, 37  
6. Tongue cleave . . . my mouth, **34**, 235, **37**, 205  
8. O daughter of Babylon, **28**, 716  
9. Happy . . . dasheth against stones, **17**, 406, **23**, 157
- cxiii. 2. Magnified thy word above thy name, **36**, 396  
8. My bed in hell, thou art there, **29**, 114, **31**, 9  
12. Darkness and light . . . alike, **22**, 527
- cxiii. 16. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101  
16. See my substance, yet imperfect, **6**, 210  
23, 24. Search and know my heart, etc., **29**, 114 Lead me  
in way everlasting, **24**, 281
- cxli. 5. Righteous reprove . . . excellent oil, **12**, 79  
7. Bones scattered, as one cleaveth wood, **29**, 341,  
**31**, 254
- cxliii. 5. I meditate on all thy works, **19**, 30
- cxlv. 9. Mercies over all his works, **34**, 196 (P.)  
13. Kingdom an everlasting kingdom, **34**, 201
- cxlvi. 4. All his thoughts perish, **36**, 139
- cxlvii. Its tenor, **34**, 687  
8. The grass to grow upon the mountains, **5**, xviii.  
17. Casteth his ice like morsels, **7**, 184, **33**, 475
- cxlviii. 2. Praise the Lord . . . hosts (V., virtues), **10**, 371  
7. Dragons and all deeps, **24**, 303, **29**, 69, **33**, 120  
8. Wind fulfilling his word, **8**, 24, **29**, 56
- cxlix. 2, 3. Praise his name in the dance, **17**, 354  
8. Kings with chains, nobles with iron, **33**, 519

Proverbs, Chapters 2, 3, learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101; philosophy  
of, **5**, 425

- i. 1 *seq.* Commented on, **29**, 374 *seq.*  
20. Wisdom crieth without, **10**, 32, **16**, 96, **20**, 262  
23–32. Turn at my reproof, etc., **36**, 275–6  
24. Stretched out my hand . . . regarded, **10**, 32  
26–7. Mock when fear cometh, **19**, 399
- ii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
4. Searchest . . . as for hid treasures, **12**, 541  
5. Understand the fear of the Lord, **34**, 204
- iii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
2. Length of days, long life, and peace, **8**, 42, **17**,  
395, **18**, 428  
3. Let not mercy . . . forsake thee, **28**, 102 Bind them  
about thy neck, **7**, 442, **18**, 489, **29**, 63, 377  
5. Lean not . . . own understanding, **36**, 455

Bible, The: Proverbs (*continued*)

- iii. 10. Barns with plenty . . . Presses . . . with new wine,  
**11**, 64, **27**, 285  
15. More precious than rubies, **14**, 264, **16**, 159, **17**,  
394, **22**, 136, **23**, 472, **26**, 195  
16. Length of days . . . left, riches and honour, **8**, 42,  
**12**, 587, **16**, 103, **17**, 395, **18**, 61, **34**, 346  
17. Ways of pleasantness, paths of peace, **16**, 103, **17**,  
113, 367, **18**, 458, **23**, 259, **24**, 350, **26**, 266, **29**,  
378, **34**, 346, **35**, 129  
19. By wisdom founded the earth, **17**, 367
- iv. 13. Take fast hold of instruction, **22**, 136  
18. Path of the just . . . the perfect day, **20**, 94, **26**, 183  
19. Know not at what they stumble, **29**, 379  
23. Keep thy heart with diligence, **18**, 275
- vi. 6. The ant . . . consider her ways, **9**, 68, **17**, 271  
23. The law is light, **8**, 22  
30. Satisfy his soul when hungry, **14**, 45
- vii. 5. Stranger which flattereth, **24**, 275  
17. Bed perfumed with myrrh, **24**, 275
- viii. 15. By me kings reign . . . justice, **17**, 367  
17. Seek me early shall find me, **18**, 232  
21. Inherit substance . . . their treasures, **17**, 85  
30–31. As one brought up with him . . . daily his delight  
. . . habitable parts of the earth, **17**, 111, **18**, 232,  
**22**, 136, 167, **28**, 177
- ix. 1. Wisdom hath builded . . . pillars, **17**, 113  
4–5. Turn in . . . drink of my wine, **22**, 327, **27**, 672
- x. 2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing, **17**, 58  
13. A rod for him . . . void of understanding, **34**, 542  
17. In life that keepeth instruction, **10**, 177  
22. Blessing of the Lord . . . maketh rich, **34**, 410
- xi. 22. As a jewel in a swine's snout, **29**, 498  
25. He that watereth, **18**, 75
- xii. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
4. A virtuous woman . . . husband, **23**, 422  
15. The way of a fool . . . own eyes, **20**, 41  
23. Lying lips, **28**, 671
- xiii. 23. Much food in tillage of the poor, **16**, 19 *n.*
- xiv. 1. Wise woman buildeth her house, **29**, 443  
10. Heart . . . his own bitterness, **11**, 68  
13. In laughter the heart . . . sorrowful, **10**, 174  
3. The eyes of the Lord . . . evil and good, **6**, 441
- xv. 17. A dinner of herbs where love is, **25**, 288  
30. The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart, **17**, 111  
33. Before honour is humility, **34**, 339
- xvi. 15. Cloud of the latter rain, **11**, 262  
31. Hoary head . . . crown of glory, **18**, 429  
32. Greater than ruleth a city, **20**, 93
- xvii. Commented on, **34**, 74  
3. The Lord trieth the hearts, **33**, 194, **34**, 74  
14. The beginning of strife . . . water, **8**, 25
- xix. 17. Pity on the poor, lendeth to the Lord . . . pay him  
again, **17**, 292, 396, 407, **34**, 143
- xx. 12. Ear and eye, the Lord made both, **26**, 116  
27. The candle of the Lord, **19**, 109 (LXX)
- xxi. 1. King's heart in hand of the Lord, **34**, 212  
2. Every way . . . right in his own eyes, **20**, 41  
6. Getting treasures by a lying tongue, **17**, 57  
13. Stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, **28**, 321
- xxii. 2. Rich and poor have met, **17**, 58–59 (V.)  
6. Train up a child . . . should go . . . when old . . .  
not depart, **23**, 386, **30**, 16  
12. The words of the transgressor, **12**, 543  
13. Slothful . . . a lion in the streets, **19**, 417  
16. He that oppreseth the poor . . . want, **17**, 58  
22. Rob not the poor . . . in the gate, **17**, 58, **34**, 206  
23. The Lord shall spoil . . . those that spoiled, **17**, 58  
28. Remove not the ancient landmarks, **28**, 427
- xxiii. 5. Riches make themselves wings . . . is not, **17**, 100,  
180  
23. Buy the truth, and sell it not, **33**, 391  
26. My son, give me thine heart, **23**, 388  
31. Wine . . . when he giveth his colour, **15**, 418, **17**,  
272
- xxiv. 9. The thought of foolishness is sin, **10**, 379  
12. If thou sayest . . . we knew it not, **12**, 68  
14. Knowledge of wisdom . . . found it, **12**, 543



Bible, The: Proverbs (*continued*)

- xxv. 20. Taketh a garment in cold, **12**, 333  
 xxvi. 1. As snow in summer, rain in harvest, **18**, 149  
 3. A rod for the fool's back, **34**, 542  
 5. Wise in his own conceit, **23**, 135  
 xxvii. 22. Bray a fool in a mortar, **28**, 239, **36**, 126  
 xxviii. 5. Seek the Lord understand all, **12**, 543  
 8. By usury and unjust gain, **34**, 685  
 20. Maketh haste to be rich, **27**, 673  
 26. Trusteth in his own heart, **11**, 120  
 xxix. 5. Flattereth a neighbour spreadeth a net, **6**, 350  
 13. Rich and poor have met . . . Light, **17**, 59 (V.)  
 21. Delicately bringeth up his servant, **17**, 518  
 xxx. 8. Give me neither poverty nor riches, **10**, 451  
 15. Horseleach . . . three things never satisfied, **7**, 426  
*n.*, **19**, 147  
 17. The eye that mocketh father, **25**, 163  
 26. Conies a feeble folk, **12**, 417  
 xxxi. Its meaning, **18**, 40  
 15. Riseth while yet night, **16**, 20, 55  
 19–22. Layeth hand to spindle, **18**, 176  
 21 *seq.* All her household in scarlet, **6**, 70, **25**, 295, **34**,  
 492  
 22. Maketh coverings of tapestry, her clothing of  
 purple, **16**, 20, **29**, 510  
 25. Strength and honour in her clothing, **16**, 20, 56  
 31. Let her works praise her, **33**, 26

## Ecclesiastes:—

- i. 2. Vanity of vanities, **10**, 405  
 18. Increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow, **17**, xlii.,  
**22**, 181  
 ii. 14. Fool walketh in darkness, **11**, 126  
 iii. 11. Everything beautiful in his time, **4**, 29–30, **20**,  
**116**, **35**, 315  
 21. Spirit of man goeth upward, **12**, 179  
 iv. 11. How can one be warm alone, **4**, 93  
 vii. 6. As the crackling of thorns, **19**, 80  
 29. God made man upright, **18**, 475  
 viii. 8. No discharge in that war, **17**, 447  
 ix. 5. Dead know not anything, **36**, 19  
 10. Thy hand findeth to do . . . might, **6**, 484, **7**, 313,  
**8**, 219, **18**, 175, 540, **20**, 87, **33**, 134  
 No device . . . nor wisdom in the grave, **7**, 275, **16**, 273,  
**17**, 176, **18**, 179, **19**, 105, **22**, 197, **36**, 18–19  
 11. Race not to swift nor battle to strong, **19**, 341, **20**,  
 44  
 x. 1. Dead flies . . . ointment, **23**, 132  
 16. Woe, when thy king is a child, **18**, 551  
 xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters, **23**, 259, **27**, 324  
 6. In the morning sow . . . whether this shall prosper,  
**28**, 426, **29**, 258, **31**, 81  
 9. God will bring thee into judgment, **10**, 142  
 xii. 5. Desire shall fail . . . long home, **17**, 453, **34**, 230,  
**37**, 288  
 6. Golden bowl broken, etc., **18**, 426, **22**, 505  
 7. The dust to earth, the spirit to God, **28**, 759

## Song of Solomon.

"Asma" in the LXX, **27**, 651; most important O.T. myth, **33**,  
 303; spasmodic, **7**, 317; type of bride in, **33**, 487

- i. 1. Song of Songs, **27**, 648, 654  
 5. I am black but comely, **28**, 162, **36**, 347  
 6. Black . . . the sun looked on me, **20**, 107  
 15. Thou art fair, my dove (*sic*), **22**, 401  
 ii. 1. Rose of Sharon, lily of valley, **25**, 347, **28**, 183, 374, **33**,  
 145  
 2. Lily among thorns, etc., **18**, 109 (LXX)  
 5. Comfort me with apples, **10**, 43 *n.*, **25**, 348  
 10. Rise up, my love, come away, **33**, 531, **37**, 335  
 11–13. Lo, the winter is past, **27**, 79  
 12. Time of . . . birds is come, **26**, 306, **27**, 78–9, **33**,  
 531  
 15. Foxes . . . spoil our grapes, **18**, 44, **34**, 498  
 17. Until the day break, etc., **34**, 171  
 iii. 2–3. I will seek . . . loveth, etc. (St. Mark's), **24**, 329  
 7. His bed, which is Solomon's, **12**, 140  
 iv. 1. Thou art fair, my love . . . dove's eyes . . . **22**, 401, **25**,  
 415 (V., LXX)  
 3. Lips like a thread of scarlet, **6**, 70

Bible, The: Song of Solomon (*continued*)

- iv. 8. Top of Amana . . . Hermon, **33**, 531  
 16. Come, thou south . . . garden, **18**, 142  
 v. 5. Myrrh upon the . . . lock, **4**, 48 *n.*  
 12. Eyes of doves by rivers of waters, **25**, 415 (V.,  
 LXX), **33**, 25  
 vi. 10. Who . . . looketh forth as morning, **4**, 257  
 vii. 1. How beautiful thy feet with shoes . . . **33**, 154  
 4. Lebanon . . . towards Damascus, **9**, 246, **12**, 38  
 viii. 6. Love strong as death, jealousy . . . grave, **22**, 338  
 7. Waters cannot quench love, **18**, 160  
 8. A little sister, etc., **29**, 393  
 10. A wall . . . breasts like towers, **12**, 38  
 Isaiah, meaning of prayer to be learnt from, **29**, 246; R. puzzled by  
 passages of, **28**, 145–6, 616; spasmodic, **29**, 56; tenor of various  
 chapters, **34**, 679–80  
 i. 6. Wounds, bruises, and sores, **29**, 194  
 13. Incense an abomination, **37**, 49  
 New moons and Sabbaths, **34**, 679  
 17. Seek judgment, **34**, 679  
 18. Sins as scarlet . . . red like crimson, **6**, 70, **12**, 445  
 22. Thy silver dross, wine . . . water, **17**, 475  
 ii. 2. The mountain of the Lord's house, **6**, 417, **33**, 502–3  
 In vertice mountium, **24**, 4 (V.)  
 4. Swords into ploughshares, spears into pruning-  
 hooks, **16**, 411, **17**, 178, 463, **18**, 491, **20**, 108,  
 200, **27**, 298, **28**, 147, **33**, 159, **34**, 686  
 19. Shake the earth, **22**, 128  
 20. Idols, moles and bats, **23**, 134  
 24. Instead of hair, baldness, **6**, 396  
 v. 2. Towers in the vineyard, **18**, 90  
 4. Brought forth wild grapes, **25**, 292  
 18. Iniquity with cords of vanity, **29**, 186  
 20. Evil good, and good evil, **17**, 287  
 vi. 1. Is in the Lord . . . **33**, 156  
 2. With twain covered his face, **18**, 158  
 5. A man of unclean lips, **33**, 149  
 5. Mine eyes have seen the Lord of Hosts, **28**, 146–7  
 6–7. Having a live coal, etc., **32**, 301, **33**, 156  
 10. Lest we see with our eyes, etc., **18**, 153  
 13. As a teil and oak . . . cast their leaves, **25**, 247  
 vii. 3. Shear-jashub, **28**, 145  
 14. Behold, a virgin, etc. (St. Mark's), **24**, 327  
 15. Butter and honey shall he eat, **17**, 454, **29**, 152,  
**37**, 108  
 viii. 18. Behold . . . children the Lord hath given, **27**, 451  
 ix. 1. By the way of the sea, **14**, 62  
 2. People walked in darkness, **7**, 457  
 5. Garments rolled in blood . . . with burning and  
 fuel of fire, **25**, 295, **28**, 672  
 6. Wonderful . . . Prince of Peace, **17**, 60, **18**, 139,  
**19**, 183, **22**, 253, 481, 505, **27**, 108, **28**, 326, **33**,  
 169  
 7. Of the increase of whose government, **19**, 183  
 xi. 1. A rod out of the stem of Jesse, a branch, etc., **9**, 278, **18**,  
 301, **19**, 336  
 5. Righteousness the girdle of his loins, **33**, 74  
 6. Wolf with lamb . . . a child shall lead them, **18**,  
 432, **24**, 303  
 7. Lion eat straw as the ox, **1**, 477  
 8. Sucking child . . . asp, weaned child . . .  
 cockatrice, **18**, 431–2, **24**, 303, **33**, 336  
 9. Not hurt . . . in my holy mountain, **33**, 120  
 11. Remnant from Pathros . . . Elam, **7**, 457  
 xiii. 21. Wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, **1**, 42, **27**,  
 509  
 21–22. Satyrs dance . . . beasts of the islands cry, **1**, 42,  
**29**, 269  
 xiv. 8. Yea, the fir-trees rejoice, **5**, 215, **12**, 105  
 9. Hell from beneath is moved, **29**, 69  
 10. Art thou . . . as weak as we? **18**, 99  
 12. Fallen from heaven, Lucifer, **33**, 146  
 xvi. The chapter discussed, **28**, 617  
 xx. 3. Wonder upon Ethiopia, **7**, 457

Bible, The: Isaiah (*continued*)

- xxi. 11, 12. Watchman, what of the night? **20**, 94  
14. Prevented with bread him that fled, **16**, 353
- xxii. 13. Eat and drink, for to-morrow we die, **7**, 315, **14**, 341, **29**, 335, **34**, 680
- xxiii. 1 *seq.* The burden of Tyre, **9**, 17, **24**, 207 2, 3. Be still . . . mart of nations, **24**, 239
- xxiv. 5. Broken the . . . covenant, **34**, 680
- xxv. 6. A feast of . . . wines on the lees, **26**, 328  
8. Swallow up death in victory, *see* 1 Cor. xv. 54  
Wipe tears from all faces, **26**, 336
- xxviii. Line upon line, **22**, 323  
17–18. Covenant with death disannulled, **28**, 320  
21. His strange work, **36**, 258
- xxix. 13, 14. Fear . . . taught by precept of men, **12**, 543–4
- xxx. 14. A sherd to take fire from the hearth, **27**, 105  
33. Tophet is ordained of old, **28**, 149
- xxxii. 2. Shadow of a rock in weary land, **11**, 262, **18**, 122  
3. Eyes . . . shall not be dim, **33**, 174  
5. The vile person shall no more be called liberal, **7**, 347  
20. Sow beside all waters . . . ox and ass, **11**, 64
- xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid, **29**, 246  
15. He that walketh righteously, etc., **29**, 246–7, **34**, 680  
17. The kind in his beauty, **19**, xxvi., **29**, 246–7
- xxxiv. 4. Heavens rolled as a scroll, **6**, 112  
11. Cormorant and bittern possess it, **10**, xliv.  
19. Place of dragons, **24**, 370
- xxxv. 1. The wilderness . . . blossom as the rose, **6**, 118, (LXX), **18**, 109, **28**, 182, **29**, 528  
3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, **12**, 333  
6. The lame leap as an hart, **35**, 6  
7. Grass with reeds and rushes, **5**, 291  
9. The redeemed shall walk there, **19**, 98
- xxxvi. 6. Staff of this broken reed, **16**, 32
- xxxvii. 12. Mine age is departed, etc., **26**, 438 (V.)
- xl.4. Crooked straight, rough places plain, **26**, 336  
6. All flesh is as grass, **5**, 291, **21**, 285, **25**, 391  
12. Weighed the mountains in scales, **18**, 163  
15. Nations as a drop . . . isles a little thing, **7**, 230, **17**, 155  
22. Inhabitants as grasshoppers, **17**, 155  
31. Mount with wings as eagles, **33**, 195
- xlii. 1–3. Shall not strive nor cry, **27**, 219  
3. A bruised reed . . . smoking flax, **5**, 292 Open the blind eyes, **26**, 336  
7. Bring the prisoners from prison, **23**, 360
- xliii. 2. Through the waters, I will be with thee, **23**, 278  
15. The Lord, your Holy One, **36**, 308
- xliv. 23, 24 *seq.* The charge to Cyrus, **23**, 358 *seq.*
- xlv. 13, 14. Let go captives not for price . . . Ethiopia, **28**, 562
- xlvi. 1. Virgin daughter of Babylon, **28**, 716  
7, 10, 11, 15. I shall be a lady for ever, etc., **11**, 114
- xlix. 15. Yet will I not forget thee, **24**, 281, **29**, 63, 377
- li. 3. Her desert like the garden, **33**, 87  
8. From generation to generation, **6**, 13  
9. Cut Rahab and wonded the dragon, **28**, 618  
15. Divided the sea, whose waves roared, **16**, 123  
17. The cup of his fury, **28**, 263
- lii. 7. How beautiful upon the mountains, **16**, 221, **18**, 29, **23**, 272, **24**, 243
- liii. 2. Grow up as a tender plant, **25**, 218 Hath no form nor comeliness, **29**, 175  
3. Despised and rejected, etc., **34**, 173, 235  
6. All we like sheep . . . astray, **19**, 14, **33**, 274  
9. Made his grave with the wicked, **4**, 263  
10. Pleasure of the Lord prosper in his hand, **30**, 333  
11. See of the travail . . . satisfied, **29**, 537  
12. Numbered among the transgressors, **17**, 391
- liv. 11–17. O thou afflicted, etc., **12**, 80 (to be read and remembered), **27**, 144–5  
13. All thy children shall be taught, great the peace . . . **26**, 335, **29**, 528

Bible, The: Isaiah (*continued*)

- lv.2. Spend money for . . . not bread, etc., **17**, 151, **22**, 180  
4. Given him for a witness, **31**, 123  
8. My thoughts not your thoughts, **6**, 111, **7**, 261, **20**, 391  
12. Hills break forth into singing . . . trees clap their hands, **5**, 216, **29**, 269, 528
- lvii. 5, 6. Among the smooth stones . . . thy portion, **6**, 383  
20. Wicked like the troubled sea, **17**, 479 *n.*, **29**, 367
- lviii. Learnt by R. in childhood, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
1. Lift up thy voice like a trumpet, **18**, 95  
4. Fast for strife and debate, **18**, 95, **28**, 548–9  
6. Let oppressed go free . . . every yoke, **33**, 519  
7. Deal bread to the hungry (not the deserving hungry) . . . bring the poor . . . to thy house, **12**, 49, **18**, 95, 182  
13. Call the Sabbath a delight, **35**, 493
- lix. 2. Iniquities separated you and God, **31**, 116  
17. Helmet of salvation, **29**, 379  
19. Enemy come like a flood, **29**, 528
- lx.17. Officers peace, exactors righteousness, **7**, 460  
18. Walls salvation, gates praise, **9**, 440, **19**, 39, **23**, 27  
21. Inherit the land for ever, **21**, 261
- lxi. 1. Opening the prison to them that are bound, **22**, 517  
11. As the earth . . . her bud . . . nations, **7**, 35
- lxii. 5. As the bridegroom rejoiceth, **28**, 746, **34**, 156
- lxiii. 3. Trodden the winepress alone, **29**, 288  
15. Habitation of thy holiness, **36**, 307
- lxiv. 1. Rend the heavens and come down, **31**, 115–6  
2. Nations tremble at thy presence, **31**, 116  
4. Eye seen . . . prepared for him that waiteth, **11**, 184, **27**, 409, **34**, 570  
5. Meeteth him that . . . worketh righteousness, **10**, 381
- lxv. 1. Found of them that sought not, **10**, 72  
10. Anchor a place for the herds to lie in, **12**, 206  
22. As the days of a tree . . . my people, **7**, 100  
25. Lion eat straw like the bullock, **24**, 303
- lxvi. 1. Heaven my throne . . . footstool, **34**, 366  
15. Come with fire . . . whirlwind, **5**, 72  
24. Worm not die . . . fire be quenched, **17**, 366, **20**, 267, 383
- Jeremiah:—
- i. 13. What seest thou? a seething pot, **5**, 133, **18**, 349  
18. A defenced city and an iron pillar, **12**, 52
- iii. 3. Refusedst to be ashamed, **24**, 299  
6. Upon every mountain . . . green tree, **6**, 417
- iv.3. Break fallow ground . . . among thorns, **18**, 78  
22–26. My people is foolish . . . I beheld the earth without form and void . . . all the hills moved lightly, **6**, 152, **28**, 178
- v. 8. As fed horses in the morning, **29**, 367  
21. Have eyes and see not, **34**, 540  
24. Former and latter rain, **18**, 432  
25. Your iniquities have turned away . . . **19**, xxxiv.  
31. Prophecy falsely . . . love to have it so, **22**, 498, **29**, 108, **32**, 125, **34**, 205
- vi.13. From prophet to priest . . . falsely, **28**, 241 (*cf.* viii. 10)  
14. Peace, peace, when no peace, **16**, 410, **19**, 399  
31. Built high places of Tophet, **28**, 149
- viii. 22. No balm in Gilead, **12**, 79
- ix.R. reads it at Assisi, **38**, 115  
6. Through deceit refuse to know me, **28**, 333  
16. Neither they nor their fathers, **23**, 278
- xi.8. Imagination of their evil heart, **18**, 179
- xiii. 4, 5. The burial of the girdle (Amiens), **33**, 156  
23. Ethiopian his skin or leopard his spots, **28**, 561, **33**, 80

Bible, The: Jeremiah (*continued*)

- xvii. 9. Deceitful and desperately wicked, **18**, 269, **24**, 260, **34**, 225
11. As the partridge, etc., **18**, 451 (LXX, V.)
- xviii. 6. As clay in the potter's hand, **7**, 456, **27**, 105
- xxii. 14. Ceiled with cedar . . . vermilion, **18**, 122-3
- xxiii. 5. A righteous branch . . . judgment and justice, **9**, 278, **20**, **89**
6. The name . . . Lord our Righteousness, **34**, 198
17. Walketh after imagination of his heart, **10**, 451
- xxiv. 3, 8. Figs, which cannot be eaten, **27**, 336
- xxviii. 10. The breaking of the yoke, **33**, 156
- xxxi. 3, 4, 13. Go forth in dances . . . virgin rejoice in the dance, **17**, 354, 355, **18**, 296, **28**, 406, **34**, 156
15. Rachel weeping for her children, **14**, 268, **18**, 296, **28**, 178, **33**, 275
29. Eaten sour grapes . . . on edge, **19**, 393
- xxxii. 18. Lovingkindness unto thousands, **29**, 57
- xxxvi. 4. Baruch . . . mouth of Jeremiah, **18**, 423
5. *seq.* Baruch's roll, **24**, 204
- xxxviii. 11. Cast clouts and rotten rags, **11**, 227, **18**, 177
- xxxix. 9. Captive . . . remnant of the people, **28**, 600
- xl. 6-7. Men, women, and children . . . Egypt, **28**, 600
- li. 13. Dwellst upon many waters, **16**, 441
16. Multitude of waters in the heavens, **16**, 442
- lii. 10, 11. Slew sons, put out eyes of Zedekiah, **24**, 269

## Lamentations:—

- i. 12. Hath afflicted me in his anger (V., vindemiavit), **10**, 171 *n.*, **24**, 362
- ii. 11. Children . . . swoon in the streets, **8**, 35
- iii. 27. Good . . . bear the yoke in his youth, **17**, 238
- iv.1 *seq.* Read by R. at Assisi, **37**, 122 13-14. Sins of prophets . . . priests, **28**, 240

Ezekiel, prophecies of, **36**, 128; scenery of, **11**, 181-2

- i. 1. *seq.* Vision of Ezekiel, **4**, 315, **19**, 354, **24**, 297
4. Whirlwind . . . a great cloud, **6**, 108 *n.*
- 10-16. Vision of wheeled eagles, **17**, 101, **33**, 156
18. Rings full of eyes, **11**, 182
- 19-20. When they went the wheels by them, **5**, 147
22. The terrible crystal, **26**, 171
- ii. 5. Hear or forbear . . . a prophet among them, **20**, 241, **29**, 198, **34**, 230
- vi. 11. Sword, famine, and pestilence, **6**, 473
- vii. 10. Behold the day . . . pride hath budded, **6**, 424, **11**, 134
- viii. 7-12. The idol pictures on the cavern walls, **18**, 97
- 16-22. Cast off among the heathen, etc., **24**, 298
- xvi. 49. Pride, fullness, and idleness, **11**, 195
- 3-6. Parable of the great eagles, **10**, 168
5. By great waters . . . as a willow tree, **28**, 374
- xxviii. The whole chapter, **22**, 439
5. If a man be just . . . right, **7**, 442
8. Not given forth on usury, **28**, 341, 392
- xxi. 2. Set thy face to Jerusalem, **33**, 156
31. Pour out my indignation, **9**, xxxvi.
- xxiii. 4. Aholah and Aholibah, **35**, 166
14. Images portrayed with vermilion, **5**, 97
15. In dyed attire upon their heads, **2**, 98
41. Upon a stately bed, **24**, 392
- xxiv. R.'s comment on, **37**, 153
16. The desire of thine eyes, **17**, 212, **37**, 153
- xxvii. 11. Arvad . . . made thy beauty perfect, **10**, 170
- xxviii. 13. In Eden, the garden of God, **9**, 17
- Onyx and jasper, **26**, 171
- 13-19. *Studied*, **24**, 447-50
- xxxi. 3, 8. Cedar in Lebanon . . . in garden of God, **14**, 275, **25**, 246
27. Gone down to hell . . . weapons, **2**, 42 *n.*
- xxxiii. 15. Statues of life, **34**, 688
- xxxvii. 1. Vision of dry bones, **19**, 354
5. I will cause breath to enter . . . live, **10**, 33

Bible, The: Lamentations (*continued*)

- xxxvii. 7. Behold a shaking . . . came together, bone to his bone, **20**, 228, **4**, 241
- xl.3. With a line of flax . . . measuring reed, **5**, 292
- Daniel, prophecies of, **36**, 128
- i. 12. Prove thy servants, pulse to eat, etc., **22**, 445
- ii. 32-33. Image, head of gold, feet iron and clay, **11**, 182, **16**, 396, **17**, 234
34. Stone cut without hands, **33**, 167
- iii. The fiery furnace, **24**, 448, **34**, 331
1. Made an image of gold . . . set it up in plain of Dura, **17**, 53, **18**, 457
5. Hear . . . sackbut and psaltery, **29**, 269
25. The fourth like the Son of God, **4**, 208
- iv.3. Kingdom an everlasting kingdom, **27**, 131
15. Wet with dew of heaven, **23**, 327, **36**, 582
- 25-33. Nebuchadnezzar eating grass, **4**, 30, **19**, 62, **37**, 345
- v. Belshazzar's feast, writing on wall, **12**, 244, **28**, 149, **33**, 157
21. Fed him with grass, **37**, 345
- 25-6. Mene, **9**, 59, **12**, 148
27. Tekel . . . art found wanting, **19**, 191
- vi. Daniel in the lion's den, **33**, 120
- 8-12. Law of Medes . . . altereth not, **10**, 175
14. Going down of the sun, **9**, 294
22. Shut the lions' mouths, **33**, 156
- vii. 10. Judgment set, books opened, **18**, 180
13. Son of man . . . clouds of heaven, **6**, 108 *n.*
- ix.24-5. Seventy . . . seven weeks, **12**, lxxxiv.
26. Messiah cut off, but not for himself, **33**, 153
- xii. 3. Wise . . . shine as the stars, **28**, 162, **29**, 60
10. Many shall be purified, **22**, 357

Hosea, **28**, 145; general comments on, **34**, 684-61

- i. 1, 2. The word of the Lord came, **28**, 240
10. Sons of the Living God, **34**, 684
- ii. 9. I will return and take away my corn, **34**, 685
- iii. 1. Go yet, etc., **28**, 145
- 2, 3. The grain, silver, and ring, **33**, 157
- iv.3. The land mourn . . . fowls of the air, **34**, 685
6. Perish for lack of knowledge, **29**, 348
- 12, 13. The shadow thereof is good, **6**, 101
- 11-17. Idolatry under figure of adultery, **34**, 685
- 18-19. Her rulers with shame . . . do love . . . sacrifices, **6**, 101, **34**, 685
- vi.2. After two days will he revive us, **34**, 685
- 3-4. His going forth as the morning . . . goodness as a morning cloud, **6**, 424, **34**, 685
- vi.4. Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? **21**, 107
6. Mercy, not sacrifice, **34**, 684
- viii. 4. Of silver and gold . . . made idols, **34**, 686
5. Thy calf, Samaria, hath cast thee off, **34**, 686
7. They have sown the wind, **34**, 685
11. Ephraim hath made altars to sin, **34**, 685
- ix.6. Memphis shall bury them, **34**, 417
7. Spiritual man is mad, **34**, 685
- x. 4. Judgment springeth up as hemlock, **7**, 388, **34**, 685
7. King cut off like foam, **5**, 212, **25**, 247
8. Say to the mountains . . . cover us, **3**, 129, **6**, 417, **27**, 105, **29**, 114, **31**, 215, 285, **34**, 685
12. Sow in righteousness, reap in mercy, **34**, 685
- xi.1. When Israel a child . . . my son out of Egypt, **28**, 563, **29**, 563, **34**, 685
- xii. 1. Ephraim feedeth on wind, etc., **17**, 100
4. Yea by his strength . . . prevailed, **34**, 686
7. Balances of deceit in his hand, **34**, 685
- xiii. 5. Did know thee . . . drought, **7**, 192
15. East wind . . . wilderness, **7**, 192
- xiv. 4-6. Heal their backsliding . . . Lebanon, **7**, 192
9. Who is wise . . . understand, **34**, 686

Joel, general comments, **34**, 686-7

- i. 7. Fig tree and vine, **33**, 157
12. All the trees withered, **34**, 686
- ii. 8. Neither thrust one another . . . every one in his path, **7**, 150, **22**, 213

<sup>1</sup> For R.'s notes (1882) on all the minor prophets, *see* **34**, 684 *seq.*

Bible, The: Joel (*continued*)

- ii. 10. Sun and moon dark, stars withdraw, **34**, 40, 41, **33**, 157
- 13. Rend hearts, not garments, **34**, 686
- 15. Blow the trumpet . . . a fast, **34**, 686
- 28. Dream dreams, see visions, **19**, 309
- 29. My spirit upon all flesh, **24**, 328, **34**, 686
- 31. Sun into darkness, moon, blood, **34**, 41
- iii. 10. Ploughshares into swords, pruning hooks into spears (*see* Is. ii. 4)
- 13. Sickle, for harvest is ripe, **7**, 388
- 14. The valley of decision, **34**, 686
- 18. Mountains drop new wine, **34**, 687

## Amos:—

- i. 2. The Lord from Zion . . . shepherds mourn, **33**, 157
- ii. 6. Sold righteous . . . poor for shoes, **34**, 686
- 7. Pant after dust . . . the poor, **34**, 687
- 8. Clothes laid up . . . wine of the condemned, **34**, 686
- 11–12. Raised up for prophets, **34**, 686
- 13. A cart . . . full of sheaves, **34**, 686
- iii. 6. Evil in a city . . . Lord not done it, **34**, 686
- iv. 1. Kine of Bashan, **34**, 687
- 5. Sacrifice of thanksgiving, **34**, 684
- 7. The place where it rained not, **33**, 158
- 13. He that formeth the mountains, **34**, 687
- v. 1. *seq.* obscure (*esp.* v. 24), **34**, 685
- 11. Treading is upon the poor, **34**, 687
- 21. Despise your feast days, **34**, 684, 685
- vi. 12. Shall horses run upon the rock? **6**, 383 *n.*, **34**, 20, 685
- vii. 8. The Lord with the mason's line, **33**, 158
- 14. I was an herdman, **33**, 158
- viii. 1,2. A basket of summer fruit . . . Israel, **27**, 336
- 5. The ephah small, shekel great, **34**, 684
- 6. A pair of shoes, **34**, 687
- 11. Famine . . . of hearing the words, **34**, 686
- ix. 7. As children of the Ethiopians, **34**, 687
- 9. I will sift . . . in a sieve, **33**, 237
- 13–15. Behold the days come . . . overtake the reaper, **33**, 237–8

Obadiah ii. I have made thee small, **24**, 329

## Jonah:—

- ii. 2. I cried . . . and he heard me, **24**, 329
- iii. 4. Nineveh shall be overthrown, **29**, 93, 198
- iv. 1,2. Slow to anger, etc., **34**, 686
- 6–8. The Lord prepared a gourd, etc., **4**, 185

## Micah:—

- ii. 1–6. Oppression of the poor, **34**, 687
- 4–5. Utterly spoiled . . . cast a cord by lot, **28**, 151
- iii. 1. Is it not for you to know judgment? **28**, 150
- 1–3. Oppression of the poor, **34**, 687
- 3. Eat the flesh of my people and flay . . . them, **28**, 150
- 5–11. False prophets, **34**, 687
- iv. 1. *seq.* Peace and war, **34**, 687
- Mountain of the house of the Lord, **6**, 417, **37**, 104
- 3, 4. The tower of the flock, **33**, 158
- 3. Swords into plowshares, etc. (*see* Is. ii. 10)
- 4. Every man dwell under his vine and fig-tree, **23**, 422, **29**, 34
- 8. O tower of the flock, **33**, 57
- v. 7. Creation of rain and dew, **34**, 687
- vi. 2. Hear, ye mountains, the Lord's controversy, **6**, 417
- 6–8. Conduct, not sacrifice, **34**, 684
- 8. Do justice . . . walk humbly with thy God, **18**, 360, **23**, 164, **29**, 92, **34**, 447
- 10–12. False weights, **34**, 684
- vii. 18. Who . . . pardoneth iniquity, **34**, 687

Nahum—to be read through, **28**, 600

- i. 1. The burden of Nineveh, **33**, 159
- 2–8. Creation, **34**, 687
- 15. Upon the mountain feet . . . good things, **28**, 600, **34**, 687

Bible, The: Nahum (*continued*)

- ii. 8. None shall look back, **33**, 159
- iii. 8, 9. Populous No, situate among the rivers, etc. (to be learnt by heart), **28**, 601
- 12–17. First ripe figs . . . thy crowned and captains, **33**, 159
- Thy captains as great grasshoppers, **18**, 155
- 19. No healing of thy bruise, **28**, 601

## Habakkuk:—

- i. 6–8. For, lo! I raise up the Chaldeans (to be read with Nahum iii. 19), **28**, 601
- 14. Creeping things that have no ruler, **17**, 63, 517, **20**, 293 (LXX), **22**, 504
- ii. Its practical lessons (vv. 5, 6, 9, 12, 13), never preached from, **16**, 97 *n.*
- 1. See what he will say, **33**, 159
- 2. He may run that readeth it, **29**, 99
- 4. The just shall live by faith, **36**, 115, 158
- iii. 9. Didst cleave the earth with rivers, **4**, 32
- 10–11. Sun and moon stood still, **34**, 687
- 14. Rejoicing to devour the poor, **34**, 350

## Zephaniah:—

- i. 9. Leap . . . and fill their masters' houses with . . . deceit, **34**, 687
- 12. Search Jerusalem with candles, etc., **33**, 160, **34**, 687
- ii. 3. Seek the Lord, **34**, 685
- 14. Bittern (hedgehog) shall lodge, **33**, 151 (LXX, V.)
- 15. A place for beasts to lie in, **33**, 160
- iii. 1–5. False prophets, **34**, 687
- 5. Unjust know no shame, **34**, 685
- 8. Wait . . . gather the nations, **24**, 326
- 12–13. An afflicted people, etc., **34**, 685

## Haggai—temple building:—

- i. 4, 6, 7, 10. (Amiens), **33**, 160
- ii. 7. The desire of all nations, **19**, 387, **31**, 167
- 19. From this day will I bless you, **34**, 687

## Zechariah:—

- i. 8. I saw by night . . . on a red horse among the myrtles, **18**, 349, **22**, 527
- 10. Sent to walk . . . through the earth, **29**, 54
- 20. Showed me four carpenters, **34**, 164
- iii. The priesthood: Satanic power, **34**, 688
- 1. The angel . . . and Satan to resist him, **26**, 345
- 3. Joshua clothed with filthy garments, **22**, 438
- 8. The Branch, **9**, 278
- iv. 1. The angel that spoke . . . , **33**, 160
- 6. Not by might . . . but my spirit, **29**, 476, 528
- v. 1. *seq.* The flying roll, **17**, 93
- 3. Curse . . . every one that stealeth (marginal note, LXX), **17**, 93
- 6. *seq.* Woman in an ephah, **17**, 100, **33**, 160
- 8. Weight of lead upon the mouth, **17**, 93
- 9. Wind in their wings . . . stork (Vulg. kite, LXX, hoopoe), **17**, 100
- 11. Set upon her own base, **17**, 93
- vi. 12. Whose name is the Branch, **18**, 301. (*See above*, iii. 8)
- vii. 9–10. Execute true judgment . . . evil, **16**, 96, **34**, 120
- viii. 5. Boys and girls playing in the streets, **18**, 424, **27**, 144
- 10. Set . . . every one against his neighbour, **16**, 435
- ix. 9. Just and having salvation, **17**, 60
- xi. 7. Flock of slaughter . . . poor of the flock, **17**, 94
- 12. If . . . good, give me my price, **17**, 13, 94
- 13. A goodly price . . . prized at, **36**, 589
- xiii. 6. What are these wounds . . . house of my friends, **12**, 320, **29**, 386
- xii. 10. Look on me, they have pierced, **23**, 150

## Malachi:—

- i. 6. Offer it unto thy governor, **8**, 34, **33**, 161
- ii. How many clergymen study it? **34**, 202
- 1–3. Ye priests, this commandment is for you, etc., **33**, 161, **34**, 202 *seq.*

Bible, The: Malachi (*continued*)

- ii. 8. Caused many to stumble, **34**, 203  
 17. Ye have wearied the Lord . . . where is the God of judgment? **33**, 160, **34**, 203
- iii. 1. Send my messenger . . . suddenly come to His temple, **19**, 387  
 2. Like a refiner's fire, **19**, 188, **28**, 599  
 10. Bring . . . tithes into my storehouse, **34**, 41  
 17. Day, when I make up my jewels, **26**, 193
- iv.2. Sun of righteousness with healing in his wings, **17**, 59, 62, 283, **18**, 350, **22**, 204 (justice), **27**, 108, **28**, 162, **33**, 239  
 5. I will send you Elijah, **22**, 532
- Matthew, R.'s notes on, **7**, lv.
- i. 20. Fear not to take unto thee Mary, **33**, 168  
 23. Emmanuel, God with us, **27**, 208, **29**, 69, **33**, 143, **34**, 122
- ii. 1–10. The wise men out of the East, **34**, 633  
 2. Where is he . . . we are come to worship, **24**, 320, **27**, 212  
 5. Thus it is written, **34**, 327  
 9. Star . . . over where the child was, **6**, 465, **20**, 366, **27**, 217  
 10. When they saw the star, rejoiced, **27**, 220  
 11. Saw the young child . . . frankincense, **23**, 267, **26**, 172, **27**, 97, 216  
 12. Warned in a dream, **33**, 168  
 13. Arise, and take the child (St. Mark's), **24**, 320  
 14. Took the child by night and departed, **24**, 78 **28**, 563  
 15. Out of Egypt . . . my son, **29**, 563  
 16. Herod . . . mocked of the wise men, **24**, 78  
 Massacre of Innocents, **24**, 80 (Giotto), 321 (St. Mark's), **25**, 168  
 18. Rachel weeping for her children, *see* Jer. xxxi. 15
- iii. 4. His meat was locusts and wild honey, **28**, 667  
 9. Abraham to our father . . . God is able of these stones, **26**, xlvi., **31**, 391  
 10. Axe laid . . . every tree that bringeth not forth, etc., **10**, 87, **28**, 425, **31**, 295, **33**, 241, 282, **36**, 115  
 11. Baptize with water to repentance, **17**, 232, **24**, 282  
 12. Fan in his hand . . . gather wheat into the garner, etc., **29**, 242, **36**, 370, **37**, 236  
 13. Then cometh Jesus . . . to be baptized, **29**, 32  
 15. Suffer it to be so now . . . righteousness, **24**, 83, **34**, 680  
 16. Spirit . . . descending like a dove, **4**, 314, **22**, 531, **24**, 318, **25**, 166  
 17. My beloved son . . . pleased, **23**, 148, **24**, 84, 318, **27**, 206
- iv.1–4. Led into the wilderness . . . tempted, **4**, 269, **5**, 254  
 2. Fasted forty days . . . an-hungred, **6**, 483, **24**, 293, **34**, 122  
 3. Stones be made bread, **17**, 93, **34**, 122, **35**, 219  
 4. Not by bread alone . . . every word, **17**, 111, **34**, 681  
 8. Kingdoms of the world and the glory, **6**, 463, **7**, 460, **18**, 27, **34**, 212  
 9. All these will I give thee, **34**, 212  
 11. Angels came and ministered, **6**, 465  
 15. Land of Zabulon by the way of the sea, **6**, 464, **14**, 62  
 16. People which sat in darkness, **6**, 464  
 17. Repent . . . at hand, **34**, 681  
 18. Peter and Andrew . . . fishers, **18**, 182  
 19. Fishers of men, **24**, 344, **27**, 211, **28**, 675, **31**, 385, **33**, 443, **34**, 681
- v. 1. *seq.* Sermon on the Mount, **5**, 254; its gentleness, **23**, 407; learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42; old and new versions, **34**, 446; practical value and effect, **5**, 378, 385, 426, **34**, 681, **36**, 180, 464; still believed by some, **17**, 561–2, **28**, 467; the beatitudes, **10**, 367 *seq.*  
 3. The poor in spirit, **12**, 587, **14**, 175, **17**, 180, **20**, 296, **26**, 187  
 4. They that mourn, **5**, liv.  
 5. The meek, **7**, 426, **20**, 366, **29**, 476  
 6. They that hunger and thirst, **7**, 426, **17**, xl., 436, **19**, 193, **26**, 328

Bible, The: Matthew (*continued*)

- v. 7. The merciful . . . obtain mercy, **28**, 100  
 8. The pure in heart, **4**, 4, 5, **5**, 8, **12**, 587, **19**, 184, **22**, 207, 242, **24**, 306, **31**, 283, **33**, 176, **34**, 76  
 9. The peacemakers, **17**, 112, **22**, 262, **24**, 306  
 11. When men revile, **24**, 306  
 13. Salt of the earth . . . trodden under foot, **10**, 177, **12**, 584, **17**, 355, **26**, 135, **34**, 218  
 14. The light of the world, city on a hill, **7**, 263, **29**, 301, **34**, 205  
 14–15. Neither do men light a candle, **10**, 178, **29**, 114  
 16. Let your light so shine, **17**, 392, **23**, 402, **26**, 183, **28**, 166, 541, **29**, 301  
 17. Not to destroy but fulfil, **28**, 673, **34**, 408  
 18. One jot or tittle, **15**, 477, **19**, 30, **33**, 323  
 19. Whosoever shall do and teach, **18**, 102  
 21, 22. Ye have heard it said, etc., **23**, 407  
 26. The uttermost farthing, **31**, 295  
 29–30. If thine eye offend, etc., **3**, 174, **5**, 426, **18**, 284  
 34–5. Swear not . . . footstool, **6**, 114, **34**, 366  
 37. Yea be yea, nay, nay, **4**, 61  
 42. Give to him that asketh . . . away, **28**, 484–5, **34**, 410  
 43. Thy neighbour as thyself, **27**, 95  
 44. Love your enemies, **34**, 208  
 45. Rain on just and unjust, **23**, 163  
 47. Salute your brethren . . . even the publicans, **12**, 563, **23**, 407  
 48. Perfect, even as your Father, **19**, 168
- vi.1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
 1. To be seen of men, **7**, 288, **34**, 638  
 3. Let not thy left hand know, etc., **18**, 505, **22**, 348  
 4. Thine alms in secret, **29**, 528  
 5. As hypocrites . . . in the synagogues, etc., **26**, 196, **29**, 528  
 6. Thy Father which is in secret, **18**, 442, **33**, 251  
 9.<sup>1</sup> Our Father . . . hallowed . . . name, **6**, 114, **19**, 169, **29**, 32, 43, **36**, 308  
 10. Thy kingdom come, **7**, 458, **18**, 427; though we don't expect it to, **34**, 116; and Christian song, **34**, 313  
 Thy will be done, **7**, 458, **18**, 514, **22**, 436  
 11. Give us this day, **11**, 62, **24**, 261, **26**, 266, **29**, 43, 225 *n.*, 342  
 12. Forgive us our debts, **24**, 261  
 13. Lead not . . . deliver from evil, **19**, 194  
 For thine is the kingdom, **28**, 330  
 16. When ye fast . . . countenance, **6**, 483, **22**, 445  
 19. Lay not up treasures on earth, **7**, 420, **10**, 177, **18**, 102, 501, **27**, 425, **28**, 668  
 But . . . in heaven, **24**, 231  
 21. Where thy treasure is, **24**, 355 (V.), **34**, 704  
 22. Light of the body is the eye . . . if single, **17**, 62, 114, **19**, 381, **22**, 201, **28**, 615  
 23. If the light in thee be darkness, **19**, 109, **22**, 200  
 24. No man can serve two masters . . . Mammon, **12**, 557, **17**, 76, 287, 367, 463, **18**, 413, **23**, 346, **34**, 413  
 25. Life more than meat, etc., **4**, 29–30, **17**, 107, 180, **18**, 394  
 26. Sow not nor reap . . . feedeth them, **4**, 157  
 27. Add one cubit . . . stature, **19**, 191, 468, **20**, 366  
 28. Consider the lilies . . . toil not, **5**, 292, 385, **7**, 22, **12**, 105, **19**, 375, **27**, 454, **28**, 374  
 29. Solomon . . . not arrayed, **9**, 451, **23**, 70, **25**, 267, **27**, 84  
 30. Clothe the grass . . . cast into the oven, **4**, 32, **5**, 287, **21**, 117, 240, **25**, 345, 391, **31**, 21  
 32. After these . . . Gentiles seek . . . **18**, 394 Need of these things, **28**, 763  
 33. Seek ye first . . . added, **19**, 192, **23**, 159, **28**, 767, **29**, 168  
 34. Take no thought . . . sufficient for the day, **7**, 427, **18**, 156, **22**, 179, **36**, 398, **37**, 637
- vii. 1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42

<sup>1</sup> For R.'s letters on the Lord's Prayer, *see* **34**, 175 *seq.*

Bible, The: Matthew (*continued*)

- vii. 1. Judge not . . . measured again, **7**, 442, **12**, 567, **28**, 77
5. First cast out the beam, **5**, 426
6. Pearls before swine, **17**, xlix.
7. Ask, and it shall be given . . . knock . . . opened, **12**, 586, **18**, 420, **29**, 245
8. To him that knocketh, **33**, 433
9. If his son ask bread . . . stone, **18**, 92
10. If . . . a fish . . . serpent, **17**, 93
12. What ye would men should do to you, **28**, 455
- 13, 14. Enter in at the strait gate . . . find it, **6**, 485, **14**, 246, **23**, 382, 387, **28**, 441, **31**, 178, **34**, 193, **36**, 179
15. False prophets, **18**, 475
16. Gather . . . figs of thistles, **16**, 119, **19**, 167
18. A corrupt tree . . . good fruit, **7**, 287
20. By their fruits know them, **17**, 462, **19**, 250, **29**, 88
21. Not every one . . . Lord, Lord, **18**, 425, **28**, 312
- 22, 23. Depart from me . . . iniquity, **18**, 425, **28**, 240, **31**, 138
24. Whosoever heareth . . . and doeth . . . built upon a rock, **23**, 255, **36**, 180
- viii. 3. I will, be thou clean, **34**, 681
4. See thou tell no man, **34**, 682
- 5–13. The centurion's faith, **7**, 452, **34**, 682
9. Having soldiers under me . . . go, and he goeth, **10**, 194, **18**, 101, **31**, 385
10. So great faith, no, not in Israel, **31**, 385
12. Weeping and gnashing of teeth, **31**, 252
17. Took our infirmities, etc., **31**, 192
20. Foxes have holes . . . lay His head, **4**, 157, **18**, 144, 407, **22**, 264, **34**, 201, 682
22. Follow . . . bury their dead, **34**, 682
26. Why are ye fearful . . . little faith, **34**, 682
28. *seq.* The herd of swine, **22**, 171, **28**, 509, **34**, 682, **36**, 313
- ix.2. Be of good cheer . . . sins forgiven, **34**, 682
- 4–5. Whether is easier, etc., *ibid.*
- 5–6. Take up thy bed . . . own house, **33**, 457
9. Matthew . . . at receipt of custom, **18**, 182, 540, **27**, 70, **28**, 88, **34**, 682
10. Publicans and sinners, **27**, 70, **34**, 683
12. They that be whole, etc., **34**, 682
15. Children of the bride-chamber mourn? **34**, 682
16. New cloth . . . old garment, **18**, 337
20. Touched the hem of his garment, **10**, 452
22. Thy faith hath made thee whole, **34**, 682–3
24. Not dead, but sleepeth, **23**, 230, **34**, 683
- 28, 29. Believe ye that I am able, etc., **7**, 452, **34**, 683
34. Casteth out devils, **4**, 191
36. Sheep having no shepherd, **17**, 107, **18**, 135, **27**, 77
37. Harvest truly is plenteous, **34**, 683
- x. The orders to the disciples, **34**, 683
6. Lost sheep of . . . Israel, **22**, 534
14. Shake off the dust of your feet, **3**, 166, **18**, 392
16. Wise as serpents . . . doves, **7**, 353, **9**, 68, **12**, 575, **22**, 197–8, **26**, 328
22. He that endureth . . . saved, **12**, 588, **24**, 305
25. Called the master . . . Beelzebub, **28**, 365, **29**, 192
26. Nothing hid . . . not known, **17**, xlviii.
- 29–31. More value than many sparrows, **7**, 230, **25**, 18
32. Confess me before men, **29**, 336
33. Deny me before men, **28**, 543
34. Not . . . peace, but a sword, **12**, 558
37. Loveth father . . . more than me, **22**, 538, **23**, 345, **33**, 108
38. Taketh not his cross, **18**, 181, **22**, 317, 532
39. Will save his life, shall lose it, **17**, 31
42. Cup of cold water, **16**, 353
- xi.3–5. Art thou he that should come, **34**, 122
7. A reed shaken by the wind, **22**, 262, **28**, 425
8. Clothed in soft raiment, **28**, 425
12. Violent take it by force, **12**, 344
13. Prophets and law prophesied until John, **28**, 517
14. If ye will receive it . . . Elias, **7**, 459
15. Hath ears, let him hear, **22**, 417 (Fig. 9), **29**, 372

xxxix.

E

Bible, The: Matthew (*continued*)

- xi.17. Piped . . . mourned unto you . . . not lamented, **18**, 409, **19**, 99
19. Son of man . . . came eating and drinking, **28**, 667
21. Woe . . . Chorazin . . . if the mighty works, etc., **34**, 416, 683
- 25–26. Hid from the wise and prudent, **18**, 432, **23**, 148 (mistranslation)
28. Come unto me . . . give you rest, **4**, 114, **34**, 683
29. Take my yoke, etc., **17**, xlii., **29**, 149, **32**, 220
- xii. 6. One greater than the temple, **31**, 10
7. Had ye known . . . not condemned the guiltless, **34**, 683
- 18–20. He shall not strive nor cry . . . a bruised reed not break . . . judgment unto victory, **5**, 292, **27**, 219, **29**, 45, 528, **33**, 451
25. Kingdom . . . house divided against itself, **11**, 123, **19**, 158, **29**, 293
30. He that gathereth not . . . scattereth, **3**, 40, **17**, 96
- 31–2. Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, **12**, 585, **22**, 236
34. Out of the abundance of the heart, **18**, 167, **19**, 164, 209, **23**, 129
35. A good man out of the good treasure, etc., **18**, 275
- 38–9. We would see a sign from thee, **22**, 536
41. The men of Nineveh shall rise, etc., **17**, 76
- 43–45. Seeking rest and finding none . . . swept and garnished . . . seven more wicked, etc., **4**, 213, **12**, 584, **18**, 276, **27**, 510, **28**, 343
50. My brother, and sister, and mother, **7**, 460, **23**, 477
- xiii. 1 *seq.* Parable of the sower, **10**, 32
3. A sower went forth, **17**, 461
4. Seed by the wayside, **17**, 273–4, **18**, 67
6. No root, they withered, **11**, 123
7. Thorns sprang up and choked them, **18**, 67, **34**, 429
8. Some thirty-fold, some sixty, **19**, 166, **25**, 220, **33**, 45, **36**, 370
11. Given . . . to know the mysteries, **29**, 320
12. To him that hath . . . given, **16**, 166
- Whosoever hath not . . . taken away, **28**, 464
14. Hear and not understand, **17**, lxiv.
15. See with their eyes . . . and be converted, **18**, 514, **33**, 422
16. Blessed your eyes . . . for they see, **37**, 83
22. Deceitfulness of riches, **17**, 211
23. An hundredfold, sixty, thirty, **27**, 66
24. *seq.* Parable of wheat and tares, **11**, 123
25. Enemy came and sowed tares, **29**, 384, **37**, 49
28. An enemy hath done this, **25**, 287
30. Gather the tares and bind them, **31**, 213
- 31, 32. Like a grain of mustard seed . . . branches thereof, **23**, 264, **34**, 201
38. The field is the world, **12**, 572
40. The tares are gathered and burned, **12**, 571–2
44. Like . . . treasure hid in a field, **12**, 541, **18**, lvi., 5, **27**, 216
46. One pearl of great price, **15**, 385, **19**, 52, **20**, 211, **23**, 262, **26**, 187
52. Out of his treasure things new and old, **9**, 410, **26**, 560
- xiv. 3 *seq.* The daughter of Herodias, **18**, 48
4. It is not lawful for thee, **23**, 169, **24**, 283
10. Beheaded John in prison, **34**, 173
- 15 *seq.* The miracle of the loaves and fishes, **18**, 450, **22**, 148, **34**, 121, 633. (*See also* Matt. xv. 32)
25. Jesus . . . walking on the sea, **34**, 122; parallel in Lucian, **22**, 252
27. It is I, be not afraid, **10**, 68
29. (Peter) walked on the water, **12**, 582
31. Stretched forth his hand and caught him, **22**, 317
- 31–46. Referred to, **34**, 703
- xv. 8. Their heart far from me, **28**, 725
11. That which cometh out . . . defileth, **34**, 72

Bible, The: Matthew (*continued*)

- xv. 14. If the blind lead the blind, **7**, 395, **16**, 290, **19**, 128, **22**, 199, **27**, 179, **29**, 340  
 18. Things which proceed out of the mouth, **34**, 681  
 21–28. Daughter vexed with a devil, **8**, 597  
 26. Not meet to . . . cast it to dogs, **12**, 563  
 27. Dogs eat of the crumbs, **17**, 107  
 32. *seq.* Miracle of feeding the four thousand, **35**, 334. (*See also* Matt. xiv. 15)
- xvi. 3. Discern the face of the sky . . . signs of the times, **34**, 41  
 5. Had forgotten to take heed, **10**, 367  
 6. Take heed . . . leaven of Pharisees, **10**, 367  
 17. Blessed . . . Simon Bar-jona, **12**, 582  
 18. Upon this rock . . . my church . . . gates of hell not prevail, **12**, 526, **29**, 288  
 19. I will give unto thee the keys, **9**, 437, **13**, 25, **18**, 70  
 23. Get thee behind me, Satan, **9**, 437, **18**, 367, **34**, 213  
 24. Deny himself, take up his cross, **17**, 485, **18**, 300, **20**, 66, **22**, 317, **28**, 165, **33**, 112  
 25. Whosoever . . . lose his life . . . shall find it, **17**, 31  
 29. Bound on earth, **18**, 75
- xvii. 1, 2. *seq.* Into a high mountain apart . . . transfigured before them, **5**, 254, **6**, 463–6, **22**, 532  
 3. There appeared Moses and Elias, **6**, 464  
 5. This is my beloved Son, **33**, 144  
 12. Elias is come already, **23**, 255  
 20. If . . . faith as a grain of mustard seed . . . say to this mountain . . . **28**, 245, **29**, 371, **33**, 124
- xviii. 1. Who greatest in the kingdom of heaven, **7**, 460  
 3. Except ye . . . become as little children, **18**, 431, **23**, 412, 452, **34**, 683  
 8. Better to enter life halt, **18**, 285  
 10. Despise not . . . these little ones, **12**, 164  
 11. Come to save . . . lost, **24**, 345  
 12–13. Leave the ninety and nine . . . astray, **34**, 143  
 16. Two or three witnesses . . . established, **24**, 373  
 17. Tell it to the church . . . hear the church . . . heathen man and publican, **9**, 437, **12**, 526, 545–6, **34**, 216, **35**, 386  
 20. Two or three gathered together, **12**, 587, **31**, 10, 116, **33**, 123, **34**, 198, 228  
 28. Pay me that thou owest, **17**, 292, **27**, 131, **28**, 384
- xix. 8. Because of the hardness of your hearts, **17**, 221, **35**, 73  
 14. Forbid them not to come unto me, **29**, 451 For of such is the Kingdom of Heaven, **18**, 428  
 19. Love thy neighbour as thyself, **18**, 288  
 21. Sell that thou hast, **17**, 459, **19**, 350  
 23. A rich man . . . hardly enter, **28**, 668  
 24. Through the eye of a needle, **18**, 216, **29**, 182  
 27. We have forsaken all, **28**, 320  
 28. Ye which have followed me, etc., **12**, 576, 581  
 29. Forsaken houses, or brethren, etc., **18**, 181, **28**, 146  
 30. First . . . last, and last first, **7**, 460
- xx. 1 *seq.* The labourers in the vineyard, **34**, 413, **36**, 318  
 2. A penny a day, **17**, 463, **29**, 342  
 3, 6. Stand . . . all the day idle, **2**, 238, **10**, 244  
 7, 8. Call the labourers . . . their hire, **20**, 87  
 9. Hired about the eleventh hour, **15**, 378  
 12. Burden and heat of the day, **22**, 456, **29**, 293, **29**, 473, 492  
 13, 14. Unto this last, **4**, 185, **17**, 13, 114, **33**, 517  
 20–23. The mother of Zebedee's children . . . is not mine to give, **28**, 296, **29**, 150, **35**, 24  
 27. Chief . . . let him be servant, **17**, 408  
 28. Not to be ministered to, but to minister, **28**, 538  
 30. Two blind men . . . by the wayside, **29**, 375
- xxi. 1. Bethphage, **12**, 107  
 5. Thy king cometh, **26**, 99  
 9. Hosanna . . . blessed he that cometh, etc., **10**, 135, 325, **33**, 144

Bible, The: Matthew (*continued*)

- xxi. 12. The tables of the moneychangers, **6**, 475, **10**, 84, **18**, 449, **19**, 387, **34**, 422  
 13. A den of thieves, **26**, 192, **31**, 11, **37**, 105  
 16. Out of the mouth of babes, **28**, 153, 326  
 19. Nothing thereon but leaves only, **17**, 215  
 21. Say to this mountain, be removed, **31**, 215  
 28. Go work in my vineyard, **18**, 209, **28**, 564, **34**, 234  
 30. I go, sir, and went not, **31**, 173  
 31, 32. Into the kingdom before you, **12**, 563  
 33. The tower in the vineyard, **12**, 38  
 42. Stone which builders rejected, **28**, 568
- xxii. 4. All things ready . . . the marriage, **28**, 763  
 9. Go . . . into the highways, **29**, 293  
 13. Bind him hand and foot, **18**, 75  
 16. We know that thou art true, **23**, 271  
 20. This image and superscription, **15**, 377, **28**, 342  
 21. Render unto Cæsar, **23**, 402, **26**, 168, **27**, 410  
 30. Neither marry . . . given in marriage, **7**, 275, **20**, 364, **28**, 746, **34**, 527  
 35–40. The first and great commandment. Love God . . . thy neighbour as thyself, **4**, 54, **10**, 367, **28**, 320, 517, **29**, 345, **31**, 192, **34**, 169, 172, 196
- xxiii. 2. Scribes and Pharisees in Moses' seat, **28**, 240  
 4. Bind heavy burdens . . . their fingers, **28**, 36, **29**, 51–2  
 5. Make broad their phylacteries, **37**, 75  
 7. Called of men Rabbi, **34**, 303  
 13. Neither go in yourselves, **20**, 20  
 14. Devour widows' houses . . . long prayers, **7**, 381, **12**, 586, **27**, 311  
 15. Compass sea and land . . . proselyte, **23**, 135, **26**, 304, **34**, 361  
 17. Fools and blind . . . whether greater, **23**, 407  
 23. Tithes of mint, anise, and cummin, **11**, 117, **25**, 514  
 27. Whited sepulchres, beautiful outward, **18**, 27, **23**, 25  
 33. Ye serpents . . . vipers, **26**, 304  
 34. Prophets and wise men, **18**, 157  
 37. How often would I have gathered . . . **14**, 214, **25**, 67  
 38. Left to you desolate, **6**, 464
- xxiv. 2. Not one stone upon another, **16**, 65  
 4. Take heed no man deceive you, **12**, 533  
 6. The end is not yet, **22**, 436  
 14. Gospel . . . preached for a witness, **31**, 123  
 15. Abomination of desolation, **3**, 206  
 Whoso readeth . . . understand, **29**, 292  
 24. If it were possible . . . elect, **12**, 532  
 27. As the lightning out of the east, **12**, 443, **18**, 442  
 So also the coming, **29**, 257  
 28. Where the carcass is, etc., **22**, 149  
 29. Stars shall fall from heaven, **12**, 443  
 30. Coming in clouds with power and glory, **6**, 109, **7**, 458  
 32. When his branch is tender, **25**, 230  
 35. Heaven and earth pass away, **29**, 134, **31**, 124  
 36. Of that day knoweth no man, **33**, 120, **34**, 201  
 42. Watch . . . ye know not what hour, **34**, 201, 704  
 45. Faithful and wise servant, **29**, 288–9  
 46. Blessed . . . shall find so doing, **29**, 289  
 47. Ruler over all his goods, **29**, 289  
 48. My Lord delayeth, **28**, 145–50, **29**, 289–90  
 49. *seq.* Smite his fellows . . . weeping and gnashing of teeth, **29**, 290–1, 293
- xxv. 1 *seq.* Parable of the ten virgins, **12**, 584, **19**, 341, **27**, 215, **28**, 166, **29**, 301  
 9. Not so, lest there be not enough, **26**, 195  
 14. *seq.* Parable of the talents (and usury), **16**, 98, **28**, 667  
 21. Well done . . . faithful over a few, ruler over many . . . joy of thy Lord, **23**, 258, **24**, 345, **27**, 177, **28**, 636, **29**, 149, **36**, 259  
 24. Thou knewest I was hard, **28**, 323  
 25. Afraid . . . and hid thy talent . . . that is thine, **28**, 150, **34**, 409  
 27. Mine own with usury, **27**, 392, **28**, 336–7

Bible, The: Matthew (*continued*)

- xxv. 35–36. An hungred . . . ye gave meat . . . sick and ye visited me, etc., **17**, 409, 459, **27**, 498, **28**, 327, **29**, 44
37. When saw we thee . . . sick, **18**, 204, **28**, 636, **37**, 236
40. Inasmuch . . . to the least of these, **22**, 538, **34**, 240
- 42–43. Hungry, ye gave no meat, etc., **18**, 177, 178, **34**, 209
- xxvi. 7–14. The alabaster box of ointment, **4**, 48, 191, **21**, 261, **26**, 172, **27**, 215, **34**, 413. (*See also* Luke vii. 37–47)
9. Might have been sold . . . the poor, **29**, 225
11. The poor always with you, **11**, 261, **20**, 65
15. Thirty pieces of silver, **17**, 183, **27**, 67, **29**, 225
16. Sought . . . to betray him, **24**, 94
21. One of you shall betray me, **24**, 94, **26**, 21
- 26–28. Took bread and blessed it, etc., **27**, 219, **29**, 32
30. When they had sung . . . Olives, **5**, 254, **12**, 506, **19**, 337
34. Before the cock crow . . . thrice, **25**, 264
35. Though I die . . . not deny thee, **24**, 94
36. A place called Gethsemane, **11**, 207, **19**, 337
38. My soul . . . sorrowful . . . to death, **36**, 410
39. Let this cup pass from me, **28**, 263, **34**, 200
40. Could ye not watch . . . one hour, **28**, 517
41. Watch and pray, **18**, 490
48. Whomsoever I kiss, etc., **28**, 517, **29**, 293
49. Came . . . and kissed him, **23**, 324, **27**, 399, **29**, 293
56. All forsook him and fled, **28**, 317
64. Son of man . . . in clouds of heaven, **6**, 108
68. Prophesy . . . who smote thee, **24**, 100
72. I know not the man, **10**, 325, **28**, 543
- xxvii. 3–7 Brought again the thirty pieces of silver, **7**, 399, **17**, 183
- Bought the potter's field, **17**, 53, **23**, 24, **27**, 105
6. It is not lawful . . . price of blood, **34**, 704
- 20–21. They said, Barabbas, **25**, 298, **34**, 704
24. Pilate . . . washed his hands, **18**, 542, **34**, 704
29. Crown of thorns and reed, **5**, 291, **28**, 342, 357
30. Smote him on the head, **18**, 427
33. Come to . . . Golgotha, **34**, 421
38. Crucified two thieves, **18**, 391
45. From the sixth hour . . . darkness, **33**, 238
51. Veil rent in twain, **24**, 237
- xxviii. 1. Came Mary . . . sepulchre, **27**, 218
- 2–4. Angel descended . . . keepers did shake, **24**, 106
6. He is not here, **23**, 375
10. Go tell my brethren, **24**, 107
- 12–15. Say ye . . . they took the money, etc., **24**, 106
19. Go and teach . . . baptizing in the name of the Father, etc., **22**, 481, **24**, 107
20. Lo, I am with you alway, **12**, 583, **29**, 288
- Mark:—
- i. 4. John did baptize . . . repentance, **12**, 582, **22**, 343, **23**, 168
16. They were fishers, **27**, 120
17. Fishers of men, **27**, 211
18. Forsook their nets and followed, **12**, 582
- ii. 4. Uncovered the roof where he was, **4**, 185
14. Levi . . . at receipt of custom, **18**, 182 (*and see* Matt. ix. 9)
27. Sabbath made for man, etc., **14**, 310
28. Lord also of the Sabbath, **28**, 73
- iii. 17. Boanerges . . . sons of thunder, **17**, 408
- iv. 3. Went out a sower to sow, **17**, 461
5. Stony ground, **6**, 383
11. Unto you . . . to know the mystery, **28**, 320
17. No root in themselves, **25**, 220
19. Cares of this world, **5**, 368
24. With what measure ye mete, **28**, 77
25. He that hath not . . . that he hath, **29**, 303
28. First the blade, then the ear, **19**, 86, **23**, 263, **31**, 21, **36**, 369
- 37–39. The tempest on the sea, **10**, 34
- Peace, be still, **34**, 41, 121

Bible, The: Mark (*continued*)

- v. 2 *seq.* Unclean spirit . . . among the tombs, **22**, 171
9. My name is Legion, **28**, 488
- 11–13. The swine . . . down a steep place, **28**, 509
15. Clothed and in his right mind, **19**, 400, **22**, 171
39. Damsel not dead, but sleepeth, **34**, 171
- vi. 18. Not lawful for thee . . . brother's wife, **23**, 169
21. *seq.* The daughter of Herodias dancing, **23**, 170, **24**, 318 (St. Mark's), **29**, 269
39. Sit by companies on the green grass, **5**, 288, **22**, 538, **27**, 39
- 48–50. It is I . . . be not afraid, **10**, 68
- vii. 22. Lasciviousness, **29**, 110
26. A Greek, a Syrophenician, **34**, 684
28. The children's crumbs, **17**, 107
- viii. 18. Having eyes, see ye not? **34**, 505
36. What shall it profit a man, etc. (Wycliffe's trans.), **31**, 306
38. Of him shall the Son . . . be ashamed, **10**, 325
- ix. 2. An high mountain apart, **6**, 463
3. His raiment white . . . as no fuller, etc., **28**, 166, **29**, 303
29. This kind . . . by prayer and fasting, **6**, 483
33. *seq.* (Never rightly thought of by R.) **34**, 705
- 44, 46, 48. Worm dieth not . . . fire not quenched, **17**, 366, **20**, 267, 383, **23**, 264
- 45, 47. If thy foot offend thee, **18**, 284
50. Salt in yourselves, peace with one another, **33**, 511
- x. 1. By the farther side of Jordan, **12**, 587
6. Beginning of the creation, **1**, 481
14. Suffer the little children, **12**, 587, **18**, 428
15. Receive the kingdom as a little child, **18**, 428, **22**, 181
21. Sell that thou hast, **17**, 459
23. How hardly they that have riches, **18**, 44
28. Left all and followed Thee, **19**, xxvi.
- 29–30. No man hath left house, etc., **23**, 258–9, **37**, 393
46. As he went out of Jericho, **34**, 705
- xi. 13. Found nothing but leaves, **17**, 215
14. No man eat of thee hereafter, **29**, 37
- 24–25. What ye desire when ye pray, **21**, 266, **23**, 468, 473
- xii. 1. Built a tower, **12**, 38
- 3–5. Caught and beat and sent him away, etc. **23**, 257–8
42. Two mites . . . a farthing, **15**, 377
44. Of her want . . . all her leaving, **37**, 443
- xiii. 1. What manner of stones here, **20**, 117
10. Gospel . . . among all nations, **34**, 194
19. Creation, **1**, 481
29. Nigh, even at the doors, **26**, 266, **33**, 348
- xiv. 3. Alabaster box. *See* Matt. xxvi. 7 *seq.*
- 12, 13. Where wilt thou we prepare, **29**, 32
15. A large upper room, **27**, 430
19. Began to be sorrowful (G.T.), **24**, 9
22. Took bread, *See* Matt. xxvi. 26 *seq.*
54. Sat . . . and warmed himself, **28**, 543
58. We heard him say, etc., **34**, 703
- 66–72. Peter's denial, **10**, 325, **28**, 543
- xv. 15. Willing to content the people (a great sentence *re* democracy), **34**, 703
33. Darkness over the whole land, **34**, 703
- xvi. 9. Magdalene, out of whom . . . devils, **24**, 106, **28**, 99
15. Preach . . . to every creature, **1**, 481, **24**, 330 (St. Mark's), **33**, 29, **34**, 195
16. He that believeth not . . . damned, **18**, 68
17. Signs . . . follow them that believe, **34**, 124
18. Serpent . . . any deadly thing . . . not hurt them, **12**, 539, **28**, 245, **29**, 370
19. Received up into heaven, **7**, 458
20. Went . . . preached everywhere, **34**, 195
- Luke:—
- i. 9–11. Lo! the angel of the Lord, etc. (St. Mark's), **24**, 312
13. Fear not, for thy prayer is heard, **33**, 168 Call his name John, **32**, 124



Bible, The: Luke (*continued*)

- i. 17. Go before him in the . . . power of Elias, **24**, 316  
 19. Gabriel, that stand in the presence, **22**, 504  
 21. Zacharias . . . speechless (St. Mark's), **24**, 313  
 28. Angel appearing to Mary, **18**, 350 Blessed . . . among women, **23**, 330  
 29. What manner of salutation, **34**, 153  
 35. The holy thing which shall be born, **23**, 204  
 37. With God nothing impossible, **34**, 681  
 38. Behold the handmaid of the Lord . . . word, **12**, 237, **25**, 142, **27**, 209  
 42. Blessed among women, **23**, 197  
 43. Whence . . . that the mother of my Lord come, **23**, 313, **24**, 70  
 46 *seq.* The Magnificat, **23**, 148, **24**, 70, **28**, 83, **33**, 235  
 48. The lowliness of his handmaiden, **7**, 463, **28**, 83, **29**, 476  
 49. Mighty hath magnified me, **28**, 82  
 52. Put down the mighty, **23**, 148, **33**, 293  
 63. His name is John (St. Mark's), **24**, 314, **33**, 168  
 68. The Benedictus, **33**, 235-6  
 77-79. To give knowledge of salvation, **23**, 268, 272  
 80. The child grew . . . in the desert till his showing, **32**, 125, **33**, 101
- ii. 7. In swaddling clothes . . . manger . . . no room in the inn, **5**, 74, **24**, 71, **27**, 208, 212  
 8-16. Shepherds keeping watch (*agraulounteV*) by night, **27**, 202, **34**, 633  
 11. Born in the city of David, **27**, 209  
 13. Suddenly . . . the heavenly host, **27**, 204, **29**, 54  
 14. Glory to God . . . peace and goodwill, **15**, 438, **20**, 42, 366, **23**, 148 (mistranslation LXX, V.), 192, **25**, 166 (*among men*), **27**, 205, **29**, 84, 288, **34**, 346  
 15. Let us go and see, **27**, 209  
 20. The shepherds returned, **27**, 210  
 29. The "nunc dimittis," **23**, 148, **24**, 77  
 32. Light to lighten the Gentiles, **23**, 148, 267  
 35. Sword shall pierce thy soul, **23**, 324  
 42. When he was twelve years old, **12**, 148  
 49. Wist ye not . . . my Father's business, **12**, 148, **18**, 291, **34**, 680, **36**, xvii., **37**, 203
- iii. 9. Axe laid to the root, **28**, 425  
 10-11. He that hath two coats . . . hath none, **17**, 561, **28**, 162, **29**, 409, **34**, 420  
 13. Exact no more than . . . appointed, **28**, 770 Be content with your wages, **34**, 413  
 17. Gather the wheat . . . garner, **29**, 242  
 26. The widow at Sarepta, **33**, 361, **35**, 492
- v. 1-8. The miraculous draught of fish, **12**, 582, **28**, 31, **32**, 168  
 19. Let down through the tiling (oriental roof), **1**, 100
- vi. 1. Plucked the ears of corn . . . **28**, 517  
 3-4. David . . . an hungred, **9**, 305  
 5. Lord also of the Sabbath, **28**, 73  
 9. Lawful on the Sabbath to do good, **28**, 73  
 20. Blessed be ye poor, **11**, 261, **17**, 180  
 25. Woe unto you that laugh now, **10**, 352  
 26. Woe . . . all men speak well, **28**, 365  
 35. Kind to the unthankful and evil, **19**, 30, **28**, 81  
 36. Be merciful, as your Father also . . . **18**, 37  
 38. Give, and it shall be given . . . good measure, pressed down, **23**, 159, **29**, 245  
 39. Blind . . . fall into ditch. *See* Matt. xv. 14  
 42. The beam out of thine own eye, **29**, 340  
 44. Every tree . . . know by its fruit . . . bramble . . . grapes, **7**, 287, 442
- vii. 12. Behold . . . a dead man carried out, **17**, xlvi.  
 24-5. Out for to see? A reed shaken, etc., **22**, 262, **28**, 425  
 32. Children sitting in the market, **4**, 217, **18**, 409  
 37. Alabaster box of ointment. *See* Matt. xxvi. 7 *seq.*  
 38. Wash his feet with tears, **12**, 567  
 45-46. Kissed . . . anointed my feet, **17**, 234  
 47. Forgiven, for she hath loved, **24**, 106, **27**, 218, **28**, 100

Bible, The: Luke (*continued*)

- viii. 5. A sower went out to sow, **17**, 461  
 13. Receive the word with joy . . . in temptation fall away, **12**, 584, **33**, 111  
 15. On good ground . . . honest and good heart, **4**, 59, **10**, 367, **18**, 275  
 18-39. (Precious value of) **34**, 704  
 20. Desiring to see thee, **29**, 286  
 22 *seq.* The storm rebuked, **10**, 34  
 24. Master, we perish, **28**, 517  
 26 *seq.* The herd of swine. *See* Mark v.
- ix. 28-32. The Transfiguration, "went up into a mountain to pray," **5**, 254, **6**, 463, **12**, 247  
 29-30. As he prayed . . . with him . . . Moses and Elias, **6**, 462-4  
 31. Speaking of his decease, **5**, 83, **34**, 161  
 48. The least . . . shall be great, **7**, 230  
 54. Command fire to come down, **33**, 148  
 62. Put hand to plough and look back, **12**, 584, **28**, 88
- x. 1. Other seventy also, **37**, 355  
 5-6. Peace be to this house, etc., **10**, 324, **33**, 48  
 7. Labourer worthy of his hire, **33**, 391  
 20. In this rejoice not, **10**, 367  
 21. Jesus rejoiced in spirit, **17**, xlii.  
 Hid from the wise and prudent (mistranslated), **23**, 148  
 23. Blessed . . . which see the things ye see, **27**, 341  
 24. Desired to see . . . and have not, **36**, 78  
 27. Shalt love the Lord thy God, **6**, 484  
 28. This do and thou shalt live, **33**, 170  
 30 *seq.* The good Samaritan, **7**, 455, **10**, 367  
 31. Passed by on the other side, **6**, 414, **16**, 399, **19**, 83, **22**, 418  
 34. Bound up his wounds, etc., **16**, 399, **26**, 325, **27**, 327  
 35. Took out twopence . . . repay thee, **15**, 378, **17**, 396, **18**, 84, **34**, 143  
 37. Go and do thou likewise, **29**, 527  
 41. Troubled about many things, **16**, 371, **35**, 123
- xi. 1. Teach us to pray, **34**, 173  
 2 *seq.* The Lord's Prayer. *See* Matt. v. 9 *seq.*  
 13. The Holy Spirit to them that ask, **34**, 207  
 22. A stronger than he cometh, **25**, 15  
 24. Through dry places, seeking rest, **27**, 510  
 27, 28. Blessed . . . that hear the word, **4**, 301  
 41. Give alms . . . as ye have, **27**, 67  
 44. Graves which appear not, **23**, 25, **34**, 420  
 48. Killed . . . and build their sepulchres, **23**, 25  
 49, 50. Blood of all the prophets, **7**, 455  
 52. Taken away the key of knowledge, **18**, 75, **34**, 704
- xii. 1. Beware of the leaven of Pharisees, **10**, 367  
 6. Five sparrows sold for two farthings, **28**, 290  
 14 *seq.* (On usury), **34**, 412  
 14. Who made me a judge or divider, **17**, 59, **28**, 770  
 15. Beware of covetousness, **10**, 367, **34**, 412  
 18. Pull down my barns . . . greater, **17**, 196  
 19. Soul . . . laid up for many years, **31**, 146  
 23. Life more than meat, etc., **4**, 30  
 24. Consider the ravens, **36**, 123  
 27. Consider the lilies, **27**, 454, **36**, 123  
 28. Grass, which to-day is, etc., **5**, 287  
 29. Seek not what ye shall eat, etc., **34**, 684  
 30. Your Father knoweth ye have need, **28**, 763  
 31. Seek rather the kingdom of God, **34**, 684  
 32. Fear not, little flock, **29**, 345  
 33. Sell that ye have . . . bags which wax not old, **28**, 666, 668  
 34. Where your treasure is. *See* Matt. vi. 21  
 35, 36. Loins girded, lights burning, etc., **4**, 30, **29**, 289-90  
 45. If that servant say . . . delayeth, **12**, 584  
 47. Beaten with many stripes, **6**, 416
- xiii. 2-5. Sinners above all men, **27**, 46  
 6. Parable of the fig tree, **17**, 215  
 7. Cut it down; why cumbereth it? **29**, 300  
 8. Let it alone this year, **19**, 168  
 14 *seq.* Jesus healed on the Sabbath, **17**, 107  
 34. As a hen gathereth her brood, **29**, 63  
 35. House left desolate, **6**, 464

Bible, The: Luke (*continued*)

- xiv. 10. Friend, go up higher, **18**, 310, **24**, 345  
 18. I have bought a piece of ground, **29**, 293, **37**, 39  
 20. I have married a wife, **29**, 293  
 21. Streets and lanes of the city, **17**, 376  
 23. Go into highways and *compel* them, **11**, 205, **18**, 502, **19**, 190  
 26. Hate not his father . . . cannot be my disciple, **34**, 705  
 28. Intending to build a tower, **12**, 52  
 30. Began to build . . . not able to finish, **25**, 15, **26**, 96, **28**, 106  
 33. Forsaketh not all . . . cannot be disciple, **24**, 344, **28**, 88, 485, 609  
 34. Salt . . . lost his savour, **28**, 320–1  
 35. Fit for land nor dunghill, **27**, 630
- xv. 2. This man receiveth sinners, **28**, 99  
 7, 10. Joy over one sinner that repenteth, **22**, 107, **35**, 489  
 8. Sweep . . . diligently till she find it, **28**, 513  
 9. The piece which I had lost, **37**, 241  
 11 *seq.* The Prodigal Son, **10**, 367, **17**, 291, 458 *seq.*, **19**, 126, **35**, 489 (R. regarded as, **35**, 275, **37**, 565)  
 16. Husks swine did eat . . . no man gave to him, **10**, 225, **17**, 460, **19**, 126, **31**, 168  
 18. Father, I have sinned, **29**, 114  
 22, 25. Bring . . . the best robe, the fatted calf . . . music and dancing, **17**, 354, 369, **35**, 641  
 31. Thou art ever with me . . . all is thine, **34**, 705, **35**, 489
- xvi. 1 *seq.* Parable of the unjust steward, **27**, 392, **28**, 323  
 10. Unjust in least, unjust in much, **34**, 366  
 11. Not faithful in . . . mammon . . . true riches? **23**, 257  
 12. Not in another man's, who . . . your own? **23**, 257  
 13. Serve two masters, **12**, 557  
 14. Pharisees . . . covetous (*filarguroV*) . . . derided him, **28**, 341, **34**, 412  
 16. Law and prophets . . . until John, **28**, 417  
 19 *seq.* Parable of Dives and Lazarus . . . clothed in purple . . . laid at his gate . . . crumbs which fall . . . thou in thy lifetime . . . great gulf fixed, **17**, 459, **18**, 42, 96, 410, **29**, 246, **33**, 109, **34**, 124, **37**, 443
- xvii. 1. Offences will come, **12**, 574  
 10. When all . . . unprofitable servants, **36**, 180  
 20–21. Kingdom of God . . . not with observation . . . is within you, **7**, 459, **18**, 428, **27**, 137  
 22. Desire to see one of the days, etc., **24**, 259  
 24. Shineth . . . other part under heaven, **17**, 282
- xviii. 2. Judge . . . feared not God nor . . . man, **28**, 323  
 10–14. Parable of Pharisee and publican, **28**, 244  
 11. Not as other men are, **4**, 192, **18**, 43, 185  
 13. Be merciful to me, a sinner, **28**, 363, 31, 129  
 22. Sell all that thou hast, **17**, 459  
 30. Shall receive manifold more . . . life everlasting, **22**, 538  
 32. Spitefully entreated and spitted on, **23**, 324, **27**, 674
- xix. 4. Climbed into a sycamore . . . to see him, **4**, 209  
 8. Half of my goods I give . . . fourfold, **17**, 407, **23**, 266, **24**, 345, **28**, 88  
 10. Seek and save . . . which was lost, **31**, 27  
 12. Nobleman . . . into a far country (parable of the ten pounds), **16**, 98, **28**, 323  
 13. Occupy till I come, **23**, 258  
 14. His citizens hated him (Grk.), **23**, 79  
 16. Thy pound hath gained ten, **28**, 150–1  
 17. Faithful in a little, **24**, 345  
 20. Here is thy pound . . . napkin, **28**, 150, 202  
 12. Taking up that thou laydest not down, **34**, 408

Bible, The: Luke (*continued*)

- xix. 22. Out of thine own mouth I judge, **29**, 199  
 Knewest I was austere, **28**, 323, **34**, 409  
 27. Those mine enemies bring hither, **16**, 167  
 29–40. Referred to, **34**, 703  
 42. The things which belong to thy peace, **7**, 276, **11**, 124, **35**, xxxviii.  
 45–47. Christ cleansing the Temple, **17**, 464
- xx. 35. Accounted worthy to obtain resurrection, **1**, 459
- xxi. 5–6. Not left one stone upon another, **16**, 163  
 8–9. (Referred to) **34**, 703  
 19. In patience possess your souls, **19**, 190, **26**, 294  
 25. sunoch, **34**, 703–4  
 28. Your redemption draweth nigh, **37**, 127  
 29. Behold the fig tree and all trees, **11**, 416
- xxii. 7 *seq.* Referred to, **34**, 703–4 In remembrance of me, **24**, xxxiii.  
 21 *seq.* Why was the betrayal needed? **34**, 704  
 28. Continued with me in my temptations, **34**, 704  
 31. Simon, Satan hath desired you, sift as wheat, **28**, 270, **29**, 376  
 32. When converted, strengthen thy brethren, **12**, 582  
 39–44. The mount of Olives, Christ's agony, **11**, 207, **12**, 107  
 53. Your hour . . . power of darkness, **6**, 474  
 61. Turned and looked upon Peter, **12**, 582
- xxiii. 28. Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not, **20**, 64  
 30. To the mountains . . . cover us, **3**, 129, **6**, 417, **29**, 114  
 44. Darkness . . . until ninth hour, **27**, 422 50.
- xxiv. 5, 6. Why seek ye . . . not here, risen, **20**, 66  
 11. Their words . . . as idle tales, **35**, 149  
 21. Trusted . . . he that . . . redeemed Israel, **24**, 105  
 30–43. Took bread and blessed it . . . known in the breaking of bread . . . did eat before them, **4**, 209, **5**, 38, **18**, 138, **20**, 108, **22**, 538, **27**, 218–9, **34**, 206  
 41. Children, have ye here any meat? **28**, 30
- John:—  
 i. 1 *seq.* R. stopped by words in, **27**, 489, 507, 521, **37**, 59  
 1. In the beginning . . . the word was God, **20**, 362, **27**, 669, **28**, 588  
 1–3. All things made by Him, etc., **24**, 302  
 2–3. The word . . . in the beginning with God . . . was made, **19**, 170  
 5. Light shineth in darkness, **22**, 513  
 7. To bear witness of the light, **23**, 168  
 9. The true light . . . into the world, **22**, 204, 206, **26**, 183, **28**, 600, **34**, 225  
 14. The word made flesh, **28**, 217  
 17. Law by Moses, grace and truth by Christ, **7**, 192, **23**, 279  
 20. Confessed, I am not Christ, **34**, 223  
 25. Why baptizest thou? (St. Mark's), **24**, 317  
 28. Done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, **24**, 85  
 29. Lamb of God . . . away the sins . . . world, **4**, 314, **20**, 362, **23**, 169, **34**, 327, 634  
 39. Come and see, **34**, 680  
 42. Simon . . . be called Cephas, **34**, 680  
 47. Israelite in whom no guile, **27**, 547, **34**, 680
- ii. 1–11. Marriage in Cana, **17**, 371, **28**, 667, **29**, 32, **33**, 236  
 3. They have no wine, **10**, 382, **29**, 286, 288  
 5. Whatsoever he saith . . . do it, **29**, 286  
 7. Fill the waterpots with water, **29**, 343  
 9–10. The good wine till now, **24**, 87  
 11. This beginning of miracles, **24**, 86  
 14. Cleansing of Temple—they that sold doves, **10**, 84, **17**, 459
- iii. 5–6. Born of the Spirit, **1**, 502, **19**, 62, 354, **27**, 673  
 7. Ye must be born again, **12**, 581  
 8. Wind bloweth . . . where it listeth . . . born of the Spirit, **18**, 73 (G. T.), **25**, 297, **34**, 121  
 11. We speak that we do know, **34**, 174  
 16. God so loved the world, **7**, 458

Bible, The: John (*continued*)

- iii. 17. God sent not his son . . . to condemn, **34**, 327  
 19. Love darkness rather than light, **10**, 210  
 23. There was much water there, **24**, 85
- iv.7. The Woman of Samaria, **28**, 36, **33**, 361  
 11. Thou hast nothing to draw with, **20**, 109  
 13. Shall never thirst . . . everlasting life, **6**, 433 (R. at Montreux), **7**, 426, **20**, 366, **24**, 293, **29**, 296  
 17. I have no husband, **27**, 80  
 18. Thou saidst truly, **4**, 199  
 24. God is a spirit, **8**, **23**, **10**, 67  
 35. White already to harvest, **17**, 543, **24**, 372
- v. 4. An angel . . . troubled the water, **11**, 213, **18**, 387, **29**, 54  
 14. Sin no more, lest a worse thing, **12**, 585, **27**, 429  
 39. Search the scriptures, **33**, 80  
 46. Had ye believed Moses . . . me, **23**, 277
- vi.9. Five barley loaves, **18**, 85  
 27. The meat which perisheth, **18**, 538  
 29. Believe on him . . . he hath sent, **29**, 300, **33**, 28, **36**, 91  
 34. Evermore give us this bread, **34**, 207  
 35. I am bread of life . . . shall never hunger, **7**, 426, **24**, 293, **34**, 633  
 40. Raise up at the last day, **9**, 68  
 45. All taught of God, **26**, 335  
 49. Did eat manna . . . wilderness, **10**, 134  
 53. Eat the flesh . . . drink his blood, **33**, 154  
 70. One of you is a devil, **24**, 98
- vii. 17. Do his will . . . know the doctrine, **9**, 437, **12**, 543, **22**, 536, **33**, 200, **36**, 180, 280
- viii. 3. Woman taken in adultery, **17**, 459, **24**, 344  
 7. Without sin . . . first cast a stone, **28**, 99  
 10–11. Neither do I condemn . . . sin no more, **5**; **38**, **12**, 585, **18**, 68  
 12. I am the light of the world, **7**, 458, **23**, 151, **26**, 183, **34**, 363  
 24. Believe not . . . die in sins, **22**, 536
- ix.4. Work . . . while day . . . night . . . when no man can work, **12**, 543, **18**, 37, **33**, 249, 270, 517, **35**, 391  
 5. Bread of life. *See* John vi. 35  
 34. Born in sin . . . teach us? **33**, 519
- x. 1 *seq.* The good shepherd, **12**, 247  
 9. I am the door . . . find pasture, **10**, 134, **12**, 558, **23**, 428, **29**, 303  
 11–15. Giveth his life for the sheep . . . the hireling fleeth, **28**, 242, **29**, 136, **33**, 391, **34**, 409
- xi.11. Lazarus . . . awake him out of sleep, **34**, 171, 683  
 14. Lazarus is dead, **34**, 124  
 38. It was a cave, **4**, 205  
 39. Dead four days, **22**, 406  
 40. Believe . . . see salvation of God, **29**, 372  
 44. Bound . . . with graveclothes . . . let him go, **22**, 406, 450, **24**, 89
- xii. 50. Expedient one man should die, **29**, 292–3  
 3. Ointment of spikenard, **4**, 48  
 5. Why was this . . . not sold, **8**, 41 *n.*  
 6. Not that he cared . . . but a thief and had the bag, **17**, 391, **18**, 415  
 14. Found a young ass, sat thereon, **27**, 154  
 31. Prince of this world cast out, **29**, 94  
 35. Walk while ye have light, **18**, 37, **33**, 517  
 40. Blinded their eyes . . . hearts, **36**, 127
- xiii. 5. Began to wash the . . . feet, **17**, 234  
 10. Clean, but not all, **24**, 96  
 13. Ye say well . . . so I am, **34**, 148  
 25. Lying on Jesus' breast, **29**, 150  
 26. Give the sop when dipped, etc., **24**, 94, **27**, 430, **28**, 154, 484  
 30. Received the sop . . . went out, **24**, 96  
 34. A new commandment . . . love, **34**, 422
- xiv. 2. Many mansions, **18**, 395, 407, **27**, 489, 499  
 5. We know not whither thou goest, **27**, 489 (R.'s sympathy with St. Thomas), **34**, 704  
 6. The way, truth, and life, **33**, 143, **34**, 421, **36**, 179  
 9. Hast not known me, Philip, **34**, 200

Bible, The: John (*continued*)

- xiv. 15. If ye love me, keep, etc., **34**, 409  
 17. (To whom applicable), **34**, 704  
 22. How unto us, not to the world? **34**, 704  
 23. If a man love me . . . our abode with him, **27**, 490, **29**, 93  
 24. He that loveth me not, etc., **29**, 93  
 27. Peace I leave . . . not as the world giveth, **4**, 114, **7**, 456 **12**, 558, **27**, 132, 138, **28**, 418 **33**, 286
- xv. 28. My Father greater than I, **33**, 429  
 1 *seq.* The metaphor of the true vine, **34**, 704  
 1. I am the true vine, **33**, 145  
 4. Abide in me, etc., **12**, 584  
 9. As the Father loved me, so I you, **34**, 704  
 13. His life for his friends, **18**, 161  
 22. No cloke for their sin, **23**, 272  
 13. Guide into all truth, **7**, 301  
 16. A little while . . . see me, **22**, xxix.  
 24. Ask and receive . . . joy full **34**, 211  
 32. Scattered, every man to his own, **27**, 507
- xvii. 3. That they might know thee, **4**, 32  
 12. None lost, but the son of perdition, **27**, 508, **29**, 111, **34**, 240  
 15. Keep them from the evil, **12**, 584  
 21. Thou in me, and I in thee, **4**, 92  
 23. I in them, and thou in me, **33**, 153
- xviii. 11. The cup . . . shall I not drink it, **23**, 324, **35**, 465 *n.*  
 16. (Its evident truth), **34**, 704  
 23. If evil, bear witness of the evil, **24**, 99  
 36. My kingdom . . . not of this world (Mazzini on the rendering), **36**, 158  
 40. Not this man . . . Barabbas . . . robber, **17**, 391, **27**, 423, **28**, 672
- xix. 5. Wearing the crown of thorns, **25**, 160  
 20. In Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, **24**, 280  
 23. Without seam . . . woven throughout, **11**, 296, **29**, 510  
 26, 27. Behold thy son . . . thy mother, **24**, 311 (St. Mark's), **29**, 150  
 36. A bone . . . not broken (Giotto), **24**, 55  
 37. Look on him they pierced, **23**, 150
- xx. 14–15. (Mary) turned and saw Jesus . . . supposing him to be the gardener, **14**, 70, **18**, 144, **27**, 218  
 17. Touch me not (V.), **23**, 376  
 19. Jesus . . . stood in the midst, **4**, 315  
 20. Shewed . . . hands and side, **23**, 150  
 22. Breathed . . . Receive the Holy Ghost, **12**, 583, **29**, 303  
 23. Sins ye remit, they are remitted, etc., **28**, 242, **33**, 194, **34**, 235  
 25. In his hands . . . nails, **34**, 320  
 27. Not faithless, but believing, **31**, 126  
 29. Not seen, and yet believed, **29**, 288
- xxi. 1 *seq.* (The draught of fishes), **12**, 582, **28**, 31, **32**, 168  
 5. Children, have ye any meat? **28**, 30, **29**, 37, **34**, 207  
 7. (Peter) cast himself into the sea, **33**, 288  
 9. Saw a fire of coals, **12**, 247, **28**, 36  
 12 *seq.* (Christ giving his disciples bread and fish), Come and dine, **29**, 37, 383, **34**, 633  
 15. (The charge to Peter) **5**, 81; when they had dined, **27**, 218, **29**, 37  
 15, 16, 17. Feed my lambs . . . sheep, **12**, 248, **17**, 409, **22**, 70, **23**, 256, **28**, 243, **33**, 141, **34**, 195  
 21–22. If I will that he tarry, etc., **23**, 256
25. If written every one, even the world, etc., **23**, 122, **24**, 30
- Acts:—  
 i. 9. A cloud received him, **6**, 108, **7**, 458, **19**, 320, **24**, 108  
 10, 11. Two men . . . in white apparel . . . “why stand gazing?” **10**, 137  
 18. (Judas) burst asunder, **7**, 420  
 20. His bishoprick let another take, **31**, 271  
 24. Whether of these . . . chosen, **29**, 78  
 25. Judas . . . to his own place, **27**, 507
- ii. 2. A rushing mighty wind, **19**, 341  
 3. Cloven tongues as of fire, *ib.*, **20**, 338

Bible, The: Acts (*continued*)

- ii. 5. Jews, devout men, **12**, 583  
 8. Every man in our own tongue, **10**, 135, **23**, 376  
 9. Elamites, **7**, 457  
 15. But the third hour, **6**, 96  
 17. See visions . . . dream dreams, **19**, 309  
 46–47. House to house . . . singleness of heart, **29**, 295, 343
- iii. 2. The gate . . . Beautiful, **35**, 211  
 6. Such as I have give 1, **12**, 173  
 Rise up and walk, **36**, 308  
 14. The holy one and just, **17**, 60  
 21. The times of restitution, **37**, 334
- iv.31. All filled with the Holy Ghost, **12**, 583  
 37. Brought the money . . . apostles' feet, **17**, 408
- v.1 *seq.* (Ananias) kept back part, **18**, 181, **28**, 320, 727  
 8. Yea, for so much, **19**, 105  
 29. Obey God rather than man, **23**, 346
- vi.2. Leave the word of God, and serve tables, **27**, 173  
 10. Not able to resist the wisdom, **12**, 583  
 13. Blasphemous words against this holy place, **12**, 582
- vii. 1 *seq.* (St. Stephen's sermon and death), **18**, 423  
 22. Moses learned in wisdom, **23**, 275  
 38. The church in the wilderness, **12**, 525  
 42. By the space of forty years **11**, 382  
 48. Temples not made with hands, **8**, 265, **18**, 458, **31**, 10  
 53. Law by the disposition of angels, **24**, 353  
 56. Behold . . . the heavens open, **23**, 254, **28**, 214  
 58. Laid their clothes at (Saul's) feet, **24**, 361
- viii. 17. Laid their hands on them . . . Holy Ghost, **34**, 235  
 18. Simon saw . . . offered money, **28**, 364  
 20. Thy money perish with thee, **17**, 495, **33**, 199  
 37. If . . . with all thine heart (the eunuch baptized), **10**, 365, **28**, 561
- ix.1. Saul . . . went to the high priest, **18**, 182  
 3. Suddenly a light from heaven, etc., **12**, 149, **22**, 504  
 4. He fell to the earth, **37**, 557  
 11. Street called straight, **28**, 442  
 18–20. (Saul) received sight . . . baptized, **36**, 464  
 36. (The raising of Dorcas), **24**, 211, **27**, 646  
 43. Simon, a tanner, **35**, 631
- x. 2. Cornelius prayed to God, **12**, 582  
 5–6. Send men to Joppa, etc., **24**, 211  
 11. (The vision of the great sheet), **22**, 503, **27**, 120  
 15. What God hath cleansed, etc., **34**, 167  
 35. In every nation . . . feareth God, **18**, 356  
 44. Holy Ghost . . . on all that heard, **12**, 529
- xi.26. "Christians" first in Antioch, **19**, 337
- xii. 5 *seq.* Peter, therefore, kept in prison, **23**, 277  
 7. His chains fell off, etc., **28**, 488  
 9. (Peter) thought he saw a vision, **22**, 503  
 13. Rhoda, **35**, 508  
 21–23. (Herod's death), **7**, 420, **12**, 579–80
- xiii. 1. In the church . . . at Antioch, **12**, 525  
 11. Elymas blinded, **19**, 184  
 13. Paul . . . in Pamphylia, **10**, 70 *n.*
- xiv. 17. Left not himself without witness . . . gave us rain from heaven . . . filling our hearts with . . . gladness, **18**, 385, **19**, 387, **20**, 109, 399, **22**, 532, **27**, 672, **31**, 123, **34**, 11
- xv. 20. Abstain from things strangled, **29**, 184  
 38–39. So Barnabas took Mark, etc., **10**, 69–70  
 xvi. Lessons learnt by R. from, **36**, 539  
 9. A vision appeared to Paul, **24**, 504  
 Come over into Macedonia, **33**, 225  
 24. Their feet fast in stocks, **36**, 71  
 26. All the doors were opened, **36**, 71
- xvii. 6. Turned the world upside down, **33**, 30  
 10–11. The Bereans, **12**, 77  
 18. What will this babblers say? **5**, 191  
 22. Paul on Mars' Hill, "too superstitious," **12**, 149, **19**, 387, **23**, 15, **31**, 18

Bible, The: Acts (*continued*)

- xvii. 23. An altar . . . unknown God, **18**, 136  
 Ignorantly worship, **7**, 408, **19**, 387  
 27. Haply feel after and find him, **10**, 67  
 28. In him we live and move . . . being, **4**, 133, **19**, 356, **20**, 270, **28**, 739, **33**, 498, **34**, 156  
 We also his offspring, **24**, 415
- xviii. 1 *seq.* St. Paul at Corinth, **25**, 280  
 3. By occupation tentmakers, **13**, 447  
 17. Gallio cared for none . . . things, **33**, 347
- xix. 2. Have ye received . . . not heard if there be any Holy Ghost, **28**, 238, **34**, 207, **36**, 571  
 12. From his body handkerchiefs . . . diseases departed, **34**, 123  
 19. Many brought their *bibles* and burned them, **18**, 67  
 24. Demetrius . . . shrines for Diana, **27**, 374  
 27. The temple of Diana, **28**, 673  
 32. 41. The assembly, **12**, 525  
 35. The image which fell down, **20**, 270
- xx. 9, 10 Eutychus . . . life in him, **32**, 116, **34**, 123  
 28. Holy Ghost made you overseers, **18**, 73  
 29. Grievous wolves enter in, **11**, 121  
 35. So labouring . . . support the weak, **28**, 672  
 More blessed to give . . . receive, **17**, 293 **18**, 393, **29**, 471 (V. *beatum*)
- xxiii. 8. No resurrection, angel nor spirit, **34**, 314
- xxiv. 14. This I confess, **34**, 225  
 25. As he reasoned . . . a more convenient season, **34**, 421, **37**, 103
- xxvi. 1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
 7. Instantly serving God . . . night, **12**, 570  
 8. Why . . . incredible . . . raise the dead? **34**, 122  
 9. I thought . . . many things contrary, **12**, 581
- xxvii. 2. Adramyttium, **2**, 116  
 25. Truth and soberness, **29**, 383
- Romans:—
- i. 7. Called to be saints, **17**, 63, **18**, 317, **29**, 94  
 17. The just shall live by faith, **24**, 307  
 18. Hold the truth in unrighteousness, **21**, 252  
 20. Invisible from the creation clearly seen, **1**, 481 (creation), **11**, 184  
 23. Changed the glory of the incorruptible, **11**, 184  
 25. Creature more than creator, **1**, 481  
 29–31. Filled with all unrighteousness, **10**, 366–7
- ii. 14. A law unto themselves, **32**, 120
- iii. 8. That good may come, **17**, 477  
 13. Poison of asps is under their lips, etc., **16**, 405, **18**, 431–2, **26**, 325  
 31. Make void the law through Christ, **23**, 276
- iv.3. Counted to him for righteousness, **10**, 373  
 11. The father of all that believe, **18**, 430 *n.*
- v. 3. Tribulation worketh patience, **7**, 291  
 4. Patience . . . experience . . . life, **33**, 520  
 5. Hope maketh not ashamed, **7**, 291  
 12. Death by sin . . . all have sinned, **4**, 184, **24**, 351
- vi.4. We also . . . in newness of life, **24**, 282  
 23. The wages of sin is death, **20**, 372
- vii. 12. Commandment holy, just, and good, **17**, 511  
 23. Another law . . . of my mind, the law of sin, in my members, **9**, 372, **17**, 287, **18**, 270  
 24. Oh! wretched man . . . the body of this death, **4**, 380, **36**, 410
- viii. 2. The law of the Spirit of life, **23**, 421  
 4, 6, 13. The righteousness . . . to be carnally minded, death, **33**, 116–17 *n.*  
 5. Things of the flesh . . . of the spirit, **28**, 763  
 6. Spiritually minded, life and peace (G.T.), **18**, 100  
 19, 20, 21, 22. Creature, **1**, 481  
 21. Bondage of corruption, **17**, 227  
 22. Creation groaneth and travaileth, **1**, 478, 480, **10**, 167, **18**, 335, 338, 356, **20**, 116  
 28. All things work together for good, **10**, 234, **33**, 124

Bible, The: Romans (*continued*)

- viii. 37. More than conquerors . . . loved them, **33**, 275  
 38. Principalities nor powers, **17**, 229, **18**, 432, **23**, 253. (And *see* Eph. vi. 12)  
 39. Any other creature, **1**, 481
- ix.21. Potter power over the clay, **7**, 456
- x. 8. Word . . . in thy heart . . . faith we preach, **27**, 670  
 14. How believe . . . not heard, **29**, 372
- xi.16. If the firstfruit be holy (helpful), **7**, 206 *n.*  
 17. Wild olive tree . . . grafted in, **19**, 337  
 22. Goodness and severity of God, **9**, 279
- xii. 1. Which is your reasonable service, **34**, 220  
 8. He that ruleth, **12**, 535  
 9. Love be without dissimulation, **4**, 30  
 15. Rejoice with them that rejoice, **11**, 205  
 19. Vengeance is mine, **37**, 109  
 21. Overcome evil with good, **29**, 528
- xiii. 1, 2. Powers . . . ordained of God . . . resist . . . receive damnation, **12**, 548  
 7. Honour to whom honour, **20**, 89, **27**, 146, 154–6  
 11. Time to awake . . . sleep, **34**, 171  
 12. The night far spent . . . armour of light, **28**, 214, **29**, 44, **36**, 91
- xiv. 4. To his own master standeth or falleth, **28**, 543  
 5. Every man persuaded in his own mind, **28**, 72  
 17. Kingdom of God not meat . . . peace and joy, **18**, 44, 428, **28**, 767, **29**, 168, **34**, 201  
 19. Things which make for peace, **26**, xxxiii., **29**, 287
- xv. 13. Joy and peace in believing, **33**, 457  
 15. Written boldly . . . as putting you in mind, **12**, 544
- xvi. 23. Gaius mine host, **28**, 393, **29**, 474

## 1 Corinthians:—

- i. 2. The church of God, **12**, 325, 562  
 12. I of Apollos, **28**, 731  
 23. Unto Jews stumbling-block, Greeks foolishness, **3**, 610, **18**, 445  
 24. Christ, the power and wisdom of God, **33**, 115, **34**, 200  
 25. Foolishness of God wiser than men, **11**, 179  
 26. Not many wise . . . noble . . . called, **27**, 219, **33**, 519  
 28. Things which are not, **5**, 181, **20**, 258  
 30. Christ . . . made unto us wisdom, **10**, 368
- ii. 9. Eye not seen, nor ear heard . . . them that love him, **11**, 183–4, **27**, 409, **28**, 503, 763, **29**, 60, **34**, 570, **35**, 388  
 10. Revealed them by his spirit, **28**, 502, 763,  
 14. Natural man receiveth not the . . . Spirit, **11**, 179
- iii. 6. I planted, Apollos watered, **31**, 295  
 11. Other foundation can no man lay, **29**, 527  
 13. Every man's work what sort it is, **34**, 157  
 16, 17. Ye are the temple of God, etc., **12**, 525, **17**, 409, 464  
 19. Wisdom of this world . . . foolishness with God, **11**, 67  
 20. Thoughts of the wise . . . are vain, **10**, 405
- iv.6. Not think above that written, **27**, 206  
 13. Being defamed, we entreat, **12**, 565
- v. 5. Deliver to Satan for destruction of the flesh, **12**, 545  
 6. Little . . . leaveneth the lump, **36**, 81 (G.T.)  
 10. With idolaters, **12**, 553  
 11–13. Not to keep company, if . . . idolater, **12**, 546, **28**, 252
- vi.3. Know ye not we shall judge angels, **23**, 429  
 11. Ye are washed . . . sanctified, **4**, 5  
 13. Meats for the belly, etc., **28**, 763  
 19. Your body . . . temple of the Holy Ghost, **9**, 452, **28**, 125
- viii. 1. Things offered unto idols, **29**, 249  
 Knowledge puffeth up, **7**, 184, **11**, 67, **18**, 74, **22**, 146  
 Charity edifieth, **22**, 143  
 2. If any man . . . knoweth anything, **6**, 75  
 13. If meat make . . . to offend, **12**, 546

Bible, The: 1 Corinthians (*continued*)

- ix.12. We have not used this power, **12**, 540  
 15. Thanks for His unspeakable gift, **22**, xxviii.  
 24. In a race run, all but one . . . the prize, **31**, 210  
 26. Fight, not as one that beateth the air, **6**, 484  
 27. Keep under my body . . . subjection, **12**, 587
- x. 2. All baptized unto Moses in cloud and sea, **29**, 32  
 4. That rock was Christ, **10**, 368  
 11. Upon whom the ends of the world come, **34**, 203  
 12. Standeth, take heed . . . fall, **10**, 359, **29**, 34  
 13. No temptation taken you . . . common . . . way to escape, **18**, 274, **36**, 150  
 24. Let no man seek his own, **5**, 416  
 26. *seq.* The earth is the Lord's, etc., **16**, 292  
 31. Eat or drink . . . to glory of God, **29**, 37  
 32. The church of God, **12**, 525
- xi.10. Woman . . . power on her head . . . angels, **28**, 365  
 14. Man . . . long hair . . . shame to him, **37**, 487  
 26. Shew the Lord's death till he come, **28**, 217  
 29. Not discerning the Lord's body, **17**, xxxv.  
 31. A more excellent way, **28**, 750
- xii. 1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42, (generally) **28**, 750  
 (What it says, not who wrote it, important) **25**, 166  
 1. Have not charity . . . as sounding brass, **27**, 509, **36**, 364  
 3. Bestow all my goods . . . poor, **23**, 266, **31**, 285  
 5. Seeketh not her own, thinketh no evil, **22**, 226, **27**, 508  
 6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity . . . truth, **11**, 177, **22**, 178, 268, **33**, 24  
 7. Beareth, hopeth, believeth, **31**, 173  
 8. Charity never faileth . . . vanish away, **34**, 169, **36**, 370  
 11. Put away childish things, **22**, 181, **28**, 551  
 12. Through a glass darkly, **7**, 260, 262, **11**, 180, **20**, 171  
 13. Faith, hope . . . greatest . . . charity, **18**, 187
- xiv. 1. Follow after charity . . . prophesy, **28**, 517  
 14. Pray in an unknown tongue, **28**, 417
- xv. 1 *seq.* To be learnt by heart, **27**, 168; so learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101, **35**, 42  
 5. Seen of Cephas, then of the twelve, **11**, 417  
 9. Least of the Apostles, not meet, etc., **34**, 411; the Church of God, **12**, 525  
 10. By grace of God . . . what I am, **19**, 192  
 14. Your faith also vain, **10**, 136  
 16. If dead rise not . . . Christ raised, **29**, 372  
 18. Asleep in Christ, **12**, 528  
 22. As in Adam all die, etc., **24**, 352  
 25. For he must reign, **34**, 201  
 26. The last enemy . . . death, **7**, 460  
 28. God . . . all in all, **30**, 59, **34**, 201  
 31. Die daily, **17**, 37  
 32. Eat, drink, to-morrow we die, **7**, 315, **14**, 341, **29**, 335, **33**, 249  
 36. Not quickened except it die, **17**, 396, **19**, 363  
 41. One star differeth . . . in glory, **4**, 185, **28**, 162  
 42. Sown in corruption . . . raised, etc., **12**, 179, **27**, 71  
 44. Natural . . . spiritual body, **19**, 352  
 47. The first man of the earth, earthy, **23**, 421  
 52. In a moment . . . at the last trump, **18**, 180, **28**, 551  
 54. Death swallowed up in victory, **7**, 276, 301, 456, **29**, 243  
 55. Where is thy sting? . . . victory? **7**, 456, **33**, 503, **34**, 421 (modern version)  
 58. Labour not vain in the Lord, **29**, 243
- xvi. 19. The church . . . in their house, **12**, 525  
 22. Anathema Maranatha, **34**, 216

Bible, The (*continued*)

- 2 Corinthians:—
- iii. 1. Begin to commend ourselves, **12**, 544
  - 3. Fleishy tables of the heart, **27**, 587, **37**, 372
  - 6. The letter killeth, etc., **11**, 117, **22**, 126 (V.)
  - iv.9. Persecuted, not forsaken, **10**, 21
  - v. 1. Not made with hands, **8**, 265, **22**, 263
  - 4. Swallowed up of life, **18**, 152
  - 7. Walk by faith, not by sight, **23**, 249, **36**, 115, 158
  - 10. The things done . . . good or bad, **28**, 562
  - 11. Manifest in your consciences, **12**, 544
  - 17. A new creature, **1**, 481
  - 20–21. Ambassadors for Christ, **12**, 544, 548–9
  - vi.1. Receive not the grace . . . in vain, **12**, 544, **35**, 450
  - 4. Approving ourselves as ministers, **12**, 544
  - 7. By the word of truth, **19**, 170
  - The armour of righteousness, **23**, 272
  - 16. I their God, they my people, **33**, 123
  - 17. Come out . . . and be separate, **27**, 204
  - ix.9. Dispersed abroad . . . to the poor, **17**, 283
  - x. 7. Trust . . . that he is Christ, **12**, 538
  - xiii. 14. The grace of the Lord, etc., **20**, 115, **23**, 278, **33**, 115, **34**, 197
- Galatians:—
- i. 4. Gave himself for our sins . . . evil world, **34**, 684
  - 13. The church of God, **12**, 525
  - 16. Reveal his son in me, **12**, 566, 568
  - ii. 9. James . . . seemed to be pillars, **23**, 255
  - 20. I live, yet not I, but Christ in me, **24**, 304
  - iii. 3. Made perfect by the flesh, **29**, 373
  - 5. He that ministereth the spirit **29**, 373
  - 8. In thee all nations blessed, **28**, 516
  - 24. Our schoolmaster, to bring us to Christ, **23**, 278
  - iv.10. Observe days, months, times, years, **28**, 72
  - v. 6. Faith worketh by love, **10**, 366
  - 15. Bite and devour one another, **28**, 549
  - 17. Contrary one to the other, **23**, 238
  - 24. Crucified the flesh, **18**, 181
  - vi.7. What a man soweth . . . reap, **17**, 104, **18**, 396, **19**, 166
  - 8. Soweth to his flesh . . . life everlasting, **28**, 762
  - 15. Nor uncircumcision, but a new creature, **1**, 480, **12**, 581
  - 16. Peace on them and mercy, **34**, 422
- Ephesians:—
- ii. 2. Prince of the . . . air, **27**, 405
  - 3. Fulfilling desires of flesh and mind, **27**, 424
  - 12. No hope, without God, **5**, 322
  - 17. To you afar off, to them nigh, **29**, 554
  - 20. Christ the chief corner stone, **12**, 52, 528, 536, **33**, 144
  - iii. 10. Principalities and powers, **4**, 330, **7**, 332, **10**, 86, **25**, 170
  - 19. Love . . . which passeth knowledge, **34**, 208
  - 21. World without end, **28**, 330
  - iv.1 seq. (The whole to be learnt by heart), **29**, 110
  - 8. Led captivity, captive, etc., **28**, 241
  - 12. Perfecting of saints . . . ministry, **28**, 244
  - 13. Unto a perfect man . . . fulness of Christ, **6**, 463, **19**, 168
  - 14. Every wind of doctrine, **3**, 654
  - 16. Compacted . . . joint supplieth, **19**, 168
  - 18. Alienated from the life of God, **4**, 49
  - 19. Given over unto lasciviousness, **29**, 110
  - 20–22. Put off the old man, etc., **29**, 110
  - 26. Sun go down on wrath, **33**, 78
  - 28. That stole, steal no more, **27**, 244, **29**, 111, 135–6
  - 30. Grieve not the spirit . . . sealed unto . . . redemption, **12**, 583, **19**, 346
  - v. 5. No covetous man . . . idolater, **10**, 451
  - 5–6. Deceive with vain words, **34**, 204
  - Children of disobedience, **33**, 111
  - 8. Walk as children of light, **16**, 460, **28**, 542

Bible, The: Ephesians (*continued*)

- v. 11. No fellowship with . . . darkness, **28**, 215, 540, **29**, 44
  - 14. Awake thou that sleepest, **11**, 213
  - 18. Not drunk with wine . . . excess, **10**, 396
  - 25, 27, 32. Christ . . . loved the church, **12**, 525
  - 33. Love his wife as himself, **34**, 169
  - vi.1. Obey your parents, **23**, 345
  - 4. Provoke not your children, **23**, 344
  - 6. Eyeservice, as menpleasers, **27**, 676
  - 12. Wrestle not against flesh, etc., **23**, 406–7
  - Against principalities, powers, **23**, 135, **25**, 170
  - 13. The whole armour of God, **23**, 272
  - 14. Loins girt with truth, etc., **4**, 330, **23**, 352–3, **28**, 216, **33**, 74
  - Breastplate of righteousness, **12**, 588, **23**, 272, **26**, 194
  - 15. Gospel of peace, **24**, 243, **28**, 216, **33**, 154
  - 16. Above all . . . shield of faith . . . darts of wicked, **23**, 377, **27**, 347, **28**, 216, **34**, 221, **37**, 171
  - 17. Helmet of salvation, sword of the spirit, **23**, 272, **24**, 353, **28**, 216, **33**, 112
- Philippians:—
- i. 23. Desire to depart and be with Christ, **18**, 395, **32**, 64
  - ii. 3. Nothing . . . through strife or vain glory, **29**, 497
  - 8. Obedient unto death, **27**, 214
  - 13. God which worketh in you, **33**, 210, **36**, 180
  - 27. Sick nigh death, God had mercy, **34**, 123
  - iii. 5. An Hebrew of Hebrews, **23**, 277
  - 6. Touching . . . in the law blameless, **12**, 581
  - 19. Glory in shame . . . mind earthly things, **22**, 286, **28**, 672
  - iv.4–8. Rejoice in the Lord . . . Be careful for nothing, **10**, 367, **18**, 430
  - 7. The Peace of God . . . understanding, **22**, 538, **28**, 548, **33**, 131
  - 8. Whatsoever things are lovely, etc., **5**, 58, **20**, 91, **22**, 286
- Colossians:—
- i. 15, 23. Every creature, **1**, 481
  - 16, 17. By whom all things created . . . consist, **7**, 206
  - 18. The church, **12**, 525
  - ii. 16. Let no man judge you in meat . . . or the Sabbath, **28**, 72
  - 21, 22. Touch not . . . handle not, etc., **29**, 37
  - 23. Wisdom in will worship . . . satisfying of flesh, **17**, 409
  - 2. Affection on things above, **18**, 305
  - iii. 5. Mortify your members, etc., **12**, 587, **18**, 289
  - Covetousness, which is idolatry, **10**, 403, 451, **17**, 287, **20**, 212, **27**, 111
  - 9–11. Lie not to one another . . . bond nor free, **22**, 536
  - 11. Christ is all in all, **10**, 365, **30**, 59
  - 12. Bowels of mercies, **28**, 676
  - iv.1. Give your servant what is just, **17**, 509
  - 12. Stand perfect and complete, **10**, 124
  - 14. Luke, the beloved physician, **27**, 71
  - 15. The church in his house, **12**, 524
- 1 Thessalonians:—
- ii. 5. The cloak of covetousness, **19**, 183
  - 18. Satan hindered us, **24**, 400
  - 19. Crown of rejoicing, **18**, 160, **36**, 138
  - iv.6. Let no man defraud, etc., **28**, 340, (sermon on) **31**, 174
  - 17. Caught up in the clouds, **6**, 108 n.
  - v. 8. Helmet, hope of salvation, **29**, 128
  - 10. Wake or sleep . . . live with him, **10**, 214
  - 13. Esteem them highly in love, **12**, 535
  - 16–18. Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing in everything give thanks, **5**, liv., **6**, 109, **32**, 276, **33**, 197, **36**, 599
  - 19. Quench not the Spirit, **19**, 346
  - 21. Prove all things, hold fast . . . good, **4**, 58, **12**, 576, **23**, 133, 404

Bible, The: 1 Thessalonians (*continued*)

- v. 23. The very God of peace sanctify . . . preserved blameless, **10**, 368
24. Faithful he that calleth you, **31**, 126
- 2 Thessalonians:—
- i. 6–7. A righteous thing with God, etc., **4**, 385
8. In flaming fire . . . know not God, **12**, 572
- ii. 7. He who letteth will let, **29**, 597
10. Deceivableness of unrighteousness, **34**, 198
15. Whether by word or our epistle, **34**, 416
- iii. 6. Withdraw from every brother . . . disorderly, **12**, 545
9. Not because we have not power, **12**, 540
10. If any would not work neither should he eat, **12**, 544, **16**, 130, **18**, 182, **27**, 117, 526, **29**, 517, **34**, 206
14. Have no company with him, **12**, 545, 569
- 1 Timothy:—
- i. 2. Grace, mercy, and peace, **17**, 224
- 4–7. Neither give heed to fables, **12**, 542
15. A faithful saying, worthy . . . acception, etc., **7**, 213, **27**, 201
19. Faith and a good conscience, **27**, 468
- ii. 5. One mediator, **7**, 60
6. A ransom for all, **12**, 567
8. Lifting holy hands . . . doubting, **27**, 467, 493
10. Women professing godliness, **26**, 196
- iii. 1. Office of a bishop, **12**, 546–7
2. A bishop must be blameless, etc., **33**, 240, **34**, 412
5. The church of God, **12**, 525
15. The house of God, **12**, 525
16. Seen of angels, **34**, 325
- iv. 1–5. Some shall depart from the faith . . . sanctified by the word and prayer, **12**, 553, **27**, 670
2. Lies in hypocrisy . . . hot iron, **28**, 239
3. Forbidding to marry . . . meats, **6**, 483
4. Every creature of God, **1**, 480
6. A good minister of Christ, **12**, 537
8. That which is to come, **18**, 399
12. Let no man despise thy youth, **21**, 164
- v. 1. Rebuke not an elder, **12**, 537
8. He hath denied the faith, **12**, 545
- Is worse than an infidel, **31**, 126
20. Them that sin before all, **12**, 545
23. Use a little wine . . . infirmities, **8**, 70, **34**, 123
24. Some men's sins open . . . follow after, **28**, 149
25. Good works . . . manifest . . . cannot be hid, **28**, 149
- vi. 4. Strifes of words, **12**, 542
5. Supposing gain is godliness, **27**, 672
9. They that will be rich . . . temptation and snare, **17**, 485, **28**, 652
10. Love of money . . . root of all evil, **10**, 403, **17**, 75, **18**, 83, **20**, 85, **29**, 553, **34**, 412, 413
- 11–14. Man of God, flee these things, etc., **29**, 556
12. Fight the good fight, **33**, 517
13. Christ's "good confession," **34**, 224
20. Avoiding profane . . . babblings, oppositions of science, falsely so-called, **12**, 542, **18**, 447, **20**, 85, **29**, 557
- 2 Timothy:—
- i. 5. Thy grandmother Lois, **5**, 98
- ii. 3. A good soldier of Christ, **19**, 192
14. Strive not about words, **12**, 542 *n.*
15. Rightly dividing the word of truth, **9**, 410
19. The Lord knoweth them that are his, **12**, 542 *n.*, 563
- Depart from iniquity, **12**, 542 *n.*
- 22–23. Flee youthful lusts, **12**, 542 *n.*
25. In meekness instructing those, **12**, 551 *n.*
- iii. 2. Perilous times, **34**, 412
5. Having a form of godliness, **9**, 371
13. Deceiving and being deceived, **19**, 183

Bible, The: 2 Timothy (*continued*)

- iii. 16. All Scripture is by the inspiration of God, **23**, 426
- iv. 1. Judge the quick and dead, **28**, 217
3. Not endure sound doctrine, **12**, 551 *n.*
5. Do the work of an evangelist, **12**, 537
8. A crown of righteousness, **10**, 373, **29**, 57
14. Alexander the coppersmith . . . works, **27**, 374
20. Trophimus left at Miletum, **34**, 123
21. Pudens . . . Claudia, **33**, 213
- Titus:—
- i. 5–7. Elders . . . bishop, **12**, 546
7. Not given to filthy lucre (G.T.), **34**, 412
10. Unruly and vain talkers, **12**, 542
13. This witness is true, **29**, 337
14. Not giving heed to Jewish fables, **12**, 542
16. In works they deny him, **12**, 542
- ii. 11 *seq.* Grace of God that bringeth salvation, **25**, 347, **29**, 120, 596
- 12–15. Exhort and rebuke with authority, **12**, 551 *n.*
13. That blessed hope . . . glorious appearing, **34**, 308
14. A peculiar people, zealous, etc., **29**, 596
- iii. 5. Washing of regeneration, **4**, 5, **12**, 577
- 8, 9. Maintain good works . . . avoid foolish questions, **12**, 542
10. A heretic . . . reject, **12**, 545, 553
- Philemon:—
16. Not as a servant but brother beloved, **17**, 522
- Hebrews:—
- i.–ii. Compared with Psalm viii., **28**, 329–30
- i. 1. God who at sundry times, **22**, 512
7. He maketh his angels spirits, **24**, 102
9. Loved righteousness . . . anointed above thy fellows, **34**, 684
10. Thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, **28**, 329
14. Are they not ministering spirits, **14**, 163, **26**, 336
- ii. 2. If the word spoken by angels . . . steadfast, **28**, 329
3. How escape if we neglect salvation, **28**, 329
7. Madest him lower than the angels, **29**, 425
10. Perfect through sufferings, **24**, 100, **28**, 329
13. Behold I and children given me, **27**, 451
14. Made partakers of Christ, **34**, 684
- iii. 13. While it is called to-day, **36**, 451
- iv. 11. Labour to enter into that rest, **28**, 763
12. Joints and marrow, **17**, 456
13. Creature not manifest, **1**, 481
15. Tempted in all things as we are, **7**, 463
- v. 4. He that is called of God, **25**, 319
14. By use have senses exercised to discern, **23**, 185, **26**, 116
- vi. 4–6. Impossible for those once enlightened, etc., **12**, 585
6. Crucify the Son of God afresh, **23**, 277
- Christ as Priest, **7**, 456
- 1–2. Melchisedec, King of Salem . . . King of peace, **28**, 598, 720
26. Holy, harmless, undefiled, **25**, 127
- viii. 1. Of the things spoken, this the sum, **22**, 355
12. Iniquities . . . remember no more, **18**, 396
- ix. 14. Purge conscience from dead works, **29**, 384
15. Called receive promise of eternal inheritance, **34**, 204
17. A testament of no strength . . . testator liveth, **24**, 354
19. Moses . . . sprinkled book and people, **29**, 32
26. Put away sin by sacrifice of himself, **19**, 399
- x. 22. Hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, **28**, 709, **34**, 591
26. If we sin wilfully, **12**, 585, **34**, 208
- 28, 29. He that despised Moses' law, died, etc.; of how much sorer punishment, etc., **12**, 585, **23**, 277–8
38. The just live by faith, etc., **12**, 585

Bible, The: Hebrews (*continued*)

- xi. 1. Faith the substance of things hoped for, etc., **12, 179, 16, 54, 20, 258, 23, 249, 26, 338, 27, 347**  
 4. He being dead yet speaketh, **18, 175**  
 7. The saving . . . by which he *damned* the world, **18, 68**  
 13. These also died in faith . . . promises, **34, 73**  
 Confessed they were . . . pilgrims on the earth, **34, 223**  
 34. Out of weakness were made strong, **6, 292**  
 37–8. Destitute, afflicted . . . caves of the earth, **27, 515**
- xii. 1. Cloud of witnesses, **5, 72, 28, 541**  
 Run . . . the race set before us, **31, 210**  
 15. Any root of bitterness, **19, 108**  
 24. Blood of sprinkling . . . better things than Abel's, **29, 32**
- xiii. 2. Not forgetful to entertain strangers . . . unawares, **18, 543, 29, 475**  
 8. The same yesterday, to-day, and for ever, **34, 156**  
 14. No continuing city, **10, 21** (where the reference to Isaiah xli. 25 should be cancelled)  
 15. Praise to God continually, **34, 224**

James:—His epistle, Catholic, **29, 62**

- i. 1. The twelve tribes . . . scattered abroad, **29, 92**  
 4. Let patience have her perfect work, **8, 200**  
 5. Giveth liberally and upbraideth not, **12, 262**  
 9–10. Let the brother of low degree rejoice, etc. . . . rich made low, **27, 547**  
 12. Blessed . . . that endureth temptation, **19, xxvi.**  
 17. Every good and perfect gift, **19, 32, 33, lxii.**  
 Father of lights . . . no variableness . . . turning, **17, 235, 22, 435**  
 18. Of His own will begat us, **12, 581**  
 His creatures, **1, 481**  
 23. His natural face in a glass, **4, 177, 27, 545**  
 25. The perfect law of liberty, **29, 96–7**  
 27. Pure religion and undefiled . . . unspotted from world, **29, 94–5, 384, 32, 75, 175**
- ii. 6. Ye have despised the poor, **22, 327, 29, 194**  
 12. Judged by the law of liberty, **29, 97**  
 17. Faith . . . dead, being alone, **28, 166**  
 25. Rahab justified by works . . . received the angels, **27, 202**
- iii. 4. Turned with small helm . . . listeth, **4, 214**  
 9–10. Bless we God, and curse men, etc., **27, 334**  
 10. These things ought not so to be, **29, 249**  
 15. Earthly . . . devilish, **4, 176, 36, 70**  
 17. The wisdom that is from above, **12, lxxviii.**  
 Peaceable, gentle, easy intreated, **12, 575**  
 18. Fruit of righteousness . . . sown in peace, **7, 458, 17, 12**
- iv. 1 *seq.* Learnt by R. as a child, **28, 101, 35, 42**  
 5. The spirit . . . lusteth to envy, **23, 259**  
 8. Purify your hearts, ye double minded, **4, 5**  
 14. Ye know not . . . the morrow, **33, 249**  
 For what is your life . . . vapour, etc., **7, 133, 8, 220, 13, 316, 18, 61, 146, 179, 25, 247**
- v. 3. Gold and silver . . . rust of them, **18, 417 n.**  
 Eat your flesh as fire, **29, 386**  
 4. Hire of labourers . . . kept back by fraud, **17, 106 n., 27, 206**  
 The cries . . . reaped, are entered . . . ears of the Lord, **7, 206**  
 7–8. Be ye also patient . . . draweth nigh, **33, 154**  
 Until . . . the early and latter rain, **18, 432**  
 13. Afflicted? let him pray. Merry? sing psalms, **18, 420, 31, 106**  
 16. Prayer of righteous availeth much, **34, 228**  
 17. Elias . . . like passions as we are, **34, 228**

## 1 Peter:—

- i. 7. Gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, **22, 357**  
 12. Angels desire to look into, **6, 90, 18, 81, 158, 22, 159**

Bible, The: 1 Peter (*continued*)

- i. 22. With a true heart, fervently, **29, 85**  
 24. All flesh is as grass; **18, 22**
- ii. 2. As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, **34, 411, 421**  
 5. An holy priesthood, **12, 537**  
 6. Elect, precious, **29, 94, 184**  
 16. As free and not using liberty . . . maliciousness, **33, 519**  
 17. Fear God. Honour the king, **12, 554, 29, 97**
- iii. 3. Not that outward adorning, **9, 451**  
 14. If ye suffer . . . happy are ye, **5, liv.**  
 18. To death in flesh, quickened in spirit, **28, 217**  
 19. The spirits in prison, **27, 423, 33, 171**
- iv. 12. Strange . . . the fiery trial which is to try you, **29, 57**
- v. 1. I, who am also an elder, **12, 537, 546**  
 3. Lords over heritage ensamples to flock, **18, 71,**  
 9. Stedfast in the faith, **29, 372**
- 2 Peter:—
- i. 16. Cunningly devised fables, **27, 201**  
 19. A more sure word of prophecy, **29, 93**  
 The day-star arise in your hearts, **23, 419**
- ii. 1. Denying the Lord that bought them, **29, 107**  
 3–4. Through covetousness . . . make merchandise . . . down to hell, **17, 105**  
 4. Cast down to hell . . . chains of darkness, **17, 474, 28, 178**  
 17. Wells without water, **18, 147**  
 20, 21. If after they have escaped pollutions, etc., **12, 585**
- iii. 4. Beginning of the creation, **1, 481**  
 5. By word of God, the heavens of old . . . kept in store, **18, 67, 23, 119, 28, 217**  
 Standing out of and in the water, **20, 241**  
 8. A day as a thousand years, etc., **7, 230, 20, 87**  
 10. Elements melt with fervent heat, **4, 277, 316 6, 112**  
 12. The coming of the Day of God, **11, 197**  
 13. We look for new heavens and a new earth, **7, 458**  
 16. Wrest, as they do the other scriptures, to destruction, **28, 667**  
 17. Beware lest ye . . . fall from stedfastness, **12, 588**

1. John:—Repetition in, **36, 192**

- i.–iii. Direction to read, its threefold message, **29, 192–3**
- iii.–v. Various cited, **29, 193**
- i. 5. God, light, no darkness at all, **4, 128**
- ii. 1. I write, that ye sin not, **29, 192**  
 We have an advocate . . . Father, **34, 204**
14. I have written, young men, because ye are strong, **28, 217**  
 16. The lust of the flesh, the eyes, and pride of life, **17, 212, 18, 178, 23, 236, 242, 27, 626, 28, 80**
- iii. 2. Be like him . . . see him as he is, **19, 182**  
 7. he that doeth righteousness is righteous, **29, 192**  
 8. He that committeth sin is of the devil, **29, 192**  
 11. The message . . . love one another, **29, 192**
- iv. 1. Believe not . . . try the spirits, **11, 123**  
 8. God is love, **7, 261**  
 21. Commandment, who loveth God . . . brother also, **23, 477, 29, 146**

## Jude:—

- The sum of all the epistles, **29, 93, 95**  
 Translation of (“preserved” and “guarded”), by R., **29, 109, 111**  
 4. Turning the grace of God into *fury*, **29, 109–10, 120**  
 6. Reserved in chains unto the great day, **17, 474, 29, 138**  
 8. Filthy dreamers, **29, 95**  
 9. Disputed about the body of Moses, **29, 94, 96**  
 Durst not bring against him a railing accusation, **34, 368**  
 10. What they know naturally, as brute beasts, **29, 95, 199**



Bible, The: Jude (*continued*)

11. They have gone in way of Cain, **29**, 95  
And perished in the gainsaying of Core, **29**, 96
12. Clouds without water, **4**, 379, **7**, 459, **12**, 170, **17**, 100, **18**, 74  
Twice plucked up by the roots, **29**, 95
13. Raging waves . . . shame, **4**, 379, **5**, 211, **37**, 244
14. Enoch, seventh from Adam, prophesied, **29**, 56, 108
16. Walking after their own lusts, **33**, 187
23. The garment spotted by the flesh, **29**, 95
- 24–25. Now unto him, the only wise God and Saviour, **29**, 304

## Revelation:—

Colours of, **4**, 134; St. John's visions of heaven, **4**, 208; scenery of, **11**, 181–2

- i. 1 *seq.* Learnt by heart by R., **27**, 167–8  
Set to music, **22**, 498  
Strange darkness of, still sealed, **36**, 127–8
- 4 *seq.* The seven churches, **23**, 256, **29**, 296
- 5–6. Christ the faithful witness, hath made us kings and priests, **12**, 537, **17**, 63, **23**, 256, **29**, 295, **33**, 502
7. He cometh with clouds . . . every eye . . . all kindreds, **6**, 108, **7**, 458, **18**, 180, **22**, 86, **34**, 326
8. Alpha and Omega, **27**, 657
16. In his right hand seven stars (*cf.* Rev. ii. 1, iii. 1), **12**, 443, **29**, 297
18. He that liveth and was dead, **33**, 502  
Alive for evermore, **37**, 341
19. Write the things . . . seen and which are, **5**, 114, 181
- ii. Commentary on, **29**, 296 *seq.*, 443
  1. Unto the church of Ephesus . . . seven stars, **12**, 524, **29**, 297
  2. I know thy works, **29**, 300  
Canst not bear them which are evil, **29**, 301
  4. Hast left thy first love, **12**, 585
  5. Remove thy candlestick, **12**, 585
  6. Hateth the Nicolaitanes, **14**, 415, **29**, 301
  7. Hear what the Spirit saith, **29**, 296  
To him that overcometh, **12**, 585  
The tree of Life in Paradise, **25**, 347, **29**, 301
  9. Which say they are Jews, and are not (*cf.* Rev. iii. 9), **28**, 320
  11. The Spirit unto the churches, **29**, 297
  16. Come quickly and fight with the sword of my mouth, **29**, 301
  17. A white stone, and new name written, **29**, 302, **31**, 8, **37**, 331
  18. Eyes like fire, feet like brass, **29**, 302
  20. Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, **29**, 302
  24. The depths of Satan, **29**, 302
  27. Rule them with a rod of iron, **29**, 302
  28. I will give him the morning star, **7**, 460, **29**, 303
  29. The Spirit unto the churches, **29**, 297
- iii. 1–3. Angel of church in Sardis, **34**, 416
  1. He that hath the seven spirits of God, **12**, 443, **29**, 297, 303
  2. Strengthen the things . . . ready to die, **29**, 303
  3. I will come on thee as a thief, **12**, 585, **29**, 303
  5. He that overcometh . . . white raiment, **29**,
  6. The Spirit . . . to the churches, **29**, 297
  7. He that is holy . . . true . . . key of David, **29**, 303  
That shutteth and no man openeth, **37**, 228
  11. Hold fast . . . no man take thy crown, **34**, 154
  12. He that overcometh . . . a pillar in temple of God . . . go out no more, **29**, 303, **37**, 228
  13. The Spirit . . . to the churches, **29**, 297
  14. Faithful and true witness . . . creation of God, **1**, 481, **29**, 304
  18. Gold tried in the fire, **22**, 357, **23**, 266
  20. Behold, I stand and knock: if any hear, etc., **10**, 32, **28**, 763, **29**, 304, **33**, 433, **34**, 634
  22. The Spirit . . . to the churches, **29**, 297

Bible, The: Revelation (*continued*)

- iv.3. He that sat was . . . like a jasper, etc., **4**, 208, **24**, 267  
A rainbow . . . like an emerald, **26**, 184, 185, 506
6. Before the throne a sea of glass, **4**, 218, **7**, 258, **26**, 171
8. Four beasts full of eyes, **11**, 182  
Holy, Holy, Holy, **7**, 206, **24**, 302, 334, **36**, 307  
Lord God Almighty, **27**, 205  
Which was, and is, and is to come, **25**, 394
10. The four and twenty elders . . . cast their crowns, **7**, 463, **11**, 183
- v. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101
  1. A book sealed with seven seals, **7**, 457
  6. A Lamb as it had been slain (seeming of slaying), **4**, 208
  13. Every creature . . . said Amen, **1**, 481, **24**, 303
- vi. Learnt by R. as a child, **28**, 101
  - 2 *seq.* The four riders, **18**, 349  
Conquering and to conquer, **10**, 34, **23**, 406, **31**, 506
  10. How long, O Lord, holy and true, **36**, 308
  12. Sun . . . black as sackcloth, **4**, 316, **27**, 422
  13. The stars . . . fell unto the earth, **12**, 443  
As a fig-tree . . . untimely figs, **18**, 178, **27**, 336, **29**, 37
  14. The heaven . . . as a scroll, **7**, 284
  16. To mountains and rocks, "fall on us," **31**, 215
- vii. 1. Four corners of the earth, **10**, 14  
2. Angel ascending from East, **4**, 187  
14. Washed robes . . . in blood of the Lamb, **35**, 474  
15. Before the throne of God, **34**, 366  
16. Hunger no more, neither thirst, **13**, 27
- viii. 9. Creatures in the sea, **1**, 481
- ix.2. Smoke of the pit, **8**, 56  
Out of the smoke, locusts, **17**, 255  
5–7. The mystery of God, etc., **12**, 444, **35**, 453
- x. 6. There should be time no longer, **14**, 294
- xi.8. The great city, Sodom and Egypt, **34**, 417  
15. Kingdoms of this world . . . Lord and his Christ, **33**, 174
- xii. 5. A man child who was to rule the nations with a rod of iron, **33**, 501, **37**, 142  
6. The woman fled into the wilderness, **23**, 356  
7. War in Heaven, **6**, 414, **17**, 105  
9. That old serpent, **27**, 502  
12. Devil . . . but a short time to live, **4**, 39  
14. Two wings of a great eagle, **22**, 530
- xiv. 3. A new song before the throne, **33**, 503, **34**, 42  
11. The smoke of their torment . . . for ever, **18**, 179  
13. Blessed are the dead . . . their works follow them, **4**, 117 *n.*, **17**, 176, **18**, 418, **24**, 308, **28**, 137, 148, 214, 217  
14–20. Thrust in thy sharp sickle, **7**, 388, **36**, 269  
15. The harvest of earth is ripe, **19**, 327  
20. Blood out of wine-press . . . bridles, **16**, 29, **29**, 288
- xvii. 2. Drunk with wine of fornication (*cf.* xviii. 3), **10**, 177, **29**, 257  
4. Arrayed in purple and scarlet, **6**, 70, **26**, 192  
Cup of fornication, **17**, 565, **29**, 257, **31**, 207  
5. "Mystery, Babylon the Great," **7**, 90, **14**, 276, **28**, 93, 502
- xviii. 3. All nations have drunk of the wine, etc., **19**, 84, **34**, 414  
11. The merchants shall weep, etc., **14**, 276, **19**, 84  
13. Cinnamon . . . and souls of men, **19**, 84  
16. The city, clothed in purple and scarlet, **6**, 70
- xix. 10. See thou do it not, **24**, xxiv.  
11. Faithful and True, **7**, 213, **17**, 204, **20**, 241, **29**, 258  
In righteousness . . . judge and war, **18**, 493, **19**, 399  
15. Wine-press of wrath of God, **16**, 68  
16. King of kings, **18**, 413  
17. Angel standing in sun, **18**, 350
- xx. 6. Priests of God and Christ, **12**, 537  
11. Great white throne, **12**, 445

Bible, The: Revelation (*continued*)

- xx. 12. The dead, small and great, before God, **28**, 759  
 13. The sea gave up the dead, **10**, **27**, **28**, 758–9  
 Judged . . . according to works, **27**, 424  
 14. The lake of fire . . . the second death, **9**, **68**, **18**, **427**, **23**, 277
- xxi. An important chapter, **3**, 17  
 1. A new heaven and a new earth, **7**, **458**, **11**, **197**, **23**, **251**  
 No more sea, **31**, 279  
 2. Prepared as a bride, **28**, 137  
 3. The tabernacle of God is with men, **23**, **278**, **26**, **195**, **29**, 296  
 4. No more death, neither sorrow . . . former things passed away, **29**, **304**, **33**, **276**, **37**, **315**  
 5. I make all things new, **12**, 581  
 These words are true and faithful, **31**, 21  
 6. Give him . . . athirst water of life, **17**, **61**, **29**, 296  
 8. Fearful and unbelieving, **31**, 126  
 11. Light like jasper, clear as crystal, **4**, **134**, **15**, **420**, **26**, 171  
 15. A golden reed to measure the city, **19**, 74  
 16. Length, breadth, and height, equal, **8**, **108**, **18**, 407  
 18. The wall of jasper, **10**, 140  
 City of pure gold . . . clear glass, **4**, **134**, 208  
 19. Jasper, **38**, 330  
 20. The tenth, a chrysolite, eleventh, jacinth, **3**, **17**–**18**, **38**, 330  
 21. The gates, twelve pearls, **17**, **xliv.**, **18**, **42**, **305**, **20**, **211**, **26**, 187  
 25. No night there, **11**, **262**, **28**, 166
- xxii. 1. River of life, clear as crystal, **4**, **134**, **26**, 172  
 2. On either side the tree of life, **26**, 172  
 The healing of the nations, **12**, **329**, **25**, **247**, **29**, **55**, **296**, **336**  
 3. There shall be no more curse, **4**, **218**, **28**, 56  
 5. Need no candle, God giveth light, **9**, **55**, **20**, **169** **24**, **216**, 353  
 15. Without . . . whosoever loveth a lie, **29**, **303**  
 16. I am the root of David, **33**, 145  
 17. Spirit and Bride say Come, **29**, 290  
 18. If any add unto these things, **9**, 410  
 20. I come quickly. Even so, come, **34**, **213**

*Bible References of Ruskin*, **38**, **34**, **3**, 674 *n.*

Bible Society, The, **28**, 719, **34**, 414, 635

Bible of Charles the Bald. *See* Manuscripts (3)

Bibliography, interest of, **38**, **xviii**. *seq.*

Bibliomania, spoken of, but not horse-mania, **17**, **190**, **18**, 85

Bibliotheca, "treasury of books," the Bible as, **33**, 109

Bibromisatine, **25**, 558

Bicêtre, the, **27**, 539

Bichlorisatine, **25**, 558

Bichlorisatyde, **25**, 558

Bickley, R. at (1861), **17**, **xxxviii**. *n.*

Bicknell, Mr. E. (of Herne Hill), his collection of Turners, **3**, **xxviii.**, 244, 251, 568, 668, **7**, **157**, **13**, **xxvi.**, 479, 480

Bicycles, **34**, 617

Bidding-Prayer at Oxford, **9**, **58 n.**, **20**, **367**, **30**, 17

Bidlake, Rev. John, and Prout, **12**, 308

Biener, Franz (Swiss guide), **18**, 345 *n.*

Bienne, Lake of, **18**, **xxxviii**.

Bietsch-horn, **6**, **222**, **226**, **26**, **xxi.**; cleft between it and the Gemmi, **6**, 315

Biffin, Mr., **28**, 344

Bigging, meaning of word, **34**, 300

Bigotry, **19**, 441

Bilberry, **25**, **238**, **37**, 146. *See* Myrtilla

Bill-sticking, "the" art of modern Europe, **8**, **194 n.**, **27**, 355; at Florence, **27**, 356; at Venice, **29**, **116**, **126**. *See also* Advertisement

Billet mouldings, **9**, **306**, 329

Billiard ball, motions of, **34**, **26**, **59**, 572

Billiards, **18**, 471, 488

Bills, of birds, **25**, 152

Bindi, Cesare, *Corona di Sacre Canzoni*, **32**, 58, 197

Bindweed, **25**, **313**, **438**, **540**, **37**, 124

Bingen, vine-terraces of, **6**, 302

Bingley, Rev. W., *Animal Biography*, quoted or referred to, **25**, **32**, **28**, **278**, **281**, **283**, **304**–**9**, **35**, 73

*Bingley Telephone*, quoted, **29**, 398

Binomial theorem, in modern education, **28**, 435

Biography, biographies, chronological arrangement often misleading, **35**, 169; frequency of, in modern literature, **32**, **5**; generally artificial, **32**, **5**–**6**; incident and character, **14**, **385**, **35**, **29**; trivialities, **17**, **245**; letters, place of, in, **35**, **124**; in modern art, **14**, **277**; of authors or artists in their work, **18**, **60**–**1**; of nations, in their art, **24**, **203**; of unknown lives, the most needed, **32**, **6**; R. indifferent to his being written, **36**, 587

Bionnassay, **37**, **145**; Aiguille de, **6**, **256**, **33**, **xxxvii.**, **35**, 447; its beauty, **26**, **113**, **35**, 509; Glacier of, its motion, **26**, 162

Bionomics, **8**, 177 *n.*

Biot, J.-B. (French mathematician), **36**, **11**, **21**

Biped truth, **5**, 169

Birch, Samuel (of the British Museum, **28**, 722), *Ancient Pottery*, **19**, 156; *Gallery of Antiquities*, **18**, 363

Birch (tree), at Brantwood, **37**, 587; characteristic of Scotland, **7**, 109, Burns's *Birks of Aberfeldy*, **25**, 298, 334; derivation of the word ("the broken thing"), **25**, 334; its argent and sable heraldry, **25**, 335, the black strips (analogue to human life), **8**, 192; bark of, **25**, 335; buds, **7**, 98 and Fig. 70

Bird, Edward (painter), anecdote of Turner, **12**, 130

" Henrietta, *May Queen Cantata*, **37**, 486

" H. E. (chess-player), **32**, **492 n.**, **34**, **574**, **575**; letter to, **37**, 577

Bird, Isabella (Mrs. Bishop), *Notes on Old Edinburgh* quoted, **28**, 73

Birds: action under water, **25**, **150**; an Alpine, **35**, 439 (see **38**, 382); are the air incarnate, **19**, 345, 360, air-cushions, **25**, **150**; art, to record their natural history, **20**, **104**–**5**, true portraiture still to be done, **33**, 529; at Brantwood, **37**, 679; beaks, **25**, **30**–**3**, **152 seq.**, **28**, **278**; bonnets and, **28**, 567; breath-power of, greatest, earth-power least, **19**, 360; builders and singers, **22**, 157; classification:—by feet (scansores, raptores, etc.) unscientific, **22**, **248**–**9**, **25**, **74**–**6**, by plumage, not attempted, **25**, 106, by flight (sailing, flying, fluttering), **15**, **398**–**9**, Gould's arrangement adapted by Ruskin, **25**, **79**–**80**, pentagonal diagram of some water-birds, **25**, **112**, **182**; cannot sing, but talk, **35**, **640**–**1**; character of, under kind treatment, **34**, 509; coloration, theory of development as applied to, **33**, 530; country gossip on, **28**, 314; courage of, **25**, **31**; diving, **25**, **96**–**8**, **26**, **309**–**10**; down, **33**, 530; ears and hearing, **25**, **103**–**4**, **149**; English temper towards, **22**, **241**–**242**; expression of, **25**, **77**; feathers, colours the colour of the air, **19**, 360 (see *s.v.* and Plumage); feeding, often their main function, **25**, **76**; fish and penguin, **19**, 360; flat-bills and knife-bills, **25**, **182**–**3**; flight of, **15**, **398 seq.**, **25**, **47 seq.**, unsatisfactory scientific explanations, **25**, **59**–**60**, how the subject is treated by anatomists, **22**, 530, bad painter's type of a flying bird, **7**, 38 (and Fig. 20 *a*); Greek ideas of, and feeling for, **20**, **400**, **401**, compared with modern, **25**, **42**; hissing, **26**, **307**–**8**; hopping, **25**, **34**, **90**; how to be drawn

and painted, **33**, 529, in various positions, **25**, 77–8, to show their beauty, not our skill, **25**, 27–8; in R.'s garden, **17**, 417; Japanese books of, **37**, 230; look at v. shoot (R.'s fondest dream), **20**, 35; mates, always the same? **25**, 116 n.; migration, **25**, 28; museums, how their action should be shown in, **33**, 524, **34**, 254; nationality, **25**, 16; natural history of, how generally written, **25**, 20, and how it should be, **25**, 103; nests, **20**, 374, **22**, 157, **29**, 265, a picture more wonderful than, **20**, 97; nomenclature, R.'s plan in *Love's Meinie*, **25**, 133–4, north-country names, **28**, 314; of Aristophanes (*q.v.*), **7**, 338, **17**, 100 n., **25**, 42, 158; of Chaucer (*q.v.*), **17**, 273 n., **22**, 161, **25**, 40–3; of Cowley, **17**, 273 n.; perches, **25**, 76; place in creation, with corresponding human duty, **28**, 174, 176; praising God, **22**, 164; preservation of, **25**, 132, **28**, 156, 563; R.—lectures on, **22**, 362, **38**, 44, 45, 47, study and classification of, **20**, 197, wished he had taken to birds, instead of geology, **34**, 670; rare, becoming extinct, **22**, 147; rowing, **26**, 309; sanctuaries for, **30**, xxxv.; slaughter of, **22**, 241–2, R.'s disgust at, stops *Love's Meinie*, **33**, 528; scientific view of, **33**, 529; sculpture of, in architecture, **9**, 280–1, on a capital of St. Mark's, **24**, 443; serpent and, contrary types, **19**, 363; shooting of, **7**, 14 n., **17**, 271, **22**, 243, **25**, 18, 20, 43, etc., **28**, 177, **33**, 528–9; size of, normal, **25**, 24 n.; snails, food for, **28**, 552; sociability of, **25**, 76, **28**, 346; song of, the air “ordered and commanded,” **19**, 345, 360; study of, educational value, **16**, 479, **29**, 490; stuffed, as ornaments in hats, **22**, 518, **35**, 560; transition from song to hissing, **26**, 307–8, from walk to waddle, **26**, 308–9; trees, and, **23**, 264; Venetian, legends of, and church-sites, **24**, 265, chasing of by Venetian boys, 266, catching birds by bird-lime, **10**, 320 n.; wings, symbolical in art of spiritual motion, **9**, 281. *See also* Ornithology

Birds, drawings of: in Ruskin Drawing School, Oxford, *see* **21**, 320; in Ruskin Museum, Sheffield, **30**, 242–4; by R., **38**, 233

Birds of God. *See* Angels

Bird's-eye (*Veronica Chamædrys*), **37**, 647  
 ” view of Europe, **10**, 186

Birdwood, Sir George, on examinations, **28**, 752–3

Birkett, A. H., letter to R. on plague-wind, **34**, 67

Birmingham, R.'s visit to, and reflections thereon, **29**, 170–1; “Birmingham Gothic,” **28**, 435, **29**, 170; railway station, noise at, **28**, 404; letter to R. on machinery from correspondent at, **27**, 103–4, **28**, 404 n.; meeting of Society of Arts at, **16**, 427 n.; newspaper article on R.'s attacks upon the clergy, **28**, 359–61, 365; stormy political meeting at (Feb. 12, 1878), **29**, 375; trippers, **34**, 571

*Birmingham Daily Mail* (Nov. 27, 1879), **24**, 424  
 ” ” *Post* (Sept. 2, 1875), death from lead poisoning, **28**, 438

*Birmingham Morning News* (Sept. 12, 1871), letter from “Justice” in, **27**, 190–1

Biron, Marshal, **27**, 538

Birr, Pestalozzi buried at, **16**, lxxiii.

Birs Nemroud, **16**, 163; traditional site of Tower of Babel, **28**, 523

Birth, importance of good, **7**, 344–5 n., **17**, xcvi., **29**, 235–6

Birthdays, **37**, 579; the Flag-flower's, **29**, 217; present, one for children to ask for, **28**, 610;  
 Birthday Books, **37**, 476

Birthright to be kept and not sold for pottage, **27**, 430, of earth and sky,

how robbed, **28**, 413; by b., **31**, 215

Bischof, C. G., *Chemical Geology*, quoted or referred to, **26**, 45, 197, 207, 430, 540, 541

Bise (wind), **34**, 32, 34, **35**, 263

Bishop, bishops [(1) R.'s theory of episcopacy; (2) general references]  
 ” (1) R.'s “theory of episcopacy.”—believes in bishops, **12**, 548 n., wishes them to “keep their crosiers and use the crook,” **27**, 15, would appoint them in St. George's Company, **28**, 513, but bishops should be “overseers,” **10**, 25, **12**, 535, 547, **17**, 378, **18**, 72 *seq.*, **19**, 401, **34**, 409, “taking account of men's bodies before their souls,” **28**, 512, 652, thus acting as “policemen-bishops,” **28**, 242–3, 337, 504; summary of their duties, **33**, 141  
 ” (2) *general references*:—as “Angels” of the Churches, **12**, 548 n., **28**, 721, **29**, 274, 296; challenges, R.'s, to, **27**, liii., **28**, 147, 245, 399, **29**, xxi., 191, 200, 208, 242–4; consecration service, **28**, 253; deserve hanging, **28**, 220; desire to be a, motive of, **18**, 56; doctors or teachers, **28**, 244; duke and, balanced authority of, **28**, 739; elders and, in Bible, **12**, 546; every evil in Europe their fault, **32**, 118, **34**, 443 n.; “every-man-his-own-bishop” party, **34**, 444; famine in India, no time to attend to, **29**, 208, 244; feminine, needed, **28**, 513, 686; incomes, accusation and defence in respect of, **29**, 275–7, 327–8; in Ruskin's ideal State, **17**, 441; Judaism, **28**, 514; Milton on, **18**, 72; Mr., Mrs., and Miss, in society, **29**, 108; modern, salaried vergers, **34**, 444; neglect to teach the moral law, **28**, 514–5, **29**, 198; never move straight before them, **36**, 548; number should be increased, **12**, 547; pastoral office, what it means, **28**, 242, **34**, 444; pray, but do not fast, **28**, 253; priestly power, wrongly claimed, **28**, 241; preach a false gospel for hire, **28**, 252, 287, 363, 366, 514; professional self-seeking, **28**, 514; prophetic power of, now abdicated, **28**, 240; responsibility of, **28**, 252; R. intended by his parents to be one, **28**, 296–7, 394 (**35**, 25); St. Paul on, **12**, 546–7; salaries fixed, not competitive, **17**, 33; Scottish Church (*see s.v.*); simony, **28**, 514; *Speaker's Commentary*, by, **28**, 587, episcopal clairvoyance in, 588; Sun-Bishops wanted, **36**, 543; type of, by Simon Memmi, **28**, 169

Bishop of Jerusalem, the first, **27**, 498  
 ” ” Liverpool (Roman Catholic), **29**, 119, 120  
 ” ” Manchester. *See* Fraser  
 ” ” Natal. *See* Colenso  
 ” ” Oxford. *See* Mackarness, Wilberforce  
 ” ” Peterborough. *See* Magee  
 ” ” Winchester. *See* Wilberforce

Bishop, Mrs., R.'s lecture at her house, **32**, xxiii., 535; at May Queen Festival, **30**, 338, **37**, 647

Bishopston, tide-mills at, **28**, 294

Bismarck, on Austro-Hungary, **28**, 111; description of the French, **28**, 112; not the prime cause of the war, **27**, 46, **28**, 68

Bismuth, crystals of, **8**, 143; sulphide of, **18**, 258

Bithynian Olympus, Veronica on, **25**, 446

Bito and Cleobis, **7**, 277 n., **18**, 354, **34**, 120

*Bitter Cry of Outcast London* (1883), **29**, 469 n.

Bittern, and his bump, **28**, 283; and hedgehog (*Bible of Amiens*), **33**, 151, 160

Bitzius, Albert, **7**, 429. *See* Gotthelf

Blacas collection, national grant for, **17**, 330

Blachford, Lord, on “The Soul and Future Life,” **29**, 246 n.

Black, as expressive of melancholy, **4**, 366, **36**, 58–9; (in art) its use among colours, **27**, 400; should be conspicuous, **15**, 154, **22**, 55; and white, “the best colours,” see Tintoret; Greek opposition of, **20**, 171—see also Engraving, Mourning

Black, “as realisation of white” (skit on German philosophy), **5**, 424, **6**, 50 *n.*

Black Auster, **25**, 131, compared with the divine horses of Achilles, **27**, 156

Black broth (Theseus) **27**, 502–3

” Country, of England, **16**, 335–8, **27**, 219, 353, 369–70, **34**, 570

Black Forest, **2**, 365, **9**, 460, **35**, 113, peasant-life in, **28**, 132, 689; conglomerates of, **26**, 288; gneissitic schists, **26**, 30

Black lead, a kind of diamond, **18**, 219

” letter, not illegible, **12**, 478 *n.*; specimen of, **28**, 354; legal black-l., **27**, 280; “black lettering a whole life,” **27**, 294

Black Prince, The, typically “frank,” **23**, 116; crest and motto (“Ich dien”), **18**, 463, **27**, 512–3; dates, **27**, 463 *n.*, **33**, 208; generalship, **32**, 480; helmet, **25**, 404; leopard coinage, **33**, 152; Limoges, capture of, and massacre, **16**, 307 *n.*, **33**, 153; serves the French knights with his father at Calais, **27**, 463, 512; various references, **27**, 72, **29**, 482, **33**, 202

Black Sea, British fleet in, **13**, 399; supposed excavation of by ice, **26**, 23; Saxon colonies on, **33**, 221, 224. See also Euxine

Black silver ore, **26**, 391

Black spruce, R.’s favourite tree, **7**, 102; difficulty of drawing it, **8**, 124; forms and character of, **7**, 100–1, **9**, 187

Black Watch, at Coomassie, **28**, 124

Black, William, descriptive power of, **29**, 363 *n.*; *Daughter of Heth*, **14**, 343, **37**, 452; *Strange Adventures of a Phaeton*, **14**, 343, **29**, 363 *n.*

Blackberry, **25**, 376, **28**, 271

Blackbird, **25**, 79, **28**, 552, 709, **37**, 561; “History of a,” by Miss S. Beever, **37**, 369; whistle of, **35**, 640; water blackbird (ouzel), **25**, 81, 142

Blackburn, Mrs. Hugh (Miss Jemima Wedderburn), **38**, 381; R.’s letters to, **34**, 483, **36**, 96, 109, 192, **37**, 633; review of her *Animals in Scripture*, **34**, 483; *Illustrations to Byron*, **36**, 109; lithograph of a dog, **36**, 109

Blackburne, chess-player, **37**, 577

Blackcock, breast of, **36**, 279

Blackfriars Bible Class (Aberdeen), R.’s letters to, **34**, 508, 512, 534

Blackie, John Stuart, R.’s first impression of, **12**, xxxv.; letter to, **37**, 550; portrait of, **14**, 286; recollections of R., **27**, 15 *n.*

Blacklock, W. J., hill-drawing of, **3**, 472

Blacklow Hill, monument to Piers Gaveston, **6**, 451

Blackmail, ancient and modern, **17**, 61, **18**, 289

Blacks, unmelodious Christys in “Merry England,” **28**, 492

Black’s Atlas, **15**, 441, **33**, 64

Blackstone, quoted, **17**, 516

Blackthorn, **25**, 293, 300, **27**, 559, 613; branch of, **7**, 96 *n.* and Pl. 52 (p. 40)

*Blackwood’s Magazine*, attacks on Turner, **29**, 585, **35**, 217, 401, **38**, 336, leading to R.’s *Reply to B.*, **3**, 635–40, and thus to *Modern Painters*, **25**, 205, **35**, 218; an “old enemy,” **27**, 181; the writer of the articles, **3**, xliv., 647; R. invited to contribute to the *Mag.*, **3**, lxiv. *n.*; particular articles noticed:—

Aug. 1818 (on Keats), **5**, 472 and *n.*

Oct. 1836 (attack on Turner), quoted, **3**, 636–7 *n.*

Sept. 1841, July 1842, Aug. 1843 (attacks on Turner), quoted, **3**, xliii., 113 *n.*, 254 *n.*

Oct. 1843 (review of *M.P.*), replies to, **3**, xliv., 16–20, 52, 182 *n.*, 277 *n.*, 647, **5**, 170, **36**, 66

July 1850 (attack on Millais), **12**, xlv.

Sept. 1851 (R.’s Works), **37**, 693 *n.*

April 1855 (on *Punch* and the Czar), **5**, 473

Dec. 1855 (notice of *Academy Notes*), reply to, **5**, 404–5 *n.*

Bladderwort, **25**, 424, 433

Blaeberry, **25**, 238, 362

Blair, Sir D. Hunter (printer), **28**, 101 (**35**, 42)

” Hugh, *Sermons*, **35**, 72

Blair Athol, R. at, **7**, xxv., **22**, 35 (Pl. 5), **37**, 702; drawing of (1857), **16**, xxxviii.

Blaitière, Aiguille (**6**, Pl. 31, p. 230, and Pl. 29, fig. 3, pp. 200, 481), **6**, 204 *n.*, 230–3, 257 *n.*, 480–1, **9**, 267, **35**, 330, **36**, 445; glacier at foot of, **5**, xxix., xxx.; châteaux of, **26**, xxiii.

Blake, Admiral, **13**, 20

” Mr. (owner of a Turner), **3**, 242 *n.*

Blake, William [(1) General estimate; (2) drawings; (3) poems]

” (1) *general estimate of*, **14**, 354, **19**, 56, **22**, 138 (*cf.* **8**, 256 *n.*); “beautiful purpose and warped power,” **19**, 133; isolation and partial insanity of, **5**, 323 *n.*, **20**, 30, **22**, 138, **37**, 361, 569; compared with Turner, **8**, 256 *n.*, **22**, 470

” (2) *drawings*, **22**, 138; R. buys several (1843), **36**, 32; sincere grotesque of, **5**, 323 *n.*, **33**, 334–5; contrasted with Doré, **19**, 117; colour, deficient, **5**, 138; glaring and flickering light, **15**, 223; particular examples referred to:—

“Ghost of a Flea,” **19**, 56

*Job*, illustrations to, exemplary and majestic, **5**, 137–8, **15**, 223, **22**, 470, **25**, 515, **33**, 335, **35**, 335, **36**, 110

” (3) *poems*, noble and fiery aphorisms, **22**, 138; particular pieces quoted or referred to:—

*Auguries of Innocence*, “A robin red-breast,” etc., **19**, 56; “A truth that’s told with bad intent,” **31**, 187; “Hurt not the moth,” etc., **29**, 36; “The bat that flits,” etc., **29**, 36, 577

*Book of Thel*, “Doth the eagle,” etc., **22**, xxxiv., 138

, 151, **37**, 224

*Public Address* (prose), on Rubens and Titian, **19**, 56

*Songs of Innocence and Experience*, **34**, 521–2; “The Tiger,” **19**, 56, **25**, 361, **27**, 495, **31**, 158, **34**, 522

Blanc, Mont. See Mont Blanc

Blanch (adjective), “blanch lilies, **27**, 138; “gleams blanche,” **33**, 27

Blanche, Queen, of Castile, **12**, 479; her heraldic bearing, **26**, 189

Blandy, Louise, **37**, 711; drawings by (Sheffield), **30**, 190, 209

Blank, the great, type of modern architect, **12**, 48

Blanket subscriptions, **28**, 484

Blasphemy, defined as male-diction, the opposite of euphemy (illustrated from Plato, **34**, 363, **29**, 270), **34**, 72, 362–3, its sin being vulgar malignity, not vulgar diction, **34**, 366, yet slang is a form of it, **33**, 140; darkest form of, **29**, 301; deliberate and insolent the worst, **29**, 186–7; Greek forbidding of, **28**, 594; instances of, Mr. Dale, **34**, 365–6, W. R. Greg, **28**, 491, scientific, **29**, 186–7, **34**, 72–3, in A. Smith, **28**, 764, Thackeray, **34**, 72; Ion’s, **28**, 594; modern, **29**, 133, English, **34**, 40, 72; punishment of, in Dante, **28**, 765; “siren,” **29**, 269; “snap-finger,” **28**, 764; swearing and, **18**, 427, **27**, 339; throws firelight on the evil in what is good, **34**, 367; Vanni Fucci’s (Dante), **28**, 764–5, **34**, 366

Blaxton, John, *The English Usurer*, **34**, 239, 422, **37**, 298  
 Blencathra. *See* Saddleback  
 Blenheim Palace, R. studies pictures at, **1**, 493 *n.*, **35**, 198  
 Blessed and accursed, contrast between St. Ursula and two American girls, **27**, 342–7; “be ye rich,” the beatitude of Antichrist, **29**, 449; *benedictum* not *beatum*, **29**, 471  
 Blessing, and absolving, **27**, 311; and cursing, James iii. 19, how forbidden and yet practised, **27**, 309, 311, 334–7; only for the meek and merciful, **28**, 68, promised to those who understand the poor, **31**, 236; blessings of the ground, and of the soul, **31**, 237. *See also* Benediction  
 Blessington, Lady, *Book of Beauty*, **36**, 25  
 Blight, as type of punishment, **33**, 157 (18 B), **34**, 686, caused by plague-wind, **34**, 68  
 Blind, Institutions for the, **34**, 504, 540; “leading the blind” (modern liberty), **19**, 128; “mouths” (*Lycidas*), **18**, 71–2  
 Blinding, punishment of, **24**, 443–4  
 Blindness, of mind and body, **22**, 199; to, and neglect of, God’s warnings, **6**, 414–5  
 Blindness and Sight, R.’s letter on (1879), **34**, 540  
 Blink Bonny (race-horse), **17**, 190  
 Blockheads, **28**, 16–7, **29**, 496  
 Blois, R. at, **1**, 430; Château de, R.’s drawings of, **35**, 262, 626, **38**, 233. *See also* Turner  
 Blonay, Château de (Vevay), **35**, 517; R.’s walk to, described, **5**, xviii., xix.  
 Blondin, **17**, 340  
 Blood, circulation of wealth and, compared, **17**, 48; colour of, due to iron, **16**, 384; colour of, in Turner’s pictures, **6**, 381; delight in, in debased art, **6**, 401; of sprinkling, **29**, 32; rainbow of, **17**, 452; blood-red pages in *Sesame*, **18**, 91, **29**, 469; “red ink” of starvation, **17**, 92; sale of, **28**, 490  
 Bloodstone, **26**, 512, **37**, 620. *See also* Hæmatite  
 Bloom, in water-colour, **15**, 64  
 Bloomfield, Robert, R. “discovers,” **25**, 131 *n.*, 132; *Abner and the Widow Jones* quoted, **25**, 131, **32**, 65  
 Blossom, better than fruit, **19**, 357–8, **25**, 249, **35**, 50; almond (title *Præf. i. ch. ii.*), **35**, 34; apple and cherry, **7**, 20; hawthorn, *q.v.*; miraculous putting forth of, its lesson, **32**, 222; R.’s drawing of perfect blossoms, **33**, xxii.  
 Blots, philosophy of, **1**, 446  
 Blottesque, in art, **6**, 101 (Pl. 27, 4), **14**, 190  
 Blotting-paper, use in water-colour, **15**, 43, 44, 64, 102–3  
 Blow, Detmar, **35**, xxx.-i., **37**, 595, 606  
 Blue (colour), means not the sensation, but power of producing it, **5**, 201–2; connected with shade, **7**, 414; in heraldry, **26**, 183–4; in skies, detestable to recent English landscapists, **29**, 153; of the sky, as reflected light, **19**, 292; the “Venetian colour,” **10**, 447; R.’s love of, **37**, 302  
 Blue, or Cultivated, Country, **1**, 70–1, 139–53  
 Blue-bell, **25**, 313, 467, **28**, 721, **35**, xxxiii., **36**, 76; of Scotland, **4**, 111 *n.*  
*See also* Campanula  
 Blue blood, **27**, 122  
 Bluecoat School, **19**, 230. *See* Christ’s Hospital  
 Bluethroat (bird), **25**, 24  
 Bluets, **35**, 434  
 Blumenthal, Carlo, **19**, lvii., **36**, 106, 585  
 Blümlis Alp, **26**, 110, **35**, 509  
 Blunden, Miss A., pictures by, **14**, 166, 231  
 Blush, type of rightness in pure hue, **16**, 424; iron in, **16**, 384; of shame and wrath, **9**, 371 *n.*

Boa constrictor, feeding, **26**, 328  
 Boadicea, **33**, 207, 211, 213  
 Boar, bronze, at Florence, *q.v.*; the Calydonian, **23**, 20; picturesqueness of, **8**, 240; R.’s crest, **35**, 390–1  
 Board of Trade, application to, for St. George’s Guild, **29**, 164, 350, **30**, 12  
 Board Schools. *See* School Boards  
 Boardmen’s General Advertising Co-operative Society, **27**, 43, 49  
 Boat, boats, wonder and beauty of, **13**, 13; origin of its form, **25**, 157; illustrating boughs, **15**, 183; loved by all boys, **22**, 153. *See further* Ruskin (16), Ship  
 Boat-races, **12**, 344, **22**, 268, **34**, 528, **36**, 13  
 Bobbin and Robin (Scott), **34**, 304–6  
 Boccaccio, *Decameron*, scene of, **24**, 275  
 Bocchetta Pass, described, **37**, 142  
 Bochmann, G., picture by, **14**, 285  
 Bodach Glas (Scott), **29**, 458  
 Boddington, H. J., **14**, 185 *n.*; pictures by, *see* **14**, 313 (index)  
 Boden See, **32**, 368, **33**, 66. *See also* Constance  
 “Bodenbauer,” **32**, 368  
 Bodiam Castle, Sussex, **1**, 197 *n.*  
 “Bodice,” of birds (feathers below breast), **25**, 82  
 Bodily exercise, **28**, 563, **29**, 249–50  
 Bodleian Library, a, for working men, **29**, 397. *See also* Oxford  
 Body, beauty and strength of: an article of property, **28**, 720, accounted virtue by Greeks, *i.b.*, and immortal by Christians, *ib.*; to be raised to its highest power, Plato on, **28**, 24; Creed of St. George on, **28**, 419, to be trained perfectly, **17**, 397; office of each member of, distinct, **31**, 9; beauty of, in relation to mind, **4**, 179 *seq.*, **28**, 725, the soul made visible, **19**, 414 (*see also* Beauty); treatment in art:—true artist rejoices in, **7**, 297, for love and in life, or for display and in death, **22**, 96–7 (*see also* Anatomy, Greek Art, Nude); ideal rendering of, **4**, 326 *seq.*; ugly operations of, hidden, **18**, 71–2  
 Body and soul (*q.v.*), not really opposed, **17**, 149; both to be cultivated, **16**, 354; in relation to science and art, **9**, 445–8  
 Body colour, **15**, 104, 137 *seq.*, 150; R.’s intention to write about, **14**, 358 *n.*, **37**, 661  
 Boehm, Sir J. E., *R.A.*, R.’s liking for, **37**, 169, 170; bust of R. (**21**, l., Pl. 70), **35**, l., **37**, 301, 303, 604, **38**, 111; of Carlyle, **14**, 270, 288, 290, 292, **37**, 170; medallions by, **37**, 475; on R., **38**, 210  
 Bœotia, **17**, 564  
 Boerhave, Dr. Herman, Johnson on, **27**, 589  
 Boethius, Simon Memmi’s, **23**, 403  
 Bog, bogs, **36**, 538; pertinacity of, to hold up water, **29**, 347; states of mind “in a bog,” **28**, 762  
 Bog-bean plant, **25**, 423 *n.*  
 ” heath, **25**, 252, **37**, 282  
 ” oak, originally planted in rows, **1**, 119–20  
 Bogota, emeralds from, **28**, 727  
 Bogue, David, **37**, 372  
 Bohemia, cheap manufactures of, **28**, 697; John, King of, at Crécy, **18**, 463 *n.*  
 Boileau, *Les Héros de Roman* quoted (“tout . . . beau dans les dictionnaires,” sometimes ascribed by R. to Molière), **4**, 279, **18**, 344, **22**, 196; on works of amateurs, **3**, 648  
 Boilers, steam, gods of modern world, **27**, 256  
 Bois, Glacier des. *See* Glacier  
 Boito, Prof. Camillo, *La Basilica di San Marco*,

dedicated to R., **10**, lii., **24**, lx.; cited in notes, **24**, lix., lxii., 304, 306, 310

Bold, boldness (in art), in what sense praiseworthy, **12**, 388, as in decorative sculpture, **12**, 63–4; in what sense blameworthy, **13**, 336, **15**, 36; generally a vice, **3**, 36, **5**, 63; no merit in itself, **5**, 333, **15**, 464

Bolderius, Gerard, tomb in S. Anastasia, Verona, **24**, 129

Bolding, Mrs., **35**, 434. *See* Richardson, Mary

Bolingbroke, wars of, **33**, 494

Bolles, Dame Mary, ghost of, at Old Heath Hall, **28**, 380, 410, 457

Bologna, R. at (1841) **1**, xxxviii n., **2**, 167, (1845) **4**, xxiv n., (1846) **8**, xx n., (1872) **22**, xxvi n., **27**, 427–8; captured by the Austrians (1849), **36**, 100; leaning tower (Garisenda's), **9**, 251, **15**, 356, **24**, 422, Dante on, **27**, 427, 428; churches, architecture in:—S. Jacopo, **9**, 430; S. Petronio, **12**, 196, tombs in, **12**, 199; corn-trade with Florence (1375), **23**, III–2; Guelphs and, **23**, 127; Palazzo Pepoli, **8**, 84, **9**, 327; pictures at, *see* Domenichino, Francia, Perugino, Raphael; towers of, a drawing, **21**, 308; R.'s drawings of, **28**, 233

Bologna, school of painting, eclectic theories of, **16**, 298 and n.; cold shadows, **20**, 124; R.'s aphorism on, **15**, 362 (*see also* Caracci)

Bologna, John of. *See* Branca Leone

Bolsena, Lake of, eels from, **28**, 42; the Loch Leven of Italy, **23**, 110; miracle of, **23**, 110

Bolton, Priory on the Wharfe, R. at, **18**, 304, (1859) **7**, xlvi., (1875) **28**, 298, 301, **34**, 30, **37**, 155, 156, 157, 169, 170, 710; affection for, **37**, 21; description and associations of, **6**, 304–9, truth of Turner's drawing, *ib.*, **7**, xlvi.–viii.; country round, **16**, 336; architecture of, **15**, 386 n., **30**, 52; choice of site by monks, **33**, 228; storm-cloud at, **34**, 30–1; Wharfe at, **24**, 238, pollution of, **28**, 301; various references, **19**, 246, **35**, 272 n., **37**, 185

Bombast, is the Bible? **28**, 758, 759

Bombay, **31**, 389; first telegram to, question as to importance of, **27**, 85

Bombazine, derivation of word, **28**, 283

Bombet, L. A. C., **5**, 120 n.

Bombs, are they productive expenditure? **17**, 79; bombshells and peaches, **17**, 103, **28**, 282?

Bonaparte. *See* Napoleon

Bonatti, Guido. *See* Dante

Bonavera, Dominico, *Notomie di Titiano* (1680), **7**, 440

Bonconvento, Emp. Henry VII.'s death at, **23**, 441

Bond, Mr., on the phalarope, **25**, 99  
" Sir E. A., **36**, 564–5, **37**, 603

Bondage, worse than Egyptian, **28**, 178–9; Hamite, in art, **28**, 570

Bone-picker, death by starvation of a, **18**, 410

Bones, boiled, as food, **27**, 503  
" of infusoria and of men, **8**, 71

Bonheur, English and French, **27**, 541

Bonheur, Rosa, R.'s criticism of, **34**, 641, and her views of R., **14**, 173; pictures by, **14**, 173, 174

Bonhomme, Col du, R.'s traverse of (1849) and view from, **5**, xxiii.–iv.

Boni, Commendatore Giacomo, R.'s friendship with, **21**, 201, **32**, 313, **33**, 278, 286, **36**, xciv.; architect of restorations, Ducal Palace, **10**, 466, **24**, xli., **35**, xxxii.; on restoration of Fondaco de' Turchi, **10**, 144 n., on Ca' d'Oro, **11**, 370 n.; and the cholera at Venice, **32**, 313; works for R. at Pisa (1882), **30**, lxi., **33**, xlii.–iii., **37**, 418, 430, 449, 541;

Boni, Commendatore Giacomo (*continued*) *see* R. at Venice (1888), **37**, 608; R.'s letter to, **37**, 373  
" *drawings by*, etc., **33**, 286 n.:—S. Niccolò, Pisa, **21**, 308, **23**, 83 n.; Venice—Ducal Palace, **21**, 306, **35**, xxxii., Palazzo Dario, **21**, 202; Scuola di S. Giovanni, **21**, 201; head of a girl, **21**, 301; casts of details in Verrocchio's Colleone, **30**, 189

Boniface VIII., Pope, **24**, 20

Bonifazio de' Pitati, a God-given painter (of the second rank), **11**, 179 n., subordinate to Titian, **29**, 159, **36**, 182; bishops of, **35**, 202; colour, power of, perfect, **6**, 370, **14**, 31, 290, adopted Titian's method, **5**, 428; natural landscape, **12**, 114; first to give real effect of sun in it, **5**, 401; no profane works by, **7**, 289; rarely painted ships, **13**, 35; *particular works mentioned*:—  
  
Holy Family and Saints (Academy, Venice), **24**, 157  
Israelite Camp (Pal. Reale, Venice), **5**, 401, **11**, 390  
Madonna in Glory (Academy, Venice), **24**, 160  
Massacre of the Innocents (Academy, Venice), **24**, 160  
Pictures in Venice, not described, **11**, 387, 399, 431  
SS. Sebastian and Bernard, and the Devil (Academy, Venice), **21**, 21, **24**, 181  
Solomon and Queen of Sheba (Zecca, Venice), **11**, xxviii.  
Supper in the Rich Man's House (Academy, Venice), **24**, 160

Bonington, R. P., **12**, 357 n.

Bonino da Campiglione, architect and sculptor of Scaliger tombs, **11**, 87 n., 90 n.

Bonn, **2**, 355, **36**, 260

Bonnet, Charles, author of *Œuvres d'Histoire Naturelle*, quoted, **25**, 221

Bonnets, birds in, **28**, 567; fine, in church, **28**, 365

Bonneville, R. at, (1835) **2**, 417, 419, (1858) **7**, xxviii n., xlvi., xlvi., (1859) **36**, 317, (1860) **17**, xxi n., (1861) xlii n., **36**, 384, (1862) **17**, lii n., (1863) **17**, lxxii n., **21**, 222, **35**, 632, (1882) **33**, xxxvii., xl.; his love of, **13**, 419; described, **13**, 419, **17**, xliii.; drawings of, **36** (Pl. 13), 242, **38**, 234; the Mayor of, **36**, 444; negotiations for purchase of land at, **17**, lxxii., lxxv., **30**, 232, **35**, 436; formation of molasse at, **26**, 577–8; various mentions, **36**, 419, 420, 421, 440, 538, **37**, 406

Bonney, Rev. T. G., referred to in edit. notes, on glacial excavation, **26**, lxx., lxvi., 567; on *Modern Painters*, **6**, xx.

Bono of Ferrara, **4**, 319 n.

Bonocorsi, inquisitor of Mantua, **19**, 438

Bonomi, J., *Gallery of Antiquities*, **18**, 363

Book, the word=Bible, **28**, 276  
" our most current (coin), written in three languages, **27**, 454

*Book of Beauty*, The, R.'s poems in, **38**, 6  
" *Common Prayer*. *See* Prayer Book

Book of Death, **31**, 210

*Book of English Ballads* (1842), Creswick's illustration in, **3**, 591

*Book of a Hundred Ballads*. *See* Cent Ballades  
" *Kells*. *See* Manuscripts (3)

Books:—  
R.'s reading as a child, **35**, 13, 14; on Sunday, **35**, 72, 73; favourite (1834), **35**, 140–2; "books which influenced me," **34**, 605–6  
advertisement of, advice not advertisement needed, **27**, 353–4; bad:—foul air compared to, **29**, 322, floating fog-banks, **29**, 206, venom of, **34**, 584; "Best Hundred," R.'s criticism of Lubbock's list, **34**, xliii., xlvi., 582–8; best, written in the country, **29**, 464;

Books (*continued*)

bibliomania, money spent on books and horses, **17**, 190, **18**, 85; binding—should be good, **18**, 33, 104, but simple, **36**, 149, deficiency of “hands” with “heads,” **27**, 438, difficulty of reading titles in modern, **34**, 700, influence of, on book buyers, **36**, 149–50; cheap, **34**, 576, makes us undervalue literature, **18**, 85, none to be, in R.’s “Barataria,” **16**, 59, paid for in loss of eyesight, **28**, 41;

” children’s, *see* Child (2)

” choice of:—

as of people, **18**, 62; by public libraries, importance of wise, **28**, 255–6, **33**, 282; for “Agnes,” **28**, 276; for the young, for the good in them, not absence of the bad, **18**, 130, **34**, 588; their main use, **34**, 588; modern, to be avoided, **37**, 481; none worth anything, unless worth much, **18**, 85; standard, for St. George’s Guild, **28**, 407, 434, 499, 500; R.’s principle in selection, **28**, 407, **29**, 361, how to be exhibited, **30**, 55; a “royal series of chosen books” planned by R., **30**, xiii.

” classes of:—

Classical, **31**, 7; ephemeral and eternal, **18**, 60; wholesome and unwholesome, easily distinguished, **29**, 322

drawing of, hints for, **6**, 79, **15**, 435; format, should be well bound and printed, **18**, 33, 104; labourer and schoolman require different, **34**, 584; long, diffuseness in, **34**, 470

” good, nature of:—“Kings’ Treasuries,” **18**, 34, 53 *seq.*, kings waiting audience, **18**, 59, a lasting provision, **18**, 85; wherein their value consists, **17**, 157; an essential element of national wealth, **28**, 641, **29**, 14; good and bad, absolute standard of, **29**, 559, 584

” how to read (*see also* Reading):—

Epicurism and honest feeding in reading books, **28**, 501; folly of reading fast, **34**, 585; every word to be examined, **18**, 64–5, **20**, 378, **28**, 41, **36**, 377, with attention, **27**, 646, not to be understood in a moment, **18**, 63; to be read for advice, **18**, 112, not to find our own opinions, **18**, 63; how to get the cream of a book, **16**, 59; how to read *Waverley*, **28**, 495–6; not many, but a few good, every youth forming his own little library, **18**, 56, for we need but few, **18**, 33, **16**, 59, **19**, 36, 146; note-taking, **28**, 496; read and re-read, **18**, 85; straight through, **37**, 469; sympathy with authors essential to understanding, **18**, 62–3, 78, **27**, 459, 464, their meaning to be spelt out, **18**, 64

” illustrated:—

Classes (with principal examples) of methods of book illustration, **19**, 149–59; economic importance of, and wide field for artists in, **19**, 106, 141–4; educational importance of, **19**, 137, 144; bad, foul air compared to, **29**, 322, floating fogbanks, **29**, 206, venom of, **34**, 584; effect in checking imagination, **19**, 139; modern, good characteristics of, **19**, 50, and bad, **19**, 102, 118, 140, **22**, 465, **33**, 328, 335, 390; scientific, **20**, 267 *n.*, **21**, 42; a volume of poems with vile illustrations, **19**, 102. *See also* Engraving

” Milton on, **29**, 559; price of, **37**, 295 (*see also* Book-trade); prizes, books suitable for, **34**, 723; recommended for reading, **15**, 226–8, **17**, 325 *n.*, **36**, 124, five authors, **27**, xxxvii., 314, **28**, 732, seven, **28**, 500; “rubbish Devil” of, **37**, 291; R.—ranked books at their true value, **35**, 610, treatment of his MSS. and, **12**, lxix.–lxx.; tasting, **29**, 322

Books (*continued*)

” various remarks on:—

Book-case catacombs, **19**, 101; borrowed, never read aright, **27**, 288, 289, 646, **29**, 16; Calvinism and, **28**, 395; cannot teach love of the beautiful, **34**, 534; evangelical, **28**, 439; few and good *versus* new and many, **27**, 614; middle classes and their reading, **27**, 530; revered in Middle Ages, **12**, 476; souls of the dead in calf-skin, **36**, 6–7; surplus books to be lent, **28**, 720; too many, **23**, 122, **29**, 205 **34**, 520, leading to careless reading, **16**, 125; valuable, not infinite in number, **29**, 15; venom of bad, and charms of foolish, **27**, lxii.; “worldly,” **28**, 439, 440

Book-keeping by double entry, **33**, 513, 516

Booksellers, ought they to be abolished, **27**, 369 *n.*; R.’s relations with, **28**, 314–5, **34**, 697, **36**, lxxiv. *See* Ellis, Quaritch

Book-trade (publishing, book-selling, etc.), discount in, **36**, 499; R.’s reforms in (“net-book” system, etc.), editorial summary of, **27**, lxxxii. *seq.* For further details, *see* Ruskin (34*b*). *See also* Allen, Smith

Boot-black, Lord Kinnaird as, **37**, 377

Booth, E. C., picture by, **14**, 49

” Mrs. (Turner’s housekeeper), **13**, xlvii., 470, 473

Boots (and shoes), “screwed,” **28**, 50; “translator” of, **18**, 91

”Boots,” of the Swan Inn, **29**, 475

Borage, **19**, 376; supposed antidote to melancholy, **6**, 413

Bordeaux, “Moutarde Diaphane” from, **27**, 320

Border Country, description of, **29**, 449, 460, by Lady Waterford, **36**, lxvii.; pre-eminently a singingcountry, **27**, 593; summer beauty of, **27**, 613; morals, **27**, 568; peasantry, ancient character of, **26**, 245, **34**, 141; towers of, romantic, **12**, 45

Border Minstrelsy, **27**, 566, **31**, 355. *See also* Ballads, Scott

Bordone, Paris, “Fisherman presenting ring to Doge” (Venice Academy), **24**, 159 (legend told, **10**, 76 *n.*); “Portrait of a Lady” (Louvre), **7**, 495

Bore, tidal-wave on Thames (H. Willett on), **29**, 348

Boreas, myth of, **19**, 312

Borelli, A., *De Motu Animalium*, **25**, 59 *n.*

Borgias, the, crimes of, **12**, 99, **28**, 429; Lucrezia, **7**, 347, **14**, 243, **16**, 404

Borgund, church of, **9**, 434

Borlase, W. C., **37**, 399

Born, Bertrand de, **25**, 22

Borneo, parasitical plants, **37**, 154; terraced irrigation, **19**, 744

Boroughbridge, **1**, xxxix.

Borroean Islands, **1**, 160, 215, **25**, 535, **36**, 54, 285. *See also* Isola Bella, Isola Madre

Borroeano, St. Carlo, **35**, 331; lily, dedicated by R. to, **25**, 535; statue of (Arona), **1**, 254, 263; tomb of (Milan), **17**, 86; R.’s likeness to, **36**, xxiii.

Borroeano, Count G., R.’s friend, **19**, lix., **35**, 480, **36**, xcvi., 581, 587. *See also* Luini

Borrowdale, R. in (1867), **36**, 532; Bowder stone, **36**, 42; lead of, **18**, 219; Wordsworth’s delight in, **4**, 373

Borrowing, **37**, 67; not a clever form of statesmanship, **27**, 134; not the proper word for using for a while and returning scatheless, **27**, 26 *n.*; nothing can be begun well on, **34**, 543; and lending, when necessary, **27**, 364–5; moral evils of, **28**, 674; men cannot “live by lending, or learn by borrowing,” **28**, 42; effect of, on a

workman's life (H. Swan on), **28**, 748; shameful form of, **28**, 428; borrowers, ill-spenders, **18**, 416; in art, **8**, 195

Borssom, Abraham von, **3**, 512 *n.*

Bort, on the Dordogne, Marmontel's description of, **27**, 251

Borthwick, river, **27**, 566; tower, **12**, 45

Bortolo, *see* **32**, 335 (index)

Boscaille, boatmen of, **24**, 263

Bosch, E., "Shepherd boy carving a dog" (picture at Düsseldorf), **7**, 338, **22**, 186

Boschini, Marco, *Carta del Navegar Pitoresco* quoted, on Tintoret, **12**, 290; Velasquez's opinion of Raphael, **16**, 313

Bosh-posh-mosh, **27**, 569

Bosphorus, **29**, **60**, **31**, 391; Saxons on, **33**, 221, 223

Bosquet de Julie, **35**, 518

Bosses, bossiness, bossy, **8**, 118, **20**, 214; decoration by, **9**, 313, 332

Bossons, Glacier des. *See* Glacier

Bossuet, **34**, 423, **35**, 185

Boston, "International Peace Jubilee," 1872, **27**, 339; R.'s drawings exhibited at, **13**, 582

Boston, Thomas, **12**, 571, **38**, 360; *Fourfold State*, **25**, 499

bostrucoV, **23**, 105

Boswell, Miss, **36**, 163

Boswell's *Johnson*, referred to, **24**, 279

Botany [(1) R.'s study of; (2) General references]: (1) *R.'s study of*: R.'s early studies in, **35**, 59–60, **25**, 197, 455–6; to what due, **35**, 619; collection of dried plants (1845), **35**, 363; summary of his studies, **25**, xxxiii., 455–6; at work on (1844), **4**, xxii. (1865–6), **36**, 494, 495, 511, 520; his proposed book on (1867), **17**, 413, **18**, xxxvi.; studies of, (1868–9) **18**, 151, **19**, lxi., **25**, xxxiii., (1875) **37**, 162, (1878) **37**, 263, (1882) **33**, xxxvi., (1887) **37**, 588; his spring-time occupation, **17**, 405; his grammar of (*Proserpina*), **28**, 443–4, 647, **29**, 138; account of the book and its scope (edit.), **25**, xliii.–l.; R.'s indices to it, **25**, 553–69; his knowledge of, **25**, xliii., 198, 200, 205, 207; experiments in teaching botany to school children, **25**, 1., **32**, 279 *n.*, 286–7; projected "Dame-Schools' Botany," **32**, 286; spirit in which he studied it, **25**, xlvii. *seq.*; various references, **19**, xlv., xlvii., 335

"(2) *general references*:—a science of things to be eaten, **27**, 329; biography, not anatomy, to be studied, **20**, 101, **16**, 112, **25**, 253; books on, criticised, **25**, 197, 441 (*see also* Curtis, Figuier, Linnæus, Sowerby, etc.); botanical drawings, **25**, 290, **29**, 509 (*see also* Flora Danica, Sibthorp); classification of plants and trees, **7**, 20 *seq.*, absurd modern, of foxgloves, **25**, 436; examination paper in, proposed by R., **16**, 453–4; eyes, not microscope, proper instrument of study, **25**, 465, **35**, 430; illustrations, **25**, 432 *n.*, 463–5; in art and science, different requirements, **20**, 100, **3**, 36; knowledge of plants by botanists, painters, and poets, **3**, 36, **25**, xlv.; lectures on, at S. Kensington, criticised, **27**, 82–4, 125 *n.*; mediæval, **5**, Pl. 8, 9; modern, absurdity of, **25**, 434, disgusting and dissecting curiosities of, **25**, 391, 465, **37**, 380, 519; mysteries of plant-life, unexplained by science, **19**, 378, pretty and ugly, **25**, 200; mythology of various groups of flowers, **19**, 367–78; nomenclature—too much studied, **5**, 71, **20**, 100, **25**, 228, **27**, 329, ugly associations in scientific, **25**, 201, confused character of, **25**, 339, R.'s proposed system of classification and, **25**, xliii., xlv., 15, 200, 204, 271, 273, 313, 340–59, 400, 438, 462, 479–80, 513, 539 **37**, 267, 287–8, confusing to himself, **25**, 474, 479,

the two methods compared, **25**, 436–8, barbarous Latin names, **25**, 200–1; popular handbook needed, and what it should contain, **29**, 509; to be studied in connexion with drawing, **21**, 238–9, **25**, 392, **36**, 160; to be taught in St. George's Schools, **29**, 479, 484, 496, 509; various mentions, **1**, 457, **20**, 22

Both, Jan, **3**, 85, **7**, 369 *n.*; always in thickets, **13**, 443; leafage of, **3**, 592–3; sunshine, **7**, 411, **14**, 225; "Rough ground with view of lake" (Dulwich), **3**, 482 *n.*

Bothrenchym (botanical term), **25**, 238

Botryoidal (mineralogical), **26**, 375, 499

Bottaccione, the, **29**, 346

Botticelli, Sandro [(1) R.'s study of; (2) General estimate; (3) Details of life, character, and work; (4) Particular works]

"(1) *R.'s study of*:—R.'s early ignorance of, **4**, 317 *n.*, **5**, 87 *n.*, **8**, 149 *n.*, **35**, 269, 360; study of in 1872–74, **4**, 350, 356, **23**, xlix.; the first to show his supremacy, **4**, 355–6, after 20 years' study (anecdote of R.), **20**, xxxix.; called his lessonbook *Laws of Fésole* in honour of Giotto and Botticelli, **13**, 525; glad to help workers on, **37**, 720; lectures on, **22**, xxxiv., **37**, 115; R.'s drawings after, **38**, 234

"(2) *general estimate* of, **23**, xlix., 266–7; one of the five painters whom R. devoted himself to explain and praise, **28**, 648; most universal of painters and greatest Florentine workman, **27**, 372, understanding equally the thoughts of Heathens and Christians, **27**, 372, and painting both Aphrodite and the Madonna, **27**, 372, unites every bodily with every spiritual power, **23**, 271–2; never allowed conception to interfere with completion, **29**, 160; one of the four greatest point-draughtsmen, **22**, 121 and *n.*; "Point-master of Light School," **20**, 141 *n.*; chief of the Delineators, **23**, 265, no drawing like his, 266; stupendous power, **37**, 138

"(3) *details of life, character, and work*:—affectation in, **8**, 149 *n.*, **22**, 335; Baldini and, **22**, 380–1, 426; catholicity of, **23**, 277–8; character of, **22**, 400, **23**, 266; Christianity of, romantic, **23**, 277–8; classical learning, **22**, 440; dates, and relation to other Italian painters, **22**, 330 (fig. 2), 333; death of, **22**, 434, **27**, 375, **33**, 518; drapery and dancing movement in, **23**, 335; Dürer, Beaugrand, and, **22**, 479; education of, **22**, 425–6; did not care for books in youth, **22**, 426, **27**, 372, trained as a goldsmith, **22**, 427, **23**, 265–6, **27**, 372; engraver, **22**, 479, the greatest Florentine, **22**, 305; Etruscan spirit in, **23**, 269–70, 275, 342 *n.*, 478; face first, limbs secondary, with, **22**, 122; father of, **22**, 425; God's revelation to, **28**, 763; Greek spirit in, "a Greek re-animate," **22**, 400, 403, 405–6, **23**, 269, 277; harmonised Christian and Pagan ideals, **22**, 415–6, 440–1; Classic and Gothic art, **33**, 310; "heresy" of, **22**, 428–9; Holbein and, compared, types of Northern and Southern spirit, **22**, 390–1, 400, 487; holiness of Earth taught by, **23**, 253; imagination of, **22**, 436; Italian of, **22**, 426; jewellery, designs of, **23**, 262, **26**, 174, 195; landscape of, **22**, 18–9; leaves, painting of, **22**, 19, **23**, 264, 266, 270, 373, **37**, 488; lettering of, **22**, 426; life of (summarised from Vasari), **22**, 425, 427, 429–35, **27**, 372–5; Lippi his master, **22**, 334, 425, 427, **27**, 373, and what he learnt, **22**, 428–9; name, origin of, **22**, 341, 428, **27**, 372–3; no school founded



Botticelli (*continued*)

by, and why, **23**, 214; nude, study of, **22**, 483 *n.*, Tyrwhitt on, 483–5 *n.*; opinions of, to be studied, **27**, 372.—on spending of money, **22**, 432, usury 439, war 438, wealth 438; prayer of, **22**, 438; a Reformer, **22**, 328, 364, 415, 423, **26**, 174, faithful and Catholic, **22**, 354, 395, **23**, 266, greatest of them, **22**, 425, contrasted with Northern Reformers, **22**, 436; religious school, a principal master of, **34**, 170; roses of, **22**, 428, **27**, 371; Savonarola and, **22**, 434, **27**, 375, **29**, 592; scroll work, **8**, 149 *n.*; “a B. sky,” **25**, xxi.; Southern temper typified in, **22**, 400; teaching not a source of happiness to, **22**, 418; technique of, **23**, 266; theology of, **33**, 526; Venus, conception of, **23**, 242; other mentions of, **14**, 19, **22**, 324, 346, **23**, 157, 198, 308, **37**, 11, 53

” (4) *particular works of*:—*Drawings*:—

“Florentine Picture-Chronicle” (book of drawings, now ascribed to Finiguerra, by R. in part to Botticelli), **22**, xxxviii., 426. *See also* Florence (6)

Illustrations to Dante (Berlin), **22**, 433, **27**, 375

*Early Italian Engravings* (ascribed by R. to Baldini, *q.v.*, or Botticelli, **20**, 335 *n.*, **22**, xxxviii.):—

Planets:—Leo (**22**, Pl. xxix.), **22**, 403, 461, 159; Venus in her car (**22**, Pl. xxvi.), **22**, 403–5, 416 *n.*, **24**, 389

Preaching of Fra Marco, Monte di Pietà (**27**, Pl. ix.), **22**, 439–40, **27**, 387–8, angel of victory in, **22**, 440, 454

Prophets:—Joshua (**22**, Pl. xxx.), **22**, 437–8, 477

Savonarola’s *Triumph of Faith* (frontispiece), **22**, 434, **23**, 266, **27**, 375

Sibyls:—Authorship and general meaning of, **22**, 426, 443, *seq.*, 479, contrasted with Michael Angelo’s, **22**, 449; Cumana (**22**, Pl. xxxi.), **22**, 448–50; Hellespontica (**22**, Pl. xxxiii.), **22**, 450–1, 487; Libica (**22**, Pl. xxxiv.), **22**, 395, 453–4

Tale of Adriane (**27**, Pl. xii.), **27**, 410, 510

Tarocchi Cards:—Astrologia, **22**, Pl. xxvii., 381, 385; Poesia, **22**, Pl. xxviii., 386; Venus rising from the sea, **20**, Pl. xiv., 335, 406, 458 *n.*, **24**, 389

*Pictures*:—

Adoration of the Magi (Nat. Gal., 1033, ascribed to Lippi), **37**, 284

Allegorical Frescoes (from Villa Lemmi, now Louvre), **33**, 313–5, **37**

, 311, 374, 428:—

The Graces, **33**, 314

The Liberal Arts; **33**, lxx., 314 (Pl. 37), **21**, 299

Assumption of the Virgin (Nat. Gal.), **22**, 428 *n.*, 431, **27**, 374, **37**, 60

Calumny (Uffizi, Florence), **8**, 55 *n.*

Coronation of the Virgin (Accademia, Florence), **22**, 494, 502, **23**, 273–4, xlix., **30**, lxxiii., **37**, 196

Fortitude (Uffizi, Florence, **23**, Pl. xxxi.), **22**, 429, **23**, 325, 334–5

Giovanna Tornabuoni (? Ghirlandajo), **37**, 237

Judith (Uffizi, Florence, **23**, Pl. xxxi.), **23**, 335–7

Madonna and Child with St. John (Florence, Pitti), **37**, 311; copy by C. F. Murray, at Sheffield, **30**, 192

Madonna and Child with St. Michael (Accademia, Florence, **23**, Pl. xxiii.), **23**, 273, xlix., **21**, 40, **25**, 329, **30**, 192, **37**, 196

“Madonna of the Magnificat” (Uffizi, Florence), **23**, 453

Nativity (Nat. Gal.), **8**, 149 *n.*, **22**, xxx., 46, 165, **34**, 453

Sistine Chapel (list of subjects by Botticelli and others, **22**, 442 and *n.*)—R.’s study of, in 1872, **4**, 350; scheme and purpose of, **22**, 429, 432, 441–3, **21**, 37; the best works of pictorial divinity extant, **27**, 375,

influence of, R. on, **35**, xxxv.:—

Temptation of Christ, **22**, 429

Scenes from the life of Moses (**23**, Pl. xxiv., **30**, Pl. 10), **22**, xxviii., 398–9, **23**, 275–6, **16**, 272 *n.*, **30**, 192

details in:—Gershom’s dog, **22**, xxviii., 486–7, **23**, xxxv., 270; Sheep at the well, **22**, 486; Zipporah (**23**, frontispiece), **23**, 275, 478–9, **27**, 347, 384, **37**, 112, 135, author drawing, **23**, xxxvii.–viii.; border of robe, **22**, 427, **23**, 275–6, **34**, 378, **37**, 102; fruit and distaff, **27**, 347, **23**, 417 *n.*

Spring, **22**, 430, **27**, 374, **33**, 291, **37**, 162; colour of, **24**, 453; roses in (vignette on R.’s title-pages), **27**, 371; R.’s study of leaves in, **21**, 97, **22**, 19, and other details, **23**, xlix.; one of the Graces in (**23**, Pl. xxv.)

Vasari’s list of his works, **22**, 430–2, **27**, 374

Venus rising from the sea (Uffizi), **35**, 269–70

Bottle, science of the formation of, **22**, 215

Bottling the elements, **18**, 341, **19**, 294

Bouchard, Aiguille, **5**, xxi., **6**, 203–4, **9**, 268; cleavage of, **6** (Pl. 34), 258–9, 260 *n.*, 271, 273, **37**, 283; distant view of, **6** (Pl. 25, fig. 4), 54; leading contours of, **6** (Pl. 33), 250–3, 254, 257; morning light on, **7**, 173 *n.*, and Pl. 69; section under, **26**, 546 (Fig.)

Boudoir (“pouting room”), **27**, 570, **37**, 324

Boughs, as models for study in drawing, **15**, 39 *seq.*, 76 *seq.*, their structure, 92, 179 *seq.*, and perspective, 184 *seq.* *See also* Trees (branches)

Boughton, G. H., R.A., “Bearers of the Burden” (1875), **14**, 285

Bouguer, Pierre, **3**, 658

Bouillon, Godfrey de, story of, **11**, 77

Boulevard, boulevards, **27**, 316, **28**, 640

Boulin, Arnold (woodcarver, Amiens Cathedral), **33**, 125 *n.*

Boulogne, R. at, (1861) **17**, xxxvi., **35**, 533, **36**, 353, 368, 372, 373, 375–7, 386, 401, (1874) **37**, 88, (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*; cholera at, **36**, 515, 516; fisher-folk and fishing at, **17**, xxxvii., **27**, 348, **36**, 374, 379, 381; market-place, **36**, 368–72, 506; sunset at, **19**, xlii *n.*, **27**, 164, **34**, 21 *n.*; a pilot who “talked like Rochefoucauld,” **18**, 290, and taught R. to sail, **29**, 50 *n.*, **36**, 367 (*see* Huret); chapel at the mouth of the old harbour, **27**, 348; early history of, **33**, 216, 224, 225; sabots of, **23**, 43 *n.*

Bourcard, Duke of Swabia, **35**, 512

Bourgeois, Sir Peter Francis, **13**, 103

Bourges, R. at (1850), **9**, xxiv *n.*, 70 *n.*; house of Jacques Cœur (Palais de Justice), **9**, 402 *n.*; R.’s drawings at, **38**, 234

”Cathedral, one of the six great, in France, **8**, 12, **34**, 503; compared with Venetian architecture, **9**, 208 and *n.*, excess of ornament, **9**, 263, flying buttresses, **9**, 432 *n.*; porches, fine naturalist sculpture, **9**, 263, **19**, 253, 271, hawthorn on, **9**, 70, **10**, 110, 220–1; various details:—bases, in nave, **9**, 336 and Pl. 10 (26), 340 and Pl. 11 (13); chamfer, **9**, 316 and *Fig.* 54 (*f*); dog-tooth, **9**, 322–3; piers of nave, **9**, 126, 133 and Pl. 2 (12); spandrels, **9**, 274, 352, **20**, 160 and *n.*, **21**, 30; painted windows, **12**, 445, of the trades, **16**, 327–8, purse as badge of shame in, **24**, 14 *n.*, studied by R., **9**, xxxi.; studies of (by F. Randal), in Sheffield Museum, **30**, 229; drawings and photographs of Cathedral, at Oxford, *see* **21**, 320

Bourne, **22**, 239 *n.*

Bournonite, **26**, 74, 463

Bournville, memorial to R. at, **35**, xlix.

Boutibonne, E., “Empress Eugénie” (1856), **14**, 55

Boutmy, E., *Philosophie de l'Architecture en Grèce*, quoted on the Parthenon, **20**, 317, **32**, 56, **37**, 23  
 Bouvines, battle of, **33**, 140  
 Bow, and arrow, English and Greek use of, **27**, 267  
 " window. *See* Window  
 Bowen, Charles (Lord), counsel for R. in Whistler case, **29**, xxiii., 580  
 Bowerbank, J. S., *F.R.S.*, on siliceous concretions, etc., **26**, 208, 504  
 Bowes, Gertrude, Whitelands May Queen, **37**, 394  
 Bowness (Windermere), R. at (1867), **19**, xxvii n.  
 " Mr. (Coniston blacksmith), **26**, 251, 293  
 Box Hill, **34**, 101  
 Box (tree), leaf of, **7**, 47, and Fig. 35  
 Boxall, Sir William, *R.A.*, **36**, 62, **37**, 43; at Venice with author (1845), **35**, 373–4; portrait of "Mrs. Coleridge" (1855), **14**, 8; study from Leonardo, **35**, 373  
 Boxes, splitting, **25**, 462  
 Boxing, **7**, 341; match, by ballet dancers at New York, **28**, 622, 634  
 Boy, boys:—and men, **37**, 732; boy or girl, advice to, **28**, 180–1; to be taught—to "cap" professors, **27**, 15, to make horseshoes, **28**, 22, to plough, **28**, 237, carpentering and ploughing, **28**, 382; not to become bankers' clerks, **29**, 503; story of dying boy singing, **29**, 488; to be students before infidels, **34**, 529; to be encouraged to keep pets, and punished for stoning birds, **29**, 70; their desire to honour themselves, **28**, 725; infinitely varied business of, when rightly educated, **29**, 144; plea for, quoted with approval, **29**, 144; "would be boys," **18**, 555; importance of school work, **18**, 556  
 Boyce, G. P., **14**, 434, **36**, 166, 234; pictures by, **14**, 162, 230  
 Boyce, Miss J. M. (Mrs. H. T. Wells), death of, **14**, 30 n., **36**, 374; "Elgiva" (1855), **14**, 30  
 Boyd, Rev. James, R. baptized by, **35**, lxii.  
 Boydell, John, engravings from Claude and Rubens, **5**, 157; from Salvator Rosa, **7**, 93 n. and Fig. 62  
 Boyhoods, The Two, title ch. *Mod. P.*, vol. vii., **7**, 374  
 Boys, T., engraver of plates in R.'s books, **5**, lxvi., 12, **9**, 1., **11**, 313  
 Bozza, Bartolomeo (mosaics in St. Mark's by), **10**, 73, 139 n., **11**, 410  
 Bra (near Turin), **7**, xlii., **33**, xxxix.  
 Brabazon, H. B., at Denmark Hill, **19**, xxxv.; sketching with R., **33**, xxiv., **37**, 370  
 Braccio (Italian measure), **8**, 275,  
 Brackenbury, Colonel, **37**, 518; letter to, **36**, 464  
 Bracket, brackets, in Lyons Cathedral, **12**, 59, and figs. 13, 15; in cornices, **9**, 98, 195–7; in old French houses, **34**, 555  
 Bracts (botanical term), **25**, 397  
 Bradbury, E., on St. George's Museum, **29**, 396 n., **30**, 244 n.  
 Braddon, Miss, "greasy mince-pies of Scott," **29**, 480 n.  
 Bradford, Miss, **38**, 372  
 Bradford, R.'s lectures at, (1859) **7**, xlvi., **16**, lxvi., 319, (1864) **16**, 337, **18**, 433, **35**, 642; what is its ideal? **16**, 335; new Exchange, designs for, **18**, lxxv., 433; frightful suburb of, **28**, 267; other mentions, **29**, 19, 143  
 Bradlaugh, Charles, and land reform, **29**, 413  
 Bradley, Dean, unveils Ruskin memorial in the Abbey, **35**, xlv., xlviii.  
 Bradshaw, John, exhumation of his body, **27**, 270  
 " (Railway Guide), **29**, 505

Bragge, Mr., and the Sheffield Museum, **28**, 448; R.'s letter to, **30**, 305  
 Brahma, **2**, 100 n.; Brahmins, **27**, 244, **31**, 392  
 Brain, diseases of, related to grief and imagination, **26**, 95; excitement of, quickens sight and hearing, **33**, 198, and thought, **29**, 381–2; fallow-fieldedness of, **37**, 531  
 Brains, wit of, **28**, 717; available, not increased by cramming, **29**, 497  
 Brain-waves, **19**, 353  
 Bramble, **25**, 293, 299, 352 and n., 354, 483; leaf, **5**, 266  
 Bramble-finch, **28**, 290  
 Bramwell, Miss, **36**, 453  
 " S., on railways in Derbyshire, **34**, 568–9  
 Branca Leone, dictatorship at Rome, **23**, 156  
 Branch, branches, sculpture of, **9**, 277. *See also* under Trees  
 Branched (of minerals), **26**, 201–2  
 Branchidae, sculptured figures from, **20**, 348  
 Brandard, Robert (engraver), **7**, 217, **13**, 495  
 Brandenburg, history of (A.D. 936–1701), **18**, 517 *seq.*  
 Brandram, Samuel, recitation of *Merchant of Venice*, **25**, 417  
 Branksome (Branhholm), **27**, 566, 569  
 Brantwood (R.'s home at Coniston, **23**, Plates A, B, **25**, Frontisp.) [(1) General; (2) details] (1) *general*:—meaning of word, **28**, 707 n., **29**, 101 n., 533; previous occupation of, **22**, xxi.; purchase of, **17**, 558, **22**, xxi., **27**, 197, **29**, 101, **37**, 35, 39, as a home of rest, **37**, 35, 36; value of, **29**, 102; first impressions and descriptions of, **22**, xxi.–ii., **37**, 35, 39; takes up his residence at, **22**, xxix.; **27**, 280; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 235; gives to Mr. and Mrs. Severn, **35**, xlvii.  
 " (2) *details*:—alterations at, **14**, 386, **23**, xxiv., **29**, 101, **32**, 290, **37**, 58, 64; bedroom (**35**, Pl. B, xlv., xlix., lxxvii.), **34**, 700, **35**, lxxv.–vi.; bees at, **32**, 290; books, **27**, 545, **32**, 287, **34**, 698, 708; breakfast at, **34**, 722; breakwater, boat, and harbour, **23**, xxiv., **37**, 66; crag at, **26**, 291; description of house, **4**, 8, contents of, **37**, 662; directions for reaching, **37**, 725; draining and gardening experiments at, **25**, xxxvii., **29**, 347, **30**, xxiii., 40, 50–1, **37**, 375; family prayers at, **33**, xxii.; favourite summer walk at, **14**, 298; flowers at, **25**, 435, 456, 480, 527, 532, **28**, 203–4, **35**, 380; footpaths at, **34**, 580; foreground vegetation, **28**, 408; furniture, **37**, 50; games at, **35**, 424; gardens and grounds (**25**, Frontisp.), **23**, xxiii., xxix., **25**, xxxvii., 396–7, **27**, 514, **28**, 246; globes, **26**, 298; guests at, **33**, l., **35**, xxiv.–vi., **37**, 691, 699, Lady Burne-Jones, **23**, xxiv., Darwin, **25**, xlv., Mrs. Allen Harker, **35**, xxv., Dr. Harley, **26**, lxii., Miss V. Hunt, **23**, xxv., Jowett, *see* that word, Patmore, **23**, xxvi.–vii., Lady Ritchie, **23**, xxxii.; home life at, **23**, xx. *seq.*, xxvii. *seq.*, **24**, xxi., **25**, xxiv. *seq.*; how R. would have liked to live at, **29**, 104; minerals, **23**, xxix., **26**, xlviii., **30**, 79, **34**, 666, **35**, 94, 627; models of boats at, **35**, xxix.; moor, **37**, 691; "Naboth's vineyard," **23**, xxx.; nearly burnt, **28**, 707; out-of-the-wayness of, **28**, 677; pictures at, **4**, 8 n., **34**, 665, 666, 668, **35**, lxxvii.; post-bag, **34**, 722; provision for its maintenance, **35**, xlvii.; Scott MSS. at, **29**, xxviii., 263, 264, **34**, 726; stream at, **29**, 347, **35**, 317; study (**23**, Pl. B), **23**, xxviii., lxxviii., **34**, 698 *seq.*; sunset at (Jan. 20, 1900), **35**, xlv.; teatime at, **35**, xxv.; "treasury," **29**, 408; turretroom, **23**, xxix.; Turner drawings at, **34**, 669–70,

35, xxxviii., xlv.; underwood at, 37, 387; views from, 1, 170, 13, 410, 25, 13, 34, 669, 37, 35, 36, 336, 590; wall-paper, 15, 434 *n.*, 28, 304, 37, 51; weather at, (frost 1879) 26, 347, (storm-cloud, *q.v.*, 1884) 33, 399; a walk at, 37, 56. *See also* Coniston, Ruskin

Branwhite, Charles, pictures by, 14, 127, 197

Brass, used by Persians in large edifices, 2, 60 *n.*

Brassey, Lady, 37, 730

Brassington, Mrs., R.'s letters to, on drawing, 15, 489

Brathay, river, 36, 532; Hall, 2, 311

*Braune* (throat disease), 25, 466 *n.*, 470

Brave, old English sense of the word, 28, 59 *n.*, 34, 298; "honour to the," modern Italian style, 28, 95

Bravery and gentleness, 16, 409

Brayshay, W. Hutton, R.'s letter to, 36, 498; on name "Ruskyn," 35, 1x *n.*

Brazil, rock crystals in, 26, 539

Bread, 25, 379; as basis of currency, 17, 200, 489, 28, 429, 29, 579, 34, 533; brown, from the Thwaite, 37, 363; Christian life begins in the breaking of, 22, 538, 34, 206, 27, 219, 230; daily, sacredness of, 29, 37, to be worked for, 28, 645, and prayed for, 29, 43; none without corn, 28, 696; of righteousness, 7, 426; price of, 17, 72; standard of, to be fixed, 29, 342; taxes on, 12, 594, 29, 405, 35, 608; upper classes, how fed with bread from heaven, 27, 40; use and abuse as an eraser, 15, 32 *n.*; whiteness of, typical of light, 15, 422

Bread and wine, articles of property, 8, 720, "these thy creatures," the everlasting sacraments of earth, 28, 598, 671, 29, 578

Breadwinners' League (America), 29, 218

Breadth (in art), good and bad, 5, 61, 11, 10, 11; in architecture, 8, 132–4; in composition, 15, 198–9; influence on the sublime, 4, 370; needed in painting, 14, 230; not vacancy, 3, 333; of natural effect, 15, 65

Break, meaning of the word, 34, 536

Breakfast room should have view, 1, 169

Breath, or spirit, of God and man, essential to strength, 19, 329; visibility of, on a cold day, 7, 171; power of, in uttering poetry, 31, 351–2

Breccia, breccias, brecciate,—at Mornex, 26, xxxi.; at Seaford, 26, 215–6; "Banded and Brecciated Concretions," 26, 37 *seq.*; of an Egyptian sarcophagus (Brit. Mus.), 18, 333; Pinkerton on, 26, 388–90; red, of the Salève, 18, 330, 336; Swiss, 26, 31. *See also* 26, 593 (index)

Brèche de Roland, 6, 213, 34, 502

Breeding, good, its meaning and value, 7, 343, 27, 468, 29, 237; old ideas of, 33, 425

Bref, 35, 136

Brehm, Christian Ludwig (ornithologist), 25, 143 *n.*

Breithorn, the, 26, xxi., 222, 225

Brekelenham, N., 12, 455

Bremgarten, R. at (1858), 7, xxviii *n.*, xxx., 15, 228 *n.*, 16, lxxii., 37, 703

Brenner Pass, 35, 632

Brenta, the, Venice and, 10, 12, 17, 550, 5, 270; embankments on, 18, 542; Portia's villa on, 27, 345; flooded, 36, 577; scenery on, between Venice and Verona, 27, 345; structure of mouth of, 9, 15 *n.*; villas on, 1, 98, 9, 412; water from, brought to Venice, 10, 40 *n.*

Brentford Gas Company, 8, 13

Brenva, Glacier, riband structure, 26, xl.–i., 28, 123, 37, 106, 114

Brera. *See* Milan

Brescia, R. at, (1845) 4, xxiv *n.*, (1851) 10, xxiv *n.*, (1869) 19, xlvi *n.*;

church of S. Agra, 8, 85 *n.*, ironwork at, 16, 392

Brethren, the Silent, 28, 46

Bretons, 31, 391. *See also* Brittany

" in France, 33, 31, 34, 36

Brett, John, A.R.A., 14, 434, 33, 272, 36, 441, 494; R.'s friendship with, 14, xxiii., at Turin with him, 7, 360, 14, xxiii.; on vulgarity, 7, 361; pictures by:—

Spires and Steeples of the Channel Islands (1875), 14, 293, 297

The Stonebreaker (1858), 14, 153, 171, 293

Val d'Aosta (1859), 7, 360, 13, 572, 14, 234, 172, 238 *n.*, 293

Breughel, Jan, 12, 455, 13, 134, 25, 27

Brévent, Mont (called by R. "Breven"), R. on, in 1835, 1, 165 *n.*, 2, 412 *n.*; ascent of, a favourite walk in later visits, 5, xxx.; geological studies on, 6, 255; the "Fountain of the Breven," and a favourite rock there, 4, 363, 5, xxxiii., 26, xlvi., 36, 193, 37, 146; pine-forests, 6, 421 *n.*; precipice of summit, 6, 280–2, 54 *n.* (Pl. 25, Figs. 75, 76); rock from, 6, 138; slope of, 6, 376 *n.*; various mentions, 1, 195, 3, xxvii.

*Breviarium Romanum*, hymns in, 28, 452, 34, 218

Brew'd, 31, 207

Brewers, 29, 22; should be salaried servants, 29, 579; brewing, conditions of English, 27, 364

Brewster, Sir David, 3, 658, 12, 501–2, 14, 58 *n.*

Brezon, Mont, seen in 1835, 2, 417, 418; described, 35, 443; notices of effects of light, etc., on, 7, xlvi., 17, lxi., 23, liii., 36, 420; geology of, 26, xxix., 6, 7, 14 *seq.* (Pl. 3); "Parnassus of Savoy" (W. G. C.), 37, 448; R.'s first ascent of, 36, 538, scheme of buying, and building a house on, 17, lxxiii., lxxvi., 35, 436, 36, 440, 442, 444–5, 453, 455, drawings of, 38, 325; view of, by T. M. Rooke (copy), 30, 232; spring under the, 33, xxxvii.

Briare, R. at (1844), 12, 441

Briareus, 22, 246

Bribery, and giving, 37, 68; modern, 24, 273; *Times* on (Feb. 27, '67), 17, 340

Brick, character, use, colour, etc., in "blue country," 1, 141–7; proper use of, 10, 303–4; mouldings, use of, in architecture, 8, 84; chequering of, 9, 349; decoration by pointing, *ib.*; yellow, of Murano Cathedral, 10, 50; brickwork in Italy, inferior, 16, 464

Brickfield, modern England one large, 35, 58

Brickland, Annie, 28, 660, 661, 729

Bricklayer, the, and R., 34, 719

Bricklaying, organisable, 36, 318; R.'s lessons in, 35, 427, 36, 263

Bricks, brick-making:—R.'s suggestion that the well-to-do, who know not how to make bricks, 28, 199, instead of investing in brickmaking companies, 28, 200, should learn to make, 28, 565, 566; Patmore's reply and R.'s rejoinder, 29, 177, 194; an Egyptian art, 28, 564

Bride, a, and her presents, 28, 415–6

Brides of Venice, 11, 138, 263, 24, 337

Bridesmaid's dress, Ida's, 32, 28

Bridge, bridges, building of, 9, 66; buttresses of, 9, 203; continental, in old days, 35, 265; the ideal, 15, 173; old and new, 13, 523; modern, 35, 447 *n.*

Bridge End, Perth, 28, 548, 35,

" of Sighs. *See* Venice

Bridge, Mr. (police-magistrate), 34, 614

" Rev. S. F., 36, 141

Bridging of spaces, by lintel, arch, or gable, 10, 251

- Bridges, Dr. J. H., **28**, 26 *n.*  
 Bridget (R.'s Croydon cousin), **28**, 302, **32**, 75  
     " St., **27**, 492  
 Bridle, effects of invention of, **36**, 62; of man, the eye of God, **16**, 28  
 Brieg, Brigue, R. at, (1844) **4**, xxii *n.*, **26**, 221, (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, (1876, 1877) **24**, xxxiv *n.*, (1888) **35**, xxx *n.*, xxxii.; animals' heads on house-doors, **37**, 318; Hôtel de la Poste, conversation with waitress at, **29**, 152; mountains near, **6**, 226, 315; drawings of, **21**, 43, **30**, 224–5 (Pl. 27), **38**, 326  
 Brienz, Lake of, R. at (1866), **26**, 569; geology, **18**, 357, **26**, 8, 15, 105, 106, 569; scenery, **4**, 367, **5**, xxxiii.; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 326. *See also* Giessbach  
 Brierly, Sir Oswald, **13**, 111 *n.*  
 Brig o' Turk, **12**, xx.  
 Brigands, brigandage, in England and in Italy, **27**, 16; in Calabria, **17**, 449, **18**, 551; in Greece, **17**, 449, **20**, 104. *See also* Bandits  
 Briggs, Mr., murder by Müller, **18**, 82  
 Bright, Rt. Hon. John, speech on adulteration, quoted and criticised, **28**, 16–18, **29**, 39, **33**, 536, **36**, 590, 593; his citation of R.'s *Two Paths*, **29**, 39; election of, against R., as Lord Rector of Glasgow, **33**, xxvii *n.*, **34**, 547, 548; on Corn Law Rhymes, **29**, 39, 40, Manchester and Venice, **29**, 253, 274, R., **29**, 39 *n.*, Russia and the Eastern question, **29**, 61, Socrates, Plato, and Epaminondas, **29**, 39 *n.*, 40, 58, Temperance, **29**, 39 *n.*; "vote for," **29**, 375; other mention of, **34**, 602  
 Brighton, R. at (1875), **37**, 183; Aquarium, **28**, 450; common taste for, **4**, 373; downs, **15**, 178; East Cliff, **26**, 248; exhibition of pictures (1876), R.'s contribution to, **23**, 478; formal architecture at, **12**, 311; railway competition, **17**, 532 *n.*  
 Brignall Banks and Church, **12**, 371, **24**, xxxi. *See also* Turner  
 Bril, Paul, **12**, 455  
 Brionde, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*  
 Briseis, **37**, 550  
 Brisson, M. J., *Ornithologia*, **25**, 133  
 Bristles of a boar, or tears of a Magdalen, **3**, 102 *n.*  
 Bristol, Castle, Henry II.'s lessons in, **27**, 76; cliffs of, **6**, 185; diamonds, **27**, 62, **35**, 94; destroyers of images at, **28**, 634; glutenite in coal mines near, **26**, 388; R.'s early visits to, **35**, 94, 609  
 Bristol board for water-colour, **15**, 42, 108  
 Britain, **33**, 58, 100; description of, by Gildas, **33**, 212; early history of, **33**, 207 *seq.*; gives Christianity its first deeds and final legends, **33**, 60; Roman Empire in, **33**, 214 *seq.*; Civil Law of, **28**, 196; Great or Little? **27**, 451; Church, connexion with Rome, **33**, 214, 226  
 Britannia, instinct of personification in figure of, **33**, 493; the ironmonger, **27**, 452; figure of, on a penny, examined, **27**, 451–4, its symbolism in modern terms, **27**, 451–2; of the market, the goddess of getting on, **18**, 448, **14**, 403, statue of her suggested, **18**, 450; rules the—coal mines, **19**, 380,—waves, still? **18**, 511, **27**, 297, **29**, 84, 402  
 British—  
 absurdity, **28**, 751–2, **29**, 495  
 character, evolution of, **28**, 664  
 commerce, **28**, 132, 459, **23**, 77, competitive and secretive, **28**, 459; "glorious liberties of," **29**, 41  
 conscience, **27**, 102, 548  
 Constitution, first principles of ("do as you like," etc.), **34**, 255; definition of, **22**, 507, **37**, 186; description of, **33**, 511; breaking fast, **28**, 152; ancient form of, **33**, 211; a forgotten law of, **34**, 602  
 Empire, safety depends on character of working-men (Goldwin Smith), **29**, 142; school geography for, **29**, 506  
 employer, the, type of, **28**, 696  
 flag, **28**, 735, **29**, 52  
 ideal (the national shop), **29**, 329  
 interests, **29**, 366  
 Isles, the breed they are filled with, **29**, 499  
 Judge, The, title of *Fors* Letter 47, **28**, 188  
 law, **28**, 188  
 lion, personification in, **33**, 493  
 mind, the, **28**, 363, 491, **29**, 329  
 nation, the, prospects of, **28**, 638  
 public, loquacious and speculative, **28**, 14; pride of, **29**, 59; heathen, **29**, 367, invited to help R.'s museum, **29**, 397  
 races, nature and gifts, **33**, 429  
 sea-power and Mr. Goschen, **27**, 394  
 soul, impatient of inquisition, **29**, 113  
 Squire, The, title of *Fors* Letter 45, **28**, 145  
 tourist, **34**, 629  
 workman, the, advice to, **20**, 376, 379; recognises no master, **28**, 699  
 British Association (1847), **7**, xxv–vi., **26**, xxii.  
     " Gallery, notice of exhibition (1844), **3**, 662  
     " Government, treatment of its officers, **31**, 453  
     " Institution, notice of pictures in, (1846–7) **4**, 341–2, (1847) **4**, 341, (1857) **14**, 140, (1864) **19**, 50  
 British Museum [(1) general; (2) arrangement and administration; (3) functions and use of; (4) objects in the collections referred to. *See also* Natural History Museum]  
 " (1) *general*:—R.'s studies at, **4**, xx. xxi., **12**, lxviii., **18**, xxxiii., xxxv., **33**, 424, **35**, 121; letter to the *Times* on, **19**, 219, 229; drawings by him at, **38**, 236, 249; architecture of, **8**, 76, **9**, 335; various references, **27**, 246, 398  
 " (2) *arrangement and administration* of:—best-ordered and pleasantest institution in England, **34**, 248; catalogues (1866), **19**, 229; evening opening, **16**, 483; Sunday opening, **27**, 398; natural history collections to be separated, **13**, 181, middle of arrangement (1880), **34**, 248, 253 (the separation effected, **26**, 1.); further proposed rearrangements, **37**, 463; officials:—W. H. Carpenter, **13**, 84; J. E. Gray (*q.v.*), **28**, 308; Sir F. Madden, **17**, 240 *n.*; A. S. Murray, **29**, 270 *n.*; Sir C. Newton, **35**, 385. *See also* Sir R. Owen, Prof. Story-Maskelyne  
 " (3) *functions and use* of:—a depository for specimens, **19**, 468; a treasury, not a school, **17**, 240, **19**, 229; historical, not popular, **19**, 221; library should contain rare books, **19**, 220; necessary preparations for enjoying, **27**, 398, need not be visited for amusement, **27**, 399  
 " (4) *objects in the collections referred to*:—  
     Æginetan marbles, **8**, 175, **20**, 339, **33**, 315  
     Anglo-Roman helmet, **9**, 468  
     Assyrian and Babylonian:—bas-reliefs, **9**, 260, 273; bulls, **9**, 427; hunting pieces from Nimroud, **28**, 523; sculpture, abstraction in, **8**, 170, **9**, 286  
     Blacas collection, purchase of, **17**, 330  
     Castellani collection, **37**, 195  
     Cesnola collection, refused by, **29**, 563, **37**, 195  
     Chair of Dionysus (cock fight), **20**, 291  
     Coins, arrangement, **13**, 180:—Leontini (angel of victory), **18**, 364; Syracuse, (head of Arethusa) **9**, 467, (angel of victory) **18**, 364. *See also* Coins  
     Drawings, how kept, **13**, 84, 188, 343:—by Claude,

British Museum (*continued*)

- 3, 583; Cozens, **33**, 378; Girtin, **33**, 378; Holbein, **19**, 70
- Egyptian antiquities:—bronze (Isis and Horus), **28**, 574–5 (Fig. II); frescoes, representation of fish and water in, **9**, 273, 461–2, **19**, 412; granite lions, **4**, 303, **8**, 114, **9**, 281, 286, **12**, 111; “Memnon” statue, **8**, 76; sarcophagus of—Queen Anchnesneferaba, **20**, 411 (Pl. H), **22**, 394, **28**, 569, 572; Hâpimen the scribe, **28**, 569, 572; King Nectanebus (breccia), **18**, 322, **26**, 523, **28**, 569; Naskatu, **28**, 569; sculpture, abstraction in, **9**, 286; statues of Pasht, **18**, 363
- Elgin Marbles, etc.:—sculptures from the Parthenon generally:—animal forms, perfect, **4**, 305; bas-relief, depth of, **10**, 115–6, **20**, 326–7 (Pl. 16); coloured, but grander for loss of it, **4**, 301, **8**, 178, 185 and *n.*; do not appeal to Northern feeling, **9**, 188; J. C. Hook and, **14**, 228; horse and crest, **10**, 396; how far perfect, **10**, 203 *n.*; ideal size of, **4**, 310; “a public nuisance” **36**, 161; representation of water in, **9**, 463; R.’s study of, **3**, 669, **4**, xxiii., 119 *n.*; study of, by art-students, **7**, 469, **16**, 451, **22**, 233; supreme, **26**, 102; various references, **3**, 36, **12**, 153, **16**, 144, **20**, 161, **21**, 256, **24**, 65, **33**, 307; *compare* Athens (Parthenon)
- ” particular sculptures, etc.:—Chair of Dionysus, **20**, 291; Erechtheum architrave, **8**, 144, **9**, 390; Fates, **12**, 422, 423, **22**, 95; “Ilissus,” **9**, 466, **22**, 95; Parthenon (*q.v.*, under Athens), capitals, **9**, 362, **21**, 117, pediment, **9**, 463; “Theseus,” **4**, 310, **16**, 271, **22**, 95, 152, **27**, 29, 396, 397–9 (Pl. 10), **28**, 620, model of human labour, **31**, 14, perfect repose, **4**, 119–20, **19**, 203, **23**, 475, type of Athenian art in representation of human form, **16**, 271, 272, supreme therein, **28**, 570, 620; various references to the E. marbles generally, **3**, 36, **9**, 188, **12**, 153, **33**, 307
- Ephesus, Temple of Diana, **37**, 353
- Etruscan antiquities:—Cervetri sarcophagus, **15**, 345, **28**, 626; Demeter (bronze statuette), **28**, 621; Orion (mirror), **9**, 273; shrouds on sarcophagi, **28**, 744–5
- Glass, Venetian, **10**, 200
- Gold ornaments, etc., **28**, 621 *n.*
- Greek vases (*q.v.*):—B 130 (Burgon), **19**, 337; B 229 (Hercules at Thermæ), **9**, 467; B 300 (chariot-race), **21**, 120; B 313, **19**, 465; B 621 (Herakles and Lion), **21**, 63; D 2 (Aphrodite from Camirus), **20**, 335 (Pl. 15), **21**, 180, **22**, 406; E 314, 315 (Anacreon and his dog), **22**, 224; E 437 (river Archelous), **9**, 465; E 440 (Ulysses and Sirens), **9**, 465; F 184 (Europa), **9**, 463; A. S. Murray’s classification of, **29**, 270 *n.*
- Halicarnassus, statue of Mausolus, etc., **35**, 385, **37**, 353–4
- Lycian marbles, **4**, xxi., **16**, 144
- Manuscripts, **37**, 308; how kept, **13**, 343, should not be handled, **17**, 240:—  
Additional—  
11639 (Hebrew Pentateuch), **5**, 262 (Pl. 7) and *n.*  
11696 (Boccaccio, 15th cent.), **6**, 309  
17341 (“my choicest favourite”), **12**, lxxviii., **27**, **515**  
36684 (Hours, St. Omer), **38**, 358  
Arundel 83 (*circ.* 1300), **12**, 146 and *n.*, 48  
Claudius B. 4 (Heptateuch), angel in, **18**, 171–2 *n.*  
Cottonian Aug. A. 5 (“Trésor des Histoires”), **5**, 307 (Pl. 10, Fig. 3), **6**, 99 (Pl. 29, Fig. 2), 309
- Dom. A. 17 (Henry VI.’s Psalter), **19**, 230, **22**, 57  
Nero D. 4 (“St. Cuthbert’s Book”), **24**, 204
- Harleian—  
1810 (Greek), **24**, 25 *n.*, 48  
1892 (German, 15th cent.), **6**, 399–402 (Fig. 113)  
3469 (German, A.D. 1582), **5**, 401  
3571 (Italian), **24**, 44  
Royal, 1 Dx, **28**, 325 *n.* (Pl. II. A)  
Sloane, 1975 (Herbarium), **5**, 262 (Pl. 7), **6**, 98 and *n.*
- Natural History collections, imperfect arrangement (1880), **34**, 248, 253, suggestions for improvement, **34**, 221, 230, 254:—  
Birds, **34**, 254  
Minerals in, and R.’s envy, **27**, 62, 64; collection of silica, arranged and partly given by R., **26**, 1–liv., 395 *seq.*, 458, **30**, 75, **37**, 401; missing specimens, **26**, 375;

- diamond, ruby, and rose-fluors given by R., **26**, lv.  
Pigaleian marbles, **4**, xxi.  
Portland Vase, **26**, 22  
Rhodes, antiquities from. It may here be stated that Ruskin defrayed the cost of various excavations carried out at Rhodes under the instructions of his friend Charles Newton and presented the works of art thus discovered to the Museum.  
Townley Venus, **19**, 153
- British Quarterly*, Nov. 1849, Patmore on R. in, **36**, 112  
Britons never will be slaves, **28**, 34; rule the waves, **29**, 402  
Brittany, **38**, 340  
Britton, John, *Dictionary of Architecture*, **1**, 232; and Prout, **12**, 308  
Brixen, Hofer’s victory at, **2**, 88 and *n.*  
Broad Cloth, origin of the term, **27**, 55  
Broadhurst, John, **35**, lxiv.  
Broadlands, R.’s visits to, (1861) to Lord Palmerston, **35**, 504; to Mr. and Mrs. Cowper-Temple, (1868) **36**, 560, (1872) **37**, 46, (1875) **37**, 173, 182, 187–8, (1876) **37**, 188, (1879) **37**, 299; chalk-stream at, **36**, 383; geological experiments at, **24**, xxi., **26**, 177, **37**, 183. *See also* Cowper-Temple, Mrs.  
*Broadstone of Honour*. *See* Digby (Kenelm)  
*Broadway* magazine, R. asked to write for, **36**, 544  
Broccoli, **27**, 17, 623  
Brocken, the, **18**, 314, **33**, 64, **34**, 570  
Brockendon, W., *Egypt and Nubia*, **9**, 355 *n.*  
Brodie, Sir Benjamin, **16**, 222  
” W., bust of Tennyson, **14**, 119  
Brodrick, Cuthbert, design for Leeds Town Hall, **12**, 9  
Broken colour, **15**, 151 *seq.*  
“Broken Reeds,” title of ch. in *T. and T.*, **17**, 411  
Bromeliaceæ, **25**, 209  
Bromisatine, **25**, 558  
Bromley, Kent, cheap villas at, **10**, 459  
Bromlite, **26**, 518 (No. 116)  
Bronson, Mrs. Arthur, **24**, xlii.  
Bronÿ, Charlotte, appreciation of *Modern Painters*, **3**, xxxix., of *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxvi., of *Stones of Venice*, **9**, xlv.; *Villette*, **37**, 460  
Bronze, artistic work in, **20**, 310; of modern scientific womanhood, **28**, 621  
Bronzino, Angelo, base grotesque of, **5**, 137, **15**, 220; “Descent into Hades” (Florence, Uffizi), **4**, 101, 319, **11**, 367  
Brook, Lord, *Life of Sir Philip Sidney*, **27**, 648, 655, 656, 671  
Brooke, H. J., and W. H. Miller, *Mineralogy*, **26**, 272  
Brooke, Joseph, R.’s correspondence with, on machinery, **28**, 21, 128, 132, **29**, 547–52  
Brooke, Stopford A., **37**, **17**; review of *Lectures on Art*, R.’s reply to, **34**, 502; *Primer of English Literature*, criticised, **28**, 550; *Life and Letters of F. W. Robertson* (mentions of R. in), **1**, xxxiv., **2**, xxvii., **3**, xli.  
Brookite, **26**, 540  
Brooklime (plant), **7**, 270, **25**, 447  
Brooks, Shirley, verses on R., **35**, 391  
Broom (plant), study of (Sheffield), **30**, 242  
” to sweep diligently, **27**, 76, **28**, 513  
” Merchant, The. *See* Gotthelf  
” Switches of, title of *Fors* Letter 4, **27**,  
Broteas, myth of, **20**, 143,

- Broth, importance of good, **33**, 229–30. *See also* Lycurgus
- Brother, brothers, brotherhood:—literal, of Christianity, **29**, 193; oppression of our, how forbidden in the Bible, **28**, 672–3; a principle, political and divine, **16**, 105; what it implies, **16**, 24; in trees, **6**, 423
- Brotherhood to the beast, **29**, 72
- Brotherhoods. *See* Convents
- Brotherly Love* (an old collier), **34**, 721
- Brougham, Lord, **9**, 433 *n.*; “the schoolmaster abroad,” **33**, 240
- Broughton-in-Furness, **37**, 296, 354
- Brown (colour), mediæval dislike of, **5**, 302 (*see also* Beaumont, Bruno); “none in nature,” but a variety of orange or purple, **5**, 301, as mostly in rocks, **6**, 172; corn the standard of, **15**, 422; in art, the ugliest of hues, **6**, 173, but useful as a means of getting other tints, **5**, 302; use and abuse of brown grounds, **5**, 302, **12**, 286–90
- Brown, or Hill, Country, **1**, 72, 159 *seq.*
- Brown’s *Bible* (1840), **5**, 88 *n.*
- Brown, Ford Madox, **36**, 406; on R. as lecturer, **14**, 119 *n.*
- Brown, John (Abolitionist), **36**, 329
- ” Dr. John [(1) friendship and correspondence with Ruskin; (2) personal; (3) works by]
- ” (1) *R.’s friendship with* (edit. summary), **36**, lxxxviii.–xci.; R.’s letters to, **17**, lxxxii., **26**, xlvii *n.*, **28**, 163 *n.*, **35**, lxxiii., and *see* lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xv., 633–4; letters to R., **37**, 77, 173, 228, on (with in some cases R.’s replies):—*Ariadne Florentina*, **36**, xc.; *Bible of Amiens*, **34**, xlv., **36**, xc.; Miss Susan Beever, **37**, 101, 102; “crans,” **34**, 321; *Deucalion*, **26**, xlvii.; Edinburgh and Scott, **27**, 590, 602; Forbes and Tyndall, **36**, lxxxix.; *Fors Clavigera*, **35**, 465, **36**, xc.; *Modern Painters*, **36**, xc., 60–2, 66–8, 339; *Proserpina*, **36**, xc., **37**, 386 *n.*; R.’s drawings, **37**, 262; “Sour plums in Galashiels,” **27**, 613; *Unto this Last*, **36**, 340, 349;—letters to others on R., **36**, lxxxviii.–ix.; on R.’s influence on art, **38**, 139; wood hyacinths of Scotland, **25**, 250
- ” (2) *personal*:—R. meets, at Wallington and Edinburgh (1853), **12**, xx., xxxv., **35**, 458; R.’s “dear,” “best and truest friend,” **13**, 400, **27**, 590, **29**, 527 *n.*, **35**, 458, 463, 502 *n.*, 520; character of, **35**, 465; illnesses, **36**, 512, **37**, 196; liked R.’s books, **35**, 522, but criticised his political economy, **17**, xxvii., xxxiv., lxxxii., **36**, 340, 416 *seq.*; reviewed *Modern Painters*, **4**, xli. (**38**, 352), **36**, 66; Miss S. Beever and, **37**, 88, 93, 339–40; suggested separate publication of *Nature of Gothic*, **10**, lix.; on arguing with R., **34**, 723; death of, **35**, 463, **37**, 396, 555; anecdotes of his father, **36**, 392–3; various mentions, **36**, 414, 436, **37**, 101, 136, 160, 161, 175
- ” (3) *works by*, cited or referred to:—
- Dr. Chalmers*, **36**, 85
- Her Last Half-Crown*, **37**, 77
- Letter to Rev. J. Cairns*, **35**, 459, 464, **36**, 393, 396
- Our Dogs*, **36**, 395
- Plain Words on Health*, **36**, 403
- Rab and his Friends*, **36**, 349, 365
- Sir Henry Raeburn*, **28**, 38, **37**, 78
- Something about a Well*, **14**, 359
- The Shepherd’s Dog*, **37**, 77
- Brown, Miss, **37**, 396, 555
- ” Mrs. (wife of Dr. John), **36**, 340; death of, **36**, 464
- Brown, Mrs. on *Spelling Bees*, **28**, 691

- Brown, Rawdon [(1) personal; (2) works]
- ” (1) *personal*:—summary—of his life (ed.), **10**, xxvi.–viii., of R.’s friendship with (ed.), **36**, xciii.–iv., list of principal works (ed.), **10**, 353 *n.*; R.’s letters to, **24**, xxxix., 184, 440 *n.*, **27**, xxvii., **28**, 94 *n.*, 184 *n.*, 583 *n.*, 584 *n.*, and *see* lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi.; letters to R., **36**, xciii *n.*, ci.; his annotated copies of *Fors*, **27**, lxxxix., 328 *n.*, **28**, 583 *n.*; R. meets him at Venice, (1849, 1851–52) **9**, xxiv., xxx., (1869) **19**, liv., (1870) **20**, l., (1876–77) **24**, xxxix., xl.; his help to R. in Venetian studies, **9**, 459 *n.*, **24**, xxxix *n.*, 134 *n.*, **36**, xciii *n.*; Prince Leopold and, **36**, lxix., **37**, 198, 201; character of, **10**, xxvii.; his gondoliers and servants, “Panno,” **36**, 440, “Toni,” **29**, 68, **32**, 100, **35**, 562 *n.*, “Joan,” **36**, 440; his houses in Venice, **10**, xxvi., xxvii *n.*, 453; death, **37**, 467; various references to, **9**, 420, **10**, 453, **11**, 234, 368, **20**, 1., **27**, 338 *n.*, **29**, 184, **35**, 480, **36**, 139, 262, 408, 566, 574, **37**, 91, 737
- ” (2) *works* (and private communications to R.) cited or referred to:—
- Avisi di Londra*, **36**, 162 *n.*
- Giustiniani Papers* (publication arranged by R., **36**, xciii., 148, 162), **11**, 265; on Malmsey wine, **11**, 141 *n.*, Venetian aristocracy, **11**, 264, 6, 411 *n.*
- Diaries of Maria Sanuto*, **10**, 284
- Mowbray*, **10**, xxvii., **37**, 351
- On—Shakespeare’s “Othello,” **10**, 353 *n.*
- Casa Dario, **11**, 255
- Papal Power in Venice, **9**, 420
- English in Italy* (unpublished), on “The White Company,” **27**, 16, 267
- Brown, Dr. Thomas (of Edinburgh), friend of R.’s grandmother, **35**, 123; letter of advice on R.’s father’s studies, **35**, 124, 396; influence of, on Sydney Smith, **35**, 396; *Lectures on the Philosophy of the Human Mind* cited, **4**, 92
- Brown, Mrs. W. L., **36**, 30, 105
- ” Rev. Walter L., R.’s relations with, **36**, xxiv., 154; his College tutor, **35**, 185, 200, 202, 291, 306, **27**, 173 *n.*; R.’s letters to, **2**, 223, **4**, 390, **17**, xxxiv., and *see* list, **36**, cxiii.; R.’s criticism of a play by him, **36**, 33 *n.*; various mentions of, **1**, 464, **36**, 13
- Brown, Mr., son of the foregoing, letter to, **36**, xxvi.
- Browne, Dr. Edward, on streets of Rotterdam, **28**, xvii.
- Browne, John, engraved Rubens’s “Waggoner,” **5**, 158 *n.*
- Browne, Sir Thomas, *Religio Medici*, **10**, 451, **28**, 17, **29**, 600
- Browning, Oscar, reminiscences of R., **20**, xxv., **23**, xlvii., 469; R.’s letters to, **23**, 469, **25**, 5, **37**, 64, 65, 187
- Browning, Robert [(1) personal; (2) criticism; (3) particular poems]
- ” (1) *personal*:—summary of R.’s friendship with (edit.), **36**, xxxiii.–ix.; first meeting with (1852) **36**, 141; R.’s letters to, **36**, cxiii. (list); his letters to R., **36**, xxxiv.–vi., xxxviii.–ix.; congratulates R. on his work, **7**, xlvii.; definition of “a true woman,” **25**, 526 *n.*; introduces Leighton to R., **5**, xlv., **36**, 221; pleasure in R.’s appreciation, **36**, 195, 197; takes up sculpture, **36**, 365; Rossetti and, **36**, 226; R. meets (1888), **36**, 603; on R.’s writing, **38**, 159; various mentions, **36**, 349, 446, 447, **38**, 330*b*
- ” (2) *criticism*:—his poems to be studied, **15**, 227; concentration of, **6**, 449; grasp of mediævalism, **6**, 446–7; love of discords, **37**, 257; rugged rhymes, **6**, 447

Browning, Robert (*continued*)

"(3) *particular poems quoted or referred to*:—]

*Bishop's Tomb in St. Praxed's*, **6**, 449, **16**, 458  
*Paracelsus* (quoted to R. by Miss Gladstone), **37**, 271, 273  
*Pied Piper*, illustrations, by Cruikshank, **36**, 504, 505, 516, by K. Greenaway, **37**, 600, 601, 608, 609, 667  
*Popularity*, Browning's reply to R.'s criticism, **36**, xxxv.

Browning, Mrs. Robert (Elizabeth Barrett) [(1) personal; (2) criticism; (3) particular poems]

"(1) *personal*:—summary of R.'s friendship with (ed.), **36**, xxxiii.–ix.; R.'s letters to her, **36**, cxiii. (list); her letters to R., **36**, xxx., xxxiii., xxxvi., xxxvii., 192 *n.*, 195 *n.*, 197 *n.*, 215 *n.*, 216 *n.*, 217 *n.*, 292 *n.*, 325; her appreciation of *Modern Painters*, **3**, xxxviii.; Italian question and **36**, xxxvii.–viii., 141; impressions of R., (1852) **5**, xlvii., (1855) **5**, xlv.; on "Riflemen, Form," **18**, xxiv. *n.*; affected by Peace of Villafranca, **36**, 347; at Denmark Hill, **36**, 293, **37**, 650; at C. Patmore's, **37**, 693; Mrs. Beecher Stowe and, **36**, 322; John Kenyon's bequest, **36**, 253; Samuel Rogers on, **36**, 141; death of, **36**, 374, 392, 413

"(2) *criticism*:—a real poet, **1**, 443; "anchored but anxious," **3**, 323; spirituality of, **9**, 228; general appreciation, **36**, 165, 191, 192, 195–6, 197, 253

"(3) *particular poems quoted or referred to*:—

*Aurora Leigh*, **15**, 224, "greatest poem of the century," **15**, 227, "in the language," **36**, 247–8, 252; R.'s favourite passages in, **36**, 253, discords and obscure words in, **36**, 247–8; new edition of (1859), **36**, 303; "The English have a scornful way," etc., **35**, 530 *n.*  
*Casa Guidi Windows*, **10**, 243 *n.*, **14**, 430, **23**, 61, **36**, 141  
 On Cimabue and Giotto, **14**, 33, **22**, 334  
 Michael Angelo's statue of snow, **4**, 282 *n.*, **16**, **39** and *n.*  
 "O Magi of the east and west," etc., **16**, 68 *n.*  
 "Unperplexed question up to Heaven," **10**, 243  
*Catarina to Camoens*, **36**, 165, 197  
*Curse for a Nation*, **36**, 423  
*Drama of Exile*, **36**, 191–2, 197  
*Tale of Villafranca*, **36**, 347  
*The Lost Bower* ("nympholeptic"), **36**, 196  
*The Sword of Castruccio Castracani*, **19**, 441, **27**, 308

Browning, Robert Wiedemann ("Penini"), **36**, 275, 304, 331, 348, 351, 365

Bruar Water, **29**, 461, **34**, 331

Bruce, J., King's Printer (1816), **28**, 101

"James Manning, reports of R.'s Oxford lectures, **20**, xxiv., **22**, xli., 492

Bruce, Robert, King of Scotland, **29**, 123, 449, 450

Bruce, Robert, King of Scotland, **29**, 123, 449, 450

Bruce, Robert, King of Scotland, **29**, 123, 449, 450

Bruce, Robert, King of Scotland, **29**, 123, 449, 450

Bruges, **22**, 190; R. at, (1825) **1**, xxv., (1842) **3**, 107; French pictures at, *ib.*; Hôtel Fleur de Blé, **3**, 107 *n.*; Madonna by Michael Angelo, in cathedral, **3**, 107; sea-embankments of, **5**, 270

Brugg, R. at (1858), **7**, xxvii *n.*, **16**, lxxii.

Brule, Albert de, choir-stalls in S. Giorgio Maggiore Venice, **11**, 382

*Brundisium*, Horace's *Iter ad*, **12**, 103; R.'s version from, **2**, 79

Brunegg, Castle of, **16**, lxxiii.

Brunehaut, **33**, 434

Brunel, Sir Isambard, Thames tunnel, **9**, 164

Brunella, **25**, 466 *seq.*, 521, 522 (Fig. 38), 525

Brunelleschi, Filippo, origin of his name, **27**, 373; place among Italian artists, **22**, 333, **37**, 135; "captain of the mathematical school," **23**, 213, 214; dome, cathedral of Florence, **8**, 67, 286, **15**, 345, **23**, 218–9, Michael Angelo on, **22**, 216, beanpod decoration, **25**, 279; engineering,

**23**, 162; Pitti Palace, **23**, 243; various mentions of, **22**, 346, **23**, 156, 211  
 Brunet-Debaines, etching of Turner's "Tornaro," **21**, 308

Brünig Pass, **18**, xlv., **26**, 106

Brunnen, R. at (1858), **7**, xxviii *n.*; historical reflections at, **7**, xxxii.

Bruno, St., character of, **35**, 476; conversion of, **12**, 569; founds the Chartreuse (*q.v.*), **35**, 476, 508, among the mountains, **6**, 432, **35**, 477, **37**, 447; monastic ideal of, **35**, 481; mortification of, **35**, 389; St. B.'s lily, *see* Lily

*Bruno*, use of the term in Dante, **5**, 300

Brunswick, R. at (1859), **7**, 1 *n.*, **14**, 418, **18**, 314

Brush:—pen and pencil, their proper uses, **19**, 137, **21**, 45–6; R.'s Oxford pupils to learn drawing by the brush, **20**, 131–2, 136, **21**, 45; brush not to dispense with chalk or pencil studies, **3**, 399–400, 471; bad economy in using bad one, **15**, 44, 370; horse-hair, **3**, 374 *n.*; not to be sucked, but wiped, **15**, 44, 64; use of—as point, **15**, 61, 100, for tints, **15**, 42, 61, in finishing, **15**, 149 *seq.*

*Brusquer*, meaning and derivation, **27**, 633 *n.*

Brussels, R. at, (1825) **1**, xxv., **35**, 105, (1833) **1**, xxix., described in verse, **2**, 346, and prose, 347, (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, 469; street architecture of, **12**, 36; lace, **28**, 731; Hôtel de Ville, **2**, 346, 347, **12**, 41, **18**, 440; pictures at, *see*, Rubens

Brutality of industry without art, **20**, 93

Brute, brutes, how they live, **29**, 412; man's relation to the, **22**, 144. *See also* Animals

Brutus, in Shakespeare, **29**, 458

Bryden, R., woodcut of R., **38**, 211

Brydon, J. M., condolence on R.'s death, **8**, xli.

Brynmaur, report of a school near, **18**, 135

Bubastis, **18**, 549

Bubbles, form and structure of, **15**, 384–5, **22**, 214

Buccleuch, Charles, 4th Duke of (Sir W. Scott on), **17**, 562

Buccleuch, Lord of, etc. (in Scott's *Lay*), **27**, 567–9, **29**, 458

Bucentaur, at Venice (1740), **28**, 90–3

Buchanan, Sir Andrew (Ambassador to Russia, 1864), **18**, 83

Buchanan, President, address to Congress (Dec. 8, 1857), **16**, 137

Buchanan, Robert, attack on Carlyle, **27**, 180; review of John Morley's *Essays*, **27**, 180

Buchon, Max, *Jeremias Gotthelf*, **32**, 344

Buckingham, Duke of, mineral collection bought by R., **23**, xxix.

Buckingham, J. S., on "purple stone" of India, **2**, 92 *n.*

Buckland, Frank, **28**, 33, 75, 176, **29**, 347 *n.*, **35**, 205, **36**, 93

Buckland, Miss "Mit," **35**, 205

"Mrs., her leopard, **29**, 347

"Dr. William, Canon of Christ Church, R.'s undergraduate memories of, **35**, 198, 200, 204–5, 385; invites him to meet Darwin and others, **35**, lxiv., lxx., **36**, 14; R. studies geology under, **26**, 554, **27**, 637; his pet animals, **35**, 205; green lizards, **21**, 152–3; recommends Forbes' *Travels in the Alps*, **26**, 134; various mentions of, **1**, 211, **8**, xxv., **13**, 118, **26**, xx., **35**, 308, **36**, 9, 93

Buckle, H. T., *History of Civilization*, **22**, 500, **24**, 233, **28**, 157, **29**, 59; death of, **22**, 523, **29**, 362 *n.*

Bucknall, R., translator of Viollet-le-Duc's *Mont Blanc*, **29**, 330  
 Buckner, R., Countess della Torre (portrait), **14**, 217  
 Buck-wheat cakes, **27**, 254  
 Buddhists, **29** 497 *n.*  
 Budget, an imaginary, **28**, 590  
 Buds, of flowers, beauty of, **22**, 79; of trees (*see under* Trees); youth typified by, **5**, 266. *See also* Oak, etc.  
 Buet, Mont, **6**, 158, 189, 295, **18**, 338, **26**, 570, **29**, 574, **37**, 206  
 Buffalmaccio, **4**, xxxv.  
 Buffon, definition of genius, **12**, 345; *Natural History of Birds*, nomenclature, **25**, 133 *seq.*; on the crane, 144, the grebe, 145, ouzel (merle d'eau), 81, swift's nest, 138 *n.*, water-hen, 109 water-rail, 107  
 Buffon's Tower, **25**, 453  
 Bugle (flower), **25**, 525  
 Bugloss, viper's, **19**, 377  
 "Build," etymology, **8**, 27  
 Build nothing if you can help it, **8**, 260 *n.*  
*Builder*, newspaper, quoted or referred to, on:—  
   Carlow church (1854), **12**, 82 *n.*, fall of a house (1853), **10**, 313, **12**, 21 *n.*, death of a workman (1851), **10**, 94 *n.*, lecture by Huggins (1854), **12**, 95 *n.*, Leeds Town Hall (1853), **12**, 8, ownership of land (1877), **29**, 252, 273, Versailles (1854), **12**, 100 *n.*; criticisms of R.'s lectures on illumination, replied to, **12**, 491, 498, report referred to, **36**, 184, R.'s letter to, on "limner," **12**, 478 *n.*  
 Builders, Comaschi of Lombardy, **24**, 457; one of the essential trades, **29**, 410, 473; poor and nameless, less **20**, 23, ungratefully forgotten, while founders are remembered, **9**, 64, of Cathedrals (*Logeurs de Bon Dieu*), **36**, 183; modern:—plague of, near London, **27**, 528; strike (1859), **17**, 27, **36**, 317  
 Building, buildings:—architecture and, distinct, **1**, 104 *seq.*, **8**, 9–10, 27, 9, 67, **16**, 352, 353, yet the best a. is but a glorified roof, **20**, 96, 111; after 6000 years of, the poor are homeless, **18**, 177; "build for ever," **8**, 233; civil and military, **23**, 26; commission on cost of, **35**, 322 (*see also* Commissions); foundations, **37**, 413, wider than superstructure, **29**, 178 *n.*; cooking and, **28**, 211; digging and, **28**, 199, 200; for earth and heaven, **28**, 555; good, conditions of, **27**, 360–2, economy of, **17**, 44, principles of:—**9**, 60 *seq.*, **74**, *seq.*, fitness, **9**, 240, sculpture to be legible, **10**, 268, strong, tender, varied, **10**, 268–9, no two g. b. the same, **9**, 240; insecure houses, **12**, 22 *n.*; kind of, that follows pursuit of dividends, **27**, 359–60; large, must be seen all at once, **8**, 106; majesty of, on what dependent, **8**, 134, **23**, 366; materials, **8**, 45 *n.*, **20**, 307; modern, cheap and insecure, **10**, 313; new buildings, modern superstition about, **28**, 126; one brick thick, **27**, 675, 677; public and private, laws for, **16**, 89, **27**, 120–1; repair of, as field for employment **17**, 546; ruggedness, **14**, 385–6; Rome, new buildings in, **27**, 358, **28**, 125–6; security of, to be both apparent and real, **9**, 105–6; shape of, value of square outline, **8**, III; size, **8**, 104, 106, to be moderate, **20**, 303–4; suburban, **10**, 459, **17**, 524, **27**, 529; type of a perfect (Doge's Palace), **8**, 111; wealth in, wherein it consists, **17**, 156. *See also* Age  
 Building clubs, **28**, 269  
   "  " land, cost of, **29**, 15; modern view of suitable, **17**, 202  
*Building News* (1857), on proportion, cited, **16**, 274  
 Buildings, Ancient, b. not in their prime till 400 years old, **8**, 241; destruction of, **8**, 279, **36**, 311; age, their charm, **8**, 233; no right to

touch, **8**, 245. *See also* Restoration  
 Bulbs, **25**, 226, 542; their use, **19**, 372; reproduce nothing but b. (political economy), **17**, 98  
 "Bulgarian Atrocities," **29**, 51, 60. *See also* Eastern Question  
 Bulicame, Baths of, **5**, 270  
 Bulimus, **28**, 553, 709  
 Bulk, as affecting price and value, **17**, 84 *n.*  
 Bull, John, **27**, 193; comfort and taste with, **1**, 8; the farmer, **33**, 365; "averse to be interfered with," **33**, 461; French saying on, **1**, 143; "guards his Christmas pudding" (*Punch* cartoon), **29**, 469, **33**, 367, 368  
 Bulldog, reported fight between a man and a, **28**, 212; R.'s favourite dog, **28**, 213  
 Bulle, R.'s at (1856), **7**, xx. *n.*  
 Bullfinch's nest, **22**, 157  
 Bullion, and plate, **17**, 496, **27**, 121; influx does not enrich a country, **27**, 376–7; for St. George's coinage, **28**, 431–2  
 Bulls, of Bashan and Philistines, **28**, 597; in art:—Assyrian, **9**, 281, 427; Indian and Greek, **20**, 334 (and Pl. 22), **23**, 18  
 Bulteau, M. l'Abbé, on Chartres Cathedral, **12**, 422, **19**, 263  
 Bulwer Lytton, E., **1**, 362, 363, 369–70, 418, **36**, 26  
 Bumble bee, **28**, 281–3, 314  
 Bunch, Sydney Smith's "butler," **17**, 520  
 Bunker, **35**, 549  
 Bunnett, Miss, **36**, 385, 386  
 Bunney, J. W., summary of his career (edit.), **21**, 33 *n.*, **36**, lxiv.; value of Venetian drawings by, **19**, li., **22**, 476 *n.*, **34**, 564; various mentions, **37**, 208, 306, 717; death of, **33**, xl., **37**, 412; R.'s tribute to, **34**, 564; particular works referred to:—  
   Carpaccio, studies from **30**, 195, 196  
   Lucca, Guinigi Palace, **21**, 33; St. Maria della Rosa, **20**, 304, **21**, 33  
   Turner's Dragon of the Hesperides, **19**, 274, **21**, 42, **30**, 231  
   Venice—  
     Facade of St. Mark's (**10**, Pl. C), **10**, lxiii., **24**, 423, **30**, 202, 323, 356, **37**, 537  
     N. W. angle of St. Mark's (**30**, *Frontispiece*), **30**, 202, **26**, 193 *n.*  
     Columns, interior, **21**, 305  
     Palazzo Manzoni, **30**, 204  
     Mosaics in St. Mark's **21**, 37, **30**, 63  
   Verona—  
     Palazzo del Consiglio (**30**, Pl. xviii.), **21**, 199, **30** 207, **22**, 476 *n.*  
     S. porch of Duomo, **21**, 33  
     S. Fermo (various), **21**, 33, 300, **19**, 451  
     Various details, **21**, 37  
     Tomb of Mastino II., **21**, 194 *n.*, 197 *n.*, **19**, 271  
     Castelbarco Tomb, **21**, 34 *n.*  
 Bunnoo, district of, **36**, 377; campaigns of Sir Herbert Edwardes, in, **31**, 112–3, 405–6 (Pl. 9), 478; climate, **31**, 398; geography, **31**, 398, 508–10; inhabitants, **31**, 509–10; map of, **31**, 398, 406  
 Bunsen, Baroness, her account of R.'s prize poem, **2**, xxvi *n.*  
 Bunsen, Chevalier C. C. J., **35**, 502; works of, cited or referred to:—  
   *Basiliken des christichen Roms*, **10**, 22 *n.*, 445  
   Egypt's Place in Universal History, **18**, 225, 361  
   Hippolytus and his Age ("finite realization of infinity"), **5**, 424, **29**, 565  
 "Bunsenese," **35**, 502  
 Buntings, **25**, 80



Bunyan, John, R.'s early reading of, **35**, 13, 72, 490 (**27**, 618); compared with Milton, **11**, 174; with George Herbert, **4**, 349; influence of, **23**, 277; various mentions of, **12**, 571, **36**, 275, **37**, 216; works cited or referred to:—

Grace Abounding, **4**, 349

Holy War, **35**, 72

Pilgrim's Progress, **11**, 180, **27**, 167, **35**, 189; illustrations to, **6**, 371, **36**, 376–7; particular characters, passages, or phrases:—  
 Apollyon, **12**, 575, **24**, 92; Bye-path Meadow, **36**, 367; Demas silver mine, **17**, 100; Evangelist, **12**, 575, **23**, 447; Fountain of Mercy, **12**, 327; Giant Despair, **36**, 159; Greatheart, **33**, 42, 428; Hill of Difficulty, **34**, 226; Interpreter, **34**, 251, (R. as) **25**, 112; Last Judgment, **12**, 227; Pliable, **12**, 585; Presumption, **37**, 139; Slough of Despond, **7**, 269; Valley of Humiliation, **18**, 126; Vanity Fair, **10**, 405; Vision in Interpreter's House, **10**, 389, **36**, 124

Buonaparte. *See* Napoleon

Buonaroti. *See* Michael Angelo

Buonconte. *See* Dante

Buondelmonte, killed in Florence, **23**, 268, **31**, 21

Buoyancy of things, on what dependent, **7**, 138 *n.*

Burcester-King's-end, **21**, 84, 130

Burd Helen, **14**, 85, **35**, 62

"Burden of Tyre, The," title of *St. M. R.*, ch. i., **24**, 207

Burdens on poor men's backs, and clergy, **28**, 36

Burdett-Coutts, Baroness, and Columbia Market, **28**, 33

Burdock, **25**, 287, 463, 468, 516, 525, **37**, 653; leaf, **25**, 303–4 (Figs. **13**, 14)

Burford, Robert, panoramas, **26**, 567, **35**, 118

Burg, and "borgo," **33**, 498; "the better Burg," **29**, 254

Burgeons, **33**, 428

Bürger, G. A., *Leonore*, **29**, 542, **33**, 334, **34**, 324, 330, **36**, **110**

Burges, W., on Florence, **23**, 269

Burgess, Arthur (engraver) [(1) general; (2) illustrations in R.'s books; (3) particular drawings]

"(1) *general*:—R.'s account of (with illustrations by B., **15**, 482 *n.*), **14**, 349–356; introduced to R. by Miss O. Hill, **14**, xxxii.; his toil and skill, **21**, 179, **22**, 352 *n.*, **25**, 205, **36**, 600; anecdote of, **27**, 39, 112; discovers a Gainsborough, **22**, 393; models Veronese tombs, **14**, 351, **21**, 196, **23**, 101; on the method of the old engravers, **22**, 384 *n.*; payments to, **28**, 530–1, 531, 583, 608, 633, 704, 769; photographs for R., **19**, 277 *n.*, **30**, lvi., 75, 159, **33**, lxxv *n.*, **37**, 319, **711**; reminiscences of at Brantwood by Patmore, **23**, xxvi.; various mentions, **37**, 106, 113, 167, 225, 312, 639, **38**, 122

"(2) *illustrations in R.'s books*:—*Aratra Pentelici*, **20**, 194 *n.*, 216 *n.*, 288, 291; *Ariadne Florentina*, **22**, 352; *Fors Clavigera*, vignette, **27**, 371, facsimiles of handwriting, **28**, 275 (**35**, 24), 493–4, 573 (and Pl.) other illustrations, **27**, 12, 78, 401, 554–5; *Love's Meinie and Proserpina*, see list, **25**, xv.–xvii.; *Proserpina*, **25**, 205, 316, 539 *n.*, **14**, 350, 353

"(3) *particular drawings*, etc.:—

Architectural studies, **21**, xlvi., 39, 308

Botanical studies, **14**, 350, 354 (Pls. 4, 5), **21**, 76, 77, 94, 233, 303, **25** (Pls. 18, 19, 20)

Bourges, **10**, 271, **21**, 30, 259

Carpaccio, study from, **21**, 308

Coins, studies from Greek, **21**, 78, 118

Mantegna, studies from, **21**, 94, 179

Parthenon Frieze, etc., studies from **21**, 39, 77, 117–8

Portrait of Ruskin, **38**, 209

Rouen, grotesques from, **30**, 218

Siena, panel of the pulpit, **21**, 39

Various enlargements, etc., **21**, 95, 308

Vases, studies from Greek, **21**, 79, 94, 120

Verona, various details, **19**, 450, (A), 452 (A), 453 (A), 454 (A), 455 A, 456 A, **21**, 39, 82 *n.*, 259, **30**, 207

Burgess, J., on Rock Temples of Elephanta, **2**, 90 *n.*

" J. B., R. A., "The Barber's Prodigy" (1875), **14**, 278

Burgh, Marsh (Solway), races on, **28**, 730

Burghers, **23**, 66. *See also* Citizen

Burgkmair, Hans, *Triumph of Maximilian*, **21**, 177; heraldry of, **33**, 356

Burglary, **28**, 127, 514

Bürglen, R. at (1858), **36**, 293; William (Tell) of, **34**, 153. *See also* Tell

Burgon, Thomas in *Numismatic Chronicle*, **9**, 466; vase (British Museum), **19**, 337

Burgos, spire, **12**, 41. *See also* Roberts (David)

Burgundy, *architecture*, corruption of Gothic, **14**, 415; churches visited by R. (1884), **33**, 234

Burgundy, *history*, etc.:—a typical dukedom, **28**, 738; distinct from France, **33**, 31, 33, 36; evangelised by Columbanus, **33**, 208 *n.*, 439; relations of Clovis with, **33**, 82, 83 *n.*; reigns of Rodolph and Bertha, **35**, subdued by Switzers, **16**, 264; tomb of dukes of (*see* Dijon); vineyards of, **31**, 509; various mentions, **27**, 320, **29**, 505, **34**, 502

Burial, and immortality, **16**, 229; purification of, **19**, 364; State, a dignity, not a disgrace, **17**, 23 and *n.*

Burials Bill (1880), **29**, 403

Burin, use of the, **22**, 372, 374

Burke, Edmund, characteristics of his writings, **4**, 109 *n.*, Byron on, **35**, 145; *Of the Sublime and Beautiful*, value of the treatise, **4**, 109 *n.*; criticised, **3**, 99, 128, **4**, 105, 108–110; various mentions, **1**, 457, **3**, 120 *n.*

Burleigh House, **1**, 54, 122 *n.*, **28**, 631

Burmann, P., *Virgil*, **37**, 18–9

Burn, meaning of Scottish word, **34**, 293

Burmand, F. C., *Villikins and his Dinah*, **18**, 292

Burne-Jones, Edward [(1) personal, (2) artist, (3) particular works]

"(1) *personal*:—R.'s friendship with, general account (edit.), **36**, lii.–v., R.'s letters to, **4**, 356 *n.*, **17**, lxxiii., lxxvi., **18**, xxvii., xxviii., **22**, xxxviii., **24**, xxxviii., **29**, xxiv., **30**, lvi., **33**, xlvi., **34**, 152 *n.*, **35**, 72 *n.*, **36**, 393, 409, 438, 467, 475, 504, **37**, 22, 225, 436, 449, 578, 635; letters to R., **17**, lxxiii., lxxvi., **36**, liv., lv., **37**, 410 *n.*; "old and tried friend," **29**, 184, his "understanding" of R., **36**, 493, **37**, 383, though differences of feeling, **37**, 261; reviews *Modern Painters*, **5**, lx., **13**, xxi *n.*; first meeting with R., **17**, lii.–iii., **36**, lii.; reminiscences of R. (1856), **17**, liii.; "gigantic Jones," **36**, liii.; marriage, **36**, liii., 367; illness (1862), **36**, 405, 406; travels with R. in Switzerland and Italy (1862), **17**, lii.–iii., **19**, lxxiv., **35**, 635, **36**, 402, **37**, 579, **36**, liii., 414; discovers Carpaccio, **3**, 209 *n.*; with R. at Winnington, **18**, lxxiii. *seq.*; designs for tapestry at Winnington, **18**, xxviii., **36**, 439; affection for Rossetti, **36**, 412; dissuades R. from settling in Savoy, **17**, lxxiii.–iv., **36**, liv.; R. refers to, in *Modern Art* (1867), 19,

<sup>1</sup> The following references are arranged, as far as possible, chronologically,

Burne-Jones, Edward (*continued*)

- 206, **36**, 529; regrets R.'s attacks on Michael Angelo, **22**, xxxi., **36**, liv.; with R. at Christy Minstrels, **29**, xx.; Sunday breakfasts with W. Morris, **33**, 297; enlists R. on Eastern Question agitation, **29**, 365; R. refers to, in *Fors Clavigera* (1877), **29**, 159; gives evidence in *Whistler v. Ruskin*, **29**, xxii., xxiv., 583, 584; restoration of St. Mark's, protest, **10**, 463, **24**, lxi., 424; assists R. in memorial studies, **24**, 308, **30**, lvi., **37**, 289; designs memorial window to Osborne Gordon, **34**, 648; introduces T. M. Rooke to R., **14**, 429, **30**, 225 *n.*; designs R.'s May Queen Cross, **30**, 336, **33**, xlvi., **37**, 450; designs windows for Whitelands College, **37**, 436; R. lectures on, in *Art of England* (1883), **33**, xlvi., 296, **34**, xxxi.; at R.'s lecture on "Francesca's Book," **32**, xxiii., describes R.'s lecture on Cistercian Architecture, **33**, xlv., **37**, 312; appreciation of *Præterita* and reminiscences, **35**, 72 *n.*; sends P. B.-J.'s portrait of himself to R., **36**, lv *n.*; "my dear brother Ned," **35**, xliii., death, **35**, xliii.; Turner, R.'s love of, his view of, **14**, 495; various mentions, **14**, 473, **23**, liii., **35**, l *n.*, 546 *n.*, **36**, 347, 438, 492, 526, **37**, 54, 635, 668
- "(2) *artist*:—a master in the Dramatic, **19**, 206–7, and Mythic school, **33**, 287, 296; the greatest master of the Pre-Raphaelite school, **34**, 148; a classic, and immortal, **29**, 159, **34**, 169; Swinburne on R.'s appreciation, **33**, lxxviii.; began art too late, **14**, 207; chiaroscuroist, rather than colourist, **33**, 302; conception outruns completion, **29**, 160; educated at Oxford, **33**, 296; faults, palpable, **34**, 173; glasspainting **36**, 257; hero-worshipper, **33**, 304; imitators of, **29**, 159; influenced by Rossetti's interest in Arthurian legend, **20**, 63; leaf-drawing, **25**, 304; mannerism, **29**, 160; mythology, wide knowledge of, **33**, 296, **34**, 173 *n.*; outline, purity of, **33**, 301; pencil drawings, delicacy of, **34**, 173 *n.*; personification, his gift, **33**, 292; school of, its aims, **29**, 159, **34**, 169; some characteristics of, **36**, 406; subjects, eternal, **34**, 169
- "(3) *particular works*:—  
 Alcestis and Love (**19**, Pl. 6), **19**, lxxv., 207, **21**, 207, **34**, 173 *n.*  
 Annunciation, **36**, 375  
 Athena, **33**, 303, **37**,  
 Bridal (King René's Wedding), **34**, 147, 151–2, 156, 169, **37**, 261  
 Clara von Bork, **36**, 457  
 Danae, **21**, 95, **33**, 301  
 Days of Creation, **21**, 40, 308, **29**, 160, **33**, 292, 298 (and Pl. 35), 303, **34**, 330  
 Designs for R.'s books:—*Bibliotheca Pastorum*, **31**, *Frontisp.* and Pl. 1, **31**, xliiii., 4, **28**, 672 *n.*; *Sesame and Lilies*, **18**, *Frontisp.*, lxxix.; *Studies in Both Arts*, **38**, 33 (Pl. 1)  
 Dorothea, St., **14**, 290, **19**, 208, 211  
 Fair Rosamond, **23**, xxviii., **36**, liii., 439  
 George, St., **33**, 303  
 Gladstone, Miss Mary (portrait), **33**, 302, **37**, 500  
 Golden Stairs, **37**, 254  
 Love reigning over the elements, **30**, 201  
 Luini, studies from, **36**, 410  
 Mirror of Venus, **29**, 175  
 Nativity, **36**, 375  
 Oxford Union, **16**, xlvi.–viii.  
 Proserpine, **37**, 437  
 Psyche (outlines, Oxford), **22**, 64, 92 (and Pl. 12), **21**, 95, 140, **33**, 301, **34**, 173 *n.*  
 Romance of the Rose, **33**, 303  
 Ruskin, proposed portrait of, **36**, 497, 500, 501, 504, 511, 521–2  
 Sidonia von Bork, **36**, 457  
 Song of Solomon, **33**, 303, **37**

- Tintoret, studies from, **19**, liii.–Bacchus, **21**, 203, Presentation, **21**, 23, 35, 95, 104, St. Sebastian, **21**, 40, **36**, 409  
 Two Wives of Jason (**19**, Pl. 7), **19**, lxxxv., 208, **21**, 170, **33**, 301, **34**, 173 *n.*  
 Valentine's Day, **36**, 439  
 Wheel of Fortune, **33**, 293, 298  
 Windows at Whitelands College, **37**, 436, 442

- Burne-Jones, Lady, R.'s letters to, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi. (lists); at Winnington, **36**, 471; at R.'s lecture on "Modern Art" (1867), **36**, 529; at the theatre with R., **36**, 367; on Miss Bell, **18**, lxiv.; reminiscences of R., **7**, 108 *n.*, **17**, lii., liii.; at Brantwood, **23**, xxiv., **33**, 1; reminiscences of R.'s mother, **19**, xxxvi., **36**, 468 *n.*, of his nurse, **35**, 31 *n.*; scheme for engraving her husband's designs, **36**, 393, 394; various mentions, **35**, 600, **36**, 429, 436, **37**, 247  
 Burne-Jones, Margaret, **37**, 571  
 " Sir Philip, **35**, xliiii., **36**, 409, **37**, 254, 715  
 Burnet, **25**, 271  
 " Rev. Mr., **35**, 382  
 Burnett, Mrs. Hodgson, *A Fair Barbarian*, **25**, 142  
 Burning, death of child from neglect after, **10**, xl  
 Burnley, country round, **16**, lxx., 336; outrage at, **28**, 251, 263; working men's address on cost of war, **27**, 41  
 Burns, Gilbert, **28**, 506  
 Burns, Robert, antipathy to priests, **34**, 317; Bewick the Burns of painting, **16**, 223; Byron wider hearted than, **34**, 331; Caledonian Society's dinner in memory of, **37**, 739; love of nature, **5**, 360, passionate love of Scottish scenery, **16**, 266; metres, **31**, 332, 346, 361–3, 366, 367, 368; never disguises sin, **29**, 464; not a literary model, though attractive, **16**, 302; of the flesh, fleshly, **34**, 317, 344; romance in, **33**, 269; to be studied, **34**, 607; unhappy and compassionate, **26**, 344–5; vegetarian, **29**, 435; various mentions, **29**, 452, **34**, 698; *particular poems, cited or referred to*:—  
*Address to the De'il*, **34**, 366  
*Address to the Unco Guid*, **34**, 324  
*Bannockburn*, **29**, 450, **31**, 109, 366, 367  
*Birks of Aberfeldy*, **25**, 298, 334, **31**, 332  
*Cottar's Saturday Night*, **33**, 339  
*Death and Dr. Hornbook*, **3**, 652, **34**, 331, 613  
*Elegy on Henderson* ("Mourn ilka grove"), **34**, 332  
*Farewell*, **36**, xl  
*For a' that and a' that*, **33**, 519  
*Hallowe'en*, **34**, 299, **31**, 362  
*Holy Willie's Prayer*, **28**, 726, **31**, 149  
*It was a' for our rightfu' King*, **36**, xl. (see **38**, 383)  
*Last May a Braw Wooer*, **31**, 347  
*Tam o' Shanter* ("cutty sark"), **35**, 150  
*The Twa Dogs*, **3**, 652  
*The Vision, Duan Second*, **31**, 346  
*To a Mountain Daisy*, **25**, 431, **29**, 541  
 Burnt offerings, **28**, 594, **31**, 200  
 " Siena, **23**, 472  
 Burr, J., "Domestic Troubles" (1875), **14**, 277  
 " Mrs. Higford, copies of Italian frescoes, **16**, 448  
 Burseldon, **33**, 218 *n.*  
 Burton, Decimus, architect of Athenæum Club, **9**, 193, **10**, 270; of the Green Park Arch, **9**, 308  
 Burton, Sir Frederic W., as Director of the National Gallery, **13**, 355, **15**, 379, **37**, 319; letter from, to R. on a Turner loan, **37**, 255; his "Faust and Margaret," **14**, 128  
 Burton, Mr. and Mrs., **36**, 179, 181  
 " Sir Richard, R. at a dinner to, **37**, 398  
 " W. S., "Wounded Cavalier," **14**, 66  
 Busacador, **25**, 22  
 Bush, S. W., **38**, 370

Business, of the world, the entire, what it is, **27**, 184; affairs to be always open in St. George's Guild, **28**, 514; always good, popular fallacy, **18**, 391; common sense in, **29**, 549; employers as angels of business, **27**, 31; man of, a, on a picture by Holman Hunt, **28**, 715; morality and, **29**, 249; "necessities" of, a form of idolatry, **29**, 249; of a man in the world, **5**, 70–1, 426 (see also Pursuits; "pause" in, **17**, 485, **18**, 415; three conditions of sound, **29**, 550)

Bussey and Gaspey, *Pictorial History of France*, quoted, **11**, 227 n., **33**, 39, 82 n., 83

Bustle (Dr. Acland's dog). See Dogs

Busts, **20**, 238

Busybodies, **5**, 125

Butcher, S. H., and Lang, *Odyssey*, **37**, 291

Butcher Bird, **28**, 291

Butchers, one of the 21 essential trades, **29**, 410; not to sell bad meat in St. George's Co., **28**, 539; "Steam Butcher's-Boys Co.," **27**, 533

Bute, 3rd Marquis of, marriage, **27**, 304, 334, 337

Butler, Alban, on Santa Zita, **32**, 68; St. Marina, **32**, 305 n.

Butler, Bishop, **17**, 512

    " Charles, *Life of Fénelon* cited, **17**, 276

    " Rev. D., *Tron Kirk of Edinburgh*, **35**, lix.

    " Francis (mineralogist), **26**, 529, **30**, 78, 79, **37**, 509, 724

Butler, Dr. H. Montague, and R.'s gift to Harrow School, **26**, xlix.

Butler, Lady (Elizabeth Thompson), pictures by, **14**, 306, 308, **33**, 368, **34**, 641

Butler, Mrs. A. G., lends R. Scott's pen, **13**, 400, 481

    " Samuel, *Hudibras* quoted, **24**, 436, **35**, 387 n., **36**, 248

Butler, General Sir W. F., letter to from R., **33**, 22 n.; *Far out, Rovings retold*, **33**, 22, 48, **31**, 480, **37**, 513

Butter, adulteration of, **29**, 143, 153; bad quality of English, **34**, 589; Dorset, the author's country friend content with, **28**, 697; making, **28**, 262; plastic under certain conditions, **26**, 157

"Butter and Honey," title of *Deuc.* i. ch. 6, **26**, 156

Butterbur, **25**, 292

Buttercup, buttercups, **19**, 376, **25**, 389, 437, 439, 529, 548, **28**, 152, **36**, 177; at Abingdon, **28**, 661, Dulwich, **28**, 271; meadow, what has become of it? **29**, 23; leaf, form of, **7**, 121–2 (Fig. 72), 124

Butterfield, William, **19**, 23; architect of All Saints', Margaret St., **11**, 36

Butterflies, colour, **20**, 167; catching of, **33**, 530; drawing of, **34**, 720; purple emperors, **33**, 530

Butterlip How, **2**, 290

Butterman, the, in *Our Boys*, **28**, 697

Buttermere, **2**, 298, **36**, 532

Buttermilk, **27**, 553

Butter-tower. See Rouen

Butterworth, George, **21**, 287, **35**, 488, **36**, lxiv., 283, 489

Butterworts, **25**, 424–7. See Pinguicula

Buttress, buttresses, general discussion of, **9**, 202–10; abuse of, **9**, 210; flying, good and bad, **8**, 64, **9**, 209; function of, **9**, 75, in volcanic districts, **1**, 108–11; Gloucester Cathedral, **9**, 231; not to be used as mere decoration, **8**, 64; ornament of, the best have least, **9**, 311

Buttunnee Hills, **31**, 508

Buxton, to Bakewell, **27**, 86, 533

Buxton, Charles, **36**, 466

Buying, what to consider in, **17**, 113; to sel again, **28**, 35; "buy and burn," **28**, 43

Buzzard, **37**, 410; etymology of, **25**, 22

"Buzzing" in Yorkshire, **27**, 515; in Lancashire, **27**, 600

"By St. George," **27**, 461–2, 473

"By the Rivers of Waters," title of ch. i., *B. of A.*, **33**, 25

Byfield, Miss, woodcuts for *Modern Painters*, **5**, lxii., 12, **7**, lxx., 8 n., 127; for *Elements of Drawing*, **15**, xxx.

Byland Abbey, **8**, 99 n.

Byron, H. J., *Our Boys*, **28**, 697

Byron, Lord [(1) R.'s study of, (2) General estimate, (3) Detailed criticism, (4) Particular works]:—

" (1) R.'s reading and study of, **1**, 372–3, **2**, 388 n., **32**, 56, **34**, 698, 700, **35**, 141–2, 144–5, 183; "the greatest poet after Shakespeare" (1836), **1**, 373; R. takes no harm from, **35**, 143, 183; R.'s imitations of **11**, 233, **35**, 612, 614; R.'s poems and, **2**, 42, 316, 326, 329, 347, 396; influence on R.'s style, **34**, 606

" (2) general estimate of: essential nobility of—a soul struggling with evil, **13**, 144, popular charges against, analysed, **34**, 361–2; admired most for his weakest work, **3**, 81, to the neglect of the reflective and analytic elements of his intellect, **13**, 144; "the whole heart of Byron," **34**, 328–30; the "most accurate and powerful of observers," **34**, 44, **35**, 144, the truest seer of the 19th century, **34**, 397; force and precision of his style, **5**, 25–6, **34**, 46, 360, **35**, 146; only to be read when taste is formed, **15**, 227; protest against the neglect of, **25**, 220, **34**, xxxiv. (see Ruskin, *Fiction, Fair and Foul*)

" (3) detailed criticism of character, writing, etc.: Allegra's epitaph, **34**, 361 n.; and the Devil, **34**, 317, 344; anachronism of, **10**, 8; battle songs, **34**, 329; Mrs. Beecher Stowe and, **27**, 522 (see Lovelace); Bible, knowledge of, **34**, 346; blasphemy, sadness of, **5**, 323, charge of, examined, **34**, 326–8, 362; Bosquet de Julie, **26**, 574; his careless, better than most others' careful work, **25**, 405 n.; characters of, Angiolina (*Faliero*), **5**, 373, Dudu (*Juan*), **34**, 362, Haidée (*Juan*), **34**, 362, Marina (*Faliero*), **5**, 373, **34**, 362, Myrrha (*Sardanapalus*), **5**, 373, **34**, 362; colouring, **5**, 301–2, 328; compassion, **13**, 144, **34**, 330, 333 n.; concentration of language, **35**, 144, 329; confessions of "naughtiness," **34**, 36; Countess Guiccioli and, **34**, 324, n., 334; epithets, force of his, **1**, 442, **34**, 44; exact observation of, **35**, 144; Fornarina (M. Cogni), **35**, 143; Geneva and, **35**, 321, writing on the Lake of, **1**, 446; Goethe's view of (and M. Arnold), **34**, 386 and n.; good and evil, never confused, **29**, 464, **34**, 302, 334, contest between, **26**, 345, **34**, 367; Greece, love of, **34**, 12, 44, death for, **13**, 447; heroism, conception of (compared with Scott's), **34**, 386; illustrations to (see Finden, Harding, Turner); improprieties, **34**, 362; indignation, **5**, 374, **34**, 330, 344; influence of, upon the young, **36**, 123; innate energy of his work, **25**, 405 n.; invention, limited, **35**, 148; Italy, insight into condition of, **35**, 289–90; justice, love of, **13**, 144, **34**, 343; landscape art, influence on, **33**, 378; man of the world, harm of his influence, **12**, 55; magnificence, **15**, 227; Marathon, descriptions of, **34**, 331; Mary Duff, his first love, **35**, 102; melancholy, **34**, 341, 342 n., **5**, 338; metres of, **31**, xxxiii., 335, 337, 340, 345, 348, 368, 371, 373, metrical skill, **34**, 396–7; mocks at himself, **34**, 330; morbid, **33**, 373; motto ("Trust

Byron, Lord (*continued*)

Byron"), **34**, 361 *n.*, 362; mountains, love of, **33**, 383; names, significance of his, **32**, 279 *n.*, **34**, 362 *n.*; natural beauty, love of, **4**, 355, **5**, 360, 363, **7**, 431, **12**, 121, **29**, 465, **34**, 330–1, 342–3; never defames virtue or disguises sin, **29**, 464; on:—Dante's tenderness, **4**, 257, *n.*, Lord Elgin and Southey, **34**, 341, Pope, **34**, 330, war, **34**, 328, Waterloo, **34**, 304, and *n.*; outcast, **7**, 455; passion, **5**, 372, **35**, 78; pathos and tenderness, **5**, 373; Pisa and, **4**, 348, **35**, 267; popularity of, **3**, 81 *n.*; priests, hatred of, **34**, 367; prophetic power of, **34**, 329; reckless of his own work, **35**, 368; reading, his wide range of, **35**, 141; rhythm, **34**, 397, **35**, 151; romantic, **35**, 269; Rousseau, Shelley, Byron, Turner, and R., **34**, 343, **37**, 326; Scott's appreciation of, **34**, 345, his of Scott, 347, cut at *Marmion*, 330, 347; selfish, **5**, 343; sentimental, **5**, 335; Shelley and, compared, **34**, 397; sincerity, **34**, 361, **36**, 574; Southey and, compared, **34**, 395; style and moral character, **34**, 302, 334; subjects of, historical, **34**, 322, **45**, 151; theology of, **34**, 342 *n.*; Rev. J. Todd on, **1**, 357 *n.*; town taint in, **34**, 341; truth of his descriptions, **35**, 148–9; poetical not literal, **5**, 25; Turner, and, **7**, 431, **13**, 126, **33**, 373, inspired by Byron, **13**, 143, 445; Venice, **35**, 295, anachronisms in his view of, **10**, 8 and *n.*, **11**, 222, 443; vituperative, **34**, 341; wild scenery, love of, **4**, 373; Wordsworth, Byron's criticism of, **34**, 326 *n.*, 369; other mentions of, **1**, 443, **4**, 348, 381, **21**, 213, **35**, 225, **36**, 99, 410

"(4) *particular works, quoted or referred to:*—

*Alhama, Very Mournful Ballad*, etc., **35**, 265

*Bride of Abydos*, **1**, 372, **31**, 368, **34**, 323 *n.*, 347, 605; "purple of ocean," **1**, 149

*Cain*, **33**, 112, **34**, 347

*Childe Harold*, **7**, 431, **33**, 450

- i. 13 ("bid my native land good-night"), **28**, 18
- ii. 88 (Marathon), **34**, 331
- iii. 50 (Lethe), **36**, 443
- iii. 71 ("love earth only," etc.), **5**, 363
- iii. 92 (a Jura storm), **1**, 446, **5**, 373
- iii. 99 (Meillerie), **35**, 150
- iv. 1 (Bridge of Sighs), **10**, 8, **27**, 107
- iv. 3 ("Tasso's echoes," etc.), **10**, 177, **28**, 93
- iv. **12** ("An Emperor tramples," etc.), **9**, 28, **34**, 360
- iv. **27**, 28 (Euganean Hills), **14**, 169
- iv. 26 (Turner's picture), **13**, 140
- iv. 29 ("all is grey"), **5**, 302
- iv. 79 ("The Niobe of Nations"), **34**, 352, *cf.* **35**, 289–90
- iv. 74–5 (Soracte's "wave about to break"), **9**, 86 *n.*, **6**, 241, **35**, 284, *n.*

*Corsair*, **31**, 371, **32**, 56, **34**, 605, **35**, 150; ii. **12** ("naked foot") **35**, 559, **37**, 477; iii. **1** ("On old Ægina's rock"), **31**, 335, 515; iii. 21 ("he asked no questions"), **31**, 372

*Curse of Minerva*, **14**, 160 *n.*, **34**, 341 *n.*

*Deformed Transformed*, **34**, 328 *n.*; "The Spring is come," **25**, 405 *n.*

*Don Juan*, **3**, 673:—

- ii. 112 (Haidée), **34**, 362 *n.*
- iii. 85, 86, quoted, **34**, 329; analysed, 329–30
- iii. Isles of Greece, **34**, 318 ("You have the Pyrrhic dance"), **31**, 348, **33**, 321, **36**, 388, **37**, 253
- iv. 65 ("long, low island song"), **1**, 373
- vi. 40 (Dudu), **34**, 362 *n.*
- viii. 9 ("Carnage, so Wordsworth tells you," etc.), **33**, 146 *n.*, **34**, 326 *n.*
  - 3 ("The drying of a single tear"), **34**, 328
  - 14, 63, 61–8, 82, **34**, 328 *n.*
  - 25, 26 (" 'Tis pity that such meaning," etc.), **34**, 362 *n.*
- x. 76 ("A green field," etc.), **3**, 40 *n.*
- xi. 8 (London from Shooter's Hill), **35**, 108
- xi. 59 ("that very fiery particle"), **19**, 90

xiv. 8 ("And mine's a bubble," etc.), **43**, 325 *n.*

xvi. 97, 98 (versatility of artists), **3**, 625

*Giaour*, **31**, 368, **32**, 56; author's imitation of, **11**, 233, **35**, 499; "The browsing camels' bells," **35**, 499

*Hebrew Melodies*—

"O snatched away in Beauty's bloom," **3**, 652; Tambourgi, **35**, 74; "The cedars wave on Lebanon," **25**, 220; Sennacherib, metre of, **31**, 340; Song of Saul, **31**, xxxiii., 337–8

*Hours of Idleness*, **35**, 181

*Island*, ii. 4 ("Sordor of civilization"), **34**, 342; ("prayers of Abel"), 362 *n.*

ii. 5 ("rhyme is of the rude," etc.), **34**, 337 and *n.*

ii. 12 ("Loch na Garr with Ida"), **34**, 331

ii. 16 ("who thinks of self"), **34**, 325

iii. 3 ("A little stream"), quoted, **34**, 333, analysed, 396–7

iii. 7 ("slings its high flakes"), **34**, 333 *n.*

*Lachin-y-Gair*, **33**, 384, **34**, 331, **35**, 150

Last Verses, **31**, 373

Letters and Journals:—

March **25**, 1817 (tourists), **25**, 115

Sept. **15**, 1817 (on poetry), **35**, 146

April **12**, **1818** (on Pope), **35**, 147

June 1, 1818 (on Sheridan), **35**, 145

Feb. **7**, 1820 (from Ravenna), **34**, 324 *n.*

Jan. 9, 1821 (Johnson's *Vanity of Human Wishes*), **31**, 371

*Manfred*:—

Act ii. sc. 2 (Witch of the Staubbach), **35**, 150

Act ii. sc. 3 ("which see not," etc.), **31**, 345

Act v. sc. 1 (glaciers), **1**, 202, **34**, 725, **35**, 149

Castle of Manfred, **5**, lxiii.

*Marino Faliero*, **9**, 21, **34**, 362 *n.*, **35**, 143, 150; Act ii. sc. 1 ("vice must have variety"), **3**, 14 *n.*; Act iii. sc. 1, **10**, 8 and *n.*

*Mazeppa*, **34**, 322

*Morgante Maggiore*, translation of, **34**, 324 *n.*

*On this day I complete my 36th year*, **13**, 447 *n.*

*Prisoner of Chillon*, **35**, 150, 190; quoted and analysed, **5**, 25–6

Reply to *Blackwood's Magazine* (1820), **34**, 330, **35**, 146

*Sardanapalus*, **34**, 362 *n.*

Act i. sc. 2, **34**, 329 *n.*; Act ii. sc. 1 (sunset), quoted and commented on, **34**, 13, 44–6; Act v. sc. 1 (sunrise), **34**, 13, 46

*Siege of Corinth*, **31**, 368; (" 'Tis midnight"), **1**, 442 **5**, 301

*The Two Foscari*, **34**, 362 *n.*, **35**, 150, 605; Act v. sc. 1, **9**, 57

*Vision of Judgment* (3–5), **34**, 329 *n.*; (**24**, "where he gazed, a gloom," etc.), **34**, 342; (35), **34**, 368

*Waltz*, **37**, 449

Byzant, **17**, 55

Byzantine Architecture, one of the three principal styles at Venice, **9**, 425, St. Mark's typical, **10**, 78, supersession of by Gothic, **8**, 6, 130 and *n.*, **10**, 290 *seq.*; R.'s influence as a pioneer on the revival of, **10**, l.–li. [The following references are divided into (1) general characteristics, (2) details]

"(1) *general characteristics* (see also Venice, St. Mark's), **33**, 466 *n.*:—careful composition, **10**, 146, 277; decoration, essentially pictorial, **10**, 124; delicacy, **11**, 10; domestic as well as ecclesiastical, **10**, 123; faults and weak points, **9**, 35; Greek, with Christ for Zeus, **8**, *n.*; grotesque absent from, **10**, 168, **11**, 190; how far fit for modern churches, **10**, 124 *seq.*; invention, **10**, 232; origin, **9**, 34; ornamentation, **9**, 262, **10**, 164, network, **8**, 146 *n.*, aimed at diffusion of light, **8**, 120; religious nobleness, **8**, 120–1; rudeness, **10**, 204; severity, **11**, 10; temper of, **9**, 427

"(2) *details*:—acanthus, use of the, **9**, 376; arch, **9**, 160, **24**, 420, arch-load, **9**, 179, arches, stilted, **9**, 323–4; archivolts, **9**, 391; bases, **9**, 336; beading, **9**, 329; birds in, **9**, 281, 425, **8**, 120, 122, capitals **9**, 133, 139, 362, **10**, 156 *seq.* (and Plates E, 7, and

8), **11**, 32 (Pl. 3), **19**, 252; cornices, **9**, 95, 361, 368, 376, keystones, with sun and moon, **10**, 58, 166; pierced work in, **10**, 162; superimposition, **9**, 245, **10**, 449; spurs, **9**, 341

Byzantine Art, generally, R.'s first use of the term, **9**, 35; corrected later, **9**, 35 *n.*; as pure Greek in decline, **24**, 281; applied to all S. savage art, **22**, 342, 343; value of its traditions, **23**, 53; humanised in painting at Florence, **20**, 333, **23**, 328, 331; by Giotto, **24**, 25, in sculpture by N. Pisano, **22**, 342; figure always principal in, **16**, 329; altitudes in, **34**, 638

Byzantine churches, form of, **23**, 303, **34**, 130

" Empire, R. wishes to write on, **28**, 738

" enamels, **34**, 150

" mosaics, **8**, 184, **24**, 24

" manuscripts, **24**, 25, 26

" Painting:—Ascension and Resurrection, types of, **23**, 375, 376; constancy and want of freedom, **23**, 210, **24**, 36, petrification of, **36**, 161; contemplative and mystic, **18**, 306, **23**, 170, 327, **37**, 128; crucifix, a,

described, **18**, 306–7; draperies, treatment of, **10**, 116, **24**, 26; flying evangelists, **27**, 203; formalism and monotony, **24**, 23, 149; heavenly hierarchies, scheme of, **33**, 147 *n.*; Madonna, type of, **10**, 65–8, **23**, 376, **33**, 165; mythical, **24**, 293; Symbolic, **24**, 88, 242, 280, hand between Sun and Moon, **10**, 57–8, 166–7, **11**, 337; treatise on, by Theophilus, **12**, 260 *seq.*; Vasari on, **23**, 17; various references, **18**, 308

Byzantine Palaces (Venice), **10**, 143 *seq.*, 270, **11**, 32, **16**, 416, and Gothic contrasted, **10**, 275–8; doors of, **10**, 315

Byzantine Renaissance (Venice), **9**, 425, 460, **11**, 20 *seq.*, 388

Byzantine Sculpture, **23**, 167; abstraction of, **9**, 288–9, vine, **10**, 23; general effect of, **10**, 305 (Pl. 17); placing of, **9**, 391; scrolls, **23**, 169; examples of, Venice, **10**, 166 (Pl. 11)

Byzantium, **24**, 280, **29**, 129, **31**, 21, 26, **33**, 92, 432; conquered by Venice, **24**, 215–6

Ça, a republican word, **28**, 57 *n.*  
*Ça ira*, **28**, 57 *n.*, **34**, 315, 329  
 Cab, cabs, R.'s thoughts in a, **28**, 48; and their zigzags, **28**, 48; "guides of London," **34**, 724; horses, sufferings of, **6**, 415; fares, **17**, 509, 511  
 Cabbages, **25**, 303, 317; and English character, **19**, 370; buying and selling price of, **29**, 21–2  
 Cabinet, the Black, **21**, 307  
 Cabinets, for drawings, devised by R., **21**, xxix., **30**, 36, 37, **34**, 697  
 Cable, as material for ornament, **8**, 143, **9**, 259  
 Cabyle, Mount, iron from, **12**, 265  
 Caccianiga, Antonio, *Vita Campestre*, **27**, 328  
 Cachemir (Cashmere shaw), **10**, 176  
 Cacholong, **26**, 49, 397  
 Cactus, **4**, 152 *n.*, **12**, 504, **25**, 231, 326  
 Cadbury, George, R. memorial at Bournville, **35**, xlix.  
 Cadell, edition of the Waverley Novels, **34**, 384  
 Cadenabbia, R. at (1833), **2**, 375, **35**, 117; Villa Sommariva (Carlotta), **14**, 196; view of, **1**, 83 (Fig. 13), 98  
 Cader Idris, **1**, 165 *n.*, **29**, 479, **35**, 95, **37**, 205  
 Cadmus, sowing the dragon's teeth, **18**, 464; weds Harmonia, **19**, 178  
 Cadore, **6**, 432, **10**, 5, **14**, 99, **20**, 79, **24**, 456, **36**, 480; views of, from Venice, **27**, 345  
 Cadorin, Abbé Giuseppe, *Pareri di xv. Architett: Venez.*, cited, **10**, xxxi., 279, 280, 336, 337, 338, 339, 343, 344, 345, 346, 353, 355, **11**, 247  
 Cædas, **29**, 222  
 Caen, R. at (1848), talk in a café, **8**, 262 *n.*; sack of, by Edward III., **27**, 72, 73; Abbaye aux Hommes, **8**, xxxi., 88 (Pl. 3, fig. 1), **6**, 434; spire, **10**, 247 *n.*; stone, **8**, 45  
 Caerlaverock Castle. *See* Scott (*Guy Mannering*)  
 Caesalpinus, Andreas, *de Plantis*, **25**, 346 *n.*  
 Caffre, Caffres. *See* Kaffir  
 Cage-wire of capitals in London, **9**, 386  
 Cagliari. *See* Paolo Veronese  
 Cahors, the city of usurers, **17**, 220, **34**, 417, **37**, 378; sacked by the Huguenots, **17**, 560  
 Caiaphas, **36**, 483; his servants, **28**, 543; Christ before (fresco by Giotto), **24**, 99 (Pl. 31); in Dante, **18**, 77  
 Cain, **18**, 265, **19**, 334 (*see also* Dante), **28**, 85, **29**, 95; race of, **23**, 418  
 Caina, the ice of, **26**, 346. *See* Dante  
 Caine, Hall, on R. and Rossetti, **36**, xliv., li.; R.'s letters to, **37**, 263, 635  
 Caird, R., assists R. at Florence, **23**, lxi., with R. at Venice, **24**, xli.; letters to, **23**, lxi., 409 *n.*; additional chap. for *Mornings in Florence*, **23**, xix., 436–453; notes on "Memmi" and the Spanish Chapel, **23**, 409, 412, 455, on "Zoroaster," **23**, 395 *n.*, 456–7; on Thomas Aquinas, **23**, 378 *n.*, on other details in the fresco, **23**, 387 *n.*, 401 *n.*, 403 *n.*, 404 *n.*, **28**, 169 *n.*, on Giotto's Tower, **23**, 423 *n.*, 424 *n.*, 426 *n.*, on Carpaccio's St. Jerome, **24**, 354, 760 *n.*

## C

Cairnes, Prof. J. E., article in *Macmillan's Magazine* on R.'s political economy, **17**, lxix.; on definition of utility, **27**, 246; on depreciation of gold, **17**, 489, 491, 493  
 Cairngorm, **16**, 382, **26**, lvii., 357, 374, 375  
 Cairns, John, *Memoir of John Brown*. *See* Brown, Dr. John  
 Cairo, Arabian architecture, **9**, 41, 97, 200, 460, **14**, 219  
 Caitiff (*chétif*), **28**, 161 *n.*  
 Cake (child's hieroglyphic), **29**, 508  
 Calabria, one of four divisions of Italy, **23**, 35; brigandage in, **6**, 432, **18**, 551, **17**, 488, **20**, 104; buttresses, **1**, 110  
 Calais, R. at (1833), **1**, xxix., **35**, 112, described, **2**, 341–2; (1835), described, **2**, 397–8, **35**, 417 *n.*; (1842), **1**, xxxviii. *n.*; (1844), **4**, xxii. *n.*, **12**, 454; (1849), **5**, xvii. *n.*; (1854), **5**, 237 *n.*; (1856), **7**, xx.; (1858), **7**, xx. *n.*, passage to Dover described, **36**, 245; (1858), **7**, xxvii. *n.*, **36**, 291; (1859), **7**, l. *n.*, **14**, 83; (1880), **33**, xxiv. *n.*; (1882), **33**, xxxi. *n.*, xxxiii.; "customary," **35**, 112; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 236–7  
 " Church Tower, **6**, xxiii., 11, **14**, 408, **33**, xxxiii.; country near, **33**, 36; Dessein's hotel, **2**, 398, **12**, 381, **35**, 416; Edward III. at before Crécy, **27**, 73; a "Frère" in real life at, **14**, 83; siege of, (1348), followed by New Year's feast, **27**, 460–4, 513; general description, **35**, 416–7; Hôtel de Ville, **33**, xxxiii., **35**, 415; Prout's drawings of, **6**, 24, Calais Town, **14**, 408 (Pl. xi.). Old Pier, **14**, 409; R.'s love of, **2**, 341, **12**, 380, **35**, 416; sands, **35**, 402; Turner's drawings of, **12**, 380–1 (*see also* Turner)  
 Calais Pier, intended chap. of *Præf.*, on France, **35**, 634  
 Calais, Zetes and, **19**, 313  
 Calame, Alexandre, Swiss landscape painter, **3**, 449 *n.*, **6**, 101, **15**, 112, **26**, 567  
 Calamities of foreign States, two bad reasons why we have escaped from, **27**, 11  
 Calathian violet, **25**, 395  
 Calceolaria, **19**, 376, **25**, 436  
 Calcite, **26**, 71, 74, 291, 495, 496, 518; specimens, **26**, 482–5, 518  
 Calcium, **26**, 199, **28**, 631  
 Calcker, portrait by, **12**, 455  
 Calcutta, **31**, 389, **34**, 524; Small Cause Court, example of usury in, **29**, 213  
 Caldara, Signor, executed studies from a Venetian herbal for R., **21**, 231, **28**, 583, 749, **29**, 31, 34, **37**, 198  
 Caldbeck Fells, **1**, 140, **26**, 286  
 Caldecott, Randolph, M. Chesneau on, **33**, 342  
 Calder Abbey, **35**, xxiii.; river, **28**, 380, 411, **29**, 404, 413, 417–21  
 Calderon, P. H., R. A., pictures by, **14**, 167, 239, **37**, 483  
 Caleb, **28**, 599 *n.*

Caledonian Society's dinner in memory of Burns **37**, 739

Calendar, **10**, 318; computation of (*Arabian Nights*), **29**, 443

Calendario, Filippo, builds part of the Ducal Palace, **9**, xxx., **10**, 345, **11**, 247; execution of, **11**, 342–3

Calf, of tallow for gold, God of modern economy, **28**, 516

Caliari, Carlo and Benedetto, **24**, 158

California, agriculture by machinery, **27**, 299, 300; cruelty in, **28**, 213; forests of, **22**, 172; gold discovered in, **10**, 44, **29**, 422, **34**, 125, and depreciation, **17**, 488, and modern avarice, **15**, 420 *n.*; lynching in, **27**, 240–1, 249, 260; no, of common sense, **9**, 290; ranching in, **29**, 251; otherwise mentioned, **19**, 291

Californian miner, drowned by belt of gold, **17**, 86

Caligula, **3**, 9; built lighthouse at Boulogne, **33**, 225 *n.*; Caligula-like pleasures, **4**, 62; scarlet chlamys, **26**, 190

Caliph, caliphs, **8**, 286, **29**, 243

Callander, **36**, 148, **38**, 359

Callcott, Sir A., R. A., **3**, 5; described in a Nat. Gall. catalogue (1860) as greater than Turner, **7**, 454; general estimate of, **3**, 191–2; colour, no eye for, **3**, 275 *n.*; figures, **13**, 153; foliage, **3**, 598 *n.*; hill scenery, **3**, 472 *n.*; illustrations in Finden's Bible, **13**, 447, 534; seas, **3**, 529 *n.*, 568; tone, total want of, **3**, 266; various mentions, **1**, 7, **3**, 648, 653, 654, **16**, 299 *n.*; pictures by:—a Marine in Sir J. Swinburne's collection, **3**, 192; Trent (Tyrol), **3**, 324 and *n.*

Caller herring, **28**, 36

Callet, Aug., translation of Plato, cited, **29**, 232

Callimachus (architect), **9**, 137 *n.*

Callimachus (poet), R.'s reading of, **23**, xxiii., **37**, 70; poems quoted or referred to:—*Hymn to Delos*, **22**, 451 *n.*, xl.; *Hymn to Demeter*, **25**, 278; *Hymn to Jupiter*, **20**, 269, 343

“Calling,” waste of time in, **37**, 486

Callirhoë, **7**, 399

Callot, pictures in Venice Academy, **24**, 184

Callousness of modern public opinion, **33**, 77–8

Callow, W., **38**, 339

Calmness, of temper, **10**, 225; essential to an artist, **7**, 248–9; one of the tests of the highest art, **22**, 84, 85

Caloric, **1**, 474; calorific energy, **18**, 342

Calotypes, **3**, 169, **4**, 312, **10**, 309, **11**, 199, **36**, 85, 161

Calthrop, Claude, “Getting Better,” **14**, 286

Calumny, **8**, 55 *n.*

Calvin, **12**, 571, **23**, 252, **29**, 569; the abuse of his teaching, **29**, 242; idealism of, **29**, 242; dislike of art, **5**, 83; Geneva, and, **29**, 242, **35**, 321; R. bred on, **33**, 228; Spurgeon and, **36**, 275

Calvus Stolo, **25**, 311, 312

Calypso, **7**, 274, **18**, 298, **24**, 264

Calyx, **18**, 346, **25**, 260–1, 548–9, 556, **37**, 385

Camaldolesi, monastery of, **23**, 444

Camarina, “The Hercules of,” lecture on, **19**, 410–420. *See also* Coins (2b)

Camberwell, *see* London

Cambium, its action in trees, **7**, 59 *n.*, **25**, 496 *seq.*

Cambrai, League of, **9**, 22; linen of (cambric), **23**, 45

Cambridge, R. at (1851), with Whewell, **8**, xl., 63, **9**, xlvii.; (1858) **7**, xlii.–iii. with W. Kingsley, **16**, xxxvi. *n.*; (1875) with F. Myers, **24**, xxii., **37**, 199; lecture at, Cambridge School of Art (1858), **16**, xx.–xxi., xxxvi.–vii., 175–201, (1867) Rede lecture, **18**, xvii. **19**, xxvii., 162–194; receives LL.D. degree, **19**, xxvii., 164, **36**, 527–8; (1876), **31**, 110, **37**,

198; Fitzwilliam Museum, R.'s gift of Turner drawings, **13**, liii. 430, 445, 447, 557–8, **17**, xxxvi., 494; Camden Society (*see* Ecclesiologist); canals, weeds in, **5**, 334; Corpus Christi College, MS. of Gospels at, **32**, 122 *n.*; King's College Chapel, **8**, 63 *n.*, 164 **23**, 220; “Little-go,” **35**, 201 *n.*; the place-name, **27**, 595; Professor of Political Economy at, *see* Fawcett; Trinity College, bust of Tennyson, **19**, 119 *n.*; wranglers, and art, **22**, 193; various mentions, **27**, 20, 189, **28**, 705. *See also* Girton, Newnham

Cambyses, **2**, 183, 185, 188, 190, 191, 192

Camden Society. *See* Ecclesiologist

Camellia, camellias, **25**, 357, 358 *n.*, **27**, 196, 477; devil not afraid of, **28**, 182

Camelodunum, **33**, 213

Camelot, camlet, **23**, 44, **25**, 125 *n.*

Camels, disobedient and ill-tempered, **4**, 159 *n.*, **33**, 153 (5 A)

Cameo, cameos, of R., **35**, lxxvi., 280 (Pl. 13); sculptures, not engravings, **22**, 322; some, sent for R.'s approval, **38**, 345–6

Camera, lucida, **35**, 455, 457; obscura, and Old Masters, **3**, 260

Camerlenghi, treasures of Venice, **24**, 233; Palace of, *see* Venice

Cameron, of Lochiel, at Culloden, **35**, 554

” Mrs. Julia, letter to, **37**, 734

” Miss Violet, **28**, 52

” Capt. Verney Lovett, **37**, 399

Cameronians, Cavaliers and, in Scott, **33**, 229; “deadly muselessness of,” **29**, 269

Camilla, Virgil's ideal of “virginal force,” **18**, 50, **19**, 329, his description of her compared with modern American amazons, **28**, 622; armour of, **9**, 255, **33**, 321

Camirus, patera of, *see* British Museum (Greek Vases)

Camp, Scott's bull-terrier, **13**, 400 *n.*

Campagna, the Roman, described, **3**, 42, 43 *n.*, 189, **4**, 367; a peasant of, his question about St. Paul, **28**, 119, 125, 766

Campaniles, origin of, **12**, 189, 193; Lombardic type of, **12**, 39, 40 (Fig. 9); entasis of, **37**, 414; of Florence (*see* Giotto's Tower); of Venice, **9**, 248 (Pl. vi.) (*see also* Venice); of Verona, **24**, 422; our modern, and its call to prayer, **28**, 405, 412

Campanula, **7**, 207 *n.*, **10**, 156, **19**, 375, **25**, 313, 344, 353, 389

Campbell, Sir Colin, **31**, 478, **33**, 475

” David, C.S.G., **29**, 477

” Lord George, *Log Letters from the “Challenger,”* **33**, 337

” Lady Mary, **37**, 260, 261

” J., pictures by, *see* **14**, 314 (index)

” James Dykes, and Addison, letter to, **27**, 273

” Thomas, compared to Clarkson Stanfield, **3**, 652; metres of, **31**, 341, 356, 359, 360, 361; *poems quoted or referred to:*—

*Battle of the Baltic*, **31**, 341 (*see above*, metres)

*Hohenlinden*, **34**, 322 *n.*, **31**, 360–1

*The Last Man*, **3**, 129 *n.*

*Scene in Argyllshire* (Millais's picture), **14**, 300

“Ye Mariners of England,” **3**, 652, **31**, 356, 359; quoted for Turner's Téméraire, **12**, 167 *n.*

Campbells of the East (Amorites), **28**, 596

Campion, **28**, 285, 286

Campione, Mount, **1**, 89 *n.*

Campo, a Venetian, in old days, **24**, 176

Campo Felice, Vesuvius, **3**, 429, **9**, 460

Campo Santo, meaning of, **23**, **24**; Venetian legend of angels visiting, **32**, **305**. *See also* Pisa

Camps, modern English, **29**, **115**

Can Grande. *See* Scaliger

Cana in Galilee, **29**, **286**; marriage in, miracle at, significance of, **29**, **342–3**; Kingsley's sermon on, **29**, **343–5**; teetotalism and, **17**, **371**; how rationalised by Gibbonians, **33**, **236**; representations of, by Giotto and others, **24**, **86**

Canaan, Canaanites, **27**, **392**, **28**, **85**, **596**

Canacè. *See* Chaucer (Squires Tale)

Canada, Canadian: book on labour question in bad English, **27**, **366**; as part of Britannia, **27**, **451**; debate on (1873), **27**, **626–7**; fur trade, history of, **34**, **418**; R.'s May Day festival adopted in, **30**, **xl.**; thistle, **29**, **330**

Canal, canals, **27**, **331**; life on, as a means of education, **29**, **72**; R.'s wish to make a miniature, **35**, **317**, realised, **35**, **560**; of Milan, **23**, **48**

Canaletto [(1) general estimate; (2) detailed criticisms; (3) particular pictures]

"(1) *general estimate*:—R.'s "determined depreciation of," **3**, **53**, **85**, though he was a good craftsman, **3**, **216 n.**, **34**, **454**; general criticism of—his water, **3**, **497**, **522–3**, his representation of Venice, **3**, **214–6**, **255**, **515–6**; R. "painting against," **24**, **xxxvii**

"(2) *detailed criticisms*:—architecture, accurate chiaroscuro in, **3**, **522 n.**; canals of, **3**, **497**, **522**; Carpaccio and, contrasted, **24**, **162**; colour, false, **3**, **522**; details, inaccurate, **11**, **365**; lurid gloom, **3**, **256**; mechanism of, **3**, **214**, **256 n.**; perspective of, accurate, **1**, **223**, **229**, **230**; reflections, **3**, **513–4**, Leslie's criticism of R., **513 n.**, **14**, **220**; ripples of, false, **3**, **513**, **522**, **528**, **550**; "son of a deal board," **3**, **214 n.**; spurious picturesqueness, **7**, **255**; vacancy and falsehood, **3**, **337**; water, false colour, **3**, **515**; various mentions of, **3**, **663**, **9**, **45**, **13**, **109**, **14**, **373**, **424**, **16**, **465**

"(3) *particular pictures mentioned*:—S. Marco (Manfrini picture), **3**, **337**; Salute (Louvre), **12**, **468**, **13**, **498**

Canarah, peak of Salsette, **2**, **91**

Canaries, **18**, **xl.**, **37**, **404**, etc. (*see* Carlyle); R. buys one from a show, **36**, **502**, **503**

Canary Islands, **33**, **92**

Cancan, the, **17**, **133**, **358**, **18**, **93 n.**, **33**, **153** (3 B); of hell, **28**, **405**

*Cancellum*, **24**, **49**

Cancer, sign of the Zodiac, **29**, **124**

Candiano IV., Doge, revolt against, **10**, **72**, **338** and *n.*

Candida Casa, R.'s chapter on, **33**, **205–226** (*see* Ruskin); St. Ninian and, **29**, **450**; *see also* Whithorn

"Candidus," on Perspective, R.'s reply to, **1**, **215 seq.**; on Elizabethan architecture, **1**, **135**

Candle, candles, art-exercise with, **21**, **255**; ethics of, ecclesiastical and domestic, **19**, **xl.ii.**, **27**, **109**, **579**; droppings spoil works of art, **19**, **439**

Candle-grease, clergy and, **28**, **292**, **359**

"-light, R.'s love of, **18**, **509**, **29**, **xvi.**; morning daylight better than, **20**, **104**; no drawing to be done by, **15**, **362**

Candlemas, **10**, **318**, **11**, **142**

Candles, experiment in cutting lines on, **28**, **571**

Cane, joints in, **25**, **325**; not to be leant on, **36**, **555**

Canephoræ, basket of the, **25**, **279–80**, **31**, **26**

Canineness, **29**, **565**

Cankerworm, rose and, **25**, **414**

Canna, **25**, **555**

Cannibalism, usury as a spiritual manner of, **28**, **673**, **29**, **590**, **31**, **178**, **32**, **178**

Canning, Charlotte Countess, R.'s advice to, on drawing, **15**, **xvi.**

Canning, Earl, and Indian Mutiny, **14**, **156**

" George, and the French refugees, **1**, **175**

Cannon,-balls not a national store, **28**, **640**, **36**, **552**; inscription on an old German, **28**, **591**; trust in their protection, **31**, **20**

Canoe, of birch-bark, North American Indian, **33**, **218 n.**

Canonisation of martyrs, **33**, **484–5**, not necessary for making saints, **32**, **70**

Canopies in architecture, **9**, **330**, **19**, **254**; of tombs, **9**, **257–8**, **10**, **262**, **11**, **84**

Canossa, *See* Henry IV.

" Cardinal, **32**, **318**; Marchese, **32**, **318**, **319 n.**

Canova, admiration of, a symptom of degradation, **9**, **260**, *n.*; ball-room sentiment of, **10**, **279**; Giov. Pisano the C. of 13th cent., **23**, **108**, **176**; his tomb (Frari, Venice), **11**, **379**; "Perseus" by, tassels in, **3**, **151**; tombs by, **4**, **121**, **11**, **289**; vile classicality of, **3**, **230**; want of imagination, **4**, **279**; weeping nymphs of, **11**, **289**

Canal, **18**, **101**

Canterbury, R. at, (1835) **2**, **396**, (1854) described, **5**, **xxxv.**, (1880) **33**, **xxi.**, **xxiv.**, (1884) **37**, **496**, **497**; intended *Dilecta* chap. on, **35**, **634**

" Cathedral, **24**, **414**; foundation of, **33**, **448**; St. Anselm's Tower, **8**, **93**, Byzantine mosaic in pavement, **30**, **203**; central tower, **37**, **496**, staircase of, **29**, **390**

" St. Augustine's College, **8**, **128 n.**; Bertha's chapel, **33**, **433**; books sent to St. Augustine at, **32**, **122 n.**; gaol, **33**, **519**; High Street, small houses in, **6**, **13 n.**; St. Martin's Church, **35**, **642**, **37**, **496**, and St. Augustine, **33**, **44**, **451**, view from, **33**, **438**; Stanley's *Historical Memorials of*, **33**, **437**, **448**; town, described, **5**, **xxxv.**

" *see of*, temporalities, **29**, **275–7**, **328** (*see also* Addington, Lambeth)

Canterbury, Archbishop of, as "angel" of the Church, **28**, **721**, **29**, **297**. *See* Tait

Cantharoid, **33**, **321**

Canticle, **27**, **651**

Canton, in heraldry, **22**, **281**; various use of the word, **22**, **281–2**; origin of the Swiss, **35**, **516**

Canute, King, "Gaily sang the monks of Ely," etc., **34**, **338**, **35**, **178**; law of, on mad dogs, **28**, **78**; letter to his people from Rome, **33**, **454–5**; various mentions, **33**, **94**, **208**, **232**, **452**

Canvas, the wall is the architect's, **8**, **115**

Cap St. Martin, **2**, **219 n.**

Capacity, accumulation of, **17**, **87**, **88**; difference between one man's and another's, **5**, **189**, **29**, **496**, **497**; doing one thing well is not great, **5**, **402**; to use, a condition of wealth, **17**, **86–7**

Cape of Good Hope, discovery of, effect on Venice, **10**, **xlviii.**, **24**, **235**, **34**, **528**; flowers of, **25**, **457**; gale at (1865), **18**, **24**; other mentions, **27**, **86**

Cape of Storms (Lacinian promontory), **20**, **340 n.**, **22**, **394**

Capello, Vincenzo, inscription to, **11**, **146–8**

Capillary attraction, **18**, **333**, **25**, **221**

Capital, capitals (architecture), the concentrated essence of a cornice, **9**, **102**, to serve as headstone, **9**, **149–50**, abacus and bell defined, **9**, **137** [The following references are divided into (1) construction, (2) decoration, (3) orders, (4) examples, (5) various remarks]

" (1) *construction*:—general account, **9**, **135–52**; five



Capital (*continued*)

- typical forms, **9**, 140 (Fig. 22), 141; four laws in construction, **9**, 142–6, of which one is “slender shaft, massive capital,” **8**, xxxi., **9**, 142–3, 146, **24**, 220; function of, to carry weight, **9**, 135
- ” (2) *decoration* of:—general account, **9**, 359–87, (a) in relation to cornice and shaft, **9**, 359–80, (b) surface decoration, **9**, 380–7
- ” (3) two *orders* of, convex (Doric) and concave (Corinthian), **9**, 34–5, 93–4, 360, 379, 382–3, 385, 426, **10**, 155–6, Pl. x. (figs. 1, 4), with a third combining the two, **9**, 362–3, **9**, Pl. 15 (Nos. 13 and 14)
- ” (4) *examples* of (Venetian, where not otherwise stated):—Acanthus, **25**, 280, 308; of Torcello, **10**, 23, 24, (Pl. 2); Ball-flower, **11**, (Pl. 14), 346; Banded, **9**, 366 and *n.*; Basket-work, **10**, 164, **25**, 280; Braided, **10**, 162, 165; Byzantine, general characteristics, **9**, 362, **10**, 160–2, convex, **10** (Pl. vii.), xix., 156, 158–60, **11**, 270, concave, **10** (Pl. viii.), xix., 156–8, (Torcello and St. Mark’s), **11** (Pl. 3), 322, **10**, 22, **24**, 288 *n.*; Ca’ d’Oro, **11**, 371; Concave Types (Milan and Verona), **9**, (Pl. 17, see p. xviii.); Convex Types (Padua, Milan, Venice), **9**, (Pl. 18, see *ib.*); Corinthian, **9**, 361, 376, 384–5, **12**, 461, **27**, 405, reported origin of, **9**, 137; Doric, **8**, 140, **9**, 362; Ducal Palace, Renaissance, **11** (Pl. 15), 348 (see also Ducal); Early English, **9**, xli. 140–1, 366, 457; Fondaco de’ Turchi, **11** (Pl. xii.), 271; “Four Venetian Flower Orders,” **10** (Pl. x.), 158, 164, **11**, 271–2, 278; Gothic, **11**, (Pl. ii.), 272–6, 362; Ionic, **8**, 140, **27**, 405; Leafage of Venetian Capitals, **10** (Pl. xx.), 232 *n.*, 241; Lily, **9**, 280 *n.*, 387, **10** (Pl. ix.), 164, **11**, Pl. 7, 322; Murano cathedral, coloured, **10**, 49; Norman, **9**, 362, 384; of Grouped shafts, **9**, 148–9, 151; Parthenon, **9**, 362.; Piazzetta columns, **11**, (Pl. 2, fig. 8), **9**, 379, **11**, 275, **24**, 219–24; St. Mark’s Capitals, see Venice; Spurred, **9**, 384; Truncated, **9**, 378; Verona, Duomo and S. Zeno, **9**, 378; York Minster, **9**, 367
- ” (5) *various remarks*:—best in white marble, **8**, 178; resemblance of, to flowers, **10**, 156, **11**, 271; use of drill in, **19**, 252; Venetian and Northern, contrasted, **24**, 222, 224
- Capital (in economics), employment given by, sometimes useful, oftener useless, **28**, 108; Fawcett’s theory of, **27**, 188, 316; food, finally no c. but, **27**, 23, **28**, 108; increase of, by lending is usury, **28**, 670, an example of (umbrella), **29**, 179; “increased by high price of coal” (*Daily News*), **27**, 527; interest and, current theory of, examined (“the position of William,” etc.), **27**, 24–6, **90**, 136, 187–90, 316–9, 381, 600; labour and, disputes between, **27**, 600; labour, not limited by, **17**, 176–7, **27**, 24; may destroy life, **17**, 99; Mill’s mode of increasing in an infinite circle, **27**, 32; modern operations of, **18**, 388–9; money and, **27**, 377; nature and functions of, **17**, 98–101; oppression by, as the modern Judas, **18**, 415, as the stone of Sisyphus, **19**, 326; ploughshare as type of, **17**, 99; power of, as lord of toil, to be checked, **27**, 525; reproductive, in what sense, **17**, 98; root only, dead till it bears fruit, **17**, 98; R.’s notion of, **28**, 46 *n.*; tools, **17**, 539; turning over of, instance from burglary, **28**, 127; wages and, **17**, 537; newspaper aphorism on, **27**, 276; well-head of wealth, **17**, 100. See also Labour
- Capital (cities), **31**, 9
- Capital Letters, placing of, in MSS., **28**, 523

- Capital Punishment, agitation against (1868), **17**, 542; defence of, **17**, 542, **27**, 239, 247, **28**, 100, **29**, 72, 220, **36**, 217–8; Dickens and, **28**, 667, **31**, 149, **36**, 217 (see also Dickens); in Greece, **29**, 221–2, in England (18th cent.), **29**, 223; objected to violently only by rogues, **27**, 649; publicity of, **36**, 218; H. of C. resolution as to (1864), **18**, 83; various forms of, **27**, 239–41, 644, 658; views of, a test of character, **29**, 220–1
- Capitalist, capitalists: aim in life, contending for wealth, **18**, 163; are they Providentially arranged? **29**, 401; as bag-barons, **18**, 415, as claws of the dragon, **28**, 396 *n.*; as fat crystals eating up thin ones, **18**, 335; captains and, **18**, 454; efficit of, =labourer’s deficit, **28**, 674; foreign loans and wars, **17**, 103–4, 142, **18**, 103, 368, **27**, 127, **28**, 138–9, 640; gain of, other people’s loss, **18**, 389; in what sense proper, **27**, 552 *n.*; labour taxers, **29**, 490; labourers and, truth and faithfulness between, **29**, 550; money-chests with slits, **17**, 169; power over men, **16**, **17**, **30**, 26; profit-sharing, **17**, 316; questions on, **27**, 525; should do unselfish work, **17**, 269, taking no profits, **18**, 454, beyond payment for superintendence, **17**, 565, **27**, 188, 316; the thieves of Europe, **27**, 127; Trade Unions and, **29**, 401; workmen should become their own, **17**, 539, 564, 565, **27**, 380
- Capo delle Colonne, **19**, 246 *n.*
- Capo d’Istria (steamer), whistling at Venice, **27**, 341, 342
- Capo di Monte, view from, **1**, 111
- Cappadocia, George of, **27**, 476, 478
- Cappel, Zurichers defeated at (1531), **16**, 190 *n.*, **18**, 538
- Cappello, Bianca, **10**, 295, **11**, 256, 295, 365
- Capper, Miss E., drawings by, **30**, 328 (Pl. 38)
- Capraja, **4**, 288, **12**, 192, **37**, 413
- Capri, beauty of, **35**, 288; grotto, **3**, 660; outlines of, in Claude’s backgrounds, **6**, 267
- Caprice, **17**, 166; in trees, **5**, 163, **7**, 85, 92–6; in flowers, **25**, 526–31
- Captain, captains, examples of true, **27**, 385, 460; every squire should be a, **28**, 156; a merchant, anecdote of, **27**, 467; of Christian war, **27**, 481; of industry, **18**, 424; sea-, and kings, **18**, 477; Shakespeare’s meaning of, **27**, 460; to be trusted, **18**, 429
- Captain, loss of the, **33**, 217, 218 *n.*, 508, 526, **34**, 501
- Captain salad, **25**, 317
- “Captains’ line” (geographical term), **15**, 442, 461
- Capua, R. at (1840), **35**, 287, **36**, 29
- Capuchin Friar gives R. a relic of St. Francis, **28**, 384, **29**, 90, **32**, 299
- Capucino, portrait by (Genoa), **11**, 237
- Capulet, family, **23**, 12; meaning of word, **23**, 44. See also Shakespeare
- Caput vivum, caput mortuum, **17**, 98
- Caracci, the **4**, xxxv.; art-weeds, **5**, 400; blasphemous, **9**, 45; coarseness, **4**, 254 *n.*, **19**, 211; colour, **10**, 174; drapery, base, **8**, 151; drawing, conventional scrawls, **15**, 122; everything in their pictures bad, **15**, 220; Leigh Hunt on, **4**, 254 *n.*; portraits by, **4**, 189; shipping, **13**, 35; Titian and, **12**, 412; Woods on (“shine like Gods”), **8**, 207, as superior to Venetians, **10**, 97; worthless, **6**, 97
- ” Annibale, “Resurrection” (Louvre) fine, **12**, 456; landscapes, technique of, praised, **12**, 467
- Caractacus, **28**, 352
- ” (winner of the Derby), **17**, 190
- Carausius, Roman admiral, **33**, 224 *n.*

Caravaggio (painter), **4**, xxxv.; black slave of painting, **15**, 202; blackguards, painting of, **1**, 147, **12**, 202; features and shadow in, **8**, 237; morbid brutality of, **4**, 213, **12**, 458; renders evil only, **10**, 223; sombre colour of, **5**, 328; ugly subjects of, **5**, 56, **12**, 202

Caravaggio, defeat of Venice at (1448), **9**, 21

Carberry Hill, **34**, 381

Carbon, **26**, 199, 200, 501; carbonaceous, **1**, 57

Carbonate of lime, **36**, 465

Carbonates of metals, examples of, **26**, 468–70

Carbonic acid, **1**, 486–7

Carbuncle, in heraldry, **26**, 182, 186; colour of, **20**, 167

Carcanet, **29**, 472

Carcases, divided by Abraham, and modern Christians, **28**, 592

Carcassone, **16**, 76 *n.*

Cardinal, cardinals: King and, **28**, 739; as pictured by Memmi, **28**, 169; hats, **8**, 181 *n.*; Carpaccio's satire on, **24**, 367; what made for, **16**, 192

Cardinal-Elders, R.'s suggestion of, **29**, 78

Cards, playing, **25**, 127

Carduus (wild thistle), **25**, 351, 353, **27**, 488

Careers, modern, **34**, 528, 529

Carefulness in little things, **28**, 295

Carelessness on great questions, **28**, 613

Caretto, Ilaria di, tomb of. *See* Lucca

Carew, J. E., sculptor on bas-reliefs on Nelson Column, **9**, 261

Carew, Robert Shepland, second Baron Carew, **35**, lxiv., **36**, 13

Carey, Henrietta, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

Carex, **19**, 372 and *n.*

Cargneule, **6**, 256 *n.*, **26**, 546, 547

Carians invented helmet-crest, **2**, 186

Caricature, ethics of, **14**, 490–1, **19**, 158; degradation of, **33**, 359; habit of, fatal, **15**, 353, **34**, 642; how far art, **6**, 470, **15**, 352–3; legitimate scope of, **6**, 471; mediæval and modern, **5**, 325; nations that delight in, **33**, 430; subtlety of expression in, **6**, 72, **14**, 39; withering, **32**, 127. *See also* Cruikshank, Du Maurier, Goedeker, Halkett, Leech, *Punch*, and Topffer

Carleton, Sir Dudley, letter of Rubens to, **7**, 329

Carlisle, Bishop of, *see* Goodwin (Harvey); Natural History Society of, on Ouzel, **25**, 92; old house at, **1**, 420, 423; plain of, **26**, 286; R. at (1867), **19**, xxvii. *n.*; (1871), **22**, xxii.

Carlisle, 7th Earl of, and Shakespeare Tercentenary, **36**, 466

Carlisle, 9th Earl of, opened Ruskin Museum (1890), **30**, 326

*Carlisle Journal*, quoted on 3rd Earl of Lonsdale, **28**, 704, 729; letter in, on Bulgarian atrocities, **29**, 51

Carloforti, Raffaele, artist, working for R. at Venice, **29**, xvi., **30**, lxii., 50; introduces Count Zorzi, **29**, xvi.; drawings by, in Sheffield Museum, **30**, 195, 203, 204 (and Pl. xiv.); payments to, **28**, 583, 633, 677, 729, 769; letter to, **37**, 739

Carloman, abbot of St. Riquier, **35**, 154

Carlovingian epoch, chaos of, **33**, 253

Carlow, church at, **12**, 82 *n.*

Carlsruhe, R. at, (1833) **1**, xxx., (1842) **35**, 627; most soulless of cities, **1**, 119, **36**, 193

Carlyle, Miss (sister of Thomas), **36**, 524

Carlyle, Mrs. Jane Welsh, R.'s letters to, *see* lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi., also **5**, xlix.; his appreciation of her friendship, **36**, 509; at a soirée with, **36**, xcv.; opinion of, **34**, 671 *n.*, **36**, xcv.-vi.; attentions to, **35**, 541 *n.*, **36**,

399; her dog Nero, **36**, 328; her maid, Charlotte, **36**, 382; illness (1863), **36**, 460, better (1864), **36**, 472; death, **36**, 509

Carlyle, Thomas. [(1) R.'s relations with C.; (2) Correspondence between R. and C.; (3) Anecdotes and Conversations of C. told by R.; (4) Letters from C. with anecdotes, etc., about R.; (5) Reminiscences by others of R. and C.; (6) Personalia; (7) R.'s obligations to C.; (8) General criticism; (9) Particular books cited or referred to; (10) Various references.]

" (1) *R.'s relations with C.*:—summary (edit.), **36**, xciii., xcv.–vii., his influence on R., **27**, xlv.–vi.; contrasted with R., **12**, lxxx., **27**, xviii.; introduced to *Past and Present* by Richmond, **37**, 361; first acquaintance, **9**, xxxi.; R. introduces Sir Walter and Lady Trevelyan to, **36**, xcvi.; weekly visits to C., **36**, xcvi., xcvi.; occasional visits by C. to Denmark Hill, **18**, xlvi.–vii., **35**, 539, 540, 541, **37**, 650; R.'s parents distrust C. as "perverting" him, **36**, 396, 460; urges R. to political and economic work, **17**, lxx.; R. co-operates with, on Eyre Defence Committee, **17**, lxxix., **18**, xlvi., **36**, 500, 517–8; quarrel and reconciliation (1867), **17**, 480–482; Mrs. Carlyle's death, **18**, xlvi., **36**, 515; closer sympathy and intercourse (1869), **19**, xxiii., lvii.; urges filial duty on R., **35**, 540; co-operation on Eastern Question, **29**, 365; intercourse, (1871–2) **22**, xxv., (1874) **23**, liii., (1875–6) **24**, xxvi., R. reads *Fors* to him (prayer of monied man), **28**, 319 *n.* (1878) **25**, xxiii.; R. proposes subjects for work by C., **36**, 518, 526–7; invites C. and his niece to a pantomime, **37**, 27–8; death of C., **31**, 478, **37**, 340, 341, 361; burial at Ecclefechan, **34**, 579; R.'s proposed book on C., **35**, xxiv.–v., **37**, 568, proposed references to in *Præterita* and *Dilecta*, **37**, 544, 612

" (2) *Correspondence between R. and C.*:—R.'s letters to C., at one time almost daily, **36**, xcv. (see lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi.; also **17**, 481 *n.*, 482 *n.*

C.'s letters to R.:—

1851, March 9, *Stones of Venice*, **9**, xlv.

1860, Oct. 29, on *Unto this Last*, **17**, xxxii.

1862, June 30, on *Unto this Last* and *Munera Pulveris*, **17**, lxx.

" (to J.J. Ruskin), **17**, lxix.

1865, Feb. 22, on geology, **26**, xxx.

" Dec. 20, on *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, lxxiii.

1866, Feb. 14, **38**, 376

" May 10, Mrs. Carlyle's death, **18**, xlvi.

" Sept. 27, Oct. 11, re Defence Committee, **36**, 517 *n.*

1867, Feb. 15, from Mentone, **17**, 339 *n.*

1869, Aug. 17, on *Queen of the Air*, **19**, lxx.

" Oct. 1, bidding him come, **19**, lviii.

1871, April 30, *Fors Clavigera*, **27**, lxxxvi., **37**, 30

" Oct. 21, bidding him come, **22**, xix.

" Dec. 6, Mrs. J. J. Ruskin's death, **36**, xxiii.

1873, Oct. 31, *Val d'Arno*, **23**, lv.

" (3) *Anecdotes and conversations, etc., told by R. of C. on*:—Adam (Edinburgh High School), **35**, 460–2; American war, **17**, 476, 477; being preached at for smiling, **35**, 540; chuckling over *Fors*, **28**, 319 *n.*; clay for bricks, **28**, 568; Thomas Dixon, **17**, lxxix *n.*; Miss Octavia Hill, **29**, 355; his mother and grandmother, **37**, 61; John Stuart Mill, **27**, 33*n.*, **35**, 462; the London mob, **17**, 480; needlewomen, **16**, 433; Queen Victoria at Dean Stanley's, **35**, 540; R.'s mother, etc. (April 24, 1875), **36**, xcvii *n.*; R.'s "moulting" (1863), **36**, 454; servants and love of change, **17**, 524; shoals

Carlyle, Thomas (*continued*)

- of fish, **28**, 31; spiritualism as witchcraft, **36**, 464; Wigtown, **35**, 539–40
- "(4) *Letters from C. with reminiscences, etc., about R.*:—  
1861, to Dr. Carlyle, R.'s lecture on "Tree Twigs," **7**, lix.  
1862, to Erskine, on *Unto this Last*, **17**, xxxiii. 1865, March 1, to Dr. Carlyle on R.'s minerals, **36**, xcvi.  
" Nov. 27, to Dr. Carlyle on R.'s vivacity, **36**, xcv.  
1866, Sept. 15, on R.'s speech upon Governor Eyre, **18**, xlv.  
1869, to Froude, on *Queen of the Air*, **19**, lviii.  
1872, April 2, to Emerson, on *Fors*, etc., **27**, lxxxvii.  
" to Forster (R.'s "despair on personal question"), **24**, xx., **28**, xv, **36**, xcvi.  
1874, Nov. 17, to Dr. Carlyle on R.'s flightiness, **36**, xcvi.  
1875, Jan. 1, to Dr. Carlyle on a visit to G. Allen, **36**, xcvi.  
" Nov. 6, to Dr. Carlyle, on *Fors*, **28**, xv.  
1878, March 11, to W. Allingham, R. on birds, **36**, xcvi.
- "(5) *Reminiscences of R. and C.*:—W. Allingham (R. kissing C.'s hand), **36**, xcv.; Mrs. C. on R.'s "beautiful management" of C., **18**, xlvii.; M. D. Conway on their affection, **34**, 721–2; A. Lyttelton on, **34**, 722
- "(6) *Personalia*:—a blind man's interview with, **36**, 456; annoyance from cock-crowing, **37**, 213, 569; at Mentone (1867), **17**, 339; Boehm's statue, etc., of, **14**, 270, 288, 290, 292, **37**, 170; drudgery of authorship, **35**, 367; Kingsley and, **34**, 609; old and weary, **17**, 478; original member of S. P. A. Buildings, **12**, lxiii.; relations with his wife, **37**, 436; resemblance to, in a fresco at Assisi, **37**, 118; talk, vigour, of, **35**, 367; vegetarian *qua* porridge, **29**, 435; visits G. Allen, **30**, 360, **36**, xcvi., **37**, 119
- "(7) *R.'s obligations to, etc.*:—"father more than friend," **17**, 476, **29**, 539, **34**, 671, "papa," **23**, 37 *n.*; "best teacher," **17**, 477; "dear master," **14**, 288; "master," **24**, 347, **34**, 355, 590; "we two," for England, God, and Queen, **34**, 549, *contra mundum*, **28**, 22, **35**, 15, 77, "in a minority of two," **37**, 15; R. "owed more to, than any other living writer," **12**, 507; unconscious imitation of, **5**, 427, 428, **36**, 184; R.'s inferiority to, **16**, 416, **36**, 327; "urged me to chief labour," *Munera* dedicated to, **17**, 145; R.'s work the fulfilment of his, **37**, 345; remarks on relation of R.'s teaching to C., **27**, xlv., **30**, 334
- "(8) *General criticism*:—a seer, **5**, 334; all his books to be read, **34**, 583; animosity against, in proportion to weakness of brain, **27**, 179; arts, attitude towards, **33**, 516; as historian, **18**, 529, **22**, 500, **33**, 506 *n.*, 512, **37**, 63, 83; attack on, by R. Buchanan, **27**, 180; "born in the clouds, struck by the lightning," **36**, xcv.; cheap editions of, **27**, 287; doubtful and indignant, **5**, 323; egoisms, **37**, 449; genius of, **29**, 452; German influence on, **34**, 588, **35**, 545; greatest of our English thinkers, **18**, 468; hatred of falsehood, **33**, 515; howls against, a test of insolent dulness, **27**, 179; lamentations, **37**, 440, 441, 495; mighty truth of, **27**, 179; modern British estimate of, **17**, 146, **28**, 532; noble insight, **36**, 349; not suitable to beginners, **15**, 227; one of three authors for Scots, **34**, 607; one of five authors to be studied, **5**, 425, the one

Carlyle, Thomas (*continued*)

- faithful voice, **17**, 280 *n.*; one of the masters explained by R., **28**, 487, 648; pessimism, **11**, 133 *n.*, yet sometimes too hopeful, **17**, 374; pity and anger mixed in, **26**, 345, **35**, 460; political economy of, **17**, 143, **35**, 523; "practical" people's attitude to, **36**, 157; Protestantism, attitude towards, **11**, 122 *n.*, **33**, 506 *n.* 512–6; pure lightning of, **5**, 223; "read your Carlyle," **27**, 180; R.'s bedroom reading of, **34**, 700; style of, wrongly abused, **35**, 576; teaching of, "Lords to govern," **18**, 498, general drift of, **27**, 233, 317, **30**, 153, **33**, 315, 515; R.'s eulogy of, **17**, 146; various references, **37**, 671, 674
- "(9) *Particular books cited or referred to*:—
- Biography (Miscellanies)*, on mythology, **5**, 223 *Chartism*:—  
iv. (workers, four-footed and two), **16**, 28  
v. (rights and might), **27**, 230  
viii. (England, 12–16th centuries), **23**, 37, 41  
*Cromwell*, **22**, 500  
*Diderot (Miscellanies)*, art and truth, **12**, 163  
*Early Kings of Norway*, quoted by R., **24**, 269 *n.*; quotation in, from R., **27**, 247 *n.*; C.'s inscription of, "to my dear and ethereal R.," **14**, 497 *n.* *French Revolution*, **22**, 500, **34**, 671; destruction of the MS., **29**, 386; particular references:—  
i. 1, 4 (Louis XV.'s horror of funerals), **22**, 409  
i. 7, 6 ("To Versailles!"), **11**, 80 ("They may eat grass"), **33**, 47  
iii. 1, 3 (Dumouriez), **34**, 316, **37**, 320  
iii. 5, 3 (the Noyades), **34**, 323  
iii. 5, 7 (tannery of human skins), **27**, 71  
"Ça ira" (ii. 1, 6, etc.), **34**, 315  
*Friedrich*, **22**, 500, **34**, 606, 671, **35**, 367, **36**, 395, 495, 565, **37**, 15, 22, 118, 249, 373; C.'s moans over writing of, **35**, 367; descriptions of Poland and Prussia, **33**, 58; drawings of castles, wanted, **20**, 106; R.'s abstract of the early chapters, **18**, 515, *seq.* **23**, 398; intended abstract of battles, **31**, 478; unadvised modesty of small print in, **33**, 515, **37**, 71; particular references:—  
i. 4 (Queen Sophie and St. Jerome), **33**, 114  
ii. 1 (Henry the Fowler), **23**, 27, 66 *n.* (Quedlinburgh Abbey), **20**, 106  
ii. 2 (St. Adalbert), **33**, 503–4, **37**, 116  
ii. 3 ("three whale's cubs combined by boiling"), **33**, 367, 426, 459  
ii. 5 (Barbarossa), **34**, 355  
ii. 7 (St. Elisabeth of Hungary), **33**, 63  
iii. 8 (the Reformation), **22**, 328, **33**, 512–4  
iii. 14 (Kepler's wages), **27**, 63, (Smelfungus) **28**, 548  
iv. 3 (Friedrich's father), **27**, 47, **28**, 68  
iv. 6 (no portrait of Friedrich), **5**, 39 *n.*, **20**, 106, **33**, 396, (Correggiosity of Correggio) **20**, 106, **33**, 396, **37**, 20  
xi. 1 (Friedrich and religious toleration), **33**, 515–6  
xii. 10 (Mollwitz), **35**, 500  
xiv. 5 (Dettingen), **35**, 100  
xviii. 5 (Zittau), **29**, 471  
xviii. 10 (Leuthen), **18**, 277, **31**, 126 *n.*, **35**, 553  
xxi. (repair of Prussia), **34**, 501  
xxi. 9 (Friedrich's final scron of mankind), **19**, 1., (his last words), **37**, 71  
"Gospel of Dirt" (a hoax), **29**, 79  
*Heroes and Hero-Worship*, R.'s first impression of (1841), **36**, 25  
i. (power of grotesques), **12**, 507  
ii. (Mahomet), **37**, 249  
iv. (John Knox as galley-slave), **8**, 23  
*Latter Day Pamphlets*, general references, **17**, 287, **36**, 428  
i. (Hudson's statue), **29**, 151  
ii. (prison benevolence), **16**, 169  
iii. (canary-bird's limited power of astonishment), **18**, xl., **22**, 505, **36**, 508  
iii. ("Who is best man?"), **27**, 248  
v. (the art of speech), **20**, 225 *n.*

- Carlyle, Thomas (*continued*)
- v. ("human beavers"), **9**, 67
  - vi. (Parliaments), **12**, 552 *n.*
  - vii. ("twenty-seven millions, mostly fools"), **28**, **22**, **34**, 75 (compare **12**, 342)
  - viii. (Pig Philosophy), **35**, 389 *Letters to Emerson*, **35**, 165, 37, 406, 440, 441, 495
- Letter on the Condition of England (*Times*, 1874), **27**, xlv.
- Letter on the Eastern Question (*Times*, 1876), **29**, 61 *n.*, 365
- Life of John Sterling*, **24**, 347:—
- viii. (looking down from Highgate), **29**, 430
  - xv. ("mud-oceans of hypocrisy"), **19**, 435
- Nigger Question (*Miscellanies*), **32**, 284, **37**, 73
- Past and Present*, general references, **17**, 280, 287, **27**, 179, 317, 384, **30**, 95, **37**, 345, 347, 361; the great chapters of, **17**, 260–1; a true prize-book, **34**, 723; R.'s annotated copy of, in the Brit. Mus., **27**, 179 *n.*, **34**, 697; particular references:—
- i. 3 (Milton's wages), **7**, 449, **18**, 423
  - i. 4 (Morrison's pill), **27**, 611
  - ii. (Abbot Samson), **6**, 450, **33**, 240, 481, 482, **37**, 116
  - iii. 5 (hoofiness and handiness), **16**, 28
  - iii. 8 (land and landlords), **34**, 599
  - iii. 9 (supply and demand), **17**, 246 *n.* (underselling), **17**, 280–1
  - iii. 11 (doubt and action), **12**, 542
  - iii. 13 (Stuiz, the tailor), **12**, xxxv.
- Portraits of John Knox, **37**, 148, 168
- Reminiscences, **37**, 361, 362, 568, on Wordsworth, Lamb, and Coleridge, **37**, 362
- Sartor Resartus, **17**, 287, **33**, 311, 312, **36**, 565:—
- i. 4 (laughter), **19**, 159
  - ii. 4 (epitaph on Count Zachdarm), **25**, 18, (sunset) **7**, 141 *n.*, **27**, 419
  - ii. 8 (meaning of war), **14**, 309, **18**, 468–9
  - ii. 7 (Rue St.-Thomas de l'Enfer), **36**, 405
  - iii. 4 (dignity of labour, H. Wallis's picture), **14**, 170
- Shooting Niagara; and After?* **22**, 173, **29**, 549, **37**, 73; (the aristocracy), **13**, 517; (the moral sense), **23**, 131; (needlewoman), **38**, 366
- Werner (*Miscellanies*), **24**, 347
- Wilhelm Meister*, **34**, 588
- Phrases*:—"verlasting Yea," **37**, 455; "going Hadesway," **36**, 348; "going to water," **25**, 13; "muddeluges" (*L. D. Pamphlets*, No. 1), **37**, 72; "quite other," **5**, 427, **13**, 39 *n.* "
- " (10) *Various mentions*, **17**, 324, 339, 466, **19**, 250, **34**, 673
- Carmagnola, **7**, xlii.
- Carmichael, Alexander, on R.'s Scottish ancestry, **35**, lix *n.*
- Carmichael, Montgomery, *In Tuscany*, reminiscence of R., **23**, xxxix *n.*; otherwise quoted, **32**, xxvi., 289 *n.*
- Carn Fell, **27**, 44
- Carnal races, **28**, 522
- Carnarvon Castle, **37**, 491, window, **9**, 168 (and Pl. 4, fig. 3)
- Carnation and "coronation," in Spenser, **34**, 340 *n.*
- Carnations, favourite flower with R., **37**, 480
- Carne, Sir Edward, at S. Gregorio, Rome, **33**, 201
- Carnelian, **26**, 200, 418, 423, 424, 499, 506
- Carnforth railway station, **14**, 386, **28**, 691
- Carnival, institution of, **29**, 120, how celebrated in Venice, **29**, 121; at Venice (1862), **10**, xxxi.
- Carnivora, in Eden, **1**, 476–8, **1**, 484
- Carnivorous theory of Political Economy, **28**, 53, 102–3, 152, 154, 158 *n.* 159, 160, 310, 438, 673, **29**, 110, 199, **31**, 178
- Carnivorous vegetables, **25**, xlv., 219, 319, 414
- Carob-tree, **3**, 575
- Carols, **27**, 433, **28**, 217, 264–5
- Carp (in botany), endocarps, epicarps, **25**, 382
- " (fish), **1**, 484

- Carpaccio, 1+ [(1) R.'s study of; (2) general estimate; (3) detailed criticisms; (4) life; (5) opinions; (6) various mentions; (7) particular pictures]
- " (1) *R.'s study of*:—R. first to discover (in 1869, **19**, xlvii., **27**, 342) and interpret, **4**, 355, **28**, 648, **35**, 156, directed to him by Burne-Jones, **4**, 356 *n.*; summary on "R. and C." (editorial), **24**, xlviii.–lvii; R.'s influence, **24**, liv., lvi., lvii.; R.'s studies of, **38**, 237–8, (1870) **20**, li., **35**, 632, (1872) **22**, xxviii., **35**, 632, (1876–7) **24**, xxxvi.–viii.; the pictures, then hung out of sight, brought down for him, **28**, 733; his intended guide to C.'s works in Venice, **24**, xlii., 179, 297, 366, 369, **28**, 760
- " (2) *general estimate* of:—one of the "utmost masters," **22**, 414, in the "Age of the Masters," **19**, 443; a master of the "faithful religious school," **34**, 170, uniting simplicity, strength, and joy, **24**, 339; a Naturalist, **24**, 451, though inclining to Puritanism, **20**, 80; an "inspired" teacher, **28**, 732, 763, Venice's day of manifestation and, **31**, 32, a painter of the mythic school, **33**, 303; "faultless" in execution, **19**, 443, **14**, 301, the greatest master of gradation, **15**, 497–8, a great colourist, **22**, 62
- " (3) *details*:—arabesques, **24**, 343; architecture **3**, 209, **9**, 325, **24**, 169, 453, and costume, **11**, 361; backgrounds (Ven. architecture), **11**, 29 *n.*; birds, **25**, 78, and beasts canonised, **24**, 229; boats, **13**, 34; carpets, **24**, 343, **33**, 26 *n.*; charm of, **24**, 451; chiaroscuro, **24**, 445; compared with Filippo Lippi, **24**, 451, Luini, **24**, 359, 362, Velasquez, **21**, 204; colour, subtlety of, **37**, 215; composition, **21**, 201; contemporary portraiture of Venetian scenes and men, **24**, 176 (*cf.* l., lii., liii.); delicacy of, **24**, 454; his delight in painting, **28**, 735–6; dogs, **24**, 342; ease of, **24**, 160; finish of, **29**, 160; formed no school, **13**, 525; grace, **24**, 358; humour, **24**, 178, 346; intentness on meaning of incidents, **24**, 178, 361; involuntary visions, **24**, 358; humour, **24**, 347, 363, making him a kind of magic mirror, 359; landscape, **22**, 57, **24**, 167–8; love of detail, **32**, 206; luminous skies, **4**, 85; modesty, **36**, lxxxii.; never even omits without meaning, **28**, 761; parrots, **24**, 341, **37**, 302; quaintness, **24**, 358, 361; realism, **24**, 362, 368 *n.*; religion, **24**, 369 *n.*, **28**, 734; satire, **24**, 364–5, 367; signatures, **22**, 54, **24**, 352; simplicity, **24**, 358, 451; sincerity, **29**, 36; study of, feelings requisite to the, **24**, 356; symbolism by little signs, **24**, 351, 362, 445, 452; vaults, **24**, 285; water, **24**, 168, 453
- " (4) *life*, his name *Victor*, **22**, 57 *n.*; date and place among Italian painters, **22**, 330–2, **19**, 443 assistant to Giov. Bellini in Ducal Palace, **22**, 89. *See also* (editorial) **24**, xlviii. *seq.*
- " (5) *"opinions"* of:—one of the six "authors" whose opinions R. intended to collate for his pupils (*cf.*, editorial, **27**, xlii.), **27**, 314, **28**, 726, for his "opinions" are of necessary truth, **28**, 732, 761; his message told in myths of St. Ursula, St. George, and St. Jerome, **28**, 732; his views on divisions of men, **28**, 761–2, dragons, **27**, 483, monks, **20**, 365, **24**, 349, resurrection, **28**, 760. *See also* passages referred to under particular works.

<sup>1</sup> Chronologically, R.'s references to C. are divided at the year 1869, before which time he had devoted no special study to C. The pre-'69 refs. are such as **11**, 361, 400. R.'s Oxford lectures on Carpaccio (not fully reported) were in 1875: *see* **22**, xli., 528; but he referred to C., in 1870, **20**, 80

Carpaccio (*continued*)

" (6) *various mentions*, **4**, 162 *n.*, **11**, 235, **13**, 509, **14**, 291, 426, **15**, 362–3 (aphorisms on C.), **21**, 199, 204, **23**, 199, **24**, 457, **31**, 22, **32**, 312 (by F. Alexander), **35**, 608

" (7) *particular pictures*, described or referred to:—

Joachim and Anna, **19**, 458

Miracle of the Holy Cross (Venice, Academy), **24**, 162, **11**, 400

Presentation of Christ in the Temple (Venice, Academy—**24**, Pl. xiv.), **24**, 159–60; studies from, by C. F. Murray, **30**, 198, **13**, 526, by A. Alessandri, **30**, 198

San Giorgio degli Schiavoni series, history of the chapel, **24**, 336–7; its architecture, 338; decorative effect of C.'s work, 338–9; the several pictures:—

*St. George Series*, **24**, liv.:—

1. St. George and the Dragon (**24**, Pl. lx.), **24**, 340–1, **27**, 475, 483, **22**, 57, 62; legend and details (by J. R. Anderson), **24**, 383–400; studies from:—copy by R., **24**, Pl. lx., **30**, 197; head of St. G. by R., **24**, Pl. lxi., **30**, 197; viper by R., **21**, 90, **22**, 62, 367; by C. F. Murray, **30**, 197
2. Triumph of St. George (**24**, Pl. lxi.), **24**, 339, 341; study from, by C. F. Murray, **30**, 197
3. St. George baptizes the Sultan (**24**, Pl. xi.), **24**, 341–2, 230, 379; studies from:—the parrot (*Epops Carpaccii*), by R. (**24**, Pl. lxii.), **21**, 89, 135, **22**, 53, **25**, 42; central portion, by C. F. Murray, **30**, 173, 197

St. Tryphonius and the Basilisk (Venice, S. Giorgio de' S.—**24**, Pl. li.), **24**, 342–3; study from, by C. F. Murray, **30**, 197

Christ in the Garden of Olives (Venice, S. Giorgio de'S.), **24**, 343

Calling of St. Matthew (Venice, S. Giorgio de'S.—**24**, Pl. lxiii.), **24**, 343–6

*St. Jerome Series*:—

1. St. Jerome and the Lion (**24**, Pl. lxiv.), **24**, 346–50, 230, **37**, 359; studies from:—by C. F. Murray, **30**, 197, by A. Alessandri, **30**, 197 and *n.*
2. Funeral of St. Jerome (**24**, Pl. lxiv.), **24**, 350–352; studies from:—(C.'s signature and lizard), by R. (**24**, Pl. lxv.), **21**, 152, **22**, 54, **37**, 6; by C. F. Murray, **30**, 108; by A. Alessandri, **30**, 198
3. St. Jerome in his Study (**24**, Pl. lxvi.), **24**, 352, further described by J.R. Anderson, 352–6, **15**, 362–3, **28**, 495, 760, **29**, 36, 487 *n.*; studies from, by R., the dog, **24**, 230 (woodcut), arm-chair, **13**, 463, **22**, 367; dog in **29**, 36; music in **24**, 354, *n.*, **37**, 450–1 and *n.*; R.'s library like, **33**, xxiii.

St. Mary and Elizabeth (Venice, Correr Museum), **24**, 366 *n.*, **11**, 369

*St. Ursula Series*<sup>1+</sup> (Venice, Academy), **24**, 166–9, 366–7 **28**, 733–6, **29**, 23; legend of (by J. R. Anderson), **28**, 740–4; its meaning, **22**, 534; hanging of pictures, **24**, xlix.; liii., liv.; the several pictures:—

1. Arrival of the Ambassadors (**24**, Pl. xlvii.), **24**, 116, 169, 366, 451–4, **21**, 200, 201, **27**, 347, **28**, 726; studies from, by C. F. Murray, **24**, 451–4, **29**, 27, **30**, 195, by R. Carloforti, **30**, 195
2. St. Ursula's Dream (**27**, Pl. viii. **30**, Pl. xli.), **27**, 342–5, **22**, 501, 516, 535, **24**, 366, 453, **28**, 75, 744–6, 760 and *n.* 761, **29**, 30, 31, *n.* 33, 36, 440–1, **33**, liii., 315, 507; taken down for R. to study, **24**, xxxvi., **28**, 733, **33**, 315, **37**, 209, 210; studies of:—by R., **13**, 525, **21**, 300, **24**, xxxvi.–vii., **29**, 31 *n.*, **33**, 507, **37**, 211, 359; by others, **30**, 195; R.'s mystical use of the picture, **29**, 30
3. Leave-taking of the Ambassadors (**24**, Pl. xlvi.), **24**, 166
4. Home-coming of the Ambassadors (**24**, Pl. xlix.), **24**, 176–9, 445; study from, by C. F. Murray, **30**, 196

<sup>1</sup>Only mentioned incidentally in stones of Venice, **11**, 381

5. Embarkation of St. Ursula and the Prince (**24**, Pl. l.), **24**, 168, 176, 366; study from, by C. F. Murray, **30**, 196

6. Reception of St. Ursula by the Pope (partly shown in **24**, Pl. lxviii.), **24**, 162, 167, 353, 367–8, **29**, xix., **37**, 217; studies from:—by R., **13**, 527, **21**, 37; by J. W. Bunney, **30**, 196; by C. F. Murray, **13**, 527, **30**, 196; aquatint, **21**, 37

7. Arrival of St. Ursula and the Pope at Cologne, **24**, 167, **37**, 217

8. Martyrdom and Funeral of St. Ursula (partly shown in **24**, Pl. li., lii.), **24**, xxxvii., 167, 369, **22**, 535, **28**, 746; studies from:—by R., **13**, 526, **21**, 200 *n.*; by C. F. Murray, **13**, 526, **30**, 196; engraving of, **13**, 526

9. Apotheosis of St. Ursula (**24**, Pl. liii.), **24**, 167, 169, 367

St. Vitale on horseback (Venice, S. Vitale), **11**, 436

Solomon and Queen of Sheba (Venice, S. Alvise), **11**, 361, **24**, 359, **30**, 355, **37**, 613

Stephen disputing with the Scribes (Milan, Brera), **24**, 359–60, 368 *n.*

Supper at Emmaus (Venice, S. Salvatore), **11**, 431 *n.*

Various scriptural subjects (Venice, S. Alvise), **24**, 357–8

Venetian Ladies and their Pets (Venice, Correr Museum), **11**, 369, **24**, lvi.–vii. (Pl. 67), 363–6

Virgin in the Temple (Milan, Brera), **24**, 361

Carpathians, **10**, 186, **33**, 221

Carpeaux, J. B., Chesneau's Life of, **37**, 432, 435.

Carpel, **25**, 384

Carpenter, carpentering: all boys should learn, **27**, 533, **29**, 484; how deprived of work by machinery, **28**, 304; how to be employed in St. George's Society, **28**, 21; old methods of, Viollet-le-Duc on, **25**, 502 *seq.*; one of the essential crafts, **29**, 410, 473; Richter's design, **30**, 350; R. learns, **35**, 427; the trade of the Founder of Christianity, **20**, 45. *See also* Joiner

Carpenter, Dr. William B., on "Unconscious Action of the Brain," **28**, 594 (**22**, 507)

Carpenter, William Hookham (British Museum), **13**, 84

Carpets, Eastern, **24**, 339; floral designs in, **16**, lxvii., 427

Carr, Mr., on anchor-ice, **1**, 204, 205 *n.*

Carrara, Francesco, murder of, **9**, 21, **10**, 348 *n.*

Carrara, R. at (1840), **35**, 267; geology of, **23**, 93, **26**, 369; marble of, **1**, 90, 526, **18**, 358, **27**, 307; peaks of, poem on, **2**, 208 (Pl. 5), distant views of, **24**, 17, from Pisa, **4**, xxxi., **6**, 434, **16**, 340, **37**, 415, 417, from, Lucca, **4**, xxix., **27**, 306–7, **37**, 132, 134, from Florence, **5**, 307; unappreciated by Dante, **5**, 308; quarries of, **1**, 431, **36**, 44, drawing of, **6**, 363 *n.* (Pl. 47); town, Gothic of church, **12**, 196, **36**, 43, **38**, 36; situation described, **1**, 431

Carrey, Jacques, drawings of the Parthenon, **9**, 466

Carriage of goods, **17**, 544, 545

Carriage, carriages, are they an invention of the Evil one? **36**, 62; finish of English, **5**, 152; old fashioned travelling, described, **35**, 29, 31–2, 106–7; Sydney Smith's "Immortel," **7**, 357

Carrick, J. M., "Rydal," **14**, 113; "Village Postman," **14**, 58

Carrick, R., "Thoughts of the Future," **14**, 98, 100; "Weary Life," **14**, xxiv.–v., 164

Carrión, and game, choice of, **22**, 131, 149; crow, **34**, 20 *n.*

Carroccio, the, **24**, 135

Carrock Fell, **26**, 286

Carroll, Lewis. *See* Dodgson

Carron furnaces, **34**, 556  
 Carrots, **25**, 223, 225  
 Carshalton, R. at, (1871), **37**, 197, (1875) **28**, 353, (1876) **25**, 335; Margaret's Well at, memorial to R.'s mother, **22**, xxiv., **28**, 531, **37**, 48; pools of, their beauty and ruin, **18**, 385, R.'s attempt to save, **28**, 177, 204  
 Cart, "The, that Went of Itself," title of *Fors* **30**, **27**, 545; "The, Goes Better, So," title of *Fors* **39**, **28**, 48  
 Carter, Samuel John, "First Taste," **14**, 295; "Little Wanderers," **14**, 296  
 Carter Fell, **27**, 569, **36**, 148  
 Carthage, **13**, **20**, **28**, 561, **33**, 92; bishop of, **33**, 97; lesson of its fall, **7**, 437  
 Carthage, **27**, 238, 385  
 Cart-horse, **6**, 415, **25**, 131  
 Carthusians, **6**, 458, **18**, 304. *See also* Chartreuse  
 Carus, the Emperor, **33**, 440  
 Carving (in art), bad, is cold and dead, **8**, 214; good, must be freehand, **8**, 214; impossible in Sheffield, **29**, 127; natural forms to be copied, **20**, 325; R. prizes for, **16**, lviii. *See also* Wood  
 Carving-knives, manufacture of, **29**, 224  
 Cary, H. F., translation of Dante, recommended, **15**, 226, **37**, 481; accuracy of, **36**, 189; rigid fidelity and solemn harmony of, **10**, 307 *n.*; Dante greater than Milton, even in Cary's version, **10**, 307 *n.*; passages<sup>1</sup> criticised, **10**, 307, **12**, 498, **24**, 13–4 *n.*; R. reading, **26**, 224, **35**, 351  
 Caryatid, Caryatids, architectural ethics of, **9**, 356, **16**, 279; from the Erechtheum, **18**, 317  
 Caryophyllaceæ, **25**, 314, 318, 346, **37**, 265, 267; origin of name, **25**, 339. *See also* Artemides (R.'s substituted name)  
 Casa Guidi, windows of, **14**, 430. *See also* Mrs. Browning  
 Casale, **36**, 577  
 Casal-Maggiore, Venetian defeat (1448) at, **9**, 21  
 Casanova de Seingalt, *Mémoires*, **37**, 211; cited, **24**, 446 *n.*  
 Cascade des Pélerins. *See* Chamouni (3)  
 Cascades, and ice, **26**, 351  
 Casella. *See* Dante  
 Casentino, **17**, 552  
 Casey, Mr. (St. Martin's School of Art), **26**, 455 *n.*  
 Cash payments advocated, **17**, 382, **29**, 534, 550  
 Cashmere shawls, **10**, 176; wool, **26**, 190  
 Casimir de la Vigne, quoted, **5**, 213  
 Casque, of the orchis, **25**, 343, 546  
 Cassandra, **18**, 117  
 Cassel, **33**, 65; R. at (1833), **1**, xxix., **2**, 342  
 Cassell, Petter & Galpin, *Educator*, **22**, 261, **27**, 212; *Insect World*, **28**, 279  
 Cassels, Andrew, paper by, on examinations, **28**, 752  
 " William, *see* **38**, 192  
 Cassiodorus, quoted on Venetian blue, **10**, 447  
 Cassiopeia, **15**, 391, **22**, 209  
 "Cast," light, and "reflected," **34**, 20, 53  
 Castagno, Andrea del, **5**, 306 (and Pl. 10, fig. 6), **12**, 278, **22**, 483  
 Castalia, poetry and, **22**, 387  
 Caste, **28**, 736, 754  
 Castel Fiorentino, **33**, 480, **23**, 11 (Ferentino there in error)

Castel Nuovo, **11**, 148 *n.*  
 Castelbarco, Count, and Can Grande, **23**, 54; tomb, *see* Verona  
 Castelfranco, **29**, 525 *n.*; title of chap. in *S. of V.*, **11**, 231. *See also* Giorgione  
 Castellamare, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii. *n.*, xxxix., **211**, **35**, 287  
 Castellani Collection, **37**, 195  
 Castellated architecture, **34**, 486–7  
 Cast-iron work, **8**, 60, 85, 219, **20**, 96, 312  
 Castle, castles: R. a castle-lover, **34**, 486, 506, and could not live in America, a land without, **35**, 17 (**27**, 170), but his love of cottages before, **35**, 33, 263; his sight of, in childhood, **28**, 391, 392, **35**, 16, 609; architecture of:—adjusted to site, **34**, 486 (should "sit" its rock, *ib.*), and to defensive needs, 487, battlements, **27**, 176, machicolated parapets, **25**, 63; not to be imitated now, **34**, 487, 507 (perfected by the Normans), **33**, 468, 469; becoming useless, **27**, 265; converted into gaols, **28**, 393; definition of, **34**, 486; strongholds and, **23**, 26; internal police of, **27**, 176; life in, loneliness of mediæval, **5**, 252; stronghold of Giotto's "Injustice," **27**, 178  
*Castle Blair*, story by Flora Shaw, **29**, 362  
 Castle of Manfred, **26**, 288  
*Castle Spectre*, play by Lewis, **35**, 38 (**28**, 347)  
 Castleford, near Pontefract, shocking death at, **28**, 505  
 Castlehead, R. at (1830), **2**, 286  
 Castles in the air, **36**, 548  
 Castleton, R. at (1829), **35**, 76; recollections of (1840), **1**, 412; (1875), **28**, 267, **37**, 158, 159; drive to Coniston from, **37**, 170  
 Castletown, Lady, **24**, xlv., **29**, 30–1  
 Castor, **29**, 240 *n.*, and Pollux, **20**, 143  
 Castruccio Castracani, **19**, 441, **27**, 308–10, **31**, 480 **36**, 47, **37**, 126; picture of, by Orcagna, **12**, 224–5; sword of, given to Victor Emmanuel, **23**, 472, **27**, 308, 310  
 Casts of architectural sculpture, **30**, 36; educational importance of, **8**, 13, **10**, lvii., 467, **13**, 550; from Ducal Palace, taken for R., **29**, 27, 116, at Sheffield, **30**, 313, **10**, 416, from St. Mark's, **24**, 416, **29**, 27, 116; from Rouen Cathedral, at Sheffield, **30**, 189, 218; presented by R. to Architectural Museum (1854), **12**, lxxi.  
 Cat, cats, eye of, **22**, 200; in heaven, **34**, 723; nursing of, **28**, 374; sacred in Egypt, **18**, 363; tongue, use of, **26**, 308; Miss Beaver's, **37**, 631; R.'s, **28**, 213 *n.*, **35**, 502 *n.*, **37**, 62, 600, 678; "alone with the cat in a world of sin," **28**, 51; a friend's ("Lily"), **28**, 484; story of a cat and St. Bernard dog, **33**, xxxviii.; "Sweep," a kitten, **37**, 157; R. signs "Cat," **37**, 292. *See* Kitten  
 Catalactics, science of, **17**, 92  
 Catalogue-making of the Renaissance, **11**, 69  
 Catania, crawfish of (coin), **19**, 22  
 Cataract of the eyes, **20**, 85  
 Catastrophe, periods of, followed by revivals, **32**, 167  
 Catechism:—a mechanico-religious appliance, won't make good servants, **17**, 518; a working-woman's view of, **28**, 65; learn yourselves, teach the poor to dance, **28**, 406; not the staple of education, **28**, 237, 255, **34**, 496; responses to, **28**, 465; "station in life," **17**, 112, **38**, 367; the Shorter C., **4**, 29  
 Catechumen, how taught on entering St. Mark's, **10**, 134

<sup>1</sup>As a general rule, R.'s citations from Dante, if in English, are from Cary: *see therefore* Dante.

Catena, Vincenzo, pictures mainly religious, **7**, 289; particular works referred to:—

- Holy Family (Dresden), **7**, 492
- Madonna and Knight (Nat. Gal., 234), **14**, 302
- St. Christina (Mater Domini, Venice), **11**, 392
- St. Jerome (Nat. Gal.), **11**, 391 (**38**, 358); **19**, 444, **20**, 176) (*see* Bellini)
- Virgin and Child) Schiavoni, Venice), **24**, 338

Catenary. *See* Curves

Cat-gold, **17**, 286 *n.*

Cathartics, use of by ancients, **17**, 553

Cathay, Derbyshire hills richer than, **34**, 571

Cathedra Pestilentiae, **29**, 365, **31**, 120

Cathedral, cathedrals [(1) general, (2) English]:— (1): builders of, Logeurs du Bon Dieu, **36**, 183; charge for seeing, **19**, 128; cities, place of, in national life, **32**, 9; Close, description of a typical, **6**, 14; closing of, **33**, 511, **34**, 444; custode, privilege of to depreciate others, **33**, 121, to be well fee'd, **23**, 293; destruction of, by "free mobs" and restoration, **19**, 128, **36**, 169, 348, 350, 501; different, compared with Amiens, **33**, 121; feeling of mediæval burghers towards, **33**, 123; five porches, **33**, 142, illustrating the law of the ivy leaf, **5**, 268; French:—the four best, **6**, 436, the six best, **34**, 503, restoration of, **19**, 462; front of, description of a typical, **8**, 53, **10**, 193; great, the grandest architecture in the world, **16**, 464; but great, the graves of Gothic architecture, **18**, 444; Lombard and Gothic, Lord Lindsay on, **12**, 188 *seq.*; medallions of 30, at Sheffield, **30**, 279; the Metropolitan, of the 19th century, **20**, 235; Minster and, **33**, 205; of the earth (beautiful places), **18**, 89 *n.*; Palaces and, **16**, 464; pinnacles, real and apparent size of, **5**, 435 *n.*; plan of mediæval, its religious meaning, **33**, 123; points of compass in, **33**, 142; R.'s love of, **33**, 121; knowledge of foreign, **8**, 12, intended tour of English, **8**, xxviii.; spires, not built in "aspiration," **9**, 185; tone of mind in which we approach a, **16**, 363; various mentions, **28**, 391, 392

" (2) *English*:—a typical, contrasted with Florence, **8**, 188, with St. Mark's, Venice, **10**, 78, few built now, **18**, 448, **20**, 235, four of the best, **6**, 436, like grey rocks in green lakes, **8**, 188, towers of, **8**, 164, triforium and clerestory, **9**, 243; built as by frogs and mice, **8**, 136; coloured windows, **10**, 174; doors, often paltry, **9**, 213; grim aspect of, **10**, 84; more regarded by English than St. Mark's by Venetians, **10**, 91; too cold to work in, **8**, 6; wood-carving on stalls, **34**, 555

Cathedral Enthronement (intellectual vice), **31**, 121

Catherine, St., of Alexandria, a mythic and symbolic saint, **32**, 61, 72, **33**, 232, 487; Christian type of the Bride in *Song of Solomon*, **33**, 487; influence of, **33**, 487; pictures of, in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106, and *see* Raphael; various mentions, **27**, 206, 482 and *n.*, 483

Catherine, St., of Siena, **23**, 158, **27**, 483, **37**, 188; statue of, in S. Anastasia, Verona, **24**, 128, 129

Catherine de' Medici. *See* Medici

" of Boulogne, **36**, 402

Catholic, Catholicism:—wide and eternal sense of the term, **9**, 58 *n.*, **29**, 92 *n.*; art of, in opposition to worldly, **29**, 89; Church, lost sheep of the, **28**, 633–4; distinguished from Roman, **22**, 408, wider than, **37**, 191, 241; doctrinal and imaginative machineries of, **33**, 232; Epistles, **29**, 92, 93, 119; faith of, **32**, 256; French Revolution and, **33**, 516, 517; in decadence (at Abbeville), **36**, 554; in N. and S. Europe, **22**, 80; in Savoy,

**35**, 449; in tenth century, type of, **33**, 252; influences of, for good and evil, **28**, 82; Lippi's nobler than Athanasius', **28**, 574; Prayer, The (title of *Fors*, 58), **28**, 417; Protestantism and, conflict between, in one sense immaterial, **28**, 403; revival and Gothic, **12**, lxxii.; rural life of, **32**, 70; R. more a Turk than a, **28**, 385, **29**, 90; R. a, but not a Roman, **29**, 92, 226 (*see* **36**, lxxxvii.), his Catholic friends and their influence, **35**, 465; schools, **32**, 287; services, of early, taught men to think, **32**, 140; shrines and, **33**, 509; spectral pleasures of, **33**, 506; the true, **9**, 58 *n.*; "to the second power," **33**, 505; treatment of, by Scott, **33**, 228, 229, 512; view of the Bible, **33**, 271; various mentions, **27**, 466, **29**, 338. *See also* Roman Catholicism

Catholic Emancipation. *See* Roman Catholic (2)

*Catholic Fireside, The*, on St. Patrick, **34**, 592

Catina, the tavern-keeper of Rivalta, **32**, 271–7, 293

Catkins, **19**, 370, **25**, 251

Catlin, George, *North American Indians*, cited, **3**, 145

Cattaneo, Danese, monument by (Verona), **24**, 130

Cat-skins, **28**, 85

Catterick Bridge, Yorkshire, R. at (1837), **35**, 218, 608, 624

Cattermole, George, **14**, 390, **38**, 339; decline of, **3**, 220–1; driven into doing small sketches, **3**, 46 *n.*; "far away bits" by, **36**, 93; foilage of, **3**, 603; "spongy breadth" of, **3**, 397 *n.*; works by, referred to: "Fall of Clyde" and "Glendearg," **3**, 221

Catti, the, **33**, 61, 67

Cattle-bells, **29**, 500; dealers, ancient and modern, **27**, 577, Robert Scott an honest, *ib.*; disease (1865), effect on prices, **18**, 367; peasants have no feeling for their beauty, **20**, 36; pieces, **7**, 341–2; studies of, **21**, 91

Catullus, Lesbia's *passer*, **25**, 29

Catwater, **13**, 57 (Pl. 4)

Caucasia, Veronica in, **25**, 446

Caucasus, subjugated by Russia, **18**, 127

Caudebec, R. at (1848), **8**, xxx; church of, **8**, xxx., 123, 133

Caudex, **25**, 317, 555

Cauliflower, **25**, 303, 317

Cauline leaves, **25**, 556

Caulis, **25**, 317, 555

Causes, first, beyond analysis, **19**, 356

Causey Pike, **26**, 257; view from, **1**, 412–3

Cava, La, forests of, **27**, 593

Cavalcanti, Guido, Rossetti's translations from, **36**, 214

Cavalcaselle, G. B. **23**, 338 and *n.*; R. meets at Assisi, **23**, xl., xli., 338 **36**, 93; restorations by, at Assisi, **34**, 516. *See also* Crowe and Cavalcaselle Cavalier, **27**, 156

Cavaliere Godenti, **23**, 152, **24**, 15

Cavaliers, "sharp amusia" of, **29**, 263; songs, **31**, 126 *n.*

Cavaliers of St. Mary, **24**, 15

Cavalli, family, history of, **24**, 132 *seq.*; Jacopo, tomb (1384) in SS. Giovanni e Paolo, **11**, 101, 302–4, **24**, 137; monuments, *see* Verona (S. Anastasia)

Cavalry, modern English, horseless, **25**, 131, **27**, 266

Caves, Homeric, **5**, 241 *seq.*

Cave-temples. *See* Ruskin, *Salsette and Elephanta*

Cave-Thomas, Mr., master at Working Men's College, **19**, 465

Cavetto moulding, **8**, 94 *n.*

Cavour, town, **7**, xlii.  
 Cayley, C. B., translation of Dante, general criticism of, **36**, 189–90; recommended, **15**, 226 *n.*; quoted, **5**, 116–7, 276, 298 *n.*, **6**, 382  
 Cecilia, St., mythic saint, as symbol of holy music, **32**, **72**, **33**, 232, 489–90, but individualised and real, **32**, **72**, **33**, 291, her house in Rome, **33**, 489; pictures of: modern Italian print, **20**, 284, Rossetti's illustration to Tennyson, **15**, 224 *n.*, and *see* Raphael; R.'s name for Miss Mary Gladstone, **37**, 651, 654; various mentions, **25**, 420, **27**, 482 *n.*  
 Cecrops, **31**, 14, 23  
 Cedar, cedars, **25**, 225, 288, 500, 504; "flaked breadth" of, **7**, 101  
 Ceely, Christopher, companion of Sir F. Drake, **27**, 385  
 Ceiling, decoration of, **8**, 160, **9**, 400  
 Celæno (Harpy), **19**, 315  
 Celandine, the greater, **7**, 123 (and Pl. 60), **25**, 255  
 Celery, **19**, 369  
 Celestine, Pope, **33**, 226  
 Celibacy, of clergy, **7**, 283, **20**, 365  
 Célimène, in Molière's *Misanthrope*, and Marmontel, **28**, 62. *See also* Molière  
 Cellini, Benvenuto, **12**, 404, **16**, 288; friend of Michael Angelo, **3**, 21; *Perseus*, perfection of, **20**, 312; vases, beauty of, **20**, 108; *Autobiography* cited on Bandinelli's "Hercules and Cacus," **4**, 279; French and Italian skies, **3**, 144; a seal made for the Pope, **4**, 318  
 Cells, in dark ages and modern, **29**, 390–4  
*Celtic Review*, on R.'s ancestry, **35**, lix *n.*  
 Celts, art of, influence and nature of early, **33**, 431, 439; intellect of, **29**, 455; national characteristics, **33**, 430  
 Cement, use of, in architecture, **1**, 104, **23**, 98  
 Cenis. *See* Mont Cenis  
 Cennini, Cennino, *Treatise on Painting*, **12**, 269, 273, 281, **13**, 545  
 Censorship, in St. George's Company, **28**, 540  
*Cent Ballades*, *Livre des*, R.'s study of, **23**, xxiii., **36**, 588, 598, **37**, 5, 70; his annotated copy, **23**, xxiii *n.*, **34**, 697; quoted:—  
 No. 13, in French, **27**, 263, in English, **24**, 262; 51, in French and English, **27**, 601; 85, **36**, 588  
 Centaurs, Centaurism:—Greek myths, meaning of, **7**, 339, **17**, 100, **27**, 428, **31**, 16 *n.*; Lapithæ and, **20**, 249, 390 *seq.*; influence of, on Gothic architecture, **9**, 372; metopes of the Parthenon, **3**, 35; "Centaurian order," **20**, 363, 393. *See also* Cheiron  
 Centipede, **26**, 316  
 Central fire, **36**, 481  
 Centralisation, in cities, effects of, **8**, 246, fatal to art, **33**, 397; principle of, in design, why pleasure-giving, **15**, 395, 396, in architecture, **9**, 302  
 Central, word defined, **31**, 420 *n.*  
 Centrolinead, **1**, 231  
 Centuries, division of the, into four periods, **33**, 53. *See also* Thirteenth Century, Nineteenth Century  
*Century Guild Hobby Horse*, R.'s paper in, **14**, xxxii., 349  
*Century Magazine*, quoted on "demonic sunset," **33**, 355; Ruskiniana in, *see* **38**, 192  
 Ceos, taken by Venice, **28**, 97  
 Cephalonia, besieged by Guiscard, **11**, 291  
 Cephalopod, **17**, 169 *n.*  
 Ceramicus of Athens, and Tuilleries of Paris, **20**, 308, **25**, 350

Cerastes, **26**, 323 (Pl. 18)  
 Cerberus, **19**, 316, **28**, 212; in Dante, **24**, 229  
 Cercyon, **23**, 427  
 Ceremonies, religious, **9**, 215  
 Ceres. *See* Demeter  
 Cerito, Francesca, **35**, 266  
 Certain (trustworthy), **31**, 150  
 Certificates of merit at Oxford, R.'s proposal, **33**, 284  
 Certosa, in the Val d'Emma (near Florence), **18**, 304; of Pavia, *q.v.*  
 Cervantes:—evil influence of, **12**, 56, **35**, 61, **37**, 10; fimetic taint in, **27**, 631; love of nature, slight in, **5**, 374  
 "Don Quixote":—differently appreciated by different minds, **3**, 81 *n.*; Don Quixote, no vulgarity in his emaciation, **7**, 355, his herd of bulls, **26**, 15, R.'s favourite character, **36**, 193; R. as "the D. Q. of Denmark Hill," **30**, xxxiv., 110; Island of Barataria, **16**, 59; mirror of chivalry, **27**, 545; most mischievous book ever written, **37**, 12, 17; proverb ("Fair words," etc.), erroneously attributed to, **18**, 417 *n.*, **28**, 589; Sancho Panza (iv. 8), **3**, 20, **12**, 103, **17**, 520–1, **34**, 689; we are mad Sanchos, not Quixotes, **19**, 88; windmills, **2**, 343; various references, **27**, 156, 545  
 Cervetri Sarcophagus. *See* British Museum (Etruscan)  
 Cesena, massacre of, **23**, 157  
 Cesnola, Count, his collections, **25**, 161, **29**, 563, **37**, 195  
*C'est magnifique, mais ce n'est pas la guerre*, **26**, 223  
 Cestus. *See* Ruskin (36, *Cestus of Aglaia*)  
 Ceto (daughter of Nereus), **7**, 182 *seq.*, 396–7, 401  
 Cetywayo, **25**, 130  
 Ceylon, **1**, 501; tourmaline of, **18**, 325  
 Ceyx, son of the Morning Star, **22**, 257, turned into the Halcyon, **25**, 184  
 Chabasite, **26**, 518  
 Chabrellan, Count, **7**, xxxvii.  
 Chærephon, in Lucian's "Halcyon," **22**, 252  
 Chaetodon, **4**, 149  
 Chaff, use of the term, **25**, 383  
 Chaffinch, nest of, Gould on, **28**, 291  
 Chagrins of the idle, **29**, 473  
 Chain, principle of. *See* Curves (4)  
 Chain-mail, flexibility of, **27**, 663  
 Chair, chairs, cane-bottomed, painting of a, **15**, 434; rush-bottomed, of the poor, **28**, 374  
 Chaireddin Barbarossa, Turkish admiral, **11**, 148 *n.*  
 Chalcedonic agate, **26**, 475, 478, 500  
 Chalcedony, chalcedonies, defined, one of several distinct states of semi-crystalline silica, **26**, 47, 272, 376, 499, 501, 535–7; favourite stones with R., **26**, li., **37**, 358  
 "amygdaloidal, **26**, 381, 382, 383; anomalous forms of, **26**, 538 (*see* Hyalite); arrangement of, in British Museum, **26**, li.; associated with chlorite, **26**, 537, with flint, **26**, 536, 537; Averulinus on, **11**, 79 and *n.*; colours of, **15**, 418, **26**, 536, 541; Cornish, **26**, 41, 508, 512–3; crystallisation, **18**, 332, **26**, 52, 74 *seq.* (and Pl. 10), 237 *seq.*, 430, 431, 535, 576; cycloidal, **26**, 379–80, 520; Dana on, **26**, 376; distinguished from agate, **26**, 377; "dropped" (guttate), **26**, 238, 430; "wax" (R.'s name for guttate), **26**, 238–9, 430; flamboyant, **26**, 405, 537; foreign substances and, their relative positions, **26**, 50, 52, 381; formation of, **26**, 205–6; Icelandic, **26**, 494, 503, 535; important in the arts, **26**, 397; in moss-agate, **18**, 386; Indian volcanic, **26**, 238, 430, 537; Miller on, **26**, 272; "mural," **26**, 405, 450, 476; no transition between flint and,



26, 47; of Auvergne, 26, 235, 238, 397, 537; ordinary forms of, 26, 536; oxides of iron associated with, 26, 499, 500; reniform, 26, 47, 205; stalactites in, 26, 52, 75, 380, 425, 428, 429, 475, 493, 520, 536, 537; "star," 26, 235, 238–9, 431; structure of, contrasted with jasper, 26, 50; "sugar," 26, 238–9, 431; white, 26, 428, 500; various specimens, catalogued or described, 26, 237 *seq.*, 377 *seq.*, 402 *seq.*, 424 *seq.*, 431, 475–6, 500, 520–1, figured, 26, 54 (Figs. 13, 14)

Chalcotrichite, 26, 468

Chaldean astrology, 34, 45

Châlet, chalets, Swiss: beauty of, 7, 109; education needed to build a, 22, 261; four-legged stolidity, 9, 243 and *n.*; general account of, 1, 33 *seq.*, (and Figs. 4, 5, and Pl. 6); intersecting timbers at angles, influence on architecture, 8, 97, 12, 185–6; modern English perversion of, 1, 31–2; R.'s pleasure at first sight of, 1, 31; summer and winter, different principles for, 1, 33

Chalk (Geology), English, 26, 214, 276, 390, 37, 107; flints of, 18, 202; formation of, in the Alps, 26, 105, 107 (Fig. 33); use in, and influence on, architecture, 19, 251–2

" (in drawing), chiaroscuro tricks in, common, 20, 158; holder, 1, 462; rules for, 19, 419, 21, 258; students not to work in, 15, 468; use of, 21, 259

Challenge from R. to the Squires of England, 28, 147, to the Bishops, *see* Bishops (2); to R. from a correspondent, 28, 245–6, 249–50

Chalmers, on the public as a baby, 18, 98; Dr. John Brown on, 36, 85

Chalon, John James, 10, 87 *n.*, 12, 465, 36, 174, 290

Châlons-sur-Marne, R. at, (1835) 2, 402, (1859) 7, 1 *n.*, (1882) 33, xxxiv.; battle of, 33, 32, 35, 321; painted windows at, 20, 175

Chalus, siege of, and death of Richard I., 27, 58–9, 33, 500

Chamavii, the, 33, 61

Chamberlain, John Henry, trustee of St., George's Guild, 30, 85, 304

Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. Joseph, and Gothenburg system, 29, 21 *n.*

Chambermaid at Hôtel Meurice, Paris, 28, 208–9

Chambers, Dr. T. K., R.'s letter to, 36, 297

*Chambers' Encyclopaedia*, R. plans an article on Art for, 35, xxiv.; *see also*, 38, 192

Chambéry, R. at, (1841) 1, xxxviii *n.*, (1846) 8, xx *n.*, xxi., (1849) 5, xvii *n.*, diary at, 35, 439–40, (1874) 23, xxx *n.*, (1882) 33, xxxi *n.*, 37, 410, drawings at, 38, 239; cathedral, 8, xxi.–ii.; domestic architecture at, 8, xxi.; mountains near, 6, 301, 21, 221; *poste* at, 36, 42; R.'s drawings of, 38, 239

Chameleon, 4, 158, 18, 66, 26, 308

Chamfers, forms of, described and discussed, 9, 313–7, more in detail, 469–70; elementary form of, in a beam, 23, 367; examples of:—common form of, at Verona, Venice, 9, 315, 317, in French cathedrals, 316; straight (Broletto, Como), 9, 313 (and Pl. 5), (Sens) 9, 314 and Pl. 4); of archivolt, 9, 393, of jambs, 9, 216; Spenser's use of the word, 9, 315; voluntariness, virtue of, in, 9, 314

Chamois on Aiguille d'Argentière, 12, 446, 34, 396, 397, 35, 335–6

Chamouni [(I) Ruskin at; (2) detailed references; (3) particular spots]

" (I) *R. at* (1833), 1, xxix.; description of, (prose) 2, 380–2, (verse) 2, 382–7, 393, geological studies, 1, 195, 196, 198; recollections (1874) of first sight of, 23, li.; (1835) 1, xxx., 2, 412 *n.*, described (verse), 2, 415–6; (1842) 1, 472, 2, 125 *n.*, 35, 479, 627,

Chamouni (*continued*)

verses ("A Walk in Chamouni"), 2, 222–6, studies for *Modern Painters* at, 3, xxiii., xxv., 35, 632; (1844) 3, xxvi.–vii., 4, xxii. and *n.*, 345, 12, 444, 446, 35, 328–9, 479, diary at, 4, 77 *n.*, 35, 329–30; (1846) 8, xx *n.*, 35, 420, diary at, 35, 420, meets Dr. and Mrs. Acland, 36, 63; (1849, summer) 5, xvii. and *n.*, work at, 5, xx.–i., 26, xxii., diary at, 6, 342 *n.*, 9, xxii., 35, 453–6, 36, 100–103; (1849, October) 9, xxiv *n.*; (1851) 10, xxiv. and *n.*, 36, 117; (1854) 5, xxxi *n.*, 36, 173, 176, diary at, 5, xxxiii.–iv., 35, 449 *n.*, geological observations at, 26, xli., 126, weighing the streams at, 6, 175, 11, 237; (1856) 7, xx *n.*, xxi., xxii *n.*, 36, 241, 243, makes geological excavations at, 7, xxi., 26, xxvii., 288, 545–7, 36, 243, 245; (1858) 7, xxviii *n.*, xlvii., 36, 293; (1859) 7, 1 *n.*, work at, 7, lv.; (1860), with W. J. Stillman 17, xxi.–iv.; 36, 339, 340, writes *Unto this Last* at, 13, 497, 17, xxv., 22, 512, 26, 570; (1863, May) 17, lx *n.*; (1863, September) 17, lxxii *n.*, buys land at, 17, lxxv.–vi., 35, 436, 36, 445, 36, 453, 513–4; (1869) proposes to buy land near, to "educate" mountain torrents, 19, lvi., 35, 437; (1874) 23, xxxi *n.*, li.–ii., 33, xl., 37, 145; (1888) 7, lxxvii., 35, xxx *n.*, xxxii., writes epilogue to *Modern Painters* at, 7, lxxvii., 464; his affection for, 36, 193; inspired *Modern Painters*, 7, 464; one of his "homes," 35, 296, 318, and a thought-centre, 35, 156, 296; drawings of, by R., 5, xxi., 35, 252, 328, 329, 38, 239–43, how hindered, 23, 398

" (2) *detailed references*:—Aiguilles of, 5, xxiii., xxviii., 6, 201 *seq.*, 227, 283, 291, 26, 60, 98, 288, 289, 35, 509, 36, 117, 118, 427; Catholicism of, 35, 479–80; Dickens on, 5, 329; disfigurement of, by—quarrying boulders, 6, 155, 18, 26, hotels, tourists, etc. (like Cremorne), 6, 456 and *n.*, 18, 26, 90, 36, 501, 340; flowers at, 1, 474, 36, 100; geological discussions, 26, 27, 29, 30, 105, 136, 288, 572, 36, 245, sections, 26, 546–7; ghost story at, 34, 728, 36, 102–3; glaciers of, do they excavate? 26, 147, 549, 552; inundations at, 17, 550; invitation to, 36, 95; mountains of, beauty, 35, 509, colour, real and apparent, 6, 140 (*see also* Blanc, Côte, Grandes Jorasses, Taconay, etc.); Newton (Sir C.) on, 35, 385–6; Old Union Inn at, 2, 426, 28, 131, New Union Inn, 37, 146; Pavillon Bellevue, 3, xxvi., 429 *n.*; pictured shrines on road to the Valais, 6, 395; rain clouds at, 7, 171; road to, from Bonneville, old and new, 7, 107 *n.*, 3, 540 *n.*, 29, 427; rose-fluor of, 18, 312, 26, lv.; Scottish Highlands, compared with, 12, xxi.; storm at, described, 4, xlix.; Turner and, 12, 390; valley of, described, 6, 201 *seq.*, 219–20, leading lines of, 6, 342 (and Pl. 35), 26, 105, model of, in British Museum, 26, 568; Wordsworth on, 35, 479; various mentions, 26, 104, 35, 642

" (3) *particular spots at, or near*, described:—Cascade des Pélérins, 6, 342 and *n.*, 355, 26, xxiii., 36, 117; "Fairies' Hollow" (a grassy glade, now the Restaurant du Châtelard), 7, xx., xxi., 106–7, 37, 176, 218, 38, 355, intended chapter on, 35, 634; "Fountain of the Brévent" (between the Prieuré and Les Tines), 4, 363; stream near Montanvert path, from foot of Aiguille Charmoz, 6, 174; Pont Pélissier, 7, 107 *n.*, 26, 147, 149. *See also* Arve, Arveron, etc.

Champagne (wine), demand and supply, 17, 503; drinking of, and beer, different economic codes for, 17, 560, 561, 29, 135; at Geneva, reflections on, 29, 575

Champagne, plains of, **6**, 419, 420, 439  
 " Comtesse de, and a Cour d' Amour, **20**, 364  
 Champagnole:—R. at (1844) **4**, xxii n.; (1845) **4** xxiv n., letter from, **4**, xxvii., **5**, xxix.; (1846) **8**, xx n., diary at (description), **8**, 221 n., grey day at, **35**, 418; (1849) **5**, xxxi n.; (1882) **33**, xxxi. and n., diary at, **33**, xxxvi., **35**, 641, reminiscences of him at, **33**, xxxii., **37**, 407; (1888) **35**, 641; description of, **8**, 221–4, **35**, 165, an earthly paradise, **35**, 641; Hotel de la Poste at, **35**, 163; one of R.'s "homes," **35**, 163, 318, 641; pleasures of, **35**, 163–4, road from Poligny to, **35**, 161  
 Champfleury, on artist life in Paris, cited, **19**, 116 n.  
 Champion Hill. *See* London  
 Championize, **38**, 340  
 Champneys, Basil, *Memoirs and Correspondence of Coventry Patmore*, **37**,  
 Champollion, J. F., *Panthéon Egyptien*, **18**, 363  
 Champs Elysées. *See* Paris  
 Chance:—an element in great art, yet art should leave nothing to it, **7**, 229, **22**, 393, students not to trust to it, **15**, 100; design and, in nature, **22**, 245 *seq.*; every man to have not his, but his certainty, **18**, 507; R.'s faith in, **35**, 391, as commands, **33**, 494–5. *See also* Fors  
 Chancellor of the Exchequer, **27**, 280, **29**, 44  
 Chancery, Court of, Dickens and, **28**, 189, 195, 196, 220  
*Chanceux*, **22**, 393  
 Chandler, tallow, at Abbeville, **27**, 109  
 Change, changes:—English sometimes reluctant, and then violent, in, **20**, 18; in methods of childish play, Plato on evils of, **29**, 239; in the modern world, extent of, **18**, 147; inevitable, **18**, 455–494; living, never produced by self-interest, **22**, 267; love of, a principle of human nature, **4**, 68, 97, its influence on ideas of beauty, **4**, 97–8, for its own sake, morbid and evil, **4**, 98–9, **5**, 370, **19**, 145, healthy and morbid, distinguished, **10**, 209, evil of, in modern art, **24**, 109; too much, becomes monotonous, **5**, 370; periods of, in art, **8**, 254; social, must be slow and progressive, **17**, 328, **29**, 548; true opinions capable of, **7**, 9  
 "Changeful Fairy" (R.'s name for Phalaropus Fulicarius), **25**, 102  
 Changefulness, or variety, in Gothic architecture, **10**, 204  
 Channel Fleet, mutiny in, **29**, 147  
 " Tunnel, R. and Tennyson opposed to, **36**, xl.  
 Channels of rivers, formation of, **26**, 146, 253  
*Chanson de Roland*, quoted or referred to, **23**, 116 n., **28**, 116, **34**, 311  
 Chantrey, Sir F., **9**, 289, **12**, 152, **35**, 267; appreciation of Turner, **3**, 653, 654; fishing with Turner at Petworth, **35**, 571–3; his children's monument at Lichfield, **23**, 229, **35**, 348; portrait of Scott, **27**, 562 (Pl. 13), 602  
 Chapel, The Abbot's title of *Fors*, No. 11, **27**,  
 " attendance at, in Oxford, **22**, 236  
 Chapel-building, **37**, 644  
 Chapels: built to sanctify factories, **31**, 210; wayside, **14**, 99, **20**, 64  
 Chapiers, **10**, 165  
 Chapiu, **5**, xvii n., xxiii., xxiv.  
 Chaplet of pearls, the sacred fillet, **27**, 463  
 Chapman, Mr., winner of a Ruskin prize, **16**, lix., lx.  
 Chapman, George:—his prayer, on concluding his *Homer*, **33**, 137; *Homer* commended, **15**, 226 n., **37**, 291, in R.'s library, **34**, 698; cited and

compared with Pope, (*Il.*, viii. 306) **25**, 275–6, (*Il.*, v. 522) **34**, 52; cited, (*Il.*, iv. 274) **34**, 52, (*Il.*, viii. 1 *seq.*) **37**, 291  
 Chapman, Rev. C. (Vicar of Coniston), **37**, 272, **38**, 175; letters to, **38**, 331, 349  
 Chapmen, **29**, 408  
 Char, colours of, **26**, 315  
 Char-à-banc, **2**, 421  
 Character:—art and, **19**, 165 *seq.*, **20**, 148, *see also* Art (8); deformation of, **19**, 125; dress and, **22**, 273; duty delightful to a perfect, **34**, 494; English, ideal of, **34**, 614; exhibition of, in art, force of contrast, **15**, 198; faces and, **33**, 364; final test of, in facing death, **18**, 470–1; formation of, the aim of true education, **34**, 496, by employment, **19**, 406; German, **36**, 306, 309; handwriting and, **9**, 446, **19**, 486 n.; inherited or induced, **17**, 106; manly, and material wealth, antagonistic, **17**, 89; mountains, influence of, on, **32**, 68 (*see also* Mountains); national:—shown in architecture, **1**, 13 *seq.*, **20** *seq.*, **26** *seq.*, **116**, 175, is hereditary, **19**, 393, stronger in peasants than in educated men, **1**, 74; of girls, hardened by restraint, **18**, 125; phases of, in painting, **37**, 455; power of conceiving, dependent on purity of heart, **27**, 631; strong, "curdles itself out of the scum," **28**, 762; true political economy should develop, **17**, 89; war, and formation of, **18**, 515, **31**, xli.  
 carassw, meaning of, **20**, 329  
 Charcoal, **16**, 443; students not to work in, **15**, 468  
 Charenton, the Seine at, **6**, 419, **25**, 454  
 Chariot, chariots:—the Age of, **13**, 19–20; old-fashioned travelling, *see* Carriage; Greek, use of, **22**, 279–80; race, Plato's metaphor of, and the passions, **20**, 88; vase-painting of, **21**, 120  
 Charioteer (constellation), **27**, 418  
 caris, *grace*, *charity*, etymology of, **17**, 224, 225 and n., **20**, 90, **23**, 117, **25**, 350, **28**, 158  
 Caritas, title of *Fors*, Letter 7, **27**, 115; meaning of word, **27**, 126  
 Charites (botanical order in R.'s system), **25**, 348, 353, 354  
 Charity:—"An object of," letter to *Telegraph*, **34**, 496; best forms of, **37**, 484—guidance more than gift, **16**, 110, to make gardens, etc., **28**, 140, **29**, 468, **30**, 17, 153, to preserve health, not protract disease, **16**, 168, to help the sound, rather than the fallen, **34**, 240, **17**, 542, **27**, 148, **29**, 214, to prop the falling, **36**, 352; Christian, **27**, 34; Commissioners, **28**, 629, 659; compelled and voluntary, **30**, 47; crown of justice, **18**, 420; destitution in middle classes and, **36**, 519; duties of, **12**, 49, 67; essence of, defined as perfection of theoretic faculty, **4**, 148; Faith, Hope, and, **18**, 187; forbids selfish love, **32**, 73; funds for, generally abused, **28**, 426; giving to beggars, **33**, 129; indiscriminate, outcry against, **17**, 293, **18**, xlvi., 182, **19**, 407, **29**, 471, **33**, 155; invectives against, should add pleas for discriminate, **17**, 540; influence of, on countenance, **4**, 181; invalid, R.'s objections to, **34**, 540; law of, recognition in 13th century, **23**, 146; loves only the good, **31**, 173; liberality and, distinguished, **10**, 389; loves only the good, **31**, 173; modern, **28**, 541–2; national expenditure in, **18**, 504; not a geographical virtue, **16**, 71; not a new thing, **29**, 133; poisoned, **29**, 302; practical, not inconsistent with beautiful churches, **8**, 37; public almoners to be appointed, **17**, 412; real and sham, **28**, 484; religious, how best learnt, **18**, 356, often encourages injustice, etc., **28**, 374; *Roman de la Rose* on, **28**, 13; St. Paul's **28**, 750;

Charity (*continued*)

Sisters of, **18**, **44**, **27**, **420**, dressed in black, **27**, **485**; tithes for, **29**, **182**, **396**, **30**, **47** (*see also* Guild); true and false, **8**, **191**, **192 n.**, true defined, **16**, **101**, more reverent than pitiful, **22**, **268**; unjust, its burden, **17**, **413**; various references, **17**, **564**; without reward, R.'s plea for, **29**, **335**

" *types of, in art*: Amiens Cathedral, **33**, **155**, **486**; Dante, **5**, **136**; Ducal Palace, Venice, **9**, **54**, **10**, **397**; Giotto (Arena Chapel, Padua, **27**, Pl. 3), **10**, **397**, **24**, **118**, **27**, **123**, **130**, **161**. (Assisi) **5**, **136**, **23**, **388**, **28**, **165**; Reynolds, **5**, **136**, **10**, **378**; St. Mark's, mosaic, **24**, **306**; Siena (crowning Kingship), **16**, **55**; Spanish Chapel, Florence, **23**, **377**, **406 n.**; Veronese, **7**, **291**; various, **10**, **397**

Charity-children, singing at St. Paul's, **34**, **531**

*Charivari*, the **33**, **359**

Charlemagne, Alcuin and, **33**, **432**; St. Augustine and, **33**, **432**; Bertha, his daughter, **35**, **154**; brings order out of ruins of Roman Empire, **27**, **264**, **33**, **48**, **232**, **452**; coronation of (800), **33**, **415**; crossed Alps by Mt. Cenis, **16**, **195**, **35**, **510**; crowned King of Lombardy, **18**, **495**; Eginhardt, his master of works, **33**, **241**; legends of, **33**, **441**; monasteries, under, **33**, **250**; Northumbrians and, **27**, **458**, **38**, **377**; relics and sarcophagus of, at Aix-la-Chapelle, **2**, **351**; Roland's horn and, **27**, **138**; schools, founder of, **33**, **253**; Switzerland and, **35**, **510**, at Zurich, **35**, **511**; traditional builder of first cathedral at Verona, **12**, **193**; tressure of, on Scottish arms, and C.'s alliance with King Aclaius, **22**, **283**, **27**, **456**, **29**, **482**; typical king, **28**, **738**, greatest of kings, **5**, **416**; writing tablets of, **12**, **475**, **493 n.**; various mentions, **10**, **336**, **28**, **112**, **33**, **202**, **461**, **34**, **502**

Charles, R.'s cousin. *See* Richardson

Charles of Anjou (1226–85), King of Naples, **23**, **128**, **36**, **68**; battle and massacre of Benevento, **23**, **111**, **141–3**, **27**, **452**; character of, **23**, **36**, **136**, **140–1**, **27**, **47**; Cimabue's picture and, **3**, **644 n.**, **23**, **330**; confiscated goods of the crusaders, **24**, **136**; crowned (1265), **23**, **140**; death of, **23**, **155**, **27**, **47**; his fleet burnt off Reggio, **23**, **144**; in Italy, **24**, **136–7**; last prayer of, **23**, **144**; Manfred and, **23**, **141**; marriage of, **23**, **139–40**; summoned to Italy by Pope Urban, **23**, **110**, **137**

Charles of Anjou, brother of Philippe IV., **23**, **440**

Charles the Bold (last Duke of Burgundy), defeated by the Swiss at Granson, **2**, **433**

Charles, Duke of Calabria, **23**, **437**, **442**, **443**

Charles I. (of England), and his Cavaliers, **29**, **263**; sworn at by his father, **27**, **338**; execution of, **11**, **127**, **35**, **609**; King C. the Martyr, **17**, **555**

Charles II. (of England), restoration, **27**, **170–1**; adultery at his court, **34**, **407**, destroyer of English morality, **33**, **375**; coins of, vulgar, **33**, **375**; oakapple day, **35**, **609**

Charles V. (Emperor), cloister-life of, **5**, **383**; platter and ewer of, **15**, **483**

Charles II. (of France), the Bald, "golden Gospels of" (MS.), **33**, **453 n.**, **495**, **502**

Charles X. (of France), coronation, **35**, **104**

Charles Ferdinand, the Archduke, **10**, **xxx1**.

Charles, the Archduke, **10**, **xxx1–ii**.

Charles Albert, King of Sardinia, **1**, **392**, **431**, **2**, **239**, **419**, **7**, **xlv**.

Charles, Felix, King of Sardinia, **2**, **419**

Charlesworth, Professor, letter to, **37**, **734**

" Mr., at the Geological Society, **36**, **9**

Charles's Wain, **27**, **418**, **456**

Charleton, Robert, pin-manufacturer, **27**, **542**

Charlotte, the Princess, **37**, **470**

Charlottenburg, tomb of Queen Louise at, **18**, **543**

Charlton, Kent, old house at, **1**, **122 n.**

Charmoz, Aiguille des (actual and ideal, **6**, Pl. 30, Pl. 29, Fig. 2), **6**, **227**, **234 seq.**; clouds on, **3**, **xxvi.**; glacier, **6**, **480 n.**; rocks of, **36**, **117**; R.'s drawings of, **5**, **xxii n.**, **6**, **174**, **221**, **231**—Turner's, **6** (Pl. 32), **237**; sunset on, **5**, **xxiii**.

" the Little, **27**, **639**, **35**, **329**

Charnock, John, *Marine Architecture*, **33**, **218**, **35**, **577**, **578**

Charnwood Forest, monastery, **28**, **45**

Charon, boatswain's whistle, **27**, **579**; Dante's glorification of the fable of, **13**, **17**; fee, **15**, **377**, **16**, **17**; Lucian's Dialogue ("The Ferry"), **20**, **385**

Charpentier, Jean de, "dilatation" glacier theory, **26**, **xxxiv.**, **228**, **27**, **638**

Charteris, F., Lord Elcho, Earl of Wemyss, **1**, **463**, **13**, **88**, **14**, **476**, **29**, **584**, **34**, **637–8**, **35**, **192**, **196**, **208**

Chartist movement, influence on R.'s writings, **10**, **lvii.**, **12**, **lxxix.**; meeting on Kennington Common, **22**, **266**, **28**, **153**; petition for "a fair day's wage," etc., **16**, **432**; a Chartist heraldic painter, **22**, **266–7**

Chartres [(1) R. at; (2) cathedral; (3) other references] (1) *R. at.* (1840) **1**, **377**, **35**, **626**, (1842) **3**, **xxiii.**, (1844) **12**, **437**, (1854) **5**, **xxx1 n.**, (1866) **18**, **xxxvi n.**, **xxxvii.**, (1880) **31**, **326**, **33**, **xxiv.** (sunset), **34**, **552**, **37**, **325–6**, **336**; projected book on, **33**, **186**; drawings at, **38**, **243**

" (2) *Cathedral*:—centre of Gothic power, **16**, **311 n.**, **37**, **135**, grandest in France, **37**, **325**, noblest of cathedrals, **1**, **377**, **20**, **69**, **70**, one of five great, **6**, **436**, **8**, **12**, of six, **34**, **503**, surpasses Amiens in dignity, **33**, **121**; type of French art, **37**, **120**; Description (Abbé Butteau's), cited, **12**, **422**; *Painted Windows* (**30**, Pl. 29), **12**, **lxv.**, **439–443**, **445**, **447**, **16**, **327–8**, **30**, **lxix**, **228**, **35**, **626**, **37**, **377**, standards of transparent colour, **15**, **496**, harmony of, **15**, **501**, blues and reds, **12**, **438–9**, like gouts of blood, **12**, **504**, **22**, **74**, representation of: Charlemagne, **32**, **222 n.**; St. Hubert, **12**, **439**, Paradise, **12**, **440**, Temptation, **12**, **437**, **438**, trades of the town, **16**, **328**, sea, **3**, **518–9**; re-erection of W. front (1145), **19**, **263**; restorations (1851), **12**, **422**, **19**, **462**; rock-hewn piers, **8**, **136**; G. E. Street on, **16**, **463**; Vierge Noire, **1**, **377–8**, **429–30**, **28**, **162**; view from spire, **33**, **xxiv.**; *Western Porches*: **20**, **111**, **22**, **95**, consummate type of sculpture, **4**, **306**, **15**, **59**, **16**, **279**, Didron on iconography of, **23**, **123**, "Debonnairété," **23**, **118**, "Franchise," **23**, **124**, **126**, Kings and Queens (**16**, Pl. 15), **7**, **53**, **16**, **76**, **279–82**, **20**, **362 n.**, treatment of drapery, **21**, **189**, of foliage, **7**, **53**; various mentions, **6**, **434**, **21**, **29**, **30**, **23**, **23**, **96**, **28**, **112**, **33**, **467 n.**, **38**, **339**

" (3) *other references*:—Church of St. André (desecrated), **11**, **126**, **13**, **121**; drawings and photos. of, shown or placed in museums, etc., by R. (**30**, Pl. 23), **19**, **271**, **21**, **29–30**, **189**, **30**, **213**, **228**; cathedral service at, **37**, **326**; fairs at, **12**, **441**, **35**, **203**, **37**, **326**; Hôtel du Grand Monarque, **37**, **325**, **376**; old house at, **38** **339**; Rooke's drawings of, **30**, **lxiii.**, **177**, **213**

Chartreuse, La Grande, **36**, **234**, **37**, **185**; R. at (1849), **5**, **xvii n.**, **35**, **439**, **36**, **101**, impressions of, **475**; account of, "par un Chartreux," cited, **35**, **476**; crocused slopes of, **5**, **255**; foundation of, by St. Bruno (*q.v.*), **35**, **476**, **482**; monk's remark, "We do not come here to look at mountains," **7**, **424**, **11**, **223**, **35**, **476**; mountains of, **6**, **301**,

317, **36**, 428 (*see also* Turner); title of *Præterita*, iii. ch. i., **35**, 473; precipices of, **37**, 447; Turner and, **35**, 482 (*see also* Turner); well at, **35**, 482

Charybdis (*See also* Scylla), fable of, **19**, 314, **28**, 292; meaning of, Bacon on, **17**, 208 in Dante, **22**, 176, in Homer, **17**, 215, 290; scene of (Straits of Messina), **23**, xxxv., **37**, 100

Chase, Dr. D. P., assists R. in Oxford Catalogues, **21**, xxiii., li., 133, 218

Chase, William Merrit, **37**, 563

Chasing, art of (armour), **5**, 256; the word, distinguished from "fret," **34**, 535 *n.*

Chasms, cut by water, **3**, 459 and *n.*

Chastity, of thought and body, power of, **36**, 179; place of, in mediæval schemes of the virtues, **10**, 385; subdued colour and, **15**, 420; will not, alone, reform the world, **27**, 363–4

"representations of, in poetry and art;—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 155; Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 408; Spenser's Britomart, **10**, 383, 408

Chat (chatter), **31**, 188

Château, French, **1**, 15

Chateau-Rouge, title of *Fors*, letter 43, **28**, 106

Chatel-St.-Denis, near Vevay, R. at (1854), **12**, 417

Châtelard. *See* Chamouni ("Fairies" Hollow)

Chatham ironclads, **33**, 442

Chastisement of misfortune, **18**, 273

Chatillon-sur Seine, R. at (1846), **8**, xx *n.*, xxi.

Chatto, W., *Wood Engraving*, cited, **9**, 436

Chaucer [(1) general; (2) particular works]

"(1) R.'s appreciation of, **27**, xxxix., intention to edit, **28**, 500; one of seven great authors, **28**, 500; typical of the English mind, **20**, 29, **77**, **31**, **22**; birds, love of, **13**, **23**, **17**, **273**, **22**, 161, **25**, 14, 40–3; cheerful joys of, **34**, 343; contempt for mechanic life, **17**, 402; Dante and Virgil, influence of, **19**, 336; depicts his own age, **5**, 127; enigmatic, **17**, 208; fimetic taint in, **27**, 631; humour and clear-sightedness of, **23**, 340; illustration of nature, **4**, 355; love of woods and gardens, **13**, **21**; means the lovely thing first, **19**, 85; "Meinie," use of the word, **27**, 516; "ouzel," use of the word, **25**, 81; R. attends lectures on (1836), **36**, 6; "ryme" in, **34**, 338; sea repugnant to, **13**, 21; squirrels in, **37**, 181; teacher of pure theological truth, **28**, 500, **29**, 56; to be read carefully, **35**, 546, and in schools, **29**, 502; wages of, **20**, 23 *n.*; "well of English undefiled," **20**, 23, *n.*; women, conception of, **18**, 118; woods, love of, **4**, 274; various mentions of, **18**, 273, **27**, 436, **28**, 322, 595, **37**, 5, 175, 630, 639

"(2) particular works cited or referred to:—

Assembly of Foules (Patience upon a hill of sand), **18**, 248, **19**, 82, 84, **33**, 525, **36**, 438; (The tame ruddock and the coward kite), **25**, 134

Ballade sent to King Richard, **37**, 175

Canterbury Tales: Prologue (1st line), **20**, 29–30; Frankeline's Tale (129–44) **13**, **22**, (131) **34**, 343; Knightes Tale, (Temple of Mars) **8**, 269, 270, (Temples of Mars and Venus) **22**, 336, ("Up rose the sonne") **2**, 123; Man of Lawe's Tale, **13**, 21; Pardonere's Tale, **27**, 311, "florins" (1. 770 seq.), **23**, 71, **27**, 312; Persones Tale, **24**, 395; Prioresses Tale (the sainted child), **4**, 240; Sompnouer's Tale ("Meinie"), **27**, 516; Squires Tale (Canace), **5**, 274, **17**, 273; Wife of Bath's Tale ("a bytome bumbleth"), **28**, 283

Court of Love (Robin Redbreast), **25**, 134

Cuckow and Nightingale, **22**, 150, 161

Chaucer's Dreame, **22**, 65, **28**, 501, **36**, 597, **37**, 639

Dethe of Blaunche, **37**, 181

Flower and the Leaf, **7**, 474, 477, **27**, 84, **37**, 639

House of Fame, "entremedled" (iii. 1034), **27**, 421; "humblinge" (ii. 531), **28**, 292

Legende of Goode Women, why C. wrote, **18**, 118; Alcestis, **27**, 292, 356; Ariadne, **27**, 402, 406, 408; Cleopatra, **18**, 361; Love and Alcestis, **19**, 207; Love and the Daisy, **27**, 406

Romaunt of the Rose, **28**, 501; "all to-slittered" (840), **18**, 408; Birds (898–906), **25**, 41; Carol, Sir Mirth (719 seq.), **27**, 433; Franchise, debonnaire (1211–44), **28**, 114' (1213–20); **28**, 314, **23**, 124, **29**, 441, **33**, 68 *n.*; Garden in (1349, etc.), **27**, 434; "La Douce Dame" (Love, 4706–51); **27**, 624; Largesse (1139–49, 1176–85), **17**, 292, **23**, 117, **28**, 160, 163; Love's arrows (947, 948), **27**, 567 *n.*; Love's Garden (137–40), **22**, 336; Spring (57–70), **13**, 21; Villany (177–80), **17**, 244, *n.* See also Roman de la Rose

Troilus and Cressida, **27**, 406

Chauci, the, **33**, 61, 67

Chaunting, a caricature of, **29**, 67

"Che cosa è la fede?" (a child's question at Lucca), **27**, 327, 347, 375

Cheadle, story of a water-hen at, **25**, 110

Cheap, cheapness:—cheap goods in a village shop, **28**, 697–8; Fuel Association, **27**, 677; goods, to purchase unduly, is ravishing the poor, **16**, 401–2, **28**, 764; immorality of, Mr. R. Johnson on, **28**, 270, 271 *n.*; in art, undesirable, **16**, 40, 57 *seq.*; in books, least of all to be sought, **36**, 588; no such thing as, **33**, 350, without error (a desire for, or supply of, bad goods), or injustice (taking advantage of distress), **17**, 185 *n.*; of labour, means dearness of object wrought for, **17**, 96; ready-made clothing, **28**, 454–5; sense in which it is desirable (lowering former price by better application of labour), **17**, 157 and *n.*, 185 *n.*

Cheat (wheaten bread), **31**, 306

Cheating, disgraceful, but being cheated is not, **16**, 77; modern ways of, **28**, 764; possible with our neighbours, not with life or nature, **17**, 152; wealth may indicate, **17**, 52

Cheddar, scenery of, **1**, 448

ChÈde, Lac de, beauty of, and destruction by landslip, **2**, 424, 425, **3**, 540 *n.*, **13**, 568 (No. 195), **18**, 357, **26**, 122; serpents in, 35, 511

"Cheeky" (shoebblack employed by R.), **28**, xviii.

Cheerfulness, an essential Christian virtue, **5**, 289–290; a characteristic of right childhood, **18**, 430, wise work, **18**, 427; and sympathy, **32**, 206; duty of, **27**, 420, **37**, 66; boisterous, saddening, **37**, 125; fulfilment of holiness, **29**, 234; primal element of beauty, **29**, 441; representations of, in Spenser, **10**, 381, on the Ducal Palace (Alacritas), **10**, 385, 407; value of, in friends, **32**, 75

Cheese, carving of, lessons in Capitals, **24**, 222 *seq.*; Cheshire, not improvable by science, **28**, 621; cream-, rush mats under, compared with shafts, **9**, 151; price and cost on the Alps, **29**, 334; Stracchino (Gorgonzola), **1**, 126; tallow, at "Umfraville" Hotel, **28**, 40

Cheesine, **25**, 559

Cheiron, the Centaur, myth of, **20**, 390 *seq.*, **27**, 154, 428, 468

Chelmsford, New Hall Convent School, **35**, 227

Chelsea. *See* London

Cheltenham, **1**, 459, **38**, 338; R. at, (1851) **36**, 114, (1884) **33**, lv., **37**, 501; popular taste for, **4**, 373; suburbs of, **34**, 267

Chemical works, **27**, 661, 674

Chemisette of birds, **25**, 82

<sup>1</sup> The passage is given in a literal translation, not Chaucer's, though the latter is referred to.

Chemistry, a modern God, **22**, 262; analysis of Gothic illustrated from, **10**, 182–3; art and, ch. should teach choice of building stones and mixing of colours, **11**, 53, **14**, 481, **22**, 193; *Elements of*, by E. Turner, cited, **4**, 235; God's unseen (quotation from C. Kingsley), **29**, 344; imagination associative, illustrated from, **4**, 234–5, **29**, 265; know, if little, well, **27**, 27; knowledge of does not induce happiness, **27**, 62; modern progress in, **22**, 147; new elements, **36**, 456; on animal and vegetable life, **25**, 507; R. working at (1865), **36**, 497; specimens, for Sheffield Museum, **28**, 630; study of, at Oxford, **20**, 22, 367

Chenab, river, **31**, 393, 484

Cheney, Edward, R. meets at Venice, (1851) **10**, xxvii., xxix., (1876–77) **24**, xxxix.; book by, **37**, 737; character of, **10**, xxvii., **24**, xxxix n.; prevents purchase of a Tintoret for National Gallery, **12**, lxi., **35**, 504; R.'s letters to, **37**, 731; works by, cited or referred to:—*Original Documents relating to Venetian Painters*, **24**, 182 n., on Veronese's examination by the Inquisition, **24**, 161, 187 seq., **38**, 375; *Remarks on the Illuminated MSS. of Venetian Republic*, **24**, 226, **27**, xxvii n., **29**, 42 n., on the Scuole of Venice, **29**, 64 n.

Chenopodium, **25**, 524

Chenu, J. C., *Manuel de Conchyliologie*, **28**, 552

Cheops, burial-place of, **2**, 187

Chepstow, R. at (in childhood), **35**, 94, (1861) **17**, xxxviii n.

Chequers, in architectural arrangement and ornament, **8**, 180–3, **9**, 271, 349, **11**, 25

Cherbuliez, Victor, *Prosper Randoce*, **34**, 283

Cherfils, C., on R., **38**, 123

Cherish, etymology of the word, **17**, 225 n.

Cherith, Elijah at, **5**, 254

Cherry trees, cherries, **28**, 210; at Herne Hill, **28**, 344, 348 (**35**, 36, 39); blossom, beauty of, **37**, 481, and fruit, **25**, 250, 385, 437; husk and seed, **25**, 374; June, the month of, at Venice, **9**, 418, **10**, 423; stalk, **25**, 302; studies illustrating life-history of a, **30**, 240; wild, height of, **25**, 507; cherries on a stick, **5**, 18

Chert, **1**, 45, **26**, 38, 70, 534

Cherub, use of, as an architectural base, **9**, 343, 345

Cherubim, **19**, 367, **27**, 137; in St. Mark's Baptistery, **24**, 284; in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 106

Chervil, **19**, 369

Cherwell, the river, **20**, 39, **22**, 244

Cheshire, cheese, **28**, 621

Cheshire, W., woodcuts by, **30**, 328, 331 (Pls. 38, 39)

Chesneau, Ernest, admiration of R., **36**, lxx., **37**, 431, 435; commissioned by R. to write a Life of Turner, **13**, lvi., **35**, 578, **37**, 475; interest in Kate Greenaway, **37**, 656; R.'s intended "French Preface" for, **3**, 683; R.'s letters to, **3**, 683–4, see lists, **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi., 636; *works of*, cited or referred to:—  
*L'Art et les Artistes Modernes*, **36**, 557  
*Artistes Anglais Contemporains*, **37**, 428, 432  
*Chefs d' Ecole, on Géricault*, **35**, 116  
*Le Chimère*, **37**, 432  
*L' Education de l' Artiste*, **37**, 431, 432  
*La Peinture Anglaise*, **37**, 446, 636, cited, on Kate Greenaway, **32**, 536, **33**, 342–3, 345 n.; his criticism to be accepted as R.'s, **33**, 342; R. preface to English edition, **34**, 437–40  
*Le Statuaire J. B. Carpeaux*, **37**, 432

Chess, automaton, **37**, 81; R.'s interest in, **4**, xx., **19**, 466, **21**, xxvi., **23**, xxviii., **24**, xxvii., **25**, xxiv., **34**, xlv.–vi., 572, 575, 576, 699, **35**, xli., **36**,

**4**, 13, **37**, 81, 401, 518, 539, 577; books on in his library, **34**, 699, intended book on, **34**, 573, 574, letters on, **34**, 572–6; H. E. Bird's playing, **37**, 577; British C. Association Tournament, a R. prize, **37**, 539; compared to Turner's methods, **6**, 85, **13**, 259, 272; early masters of, and modern, **34**, 573; imagination v. analysis, **34**, 574; lessons from, **36**, 548; value of the game, **34**, 572, 574; various references to, **6**, 85, **14**, 466, **32**, 492, **37**, 321

Chester, See of, income, correspondence about, **29**, 275, 277; rents, **29**, 413, 436–7; Station, **28**, 693; tradesman at, arrest of, **28**, 222

Chester, Robert (printer, Messrs. Smith, Elder and Co.), **27**, 132, 447, **34**, 715, 716

Chesterfield, bogus letter from R. to, **34**, 551–2, real letter to, **34**, 723

Chesterton, G. K., on R.'s style, **38**, 310

Chestnut, foliage (**15**, Pl. 1), **15**, 114 (and Fig. 24), **2**, 126, **7**, 129, **35**, 449; seed and husk, **25**, 373, 375; trunks, **25**, 330; on Apennines, Spanish chestnut trunks, **25**, 330, Assisi, **37**, 121, Bonneville, **36**, 420, 421, Claremont, **37**, 470, Dunkeld, **36**, 76, Lucca, **32**, 68, 69, **37**, 133, 413; Val de Niévole, **27**, 306; in the Bible, **25**, 247; at Lake of Annecy, **36**, 41, Baveno, **36**, 54, Isella, **35**, 244

Chevalery, and French chivalry, **27**, 156; St. Theodore as the, of Venice, **29**, 62

Chevaliers (a family at Mornex), **17**, lviii.

Cheviots, scenery of, **36**, lxxvii.

Chevisaunce, **34**, 340

Chevillon, A., on R., **38**, 123

Chevron, the heraldic, **22**, 282

*Chevy Chase*, quoted, **9**, 106, **19**, 144

Chiaroscuro [(1) General; (2) of various artists; (3) the school of]  
" (1) *general*: aerial and formal, distinguished, **20**, 162; affectation in, vulgar, **15**, 467; aim of, **20**, 154; architecture and, **3**, 207–8; Barry on, **3**, 311; chiaroscurists and colourists, comparative methods and merits, **6**, 55–8, 63–8; colour and, highest degrees of, incompatible, **24**, 37–8; colour, less important than, in expressing form, **3**, 161–2, **12**, 290; colour, outline and, relations of, **15**, 357, **23**, 265; delineation and gradation as affecting, **20**, 159; delineators and colourists, contrasted with, **22**, 311; development of, in Venetian painters, **20**, 169–70, in Florentine, **23**, 376; difficult to learn, **20**, 157, discipline of the schools of, **20**, 154; effort after, if principal, fatal, **5**, 188, **14**, 253–4; excess of, in some Italian drawings, **22**, 351; false methods of study in, **20**, 159; fine, on what dependent, **21**, 256; formal, **22**, 44; Fuseli on, **3**, 312; gives no absolute truth, **6**, 64; gradations in, test of good or bad, **21**, 257; importance of studies in, **37**, 196; in engraving, various examples compared, **22**, 381, should not be aimed at, **22**, 385, **33**, 358; in Greek art, **19**, 419; in nature, **3**, 310, 313, **11**, 25; masters of, never force it on the attention, **15**, 464; means of obtaining effect of, various, **20**, 159; normal methods of study, **21**, 261 seq.; of boughs, **15**, 184; Rossetti and, **36**, 491; sculpture and, **20**, 160, **23**, 173; sense of, how to train, **15**, 343; study of normal methods, **21**, 261; tricks of, debasing, **3**, 164, and futile, **3**, 312, 317, **15**, 414, **20**, 158; true and false, **14**, 283–4; truths and laws of, general discussion, **3**, 303–18, **15**, 55 seq., 463 seq., **20**, 161–5; value of, in learning to draw, **3**, 602; vulgar, faults of, **15**, 467, **20**, 162

Chiaroscuro (*continued*)

- " (2) *of various artists*:<sup>1</sup>—Constable, **5**, 188 *n.*, **14**, 254; Correggio, **3**, 317, **8**, 238; Dürer, **15**, 79; Giotto, **24**, 37–8; Harding, **3**, 602; Leech, **14**, 333; Michael Angelo, **3**, 317; Rembrandt, **3**, 317, 601, **14**, 254, **15**, 79, 464; Rubens, **3**, 317; Tintoret, **12**, 290, **22**, 407, **23**, 265; Titian, **16**, 298; Turner, **3**, 306 *seq.*; Veronese, **3**, 317, **6**, 60–1
- " (3) *school of (Greek)*, opposed to Gothic colour, **20**, 126–8, 139–42, **22**, 39–48, 488–9, **23**, 173; as a means of expressing form, **22**, 39, 43, for its tragic mystery, **22**, 39, 40, 43, **21**, 11; painters belonging to it, **22**, 45; Turner, **22**, 45, 46, 489
- Chiastolite, **26**, 284
- Chiavari, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*; beauty of, **32**, 68
- Chiavenna, **1**, 77, R. at (1833), **2**, 373, **35**, 116
- Chichester, Earl of, schemes for water-supply, **29**, 324, 348
- Chickens, "rasores," **25**, 75
- Chicory, "sponsa solis," **25**, 292
- Chiefe, in heraldry, **15**, 368, **22**, 280
- Child, childhood, children, [(1) general references; (2) children's books; (3) children in art and literature; (4) sayings about; (5) R. as children's friend]
- " (1) *general references*:—Abraham and, **28**, 589;—actress, in a pantomime, **17**, 337 *seq.*; Mrs. Alexander on training of, **29**, 512; always trust their parents, **18**, 429; a man of genius remains a, **11**, 66; art for: to be graceful and serious, **33**, 332–3, to stimulate the imagination, **5**, 73, **19**, 139, **33**, 329, and the scientific fancy, **33**, 335–7, scriptural prints, **10**, 127; as Friends of Living Creatures, **37**, 537; bearing and rearing of, the most positive form of labour, **17**, 97 and *n.*, value of large families, *ib.*; beauty of, **22**, 392–3, common amid the horror of London, **17**, 406; butterfly-catching and, **33**, 530; characteristics of: innocent susceptibility, its value in art, **3**, 31, **6**, 65–6, 91 *n.*, **9**, 72, interested in near and visible things, **35**, 104, (modesty, faith, love, cheerfulness) **18**, 427–31, obedient, true, gentle, strong, self-commanding, **19**, 235; charity—, singing at St. Paul's, **34**, 531; charity for, **20**, 92, **27**, 148; clever child's way of teaching itself to draw and write, **29**, 507–8; desire to remain c., **23**, 345; discipline of (Plato quoted), **29**, 237; dying of famine, and why, **29**, 409; education of: in obedience, **23**, 386, **28**, 20; formation of habits, *ib.* (*see also* Education); employment for, **17**, 546, experience of, interesting, not their knowledge, **11**, 73; factory—, **28**, 413; taught well on weekdays, blaspheme on Sundays, **28**, 262; first duty of, **23**, 344; grasp truths which age recovers, **3**, **31**; "great shall be the peace of thy children," **29**, 528; Greek intellect childlike, **20**, 221, 248; happiness, **1**, 452–3; Have ye here any meat? title of *Fors*, No. 38, **28**, 30; helpfulness of, **18**, 494; home influence, importance of, upon, **27**, 611–2; how to read the Bible, **7**, 193–4; imagination and make-believe of, **20**, 77, 221, **33**, 329, instance of (Lily's doll), **33**, 329–30; in St. George's Company, how to be treated, **28**, 20; independence to be encouraged in, **35**, 46 (**28**, 352); innocence and aspiration, **29**, 457; innocent faithlessness (Miss Martineau quoted), **29**, 364; leaping over their own shadows (economic illustration, **17**, 102; lesson of, have we learnt ours? **18**, 429 *n.*; lessons

Child (*continued*)

- from nature, their rightful inheritance, **30**, 311; letters by a schoolmistress on treatment and teaching of, **29**, 166–8; loss of, how taken by Christian parents, **28**, 666; may be solemn, not childish, **20**, 248; modern, don't believe in fairies, **18**, 223, ape their elders, **19**, 233; modern neglect of, **17**, 460, **28**, 115; modern Rachel weeps because they *are* **28**, 178; not to read what is not worth reading, etc., **28**, 255; of disobedience blaspheme God, **27**, 220; of mothers in mills, how taken care of, **28**, 44; one of the loveliest graces of, **36**, lxxxi.; of the poor, duty to, **20**, 71, privations of, **29**, 202; parents and, relations between, **28**, 369 *n.*, 545; play, often truest wisdom, **34**, 487; pleasures and retrospect of, **22**, 182; pocket money, **29**, 503; poor and rich, different fortunes of, **28**, 373–4; protected industries and coddled (economic illustration), **17**, 72 *n.*; puzzle (nails in a horse-shoe), **17**, 434; ragged, at Abingdon, R. and, **28**, 661; religion, childlike nature of true, **10**, 127; respect for parents, on what dependent, **28**, 369 *n.*, should be brought up at home, **32**, 277; should not be capable of wrong, **19**, 235; support of parents in old age, **31**, 56 *n.*; sweet joy of, sublime, **22**, 102; their view of property sound, **28**, 714; to be fed and washed, **29**, 383; to live as their parents have lived, **27**, 362; to obey parents, duty of c., not of men, **23**, 345; town ignorance of country life, **28**, 611, conditions under which they live, **29**, 215, **34**, 572; toys for, **28**, 430, *n.*, **33**, 329 (*see also* Toys); types of, seen at Whithorn and Dumfries, **29**, 451, fidgety, in trains, **28**, 694; why "the happiest time of life," **11**, 66
- " (2) *books for*, **29**, 502, **34**, 587, **37**, 155; *Dame Wiggins*, **28**, 261; examples of bad modern, **22**, 317, 319, **28**, 26 *seq.*; Agnes's cottage-library, **28**, 256–7, 260; fairy-stories to be as facts to them, **19**, 237; illustrated, good and evil of, **19**, 137–9; on natural history, **28**, 267, 277 *seq.*; should make them laugh, not mock, **19**, 234; should not interpolate morals into fairy-stories, **19**, 235–6; should not tell lies on matters of fact, **22**, 164, but not true stories only, **33**, 327–8; taint in modern story-books, **19**, 233–5; *Tatters, Flitters, and the Councillor*, **29**, 431; sense of beauty and idea of love, **19**, 234; to have the run of their fathers' libraries, **18**, 130, **34**, 588
- " (3) *in art and literature*:—Mrs. Allingham, **33**, 340–1; Bewick, **30**, 238, **33**, 339; Burns, **33**, 339; child-angels in Italian, **33**, 338; Dickens, **33**, 339; Ducal Palace capitals, **10**, 387, 388; Dutch, **33**, 338; Frère, **33**, 339; Gainsborough, **22**, 393; Giotto, **24**, 60–1; good delineation of, one of the latest triumphs of art, **24**, 60; Kate Greenaway, **33**, 342 *seq.*; Mino da Fiesole, **4**, 280 *n.*, **8**, 215; Miss Mitford, **33**, 339; no children in Greek, **33**, 318, 338; *Punch*, **33**, 361; Raphael, **24**, 61; Reynolds, **22**, 224–6, **33**, 338; Richter, **33**, 339; Titian, **22**, 224; Wordsworth, **33**, 339
- " (4) *sayings about*, analysed and explained:—"Be converted and become as little," **18**, 431; "Heaven lies about us in our infancy," **29**, 457; "Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven," **18**, 428; "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings," **28**, 326, 260; "The child is father of the man," **3**, 30
- " (5) *R. as children's friend*:—his love of c., **28**, 246, **34**, 617 *n.*, 716–7, **35**, xxv., **36**, lxxv.–viii.; his experimenting on minds of country c., **29**, 493
- Childbirth, pain and peril of, **27**, 537

<sup>1</sup> One or two references are here given in each case; for others, see the names of the several artists.

Childebert, **33**, 81  
 Childeric, **33**, 32  
 Childlessness, God's ordered consolation in, **29**, 280  
 "Childe Waters," ballad of, **14**, 85  
*Children's Prize, The*, story in, **28**, 257–60, 265  
 Childlike-ness, value of, **6**, 65–6, **18**, 428 *seq.*  
 Chillianwallah, permutations of (examination question), **27**, 558, 579, 605, **28**, 49  
 Chillon, Castle of, R.'s early interest in, **35**, 518, names scratched on the walls of, **22**, 320; "Hotel Biron" to be omitted in sketching, **6**, 32; railway near, **33**, 404–5; otherwise mentioned, **36**, 569  
 Chimæra, legend of, **19**, 325, **21**, 181, **29**, 458  
 Chimes, at home and abroad, **28**, 411–2; English usually not in tune, **29**, 284 *n.*  
 Chimneys, "A chapter on," **1**, 54–65, 137; **37**, 520  
 China (country), Chinese [(1) architecture; (2) art; (3) England and; (4) various references]  
 " (1) *architecture*: barbarous, **9**, 56, pagodas, **9**, 450, roofs, **9**, 162, 183, **10**, 249  
 " (2) *art*:—colour-gift in, **5**, 123, **19**, 383 *n.*, **27**, 104; enamel, **21**, 137; faulty and foolish, **20**, 227; Gothic, in what sense, **20**, 153; harmony, love of, in colour and forms, **10**, 215; idolatrous terror in, **20**, 231; morbid, **10**, 220; neglect of nature in, **10**, 219; perspective, no sense of, **3**, 144; undercutting in, bad, **20**, 322  
 " (3) *England and*:—"afraid of the Chinese," **27**, 12; Anglo-French expedition, 1860, **18**, 547, J. J. Ruskin on, **36**, 319 *n.*; "civilising," **28**, 105, 133 *n.*; missionary work, result of, **28**, 26, 29; opium wars, **18**, xxvi., 82, **27**, 12 *n.*  
 " (4) *various references*:—emigration to, modern methods, **28**, 133 *n.*; Josh, **28**, 393; labour, **27**, lii., **28**, 133 *n.*; lettering, black upon gold, **28**, 205; lynching of, in California, **27**, 240–1; opium-eaters (example in "particular truths" argument), **3**, 150–1; races, F. Harrison's question about, **28**, 620; terraced irrigation in, **19**, 447  
 China (porcelain), blue and white, **20**, 110; consummation of clay, **7**, 208; figures, bad taste, **4**, 136; monsters in Chinese, **4**, 286; painting on, its permanence, **20**, 120; shepherdesses, **5**, 96; value of rare, **7**, 322, European wealth in, **28**, 716  
 Chinon, Henry II.'s treasury town in France, **27**, 57  
 Chioggia (Chiozza), war of with Venice (1380), **9**, 21, **11**, 144, **23**, 162, **24**, 280 *n.*  
 Chiron, the Centaur. *See* Cheiron  
 Chisel, true workman paints with his, **8**, 215, **19**, 251–2, **20**, 160, 326, **22**, 77, **23**, 173  
 Chiselling, wall decoration by, **9**, 349  
 Chisholme, A. C., "Dressing for the First Party," **14**, 29  
 Chislehurst, R. at (1885), **34**, 581  
 Chiswick Press, publications of, *Robinson Crusoe*, **19**, 138; Sidney's *Psalter*, **31**, xxii. *seq.*  
 Chit-chat, value of, **1**, 455  
 Chivalry: animals, relation of, to, **24**, 229, **25**, 130, **27**, 383; "canonry" and, **18**, 489; Christian origin of, **33**, 322; Christian and Greek, **22**, 219; Christian and profane, **23**, 56; conception of, as an influence in education, **22**, 286; Egypt, the parent of, **33**, 102; Equestrian or Centaurian order, **20**, 363, 393; European, its basis, **22**, 284; exercise in, suggested, **29**, 72; feudal, depended on noble women, **33**, 85; foundations of, letters on, **34**, 526–31; French, dawn of, **33**, 72–3; French, German, and Saracen, **23**, 35–6; ideal love and, **18**, 119–20, **20**, 92, **22**, 272, **33**, 484; influence on art, **20**, 108, **23**, lvii., 252 *seq.*; in Froissart, **36**, 277; knights of, poor not rich, **18**, 495; largesse and, **28**,

158, 160; lasted till Elizabeth's time, **13**, 23; leaders of, **22**, 287; lesson in, **29**, 162; modern English, **25**, 130, **27**, 156; myth of Ronald, central type of, **28**, 112; of Heaven, **29**, 55; of horse and wave, **27**, 154; of Venice and the West in 11th century, **24**, 271; primal meaning of, **27**, 383; queen of English (Alice of Salisbury), **34**, 283 (*and see* Alice); St. Bernard and, **33**, 249; St. George, patron of, **27**, 477; showing mercy and honour, **27**, 156; suggestion for a modern order of, **18**, 138 *n.*; "The Beginnings of," **23**, 351 (Pl. 23)  
 Chlamys, **26**, 190  
 Chlodimir, second son of Clovis, **33**, 81  
 Chlodowald, son of Chlodimir, **33**, 81  
 Chloranilam, **25**, 558  
 Chloranilammon, **25**, 558  
 Chloranile, **25**, 558  
 Chlorindatmit, **25**, 558  
 Chlorindine, **25**, 558  
 Chlorindoptene, **25**, 558  
 Chlorine, **26**, 199  
 Chlorisatine, **25**, 558  
 Chlorisalyde, **25**, 558  
 Chlorite, **6**, 146, **26**, liii., 51, 70, 412, 413–4, 486, 499, 510, 537  
 Chlorophyll, **19**, 355, **25**, 232  
 Choanites, **26**, 518  
 Choice, between God and the world, **23**, 345; capacity for, essence of humanity, **20**, 268; critical moments of, in every life, **23**, 384; justice in, **17**, 59 *n.*; liberty of, for men not children, **19**, 125 *seq.*; open to us in all things, **6**, 416  
 " *in art*, danger of a spirit of, **4**, 60; liberty of: embarrassment of, **8**, 259, not left to artist in old times, **5**, 51, importance of, in landscape, **6**, 30–1; loving and insolent, contrasted, **4**, 213; of subjects, principles of, **4**, 323, **5**, 49–52, **59**, **6**, 30 and *n.*  
 Choir, choirs, etymology of the word (Plato), **17**, **227**, and *n.*; "Heavenly," title of *Fors*, No. 82, **29**, 220; Plato's three, **29**, 241, duties of the third, **29**, 258  
 Cholera, at Boulogne (1866), **36**, 515, 516; at Venice, **32**, 311, 312  
 Chopin, **37**, 485  
 Choral singing at a smithy, Perugia, **37**, 129  
 Chord, Greek use of, **29**, 259 *n.*  
*Choreia*, **29**, 261  
 Choristers and the *Te Deum*, **28**, 147  
 Chorley, H. F., review of *Modern Painters*, **5**, lx *n.*  
 Chorus, **34**, 531; in Greek plays, **9**, 199 *n.*, **31**, 60 *n.*  
 Chough, R.'s lecture on, **22**, 450, **25**, 152–72 (*see also* Ruskin, *Love's Meinie*), mentioned, **28**, 460; beak of, **25**, 30, 152, *seq.*, 156 *seq.*, **34**, 628; compared with sea-swallow, **25**, 155; confused with sea-gulls, **25**, 155; connects Pies with them, **25**, 152; interesting to the Greeks, **25**, 152, in Greek island, **25**, 155, representative to them of crow species, **25**, 155, the sea-crow of Homer, **25**, 152; myth of, **25**, 161–2; pair of, in Arran, last seen, **25**, 115; white-billed, **37**, 140  
*Chourineur*, meaning of the French word, **34**,  
 Christ [(1) Life, sayings, teaching, etc.; (2) representations in art, general; (3) particular subjects]  
 " (1) *Life, sayings, teaching etc.*:—the "anointed," **23**, 130, 358; appearances after His resurrection, **27**, 218; at Emmaus, **5**, 38; as "Captain," **12**, 141 and *n.*; appearing as a leper, stories of, **22**, 409; Barabbas chosen before, **17**, 60; bearing His Cross, **22**, 317, **28**, 165; birth of, **27**, 200 *seq.*, promise involved in, **27**, 217; bound, but not enslaved, **19**,

Christ (*continued*) 104; the "Branch," **9**, 278; brotherhood of, **29**, 193; buffeting of (sceptre of reed, etc.), **5**, 291; a carpenter in His youth, **20**, 45; choice of His disciples, **33**, 519–20; cross and robes of, **28**, 165; crown of thorns, **28**, 164; dipped sop, **28**, 484; divinity and humanity of, **6**, 463; God the Father and, relations of, **34**, 200–1; grace of, **20**, 115; how He will judge us, **29**, 88; in the mountains, **5**, 254; Italian oath, **27**, 339; Life, not Death of, to be mainly contemplated, **33**, 169; life of:—imagination needed to realise, **5**, 72, natural desire to know more of than the Bible gives, **24**, 30, the only light by which it can be read, **24**, 304; lived little in towns, **12**, 107; "Lodgings," title of *Fors*, Letter 27, **27**, 489; the Magdalen and, **5**, 38; mediaevalism confessed, modernism denies, **12**, 139, 140–1, 142; ministry to strangers and poor, **32**, 164; miracles of, why limited, **34**, 122, sacramental significance of first and last, **29**, 32; modern lives of, **24**, 304; offices of, to the soul, as Light of the World, **12**, 329–30; prays as a man, "if it be possible," **34**, 200; prophecies of, **36**, 128; realisation of the presence of, by mediaeval burghers, **33**, 123; resurrection of, **27**, 218; the Sabbath and, **34**, 492; saves the lost, not the defiant, **24**, 345; saying of:—"Come and dine," **29**, 37, first second, and third, recorded, **34**, 680, "if it were not so," **27**, 489, to bankers (quoted by M. Arnold from uncanonical sources), **28**, 337 *n.*, to the Seven Churches, **29**, 396 *seq.*; second advent as influence on conduct, **11**, 197, to be watched not prayed for, **34**, 201, belief in, **22**, 103; showing Himself on the Lake of Galilee, the scene described, **5**, 80, symbolic meaning of, **23**, 368; sold, not disbelieved, **18**, 217; spoke the language of the poor, **8**, 9; still "waiting in the garden," **18**, 144; sufferings of, too much dwelt on in religious art, **20**, 64; teaching of:—about wealth, **28**, 667, applied to children, **28**, 608–9, defied by modern England, **28**, 23, to be obeyed by St. George's Company, **28**, 667, much symbolism, no personification in, **10**, 377, no *organised* system of morality in, **10**, 365–8, should be put more plainly than in the XXXIX. Articles, **34**, 194; to be confessed before men, and what that means, **28**, 543, **29**, 337; Transfiguration, the scene described, **6**, 461–6; unless men hear, they cannot believe, Him, **29**, 372; victory over spiritual death, **7**, 456; washing His disciples' feet, meaning of, **17**, 234, **24**, 96; what doing His work means, **29**, 289; who are His children, **29**, 94; words of, have meaning and are true, **23**, 346, **28**, 491; yoke of, **29**, 149. *See also* Parables

" (2) *representations in art: general*:—"Le Beau Christ (or Dieu d'Amiens)," **33**, 123, 143, 147; colossal image (Duomo, Pisa), **20**, 236; general conception of, in Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 169, in St. Mark's mosaics, **10**, 86, 87, 138–40, by Giotto in the Arena Chapel, **24**, 43; heraldic symbol of, in Italy, **22**, 277; in Michael Angelo's "Last Judgment," **12**, 147; in Raphael's "Theology," **12**, 148; in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 105; never well portrayed, **4**, 317; no good modern statue of, **20**, 239; on a Byzantine crucifix, **18**, 306

" (3) *particular subjects*:—

Adoration of the Magi, St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 319; Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 406

Adoration of the Shepherds, Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 411

Agony in the Garden, Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 414 and the Angels (St. Mark's Baptistery), **24**, 332 and the Apostles (St. Mark's Baptistery)

**24**, 329 and the Prophets (St. Mark's Baptistery), **24**, 326  
 Appearance on the Sea of Galilee, Raphael's Cartoon, **5**, 81; Spanish Chapel, **23**, 368  
 Ascension (*q.v.*): early representations, **24**, 108; strangely neglected, **24**, 108; Giotto (Padua), **24**, 108 (Pl. 37); Spanish Chapel, **23**, 368; Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 417; Titian (Venice Ac.), **24**, 108 (*see also* Titian)  
 Baptism: inadequately treated by painters, **4**, 265, **24**, 83; Altichieri (S. Anastasia, Verona), **24**, 131; Angelico (Academy, Florence), **4**, 268; Giotto, (Academy, Florence) **4**, 266, (Padua) **24**, Pl. 22, **24**, 83–5; MS. 13th century (Antiphony of Beupré), **24**, Pl. 22 A, 83; mosaic, St. Mark's Baptistery, **10**, 86–7, **24**, 317; Salvator Rosa (Guadagni Palace), **4**, 265, *n.*; Tintoret (Scuola di S. Rocco), **4**, 268–9, **11**, 414; Verrocchio (Academy, Florence), **4**, 267 and *n.*  
 Bearing his Cross, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 101 (Pl. 33); Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 427 before Caiaphas, Giotto (Padua), **24**, Pl. 31, **24**, 99 before Pilate, Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 427  
 Circumcision, Tintoret (Scuola di S. Rocco), **11**, 409  
 Crucifixion, seldom adequate, **4**, 270; early representations with sun and moon, **10**, 166–7, **33**, 238; particular works:—Giotto (Padua), **24**, (Pl. 34), 102; P. R. Morris, **19**, 51; mosaic, St. Mark's Baptistery, **24**, 310–1; on pipe bowls (letter to R.), **28**, 690; Perugino, **24**, 103; N. Pisano, Pisa, **16**, 359; sculpture, S. Anastasia, Verona, **24**, 128; Spanish Chapel, **23**, 368; Tintoret in San Cassiano, **11**, 366, **24**, 102, in San Rocco, **4**, 270–2, **11**, 428, **24**, 102, R.'s study from, **35**, (Pl. 26), 374  
 Driving out the Traders, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 91 (Pl. 26)  
 Ecce Homo, Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 427  
 Entombment expresses climax of grief in early art, **24**, 105; Giotto (Padua), **24**, 104 (Pl. 35); Titian (*q.v.*), **24**, 108  
 Entry into Jerusalem, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 90 (Pl. 25)  
 Flight into Egypt, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 78 (Pl. 19); Dürer, details in, **15**, 87 (Figs. 14, 15); Holman Hunt, **33**, 277 (Pl. 33); St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 320; Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 406; Amiens Cath., **33**, 168; Pietè, early pictures of the, **24**, 105  
 Kiss of Judas, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 97 (Pl. 30)  
 Last Supper, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 93, (Pl. 28); Leonardo, **24**, 93; Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 415  
 Marriage in Cana, Giotto, **24**, 86 (Pl. 23); Veronese (*q.v.*), **24**, 86  
 Miracle of the Loaves, Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 416  
 Nativity, conventional representations, **24**, 74; German pictures, **27**, 434; Giotto (Padua), **24**, 71–4 (Pl. 17); in Books of Hours, **5**, 75, **11**, 9; Luini, **19**, 444; sculpture (S. Anastasia, Verona), **24**, 128  
 Pool of Bethesda, Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 417  
 Presentation in the Temple, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 76 (Pl. 18)  
 Raising of Lazarus, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 88 (Pl. 24); later representations, **24**, 88; Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 416  
 Resurrection, Giotto, (Padua) **24**, 106 (Pl. 36), (Bargello, Florence) **24**, 107; sculpture (S. Anastasia Verona), **24**, 128; Tintoret (S. Rocco), **11**, 414  
 Return to Nazareth, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 168  
 Scourging, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 100 (Pl. 32)  
 Sermon on the Mount, Spanish Chapel **23**, 402  
 Teaching in the Temple, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 168; Giotto (Padua, **24**, Pl. 21), **24**, 82  
 Temptation, St. Mark's mosaic, **24**, 293; Tintoret (S. Rocco) **11**, 418  
 Transfiguration, *see* Raphael  
 Washing the Disciples' Feet, Giotto (Padua), **24**, 96 (Pl. 29)

Christ's Hospital, R. as a governor, applications for presentations, **1**, 499, **12**, 343 *n.*, **17**, 418, **32**, 344 *n.*, **35**, 184, **36**, 332, **37**, 529, 672, **38**, 343; R.'s lecture at (1876), **26**, 563–5

Christendom (*see also* Christianity), creed of, **17**, 561; defined, closes in 15th century, **33**, 208; early enthusiasm of, still alive, **29**, 527; highest



types of intellectual and moral power in, **28**, 189; nations of, offences against Christ and consequent punishment, **28**, 488; *Sketches of the History of* (part of title of *Our Fathers have Told Us*), **33**, 3; state of, in 18th century, **12**, 573–4; state of, scientific and commercial, **27**, 674; three zones of, **33**, 96–7 *n.*; Trade Armies of, appeal to, **29**, 402

Christening, reality of, **34**, 591

Christian, Christians (*see also* Christianity), and Mahometan, distinction between, **31**, 510; and Pagan poetry, distinguished by eternal hope, **34**, 313; art and:—coldness to external beauty, **4**, 215–8, denied the animal nature of man, **7**, 264, indifference to, **10**, 124–5 (*see also* Art, 16); believe in Christ, **32**, 166; birth and burial, and Trade Unions, **29**, 402; Burial, and what follows, **1**, 414; business-agreements between, not necessary to put in words, **27**, 54; “Christian-like,” meaning in Scott, **34**, 301; common use of the term, **12**, 529; duty of, to the poor, **29**, 245; duty of a, **34**, 594; era, divided into groups of 500 years, **33**, 231 *seq.*; Faith, to be recovered and reformed, **29**, 93; fancy and faith, **29**, 459; feudalism, **27**, 264; Gospel, only true form of, **28**, 399; Greek gods despised by, **28**, 79; ideas of God, Greek and, contrasted, **4**, 329–31; includes honest Protestants and honest Catholics, **12**, 139; law, established by working saints, **33**, 232; Law, how represented in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 401; legend, artistic possibilities in, **33**, 297; life, considered impossible by Mr. Greg, **17**, 564, rewarded by prosperity, **29**, 337, **33**, 455; Ministers are not Priests, **28**, 241 (*see also* Clergy); moral system of, **4**, 59; not even the making of, in modern fine people, **29**, 245; prayer, an absolutely Christian one, **28**, 417, Christian view of, **29**, 371; relations of, to the infidel, **29**, 337; rich English, their version of “ye gave me drink,” **27**, 498; R. writes (1878) as a C. to Christians, **29**, 336; sects, animosity of, **14**, 276, want of charity in, **29**, 337; selfishness of modern, **29**, 297; should be hospitallers, **27**, 671, **29**, 475; stewardship of money or land, **28**, 667; tests of true, **29**, 245, 337, 193–4; their opinion of Heaven, **27**, 508; true and false, to be separated, **12**, 529; virtues, cheerfulness and humility, **5**, 290

*Christian, The*, newspaper, cited, **28**, 635, **33**, 116 *n.*

Christian Architecture, Roman Christian, embalmed repose of, **9**, 35, Western and Eastern, **9**, 36, later, freedom of, **9**, 287, 372, **10**, 189–90; classical and, contrasted, **9**, 369–70; effect of Christianity, in a., **10**, 208; energy and naturalism of, **9**, 369; forms Doric capital and cornice, **9**, 35, 362, 365, 369–70, 371–2; grouping in shafts, the truth signified in, **9**, 129; literal character of old, **33**, 124; noblest when built by the noble, **18**, 446–7; root of greatest, struck 13th cent., **10**, 305; roundarched, of what significant, **20**, 361; sepulchral character of all noble, **23**, 25, its decoration, **23**, 26; vegetation, use of, in ornament, **9**, 277–8; what it ought to express, **10**, 21. *See also* Architecture, Gothic, etc.

Christian Art, *see* Art (16)

*Christian Leader*, R.’s letter on his Catholic faith in, **29**, 92

*Christian Life* quoted on “Dizziness in High Places,” **29**, 278; R.’s letter on co-operation in, **29**, 414

Christian, Prince, shooting in Windsor Park, **29**, 345

Christian Social Party, in Germany, **29**, 376

” Socialism, in England, **12**, 98

Christianity, analysis absent from simple spirit of early, **10**, 365 *seq.*; art and, **32**, 536 *n.*; as a call to Deeds, **33**, 517–8; belief in and controversies about, in early times, equally strong, **33**, 428; belief in a future life, **20**, 404; bigotry, boundless possibility of self-deception in, **19**, 441; British, spread through intercourse with Rome, **33**, 214; Christ’s and ours, contrasted, **34**, 707; Christianisation of barbarians distinguished from, **19**, 435–6; consists in breaking of bread, **22**, 538, **34**, 206; corruption of, into the grotesque and sensual, **19**, 365, into persecution and belief in efficacy of a creed, **19**, 437; despised by Political Economy, **17**, 561; diffusion amidst Roman law and civil luxury, **33**, 209; duties of, illustrated in Francesca’s account of Signora Maria Zanchetta, **29**, 519, 523; early naïveté of, **10**, 112, sincere and joyful faith of, **33**, 455–6; Early British, **33**, 60, three well-heads of, **33**, 207, successive periods of, **207 seq.; effect of its literal account of a Creation and a God, **33**, 427–8, 483; encouraged love of nature, **12**, 107, 121–2; Christian era, successive periods of the, **33**, 231, *seq.*; England’s duty to, **20**, 41, **33**, 422; essence of, **28**, 767, modern idea of it, **28**, 99; European, central building of, **23**, 298; experiment, the true test of, **22**, 535–6, **33**, 456–7; faith in, dimmed by lapse of time, etc., **11**, 123; false, known in stealing of bread, **34**, 206; fifth century, two victor-battles of Christian world, **33**, 85; Gentiles and Gnostics, **33**, 110; Gothic, Classic, and Arab, **33**, 100–1; has given rest to noblest intellects, **29**, 369; heathenism and, **19**, 418; heresies, *see* Heresy; history of, *see* Milman; humility of, **10**, 416; idea of God as light, **22**, 204; Iernic, **33**, 207; imports sentiment for womanhood and children, **33**, 338; individual recognised by, **9**, 291; Irish and Scotch, missionary power of, **33**, 207; its first order, to act, **22**, 536, 538; its statements regarding mental health, **22**, 171; languid and why, **28**, 82, imaginary and dramatic, **18**, 95; literal brotherhood and sisterhood of, **29**, 193; Lord’s Prayer and, **34**, 196; Madonna, influence of on, vital, **28**, 82; mercy and truth, corrupted into cruelty and falsity, **19**, 441; modern, and position in life, **18**, 422, apathy of, **18**, 154, believes in speedy promotion of rascals, **28**, 397 *n.*, condition of, **11**, 131–3; modest minds fittest for reception of, **33**, 110 *n.*; monastic, **33**, 228 *seq.* (*see also* Monasticism); monastic life, influence of, upon, **33**, 101; more vital in Middle Ages than in modern, **12**, 138–43; moulded by its poetical literature, **33**, 101, 109; now mostly obsolete, **28**, 608; of Clovis, **33**, 39, Dante, **19**, 438, Scott, **33**, 228; overthrown by its crimes, **11**, 131; Pagan survivals and revivals in, **33**, 238; philosophy and, **36**, 137; periods in history of, (1) Christianisation, (2) vital, (3) classical revival, (4) expiry, **19**, 434–5, division into successive five-centuries, **27**, 264, **33**, 231–3, 237, 238; perfect, Sidney and G. Herbert types of, **23**, 252; piety and, not co-terminous, **23**, 114; primary command of, by mouth of the Baptist, **29**, 409; Reformation and, **23**, 46 (*see also* Reformation); the religion of Comfort (remission of sins), **18**, 446, yet perishes in false Comfort (compounding for them), **18**, 447; a religion of rewards, **19**, 350; results of in America, Austria, France, **36**, 384; rise and fall of, in nations, **24**, 262; sacred soldiery of, **27**, 481; St. Jerome’s Bible and, **33**, 109; savagedom inconsistent with understanding of, **23**, 36; Scotch, link with Rome, **33**,**

226, sense of decency and order in, **34**, 301; simplicity and tangible reality of its conceptions, **33**, 483–4; study of, how to be conducted in St. George's schools, **34**, 529; substance of its faith, **33**, 174; tenth century, type of, **33**, 252; test of, **36**, 488, now made verbal, **29**, 193; theology, key of, in a line of Shakespeare, **29**, 446; theory of happiness and pain, in connexion with another world, **33**, 276; thirteenth century, doctrines of, **33**, 170; total meaning of, **35**, 351; traces of, in heathen literature (Lucian), **22**, 252; true or untrue? result of either assumption, **22**, 535 *seq.*; truth of vital doctrines of, **28**, 487–8; we “ask for a sign” of its truth, **22**, 536; what a child cannot understand of, no one need try to, **35**, 351; what it asks of us, **22**, 536; what it means, **38**, 331; what it might have been, if preached only orally, **33**, 101, 109; worldly prosperity and, **29**, 337

Christie, Miss Mary, R.'s letter to, on “Art for Schools Association,” **27**, lxix.

Christie, Manson & Wood, auction sales, **13**, 569, 573, **17**, 555, **29**, 100 *n.*

Christison, Sir Robert, analyst, **29**, 319 *n.*

Christmas:—at Oxford, **37**, 234; charities, a sop to the lulled conscience, **28**, 484 and *n.*; devices for making it merry, **27**, 215; fare, advice concerning, **28**, 217, **29**, 466; feeding, **27**, 420–1; forty years since, and now (1871), **27**, 203; goodwill, **36**, 400–1; Greek star-stories at, **27**, 419; meaning of the feast, **27**, 200 *seq.*; merry? **28**, 488, merry message of the day, **29**, 203; now celebrated only for pudding, **27**, 657; R. would fain spend merrily, but cannot, **28**, 757, his Lent as a moonlight, **28**, 316, games, his failures at, **35**, 384, gift to St. George, **27**, 95, 197, 199; (1869), **36**, 600–1; (1875) **28**, 467; sadness of (1879), **28**, 217, **37**, 306; services, letter to R. on, **29**, 188–9; shells on the downs at, **28**, 526, 527

Christmas books, **20**, 101, **28**, 256, 288, **33**, 336

” -cards, production of, **34**, 567, true love inconsistent with, **29**, 445, a *Punch* one, **29**, 469

Christmas carols, **27**, 433, modern, **28**, 260–1

” Days, Five Memorable, **33**, 415, 480, 481 *n.*

” Pantomime, **31**, 127

Christopher, Saint, **28**, 82, **33**, 232; influence of, **33**, 492; legend and drawings of (by F. Alexander), **32**, 216 *seq.*, 226, and Pl. 20–24, **33**, 325; meaning of, **32**, 220 *seq.*; Lord Lindsay on, **32**, 220; representations of, in art:—Venice, Academy, sculpture, **24**, 149, 150, mosaic in St. Mark's, **32**, 296–7, in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 105, **32**, 220–1

*Christopher*, the, Sir Francis Drake's ship, **27**, 238

Christy Minstrels, **28**, 492, **29**, 85

” Mrs., servant of R.'s mother, **28**, 632

Chromate of lead, **26**, 470

*Chromatography*, Field's, **4**, 362, **15**, 142 *n.*

Chromolithographs, **14**, 364, **16**, 448, **22**, 172–3

*Chronicles of Old London Bridge*, **35**, 140

Chronological chart of painters, **22**, 332

Chronometer, **29**, 578

Chrysalis stage in art, **8**, 254; in R.'s development, **35**, 224, 249, 613, 619, 626

Chrysanthemums, R.'s dislike of, **7**, xxvii., **36**, 144

Chrysaor, **7**, 185, 399, **18**, 364

Chryseis, **33**, 194, **37**, 327, 550

Chryses, type of hieratic priesthood, **33**, 193; his daughter as the motive of the *Iliad*, **32**, 124

Chrysoprase, colour of, **3**, 17–8, 529, **4**, 140, **16**, 382, **37**, 320; defined, **26**, 495, 499

Chrysostom, St., **27**, 481, **33**, 432, **34**, 423, **37**, 393; Lady Mount-Temple's

name for R., **3**, xix *n.*, **35**, 528, **36**, lxxxv.

Chubb's locks, **36**, 465; safes, to keep out thieves, only thing now to be bought good, **29**, 114 *n.*

Church:—uses of the word in the Bible enumerated and analysed, **12**, lxxiii., 524–5: (1) entire multitude—of the Elect, **12**, 525, 528, 532, (2) of professing believers on earth at a given moment, **12**, 525, 528, (3) of professed believers in a particular place, **12**, 525, (4) any assembly of men, **12**, 525; various definitions of, **1**, 465; how “an external institution of certain forms of worship” would sound in Bible texts, **12**, 524; two doubtful texts, **12**, 526

” adoption of Greek terms by, **29**, 240 *n.*; all true members of, “inspired,” **17**, 350, **33**, 116; authority of, in doctrine, none, **12**, 534, in discipline much, **12**, lxxv., 534, distinction between the two, **12**, 551 *n.*; divided by the Reformation, **11**, 123, Christian and Jewish, Giotto's types of, **24**, 89; confidence in prayer proportionate to discipline, **34**, 228; derivation of the English word, **12**, 525 *n.*; Devil's victory over, in 15th and 16th centuries, **29**, 249 *n.*; does not mean the Clergy, **12**, 526; *ecclesia*, meaning of the word, **12**, 562; errors of, revolt against, destroys submissive religious art, **22**, 391; Establishment and rules of life, **34**, 433; evidence of state of, in Epistle of Jude, **29**, 109; evils in, due to bishops desiring power, not light, **18**, 72; exists wherever one hand meets another helpfully, **18**, 96; fences in, erected by unholy zeal, **5**, 292; founded on fear of God and righteousness, **18**, 356; has ceased to confess Christ, **29**, 337; has ignored James iii. 19, **27**, 335; High and Low, schism between, **12**, 521, 556, how to be healed, **12**, 557; healthy state of, 10th–13th cen., shown by MSS., **34**, 667; ideal of, **7**, 327; infallibility, question of, discussed, **12**, 532–3; Invisible and visible, terms defended, **12**, 563; Invisible, distinctive characters of, **12**, 528, 569, authority of, **12**, 531; is “with men,” **26**, 195; music, **29**, 489; on earth now in peasant-races, **29**, 288; power of, marvellous if rightly used, **28**, 238; schism on baptismal regeneration, **12**, 574–6; sects in, a form of partyegotism, **29**, 337; services, **28**, 417; should excommunicate notorious evil livers, **12**, 521, 529–31, 545, 563–4, 566–8, 569–72, **34**, 198, instances of in Scotland, **34**, 227 and *n.*, scriptural authority for, **12**, 545–6; spangling of Pantaloons, **33**, 43; symbolised as a ship, **10**, **24**, **23**, 377; the most important prophecy concerning, in Old Test., **5**, 292; unity v. sectarian zeal, **5**, 292–3; Visible, distinctive characters of, **12**, 529, authority of, **12**, 533, sin of, **31**, 127; Visible, authority of Clergy over, **12**, 535, not defined in the Bible, **12**, 536, 546, in teaching, **12**, 540, in discipline, **12**, 545, “The Visible C.,” chap. in *M. in F.*, **23**, 436. *see also* Bishops, Clergy

Church and Stage Guild, **37**, 292–3

Church and State:—a Christian C. necessarily part of the S., **9**, 423, 437, **12**, 524, 551, but lay and clerical officers distinct, **9**, 423, 437; authority of State, **12**, 553 *seq.*; Clergy no authority over civil officers, **12**, 554; ideal connexion of, **12**, 556; relations of, in Venice, **9**, 419 *seq.*, **12**, 524; relations of, fresco in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 411, **28**, 169; relations of Church and mediæval Empire, **23**, 162 (and *Val d' Arno* passim); separation of, significance and result, **12**, 556; S. to rule C., rather than *vice versa*, **12**, 555, scriptural authority

for, **12**, 555–6; war between, strife of Frederick II. and Innocent IV., typical of, **23**, 12

Church, the (as a profession), R. designed for, **35**, 24; “going into the,” the phrase, **12**, 526. *See also* Orders

Church Congress, Oxford (1862), **36**, 415; Brighton (1874), **37**, 150

Church-going, a necessity to well-disposed women, and why, **28**, 397–8; and practice, **16**, 24, 398; English notions of propriety and, **5**, 190, often merely conventional, **7**, 288, **29**, 336; how to encourage, **17**, 394; poor compelled into, why not rich out, **34**, 199; R.’s experiences as a boy, **35**, 21 (**28**, 297), 79, later, **35**, 316, 479, reflections on staying away, **28**, 51; Sunday clothes and, **18**, 421; why working-men abstain, **17**, 455

Church of England—affairs of, during period of *Fors*, **27**, liii.; Articles quoted or referred to: 11th (justification), **28**, 351, 363, 398, **34**, 194, 12th, **28**, 173, 19th, **12**, 528, 24th, **23**, 417, 26th, **12**, 549, 27th (baptism), **12**, 577; attitude towards “prophetic” and “priestly” powers, **28**, 240–1, towards scientific and social questions, **37**, 734; Burials Bill disputes, **29**, 403; Canons, 109th, **28**, 341; clergy of, questions for, **34**, 192–3, whose gospel are they to preach, **34**, 194, and to whom, **34**, 195; importance of, **34**, 125; in South Australia, and money-lending, **28**, 143; “never appealed to madness or dullness of her people,” **20**, 63; no Day of Atonement in, **34**, 224; punished for her crimes, **28**, 264; revenues of, correspondence on, **29**, 275–8, 327–8; Ritualistic disputes, **29**, 94; R. loves, and why, **29**, 400–1, his opinions and, **36**, 496; vestments and finery in, **22**, 175, R.’s visit to a Ritualistic Church, **28**, 238; various references, **14**, 269, **28**, 19

*Church of England Quarterly Review*, reviews of R. in, **3**, xxxvi., **4**, xl., xli.–ii., **9**, xlv.

Church of Scotland, **1**, 465, appointment of Ministers in, **29**, 75–8; Scott on its fall, **32**, 116–7

*Church Reformer* (1884), R.’s opinion of, **34**, 567

Church, F. E. (American artist), **22**, 15, **36**, 495

Churches (buildings)—aisles used as stables, **33**, 519; an appanage of landed estates, like stables, **28**, 148; and houses should all be beautiful, **8**, 37–8; as forms of idolatry, **36**, 280; as God’s House, **18**, 441, **20**, 67; better with, or without, adornment, **8**, 34, 39, **10**, 118, **29**, 120; building, an abomination, and why, **37**, 49; building, modern craze for, **17**, 280, **30**, 52; built not for God’s honour, but for a town’s, **33**, 518; colour and decoration, how far to be used, **10**, 117 *seq.*; cottages to be built before, **20**, 115; Creed and commandments in frames, **8**, 76 *n.*; cruciform, **10**, 121; debt and, **34**, 595; decorated as Books of Common Prayer, **10**, 112, 129; decorated, while congregations starve, **17**, 409; decoration of, **36**, 61; de-consecration of, **28**, 765; desecration of, **1**, 430, **13**, 131; early forms of, **23**, 303; every village should have a Holy C. and a Holy Tavern, **29**, 474; French, **7**, 221; furniture of, its essentials, **8**, 76–7; the first French, at Amiens, **33**, 30; Gothic or Byzantine, which for modern, **10**, 124, Gothic, **11**, 228–30; guide to points of compass in, **24**, 243 *n.*; “High Church” architecture, **10**, 120; in St. George’s Company, **28**, 647; less grandeur, more prayer, **7**, 221; modern, epidemic of buttresses in, **9**, 210; mosaics in modern, **10**, 133; music in, and outside, **29**, 489; not needed “till the wolf is kept out,” **29**, 120; not really different from domestic, **10**, 119; not the only sacred places, **18**, 442; old masons,

logueurs du bon Dieu, **17**, 280, **20**, 67; open-air, **20**, 67, **29**, 120, **30**, 52; places of assemblage, not temples, **18**, 442, **26**, 195–6; position of bishop’s throne in early, **10**, 34; pulpits, **10**, 445; restoration, mania for, **16**, 75; R. could not build, **36**, 460; turned into assembly rooms, **4**, 394, **38**, 353; Venetian, legend of their foundation, **24**, 264; village, sentiment of, **20**, 68, might be carved by their vicars, **8**, 135, value of simplicity, in, **8**, 39; week-day closing of, **5**, 190; with round and pointed arches, religious significance of the change, **23**, 191–2

Churches, The Seven (Revelationi., ii., iii., analysed), their attributes, etc., **29**, 297 *seq.*

Churchill, Lord Randolph, resignation of, **34**, 601

Churchill, Rev. W. H., **26**, lix.

*Churchman*, *The*, review of *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxv.–vi.

Churchyards, planting of, **1**, 245; “campo” and, **24**, 266; the world, one great, **17**, 411

Churl, the nobler passions seem ludicrous to the modern, **28**, 80–1; and gentleman, how distinguished, **28**, 80

Churlishness, figure of, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 153

Churton’s *Early English Church*, cited, **9**, 434, **11**, 76

Ciborium, in Byzantine churches, **24**, **49**

Cicadas, song of, **18**, 214, **29**, 205, **34**, 550

Cicero, conception of the virtues, **10**, 371; figure of, in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 390, 391; on Ducal Palace, **10**, 411; on Catiline (*Pro-Mur.*), **17**, 247; on *choreus* (*Orator*), **31**, 330; on “deduction” of water (*De Div.*), **26**, 138 *n.*; on “religion,” **28**, 718; opinion of lawyers, **27**, 282; political economy of, **17**, 18, 148, on cost (*De Off.*), **17**, 184 *n.*; study of, in the Renaissance, **10**, 369–71

Cicogna, E. A., *Delle Iscrizioni Veneziane*, **24**, 217 *n.*, 236 *n.*

Cicognara, Leopaldo, *Le Fabriche ei Monumenti di Venezia* (1838–50), **9**, 4, 50, **11**, 101, 307

Cid, *The*, **17**, 167, **19**, 348, **22**, 287

Cider, English and French, **36**, 372

Cigars, demoralising effect of, **28**, 655 *n.*; to be taxed, **12**, 598. *See also* Tobacco

Cilicia, **27**, 476, 477, 478

Cima da Conegliano, dates, **22**, 330 (Fig. 2); one of the painters in “the Age of the Masters,” **19**, 443; no special gift, but balanced power, **20**, 332; architecture of, Giocondine, **24**, 171; bodily motions as means of mental expression, **22**, 96; English homesteads might be turned into pictures by, **20**, 176; foregrounds, admirable completion in, **5**, 174, **20**, 173, Erba della Madonna, **3**, 175, strawberry, **3**, 178, **19**, lx.; perfection of lovely detail, **21**, 104; rocks, **6**, 310 (Fig. 85); St. John the Baptist, Cima only can draw, **21**, 105, **24**, 131

” *particular pictures referred to:*—

Incredulity of St. Thomas (Academy, Venice), **24**, 157

In S. Giovanni in Bragora, Venice, pictures referred to but not described, **11**, 387

Madonna and Child (Academy, Venice), **24**, 181

Madonna and Child (Louvre), **6**, 310, **12**, 472

St. John the Baptist (Academy, Venice), **21**, 75, 104, **24**, 131

St. John the Baptist, and other Saints (S. Maria dell’ Orto, Venice), **3**, 175, **19**, 458, **20**, 141, 155, **21**, 16, 104–5, **24**, 131, 181, study of oak in by R., **20**, 155, **21**, 77, 115 *n.*

St. Mark (Lady Eastlake’s), **22**, 47–8

Cimabue, R.’s study of, **23**, xliii.–vi., **37**, 102, 114; lecture on, **23**, 197–209; not merely prepared the way for great painters, but himself one

Cimabue (*continued*)

of the greatest Italians, **23**, xliii., 197; Borgo Allegri story, **3**, 644 *n.*, **4**, xxxii., **12**, 98, **14**, 26, **19**, 28, **20**, 299, **23**, 251, 317, 330, **24**, 18, **33**, 380, Leighton's picture of, **14**, 26; Mrs. Browning on, **14**, 33; burning messages delivered by stammering lips, **3**, 90; capable of higher, but less sweet and keen, things than G., **23**, 318; choice of subjects, **23**, 204–5; Dante on, **19**, 28; **23**, 202, 333; debt of, to obscure predecessors, **23**, 197, 328; decorative effects of, **23**, 208 *n.*, 318, **24**, 282; devoted himself to drawing, not letters, **22**, 426; did not care for books, **22**, 426; embodies the genius of Florence, **23**, 199; epitaph, **23**, 196, 319, 474; Etruscan born, **23**, 200, 331, receiving grafts of N. and S., **23**, 197, 203; finds Giotto drawing a sheep, **24**, 18, **23**, 267, 423, 474; Florentine models, **23**, 204; Giotto and, relative rank, **37**, 112, 114, 128; Giotto's master, **23**, 317–9; heads the legendary and imaginative school, **23**, 198; heads the strictly obedient school, **29**, 89; innovator, **24**, 24; interpreter of meaning of Birth of Christ, **23**, 328, 330; limited range of subjects, **23**, 332–3; “magnified the Maid,” **23**, 197, 330; reconciled “drama with dream,” **23**, 331–2; renders possible beautiful painting of human form, **23**, 332; respect for Byzantine models, **23**, 332, **24**, 25; Vasari's account of, **23**, 200–2; why not popular, **3**, 82 *n.*; various mentions, **12**, 213, **15**, 345, **21**, 200, **23**, 304, 380

” *particular works referred to:*—

Assisi, Upper Church, list of subjects, their significance, **23**, xliii., 206–7; Creation, **37**, 137; Mater Dolorosa (Lower Church, **33**, frontispiece), **23**, 207–9, 318, **33**, 165, **37**, 112, 114–5; R.'s study from, **23**, xliv., **37**, 115  
Madonna (mosaic, apse of Pisa), **4**, 306  
Madonna (Rucellai Chapel, S. Maria Novella), **23**, 317; throne in, **23**, 318, **24**, 282  
St. Francis (S. Croce, Florence), **23**, 300, **38**, 329

Cimarosa, **15**, 163

Cimbri, the, **32**, 295–6, **33**, 220–1

Cinchona, **25**, 357, 358

Cinnatus, **5**, 250, **18**, 508, **27**, 357, 399, **28**, 352, **33**, 98

Cinle, or ouzel, **25**, 141

Cinderella, **17**, 523; the Egyptian, **18**, 361; at Hengler's Circus, **28**, 51–3; Cruikshank's illustrations to, **15**, 223

Cinnamon, **25**, 381, 509

Cinq Mars, M., **36**, 136

*Cinquecento*: art, **11**, 15; architecture, sculpture of, how ruined, **8**, 175; ornament, **16**, 327; sculpture, clouds in, **9**, 275, insects, **9**, 277

Cinquefoil: arch, licentious, **10**, 257–8; simplest expression of proportion, **6**, 244; trees and architecture, **7**, 33

Cione, Andrea di. *See* Orcagna

” Lorenzo di. *See* Ghiberti

Circassians, driven into exile (1864), **18**, xxv., 127, 548, **36**, 478

Circe, fable of, its meaning, **7**, 274, **17**, 213, 218, 291, **18**, 298, **20**, 43; Sir Joshua Reynolds' picture, **28**, 526; Burne-Jones's, **36**, 457

Circle, circles:—and ball, as elements of decoration, **20**, 211; curves of, **6**, 325; division of, into arcs, **15**, 443–4; drawing of—“First Exercise in Curves,” **15**, 373 *seq.*, difficult, **15**, 14, **19**, 120, by Giotto, anecdote, **15**, 39, 372, **19**, 120, **20**, 81, **24**, 19; lines of limitation and rest, **9**, 269;

primal groups of, **15**, 387 *seq.*; sense of motion in, **9**, 108; St. George's globes, **15**, 442–3; value of its form, in building, **8**, 110

Circulars, issued by R., **38**, 90

Circulating Libraries, **23**, 387, **27**, 288, 289, 646, **29**, 16

Circulation of wealth and blood compared, **17**, 48

*Circumlitio*, **37**, 100

Circumstances, man the creature of, **33**, 87, 88

Circus, Hengler's, R.'s reflections at, **28**, 51–3

Cirencester, Agricultural College, **17**, 549

Cirro-stratus, **3**, 384

Cirrus. *See* Clouds (3)

Cissoid (curve), **6**, 331

Cistercian, Cistercians:—Abbeys: sites of, **8**, 99, **23**, 204, plan of a, **33**, 242 (Pl. 32), **29**, 474–5, sites for, **23**, 204; architecture: characteristics of, **33**, 245, used material nearest building, **33**, 246, R.'s lecture on (Mending the Sieve), **33**, 227–54; Order: created Gothic architecture, **33**, 232, agricultural work of, **33**, 248, characteristics of, **33**, 240, 244 *seq.*, spread of, **33**, 248, **35**, 481

Cisterna, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, diary at, **3**, 43 *n.*

Cistus, **25**, 253, 272, 437

Citadel, definition of a, **34**, 486

Citeaux, R. at (1882), **33**, xxxvi.; foundation of Benedictine Abbey at, **33**, 241, 248, 250, present site of, **33**, 247–8, work of, **33**, 243–4 (*see also* Cistercians); hills of, **25**, 453, 461; lords and peasants ploughing side by side, **33**, 241; marsh of, **26**, 574, **33**, 241

City, cities [(1) General; (2) modern]

” (1) *general*:—aggregation in—and crime, **19**, 401, evil influences of, on art and morals, **19**, 114–6, **23**, 388 *n.*, **30**, 156, **33**, 397, morbid literature caused by, **34**, 268, 281, philosophy of decomposition, **34**, 269, secrecy of life, **17**, 378, 379, **34**, 268, thwarted habits of mind and body, **34**, 276; and country, compared, **7**, 17, **9**, 411, relation of, in well-ordered States, **30**, 156, conditions of marriage in, respectively, **34**, 281; architects and painters not to live in, **8**, 136 *n.*, **19**, 114, **33**, 398; architecture of, to be subject to common law, **20**, 112, under old communist principles, **27**, 120–1; as factories, **7**, 424; atheism of large, **6**, 407; Capital, true function of, **31**, 9; cross over gates of Christian, **23**, 100; essentials of, defence and supply, **6**, 438, **23**, 27; the Five, whose history to be learned (Athens, Rome, Venice, Florence, London), **27**, xxxviii., 143, 157, 299, 312, **31**, 8, 10; functions of a noble, **30**, 156; gardens and fields to garland every, **17**, 282, **18**, 183, **20**, 113; large, how individuals may abate the evils of, **27**, 175; life in, compared with mountains, **6**, 438; mediæval, beauty of, **11**, 3 (*see also* Verona), origin of, **7**, 17; modernisation of, formal instead of fanciful, **12**, 425–6; nobles to walk in streets and peasants sell in markets, **14**, 404; of God, streams of, **29**, 336; provincial, and mediæval art, **33**, 397; R.'s three tutresses (Rouen, Geneva, Pisa), **35**, 156, 296; streets to be beautiful with art, **5**, 528; The, which is our own (title of *Fors*, No. 37), **28**, 13, 24; triple function of: central expression of national religion, throne of legal authority, and treasure-house of art, **30**, 156, “set upon hills,” **34**, 205, degradation of, in modern times, **30**, 156, **34**, 205; west-end c. of the Plain, **34**, 203

” (2) *modern*: architecture of, **19**, 23–4, **33**, 397; corruption of, **34**, 205; fatal to art and morality, **19**, 24, **20**, 113; foci of fornication, **34**, 414; foulness of, **34**, 166, inexpressible, **34**, 266; increasing hugeness of, **33**, 371; misery of child-life in, **33**, 341; monotony of life in, **34**, 270; “no worse

than they were," **34**, 416; poor in incestuous heaps, **34**, 420; spots of dreadful mildew, **20**, 113; wildernesses, **18**, 502

City of Glasgow Bank failure (1857), **16**, 137 *n.*, (1878) **30**, 15, **34**, 407, 544, **37**, 263

Citizen, and rustic, **7**, 17; his first duty, **23**, 344; idea of, rise of in mediæval Italy, **23**, 46 *seq.*, **34**, 352. *See also* Burgher

Citizenship, ideal of, **19**, 202, qualities of, **17**, 425

Ciuta, wife of Giotto, **24**, 45

Civet, **17**, 521

Civic authority in villages, first duty of, **29**, 19

Civil Law, abuse of, by sale or simony, **28**, 194–7

Civil Service, applications by women for posts, **27**, 536; competitive examinations, **22**, 148, effects of in India, **28**, 752

Civility, **27**, 476

Civilisation:—and barbarism, in treatment of servants, **17**, 425; Buckle's *History of*, *see* Buckle; civilised nation in modern Europe, description of, **28**, 639; classical ideals of, **7**, 317; false pleasures of modern, **11**, 222; fastens down class divisions, **33**, 240; Giotto's image of, **23**, 418; history of, when Godless, **29**, 59; ideals of, according to Liebig and Mill, **28**, 209; Liebig on, **18**, 485; meaning of, to be taught, **11**, 260; modern, carnivorous man as regulator of, **28**, 102, commandments of, **29**, 134, compared with Marmontel's rusticity, **27**, 303, famine prices, **27**, 376, 493; of savage races, doubtful value of, **5**, 382; progress of, "steam for legs," etc., **34**, 311; theory of, as multiplication of wants, **28**, 338–9; wilful invention of new errors, **22**, 191

Cività Castellana, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*

Civitella, battle of, **33**, 474

Claire, Clara, St., **32**, 73; fresco, by Giotto (S. Croce), **23**, 297, 347

Clairmont, coteaux of, **6**, 302

Clairvaux, **33**, 243

Clan, *esprit de corps* of a Highland, **17**, 32

Clapham (Yorkshire), **28**, 301, 383

Clara's first ball, **35**, 196

Claremont, R. at (1883), **37**, 470

Clarendon, **12**, 140

Clarens, Bosquet de Julie, **35**, 518; narcissus at, **25**, 451 (*see also* vevay); railway at, **18**, 89

Claribel, **31**, xxxiv.

Clarissa (or Clara, **29**, 33), R.'s name for the Pink, **15**, 427, **25**, 313, 344, 352, 353, 355, 535, **37**, 265, 267, and why, **25**, 355 (his name also for the pink colour, **15**, 421, 429, **25**, 535 *n.*); cloven petals, **25**, 355; drawing of, **15**, (Pl. 8), 480; white variety, **25**, 529

Clarissa laciniosa (Ragged robin), **25**, 321 (Fig. 18)

" Rhododendron, **25**, 535

Clark, Dr. Andrew, **16**, 162

Clark, J. (artist), "Private and Confidential," **14**, 279

Clarke, Rev. Erskine, **28**, 257

" Sir James, *M.D.*, **1**, 418, 420, **35**, 260, **36**, 22

" Joseph T., *Hypæthral Question*, **37**, 286

" Rev. W. B., on R. in *Mag. Nat. History*, **1**, 192 *n.*, 196 *n.*

Clarty Hole (Abbotsford), **27**, 595, 607, 615, 622

Class, classes:—desire to rise from one to another, **12**, 342 (*see also* Station in life), should be to rise in your, not out of it, **16**, 474, 480; the different, in mediæval cities, **23**, 46; each, should look at its own faults, **17**, 429; education, in relation to, **11**, 262 (*see also* Education); incomes fixed according to, **17**, 322, 421, 436, **18**, 106; rivalry and architecture, **8**, 260; separation between, evils of modern,

Class (*continued*) **10**, 194, 201; the three, hitherto recognised, **27**, 260; to be none in the future, it is said, **28**, 259; upper, to be an example to lower, **17**, 322, to be leaders, **29**, 137–8, of whom composed, and their duties, **17**, 429–30; workers of one, look at idlers of another, **18**, 403

" *distinctions*:—are they necessary? **18**, 402; as seen in a theatre, **28**, 489–90; four true distinctions, **18**, 404 *seq.*; if abolished, who will do the dirty work? **12**, 343, **17**, cxix–c., **18**, 437; is it right for one to live at the expense of another? **18**, 106–7; less marked abroad, **16**, 484; two classes, a moral distinction, **33**, 312; upper and lower, how distinguished, **18**, 402 *seq.*; work, the true basis of, **18**, 403–4

Classic, classical:—R.'s varying use of the word, **7**, 315 *n.*; 1+ contrasted with Gothic, **33**, 92, with Romantic, **23**, 119, 121–2, 123; definition of, applied to books (*see also* Literature), **31**, xiv., xvii., 7, 8 *n.*, **15**, 122 (R.'s agreement with the great c. authors, **29**, 98), applied to art (anti-Gothic), **15**, 119, 124, **33**, 307; origin of the word ("classicus"), **7**, 3162+

Classicism, and Northern art, **22**, 406; "Twickenham," **12**, 373

Classics, the (Greek and Roman3+):—illustrated editions of, **19**, 152, 156; importance attached to in modern education, **17**, 83, excessive, **11**, 258, mechanical drill in, destroys true appreciation of, **19**, 348; results of study of, on early! Christian writers, **10**, 374, on Venice, **24**, 257, **11**, 16; revival of c. literature, effects of, **22**, 80, 391 (*see also* Renaissance); R.'s study of, **1**, xxxv.–vi., **3**, xix., 7, lxii.–iii., 17, lxviii.–ix., **31**, xlvi., 665, **36**, 401–2

Classic Schools of Painting (*A. of E.*, lect. iii.), **33**, 306 *seq.*

Classical Age, the, contrasted with middle and modern, **12**, 136–7, to be studied in its best men, **12**, 137, as an age of faith, **7**, 316, **12**, 139

Classical Architecture:—choice of Gothic or, for public buildings, **8**, 258; compared with Christian, **9**, 369; details of: bases, **9**, 337, capitals, **9**, 150, cornices, **9**, 369, 371–2, cornice-brackets, **9**, 197, shafts, **9**, 179; English revival (1800–56), examples of, **10**, 270; formalism v. naturalism, **9**, 370; in relation to c. landscape, **7**, 317; influence of, in Southern work, **9**, 372; may be adapted to certain kinds of English scenery, **1**, 151 *seq.*, but must not be in brick, **1**, 147, nor used in the ideal mountain villa, **1**, 180 *seq.*; not suitable to general modern use, **8**, 258; perfect type of (Casa Grimani), **11**, 43 *seq.*; perfection v. Gothic science, **11**, 16; sophistication of, **9**, 368; structural transition to

<sup>1</sup> The varying use, which R. here notes, may be traced in the items of this Index, and explains apparent contradictions, as when the "classical age" is described as an age of faith (**12**, 139) and as wanting in faith (**7**, 316). In the former case, "classical" means "Greek and Roman," in the latter "the 'classical' ideal illustrated in Claude and Poussin." R. has yet a third use of the word (*see above*, "definition applied to books").

<sup>2</sup> Where a reference to Aulus Gellius (*Noctes Att.*, xix. 8, 15) might have been given: "classicus scriptor, non proletarius" (a metaphor going back to the division of the Roman people by Servius Tullius).

<sup>3</sup> For Greek and Roman "classics" quoted or referred to by R., *see* ÆAeschylus, Anacreon, Aristophanes, Aristotle, Callimachus, Claudian, Conon, Euripides, Herodotus, Hesiod, Homer, Horace, Juvenal, Livy, Lucian, Lucretius, Ovid, Pindar, Plato, Sophocles, Tacitus, Thucydides, Virgil, Xenophon, etc.

Gothic from, **23**, 94; to be cast away, **11**, 227; type of, from *Encycl. Brit.*, **16**, 418

Classical Art (*See also* Classic, Classical):—contrasted with Christian, **33**, 297, yet continuity between them, **33**, 307, combined in N. Pisano, **33**, 310; conventional prejudices created by, **4**, 77; no portraiture in, **33**, 316; not necessarily profane, **23**, 114; of Claude and Poussin: described, **7**, 315 *seq.*, want of faith in, **7**, 316, ornamental deities, **7**, 318, ideal of life in, **7**, 317

Classical Landscape (*M. P.*, iii. ch. xiii.), **5**, 221 *seq.*

Classical Literature, a Sacred, **33**, 11c; teaching of, **36**, 281 (*see also* Classics)

Classification, R.'s love of, **15**, xxix., **20**, xlix.; scientific, **22**, 248, **25**, 359

Claude Gellée, called Lorrain: (1) general estimate, (2) details, (3) Turner and (4) particular works

"(1) *general estimate*: **3**, 184–5, **5**, 400, summary, **7**, 318–22; 1+ place in the history of landscape, **12**, 116; R. and, object of *Modern Painters* to depreciate C. as compared with Turner, **3**, 53, 113, **9**, 435, **34**, 493, explanation of his attitude, **38**, 335; R.'s early admiration of, **1**, 112, 276, alienated from by further study, **3**, 84, conditioned by current laudation of C., **3**, xxxiv., xxxv *n.*, **7**, 454, which adopted C. as a standard, **3**, 618 619, thereby "blinding men to God's truth," **3**, 22, 24, **5**, 36

"(2) *detailed criticisms*:—admiration of, how far legitimate, **7**, 322, liable to corrupt the taste, **15**, 220; architecture of, errors in, **3**, 607; aerial perspective, **3**, 438, examples of false, **3**, 607; "and Poussin" (title of pt. ix. ch. v. in *M. P.*), **7**, 315; backgrounds, places introduced, **6**, 267; *chiaroscuro*, **3**, 305, 309, 317; classical landscape of, characteristics, **7**, 315–8; classicism, evil effect of, on, **3**, 233; clouds, blank square yards of blue, **3**, 365, 368, 371, lack of variety and infinity, **3**, 379, 381, 383, untrue, **7**, 161; colour, imperfect, **7**, 411, *verdigris* foregrounds, **3**, 284; conceptions of, their absurdities, **5**, 403; confectionery idealities, **9**, 45; delicacy of, **7**, 410; effeminate softness, **7**, 320; "elevated" character of his scenery, wherein it consists, **7**, 320; filmy, futile, **6**, 74; foliage, near bad, middle-distance good, **3**, 594; foolish elegance, **5**, 408; foregrounds, **3**, 309, 338 *n.*, 484, 491, 498, 598 *n.*; grass, **34**, 155; ideal compositions of, analysed, **3**, 41–4, **36**, 34; ideas of relation, absent from, **7**, 320, **3**, 113; imagination, deficient, **4**, 243; influence of, on the general mind, slight, **9**, 46; influences on, Venetian and Florentine, **5**, 403, 405; "juicy," "pulpy," praised as, **3**, 350; landscape of, **6**, 238, 431, **12**, 116:—his type of classical l., **5**, 244, deceptive appearance of truth, **12**, 117, reflects foolish pastoralism of his time, **12**, 120, **5**, 409; leafage, untrue to nature, **3**, 593; manipulation, **5**, 403; mistiness, **5**, 406; "modern," in what sense, **11**, xviii.; mountains, **6**, 316:—distances, bad, **3**, 436, **7**, cold white outlines, **3**, 426, violation of specific form, **3**, 438–9, ignorance of structure, **6**, 267, meaningless generalities, **3**, 466, **6**, 432, want of sharp outline, **3**, 443, want of magnitude, **3**, 437; open-air studies, **3**, 309; paltrinesses of, **4**, 86; peace of, **1**, 421; perspective, **1**, 223, 224, 225 *n.*; "potage universelle," **36**, 34; picturesqueness introduced by, **6**, 9, 10, compared with Ghirlandajo, **6**, 10 *n.* (Pl. 18); prices and value of pictures by, **3**, 322, **9**, 46; reflections, incorrect, **3**, 511, **15**, 257 *n.*;

<sup>1</sup> This passage gives the references to the statements summarised in it: see **7**, 319 *n.*

Claude Gellée (*continued*)

rocks, **5**, 405, **6**, 309, 373 (Pl. 49); sameness of, **3**, 150; "scientific ideals" (waterfalls), **3**, 462; seas, finest pieces of water-painting in ancient art, **3**, 517, 527, **7**, 319, but weak compared with nature, **3**, 168; sense of beauty useless from want of truth, **3**, 167; shadows in, **3**, 305; ships, absurdity of, **13**, 35–6, 38, and shipwreck, **13**, 112–3; skies, clear, **3**, 245, 348; space, inadequate rendering of, **3**, 331; sun, sunshine, **14**, 225:—effects of, in misty air, **3**, 185; set the sun in heaven, **3**, 184–5, 325, **5**, 170, 401, 402, **7**, 320; sunshine, not sun colour, **7**, 410, **33**, 273; unequalled in art, in some effects, **5**, 402; visible sunbeams, **3**, 351; walks on the Pincian, **3**, 426; water, **3**, 498; waterfalls, **3**, 462; various mentions of, **3**, 323 *n.*, 341 *n.*, 216 *n.*, 484 *n.*, **6**, 359, **10**, 219 *n.*, **34**, 98, 493–4, **36**, 176, **37**, 83, 407, **38**, 339

"(3) *Turner and*:—*Liber Veritatis* and *Liber Studiorum*, **12**, 126; T.'s bequest to Nat. Gal. in rivalry with C., passage from his will, **13**, xxix *n.*, "noble passage of arms," **12**, 408; T.'s principal teacher, **5**, 400–6, effects of T.'s study of, **12**, 372–3, his imitations of, **3**, 241, **12**, 125, **13**, 124; intellectual inferiority of C., **3**, 113; T. strode beyond C., like Giotto beyond Byzantines, **13**, 241; compared, **36**, 34, in regard to 1+ : expression of retiring surface, **3**, 466–7, foregrounds, **3**, 484–5, ideas of relation, **3**, 113, sun-painting, **5**, 403, tone, **3**, 267, trees, **12**, 126–7 *n.* (Pl. 13); tone, **3**, 266, 267, 273, 274; towers, absurd, **13**, 103; trees, **3**, 185, 282–3, 580, 583, **5**, 157, 158, 160–2 (Pl. 4), 421–3, **7**, 67, 68, **12**, 127 *n.*

"(4) *particular works*:—

Cephalus and Procris (N. G., 2), **3**, 484, 491 *n.*

Enchanted Castle (Lady Wantage), **3**, 348

Jacob and Laban (Dulwich), **3**, 348, 443

Landscape (Uffizi), **3**, 510

Landscape with figures (Dulwich, 53), **3**, 466

*Liber Veritatis*, **12**, 126:—

- 5 (View, with arch), rocks, **6**, 373 (Pl. 49)
- 32 (Temptation of St. Anthony), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, fig. 8)
- 72 (Shipwreck), ship **13**, 112–3 (Fig. 4)
- 73 (St. George and the Dragon), **7**, 321, **13**, 152
- 86 (Landscape with cattle), **6**, 267, 270 (Fig. 68)
- 91 (Landscape with cattle), rock, **6**, 308–9 (Fig. 84)
- 92 (Mercury and Admetus), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, fig. 8)
- 95 (Apollo and Marsyas), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, fig. 5)
- 129 (Golden Calf), **5**, 157 (Pl. 2, fig. 3), **7**, 321
- 134 (Landscape with cattle), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, figs. 1, 3)
- 140 (Hagar), foliage, **12**, 127 *n.* (Pl. 13), **5**, 15 (Pl. 2, fig. 7), 160
- 145 (Sinon before Priam), **5**, 405–6 (Fig. 8)
- 158 (Flight into Egypt), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, fig. 2)
- 161 Moses in the Burning Bush, **5**, 404, **6**, 10 *n.* (Pl. 18)
- 172 (Landscape with cattle), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, fig. 6)
- 180 (Æneas), **5**, 404 (Fig. 7), **12**, 495 (Fig. 29)
- 183 (Æneas and Sibyl), tree, **5**, 422 (Pl. 4, fig. 5)

Marriage of Isaac and Rebecca, or The Mill (N. G., 12), an execrable copy, **3**, 348, 436; distant mountain **3**, 437–8; "ideal" composition, analysed, **3**, 41–4, **4**, 231, **7**, 320; indistinctness of shadows **3**, 305; mountain, **3**, 437; reported injury to, **12**, 407; space, no truth of, **3**, 331; trees, **3**, 282, 580

Moses and Burning Bush (Lord Ellesmere), **5**, 404, **13**, 152; representation of Pisa in, **6**, 10 *n.* *See also* *Liber*

<sup>1</sup> The following references might have been greatly extended, but at the cost of repetition. The majority of the detailed criticisms of C. are explicitly or otherwise comparisons with Turner.

Narcissus (N. G., 19), boa-constrictor trees, **3**, 578, 580  
 Rome, fine skies in some works at, **3**, 348  
 Sea-piece with a villa (Uffizi), **3**, 511  
 Seaport at Sunset (N. G., 5), clouds like half-crowns, **3**, 375; tone, **3**, 274  
 Seaport: Queen of Sheba (N. G., 14), **34**, 154; blue stooping figure, **3**, 317; perspective, faulty, **3**, 106, 607; red trunks in, **3**, 113; reported injury to, **12**, 407; Sea, tameness of, **3**, 169  
 Seaport: St. Ursula (N. G., 30), engraving of at Oxford, **21**, 42; perspective, faulty, **3**, 607; sky, fine, **3**, 348  
 Sinon before Priam (N. G., 6), **3**, 295, 437, 581  
 Sketches (in the British Museum), **3**, 583  
 Claudia, wife of Pudens, **33**, 213  
 Claudian, second epigram quoted, **17**, 282  
 "Claudian" (play), **33**, 1., **37**, 474, 478  
 Claudius I. (Roman Emperor), **33**, 213, 225 *n.*  
 Claudius II. (Roman Emperor), the Dacian, **33**, 60 **215**, 216, 221, 440  
 Claughton, Bishop, de-consecrates All Hallows, **28**, 765  
 Claverhouse, **23**, 141, **25**, 297 (*see also* Scott, *Old Mortality*)  
 Clavigera, threefold meaning, **27**, 28, as nail-bearer, **27**, 231, **28**, 106, **29**, 14 (*see also* Fors)  
 Clavigeræ, the Two (title of *Fors*, No. 80), **29**, **174**,  
 Clay:—cleavage in, **21**, 100; colour of, baked, **16**, 380–2, only beautiful when conquered, **14**, 114; consummation of (china and sapphire), **7**, 208, **26**, 175–6; eaten by Ottomac Indians, **27**, 505; for brickfields, **27**, 503, 568; in art: **20**, 45, 120, treatment of, according to material, **20**, 301, 309–10; in the potter's hands, **27**, 105, potter's and human, alike, **20**, 174; moulding in, **36**, 266; plastic under certain conditions, **26**, 157; "schools of," **14**, 272, **20**, 128, 166, **22**, 63; supposed sanctity of *c.* colour in certain schools, **14**, 114  
 Clayton, Rev. Edward, R.'s "College Friend," **1**, liii., **36**, 40; letters to, **1**, 407–502, **36**, 30  
 Clayton, the Misses, **1**, 419, 433, 451, 480, 485  
 "Mrs., **1**, 454, 472, 488, 491  
 Clazomenæ, Apollo of. *See* Coins, Greek (*b*)  
 Cleanliness, an acquired taste, **17**, 334; and health and honesty, the only essentials, **29**, 157; bearing on art and science, **22**, 192, prime importance of in art, **19**, 215; the beginning of moral education, **28**, 655, **29**, 485, 496; more healthy than dirt, **28**, 22; of palettes, **15**, 136–7  
 Cleanthes, **24**, 415  
 Clearness, "we never see anything clearly," **6**, 75 *seq.*, but young students to aim at, **6**, 87, 103; becomes mysterious in its infinity, **6**, 103; as a term of moral quality, **31**, 156  
 Cleavage, general discussion and kinds of, **26**, lxiv.–lxv., 274, 279, 289 *seq.*, **571**, 584; appendix on Rock Cleavage in *M. P.*, **6**, 475 *seq.*; "Asphodeline," **26**, 290; "Atomic," **26**, 291; crystalline and cleavage planes, **26**, 353; experiment showing nature of, **27**, 641; "Frontal," **26**, 290; lines of, to be observed and drawn, **20**, 102; "native" and "passive," **26**, 32; of slate, **26**, 283–4; "Structural," **26**, 290; vertical, relation of to stratification in Savoy limestones, **26**, xxix., Pl. 2 (opp. p. 8), 98, 290; "Wave," **26**, 289; various references to, **6**, 138, 160, 231, 237, 271, **37**, 530; various illustrations of, *see* **26**, xv.  
 Clefts in rocks, **18**, 337  
 Clematis, **25**, 345; bird's nest of, **22**, 157  
 Clement IV. (Pope), **23**, 110  
 "V. (Pope) and F. Dandolo, **9**, 29, **11**, 93–4; fresco of, in Spanish chapel, **23**, 401, 437, 440

Cleobis and Biton, story of, **7**, 277–8, **16**, 92, 167, **18**, 354, **34**, 120  
 Cleopatra, **33**, 97 *n.*; Chaucer's, **18**, 361; dissolving the pearl, **12**, 411, **26**, 564; galley of, **17**, 373; marbles C.-like, **10**, 83  
 Cleopatra's Needle, **34**, 49  
 Clergy (*see also* Bishops, Church):—accepted as gentlemen in England, **19**, 157; alternative employment for, **28**, 36–7, 729; and alms-giving, **27**, 67, 646, **29**, 471; and Barons, how they live, **27**, 311; and first epistle of St. John, **29**, 192–3; and peasant, twofold distinction between, **27**, 261–2; and squire, balanced authority of, **28**, 739; and working-men, contrast as to blessing and cursing, **27**, 337; are not Priests, **12**, 535, 537, **28**, 241, **34**, 204; are they impelled by the Holy Ghost? **28**, 238; as professionals, teaching for hire, **27**, 577, 580, **28**, 364, **29**, 77; authority of, *see* Church; Bible on their authority and offices, **12**, 536–7, 546, 549; celibacy of, **32**, 124; connive at abuses, **28**, 364; defined, as spiritual officers of the Church, **12**, 535; desirous of doing good, **32**, 125; display of eloquence, instead of instruction in behaviour, **28**, 237; do not deliver the primary command of Christianity, **29**, 409 *n.*; doubt concerning God's "sermons," **28**, 588; dread their congregations *doing* anything, **27**, 450; duties of, described, **28**, 238, 374; ecclesiastical masquerade, **33**, 43; encourage iniquity by preaching away the penalties of it, **34**, 205, 404; essential definition of, **27**, 261; Fielding's beautiful type of, **28**, 287; folly of young men becoming, uncalled, **28**, 238; a form of social plaster, **37**, 16; good, not "fee-first" men, **18**, 413; have no absolving power, **12**, 538–9, not defined in Bible, **12**, 536; holy taverns needed as well as holy parsonages, **27**, 671, **29**, 272, 295, **474**; how maintained, **27**, 260–1; how they keep their stage-properties, **28**, 300; idleness of, fastened on by Spenser, **10**, 404; ignorant of art, **28**, 404; keep the pearls, and teach the catechism, **28**, 465; loss of influence, reflected in modern fiction, English and French, **32**, 116–8; make dying more expensive than living, **27**, 77, 173; meaning of the word, **27**, 261; messengers, not representatives of God, **12**, 549; misuse of their teaching power, **27**, 173, 262; modern, often a lie rampant, **28**, 76; modern country, R.'s personal knowledge of, **27**, 173, **28**, 237, 288, his architectural tastes bringing him into touch with, **27**, 173; musical, advice to, **29**, 489; noble type of, swallowed by surrounding misery, and die like moths in candle-grease, **28**, 292, 359; of the McCosh persuasion, shrinking modesty of, **27**, 495; offices of, mainly teaching, **17**, 39, and discipline, **12**, 540 *seq.*; on board ship, **35**, 584; ought they to remain neutral in economic discussions? **28**, 770; Pastors or Piscators? **27**, 211; St. Paul's charge to, **29**, 556; pleasures of, in bye-works, **16**, 354; the poor man's only friends, **27**, 173; preach a false gospel for hire, **28**, 252, 287, 363; preaching and practice, **29**, 22; presumption of youthful preachers, **27**, 265, **28**, 238; relation of, to food producers, **27**, 185, 262; repel the advance of science and scholarship, **28**, 364; replies to R. on (with rejoinders), in a Birmingham paper, **28**, 359–62, from Rev. S. D. Headlam, **28**, 358, 365, Rev. E. Z. Lyttel, **28**, 311, Rev. S. A. Tipple, **27**, 350; respect for, founded on presumed unselfishness, **17**, 38; responsible for bad housing of the people, **27**, 499, and other evils, **28**, 252, 364, **29**, 409; roseate repose of domestic felicity, **28**, 364,

414; R.'s charge against, **28**, 239, 252–3, 287, 359–61, 363–4; R. compelled to preach instead of, **28**, 365; R.'s friends among the, **27**, 108; R.'s *Letters to the*, **34**, 179 *seq.*; R. not prejudiced in favour of, **27**, 545, his alleged dislike of, refuted, **28**, 383–5; “sanctity” of, **27**, 262; say anything they are taught, **28**, 639; self-deception of, **28**, 239; self-sacrifice of, **28**, 359, 364; seem in a swoon, **32**, 116; should aim at truth, not wit, **12**, 347, be friends of their people, **34**, 226–7, define their position, **34**, 192, dine with the poor and preach to the rich, **28**, 374–5, do much and admonish little, **17**, 404, gather obedient into a little flock, **29**, 345, preach practically, *e.g.* on trade, **16**, 96 *n.*, **17**, 394, study Church history, **34**, 228; shrink from plain preaching, **28**, 365; squabbles of, about Burials Bill, **29**, 403; stationary organ-grinders, **28**, 239; subscriptions for (story of a draper's machinist), **29**, 279; summary of their teaching to rich and poor, **27**, 450; take things habitually for granted, **28**, 399; true, combine love with knowledge, **12**, 541; types of English, **28**, 288; use pretty words without understanding them, **28**, 566; virtues of, like mountain wells, **32**, 118; what is their idea of week-day education? **27**, 449; what they ought to mean by “concerns of immortal souls,” **28**, 451; why not preach against fine bonnets in church? **28**, 365; wide culture not needed by, **19**, 36; wives of, new duties for, **28**, 35, 36, 566, **29**, 475; various references, **27**, 490, 516, 111, 513, **33**, 106, **38**, 160, 349

Clergyman, a, at Matlock, sermon by on impossibility of living by honest trade, **27**, 158, 378; a, near Uxbridge, on degenerate nature of brickmakers, **28**, 567; a, on the Jews as Christians, **28**, 613; a, on Natural History, *see* Houghton (Rev. W.); favourite, and young girls, **22**, 316; Gotthelf, a, **27**, 545; letter from a, in defence of usury, **29**, 179, 184, on “a sound practical education,” **27**, 449, on drinking habits of working classes, **17**, 561, on Madagascar, **28**, 468; R. intended by his mother to be an Evangelical, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167); R.'s clerical friends, **28**, 173, letter to one, **36**, 30; Turner's only drawing of a, **7**, 382 *n.*

Clerk, clerks, meaning of the word, **23**, 54; handwriting of, **29**, 486

Clerk, Misses, **36**, 109

Clerkenwell, House of Detention, outrage at, **17**, 444

Clermont Ferrand, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, 430, drive from Le Puy, **35**, 627

Clermont-Ganneau, Ch., *Horus et Saint Georges*, **24**, 372

Cleverness, best shown in sympathy, **16**, 157; no artist made by mere, **7**, 249, **12**, 347; not to be praised in children, **15**, 10

Clientage, **37**, 221

Clifford, Edward, **14**, 286; portrait of Mrs. Cowper-Temple, **37**, 36 (Pl. 2)

Clifford, Henry, Lord (the “Shepherd Lord”), **27**, 161, 210, **28**, 44, 46, **29**, 533

Clifford, Prof. W. K., **22**, 507, **24**, 448, **28**, 594

Cliffs, few English, of great unbroken height, **3**, 463; formation of, **6**, 185–7, 199, 294, “eroded” and “disclosed,” **26**, 366; of Bay of Uri, **26**, 12, 155, 368; of E. side of Matterhorn, noblest in Europe, **9**, 85–8; of lower Alps described, **6**, 295; overhanging, **6**, 310–3; precipitous, **6**, 315; truth of Turner, in depicting, **6**, **360**

Clifton, R. at in childhood, **35**, 94; scenery of, **1**, 448; limestone, **29**, 416; St. Vincent's rock, **35**, 243

Clifton, Prof. R. B., **33**, 386

Climate, changes of, **28**, 488, as a punishment, **37**, 101, in Switzerland, **27**, 635; division of races by, **33**, 58, 90; effect of:—on architecture, **1**, 22, **28**, **33**, *seq.*, 49, 57, 87, 96, 114, 144, 181; art, **7**, 175–7, 280, **19**, 24, 121; on mind, **1**, 27; on national character, **10**, 186–8, **27**, 594, **33**, 36, 96; on R. **36**, 581;—of Europe growing damper, **34**, 675; of the Scottish Lowlands, **27**, 594

Climping (Sussex), sheep in churchyard, **36**, 475

Clinical education, **16**, 437, **38**, 366

Clitumnus, **19**, 173

Cloaca Maxima, Rome, **12**, 45 *n.*

Cloak, legend of St. Martin's, **33**, 40

Clocks, in pictures, **5**, 402

Clodd, Edward, R.'s letters to, **37**, 377, 378, 382

Clodion, takes Amiens, **33**, 32

Clodly, **11**, 414

Clodpolly, **36**, 375

Cloisters, how to be lighted, **9**, 227; F. Harrison on, **23**, 620

Cloistered companies, possible future of, **27**, 492

Cloizeaux, A. des, *Manuel de Minéralogie*, **18**, 365

Cloquet, J. B., *Nouveau Traité de Perspective*, **15**, 236

Clotaire, son of Clovis, **33**, 81

Cloth, broad, manufacture of, a good industry, **27**, 33; Richard I.'s laws about, **27**, 54; in St. George's Company: manufacture of honest thread into honest c., **30**, 48, 331, square yard of “Laxey” as a standard of value, **30**, 332

Clothmakers, a question to, **29**, 408

Clothes, clothing, colour of soldier's and monk's **23**, 69; for the poor, provision of, employment of labour in, useful, **17**, 278–81; women's duties in relation to, **18**, 40, 176–7, 183, **26**, 196, **27**, 646; must be got by manual labour, **28**, 654; sale of, by ladies to their maids, **28**, 313–4; “translated,” poor not to wear cast off or, **18**, 91 *n.*, **28**, 433; whole better than ragged, **28**, 22

Clotho, **7**, 394, **20**, 385

Clotilde (wife of Clovis), **32**, 121, **33**, 31, 85, 433, 493, **35**, 180; Clovis prays to “the god of C.,” **33**, 32, 34, 39–40, 85; her mother, **33**, 82 *n.*; marriage, **33**, 34; meaning of name, **33**, 81; flight from Burgundy to France, **33**, 48, 82–3 and *n.*

Clotilde (daughter of Clovis), **33**, 81

Clôture, parliamentary, **33**, 233

Cloud, clouds [(1) R.'s study of; (2) general references; (3) cirrus; (4) cumulus; (5) rain-clouds; (6) drawing of]

” (1) *R.'s study of*, **7**, lx.:—a cloud-worshipper, **6**, 75; a special field of study, **34**, 431; drawings of, **21**, 321, **38**, 244; early observation of, **2**, xxx.; early verses on, **2**, 332; forty years' study of (1871), **27**, 204; his work on, left incomplete, **7**, 7; and why, **22**, 212; why undertaken, **35**, 628; a separate book on, intended, **7**, lxi.; memoranda of, **29**, 483; notes on, **35**, 330 *n.*; undogmatic on, **7**, 144; various references, **7**, xxvi., 146, **34**, 10. *See also* Sky

” (2) *general references*:—all lovely, are motionless, **33**, 392, **34**, 11; always beautifully arranged, **15**, 128–9, always look like clouds only, **33**, 389; ancient idea of, **34**, 10; “backed like weasels,” **33**, 389, **34**, 19; bad-weather and fair-weather distinguished, **34**, 14;—Balancings (title of ch. in *M. P.*), **7**, 133; black, **34**, 52; Black, White, and Grey Friars, **34**, 19; brighter than the sky, or whitest paper, **6**, 51; buoyancy, why do they float? **7**, lxi., 136 *seq.* 141, **37**, 513–4, 517, 520–2, 524–7, 657;—Chariots (title of ch. in *M. P.*), **7**,



Cloud (*continued*)

162; chiaroscuro of, 6, 51–2; cirro-stratus, 3, 384, 35, 333; “Clouds” (Pl. 67 in *M. P.*), 7, 149; cloudlessness, rarity of total, 6, 88–9; colour of:—the loveliest in nature, which, 20, 166, how caused, 7, 139–40, 158–60, 34, 20 *seq.*, varieties due to sunlight on opaque or transparent, 34, 20; connected with the sky, not separate, 3, 347; creation of, Bible account, 6, 108–9, curves in: all rare, 3, 155; usual conditions, 7, 154; “deepening” (Byron), 34, 44; definitions of, 3, 346, 34, 14; drift-cloud, 34, 48; edges often darker than centres, 3, 386; effect of storm-c., on scientist, artist, and scholar, 22, 127–8; electric, 34, 56; engraving of, 7, 149 *n.*; fleecy, subject to two or more currents, 2, 53 *n.*;—Flocks (title of ch. in *M. P.*), 7, 144; formation of, affected by damp, heat, and cold, 7, 170 *seq.*, 34, 58; forms of, unexplained by science, 22, 213; fringed, 37, 525; generalisation of, 3, 378; gilding of, 34, 53; glacial, 34, 56; God appearing in, in the Bible, 6, 108; the great cloud-sea, 17, xlv.; green, rare, 34, 22; helmet c., 7, 167; highest, may deposit moisture, 3, 393; in art, rendering of, unhelped by science, 22, 212; infinitude of division in, 15, 200 *n.*; infinity and variety of, 3, 361, 383, 7, 148, 150; inscrutable, 33, 396; kinds of, upper (cirrus), central (cumulus), lower (rain-cloud), 3, 359, 7, 145, 34, 29–30; stationary and fast-flying, 34, 25, 55–6; “lee-side,” 7, 164, 166, 34, 50; legend of the white, and S. Maria Formosa, 11, 137, 144; level, early painters’ love of, 5, 312; light and, association of, in Greek mind, 33, 320; love of, Egyptian, Greek, and Jewish, 5, 313, English, justifiable, 6, 88, modern, 5, 311; lustre of, 7, 160; “mare’s tails,” 3, 359; mediæval symbolism of, 5, 268; mistaken for mountains, 7, 159; modern French imagination of, 33, 389, 392; motions of, laws of, 7, lxi., 140; mountains and, *see* Mountains (7); mystery of, 7, 141; mythology of, 19, 320, 22, 68–70; nearness of, 6, 4 *n.*, 59; oblique sidelong action of, 3, 26 *n.*, 7, 187, 34, 48; “of relaxation,” 7, 172; office of the, in service to man, 6, 113, 7, 133; opacity of, 7, 159; ordinance of clouds, 6, 113, 28, 175; outline of, changes every moment, 3, 358, how regulated? 7, 140, 34, 47, 55, 37, 525; pace of, 34, 69, 35, 286;—Perspective (Pl. 64, 65 in *M. P.*), 7, 152, 156; poets on: Aristophanes, 3, 26 *n.*, 7, 187, Byron, 34, 13, Dante, 5, 310–2, 34, 9, 42, Homer, 34, 12, 52, Milton, 7, 148, Shelley, 3, 364, Wordsworth, 3, 347, 363; popular indifference to, 35, 243; prismatic, 34, 22; rain, formation of c. in and after, 7, 170: rising like incense, 21, 46; scientific causes and spiritual significance of, 20, 53; scientific knowledge of, how far advanced, 7, 135; sculpturing of, 15, 130; shadows of, 7, 154; spray-clouds, white or purple, 7, 158; stationary, 33, 392, 34, 11, 37, 297; sunset among the high, 3, 285; the true nurse of light, 20, 158; thought, stimulated by morning, 35, 381; transparency of, 3, 180; trimmed with swansdown, 37, 345; truth of, 3, 358–419; variety of, at different elevations, 3, 358; visibility of, condition of, 34, 15–6, 18; visible when existent, 34, 15; war-clouds, 7, 135; waters divided from waters by, 6, 108; waved like sand, 19, xlii., 262; why interesting, 22, 15; wind, its action on, 7, 144; “without water” (Jude 12), 17, 100. *See also* Graiæ, Sky, Storm-Cloud

” (3) *cirrus*:—(or upper): characteristics of, 3,

Cloud (*continued*) 359–62; common forms of, 3, 359; many colours, 3, 368; never painted till Turner, 3, 363–4; number of, at sunrise, calculated, 7, 146; ordered marshalling of, 7, 149–50; caused by air-waves? 37, 517

” (4) *cumulus*:—(or central): characteristics of, 3, 370 *seq.*; cirrostratus and, combined, 3, 384; changing colours, 3, 393; depth and size, 3, 376–7; explanation generally given of, 7, 163; formation of, 3, 371–3, 7, 162; unpaintable, 7, 162; variety of their masses, 3, 377–8

” (5) *rain-clouds*, *M. P.* vol. i., pt. ii. sec. iii. ch. iv., 3, 393–419, 7, 175:—angel of the sea, 7, 175 *seq.*; apertures in, show purest blue sky, 3, 408; beauty of English, 7, 179, 34, 10, 43; colour of, heavy and monotonous, 3, 394; descriptions of, 7, 179, 34, 43–4, 35, 286; elevation of, 3, 393 *n.*; form of, 3, 394, horseshoe (on Col de Balme), 3, 395; formation of, 7, 170–4; functions of, 7, 178; never given by old masters, 3, 396; obliquity of, 3, 26, 7, 187; pure blue sky seen only through, 3, 408; rendering of, by Turner and C. Fielding, 3, 398 *seq.*; under the influence of plague-wind, 35, 286 *n.*; velocity of, 3, 395; wonderful effects of, value to artist, 3, 395–6

” (6) *drawing of*:—by Giotto, Titian, etc., 12, 113–4; hints for sketching, 15, 129–32, 22, 21; importance of securing leading lines, 15, 91; in modern English school, 3, 391 and *n.*; knowledge required for, 7, 156; mediæval symbolic, 5, 268–9; modern landscape essentially cloudy, 5, 317 *seq.*, compared with ancient, 6, 365; principles, rules, and methods, 7, 148–9 *n.*; “use pencil point,” 7, 156

Cloud-deities, 19, 319

Cloudiness, 6, 89

Cloud Beauty, Part vii. of *Mod. P.*, 7, 133–199

*Clouds and Light*, 15, 417

Clough, A. H., “The New Decalogue,” 16, 169, 29, 133 *n.*

Cloughton, St. George’s estate at, near Scarborough, 29, 326, 30, xxvii., 19, 21–3, 71, 85

Clovelly, 14, 346

Clover, 25, 286

Clovio, Giulio, 12, 491

Clovis, birth (A. D. 466), 33, 81, son of Childeric, 33, 33; baptized (A. D. 500), 33, 39, 415; battles of: Arles, 33, 80, Poitiers (508), 33, 34, 84, Soissons (485), 33, 34, 48, 82, Tolbiac (496), 33, 34, 39, 83; character of, 33, 39–40, 79–81; crowned at Amiens (A. D. 481), 33, 33, 48, 54, 81, at Rheims (A. D. 496), 33, 34; St. Geneviève and, 33, 85; founder of Frank Kingdom, 33, 433, 434; Gibbon on, 33, 79–80; his axe, Francisca, 28, 123; 33, 86; marries Clothilde (A. D. 493), 33, 82; meaning of his name, 33, 81; passes the Loire at Tours, 33, 47; reigns at Amiens, 33, 31, 33; religion of: converted by St. Remy, 33, 39, his Christianity analysed, 33, 80, his previous respect for Christianity, 33, 82 *n.*, prays to the God of Clothilde, 33, 32, 34, 39–40, 85, respects the Abbey of St. Martin, 33, 46; Rheims enriched by, 33, 82; Soissons vase, story of, 33, 34, 76–7

Clown, colossal, at the Crystal Palace, 19, 217, 20, 236; distinguished from gentleman, 20, 355, from a knight, 33, 510; implied reproach of word, 7, 17; the whole world turning, 18, 493

Clownishness, 28, 80

Clowsley, Nanny, R.’s relative, 35, 106, 271

Club, weapon of Hercules and Theseus, 27, 396

Cluny, **33**, 240, 241, 243, 244, 245 *n.*, 250–4; flowers of, **25**, 459, 461  
 Cluses (called Cluse by R.), Valley of, title of *Deucalion*, i. ch. v., **26**, 148,  
 drawings of, **26**, **150** (Pl. 12 A), **38**, 245; Bells of, **33**, 187; entrance to,  
 formation of rocks, **6**, 183 (fig. 10); fall of limestone in, **3**, 540 *n.*, **26**,  
 122; how formed? **6**, 183, **26**, 23, 112, 149, 150, **35**, 443; gates of, **35**,  
 168; meaning of the word, **26**, 152; railway through, **18**, 25, **26**, 150;  
 R.'s familiarity with, **35**, 364, walks in (1874), **23**, li., **26**, 150–2, desire  
 to draw, **23**, 398; scenery of, described, 7, xlvi., **26**, xli., 148, 152–4, **35**,  
 443 *seq.*; worth many Chamounis, **22**, 69; various references, **2**, 419, **6**,  
 301, **30**, lxii., **37**, 724  
 Clusius (botanist), **25**, 430  
 Clyde, fouling of the, **27**, 288, 500, **28**, 758; Falls of, **7**, lxix.  
 Clytemnestra, **20**, 261  
 Clytia (R.'s name for the sun-flower), **25**, 353, 356 *n.*  
 Cnossus, Hera on a coin of, **20**, 340 (Pl. 18); labyrinth on coins of, **27**, 403,  
 404  
 Coach, four-in-hand, driven by coachman's daughter, **28**, 689  
 Coachman's hypotenuse, The, **28**, 49 (Fig. 1)  
 Coal, coals: and doles to poor, uselessness of, **28**, 484;—carrying, true work,  
**29**, 473; England as a furnace-ground, **18**, 134; "English power is"  
 (Baron Liebig's saying), **18**, 485 *n.*, **27**, 204, 207; fine art and,  
 incompatible, **20**, 107, 290; form part of a National Store, **28**,  
 640;—heaving part of life, the, **36**, 172; high price of, alleged as sign of  
 prosperity, **27**, 527, 561, **29**, 18; how to economise English, **17**,  
 543;—mines, Britannia rules the, **19**, 380, "creeps" in floors of, **26**, 10,  
 15, work in, **28**, 45 *n.*; price of, how to be fixed, **36**, 345; waste of, in  
 making useless things, **29**, 15; wood *versus*, **28**, 470  
 Coarseness in art, **5**, 62–3  
 Cobalt Bloom, **26**, 518  
 Cobbe, Miss Frances Power, **28**, 621, 622, 662, 664; quoted on wild  
 flowers, **25**, 438 *n.*  
 Cobbett, William, *History of the Protestant Reformation*, **37**, 503; *Answers*  
*to*, **37**, 507, 670  
 Cobden, Richard, **8**, 148 *n.*  
 Coblenz, **2**, 355, and *see* Turner  
 Cobra, Cobras, **26**, 315, 321, 322, 323; action of, **27**, 484; crest of Egyptian  
 kings, **29**, 69  
 Coburg, letter to R. from, **28**, 66  
 Cobweb, as work of art, **20**, 374, **27**, 398; in Shakespeare, **28**, 282  
 Cochrane, Captain John (chess-player), **32**, 492 *n.*, **37**, 577; *Loose Indian*  
*Chess Leaves*, **34**, 699  
 Cochrane, Thomas (Earl of Dundonald), **28**, 630  
 Cock, cocks:—fighting, **27**, 494, Greek representation of, **20**, 291, in  
 Coniston country, **28**, 314, pictures of, in the Strand, **20**, 291; how they  
 use their beak, **25**, 175; symbol of pugnacity, **27**, 402  
 Cockatoo, **9**, 288, **34**, 628  
 Cockatrice, **12**, 265, **33**, 146, 336  
 Cockburn, Lord, **12**, xxxv.  
 "Mrs. Byron's first flame, **35**, 102; "Flowers of the Forest," **35**, 86  
 Cockburn, Robert, and family, **35**, 102–3, 248–9, **36**, xx., 142  
 Cocker, Edward, **17**, 501  
 Cockerell, C. R., R. A., **9**, xxxvii., **12**, 493; on "crazy front" of Lucca, **9**,  
 430; questions R. on National Gallery Commission, **13**, 541 *seq.*; takes  
 chair at lecture by R., **16**, lvi., 259 *n.*  
 Cockerell, Pepys, "Ready," **14**, 273

Cockerell, S. C., with R. at Beauvais (1888), **35**, xxx.  
 Cockle-shell, from St. Helena, remarks on, **28**, 757; in sculpture, **9**, 275;  
 undrawable, **15**, 410  
 Cockney, attitude towards priests, **33**, 153; dialect, why vulgar, **7**, 355,  
 "Mossoo," **33**, 67; expositor of Bible, **28**, 597; historians, **24**, 209, 210,  
 258, **33**, 39; impudence (*in re* Whistler), **29**, 160; literature, **34**, 377;  
 prose, **11**, 133 *n.*; science, **24**, 298, 307; a true C., **26**, 314  
 Cockneydom, of 19th century, **34**, 173  
 Cockroaches, **37**, 317  
 Cock-Robinson-Crusoe life, R.'s, **28**, 345, **29**, 426  
 Cocks, Charles Somers (Earl Somers). *See* Somers  
 Cockshot Wood, Keswick, **2**, 295  
 Cocoa-nut (*Cocos nucifera*), **25**, 339, 360; good are likened to, **16**, 58  
 Cocytus, of modern England, **7**, 407, 408, 412  
 Codrington, Admiral Sir E., anecdote of Turner, **3**, 286 *n.*  
 Codrus, **31**, 14, 21, 23, **24**  
 Codshead, **1**, 361  
*Cæoli Enarrant*, meaning of C., **7**, 196, **29**, 55; *see also* Ruskin (Books)  
 Cœur de Lion. *See* Richard I.  
 Cœur, Jacques, house of, at Bourges, **9**, 402  
 Cœus, the Titan, **20**, 388  
 Coffee, **25**, 357, 358, 379  
 Cogni, Margherita (the "Fornarina" of Byron), **35**, 143  
 Cogoleto, R. at (1882), **33**, xxxix.  
 Cohens, G., phrenological delineation of Turner, **35**, 596–8  
 Coherent Rocks (secondary), distinguished from Crystallines (primary)  
 and Diluvium (tertiary), **6**, 128–35; appear compact and homogeneous,  
 133, 156; divided into Slaty, 156, 164, and Compact; *Slaty* Coherents,  
 characteristics:—softness of texture, 157, lamination of structure, 157,  
 darkness and blueness of colour, 157–9, great power of supporting  
 vegetation, 159–60, adaptation to architecture and fine arts, 160; slaty  
 cleavage, 160;—*Compact* Coherents, general characteristics, 162;  
 marbles, their adaptation to art, 162–3, form the pretty scenery of  
 the world, 163–4, do not separate into sheets, 164; limestones, beauty of  
 landscape, 165–73  
*Cohue*, **28**, 56 *n.*  
 Coinage, additional, as affecting value of money, **19**, 404; artistic and  
 mechanical, **23**, 75; bronze, debasing effect of, **34**, 250; leathern, of  
 Doge D. Michiel, **24**, 214; of St. Hugo at Cluny, **33**, 244; origin of, in  
 Greece, **20**, 381; proposed, for St. George's Guild, **28**, 430–1, **29**, 342,  
**30**, 269; purity of, in noble states, **17**, 200–1 *n.*; value of one, in terms of  
 another, variable, **23**, 73.  
 Coincidence of thought in all great legend and literature, **32**, 221  
 Coincidences, historical, instructiveness of, **23**, 69  
 Coin-keeping, **17**, 194  
 Coins [(1) general remarks, (2) of particular states], (1) *general*  
*remarks*:—are to sculpture, as engraving to painting, **9**, 456, **20**, 312;  
 collection of in St. George's Museum, **30**, liv., 268–80; gold, thin better  
 than thick, **23**, 75; R.'s collection of, **23**, xx., xxi., study of, **18**, xxxiii.,  
 xxxvi., **20**, lv., lvii., **33**, 425 *n.*, **35**, 247, **37**, 58; R.'s drawings of, **38**,  
 245; value of reproductions of, as illustrations of art, **19**, 410, **20**, lv.,  
 194 *n.*  
 " (2) of *particular states*:—English: specimens of, presented by R. to St.  
 G.'s M., **30**, 268 *seq.*, to Whitelands, **37**, 379; angels, **22**, 204, **29**, 342;

Coins (*continued*)

- "Fid. Def.," **30**, 277, **33**, 209, 367; various coins:—Romano-British, **33**, 213; Saxon, denominations of, **30**, 278, rhyme on, **30**, 279; silver penny of Alfred, **33**, 442 *n.*, of Harold, **30**, 270, of William I., **30**, 268 (Pl. 37), 270, 271; noble, half-, and quarter-noble of Edward III., **30**, 272, 273, 278; leopard coinage of the Black Prince, **33**, 152 *n.*; groat of Henry V., **30**, 278, **33**, 5; coins of Henry VI., **30**, 273, 275; of Henry VIII., vulgarity in portraiture, **33**, 375, crown, **30**, 276; of the Henrys, **21**, 245; coins of Elizabeth, **30**, 277; coins of Charles II., vulgarity in portraiture, **33**, 375; farthing of Victoria, **19**, 467, florin, **27**, 453 *seq.*, sovereign, **22**, 204, 283, **26**, 168, 563, **27**, 407, 474–5, **29**, 481–2
- "Florentine: gold florin, **23**, 71–2, 73, 75, 84, **24**, 381 *n.*, **27**, 312, 461 (Fig. 10), grotesque conception of St. John Baptist on, **24**, 131; silver soldo, **28**, 25
- "French, *see* France (10)
- "of Frederick the Great, **37**, 47
- "Greek, ancient: (a) general characteristics, (b) particular specimens

(a) archaic, central and declining compared, **20**, 280 (Pl. 8); beauty of surface analysed, **20**, 214; characteristics of Greek art deduced from, **19**, 410 *seq.*; early, characteristics of, **19**, 27, symbolism more important than workmanship, **20**, 252; flying angel on coins of Leontini and Syracuse, **18**, 364, **22**, 440; hair, treatment of, **4**, 336, **20**, 281; inscriptions on, comparative rudeness of, **7**, 356, **19**, 415, inconspicuous, **19**, 467; muscles on, **7**, 54; naturalism in, **19**, 22; representations of sea on, **9**, 273, 462 *seq.*

## (b) particular specimens:—

- Ægina, tortoise, **20**, 388 (Fig. 17)
- Ænus, Hermes, **19**, 413, **20**, 280 (Pl. 8, fig. 2), 412
- Agrigentum, crab, **19**, 22
- Argos, Hera, **19**, lxxviii., 22, 413 (Pl. 18); Hera (another head), **20**, 340 (Pl. 18)
- Athens (archaic), Athena, **20**, 252 (Fig. 10), on rev. owl (Fig. 12), 253, 341, 410, **19**, 26, 413, 381
- Camarina, Hercules, **19**, 410 *seq.* (Pl. 18), 467, **22**, 277; representation of sea, **9**, 273, 468
- Catana, crawfish, **19**, 22
- Clazomenæ, Apollo and Swan, **20**, 295 (Pl. 10), **18**, 343, **19**, 22, 413
- Crossus, Hera, **20**, 340 (Pl. 18); labyrinth, **27**, 403, 404, 414 (Figs. 7, 8), **35**, 247
- Corinth (archaic), Athena and Pegasus, **20**, 253 (Fig. 11), 338
- Croton, Apollo and Python, **20**, 339 (Pl. 17); head of Apollo, **20**, 293, 294 (Pl. 9)
- Elis, eagles **20**, 400, 402 (Pl. F), **19**, 22, **21**, 179, **22**, 230; lighting, **26**, 359 (Pl. 21)
- Heraclea, Nike, **19**, lxxviii., 340, 410 (Pl. 18); Nemean Lion, **20**, 339 (Pl. 17)
- Himera, cock, **20**, 291
- Leontini, lion, **20**, 383 (Fig. 16); figure of victory, **18**, 564
- Messene, Demeter and Zeus, **20**, 343–4 (Pl. 18, 21), **22**, 50
- Opus, Ajax, **20**, 346 (Pl. 21)
- Pandosia, Lacinian Hera, **20**, 340 *n.* (Pl. 20), **22**, 394
- Phæstus, Hydra, **26**, 299, 300 (Fig. 39), 330
- Pontus, Mithridates, **20**, 280–1 (Pl. 8, fig. 3)
- Syracuse: flying angel of victory on, **18**, 364, **20**, 351 (Pl. 23); horses on, **19**, 22; palm-trees on, **23**, 288; Arethusa (by Cimon), **20**, 214 (Pl. 2), 341, **19**, 26, 271, 413; Artemis, **20**, 340 (Pl. 20); decadrachm (chariot), **20**, 351 (Pl. 23); Demareteia (head of Victory), **20**, 214 (Pl. 2), **19**, 26, on rev. chariot, **20**, 351 (Pl. 23); sea-horse, **20**, 396

Coins (*continued*)

- (Pl. F); thunderbolt, **20**, 400 (Pl. F); Zeus, **20** (Pl. 18), 19, 413
- Tarentum, **19**, 22, 69, 338, 467, **23**, 105; head on (archaic), **20**, 279 (Pl. 8); Taras and dolphin (earlier), **19**, lxxviii., **22**, 68, 410 (Pl. 18); (later), **20**, 394–7 (Pl. F); representation of sea on, **9**, 273
- Tarentum (archaic), **20**, 279 (Pl. 8, fig. 1)
- Terina, "Ligeia" (really Nikè), **20**, 341 (Pl. 19), **19**, 413
- Thasos, Bacchus, **20**, 410 (Fig. 18), **19**, 413
- Thurium, Athena, **20**, 341 *n.* (Pl. 20), **19**, 413; on the *rev.*, bull, **20**, 349 (Pl. 22), 384, **19**, 22
- Velia, lion, **19**, 22
- "Greek, modern, diobolus, **15**, 377
- "Swiss, a coin of Berne, **27**, 633 (Pl. 14)
- "Venetian, gold zecchin (ducat), **17**, 201 *n.*, **23**, 73, **24**, 444, **30**, 312
- Coire (Chur), **30**, 232 (Pl. 32); old and new, **13**, 522
- Cokayne tombs, Ashbourne, **28**, 303
- Coke, Lord, on usury, **27**, 121, **34**, 416
- Col d'Anterne, **6**, 158, 295
- " de Balme, **2**, 382, **5**, xxv., **8**, 104
- " du Bonhomme, **5**, xvii *n.*, xxiii.–iv., **6**, 159 *n.*, 256, 420
- " de la Faucille, **35**, 167
- " de la Forclaz (St. Gervais), **36**, 293
- " Ferret, **5**, xvii *n.*, xxvi.–vii., **6**, 158, 207, **35**, 451, 452
- " du Géant, **1**, 196, **5**, xxvi., **12**, 119, **26**, 103
- " d'Iseran, **5**, xxiv., **7**, xlv., **16**, 195
- " du Lion (Matterhorn), **6**, 290 *n.*
- " de la Seigne, **5**, xvii *n.*, xxiii., xxv., xxvii.
- Colborne, Major the Hon. John, letter to, **37**, 735
- Colchicum, **37**, 417
- Colchis, enchanted herb of, **27**, 485
- Colchos, **33**, 59
- Cold, northern enjoyment of, **10**, 240
- Cold-heartedness, the essential horror of treachery, **27**, 412
- Coldstream, R. at (1863), **17**, lxxii *n.*
- Cole, Sir Henry, R.'s letters to, **36**, 105, 159; criticism of his South Kensington art system, **16**, 265, **27**, 20, 257, **29**, 154, 162; his review of *Seven Lamps*, **36**, 105
- Cole, Lord (Earl of Enniskillen), **36**, 14
- " Old King, ballad, **28**, 261
- " Vicar, R.A., "Richmond Hill," **14**, 304
- Colen, **28**, xvii.
- Colenso, Bishop, entirely true and noble, **15**, 443, only quite honest bishop known to R., **28**, 514, **29**, 592, 593; publication of his *Pentateuch*, **17**, 521 *n.*, **36**, 424, R.'s interest in, and sympathy with, **36**, 424–5, 430, 473; outcry against, **17**, 521, **18**, 416, 492, **36**, 431, 448, 460; deposition by Bishop of Capetown, **17**, 521 *n.*, Archbishop Tait's attitude, **17**, 475, 521 *n.*, Pan-Anglican Conference, 1867, **36**, 547; inhibited by English Bishops, **28**, 244, 250, **35**, 387–8; "Colenso Diamond," **26**, lv., **28**, 434, **38**, xxvi.–vii.; various references, **14**, 285, **23**, liv., **34**, 217 *n.*, **37**, 712
- Coleridge, Rev. Edward, R.'s letters to, **11**, 30 *n.*, **37**, 734, **38**, 347
- Colenso, Frances, C. St. G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86; on the Kaffirs, **37**, 124
- Coleridge, J. D., Lord (Chief Justice), **38**, 136
- " Lady, pictures by, **14**, 287
- " Samuel Taylor: [(1) general criticisms; (2) particular poems]
- " (1) *general criticisms*:—burning mystery of, **9**, 228; imagination in, instanced, **4**, 295; intellectual

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor (*continued*)

opium-eater, **4**, 392; morbid, **34**, 288; musical ear, sometimes defective, **31**, 350–1; not to be fathomed in a minute, **1**, 443; on Chantrey's bust of Wordsworth, **36**, 274; on imitation and copying in art, **3**, 99; "pathetic fallacy" in, **5**, 206, 208; R. compared to (note by J. J. R.), **1**, xxvi.; R.'s familiarity with his poems, **4**, 391, **34**, 605, his own verses influenced by, **2**, 124 *n.*; simplicity of diction, **4**, 391; to be cast aside by young students, **15**, 227; use of the terms "objective" and "subjective," **5**, 201 *n.*; Wordsworth and, C. the more imaginative, **4**, 392, W. superior to, *ib.*; Wordsworth and, on poetical theory, **4**, 391; various mentions, **3**, 618, **4**, 395, **7**, 403

"(2) *particular poems cited or referred to*:—

*Ancient Mariner*, compared with W.'s *Hartleap Well*, **4**, 149, 392; morbidity and terror in, **4**, 379, **34**, 289; simplicity of diction, **4**, 391; the one bad line in, **4**, 391; particular passages:—"Brown as is the ribbed sea-sand," **5**, 283; "Brown skeletons of leaves," **25**, 247–8; "He prayeth best" etc., **4**, 149; "It fanned his cheek," etc., **18**, 365; "long and lank and brown," **35**, 150; "painted ship upon a painted ocean," **3**, 524 **4**, 253; "stood as signals to the land," **4**, 206 *n.*; "the very deep did rot," **2**, 37 *n.*

*Christabel*, **4**, 391, 392, 379, 380:—"Behold her bosom and half her side," **19**, 115, **36**, 398; "But vainly thou warrest," etc., **31**, 350; "Puts on her silken vestments white," **7**, 148; "The one red leaf," etc., **5**, 206

*Dejection*, **4**, 391

*Epigram on Job*, **37**, 153

*Fire, Famine, and Slaughter*, **4**, 392

*Frost at Midnight*, **4**, 295

*Hymn in Chamouni*, **4**, 392, **18**, 90 *n.*, **9**, 462

*Lewti* ("Oh beauteous birds, methinks ye measure"), **28**, 406, **29**, 442, **34**, 69 *n.*

*Metrical Feet: Lesson for a Boy* ("Innocent, steady, and wise," etc.), **19**, 67

*Ode to France*, criticised, **8**, 249, 271

*Three Graves*, **4**, 391; his finest poem, **4**, 392

Coleridge, Sara, appreciation of *M. P.*, **3**, xxxviii.

" Hon. Stephen, pictures by, R.'s letter, **14**, 497

Coletti, Fra Antonio, **23**, xxxviii., xxxix *n.*, xl., xlv., xlvii *n.*, **28**, 583, 584

Coleus, **25**, 524

Colewort, **25**, 317; in Raphael's pictures, **3**, 30

Coligny, Admiral, murder of, **33**, 517

Coll' Alto, near Siena, **1**, 115

Collaboration in architecture, **16**, 372–3

Collects. *See* Prayer-Book

Collections (Oxford term), **35**, 193, 301

" of art for working classes, **16**, 477

Collecting, pleasure of, **13**, xlvi.

College Card, **28**, 697

" education for women, **18**, 50

" furniture, **35**, 255 *n.*

" what the word implies, **30**, 53

Colleone, Bartolemeo, statue of, **11**, 384. *See* Verrocchio

Collier, Hon. John, **33**, 406

" T. F., **14**, 113

" brig, an old, R.'s help for, **34**, 721

Colliery life, letter on corruptions of, **28**, 262–3

Collingwood, W., **14**, 82

Collingwood, W. G. [(1) letters to, reminiscences of R.; (2) general references; (3) books, drawings, etc.]

" (1) R.'s Oxford pupil, **33**, 370, 536, friend, **35**, 424, "aide-de-camp," **34**, 40, **37**, 430, and private

Collingwood, W. G. (*continued*)

secretary, **37**, 414, 416, 418, 691; *R.'s letters to*, **24**, xxxv *n.*, xxxvi., xxxviii., xxxix *n.*, xli., **26**, xlv., xlv., **33**, xxix.–xxxi., xlix., **34**, xxvii., **37**, 187, 447, 471 and *n.*; *reminiscences, etc., of R.*:—at Avallon, **33**, xxxv., Champagnole, **33**, xxxii., Calais, **33**, xxxiii., Geneva (the Rhone), **35**, xxxv *n.*, the Jura, **33**, xxxii.; La Fontaine, **33**, xxxvii., Lucca, **34**, xxxii., Seascale, **35**, xxxiii., Turin, **33**, xxxix.; boating at Coniston, **23**, xxiv.; Cruden's Concordance, **34**, xlvi.–vii.; disposition of Marylebone property, **29**, 360; dress in R.'s youth, **35**, lxii *n.*; drive to Annecy, **33**, xxxviii.; fear of death, **33**, xl *n.*; furniture at Brantwood, **4**, 8 *n.*; galena, **35**, lxxx.; gardening, **25**, xxxvii.–viii.; last attempt to write, **35**, xxxix.; lecture on "The Iris of the Earth," **26**, xlv.; love of animals, **33**, xxxviii.; picnic with Lady Mount-Temple, **23**, xxvi.; practice and precept, **27**, lxxviii.; R. and his mother, **19**, xxxvii *n.*, and G. F. West, **31**, xxxiv.; R. under the storm-cloud, **35**, xxvii.–viii.; sketching and spectators, **33**, xxxiv.; Tagliani, **35**, 176 *n.*; treatment of books and MSS., **12**, lxx.; with Burne-Jones at Christy Minstrels, **29**, xx.

" (2) *general references*:—accompanies R. abroad (1882), **17**, lviii., **26**, 571, **30**, 211, **33**, xxxi., **37**, 384; assists in building harbour at Brantwood, **23**, xxiv., xxix., **24**, xxxi., in "Grammar of Crystallography," **26**, lxii.; designs R. Memorial in Coniston churchyard, **35**, xlvi., on Friar's Crag, **2**, 294 *n.*; geological aptitude, **33**, xxxii., **26**, 573; makes a celestial globe for R., **32**, 286, a model of Coniston hills, **26**, 570, **27**, lxxii., **37**, 471 *n.*; on L. Hilliard, cited, **33**, xxi.–ii.

" (3) *books, drawings, notes, etc., by (see also 38, 192)*:—

Art Teaching of Ruskin, **38**, 115

Book of Hours of Lady Diana de Croy, account of, **30**, 258

Copenhagen lectures on R., **38**, 123

Drawings for St. George's Guild, **30**, 98, 180, 290, of Laon (at Oxford), **21**, 300, of Avallon, **33**, 238 *n.*

Economist of Xenophon, **31**, xviii., 30

Letter to C. E. Norton on R.'s health (1882), **37**, 691

Life of Ruskin (the source of many of the reminiscences indexed above, and frequently cited throughout this edition), **38**, 115

Limestone Alps of Savoy, referred to, **35**, 443 *n.*, **37**, 447; R.'s preface to, **26**, 568

Poem on St. Martin's, **33**, xxxii.–iii.

Portraits of R., **38**, 210, 211, 213

R.'s Candida Casa, conclusion of, **33**, lxvi., 226

R. Cross at Coniston, **38**, 120

R.'s Elements of Drawing, edited, **15**, 6

R. exhibitions, Coniston, **38**, 118; Soc. of P. in Water-Colours, **38**, 119; Manchester, **38**, 121

R.'s Fors, abridged ed., **27**, c.

R.'s Lectures on Architecture and Painting, edited, **12**, 6

R.'s Lectures on Landscape, edited, **22**, 5

R.'s Mornings in Florence, notes in, **23**, 382 seq.

R.'s Poems (1891), Introduction to, **2**, 253–9; Prefatory Notes on the Plates, **2**, xxxix.–xliv.; notes to the text, **2**, 12, etc.; on the original MSS., **2**, 529

R.'s Poetry of Architecture, edited, **1**, 2

R.'s Proserpina, woodcuts in, **25**, 400 (Figs. 27, 28)

R.'s Storm-Cloud, diagrams in, **34**, xxvii., 40

R.'s Studies in Both Arts, edited, **38**, 33

R.'s Verona and other Lectures, edited, **19**, 427, **35**, xlii.

Ruskin: A Biographical Outline, **38**, 114

Ruskin Relics (the source of many of the reminiscences indexed above), **38**, 120–1

Ruskin Reader, **38**, 32, 351–2, 354

Ruskin in his Study (plate), **38**, 120

Selections from Ruskin (1893), **38**, 30–1

Collingwood, D. Susie, "John Ruskin as Girls Knew Him," **30**, xl.  
 Collingwood, Mr. and Mrs., **37**, 495  
 Collins, C. A., **38**, 364; pictures by: "Convent Thoughts," **12**, 321, 357; "Good Harvest of 1854," **14**, 29  
 Collins, Sir Robert, *K.C.B.*, R.'s friendship with, **36**, lxx.; letters to, **25**, xxiii., and see list, **37**, xvi.; reference to, **37**, 549  
 Collins, William (poet), *Ode to Evening* quoted, **19**, 62, 345; *The Passions*, **19**, 71, **38**, 370  
 Collins, William, *R.A.*, "Early Morning," **4**, 342  
 "Wilkie, *Poor Miss Finch*, **34**, 277  
 Collinson, James, "The Writing Lesson," **14**, 24  
 "R., "Sunday Afternoon," **14**, 282, 309  
 Colman's Mustard, **29**, 371, advertisements, **29**, 450  
 Colnaghi, Messrs. P. & D., prints for St. George's Company, **28**, 457, 579  
 Colne river near Langley, **37**, 24  
 Cologne, R. at, (1833) described in verse and prose, **2**, 351–3, (1842) sketch of the square, **35**, 316 (Pl. 17), 627, (1859) **7**, 1 n., **16**, 469  
 "battlefield of Tolbiac, **33**, 84; Cathedral:—an enormous failure, **36**, 306, 309, buttresses, **9**, 209, architect, "magister lapicida," **8**, 11 n., bats, **18**, 320, Overbeck's "Virgin," **7**, 488, skulls of the Magi, **1**, 56; Church of St. Peter, Rubens's "Crucifixion," **2**, 352; Grosser Rheinberg Hotel (1833), **2**, 352; Rhine at, **35**, 636; streets of, in Middle Ages, **11**, 4. See also *Prout*  
*Colombettes*, **33**, 26  
 Colombin, **26**, xliv., 184  
 Colonel, meaning of word, **27**, 271–2  
 Colonies, colonisation, **37**, 67, 355; advice to young Englishmen, **22**, 190–1; "captains of emigration," **34**, 498; duty of England, to found, **28**, 653, as "fastened fleets," **20**, 42; over-population and, **17**, 108, 534; relations of, to mother-country, **27**, 627; stage of, in life of nations, **31**, 21  
 Colonna, Vittoria, **20**, 364 n.  
 Colony, model, R. no desire to found one, **28**, 236  
 Colonos, **5**, 273, 275  
 Colossus of Thebes, **24**, 244, and others in Egypt, **10**, 107  
 Colquhoun, Lady, **36**, xx., 429  
 Coltsfoot, **7**, 124, **25**, 285  
 Colour. [The references in this article are divided into the following sections:—(1) general summaries and principal passages; (2) miscellaneous remarks, referring mainly to colour in the art of painting; (3) lessons in; (4) local colour; (5) the use of colour in other arts; (6) colour in natural objects]  
 " (1) *general summaries and principal passages*:—R.'s theory of colour is deducible from his general theory of beauty (*q.v.*). He holds that c. is absolute, not relative; 1+ the c. of an object is not sensation, but the power of producing it, **5**, 201–2, every c., or force of c., is fixed and measurable, **6**, 50–1, whether copiable by art or not, **15**, 134 n. The standards of c. are fixed by those in nature, **15**, 417, being those in which men in states of mental and physical health delight, **25**, 264, 414, **26**, 179  
 The chapters especially devoted to the subject of colour are:—*M. P.*, i. pt. ii. sec. i. ch. v. ("Truths of Colour the least important"), **3**, 158 seq.; i. pt. ii. sec. ii. ch. ii. ("Of Truth of Colour"), **3**, 277 seq.; *Addresses on Dec. Colour*,

<sup>1</sup> For another sense in which colour is said to be relative, see **3**, 160, and compare **15**, 134 n.

Colour (*continued*)

**12**, 477–508; *El. Draw.*, Letter iii. ("On Colour"), **15**, 133–161; *Laws Fés.*, ch. vii. ("Of the Twelve Zodiacal Colours"), **15**, 414 seq., ch. viii. ("Of the Relation of Colour to Outline"), **15**, 432 seq.; *L. on Art*, vii. ("Colour"), **20**, 166 seq.; and *L. on Landscape*, iii. ("Colour"), **22**, 49 seq.  
 In *M. P.*, vol. v., R. brings together in "collected system" various statements respecting c., **7**, 414–9 n., under five heads as follow:—(1) abstract c. less important than abstract form, **3**, 158 seq., **7**, 414 n.; (2) but if introduced at all, it must be right, **6**, 72, **7**, 415 n., **10**, 172–3, **12**, 301, **14**, 13, **15**, 135; (3) to colour perfectly is the rarest and most precious technical power of artists, **6**, 71, **7**, 415–6 n., **10**, 106, **12**, 482, 499, **22**, 311; (4) colour is the sanctifying element of material beauty, **5**, 321, **6**, 68, 69, **7**, 415, 417 n., **10**, 172 n., the spiritual power of art, **4**, 194 n.; and (5) the reward of veracity of artistic purpose, **7**, 418–9 n.  
 In *Two Paths*, he enunciates five principles of c., **16**, 424, thus:—(1) gradation, see below; (2) co-operation, **4**, 133, **16**, 419; (3) tiny particles, **12**, 503, **22**, 51; (4) indescribable tints, **12**, 239; (5) the finer the eye for, the less intensity of, **22**, 55  
 " (2) *miscellaneous remarks, referring mainly to the art of painting*:—absolute and relative, **15**, 134 and n.; abstraction in, **4**, 340, **12**, 94; "advancing" and "retiring," **13**, 218, 374, 534, **15**, 157, 361, **21**, 139; all good c. pensive, **10**, 173; all things seen as patches of, **15**, 27, 414, **20**, 122, 164, 223, **21**, 236; aphorisms on, **15**, 361; Asiatics and Italians lead in, **30**, 51; at once light and shade, **20**, 122; bad, in a gallery, like a howling dog at a concert, **15**, 432–3; barred, **9**, 85, 347–8, **23**, 85; beauty of, R.'s intended chapters on, **4**, 362; best among half-savage people, **5**, 123; bright or sombre? **15**, 417 seq.; brilliant, of—all great men delight in, **5**, 328, **25**, 264, and ground colour, **12**, 290–1, bad if violent, **4**, 140, on what dependent, **13**, 244; "broken," **15**, **151**; cannot be precisely described in words, **15**, 356; "chastity" in, **15**, 420; chemistry to fix standards of permanent pigments, **12**, 502, **14**, 481; *chiaroscuro*—more important than colour, **3**, 161, **12**, 290, schools of, and of colour, contrasted, **20**, 127, 139, **22**, 39, 43–6, 49–50, 311–9, 488–9; children to be allowed paints, the studious beginner not, **15**, 9–10; chord of, **15**, 429; clay-colour, supposed sacredness of, **14**, 114, school of, **20**, 174; cold, **1**, 172; composition in, **15**, 163, 192, 197, 199, 200 seq. compound, **15**, 155; contrasts of, **1**, 173, different methods of obtaining, **6**, 56–7; conventional, of old Florentine schools, **23**, 351; crystalline, school of, **20**, 176, **22**, 202; Darwin on, **25**, 263–4; "dead," **15**, 138–9, "dead," "killed," "foul," **16**, 419; decorative as well as representative, **15**, 163; design in, on Gothic shields, **22**, 280; diffracted, too bright to be painted, **34**, 21, 24, 54; dignity of, **7**, 412 (see also "sanctity of"); discordant, **15**, 155 seq., **36**, 98; disdain of, base, **6**, 106, **7**, 418 n., by the Renaissance, **10**, 109; distance, effect of, in mysteriously blending, **15**, 433, in pictures, **6**, 83 seq.; divisions and order of, **26**, 180–1; drawing and, perfections of, inconsistent, yet inter-dependent, **13**, 243, no person can draw who is not a colourist, **13**, 243–4, **6**, 71, **15**, 157 n., no person can colour who is not a draughtsman, **13**, 244; Eastern schools of, strength and weakness of, **19**, 383 n., **20**, 153; economy in use of c. and brushes, **15**, 370 n.; educational power of,

20, 209; English school of landscape and, **33**, 378; enjoyment of, a sign of health, **20**, 167; the essence and soul of painting, **7**, 412, 415 *n.*, **14**, 290; ethical influence of, **20**, 210; expression and, powers of, go together, **6**, 469, **10**, 456, **12**, 210, *e.* subject to same laws in *c.* and literature, **16**, 458; eye for—rare, **3**, 649, **20**, 130 (*see also* “perception of”), and none quite right, **37**, 492 (*see also* Colour-blindness), to be tested in education, **16**, 452, does not change in age, **33**, 387; falsification, effect of, **3**, 283 and *n.*, **7**, 419 *n.*; final causes of, **25**, 414; first essential of a picture, **11**, 219; first lessons in use of, **15**, 469 *seq.*, 434, **21**, 236; five laws of, **16**, 424; for geological sections, **26**, 277; form and—*c.* without *f.*, how far desirable, **4**, 301 *f.* more important than *c.*, **3**, 158 *seq.*, **4**, 130–1, **6**, 71 and *n.*, **7**, 414 *n.*, 415 *n.*, 417 *n.*, **9**, 455, **20**, 298, *f.* more pleasurable, **3**, 162, in nature distinct, **8**, 177, one to be simple, where other is rich, **8**, 178, perfect *f.* needs *c.*, **15**, 479, **24**, 455, sensibilities to, often distinct, **3**, 615, union of both in perfection, impossible, **8**, 180; French school of, **14**, 178, **22**, 202, **26**, 315; freshness essential to good, **15**, 63; geological maps, R.’s scheme of *c.* for, **26**, 277; good, definition of, **4**, 216, the essential in a picture, **11**, 219, 220; gradation, **12**, 502–3, **15**, 497—necessary to beauty of, **3**, 350, **4**, 89, **6**, 91, 327–8, **12**, 503, **14**, 94, **15**, 34, 429, 497, **16**, 423–4, hints for obtaining it, **15**, 149 *seq.*, progress of eye marked by increasing sensibility to, **6**, 91, in both depth and purity, **15**, 148; Greeks deficient in sense of, **5**, 281, **19**, 382 *n.*, **33**, 301, their mural designs in few and grave *c.*, **21**, 45; harmony in, **15**, 200 *seq.*; heraldry, *c.* in, **26**, 181–7, **22**, 276, 284; how to be learnt, **37**, 302; if tame and dead, must be false, **14**, 13; implies imagination, **22**, 489; in Byron, **33**, 378, Dante, **5**, 283, Homer, **5**, 281, Scott, **5**, 349, **33**, 378, Sophocles, **5**, 281, 282, various artists, *see* their names; in early illuminated MSS. **24**, 25; in Giottesque and later landscape, **12**, 110–3; in illumination, **12**, 482 (*see also* that word); in portraiture, **33**, 302; in relation to material employed, **9**, 455, to sunlight, **6**, 56 *seq.*, **14**, 225–6; in shade not merely a darker tint of the same hue in light, **15**, 56 (but *see ib. n.* and **15**, 438); influence of, in peace and war, **20**, 209; inherent and reflected, **34**, 53; Italian schools of, founded by Giotto, **23**, 322, 350, **24**, 25, three principal, dependent on locality and national character, **24**, 452–3; laws of—ascertainable by obedience, **15**, 433, conventional, criticised, **12**, 501–2, not yet defined, **16**, 225, the same for all pigments, **20**, 119; the least possible, to be used, **16**, 419; light and, **20**, 298; life signalised by, **5**, 55, **6**, 68, 158, **19**, 357; love of, **15**, 132, 419—natural and right, **6**, 71, in all great art, **5**, 54, **10**, 110, 173 *seq.*, **19**, 383 *n.*, in oriental and western minds, **10**, 176–7, not a sensual pleasure, **11**, 218 *n.*, a sign of physical and spiritual health, **22**, 204; love of bright and sombre, in youth and age, **15**, 419 *seq.*; love typified by, **7**, 419; loveliest, produced in glass or crystal, **20**, 166; masses in juxtaposition, effects of, **7**, lxiii., **14**, 362; mastery of, the essence of painting, **20**, 203, needs genius and a lifetime, **15**, 133; matching of nature, *the thing*, **15**, 433; mellowing of, by age, **3**, 205; melodies of, **4**, 134; mingling, essential to beauty, **6**, 139; moderation in, **11**, **7**, **22**, 56, 173, **36**, 36; modern and mediæval, **5**, 328; moisture expressed by fulness of, **6**, 299; monotonous, always wrong, **14**, 94; the

most important (grey), in painting, **19**, 88, **36**, 19; must be good or bad, **12**, 301, cannot be indifferent, **36**, 97; Nature’s economy in, **4**, 139, **15**, 153, 217, system in, **8**, 177 *seq.*, unpaintable brilliance, **3**, 285, 289, **15**, 28 *n.*, 200 *seq.*, use of gold-colour, **16**, 444, of iron to paint with, **16**, 378, 444; natural association of ideas in, **4**, 365–8; never despised in any true school of art, **10**, 109; not to be deepened with black, **15**, 202; objects of one kind seldom distinguished by, **3**, 160; oil-painting, methods, etc., of colour in, **12**, 251 *seq.*; on round and flat surfaces, **20**, 298; order of, in the rainbow, **15**, 422, **26**, 181, and their intermediate tints named and described, **15**, 422–9; outline and, relation of, **8**, 180 and *n.*, **14**, 361, **15**, 432 *seq.*; outlines washed in by, **15**, 370, 381–2; pale, deepest in shade, **6**, 62; pensive, all good, is, **10**, 173; perception of, and sensitiveness to—dependent upon health, **22**, 202, **26**, 179, 192, and a test of national health, **15**, 157, a spiritual and moral power, **22**, 208, a gift, **10**, 97, **20**, 130, which is rare, **12**, 300, but essential to a great painter, **7**, 415 *n.*, **12**, 301, **22**, 311, 464, varies with moods, **33**, 386; pigments—permanent, to be manufactured by Government, **16**, 45, or the royal Academy, **14**, 481, superiority of “Dark Ages” in, **11**, 55, should be taxed, **15**, 150 *n.*, 153, list of, used by R., **36**, 202; pleasure derived from, in art, intellectual as well as sensual, **3**, 91; power of, implies all other art-power, **7**, 415 *n.*; powerful, generally a little conventional, **3**, 171; practice in, educates hand and will, **20**, 154, **22**, 53, 60; primary, **7**, 414, **12**, 501, secondary and tertiary, **15**, 422, **26**, 180; prismatic, **22**, 51; processes necessary to obtain good, **36**, 98; pure, use of, to express the supernatural, **4**, 323–4, red the loveliest of, **4**, 62, the type of (scarlet), **34**, 492; purity of—essential, **4**, 129, 133, in art accompanies noble thought, **10**, 174; raw, **1**, 151–2 *n.*; realism compelled by, **7**, 419 *n.*; reciprocal interference securing union, **11**, 23; realisation and, **5**, 186, **11**, 218; refinement in, **16**, 419; reflection, effects of, on, **15**, 55, 126; relativity of, **15**, 134 and *n.*; “retiring,” **21**, 68, 139, and aerial perspective, **15**, 157; R.’s eye for, **29**, 576; sacred chord of, **5**, 139, **6**, 69, **15**, 430; sanctity of, **5**, 281, **7**, 415, 417 *n.*, **10**, 172, 457 *n.*, **11**, 218, **14**, 114, **23**, 260, denied in modern art, **5**, 321, shown by the bright *c.* of the most precious things, **6**, 68, the consecrating and redeeming element in art, **4**, 197, **10**, 173, **12**, 211; schools of, **20**, 127 *seq.*, contrasted with schools of chiaroscuro, **20**, 139 *seq.*; sensuality connected with impurity of, **4**, 194–5, **12**, 211; sensuality of, denied, **12**, 211, 239; shade of each *c.* is its own hue darkened, **15**, 361, **37**, 127; shadow is as much *c.* as light, **20**, 123–4; single, when more beautiful than patched, **4**, 96 and *n.*; sketching from nature in colour, **15**, 134 *seq.*—in such memoranda form to be comparatively neglected, **15**, 135, practice to be made in matching colours, **15**, 143–4, difficulty of this owing to nature’s complexity, **15**, 144; sombre, the note of the sentimental school, **5**, 54, 321, 328, **14**, 68, not necessarily restrained, **22**, 172, and sombre minds, **15**, 419 and *n.*; some things best rendered without, **20**, 157; spaces of, and masses, **20**, 138; standards of, in earth and sky, **12**, 504, **15**, 417 *seq.*, 495–7; study of, before detail, **20**, 129; subordination, a law of, **3**, 301 *n.*; subtlety, not violence, gives value to, **12**, 503, **22**, 56; sun-colour and sunshine, **7**, 410; surprise, law of, **12**, 503; symbolism in, ;

Colour (*continued*)

- 23, 350–1, 26, 165 *seq.*, 192, 28, 164–5; system, no single, generally approved in modern times, 3, 246, 12, 253; tenderness in, 6, 421; test of good, 15, 154; three kinds of, in nature—transparent, opaque, opaque burnished or wet, 15, 495, represented in art by glass-painting, missal-painting, oil-painting, 15, 496; Titian's principles of, 14, 178; to be laid right at once, 21, 248; to be taxed, 15, 150 *n.*; tone and, 14, xxvii., 178, 22, 313–4; translucency and lustre in, contrasted, 15, 138 *n.*; truth of, 3, 277–301, distinct from feeling, 3, 283, or falsehood, the only alternatives, 7, 415 *n.*, to be sought before brilliance, 22, 318; truths of, less important in art than others, 3, 158–62, 162 *n.*; truth in, essential, 15, 432, 30, 202; type of rightness in hue, 6, 62, 16, 424; use of, according to one's subject, 12, 295, crude, bright and subdued, 3, 196, purple in excess and too little yellow, 3, 296; Venetian—feeling for, 24, 267, School of Colour, 24, 455 *seq.*, schemes of colour, derived from the sea, 16, 462 (*see also* Venetian School); vitreous character of finest, 20, 166; vivid radiance cannot be given by, 33, 386; vulgar and delicate, 22, 202; warm and cold, 4, 134 *n.*, 12, 239, 15, 157, 430, 432 *n.*; water enhances the value of all warm, 4, 298–9, 33, 386; white, when and where permissible, 1, 90 *seq.*; “white precious, black conspicuous,” 15, 154, 21, 137, 22, 55, 33, 358; Zodiacal, 15, 414 *seq.*
- ” (3) *lessons in painting in water-colour*, 15, 416 *seq.*—importance of neatness and system, 15, 136, 469; c. in cakes recommended (1857), 15, 42, 108, 136, 141, in tubes (later), 15, 469; which c. to use for colour-scales, 15, 47, and for general practice, 15, 137, 141–2; first practice, 15, 28, 42, 414–7, laying lines in c., 15, 370; how to mix c., 15, 42, 44–5, 137, 140 *seq.*, 149; use of body-c., 15, 137 *seq.*; mosaic method, 7, 245, 15, 144, 417, 435, 20, 121, 164, 22, 52; various artifices, 15, 149 *seq.* *See also* Water-colour
- ” (4) *local colour*:—as an element of chiaroscuro, 16, 150; how far expressible in black and white, 3, 601; importance of studying, 15, 15; in engraving, Renaissance refusal of, 15, 480; its exact hue difficult to determine, 3, 161–2, 14, 34, 36; of water, 1, 193, 3, 658; sometimes expresses form, 15, 58, and sometimes, conceals it, 15, 157 *n.*; should be rendered in monochrome drawing by tone, 15, 42, 48, and studied by scales, 15, 47, 202; various methods of treating, 20, 163–4
- ” (5) *the use of, in other arts*:—architecture: appreciated by best schools, 10, 109 *seq.*; Arabian, 9, 282; at Murano, 10, 58; at Venice, 9, 325, 10, 169 *seq.*; bands of, in wall-decoration, 9, 347; colours should be those of natural stones, 8, 80, 176, which are always harmonious, 9, 266; should be independent of form, 8, 177–8, and not too refined or regular, 8, 179–83; cottages—Swiss, 1, 36, 175, English mountain, 1, 44 *seq.*, English in various scenery, 1, 70 *seq.*, Italian, 1, 89 *seq.*, ideal mountain villa, 1, 185 *seq.*; imperfect without, 8, 176; increased use of, at Venice, 1250–1350, 11, 23; in incrustated schools, 10, 108; of mouldings (Venetian), 9, 325 dress, 34, 492, ironwork, 16, 423, sculpture, 4, 300, 8, 176, 9, 282
- ” (6) *in natural objects*:—agate, 16, 444; Alpine roses 5, 283; animals, 8, 177, 15, 418; apple-blossom, 5, 283; bell-heather, 5, 284; birds, 15, 495, and butterflies, 20, 167; brick 1, 141; clouds 20, 166, 25, 264, 34, 20–1;

- country, blue, green, and brown, 1, 139 *seq.*; flowers, 7, lix, 115, 15, 418, 19, 357–8, 20, 167, “to attract insects,” 25, 263, 414; fruit, 15, 495; gems, 15, 418, 20, 167; gentians, 5, 283 12, 501; grass in sunlight, 15, 27–8 *n.*; larkspur, 25, 548; “love-in-idleness,” 15, 498; loveliest, produced on solid or liquid glass, 20, 166; minerals, relation of, to purity, 6, 157, and state of substance, 26, 374; mountains, 6, 421; narcissus fields, 5, 284; onyx, 26, 171; opal, 20, 167, 26, 413; quartz, 26, 413; Riviera, 36, 231; rose, 4, 62, 12, 504, 26, 183; sky, 26, 183, mystical, 10, 174–5; snakes, 26, 315; sun on white objects, 34, 20; sunset, 12, 504; Switzerland, in autumn, 36, 398, in spring, 36, 231; things meant for man's service beautiful, 15, 418; various minerals as types of the nine colours, 26, 182; vegetation, in life and death (green and gold), 25, 547–8; water, 1, 193, 3, 658; waves, 15, 495
- Colour-blindness, 3, 160, 7, 414, 15, 357 *n.*, 24, 455
- ” -box planned by R., 15, 423, 469
- ” -printing, 33, 88
- ” -violin, 15, 416
- Colourists, all great, also great draughtsmen, 13, 244; always give some absolute truth, 6, 64; are the true painters, 22, 311; compared with Chiaroscurist, 14, 36–7, 20, 169, advantages and disadvantages, 6, 63–5; devices of, 9, 347–8; distinguished from Delineators and Chiaroscurists, 22, 265, 311; figure-painting of, 14, 27; four great, 15, 416; good, always have other art-power, 6, 72; good and bad, 11, 7, 22, 317–9; “hold the hand of a colourist,” 6, 72, 12, 143 *n.*; tendency to flatness in, 6, 64; the seven supreme, 7, 415 *n.*; tone of great, 3, 268; use of green characteristic of great, 3, 282 *n.*; Venetian, their secret, 14, 26
- Colouring of prints by hand, 28, 265
- “Colours,” the word in Shakespeare, 27, 460
- Coltsfoot, 25, 285
- Coluber, 26, 303, 332
- Columba, St., 33, 207, 208 *n.*, 367, 439, 462
- Columbanus, St., 33, 208 *n.*, 439
- Columbia River, Oregon, letters from a young Englishman on, 28, 675, 676, 678–84
- Columbine (*Aquilegia*), flower in Titian's “Bacchus and Ariadne,” 3, 29; leaf, 15, 185–6 (Fig. 47), 7, 39 *n.*, 25, 545
- Columbium, 26, 200
- Columbus, Christopher, 7, 452, 16, 348, 23, 429, 26, 339; 33, 218 *n.*; picture of, by Wilkie, 1, 239–40
- Columns, in architecture. *See* Shaft
- Colvin, Sidney, 20, 25; his mother, 36, xx.; on Giotto, 23, 409
- Comaschi, Comasque. *See* Como
- Comasque Alps, 6, 193
- Comb, sculptured on Ducal Palace, 10, 387
- Combal, Lac de, 5, xxv., xxvii., 6, 255
- Combe, George, pamphlets by, 17, 405, 472
- ” William, letterpress for Turner's Southern Coast, 35, 588
- Combelaïne, Comte de (in Gaboriau), 28, 119
- Combin, Mont, 10, xxiv., 35, 509, 635, 34, 29 *n.*
- Comedy, Plato on, 29, 234
- Comeliness, 25, 392
- Comet of 1861, 36, 373
- Cometic, 35, 177
- Comfort, Christian spirit of, 18, 451; in this world's goods, 28, 521; use of word in Bible, 28, 419 *n.*
- Coming Time, the, 28, 427, 29, 246
- Comites of St. George's Guild, three ranks of, 28, 539
- Command, essential to modern populace, 18, 500
- Commandants of St. George's Guild, 30, 46

Commanders of the Faithful, **28**, 738 *n.*  
 Commandment, commandments, **31**, 123; Adam Smith's New, **28**, 764, **29**, 134, 146; distinguished from law, **7**, 197–8; of God, what they are, **28**, 418, **29**, 57; the "first and great" and second like unto it, **28**, 516–7  
 Commandments, the Ten, how to be inscribed in churches, **8**, 148; no use to frame above the altar if people cannot keep, **28**, 512; not mere crotchets, **29**, 110–1; why negative, **34**, 509; the Second and Fourth, **37**, 235; the Third, **18**, 95, **28**, 568, **34**, 198; the Seventh, **34**, 529; the Eighth, **29**, 111; the Tenth, **34**, 533; to govern ornament, **9**, 265  
 Commena, Anna, quoted, **11**, 291, **24**, 270  
 Commenus, Manuel, his teaching, **10**, 306 and *n.*  
 Commerce, Trade (*q.v.*), **17**, xcii., 217; and cowardice, **16**, 163; and hypocrisy, **22**, 354; and Protestantism, **33**, 112 *n.*; "besting" a man under pressure, **34**, 305; buying things not wanted "for the good of," **16**, 48 *n.*, **28**, 43; carnal pride of, **28**, 562; competition in, **14**, 228, **16**, 486–7, **34**, 420; corrupting power of, as opposed to agriculture, **27**, 543; covetousness, **28**, 519, as the assumed basis of, **25**, 298; defined, **17**, 208 *n.*, 217–9, the agency of exchange, founded on real necessity and use, **17**, 389; depression in (1876), T. Dixon on, **28**, 665, causes of, **29**, 328–9; despised and degrading, in looking only to profit, **17**, 36 *seq.*, 226, 427; dignity and nobility of true, **16**, 98, **28**, 270–271 *n.*, **30**, 16; effect of British, on art, **20**, 22; failures in, **27**, 473; Florentine, lily standard of, **23**, 68, regulation of, **28**, 31, 35; foreign competition in, **29**, 329; fortunes in, how made, **17**, 389; frauds in, **16**, 137–8; freedom from rivalry, healthful, **16**, 94 *seq.*; gentlemen to go into, **12**, 342; good faith, the root of, **17**, 41; heroism possible in, **17**, 42, **18**, 448–9; honesty and roguery in, defined, **28**, 543–4; human and inhuman, **14**, 416; influenced by French fashions, **29**, 401–2; international, law of, **17**, 218–9, to be studied in districts of same city, **17**, 218, **27**, 22; laws of, engraved on certain churches, **33**, 232; liabilities, never to exceed assets, **17**, 386–7; mediæval growth of, and need of justice, **23**, 151; mercenary, inhumanity of, **17**, 222, illustrated from Shakespeare, **17**, 223; modern:—base rivalries in, **16**, 344, errors of, **16**, 10, 485, fury and avarice of, **17**, 277 *n.*, **19**, 38, how personal conduct may affect, **27**, 353, ignorance of moral law in, **28**, 515, the law of, **16**, 435, lying, **28**, 426, **32**, 166, outcome of, in bad work, **22**, 476, villainous, **18**, 40, **24**, 262; morbid power of, **27**, 261; most important in northern latitudes, **17**, 217; old principles of, need of recovering, **28**, 643; on borrowed capital, **27**, 365; principles of division of labour and exchange in, **28**, 160; "profits," none in true, **17**, 222, **30**, 153–4, should be regular, not casual, **18**, 450, not the only aim, **18**, 450; regulation of, T. Dixon on, **17**, 471; right conditions of:—merchant to receive pay (wages for labour or skill), **17**, 93, 219, but not profit (gain dependent on state of markets), **17**, 219, 277 *n.*, 427; rise of, in Venice and Lombardy, **23**, 40; ruined by Satanic avarice, **17**, 365; secretiveness in, **16**, 95, **28**, 459; sermon declaring honest, to be impossible, **27**, 158, 378; should not be socially degrading, **17**, 427; slavery in, **27**, 48; State and, Government factories, **16**, 112–3; swindling not formerly the method of English, **34**, 614; true and

beneficent defined, **27**, 535; true co-operation in, **16**, 95–6; Venetian regulation of, **29**, 38, 41, and *see* Venice (*v.*); wise, ready money the rule of, **27**, 473  
 Commercial crisis of 1857, **16**, 123, 137, **17**, 563; failure, guilt and misery of a, **16**, 403; mind, R.'s estimate of the, **35**, 130; morality, letter on, **28**, 271 *n.*; remuneration, importance of right principles of, **29**, 578; revolution impending over Europe, **28**, 671–2  
 Communion Service, **27**, 335  
 Commissariat, title of *Fors*, No. 73, **29**, 13; at Venice, **29**, 43; for Sheffield, **29**, 21; in peace, how to be organised, **29**, 19 *seq.*; in war or peace, **28**, 37; the most practical thing respecting, **29**, 43  
 Commissions, payment by, to architects, evil of the system, **8**, 110, **17**, 390, **23**, xli., 82, 94, **29**, 120, **37**, 199, in relation to restoration, **28**, 86, **34**, 515, 531; to capitalists, on armaments, **18**, 388–9, **19**, 265 *n.*, **27**, 451, **28**, 304; on pictures, **29**, 154 *n.*, 155; secret, condemned, **17**, 93; wages and, **28**, 35  
 Commodities, "demand for, not a demand for labour," Mill's dictum examined, **17**, 102, **27**, 31; exchangeable, value of, **17**, 64 *n.*; for sale only or consumption?, **17**, 78  
 Commodus, the Emperor, **12**, 54  
 Common Council, of a town, **29**, 371  
 " lot, the letter of condolence, **36**, 259  
 " people, or companion-people, **35**, 357  
 " sense, **27**, 23; a virtue, **29**, 534; and Cash  
 Down, **29**, 534; Aristotle's conception of, **22**, 141; English "practical," **22**, 140; made unselfish by "sophia," **22**, 143; meaning of, **29**, 386; modern, a specimen of, **27**, 606; no California of, **9**, 290; R. as Professor of, **34**, 630  
 Common Store, **17**, 173  
 " things, beauty of, if we will see it, **3**, 497  
 Commonness, and beauty of form go together, **8**, 142; and vulgarity, distinguished, **27**, 470  
 Commons, pilfering of, **28**, 151, 284, 302–3, 421  
 Commons, House of—conflict with House of Lords, 1884, **29**, 494; does it imply a House of Uncommons? **27**, 117; from whom to be chosen, **17**, 322; S. Plimsoll's "stand against," July 22, 1875, **28**, 394; proceedings of, June 21, 1860, **27**, 271, July 4, 1864 (Danish question), **18**, 548; railway directors in, **27**, 664; temper of its members, in and out, contrasted **14**, 401 *n.*; voting to whips' orders, **27**, 517  
 Commonwealth, meaning of, **27**, 120, 122, **18**, 458; and Common-Illth, **27**, 122  
 Commune, the, 1871. *See* France  
 Communication, increased, makes the world one kingdom, **20**, 41, **33**, 422  
 Communion, Holy, **17**, 371, 475, **27**, 208, **29**, 336–7, **33**, lxi.  
 Communion, the life of the soul, **18**, 238; with God, monastic ideal of, **33**, 252  
 Communism, ancient and modern defined, **27**, 116 *seq.*, **28**, 110; and Art, "A Talk at the Walkley Museum," **30**, xlv., 306–9; and Kossuth (1851), **12**, lxxix.; and Usury, **28**, 713; its efforts in America to make no place like Home in a new sense, **28**, 753–5; of God, **27**, 126; of three thousand years ago, **27**, 117; Parisian notion of (1871), **27**, 115–6; true in a Divine way, **29**, 536; true form of—everybody to work in common, and for his dinner, **27**, 117, to consider how common he is, **27**, 119, and pick out Uncommon persons to rule, **27**, 120, public buildings to be statelier than private, **27**, 120, and the fortunes of private persons to be small, **27**, 121—two shades



of: (1) the peach-blossom or dog-rose Reds, who think chiefly of guarding their neighbours and sharing their pain, **27**, 123, (2) the vermilion, or Tyrian-Reds, who want to divide what they have with others, **27**, 123–5, and hate all thieving, **27**, 125–6

Communists: Horace, **27**, 121; Sir Thomas More, **27**, 113; Schwab, **29**, 218, 252; R., as a C. of the old school, **27**, 116

Communities, large and small (men and leaves compared), **7**, 41

Commynes, Philip de, quoted on Venice, **9**, 32, 33, 44, 53, 425, **11**, 20

Como, R. at (1833), **1**, 77 *n.*, **2**, 340 *n.*, **14**, 397, **35**, 117, 364, 632, lake described in verse, **2**, 373–6; (1835) **1**, xxx., **2**, 395 *n.*; (1845) with J. D. Harding, **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxxv., 340 *n.*; (1846) **8**, xx *n.*; (1852) **10**, xxiv *n.*; (1869) **19**, xlvii *n.*; (1870) **20**, 1*n.*, **37**, 10; (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*; R.'s love of, **6**, 419

” Builders of, **14**, 398; Comaschi, founded schools of freemasonry, **24**, 457

” Lake of (Larian Lake), **24**, 456; geology, **26**, 23, 106, 549; scenery, **1**, 77–9, 82, 89; villas on, architecture of, **1**, 82–102, 160, 165, 177; Villa Pliniana, **2**, 370

” Town: Broletto, **12**, 195, window of, to illustrate Arch Masonry, **9**, 174 (Pl. 5), 394, wall-cornice, **9**, 98 (fig. 8a), various details, **9**, 131, 174, 313, 394; Cathedral, corrupt ornamentation, **9**, 44, 263 and *n.*, debased Gothic, **12**, 195; new buildings at, **36**, 579; Port of, Prout's drawing, **14**, 398 (Pl. 10), modern “improvements” at, **14**, 398

Comorin, Cape, **31**, 388, 389

Compagnie, Anglo-Russe, shop at Paris, **28**, 84

Companies, Act of 1867, St. George's Guild registered under, **29**, 164, **30**, xxv., annual meeting required **30**, 31; Free, **27**, 266–7, 358; Limited, **29**, 378

Companions of St. George. *See* St. George's Guild

Companionship, title of *Fors*, No. 67, **28**, 638

Company, Clerkly or Learned, **27**, 174; the name becoming more and more disgraceful, **29**, 181; the White, *see* White Company

Company of St. George (Italian Condottieri), **27**, 296

” ” (R.'s). *See* Guild of St. George

Company of Monte Rosa, **27**, 296

Compasses, use of in drawing, **15**, 36, 44, 51, 342, 372, **20**, 132, **23**, 211; will not draw a snail shell, **28**, 524

Compassion, the basis of all that is noble, **34**, 323; derivation and meaning of, **27**, 627; despised by us, **18**, 90 *seq.*; education in, **17**, 398, **28**, 156; related to instinct for natural beauty, **29**, 453–4 (cf. **20**, 90, **33**, 276); sanctity, **12**, 335; towards animals, **34**, 644. *See also* Pity

Compassionateness, a characteristic of modern art, **19**, 198, 200, 214

Compensation for improvements on land, **17**, cviii., **28**, 155; for risk, Fawcett's theory of interest, **27**, 316–8

Compensation, theory of, **36**, 511, **37**, 103

Competence, acquisition of a, **17**, 485 *n.*

Competition, “a law of death,” **7**, 207, “the sum of my Pol. Econ.,” **17**, 75, **18**, 359; “and Mechanical Art,” **19**, 465; between museums, **28**, 449–50; brutality of, **18**, 106; crushes mind and body, **16**, 480, 486; evil effects of, on quality of manufactures (letters to R. on), **28**, 454, **29**, 415; for the means of existence and for the praise of learning, **22**, 268; in art, **16**, 469, **20**, 114, **22**, 186, **33**, 124 *n.* **36**, 266; in economics:—an impossible

foundation, **29**, 579, co-operation and, opposed, **17**, 317, foreign, in this country, uses of, **16**, 474, Free Trade as limiting, **17**, 72 *n.*, in foreign markets, **27**, 561, measurement of wages by, a bestial theory, **17**, 263, oppression of, recoils on the oppressor, **17**, 73, rate of wages and, **17**, 71, in Scott's household, **27**, 599; in education, evils of, **16**, 120, 153, **22**, 243, 268, **29**, 496–7, **33**, 285, **37**, 337, examinations and, **18**, 184, Sir G. Birdwood on, **28**, 752; in knowledge, **22**, 396; in literature, and straining after novelty, **34**, 281; jealousy, its source, **18**, 438; Macaulay on, **33**, 511; only between equals, **19**, 466; Our Lady of, Covetousness, **27**, 111; “sacred” and “Divine,” **28**, 34, 449; the “fury” of Jude, **29**, 110

Competitive Examinations, **1**, 384, **16**, 469, **22**, 148, **26**, 329, **27**, lxi., 149–51, 248, **34**, 75, 248, the proper substitute for them, **27**, 149; weekly, in Sanscrit and the Binomial Theorem, **28**, 435

Compiègne, Joan of Arc at, **27**, 68

Completion in art, difficulty of, **33**, 302, limits of, **7**, 236. *See also* Finish

Complexity and mystery in Nature, **15**, 70 *seq.*, to be avoided in choosing subjects, **15**, 108

Composite Architecture, **9**, 35, 426, **25**, 346

Composition. [This article is divided into the following sections: (1) leading passages and general remarks, (2) details in connexion mainly with drawing and painting, (3) in connexion with architecture; but the divisions are not in all cases mutually exclusive, for R. held that the general principles of c. were the same in all the arts,<sup>1</sup> in music and in poetry as in painting, **15**, 162]

” (1) *leading passages*, **7**, 203 *seq.* (*see also* **7**, lxiii., 487), **15**, 164 *seq.*, and general remarks:—a gift, not an acquirement, and cannot be taught, **5**, 118, **8**, 134, **12**, 387, **15**, 164, **19**, 34, and the rarest of art-gifts, **7**, 209, the gift of gifts, **14**, 211, coming by a heavenly involuntariness, **29**, 265, associated with instinct of moral law, **29**, 265–6, why R. had said (1851) little on, **12**, 387, though fond of the subject, **7**, lxiii. 204, 228; characteristics and powers of, **4**, 231–2; described as “poetry,” **7**, 210; generalisation is not, **3**, 39; imagination and, **4**, 231, **7**, 204–5 *n.*; “invention formal,” R.'s term for, **7**, 204 and *n.*; meaning and definition of, **7**, 205, **10**, 216 *n.*, **15**, 161–2, **16**, 446; meaning of, to be taught as an element in education, **29**, 507; moral analogies to, **15**, 118; type of Providential government, **6**, 132, **15**, 162

” (2) *in drawing and painting*:—easier to those who have the gift than faithful imitation, **6**, 32; every part helpful to the whole, **7**, 209, 217 and *n.*, 225–6; false and true, **6**, 36 *seq.*, 39 *n.*, **7**, 209 *n.*; instances of skill in:—Carpaccio, **21**, 201, J. F. Lewis, **14**, 53, 78, Prout, **14**, 395, 398, 412–3, 426, Turner, **7**, 217 *seq.*, **13**, 427, 436, 442, 447–8, 530, **21**, 214; in Nature's skies, **15**, 129; involves imperfections in parts, **4**, 233, the statement corrected (1883), *ib.*, *n.*; laws of (illustrated mainly from Turner):—consistency, **15**, 198–200, continuity, **15**, 170–6, contrast, **1**, 171–7, **15**, 191–6, curvature, **15**, 176–80, harmony, **15**, 200–5, of sentiment, **15**, 206 *seq.*, interchange, **15**, 196–8, principality, **8**, 165, **15**, 164–7, radiation, **15**, 180–91, repetition, **13**, 52, 73–4, 427, **15**, 167–70, 217, various, **13**, 530; leading motive, importance of, **7**, 217; of Giotto, illustrated, **24**, 58, 59; object of, **21**, 191; picturesque, opposed to poetical, **4**, 337; powers of, in

<sup>1</sup> In this connexion, see **38**, 153 (Ewing).]

Composition (*continued*)

Millais and Rossetti, **12**, 162–3; use of determinant sketches in, **7**, 283; otherwise mentioned, **38**, 185

” (3) in *architecture*, **8**, 163, principles of: contrast, **1**, 171–7; connection with surroundings, **1**, 85, 151, 185; breadth, **1**, 43; curvature, **1**, 112–4, 175–81; proportion to surroundings, **1**, 164–8; proportion of parts, **1**, 179; in design of detail, **1**, 135, 184; illustrations of, in chimneys, **1**, 57, in Italian villas, **1**, 99, 107

Composition (building material), **1**, 89, 144

“Compositions,” conventional, **5**, 79

Compressed, term in ornithology, **25**, 86, 182

Compression, and expansion, of rocks, **26**, 284

Compromise, search for, in religious obedience, **22**, 80; with sin, **31**, 255

Compromising oneself, fear of, **12**, 529 *n.*

Comte, Auguste, **36**, 551; adjuration of F. Harrison in name of, **28**, 624, letter from F. H. on, and R.’s reply, **28**, 662–3; *Cours de Philosophie Positive*, **28**, 15, 22, not read by R., **28**, 663; system of, **29**, 383, 568 *n.*, 569; “unique,” **28**, 624, 663

Comus, **36**, 501

Concealment, by children and servants, **37**, 272

Conceit (self), in science, most in the meanest, **22**, 138; may puff, will not prop, us up, **12**, 346; of the age, **20**, 177; a Scottish characteristic, **27**, 151 *n.*; vulgarity of, **7**, 374

Conceits (fancies), in Pre-Raphaelite pictures, **14**, 331; instance of misplaced, in poetry, **5**, 207–8

Concentration, strength of, **9**, 101–2

Conception, conceptions:—absolute and relative, **4**, 230 *n.*; and execution, not to be a divided labour, **4**, 200; in architecture, **9**, 291; charm of, due to blending rather than indefiniteness, **4**, 289–90; connection with verbal knowledge, **4**, 230–1 enables artist to foresee his whole work, **4**, 236, **7**, 244, 248; the kingdom of, which every man may hold, **20**, 93; limits of, in forming ideals, **4**, 209, 317; literature teaches the range and dignity of **22**, 127–9; meaning of the term, **4**, 230; means the Greek *nous* **22**, 129, 131; of artists, always of phenomena or sensations, **34**, 107–8; “Range of Intellectual, proportioned to the rank in animated life,” paper by R. on, **34**, 107 *seq.*

Concerts, at the Albert Hall, **37**, 561; at Boston, **27**, 339; at the Crystal Palace, **18**, 243; talking at, **18**, 244

Conch, **2**, 98 and *n.*

Conchoidal, R.’s use of term, **26**, 409, 422 *n.*, 445, 453, 491, 524, 533

Conchology, R. studying (1865), **36**, 497; French manual of, *see* Chenu; a piece of, in Sidney’s version of Psalm lvi., **28**, 615–6

Concretion, R.’s use of term, **26**, 42, 43

Concurrence and power, **31**, 122

Concurrent action, law of Nature (clouds, etc.), **15**, 115

“Condemn” and “damn,” English Bible, **18**, 67–8

Condemnation, state of, in this world, **27**, 342; for “undones,” not for “dones,” **34**, 509

Condensation of vapour, **37**, 527

Condescension, **16**, 312

Condor, flight of the bird, **25**, 398

Condottieri, companies of, **27**, 296

Conduct, laws of nature respecting, to be obeyed, **28**, 22; limits of State action in relation to, **17**, 238 and *n.*; not sacrifice, required in Bible, **34**,

**684**; of life, letter of advice on, **29**, 248; personal, the most important means of good in the hands of ordinary men, **27**, 353

Confession, “auricular,” what does it mean? **34**, 225, Protestant horror of, **34**, 229; British rage at, **29**, 113; of a proud man always defiant, **34**, 361; of scientific discoveries, **27**, 125 *n.*; of sins, etc., Bible passages, **34**, 223–6; some kind of, necessary to every youth, **34**, 226; to God, **29**, 114

Confessing Christ, what it means, **28**, 543, **29**, 336, 337, **34**, 223–4

Confessor. *See* Edward

Confidence in God, **36**, 91

Confirmation, laying on of hands at, **23**, 319

Confraternities, at Venice, **29**, 65 *n.*

Conflans (Albertville), R. at (1845), **2**, 238 *n.*, **4**, xxiv *n.*, described, **36**, 41–2, when he wrote Lines “Written among the Basses Alpes,” **2**, 238, **35**, 344

Confucius, not read by R. (1850), **35**, 492

Congelation, point of, in mutton and beef, **1**, 474

Congius, Roman measure, **30**, 279

Conglomerates, many so-called, are concretionary formations, **26**, 43; of Central Switzerland, **26**, 29–31, 107–8, free from fissures and rents, **26**, 30, 108; of Kirkby Lonsdale, **26**, 277; of Sidmouth, **26**, 402, 440

Conifers, **25**, lii., 221; their use on mountain slopes, **29**, 333, 348

Coniston [(1) R. at, (2) general, (3) Coniston Lake, (4) Coniston Old Man]

” (1) R. at:—(1824, 1826), **2**, 314 *n.*, his father’s fondness for, **35**, 95, the old inn at, *ib.*, the new inn, **19**, xxxiii.; (1830) **2**, 286 *n.*, 315 *n.*, description of, in verse, **2**, 312–4, referred to, in poem of 1833, **2**, 3; (1867) described, **19**, xxxiii.–iv.; (1871) R. longs for, **22**, xix., and buys a house at, *see* Brantwood; buried at, **35**, xlvi.–vii., Cross described, **35**, xlvi.; drawings of, **38**, 246

” (2) *general*:—children, beauty of, **29**, 441–2; church, a hymn at, **31**, 115; cock-fighting at, in old days, **28**, 314; Concert at, **35**, xli., R.’s apology for a singer, **34**, 653–4; copper mines at, **27**, 307, **34**, 140, fish poisoning by, **28**, 177, fouling the Water-head, **26**, 122; cottages at, **27**, 361, **28**, 583; Dame’s School, **32**, 285, **37**, 554; Darwin at, **33**, xxi.; drive from, to Bolton, **28**, 298; drive to, from London, **28**, 631; “Eaglet,” **34**, 38; exhibition at (1900), **35**, xlvi.–ix.; Fells, flocks on, **27**, 593, morning on, **13**, 406, 409–10; flowers at:—book planned on, **32**, 286 dead nettle, **25**, 515, oxalis and other spring, **25**, 528, Veronica, **25**, 439; geology, coloured sections, **26**, 278 (Pl. 16, lower figs.), 286, formation of lake and dale, discussed, **26**, 246 *seq.*, four distinct cleavages, **23**, 93 *n.*, model of hills, made by W. G. Collingwood, **26**, 570, wave cleavage on hills, **26**, 289, R.’s intended account of hills, **26**, 291, 295; homespun linen industry at, **30**, xxxvii.; Low Bank Ground, **38**, 375; Mechanics’ Institute, R.’s lecture at (1883), **31**, 383, 385; Museum at (1901), **35**, xlix., minerals presented by R., and catalogue, **26**, lix., 516–8; Old Hall, drawing of, by R. (1837), **1**, 59, 60, 422, Sir P. Sidney’s reputed sojourn at, **28**, 648, **31**, xxvii., 105; Parish Council, Address to R. (1899), **24**, 735 *n.*; quartz in Coniston grit, specimen, **26**, 506; railway journey—to, through Preston and Wigan, **27**, 510, from, to Barmouth, **28**, 690 *seq.*; Roman Catholic chapel at, window given by R., **29**, 92; R.’s agricultural experiments at, **28**, 204, 205; R.’s Christmas treat and address at (1881), **34**, 632–4; shearers at, **27**, 593, 648; slate, cracks in, **37**, 86; The Thwaite, **37**, 79, 494; ;

Coniston (*continued*)

to Ulverstone from, old style and new, **28**, 129; the Under-Walden of England, **3**, 677; village band, **35**, 636, **31**, 105–6; Village School:—**32**, 286, **37**, 308, 570, 574, parsing and repetition at, **29**, 496 *n.*; R. questions children about a sovereign, **29**, 480–2, interest in, **29**, 493, **30**, xl., **33**, xxii., musical experiments, **33**, 368, presents bells and makes the children learn chimes, **29**, 489, **37**, 475, presents a large celestial globe, **32**, 286, and stuffed birds, **35**, 99, teaches botany, **32**, 286; Waterhead, **37**, 56; Waterhead Inn, **26**, 251, R.'s guests entertained at, **37**, 699; weather, etc., at, described:—beauty of morning light in autumn, **27**, 266, 603, clouds growing heavier, **25**, 115 *n.*, “plague-wind,” **34**, 38, sunset, **34**, 35–6, thunderstorms, **34**, 36–7; various references, **26**, 346, **36**, 70

” (3) *Lake*:—frozen into a marble field (1878–9), **34**, 35, effect of wind on, **26**, 363–5, frozen (1881), **37**, 724; gale on, showing force of wind, **34**, 66; in sunlight, **37**, 56; geology of, **26**, 253; in wind, described, **34**, 38; ice on (1879), **26**, 364–5; influence of, on R. as a child, **35**, 609; R.'s boating on, **23**, xxiv.; shores of, by Beck Leven, beauty of, **35**, 554, fouling of, **34**, 557–8

” (4) *Old Man*, **1**, 412, **26**, 286, **37**, 172, 229, 297; a beautiful sky over, **34**, 717; clouds motionless over, **33**, 392, **34**, 11; clouds on, sketch by A. Severn, **34**, 22 (Pl. 1, fig. 2), 23–4; rainbow on, **28**, 90; R.'s ascent (1886), **37**, 570; summer light on, **34**, 36; “grand” (a slight confusion), **34**, 6

Conium, **25**, 345, 358

Connaught, Duke of, at R.'s lecture (1870), **20**, 371

Connoisseurship, real test of, **10**, 434 *n.*

Conon, *Narrationes*, quoted, **20**, 346

Conquest, the Norman, **27**, 454

Conquests under Prince of War retard standards of Prince of Peace, **29**, 258

Conrad of Suabia, captain of Florentine forces (A. D. 1375), **23**, 113

Conradin, nephew of Manfred, **23**, 135, 153

Conscience, meaning of the word (“science with us”), **19**, 75–6; aided by association of ideas, **4**, 73; as lantern, in Holman Hunt's “Light of the World,” **12**, 329; dark lantern or candle? **29**, 114; development of—individual, in national history, **23**, 38, national, and art-history, **22**, 79–80; guide to what is right, **8**, 19; “I must act according to my,” not if it be the c. of an ass, **28**, 342; in architecture, **9**, 68; inner consciousness of good, **19**, 53, 76, 78; liberty of, in St. George's Guild, **28**, 643, **29**, 96; of English priests and prophets hardened, **34**, 235; perversion of, possible, **12**, 54; questions of, R.'s early consideration of, **35**, 128; Reason her handmaid, **23**, 38 *n.*; “The Awakening,” Holman Hunt's picture, **12**, 333; the modern, and capital punishment, **28**, 100; the voice of God in the heart, **9**, 445, Divine element in man, **28**, 330; trained by obedience, **23**, 131

Conscription, for military service and industrial training, **17**, 545

Consecration, **32**, 71; and Coronation, **30**, 342; as good by village priest as archbishop, **18**, 320; Service (of Bishops), **28**, 253

Conservation of Force, **18**, 341, **19**, 64

Conservative, Conservatism, meaning of word, **27**, 14; element of truth in its cry, **18**, 506; Plato's eternal fidelity to, **29**, 177; R. not a C., but a

Tory, **27**, 167, 168, staunchest c. in Britain, **34**, 547; should be accompanied by hope, **16**, 54; watchword of, **36**, 600

Consideration for others demands imagination, **22**, 142

Consist, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 138

Consistence, consistency, in architecture (shafts), **9**, 127; in inanimate things, **7**, 206; a law of composition in art, **15**, 198; of purpose, nobleness of, **18**, 264. *See also* Inconsistency

Consols, **29**, 103

Conspiracy against God and man, **29**, 113

Constable, Archibald, and Scott, **29**, 544

” ” George, **27**, 588

” ” John, R. A. [(1) general estimate, (2) detailed criticisms and remarks, (3) particular works]

” (1) *general estimate* (conditioned by his being claimed as equal to Turner, **5**, 423), **3**, 191, **5**, 164

” (2) *detailed criticisms and remarks*:—admiration of, in France, **16**, 415, **22**, 58; Sir G. Beaumont and, “where is your brown tree?” **3**, 45 *n.*, **10**, 221; blottesque, **5**, 423; blundering of, **22**, 58; chiaroscuro, devotion to, **5**, 188 *n.*, **14**, 254; clumsy hand, **14**, 301; compared with Turner, **5**, 169, 171, 172, 423; foliage, **5**, 162–4, **6**, 101; Fuseli's compliment (“bring me mine ombrella”), **3**, 191, **5**, 170; instincts narrow but true, **16**, 415; religious feeling for his art, **3**, 45 *n.*, **5**, 423; sunshine fair, **14**, 301; superficial expression of popular aspects of common nature, **5**, 172, **6**, 53, **11**, xxi., **16**, 415; unteachableness of, **3**, 45 *n.*, 191, C. R. Leslie's reply, **5**, 423; otherwise mentioned, **34**, 673

” (3) *particular works by* (Plates in Leslie's *Life of C.*):—Frontispiece (aspens), **6**, (Pl. 27, fig. 5), 98, 101

Helmingham Park (tree), **5**, (Pl. 5, fig. 5), 163

Lock on the Stour (tree), **5**, (Pl. 5, fig. 2), 162

Constable, the Misses, **36**, 80

Constance, Lake of, “Boden-See,” **33**, 66; and colour of the Rhine, **1**, 192; a dream of (1868), **19**, xxxvii.–viii.; formation of, **26**, 23. *See also* Turner

” town of, R. at, (1833) **1**, xxix., (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, liv., **35**, 632; Council of (1415), **14**, 416, **16**, lxxiii., Jerome of Prague burnt at, **11**, 127; Peace of (1183), **34**, 360

Constancy (Ducal Palace capital), **10**, 389

Constantin (Costantini), on Fra Angelico, **4**, 324 (*see n.*)

Constantine, Emperor: battle of Verona (A. D. 312), **33**, 85; Christian architecture under, **9**, 35; Christian Emperor, **12**, 107, **33**, 217; crowned in York (A. D. 306), **33**, 216, 225, 367; fall of his statue from St. Mark's (1511), **10**, 284 *n.*; lascivious court of, **33**, 98; parents of, **33**, 225

” Grand Duke and Duchess, at Venice (1852), **36**, 133, 136

Constantinople: capture of, by Henry Dandolo (1204), **9**, 20 *n.*, **10**, 306 *n.*, **24**, 280, **28**, 96, horses of St. Mark's removed from, **10**, 77, **24**, 280; mosaic workers from, **10**, 98, **24**, 285; capture of, by the Turks (1454), **9**, 21; relations with Venice, **10**, 306; Conference of (1876–7), **24**, 210, threatened Russian occupation of (1878), **29**, 375; St. Sophia, **10**, li., **23**, 385, 438 *n.*, main piers of, **8**, 63 *n.*, pavement, **16**, 464 *n.*; St. Theodore, **9**, 425, 427. *See also* Byzantium

Constantius, Emperor, **33**, 60 *n.*, 211, 216, 432, 440

Constellations, balanced design of, **15**, 392; diagram of, for Coniston school, **26**, 298, 330

Constitution. *See* British Constitution

Construction (in architecture), principles of, **9**, 79–252; excess of ingenuity in, means decline, **19**, 254 *seq.*; Gothic and Romanesque better than Greek, **12**, 82, and Gothic better than Romanesque, **12**, 82 *n.*; in the incrustated schools, **10**, 99; intellect demanded by, **9**, 68; laws of, imperative, **9**, 309, and simple, **9**, 65; need not be exhibited, **8**, 61; not the noblest thing in architecture, **12**, 83; regulated by convenience, **12**, 45 *n.*, 83; type of simplest, **19**, 254; value of the cusp in, **12**, 82 *n.* (*see also* Cusp)

Construction, constructive (generally), instinct of, **20**, 55; intellectual pleasure in, **14**, 400; meaning of word, **17**, 96; races, **28**, 522

Consuls, **28**, 30

Consumption (in economics), R.'s theory of, **17**, *cvi.*; the crown of production, **17**, 98; the essential matter, **17**, 98; production aims at, not only at sale, **17**, 78 and *n.*; productive and unproductive, **28**, 135, 185–6; responsibility of consumers, **16**, 49, **17**, 268, 275; rich consumers, are they necessary? **27**, 127, 177–8, 384; selfish and unselfish, **17**, 103

Contamines, R. at (1849), **5**, *xxiii.*, **3**, 429 *n.*

Contarini, Giovanni, "Venus" (after Titian), **24**, 155 *n.*

Contarini, Count Jerome, collection of pictures in Venice Acad., **24**, 183

Contarini, Doge Domenico, **24**, 271

Contarini, various palaces at Venice, **11**, 368–9

Contemplation (*see also* Theoria), religious, **18**, 306

Contemplative life, the true ideal of, **7**, 425, **5**, 381 *seq.*

Contemplative races, **28**, 522

" schools of art, **23**, 326

*Contemporary Review*, R.'s papers in:—

May 1871, "Intellectual Conception," **34**, 106

March 1873, "Miracle," **34**, 114, **23**, *xx.*, **28**, 613

May 1873, "Home and its Economies," **17**, 556 *seq.*, **27**, 555 *n.*, **28**, 466, **37**, 434

Dec. 1879, "Lord's Prayer and the Church," **34**, 180

Feb. 1880, "Usury," **34**, 401, 239, 544, **25**, 120

" references to other papers in:—M. Arnold on "Literature and Dogma" (March 1875), **28**, 337 (ref. in a letter to R.); Duke of Argyll on "Morality in Politics" (July 1877), **29**, 368; R. Buchanan on Carlyle (June 1871), **27**, 180; W. K. Clifford on "Ethics of Belief" (Jan. 1877), **28**, 594 *n.*; E. A. Freeman on R.'s lectures (Feb. 1891), **33**, *lxxi.*; Gladstone on Homer (June, July 1874), **37**, 291; Asa Gray on "Insects and Flowers" (April 1882), **25**, 414; W. R. Greg on "What is Culpable Luxury?" (March 1873), **27**, 556 *seq.*, **28**, 466, **29**, 135; on "Is a Christian Life feasible?" (April 1873), **17**, 564; F. Harrison on "Humanity" (May 1876), **28**, 614, 619, 718, **29**, 565, 569; H. G. Hewlett (July and Oct. 1876), **29**, 246 *n.*; Mr. Holbeach on "New Fiction" (Feb. 1880), **34**, 365; Holman Hunt on Pre-Raphaelites (1886), **37**, 557; Laveleye on "The Economic Crisis" (May 1886), **37**, 562; Vernon Lee on "Unbelief" (May 1883), **34**, 431; Sir J. Lubbock on the Pleasures of Reading (Feb. 1886), **34**, 584; review of Miss Martineau's Autobiography (May 1877), **29**, 363; H. N. Oxenham on Eternal Perdition (April 1876), **29**, 246 *n.*; Goldwin Smith on "The Labour Movement" (Dec. 1872), **17**, 553 *n.*; H. Spencer on "Bias of Patriotism" (March 1873), **17**, 556, on County Franchise (July 1878), **37**, 294; J. Tyndall on "Forbes and his Biographers," **26**, *xxxviii.*, **28**, 123; Julia

Wedgwood on Froude's Carlyle (May 1881), **37**, 361, 362; Hale White on Goethe and Byron (Aug. 1881), **34**, 386 *n.*; *see also* **38**, 192

Contentment, prevalent sign of, among European nations, **28**, 764 *n.*; a source of error in art, **10**, 219

Contention, great art owes nothing to, **7**, 228

Contentment, and advance of knowledge, **22**, 181; best workmen have, **16**, 480; in "that station of life," etc., **17**, 112, 320, letter from working-woman on, **28**, 65; secret of, **28**, 211; to be prized beyond wealth, **7**, 426, and essential to true possession, 426–7

Continenence, a confession of Christ, **29**, 337; strength of, in art, **15**, 382

Continent (Europe), antiquity in England and on the, **6**, 11–12; art education in England on the, **16**, 476–7; English people who live there, **38**, 338; increased rainfall, owing to destruction of mountain woods, **29**, 348 *n.*; political systems of, sin of Rehoboam, **12**, 602; state of (1866), **36**, 507; tours on, old style and new, *see* Travelling

*Continental Annual and Romantic Cabinet*, 1832, **2**, 430, **35**, 141

Continuity, law of, in composition, **15**, 170 *seq.*, 176, 193

Contorta (R.'s name for a family of the Orchid tribe), **25**, 342, 358 *n.*, 467–540; Maculata (spotted orchis), **25**, 546; Purpurea ("purple wreathwort," marsh orchis), **25**, Pl. 23, 341, 546–7 (Fig. 41), **15**, 480

Contortion of strata, *see* index, **26**, 585

Contract, breaches of, bad foundations, **18**, 316

Contradictions, the most important truths involve appearance of, **5**, 169, 431, **13**, 242; R. never satisfied until he has contradicted himself three times, **16**, 187; *see further*, Ruskin (27)

Contrast, law of, in composition, **15**, 191–6, 198; and generally, **1**, 171–3, **5**, 57, 112–3, **6**, 416; instances, in painting, **1**, 173, in poetry, **1**, 173–4, in character, **1**, 174–5; as an element in ornament, **16**, 331

Control of hand, in drawing, **15**, 31 *seq.* *See also* Freedom

Controversy: subjects often best treated controversially, **34**, 470; evil effects of in science, **26**, 21, 95; religious, waste of power in, **17**, 407, **18**, 186; evil effect on Protestantism, **7**, 326

Convallaria, **19**, 374

Convenience, not the aim of architecture, **1**, 104 *seq.*, though conditioning it, **1**, 23, 47, 100, 103, 110–1, 162

Convent, convents, and literature, **4**, 408; girls and, **25**, 420; life in, anecdote of the Grande Chartreuse, **5**, 223 (*see* Chartreuse); sentiment, **14**, 213. *See also* Monasticism

Conventionalism, in art: a sign of incapacity, **16**, 321; classical, exemplified, **9**, 269–70; "Deteriorative Power of, over Nations," *Two Paths*, lect. i., **16**, 259 *seq.*; disdained by Giotto, **23**, 322; greatest decorative art unconventional, **16**, 321–2, **19**, 411, but c. admissible in ornamentation, (1) by cause of colour, **12**, 94, (2) by cause of inferiority of place or office, **12**, 94, **16**, 232, 304–5 *n.*, 324–6, (3) by cause of means, **12**, 95, **16**, 232, 323; in early landscape, **12**, 109–10; in mediaeval art, **5**, 257–8, **12**, 148; nature *versus*, **16**, 265, 303; right, means stopping short of nature, not falsifying it, **12**, 110–1, **16**, 232, 323, 329; teaching to be dreaded, **3**, 12; value of, when symbolic, **20**, 33; wilful, **6**, 98 *n.*

"Convergence of Perpendiculars," R.'s papers on, **1**, 215–34

Conversion, and Baptism, discussion of, **12**, 564, 577 *seq.*; ancient and modern methods of, **18**,

523; meaning of, **34**, 683–4; not to long, but to bright, faces, **18**, 431; popular ideas of, **17**, 458; short-lived, **18**, 334

Conveyancing, cost of, **28**, 268

Convict's, the, complaint, **27**, 394–5

Convocation, holy and unholy, **28**, 550

Convoluta (R.'s name for convolvulus), **25**, 313, 353, 354, 438 and *n.*, 540

Convolvulus, **19**, 375, **25**, xxxiv., 253, 257, **28**, 181, **36**, 421, 422, **37**, 480; compared with capitals, **10**, 156; as drawing-exercise, **36**, 485, 487

Convulsions, mountain, extent of original, **6**, 194–5

Conway Castle, railway and, **33**, 404, **34**, 506; J. J. Ruskin's drawing of, **35**, 38 (**28**, 347)

Conway, Moncure D., **28**, 292, **38**, 183,

Conybeare, W. D., Dean of Llandaff and geologist, **13**, 118

Conyngham, George, C. S. G., **30**, 86

Cook, Captain, his tomb cannon-fenced, **23**, 429

Cook, E. T.: and the memorial to R. in Westminster Abbey, **35**, xlv *n.*, xlvi *n.*; letters from R. to, **37**, 602, on *Ionica*, **24**, xxiii., **34**, 723; "May-Day at Whitelands," **30**, 336–9; Notes of *Readings in Modern Painters*, **22**, 492; *Popular Handbook to the National Gallery*, R.'s preface and notes to, **34**, 451–3; Reports of *Pleasures of England*, etc., **33**, 414, 505, 522, R. on them, **33**, lxxi., 414; Review of *Fors*, **37**, 507; R.'s conversations with, on National Gallery, **3**, 216 *n.*, **34**, 453 *n.*; "Ruskin and the Booksellers," **30**, 358–62; "St. George's Cloth," **30**, 330–2; edits *Ruskin on Pictures*, **38**, 22; *Studies in Ruskin*, **38**, 114; see also **38**, 192

Cook, G., re-engraved plates for *M. P.*, vol. v., **7**, lxix.

Cook, Samuel, pictures by, noticed, see list, **14**, 314

"Theodore Andrea, *Story of Rouen*, recollection of R. cited, **8**, xxxii *n.*

Cooke, Edward, performer at Hengler's Circus, **28**, 51

"E., art-master, pupil at Working Men's College, **5**, xli.

Cooke, E. W., R. A., and Turner, **14**, 112; clouds by, **14**, 153; his "quarries across the foam," **14**, 69; R. meets at Venice, **10**, xxxiii.; Venetian fishing-boats by, **13**, 163 *n.*; particular pictures by, noticed, see list, **14**, 314–5

Cooke, George, engraver, **13**, 437 *n.*

"H. E., on the word "dickey," **35**, 585

"Rev. S. H., **18**, lxvii., **36**, 359, 376; Miss, **36**, 359, 360, 376

Cooke, W. B., engraver, etc., of Turner's *Southern Coast*, **13**, 437 *n.*, letters from Turner to, about it, **35**, 587–8

Cookery, cooking, a cardinal virtue, **18**, 298; a penny Cookery Book, **27**, 502; all girls to learn, **18**, 39, **20**, 220, **27**, 143, **28**, 211, 237; an Egyptian art, **28**, 564; clergymen's wives to cook, **28**, 200; first of sciences, **20**, 377; St. George's work, **29**, 473; what knowledge of it implies, **18**, 298; woman's work, **27**, 645

Coolness, necessary to meet emergencies, **27**, 467

Cooper, Abraham, R. A., pictures by, noticed, **14**, 52, 219

Cooper, Fenimore, *Deerslayer* and *Pathfinder*, **34**, 588, **35**, 103; *Miles Wallingford*, storm in, **3**, 569 *n.*

Cooper, J. D., woodcuts for *Storm-Cloud*, **34**, xxi., xxviii.

"Mrs. J., R. buys Turners from, **13**, 462, **36**, 358, 360

Cooper, T. G., picture by, noticed, **14**, 304

Co-operation: a law of life, **7**, 207, 208, **17**, 75, **18**, 359, 478; and bad workmanship, **29**, 415 *n.*; as the opposite of competition, **17**, 317; at Rochdale, **33**, 243; at Sunderland, John Hopper the pioneer in, **28**, 414, **29**, 275; different senses of, **17**, 316–7, **29**, 147; in architecture, **9**, 289, **16**, 373–4; international, and Free Trade, **17**, 317–8; partnership schemes of, **17**, 316, 319, **30**, 334; R.'s letters to G. J. Holyoake on, **29**, 414–5 *n.*

Co-operative Industry, of the monks, **33**, 243; G. Thomson & Co.'s, **30**, xxxvii., 333–5

Co-operative societies without steam (coral), **28**, 465

"Stores, a good beginning, **29**, 19

*Co-operator, The*, April 15, 1867, referred to, **17**, 445 *n.*

Coot, **25**, 102, 111

Coote and Tinney's band, **27**, 137

Copaic Lake, **25**, 156

Copal varnish, **12**, 280

Cope, C. W., R. A., and the Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, 358 (*cf.* **14**, 66 *n.*); "Penserosa," **14**, 20; "Royal Prisoners, 1650," **14**, 19

*Cope's Tobacco Plant*, **38**, 115

*Copeaux*, **27**, 552 *n.*

Copenhagen, battle of (1801), **34**, 524

Copgrove Hall, Knaresborough, **1**, 448

Copiapo, veinstones from mines of, **22**, 183, **35**, 99

Copies, copying, **1+ 13**, lvi.; all, bad, **16**, 78; aphorism on, **15**, 363 (xix.); Arundel Society's, **34**, 634–7, value of, **22**, 474–5, **24**, 110; educational value of, **30**, 56; errors of copyists of Venetian pictures, **15**, 146; errors of drawing by ancient masters to be exactly reproduced, **24**, 39; in architecture, English habit of, **16**, 290, limits of, **1**, 167 *n.*, **8**, 195–6, lifeless, of conventional ornament, **16**, 325; impossible to copy noble pictures with literal fidelity, **30**, 56; instructions in, for beginners, **15**, 31–2, *76 seq.*, subjects for, **13**, 548, **15**, 11, 75 *n.*, *77*, 85 *seq.*, 98 and *n.*, and **21**, *passim*; mindless copyist studies Raphael, not what Ra. studied, **3**, 83; not to be "improved," **34**, 635, **37**, 92; "never buy," **16**, 78; of drawings and pictures where colour is the thing more valuable than engravings, **13**, 531, **22**, 459 *n.*, 466 (**13**, 529); of Holbein's woodcuts, a useful lesson, **22**, 361; of other painters by Turner, not copies, but studies after, **12**, 125, **16**, 78; of Turner drawings, by W. Ward and others, **13**, 575–8, **22**, 459 *n.*, value of, **13**, 530–1, 549, 576–7, by R., **3**, 669.; of works of great art can only be truly made by great painters, **24**, 111, who, however, will not make them, **16**, 78, yet charts and plans may be useful, **24**, 110; only valuable as records, **10**, 197, **16**, 78–9; prices paid for, **34**, 636–7; "restoring" and "improving" copies, pernicious, **23**, 170 *seq.*; R.'s mission as copyist, **23**, xxxvi.; scale of, **15**, 305, **34**, 635; self-copyists contemptible, **3**, 626; should be undertaken by artists of the second order, **22**, 388, 473–4; trade-articles of the galleries, **3**, 83, **13**, 577, **15**, 146, **22**, 388, 474

Copper, **26**, 199; carbonates of, specimens (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 469–70; Grey, **26**, 466; mica, **18**, 256; native, specimens of (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 460; oxides of, **18**, 259, **26**, 71, 352, 496, **27**, 64, specimens (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 468; pyrites, **26**, 391, 465, 466, 482; sulphur with, **26**, 454; ;

<sup>1</sup> This is one of many topics on which it were very easy to cite isolated passages and parade R.'s "inconsistency." The harmonising is to be found in **22**, 388, 474, where he distinguishes between copies and copies, according to the skill and motive with which they are made. See **16**, 78 *n.*

sulphurets of, specimens (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 454, 465–6; wire, **27**, 85  
 Coprolite, **9**, 350  
 Coquilage, **35**, 280  
 Cora. *See* Proserpine  
 "Cora and Kronos," title of *Pros.* i. ch. 12, **25**, 362  
 Coracles, **33**, 217, 218 *n.*  
 Coral, animals, how they build, **7**, 85, **28**, 447, 465; baby's delight in, **15**, 420; beads, **25**, 363; confused with agates, **26**, 70  
 Coralline Jura, Salève, **26**, 26  
 Corbould, E. H., **38**, 364; "Dream of Fair Women," **14**, 241; "In listening mood she seemed to stand," **13**, 400; "Noah: a Miracle Play," **14**, 192  
 Cordova, **1**, 62  
 Corelli, music of, **35**, 552  
 Corinth, Acropolis of, centre of winds and commerce, **19**, 100, 325–6; Arion's voyage to, **2**, 114; Athena and, **19**, 326, **20**, 144; battle of (394 B.C.), **18**, 473–4; importance of, **31**, 26; mountain outline from, **6**, 426; Sisyphus and, **19**, 325, **20**, 386  
 Corinthian Order of architecture, **9**, 34, **31**, 26; capitals:—origin of, **9**, 137, characteristics, **8**, 151, 211, **9**, 361, 376, 384–5, **10**, 23, 24, 63, 157, **27**, 405, common imitations of, **6**, 333; columns:—fluting on, **9**, 355, in St. Peter's, **23**, 366, on a child's memorial card, **29**, 385  
 Coriolanus, of the 19th century, **28**, 156. *See also* Shakespeare  
 Coriskin, Loch, Sir W. Scott's delight in, **4**, 373  
 Cork (trees), **25**, 499, 501, 502, 510, 511, **37**, 470  
 Cork High School for Girls, R.'s Rose Queen Festival at, **26**, lx., **30**, xxxix., 338, 341, 346, **37**, 537, 560; R.'s gift of minerals to, **26**, 530, **30**, 338, 346, **37**, 518; R.'s portrait in window at, **30**, xxxix.; address to R. on 80th birthday, **38**, 127. *See* Graves, Martin  
 Corkran, Miss Henriette, conversation with R., **34**, 663–4  
 Cormorants, at the Zoo, **37**, 321; shooting of (R.'s note on Bewick), **30**, 288  
 Corn: and pease to be produced, not gunpowder, **27**, 129, **28**, 134; cultivation of, test of civilisation, **29**, 561; ear of, **23**, 42; exported from India during famine, **29**, 281–2; gold of God, **17**, 110; grown in Greece, first at Eleusis, **27**, 402; in the Val di Nievole, **27**, 306; price of, to be fixed (*Monetary Gaz.* on), **29**, 212; railroads will not grow, **28**, 696; stages of germination, **31**, 21, **37**, 202; standard of brown colour, **15**, 422; Venetian laws concerning, **29**, 43  
 Corn-cockle, **25**, 283; fields, Scotch, the most golden, **35**, 69;—flag, **25**, 279, 284;—rose, **25**, 274, 279, 284  
 Corn Laws, repeal of, **11**, 198, **12**, lxxix., 594–5, **17**, 72, **18**, 105  
 Corn Law Rhymes, R.'s addition to, **29**, 40 *n.*, 405  
 Cornaro, Marco, doge, **11**, 81, 97, 102; his tomb (SS. Giov. e Paolo), **9**, 326 *n.*, 375, **11**, 13, 295  
 Cornaro, Pietro, tomb of (referred to by R. in error), **9**, 326 *n.*, **11**, 295  
 Cornaro, Venetian writer on Temperance (Evelyn's *Diary*), **15**, 483  
 Cornelia, "These are my jewels," **17**, 56, **18**, 354  
 Cornelians, **16**, 382  
 Cornelius (Bible), his conversion, **12**, 582  
 Cornelius (German painter), **7**, liii., 488, **18**, 309, **22**, 486, **36**, 316  
 Corner, Flaminio, *Notizie Storiche Chiese di Venezia*, illus. by C. F., cited on—Brides of Venice (S. Maria Formosa), **11**, 137, 141; Murano, **10**,

44; S. Giorgio dei Schiavoni, **24**, 336; St. Mark's **10**, 73, 75  
 Corners, sweeping into, uncommon, **27**, 552  
 Cornhill (Northumberland), R. at, **36**, 451  
*Cornhill Magazine*, R.'s papers in:—"Sir Joshua and Holbein" (March 1860), **19**, 2; "Unto this Last" (Aug.—Nov. 1860), **17**, 5 *seq.*; Rossetti's poems and, **36**, 342  
 " other papers, etc., in, referred to:—"The Agricultural Labourer" (Jan., June 1873), marriage as a luxury, **17**, 561, **25**, 44, **27**, 521, **29**, 18, 538; "Early Spring in California" (April 1883), **33**, 328; "How we slept at the Chalet des Chevres," etc. (Sept. 1863), **18**, lxx., **36**, 452, illustration by Du Maurier for, **18**, lxx.; Illustration by H. Allingham (July 1876), **22**, 469.—by Du Maurier (July 1876), **22**, 468; Charles Reade's Put Yourself in his Place" (1868, 1869), **27**, 330; Vignette of Venice (July 1876), **22**, 468; "Why did Shakespeare write Tragedies?" (Aug. 1880), **29**, 447; *see also* **38**, 192  
 Cornice, cornices [This article is divided into two main section, referring severally to (1) Construction and (2) Decoration]  
 " (1) *Construction*:—architectural perforations, **9**, 193; two offices of, (a) to protect or (b) carry, **9**, 81, 91:—  
 (a) "wall cornice," *i.e.* roof, or capital, to the wall, **9**, 91–8, 190; characteristic of southern buildings, **9**, 95; dripstone and, **9**, 91, 95; laws of, more fixed than in case of bases, **9**, 95–6; primal type, **9**, Fig. 4, *d*, 92, 93, **10**, 302; two great orders of, convex and concave, **9**, Fig. 5 *b, c*, 93, 359  
 (b) "roof cornice," *i.e.* hand of the wall, **9**, 81, 91, 190–201:—two orders of, (a) eaved, **9**, 191–4, best type of, Venetian, **9**, 191–2, **10**, 281, (b) parapeted, **9**, 194, consisting of (a) bracket, **9**, 195–7, (b) parapet, **9**, 197–201; absurdity of Renaissance treatment of, **9**, 193–4; in incrustated school to be slight, **10**, 99  
 " (2) *Decoration, general discussion*, **9**, 359 *seq.*; profiles, convex (Doric) and concave (Corinthian), **9**, (Pl. 15), 360–2, third form, combining the two, **9**, 362–3, methods of decoration, in spirit of design and in chiselling, **9**, (Pl. 16), 365–72, ogee cornices, **9**, 372–6; mistake in distribution of, instanced by Athenaeum Club, **9**, 192–3; running *c.*, **9**, 366  
 " *Decoration, various details*:—Byzantine, **9**, 376; capitals and, **9**, 359 *seq.*; Christian Doric, **9** (Pl. 16 *d*), 365, 377, 386, **11**, (Pl. 7), 332; Greek egg and arrow, **9**, 369, 374 *n.*; Italian, **9**, 368; Lombardic—Gothic, **9**, (Pl. 16 *g*), 366; of St. Mark's, **9**, 95, 365, 386; root-type of, St. Mark's, **9**, (Pl. 16 *a*), 365; Venetian, list of, **11**, (Pl. 10), 282–4; Venetian Gothic, **9** (Pl. 16 *f*), 366, **11**, (Pl. 4), 324  
 " various references:—a modern brick, accident through fall of, **10**, 94 *n.*; carved wooden, **12**, 36  
 Corniche road, **2**, 219 *n.*; Dante's similes from its scenery, **5**, 297, 304  
 Cornish men, if they want pippins cheap, not to ravage Devon, **27**, 126; race, **33**, 441  
 Cornolet, Chateau de, near Mentone, **2**, 219 *n.*  
 Cornutus, **27**, 262  
 Cornwall, R. in (1839), **35**, 218, 613; coast of, clearness of sea, **3**, 533 *n.*, 658; laws for inspection of tin mines, **28**, 738; polyphy in, **25**, 527; Prout's subjects in, **14**, 407; R.'s minerals from, **27**, 64, oxide of copper, **18**, 259

- Corolla, of a flower, **18**, 346, **25**, 254, 389, 549, 556, 557  
 Corona, **25**, 159 *seq.* (*see* Crown)  
 Coronach, classical form of, **29**, 24  
 Coronation and consecration, **30**, 342  
 Coronet, the policy of, and of hood, **23**, 13  
 Coronis, story of, **22**, 250, **25**, 162–3  
 Corporal punishment, **29**, 578  
 Corpse, can things be possessed by a? **17**, 86  
 Corpse-like figures, in morbid art, **20**, 63  
 Corpus Domini procession in Rome, **28**, 119, 125  
 Correctness in drawing, **33**, 298  
 Correggio [(1) General estimate; (2) detailed criticisms; (3) particular works]  
 ” (1), *general estimate*:—R.’s change of views on, **36**, 492, early depreciation of, **3**, 317, **4**, xxxv., 197 *n.*, later admiration, **7**, 363, discussion with Rossetti, **36**, 490–2; captain of the painter’s art as such, **20**, 170; one of the great culminating masters, **22**, 95; one of the six greatest painters, **19**, 420; one of the five, **14**, 447; one of the four, **12**, 109; one of the seven supreme colourists, **7**, 415; greatest of painters on a colossal scale, **15**, 304  
 ” (2) *detailed criticisms and remarks*:—affectation, **21**, 18; animality, frank, **7**, xl.; birthplace, **19**, 433; body painted for its own sake and from life, **5**, 56, **22**, 95, 97; cannot be engraved, **21**, 18, **22**, 488, **33**, 358; cannot be too much studied, **15**, 220; cherubs of, **18**, 169; chiaroscuro, **3**, 317, **8**, 238, **14**, 254, **15**, 138, **37**, 138; colour, loveliness of, **20**, 170, **22**, 488, soft blending of, **33**, 319; Correggiosity of (Carlyle, **33**, 380), **20**, 106, **33**, 396, **34**, 158; country-bred, **19**, 5; cupolas, painting of, **16**, 320; drapery, **7**, 492; flesh-painting, **5**, 136–7; frescoes, luminous texture of, **20**, 125; grace of, excessive, **15**, 355; gradations, morbid, **4**, 89, standard, **15**, 498, **20**, 158; Greek “school of clay” and, **20**, 174; grounds, colour of (technique), **12**, 291; hair-painting of, **14**, 97; hands, painting of, **23**, 335; landscape, innovation in, **6**, 435, **12**, 113, choice of subjects in background, **5**, 397–8, **9**, 436; leaf-drawing, **7**, 52; Leighton and, **33**, 319; lusciousness of, **11**, 427; modulations, exquisite, **14**, 472; *morbidezza* of, **7**, 416 *n.*; mystery and softness of, **6**, 81, **7**, 416, 455; named from his birthplace, **22**, 341; only, could have painted rain-cloud, **7**, 179, **34**, 44; orange for red, use of, **22**, 276; outlines, softness of, **8**, 181; provincial, best work at Parma, **16**, 320, **33**, 397; sensual, **4**, 196, 212, **10**, 173, **12**, 489; shadows of, gradation, **20**, 158, 173; side-long grace, **5**, 51; softness of, **16**, 297, **20**, 295, **22**, 77; tenderness, **5**, 68; terror, no element of, in his designs, **4**, 380; touch of, **16**, 386, 419, its freedom, **20**, 174; “vulgar sentimentalism” (pictures at Parma), **4**, 262; women, supreme painter of, **19**, 5; various references, **1**, 276, **3**, 119 *n.*, 636, **6**, 74, **8**, 238, **12**, 211, **14**, 256, 267, 330, 379, 392, **16**, 334, **19**, 165, 434, 437, **21**, 204, 257, 258, 295, 22, 332, **24**, 27, 457, **36**, 294  
 ” (3) *particular works referred to*:—  
 Antiope (Louvre), **5**, 93, **10**, 227, **12**, 145, 472, **15**, 193, **37**, 428; foliage in, **7**, 53, 117, **19**, 272; hair, **7**, 179 *n.*  
 Assumption (Duomo, Parma), **4**, 309 *n.*, **8**, 75; sketch for, **21**, 18, **22**, 96 at Dresden, **36**, 311; at Parma, **36**, 492  
 Camera di San Paolo (Parma), generally, **8**, 74, **16**, 321, 334; for the Diana, *see* below  
 Coronation of the Virgin (Parma, S. Giovanni and Library), **4**, 196  
 Diana in her Car (Parma), **4**, 197  
 S. Giovanni Evangelista (Parma), cupola, **16**, 320  
 “Il Giorno,” Madonna and St. Jerome (Parma Gallery), **4**, 197, **22**, 96  
 Madonna and St. George (Dresden), **7**, 117, 492  
 Madonna and St. John (Dresden), **7**, 492  
 Madonna and St. John, sketches, **21**, 19, **22**, 96  
 Madonna della Scodella (Parma Gallery), **4**, 309 *n.*  
 Madonna and St. Sebastian (Dresden), **7**, 492  
 Mercury, Venus, and Cupid (National Gallery), **8**, 181–2, **15**, 67 *n.*, **19**, 411, **21**, 296, **22**, 96, **29**, 483; one of the two best pictures in the Gallery, **19**, 29; the foot of Venus, **37**, 489  
 “La Notte” (Dresden), **7**, 491, **22**, 97 *n.*  
 “Reading Magdalen” (once asc. to C., Dresden), **24**, 446  
 Correggio, Matthew, of Parma, **23**, 80  
 “Correlative,” **17**, 504  
 Correr Museum. *See* Venice (iv. e)  
 Correspondence, R.’s excuses from, **34**, 651  
 Correspondents, various unnamed, R.’s letters to, **19**, xxvi., **25**, xxxiv. *n.*, **28**, 183 *n.*, 271, **29**, 531–2, **33**, lii., and **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi.  
 Corrie-nan-shian, Glen of the Fairies, **7**, 107 *n.*  
 Corruptibility of art, **22**, 131, 132  
*Corruptio optimi pessima*, **5**, 47, **17**, 222, 362, 430, **26**, 194  
 Corruption of human nature, evangelical doctrine of (1845), **4**, 176, corrected (1883), **4**, 177 *n.*, in what sense false, **19**, 364; of heart, **18**, 267–74; of modern society, by neglect of childhood, **28**, 115, by injustice, **28**, 614–5; of things animate and inanimate, **7**, 205–6, not to be copied in decoration, **9**, 350; weakness, not c., of the flesh, **28**, 517  
 Cortlandt, General, **31**, 396, 421 *n.*, 484  
 Corsica, **2**, 221 *n.*  
 Corundum, **26**, 291  
 Corunna, the retreat to, **34**, 578  
 Corvinus, King of Hungary, **11**, 78  
 Corvus, legend of, **25**, 161  
 Corvus, Marcus Valerius, “victor raven” of, **33**, 500  
 Corwen, **28**, 694  
 Cory, William, *Ionica*, **24**, xxiii., **34**, 723  
 Cosimo, Piero di, “Crowning of the Virgin” (Louvre), **12**, 473; “Death of Procris” (N. G. 698), **22**, 66  
 Cosmic, **31**, 122  
*Cosmico*, engraving of, **23**, 146  
 Cosmism, **17**, 557, **37**, 434  
 Cospatrick, Ballad of, **27**, 613  
 Cost, **17**, 153, defined, the amount of labour necessary to obtain a thing, **17**, 183; intrinsic and effectual, **17**, 184; and price, difference between, **36**, 589; as a factor in price, **17**, 187, **27**, 471, 544; when demand constant, relative prices are as their costs, **17**, 188; noblest things c. the least, **17**, 184  
 Costa, Lorenzo di, **12**, 471 *n.*  
 Costermongers, costermongering, effect of education on, **18**, 437; law against, in Florence, **28**, 30; and trade in fish, **28**, 34, 35; St. George’s work, **29**, 473  
 Costume. *See* Dress  
 Cote d’Or, **33**, 247, **37**, 607  
 Côte, Montagne de la (Chamouni), **3**, xxvii., 459 *n.*, **26**, 16; ravines in, **26**, 369 *n.*, ridge of, **26**, xxiii.; topography, **3**, 459 *n.*, **6**, 204 (fig. 22); crest of (6, Pl. 35, 36), **6**, 253, 259, 260 *n.*, 342, **7**, 172; slope of, **6**, 376 *n.*; strata, **6**, 481; view of Mt. Blanc from, **9**, 302  
 Cothill, near Abingdon, “Ruskin plot” at, **30**, xxxv.  
 Cothurnus, the Greek, **9**, 111  
 Cotoneaster, **25** (Pl. 30, 31), 535, 536  
 Cotopaxi, Fury-Tower of, **26**, 555

Cottages, "Poetry of Architecture" of, **1**, 11–73; and villas compared, **1**, 81–2; at Grindelwald, inscription on, **8**, 229; at the foot of the Brezon, R. repairs, **17**, 273–4; brick and stone, **8**, 113; chimneys, **1**, 59, 63; doors, **9**, 235; English chimneys, **1**, 59, 63; doors, **9**, 235; English lowland, **1**, 12; English mountain, **1**, 42–53, **81**, **8**, 113; French, **1**, 13–7; Italian, **1**, 18–30; jerry-built at Wakefield (letter to R. on), **28**, 412; near Lucca, **37**, 134; roofs, **1**, 21, **7**, 304–5, **9**, 159, 187, **12**, 33; rules for building, **1**, 66 *seq.*; R.'s experience of a little c., **8**, 39, love of, **35**, 609; Scottish, **8**, 113; a shepherd-farmer's, at Coniston, **28**, 156; Swiss, **1**, 30–41, **9**, 159; to be built before churches, **20**, 115; who should build peasants', and how, **22**, 260

Cottenham, Lord, C. R. Leslie's portrait of, **35**, 577

Cotton, cheap, and rags common, Carlyle on, **17**, 280–1; Government asked to supply Manchester with (1862), **17**, 289; goods, modern Manchester, **15**, 400–1; should be spun and woven where grown, **30**, 52; structure of, to be taught, **29**, 510; substitutes for, **34**, 493

Cotton-mills and Titian, *Spectator* on, **14**, 302, **20**, 297, **27**, 128, 500, **28**, 146, 186, **29**, 91

Cotton-spinner, can his employes have *esprit de corps*? **17**, 32; correspondence with a, **29**, 547 *seq.*; spinning, room for, out of England, **18**, 513, one of the essential trades, **29**, 410

Cotton, William, *Sir Joshua Reynolds and his Works*, cited, **16**, 308, 312; *Reynolds' Notes on Pictures*, **16**, 417

Cottonian MSS., British Museum (*q.v.*), **24**, 204

Cotyle. *See* Cypselus (Swift)

Cotyledon, **25**, 321

Cotyto, **3**, 292

Couchant, Marble, **23**, 84, 85

Couching (geological term), **26**, 30

Couder, L. C. F., picture by, in the Madeleine, **12**, 460

Couldery, H. H., pictures by, **14**, 295

*Couloir*, meaning of word, **6**, 34 and *n.*

Council of Ten, Venice, **9**, 418, **10**, 343

Countenance, human, as affected by mind and soul, virtue and vice, **4**, 176 *seq.*, **17**, 149–50, **18**, 123–4, **19**, 413–4, **26**, 324, **29**, 439, **33**, 323; and the asp, **20**, 53; ideal, free from sinning, not from sin, **4**, 186; signs of evil on (pride, sensuality, etc.), **4**, 192

Counterpanes, **29**, 509

Countess, the Black (*Peveril of the Peak*), **27**, 177; Italian title, why R. likes, **32**, 316 *n.*

Country, countries, interdependence of, **27**, 22; love of one's, as memorial, **20**, 36–7, serving one's, with plough, pen, and sword, **16**, 113, true wealth of a **17**, 105, **29**, 423–4; R.'s love of his, **28**, 487

"(as opposed to town), air, effect of, on Scott, **27**, 591; depopulation, letter to R. on, **29**, 255; folk, implied reproach of term, **7**, 17; gossip, on bees and birds, **28**, 314; houses, English and continental, **6**, 14; "improvement" of, by bricks and crockery, **28**, 697, letter on spoiling of, **28**, 339; life—essential to artists, **16**, 372, **22**, 457, **27**, 159, to imagination, **4**, 288, and to good literature, **29**, 464; c. life in France before the Revolution, **28**, 62–3, influence of, **7**, 18–9, refinement of, **26**, 245, R.'s efforts to inculcate enjoyment of, **33**, 527, to be organised independently of cities, **30**, 93, variety of, with change of seasons, **34**, 270; produce, all sent to London, **28**, 697; separation from towns, a modern barbarism, **31**, 9; towns and, relation between, in modern times, **28**, 136, 374; walks, no longer safe for ladies alone, **28**, 339

*Country Walks of a Naturalist*, **28**, 290

County maps, historical, to be drawn in schools, **29**, 506

*Coup de main*, meaning of phrase, **27**, 551 *n.*

"Coup the crans" (Scotch), **34**, 300, 321

Courage, a cardinal virtue, **10**, 371, the virtue of it consisting in balance, **19**, 169; a matter of course, in noble character, **18**, 489; a sign of good breeding, **7**, 358; an English virtue, not enough regarded, **16**, 408; figure of, on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 152; is "the first Fors," **27**, 270 *n.*; not a new thing, **29**, 133; of a fly, **19**, 331; root of every form of beautiful, **26**, 337; taking the aspect of scorn of life, **34**, 614; want of, at present (1871) in England, **27**, 11

Courier, in old days, functions of a, **35**, 109

Courmayeur, **35**, 364; R. at, (1835) from Aosta, **2**, 395, 432–3, (1849) from Col de la Seigne, **5**, xvii *n.*, xxiii–vi., **9**, xxiii., illness at, **35**, 451; Brenva glacier, **26**, xl.; drawing of church tower, **12** (Pl. 6), 41; geology of, **6**, 219, 255, **26**, 545, **37**, 106, 114

Court, presentation at, **18**, 315

" R. at, **9**, xxxi–ii.

Courts of Love, **20**, 364–5, **27**, 655

Courseur bird, **26**, 309

Coursing, **28**, 593

Courtesy, to be taught, **28**, 156; an instance of modern (Wallingford bridge), **22**, 286

Courtly persons, paid by the peasants, **27**, 185

Courthope, W. J., *Paradise of Birds*, referred to, **23**, 429 *n.*, **25**, 76 *n.*, quoted and annotated, **25**, 112–9

Courtship and probation, **29**, 429, 443–4, **33**, 524–5. *See also* Marriage

Cousen, John, **2**, xlii *n.*, engravings for *Modern Painters*, **3**, 54, **4**, xxi., **5**, xiii., 163 *n.*, **6**, xi., xiii., **7**, xiii., 8 *n.*; intended engravings for *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 280; engravings for Turner's *Rivers of France*, **3**, 300 *n.*; experiments on light and water-colour, **13**, lii. (*see* **38**, 360)

Cousin (river), valley of the, **30**, 223

Cousins, Samuel, **13**, 55 *n.*

Coutances, R. at (1848), **9**, 146, **12**, 43 *n.*, diary notes on cathedral, **8**, xxxi.; Froissart on, **27**, 72; Cathedral:—importance of, **6**, 434, **8**, 6, capital in, **8**, 122 (Pl. 13), chamfer at, **9**, 316, piers of apse, **9**, 131, spires and towers, **9**, 402, **10**, 247 *n.*, **12**, 41–3 (fig. 11), traceries, **8**, 69 *n.*, 88 (Pl. 3), triforium, roses, **8**, 160; drawings of, at Sheffield (by W. Hackstoun), **30**, 219; situation of, **12**, 43 *n.*

Couttet, Joseph Marie, R.'s guide (1844–74), **4**, xxv. *n.*, 345, tutor and companion, **35**, 329; accompanies R. on tours—(1844) **4**, 172 *n.*, **6**, 342 *n.*, 344 *n.*, **35**, 328–9, (1845) **4**, xxiv., 345, 346 *n.*, **8**, 131 *n.*, **35**, 341, 342, 356, 362, 370, **36**, 44, makes a collection of Florentine wild flowers, **35**, 363, (1849) **5**, xx., xxii., xxiii., xxvi., **35**, 451, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, xxi., (1858) **7**, xxvii *n.*, xxix., xlii., xlvi *n.*, xlvi., **35**, 485, **36**, 284, (1861–63) **17**, xliii *n.*, lvi., **36**, 390, 402, 419, 421, 444, 445, 453, (1874) **23**, lii.; and a ghost at Chamouni, **36**, 103; and R.'s purchase of land there, (1863) **36**, 445; 513, (1869) **35**, 568; "Captain of Mont Blanc," **26**, lv., **29**, 67, **35**, 328, ascent with Dr. Hamel in 1820, **2**, 7; counsels R., **25**, 456, **35**, 375; death of (1875), **4**, 345, **29**, 67, **37**, 217; in old age at Chamouni, **37**, 145; medical knowledge of, **35**, 341, 375, 451; a practical philosopher, **20**, 371; R.'s memorial to ("Couttet Rose-Fluors"), **26**, lv.; saying of:—on Bellinzona, **35**, 485, on



"George," 4, xxiv n., 35, 370, on R., "il ne sait pas vivre," 27, 61, 85, 29, 67; "only fit to mind the cows," 37, 451; Sir John and Lady Simon and, 35, 433; with Sir R. Peel (1851), 36, 117; various mentions, 17, 477, 35, 635, 36, 538

Couttet, Judith (daughter of Joseph), 29, 67, 35, 433, 36, 102, 103, 37, 145, 218. *See also* Eisenkraemer

Couture, T. (French painter), 14, 141 n.

Covenant, Scottish, 35, 594

Covenanters, Scott's portraits of, 28, 602 n.; wars of, 23, 407 n.

Covent Garden. *See* London

Coventry, ribbon-making at, 17, 544, 545; sand-stone of, 23, 93; spires, beauty of, 23, 89, 215, ringing in the age of ribbons, 29, 402

Covering, under the wings of God, 29, 178 n.

Coverley, Sir Roger de, a character as well as a type, 27, 631; account of his death in the *Spectator*, 27, 273; his tenants' opinion of him, 27, 274, 278

Covery, not discovery, in modern science, 27, 124

Covetous, the God feared by the, 28, 515–6

Covetousness, Adam Smith's benediction of, 28, 516, 519; an unnatural vice, 18, 218, the tenth commandment analysed, 28, 518–20; and atheism, 33, 155; Dante on, 7, 401; definition of, 28, 518–519; duty of the clergy to rebuke, in the rich, 28, 252; envious and innocent distinguished, 20, 212 n., 24, 209–10; Giotto's picture of (Padua), 27, (Pl. 2), 111; in art, 22, 182; in nations worse than in individuals, 27, 126; inconsistent with love of God, 28, 515; men of truth hating c., 27, lv. 28, 515; of beautiful things, 17, 448, 35, 521 and n.; spurious happiness of, 27, 627; unjust wars and, 17, 104 n.; useless things, the objects of, 18, 218; worst of idolatries, 20, 212

Cow, a "humble," meaning of, in Durham, 28, 314

Coward, Mr., 38, 331

Cows, why kept, 27, 494

Cowardice, figure of, on Amiens Cathedral, 33, 152; social, 18, 132

Cowards, dishonour to, 28, 98

Cowley, Abraham, 37, 56, 252, R.'s copy of, 34, 698; works referred to:—*Cutter of Coleman Street*, 27, 575; *The Garden*, on birds, 17, 273 n.; *The Shortness of Life*, 17, 282

Cowley (near Oxford), R. at (1857), 16, xxxiv., 36, 263

" Rectory (near Uxbridge), 35, 458; R. at (1870) 37, 23, 24, (1875) 26, 152, 28, 461, 483, 37, 182, 185

Cowper, William, "Jesus, where'er Thy people meet," 31, 115–6

Cowper, Rt. Hon. William (afterwards Cowper-Temple, and Lord Mount-Temple, 27, 42 n.) Trustee of St. George's Fund (1871–77), 27, 141 n., 159, 186, 28, 224, 580, 29, 183, 37, 27, 36, 153, 162, resigns (1877), 29, 137, 140, 30, xxv.; and National Shakespeare Memorial, 36, 466; and the Thames Embankment (parliamentary "scrape"), 36, 411; at R.'s lecture on Modern Art (1867), 36, 529; introduces R. to Lord Palmerston, 35, 503–4; letters to R., 28, 224, 36, xcix., R.'s letter to, 36, 589; speech to his constituents (Portsmouth) on the defence of England, 27, 42, 43, 186; various mentions, 12, lx., 36, 360

Cowper, Mrs. William (Mrs. Cowper-Temple, Lady Mount-Temple, née Miss Tollemache), R.'s friendship with (edit. summary), 36, xcvi.–ix.; R. sees, at Rome (1840), 35, 277, 503, 23, xxxi., 33, 191–2, and is introduced to her in England, 35, 503; becomes a "tutelary power" to

him, 35, 503; R.'s names for, Egeria, 35, 349, 503, Grannie, 29, 184, Isola, 24, xxi., 37, 3, 4, φιλῆη, 18, 47; her name for R. (Chrysostom), 3, xix n.; if Christ came to dine with, 28, 180, 37, 110–11; introduces R. to Home, the medium, 18, xxxi.; later spiritualist experiments, 24, xxii., 29, xviii.; nursed R. at Matlock (1871), 24, xviii., 36, c., 37, 36; *Sesame and Lilies* (ed. 1871) dedicated to, 18, 47, her remarks on it, 18, 46 n.; aided him in chief sorrow, 17, 145, 24, xxi.; a picnic with Lord and Lady M.-T. at Coniston (1873), 23, xxvi.; reminiscence of R. at Broadlands, 36, c.; R.'s letters to, 18, xxxii., 20, lii., 24, xxxi., 28, 180, 661, 29, xviii., 36, 462, 464, and see list, 37, xvi., 637, her letters to R., 36, c.; portrait of, 37, xiii., 36 (Pl. 2); various mentions, 14, 461 n., 19, li., 24, xxi., 29, 184, 35, lxx., 36, 529, 541, 561. *See also* Broadlands, Deschamps

Cowslip, 7, 72, 25, 309, 27, 559, 28, 279, 380, 413, 709, 29, 233, 36, 41; wine, 25, 539

Cox, Bridget, R.'s aunt. *See* Richardson (of Croydon), 35, 19, 143, 603

Cox, David [(1) General estimate, (2) detailed criticisms and remarks, (3) particular works]

" (1) *general estimate*:—appreciation of, 1, 427–8, 3, 46 n., 193, 253–4, 6, 97, 14, 195; later depreciation of, 22, 581

" (2) *detailed criticisms and remarks*:—and *Modern Painters*, vol. i., 35, 400–1; blotted handling, 3, 195, 194 n.; blunt pastorals by, 14, 390; compared with Turner, 16, 300; dash of, 3, 397; execution of, accidental, 3, 197, 408; foam-drawing by, 14, 249; foliage of, 3, 46, 603; ill-health of, 14, 122; impatient breadth, 14, 78; inventive power of, small, 33, 381; paints too many small pictures, 3, 46 n., 195; pathos of, 14, 123; pencil never falls but in dew, 3, 253, 1, 427; scenery liked by, 3, 614; sincere love of nature, 14, 247; skies of, 3, 408; various references, 3, 472, 14, 301, 29, 155

" (3) *particular works referred to*:—

A red sunset, 3, 195

Dolwyddelan, letter to R. on, 28, 509, 511

Sherwood Forest (O. W. C. S., 1842), 3, 46 n., 195

Watermill in Wales sold by R. (1869), 13, 572

Various works, O. W. C. S. (1844), 38, 339, (O. W. C. S., 1856–59), see list, 14, 315

Cox, Captian, R.'s maternal grandfather, 28, 147, 35, 18 (28, 170), 603

" " Margaret, R.'s maternal grandmother, 35, 603

" " (Mrs. J. J. Ruskin), R.'s mother, 35, 603 (*see* Ruskin)

Cox, Margaret, C. S. G., 29, 351, 477, 30, 86

Coxcomb, origin of word, 10, 408

Coxe, H. O. (Bodley's Librarian), R.'s friend, 20, xxx., 21, xxiii., 22, 230, 34, 138, 139, 37, 166

Coxwold, Sterne's parish, 12, 119

"Coz," family name for R., 35, 593

Cozeners, 27, 577–8

Cozens, J. R., 12, 309, 13, 55, 14, 247; and Turner, 5, 409, 23, 410, 38, 361; drawings by, in British Museum, 33, 378

Crab, crabs, anatomy of, 25, 325; books on, 37, 544; sidelong motion, 27, 398; in story-books, 33, 337; in ornamentation, 9, 275–6, 10, 415; studies of (Oxford), 21, 321. *See also* Cancer;

<sup>1</sup> R.'s estimate of the work of David Cox underwent considerable modification, as a comparison of this passage with some in M. P. will show; but it is interesting to note that the earliest reference of all (1, 427) contains the germ of his later criticisms.

Crab-trees, **28**, 155  
 Crabbe, George, **36**, 99; naturalism of, **10**, 231 *n.*; to be studied, **15**, 227; *Patron* ("Cold grew the foggy morn," etc.), **6**, 71 *n.*  
 Cradle Song, title of *Fors*, No. 24, **27**, 417; c.-songs, **27**, 432–3  
 Craftsman, craftsmanship, and knightly armour, **33**, 424 *n.*; formation of the class of, **33**, 219–20; in the Middle Ages, **34**, 354, growth of, **23**, 45; of the monks, **33**, 243; of Saxon boat-builders, **33**, 221; pleasures of doing their best, **33**, 517–8; to be educated in working rooms, **34**, 556  
 Crag, a wonderful piece of, in sarcophagus (Brit. Mus.), **28**, 569;—barons, **18**, 415, 517;—scenery, **26**, 104  
 Craig-Brown, T., letter to R. on Scott and Mungo Park, **29**, 512–5  
 Craig-Ellachie, R. at (1857), **35**, 484; "Stand Fast," **16**, 259, 267  
 Craigmillar Castle, **12**, 45  
 Crane, river, **26**, 252, **28**, 690  
 Crakes (birds), **25**, 85–9  
 Cram, madness of modern, **29**, 496, 506 *n.*, **26**, 328  
 Crambe maritima, **3**, 30 *n.*  
 Cramlington, strike at (1865), **17**, 527  
 Crammont, Mont, **5**, xxvii.  
 Cramp (adjective, crabbed, cramped), **2**, 395 *n.*, **27**, 64, **37**, 277  
 Cranberry, blossoms of the, **26**, 314 *n.*; planting, at Brantwood, **37**, 280, 282  
 Crane, Walter, E. Chesneau on, **33**, 342; with R. at Brantwood (1897), **35**, xl.; *The Baby's Opera*, **34**, 590  
 Cranes (birds), **22**, 233, **28**, 283; studies of, in St. George's Museum, **30**, 243  
 Cranesbills, **25**, 357, 358 *n.*  
 Cranmer Memorial. *See* Oxford  
 Crans. *See* Coup  
 Cranstoun, G. (Scott's friend), **29**, 543  
 Crataegus, **25**, 344  
 Craven, Lady (Margravine of Anspach), *Journey . . . to Constantinople* (on Venice), **35**, 295; *Letters to the Margrave* (on Antiparos), **19**, 347  
 Crawford, A. G. *See* Wise  
 Crawford, Earl of. *See* Lindsay, Lord  
 Crawley, Frederick (R.'s servant), with R. abroad (1858), **7**, xxvii *n.*, xxix., xlvi *n.*, at Manchester (1859), **16**, lxxv., in Savoy, etc. (1861–63), **17**, xliii *n.*, lvi., **36**, 432, in Ireland (1861), **36**, 382, in Lake District (1867), **19**, xxx., xxxi., xxxii., **36**, 536, abroad (1869), **36**, 567, abroad (1874), **23**, xxxi.; acted as R.'s amanuensis, and possessed MSS. by R., **3**, liii *n.*, **10**, xlii., **17**, lxix., cxiv., 491, **19**, lxxii., **22**, xxx.; Burne-Jones's story of, **7**, xlvi *n.*; left in charge of R.'s rooms and school at Oxford, **28**, 661, **37**, 358–9; lodge built for at Brantwood, **28**, 661; nursed A. Burgess at Venice, **14**, 352, **37**, 58, 64, 270, 704; payments to, **28**, 531, 559, 583, 608, 677, 729, 769; R.'s letters to, **37**, 310, 419, 722, 723, 724  
 Crawshay, Robert, and the Cyfarthfa Iron Works, **29**, 328, 353  
 Crawshay, William (father of the above), **35**, 245  
 Crayon, use of the word, **15**, 369  
 Crayon, *The* (New York), R.'s letters in, **36**, 194, 201, 213, 222; R. recommends W. M. Rossetti as contributor, **36**, 188  
 Crazia, **32**, 172 *n.*  
 Creak ("a rheumatic c."), **37**, 352  
 Cream, at Denmark Hill, **27**, 196; none at "Umfraville Hotel," **28**, 40;—cheese, **37**, 630, rush mats under, **9**, 151

Creasy, Sir E., *History of England*, quoted on—coins of Edward III., **30**, 272; the British Empire, **33**, 88–9; England in the 8th century, **33**, 435  
 Creation, the, "Was there death before Adam fell, in other parts of," **1**, 480–7; Biblical account of, **6**, 106, 174, **7**, 214; how to witness, by early rising, **28**, 463; benevolent design in, **33**, 351; blasphemy of, **28**, 764; Days of, by Bellini or Carpaccio, and Burne-Jones, **29**, 160; first statute of ("by the sweat of thy brow," etc.), **31**, 12; Man, its greatest marvel, **13**, 337, and appointed King over it, **28**, 330; how Man's work may repeat or undo it, **28**, 174–7; obedience, a law of, **8**, 248; links binding the whole together, **34**, 644; references to, in the Minor Prophets, **34**, 687; wise and unwise thoughts of, **26**, 344  
 Creation, the brute, man's relation to, **22**, 144; higher and lower forms of c., associated in good art, **16**, 280  
 Creation, human, **7**, 214–5  
 Creation of Man (in art), on Ducal Palace, **10**, 412, 415–6; on Giotto's Tower, **23**, 416, 420; of Woman, Giotto's Tower, **23**, 417, 421  
 Creator, The, **29**, 138  
 Creatures, different knowledge fit for different, **22**, 138; love of what is lovely in, **28**, 80; none can conceive what is more than, **4**, 317; symbolic representation of, **4**, 304 *n.*  
 Crécy, battle of, **23**, 160, **27**, 244, **29**, 482; a battle of escape, **30**, 275; Edward fords the Somme, **19**, 244 *n.*, **33**, 26; English army in France before the, **27**, 72–4, **28**, 158 *n.*, **29**, 135; field of, **16**, 458; King of Bohemia and the Black Prince at, **18**, 463, **27**, 463, 512; number of English engaged, **27**, 74  
 Credi, Lorenzo di, **4**, xxxv., **12**, 405 *n.*, **37**, 53; pupil of Verrocchio, **22**, 334, **29**, 165, **30**, 193  
 Credit means "creed," **17**, 204 *n.*; modern system of, a fallacy and curse, **17**, 61, 382, 472, **27**, 473, **29**, 534; none allowed by R. as publisher, **18**, 10, 11, **27**, 100, 195, 257–8;—power of currency, **17**, 202  
 "Credo," etymology of, **7**, 327 *n.*  
 Creed, creeds, meaning of the word, **17**, 204 *n.*; Apostles', its first three clauses, **22**, 237; differently held by persons of different education, **19**, 347–8; evil of, when substituted for works, **19**, 437; form of, not so important as sincerity, **27**, 547, **28**, 19, **29**, 338; mad dog's c. of modernism, **28**, 649; none accepted vitally by a multitude of simpletons, **32**, 167; not to be taken cognizance of (beyond faith in God and virtue), **28**, 514 *n.*; of the Dark Ages and the Light, **29**, 388; of St. George's Guild, *see* that heading; persecution induced by, **19**, 437; respect due to any which great men have held, **18**, 356, **28**, 79, **29**, 369; value of a, **23**, 404  
 Creepers, birds called, **25**, 80  
 " (plants), in primitive forests, **25**, 486  
 Creighton, Bishop, **35**, xlvi *n.*  
 Creil, R. at (1856), **7**, xx *n.*  
 Cremona, R. at, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1850) **9**, xxiv *n.*; defeat of Venice near (1448), **9**, 21;—violin-coloured foregrounds, **5**, 301  
 Cremona, Don Marco, **29**, 522  
 Cremorne, Chamouni becoming like, **6**, 456  
 Crescent and horse-tail, symbols of the Ottoman, **27**, 405  
 Cresques, Sire of, in Froissart, **27**, 462  
 Cresses, **25**, 357, 358  
 Cressic leaves, **25**, 556

Cressida, Chaucer's treatment of, **27**, 406  
 Cresswell, Northumberland, rescue by villagers, **28**, 584  
 Crest, choice of, by R.'s father, **35**, 390 (*cf.* **17**, li., **37**, 237); group of words centralised in, **25**, 159; heraldic meaning of the, **22**, 277; in mediæval chivalry, **20**, 411; a Knight's, **25**, 404; personal, but becomes hereditary, **22**, 278; signifies command, **23**, 450  
 Crests (of mountains), title of *M. P.*, iv. ch. xv., **6**, 241 *seq.*; beauty of, dependent on radiant curvature, **6**, 248; formation of, **6**, 244–5, compared with aiguilles, **6**, 261; precipices and, **6**, 279 *n.*; sometimes like flakes of fire, **3**, 435  
 Creswick, Benjamin, studied in the R. Museum at Walkley, **30**, xlv.; at Brantwood, **33**, xxi.; made a bust of R. (**30**, Pl. 3) **30**, xlv., 313, plaster-cast of whortleberry by, **30**, 239; R. on his work, **30**, 302, **37**, 604  
 Creswick, Thomas, *R. A.*, **7**, liv.; preferred by *Athenæum* (1842) to Turner, **3**, xxiv., **38**, 335; tree-painting, merits and faults of, **3**, 591–2, 598 *n.*, 604 and *n.*; *particular works by*:—  
     Autumn Morning (*R. A.*, 1857), **14**, 106  
     Nut-Brown Maid ("English Book of Ballads"), **3**, 591  
     River's Bank (*R. A.*, 1855), **14**, 13, 20  
     Weald of Kent, **3**, 604  
 Crete: arrow-heads of, **18**, 214; coins of, *see* Coins, Cnossus; labyrinth of Minos, **20**, 384, **27**, 401–4, 409–10, 570; laws of Rhadamanthus in, **29**, 222; Minos and, **31**, 15; Minotaur, **27**, 425; Mount Ida in, **27**, 413; Venice and, **28**, 97; Veronica in, **25**, 444  
 Cretinism, in Alpine regions, **10**, xxiv., **35**, 435, **37**, 143; term applied by R. to conditions of soul or intellect, **27**, 148, **28**, 488, **29**, 200, **37**, 733, **34**, 73, 349, 675  
 Creusa (Euripides' *Ion*), **24**, 276 *n.*  
 Crewe House, and Station, spandrels, **8**, 160  
 Crichtoun Castle, **5**, 389, **12**, 45, **36**, 151  
 Cricket, the game, **16**, 111, **18**, 439; R.'s interest in, **34**, 581, **37**, 238 *n.*, 551; for girls at Winnington, **18**, lxxv., lxxvi.; may be made *work*, **18**, 405; not a noble game, **18**, 469; time spent on it, **22**, 430; tombs of cricketer and knight compared, **18**, 470  
 Crickets, thirsty for cream, **16**, 370  
 Criffel, **34**, 323  
 Crime, crimes: against the gods, Plato on, **29**, 226; art and, in a nation, **20**, 83; begins with the Priests, **32**, 118; brutality of, in factory and colliery districts, **28**, 251–2, 262–3; causes of, **16**, 396 *seq.*; cost of, and of judgment, **17**, 241; dark grain of, **19**, 84, 87; drink and, **17**, 370, 469, **34**, 505–6; expenditure of the nation on, **18**, 504; female, in Liverpool (1874), **28**, 222; gipsies and, **32**, 164; the greatest physical, **27**, 130; history of, its possible lessons, **33**, 38; increased by intellectual, diminished by manual, labour, **29**, 250; increased by machine labour, **18**, 511; madness and, **28**, 219; modern, a national disgrace, **17**, 233; neglect of, in great cities, **19**, 201; passionate and deliberate, **17**, 392; periods of, followed by revival of virtue, **32**, 167; prevention of, by—education, not punishment, **17**, 392–3, **29**, 499, employment, not punishment, **17**, 542, industrial education (Howard Association on), **29**, 250; punishment of, English system of, by fines (letter to R. on), **28**, 141, and in case of thefts in inverse ratio of the quantity stolen, **28**, 624; records of, only fit for *Police News*, **34**, 608; the result, not the cause, of

criminality, **17**, 541–2; social responsibility for, **36**, lxxxii.; stupidity and, **18**, 204; the universal, of modern society (stealing the labourer's bread), **28**, 644. *See also* Criminals  
 Crimean War, a war without art, nobly waged, **5**, 327 *n.*, **6**, 472; causes and lessons of, **5**, 410–7; "General Février," **6**, 471–2; health of the troops, **16**, 408; R.'s attitude towards, **12**, 55 *n.*, **25**, 127, **34**, 328; various references, **4**, 31 *n.*, **14**, 62, **35**, 553. *See also* Baltic, Balaclava, Cronstadt, Inkerman, etc.  
 Criminals to be set to lowest forms of mechanical work and to work in mines, **17**, 234, 281  
 "Employment for the Destitute and Criminal Classes," R.'s paper on, **17**, 451 *seq.*  
 Crimson, associated with the idea of life, **12**, 504; distinguished from purple, **6**, 69; in the blush on the cheek, **12**, 504; in the [elp]rose, **12**, 504; in stormy sunsets, **6**, 381, **12**, 504; rare in nature, **12**, 504; Turner's use of, **6**, 381; use, in painted glass, **12**, 504  
 Crisis, in society imminent (1867), **17**, 461–2.  
 Crispin, St., his day, **34**, 474  
 Crisall, Joshua, **14**, 390  
 Critic, the (London), R.'s letter on Patmore in, **34**, 489  
 Critic Law, meaning and functions of, **17**, 237, 241–4, **20**, 382  
 Criticism, critics. [This article is divided for convenience into four (not always mutually exclusive) sections:—(1) general, (2) artistic, (3) literary, (4) Ruskin's]  
 " (1) *general*:—all good, delight in praise, bad in blame, **29**, 585; anonymity in, discussion of, **14**, 43–4; bad, the most mischievous persons in the world, **34**, 519; bench of, a seat of judgment, **29**, 586; difficulty of, at the moment, **36**, 182; evil of base (*e.g.* "Blackwood" on Keats), **6**, 472; fault-finding more read than praise, **6**, 10; Goddess of (Swift), **34**, 519; good, rarity of, **3**, 641, the most unhappy of men, **34**, 519; impartiality in, **14**, 46, 261, **36**, 188; position of critics, letter on, **34**, 518–9; principles of, **36**, 447–8; qualified praise, its true function, **33**, 394; reception of praise and blame, **36**, 481; R.'s rule to be kind to living, just to dead, **6**, 10, **26**, 561, **34**, xliii. 559, **36**, 467; uselessness of, **36**, 406; wickedness of dishonest, **14**, 45  
 " (2) *artistic*:—general discussion of (1844), **3**, 645–55; advice to a country reporter on, **34**, 576; age of, not an age of design, **12**, 169 *seq.*; "Blackwood" on Turner, **12**, 473 (*see also* Blackwood); colour disliked by (1848), **4**, 333 *n.*; common dicta of, their dangerous use, **3**, 654, **16**, 451; contemptible when it punishes errors of detail, ignoring general truth, **3**, 509; corruption in art to be checked by moral changes, not art-criticism, **20**, 26; dignity of, **34**, 608; difficulty of architectural, **10**, 114; exaggerated importance attached to press, **14**, 256; executive power distinct from (no critic a great artist, no great artist a critic), **5**, 10–1, but critics should have practical knowledge of art, **3**, 82, 618, **5**, 10–1, **16**, 182; function nowadays (1871) to withstand errors of insolent genius, **20**, 195; impossible to young men, and why, **16**, 450; in great ages of art, merchants the great critics, **23**, 52–3; knowledge of pictures and ignorance of nature, **3**, 646; mistaken blame worse than mistaken praise, **16**, 32; "Modern Art and Modern C.," title of ch. in *M. P.*, **3**, 613; modern, **19**, 23, 52, **34**, 608, duties of, **3**, 620 *seq.*, incompetence of, **3**, 619, points to be considered by, **3**, 13–5, sometimes;

Criticism (*continued*)

forgets that painter's business is to paint, **9**, 448; necessarily partial, **16**, 451; popular error of, in demanding deceptive resemblance, **5**, 35; power of, in what it consists and how acquirable, **3**, 654, **16**, 182, 451, on art-patronage **20**, 27; praise useful only to the young, **16**, 33; qualified praise in, **33**, 394; slow to praise living merit, and why, **3**, 9, 10; should apply not merely rules, but quick sympathy, **5**, 43, asking not "is he like his predecessor?" but "is he right?" **3**, 618; should distinguish language and thought in art, **3**, 90; sympathy essential to, **14**, 46; truth to fact as criterion, **3**, 138; useless unless it justifies itself to the reader, **14**, 5; what the criticism of a picture should entail, **14**, 147; work and knowledge essential to, **5**, 6, **14**, 46; young artists should not greatly heed, **14**, 257

"(3) *literary*:—book-reviewing a bad trade, **27**, 354; a dodge in, **1**, 437; grammatical, **11**, 128; more impertinent to explain other people's books than one's own, **27**, 371; theory that simplicity is not dignity, **34**, 489

"(4) *Ruskin's*:—experience of, **34**, 519; his blame trustworthy, **15**, 225; impartiality of, in art, **14**, 5, 46, 261, and literature, **28**, 648; labour spent upon, **14**, 147; never anonymous, **14**, 43; object of, to establish fixed criterions of good and bad art, **14**, 262, to teach or praise, **29**, 317; objected to, because he doesn't back his friends, **14**, 261, **29**, 585; qualifications for, **29**, 205–6; various references, **5**, xlv., **14**, 35, **32**, 536, **36**, xlii., 197, 214

Crivelli, Carlo, **13**, 552, **22**, 47

*Croche-cœurs*, **9**, 290

Crockets, and roof decoration, **9**, 313; of late Gothic (Venice), **11**, 12–3; origin of, **23**, 105–7; right use of (*e.g.* by Giotto), **9**, 403–4

Crockett, S. R., R. reading his books, **35**, xli., **38**, 164

Crocodile, meaning of the word, **27**, 484; fat of, used by Otomac Indians, **27**, 503; Gavial, or fish-eating, of the Ganges, head of, **7**, 403, **26**, 310 (Pl. 17, fig. 2); Manchester and Rochdale streams suitable for, **27**, 504; potted, **27**, 504, 533, **33**, 87; sacred in Egypt, **27**, 407 *n.*, **28**, 179, 637, **29**, 69, labyrinth built for, **27**, 407, 484

Crocus, **19**, 372, **21**, 116, **25**, 226, 440, 451, **35**, 150, **37**, 408, 480; "and Rose," title of *Fors*, No. 26, **27**, 473; and the saffron robe of Athena, **19**, 375; baby-, and its convent life, **25**, 226; colour, **15**, 427; drawings of (Miss Murray) in St. George's Museum, **30**, 241; feared by crocodiles, **27**, 484, 485; St. George much interested in, **27**, 469; "spendthrift" (O. W. Holmes), **5**, 204; true story of a (by H. Merritt), **27**, 486–8; type of convex family, **10**, 156

Cræsus, **11**, 72, **17**, 160, **27**, 354

Crofton, Sir William, on Unemployed Committee, **36**, 558, 559

Croiset, Padre G., *Uffizio della B. V. Maria*, **24**, 227

Croisette, valley of, **26**, 28

Croker, John, seat at Burcester-King's-end, **21**, 130

Croll, James, on motion of glaciers, **26**, 124 *n.*, **27**, 662

Croly, Rev. Dr. George, friend of J. J. Ruskin, **1**, 409 *n.*, and J. R., **1**, 445; on Lord Melbourne, **35**, 308 *n.*, "unclean spirits," **36**, 18; reviews *M. P.*, vol. i., **3**, xxxvii *n.*; his sermons, **1**, 409; *works by*, referred to:—

Dramatic Sketches, **34**, 95

*Historical Essays*, on Romanism, **8**, 269

letterpress for D. Roberts's *Holy Land*, **3**, 598 *n.*

*Red-Nosed Lieutenant*, **35**, 140

*Salathiel*, **35**, 140 *n.*

*Il Vesuviano*, **1**, 445

Cromartie, bay of, R. at (1857), **35**, 484

Cromwell, Oliver, character and work of, **5**, 416, **20**, 357, **22**, 436, **23**, 62, **27**, 272, 279, **29**, 60; and his Roundheads, "amusia" of, **29**, 263; one of R.'s favourite historical personages, **36**, 193; treatment of his body, **18**, 157, **23**, 79, **27**, 270, 278, 279

Cromwell Papers, in Venetian Archives, **36**, 162

Cronos, **20**, 388

Cronstadt, expedition against, in the Russian War (1854), **33**, 509, **34**, 524, **35**, 553

Crook, use of the, **27**, 15

Crop, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 295

Crops grown for beer, **27**, 496, 497

Croquet, the game of, **19**, 147

Crookes, Sir William, Radiometer, **37**, 194

Cross, above the gates of Orvieto, Verona, etc., **23**, 100; architectural use of—as ornament in Venetian windows, **10**, 166, in severe architecture, **15**, 395; beauty and symbolism in, crosslet arrangement, **15**, 391, 395; c., not cross-bones, for a sign, **7**, 450; Greek, **23**, 438 *n.*; in heraldry, **22**, 280, origin of, **15**, 396, quartering, **22**, 284, fleury, **15**, 396; Lamb with the, **20**, 314, **23**, 100; of Constantine ("in hoc signo"), **30**, 269; on coin of William the Conqueror, **30**, 270; on St. James of the Rialto, Venice, **21**, 269, **29**, 99, **30**, 270; power of, in history, **33**, 112; red, of the Normans, **33**, 209; St. George's, **27**, 452, **29**, 99; sign of, in blood, the first restrial bearing, **23**, 70, **29**, 372; Tau (emblem of life), **23**, 438 *n.*; the Holy, Service of the, **10**, 452; the Southern, Humboldt on, **15**, 393–4; to be borne, **18**, 181, **27**, 231, not held on to, **22**, 317, a furca not a raft, **33**, 112; to be taken up, not chosen, **18**, 300

Cross, Sir Richard A., **37**, 295

Cross-bars, in windows, **9**, 224; bills, **25**, 80; streets, **28**, 48

Crossing-sweepers, -sweeping, R.'s experiment in St. Giles's, **22**, xxv., **28**, xvi., 204, **29**, 534, **35**, 427, in Utopia, **28**, xvi.; "Sunday best," **18**, 421

Crossletted, **4**, 330

Crossley, W. H., C.S.G., **30**, 86 *n.*

Crossmount, R. at (1847), **7**, xxvii., **35**, 413, 423, 425, 426, 429, **36**, 78–80, drawings of, **38**, 247; title of *Præterita*, ii. ch. 10, **35**, 413

Crossness, sewage works at, letters to R. on, **27**, 393, 505

Crosthwaite Church, Southey at, **2**, 297

" Mr., **26**, 294

Crouch, W., "View of the Campagna," **2**, 205 *n.*

Croucher, Miss, student at Whitelands College, **37**, 643

Crouse (Scotch), **34**, 301

Crow, beak of, **34**, 628; Greek idea of, **25**, 154 *seq.* See also Chough

Crowds, representation of, in early art, **24**, 62; willing to be corrupted, **32**, 167

Crowe and Cavalcaselle (*q.v.*), works by, not a history, but a dictionary, **22**, 337:—

*History of Painting in Italy*, cited on—Arnolfo, scanty notice of, **22**, 339; Cimabue and "Borgo Allegri," **23**, 330, **25**, 171; Giotto's Death of St. Francis, **23**, 337–8; Life of St. Francis, **23**, 362; St. Louis, **23**, 354; Pisano's "Deposition," **23**, 224–5; Spanish Chapel, **23**, 372, 387

*History of Painting in North Italy*, cited on—Car. paccio's colouring, **15**, 497–8; St. Jerome, **24**, 350, pictures in St. Alwise, **24**, 358

Crowfoot, **4**, 172 *n.*; *aquatilis*, **25**, 87

Crown, crowns, a binding thing, **25**, 295 *n.*, 308; and lilies, **23**, 147 *n.*; etymology of, **25**, 157, 159 *n.*; for life saved, why not for life nobly formed, **17**, 97 *n.*; of Hope, **33**, 154; of Thorns, **27**, 348; significance of the King's, **27**, 15, **25**, 295; the Iron, of Charlemagne, **27**, 29; three kinds of, **25**, 160–1. *See* Diadem

Croxted Lane. *See* Diadem

Croyance and Mescroyance, **28**, 762

Croydon:—R.'s aunt and her family at, **35**, 18 (**28**, 171), **35**, 20 (**28**, 271), **28**, 547; R.'s visits to, as a child, **20**, 372, **28**, 722, **35**, 19, 37, 194 (**28**, 177), growing rarer, **28**, 346; R.'s aunt's house at, **35**, 19 (**28**, 171), **35**, 122 (**28**, 199); Mrs. Rice's school at, **35**, 18 (**28**, 170); Old King's Head at, **35**, 17 (**28**, 170), **35**, 122; Market Street, **1**, (frontispiece), 56, **35**, 19, 194, 366, 609 (**28**, 547, 548); R. at (1873), **9**, 13; Duppas Hill, **35**, 418 *n.*; hills near, **15**, 178, **28**, 171; Library Company at, **28**, 722; marsh violet grows near, **25**, 412; past and present (new public-house at), **18**, 387

Croyland, **26**, 574, **28**, 631

Crucifix, Byzantine, **18**, 306

Crucifixion, the, of Christ, darkness during, **4**, 370, last moment of, **27**, 414, sin of, **27**, 422

Crucifixion, representations of, in art. *See* Christ in Art

Cruciferous plants, **19**, 369

Cruciform churches, origin and symbolism of, **23**, 303–4

Cruden's *Concordance*, **34**, xlvi.; quoted on interest (letters to R.), **27**, 391, **28**, 336

Cruelty, as shameful as cowardice, **17**, 398; degrades men, **18**, 360; girls to avoid, **18**, 41, yet it grades men, **18**, 360; girls to avoid, **18**, 41, yet it is one of their great faults, **18**, 36; love of beauty opposed to, **20**, 190; mark of ill-breeding, **7**, 347; not to be kind is to be c., **18**, 41; punishment and, **28**, 624

Cruikshank, George [(1) R.'s relations with; (2) general characteristics, etc.; (3) particular works]

"(1) *R. and*: early copies of C.'s etchings to Grimm, **2**, xxxiii., **13**, 503, **35**, 74; C. at R.'s lecture at Cambridge (1858), **16**, xx., 175; subscribes to C.'s memorial, **17**, 414, **36**, 506; commissions him to illustrate a projected volume of fairy stories, **18**, xlix., **34**, 566, **36**, 502, 503, 504, 506, 510, 514, 516, 517, 520–1

"(2) *general characteristics, etc.*:—C. on his early life, **16**, 437, 438; etchings, valuable for study of drawing, **15**, 11, 79, 204, 222, **16**, 438, **19**, 239; genius of, wasted, **19**, 76–7, by his age, **7**, 350 *n.*, yet could never have become a painter, **14**, 361; grave and terrible earnestness, **19**, 76 *n.*; greatest of English caricaturists, **6**, 471 and *n.*; mistaken type of face, **15**, 222–3; not a colourist, **22**, 488, **34**, 566; tragic power of, **15**, 223; ugliness in his work, **34**, 566; warped by crusade against drink, **17**, 370, 376, his studies of the drink question, **19**, 77 *n.*, 199 *n.*

"(3) *particular works referred to*:—

*Fairy Library* (1854), over-laboured, **15**, 223, **36**, 505 A plate of fairies, **37**, 669

*Grimm's German Stories*, R.'s preface to, **19**, 233; finest work next to Rembrandt, **15**, 222; mastery of harmony, **15**, 204; rightness of method, **13**, 504; particular plates:—

Goose-Girl, **36**, 505; Pee-wit, **5**, xxiii., **36**, 505; Thumbling, **36**, 505

*History of the Irish Rebellion*, **7**, 350 *n.*, **19**, 77–8

*Jack Sheppard*, **7**, 350 *n.*, **36**, 512

*Oliver Twist*, Noah Claypole, **7**, 350

The Pied Piper (hitherto unpublished), **36**, (Pl. 20), 505

*Sketches by Boz*, **36**, 512

The Soldier and the Witch (hitherto unpublished), **36** (Pl. 21), 514

Studies in Grotesque, after J. R. (hitherto unpublished), **34** (Pl. 4), 566

Crummles. *See* Dickens

Crumpet, St., R.'s nickname ("St. C."), **35**, 528

Crusades, crusaders: sons of Sacred England in India, **31**, 506; temper and religion of, **23**, 145; true, to do God's work, not visit a tomb, **18**, 450; Venice and the, **9**, 24 *n.*, **10**, 306 *n.*, **24**, 254, 432–3. **28**, 96; waste of strength in the, **22**, 535

Crusty, crustacean, **31**, 333

Crustaceans, **4**, 152, **7**, 102

Crystal Palace, the original structure in Hyde Park, **3**, 631, **12**, 420; afterwards re-erected at Sydenham, R.'s pamphlet on "The Opening of," **12**, lxii., 417 *seq.*; R.'s hopes for its use as a metropolitan museum, **12**, 418, how little realised (1880), **34**, 249

"acclaimed as "an entire novel order of architecture," **12**, 419; discussion of use of glass and iron in a., **9**, 455–6, **16**, 349; mechanical ingenuity of, **12**, 419, a piece of "the lower Pthah's work, **18**, 243, yet only a magnified conservatory, **12**, 419, a cucumber frame, **35**, 47, neither crystal nor palace, **10**, 114; portion of transept gives way, **12**, 23

"Alhambra Courts, **6**, 69 *n.*; architectural casts at, **10**, 114, 416, 432, 466–7, **11**, 19 *n.*, **18**, 363, **20**, 237 and *n.*, **29**, 50 *n.*, **33**, 307; bird-show at (1866), **36**, 502, 503; Dickens on, as "fairyland," **18**, 243 *n.*, 243, **34**, 249, **37**, 10; Good Friday at (1870), **27**, 421–423; mechanical toy at, **22**, 189–90, music at, **18**, 243; mixture of art, amusement, bazaar, pantomime, and perfumery, **19**, 216, 218, **29**, 550, **33**, 307, **34**, 249; the modern metropolitan cathedral, **20**, 235–6, with colossal clown as presiding genius, **19**, 217, **20**, 236–7; Peel on, as a resort for working men, **16**, 485; R. at (1867), for concerts, **19**, xxxiv. (1880), **37**, 321, (1876) "Sixpence" placard, **15**, 373; "verging towards decay" (1875), R.'s satisfaction at, **28**, 338; view of, from Herne Hill, **37**, 80; various references, **18**, 150–1, **27**, 311, 529, **28**, 148, 655 *n.*

Crystal, and Clay, Schools of colour and chiaroscuro distinguished as, **20**, 174, **22**, 49–51; ball, sculpture of, **20**, 204, 211

Crystalline architecture, **33**, 233 *n.*

Crystalline Rocks (primary), distinguished from Coherents (secondary) and Diluvium (tertiary), **6**, 128–35; are always compound, **6**, 135–8; divided, according as mica lies irregularly (or is absent) or regularly, into Compact or Slaty, **6**, 139; *Compact*, characteristics:—speckled, **6**, 139–41, tough, **6**, 141–3, purity in decomposition, 143–4; *Slaty*, difficulty of explaining their formation, **6**, 146, 147–8, their typical significance, undulation (symbol of perpetual fear), **6**, 146–53, 189, serviceable characteristics:—fitness for building, 153, stability in débris, 153–4, secure on declivities, 154, form the loveliest scenery, 154–5; a bank of, 369 (Pl. 48)

Crystallisation (*see also* Crystals), "Ten Lectures on the Elements of" (*Ethics of the Dust*), **18**, 219—end; "Banded and Brecciated Concretions," **26**, 38 *seq.*; "accretion" and "concretion" in, **26**, 42; action of creative power inducing form

Crystallisation (*continued*) in, **18**, 341 *seq.*, **25**, 55, **26**, 212; and metamorphic rocks, **6**, 476; arborescence in, **25**, 55; as a cause of mountain form, **26**, lxiv.–v., lxvi., 274, **214 n.**, 283, 386; capillary attraction in, **18**, 333

” classification, **26**, 240: three main orders, **18**, 256, 258:—(1) *acicular*, needle crystals, forming fibrous rocks, **18**, 250–1, **26**, 240; (2) *foliated*, leaf crystals, forming foliated rocks, **18**, 251–6; (3) *knotted*, forming granular rocks, **18**, 256; eight divisions:—prismatic, acicular, plumose, fibrous, tabular, laminated, foliate, micaceous, **26**, 240

” compared to building with bricks, **26**, 352, to growth of leaves, **7**, 49, **18**, 278–9; crystalline and cleavage planes distinguished, **26**, 283–4, 353 *seq.*; crystallising cement, **18**, 239–40, 329; crystalline increment, modes of, **26**, 71, 354 *seq.*, and Pl. 22; deceptive resemblance of faults in, **26**, 73, 80; do atoms “live”? **18**, 238–9, 341; examples of, **7**, 207–8; fractures and fault in, **18**, 325 *seq.*, an example of, **26**, 442; game to illustrate, **18**, 235 *seq.*; in “Banded and Brecciated Concretions,” **26**, 50 *seq.*; in “Crystalline” rocks (*q.v.*), **6**, 130; infinite variety of circumstances in, **18**, 333; is the assumption of a particular structure by cooling substances, **18**, 220–1, 234–5; modes and laws of, **26**, 208 *seq.*, 211 *n.*, 485; moral and human analogies from, **1**, 76 and *n.*, **18**, 334, 335, **32**, 73:—Crystal Caprice, title of *Ethics*, viii., **18**, 311, **25**, 55; Crystal Quarrels, title of *Ethics*, vi., **18**, 277, **7**, 49, Crystal Rest, title of *Ethics*, x., **18**, 340–60; Crystal Sorrows, title of *Ethics*, ix., **18**, 325, 334 *seq.*, Crystal Virtues, **18**, 259, title of *Ethics*, v., 260, live by each other’s happiness and life, **18**, 286 *seq.*, purity, **18**, 261, 262, 264 *seq.*, well-shaped, **18**, 261; morbidly interrupted, **26**, 432; mystery and wonder of, **18**, 278–9, **26**, 168, 173, 175 *seq.*, 564; mystery of differences of form of, in different minerals, **26**, 241; oblique force in, **26**, 82–4; a process of packing, **18**, 235; real nature and marvellous laws of, **18**, 205, 221–45; stellar, **26**, 209, 348, **30**, 312; study of, recommended, **22**, 525, **26**, 204, **30**, 312, 346; styptic power of, **18**, 329; a universal principle of, **26**, 352; varieties of form in, caused by no antagonistic force, **18**, 311, 314–5; various diagrams illustrative of, **26**, 73, 77 (Figs. 22–4); various minerals combining under different laws of, **18**, 277 *seq.*, 309, **7**, 49; vital power and steady purpose in, **18**, 263, **7**, 49

Crystals (*see also* Crystallisation):—acicular, **26**, 240; architectural mouldings and ornaments and, **8**, 96 *n.*, 143, 145, **9**, 265, 270; Biblical use of the word, **26**, 170–1, 564; concrete and accrete, **26**, 42; construction of, **26**, 176; exception to law of curvature in Nature, **4**, 88 and *n.*, **15**, 176; fibrous, **26**, 240; flat, or “nail-head,” **26**, 483; foliate, **26**, 240; laminate, **26**, 240; long, produced by building together of smaller ones, **26**, 576; microscopic structure of, **26**, 207 and *n.*; native and cut, simile from, **24**, 28; of, or in:—brecciated agates, **18**, 326–7, diamond, uncut, **18**, 219, garnets, **26**, 576, garnet and mica, **18**, 279, gold, **18**, 252, ice, **26**, 347 *seq.*, micaceous iron, **18**, 254, quartz, **18**, 261, 263 (*see also* Quartz), ruby, **18**, 257, tourmaline, **18**, 325–6, water, **7**, 208, white sapphire, **18**, 257; plumose, **26**, 240; prismatic, **26**, 240; radiate, **26**, 50; Scriptural references to, **26**, 170; tabular, **26**, 240; various specimens, **18**, 258–9, 280, **26**, 399 *seq.* (Catalogues, *passim*), **37**, 274; wonders of, **26**, 204

Crystallography, R.’s lecture on Cistercian Architecture or, **33**, 227 *n.*, 233 *n.*; R.’s study and intended “Grammar of,” **26**, lxii., **30**, 33, **34**, 59, **37**, 404, 430; mathematical part of, not the most valuable, **18**, 259; a science for nine lives, **36**, 456

Cubitt, Thomas, builder, **16**, 352

Cubs, **27**, 568

Cuccina family, P. Veronese’s picture of, **7**, 290

Cuckmere river, breccia from, **26**, 215

Cuckoo, **36**, 42; voice of, gives feeling of calm to a landscape, **13**, 74, **15**, 168;—clock, mechanism of, **28**, 210

Cucumbers, sale of, old Venetian law, **29**, 38

Cuff, R., engraver of plates in *Seven Lamps* (ed. 2), **8**, 14, 16; *Stones of Venice*, **9**, 1.; *Modern Painters*, **3**, 54, **7**, 8 *n.*; *Two Paths*, **16**, 255

Cuish, **14**, 245

Cuirass, earliest form of, **22**, 275

Cullen, Mary, C.S.G., **30**, 86

Culloden, battle of, **35**, 554

Culmen, **31**, 14

Cultivated, or blue, country, **1**, 70–1, 139–53

Cultivation of land, and national wealth, **17**, 545–7

Cumæan Sibyl, **13**, 132, **18**, 224, **22**, 448

Cumberland, R.’s love of the lakes, **35**, 94; and mountains, their influence on him, **20**, 372, **26**, 243, **35**, 335, 402; a C.-built soul, **35**, 335; recollections of, when abroad, **2**, xxx *n.* *See also* Lake District

” cottages of, **28**, 485, sublime in rudeness, **8**, 113, their stones, **1**, 45, chimneys, **1**, 57, gables, **9**, 235; dykes, **14**, 385; geology of, **34**, 630; hills of, **1**, 45, **36**, 536, broken masses of crag, **29**, 460, moorland and vegetation, **6**, 118, 349, deficient in form, **37**, 206; lakes, colour of, **5**, 300; mountain-climbing in, **1**, 412; pastoral life of, **28**, 738; picturesque scenery of, **1**, 140; river-beds, **27**, 594; rocks, character of, **1**, 45, **3**, 456 *n.*, cleavage in, **26**, 279 (Pl. 16); sandhills, wild pansy in, **25**, 407; spinning in, **28**, 66; torrents, **1**, 167; village procession with steam-plough, **18**, 509, **27**, 88–9, 104

Cumbrous, meaning of the word, **31**, 194, 285

Cumming, Dr. John, **36**, 122, 128

Cumnor, near Oxford, **8**, xxvi.

Cuneiform inscriptions, **26**, 188, **28**, 572

Cunning, **7**, 282, vulgarity of, **7**, 350

Cunningham, R. O., *Notes on Natural History of the Strait of Magellan*, cited, **26**, 344 *n.*, **34**, 53 *n.*

Cup, different types of, showing relation of art to use, **20**, 108–9; forms of, **22**, 217

Cupid, Cupids: Albani’s, at Turin, **16**, 192; and angels, confused by later Italian painters, **4**, 328; Greek, mediæval and Renaissance conception of, **10**, 400–1; in 17th cent. sculpture, with torches, **9**, 275; smirking, **10**, 227; taught to read by Mercury, **29**, 483 and *n.*

Cupolas, **12**, 193; of St. Peter’s, **25**, 251

Cupreo-uranite, **26**, 470

Cuprite, **26**, 209, 241

Curates, young ladies and, **28**, 302; a working-girl and a (letter to R.), **29**, 279; wives, why not inn-keepers? **29**, 475

Curiosities, artistic, price of, **7**, 322

Curiosity, use, **16**, 355, and abuse of, **25**, 165, **34**, 644; noble and ignoble, **18**, 81

Curlew, **25**, 183 *n.*

Curmuck, J. J., “Llugwy at Capel Curig,” **14**, 305

Currants, as a botanical order, **25**, 233, 357, 358 *n.*; at Herne Hill, **35**, 36 (**28**, 344); buds, **25**, 233; bushes, **28**, 210; grown on St. George’s land, **30**, xxvii., 49; stalks, **25**, 302

Currency [(1) R.'s theory of, (2) general references]

- " (1) *R.'s theory of*, edit. summary, **17**, xci.–ii. principal passages, **17**, 194–216, **28**, 429–32—a form of acknowledgment of debt, **17**, 194–5, so regulated that anybody can obtain in exchange an exact equivalent, at any place, **17**, 196, any time, **17**, 196, in any kind, **17**, 197; basis should be indestructible and easily tested, **17**, 197, qualities united in gold, **16**, 136, **17**, 159, 197, which however is unstable, **17**, 200, 488, and c. should therefore be based on several substances of truer intrinsic value, **17**, 200
- " (2) *general references*:—credit-power of, on what dependent, **17**, 181–2, 182 *n.*, 194; documentary and other, **17**, 496; effectual value and, **17**, 170; food as a basis of, **17**, 200, 489, **18**, 106, **28**, 429, **29**, 579, **34**, 533; for St. George's Company, **28**, 25, 429–31; forced, is taxation in disguise, **17**, 201, 159, evils of, **16**, 136; gold withdrawn from, its effect, **17**, 203 *n.*; holders and store-holders, **17**, 204 *n.*; increase of the, its effect on industry and wealth, **17**, 158–9, **19**, 404; medium of exchange, **17**, 190–1; national habits as affecting, **17**, 192; national store and national, **17**, 203 *seq.*; power of, fourfold (credit, real worth, exchange-power, over-labour), **17**, 202, increased by constant exchange, **17**, 206; prices and, **17**, 187–90; principles of, **17** 157–8; purity of, **17**, 200 *n.*; rise in the value of, **17**, 172; sound, enlarges debt and means, **17**, 204; "transferable acknowledgment of debt," **16**, 134, **17**, 202–3, "claim to goods," **17**, 489; true or false, distinguished from strong or weak, **17**, 189–90; vitality and feebleness of, how tested, **17**, 195; wealth, and accumulation of, made possible by, **17**, 196–7. *See also* Gold, Money
- Curricule (in sense of currency), **29**, 430
- Currie, James, *Life of Burns* cited, **28**, 506–7
- Cursing, and blessing, **27**, 309, 311; curse or purse, no good work done for, **7**, 452; English forms of, **27**, 339–40; essence of, **27**, 339; nowadays held the most effectual means of encouraging human work, **27**, 340; of enemies in the Psalms, **31**, 271; to be distinguished from swearing, **27**, 338
- Curtis-Cholmeley in Bermiani, Contessa Isobel, **24**, xlii., 264, **37**, 716
- Curtis, William, *Botanical Magazine*, **25**, 441 *n.*, cited on:—St. Bruno's Lily, page reproduced, **25**, 197–9, Polygala, **25**, 459, Veronica Olympica, **25**, 446, 474, various references ("C." in R.'s text), **25**, 443, 446, 448, 460; *Flora Londiniensis*, **25**, 441 *n.*, 464, 516, cited on Galeopsis, **25**, 523
- Curtis, Marcus, **7**, 232, **17**, 87, **18**, 285, 538, **31**, 24
- Curtains over tombs, **9**, 257, **11**, 103–4
- Curzon, Hon. R., *Monasteries of the Levant*, **9**, 35 *n.*, **33**, 380
- Curwen, Spedding, on adder's bite, **26**, 320 *n.*
- Curvature, curves [(1) General theory, (2) laws of beauty in, (3) illustration of such laws, (4) various remarks]
- " (1) *general theory*:—cause of loveliness in all form, **8**, 123, 145, **11**, 8; type of infinity, **4**, 87, and unity, **4**, 106, **6**, 321; all forms of acknowledged beauty composed of, **4**, 88, **15**, 176, and all natural forms show subtlety and constancy of, **3**, 481, **4**, 88, **6**, 240, **9**, 267, the most b. landscape showing most c., **1**, 112
- " (2) *laws of beauty in*:—consistency and difference, whether singly, **6**, 246–7, 322–3, or in groups, **6**, 247–8, 331–2; delicacy and changefulness, **6**, 345 *n.*, 347–8; expression of action or force, **9**, 268–9; moderation, **11**, 8–9, and gradation, **4**, ;

Curvature (*continued*)

- 139–40, **6**, 327, 328, **15**, 178, "Temperance and Intemperance in," **11**, (Pl. 1), 8; possibility of continuance to infinity, **6**, 323–5, "immortal" more b. than "mortal," **6**, 325–7; proportion: b. dependent on p. between infinitely small right lines of which they are composed, **4**, 106, **6**, 321 (and Fig. 90), **15**, 473; radiation, **6**, 246–8; variation, **6**, 333–4, **15**, 178–81
- " (3) *illustration of such laws*, in Nature and art:—banks, **6**, 335 *seq.*; bird's wing (Dürer), **6**, 247 (Fig. 49); drapery of religious painters, **4**, 140; human body, **7**, 482–3; mountains, **15**, 178, aiguilles, **6**, 240, crests, **6**, 248 *seq.*, debris, **6**, 342 *seq.* (Pl. 35, 45); shores, **15**, 125; trees, leaves, etc., **3**, 594–5, **6**, 330–5, **7**, 34, 78, **10**, 156, **15**, 92, 179; Turner's "Coblentz," **15**, 177, 189–91; various animals, **16**, 441; various natural forms, **9**, 267–8 (and Pl. 7); water, **3**, 556, **15**, 124
- " (4) *various remarks*:—architecture: adaptation of, to c. of the landscape, **1**, 113, 175, 179 *seq.*, can only make limited use of, **8**, 145, use of, in ornamentation, **9**, 266–7, 269–70, elliptic c. in, **15**, 447–8; catenary, **6**, 328, **13**, 30, **21**, 173; circle least beautiful of, **4**, 106, **9**, 268; composition, law of curvature in, **15**, 176–80; drawing: cannot be done mechanically, **29**, 81, exercise in, **28**, 575, "First Exercise in," title of *L. of F.*, ch. iv., **15**, 372, temptation to chance—swept curves in use of the pen, **20**, 135; Greek Etruscan, **23**, 360; infinite, united to form reverse, **6**, 330; is to lines, as gradation to colour, **4**, 89, **6**, 328, **7**, 416 *n.*, **16**, 423; "look for curves and you will see them," **6**, 367; "the most beautiful simple curve," **9**, 267; of ice velocities, **26**, 145; parabolic, **6**, 330; produced in Nature by gradual increase or decrease of some given force, **6**, 329–30; quantity of, how measurable, **6**, 328 *n.*; "well-composed," **6**, 331
- Cush, **28**, 523, 601; "the Benjamite," **31**, 155
- Cusp, meaning of word, **23**, 94, definition of architectural term, **10**, 256; adopted for grace or strength? **10**, 259; constructive value of, first insisted on by R., **9**, xli., 167, 170–1, **12**, 82 *n.*; earliest example of (Serapeum of Memphis), **10**, 258, an Arabian invention, **9**, 167;—finials, in roof decoration, **9**, 313; flower-like form of, **10**, 256; solid and pierced, **10**, 310–1; various examples:—Gothic, single, **10**, 258; Italian, **38**, 340, perfect only in Italy, **9**, 167; Tudor, **9**, 167; Venice and Verona, **9**, 172, **11**, 287–8; various mentions, **9**, 311, **15**, 386
- Custard, R.'s first, **35**, 26
- Custodes, to be well paid by tourists, **23**, 293
- Custom, beauty independent of, **4**, 67–70, **5**, 45, **12**, 27; deadens sensations, **4**, 58, 97–8, **5**, 369–70, confirms affection, **4**, 68; establishment of customs, **17**, 231–3; false life of, **8**, 192; "hangs upon us like a weight" (Wordsworth), **4**, 98, **5**, 369, **17**, 233; noble and base, **17**, 232–3; in trade, how obtained and retained, **27**, 550 and *n.*, loss of, through bad work, **29**, 329
- Customer, much or little for his money, **28**, 544
- Custom-houses, no nation dares abolish, **11**, 197–8. *See* Free Trade
- Custoza, battle of (1848), **10**, 10, **16**, 67, **18**, 538
- Cutigliano, scene of *Christ's Folk in the Apennine*, **32**, xxvi.
- Cutting. *See* Incision
- Cuttlefish, **17**, 169 *n.*, **27**, 293; R.'s study of, **10**, xxxv., **34**, 109
- Cuthbert, St., **28**, 324 *n.*, **32**, 73, **33**, 207, 462; and

the goose (Bede's story), **33**, 449–50, 464; Book of the Gospels, written and illuminated for (Brit. Mus.), story of its floating on the waves, **24**, 204, **37**, 469; prayer-book (Durham), **12**, lxvii.

Cuyp [(1) General estimate, (2) detailed criticisms (3) particular works]

" (1) *general estimate of*, **3**, 85, 167, and see summary at, **7**, 333 and *n.*

" (2) *detailed criticisms*:—animals, **7**, 334; boats in calm water, **13**, 38–9; calm water, good, **3**, 520, **12**, 39; cattle-pieces, **7**, 342; chiaroscuro: often right, **3**, 317, but carelessness in shadows, **3**, 305; clouds, monotonous, **3**, 368–9; colour, imperfections in, **3**, 268, 271, **7**, 411, **12**, 464, **22**, 312; deficient in sense of beauty, **3**, 167; drowsy effect of, **7**, 333; foregrounds, **3**, 484; landscape, **5**, 394–5; one of the more skilful Dutch masters, **28**, 391; principal master of pastoral landscape, **7**, 254; "Rubens and," title of *M. P.*, vol. v. pt. ix. ch. vi., **7**, 326; skies, sometimes insuperable, **3**, 356; studied certain natural effects carefully, **3**, 188, 484; sunlight, **3**, 268, 271, 272, 350, **13**, 545, **14**, 225, sunshine, **5**, 407, **7**, 333, **14**, 225, not sun colour, **7**, 410, **33**, 273; superficial, **7**, 332 *n.*; tone: effects of yellow sunlight unequalled, **3**, 271, seeks light at expense of colour, **3**, 268, solecisms of, **3**, 273, 371; truthful, but limited, **3**, 167, **5**, 408, **7**, 342; Turner as influenced by, **5**, 407, **12**, 125; Turner's superiority to, **3**, 274, **9**, 435, **12**, 369, **13**, 443; unspiritual, **7**, 331; water and reflections, **3**, 520, 525, **7**, 333, 484; various references, **3**, 379 *n.*, **13**, 103

" (3) *particular works* referred to:—

Evening Landscape (N. G., 53): condition of, **12**, 400; ill-drawn leafage, **7**, 55 (Pl. 54, fig. 1); solecisms in tone, **3**, 272

Landscape (Louvre, 2341), **12**, 455

Landscape Figures, Sheep and Cattle (Oxford Univ. Gal., 53), **22**, 312

Landscape with Cattle and Figures (Dulwich, No. 128): clouds in, **3**, 370; Hazlitt's praise of it as like an unripe nectarine, **3**, 350; solecisms in colour, **3**, 272; untruth of sky, **3**, 350

Landscape with Cattle and Figures (Dulwich, No. 245): solecisms in colour, **3**, 272; untruth in reflections **3**, 510–1, 524–5

Road near a River (Dulwich, 124): ill-drawn leafage, **7**, 55 (Pl. 54, fig. 2)

Cuvier, Baron, *The Animal Kingdom (Le Règne Animal)* cited or referred to:—uselessness of, to R., **28**, 308, 553; on—dolphins, **9**, 276 *n.*; Lobipes, **25**, 98; movement of snakes by "reptation," **26**, 317; Picæ, **22**, 249, **25**, 53, 175; plates of fishes from, **21**, 228 *n.*; Reptiles, **26**, 296;

Trigonocephalus, **26**, 322; use of the word "vane" for web of a feather, **15**, 402

Cyanometer, R.'s (1835), **1**, xxx., **35**, 152

Cybele, temple of, **24**, 324

Cyclamen, **19**, 369, **25**, 345, 479, 540–2; caprice of, **25**, 529, 540; a climbing plant that cannot climb, **25**, 541; modesty of, **25**, 389; names for, in different languages, **25**, 540–1; of the Alps, **25**, 542; root, **25**, 223, 542; at Champagnole, **35**, 641; on hills above Lucca, **33**, xl., **37**, 413, 416, 417; at Maglans, **37**, 410

Cycloidal, R.'s use of the term in mineralogy, **26**, 379, 520

Cycloids (curves), **6**, 326, 345 *n.*

Cyclone, **29**, 56

Cyclopean architecture, **23**, 99–102; wall (figurative), **29**, 322–3

Cyclops, Homer's story of, **12**, 103, **13** (?)

Cyfarthfa, ironworks at, **29**, 328, 353

Cylinder, chiaroscuro on, **15**, 473; use of, in early English architecture, **20**, 213

Cyllene, Mount, **25**, 243, 354; meaning of name, **19**, 321; altar to Hermes on, **19**, 321 *n.*

Cyllenides, R.'s name for a botanical order, **25**, 353, 354, 539

Cymba, of a plant, **25**, 306, 307, 311, 554

Cynosarges, **19**, 317

Cynoseme, **2**, 120

Cyperus, genus, **19**, 372 *n.*

Cypress, in Italian landscape, **1**, 19, **37**, 9; spire of, **7**, 101

Cyprus, antiquities from:—crowns of olive, etc., **37**, 100, Count Luigi di Cesnola's collection, **25**, 161, **29**, 563; ivy on sculptures, **23**, 176; key to Greek art, **29**, 563; Northmen in, **33**, 221, 223 *n.*

Cypselus, chest of, **24**, 281

" or Swift, **25**, 137, 138

Cyrenaica, **33**, 92; scenery of, **7**, 392 (*see* Hesperides)

Cyrene, rape of, meaning of the myth, **20**, 392, 393 *n.*

Cyril, St., **32**, 71

Cyrus, and the Jewish temple (Esdras), **23**, 360; in Xenophon's *Economist*, **31**, 28; Isaiah's charge to, **23**, 358–9; type of Imperial Commander, **23**, 358, **28**, 738, **29**, 111

Cythera, island of, why dedicated to Venus, **25**, 416

Cythera, **5**, 92

Cytherides, R.'s name for a botanical order, **25**, 353, 356, 387, 414–6, 433, 450, 459, 462, **37**, 267

Czernowitz, Emperor of Austria at, **36**, 122



## D

DA VINCI. *See* Leonardo

Dabchicks, **25**, 74 *seq.*, 80 *seq.*, 112, 180–2, **28**, 460

Dacia and Rome, **33**, 58, 60

Daddy-long-legs, **20**, 373

Dædalion, turned into hawk, **25**, 184

Dædalus, **19**, 66, 68, **20**, 144, 202, 348, 351–2, **21**, 275, **22**, xl., **14**, 43, 66, **23**, 419, 427, 434, **27**, xxxiv., 401–4, 510, **31**, 14, **35**, 136, 247

Dæmon, R.'s use of the word, **29**, 240, 265

Daffodils, yellow of, etc., **15**, 424–5, **25**, 284, **29**, 84, **37**, 124, 460–1. *See also* Tennyson

Daguerreotypes, **3**, 169, 210, 215, **4**, 312, **8**, **4**, **10**, 309, **11**, 199, 312, **17**, 201, **30**, 210, **35**, 372, 452, **38**, 341; R.'s of Matterhorn, the first, **26**, 97, 569. *See also* Photography

Dahl, J., on Norwegian churches, **9**, 434

Daily bread, duty of earning, **28**, 419; lesson of how to earn, **27**, 41; no one *sure* of, **29**, 600; prayer for, **29**, 43; sacredness of, **29**, 37

*Daily Chronicle, The*, on Berwick walls, **29**, 122; Miss O. Hill's housing scheme, **19**, xxiv.–v.; R.'s books reprinted, **35**, xlii.; R. and his old coachman, **34**, 717–8; R. at Sallenches (1888), **34**, 674–6; R. read by Tolstoy, **34**, 729; R.'s lecture on snakes, **26**, 90; R.'s letter to Sir W. Butler, **33**, 22, to Miss Sinnett, **14**, 308. *See also* **38**, 192

*Daily Express, The* (1868), on R.'s Dublin lecture, **18**, lviii.

*Daily News, The*:—

On R.'s portrait by G. Richmond, **16**, lxxx.; on R.'s criticism of government art-schools, **16**, xxviii.; on Bengal famine, **28**, 67; on coal at famine prices, **27**, 527–8, 560, **29**, 17–18; on money and capital, **27**, 377; on prices, **27**, 527; anecdotes and conversations of R.:—Some Personal Recollections, **34**, 713, 722, **36**, xlv., eagle's eye, **34**, 722, misquotation, **34**, 726–7, on the Nat. Gallery, **34**, 453–4, prettiest thing in nature, **34**, 727, saints and sinners, **34**, 705, ceasing to write, **35**, xl.; R.'s letters:—to G. J. Holycake, **29**, 414–5, on Nurseries, **34**, 559, Presidency of Edinburgh Societies, **34**, 560, to Mrs. Thatcher, **34**, 495, on the Misses Webling, **34**, 545–6. *See also*, **38**, 192

Reports of R.'s lectures, etc., on cruelty to animals, **34**, 631–2; snakes **26**, 90, 295; storm cloud, **34**, 77

Reviews of *Elements of Drawing*, **15**, 7; *Perspective*, **15**, 233; *Modern Painters*, **4**, xliii., 167, **5**, lx.; *Pre-Raphaelitism*, **12**, li.–ii.; *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxvi.–vii.; *Stones of Venice*, **10**, xlv., 1., lx.

Story of R. and Mrs. Thompson, **28**, 154

*Daily Telegraph, The* [(1) General References, (2) R.'s letters to it, (3) Notices of R.'s work, etc.]

"(1) *General References*:—

R.'s opinion of it, **27**, 166, 377, 499; George Allen, obituary, **36**, lxi.; "battle of the styles" (1859), **16**, xxxiii.; beau-ideal of a landowner, **27**, 166, 177; calls author's utterances "few and far between," **28**, 444; on castles, **34**, 506; Mr. Cross on art, **37**, 232; dietary scale for the poor, **18**, 411; domestic servants, **17**, 518; east-end emigrants, **17**, 534; "Economist" in, on value, **17**, 500; editor of, meets R., **37**, 399; education, advantages of, **23**, 250, **28**, 237; electric

*Daily Telegraph (continued)*

light (Siemens' experiments), **26**, 313; Emmanuel Hospital, **34**, 721; fight of dwarf with bulldog, **28**, 212; Fisk's funeral, **27**, 271; Good Friday at Crystal Palace, 1870, **27**, 421; incendiariism, Bishopsgate Street, **17**, 444; Indian Civil Service Exam., **28**, 752–3; Johannes, King of Abyssinia, **28**, 561; Lancashire pitmen's outrages, **28**, 251–2; Land question, Lord Derby's speech, **27**, 165–6, **28**, 159, **29**, 570; Liebig quoted on civilization and coal **18**, 485 *n.*; marriage or celibacy, **17**, 529; murder by kicking, **27**, 465–6; National Social Science Association (1868), **17**, 536–8; Nicol's (E.) "Sabbath Day," **14**, 309–10; Nineveh researches and, **26**, 188; Nubian king, **28**, 561; Pan-Anglican Synod (1868), **36**, 547; Paris in the War, and before it, **27**, 46, 127, 384, 623, refugees, **27**, 41, Thiers' budget, **27**, 134–5; Parliamentary reports, none in old Venice, **24**, 210; Railway economy, fares, safety, etc., **17**, 530–3, strikes, **17**, 386, 473; Roman Inundations, **27**, 622; Dr. Schliemann and Troy, **37**, 169; starvation, a story of, **18**, 91 *seq.*; Strasburg statue, **20**, 227, **34**, 500; supports Gladstone, **27**, 166; taverns, **34**, 506; Turner drawings, appeal to R. (1876), **13**, 346; wages and labourers (Plummer), **17**, 502; war, and its cost, **27**, 26 *seq.*; woman's sphere, **27**, 536; working men called hard names by, **27**, 465

"(2) *R.'s letters in*:—

Billiards and Chess, **34**, 572–3; Destitute Poor and Criminals, **17**, 540; Ceasing to be English, **34**, 613; Charles Dickens, **34**, 612–3; Drunkenness and Crime, **34**, 505–6; England big enough, **17**, 529, 534; Field Sports, **7**, 341, **34**, 498; Franco-Prussian War, **17**, 534, **18**, 479, **28**, 27, **34**, 499 *seq.*, 503; Irish Green Book, **14**, 490; Italian brigandage, **17**, 449; Jamaica Insurrection, **18**, 550; Matilda Griggs, **34**, 495; Modern Houses, **17**, 525; Notre Dame de Paris, **34**, 503; Novels and their Endings, **34**, 614; Painting and Music, **34**, 567; Railways, **17**, 386, 528–34, **18**, xvii.; Roman Inundations, **17**, 547–50, **27**, 622 *n.*, **29**, 334, 345–6, **37**, 27; Ruskin and his translators, **34**, 615–6; Mr. Ruskin's Views (1886), **34**, 589, **37**, 550, 558; Sainte Chapelle, **27**, 50, **34**, 503; Servants and Houses, **17**, 518 *seq.*, **18**, xvi.; Strasburg library destroyed, **27**, 17; Supply and Demand, **17**, 499–502, **18**, xv.; Turner's Drawings, **13**, 341, 345; Warwick Castle, **28**, 219, **27**, 170, **34**, 506–8; Woman's Sphere, **34**, 499. *See also*, **38**, 192

"(3) *Notices of R.'s work, etc.*:—

*Competition and Mechanical Art* (1865), **19**, 465; *Deucalion*, **26**, 89, 188; *London School of Art* (1868), **19**, 469; *Eyre Defence*, **18**, 552; *Hortus Inclusus*, **34**, 613; *Modern Art*, **19**, 196, 229; *Reform*, **17**, 324; R.'s letter on D'Israeli and Gladstone, **34**, 549; *Story of Arachne*, **20**, 371; *Strikes and Trades Unions*, **17**, 536, 538

Daily needs, thought for, **32**, 79

Daisy, Alpine, **4**, 172 *n.*;—chains, **29**, 233; contented, **7**, 129; girls to be like a, **18**, 294; place in R.'s liking, **37**, 480–1; Wordsworth on a, **22**, 158; yellow and white, **33**, 195 *n.* *And see* **25**, 356, 451, and the indices, **25**, 562 (Daisy), 567 (Margarita)

Dajoz, map of rivers, Lake of Geneva, **35**, 445

Dakyns, H. G., *Hellenica, Xenophon*, **31**, xviii., 18

Dalby, C., boat builder, **35**, xxix.  
 Dale, Miss H. P., **1**, xlix., **36**, 94  
 " James, **1**, 1., 385, **2**, 455, **35**, 82  
 " Miss Jessie (at Winnington), **18**, lxxii.  
 " Lawford, **1**, 385  
 " (Rev.) R. W., on G. Dawson, **29**, 368–70, 375  
 " Rev. Thomas, Canon of St. Paul's, Professor, etc., **1**, xlix., li., 357, **2**, 434, 455, **3**, 189, **35**, 189, **36**, 8, 94; educating his son, **29**, 485; lectures at King's College, **35**, 177, **36**, 6; poem by, **2**, 73; R.'s tutor and lecturer, **1**, xxxiii., **2**, 388, **35**, 82, 395; his scorn of Adam's Latin grammar, **34**, 365, **35**, 83; on G. Dawson's teaching, **29**, 370–1; advises R. to try for the Newdigate, **2**, xxiv.; R.'s fellow pupils under (*see* Dart, Matson, Oldfield); R.'s letters to, **1**, 376, 386, 395, **36**, 94; on success of *Modern Painters*, **1**, lii., **3**, xl.  
 Dale, Thomas, son, **1**, 1., 385, **2**, 455, **35**, 82  
 Dale, meaning of word, **26**, 245  
 Dalesmanini family, own the Arena, Padua, **24**, 13  
 Dalesmen, Yorkshire, **28**, 46  
 Dalgairns, Father, **34**, xxviii., **37**, 25  
 Dalgetty, friend of Scott, **27**, 588  
 Dalkeith, gardens at, **28**, 705  
 Dallas, E. S., **3**, 351, **13**, 443, **14**, 180, **16**, xxxiv., **17**, lxxxiv., **27**, **36**, lxxxvii., **37**, 685; R.'s letters to, **36**, 315, 317, 335, 466, 476, **37**, 251, 650, 726, **38**, 347  
 Dalmatia, **33**, 99, attacked by Byzantium, **24**, 215  
 Dalton, Dr., chemist, **26**, 294  
 Dalton-in-Furness, **27**, 182  
 Dalziel brothers, the, engravers, **19**, 138, 155, **24**, xlv., 176; R.'s letter to, **19**, 149  
 Damascene, St. John, prayer of, to Virgin, **28**, 615  
 Damascus, **14**, 219; sabres and steel of, **6**, 316, **15**, 97, **20**, 111, **37**, 157; siege of Tyre and, **24**, 213; vision of St. Paul, **12**, 150  
 Damask, beauty of, **22**, 379  
 Dame schools in village, **29**, 479  
 Dame, la Douce, *Fors* **34**, **27**, 624  
 Damian, St., **33**, 232  
 Damm, **31**, 266  
 Damn, softened into "condemn" in Bible, **18**, 67–8  
 Damnation, clerical conclave on, **17**, 360; doctrine of, Protestant, **29**, 89; the term misunderstood, **36**, 400. *See* Punishment, eternal  
 Damnwayed, **37**, 414  
 Damon, R., mineralogist, **30**, 78; R.'s letters to, **38**, 348  
 Damsons, of Galashiels, **27**, 613  
 Dan to Beersheba, **28**, 462  
 Dana, J. D., mineralogist, works of, **26**, 341, 376, 540  
 Danaë, myth of, **7**, 184, **9**, 454, **19**, 311, 327, 447, **29**, 27, 447  
 Danaïdes, the, **7**, 184, **19**, 327, **31**, 59  
 Danaüs, King of Argos, **31**, 59  
 Danby, artist, **3**, 638, 662; the young, **12**, xlvi.  
 " Mrs., Turner's servant, **12**, 133, **13**, 473  
 Dance, of Death. *See* Holbein, Rethel  
 Dance-music, bad and good, **19**, 80; pleasure of young artizans in, **28**, 395, 404 *seq.*  
 Dancers, the best, St. George's education for, **28**, 406; child at pantomime, 1867, **17**, 337, 343; suicide of Parisian, **17**, 359  
 Dancing, place of among the arts, **25**, 33; Botticelli's love of, **23**, 335; in Cumberland in old days and now, **27**, 89, 104; till dawn, **5**, 328; and music, as part of education, **17**, xcix., 353, **27**, lxi., lxxiii.–iv., 96, **28**, 405 *seq.*, **29**, 250; to lead the passions, **34**, 530; the poor to learn, **27**, 40;

a virtue in girls', **18**, 293, 296, and to be practised by them, **37**, 551; motion of, **7**, 86; national dances, **1**, 76; puritan attitude to (D. Deans), **29**, 268 *seq.*; religious (Jewish, etc.), **17**, 353–4, right, **35**, 559, and wrong, **22**, 132–3; R. and Spurgeon on, **36**, 276; at Winnington, **17**, lxxv. *seq.*, **36**, 333 *seq.* *See* Cancan, Vaughan, Vigne, Vokes  
 Dandelion on Alps, **4**, 172, stalk, **29**, 510. *And see* index, **25**, 562  
 Dandolo, Andrea (Doge), legend of his building the churches of Venice, **6**, 487, **24**, 264 *seq.*; accuses Doge V. Falier, **11**, 291; portrait of, in St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 285; his tomb in St. Mark's (d. 1354), **9**, 375, **10**, 85 *seq.*, 88, 363, **11**, 81 *n.*, **24**, 264 *n.*, details of it, **9**, 319, 375, **11**, 94; named, **11**, 95; his *Venetian Chronicle*, **10**, 86, **24**, 213, 264, 275  
 Dandolo Enrico (Doge), blind, **18**, 463; captures Byzantium, **24**, 236, 280, **31**, 21, and Constantinople, **9**, 20, **10**, 306, **18**, 463, **19**, 392, **24**, 444, and sends its bronze horses to Venice, **10**, 83; church of St. James of Rialto adorned by, **24**, 236; tears of, and Zara, **9**, 24; Venice changed since, **10**, 8  
 Dandolo, Enrico, patriarch of Grado, **10**, 43  
 " Francesco (Doge, d. 1339), called "dog," **11**, 93; humiliation of, **9**, 28 *seq.*, **11**, 92, **14**, 429; buried in Frari (tomb now in cloister of S. M. Salute), **10**, 299, 343, **11**, 81, 92  
 Dandolo, Marin, takes Andros, **28**, 97  
 " Mark, takes Gallipoli, **28**, 97  
 " Simon, senator, condemns M. Faliero, his tomb in Frari, **11**, 81, 97, 301  
 Danes, the, **33**, 59; conversion of, **32**, 71  
 Danger, contemplation (v. fear) of, sublime, **3**, 129; discipline of, **18**, 21; love of, in noble characters, **18**, 469; R.'s ignorance of, as a child, **28**, 351, **35**, 45; his conduct under, **35**, 67–8; and difficulty, as factors in wages, **17**, 509  
 Daniel, **4**, 5; authority of, **32**, 168; needs no "auguries," **33**, 193; on dreams, **38**, 595; R. finds him "too high," **36**, 192; minor references, **28**, 323, **32**, 71; sculptures of, Amiens, **33**, 149, 156–7; Habakkuk's ministry to, **33**, 159; the stone cut without hands, **33**, 169  
 Daniel, S., *Cleopatra*, **31**, xxii.  
 Daniell, J. L., R.'s letter to, **37**, 279  
 Daniell, Mr., story of Turner and, **7**, 445  
 Dannacker's "Ariadne," **5**, 96  
 Dante [(1) Personal; (2) His greatness; (3) General characteristics; (4) The study of, (a) generally, (b) by R.; (5) Editions and translations; (6) *The Divina Commedia*: (a) Its scope, sources, metre, etc., (b) Topics in, dealt with by R., (c) Persons and places in, referred to, (d) Quoted or referred to; (7) Other writings, *Vita Nuova*, etc.]  
 " (1) *Personal*:—character, **20**, 82; font broken by, **22**, 343, **23**, xxviii., **27**, 272, **37**, 63; exiled to Verona, **8**, 247, **9**, 175, **12**, 215, 420, **18**, 157, **19**, 433, 455, **20**, 23, **23**, 54, 441 *seq.*; in Florence, **8**, 247, advising Arnolfo, **23**, 299; Giotto his friend and contemporary, **5**, 37, 330, 388 (*cf.* Scott and

<sup>1</sup> Although the passages quoted 6 (d) cover every reference, it has been thought well also to summarise the references under the headings of topics and persons, etc. This means some repetition, which must be excused by the added convenience. In regard to the passages quoted, R. gives them sometimes in the original and sometimes in translation, the numbers of the lines accordingly varying as they are those of Dante or Cary and others. In the index the reference is always to the original, and the passage is so cited.

Dante (*continued*)

- Turner, **10**, 400, **12**, 109, **22**, 337, **23**, 296, 299, 321, 344, 348, 463, **24**, 28; letter to Emperor Henry VII., **23**, 442; his name Alighieri, **19**, 199, **27**, 268; at Padua, **24**, 16; portrait of (Giotto), **4**, 188, **12**, 151, 215, 420, **24**, **33**, **36**, 69; the time of, **19**, 435, 437, the age of thought, **12**, 109
- "(2) *His greatness*:—Central man of all the world, **5**, **37**, **11**, 187, **12**, 477; greatest poet, **5**, 27; the *D.C.*, the greatest religious poem, **17**, 362, its spirituality, one of three, **4**, 118; inspired, **5**, 290, *seq.*, **29**, 56, things revealed to, **28**, 763; master of sacred song, **23**, 413, model in poetry, **18**, 437; no one could learn to be a, **12**, 387; no second, possible, **6**, 364; too great for any *Dantism*, **29**, 569; his "opinions" to be known, **27**, 314, 372, for he "knows," **28**, 732; a prophet, **5**, 279, **10**, 382, **12**, 477, **23**, 158, **29**, 56; representative of the mediæval mind, **5**, 329; sent at the moment for him, **11**, 175; the zenith of Florence, **31**, 22; yet what his influence then and since, **9**, 175, **23**, 54; named or compared with Chaucer, **19**, 336, Milton, **5**, 270 *seq.*, **10**, 206, 307, **18**, 74, **23**, 354, **29**, 459, Scott, **5**, 339, Shakespeare, **6**, 453, **20**, 30, Sidney (love-poems), **27**, 651, Turner, **7**, 380, 431; mentioned, **14**, 216
- "(3) *General Characteristics*:—accuracy, minute, **5**, 304; ambiguity, **6**, 96; art subject to true vision, **29**, 459; beauty, love of, **20**, 90 *seq.*; courage, joyful, **5**, 339; creative power, **5**, 205 *n.*; earnest and eloquent, **18**, 156; enigmas of, **17**, 208; faith Catholic, etc., **19**, 348, **22**, 80, **28**, 417, **36**, 462; finish and ease, **5**, 333; gentleness, **4**, 257; grotesques of, **11**, 175, 187; gentleness, **4**, 257; horror, its morality, **36**, 110; illuminated missals, etc., **12**, 478 *seq.*; imagination, **4**, 252, **14**, 17, and Milton's, **5**, 271, and purity of thought, **27**, 630, is often involuntary remembrance, **6**, 42; impatience, noble, **19**, 94; melody of, rivulet-like, **10**, 307 *n.*; metaphors of, **26**, 263, instanced, falling corpse, **7**, 482, dance, **26**, 23, dead leaves, **5**, 206 *seq.*, ivy, **28**, 765, sails, **17**, 101, 182; moral teaching of, **17**, 392, **19**, 438, **29**, 266; naïveté of, **19**, 173, playing with great subjects, **18**, 158, as a reformer, **22**, 436, religion of (*see above*, Faith), a Christian-heathen poet, **33**, 137, his Christian school of art, **33**, 135, not superstitious, **33**, 96, his religious teaching inspired, **5**, 290 *seq.*; repose of, **4**, **118 n.**; reticence of, **36**, 410; self-command of, **5**, 210; severity and sternness of, **5**, 210, **7**, xl.; similes of, true, **17**, 182; spiritual personification, **5**, 136; symbolism, **6**, 141, **27**, 314; temper of, **23**, 62; tenderness of, **4**, 257, **16**, 281, **19**, 463, **22**, 343; truth of, **7**, 431, **10**, 379, **36**, 69; typical of his own time, **5**, 127; visions of, actual and true (even Paradise), **29**, 459, 485
- "(4) *The study of (a) generally, (b) by R.*:—
- (a) *generally*:—*Inferno* more read than the *Paradiso*, **10**, 379, **17**, 474–5, **22**, 101, **27**, 313, 410, **34**, 338; the Bible essential to, **28**, 593; one of five to be studied, **27**, 314; pleasure in, and in architecture compared, **10**, 206; put down in tears?, **8**, 116 *n.*; recommended, **18**, 273, **27**, 143, 314; understood by Botticelli, **27**, 371–2; useful only if we can read him, **28**, 714
- (b) *by R.*:—not in 1841, **35**, 288, first in 1845, **4**, 118, and then in Cary, **35**, 351; in 1849, **9**, xxiii.; D. his travelling companion, **7**, lv.; constant study, **34**, xlvi.; R.'s first literary criticism on, **10**, xlv.; his knowledge of, **38**, 35; reading D. to conquer

Dante (*continued*)

- depression, **26**, 224; debt to and reverence for, **4**, 119, **5**, 427; influence on R., **34**, 585, 605; readings in *Fors*, **27**, xxxviii.; to be in St. George's library, **28**, 500, **31**, xxv.; identifies Beatrice and "Rose," **35**, lxxiii–iv. And *see* Huntington
- "(5) *Editions and translations of*:—1490 *ed.* got by R., **37**, 45; della Crusca, **37**, 19; Botticelli's engravings, **22**, 433; Flaxman's engravings, **6**, 371, **15**, 84, 225. *See* Cary, Cayley, Longfellow, Norton
- "(6) *The Divina Commedia*—(a) its scope, sources, metre, etc.: its scope, **18**, 116, 118–19; its sources, ÆAeschylus, **33**, 297, the Bible, **33**, 113, Homer, **5**, 245, **19**, 310, Horace not among them, **36**, 571; hymns quoted from Roman breviary, **28**, 452; myths of all kinds, **22**, 229; Virgil (Minos, etc.), **5**, 245, **19**, 336, **33**, 119, 297; its metre, no licence, **36**, 355, purpose never second to music, **31**, 351; rhyme in all D.'s best work, **34**, 338; written in exile, **20**, 23, and did not pay, **18**, 423
- (b) *topics in, dealt with by R.*:<sup>1</sup>—angels as "birds of God," **24**, 72, **28**, 406; anger, **5**, 311, **34**, 42; architecture, **19**, 38; art, **5**, 37 *seq.*, 150, 275, **6**, 445, and realism, **37**, 83; avarice, **17**, 208 *seq.* (*see below*, Money); Bianchi and Neri, **20**, 210; birds, **5**, 350; bishops, **18**, 77; blasphemers, **5**, 309; boats, **13**, 16, 19; charity, **10**, 378, **23**, 70, **24**, 118, **27**, 123, 130; Christians, **17**, 76, **23**, 354; colour and colours in, **5**, 281–6, **10**, 172, **12**, 479, of rocks, iron grained, **6**, 307, of fatal inscription, water, twilight, **5**, 300; symbolic, stairs of Purgatory, **6**, 141; dawn, **5**, 310, **22**, 469; demons, **7**, 337; devil in, **11**, 175, **17**, 365; dreams, **28**, 595; dress, **6**, 443, **10**, 307, 447, **11**, 224, **15**, 106; eagle, **5**, 311; envy, **27**, 112; flame, **4**, 250; forgery, **27**, 314; fortune, **17**, 211, 223, **36**, 385, **37**, 586; freno (? bruno), **36**, 277; fraud, **7**, 399, **10**, 381 *seq.*, **27**, 427, **28**, 673, 764 *seq.* (*see* Geryon); future life, **18**, 156 *seq.*; gluttony, **19**, 315; grass, flowers, foliage, **5**, 284–91; griffin, the processional, **5**, 147, **24**, 353, **33**, 440; happiness, higher and lower, **5**, 278; harpies, **19**, 315; heathen before Christ, **7**, 300 *seq.*; **23**, 354; hierarchies, **33**, 147; Hope, **33**, 154; human nature unredeemed in, **27**, 411 *n.*; humility, types of, grass, rushes, **5**, 289 *seq.*, **21**, 240; indifference, **19**, 94; idleness, **10**, 381; keys of heaven, **18**, 74; landscape, **5**, 196, 245, 274, **6**, 361 *n.*; leopard, **23**, 449; love, **5**, 136, **10**, 397, **28**, 166, **34**, 286; malice, **27**, 426, **31**, 148; meadows, **5**, 273, mechanic life, **17**, 402, mediæval faith, **5**, 279; the mob, **17**, 235; money, **5**, 45, **27**, 138, its misuse, **27**, 424 *seq.*, its power, **17**, 101, 182; motion, **13**, 17; mountains (Dante a bad climber), Alps, Apennines, etc., **5**, 272, 295, 303 *seq.*, 307 *seq.*, 311, **6**, 371, 382, 450, **34**, 343; obscenity, **7**, 337 (*cf.* Shakespeare), **20**, 30; pride, **12**, 477; prodigality, **17**, 208 *seq.*; Psalm 92, **5**, 277; punishment of actions, reward of feelings, **27**, 423, why no p. for bad workmen? **27**, 314 (*see below*, names of vices); rain, **5**, 312; rainbow, **5**, 272, **26**, 187; rocks, **5**, 296 *seq.*, 303, 305, 307, 309, **6**, 294, 307,
- <sup>1</sup> Some of these may be classified; thus, for Dante's landscape and feeling for nature, *see* birds, colours, dawn, grass, etc., landscape, meadows, mountains, rain, rainbow, rocks, rose, rush, sky and clouds, snow, Southern Cross, storm-cloud, sun and sunlight, twilight, woods; and for sins and vices, *see* anger, avarice, blasphemy, envy, forgery, fraud, gluttony, idleness, indifference, malice, money, pride, prodigality, sorrow, suicide, thieves, treason, usury, violence, worthless crowd.

Dante (*continued*)

371; rose, **5**, 272, **19**, 370, **20**, 246, 25, 347; rush, **5**, 290 *seq.*, **19**, 73, **21**, 240; sails, **13**, 18; sin, sense of, inexpiable, **33**, 215; sky and clouds, **5**, 310 *seq.*; snow, **5**, 309, **28**, 165; sorrow or sandness, **4**, 375, **10**, 380 *seq.*, 407; Southern Cross, **15**, 394; stars, eagle's eye of, **17**, 62; storm-cloud, **34**, 9, 42; suicides, **5**, 273, **18**, 367, **19**, 315, **28**, 426; sun and sunlight, **5**, 310, **23**, 348 *seq.*; thieves, **27**, 314; treason, **10**, 382; twilight, **5**, 300; usury, **16**, 17, **17**, 209, *seq.*, **24**, 13 *seq.*, **27**, 189, 378, 425, **28**, 673; vices and virtues, system of, in the *Inferno*, **10**, 378 *seq.*, and *Purgatorio*, **10**, 382; violence, **17**, 220, 560; Wealth Siren, **19**, 33; women, **18**, 116 (*cf.* Scott), **27**, 562; woods and forests, **5**, 272 *seq.*; worthless crowd, the, and the worms licking up their tears, **25**, 167, **28**, 487

(c) *Persons and places in, referred to:*—Achan, **23**, 254; Adam of Brescia, **5**, 308, **6**, 441; Adige, **19**, 445; Aglauros, **19**, 334, **27**, 112, **31**, 24; Agli, Lotto degli, **17**, 215; Agubbio, **29**, 346; Alcides, *see* Hercules; Alichino, **9**, 343; Antæus, **23**, 427–8, **27**, 427; Antenor, **36**, 576; Beatrice, **5**, 277–8, 311, **6**, 443, **18**, 116, 118, 298, **21**, 123, **22**, 243, **26**, 185, **34**, 311, **35**, lxxiii., **36**, 224 *seq.*; Bellincion, Bertì, **10**, 307, **11**, 224, **23**, 37; Benedict, St., **26**, 24; Bernard, St., **26**, 225; Bertrand de Born, **25**, 22; Bonatti, G., **1**, 115; Brundisium, **35**, 288; Buonconte da Montefeltro, **5**, 314, **7**, 31, **27**, 405, **36**, 200; Cahors, **17**, 220, **27**, 378; Caina, **18**, 99, **26**, 346, **27**, 412 *seq.*, **29**, 575, **34**, 281; Caiaphas, **18**, 77; Carrara hills, **5**, 308; Casella, **7**, 432, **15**, 205, **18**, 288, **23**, 348, **34**, 338; Casentino, **5**, 308; Catalano, **29**, 291; Cerberus, **24**, 229; Charon, **13**, 17; Chiarentana, **5**, 309; Chiron, **5**, 115, **20**, 392, **27**, 428, **36**, 110; Christ, **5**, 279; Cimabue, **4**, 202, **19**, 28, **23**, 202, 333; Costanza, **36**, 200; Crete, **27**, 413, 425–6; Dis, city of, **23**, 34, **33**, 297; Dominic, St., **18**, 77; Ecclēlin, **12**, 137; Euelid, **23**, 457; Farinata, **18**, 545, **23**, 59; Fésole, **5**, 307; Florence (bel San Giovanni, etc.), **7**, 376, 431, **18**, 545, **22**, 343, **23**, 62, 81, 269, 473, **27**, 272; Fonte Branda, **23**, 29; Forlì, **5**, 297; Francesca, **4**, 252, **6**, 71, **27**, 313, **28**, 354, 760, **37**, 306; Garisenda, **27**, 427; Geryon, **7**, 310 *seq.*, 399, **10**, 409, **13**, 16, 117, 100, **24**, 340, **27**, 411, 428; Giotto, **4**, 202, **19**, 28, **23**, 202, 333; Guinicelli, Guido, **18**, lx., 48, **24**, xxv., **36**, 69; Henry III. of England, **12**, 494; Henry VII., Emperor, **23**, 442; Hercules, **23**, 128; Hezekiah, **27**, 418; Hippocrates, **23**, 457; James, St., **33**, 154; Justinian, **23**, 137, 140; Leah, **5**, 277 *seq.*, **36**, 500; Lethe, **5**, 276, 300, 309, **39**, 32; Libya, **19**, 362; Limbo, **7**, 300 *seq.*; Livy, **29**, 292; Lucan, **5**, 308; Lucca, **5**, 308, ancient of, **27**, 313 *seq.*; Lucia, **36**, 200; Manfred, **23**, 112 *seq.*, 143; Martin IV., Pope, **23**, 153; Matilda, Countess, **5**, 276 *seq.*, **18**, 143, **23**, 20, **36**, 200, 227; Medusa, **5**, 285, **11**, 169, **29**, 579; Minos, **14**, xxviii., **20**, 353, 383 *seq.*, **27**, 410–11, **33**, 297; Minotaur, **27**, 424, 428; Monte reggione, **28**, 523; Monte San Giuliano, **21**, 268; Naples, **35**, 288; Nicholas III., Pope, **18**, 77; Nimrod, **28**, 523, 654; Oderigi, **29**, 346; Orestes, **10**, 382; Paduans, the, **5**, 309; Paris, **5**, 116–7, (Straw Street), **21**, 16, **25**, 329; Penestrino, **6**, 453; Persians, **23**, 354; Peter, St., **26**, 224; Phlegethon, **5**, 270, **17**, 202, **26**, 60, **27**, 413, 423–4, 427; Phlegyas, **25**, 162, 169; Piccarda, **19**, 82, **36**, 200; Pietrapana, **5**, 297, **29**, 575; Pisa, **5**, 308, **17**, 475, **22**, 148, **37**, 133; Plutus, **7**, 401, **17**, 101 *n.*, 210, 286, **22**, 63, **34**, 689; Po, **19**, 445; Ptolemy, **23**,

Dante (*continued*)

457; Pylades, **10**, 382; Rachel, **5**, 277 *seq.*, **36**, 200; Romeo, **23**, 140; Scrovegno, Rinaldo, of Padua, and usury, **24**, 13; Semiramis, **36**, 190; Sigier, **5**, 116–7; Sinon, **6**, 441; Sirens, **17**, 211 *seq.*; Sodom, **27**, 278; Solomon, **4**, 157; Sordello, **10**, 373, **23**, 348; Statius, **23**, 348; Styx, **25**, 170; Tabernicch, **5**, 297; Trajan, **27**, 418, **33**, 216; Tupino, **37**, 121; Ugolino, **1**, 115, **4**, 348, **5**, 308, **22**, 148, **23**, 137, 254, **25**, 215, **27**, 313, **35**, 637, **36**, 69; Ulysses, **17**, 214, **22**, 176 *seq.*, 180; Vanni Fucci, **28**, 764, **34**, 366; Venice (Arsenal), **27**, 313, **28**, 91; Virgil, **5**, 304, **7**, 300, 399, **18**, 77, **23**, 348, **29**, 291 *seq.*; Zita, Sta., **32**, 62

(d) Quoted from, or referred to:—*Inferno*, its divisions and plan, **27**, 410 *seq.* (Fig. 9), 423 *seq.*, 426 *seq.*, **28**, 764; definite and detailed, **5**, 270 *seq.*; circles, **5**, 303, **10**, 380, **17**, 560, **20**, 392, **26**, 255, **27**, 411, 421, 426; heraldic symbol, **23**, 65; gate of hell, **5**, 270; lake of pitch, **27**, 313 *seq.*, 413; Malebolge (evil pits), **5**, 295, 298, **13**, 16, **27**, 426, **28**, 764; pit of cloudy bottom, **5**, 311; its stench, **27**, 97; scenery of the *Inferno*, flat and trenced, **5**, 272; passages quoted:—

- I. 1 *seq.* Nel mezzo del cammin, **10**, 400, **12**, 108, **19**, 96–7  
5–7. The wood “che poco è più morte,” **5**, 273  
17–18. Vestite già de’ raggi del pianeta, **12**, 300  
42. La gaietta pelle (of the leopard), **23**, 449  
77 *seq.* diletto monte . . . di tutta gioia, **5**, 272
- ii. 1. brown twilight, **5**, 300
- iii. 1 *seq.* The gate of Hell, **5**, 270  
9. Lasciate ogni speranza, voi ch’ entrate, **16**, 81  
10. colore oscuro (of the inscription), **5**, 300  
51. Non ragioniam di lor, ma guarda e passa, **12**, 123, **19**, 152, **20**, 170, **35**, 228  
56 *seq.*, 60. Non avrei creduto . . . Che fece . . . il gran rifiuto, **18**, 69, 101, **20**, 42, **28**, 487  
68–69. worms licking up tears, **25**, 167, **28**, 487 *n.*  
89 *seq.* The boat of the condemned, **4**, 277  
112. Come d’autunno si levan le foglie, **5**, 206, 237  
117. Onda bruna, **5**, 300
- iv. 10. The pit cloudy (nebulosa), **5**, 311  
34–41. spirits of the heathen in Limbo, **7**, 301  
84. Sembianza avevan nè trista nè lieta, **24**, 398  
106 *seq.* Venimmo al pie d’un nobile castello, **5**, 270  
111, 116. open air and meadows, **5**, 273  
118. verde smalto (of grass), **5**, 273, 284, 287
- v. 4–12. Stavvi Minos . . . esamina le colpe, **14**, xxviii., **20**, 353, 383–4, 27, 411, **33**, 297  
20. Non t’inganni l’ampiezza dell’ entrare, **20**, 384  
46. E come il gru van cantando, **36**, 189  
51. Aer nero, **5**, 300  
58 *seq.* Semiramis, **36**, 190  
86. Aer maligno, **5**, 301  
107. Caina, **18**, 99, **34**, 281 (*see below*, xxxii.)  
121 *seq.* Francesca da Rimini, **5**, 130; **6**, 71, **27**, 313  
138. Più non vi leggemmo avante, **4**, 252, **6**, 453, **28**, 354, 760, **37**, 306  
142. Come corpo morto cade, **7**, 482
- vi. 7 *seq.* Piova eterna, maladetta, **5**, 312  
26. Prese la terra, e con piene le pugna, **24**, 229  
33 *seq.* Noi passavam . . . sopra lor vanità che par persona, **5**, 101, **12**, 170  
115. Quivi trovammo Pluto il gran nemico, **7**, 401 (Pl. 78), **17**, 210, **22**, 63, **34**, 689
- vii. 1 *seq.* on the misuse of money, **17**, 209, **27**, 424  
1. Pape Satan . . . aleppe, **18**, 215  
13. Quali dal vento le gonfiate vele, **13**, 18, **17**, 101, 182  
53 *seq.* La sconoscente vita, etc., ad ogni conoscenza bruni, **17**, 210, **27**, 138  
58 *seq.* Mal dare e mal tener, etc., **17**, 208, 210  
64–66. Che tutto l’oro . . . non potrebbe farne posar una, **27**, 138  
96. Fortuna “e beata si gode,” **17**, 223, **36**, 385
- viii. 108. Maligne piagge grige, **5**, 290, 305  
121 *seq.* Tristi fummo nell’ aer dolce, etc., **5**, 31 **10**, 381 (accidioso), **33**, 349, **34**, 42

Dante (*continued*)

- viii. 16 *seq.* Phlegyas, on lake of anger, **25**, 162, 169  
 68 *seq.* The city of Dis, **5**, 270–7, **23**, 34
- ix. 37 *seq.* Furies guarding entrance to the city, **27**, 427, **33**, 297  
 52 *seq.* Venga Medusa sì il farem di smalto, **5**, 285, **11**, 169, **27**, 427, **29**, 579  
 61 *seq.* Mirate la dottrina che s'asconde, **25**, 169  
 64 The subduing angel, **25**, 169  
 74. schiuma antica, **25**, 170  
 75. fummo acerbo, **5**, 311  
 82 *seq.* Dal volto rimovea, etc., **5**, 311  
 89. Angel opening the gates, **25**, 170
- x. 32, 91 *seq.* Farinata degli Uberti, Ma fu' io sol colà, etc., **18**, 545, **23**, 59, 81
- xi. 1 *seq.* Cahors, usury, etc., **17** 220 *n.*, 560, **38**, 368  
 2. pietre rotte in cerchio, **5**, 303, 305, 307  
 4, 10 *seq.* Lowest circle of upper hell, its stench, **27**, 411, **31**, 148  
 16 *seq.* tre cerchietti, **5**, 270  
 40. Suicide, **27**, 426  
 50, 94 *seq.* Usurers, **27**, 189, **37**, 378  
 82 *seq.* Malice, **27**, 426
- xii. The seventh circle, and river of blood. The violent, **17**, 220, 560, [**38**, 368], **20**, 392. Eccelino da Romano, **12**, 137  
 2. Loco . . . alpestro, **6**, 371  
 4 *seq.* Qual è quella ruina, etc., **5**, 303, **6**, 382  
 11 *seq.* Cotal di quel burrato . . . l'infamia di Creti, **27**, 413, 425, 426  
 40 *seq.* L'universo sentisse amor, **27**, 414  
 65. Chiron, guardian of the violent, **20**, 392, **27**, 428  
 77 *seq.* The swift beasts and Chiron's arrow, **5**, 115, **36**, 110
- xiii. 10. The Harpies, **19**, 315  
 94 *seq.* Forest of suicides, **5**, 273, **18**, 367  
 115 *seq.* Loto degli Agli, **17**, 215  
 124 *seq.* La selva piena di nere cagne, **36**, 110  
 129. Phlegethon, **17**, 202, **27**, 413, 423, 424
- xiv. 30. Come di neve in alpe senza vento, **5**, 309  
 77 *seq.* Un picciol fiumicello lo cui rossore ancor, etc., **27**, 413  
 83. Le pendici fatt' eran pietra (Phlegethon paved with stone), **5**, 270, **26**, 60  
 98. lieta d' acqua e di fronde, **27**, 413  
 134. Il bollor dell' acqua rossa, **27**, 427
- xv. 4 *seq.* Ghent and Bruges, **5**, 270  
 9. Anzi che Chiarentana il caldo senta, **5**, 309  
 61 *seq.* Ma quell' ingrato popolo maligno (scorn of mob), **17**, 235  
 63. E tiene ancor del monte, **5**, 308  
 95. Però giri fortuna la sua rota, **36**, 385, **37**, 586
- xvi. 99. Falls of Forlì, **5**, 297  
 122 *seq.* Virgil casting down the pope, **7**, 399
- xvii. 1 *seq.* Geryon (or Fraud) as guardian of the eighth circle, Usury, **7**, 399, **10**, 409, **17**, 209 *seq.*, **20**, 392, **24**, 340, **27**, 428, Cary's version criticised, **24**, 14 *n.*  
 52 *seq.* Punishment of usurers (pouch round neck), **16**, 17, **24**, 14 *n.*  
 64 *seq.* Scrovegno, **24**, 13  
 79 *seq.* Dante's descent on Geryon's back, **13**, 16  
 105. Geryon, "l'aer a se raccolse," **7**, 399 *seq.*, **17**, 100  
 116. Geryon's flight, "ruota e discende," **27**, 411  
 134. Stagliata rocca, **5**, 305, 307
- xviii. 1 *seq.* Malebolge, its arches, rocks, "color ferrigno," "dritto mezzo," **5**, 270, 295, 296, 298, 303; chasms of the eighth circle, **26**, 255 (100 *seq.*, its stench, **34**, 42
- xix. 17. Mio bel San Giovanni, **22**, 343, **23**, 62, 269; 473, **27**, 272  
 49. Io stava come il frate, etc. (Pope Nicholas III.) **18**, 77  
 131. Scoglio sconcio ed erto, **5**, 305
- xx. 25 *seq.* Scoglio duro, **5**, 305  
 48. Lo Carrarese, **5**, 308  
 118. Guido Bonatti, **1**, 115
- xxi. its grotesque, **11**, 175  
 7 *seq.*, 16 *seq.*, 29 *seq.* Venetian arsenal, **27**, 313, **28**, 91; the peculators boiled in pitch, **27**, 313  
 15. reference to sails, **13**, 18

Dante (*continued*)

33. Con l' ali, aperte, e sopra il piÈ leggiere, 11, 175  
 38. Un degli anzian di santa Zita, 32, 62  
 42. Del no per li denar vi si fa ita, 5, 45  
 48. Il san to volto, 10, 451  
 60. Dopo uno scheggio, 5, 305  
 139. Ed egli . . . trombetta, 7, 337  
 xxii. 129. Alichino (quel . . . suso il petto), 9, 343  
 xxiii. 37 *seq.* Virgil carrying Dante "come la madre," 5, 304  
 43–5. Dante as a climber, 5, 303  
 112 *seq.* Vid'lo maravigliar Virgilio (Caiaphas, bishops), 18, 77, 29, 291  
 125. disteso in croce . . . eterno esilio, 18, 77, 37, 11  
 136. rotto, e non coperchia, 5, 305  
 xxiv. 64. Andava per non parer fievole, 5, 303  
 85. Più non si vanti Libia con sua rena, 19, 362  
 94. Thieves and serpents, 27, 314  
 124. Vita bestial piacque, e non umana, 24, 391  
 143. Feuds of Bianchi and Negri, 20, 210  
 xxv. 1. Vanni Fucci wishing ill to God, 34, 366; his sign of the fig, 28, 764  
 13 *seq.* Per tutti i cerchi . . . non vidi spirito . . . tanto superbo, 28, 765  
 58 *seq.* Ellera abbarbicata mai . . . ad arbor, 28, 765  
 xxvi. 17 *seq.* Schegge e tra' rocchi dello scoglio, 5, 305, 6, 371  
 90 *seq.* Ulysses, 17, 214, 22, 176 *seq.*  
 125. De' remi facemmo ali al folle volo, 22, 180  
 142. Infin che il mar fu sopra noi richiuso, 36, 571  
 xxvii. 81. On sails:—Calar le vele, 13, 18  
 102. Penestrino, 6, 453  
 xxviii. 1 *seq.* Che poria mai pur con parole sciolte, 29, 292  
 118. Bertrand de Born, and sport, 25, 22  
 xxix. 1 *seq.* Bertrand de Born, 25, 22  
 37 *seq.* The forgers' leprosy, 27, 314  
 xxx. 61. Adam of Brescia, 6, 441  
 62 *seq.* Io ebbi vivo assai, 17, 552  
 64. Li ruscelletti che de' verdi colli, 5, 308  
 78 *seq.* Fonte Branda, 23, 29  
 98 *seq.* Simon, 6, 441  
 xxxi. 31, 44. Giants of ninth circle, 27, 426  
 41. Che come . . . tonda Montereccion, 28, 523  
 76. Nimrod, 28, 523, 654  
 132. Alcides, 23, 428  
 136 *seq.* Qual . . . la Carisenda . . . Tal Anteo . . . 27, 427  
 xxxii. 12 *seq.* Oh sovra tutte mal creata plebe, 27, 412 *seq.*  
 22 *seq.* The ice of Caina, 18, 99, 26, 346, 27, 412 *seq.*, 29, 575, 34, 281  
 28. Tabernicch . . . o Pietrapana, 5, 297  
 xxxiii. 13 *seq.* Ugolino and Ruggieri, 1, 115, 4, 348, 5, 308, 22, 148, 23, 137, 254, 25, 215, 27, 313, 35, 637 *seq.*, 36, 69  
 30. (Monte S. Giuliano) per che i Pisan veder Lucca non ponno, 5, 308, 21, 268, 37, 133  
 79. Ahi, Pisa, vituperio delle genti, 17, 475, 22, 48  
 123. Nulla scienza porto, 28, 759  
 129–31. Sappi che tosto che l'anima, etc., 6, 453  
 xxxiv. 48. Sails, 5, 303;  
 139. riveder le stelle, 27, 219
- Purgatorio*, cornices of, **19**, 38; stone steps to, **6**, 141, **18**, 367
- i. 22 *seq.* Io mi volsi . . . O settentrional, etc. (Southern Cross), 15, 394  
 103. Null' altra pianta che facesse fronda (rush for girdle), 5, 290–91, 19, 73, 21, 240  
 117. Il tremolar della marina, 5, 310  
 ii. 7 *seq.* Sì che le . . . guance . . . della bella Aurora, 5, 310, 22, 469  
 13 *seq.* Qual, sul presso del mattino . . . rosseggia, 33, 172  
 26 *seq.* Lo mio maestro ancor non fece motto, 13, 17  
 38. L'uccel divino (angels as birds of God), 24, 72, 28, 406  
 79 *seq.*, 107. O ombre vane (shadow of Casella), 7, 431, 15, 205, 23, 348, 34, 338

Dante (*continued*)

- iii. 16. Lo Sol che . . . fiammeggiava, 23, 348–9  
 25 *seq.* Lo corpo, dentro al quale . . . Brandizio è tolto, 35, 288  
 47. Rocca si erta, 5, 305  
 88 *seq.* Shades wondering at Dante's shadow, 23, 348  
 118 *seq.* Manfred, 6, 453, 7, 301, 23, 112–3, 143
- iv. 31. Salavam . . . sasso rotto, 4, 31  
 36 *seq.* on Dante as a climber, 5, 304
- v. 75. Antenor's land, 36, 576  
 84. Delle mie vene farsi in terra laco, 36, 577  
 88 *seq.* Buonconte of Montelfeltro, 5, 314, 6, 453, 7, 301, 27, 405, 36, 200  
 112. Giunse quel mal voler, che pur mal chiede, Con l'intelletto, 28, 175; end (the river rushing to the sea), 28, 175
- vi. 1 *seq.* prophetic for modern Italy, 10, 382  
 75. Virgil and Sordello, 23, 348  
 127. scorn of populace, 17, 235
- vii. 7 *seq.* Virgil losing heaven for want of faith, 7, 300  
 28 *seq.* Virgil's speech to Sordello, 7, 300, 10, 373  
 70. Tra erto e piano era un sentiero, 18, 27  
 73. Grass and flowers compared to enamel, 5, 285, 36, 200  
 130. Il re della semplice vita (Henry III.), 12, 494
- viii. 8 *seq.* 26 *seq.* Valley of the kings, 36, 200  
 28. fogliette pur mo nate, 5, 286  
 114. Sommo smalto, 5, 285
- ix. 60 *seq.* Dante set by Lucia at the gate, 36, 200  
 94 *seq.* The steps of Purgatory, "Scaglion primaio Bianco marmor," 6, 141, 18, 267  
 103 *seq.* Sopra . . . L' Angel di Dio, 36, 200  
 115–6. Cenere . . . d'un color col suo vestimento, 5, 298, 27, 29  
 117 *seq.* The keys of heaven, 18, 74
- x. 24. Height of cliff, "tre volte un corpo umano," 5, 271  
 31 *seq.* Art as a mirror or vision, 5, 38  
 73 *seq.* Trajan, 33, 216
- xi. 73 *seq.* On pride in illumination, Oderigi, 12, 477 *seq.*, 21, 16, 27, 355, 29, 346; più ridon la carte, 27, 284  
 91. Credette Cimabue . . . ora ha Giotto il grido, 4, 202, 19, 28, 23, 202, 333  
 113. Scorn of populace, 17, 235
- xii. The first cornice of Purgatory, 19, 38  
 31. Sculpture, Pallas' likeness, 5, 40  
 64 *seq.* Art, "Qual di pannel fu maestro," 5, 37 *seq.*, 150  
 67 *seq.* Morte li morti . . . che vide il vero, 20, 286–7  
 102. mountainous ascent, like steps of a church, 5, 271
- xiii. 29. Vinum non habent, 10, 382  
 32. Orestes and Pylades, *ib.*  
 38. Envy, 27, 112  
 100–54. Sapia, 1, 115 *n.*
- xiv. 93. Del ben richiesto, etc., 33, 331  
 136 *seq.* Aglauros "chi divine fu sasso," 19, 334, 27, 112, 31, 24
- xv. 142. The fog of Anger, 34, 42
- xvi. 115 *seq.* In sul paese ch' Adige e Po riga, etc., 19, 445, 23, 12
- xvii. 1 *seq.* on an Alpine height, 5, 309  
 73 *seq.* O virtù mia, perche si ti dilegue, 20, 358  
 131 *seq.* Terraces in purgatory, 5, 307
- xviii. 96. Cui buon voler, etc. (noble impatience), 19, 94; Avarice punished, 17, 209
- xix. 4 *seq.* Wheels of greater fortune, 17, 211  
 19. La dolce Sirena, 17, 211–12  
 22. Io volsi Ulisse . . . al canto mio, 17, 214  
 33. Quel mi sveglia, etc. (wealth-siren), 19, 33  
 73. love of money, "cleaving to the dust," 27, 424
- xx. 108. Achan, 23, 354
- xxi. 46. The cloudless mountain, 5, 311  
 131 *seq.* Statius and Virgil, 23, 348
- xxii.–xxiv. Gluttony punished, 19, 315
- xxii. 92. Terraces in Purgatory, 5, 307
- xxiv. 20 *seq.* Pope Martin IV., 23, 153
- xxvi. 4. Feriami il sole, etc. (flame described), 4, 250  
 6. Bianco aspetto di cilestro, 5, 310  
 7. shadows from sunshine, 23, 348  
 35 *seq.* Souls embracing, 36, 69

Dante (*continued*)

36. lor via e lor fortuna, 19, 76, 36, 69  
 67 *seq.* The mountaineer, rough and stupid, 5, 308, 6, 450  
 135. Guido Guinicelli, in the fire, 36, 69
- xxvii. 97 *seq.* Open air and meadows, 5, 273, Leah and Rachel, 5, 277 *seq.*, 36, 200  
 130. Fuor se' dell' erte vie, fuor se' dell' arte, 5, 275  
 xxviii. 1 *seq.* The wood in the terrestrial paradise, 5, 273 *seq.*, 276  
 14 *seq.* the singing birds, 5, 350  
 31. bruna bruna, 5, 300  
 40 *seq.* The Countess Matilda, wreathing flowers, etc., 5, 277 *seq.*, 18, 143, 23, 20, 36, 200  
 52 *seq.* Come si volge . . . donna che balli, 26, 23  
 80. Psalm xcii. sung, 5, 277  
 xxix. 77 *seq.* Sette liste . . . Onde fa l'arco il sole, 5, 277, 26, 187  
 108 *seq.* The griffin in the terrestrial paradise, 5, 147, 21, 123, 24, 353, 33, 440  
 122. Charity "tanto rossa . . . al fuoco nota, 5, 136, 10, 378, 397, 23, 70, 27, 123, 130  
 126. La terza para neve testè mossa, 28, 165  
 xxx. 8. The griffin (ut sup.), 5, 147  
 xxx. 31 *seq.* Beatrice's dress, "Verde manto, Vestita di color di fiamma viva," 6, 443, 26, 185  
 85. Sì come neve tra le vive travi, 5, 309, 25, 246  
 xxxi. 80. The griffin (ut sup.), 5, 147  
 93. Tiemmi, tiemmi, 5, 279  
 98. Asperges me, 29, 32  
 116. Beatrice's eyes, like emeralds, 26, 185  
 117. The image of Christ reflected in them, 5, 279  
 120, 122. The griffin (ut sup.), 5, 147  
 xxxii. 2. The ten years' thirst satisfied, 22, 243  
 26, 43, 47, 89, 96. The griffin (ut sup.), 5, 147, 21, 123  
 47. l' animal binato, 24, 353  
 58. on colour, Men che di rose, 5, 283, 25, 301  
 xxxiii. 1 *seq.* Beatrice attended by virtues, 18, 298  
 111. Sovra suoi peddi rivi l'Alpe porta, 5, 309
- Paradiso*, only half estimated, 10, 383 *n.*; its orderliness of description, 5, 271 *seq.*; fifth and sixth orbs, 17, 209; its truth, 10, 379
- i. 47–48. Beatrice . . . riguardar nel sole. Aquila, 5, 311  
 61, 62. Giorno a giorno . . . aggiunto, 5, 310  
 80–81. Che pioggia o fiume lago non fece, 5, 310
- ii. 10. Voi altri pochi, che drizzaste il collo, Per tempo al pan . . . 24, 355  
 iii. 7 *seq.* Visions of Piccarda and Corbanza, 19, 82, 36, 200  
 vi. 10. Justinian, 23, 140  
 127. Dentro . . . margarita . . . la luce di Romeo, 23, 137, 140  
 x. 109. Solomon, "Spira di tal amor . . ." 4, 157 *n.*  
 130 *seq.* Sigier Vedi . . . fiammeggiar l'ardente spiro . . . Vico degli strami (Rue de Fouarre), 5, 116, 25, 329  
 37. St. Francis and St. Dominic, 18, 77  
 xi. 43 *seq.* Intra Tupino e l'acqua . . . Ubaldino, 37, 121  
 xii. 37 *seq.*, 55 *seq.*, 106 *seq.* St. Francis and St. Dominic, 18, 77  
 xiii. 95. Solomon "ch' ei fu re," 4, 157  
 xiv. 104 *seq.* Che quella croce, 5, 272  
 xv. 112 *seq.* Bellincion Berti . . . cinto di cuoio e d'osso, 10, 307, 11, 224, 23, 37  
 xvii. 58 *seq.* Tu proverai come sa di sale lo pane, 18, 423  
 xviii. Fifth and sixth orbs of Paradise, 17, 62, 209  
 78 *seq.* Letters and sentences "or di, or i, or elle," 5, 272  
 107 Souls as stars forming eagle, 5, 272, 17, 62  
 91. words which souls trace in heaven "Diligite, justitiam," etc., 17, 62, 19, 193  
 xix., xx. on the heathen (Tai Christiani dannerà l'Etiopie), 23, 354  
 xix. 109–11. L'uno in eterno ricco, e l'altro inope, 17, 76, 23, 354, 34, 687  
 112. Che potran dir li Persi ai vostri regi, 23, 354  
 xx. 31 *seq.* Kings in the eagle's eye, 33, 195  
 44 *seq.* 49. Trajan, Hezekiah, 27, 418, 33, 216  
 xxi. 31–72. Eye of a bird, 5, 272

Dante (*continued*)

92. Che in Dio più l'occhio ha fisso, **24**, 353  
 106. Tra due liti d'Italia surgon sassi, **5**, 305, **26**, 224  
 xxii. 67 *seq.* St. Benedict's speech, **26**, 224  
 88 *seq.* Pier comincio senz' oro, etc., **26**, 224  
 xxiv. 16. Così quelle carole, etc., **28**, 406 *n.*  
 xxv. 5. Bello ovil (Florence), **7**, 376, 431  
 22, 43. St. James, and Hope, **33**, 154  
 xxviii. 22. The angelic hierarchies, **33**, 147  
 23 *seq.* circles like rainbows, **5**, 272  
 xxx. 117, 124. rosa . . . sempiterna, **5**, 272, **19**, 370, **20**, 246, **25**, 347  
 133–7. Gran seggio . . . dell' alto Enrico, **23**, 442  
 xxxi. 1 *seq.* Candida rosa, **20**, 246  
 65 *seq.* A terminar lo tuo desiro (St. Bernard), **26**, 225  
 93. Si torno all' eterna fontana, **5**, 278  
 118 *seq.* Levai gli (oriflamb) occhi, e come da mattina, **5**, 312  
 127. Così quella pacifica oriafiamma, **5**, 312, **26**, 225  
 xxxii. 140; Come buon sartore . . . **5**, 210  
 xxxiii. 145. L' Amor che move il sole e l' altre stelle, **28**, 166, **34**, 286
- ”(7) Other writings, *Vita Nuova*, etc.
- Convito*, “Amor che ragiona,” **34**, 311 *n.* (i. 3. 34 *seq.*), sails, **13**, 18, (iv. 28. 18, 20, etc.) sails, *ib.*  
 11. scorn of populace, **17**, 235  
*De Monarchia*, the Impero's office, **23**, 441  
*Sonnet to G. Cavalcanti*, “I wish that Lapo,” **13**, 16–17  
*Vita Nuova*, Beatrice in, a real person, **35**, lxxiii., no mention of her marriage in, **36**, 224 *seq.*; Guinicelli, **18**, lx.; Norton's edition, **7**, 372, **36**, 545
- Danton, **34**, 544  
 Danube, the, **9**, 460; and the Alps, **31**, 390; forests of, **10**, 186; tribes of, **33**, 59  
 Dâoodpotra tribe, revere their chief, **31**, 496 *n.*  
 Daphne, myth of, **7**, 475, 478, **13**, 148 (Turner's picture), **25**, 231, 243 *seq.*, 345  
 Dappling, decorative value of, **22**, 14. *See* ποικιλία  
 Darboy, Archbishop, murder of, in Commune, 1871, **25**, 127  
 Darby, Dean, of Chester, **37**, 646  
 Dardanelles, the, **33**, 221  
 ”Darg,” the day's, **27**, 599, 606, **28**, 93, 489, **29**, 174  
 Darius, **2**, 59, **27**, 626; Hystaspes, **2**, 192 *n.*  
 Dark Ages, the, are they now? **5**, 321; the so-called, **10**, 185, **33**, 238; monasticism, **28**, 440; their creed and ours, **29**, 388, 390; their philosophy, policy, and prayer, **33**, 454–5  
 Dark Mirror, The, title of chapter in *Mod. P.*, **7**, 253  
 Darkness, Greek god of, helpful, **19**, 64; light and, mingling of, **6**, 321, 348; rulers of, prayer *v.*, **28**, 615; of sky, in England, **27**, 132, 204, 207 (*see* Weather); works of, their essence, **28**, 175, 215, 540  
*Darkness and Dawn* (1884), read by R., **37**, 480  
 Darling, Grace, **33**, 324  
 Darlington, R., *Llangollen*, **34**, 616  
 Darning, **29**, 510; by English princesses, **36**, 453  
 Darnley, Lord, reading Ps. 55, **25**, 167 *n.*  
 ” pictures, Cobham Hall, **3**, 269  
 Dart, banks of the, **6**, 361  
 ” Ann, on Turner's portrait, **13**, 473, **38**, 361  
 ” J. H., R.'s college friend, wins Newdigate, **2**, xxv., 45, **35**, 382  
 Dartmoor clay, **23**, 93  
 Dartmouth cove, **15**, 75  
 Daru, *History of Venice*, read by R., **9**, xxiv.; referred to, **9**, 21, 22, 24, 29, 419, **11**, 93, 99, 148  
 Darwin, C., his meetings with R. at Oxford (1837), London and Denmark Hill (1868), Brantwood (1879, 1881), **19**, xliv.–v., **25**, xlvi., **26**, xx., **33**,

xxi., **36**, lxxiii., 14, 553, **37**, 294, 590, **38**, 334; ignorant of art, **25**, 264; one-sided intensity of, **25**, 263; unwearied and unerring, **19**, 358 *n.*; visiting G. Allen at Orpington, **30**, 360; his love of scenery, **25**, xlvi., his work praised by R. (1869), **19**, 358 *n.*; on feathers of peacocks and pheasants, **22**, 247, **25**, 36, 263–4, on Orchidæa, **25**, 224, 546, **28**, 183, **29**, 108; the Darwinian theory (*see below*); variations in plants, **25**, xlvi.; works of:—

Paper on *Coast of Chili* (1837), **36**, 9; in *Nature* (1876), **28**, 762  
*Origin of Species* (1859), *Descent of Man* (1871), **20**, 268, **21**, 242, **22**, 247, **25**, 155, theory denounced and ridiculed, **4**, 143 *n.*, **16**, 166, **19**, xlv., 358 *n.*, **20**, 101, 267–8, **22**, 246 *seq.*, 265, **23**, **22**, 106, 394 (a gleam of truth in), **24**, 177, 298 *seq.*, 341, 446, **25**, xxxi., 36, 54–6, **26**, 99, 336, **27**, 131, 182, 380, 531, 657, **28**, 154 (slugs in lettuces), 206, 466, 572, 762 *n.* (courtesies among apes), **29**, 79 (bogus Carlyle letter on), 149, **33**, 69, 160, **34**, 103, 110, 278, *seq.*, 586 (D.'s works struck out of R.'s list of books), 596 (why mischievous), **35**, 244, **36**, 597, **37**, 140, 214  
 R.'s ridicule of, criticized, **28**, 337

- Dasent, A.J., *St. James's Square*, **12**, 58  
 Dash and facility in art, **6**, 86  
 ” R.'s dog, **28**, 213, **35**, 87, **36**, 3, 4; ”D., Thistle, and Maude,” intended chapter of *Dilecta*, **35**, 634  
 Date, the fruit, **25**, 379, 380  
 Dates, memoria technica for, **24**, 232, 254, **33**, 53; rough, **33**, 61; the date 1250, its significance, **23**, 202 *seq.*; dates of English epochs, **33**, 207  
 Dathan and Abiram, **28**, 551; Venice likened to, **9**, 29  
 Datur hora quieti, R.'s portrait, **35**, *front.*; Turner's, **15**, 206  
 Daubeny, Prof., **36**, 14  
 Daughters, fathers and, right relation of, **29**, 428  
 Dauphiné, flowers of, **25**, 458; flute-beak of, **26**, 82, 204, 432; mountains of, **36**, 428; rock crystals of, **18**, 312, **26**, 510; R.'s opinion of, **36**, 232; valleys of, **28**, 311  
 David, King, his astronomy, **29**, 58; character and descent of, **7**, 346; his abuse of his enemies, **31**, 255, 271, and false friends, **31**, 237; countenance “ruddy,” **4**, 182, 185, **5**, 198; a master of economy, **28**, 717, and of poetry, **12**, 149; and the monastic life, **33**, 101; music of, **27**, 104, **31**, 163, **35**, 490; as shepherd, **23**, 418, **27**, 209; sense of being forgotten by God, **31**, 176; soldiership and piety of, **19**, 391, 124, 274; testimonies of, their value, **28**, 595, (prophetic dreams), **28**, 717, (the soul) **29**, 56–8; and the wicked, **31**, 209 *seq.*; incidents in his life:—at Araunah, **18**, 350, **28**, 597, on Gilboa, **4**, 214, his child's death, **18**, 429, dancing before the Ark, **17**, 354, **28**, 406, **29**, 269, death of Absalom, **27**, 526, lament over Saul, **19**, 177, **31**, 192–3, Nathan and, **7**, 346, his last prayer, a song, **29**, 269, numbering Israel, **29**, 208, price of water counted by, **17**, 94, shewbread and, **9**, 305, sin of, **10**, 404, **27**, 654, **28**, 100, sisters of, **28**, 71  
 ” *representations of, in art*:—Amiens, **33**, 145; St. Mark's, **24**, 301, 328; Spanish Chapel (S. Memmi), **23**, 378, 402; Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106; various minor references, **27**, 205, **28**, 322 *seq.*, 500, 674, 750, **31**, xiv.–xv., 10. *See also* Abigail, Abner, Amasa, Jonathan, Uriah, Zeruah, also Bible (Psalms, Isaiah xvi., 5)  
 David I., King of Scotland, founds Dunblane Cathedral, **12**, 31  
 David, J. S., *Paradezeal Botany*, **27**, 421  
 David, Jacques Louis, **4**, 382, **5**, 126, **12**, 202, **15**, 497 *n.*, **22**, 486; his “Horatii,” **1**, 278, **34**, 168; Raphael restored by, **12**, 398

David, R.'s servants, **28**, 520, 531, 703. *See* Downs, Fudge

Davidson, C., drawings of, praised, **3**, 599 *n.*, **14**, **125**

Davidson, Dr. Randall, *Life of Tait*, **29**, 278

Davies, Rev. J. L., *Working Men's College*, **36**, 177

" James, *Xenophon*, **31**, xvi., xvii.

" John, and Sidney's *Psalter*, **31**, xxiii., xxv.

" Margaret, **30**, 20

" Mrs. Kevill. *See* Armstrong

" William, **30**, 20

" Mr. (Brit. Mus.), **37**, 401

Davis, H. W. B., his picture (1882), **33**, 272; R.'s letter to, **14**, 32

" William, "Spring Evening," **14**, 30, 32

" picture seller, Oxford, **28**, 459

Davitt, Michael, **29**, 413 *n.*

Davy, Sir H., **1**, 209, 397; on colour of water, **1**, 193; his lamp, **19**, 380; his widow, R. at her house, **35**, 422, meets Gladstone there, **36**, lxxviii.

Dawes, W. E., naturalist, Denmark Hill, **15**, 401

Dawkins, Mr. (1852), **37**, 731

Dawn, always see the, **15**, 362, 418, **16**, 371, **21**, 106, **22**, 21, **28**, 463; few see it, **34**, 14, 535; best with waning moon, **15**, 421; colours of, **15**, 417; the standard of all colour, **15**, 421; dancing till, **5**, 328; description of, its moment, **3**, 415 *seq.*, **34**, 535–6, its rain clouds, **7**, 179, **34**, 44, its rose colour in the hills, **6**, 421; over sea, its emotional beauty, **4**, 80, at Venice (1876), **37**, 210; myths of, **28**, 733; solemnity of, **18**, 37. *See* Early Rising, Morning, Sunrise

Dawson, George lecturer, politician, etc. (1821–76), **29**, 368 *seq.*

Dawson, Henry, Nottingham artist, his clouds, **3**, 391 *n.*

Dawson, Henry, Christ Church servant, **36**, 12

Day, each, to be spent as a little life, **20**, 117; a well spent, prayer essential to, **29**, 115; R. numbering his days, **7**, xxiii.; transition of night and, **15**, 466, 476. *See* Holiday, Judgment, Lord, Sabbath

Daybreak. *See* Dawn, Morning, Sunrise

Daye, John, printer, 1571, **28**, 354

Dayes, Edward, **38**, 364

Dazio Grande, rocks at, **6**, 356; R.'s works at (1845) for *Modern Painters*, **35**, 370

Daylight, early, *v.* candlelight, **20**, 104

De, De la. For names of persons and places with these prefixes, *see* in some cases the combined name, *e.g.* Defoe, De Wint, Disraeli, but in most the name following it, *e.g.* Alembert, Quincey, Sizeranne, Vigne

Deacons, their functions, **29**, 295, 342 *seq.*

Dead, the, recognition of, in a future life, **33**, 174 (*cf.* **31**, 28); can receive honour, not gratitude, **3**, 86; reverence for the great, **24**, 405; speak no ill of living *or.* **6**, 473 *seq.*, **27**, 567 *n.*; their own way denied them by our laws, **27**, 199. *See* Criticism, Death, Immortality, Language

Deadness to things noble, **26**, 99

Dead-nettle (lamium), **25**, 471, and index, **25**, 562

Dead Sea, the, London slums like, **28**, 137; nonsense talked about, **37**, 378

Deafness, **23**, xlix.

Deakin, R., *Flora of Colosseum*, **1**, 457

Deal, **24**, 263; R. studies shipping at, **5**, l.–li, **13**, xix.; snail shells from, **28**, 584; Turner's, **13**, 71–2 (Pl. 11)

Deal, the word, **28**, 483

Dean, Forest of, starving miners in, **28**, 665

Deane, Sir Thomas, architect, and the Oxford Museum, **14**, 162, **16**, xlii. *seq.*, xlv., 37, **18**, 150

Dear, etymology of, **17**, 225

Dearle, J., "On the Marchno" (1854), **12**, 332, **14**, 29; "Welsh Trout Stream," **14**, 28

Dearmer, T., "Magpie Island" (1855), **14**, 33

Dearness, labour and, **17**, 96, **27**, 534

Death [(1) Ethical and Religious Views of; (2) Miscellaneous; (3) In Art and Literature]

" (1) *Ethical and religious views of*:—acceptance of, humble and heroic, **28**, 533, 762; action in near view of, **20**, 86; are we sure what it means? **18**, 179; belief in, as affecting conduct, **18**, 395, **29**, 336; bitterness of, **20**, 53; commonplaces about its blessedness, **24**, 351; consolations for, **35**, 149; contemplation of, **3**, 128; described, its meaning, **28**, 758–9; the "desire to depart," etc., **18**, 395; "dying in the Lord," and otherwise, **28**, 148; effect of, on the mind, **11**, 185; if the end, then make the best of life, **18**, 179, 395; existence may be worse than, **20**, 64; facing it, the final test of character, **18**, 470–1; fear of, and grief for, Egyptian bondage, **28**, 563; fear of, and jest about, as a national sign, **19**, 190; felt by R., **27**, 184; few things as great as, **3**, 128; the only real freedom, **19**, 126, **28**, 564; human brotherhood asserted not by life but by, **6**, 473; to know how to die is to know how to live, **17**, 40; no time for thought, **18**, 487; preparation for, by Christian and infidel, **18**, 394 *seq.*; religious attitude to, **37**, 314; R.'s attitude to, **33**, xl., 35, 625 (1841), **36**, 18, **37**, 314; as a reward? **16**, 183; the shadow of, **24**, xliii.; sin is d., **29**, 596 *seq.*; our state after, **36**, 18–19; swallowed up in victory, **7**, 456. *See* Hell, Immortality, Mourning, Remorse, Soul

" (2) *miscellaneous*:—anarchy and competition as laws of d. or "reparation," **7**, 207, **18**, 344; the consummation of disorder, **18**, 424 *seq.*; desire to die rich, **17**, 256 *seq.*; the rich often useful only in, **17**, 89; the "destroyer," **18**, 344; an invention of the devil, **18**, xxxix.; "due occasions" of, **17**, 40 *seq.*, **28**, 762; ends, when we cease to breath, **27**, 584, **35**, xxxix.; follows on illgotten wealth, **17**, 58; and the vain pursuit of riches, power, beauty (*cf.* Carthage, Rome, Venice), **7**, 437; a "horrible" d., meaning of the term, **4**, 371; in men's counsels, looks, etc., **18**, 431–2; inevitable for man and beast, **25**, 132; life through d. (in tree-growth), **7**, 74; modern horrors of, **7**, 386 *seq.*; mystery of, and science **19**, 354; a neutral state, **27**, 342; the pin of d., **28**, 155; power of, over petty designs of men, **23**, 328; *Punch* on (Westbury and Wilberforce), **28**, 98; pursued by us, or pursuing (Tisiphone), **17**, 58, 95 *n.*; "the real question, are we dead or alive? **8**, 192 *n.*"; "the requiter," **17**, 95 *n.*; R.'s early attitude to sadness of, **35**, 232; R.'s essay on death in Eden, **1**, 480 *seq.*; swearing by (Latinus' oath), **27**, 338; vulgarity, a form of, **7**, 361; want of passion, the truest, **18**, 345; watch tower, Florence, **23**, 24. *See* Boy, Capital Punishment, Eden, Lead Poisoning, Neglect, Starvation

" (3) *In art and literature*, **22**, 487; in great and vile art, **15**, 363; modern love of, **11**, 69 *n.*, **19**, 212 *seq.*, **22**, 171; morbid love of, in English genius, **20**, 30, 63, a sign of weakness, **6**, 397 *seq.*; in early Christian art, **7**, 265; in great Christian, sense of conquest, **34**, 170, 313; in Greek and chiaroscuro schools, **20**, 140; as



Avenger and Friend, Rethel, **15**, 223; as a child, by Holbein and others, **23**, 416; Dance of Death, **7**, 302; on Lucerne Bridge, **6**, 394 (*see* Dürer, Holbein); Dürer and Salvator on, **7**, 301 *seq.*, 386 *seq.*; on Italian tombs, **11**, 81–2; Renaissance tombs, **11**, 109–10; Triumphs of (*see* Orcagna) in Chaucer, daintily dressed, **27**, 312; in the classics, Greek “purple,” **19**, 379; myth of the Halcyon and, **23**, 258 (*see* Tisiphone); in opera, **29**, 270; Venetian opera of “Death and the Cobbler,” **6**, 397; in Scripture, the death-angel, **18**, 349 *seq.*; meaning of word (Rev. xx. 13), **28**, 758; the pale horse (Revelation), **18**, 350; treatment of, in modern and in noble fiction, **34**, 271 *seq.* *See* Dickens, Scott, Shakespeare

*Death's Feud, The*, Arab war song, **5**, 153

Debate, not for the young, **26**, 166

Debonnairet, **22**, xxxv., xl., **23**, 118, 124; Chaucer's, **29**, 441; Painted Chamber, Westminster, **22**, 314, Pl. 24

Deborah, inspired, **37**, 493

Débris, curvature, **6**, 345, lines taken by, **6**, 338 *seq.*, 375 *seq.*; of woods, in Alpine valley, **29**, 330 *seq.*

Debt, credit and, creed and duty, **17**, 204 *n.*; crime and misery of, **28**, 674, **34**, 443; R.'s letters on, **34**, 594 *seq.*; Hansli's, **28**, 368; usury and, **34**, 410. *See* Interest, National Debt, Usury

Decalogue, the, in gold frames, what use? **28**, 512 *seq.*; modern practice, and the Church, **29**, 108; St. Paul on, **29**, 110; Ps. 15, and Commandments 9 and 10, **31**, 180 *seq.*; the new decalogue, modern version, **29**, 133 *seq.*

Decay, death and, inevitable, **18**, 324; mingled with beauty, in Italy, **6**, 395 *seq.*; picturesque, **8**, 241

Deceit, a gentleman's scorn of, **7**, 350; St. George's creed and vow *v.*, **28**, 419; in crystals, **18**, 334 *seq.* *See* Deception

Deceiver, the great, his power, **28**, 761

Deception, in art, **3**, 100 *seq.*; always a sign of bad *a.*, **3**, 116, because absence of truth means absence of beauty, **3**, 108, and a low aim, **3**, 165; chiaroscuro and, **3**, 164; deceptive projection bad, **15**, 66; limits of, **4**, 35, **8**, 74 *seq.*; structural, architectural, æsthetic, **8**, 60 *seq.* *See* Imitation

*Decency, art and*, **22**, 292. *See* Indecency

Decision, a quality of execution, **3**, 123; student to aim at, **15**, 105

Decline, of mediæval cities, its causes, **23**, 46; national, traced, **20**, 84

Decomposition, modern philosophy of, **34**, 270; war *v.*, happiness in, **27**, 293

Deconsecration of churches, a modern rite, **28**, 765, **31**, 290

Decoration, Decorative [In architecture, (1) general principles, (2) various references, (3) different schools. (4) Decoration, Decorative Art generally. *See also* Ornament]

” (1) *in architecture, general principles*:—construction and *d.*, the two virtues of *a.*, **9**, 60, 64, 65, 73, an essential in *a.*, **18**, 448, not a “superficial merit,” **24**, 224, but the principal part of *a.*, **12**, 82, 83–90, the only part which involves *fine art*, **12**, 84, and superior in dignity to construction, **4**, 35 *n.*, involving proportion even more than construction does, **12**, 86, and design or composition, **12**, 59–62, 88; construction modified by *d.*, **9**, 224, *d.* limited by construction, **9**, 310; *a.* decoration not simply decorated construction, **20**, 216, **22**, 344, **23**, 87

Decoration (*continued*)

Principles of, *S. L.*, chap. iv., **8**, 138, 189, *S. V.*, *vol. i.*, chaps. xx.–xxx., **9**, 253–406, the subject being thus divided:—(a) material of ornament, **8**, 139 *seq.*, **9**, 253–82:—must be based on natural forms, **12**, 32, 93, plants, animals, figures, **4**, 303, **9**, xxvii., 281, **12**, 32, 66, 70, 95; infinity of natural forms available, **9**, 406, **16**, 366; choice of subjects, **18**, 448–9, **20**, 289 *seq.*;—(b) treatment of ornament, **8**, 162–76, **9**, 283–309:—the natural forms being conventionalised (*see also* Conventional Art) and composed, **12**, 60, 94; abstraction in, **4**, 305, **8**, 155, 162, 169–76, abstract line in, **9**, 265; conventionalism in, the three noble schools of, **16**, 311; *d.* is not representation, **11**, 210; execution may be slight and rough, **16**, 364; must be thoughtful, **12**, 96, and varied, **12**, 96, proportion in, **8**, 163–9;—(c) position of ornament, **1**, 56, 135–6, 183, **8**, 50, 155 *seq.*, **9**, 284, 307, **9**, 310 *seq.*, **12**, 59, **24**, 224:—things belonging to purposes of active and occupied life not to be decorated, **1**, 55–6, **8**, 155–7, absurdity of *d.* shop-fronts, **8**, 157–8, railway-stations, **8**, 159–60; must be adapted to position, **9**, 292 *seq.*, giving effect of equal richness all over, **12**, 90–3, but strengthened on the more interesting parts, **12**, 31, *most* high up, *finest* low down, **8**, 50; *d.* should be the right thing in the right place, **16**, 321; *d.* affected by position and time of day, **3**, 207; principle of visibility, **8**, 47, **9**, 292, 296, 298, 301, **12**, 90, **16**, 324;—(d) quantity of ornament: subject to these conditions, as much *d.* as possible, **8**, 52, 230, **9**, 304, 307, 308, 452, **11**, 6, though quality, not quantity, is the aim, **8**, 45 *n.*, too much *d.*, what it signifies, **19**, 389, amount of, on convex and concave surfaces, **9**, 389;—(e) colour in ornament, **8**, 155, 176–87, **10**, 112, **11**, 22, 26, **12**, 75, **16**, 225

” (2) *in architecture, various references*:—acanthus thus leaf in, **7**, 475, **25**, 280; alternation in, **9**, 306; braided and woven, **10**, 163; in brickwork cannot be delicate, **1**, 149; change from rich to simple (Venice, 1200–1300), **10**, 308; circle and ball in, **20**, 210–1; continuous, **9**, 306; convenience first, and then the noblest *d.* possible, **12**, 90, **16**, 226; curvature and, **6**, 333, **9**, 267–8; defended by R., **36**, 245; delight of, **8**, 52; “doggre!” and formal, **6**, 333; drapery *as*, **9**, 257; on dwelling-houses, **8**, 158, **10**, 121; exterior and interior, **9**, 399; geometrical colour mosaic, **8**, 219; good, in arborescent, **9**, 301, is never over-charged, **8**, 52; heraldry in, **9**, 265; judgment of, to be left to right instinct, **9**, 71; gradual adornment of materials arranged by instinct of adjustment, **23**, 86; laws of, seldom imperative, **9**, 310; limitation of, **9**, 304; luxuriance of, a matter of kind, not quantity, **11**, 6; machine-made and cast, **8**, 60, 81, 214; marble (white), the best material for, **1**, 186, **8**, 177–8, 183; mediæval system, **9**, 288; Moorish, **6**, 333 (*see* Alhambra); noble, the expression of man's delight in God's work, **9**, 70, 253; Norman zigzag, **9**, 274, 322; Northern and encrusted, **10**, 105; obedience of, to law, **9**, 303; of different parts of buildings (*see* Angle, Aperture, Archivolt, Base, Capital, Cornice, Edge, Mouldings, Roof, Shaft (2), Wall); outlined ornament, **10**, 57; Oxford Museum (*q.v.*) and, **16**, 222 *seq.*; perfect example of (Giotto's Tower), **8**, 188–9; pleasure in, based on beauty and labour, **8**, 81–3; production of good, rules of, **8**, 71–2; profusion of, a sign of inventive power, **10**, 261; ribands, etc., **8**, 148; religious

Decoration (*continued*)

value of, **20**, 69; requires sympathy, **16**, 367; rough and delicate, **16**, 225; scallop or cockleshell, **9**, 248; simplification and emphasis in, **9**, 296; so-called, often not ornament at all, **8**, 141; spotted, **9**, 332; stimulates ingenuity, **16**, 365; subordination of true, **9**, 285, 302–3; symbolic, **4**, 305; symmetrical, **5**, 266–7; systems of, distinguished, **8**, 183; the two virtues of, indication of strong liking and of liking the right thing, **9**, 69–70; treatment of, in painting, **3**, 205, 330–1; with reference to the mind, **9**, 283; true architecture, what, **8**, 141, 154 *seq.*; was the carver happy in doing it? *the question*, **8**, 218. *See also* Design, Flower-work, Leafage, Sculpture, Statues, Urns

” (3) *in architecture, different schools*:—characterised as servile, constitutional, revolutionary, **9**, 291, **10**, 188–9, Eastern, Christian, Renaissance, **9**, 291, 301;—*Arabian*: **8**, 184, **9**, 469, animal forms forbidden, **9**, 282, pierced stones, **10**, 162, stalactites, **9**, 271;—*Classic*, **1**, 98; ancient, better than modern imitations, **12**, 58–9, 87, Greek and Egyptian employ plants, animals, figures, **12**, 95, in good work is adapted to distance from eye, **12**, 58, old Greek depends more on figure-sculpture than proportion, **12**, 87, Greek honeysuckle, **7**, 40, **9**, 287, **15**, 164, 411–2, 501, spiral, **24**, 287;—*Pseudo-Greek* or Modern Classic: immoral, **12**, 145; impious, **12**, 141; lifeless, **12**, 97; meaningless, **12**, 64; misplaced and costly, **12**, 57, 58–9; monotonous, **12**, 17; ridiculous, **12**, 65; worst grotesque, **11**, 161–2; wrongly finished, **12**, 63;—*Gothic*: didactic, **12**, 140; early G., **16**, 311; inexpensive because adapted to position, **12**, 58, 59, 63; inlaid, **12**, 75; long period of development, **16**, 223; nobler than Greek, **12**, 97; redundant, **8**, 230, **33**, 245; rightly finished, **12**, 63; significant and true to nature, **12**, 64, 66, 107; substitution of line for mass in, **8**, 90, **19**, 257–8

” (4) *decoration, decorative art, generally*:—the best, not conventional, **16**, 304 *n.*, 321; colour and d., in painting, as means of representing the supernatural, **4**, 323; D. Art defined, **16**, 319–20, not a separate kind of art, **16**, 320, orders of, enumerated, **16**, 321 *seq.*; d. design, conditions of its production, **20**, 28; however complete, should be easy, **14**, 273; Iernic, **33**, 208; in early fleets, **33**, 222; inferior kinds of, to be used where liable to injury, **16**, 321; minute points of colour in, **14**, 438; natural instinct of, **20**, 95; strict meaning of the term, **1**, 184; Sir G. Wilkinson (*q.v.*) on, **16**, 304 *n.*

Decrement, **28**, 671

Dee, the, coracles on, **33**, 218 *n.*; landscape near, seen from train, **28**, 692

Deed, analysis of a (and deedless people), **7**, 211 *seq.*; Athens' power in grace of, **31**, 13; dignity of, taught by art, **22**, 128 *seq.*; strength of, and Fors, **27**, 28

Deface, meaning “unmake,” **31**, 285

Defence, heraldic sign of, **22**, 281; national, its laws, **18**, 480–1

Deficiencies, efficiencies and, **17**, 242

Defiles, transverse Alpine, **26**, 105

Definition of terms, essential, **36**, 588 *seq.*

Deflection, law of, in trees, **7**, 40

Defoe, *Robinson Crusoe*: R.'s Sunday reading as a child, **27**, 167, **35**, 13, with J. D. Watson's illustrations, **19**, 138–9; his house and pottery, **28**, 199; his man Friday, **28**, 674, **29**, 590; thunderstorm as evangelist, **12**, 536; mentioned, **28**, 170

Deformity, bodily, in fiction, morbid use of, **34**, 277; when vulgar, **7**, 355

Degeneracy, modern, “nos nequiores,” **23**, 307

Deger, E., Madonna by, **21**, 36

Degradation, causes of extreme, **28**, 374; of the masses, **30**, 24; of the modern workman, **10**, 194, **28**, 644

Degree of effect, duration and, in senses and emotions, **1**, 172; geographical, its length, **15**, 441

Dehiscing, **25**, xlv., 462

Dei gratiâ, **7**, 225, **18**, 502

Deianira, Nessus and, **27**, 428, **28**, 429

Deiphobe, Cumæan Sibyl, **7**, 421, 431, *n.*, 439

Deists, noble, **37**, 190

Deity, deities, character of heathen, **18**, 347, *seq.*; first Greek idea of, **18**, 445; change in Greek idea, **21**, 47. *See* God

Del Mar, A., *Precious Metals*, **29**, 422

Del Piccolo, Prof., on Ducal Palace, **10**, 465

Del Sarto. *See* Andrea

Delair's *Garin* (1880), **34**, 550

Delaroche, Paul, his influence good, **19**, 50, 205; his pictures scene-painting, **15**, 497; pupils of, **14**, 141, 251, 268; works of:—

Hemicycle, **14**, 488; Holy Family, **3**, 199; Lady Jane Grey's execution, **22**, 499, **27**, 658; Napoleon crossing the St. Bernard, **5**, 124

Delf ware, **28**, 210

Delfosse, E., “The Letter” (1856), **14**, 55

Delhi, capital of India, **31**, 388, 393; royal granaries at, in old days, **29**, 212; Queen Victoria proclaimed Empress at, **29**, 40 *n.*

Delibes, D., *Jean de Nivelle* (1880), **34**, 550

Delicacy of great art, **5**, 62, **15**, 12 *seq.*, **33**, 346; delicate work to be near the eye, **9**, 293; worse than useless if invisible, **9**, 297; delicacy in engraving, **15**, 77, in pen shading, **15**, 30, 59, in water-colour, **15**, 65; of gradation in Nature, **15**, 54. *See* Refinement

Delight, in greater work than we can do, **20**, 156; man's two best delights, love and praise, **22**, 268; objects of healthy, **6**, 425, natural to innocent youth, **15**, 420; wholesome, **29**, 364; Wordsworth's “vital feelings of,” **18**, 124

Delilah, Judith and, **23**, 336; her venal fraud, **29**, 187

Delineation, perfect, essential to art, **10**, 154 *seq.*; its virtues, **19**, 137

Delineators, school of, **22**, 311, **23**, 265

Delinquency, etymology of, **23**, 92

Delirium, dream and, **29**, 489; R.'s (1878), **37**, 246 *seq.* And *see* Ruskin (12)

*Délit*, stone-laying *en*, **32**, 92, 103

Dell, meaning of, **26**, 245

Delmege, M., Winnington, **18**, lxxii.

Delphi, colony of, founded, **19**, 338; institutions of, and Crete (Müller), **29**, 222; laws of expiation at, *ib.*: *leschai* of, ornamentation, **20**, 20 *n.*, 269, **29**, 389; oracle of, **24**, 203, deceptive, **34**, 45–6, on some things, sure, **29**, 56; “woe on woe,” for iron, **8**, 69 *n.*, **17**, 251 *n.*; power of, and Greek theocracy, **31**, 14; Python killed at, **19**, 364; the foe of truth, **31**, 13; ravine of, **20**, 103; shrine of Apollo, **6**, 426; temple of Athena at, and the Persians at, **4**, 329–30 *n.*, inscription on it, **19**, 269; vocal or Apolline power centred at, **31**, 13, 16

Delphides, laurel, myrtle, etc., **25**, 353, 356

Deluge, the early pictures of, **7**, 265; in Louvre (*see* Poussin)

- Demand, R.'s definition of, **17**, 83–4 *n.*; in political economy, as affecting price, **17**, 187; "for commodities is not d. for labour," **17**, xcvi., **27**, xlvi., 31–4; constant, and price, **17**, 83 *n.*; price of labour and, **17**, 33; moral element in, **17**, 81 *n.*, 206; most of our d. romantic, **17**, 94; various, modern, for popular art, **20**, 26, **34**, 543
- Demand and supply (*see* Supply and demand), of churches, **28**, 239; the largest d., hell's, **17**, 523; Manchester cotton and, **17**, 289; modern results in London, **27**, 42, and in Persia, **27**, 193; various instances, art, **20**, 321, **22**, 388, fish, **28**, 35, 75, fruit, **27**, 554
- Demaria, story of Turner and, **22**, 210
- Demas' silver mine, **17**, 100
- Demeter or Ceres, corn of, **22**, 404 *n.*; mystery of, **20**, 36; range of her power, **19**, 303 *seq.*; as the Earth-mother in Greek mind, **19**, 304, **20**, 36, as judge, **25**, 294, 463, **27**, 92, her rule, **31**, 16, goddess of harvest, **33**, 494, of love, **7**, 396; Egyptian origin of, **7**, 185; Erinnys, as Avenger, or Tisiphone, **20**, 143, **27**, 93; Etruscan (Brit. Mus.), her rose-leaved chariot, **28**, 621; Pelops' ivory shoulder and, **19**, 316, **20**, 143, 258; Proserpina and, **25**, xlvi.; Triptolemus and, **20**, 393; various other references, coins (Messene, etc.), **20**, 344 (Pl. 18), dream at Tantalus' feast, **31**, 15, dumbness of, **19**, 342, flower symbol of (strawberry blossom and poppy), **21**, 107, 111–2, 118, **25**, 278, pig, sacred to, **28**, 208, **31**, 26
- Demetridæ, grasses, etc., **25**, 358
- Demetrius (Acts xix. 24), **27**, 374; bas-reliefs, St. Mark's, **24**, 252; statue falls from St. Mark's (1511), **10**, 284
- Demi-gods, modern, **28**, 30
- Demi-monde, luxury of Parisian, **18**, 92 *n.*
- Democracy, the advent of a greater, foretold, **27**, lii., **29**, 257–8; flight of beetles as type of, **17**, 249; idea that everybody will be top in, **17**, 396; modern, its rise, **18**, 494 *seq.*; republic and distinct, **17**, 246; wrong, if inconsistent with true breeding, **19**, 402
- Democrat, the modern, tested, **17**, 462
- Demoiselle, oiseau and, connected, **25**, 43, 81
- Demon, demons, in the Bible, **36**, 18; dragging down chained condemned (pictures, etc., of Last Judgment), **31**, 213
- Demos, its demand in literature, **28**, 355
- Demosthenes, Turner's, **13**, 109; *De Corona*, *ib.*, *n.*
- Denarius, the Biblical penny, **27**, 315
- Dendera (Tentyra), temple at, **12**, 183
- Dendritic, forms in geology, **26**, 201, 202, 376, 524
- Denis, St., missal box of, **15**, 483
- Denison, Archdeacon, ritualist, **29**, 94  
" A. R., **35**, lxiv.
- Denman, Mr. Justice, **28**, 251
- Denmark, position of (1863), R.'s letter, **18**, xxvi., 548 *seq.*; "Old England," part of, **33**, 460; peasantry of, their dress, **20**, 84; under Canute, **33**, 94; State of, The, chapter in *Præterita*, **35**, 379
- Denmark Hill, R.'s father moves to, **28**, 199, **35**, 316 *seq.*; the house described, **27**, 38, **35**, lxxvii.–viii., 317 (Pl. 27, 28, 29), 379 *seq.*; settling in, **36**, 39; minerals, pictures, and art treasures at, **35**, 380, 527, Turner's "Geneva" there, **19**, 394; the Turners protected, **13**, 590; R.'s study, **3**, xxviii., **5**, 170, **21**, 236, view from, **1**, 170, **7**, xxvii., **35**, 380, 402; R.'s walk, **35**, 560; weather at, a March day, **19**, 95; black sky, **27**, 704; country lanes near, **7**, xlvi.; festal days at, **35**, 402; garden, **35**, 379–80 (Pls. 27, 37), **36**, 478, 497; grounds and expenses at, **27**, 196; R.'s homes, 1843–72, **35**, lxxvii., *seq.*, visits of friends to, **19**, xxxv.–vii., various references, **1**, 474, **4**, xix., **17**, xxi., **18**, xxix., **19**, xxvii., **29**, 99–100, 558; R.'s removes from (1872), why, **10**, 459, **13**, liv., **21**, 236, **22**, xxv., **27**, 280, **28**, 79, 204, **35**, lxxvii., **37**, 46, 51–2; rearranging books from, **27**, 490; its blessings looked back on, **37**, 70. For R.'s drawing of, *see* **38**, 247, and for his residence there from time to time, *see* Ruskin (6) and list of letters, **38**, 56 *seq.*
- Denner, Balthasar, bad portraiture and details of, **3**, 32, 36, **12**, 472, **34**, 642
- Dennistoun, J., **12**, xxxv.
- Denon, D. V., engraver, **7**, 286
- Dent, C. J., ascent of the Dru, **2**, 388
- Dent d'Erin, or d'Herens (Mt. Tabor), **6**, 288, **9**, 86  
" de Jaman, **21**, 243  
" de Morcles (Valais), **6**, 200, 288, 376 *n.*  
" d'Oche, **9**, 267, **26**, 8, 115, **35**, 325, 518  
" du Bourget, **33**, xl., xliii.  
" " Lion, **17**, 272  
" " Midi, **6**, 200, 295, 376 *n.*, **9**, 72, **26**, 8, 15, 110, **35**, 509, 518
- Dentil, architectural, **9**, 306, 323, 459; gabled, **9**, 326, **11**, 324; ornament, **9**, 271; Venetian moulding, **10**, 281
- Denudation, **26**, lxiv. *seq.*, 21–34, 120, 247 *seq.*, 256, 274; enigma of, **26**, 365 *seq.*, 554 *seq.*, **34**, 631; the Rhine and aqueous d., **35**, 636. *And see* Index, **26**, 585
- Dependence, of things on other things, an element of beauty, **15**, 392; of our souls on greater souls, **22**, 178
- Depopulation, rural, **29**, 254 *seq.*
- Depression of trade in England (1876), **28**, 665
- Deprey, Miss, **36**, 1
- Deptford, squalor of, **19**, 362
- Derbshire, Mrs., offer to S.G. Guild, **37**, 713
- Derby, Earls of, their crest, **25**, 44; quarter Isle of Man arms, **27**, 177
- Derby, 14th Earl (Lord Stanley), **12**, lxxix., 530, **17**, lxxx., **18**, 551, **36**, 423
- Derby, 15th Earl (Lord Stanley), on steam-agriculture, etc., **22**, 149, **25**, 44, **27**, 165–6, 177, 306, 536, **28**, 159, 393; and the Glasgow Lord Rectorship, **36**, 556
- Derby Day, **27**, 398, (1859) **18**, 542; betting on, **27**, 156; taxation and, **18**, 542; Derby winner, story of kitten and, **29**, 162–3. *See* Frith
- Derby Reporter*, R.'s letter in (1873), **34**, 510 *seq.*
- Derbyshire, R.'s early visits to, **1**, xxv., 412 (1875), **28**, 267, and love of, **34**, 570; geology and flora of, **28**, 395; marble, **29**, 397; minerals, **1**, 412, moors, **26**, 128; spar, **18**, 248, **27**, 62; railways in, **34**, 511, 568 *seq.*; scenery, **35**, 159–60, caves, **1**, 417, **18**, 240, glens, **34**, xliii., 572, hills, as landmarks, and treasures to all, **34**, 571, limestone, **6**, 129, valleys of, **6**, 360. *See* Matlock
- Derick, J., architect, Carlow Church, **12**, 82
- Dering, Mr., speech Soc. Sc. Assoc. 1868, **27**, 524
- Derivations, astride two languages, **27**, 557
- Derivative beauty in modern art, **22**, 272
- Derochee (Derotzia) Aiguille, landslip, **2**, 425
- Derwent, the, banks of, **6**, 360–1; named, **26**, 102–1
- Derwentwater family, **27**, 677  
" lake, best views of, **1**, 413; islands of, **35**, 282; recollection of R. at (1867), **34**, 719; woody promontories of, **1**, 6. *See also* Friar's Crag
- Des Cloizeaux, A., *Mineralogie*, **18**, 365, **26**, 271 *seq.* 341, 357

Des Roys. *See* Domecq  
 Desaix, Gen., at Marengo, **9**, 394  
 Desanges. *See* Deschamps  
 Desart, Earl of, R.'s college friend, **1**, 463, **35**, lxiii., lxvi., 192, 209, **36**, 12, 13  
 Desbeaux, E., *Mdlle. Suzanne*, **33**, 354, 388  
 Descent, ideas of ascent and, **7**, 482; of the Holy Spirit (*see* Giotto); of man (*see* Darwin)  
 Deschamps, Mme., **27**, 173, 182, **36**, c., R.'s letter to, **37**, 182  
 Desecration, modern, **20**, 177; of Venetian churches, **9**, 471 *seq.* *And see* Deconsecration  
 Description, noble, always by personal vision of fact, **29**, 535  
 Desenzano, **4**, xxiv., xxxv.  
 Desert, the, its essence, **7**, 258; has its function and meaning, **7**, 123, **17**, 111; three kinds of, **25**, 463; intellect and art produced in, **7**, 176; planting of d. ground, **28**, 176. *See* Island  
 Desertion, in army (1873), **18**, 510 n.  
 Deserts, deservings, most of us get just our, **27**, 229 *seq.*; rights and, *ib.* *See* Destiny  
 Deserve, the word, **27**, 229  
 Desiderio da Settignano, bas-relief Madonna by, **20**, 319; tomb by, **23**, 310  
 Design, in art: abstraction in, **8**, 175; cannot be taught, **15**, 344, **16**, xxix., 335, in connexion with machinery, **16**, 148; Celtic, unprogressive, **33**, 440; curvature and, **11**, 8; defined, **10**, 217 n., **16**, 285, **22**, 391 *seq.*; dependent on organic form, **16**, liv.; difficulty of giving rules for, **16**, 319; disorder in, a sign of decline, **20**, 281; dispute as to, between R. and a friend, **16**, 331 *seq.* (Figs. 3, 4, 5); duty of imparting true taste in, **16**, 430; enchanted, **4**, 234 n.; English genius deficient in, **20**, 28, **34**, 642; essential to art, **20**, 165; execution and, **8**, 197, **11**, 307, **16**, 474, **20**, 232; extinct in modern Italy, **29**, 266; finish and, **10**, 200; garlanded, **15**, 390; Garbett on, **9**, 407; generalisation in, **19**, 21; good, cannot be imitated by machinery, **6**, 333; how obtainable, **26**, 194–5; illustration of elementary, **28**, 443; impossible in foul cities, **16**, 340–1; in architecture (*q.v.*), **1**, 85;—grandeur given by d., not magnitude, **23**, 366, of ornament, **1**, 135, of villas, **1**, 96 *seq.*, 107 *seq.*, 129, 133 *seq.*, 179 *seq.*, incipient methods of interesting to artists only, **22**, 79; Indian and Chinese, **16**, 288 n.; involves truth and tenderness, **16**, 334; manufacture and, **20**, 28; material and use to be consulted, **16**, 429; men of facts and men of d., **10**, 217; Modern Manufacture and, lecture on, **16**, 319 *seq.*; necessary to schools of art, **16**, 284; not achieved by contrast, series, symmetry, alone, **16**, 331 *seq.*; not apparent in works of the great masters, **29**, 265; object of, **16**, 286; ornamental, **20**, 32; patterns and, **16**, lxvii.; power of:—associated with instinct of moral law, **29**, 265–6, and of criticism, in inverse ratio, **12**, 169; primitive, **22**, 319–20; principles of, **16**, 288; proportion and, **15**, 391, **16**, 149; Recent Progress in, address on, **16**, 427 *seq.*; Schools of, **15**, 11 *seq.*, **16**, xx., xxvi., xxvii., xxviii., xxix.; R.'s faculty for, small, **35**, 120; scope of decorative, **16**, 319; simplification and emphasis in, **9**, 296; subjects of, **16**, 158; two schools of, Rochdale and Pisa, **16**, 338–40; who cannot d. small things, cannot d. large, **12**, 88  
 Design, in nature, **6**, 134, **33**, 351  
 Designers, the great, to be studied, **16**, 286 n.  
 Designs (plans, generally), when vain, **27**, 146, why good ones fail, **27**, 157

Desire, desires, for what is denied, **6**, 168; holy, peace of, **28**, 418; man's best, **22**, 268; need and, distinct, **17**, 94; no natural, frustrate, **4**, 145; true objects of, **7**, 460; alone are wealth, **17**, 165; weariness of vain, **19**, 314  
 Desk, R.'s idea of a, for missals, **36**, 173  
 Desmarest, bird-plates, **30**, 244  
 Desnoyers, engraves Raphael's "Belle Jardinière," **22**, 372, 465  
 Desor, E., geologist, **26**, xxxvi., 224, 562, **27**, 640 *seq.*  
 Despair, representations of Amiens, **33**, 155; Ducal Palace, **10**, 391. *See* Giotto  
 Despairful, the word, **31**, 306  
 Despising of the poor, **29**, 194  
 Despondency and health, **4**, 375  
 Despot, God the only, **29**, 111 *seq.*, 138; tyrant and, **29**, 112; English dislike of word, **29**, 111, **31**, 163  
 Despotis, **29**, 178  
 Despotism, beauty of true, **29**, 111; gipsies free from, **32**, 163  
 Dessaix, tomb of, **1**, 526, **2**, 52 n.  
 Dessert, R. at as a child, **35**, 26  
 Destiny, control of one's, and relation to deserving, **27**, 231 *seq.*; the hidden Fors, etc., **27**, xxii., 46, 384, 387, 564; the key of, **36**, 465; Shakespeare's treatment of, **29**, 267; three great destinies, **37**, 586; their web, **35**, lxxii.  
 Destitution, charity and, **36**, 519; in London, **28**, 505  
 Destroyers, the wicked are always, **20**, 93  
 Destruction of beautiful things for commercial reasons, **4**, 31 *seq.* (*see* Chamouni, Quarries, Scenery); modern, of the beautiful, **20**, 113; restoration the worst, **8**, 242; revolution or, approach of, **29**, 198, 320  
 Destructive, meaning of, **17**, 96  
 Detail, breadth and, in art, **3**, 30 *seq.*; drawing of, **15**, 54, 65–6; every touch and line of value, **16**, 286; in relation to distance, **16**, 324; masses before, in drawing, **20**, 129; over-painting of, **3**, 340; poetry and, **5**, 25; Reynolds on, *ib.*; sense of proportion involved by, **12**, 86, hence d. a test of architect's power, **12**, 88; study of, **15**, 103; treatment of, careful by great men, **5**, 166 *seq.*, false, of old masters, **3**, 166. *See* Finish, and under the names of various artists  
 Determination, need of, in character, **20**, 43 *seq.*  
 Detraction from greatness, spirit of, **3**, 9  
*Detroit Free Press* (1883), R.'s letter in, **34**, 495  
 Dettingen, Carlyle on, **35**, 100  
 Deucalion, myth of, **26**, xlvi.–vii., 555, **31**, 13. *See* Ruskin (Works)  
 Deucalionidae, **20**, 387  
 Devas, C. S., on R., **17**, cxii.  
*Devastation*, H.M.S., **28**, 214, 585, 590  
 Development, desirable direction of human, **16**, 162; modern ideas of, **33**, 425; theory of, as applied to the colours of birds, **33**, 530. *See* Darwinism  
 Deverell, Walter, **12**, xlv., xlviii.  
 Devereux, Lady P., **27**, 654  
 Deveria, E., pictures of, **14**, 141  
 Devices, on Greek and Gothic shields, **22**, 279  
 Devil, the, *belief and disbelief in*, **17**, 359 *seq.*, 361, **22**, 531, **26**, 345, **29**, 44; different conceptions of, in Bible, poets, etc., **11**, 174, **17**, 365; as serpent and power of the air, **27**, 405 *seq.*; idea of claws, **25**, 25; an existing influence, however conceived, **17**, 365, **22**, 171, **29**, 43 *seq.*; to be fought against,

*ib.*, to be known when seen, **17**, 361, the real thing to "vote against," **17**, 366; R. always serious in naming, **25**, 201; *character and works of*, deceit and treachery, **17**, 363, **22**, 537, **24**, 97, his distorting influence on love, religion, and teaching, **17**, 362 *seq.*; the lord of lies and pain, **17**, 367; in a sense religious, **28**, 718 *n.*; his works enumerated, **28**, 175 *seq.*, **29**, 43 *seq.*; renounced in baptism, **28**, 609; roses and crocuses, his fear of, **27**, 485, **28**, 183, his pet weapon, false shame, **28**, 181; the world, flesh, and, **28**, 440; the "devil in him," accurate phrase, **22**, 171, 482; in literature, modern Italian poem in praise of, **29**, 105, 266, plays on, **18**, 95 (*see* Balfe, Goethe, Meyerbeer); in the modern world:—businesses that are his, **28**, 509; his new commandment of hate, **29**, 134; dance-music a last protest against him, **28**, 404; devils and angels in modern education, **26**, 263; as the squires' father, **28**, 153; to be "fee-first men" is to serve him, **18**, 413; his gospel for the rich, **28**, 491, **29**, 44; as the world's lawgiver, **7**, 448; his militia of pressmen, lying *re* poor, **29**, 470; his names clumsy (New York, etc.), **28**, 113, on papistry as idolatry, **29**, 249 *n.*; selling our souls to him, **33**, 457; smoke and gloom due to, **34**, xxiv., xxvi.; steam whistles his, **28**, 405, 412–13; his tail in modern ironwork, **28**, 300, 303–4, 456; theft by rich from poor, his law, **29**, 136; tithes of what we have, **28**, 320;—vanity of fine dwellings, his, **28**, 198;—*miscellaneous*, acting Christ, **29**, 76; his gold and purple, and God's, **27**, 488; his hotchpotch, **28**, 94, 95, 98, "painting his tail green" (phrase), **1**, 143; places where even d. cannot rest, **27**, 510; reserving and watching, **29**, 110; St. Martin's reply to, **33**, 43; St. Michael not blaspheming, **34**, 367–8; Scripture not inspired by, **28**, 429, sowing tares in *Fors*, **29**, 384; use R. would make of him, **28**, 247; wolf of devil, dog of Lord, **28**, 719; woman, his facsimile (the sacristan's text), **37**, 119. *See* Baalzebub (Lord of flies), Dante (*6 b*), Diabolos, Dragon, Milton (*3*), Satan

Devil's bit (scabious), **25**, 316

Devil's bridge, Via Mala, etc., **26**, 112. *See* Turner

Devizes, snail shells near, **28**, 551

Devoir, gloire and, **12**, 141–2

Devon line, the (geographical), **15**, 442

Devonshire, apples, **27**, 126; butter, **29**, 143; Sir F. Drake and, **27**, 237; paper, on religion, **27**, 484; valleys, **6**, 360

Devonshire, Duke of, and Barrow-in-Furness, **11**, 120 *n.*; his source of income, **27**, 531

Devotion, external aids to, **34**, 131; essential to art, **15**, 485; how aided by architecture, **10**, 122. *See* Religion

Devouassoud, Michel, R.'s Savoy guide, **3**, xxvii., **35**, 315, 328

Devoeve, philology, of, **28**, 117

Dew, Arabian delight in, **26**, 170; Athenian life born of the, **31**, 23; colour of flowers and leaves as affected by, **20**, 166 *seq.*, **33**, 386; frosted effect of, on cabbage, etc., **34**, 536, on the grass, **25**, 239–40; Drosidæ or dew-plants, **19**, 371; Greek nymphs of the, **19**, 334; temple of (*see* Pandroseion)

Dew-drop, **7**, 208, **18**, 360; diamonds and, **18**, 210, **20**, 167

De Wint, P., advice to R. on painting, **36**, 23; characteristics of:—**1**, 426 *seq.*; little invention, **33**, 381; love of nature, **14**, 247, and of truth, **1**,

428, but over-proud of it, **3**, 199; sketches from nature "sturdy statistics," **14**, 390–91; tone of, **3**, 275 *n.*, **11**, xxi.;—detailed references, cricket in picture, **34**, 581; fields of, **5**, 170; lowland rivers, **3**, 535–6, raincloud "blot," **3**, 397, sun and shade, **12**, 313; calm water, **3**, 529, winter scenes, **3**, 445; reception of *Mod. Painters*, **3**, xlii., **35**, 401; minor references, **16**, 299, **33**, 374

Dewtahs, **2**, 97 *n.*

Dexterity, kinds of, **9**, 446; and sinisterity, **22**, 347–8

Dharavee, promontory, **2**, 91

Diablerets, **6**, 192, 295, **26**, 8, 15, 110

Diabolic works, six, **28**, 175 *seq.*

Diabolos, true meaning of, **24**, 97. *See* Devil

Diadem, **27**, 463; symbol of duty and obedience, **22**, 450, **25**, 160

Diagonal, a coachman's, **28**, 48

Diagraphe, **1**, 231

Dial of architecture, the, **9**, 374

*Dial, The*, reviews (1860) of *Mod. Painters*, **7**, lxvi.; *Unto this Last*, **17**, 10

Dialect, distinct from corruptions of language, **34**, 293; vulgarities of, **7**, 354 *seq.*

Dialogue, R.'s essays in, on "paternal government," **16**, 105; *see* R. 11., *Ethics of the Dust, Gold*

Diamonds, the consummation of coal, **7**, 208, **18**, 359, **37**, 628; crystals, **26**, 355, 379; force making, **26**, 84; gold and, the great enemies of mankind, **18**, 217; as jewels, cutting a waste of time and money, **16**, 38, **18**, 218 *seq.*, and spoils the stones, **18**, 248; manufacture of, chemically, **18**, 219; needles and, supposed exchange of, **17**, 92; origin of, in gravel and rock, **18**, 217 *seq.*, 219, **26**, 576; the valley of, its king and serpents, escape from it, **18**, 209, 215 *seq.*, 355, 366 *seq.*; wearing of, **18**, 217, **28**, 716; of no real use or beauty, **8**, 82, **27**, 66; specimens of, **26**, lvii., the Colenso, **26**, lv., **34**, 666, **37**, 475, 728; rough, given to R. by the Bishop of Natal, **28**, 434; gold dust and, **27**, 64, 66; sent to Mrs. La Touche, **37**, 403–4; story of the D. necklace, **26**, 194; various minor references, **29**, 578, **36**, 307, 314. *And see* Index, **26**, 595

Diamond (Newton's dog), **14**, 58

Diana (or Artemis), Ariadne killed by, **27**, 387, 429; Artemis Laphria, **23**, 20, 126; and the Calydonian boar, *ib.*; fawn of, **22**, 225; Greek idea of, *ib.*; her contest with Juno, **5**, 228; her hair, **20**, 338; Horace dedicates favourite pines to, **19**, 349; hunting with her nymphs, **5**, 226; garden statues of, **1**, 87; ideal, in S. Kensington, **22**, 472; lily flower as symbol, **21**, 107; as morning moon, on Greek vase, **20**, 148, 150, **21**, 49; teaches Pandareos' daughters, **19**, 318; Pasht and, **18**, 363, of Syracuse, **20**, 340 (Pl. 20); mentioned, **7**, 147, **36**, 426; of the Ephesians, **22**, 416 *n.*, **37**, 353, *and see* Bible (Acts xix.)

Diana, Benedetto, Madonna by (Venice), **11**, 390; Supper at Emmaus (Venice), **11**, 431

Dianthus, **19**, 375, **25**, 355; the mountain pink, **20**, 166; flower of God, and of St. Ursula, **24**, xliv., **27**, 343, **28**, 745, **29**, 30, 31, 33, **37**, 267

Diaper work, in architecture, **11**, 26, 28

Diaphony (Plato), **29**, 262

Diary, diaries, of fashionable lady on art, **5**, 98; of a S.G.C., **28**, 709 *seq.*; of sea captains (Hakluyt), **29**, 387; R.'s diaries and accounts, **28**, 768; to be re-read by R., **37**, 468. For extracts from R.'s diaries, *see* **38**, 84 *seq.*; and for an account of them, *see* **38**, 204 *seq.*

Diaspore, mineral, **26**, 518

Dichrom or dichroit, **8**, 185 *n.*

Dick, W., letter of Z. Ward to, **27**, 173, 194. *See* Turpin

Dickens, Charles [(1) Personal; (2) Ruskin and; (3) General criticisms; (4) Particular books]

"(1) *personal references*:—*Daily News* and, **4**, xliii.; death of, **37**, 7, 11; dying words, **34**, 278 *n.*; first sight of Gadshill, **28**, 199; Forster's Life (*see* Forster); W. H. Harrison and, **34**, 100, **37**, 11; killed by his public readings, **34**, 517, 613; name on walls of Chillon, **22**, 320 *n.*; on the Eyre Defence Committee, **18**, xlv.; perished in struggle for gold, **29**, 317–8; pet raven, **25**, 163; solitary night walks, **25**, 29

"(2) *Ruskin and*:—early and constant reading of D., **35**, 303; gifts of his books to D., **36**, xliii.; love of, and sympathy for, **34**, 613; knew *Pickwick* by heart, **34**, 613; one of his chief comforts and restoratives, **35**, 303; *K. of Golden River*, an imitation of, **1**, xlix *n.*, **35**, 304

"(3) *general criticisms*:—animals in, perfect, **22**, 467 *n.*; benevolence, **37**, 10; Bulwer and, **36**, 26; caricatures, gross but not mistaken, **17**, 31 *n.*, fun equals their extravagance, **36**, 432; Cervantes and, **37**, 10; children in, **33**, 339; a Cockney, **36**, 26; cockney London, his subject, **16**, 302; compared with Prout, **36**, 26, with Scott, **16**, 302, **27**, 191, 195–6; conception of Christmas, **37**, 7; deaths, accumulation of, in some of his novels, **34**, 271–3, 275 *n.*, 278 *n.*; deformities, introduction of, **34**, 278 *n.*, 279 *n.*; descriptive power, **3**, 347, 570 *n.*, **27**, 324, **36**, 432; description founded on personal observation, **29**, 535; essential value and truth of, **17**, 31 *n.*; exaggeration, destructive of his influence, **37**, 7; general estimates, **36**, 431–2, **37**, 7, 10; genius, **37**, 9; head of modern school of wit and satire, **5**, 428, **11**, 173; influence, **37**, 7, 10, 11–12, leader of the steam-whistle party, **37**, 7; supposed influence in making people good-natured, **5**, 323, **27**, 562, **37**, 10; interest in sailors, **13**, 413; ironical view of heroic characters, **27**, 519; love of natural phenomena, **3**, 570 *n.*; makes us laugh oftenest, **5**, 329; mirth-provoking, **36**, 431–2; morbid taint in, **34**, 271, 275 *n.*; not a literary model, **16**, 301 *n.*, 302; on capital punishment, **27**, 667, **31**, 149, **36**, 217; originals of characters in, **28**, 220, **35**, 575; pure modernist, **37**, 7; sale of, compared with Scott's, **27**, 602; severe only on vice, **36**, 432; to be read by young people, **34**, 588; view of British law, **28**, 189–91; view of "menials," **27**, 519, 531; views of religion, **5**, 323

"(4) *particular passages quoted or referred to*:—

*American Notes*: "looking through the sky," **3**, 347

*Barnaby Rudge*: illustrations to, **22**, 467, 469; porfitless story, **22**, 467; raven in, **22**, 467 *n.*, **25**, 163; vicious ingredients, **22**, 467, **34**, 279 *n.*; otherwise mentioned, **36**, 25

*Bleak House*: Miss Barbary, **35**, 143; Chadband, **32**, 116, "terewth," **34**, 294, vulgarity, **7**, 355; Court of Chancery and Mr. Vholes, **28**, 189, 196; death of Lady Dedlock, **30**, 155, **34**, 273; death of Richard, **28**, 196; Esther and Charlie, **17**, 31 *n.*; Miss Flite, **28**, 195–6, original of, **28**, 220; Mr. Gridley, original of, **28**, 220; Mr. Jarndyce's dislike of being thanked, **37**, 391; Krook and Grandfather Smallweed, **34**, 279 *n.*; "London Particular," **34**, 15; number of deaths in, **34**, 271–2; Mrs. Pardiggle, **29**, 504 *n.*; Tom-all-Alone's, **30**, 155 and *n.*

*David Copperfield*: Agnes Wickfield, **35**, 126; Chamouni (ch. lviii.), **5**, 329; Clara Peggotty, **27**, 519; Creakle's education of Steerforth (ch. vi.), **29**, 485; David, **33**, 339, first Norwood dinner (ch. xxvi.), **35**, 179; Jip, **9**, 200, 429; "legs like balustrades of bridge," **9**, 200; Miss Mowcher, **34**, 279 *n.*; storm, description of (ch. lv.), **3**, 570 *n.*, **5**, 329, **34**, 724, **36**, 432; Traddles, **35**, 179; Uriah Heep, **36**, 432, vulgarity, **7**, 355

*Dombey and Son*: Major Bagstock, **36**, 73; morbid taint, or palsy, in, **34**, 275 *n.*; road to Dijon, **36**, 432; Toots, **35**, 179, **28**, 677, **37**, 254

*Hard Times*: in several respects his greatest book, **17**, 31 *n.*; Bounderby, **17**, 31 *n.*; Gradgrind and facts, **15**, 370, **33**, 328; Stephen Blackpool, **17**, 31 *n.*; social reform and, **17**, 31 *n.*, **37**, 7,

*Household Words*: Christmas Number (1860), Capt. Jorgan, **35**, 575; on Crystal Palace as Fairyland, **18**, 243, **20**, 235, **34**, 249, **37**, 10; on Millais, **12**, 320 *n.*

Letters (in Forster's *Life*): rain in Glencoe (i. ch. xvi.), **27**, 324

*Little Dorrit*: Circumlocution Office, **19**, 157 *n.*, **36**, 251, 253; the Marshalsea, **29**, 535; morbid taint in, **34**, 275 *n.*

*Martin Chuzzlewit*: Mark Tapley, **27**, 519; Mrs. Gamp, vulgarity, **7**, 355, her slang, **34**, 294; Mrs. Lupin, **29**, 475; "perfection" (ch. xxviii.), **27**, 658; Tigg, **32**, 162; Tom Pinch, **27**, 519; sunset before murder of Tigg, **36**, 432

*Master Humphrey's Clock*, **36**, 25

*Mrs. Lirriper's Legacy (Lodgings)*: French sketches in, **33**, 366; inn at Sens, **25**, 455, **35**, 438 *n.*; Mrs. Lirriper, **29**, 475

*Nicholas Nickleby*, **35**, 303; Bray's dream, **34**, 278 *n.*; Mr. Crummles' play, **28**, 210; Lillyvick on French, **33**, 520 *n.*; Newman Noggs, **27**, 519; Sir Mulberry Hawk, **27**, 520; Squeers, **36**, 432 ("natur"), **34**, 294; Miss Squeers ("I will not pollewt my pen"), **1**, 417; Smike, **34**, 279 *n.*; Tom Linkinwater, **27**, 519; Verisopht, **1**, 419

*Old Curiosity Shop*: the dog that could not get at Quilp, **35**, xxvii.; dwarfs and giants, **34**, 279 *n.*; Kit and his mother at the theatre, **28**, 490, **33**, 340; last chapters, **36**, 25; the Marchioness, **27**, 519, Miss Brass and, **17**, 31 *n.*; Nell, death of, **29**, 425, "killed for the market," **34**, 275 *n.*; Quilp, **34**, 279 *n.*, vulgarity, **7**, 355; Sampson Brass, **28**, 189; Swiveller, his examination in the trial of Kit, **28**, 189

*Oliver Twist*: his greatest work, its aim, **34**, 277; Artful Dodger, **7**, 350 *n.*; Bill Sykes, **28**, 190, 614; Noah Claypole, vulgarity, **7**, 349, slang, **34**, 294, Cruikshank's illustrations, **7**, 349–50; Oliver, **27**, 519, and "the Board," **1**, 411, asking for more, **36**, 135; rearranged penny edition of, **29**, 481 *n.*

*Pickwick Papers*, **35**, 303; general appreciation of, **34**, 613, **37**, 232; Bob Sawyer and the "dickey," **35**, 30 (**28**, 388); Buzfuz, **28**, 189; Dodson and Fogg, **28**, 189; *Eatanswill Independent*, **27**, 519, election, **33**, 511; Mrs. Leo Hunter's Ode to an Expiring Frog, **22**, 504; "Mary, my dear" (ch. xxv.), **27**, 519; Stiggins, **32**, 116, **33**, liv., **36**, 432; trial scene, **28**, 189; Sam Weller, **4**, 38 *n.*, **16**, lxii., **17**, 521, cockneyisms, **34**, 294; Tony Weller, **34**, 294; Mr., Winkle, **35**, 179, "for my sake," **37**, 168, "wictims of gammon," **1**, 32 *n.*

*Pictures from Italy*: on St. Mark's, Tintoret, etc., **10**, **1**, *n.*; on fountain of Siena, **23**, 30 *n.*, 234

*Sketches by Boz*, **34**, 303, **36**, 26; Cruikshank's illustrations, **36**, 512; Horatio Sparkins, **36**, 25

*Uncommercial Traveller*, **28**, 199 *n.*

Dickey of carriage, derivation, **28**, 388, **35**, 29, 583, 585

Dickinson, Lowes, portrait of F. D. Maurice, **14**, 232; at Working Men's College, **5**, xxxvii. *seq.*, **19**, 465, **36**, 183, 212, **38**, 188, 383; R.'s letter to, **36**, 177

Dickinson, Mr. (of Messrs. Foord), **36**, 263

Dickinson, W., engraves Reynolds's "Lady Derby," **25**, 78

Diction, accuracy of, **35**, 121; poetical, **34**, 489

Dictionaries, saying on (*see* Boileau); to be studied, **18**, 69; of Architecture (*see* Britton); classical, woodcuts in, **16**, 91; *des Sciences Ecclésiastiques* on S. Antony, **35**, 391 *seq.*; on St. Riquier, **35**, 154; omits Sta Zita, **32**, 67

Didactic power of early Christian art, **22**, 343

Diddler, Jeremy. *See* Kenney

Diderot, on Virgil, **25**, 276, 333

Dido, **33**, 97 *n.*

Didot's *Roman de la Rose*. *See* Roman de la Rose

Didron and Durand, *Iconographie Chretienne*, praised, **23**, 118, and quoted, **10**, 128 *n.*, **11**, 236–7, **19**, 355, **23**, 149, **27**, 482; **12**, 262 (Byzantine MSS.), **23**, 118, 123 (Chartres), **23**, 169 (Pisa)

Dieppe, castle, **30**, 218, no painted glass at, **12**, 435; St. Jacques' church, **30**, 219; West Port gate, *ib.*; R. at (1880), **33**, xxiv., **37**, 327; various drawings of (Sheffield), **30**, 218–9

Dies irae, **27**, 657, **34**, 308, or amoris, **35**, 354

Dietrich of Bern (Verona), **19**, 433, **33**, 441

Dieu et mon droit, **17**, 239 *n.*, **18**, 499

Dieudonné, M., artist, R.'s friend, **35**, 362–3

Difficulty, conquest of, its pleasure, **3**, 97; a subject of delight in art, **22**, 322; difficulties of young and old, **18**, 318

Diffraction of light, Tyndall on, **34**, 22, 54

Diffuseness in books, **34**, 470

Diffusion, **37**, 526

Digby, Sir K., *Broad Stone of Honour*, **7**, 361 *n.*, **27**, 545; *Children's Bower*, **7**, 361 *n.*

Digging, every one to learn, **28**, 199; necessary for getting food, **28**, 651, **29**, 473; pleasure of, **23**, liv.–v.; R.'s desire to dig a canal, **35**, 317; R.'s liking for and experience in, **20**, xxxix., **36**, 245, 254–5. *See* Hincksey

Dighton, W. E., pictures of (1847–48), **4**, 340–1

Diggle, J. W., *Bishop Fraser*, **28**, 243

Digitalis, **25**, 358, 482

Digne, **14**, xxiv., 345, **36**, 44

Dignity, meaning of, **27**, 252; of work, in old days, **29**, 587; speaking evil of dignities, **29**, 96

Dijon, R.'s study of architecture at, **9**, xxiv.; its sunny streets, **7**, xxiv.; Churches, Notre Dame, porch, shafts, etc., **9**, 132, 263, 335; St. Benigné, its twisted spire, **7**, 34, **18**, 326, **25**, 453; La Cloche inn at, **8**, xxxv., 15 (R.'s biting in plates of *Seven Lamps*), **25**, 455, **35**, 318; La Fontaine, village near, **33**, 247; monument at, **12**, 461; restoration at (1846), **38**, 340; tombs of Dukes of Burgundy, **10**, 84; station, **25**, 453; mentioned, **29**, 506, **36**, 65

R.'s visits to:—(1835) **2**, 404, (1842) **3**, xxiii., (1844) **12**, 446, **4**, xxii., (1845) **4**, xxiv., (1846) **8**, xx., (1849) **5**, xvii., (1849–50) **9**, xxiv., (1851–52) **10**, xxiv., (1856) **7**, xx., xxiv., (1862) **17**, lii., (1865) **18**, xxxvi.–vii., (1869) **19**, xlvi., **36**, xxiii., 565, 586, (1881) **33**, xxxi., (1882) **37**, 406, 422, (1888) **35**, xxx.–i., **37**, 607

δικαιοσύνη, **20**, 90

δικαστής, **17**, 59 *n.*

Dilapidation in buildings, in French cottages, **1**, 15 *seq.*; in Italian cottages, **1**, 28; not permissible in villas, **1**, 94, 101

Dilatation, theory of, in glaciers, absurd, **26**, 229 *seq.*

Dilettanti Society, engravings in its *Antient Sculptures*, **19**, 153

Dilettantism, art not to be pursued for, **16**, 200

"Diletto," and art, **16**, 145

Diligence, easily inspired, **20**, 133

Dilke, Lady (Miss Strong, Mrs. Mark Pattison), R.'s pupil, **20**, xxx., 7; her review of *Lect. on Art*, **20**, 7; her *Book of Spiritual Life*, **20**, xxx., **37**, 588; R.'s letters to, **36**, 332–3, **37**, 588

Dilke, Sir C. (I.), **34**, 100; (II.) and the cost of Royalty, **27**, 233, 493

Dillon, F., picture by, **14**, 153, 162

" Mr., R.'s note to, **37**, 733

" Mr., Turner collection dispersed, **13**, li.

Diluents of colour, **34**, 151

Diluvium, R.'s use of word, **6**, 133. *See* Débris

Dinant, **36**, 534–5, rock, **36**, 542

Dingle, meaning of word, **26**, 245

Dingwall, **35**, 484

Dinlay in Liddesdale, **27**, 566, 602

Dinner, to be earned, **28**, 565–6, even by the rich, **18**, 182; needed, not liberty, **27**, 286; parties, à la Russe, **28**, 179; modern, **17**, 514; and outside misery, **12**, 430; R.'s advice to a lady on, if Christ a guest? **28**, 180; R.'s dislike of dining out, **37**, 675; the word, its derivation, **22**, 282

δῖνος. *See* Aristophanes

Diocletian, Emperor, edicts of, **33**, 216; fortifications of, **33**, 487; persecutions of, **10**, 72, **27**, 479, **33**, 487; ratifies Carausius' power, **33**, 224 *n.*; retirement of, **33**, 98; St. George and, **27**, 479, 482

Diodoro, Doge, **24**, 268 *n.*

Diodorus, quoted, on Æolus, **19**, 312; Atlas, **7**, 393; Dædalus, **20**, 348, 352; Dionysus, **20**, 149; Dorus, **20**, 144; Tantalus, **4**, 74

Diogenes, **16**, 16

Diomed, **27**, 168, **33**, 494; Athena and, **5**, 227, **18**, 364–5, **19**, 332; name of, **22**, 236

Dion, vision of (Wordsworth), **27**, 76

Dionysidæ, ivy, vine, etc., **25**, 358

Dionysius, Areopagite, **23**, 379–81, 404

" Byzantine monk, *Guide to Painting*, **10**, 128 *n.*, **12**, 262, **27**, 482 *n.*

Dionysus, derivation of, **17**, 87, **38**, 367; flower symbol of, **21**, 107, 115; lion skin of, **34**, 202; panthers of, **20**, 149; songs sacred to (dithyrambs), **29**, 25. *See* Bacchus

Diorama, Regent's Park, **19**, 218

Dioscorides, quoted, on botanical species, **25**, 273–4, gentian, **25**, 314, orchis, **25**, 342, satyrium, **25**, 343; studied by mediæval painters on juices of plants as drying oils, **12**, 259–60

Dioscuri, the, **20**, 388, 395, **31**, 15

Dippers, bird class, action in water, **25**, 150

Dira Necessitas, forms of, **35**, 498–9

Dirce, springs of, **20**, 386

Dirt, the modern gospel of, **29**, 78–9, 82, 95, 133; abolition of, the first process of education, **28**, 655; "matter in the wrong place," **29**, 352; to live in, is to serve the devil, **20**, 107; no true wealth or religion for the dirty, **28**, 655; not always vulgar, **7**, 355; value of, in art, **3**, 228 *n.*

Disappointment, in life, all feel it, **18**, 146; its effect on the mind, **18**, 151; when a wholesome medicine, **18**, 148, but not man's food, **7**, 451

Disbelief, modern. *See* Infidelity

Disc, **22**, 282; ornament, Venice, **9**, 459–60

"Discided," fine old word (Spenser), **10**, 390

Disciples, show their trust, when they doubt their leader, **17**, 477

Discipline, the basis of progress, **16**, 26; essential to man, **33**, 173, **36**, 461; moral, in school and college, **19**, 193; of accurate narration, for children, **29**, 503; neglect of, by the Church, **27**, 335, **28**, 243; power of right, **19**, 353–4; of war, its effect on character (*see* War); in Art:—in architecture, **9**, 383; of hand, in incrustated schools, **10**, 106, in art, **20**, 228 *seq.*, and in nations, **19**, 129

Discontent, two kinds of, **7**, 426; present, **8**, 246;

D ante on, **27**, 411 *n.*

Discord, carved on Ducal Palace, **10**, 390; in Homer, Spenser, Turner, **7**, 404 *seq.*

Discourtesy, and plainness, **34**, 540

Discovery, of men of genius, **16**, 29; merits of, **26**, 559; noble curiosity of travel and, **18**, 81; in science, **22**, 168 *seq.*; of one age, the common knowledge of the next, **22**, 147; "covery" and, **27**, 124; modern parade of d. of laws of nature, **34**, 115; overvalued nowadays, **22**, 529; pride of, **11**, 71–2, **20**, 52, **34**, 95; struggle for priority, **16**, 374; vain passion for, **22**, 176; value of in itself, **22**, 146; in R.'s view, small, **29**, 225; R.'s own geological, **3**, 678, **26**, 386

Discretion, the daughter of conscience, **9**, 68; knowledge without, **29**, 498

Discrimination in art-teaching, **29**, 559–60

Discry, **31**, 163

Disdain, the basis of misery, **18**, 497

Disease, cure, not curiosity in, **18**, 272; demoniac power over, **32**, 72; gloom and, go together, **6**, 407; horror (and love) of, in art, etc., **22**, 409 *seq.*; necromantic mental, **28**, 488; noble endurance of, by others, **22**, 411; origin of, **36**, 259; significance of the word, **18**, 97

Disestablishment at hand, of the Church, and more, **29**, 108

Disgust, defined, **4**, 372

Dishonesty and speculation in finance, **17**, 201; socialism and, **16**, 435

Disintegration, effect of, on mountain form, **26**, 9, 15, 17, 112

Disobedience, disobedient: children of, **27**, 219–20; darkness and death follow on, **28**, 329; destroys power to understand, **16**, 9; evil of, **7**, 98; Plato on, **26**, 29; refuse fellowship with the d., **28**, 543

Disorder, the fiend of, **18**, 424–5 *n.*; always horrid, **18**, 313; vulgarity of, **7**, 357; why does nature allow it? **18**, 314

Display, English love of, **1**, 119, 171

Disposition, demand affected by human, **17**, 81; of masses, in art, **15**, 86–7

Disraeli, B., Lord Beaconsfield, estimates of, (1852) as a witty novelist, **12**, lxxix. *seq.*, lxxxiv., 593, (1880) "Gladstone and, two old bagpipes," **34**, 548–9; mistaken appeals of, **37**, 328; principle and practice alike a jest to, **35**, 505; meeting R. at Oxford, **35**, 505; on American war, **36**, 423; Castellani collection, **37**, 195; *Punch* on, **33**, 360, **37**, 477; minor references in notes, etc.:—

(1873), **28**, 105; Bengal famine, **28**, 67; Corn Laws, **12**, lxxix., 594; Denmark, **18**, 548; Eastern Question, **13**, 399; Plimsoll, **28**, 394; Reform Bill, 1867, **17**, lxxx.; Russia and Turkey, **29**, 375; "Sanitas sanitatum," **18**, xxii.; every cottage its tank, **29**, 348; mentioned, **29**, 17; projected portrait of, G. Richmond, **37**, 477; *Contarini Fleming* on Venice, **10**, 1.; *Lothair*, **14**, 7, **27**, 304

Dissection, art and, **15**, 360; dissecting and dreaming over nature, **5**, 359

Dissent, temper and uses of religious, **28**, 750, **29**, 28

Dissimilarity, good of, **7**, 98

Dissolution, liberty and, **15**, 387; and melting, of atoms, **18**, 234

Distance, aerial effect of, on mountains, **3**, 434, 439; power of a bird's sight at a, **25**, 139 *n.*; of space and time, its value, **8**, 234–5;—in art, art done to be seen at a distance, **15**, 360, 378, not "coarse" work, **5**, 62–3, *e.g.* statues on cathedrals, **16**, 324, and generally in finishing sculpture, **9**, 292–3; effect of distance in painting, due to drawing more than to

tone, **3**, 319; of objects approaching the eye or as the eye retires from them, **3**, 327 *seq.*; expression of infinity in art, **4**, 81 *seq.*; focal range and, **3**, 642; outline of objects at a, **3**, 442; mountain and lowland distances in pictures, **6**, 431; mystery of, **6**, 77; pictorial colour and, **6**, 83, **15**, 144, 157; truth of distance, **3**, 319 *seq.*, 327 *seq.*; value of luminous d. in otherwise vulgar pictures, **4**, 86 *n.*

Distinctness of drawing in great art, **5**, 60

Distress, causes of national, and luxury, **17**, 563; of d. among middle classes, **17**, 417 *seq.*; in wealthy England, **27**, 19; every d. may be a blessing, **37**, 238; modern building improvements and, **28**, 126; redemption from, **27**, xlvi. *See* Misery, and for special instances, City of Glasgow Bank, India famine, etc.

Disunion. *See* Union

Dithyramb, meaning of, **29**, 25

Ditty, meaning of, **31**, 176

Divers, class of birds, **26**, 309 *seq.*; northern, Yarrell on, **25**, 96 *seq.*

Dives, **16**, 399

Dividend, from whom got, **28**, 568; the motive of modern and public enterprise, **23**, 47, 82; passage in *Marmontel* contrasted, **28**, 64 *n.*; title of *Fors* 21, **27**, 352, 358–61; railway-, a tax on the traveller, **17**, 531; railways in America, number paying no d., **29**, 219; usury (*q.v.*) and, **28**, 669; from waterworks, **27**, 331

Divine, the soundest arguments from things, **8**, 282; attributes, and beauty, **1**, 451; creative power and man's will (Plato), **29**, 82; life through creation, **29**, 72; in all nature, **29**, 83; Right, **17**, 229, 239 *n.*, **19**, 337 (*see* Kings), title of chapter in *St. Mark's Rest*, **24**, 268; meaning of word, **18**, 445; work, six kinds of diabolic and, **28**, 174 *seq.*

Divines, modern, rarely practical, **27**, 449

Divinity, animalism, humanity and, **22**, 144; historic reading in, **26**, 335; modern, ashamed of faith, **32**, 168; its mud god, **29**, 133; of our own souls, as sanction, **29**, 337

Division, of buildings, vertical, and proportion, **8**, 167 *seq.*; of heart, instanced, **29**, 293; our own political, blind us to international laws, **27**, 12; of races, by climate, **33**, 96

Dixon, A., picture by, R.A., 1875, **14**, 296

" B., **29**, 209

" Canon, on reading of R. at Oxford (1853), **10**, lix.

Dixon, Dr. (Nottingham), R.'s letter to, **37**, 42

Dixon, H., chemical reader, Oxford, **30**, 79

" T., of Sunderland, seeks R.'s help, **15**, xv.; R.'s letters to, in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 294 *seq.*; letters from to R., in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 313, 466–9, 471, **28**, 665, **29**, 252–3, 257, 273. *See also* **17**, lxxviii.–ix., cxiv., **18**, lxxiii., **37**, 703

Dizziness in high places, **29**, 278

Dniester, **2**, 59; its importance, a most river, **33**, 90 *seq.*, 221

Do and you shall know, not *v.v.*, **36**, 280

Doâb campaign, **31**, xli., 478

Dobson, W. C. T., R.A., pictures by, in the Academy, 1855–57. *See* index, **14**, 315

Dock, the plant, **25**, 303, 463, 525, **37**, 226

Docks, St. Catherine's, **27**, 206

Doctor, doctors, a doctor's fee to be given for R.'s books, **27**, 257 *n.*, 287, 288; Apollo as "Healer," **18**, 350–1; do not advertise, **27**, 353; fixed fees, **17**, 33, 34; a good, not a "fee-first" man, **18**, 413; Helps' story of a, in Chartist riots, **22**, 266; in ideal State, **17**, 404; literary and medical, **27**,



353; need not be widely cultured, **19**, 36; noble calling of, **29**, 452, 515, **36**, 396; one of the five necessary professions, **17**, 39; pleasure of, in his work, **16**, 354, **29**, 172; respect for, its true ground, **17**, 37; R.'s opinion of, **37**, 33, 34; story of d. preaching at Matlock, **33**, 116 n.; of a Venetian doctor, **29**, 134 n.; temptation to cozening, **27**, 577; work of, **28**, 651. See Acland, Gull, Parsons, Simon

Doctrine and practice, **17**, 407 seq.

Dodder, **25**, 530–1

Dodgson, C. L. (Lewis Carroll), **23**, 220; his photo of R., **38**, 209 (Pl. 6)

Dodgson, G. H., picture by, **14**, 129

Dodona, dove of, **28**, 592, 602

Dodwell, *Tour through Greece*, **19**, 320

Dog, dogs, [(1) general, (2) particular dogs, (3) in art, (4) in mythology, (5) miscellaneous]

"(1) *general*:—in relation to man, his friend (with horse and falcon), **29**, 71 (see also **23**, 377, **37**, 538); his master his best possession, **28**, 715; eagle and, compared in managing a bone, **25**, 31; mad, to be killed, and mad men, **29**, 72; madness in, and Act of 1871, **28**, 76, 78, **29**, 281; R.'s love of, **14**, 295, **30**, 307, water-hens and, friendship of, instanced, **25**, 110; wolf and dog, the same! **28**, 719–20, **29**, 69

"(1) *particular dogs*:—for R.'s own dogs, **28**, 213, 256, and **37**, 597–8; Betsy, **35**, 634, Lion (R. bit by, as a child), **35**, 67, Wisie, **35**, 500–2, see also Dash; Dr. Acland's Bustle, **22**, 225, 227, **37**, 38; Mrs. Monro's Petite, **35**, 101; Towzer, at Croydon, **35**, 19, 347; Lady Trevelyan's Peter, **36**, 245, 395 n., 414–5; story of St. Bernard at Annecy, **33**, xxxviii., of Toni's Venetian dog, **29**, 36, 55, 67 seq.; in *Castle Blair*, **29**, 362

"(3) *in art*:—introduction of, in portraits, its meaning, **22**, 224; in Dutch pictures degraded, **7**, 334, 337; treatment of, by old and mod. masters, **7**, 337; in Homer, **7**, 339; in Venetian pictures, e.g. Veronese, **7**, 292, 334–5; by Titian and Reynolds in portraits of children, **22**, 223 seq.; Carpaccio's (Venice), **24**, 342, 349; Giotto's, (Assisi, Florence) **23**, 423–4, (Padua) **24**, 50; on Greek vase (Anacreon), **22**, 224; sculptured in Amiens Cath. choir, **33**, 30; statue of in S. Kensington Museum, **22**, 187, **27**, 81–2; Velasquez' royal, **28**, 267. See Landseer

"(4) *in mythology*, **22**, 225, **29**, 36; Cerberus, Sirius, Pandareos', **19**, 316–8; Greek idea of, **19**, 107, 317, **20**, 401, typical of what in Greek myths and philosophy, **19**, 317; at Scylla's waist, **19**, 339

"(5) *miscellaneous*:—"dog or bee," R.'s letter, **30**, 306; and fly, as types of liberty and restraint, **19**, 123–4, **34**, 474; Protestant and Catholic, **18**, 543; dwarf and, fight between, **28**, 212; "dogs of the Lord," **28**, 511, 514, 719; Parliamentary dog-fights, **27**, 110; function of d. to the sheepfold, **28**, 719; and horse at Venice, **29**, 35. See Mitford, Vivisection

Dog's-eared books, Agnes', **28**, 257

Dog-fish, eye of, **22**, 504

Dog-star, **19**, 316 seq., **29**, 58, **37**, 116

Dog-tooth cornice, **10**, 281; moulding, **9**, 192, 271, 319, 320, French and English, **8**, 172, **9**, 321; ornament, leaves instead of (Dunblane), **12**, 32

Dog-tooth spar, Derbyshire, **26**, 483

Dogwood, bud, **7**, 98; the spindle tree, etc., **25**, 32

Doge, blinding and deposition of five, **24**, 268; cap and crown, **14**, 428;

election of (Selvo), **11**, 243, **24**, 271; the first, **9**, 418; hero princes among them, **9**, 20; insignia of, **9**, 28; palace pillaged on election, **24**, 272, 273; power of the, **9**, 418, **28**, 649, its rise and fall, **9**, 18–19, **24**, 427 seq.; meaning of word, **17**, 249, **18**, 362, **28**, 737; tombs of early, simple, **11**, 82; a doge for Sheffield suggested, **29**, 21; R. wants to be Doge of V., **28**, 212; minor references, **28**, 30, 649, 738

Dogity, modern religion of, squire's and matron's, **28**, 701, 718, **29**, 565

Dogmatism, in art, **5**, 5; in science, pride of, **23**, 404; in teaching, **17**, 364; R. charged with, **19**, 60, e.g. "Unique D.," **29**, 318. See Arrogance

Doing, knowing, and talking, **22**, 123 seq.; doing all the good one can, **27**, 353; one's best, a satisfaction, **37**, 1; doing righteousness (St. John), **29**, 192; Tuscan proverb on distance between doing and talking, **22**, 347

Dolci, Carlo, polished into inanity, **3**, 91 n.; his smooth finish, **3**, 126, **5**, 156, **12**, 300; his influence on the Protestant mind, **10**, 125; placed in the school of error and vice, **4**, xxxv.; his drapery, base, **8**, 151; mentioned, **28**, 391; work of, St. Peter (Pitti, Florence), **4**, 304

Dôle, **2**, 409–10, 412, **25**, 455; Alps from, **35**, 159, 167

Doles, uselessness of Christmas, **28**, 484

Dolfino, Doge Giov., his tomb in SS. Giov. e Paolo, **11**, 95, 217

Dolgelly, coach, **28**, 689; R. at (1876), **28**, 694, **37**, 204

Doll, dolls, armless, of R.'s little cousin, **33**, 329–30; Romanist idols, **10**, 130; spiritual, of theological women, **18**, 128

Dollar, "the almighty," and its worship, **27**, 205, 230, **29**, 388; old Swiss, **27**, 633

Dollwyddellan, **28**, 509

Dolo, piazza and tower of, **9**, 412–3

Dolon, wolf-skin helmet of, **7**, 166

Dolphin, Aristotle on the, **19**, 338; Cuvier on, **9**, 276 n.; Greek symbolism of, **19**, 338–40; motion of a, **19**, 338, **25**, 57; swimming, **26**, 304; on Tarentine coins, **20**, 395, on Greek vases, **9**, 276

Dome, domes, Arabian and Eastern, **9**, 183–4, 251, 401–2; natural and built, **8**, 286; shell-like half-, **9**, 275

Dôme du Goûter, **3**, xxvii., **6**, 203–4 n., **7**, 165, **26**, 272

Domecq, Peter, partner in Ruskin, Telford & Domecq, **2**, xx., 395, **17**, 275, **28**, 385 seq., **34**, 601, **35**, 26 seq., 85, 129; his family, **35**, 174 seq., 407 seq., **36**, 209, 402, 408–9; his daughters at Chelmsford convent, **35**, 227 seq., at Herne Hill, **35**, 178, 229

Domecq, Adèle or Clotilde, R.'s early love for, **28**, 316, **35**, lxx., 81, 85, 180, 205, 223, 228 seq., 298, 349; his poems to, **2**, xx. seq., 16, 18, 19, 23, 76, 83, 110, 181, 185, 193, 207, 449, 461, 463, 465–7; at Herne Hill, **2**, xx.–xxi., 83, 202; marriage of, **2**, xxi., 181, 185, 193, **35**, liii., 258; other references, **2**, 45, **9**, 290 n., **36**, 402, 408–9, **37**, 46, 535

Domecq, Caroline, Princess Bethune, **35**, 408

" Cecile, **35**, 349, **36**, 409

" Diane, Mme. de Maison, **2**, xx., **35**, 198

" Elise, Mme. des Roys, **35**, 408

Domenichino, **35**, 273, 275; angels of, their paralyzed sprawl, **4**, 329, **12**, 243; baseness of, **3**, 184, **13**, 36, **15**, 220, **19**, 211; landscape of, vile "scum of Titian," **5**, 400; rivalry between schools of Guido and, **14**, 481; stock tower in his pictures, **13**, 103; works of:—Christ and the Magdalen (Genoa), **11**, 238; Contenance of Scipio (Louvre),

6, 403; Hercules and Achelous (Louvre), 6, 403, 12, 471; Madonna del Rosario (Bologna), 3, 184, 4, 328; Martyrdom of St. Agnes (Bologna), 3, 184, 4, 328; St. Jerome (Rome), 35, 273

Domenico Seghi, Tuscan farmer, 32, xxix.

"Veneziano, colours of, 12, 278; his murder, *ib.*

Domesday Book, 27, 165

Domestic [(1) architecture, (2) life, (3) love, (4) miscellaneous]

"(1) *architecture*:—art-expression in, 20, 84; capabilities of, 12, 16–19; conditions of, 8, 227; cottage, 12, 32 *seq.*, precedes ecclesiastical, 20, 112, but is not distinct from it, 10, 119–20, *e.g.* 18, 440; French Gothic, its domesticity, 12, 43; materials of, 12, 51; mixing styles, 12, 78–79; roof, important, esp. in Northern a., 11, 34; R.'s ideal sketched, 12, 71; school of perfect, how got, 12, 50–1, 70–1, 79; not Utopian or costly, 12, 56 *seq.*, 73 *seq.*; all houses to be well, before any finely, built, 17, 279

"(2) *life*:—in art and literature, exalted by Giotto, 23, 331 *seq.*, and Xenophon, 31, xvii., 18, 28; call enough for virtue in its duties, 32, 74; faithfulness in, its results (Hansli), 28, 372; felicity of clerical, its roseate repose, 28, 364, 414–6; ideal of, 31, 13, 15, 28; respect for, in England, 29, 115, in France before the revolution, 27, 300–3, in Germany, 28, 68; sanctity of, 23, 332; simplicity of, and noble art, 10, 306–7; specimen of, in London, 27, 42

"(3) *love (q.v.)*:—its influence and place, 22, 260; in peace, 22, 236; English, its faults, 20, 31; Greek literature and, 20, 91

"(4) *miscellaneous*:—domesticity of modern art, 19, 200; of the nineteenth century, 33, 285; d. history, its function, 32, xviii., 5; young ladies to learn d. economy, 29, 167; meaning of word, 34, 524 *n.* See Drama, Servants

Domice, St. (Amiens), 33, 161

Dominic, St., 6, 428, 10, 126, 18, 77, 23, 299, 367, 412, 445, 476–7, 24, 128, 32, 71, 36, 432

Dominica in Albis, 10, 42

Dominicans, churches, 37, 141, character of, 24, 130, form of, 23, 303; Frari and, SS. Giov. e Paolo, Venice, founded by Dominicans, 9, 26, 11, 86, 24, 437; crusades, 24, 16; dogs of the Lord, 28, 511, 514, 719; their revival of art, 33, 232

Dominion, desire for wider, 5, 198, 18, 474, in worth, not in numbers, 18, 500; meaning of as an element of power in architecture, 8, 138 *n.*, 162 *n.*

Domo d'Ossola, R. at, (1845) 4, xxiv., (1869) 19, xlvi., (1872) 22, xxvii., (1876) 29, 575–6, (1877) 25, xxxiv., studying botany, 24, xlv., 25, xxxv., the Saturday market, 30, 302, (1888) 35, xxx. See also 14, 222 (Pl. 17), 37, 463

Domrémy. See Joan of Arc

Domus, duomo, 27, 600

Donaldson, T. L., architect on Atreus' treasury, 9, 460, modern Paris, 19, 39; translation of Boschini, 16, 313; minor references, 30, 208, 34, 628

Donatello, angels and children of, 22, 84, 33, 378; armour used by, 20, 273; pure Etruscan temper, 23, 342 *n.*; Florentine school headed by, 28, 446; his place in history of sculpture, 12, 209, 22, 333; a realist, 19, 411; his remark to Uccelli, 25, 26; to be represented in our schools, 19, 37; minor references, 22, 327, 23, 308, 418, 37, 159, 596; works of St. George (Bargello), 19, 203 (38, 370), 22, 95, 23, 311; tomb of (Val d'Enna), 23, 311

Donati, on Savoy landslip, 2, 425

Donato, St., 24, 216, 33, 509; his body brought to Murano (*c.* 1120), 10, 43; his shrine at Arezzo, 34, 131. See Murano

Donatus, 23, 387

Doncaster, derivation of, 28, 532; coach and pavement in old days, 28, 380, 381; Reed, birdstuffer of, 22, 242

"Dones" and "undones," 34, 509

Donizetti, *Don Pasquale*, "Com' è gentil," 4, 345

Donkeys, *human* sagacity of, 37, 485; a problem about donkey-boys, 36, lxxvi.–vii.; minor mentions, 29, 73, 37, 90

Donkin, Miss A., R.'s letter to, 18, lxxvii.–viii.

"Mr., Alpine photographs, 34, 618

Donne, on Sidney's Psalter, 31, xxii.

Donoratico, Counts, murder of, 23, 137

Donovan, E., books of drawings, insects, etc., 30, 244, 265, 34, 699, 37, 164

Doors, arched, 9, 221; cottage, 1, 13, 46; decoration of, 9, 388 *seq.*; essentials of, 9, 77 *seq.*, 212; form of, the proper, 9, 221; of Gothic palaces, 10, 315 *seq.*; porches over, 9, 234 *seq.*; modern, contrasted, 12, 49; square-headed, 9, 211; of Italian villa, 1, 98; Venetian, 10, 290 *seq.*; west, of cathedrals, symbolism of triple, 9, 213–4

Door-heads, arched, 12, 32; Venetian, examples, 11, 340–1, 342–3, 344–5

Doorsteps, prizes for well-kept, 37, 89

Doorways, doors and, distinct, 9, 221 *seq.*; legends or symbols over, 10, 323–5; Venetian, 11, 267 *seq.*

Dora, the river, 1, xl., 19, 448

Dora, of the *Ethics of the Dust*, 18, lxxii., 35, 566, 573, 586

Dorcas, 27, 646; means "wild roe," 24, 378; Society, on birds, 25, 149

Dorchester, Abbey church of, 35, 386

Dordogne, On the, title of a *Fors*, 27, 243, 251

Doré, Gustave, his art bad, but admired by the public, 17, 344 *seq.*, 352, 18, 168, one slimy efflux of Styx, 25, 170; "Doré painters and Eliot novelists," 11, 234; likeness to Blake, 19, 117; loves shade and death, 22, 506; not fit for the dunghill, 27, 630; shilling better spent to see the Devil, 27, 534; spirit of age debases, 36, 523; type of his mind, 19, 33; various other references, 19, 274, 20, xxxvii., 22, 472, 28, 489, 29, 161, 34, 511, 628; *Bible*, 17, 344, 357, 19, 212; *Contes Drôlatiques*, 17, 344–6, 401, 19, 33, 116; *Elaine*, 17, 401, 19, 212; *La Fontaine* (lark and young), 34, 628; *Mythology of Rhine*, 19, 33; *Paolo and Francesca*, 27, 658

Dore and Chinley railway, Derbyshire, 34, 568

Doria, at Zante, 1537–40, 11, 148 *n.*

Dorians, 20, 382; Müller quoted on them, in days of Rhadamanthus, 29, 221–3

Doric architecture, one of the great orders, bossy bas-reliefs, 8, 118; capitals, 8, 140, 9, 361, 28, 447, Christian, 9, 362, Corinthian, 9, 379, profile of, 9, 381, 385; colonnades, 9, 69 *n.*; cornice, 9, 192, and triglyph, non-natural and not beautiful, 8, 139; Greek Doric, 8, 130; shafts and flutings, 8, 139–40, 9, 355, 20, 213 *n.*, 309 *n.*, 31, 26; temple, access to roof, 1, 100, generally, 8, 139; cities, ruin of (Plato), 29, 260; D. life, *conduct* its keynote, 31, 25; D. music, 31, 25, flute, 19, 342–3, Lydian and, disorder and order, 34, 530

Dorking, 35, 115

Dormer windows, 1, 121, 9, 402, 12, 36. See Garret, Window

Doron, Mt., 5, xx., 6, 295, 26, 8, 571

Dorothea, St., **14**, 290  
 Dorset butter, **28**, 697  
 Dorset, Mrs., *The Peacock "at home,"* **35**, 51  
 Dorus, son of Apollo, **20**, 144  
 Dots, drawing of, **15**, 365  
 Douanes, Italian, in old days, **36**, 52–3  
 Double motives, **33**, lvi.–vii.  
 Doubt as to conduct always wrong, **18**, 264; religious, feeling of, **24**, 258; set aside by many good men, **35**, 387  
 Douce, F., MSS. in Bodleian, **21**, 253  
 Dough, R.'s ice experiments with, **26**, 232, 259–60, 282  
 Doughtie, Thomas, beheaded (Hakluyt), **27**, 239  
 Douglas family, branches of Dunkeld and Tantallon, **36**, 546; motto, "tender and true," **16**, 281, **34**, 602, **35**, 555; standard-bearer, **27**, 612; in Scott, **27**, 171; tragedy of (*see* Home)  
 Douglas, Gavin, Bishop of Dunkeld, translator of the *Æneid*, son of Archibald Bell-the-Cat, **33**, 339, **35**, 555; his *Æneid*, in R.'s library, **34**, 698; R. plans to reprint part of it, **28**, 500, praised, etc., **29**, 557, **30**, 339, **33**, 119, **37**, 333; named with Dante and Chapman's Homer, **33**, 137, quoted, **34**, 338–9, glossary, on "biggit," **34**, 300, "freit," **29**, 454–5, "revile," **34**, 357, "rois" (king and rose), **33**, 463. *See* Scott, *Marmion*  
 Douglas, Isle of Man, Exhibition at, **13**, 448  
 " L., *Fra Angelico*, **4**, 275, **12**, 405  
 " Lord F., killed on Matterhorn, **18**, 21  
 " Mr., Woolwich, **28**, 591  
 " Rev. R., of Galashiels, **27**, 595  
 Doulton, Sir H., pottery of, **14**, 270  
 Doune, **36**, 177  
 Dove, colour of, iris and opal, **15**, 405, 418, **22**, 530, **26**, 187; duck and, **26**, 306; eyes, dim sweetness of, **25**, 415; flight of, **22**, 530–1; raven and, opposed, **25**, 154, 166; sacrifice of the poor, **26**, 187; symbolism of, the Holy Spirit, **10**, 171, **19**, 361; type of humility, **26**, 187, (Amiens) **33**, 155; in art, literature, and history: Abram's, of Dodona, Ion's, **28**, 592–4, 602; in the Bible, **22**, 530–1; in German pictures of the Nativity, **27**, 434, in Venice, St. Mark's Place, now and formerly, **37**, 214; Prout's pictures, **14**, 425–6; Turner's, **22**, 530; vision of, to Doge Tiepolo, **11**, 86. *See* Pigeon-shooting  
 Dove, the river, Isaac Walton's river, **33**, 25; no more trout in, **34**, 511–2; pools unaltered, **26**, 100  
 Dovedale, **1**, 412, **34**, 571  
 Dover, described, **13**, 51–2 (Pl. 1), in *Catechism of Kent*, **27**, 491; downs at, **15**, 178; Romans landing at, **33**, 324; R. at, 1832–33, **2**, 333 n., **14**, 387, **35**, 87 n. (*and see* **38**, 57 seq.); the start for, in old days, **35**, 108; packet in old days, R.'s drawing of the jib, **35**, 415 (Pl. 29); to Calais, Oxford crew rowing, **33**, 508; Castle, **26**, 111, **37**, 107; cliffs, (Shakespeare) **6**, 197, **26**, 111, 216, 257, **29**, 329, **33**, 130, **35**, 325; not made to be a shop's counter, **29**, 329; coast, **34**, 672; harbour, **36**, 215; old engraving at, **14**, 387–88; storm at, **7**, 484–5 n. *See* Shakespeare's Cliff  
 Dover Express (1900), R.'s letter in, **36**, 330  
 Dovetailing, in masonry. *See* Stone (2)  
 Dovrefeldt, **25**, 478, **26**, 23, **28**, 291, **33**, 427  
 Dow, Gerard, **3**, 91 n., 176, **5**, 37, **12**, 455; basreliefs of Cupids, **12**, 351  
 Dowdeswell, Messrs., R.'s letter to, **14**, 497  
 Dowie, Miss Sybilla, death of, **16**, lxiv., **29**, 426, 428, **35**, 232, 454

Down, **29**, 510; white in adult birds, **33**, 530. *See* Feather  
 Downes, Rev. R. P., his *Ruskin: a Study*, **2**, 24, **12**, xxxi., **34**, 565  
 Downey, Messrs., photographs, of R., **38**, 209; of R. and Rossetti, **36**, 454 (Pl. 18), 491  
 Downs, English south, **6**, 119, 191; their curvature, **15**, 178. *See* Snail  
 Downs, David, R.'s gardener, with R. in Lake District, **19**, xxx.–i.; and abroad (1870), **19**, xliii., **20**, 1.; superintends Hincksey diggings, **20**, xlii., **37**, 90; R.'s sweepers, **28**, xvii.; the Abbeydale land, **30**, xxvii., 21, 40; his recollections of R., **34**, 718; various references to his accounts, **28**, 520, 531, 559, 608, 631–3, 660, 677, 703, 704, 729, 749, 769, **29**, 27, 50  
 Doyle, Sir F., **18**, xliv., **36**, 524  
 " R., drawings and books by, **1**, lv., **36**, 463  
 Draba Alpina, **25**, (Fig. 15) 312, 313  
 Drachenfels, the, **2**, 355, 368, **33**, lix., 63, 64; Turner's, **15**, 75 n.; "Under the D.," chap. in *Bible of Amiens*, **33**, 53  
 Drachma, purity of the, **17**, 200  
 Draco, his name apt, **17**, 242 n., **19**, 199 n., **20**, 382; laws of, **31**, 25, 76; the time of, **31**, 21; constellation, its head, **26**, (Fig. 38) 299, 330  
 Draconidæ, **19**, 376, **26**, 313, **37**, 288. *And see* indices to Vol. **25**, 562 (Foxglove), 564 (Snapdragon), and 567 (Draconidæ)  
 Drage, Dr., owns Hunt's "Fungi," **14**, 445  
 Dragon, combines lizard and serpent, **9**, 276; England's god, **7**, 408;—in art, its symbolic use, **9**, 276–7, **22**, 62 seq.; on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 146; M. Angelo's, **22**, 62 seq.; Retsch's, **4**, 259; R.'s, **28**, 396 n.; Turner's, **4**, 259, **7**, 393 seq., **22**, 62 seq. (*see* Carpaccio);—in legend, Classical, Ægina, **20**, 379, 387; Greek, **26**, 302, 332; of the Hesperides, **7**, 292, 396 seq.; of Thebes, **20**, 387; dragon's teeth harvest, **11**, 221; of Troy, **20**, 386 seq.;—Christian, **26**, 302; St. George, **27**, 293; chief passage, with history of the legend and its symbolism, **27**, 475–88, 660 (*and see* *The Place of Dragons*, **24**, 370 seq.; St. Michael, **29**, 62 seq.; St. Theodore, **29**, 62, 65–67. *See also* Egypt (2), crocodile of, Jason, Rahab, Triptolemus  
 Dragon-flies, **37**, 140  
 Dragonweed, **25**, 465  
 Draguignan, R. at, **4**, xxiv., 345–6  
 Drainage, of cities, **29**, 347, 352; prayer and, **29**, 371; of land, **27**, 92, 296, 326, **28**, 176, 689, 706–7, **29**, 323, 348, **37**, 150. *See* Streams, purity of  
 Drake, Sir F., armorial bearings of, **22**, 281; expeditions of, **27**, 237 seq., 243 seq., 385 seq., 394, **28**, 95, **33**, 219  
 Drake, John (brother of Sir Francis), **27**, 237  
 " Sir W. R. *See* Haden  
 " R.'s scout at Oxford, **36**, 12  
 Drama, action essential, **19**, 203 seq.; described as sculpture animate, **20**, 221; its main function, **27**, 628; modern, love of excitement in, **17**, 468, **19**, 203; perfection in, sign of national zenith, **20**, 221; public a fair judge of, **3**, 81 n.; R.'s letters on its reform, **34**, 549–50; English genius for domestic, **20**, 31; Greek word, **29**, 235 n.; Italian, e.g. Naples, **22**, 410–11; the world's, **24**, 261; dramatic melody and truth, **31**, 372; dramatic school of art, its temper, **23**, 326, its truth, **33**, 293 seq. *See* Play, Theatre  
 Dranse, river, Martigny, **3**, 556 n.  
 Drapery, in architecture and art, **21**, 181–2, 189, 195; curves of, **6**, 329; function of, as ornament, **8**,

150, 9, 257; gives effect of gentleness, 22, 283; good and bad, 24, 249; kinds of, and particular truth, 3, 151; laws of, 22, 218 *seq.* (see *below*, Reynolds); painting and drawing of, 3, 560–1, 37, 635, lesson in, 15, 59, 23, 313, Angelico's, 22, 95, Botticelli's, 23, 335, Byzantine, 10, 116, Giotto's, 24, 26, 40, Memmi's, 23, 405, M. Angelo, 23, 406, missals, mosaics and early Italian, *ib.*, Pre-Raphaelite, severe, 4, 327; Reynolds and Gainsborough, 22, 402, 24, 40, 33, 312, Titian, 23, 406, 24, 26; sculpture of, Greek, Etruscan, Florentine, 8, 150, 20, 273, 21, 182, 29, 130; of great sculpture never deceives, 23, 308 *seq.*; in frescoes and statues, 22, 218; at Chartres, 16, 279; on Ducal Palace, 10, 415; Mino da Fiesole, 22, 95

Draughtmanship, colour faculty, essential to perfect, 13, 243 *seq.*

Drawing [(1) Place of, in education; (2) general references]

"(1) *place of, in education*, 16, xxx., 19, 60; a vital part of education, 22, 244; more universal faculty for, than for music, 16, 450; more useful than writing, 5, 376–7; should be as much required as arithmetic, 16, 143, 450; to be taught in schools, 7, 428 *n.*, 15, 341, 29, 484; in combination with other studies, 20, 35, 130, 36, 160, thus being instructive in subject, 15, 440–1, 21, 238; importance of, in enabling observation of facts, 16, 145, 440, 450, 20, 35, 25, 252, enabling to see, 16, 179–80, to say (as a means of description, 16, 143, 439), to see, to learn, 16, 439 *seq.*; four advantages of, 1, 281.—Education in d., methods of study, etc., 15, 9–19, 31, and *El. Dr.* *passim*

"(2) *general references*:—accidents in, to be avoided, however happy, 15, 382; accuracy, not display, to be aimed at, 16, 181, to be insisted on, in teaching, 16, 147, 20, 119; advance, in its order, 20, 128, as proposed for the Oxford schools, 20, 176–7; affectation in, 15, 382; the age of (15th cent.), 12, 108, 109; anatomy (*q.v.*) and, 22, 407; architectural d., of various artists, 3, 202 *seq.*, rules for, 3, 607, should be taught in all schools, 20, 133; as an accomplishment, 15, 11, 25; by architects, 3, 337, contrasted with d. by artists, 3, 222–3; colour and, 1, 426, 470, interdependence of, 13, 243; composition (*q.v.*) in, 1, 496–7; definition of the term, 12, 109; delicate, and good, distinguished, 6, 265; distinctness, how far desirable in, 5, 60–1, 6, 73; "draw a hoof before a foot," 34, 557; "draw for your subject, not your picture," 22, 20, 28, 234; "draw what you see, not what you know to be there," 22, 221; a drawing-book for St. George's schools, 28, 407–8; a drawing-master's first work, 16, 451; drawing lessons in *Fors*, 28, 447, 29, 129; easier than music, 15, 25; easiest of accomplishments, 15, 489; effect of model-drawing, 37, 483; *Encyclop. Brit.* (1797) on, 6, 358; engraving and, comparative rapidity of hand, 22, 356; errors in current systems of teaching, 15, 342 *seq.*; essentials to, 15, 434; fact, not fineness, to be aimed at by students, 13, 249; faithful, how rare, 7, 87; "fixing" chalk and pencil, 1, 492; for children, 15, 9; for manufacture, 15, 11 *seq.*; "free," 19, 120, character of, 16, 421; from nature, 37, 309–10; from the life, 36, 172–3; good d., and abstract of nature, 15, 200, requires delicacy, and accuracy of sight, 15, 13; hints on, 19, 419; how to d. trees, 15, 111 *seq.*, water, 15, 123 *seq.*, ground, 15, 128, architecture, 15, 128 *n.*, 221, clouds, 15, 129; "if you can draw a stone, you can draw

anything," 15, 49; important for men of science, 4, 107 *n.*; "Instructions" in, 21, 235 *seq.*; intention more valuable than execution, 15, 39; is the expression of form or space, 22, 32; Kensington (*q.v.*) system of, 15, xxiii., 37, 30; "laic" teaching of, 34, 557; learning to draw straight lines, 28, 442, curves, 28, 524–5, from snail shells, 28, 525, 555; learning to draw with the brush-point, 20, 132, 21, 25–6, 45, 37, 5; lessons in (see *El. Dr.* and *Laws of F.* *passim*); D. Lessons by Letter, 1, 462 *seq.*, 15, 489–90, 34, 490, 554, 36, 484 *seq.*; line and flat-tint, 20, 128; maps as an instrument of teaching, 16, 451, 29, 506, 507, 36, 160; materials, chemistry of, 16, 442–5; measurement in, 15, 342, 20, 132; mechanism and freedom in, 1, 468–9; methods of Harding, De Wint, Cox, 1, 425 *seq.*; needs practice and toil, 15, 16, 25–6, 46, 16, 385; needs quiet and whole energy, 7, 7; no good elementary book on, 37, 731; not to be learnt in six lessons, 20, 97; of flowers and leaves, 25, 252; only two kinds, bad and good, 36, 212; outline-d. applied to landscape, modern, 35, 624; outline (*q.v.*) in, 14, 360–1; painting and, not to rival each other, 19, 137; perfect d. by shading without lines, 15, 81, a good working method (outline and wash), 15, 101 *seq.*, applied to, pleasure of, 37, 412; popular treatises on, 6, 366, 15, 11; position in which to d., 15, 49, 143; Rembrandtism in, 11, 311; roundness, importance of expressing, 15, 50; schemes of teaching, for St. George's Schools, 28, 407–8; scientific d. caricatures nature, 15, 54, but artistic d. exhibits natural law, 15, 116; shading, requisites for, 1, 466–9, hints on, 1, 464; should be a lesson of patience, 37, 736; stereoscopic effect, impossible, 15, 215; the strait gate of, 37, 491; subtlety possible in, 13, 335; taught in monastic schools, 33, 253; teaching of, in secondary education, 16, 451; temper needed for, 15, 382; to be taught in Universities, 34, 556; to please others, 18, 39, 28, 440; to scale, to be learnt, 16, 149; truth essential in, 1, 473, 496; unfinished, a little good better than all bad, 15, 382; use of grey-tint and colour with pencil, 14, 406; uses of, 1, 461, 15, 25; Value of D., lecture on, 16, 437–47; what to draw? 19, 62–3; with pencil and chalk for study, 21, 258; with pencil point, 37, 335; with the point, 36, 181. *See also* Colour, Composition, Outline, Sketch (2)

Drawings, best mode of exhibiting, 13, 187–8, 329, 30, 35–6, 57; how to frame, 13, 84; how to mount, 13, 83, 37, 452; of great masters often interesting only to artists, 22, 78. *See also* Sketch, Water-Colour

Drayton, Capt., at séance, 18, xxxii.

Drayton's *Polyolbion*, 13, 468

Dreams, character of, 11, 178, 28, 595; contrary to impressions that cause them, 18, 225; deceptive or real, 8, 58; doing and dreaming (Hansli), 27, 550; of great men (see *Vision*), 5, 116, 11, 178, 17, 258, 18, 206, 19, 308–9; grotesque, 6, 41; Homer on, the horn and ivory gate, 6, 38, 14, 330; nature, dissecting and dreaming over her, 5, 359; prophetic, of R.'s aunt, 28, 604, 35, 70; R.'s metaphoric "dreams," of children and brass-headed nails, etc., 18, 163 *seq.*, 206, 223, 316, 318; R.'s in illness 22, xx., 445 *seq.* (horses of St. Mark's), 23, 212, 25, xxv.–vi., 33, xxviii., 37, 246, 345, 348, (and see R. (12) *Illnesses*); states of soul akin to, 29, 489; truer than wakings sometimes,

18, 224; visions and, in Bible, 11, 181. *See* Second sight, Ursula, Vision Dreamers, filthy (Jude), and gospel of dirt, 29, 95

Dresden, china figures, 20, 222; spoiled by coal fires, 37, 41; R. at, 13, 543, in 1859, 7, 1, 16, 469, 34, 681, 35, 632, 36, 306, 310; the Green Vault, and its treasures, 11, 234, 16, 470, 37, 41; R.'s notes on the pictures, 7, 490–3; and for pictures by various artists at, *see* Correggio, Giorgione, Holbein, Raphael, Rembrandt, Titian, Veronese

Dress [(1) General, (2) in Art, (3) Miscellaneous]

” (1) *general* advice and axioms or proverbs on, 16, 48 (references), 19, 185, 20, 377 *seq.*, 28, 43, 610, 34, 491 *seq.*; beauty of, not to become us till we become it, 22, 401; to be always beautiful, sometimes fine, 18, 297, consistency and grace of, 5, 328, use and beauty of, 28, 89; the best not the costliest, 16, 52; noble, its power, 11, 224; sad-coloured, 5, 303, 34, 502; ball-dresses, labour spent on, 16, 49; class and, distinctive dress of different classes advocated, 18, 183, 19, 185, 20, 377, 27, 265, 28, 433, 30, xxiii., 35, 187; (*see below*, s. d. of poor); fashion in, wasted power of design, 16, 45, French influence in England, 29, 402, God's taste and ours, 28, 179, the ladies' great game, 18, 407; fine dresses, when right and wrong, 16, 51, as a moral discipline, 17, 369, 29, 244, 30, 88; girl's rivalry in, 28, 635 *seq.*; influence of, on girls, 36, 507; its motive in women, why do they dress finely, 28, 715; love of, 16, 184 *seq.*; luxury in, dress as the spoils of death, 16, 51, expenditure on, 16, 132 *seq.*, does it enrich a nation? 17, 139, good for trade! 16, 48, 28, 43, modern, a bad sign, 16, 343 *n.*, instance of parents' ruin by daughter, 17, 140, letter of French lady on, 18, 45 *seq.*, sumptuary laws, proposed, 22, 525 *seq.*, 28, 455; mediæval, 11, 23, 224, early Florence, 23, 43, Venetian, 10, 447, 32, 318; modern, decline of beauty in, 4, 69, 5, 324 *seq.*, 7, 358 *n.*, 11, 244, English, grace of, rare, 28, 695, unsuited to sculpture, 11, 230; “sweated” ready-made, 28, 455; national advocated, 7, 438 *n.*, 16, 486, 18, 312, 34, 492, 621, modern, 37, 576, in Norway and fashion, 33, 282, Swiss, 36, 507, Val Maggia, 36, 283 *seq.*; art-expression in, 20, 84, to be the same in life and art, 22, 235; origin of, in skins of animals, 22, 276, early forms of, Eastern, etc., 22, 274 *seq.*; of poor, no cast clothes, 17, 546, 18, 91, 19, 400, all to be well before any finely dressed, 18, 407, 20, 111, 29, 520 *n.*, girls to make it, 18, 40, poor wanting to dress above station, 7, 428 *n.*, squalor of, a sign of national decay, 22, 273, other references, 18, 297, 29, 24; of working classes at home and abroad, 16, 484, 486. *See* Clothes

” (2) *in art*, art beautifies, 20, 95; beautiful d. essential to great art, *e.g.* portraiture, 16, 52, 20, 268 *seq.*, its importance (*e.g.* Veronese), 7, 256, 11, 418; and limits, 3, 153–4; love of dress patterns of all great artists, 16, 185; painting of, in Gothic art, 33, 312, by the Pre-Raphaelites, 14, 199; sculpture of, 11, 230, 20, 273, 277, as ornament, 8, 230, 9, 254 *seq.*, 261; simple and noble art, 11, 306 *seq.*

” (3) *miscellaneous*, the art of, 16, 47, 20, 277, a sign of character, 22, 273, a means of education, 16, 52; dress of clergy and soldiers, colours to be reversed, 23, 69; Dante and Shakespeare on, 6, 442–3; heraldic, 22, 274 *seq.*; Italian ladies' d., 36, 289; St. George's Museum on, 29, 511;

soldiers', its meaning, 22, 274; Sunday best, 18, 421 *seq.*, 27, 420–21, 28, 265; other references, 28, 563, 640

Dresser, C., *Botany*, 25, 235

Dressler, C., bust of R., 37, 604, 38, 211–12; reminiscences of R., *ib.*

Dressler, O., lithographs of birds, etc., 25, 78, 133 *seq.*

Dressmaking, as employment, 17, 546, 27, 20; girls to learn, 18, 40, 297; in St. George's schools, 29, 511; in Richter's drawing, 30, 350

Dreux, 35, 626; Earl of (Froissart), 27, 74

Drew, Mrs. *See* Gladstone, M.

Drewitt, Dr. Dawtrey, R.'s friend at Peppering, 24, xxvi., 25, 150, 255, 28, 526, 553–4, 607, 658, 661, 35, xlvi., 424, 36, lxviii.; R.'s letter to, 37, 140

Drink, drunkenness: the drink bill of England, 27, 215, 498, 29, 21 *n.*, 44; carving for, among workmen, 27, 542, 28, 395; a crime and cause of crime, 17, 469–70, 34, 505–6; education and, 29, 23; evil due to pot and pipe, 25, 127; food enough, as a cure for, 29, 214 *n.*; at Furness, 27, 182; Hudson's Bay Company and the Indians, 34, 419; Irishman's death through, 17, 499; Jersey land-owners, 27, 554 *seq.*; the only heaven in Christian England, 27, 542; price and profit of, 27, 498, 28, 644, 29, 22, 290; prostitution of, 27, 672; in rich and poor, 29, 135; the rich have taught it to the poor, 18, 505–6, 29, 114; statistics on (Dixon), 17, 469; taxation and, 27, 672, 29, 40 *n.*, 44; teetotalism and, 17, 370–1, 29, 142, 33, 495; preaching of temperance, 27, 363–4; wages and, 29, 22, 142, 340; want of education, etc., 29, 23. *See* Bacchus, Cruikshank, Tavern, Teetotalism

Dripstones, architecture, character and form, 9, 94–8; Early English, 9, 140, in Northern work, 9, 457; as architectural ornament, 8, 153

Driving tours, R.'s, (1859) 16, lxi., lxx.; (1875–76) 23, 430, 24, xxi., xxvii.–viii., 28, 267, 298, 531 *n.*, 631, 30, 306, 37, 152, 188; (1887) 578

Drosera. *See* index, 25, 567

Drosidae, orders of, 19, 371 *seq.*, 21, 240 *seq.*; and *see* index at 25, 567

Drought, laws of rain and, 29, 347; (1854) 6, 175; (1870) 37, 13

Drouyn de Lhuys, Mme., 18, 92

Drowning child (illustration), 20, 92

Dru, Aiguille, 1, 195, 3, xxii., xxvi., xxviii., xxx., 372 (Pl. 7), 6, 238, 255–6 *n.*, 7, 145, 10, xxxvi., 36, 430; first ascent of, 2, 388

Drudgery of authorship, 35, 367 *seq.*; divine (G. Herbert), 8, 23

Druids in France, 33, 129; faith, 33, 209

Drumly, of rivers, 28, 758, 36, 427

Drummer-boy, Death the (Holbein), 28, 550 (Pl. 3)

Drummond family, arms of, 22, 281

” H. M., *Birds of Crete*, 25, 30, 155

” J., “Banditti” (1848), 4, 341

” (of Montreal), owns Turner's “Port Ruysdael,” 3, 568 *n.*

” Professor, in Venice, 35, xxxii.

” William, of Hawthornden, 31, xxii.

Drunkenness. *See* Drink

Drury Lane Pantomime, 16, 351; in *Fors*, 27, xlv., 28, 48, 50–3

Dryad, a, 37, 177; the Dryad's Crown, 7, 53 (Pl. 53), Toil, 7, 27 (Pl. 51), Waywardness, 7, 94 (Pl. 59); of leaves, 25, 556

Dry-as-(saw) dust, 25, 121

Dryburgh Abbey, Scott's tomb at, 1, 337, 27, 612–3

Dryden, mentioned, **4**, 395, **35**, 22 *n.*, 244; quoted:—

*Astræa Redux*, **34**, 315; *Cymon and Iphigenia*, “whistled for want of thought,” **27**, 89, **34**, 102; *Flower and Leaf*, “liveries of innocence,” **31**, 292; Ovid, Autolycus and Philammon, **25**, 184; Song for St. Cecilia’s Day, “Their universal fare,” **1**, 371; Virgil, *Æn.*, (v. 113) “hugy bulk,” **31**, 193, (viii. 300) “Thee, God, no face of danger,” etc., **26**, 330, (xii. 345) “Like Eryx or like Athos,” **18**, 345

Du Boisgobey, *Le Secret de Berthe*, **37**, 593

Du Cange, *Glossarium*, on St. Ethelreda, **22**, 281; on the will, *ib.*; other references, **25**, 314, **27**, 262–3, **37**, 639

Du Chaillu, *Viking Age*, **33**, 222

Du Maurier, G., his drawings in dark outline on white, **15**, 374, **22**, 468; his methods and power, **25**, 128, **33**, 357 *seq.*; does *not* caricature, **33**, 359; pretty girls of, in *Punch*, **29**, 439; Whistler a fellow-student of, **29**, 581; particular characters and drawings of:—

A Felt Want, **33**, 324; Alderman Sir Robert, **33**, 359; Herr Professor, **16**, 277, **33**, 366, **37**, 565; Lady Clara’s Tea, **25**, 128, **33**, 361; Lady Midas, **33**, 357; London Mechanic, **33**, 361; Mistress and Pupil, **33**, 357; Mrs. Ponsonby de Tomkyns, **33**, 357; Sir Gorgius Midas, **29** 439; Sir Pompey Bedell, **33**, 365; Mr. Smith, Merchant, **25**, 128–9; Stilton House Ball, **25**, 129; Unsettled Political Convictions, **33**, 361

Du Pre, Mr., **16**, 472

Du Quesne, Baronne. *See* Domecq, Adèle

Dublin, amnesty meeting, Phœoenix Park (1871), **27**, 176; bay and town, **36**, 383; hotel at, **36**, 384; R.’s lecture at (1868), **16**, xliii., **18**, xvii. *seq.*, 5, 6, 145 *seq.*, **19**, xxxviii., **36**, 549; buildings at:—Exhibition Building (1864), **18**, 151, St. Patrick’s Cathedral, **17**, 469, Trinity College, engineer’s school or library, **16**, xliiii., **18**, 149

*Dublin University Magazine*, on *Mod. Painters*, **7**, lxvi., *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xl., *Stones of Venice*, **9**, xlv.; Reminiscences by W. H. Harrison, **34**, xxviii.

Dubois, H. P. H., drawing for *Mod. Painters*, **7**, 89 *n.*

Dubreuil, J., *Perspective*, **1**, 226 *n.*, 230 *n.*

Ducal authority, its first duty in cities, etc., **29**, 19; government, **29**, 579

Ducat, St. George’s coinage, **28**, 430–1, **30**, xxiv.

Duccio, temper of, **4**, xxxv., **12**, 212; paints saints, not senators, **12**, 203; altar-piece by, Siena, **25**, 171; R.’s drawing from, **37**, 55

Ducie, Lord, prayer meeting at house of, **35**, 489. *See* Molyneux

Duck, ducks, **25**, 76, 80; action of its wing, **34**, 254; quills and, **25**, 182–3; ponds not fouled by, **27**, 595 *n.*; saw-bill duck, **26**, 309–10 (Pl. 17); snakes and, **26**, 306 *seq.*

“Duckling Astray.” *See* Weir

Duckweed, **27**, 595 *n.*

Duckworth, W., paper by, on birds, **25**, 82

Ductile, **26**, 157; etymology of, **18**, 362; malleable and, **37**, 109

Duddles, The, Southall, **25**, 82

Duddon, the, **34**, 322, **37**, 680

Dudley, Lord, Angelico bought by, **4**, 275, **12**, 405; theory of association, **1**, 449. *See* Warwick

Dudley Gallery, **14**, 264

” town of, castle of, **22**, 60 (Pl. 10), smoke of, **3**, 169 *n.*

Due, Every man his, *Fors* 13, **27**, 229

Duff, Mary, of *Lachin-y-gair*, **35**, 102. *See* Grant Duff

Dufferin, Lord, **10**, xxxiii., **35**, 311

Dugdale’s *Monasticon*, **29**, 517–8

Duhamel du Monceau, on trees, **25**, 220

Dujardin, K., pictures of, Paris and Venice, **12** 472, **24**, 184

Duke, etymology and meaning of, **17**, 249 *n.*, **18**, 362, 499; place of duke and duchess in feudal order (seven examples), **28**, 737 *seq.*; bishop and, **28**, 739; ducal monarchy, **17**, 249; of Sheffield, suggested, **29**, 21

Dulce et decorum, etc., **17**, 559

Duleepgurh, fort at, **31**, 423 (Fig. 1)

Dullea, O. J., *Claude Lorraine*, **3**, 309 *n.*

Dulness, of some children, natural, **29**, 498; a sign of bad art, **12**, 18; R. on feeling dull, **36**, 460

Dulse, **8**, 148

Dulwich, described in old days and now, **28**, 183, 271, 344, 655, **34**, 265, **35**, 48; Croxted Lane, **3**, xxviii., **35**, 89; railroad and ruinous improvements at, **17**, 521, **35**, 48; R. there, as a child, **35**, 20; his drawings of it, (1832) **35**, 78, (1842) **2**, 470 (Pl. 25); there (1872), **27**, 352; sketching in its woods, **36**, lix.; tree drawn at, **2**, 470 (Pl. 25). *See* Effra

Dulwich Gallery, copyists in, of Murillo, not of Veronese, **3**, 672; pictures renumbered since 1892, **3**, 6; R.’s early study in, **1**, xxxi., **3**, xxviii.; much reference to in *Mod. Painters*, **3**, 6; works in:—

Backhuysen, (327) “Boats in Storm,” its clouds, **3**, 385 *n.*

Berghem, (88) “Farrier and Peasants at Roman Ruins,” its chiaroscuro, **3**, 124, 316–7

” (122) “Road through Wood,” its trees, **7**, 91

Both, (12) “Rough Ground and Lake,” foreground, **3**, 482 *n.*

Claude, (205) “Jacob and Laban,” **3**, 348, 443

” (53) school of C., **3**, 466

Cuyp, (128) “Landscape,” false sky, **3**, 350; its clouds, **3**, 370; its tone, **3**, 272

” (124) “Road near River,” foliage, **7**, 55

” (245) “Landscape,” **3**, 272; reflections in, **3**, 511

Hobbima, (87) “Water Mill,” foliage and tree in, **7**, 53 (Pl. 54), 94; water in, **3**, 524

Potter Paul, (133) “Cattle in Pool,” water, **3**, 512, 525

Poussin, G., (213) “Niobe,” rocks, **3**, 455

” N., (234) “Nursing of Jupiter,” **3**, 30, **7**, 323; (229) “Poet’s Inspiration,” **3**, 323, **7**, 323; works attributed to him, (203), etc., **3**, 264, 330, 376

Rubens, (132) copy after, **3**, 188; rainbow in, **3**, 290

Salvator Rosa, (137) “Friars Fishing,” **3**, 375; its clouds, **3**, 406; foreground rock, **3**, 477; picture of school, now withdrawn, **3**, 376, 387, 454, 476

Teniers, (95) “Castle and its Owner,” ground in, **3**, 481

Titian’s (230) “Europa” copy, **3**, 269

Vanderveelde, (113) “A Calm,” reflections and shadow, **3**, 512, 523–4, 541

*See also* Murillo

Dumas, useless but interesting, **36**, 212; study and love of nature, **5**, 360; other references, **12**, 121–2 *n.*, **24**, 358; works of:—*Dame aux Camellias*, **28**, 183, *Monte Cristo*, **6**, 398, **34**, 585, 606, **36**, 255

Dumfries, children at, barefooted and uncared for, **29**, 451; Nith at, *ib.*; Scott at, **29**, 544

Dumouriez, and the French Revolution, **34**, 316–7

Dunbar, R. at, (1847) **8**, xxvii., **36**, 73–4, (1857) **34**, 485

Dunbar, Earl of, sells Berwick Castle, **29**, 123

Dunblane Abbey, **7**, 3, **12**, xx., **22**, 36 (Pl. 6), **38**, **36**, 151, 177; laurel window, **12**, 31 (Pl. 4); Turner’s, **15**, 98 *n.*

Duncan, E., pictures by. *See* index, **14**, 315

” Prof. D., edits selections from R., **38**, 29

” Dr. M., at Ashestiel, **29**, 462

Duncan, P., ed. Figuiet's *Insect World*, **28**, 279  
 Duncce, meaning of a, **34**, 312  
 Duncraig House, gardens at, **28**, 708  
 Dundas, Miss Ada, R.'s friend and pupil, **36**, 343, 351, **37**, 340, 704–5, 710; drawing by, **21**, 146  
 Dundonald, Lord, **27**, 153, **28**, 630, **33**, 526  
*Dunfermline Journal*, letter on vegetarianism in, **29**, 434–5  
 Dunira, Perthshire (Mr. Graham's), R. at (1878), **33**, xxi., **34**, xxxi.–ii., 147, **37**, 258, 260  
 Dunkeld, R. at, illness (1827), **35**, 70, 97; (1847) its woods, **36**, 75, 76; bishop of (*see* Douglas)  
 Dunkirk, explosion at, **27**, 102  
 Dunlin, Gould on the bird, **25**, 91  
 Dunmail Raise, Grasmere, **36**, 70  
 Dunn, R., on the northern diver, **25**, 97–8  
 Dunning, T. J., on man as a beast of prey, **28**, 102–3, **36**, 592  
 Duns Scotus, on angels on a needle point? **34**, 261  
 Dunstaffnage, rocks at, **26**, 388  
 Dunstan, St., **32**, 71; his monks in London, **33**, 445  
 Dunstanborough Castle, **21**, 217  
 Duppas Hill, Croydon, **28**, 171, **35**, 90  
 Duprin, Cardinal, tomb of, **8**, xxii.  
 Dura, furnace and plains of (Dan. iii. 1), **4**, 208, **17**, 53  
 Durand, G., monograph on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, lvii., 141, 149, 158–9, 164, 168  
 Durand, P., *Iconographie Chrétienne*. *See* Didron  
 Durandus, William, **23**, 169  
 Duration and degree, of impression, etc., **1**, 172 *seq.*  
 Dürer, A. [(1) incidents of his life; (2) character; (3) characteristics of his art; (4) details in his pictures; (5) engraving, etc., of; (6) miscellaneous references; (7) particular works mentioned]  
 ” (1) *Incidents of his life*:—anecdotes of, his price a plate of figs, **7**, 449, **19**, 72; “to show his hand,” **19**, 72; “Sir, it cannot be better done,” **5**, 331, **6**, 159, **11**, 14, **13**, 423, **14**, 393, **19**, 52, 72, 92, **21**, 291, **22**, 159, 371, **23**, 227, **28**, 69, **34**, 260, **36**, 240, 279; Bellini's friendship with, **7**, 306, **9**, 436, **12**, 162, **21**, 14, 24–5, **22**, 318; diary of (Venice), **9**, 436, **12**, 247 *n.*; education of, **7**, 302 *seq.*; Raphael sending his drawings to, **19**, 72, **20**, 81; letter to Wilibald Pirckheimer, **21**, 14; death-day of, **27**, 85; inscription on tomb, **7**, 300  
 ” (2) *Character*:—death and life, views on, **7**, 310 *seq.*, 386; didactic value, **19**, 394, only in two works, **20**, 55; love of grotesque, **5**, 187, **11**, 171, 175, **22**, 225; melancholy of, **7**, 271, **20**, 140–2; religion, and the reformation, **7**, 302 *seq.*, **14**, 341, **20**, 233; scholarly temper of, **19**, 157–8; strength of, **6**, 405; temper of, **7**, 373; visionary faculty, morbid, **20**, 55–6; weakness of, his vanity, **22**, 418 *seq.*  
 ” (3) *Characteristics of his art*:—always right, **21**, 146; anatomy of, **22**, 122, 228; and Holbein, **22**, 463 *seq.*; beauty deficient in, **5**, 56, **22**, 122, 378; his ideal of, **22**, 414; certainty of, **19**, 163; chiaroscuro, **7**, 414 *n.*, **20**, 140–1, 158; colour, **6**, 71, **12**, 295, “crinkly, wrinkly, knobby” forms of, **21**, 184; disdained by, **7**, 414 *n.*; decision and definiteness of, **4**, 336, **6**, 79, 82, **10**, 432, anti-blottesque, **6**, 102; detail of, **12**, 284, **15**, 103, feverishly intense, **19**, 272, gloomily minute, **3**, 186, **19**, 260; essentially a Nuremberg craftsman, **21**, 13; execution, **15**, 411; finish, **5**, 68, 167; form and light, no colour, **6**, 71, **7**, 414 *n.*; lines, certain, **15**, 370, noble, **6**, 247 *n.*, use of black line, **19**, 112, and of white, **22**, 351, specimens of

Dürer (*continued*)

his outline, **12**, 488; local colour, **14**, 36, **15**, 480, **20**, 164; method, follows Leonardo, **6**, 64; penwork of, **20**, 136; portraits of, only three, and those bad, **22**, 414; powers of, **21**, 134, 187; strength of, **6**, 405; thought in every touch, **19**, 139; touch unerring, **20**, 329  
 ” (4) *details in his pictures*:—animals **4**, 336, **22**, 225; how he would draw a leopard, **20**, 164; architecture of (towers), **12**, 43; birds, feathers, wings, **15**, 411–12, **22**, 479, **25**, 78, **28**, 460; foregrounds, **22**, 225; hair, **4**, 336, **21**, 25; heraldry, **20**, 164; landscape, clear, **6**, 74, **22**, 413, 480; leaves and trees, **3**, 585, **6**, 232, **7**, 89, 127, **14**, 237; madonnas, not beautiful, **22**, 378, 489; mountains, **6**, 265; sea, **7**, 306; signature of, **22**, 443; skeletons, **7**, 437 *n.*; sunny gleams in, **7**, 387; thorns better than blossoms in, **30**, 532; women, **21**, 186, **22**, 478  
 ” (5) *engraving, etching, woodcutting of*:—beautiful but not of beauty, **22**, 378; colourless, **6**, 71; cross-hatching of, **22**, 361; draws with the burin, **14**, 392; the work before the subject, **22**, 479; method of, **22**, 383; a model of art, **14**, 486, **16**, 151, 156, 314, 451; permanent, **16**, 43; various references, **3**, 300, **5**, 12, 21 *n.*, **15**, 79, 480, **16**, 42, **21**, xlv., 86, 122, 134, **22**, 121, 306  
 ” (6) *miscellaneous*:—admiration of, its effect, **22**, 478; Angelico and, **22**, 488–9; Botticelli, Beaugrand and, **22**, 479; optics of, **22**, 413; R.'s facsimiles of, **7**, 241 *n.*; R.'s study of, **28**, 460; Salvator and, **7**, 300 *seq.*; various references, **3**, 230, **10**, 432, **12**, 323, 355, **13**, 500, **15**, 97, 191, **20**, 140, **22**, 345–6, **23**, 398, **27**, 151, **36**, 492  
 ” (7) *particular works*:—  
 Adam and Eve, **5**, 159, **7**, 89–90, Pl. 57 (branch), **8**, 149 (tablet and inscription), **11**, 171, **14**, 36 (his best plate), **21**, 17, 95, 188, **22**, 381, 413, 479  
 Apocalypse, **6**, 264 *seq.*, **11**, 172 (dragon, mountain background), **19**, 260, **34**, 554, **21**, 13, 86, 187, (the Seven Churches) 134, (worship of pleasure) **22**, 489, **33**, 335, **37**, 227  
 Bishop (St. Arnolph), **7**, 372 (fig. 100)  
 Books of Human Proportions, **22**, 413  
 Cannon, **7**, 305, **15**, 85 (distance), **19**, lxxv., 69, 113 (Pl. 5) (size of soldier's head in), **21**, 86, **22**, 306 (soldier's head)  
 Carrot, leaves of wild, **20**, 155, **21**, 97, 142  
 Celandine, **21**, 97, 142  
 Christopher, St., **21**, 186  
 Coat of arms, with crest and cock, **15**, 79, **16**, 151, **22**, 479, 487, **36**, 330; with skull and satyr, **11**, 172, **15**, 79, 191, **19**, 274, **21**, 17, 186, **22**, 479, **38**, 187. *See below* Rogendorf  
 Dagger, **21**, 66, 187  
 Eight Saints, **21**, 187  
 Erasmus, **22**, xlv., 414, 418 (Pl. 37), **35**, 202  
 Fall of Lucifer (woodcut), **6**, 246; wing from it, **20**, 105  
 Figure, Five Studies of the, **22**, 415  
 Flight into Egypt (woodcut), **15**, 87, **21**, 187–8, **22**, 44  
 Greater Fortune, **19**, 260, **21**, 142, **22**, 413, 480; wing in, **15**, 411, **20**, 105  
 Hubert, St., **7**, 127 (foliage), 306, **11**, 58, **20**, 55, **21**, 41, 184, 287, **22**, 122  
 Investiture of Duke of Milan, **20**, 359 *n.*  
 Jealousy, effects of, **22**, 415  
 Jerome, St., **7**, 306, 312, **21**, 89, **22**, 122  
 Judgment, Christ in (Rouen), **12**, 440, 445  
 Justice, **19**, 273, **24**, 116; open-eyed, **27**, 191  
 Knight and Death, **5**, 131, 137, **7**, lxx., 306, 310–12, (Pl. D.), **11**, 172, **17**, 361, **19**, 77, 260, 274, **20**, 55, 141, 153, **21**, 16–17, **22**, 122, 323, 413, **30**, 251; the spear in, **36**, 334  
 Lady and Satyr, **11**, 172  
 Lesser Passion, The, **21**, 86  
 Life of Christ, Nativity, **21**, 186

Lion of St. Mark, **24**, 225; Passion, **19**, 273, **37**, 381–2  
 Lord and Lady, (feathers), **22**, 479  
 Lord's Prayer, arabesques and grotesques in, **34**, 278 *n.*  
 Madonna, Life of Virgin, etc., **19**, 272, **21**, xlv., 40, **22**, 478; and St. Catherine, **21**, 188; Coronation in Garden, **22**, xlv., (Pl. 35); Crowned, **19**, 272, **21**, 186; with crown of stars, **21**, 67, 81, 95; with monkey, **22**, 225, 479, **24**, 445; Life of Virgin, **6**, 125, **15**, 380, **19**, 155; (the best woodcuts known), **22**, 225, **30**, 351, **37**, 381–2  
 Maximilian's portrait, **22**, 414; prayer book (*q.v.*), **30**, 251  
 Melancholia, **5**, 134, **6**, 64 *n.*, **7**, lxx., 312 (Pl. E.), 408, **15**, 79, **19**, 63, 260, **20**, 62, 153, 285, **20**, 87, **21**, 12, **22**, 44, 122, 413, **28**, 457, **30**, 251, **36**, 328, **37**, 736  
 Melancthon, **22**, 414, **35**, 202  
 Missal (Munich), **20**, 136  
 Monstrous Hog, **22**, 415, 479  
 Prodigal Son, **22**, 415  
 Rogendorf arms, **20**, 164  
 Venice 1500 (Correr Museum), **24**, 175, 225; tower on Ducal Palace said to be his, **10**, 342 *n.*  
 Youth surprised by Death, **19**, 111  
 Various examples, Oxford, **21**, 134, 308, **22**, 271, St. George's Museum, **28**, 457, **30**, 251, Whitelands, **30**, 351–2  
  
 Durham, cathedral, **9**, 118, **12**, xlvi., **16**, 278, **24**, 224, 414, **30**, 52, **33**, 121, 467; coals, **27**, 514; dialect "humble," **28**, 314; manuscripts at, **12**, lxxvii., **36**, 269; miners and land reform, **29**, 413; river at, **36**, 269; see of, its income, **29**, 277  
 Durheim, R., R.'s Swiss friend (1845), **35**, 361  
 Durnford, Bishop, speech of (1874), **37**, 150  
 Dusevel's *Amiens*, **33**, 26 *n.*, 32  
 Düsseldorf, black water at, **36**, 306; R. at (1859), **7**, 1., **16**, 469, **22**, 186, **36**, 310; its school of art, **7**, 338, **14**, 279, **22**, 186; Bosch's "Boy and Dog," **7**, 338, Rubens' "Virgin in Blue," **7**, 328  
 Dust, crystals growing from, **18**, 359; humanity, not mere d., **18**, 222; -motes, **37**, 525; of Gold (title of *Fors* 91), **29**, 438; visibility of, **3**, 352, **7**, 139  
 Dutch, architecture, **1**, 61, 146; boats, **7**, lii.; influence on British navy, **33**, 217; no D. poet, **6**, 437; reclamation of land by (tulips), **28**, 176  
 Dutch School of Painting (including often, in Ruskin's usage, the Flemish school): barren technique of (except Rubens, Rembrandt, and Vandyck), **3**, 90; battle-pieces, **7**, 368; cattle-pieces, **7**, 333, 342, **18**, 309, **22**, 312; chiaroscuroist, **22**, 311, 313, **20**, 127–8; clouds in, **3**, 370; contemplative of lemon pips, **23**, 326; deceptive imitation of, **5**, 37, **10**, 219, trickeries of, **20**, 173; degraded art into toys for boudoirs, **14**, 179, **16**, 320; details of, excessive, **3**, 341 *n.*, every brick painted, **3**, 32, 330; distance from the eye in, **15**, 360; dogs in, **7**, 337; a D. picture like a Florentine table, **7**, 364; effects of light, **23**, 348; English faith in, **35**, 401, vogue, **12**, 161; excelled in laying on paint, **12**, 506; finish of, **24**, 156, polished, **5**, 156; first irreligious art, **7**, 331–2; flower-pieces, dew-drops and insects, **14**, 377, 379–80; influence of, **24**, 40, evil, **3**, 188, on modern English art, **7**, 369; insensitive conception, **7**, 364, 369, **10**, 219; lacks imagination, **22**, 313; landscape, **9**, 448:—flat country, **5**, 238, **6**, 435, hybrid, **7**, 255, merits and defects, **3**, 188, natural but vulgar, **5**, 408, R.'s dislike of, **7**, liii., **14**, 179, shared by Harding, **35**, 309; typical landscape described, **7**, 365 *seq.*, unromantic, **33**, 290, 375; leaf-painting, **7**, 55, 57; libellers of the sea, **3**, 85; limitation of view, saw only grayness and shininess, **7**,

364; literal and brutal, **22**, 41, 42; mean and minute, **7**, 54; miniature methods and crowded incidents, **14**, 387; no infinity in, **7**, 55; notion of a swan, **22**, 45; patience, **5**, 23, **7**, 364; polish of, **27**, 646; respect for rural life, **7**, 332; Reynolds on, **5**, 21–4; ruined by browns, **15**, 138 *n.*, 415 *n.*; R. could be just, even to the, **4**, 335 *n.*; R. no power of sympathy with, **1**, xxxi., **7**, 363; sea-painting, **3**, 85, 516, 566–7 (*see* Backhuysen, Vandevelde); shadows in, **3**, 305; sight-point, **15**, 303; skies (early school), **3**, 351, 356; still life and dead game, **25**, 27; street views, **7**, 255; subjects of, **7**, 331–2, trivial, **5**, 64; tavern fumes of, **20**, 79; technical connexion with Greek school of shade, **22**, 313; temper of, quiet and cold, **13**, 545; the more skilful masters of the, **28**, 391; tree-drawing, **7**, 91, 92, 94; vituperation of, in *Mod. P.*, **33**, 289; vulgarity, **7**, 364, **19**, 50; vulgar vermilion of, **15**, 421; workman-like, **7**, 363

Dutron, J. B., St. Ursula, **30**, 261

Dutton, wreck of the, and Prout, **12**, 309–10

Dutuit, E., *Rembrandt*, **19**, 110–1 *n.*

Duty, all have some gift and, **3**, 173–4; a birthright, **20**, 21; power of choice implies a duty, *e.g.* in care of the senses, **4**, 26, 55–6; clearness of our, **8**, 20, **18**, 266; definitions of, (a) the word "duty," **17**, 204 *n.*, 516; (b) practical, to dress and keep the earth, **18**, 508, **28**, 332, to live on little and do good work, **18**, 181 *seq.*, to realize ourselves for the help of others, **18**, 287–8, what we ought to do, more than what not, **34**, 509; doing our, in industry and honour, **18**, 487, in the positions in which God has placed us, **17**, 320, **28**, 65 (*see* Station in Life); liberty and, conflict between, **32**, 119; of Englishmen, **18**, 499 *seq.*; England expects, etc. (*see* Nelson); the loss of missed d., **35**, 279; of old age, **12**, 164; the perceivers of d., sons of Japheth, **28**, 522; pleasure and pain of, **32**, 77, **34**, 494; possible always (I ought, therefore I can), **12**, 67; sense of duty, as a motive, **4**, 215 (Schiller); an instinct of the heart, **18**, 137; as affecting action, **20**, 87; and love of praise, **18**, 57 *seq.*; sorrow not lessened by sense of duty done, **37**, 301; upper classes in modern city life and, **32**, 319 *n.*; R.'s teaching on, a main point, **34**, 733; wisdom of knowing one's, **29**, 60. *See* Neighbours

Duverger, "French Interior" by, **13**, 572

Dux Adriae, S. wind, Venice, **28**, 756

Dwarfs. *See* Scott (*Black Dwarf, Lay*)

Dwelling-houses, right building of, **8**, 228–9, **17**, 279, *See* Housing, Overcrowding

Dyce, Rev. A., ed. Shakespeare, **34**, 336; his copy of Rogers's *Italy*, **3**, 365

Dyce, W., R. A., **12**, 358; examiner in drawing, **16**, lxxviii.; introduces R. to the Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, xlv., **14**, 20, **37**, 427 *seq.*; his frescoes in All Saints, Margaret Street, **11**, 36; his reply to *Notes on Sheepfolds*, **12**, lxxiv.; works of (*see* index, **14**, 315)

Dyckmans, J. L., "Blind Beggar" (Nat. Gall.), **34**, 164

Dyeing, Tyrian and other, **29**, 510

Dyer, Sir E., "My mind a kingdom is," **23**, 13

Dying, more costly than living, **27**, 77, 173; to die as poor as possible, R.'s aim, **17**, 236, **29**, 102

Dykes, building of, **28**, 199; low stone, **16**, 389

Dynamics, a question in, **28**, 49

Dynamite, can never rule, **29**, 459; explosions, (1867) **17**, 444, (1876) **34**, 137, (1885) **37**, 511

Dynastick, **36**, 248

Dynasty, a new, to be founded, **37**, 315

Dysart sea, **37**, 291



E. L., letters on old and new Wakefield, **28**, 380–2, 409–13, 468, 533–4  
 Eagle [(1) its natural history, (2) in art, etc.]  
 ” (1) *its natural history*:—as an expression of aerial power, **25**, 154; character of, **22**, 247, **25**, 20; characteristics of, **22**, 228 *seq.*; claws of, **27**, 207, its foot designed for grasp, **9**, 106; cry of, harsh, **36**, 291; dog, horse, and, man’s companions, **29**, 71; eye of, **37**, 224, hunts by sight, **22**, 201, its main work, looking down, **22**, 229, and R.’s reply about it, **34**, 722; feeding, **20**, 373; flight of, its circling, **25**, 64–5, its style, **26**, 304, wave of its wings, **20**, 79; Greeks and, **25**, 152; leap of, awkward, **25**, 34–5; trying to catch a mouse, **20**, 373, 401; names and kinds of, **25**, 20, 22, Gier, **20**, 266, Rock, **27**, 578, Roman, **33**, 499; nests, “to preserve your e.’s nests is to be a great nation,” **22**, xxxv., **27**, xxx., **29**, 71 (*and see* Ruskin, *Eagle’s Nest*); has no scent, **22**, 201; in Windsor Great Park, **29**, 345  
 ” (2) *in art, etc.*:—brass lecterns, **20**, 398, **27**, 203, 207; bronze, at Crystal Palace, vile metal work, **18**, 244–5; constellation of the, **27**, 418; drawing of an, **21**, xxxi.; Greek and Italian, **20**, 401–2 (Pl. G); symbol of spiritual energy, **19**, 366, of St. John, *ib.*, **20**, 398, of Zeus, **20**, 399; drawings of, by R., **38**, 248  
 Eagles, E., “Il Ritorno della Contadina” (1857), **14**, 139  
 Eagles, Rev. John, contributor to *Blackwood*, **3**, xlv.  
 Eaglet, The, Coniston, **34**, 38  
 Ealing cemetery, tolling machine, **22**, 510, **29**, 285  
 Ear, natural nerve of the, **34**, 65; “and tongue restored,” **31**, 252  
 Earlham River, water-ouzel on, **25**, 84  
 Earlom, engraving of Claude by, **6**, 10 (Pl. 18)  
 Early closing, and leisure for workmen, **16**, lxi., 474, 480  
 Early English architecture. *See* England 1 (b)  
 Early English reprints, R.’s plan for publishing, **37**, 639  
 Early rising, and what may be seen thereby, **28**, 463; for artists, **15**, 362, **16**, 371; for women, **27**, 646; insisted on, **18**, 533, **22**, 377. *See* Sunrise; and, for R.’s early rising, Ruskin (16)  
 Earn (Erne), River, **35**, 609  
 Earnshaw, Mt., New Zealand, **30**, 235  
 Earth, art-laws illustrated by sun and, **16**, 188; Athena in the, **19**, 351 *seq.*; colours of the, **6**, 53, due to iron, **16**, 378; compared with other worlds, **29**, 59; conquest of (Giotto’s tower), **23**, 419, 427 *seq.*; consecration of, to its workers, how possible, **29**, 403; cornfields its crown, snow its ermine, **31**, 291; creation and sculpturing of the, **6**, 115 *seq.*; “dress and keep it,” man’s duty, **7**, 13, **18**, 508; end of, are we nearer that or its creation, is its zenith past? **6**, 177, **18**, 357; form of, changed since creation, and still changing? **6**, 177; general structure, **3**, 425; geological divisions of, **3**, 430;—giants, the first enemies of Athena, **27**, 427; glad

## E

with life, sorrowful with return to dust, **31**, 211; is it “full of Thy Glory”? **20**, 70; its inhabitants, either producers or consumers of turnips, **27**, 184–5; laws of its use, not new, **29**, 133; lent us by God, an entail, not a fee, **8**, 233; mother, and avenger, **27**, 92–3, and destroyer, **17**, 201, and judge, **25**, 463; mountain-duty of, **29**, 347, mountains its action, plains its repose, **3**, 427; noblest scenes of, seen by few, **3**, 344; older than Bible says, **34**, 662; Orpheus’ hymn to, quoted, **29**, 436; painting of, by old masters, **3**, 480;—perspective, **15**, 458; preparation of, for man, **7**, 15; purifying power of, **19**, 364; St. George’s Company have to make it fruitful, quiet, and fair, **27**, 96, 291; separated from water and planted with trees, **28**, 174, 176; slow renewal of the, **18**, 357–8; sun and, their motion as illustrating the laws of art, **16**, 188; temperature of the, **1**, 201 *seq.*; third article of material prosperity, **28**, 90; tribute of, to the princesses of Heaven, **28**, 357; truth of, **6**, 105; whole of the, not habitable, **6**, 123; without death, **1**, 484  
 ”Earth-begotten,” **7**, 458  
 Earth-fall, beneficent power of, **5**, 126–7, 345  
 Earth-gods, R.’s suggested study of, **35**, 504  
 Earth-veil, the, of vegetation and its ministry to man, **7**, 14 *seq.*  
 Earthly injustice, serpent as type of, **28**, 304  
 Earthquakes, ever a good? **29**, 597; use of, **18**, 218; at Florence (1877), **34**, 611–2; at Venice, (1347) **24**, 174, (1511) **10**, 284  
 “Earth Veil, The,” title of chap, in *Mod. P.*, **7**, 13  
 Earthworker, St. George as, **27**, 482  
 Earthworms, **37**, 385; in Garden of God, **28**, 215  
 Earths, different kinds of, **16**, 377, 381  
 Ease, appearance of, a sign of greatness, **5**, 333; effort and, in work, **36**, 199; of great work, **22**, 184, **34**, 288; every man does his best thing easiest, **36**, 396. *See* Facility  
 East, geography of the, **33**, 94–5  
 East-end Emigrants, **17**, 534  
 East Grinstead, **1**, 495  
 East India Company, its policy, **36**, 319, House, Leadenhall Street, **8**, 231  
 East Norwood, **28**, 671  
 East Surrey Library and Museum Company, **28**, 722, **29**, 571  
 Easter, R.’s (1882), **37**, 389; Lent as a prelude to, **29**, 120  
 Eastern architecture, European and, **9**, 34; ornament, **9**, 291; roofs and domes, **9**, 401–2; colour, love of, **10**, 176; dress, **22**, 275; temper, and Western, **10**, 177  
 Eastern Question, The, R.’s attitude to it, **23**, 428, in accord with Burne-Jones, **36**, liv., and with Gladstone, **36**, lxxviii.–ix.; various references, **24**, xxxviii., **28**, 738, **29**, xix., 30, 45–6, 60–1, 364–6, **30**, 302

Easthampstead Rectory, R. at, 1867, **19**, xxvii., **36**, 529. *See* Gordon (Rev. O.)

Eastlake, Sir C., *P.R.A.*, as an artist, compared to Raphael, **3**, 17; R.'s estimate of, **3**, 675; his "Beatrice," **14**, 13; designs for furniture, etc., **37**, 84; his pictures, Byron quoted, **3**, 652; keeper of the National Gallery, **12**, lviii., 252; attack on, **12**, 397 *seq.*, purchases for it, **3**, 670, **4**, 394; on purchase of Tintorets, **12**, lx.; and the N.G. Turners, **13**, 555, 592; knowledge of oil pictures, **12**, 399, 407–8; on *Mod. Painters*, **38**, 341; Pre-Raphaelites and, **12**, 358; quoted, ghost story, **1**, 115 *n.*, "raking light" for pictures, **13**, 332; on Tobias and the fish, **10**, 364 *n.*; St. Giles, Camberwell, **12**, lxiv.; works of:—

*Literature of the Fine Arts*, on bas-reliefs, **8**, 119; on imitation **8**, 173

Edition of *Kugler's Painting*, **36**, 51

*Oil Painting*, on Etty, **3**, 266; reviewed by R., **4**, 197, **8**, xxviii., **12**, xl., 251 *seq.*, **14**, 13; on Perugino's Albizzi fresco, **4**, 326; various references to, **8**, 253, **11**, 55, **12**, 259, 263, 265, 267, 269, 271–7, 281–2, 286–7, 291–2, 294, **37**, 445

Eastlake, C. L., R.'s letter to, **34**, 513–4; other references to, **37**, 362, 714

*Gothic Revival*, **9**, 439, **10**, liii.–iv., 458, **12**, lxxi. (on architectural casts), **14**, 17, **16**, lii. (Oxford Museum)

Eastlake, Lady (Elizabeth Rigby), article in *Quarterly Review* on R., **14**, 44

Eastnor, Lord. *See* Somers

Eating, pleasures of, Burns' brother on, **28**, 501, 507; fine dressing and, **17**, 369, on Sunday and at Christmas, **29**, 420

Eau Noire, at Trient, **26**, 28

Ebal, **11**, 165; and its cursing, **11**, 165, **28**, 516

Ebel's Guide to Switzerland, **12**, 203

Eber, the children of, **28**, 497–8

Ebony, **25**, 501

"Écarlate" (tenné), in heraldry, **26**, xliv., 182, 184

Ecbatana, **5**, 271; battlements of (Herodotus, i. 98–9), **10**, 175

Eccelin, Eccelino, *see* Ezzelin

Eccentricities in art, modern, **19**, 202; degrade the artist, **20**, 24; forced, **29**, 160

*Ecclesiastic, The, review of Modern Painters*, **4**, xli.; of *Stones of Venice*, **10**, xlv.

*Ecclesiastic and Theologian*, review of *Lectures on Architecture and Painting*, **12**, xxxvii.

Ecclesiastical Commission, on episcopal revenues, **29**, 277; divisions, ritualistic and evangelical, **17**, 407; meaning of the word, **18**, 68; orders of the Feudal System, **28**, 739; party, the, its real difficulty, **29**, 107; polity, æras of rise and fall in, **33**, 231 (*see* Hooker); school teaching and clerical practice, **28**, 36; Titles Bill, **12**, 530

Ecclesiological Society, R.'s remarks to the, **19**, 461

*Ecclesiologist* (Camden Society), *The*, review of *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxix.; of *Stones of Venice*, **5**, 428, **9**, xliv., **10**, xlv., liii.; on the Duomo, Florence (1861), **23**, 269

Echidna, meaning of Greek, **7**, 398 *seq.*

Echinoderms, **11**, 132

Echinus, **26**, 401, 423, 513

Echis carinata, bill of the, **26**, 320

Eck, Dr. Joseph, on usury (Diet of Augsburg), **22**, 415, 439

*Eclectic Review, The*, (June, Aug., 1856) reviews of *Mod. Painters*, **5**, lx., (Nov. 1860) **7**, lxxv.–vi.; of *Stones of Venice*, **9**, xliv., **10**, xlv.; of *Lect. Archit. and Painting*, **12**, xxxviii.; (March 1864) of *Selections*, **17**, lii.

Eclectic School, The, **12**, 201

Eclecticism in Art, **16**, 299

Economic truth, good statement of, by E. D. Girdlestone (*q.v.*), **28**, 555

*Economic Journal* (March 1908), R. quoted, **17**, cvi., cxii.

Economical Science, code of, **19**, 186; first roots of, **17**, 155; origin of crises in, discussed by Mr. Greg and Mr. Goldwin Smith, **17**, 559 *seq.*; the true reason for, **37**, 562. *See also* Political Economy

Economics, "realistic" school in Germany, **17**, xxx.

*Economist*, on apple-blossom in art, **14**, xxiv.; on money and capital, **27**, 377; reviews of *Mod. Painters*, **5**, lx., of *Academy Notes*, **14**, 42, 90, 147, 208, of *Turner Notes*, **13**, xxxiii., *Pre-Raphaelitism*, **9**, xxxix., **12**, lii.

"Economist," newspaper correspondent, **17**, 500–2

Economists, modern carnivorous, **28**, 102, 310; on capital, what they have taught, **29**, 401; radical, in England and America, **17**, 563

Economy, does not mean saving money, **16**, 19; true meaning of, **16**, 19–24, **17**, 19, 44, 113, 526, **31**, 37, **36**, 591; as balance of splendour and utility, **16**, 20; the e. of the field the first science, **31**, xvi.; first question of, what are you making? **27**, 535; frugality and, distinguished, **27**, 253; household, **17**, 44; example of, old Scottish servant, **28**, 602; the object of all true economy, life, **17**, 113, **19**, 402; modern, a denial of charity, **23**, 279; principles of, must be learnt, **20**, 40; neglected, **27**, 14; true and false (God's and Devil's), **29**, 562; in relation to art, of colours in nature, **15**, 152 *seq.*, 217, of execution in art, its limits, **15**, 82; England's, *re fine arts*, **27**, 214, *re Hakluyt Society*, **28**, 26; in building, often fallacious, **1**, 183, 185; of travelling, in old days, **28**, **31**. *See* Political Economy

Ecstasy, Greek *στασις* and Gothic, **23**, 117; how to be had, **27**, 87–8

Ecu, derivation of, **22**, 278

Eddington, W. C., "Mountain Twilight" (R.A., 1875), **14**, 304

Eddy, S., *Life of Bishop Wilfrid*, **9**, 434

Eden, Garden of, death and the, **1**, 476 *seq.*; carnivorous in, *ib.*; gift of functions presupposes use, *ib.*; man's state in, *ib.*; what it included, **1**, 485, 488; how imaged by R., the Herne Hill garden, **28**, 345–6, **28**, 565; mediæval symbolism and, **5**, 261; no longer possible? **7**, 13 *seq.*; rivers of (St. Mark's mosaics), **10**, 138; traditions of, **25**, 245 *seq.*

Eder, the, **33**, 65

Edfou temple, **10**, 91

Edgar, King, βασιλευς of Albion, **33**, 414, 467

Edge, in architecture, **9**, 312; its decoration, **9**, 318 *seq.*; of contrast, to be soft, **1**, 177; in water colours, **15**, 63

Edgeworth, R. L. (father of novelist), practical landlord and true master (Scott's account), **27**, 520

Edgeworth, Maria [(1) general; (2) works]

"(1) *general*:—errors of, **34**, 314 *n.*; ideal not real, **18**, 299–300; little read nowadays, **27**, 562, 602, but recommended for young people, **34**, 588; morality of, impertinent, **27**, 562, severe, **34**, 282; R.'s appreciation of, **15**, 227 *n.*, **25**, xlii., **34**, 700; once "an Edgeworthian gosling," **11**, 125 *n.*; taught by her, **35**, 96; writing with Scott's pen, once hers, **13**, 400, **37**, 243; various references, **13**, 481, **27**, xli., **29**, 395, **35**, 541

Edgeworth, Maria (*continued*)

" (2) *works of: (a) generally*, edition of, in Sheffield Museum, **30**, 82; referred to, quoted, etc.:—on education (Dr. Johnson), **4**, 221; genius, **10**, xxv.; Irish character, **34**, 582; Irish children, and English, **29**, 431; lovers and love-making, **27**, 562, **28**, 192, **29**, 444; reward, **18**, 299–300; self-command, **32**, 492; writer's love of praise, **9**, xlii.

" (b) *particular works*:—

*Absentee*, **15**, 227, **29**, 363, 444, **34**, 582, **35**, 126; *Ennui*, **34**, 582; *Forgive and Forget*, Brobdingnag raspberries, **27**, 541; *Frank*, **2**, 254, **28**, 112, 210, **35**, 51, 58; *Grateful Negro*, **35**, 523; *Harrington*, **34**, 283 *n.*, **37**, 347; *Harry and Lucy*, **2**, 254, **11**, 125 *n.*, (the carter), **33**, 489, **34**, 314 *n.*, **35**, 51 *seq.*, 60, 94, 317, **37**, 660; *Helen*, **15**, 227 (No man hero to his valet), **27**, 397, **37**, 347; *Lazy Lawrence*, **35**, 94; *Little Merchants*, **13**, 428; *Mime de Fleury* (Sister Frances), **35**, 477; *Moral Tales*, **1**, 362; *Ormond*, **25**, 282, **29**, 363, **34**, 283 *n.*, 582, **37**, 347; *Parent's Assistant*, (Simple Susan) **28**, 610, **29**, 431, **34**, 619, (The Bracelet) **37**, 337; *Patronage*, **28**, 313, **35**, 504; *The Orphans*, **29**, 431; *The Purple Jar*, **18**, 299–300, **25**, 282

Edifices, on hill-tops, **27**, 311; want of beauty in, **19**, 25

Edify, meaning of word in "Charity edifieth," **22**, 143

Edinburgh [(1) General references; (2) Particular places, buildings, etc.]

" (1) *general references*: R. at, often as a child, early memories connected with, **36**, 60, (1853) **6**, 483, **36**, 159, lectures at, **12**, xxx. *seq.*, (1857) **7**, xxv *n.*, **34**, 485, **36**, 264, (1878) **34**, 158, 535, drawings of, **38**, 249; architecture of, in relation to scenery, **12**, 14, 15, effect must depend not in such and such public building but in aggregate of private houses, **12**, 15–16, the great Mr. Blank and his classic style, **12**, 17, 47–8, style of decoration poor, **12**, 62, 65, and pagan, **12**, 141; climate, **1**, 263; deadly innovations at, **13**, 465; description of situation, **12**, 13, compared with Verona, **12**, 14–15; drawings of, *see* Turner, and for R.'s **38**, 249; Edwin's Burg, **27**, 457, **28**, 73; fine site for architecture, **12**, 13; fresh air and scenery of, **19**, 328, **36**, 159; "improvements" at, **34**, 158, 485, 487–8; Jacobite club in, **27**, 574, 611; life in, in Raeburn's time, **28**, 38 *n.*; luxury of, increasing, **35**, 536 *n.*; mingled sublimity and degradation in, **1**, 258; "modern Athens," **12**, 65, **19**, 328, **27**, 457; overcrowding and rents in, **27**, 498–9, **28**, 73–4, **29**, 15, 115–6, 432; people of, self-esteem, **28**, 712; R.'s father's town, **34**, 560; R.'s proposed gift of minerals to, **26**, 387, 520; school of medicine at, **27**, 590; Scott and, **27**, 587, 588, **28**, 459, **29**, 545, **33**, 229, **34**, 560; sites for monuments in, **1**, 257 *seq.*, **12**, 13; stench of, **27**, 312; story of a girl in (*Baubie Clarke*), **29**, 432; Sunday observance at, **18**, 543; University of, Prof. Hodgson's lectures, **17**, 503, Social Reform Society, and R., **34**, 598, Associated Societies and R., **34**, 560, proposed address to, **33**, xli.; view of, from St. Anthony's Chapel, **13**, 465, from Calton, **13**, 466; various references, **17**, 545, **18**, 537

" (2) *Particular places, building, etc.*:—

Arthur's Seat, **1**, 258, **12**, 14, **34**, 488

Calton, **1**, 258

Canongate, **12**, 14, 16, 56

Castle and its Rock, **1**, 258, **12**, 14, **29**, 539; compared to Orvieto, **23**, 110; geology of, **26**, 119; guns from Berwick, **29**, 123; "restorations," etc., **34**, 485, 486, 487, 488

College Wynd, **27**, 565

Firth of Forth, **12**, 13

Free Church College, **4**, 347 *n.*, **9**, 249 (Pl. 6), **34**, 487

Gasworks, **34**, 158

High School, **27**, 582; J. J. R. at, **28**, 346, **29**, 538

Holyrood, **12**, 45; Chapel, **12**, 91; portraits at, **34**, 158

Jail, parapets, **9**, 198

Lady Glenorchy's Chapel, **13**, 466

Library, a 13th cent. Bible in, **12**, 144

Mound, **12**, 64, **34**, 487

Museum, **26**, 375

National Gallery, **27**, 607, **34**, 158

Nelson Pillar, Calton Hill, **1**, 247–8

New Town, **1**, 258, **5**, 338, **12**, 14, 17, **34**, 488; R. would like to destroy it, **27**, xxx., 15, 565, 590, **28**, 532, **29**, 225, 254

North Bridge, statue of Wellington, **12**, 154

Old Tolbooth, **13**, 465; door from, at Abbotsford, **36**, 17

Old Town, **1**, 258, **35**, 272

Queen's Drive, **34**, 488

Railway station, **34**, 158

Royal Institution, **12**, 47 *n.*, 64, **34**, 487; lions' heads on, **12**, 65–6, 70 *n.*

St. Anthony's Chapel, **1**, 260–2

St. George's Church, **12**, 22

Salisbury Crags, **1**, 261, 262, **6**, 127 *n.*, 188; geology of, **26**, 119

Scott's birthplace, **27**, 565

Scott Monument. *See* Scott, Sir Walter (at end)

Streets:—George, **12**, 14; George's Square, **27**, 565, 590, 602; High, **12**, 16; Picardy Place, **12**, 17 *n.*; Princes, **12**, 16, **24**, 239 *n.*, **34**, 487;

Queen ugly windows in, **12**, 17, Hall, **12**, 17; Rutland, **12**, 57; St. James's, **27**, 498–9; York Place, **12**, 17 *n.*

Trinity College Church, **34**, 485

Tron Church, **29**, 433

Zoological Gardens (1853), **12**, 65

*Edinburgh Advertiser*, on *Lectures on A. and P.*, **12**, xxxvi *n.*, **81** *n.*, 86 *n.*, on *Sheepfolds*, **12**, lxxiv.

*Edinburgh Courant*, "Mem. for Prof. Ruskin" (1875), **28**, 438; on site for Scott Monument, **1**, 247 *n.*; various Ruskiniana in, **12**, xxxvi *n.*, **26**, 372 *Edinburgh Guardian*, Ruskiniana in, **10**, xlv *n.*, **12**, xxxi.–ii., xxxvi *n.*

*Edinburgh Review*, reviews of R. in, **38**, 132, 135, 156; quoted or referred to, on:—

Jeffrey on Scott, **29**, 545; Sydney Smith on Ireland, **34**, 602; Gladstone on Non-intervention (Oct. 1870), **27**, 12 *n.*; Wood v. Coal (Oct. 1875), **28**, 470

Edith, sister of Harold the Saxon, **33**, 458

Editor, and edification, **28**, 282; if his plate-basket be stolen, how he consoles himself, **28**, 127

Editorial interpolation, **36**, 67 *n.*

Edmund, St., **28**, 324 *n.*

Edmundson, R. H., his copy of *Mod. P.*, vol. iv., **6**, xix,

Edom, **29**, 453; choked in the return wave of, **28**, 759

Educate, or govern, the same, **18**, 502, **29**, 485 *n.*

Educated classes, **28**, 489; relations to uneducated, in the theatre, **28**, 490; to share their thoughts with the uneducated, **29**, 499

Education [This article is divided as follows:—(1) Principal passages. I. R.'s general theory; subdivided:—(2) aim and scope of E., ethical rather than intellectual; therefore (3) not to be estimated by mere acquisition of knowledge, evils of competition; (4) An end in itself; (5) Moral education; (6) Intellectual education; (7) No uniform system of E. possible; (8) The State and E. II. (9) Subjects and methods, etc.; (10) Education of particular classes and individuals; (11) Modern E.; (12) General references]

" (1) *Principal passages*:—R.'s references to E. are as scattered as voluminous; but the gist of his views may be gathered from the following passages (given in order of date):—"Modern E.," app. 7, *S. of V.*, iii., **11**, 258; "Logical E.," app. 3,

Education (*continued*)

- Mod. P.*, iv., 6, 482; "Education," ch. 16, *T. and T.*, 17, xcvi–ix., 394; summaries in *Fors.*, 28, 655, 29, 484; "scheme of, in simplest form," 35, 628; proposed summary on, 3, 679—A connected account is given in 27, lx.–lxxv. (connexion of R.'s educational, with his social, theories lx., lxx.; relation of his writings to theories or practices of the time, lxi.–ii., lxx., lxxv.–vi., lxxviii.–ix., lxxv.). See also 16, lxxviii., R. on essential reasonableness of his views, 30, 41.—For "R. on E.," by W. Jolly, see 27, lx n., 38, 32
- " (2) *Aim and scope of*, moral first, intellectual secondarily, 1, xxxiv., 28, 655; essentially an ethical, 19, 171, rather than an intellectual process, 7, 429, 34, 496, and if intellectual first or only, a calamity, 11, 263, 28, 655, useless or baneful, unless moral, 18, 502; moral and intellectual distinguished, 29, 499; a matter of feeling, not of knowledge, 22, 244; erudition not education, 11, 53, 133, 204, 261, 263, 28, 109; not attainment but discipline, 20, 18; not to tell a man what he knew not, but to make him what he was not, 17, 232, to behave as he does not, 18, 502; to develop human nature fully, 17, 232, 18, 476, 508, 19, 168; to develop such faculties as the creature possesses for action and enjoyment, 27, 148; to "lead out" the soul, 7, 429, 11, 261; to make the best of every creature, 18, 507; to make us, not only do, but like to do, right, 18, 435; to teach conduct, not knowledge, 17, 255, 18, 502, 20, 18, 22, 268; valuable, not according to knowledge or skill imparted, but to the use made of them, 20, 371–2; main purpose of, "to see the sky," 27, 164, 219, 29, 58
- " (3) E. is *not to be estimated by mere acquisition of knowledge*: competition and emulation to be discouraged, 16, 120, 121, 22, 243, 268, 27, 149, 152; effect of competition on e. (*Birdwood*), 28, 752–3; Pass exams, but no prizes or honours, 29, 496–8
- " (4) *An end in itself*, 17, 396–7, 18, 54–5; its object not to get you on, but to make you enjoy your place, 17, 396–7; is itself advancement in life, 18, 55, 100; not directed to "success" in life, 18, 54–7; true end of, importance of recognising, 18, 109; we do not learn to live, but live to learn, 18, 503, 33, 391; yet not a good in itself, but only good if the e. be right, 20, 371, 27, 60–1, 28, 109; popular misconception on this point, 27, 61–2; the thing to be dreaded is not having none, but having a bad one, 27, 61
- " (5) *Moral education*, summed when the creature has been made to do its work with delight and thoroughly, 28, 656; its primary objects are:—(i.) to make the creature clean and obedient, 28, 20, 655, 29, 485, 34, 496, (ii.) to make him serviceable, 28, 655; it must teach:—compassion and reverence, 17, 397, 398, gentleness and justice, 17, 21, 368, 18, 476, happiness of love, 29, 484, honour, 28, 20, 29, 484, 37, 16, humility, 29, 484–6, kindness, 27, 143, piety, 29, 495, truth, 7, 352, 17, 399; its staple, healthy habits, 28, 237; the elementary virtues, the common element in all e., 17, 21, 28, 156, 655; this moral e. should alone be universal and compulsory, 29, 499, 34, 496; consisting in (i.) perfection of body, laws of health, 11, 263, 17, 21, 397, 34, 529, (ii.) mental graces, as above
- Some elements, as aforesaid, should be common to e. of all individuals and classes, the life of all

Education (*continued*)

- alike consisting of (a) Work and (b) Worship, 27, lxiv.; (a) e. must be directed to practical Work, 27, 39, 147, 28, 199, 566, its object, to make us do good work, 17, 329, importance of manual training, 16, 111, 27, lxiv.–v., 28, 199, 565–6; (b) e. must be directed to developing the faculty of Worship in the widest sense ("We live by admiration, hope, and love"), 27, 90–1, 94, 156–7, 28, 255, 656
- " (6) *Intellectual E.*, object of, to teach admiration, hope, and love, as aforesaid, to teach us to take delight rightly, 22, 243, to enjoy the right things, 18, 435–6, to be rightly amused, 29, 23; these things to make us capable of honesty and delight, 17, 348, 368; to be taught, 28, 255, by:—only noble books, 28, 255, 407, only "classic" books, 23, 122, only sight of noble art, 28, 255, 407, setting forth noble objects of action, 28, 656, sight and history of noble persons, 28, 656, study of beautiful nature, 16, 60, 18, 133, 28, 288 *seq.*, 304 *seq.*, 656
- " (7) There is *no one system of e. applicable to all individuals alike* (beyond the common elements aforesaid), the object of e. being to fit men for life, having regard to the ends attainable and the man's material, 11, 262; hence e. should be regulated by natural endowments and circumstances, 11, 262, 27, lxiii., 148, 36, 353; according to different capacities, 11, 262, its object being to discover our capacities, 17, 320; most pains with the best material, 27, 148; e. a discoverer, not a creator, 16, 30, a discerner, not an equaliser, 17, 456, 20, 20, 29, 230, a separator, not a leveller, 36, 575; diabolic fallacy of the contrary, 29, 495
- " (8) *The State and Education.* 17, 21, 231–3; e. to be supplied by the State, 28, 651; should be open to all but (beyond a certain stage) not compulsory, 29, 499, compulsory within what limits, 7, 428 n., 11, 263, 17, 380, 18, 502–3, 27, 143, 34, 496, 665; should be free, 18, 502–3, 37, 298; best claimed by offering obedience, 16, 26–7; cry for, in what sense right, 11, 262; moral, must be compulsory and at any cost, 28, 655; plea for national, 16, 26, "Utopain" but necessary, 12, 56
- " (9) *Subjects and methods* (see also many of the words, such as Dancing, Music, etc.):—theory criticised that studies are discipline only, that anything does to exercise the mind on, 6, 485, 11, 258, 20, 18; proper materials of, to teach a man where he is (natural history), 11, 258–9, where he is going (religion), 11, 259–60, what to do (politics), 11, 260; common elements in all e., all children should learn laws of health and mental graces, 29, 484, 495–6 (see further subdivision 5), singing, drawing, and natural history, 7, 428 n., 429; beyond these, schools to be adapted to circumstances (town, country, sea), 17, 400, 29, 495–6; every child learning a trade by which he is to live, 17, 21, 400, regard being paid to local associations and hereditary skills, 22, 191; one subject to be associated with another, 25, xlix.
- Arithmetic, 28, 430 n., how to teach it, and how not, 29, 479, 503–4; arithmetic and literature, 29, 482–3; art, 20, 45, Education in, 16, 143 *seq.* (see Art); astronomy, 29, 507; Bible lessons, 28, 497 *seq.*, 561 *seq.*, 587 *seq.*; botany, 26, xlvi., 29, 509; boys to learn to ride or sail, 27, 143, 154; classical books essential, 31, 7; classification of studies, 16, 453, involution of studies, 16, 454; cookery, 18, 298; dancing, 17, 353; deadlanguages,

Education (*continued*)

16, 111; drawing, 5, 376–7, 16, 146, 20, 34–5; dress as an influence in, 16, 52; elocution, 29, 501; exercises in narration, 29, 503; geography, 29, 504–6; geology, 29, 506; Greek, 18, 68; history, 17, 400, of what cities to be studied, 31, 6, 33, 423; Latin verses, 11, 133, 258, 18, 186; learning by heart, incalculable value of, 29, 489, 34, 73, five hundred lines of good poetry to be known accurately for a Pass, 29, 503, an hour a day to be spent in listening to good reading, 29, 501; lesson by R. in a village school on a sovereign, 29, 480–2; literature and writing lessons, 28, 522 *seq.*; maps, 29, 505–6; mathematics, 17, 400; mineralogy, 26, xlvi, 458; music (*q.v.*), 29, 500, earliest element in e., 31, 107, a first element of, 19, 76, place of, 19, 344, Greek ideas, 17, 368; music and dancing, primal instruments of e., 28, 405–6; natural history and science, 16, 223, 17, 400, 20, 35–6, 22, 168, 27, lxxvii–viii., 28, 647, 29, 495, 37, 529, R.'s handbooks of, 28, 461; needlework, 29, 509–11; practical logic, 5, 9, 6, 482, 23, 400; reading, of doubtful advantage, 33, 281, a man may be ed., though he cannot read, 27, 61, reading bad books, not e., 34, 584; riding, running, fencing, etc., 17, 398; saving, spending, prudence, how to be taught, 29, 503–4; singing as an instrument of, 31, xxviii., 107–12; special pleading should not be taught, 6, 483; style of composition, how to be cultivated, 29, 503; technical, every one to learn some craft, 17, 400, 426, 29, 341 *n.*; the three R.'s not the end all and be all, 27, lxii., 296, 28, 255, 406, 29, 479; writing, picture-writing, etc., 29, 486, 507–8, lessons in, 28, 493–5, 569–73, 625; zoology, 29, 508

" (10) *Education of particular classes and individuals*:—of artists, 28, 652 *n.* (*see* Artist); boys and girls, what to be, 28, 237; children on St. George's estates, 28, 353 (*see* Guild); girls (*see* that word); Greek gentlemen, according to Plato (*q.v.*), 29, 230–1; Infants, 29, 493 *seq.*; Joan of Arc, 18, 133; Lady Jane Grey, 28, 353–4; "little Agnes," 28, 256 *seq.*, 29, 487; middle-class women, an unsolved problem (letter to R.), 28, 397; painters, gentleman's e. needed 19, 188 (*see* Painter); persons of simple life, what they should know, 7, 429; the poor, 17, 107–8; princes, Plato on, 27, 212, R. on, 36, 298–301; rural labourers, 28, 707, the object of *Fors*, 30, 3, how much refinement possible in, 30, 45; Ruskin, 20, 372 (*see* Ruskin), apology for giving account of it, 28, 348–9, its cost in social conditions, 28, 391–2; Scott, 27, 582, 608, 611 (*see* Scott); Scott's mother, 27, 608; sculptors, by naturalism, 12, 70; R. G. Sillar (letter to R.), 28, 400–1; the upper classes, ? worth the cost, 28, 393; women, *see* that word; youngest children, much wanting in methods of, 29, 493. *See also* Dürer, Giorgione, Ruskin (4), Salvator, Turner, etc.

" (11) *Modern education*:—begins with A (applepie) instead of L (love), 27, 510; compared with mediæval, 12, 141–2; conditions of, in the coming age, 28, 392–3; despises natural history, religion, politics, 11, 258; develops a man's capacity of mistake, 34, 75; diabolic stupidity in, 29, 495; drives men into repugnant toil, 11, 66–7; end of, as it affects women, "other careers than wife and mother," 27, 80; end of, perplexity, 27, 510; English, studies Greek literature, not Greek art, 20, 250; evening infidel lectures in jerry-built halls, 29, 72; evil tendency of, 16, 162–3; evils,

Education (*continued*) competitive schooling, knowledge of the bonehouse, 26, 263–5; examples of mathematical questions, 27, 558, 603; fallacies of, 22, 205–6; ideal of, in England, Devil take the hindmost (Birdwood), 28, 752; in an advanced and prosperous town (letter to R.), 28, 262; in Irreligion, 34, 73, and Liberty, 27, 77; "Modern E.," app. 7, *S. of V.*, iii., 11, 258 *seq.*; popular idea of, 27, 61–2; results of, 29, 72; "savour mourir," 27, 91; superficial, 23, 399–400; supply and demand in, 19, 147; teaches mainly impudence, 27, 152; teaches us to think wrong, 18, 76; until recently, inimical to love of nature, 5, 376; what it teaches, 34, 590; what it does not teach, 27, 558

" (12) *General references*:—"a good first-class man," in what subjects proficient, 16, 453; "a sound practical e.," what is it? 27, 449–50, 477; accuracy in, essential, 17, 399, 18, 129, 20, 193, inaccurate, worse than none, 15, 341–2; Mrs. Alexander on, 29, 511–2; amusement and, 29, 23; aristocratic theory of, 28, 393; army and, 16, 409; as given by Press and percentage-takers, 28, 641; at St. John's, Cambridge, 28, 705; begins in earliest infancy, 29, 594, moral disposition formed in speechless years, 27, 611–2; begins in washing, 29, 23; Bible, as basis of, 29, 335; board schools and, 34, 173; books for elementary, in geology, botany, etc., 28, 647; breeding and, 7, 345 *n.*; brings out fools first—and last, if moral moonshine, 27, 60; by clergy in 11th and 12th cents., 33, 253; by question and according to *Fors* (letter), 28, 507–9; *Cassell's Educator*, 27, 213; cheap education-mongers, 27, 295; choice of books, 33, 282; classical, 7, 316, 17, 83; coinage as affecting national, 34, 250; compulsory, within what limits, *see* subdivision (8); conception of chivalry as an influence in, 22, 286; crime and, not prevented by merely intellectual e., 17, 393; develops, does not alter inherited gifts, 5, 68; early habits, importance of, 18, 556; ecclesiastical idea of, 27, 449; economy of words and, 17, 225 *n.*; "education-mongers," 17, 507; educated imbecility the worst of all, 9, 290; effect of surroundings, 34, 267; Egyptian element (formalism) in, necessary, 28, 563; employment the basis of, 17, 544, 19, 406, the primal half of, 17, 541; essence of, in music (Plato), 29, 238; eye *v.* ear, as medium of, 16, 90–1; false and true, 28, 237, letters to R. illustrating, 29, 280; first condition of, to be put to wholesome and useful work, 27, 39, 147; first principles of noble, opposed by infidel mob, 28, 404; first process of, to abolish filth, 28, 655; for children, the main question, 16, 477; formative, not reformative only, 16, 26; forms of, vary according to its aim, 18, 402; *Fors Clavigera* and, 29, 452; general and special, 20, 18; girls and boys to learn same things in a different way, 18, 128–9; gist of, let the child take his own shape, 36, 223, 353; highest possible, of men and women living by agriculture, object of St. G. Guild to promote, 28, 18; how valued in Yorkshire dales, letter to R., 28, 46–7; in a Benedictine Abbey, 33, 242 *n.*; in monastic schools, 33, 253–4; in St. Matthias School, 27, 558; in sense of acquiring knowledge, does not conduce to happiness or riches, 27, 62–3; in the 17th century, 34, 590–2; in virtue made costly, in vice cheap, 28, 109; in virtue, possibility of, to be shown in *Fors*, 28, 110; influence of town and country

(Bacon and Pascal), **6**, 439; inherited qualities and, **17**, 150; intellect of the world in excess of e., **10**, 128; is it to be a little for all, or perfect for a few? **19**, 144; is not instruction in false eloquence, **28**, 237; kind of, finally available for a child, **29**, 488; kind of, to be given in schools which landlords ought to establish, **28**, 156; land to be set apart for, **29**, 495; law of intellectual, **31**, 120; laws of, English feeling against, **17**, 238; liberty to be controlled by, **16**, 111; limitation of drinking necessary to, **29**, 23; love of animals, **34**, 632; love of nature to be cultivated, **5**, 377; lower classes desire it so as to become upper, **17**, 456; meaning of, as regards feeling to others, **27**, 361; means government, **18**, 502; means power of true sight, animals, man, God, **22**, 242–3; mediæval, “syllogism and sword,” **7**, 17; Mill on results of ed. the working classes, **27**, 211, **28**, 405, 699; mind to our book needed, **27**, 620; misdirected, ill effect of, **29**, 483–4; mistakes of, irremediable (“not an hour but is trembling with destinies”), **6**, 485; modern architecture and, **22**, 261; modes of, producing plainness of *mind* in women, **29**, 440; moral and physical, of the people, the first thing needful, **36**, 348; moral sunshine, or moonshine of fools, **27**, 60; morality, how successfully taught in a Scottish school, **28**, 707; more practically logical, needed, **5**, 9, **6**, 482; most essential question about a man’s, what patience had his mother, **17**, 616; most important thing in common people’s, prevention of artificial wants (Currie), **28**, 507; museum, a place of e., not of entertainment, **28**, 450; national expenditure on, **18**, 503–4; national, begins in agriculture, **37**, 85; natural e. in farm work, **28**, 491; nature’s influence in, **18**, 133; the “New School,” **20**, xlv.; nobility of, is in rule over our thoughts, **27**, 459; noble, given only to the idle classes, **27**, 146–7; of author and most people has yet to begin (learn to make bricks), **28**, 199; of the heart, the beginning of all, **28**, 237; of what use, unless it prevents men uttering immature views, **29**, 321 *n.*; one of the earliest lessons, to keep books clean and orderly, **28**, 435; Oxford, mistaken rules, **37**, 688; Pandareos’ daughters typical of, **19**, 318; parish schools and, **20**, 110; peace, pity, and grace implied by, **17**, 233; penny literature and, **19**, 210; perfect scheme of Christian, on the walls of Florence, **33**, 232–3; Persian, under Magi, **27**, 212; physical, of British youth, and ships, **29**, 322; physical, hints for, **29**, 249; pictures and, **34**, 559; picturesque, love of the, a means of, **6**, 22; plans of workmen for, what is their ideal? **29**, 399; Plato’s scheme of, conceived only for masters, **29**, 229; popular demand for, **27**, 39, 60, 211; proper, described, and the misery it would efface, **29**, 499; proper, for a boy, in art work, **28**, 382; punishment and, **20**, 89, **37**, 16; pure streams a means of, **20**, 110; refinement of habits, a part of, **16**, 89; “religious difficulty,” **29**, 107; religious question, **37**, 103; Report on Welsh School, **18**, 135; requirements of justice in, **27**, 148; research and, **22**, 520; resolution to know, essential to, **23**, 384; right methods of, the vital question in England, **32**, 285; R.’s experiments in, **7**, 428 *n.*, **16**, 120; schools (*q.v.*) to be beautiful, **16**, 89–90, to have reading-rooms and libraries, **29**, 502; secular according to Huxley, religious according to Bishops and Spurgeon, **28**, 255; severity in, example of Lady Jane Grey, **28**, 354;

social conditions and (Horsfall), **29**, 213–4; surroundings, what indispensable, **34**, 559 *n.*, influence of beauty in (“Art for Schools”), **16**, 88–92, **27**, lxxviii., 121, **29**, 156; sympathy essential to learning, **22**, 284; taste and distaste as affected by, **3**, 109, **5**, 94–5, 96, **16**, 144, **18**, 434; that taught by upper classes to lower, only to pull each other’s hair, **27**, 41; theories of, old and new, **33**, 425; true or false, as it makes us humble or not, **17**, 457–8; ultimate use in the service of men, **22**, 538; University, principles and scope, **20**, 18, **31**, 29, **34**, 556–7; use of, in helping us to consult the wisest men (in books), **18**, 58, 112; useful and useless, **27**, 558–9; value of, in kingly power it gives, **18**, 109–10; value of, to an artist, **19**, 122; Venetian glass, simile from, **6**, 485; vulgarity of, and its result on features, **29**, 439; vulgarity of, the worst of all vulgarity, **5**, 99; war to be ended through, **17**, 448; what Carlyle and R. mean by, **34**, 591–2; what it is, and what it should be, **6**, 483; what the rich might have taught the poor, **27**, 40; without compulsion (letter from Mrs. Alexander), **29**, 512; wholesome conditions necessary to, **30**, 53; will better the child who desires it, disgrace the one who dislikes it, **29**, 499; will it unfit men for lower work? **17**, 401, 402; women’s, narrow, **20**, 92; work, the foundation of, **18**, 507; better to give w. above the men than educate the men above their w., **8**, 264; young men, moral e. of, **16**, 120. *See also* Plato, Schools

Education Act, 1870, compulsion in, **34**, 597; defective in lacking industrial ed., juvenile crime and, **29**, 250; effect of, on farm labour (letter to R.), **29**, 598

Education Codes, of various years, in relation to R.’s ideas, **27**, lxii., lxx., lxvii.

Edward the Confessor, reign of, **33**, 208; founds Westminster Abbey, **33**, 446–7, 506, motives in so doing, **33**, 447; shrine of, **20**, 352, **24**, 414; Stanley on, **33**, 448; temperament of, **33**, 451

Edward I, Berwick taken by, **29**, 122–3; monument of, by the Solway, with what ceremonies honoured, **28**, 730; progress since the days of, **16**, 10

Edward III, Alice of Salisbury and, **27**, 469, 569–71, 571 *n.*, **28**, 163 *n.*, 357; and his lion’s whelp, **27**, 244, 385; borrows money from Florentine bankers, **23**, 159, 161; campaign of Crécy, a pillaging foray, **23**, 160; characteristically “frank,” **23**, 116, 160; coins of, **30**, 272, 278; fight before Calais, **27**, 460 *seq.*, supper afterwards, serves the French knights, **27**, 463; gives his own chaplet to Ribamont, **23**, 117, **27**, 464; Froissart’s account, and Henry’s, **27**, 464; fights under captainship, **27**, 460, 463; law as to dogs, **28**, 78; movements before Crécy, **27**, 72–4, 244, **29**, 135; order of the Garter and, **27**, 570, 571 *n.*; quartered the British arms, **27**, 455, 460; shifts to raise money, **23**, 161; strengthens walls of Berwick, **29**, 123; takes St. George for his master, **27**, 478; typical knight or “squire,” **27**, 384–5, 460, **28**, 356; watching the battle of Crécy from a windmill, **27**, 57; various references, **23**, 115, **34**, 353

Edward, the Black Prince. *See* Black Prince

Edward, Thomas, of Inverness, **22**, 520, **29**, 70 *n.*

Edwarde, Sir Herbert: account of his career, **31**, xxxvi. *seq.*; pacification of Bunnoo, **31**, xxxvii., 395–452, little appreciated, **27**, 248 *n.*, **31**, xxxvii., transferred to a local magistracy, **31**, xxxvii., 453, revolt at Multan, Battle of Kineyree, etc., **31**, xxxvii.–ix., 454 *seq.*; a true knight, **34**, 727; as modern military bishop, **31**, 385, 477; as type of

noble soldier-administrator, **31**, xli.; audacity and subtlety combined, **31**, 492 *n.*; campaigns of, **31**, xli *n.*, 478, 505; character and work of, **31**, 505–6; extract from his diary, on snowy mountains, **6**, 209 *n.*; faith in human nature, **31**, xli., 411; friendship with R., **31**, xxxix.; gaiety and humour, compared to St. Martin of Tours, **31**, 386 *n.*; his way of obeying orders, **31**, 487 *n.*; influence over natives, **31**, 386 *n.*, 478; justice of, **31**, 452, 481; magistrate, ambassador, minister, general, **31**, 505; management of men, **31**, 386, 498; on general principles of political action, **31**, 431 *n.*; portrait, **31**, 377 (Pl. 4); reads Wordsworth's "Happy Warrior" to R., **18**, 516, **31**, xl., 506, **38**, 345; religious faith, **31**, 481; service to the empire in India, **33**, 473; undiplomatic and explicit proclamations, **31**, 405, 406, 409, 412; visits R., **19**, xxxv., **31**, xl.; *A Year on the Punjab Frontier*, **31**, xiii., xxxix., 377 *seq.*, 399, 490 *n.*, **36**, 377, R.'s edition of (*A Knight's Faith*, *q.v.* under R.), **31**, 375 *seq.*; Edwardes Ruby, **26**, lv.

Edwardes, Lady (Miss Emma Sidney), **31**, 481 *n.*, **36**, 275, 289

Edwards, E., *Natural History of Uncommon Birds*, **25**, 133 *n.*

Edwards, W., R.'s letter to, **36**, 323

Edwige Gualtieri, Francesca Alexander's servant-friend, **32**, 101, **33**, 104 *n.*; description of her native village, **29**, 519, **32**, 169 *n.*; her children's housekeeping, **32**, 225, 232; her love of the Duomo of Florence, **33**, 407; kindness to Ida, **32**, 26; shrewd wit, **32**, xxix.; "The Story of," **32**, 169–175. For other references, *see* **32**, 335

Edwin, E.'s burgh, **27**, 457; Paulinus and, **11**, 76

Eel Pie Island, **26**, 311

Eels, climbing power of, **25**, 179, **26**, 311; sale of, law concerning, in old Florence, **28**, 41

Effect, how obtained, contrast and assimilation, **1**, 171 *seq.*; in art, meaning of, **3**, 253; poetical, **35**, 147

Effectism, **12**, 285

Effectual value, **17**, 170

Effort: deserves praise, not success, **29**, 496; difficulty and, in art, **15**, 363; humble but right, to be encouraged, **10**, 191; in study, how far necessary, **22**, 124; labour is suffering in, **17**, 183; the law of life, **10**, 204; no great intellectual work done with, **12**, 344–5, **16**, 419; to excel, **36**, 171–2. *See also* Ease, Facility

Effra, brook at Dulwich, **28**, 344, **35**, 35, 78, 363

Efts, **36**, 478

Egbert, King, and Charlemagne, **27**, 458

Egeri, Lake of, **7**, xxxii., 111, 439 *n.*

Egeria, wood and spring of, **33**, 199; Egerian grottoes, **1**, 20; R.'s "Egeria of Araceli," **35**, 349, 503

Egerton, Sir Philip, **36**, 14

Egg, Augustus L., R. A., **14**, xxvi.; pictures by, **14**, 316 (list)

Egg, eggs, of a German 16-pounder, **28**, 591; yellow spot on, **29**, 414 *n.*

Egg and dart, **8**, 144. *See* Mouldings

Egglestone Abbey, **22**, 16 (Pl. 3). *See* Turner

Eginhardt, Abbot, **33**, 241–2

Egoism, Egotism: infinitude of, **29**, 133; in some confessions of sinfulness, **18**, 273; moral, distinct from intellectual error, **17**, 558; of humanity, **36**, 549; of the public, **37**, 349; patriotism and (*see* Spencer), **17**, 556; pride and, in teaching, **31**, 120; R.'s, **27**, lxxix.–lxxx.; sometimes useful, **5**, 365

Egremont, Lord, and Turner, **35**, 571

Egresses of buildings. *See* Doors

Egret, the Lesser, **22**, 241

Egville, J. H. d', "San Clemente," **14**, 138

Egypt, Egyptian, Egyptians [(1) General references; (2) Religion, mythology; (3) Art generally; (4) Architecture; (5) Sculpture]

" (1) *General references* (mostly to Ancient Egypt):—agriculture and mechanical arts, despised, **18**, 241, 461; ancient government and stagnation of, **36**, 57; bondage of, preparatory stage in history of mankind, **28**, 563; bondage, and English, **28**, 179, 303–4; books on:—Arundale's (*q.v.*) *Gallery of Antiquities*, **18**, 363, Bunsen's *Egypt's Place in Universal History*, **18**, 361, *Description de l'Egypte*, **19**, 151, 153, Annie Keary's *History for the Young*, **18**, 361, Roberts's *Egypt and Nubia*, **9**, 355 *n.*, Rosellini's *Monumenti dell' Egitto*, **18**, 363 (*see further* Rosellini); Christ and, **28**, 563; cloudless, **19**, 319; contribution to the arts, etc., of the world, **28**, 563; the country of the River, **33**, 92; E. darkness, **27**, 207; delta, character of, **31**, 305; destruction of the first-born in, **18**, 350; E. element in education, **28**, 564; essentially the Hamite slavish strength of body and intellect, **28**, 561; exports of wheat to Great Britain, **29**, 281; Fall of the Idols in, **33**, 168; first priest of, **27**, 174; Flight into, representations of (*see* Christ in Art); frogs of, **29**, 377; Gordon (*q.v.*) and, **34**, 666; greatness of, **11**, 188; Herodotus and "bacon," **27**, 504; idolatry of, and the Israelites, **8**, 34, 35; influence of, **33**, 95, 432; "a King of," **36**, 475; Israel sent into, **28**, 563, **29**, 563; labyrinth (Herodotus), **27**, 407, 484; mistress of Literature, **33**, 102; mummy, symmetry of, **5**, 257; mysteries of Ceres introduced from, **7**, 185; necromancer, **28**, 462; Plagues, of, **22**, 205 (*see also* Turner); puddings and pasties of, **27**, 430; rabies unknown in, **28**, 78; rivers of, **28**, 600; rosy granite of, **16**, 384; St. Louis in, **23**, 57; St. Mark in, **10**, 70; scenery, melancholy of, **14**, 219 (*see also* Lewis, J. F.); scribe of scribes, **28**, 568–9, **29**, 563; siege of Tyre and, **24**, 213, 214; slavery, **28**, 597; spiritual meaning of, labour without hope, **28**, 562; Suez Canal, **18**, 512 *n.*; Temple of Karnak, **9**, 120 *n.*, **10**, 252; tutress of Moses, **33**, 103, **28**, 563; various references, **12**, 104, 151, **33**, 97 *n.* *See also* Karnak, Memphis, Pyramids, Serapeum, etc.

" (2) *Religion, mythology*, **19**, 64–5; animal and herb gods, **29**, 69; animal gods, **7**, 338, **24**, 303; Apap (*see* that word); Athena of, Neith (*q.v.*), **18**, 118, 364, **19**, 305; crocodile, conception of, **24**, 226, 228, **27**, 484; eternal punishment, **36**, 178; Hermes of (*see* Thoth); leopard, of what typical, **22**, 275; lion, **33**, 501; personal agencies of deities, **18**, 362; priests as judges, **18**, 461; religion of:—influenced archaic theology of Greece, **19**, 319 *n.*, **33**, 102, judgment after death, first exponent of, **28**, 562, **33**, 102–3, monasticism in, **33**, 103, not missionary, **33**, 102, "parent of superstition," Gibbon's saying criticised, **33**, 102; serpent, symbol of power, **19**, 366, ornament on king's diadem, **25**, 363, **27**, 484, **29**, 69; Theuth, **18**, 364, **19**, 320, **27**, 294–5, **28**, 569, **29**, 483; vulture, **19**, 366; Wisdom conceived as a woman, **18**, 118. *See also* **18**, 361–4, and *E. Dust. Passim*

" (3) *Art generally*:—characteristics, **28**, 563, 569–570; colour delighted in, **10**, 110; colours used, unknown, **12**, 503; deficient in variety, **10**, 204–5; dawn of art in, **18**, 461; essential function, to lose the picture in the letter, **28**, 5, 8; figures, stiffness of, **24**, 65; founded on religion, **16**, 264;

Egypt (*continued*)

- frescoes of fish, **9**, 273; "Gothic," a colour-school, **20**, 153; Hamite bondage, **28**, 570, 626; influence on Greek, **19**, 319 *n.*, **22**, 342, **29**, 563; landscape, conventional, **5**, 248, **7**, 265; mythology in, **19**, 64; painting **20**, 106; pottery, **18**, 308; R.'s study of, **18**, xxxiii–iv., **36**, 474, drawings of, **38**, 249; science and, arose in E., **18**, 461; sea as represented in, **9**, 272; various examples (Oxford), **20**, 177, **21**, 60, 61, 321
- "(4) *Architecture*:—Arabian, developed by, **9**, 39; buildings solid, not rigid, **10**, 240; buttresses, **9**, 204; character of, in relation to the workmen, **9**, 290–1, **10**, 189; characteristics of, influenced by physical conditions, **1**, 118 *n.*, **12**, 184, 187, **19**, 251; compared with delirious visions, **1**, 118 *n.*; general description, **18**, 320 *seq.*; how an E. architect would have bridged the Thames, **19**, 25; lily capital, **19**, 25; Lord Lindsay's theory of, **12**, 182–183; lotus ornament, **9**, 279, **12**, 187; ornament, like surface engraving, **10**, 240, servile, **10**, 189; Pyramids (*q.v.*), **12**, 187; roofing, **1**, 100 *n.*, **10**, 253 *n.*; shafts:—Greek system of, derived from E., **9**, 34, multifoiled, **9**, 124, ornamentation of colossal, **9**, 355, system of, contrasted with Greek and Gothic, **9**, 129, 130, 151, untapered often, **9**, 118–9; temples, origin of, **12**, 183; tombs, E. form in early Christian, **11**, 84; walls, **8**, 109; otherwise mentioned, **1**, 129
- "(5) *Sculpture*:—abstraction in, **9**, 286, 287; colossal statues, **4**, 305, 369, **6**, 143; coloured bas-reliefs, **20**, 222, **21**, 44; confined to man, as opposed to nature, **10**, 107; conventional, but true, **12**, 111; decoration naturalistic, **12**, 95, **16**, 327, 329; head of an Egyptian queen from a sarcophagus (Brit. Mus.), **20**, 411, described and characterised, **22**, 394; incision as outline, **20**, 315–6; a lesson in, **28**, 709–10; lions, **8**, 114 *n.*, **9**, 281, **12**, 111–2; Madonna, Isis with Horus, **28**, 574 (Fig. 11); moon in, **10**, 415; power of, **20**, 316; sarcophagi in Brit. Mus. (*q.v.*), **28**, 569–73; simplicity, **9**, 289
- "gypt," in *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, lxxii., 207
- Ehrenberg, Christian Gottfried, **16**, 220
- Ehrebstein, **2**, 355 (Pl. 15). *See* Turner
- Eider-ducks, **25**, 119–22
- Eiger, the, **5**, xxxiii., **6**, 207, 314, **7**, 169
- Eight Hours Day, **17**, xcix., 266, **27**, 450
- Eighteenth-century poetry, uninspired and why, **34**, 314–5
- Eildon Hills, **35**, 555, **36**, 451
- Einsiedeln, and sale of Indulgences, **7**, 112
- Eisenach, **33**, 65
- Eisenkraemer, Mr. and Mrs., of the old "Union" inn at Chamouni, **28**, 131, **36**, 118, 445, 513, 514, **37**, 146
- Ekron, Baalzebub of, **29**, 108
- Elasticity, in substances, **26**, 157
- Elba, orbicular granite of, **26**, 42; seen from coast of Genoa, **2**, 221 *n.*
- Elbe, the, **33**, 59
- Elbœuf, slums of, **29**, 391
- Elcho, Lord. *See* Wemyss, Earl of
- Eld, George, translation of St. Augustine's *Citie of God*, **33**, 452 *n.*
- Eldad and Madad, **6**, 29
- Elder bush, **25**, 500; elder wine, **37**, 632
- Eldin, Lord, anecdote of, **28**, 38 *n.*
- Eldorado, **16**, 348
- Eleanor, Queen (wife of Edward I.), tomb, **20**, 237 *n.*
- " Queen (wife of Henry II.), **27**, 53, 454, 655, **33**, 493

- Elect, the real, beyond the horizon of Monte Viso, **29**, 94
- Election, of pastors in Church of Scotland, **29**, 75–8
- Elections, political, **12**, 600–3, **28**, 534 *seq.* *See* Votes
- Electoral rights, **27**, 471
- Electricity, cloud form and, **7**, 141, 151, 162, 163, 167; electric light, experiments in, **26**, 313; use of, as mechanical power, **17**, c., 543
- Electuary, **22**, 470
- Elements, the, idea of, as personal powers, **18**, 353; astonishment of, promised at Venice, **29**, 122
- Elephant, elephants; absurd story of an, **33**, 335; and castle, sculptures of, **9**, 428, 433; at the Zoo, **37**, 325; bones of, **8**, 71; foot, and Doric pillars, **9**, 106, 450; gentleness of, **7**, 346; sculpture of, S. Rocco, Venice, **9**, 344; trunk, **16**, 441, **28**, 277; type of prudence, **36**, 548
- Elephanta, **2**, 93, 94
- Eleusis, **4**, 330 *n.*, **10**, 91, **27**, 402
- Eleutheria, **23**, 116, **28**, 526, 568
- Elevation of character, in architecture, **1**, 62 *n.*, 101, 175
- Elevation of mountains, theories of, **26**, lxiv.–v., **30**, 274
- Elfin power in nature, **29**, 458
- Elgin, Lord, Byron on, **34**, 341
- Elgin Marbles. *See* British Museum
- Eliab, sons of, **24**, 269
- Elibank, Sir Gideon Murray of, **27**, 571
- Elijah, **29**, 56; as typical Priest, **33**, 194; at Cherith, **5**, 254; contest with Baal, **22**, 532; on Carmel, **31**, 106; on Mt. Horeb, **4**, 314; translation of, **23**, 351; representations of:—Amiens, **33**, 158, St. Mark's, **24**, 328
- Eliot, George. (*See* "George Eliot")
- Elis, coins of (*see* Coins); "Eagle of," notes for lecture on coins, **20**, 398–402; situation of, **20**, 343
- Elisha, healing miracle of, **27**, 430; making the axe swim, **28**, 462; once trusted his staff too far, **10**, 452
- Elizabeth, of Bavaria, mother of Conrad, **23**, 136
- " Queen, of England, arms given by, to Sir F. Drake, **22**, 281; handwriting, **29**, 487; tomb, **28**, 303; various references, **6**, 436, **27**, 213, 238
- Elizabeth*, the, Sir F. Drake's ship, **27**, 238
- Elizabeth, St., mother of John the Baptist, **23**, 312, 313, **24**, 69–70 (*see also* Salutation), **33**, 166
- Elizabeth, St., of Hungary, **25**, 420, **33**, 63, 64; Giotto's, **23**, 297, 347; Holbein's, **19**, 14 (Pl. 4), **22**, 408
- Elizabethan: architecture, **1**, 121 *seq.*, 135, 153 *seq.*, dripstone, **8**, 153; art and character, **6**, 444, 445; decoration, **4**, 126; gardens, **7**, 106, **16**, 389; houses, **28**, 457; verse, **34**, 341; voyages, **27**, xl., 237–9, 385–6; word-art and music, **31**, 171
- Elk, **28**, 679
- Ell, King Richard's honest, **27**, 55
- Ellacombe, Rev. H. T., *Belfries and Ringers*, **29**, 284 *n.*
- Ellachie, Craig, **16**, 267
- Ellesmere, Sir John. *See* Helps
- Ellesmere Gallery. *See* London, Bridgewater House
- Elliott, Ebenezer, **29**, 39 *n.*, 40 *n.*, 133 *n.*, **30**, xlii., **35**, 608
- Elliott, E. B., *Horæ Apocalypticæ*, **36**, 128
- " Rev. Gilbert (Dean of Bristol), **19**, lxxvi.
- " Lady Charlotte, **9**, xxxi.
- Elliott & Fry, Messrs., photographs of R., **38**, 209, 211
- Ellipse, constructions and importance of, **15**, 447–8;



drawing of, on geographical globe, **15**, 456; in architecture, **1**, 239, beauty often dependent on, **15**, 448; meaning of, **6**, 325, **15**, 376

Ellis, F. S. (of Ellis & White, publishers and booksellers): R.'s relations with, **36**, lxxv.; helpful friend, **13**, 458, **29**, 276; letter from, on condition of an English village, **37**, 640; negotiated purchase of Hamilton MSS. for Berlin, **37**, 640; payments to, **28**, 559, 703, 704, **727**, **30**, 39; presents R. with a special copy of Rossetti's *Poems*, **34**, 699; publishes (jointly with Allen) *Academy Notes*, 1875, **14**, 458–9; R. gives his copy of Mill's *Pol. Econ.* to E., **34**, 708; R.'s letters to (*Stray Letters to a London Bibliophile*), **37**, 638–41; secures Scott MSS. for R., **13**, 466 and *n.*; secures a Turner drawing for R., **13**, 458; story of R. and Goya's *Capriccios*, **37**, 53; visit to Brantwood, **37**, 155

Ellis, George, criticism of *Marmion*, **29**, 545  
" Louise, **35**, 421, **36**, 55

Ellora, temples at, **10**, 91 *n.*

Elm, leaves, **5**, 265, **6**, 330, **7**, 41, **25**, 239 (Fig. 3); tree in Cheyne Walk, **30**, 239

Elmore, Alfred, "Emperor Charles V. at Yuste," **14**, 56

Elocution, teaching of, **29**, 501

Eloquence, action more than, **22**, 81; instruction in, not education, **28**, 237; moral element in, **20**, 75; true and false, **28**, 237

Elpenor, **7**, 273

Elphinstone, **31**, 439 *n.*, 441

Else, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 159

Elssler, Fanny, **35**, 266 *n.*

Elwin, Rev. Whitwell, *Works of Pope*, **28**, 76

Ely, R. at (1851), **8**, xl.; Cathedral records, on painting, **12**, 269; income of see, **29**, 277

Ely Chronicle, **34**, 338

Elysian Fields, **22**, 103, **28**, 88; asphodels, the flower of, **19**, 373; Rhadamanthus, lord of, **20**, 383; title of *Fors* No. 6, **27**, 98, 102. *See also* Paris (Champs Elysées)

Elysian hills, souls scattered on, **31**, 128

Elysium, of modern and ancient days, **28**, 109, 110

Elytric, **17**, 249

Embankment, embankments, of Alpine streams, **6**, 341; of Italian rivers, etc., **17**, 548 *seq.*, **27**, 326, 330

Embassies, R. forswears foreign, **35**, 362

Embassy, heraldic sign of, **22**, 283

"Embodied," meaning of, **27**, 65

εμβολον, **25**, 61

Embossed execution in painting, **22**, 47

Embroidery, **16**, 20; art and, **20**, 269; by old woman at Brighton, **28**, 685; of Arachne and Athena, **20**, 375, 378; on linen, **30**, 330

Emerald, emeralds, colour of, **15**, 418, **20**, 167; meaning of, in heraldry, **26**, 182, 185, distinction between "vert" and, **15**, 425; how formed, **26**, 576; specimens of, St. George's Museum, **26**, lviii., **28**, 727, **30**, 78, **37**, 728

Emerson, R. W., belief in R.'s anecdote of Lawrence and Turner, **27**, 477; confusion about St. George, **24**, 244, **27**, 476–8, **28**, 733; R.'s estimate of, **34**, 563; his estimate of R., **38**, 183; friendship with C. E. Norton, **35**, 521; instinct for heroism, **27**, 476; work of, helpful, **17**, 477; too hopeful, **17**, 374; otherwise mentioned, **34**, 673

" particular works, cited or referred to:—

*Boston Hymn*, quoted in letter to R., **29**, 413–4

*Correspondence with Carlyle*, **37**, 406, 440, 441

*English Traits*, on:—distinctive dress, **22**, 273–4 *n.*; fraudulent adulteration in England, **27**, 376; "nature trips us up when we strut," **27**, 476; St. George, **27**, 476

*Essays*, **7**, 231 *n.*, "Compensation," **36**, 511; on monarchy and republics ("Politics"), **17**, 247, on vulgarity ("manners"), **7**, 361 *n.*

*Representative Men*, "the more the worse," etc., **17**, 433, **18**, 479 *n.*; "every one can do his best things easiest," **36**, 396

*Poems*, resemblance of thought to passages in R., **5**, 427; *Fable*, **36**, lix.; *Forbearance*, **34**, 722; "The light-outspeeding telegraph," etc. (*World Soul*), **5**, 381 *n.*; "mixes music with her thoughts," etc. (*To Rhea*), **18**, 77, **37**, 178

Emigration, **17**, 534, **27**, xlix., 661, **37**, 124; Captains of, **34**, 498; duty of, **18**, 513, **28**, 653, 689; an Emigration Society's circular, **27**, 75, 80; internal and foreign, Goschen on, **28**, 221; principles of, **17**, 326, **28**, 133 *n.*; Spartan views of, **29**, 221–2

Emlyn, Lord (second Earl Cawdor), at Christ Church with R., **35**, xlv., 192, **36**, 12

Emmanuel, **27**, 208, **29**, 69

Emmaus, Christ at, **27**, 218

Emme, tributary of the Reuss, **36**, 398

Emmenthal, **32**, xxxiii.; pines of the, **7**, 109

Emmerson, H. H., "The Maid of Derwent," **14**, 161

Emotion, Emotions: abuse of, in frivolous pleasure, **6**, 52; acuteness of moral, and imagination, **4**, 257, 287; analysis of literary (Byron, etc.), **5**, 334; control of, and incapacity for, distinct, **5**, 361; economy of the, **25**, 451; the four noblest, **5**, 28; intellect and, struggle between, **5**, 209; modern English, falsity of, **20**, 292, on the stage, etc., **18**, 97; place of the, in art, **16**, 295, **17**, 67 *n.*; quickness of, and capacity for, distinct, **16**, 117; small emotions, to be avoided by artists, **16**, 371; sympathy necessary to understand works of high e., **3**, 179; three orders of mind, in regard to, **5**, 361

Emperor, mediæval conception of the office, **28**, 738, 739; Pope and, mediæval struggle between, **27**, 262; Simon Memmi's (*q.v.*) picture of, **28**, 169

Emphasis, in ornamental design, **9**, 296

Empire, extensions of, **18**, 480 *n.*

Employers, beneficent persons, if real, **27**, 31, nevertheless not essential to working-men, **27**, 380; message to, **27**, lix.; type of modern British, **28**, 696; workmen and, disputes between, **17**, lxxxiv. *See also* Capitalists

Employment, "Notes on General Principles of E., etc., **17**, 540–6:—to provide e. the best charity, **17**, 540; e. the primal half of education, as forming habits, **17**, 541, **19**, 406, therefore the true instrument of reformation, **17**, 542; e. should be provided for all who desire it, **17**, 542, compelled upon all who do not desire it, **17**, 542; general principles for regulating:—(1) use natural powers first (*cf.* Machinery), **17**, 543, (2) make the e. as educational as possible, **17**, 544, as healthy as possible, **17**, 275, (3) make the e. produce useful articles, directly or indirectly, food, clothing, lodging, **17**, 275, 278, 544, (4) principle in distribution of the produce, **17**, 275–8, (5) compel the idle to work, **17**, 545; kinds of e. available for relief, **17**, 545–6

" a necessary luxury, **17**, 73–4 *n.*; capital and, why not self-employment by workers? **27**, 31, **28**, 108–9; common sources of (war, harlotry, railways), **34**, 415; may be claimed by the obedient, **16**, 27; meaning of "giving," **34**, 414. *See also* Capital, Labour

Employments, base, when dishonest, **27**, 580; ideal

of wise, given by Marmontel, **27**, 300–3; servile, who is to fill them, **17**, 406–7

Empoli, **36**, 43; R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii n.

Empress of India, **31**, 505

Emptmeyer, C., medallion of R., **38**, 212

Emslie, J. P., engraved plates for *Mod. P.*, **7**, lxxix.; recollections of R. at Working Men's College, **36**, xlv., lxiv., **38**, 41, 187

Emulation in art, **22**, 187. *See also* Competition

Enamel, enamelled, enamelling, **5**, 256, 284–6, **20**, 166, **24**, 168, **28**, 654 n.; studies of (Oxford), **21**, 321

ἐναυλος, meaning of, **20**, 224

"Encompass," use of the word by Plato, **29**, 178 n.

Encouragement, importance of, **16**, 33

*Encyclopædia Britannica*, quoted on:—gipsies, **32**, 164, 165; house-architecture, **16**, 357, 418 (figs. 1, 2); landscape-drawing, **6**, 358

Endogens, endogenous, **7**, 22 n., **24**, 242, **25**, 321, 337

Endor, the Witch of, **27**, 215, **28**, 462

Endurance, nobler than strength, **16**, 372; a time for (1848), rather than meditation, **36**, 87

Enes-el-Jelees, **29**, 443

Enemies: dishonour sometimes even in holding them captive, **18**, 281; hated by most Generals, **31**, 481; R.'s use for, **28**, 247; the worst, of their day, **29**, 95

Energy, an element in Vital Beauty (*q.v.*), **4**, 151 *seq.*, **8**, 190; an element of the Sublime, **4**, 370; expression of, in plants, **4**, 151; "Conservation of," Balfour Stewart on, **34**, 61; habits of, valuable, even if the work be useless, **18**, 390; implied by repose, **4**, 116; in architecture, **1**, 174, 175–6; proper use of the word, **34**, 61–2; purity, a type of, **4**, 129, expressed by purity of matter, **4**, 132; quiet and ceaseless, in life, **18**, 264

Engagements, propriety of long, **29**, 429, **35**, 127. *See also* Courtship, Marriage

Engel, E., on R., **38**, 167

Engelbach, **33**, 65

Engelberg (hill of angels), **7**, 113

Engine, a railway e., described, **19**, 60–1; the eternal, of nature, **17**, 111

Engine-driver's Strike, 1867, **17**, 386 n.

Engine-work, substituted for labourers', **29**, 144–5

Engineering, and architecture, **15**, 174 and n., **19**, 35

Engineers, profession of, **28**, 456, 568; death of one, by bursting of a boiler, **28**, 537; R. as engineer, 34, 719, **37**, 699

England, English [R. uses the terms sometimes in their strict sense, more often as equivalent to Britain, British; compare, therefore, the letter words. The present article is subdivided thus:—(1) Architecture; (2) Art generally; (3) E. school of painting; (4) Language and literature; (5) Scenery; (6) History; (7) National characteristics; (8) Modern England, with special reference to:—(9) Social conditions, (10) Trade and commerce, (11) Political questions, (12) Religion, (13) Future and destiny—(14) Miscellaneous.—Of course a large number of references in R.'s works are particularly applicable, though not expressly limited, to E.; see also, therefore, most of the leading words included in this article] (1) *Architecture* [(a) general, (b) particular styles]:—(a): arches, barbarous 4-wheel pointed, **9**, 161; arch-load, **9**, 180; as exponent of character, **33**, 424; awakened interest in, **8**, 194; bad Greek, not good E., **1**, 168 n.; balustrades, **10**, 289; capitals, clumsy, **9**, 367; chimneys, **1**, 57, 64; classical architecture, **24**, 248; classical revival, **10**, 270 n.;

England (*continued*)

climate and, **1**, 8; debasement in (1837), **1**, 6 *seq.*; dog-tooth moulding, **9**, 192, 321; domestic, meanness of, **8**, 136; E. Gothic, free hand in curves, **37**, 414; falsity in, **8**, 60; French influence on, **6**, 434; Historical Nomenclature for E. Gothic, **34**, 481; in relation to E. scenery and character, **1**, 11 *seq.*, 42 *seq.*, 116 *seq.*; no fixed character in, **1**, 117; return to 13th cent. style, Oxford, **22**, 285; spirit of, **12**, 45 n.; windows, E. Sharpe on, **9**, 398. *See also* Cathedrals (2)

(b): Early Decorated, **8**, 258;—Early English: **9**, 6, capitals, **9**, xli., 140, 366, 457; characteristics of, **33**, 208; effect of, due to groups of cylinders, **20**, 213; origin of, **9**, 34, 160; symmetry of, **33**, 477; thin, **19**, 245; too abstract in style, **8**, 171, variety in, how reached, **10**, 213;—Perpendicular: **10**, 205, **19**, 258, **23**, 85, arches, **9**, 160–1; detestable, **8**, 108; dissolute dullness of, **9**, 228; dull reticulation, **9**, 303; E. Gothic expires in, **16**, 283, **19**, 245; straight-waistcoat of p. lines, **9**, 44; tracery, **9**, 227, 229. *See also* Elizabethan (2) *Art generally, and crafts*:—adverse influences, **19**, 54; art despised in E., **16**, 187, 188, **18**, 88, *e.g.* treatment of Turner (*q.v.*) and his bequest, **3**, 644–5, **4**, 356; art-treasures in E., number of, **16**, 17–18, refuge of pictorial distress, **12**, 397; capacities and incapacities in art:—never excel in decorative, **20**, 28–9, or ideal and religious art, **20**, 29–30, gift for portraiture, **16**, 197, **20**, 31, power in domestic drama, **16**, 197, **19**, 50, **20**, 31, in animal painting, **20**, 31–2, in landscape, **16**, 197, **29**, 32;—climate and, **6**, 88, **19**, 140; colour, deficient in, **15**, 415 n., no native gift for colour, **16**, 481; culminates 1200–1300 **6**, 436, declines since, **22**, 285; cutlery, unsurpassed, **28**, 448; decorative art, dull, **28**, 303; development of, under British Saxon and Norman Christianity, **33**, 209; E. girls by an E. painter, **3**, 231, **14**, 290, 291; engraving, **19**, 102, **33**, 344; Greek and English a., contrasted in their coins, **19**, 467; Greek and Italian models unsuited to, **20**, 32; grottoes and fountains in E. gardens, **9**, 270; how to be encouraged, **16**, 198; illuminated MSS., **28**, 324 n.; iron-work, **18**, 437; little good grotesque in, **11**, 191; love of fact, **10**, 221, **16**, 197; love of "finish," **5**, 151–2, evils of, **10**, 193, **11**, 190 n.; low grotesque in modern, **11**, 161 n.; mis direction in, **24**, 109; modesty and, **22**, 419; need of consistent school teaching, **14**, 481, **19**, 54–5; needs and chances of, **8**, 255–6; no inborn power of design, **34**, 642; public easily misled, **3**, 619; "religious" art, **5**, 323; revival of, how possible, **20**, 71; rise and fall of, **33**, 494; sacred art in, at Christmas (pantomime), **28**, 462; sculptured tombs, **11**, 110 compared with Italian, **28**, 303; *temp.* Elizabeth, *see* Elizabethan, George II., **9**, 45; too private, **19**, 140

"(3) *English school of painting*:—"Art of E.," course of lectures on "Recent E. Art," **33**, 267 *seq.*:—"Realistic Schools," 267, "Mythic," 287, "Classic," 306, "Fairy Land," 327, "Fireside," 350, "Hill-side," 371; carelessness in landscape, **14**, 13; characteristic vulgarity of, **14**, 242; colour and chiaroscuro in, **22**, 314–5; dread of ridicule in, **36**, 68, 69; early 19th century, two divisions of painters, **33**, 533; faults of, **24**, 109; the great painters, **16**, 197, the five great painters, **16**, 414; incapacity for fresco, **4**, 393, 394; incapacity to paint saints, Madonnas, or heroes, **14**,

England (*continued*)

223; landscape—school **21**, xlvi., (*see* that word); modern dramatic school, **14**, 206; modern, socially pleasant qualities of, **14**, 265; modern E. art, condition of, **34**, 667, atmospheric conditions, **33**, 398, **34**, xxiii.; no E. painter altogether right, **33**, 395; portraiture, **14**, 232 and *n.*; Preface to Chesneau's book on, **34**, 437–40; progress in 1859, **36**, 311; religious art, state of (1847), **36**, 68; shallow and unreflecting nothingness and, **4**, 119 *n.*; studies of sunshine, **33**, 372; to be furthered by study of Turner, **16**, 318. *See also* *Academy Notes*, *passim*, and in this Index the names of various E. painters

"(4) *Language and literature*:—language: a lesson in E. for a clergyman and how he is to get it, **28**, 335; a piece of pure E., **28**, 624; a provoking fault in, **29**, 478; bad E. and blundering thought, **25**, 429, **34**, 62; contrasted with Latin, **27**, 27, **33**, 140; corruptions of, **34**, 294; etymology to be studied, **18**, 69; how to write it best, **26**, 260; mongrel language, consequent power of equivocation in, **18**, 66–7; organic E., **28**, 623; scholar's E., and newspaper, **27**, 181–2; young lady's and old gentleman's, **28**, 686;—literature: amatory novels, **28**, 191; Brooke's *Manual of*, **28**, 550 *n.*; Early English reprints planned, **37**, 639; since 1600 classical revival, **7**, 316. For language, *see also* various words (*e.g.* revile, retrospect, scurvy, stipend), and **31**, 319 (index of words used by Sir P. Sidney, noted in *Rock Honeycomb*); for literature, *see also* the names of various writers

"(5) *Scenery, etc.*:—"blue" or cultivated scenery, simple (S. England), **1**, 140–8, picturesque, **1**, 140, 148–53; brown or hill country, **1**, 159 *seq.*; compared with French, **6**, 12–15; cottages (*q.v.*):—(a) lowland, contrasted with French, **1**, 13, with Swiss, **6**, 389, finished neatness, **1**, 12, national character reflected in, **1**, 14–16, sung, **1**, 14, steep roofs, **7**, 304–5, typical c. described, **1**, 12, **12**, 33, (b) mountain, of the Lake country, **1**, 45–52, 81;—daisy of, **28**, 431; destruction of, **20**, 70; downs, lines of, **6**, 197; ever again cloudless? **20**, 43; gentility, **6**, 12; great cities in, **30**, 156 (*see* Cities); her Shepherd Land, **37**, 79; homesteads, **6**, 170, what they might become, **20**, 176; landscape, seen from railways, **28**, 692; manufacturing suburbs, old houses in, described in their new surroundings, **16**, 388–9; mill-country described, **16**, 336, 338–9; neatness and "gentility," **5**, xxxv.; one of the loveliest scenes in, **28**, 298–9; park pleasure-grounds, **28**, 759; pensive and historical, **20**, 37; rivers, fords, and bridges, **27**, 595; R.'s love of, **6**, 419, **35**, 221, 608, his wish to rest in, **34**, 652; sea-beach, **34**, 101; smallness of scale, **6**, 13; stifled in floating filth, **14**, 304; streams, **33**, 27, some yet left unpolluted, **14**, 305; thyme-scented turf of, **28**, 151; trimness, **1**, 12, 14, **6**, 14, 170, **13**, 71, "finish," **5**, 151; valleys, formation of, and resultant scenery, **6**, 360–1; villages, comfortable look, compared with foreign, to what due, **16**, 380; villas, lowland, **1**, 116 *seq.*, suburban, **1**, 139–40, Elizabethan, **1**, 122 *seq.*; woody or green country, **1**, 153 *seq.*; woods of oak and elm, **7**, 109. *See also* Scenery, subdivision 3, and the names of particular counties, districts, and places (*e.g.* Lake District)

"(6) *History*:—divison into periods:—(i.) in *Valle Crucis*, their connexion with art, **33**, 208, (a) British (A.D. 61–449), **33**, 207, 209–226, Roman influences, etc., **33**, 209, 226, 440–1, force of British

England (*continued*)

heresies, **33**, 210, 428, civil progress during Roman protection, **33**, 210–1, 225, (b) Iernic (372–687), **33**, 207, (c) Gathering of England, Heptarchy (449–829), **33**, 207, (d) Youth of England (849–1066), **33**, 208, (e) Training of England (1066–1399), **33**, 208, (f) Fates of the House of Lancaster (1399–1461), **33**, 208; (ii.) in *Pleasures of E.*, (a) Bertha to Osburga (590–849), **33**, 435, (b) Alfred to the Confessor, **33**, 439 *seq.*, (c) Confessor to Cœur de Lion, **33**, 458 *seq.*, (d) Cœur de Lion to Elizabeth, **33**, 481 *seq.* (e) The Reformation, **33**, 505 *seq.*

Various references:—battle of Copenhagen, **34**, 524; cardinal dates in early h., **33**, 208, 433, 434; early civil wars, **17**, 286; Egbert, first King of All E., **27**, 458; Empire of, on which the sun never rises, **34**, 41; Empire of, story of Fox and Frenchman, **33**, 88–9; fates of, and proper mode of studying them, **28**, 109; Froude (*q.v.*) on, **29**, 388; George III., condition of, in, **29**, 223, Peace of Amiens, **27**, 455; Henry VIII., customs in time of, **27**, 568–9; h. of her mind written in her architecture, **33**, 201, h. of her heart yet to be written, **33**, 201; h. of, that of her kings and their officers, **27**, 52; kings of, **28**, 30; map of, how little changed since Conquest (Freeman), **27**, 51; map of, planned by R., **27**, 462; nobility of, **14**, 340; Old England a part of Denmark, **33**, 460; proposed History of, after the Conquest, **28**, 499, **31**, xiv.–xv.; prosperous so long as true to her Protestant virtue, **29**, 338; readings in, in *Fors*, **27**, xxxix.–xl.; result of French conquest of, **28**, 69; Scotch missionaries in early, **33**, 439; sea-power, owing to the Franks, **33**, 225; silk-manufactures, establishment of, **27**, 306 *n.*; Stephen, condition, in reign of, **27**, 76; a time when her kings kept no symphony in act and word, **29**, 263; why E. beat the Armada, **29**, 338

"(7) *National characteristics*:—general summary of, **1**, 50, **19**, 32–3; adventure, love of, **20**, 31; avarice and incapacity for thought, **18**, 83; aversion to interference, **33**, 460; brag, **28**, 95; burlesque, love of, **20**, 29; cabbages and, **19**, 370; change disliked, yet yielded to, **20**, 18; character of people on Yorkshire moors, letter to R., **28**, 45; childishness, its worst fault, **18**, 98; comfort, love of, **1**, 8, 15, 57; completion, love of, **10**, 190; consciousness of the ridiculous, **36**, 68, 69–70; contrasted with French, **33**, 70, **35**, 206, with Scottish, **27**, 151 *n.*; cruelty, among boys, **28**, 213; display, love of, **1**, 16, **20**, 218; formalism, **7**, 327; generally, **20**, 41, 85; genius tainted with grossness, **20**, 29; habit of domineering, **32**, 163; Hearts of Oak, **6**, 450; humour, **21**, 154; imagination, lack of, **1**, 168 *n.*, compared with French, **19**, 117; impulse and prudence, **16**, 27–8; in her young men, carelessness, **20**, 43; inconsistency, **18**, 82; independence, **17**, 522; John Bull, a colonist, **34**, 672, 673, the farmer, no longer typical, **33**, 365, now "defends his pudding," **33**, 367; laughter, the best in the world, **19**, 158; lion of, old and new styles, **33**, 479 *n.*; mind of:—changed under teaching of Darwin and Huxley, **27**, 657, instinct for the horrible, **28**, 291, not too modest, **28**, 59 *n.*, sentimental, **28**, 103; "nation of shopkeepers," **17**, 523; no appreciation of art, **34**, 672; noble elements in, **10**, 242–3; Northern peasantry, scarcely injured race, **34**, 141; order, love of, **10**, 205; play-impulse, no melancholy in, **1**, 124; precision and spruceness, **6**, 14; pride of system,

England (*continued*)

11, 120 *n.*; race, undegenerate, 20, 41; recklessness, 18, 98; respectability, dreary uniform of, letter to R., 28, 689; science, literature, art, nature, compassion, despised, 18, 84 *seq.*; self-dependence, 16, 114; serenity in danger, 35, 206; snugness, love of, 1, 14; still capable of noble passion, 18, 83–4; still kind at heart, 18, 98; the true heart of, 9, 25 *n.*; worship of horse and dog, 29, 35 *n.*; worship of money, 28, 179

"(8) *Modern England*:—a large brickfield, 35, 58; a nation of thieves and murderers, 28, 426, 427; a piece of history, characteristic of our "fortunate times" (pollution of rivers), 29, 404, 417 *seq.*; Arcadia of Modern E., 27, 659; avarice in, 15, 420 *n.*, 22, 531; Carlyle on, doing her work "ill, swiftly, mendaciously," 28, 142; commercial mind of, 28, 589; commercial spirit held to be fountain of all good, 34, 413; condition of, (1871) 27, 11, 376, (1881) 30, 154; deafened with spinning-wheels, 20, 114; decline of, symptoms of, 29, 591, 592; decline of, three stages of the day, hands in pockets, in others' pockets, gaol, 27, 107; deserves little care now, 28, 92; does not love or know good writing, 27, 654; faith and obedience obsolete, 4, 116 *n.*; fowls alone have nests in, 34, 201; freedom of insolence, not of heart, 28, 114; has it any white water-lilies now? 27, 454; has set its strength to defy the Founder of its religion, 28, 23; honesty and comeliness scarcely desired, 25, 392; independence of opinion, decaying, 34, 721–722; Iron-heart, not Lion-heart, 7, 455; is it a Christian country? (a judge's question), 28, 251; leathern-skinned, death-helmeted, 28, 696; life in, a type in the Waterloo Road, 23, 43–4 *n.*; loath-some imposture and cretinous blasphemy in, 28, 488, loathsome to live in, disgraceful to die for, 17, 559; love, idea of, shown in approval of Salvini's Othello, 29, 445; lovers in, 29, 427; low level of thought, 27, 80; machine-and-devil-driven, 34, 517; Madonna of, the Mammon-dragon, 7, 408; Mammon her true monarch, 36, 520; men who would pull down E. if they could rake 6d. out of the ruin, 37, 242; misdirected energy of, 20, 114; missionaries wanted in, 28, 252; modern E. life, as noted on a journey from Coniston to Barmouth, 28, 690 *seq.*; national memorials destroyed, 34, 506; no art in, 22, 531; no kingfishers to be seen in, now, 28, 606; no sun left in, only gas and fires, 25, 420; no wholesome occupation for certain youths in, 28, 341, Parliament uninfluenced by religious motives, 9, 27; pates in, scald and moribund, 28, 403 *n.*; patriotism, is it scald and moribund, 28, 403 *n.*; patriotism, is it now dead? 17, 557; philosophers of, set Ebal against Gerizim, 28, 516; pilot-less and blind, 28, 756–7; pious wish of a modern E. merchant, 28, 664; pollution of rivers (*q.v.*), 22, 533; populace of, how it admires prospects, 28, 300; poverty-stricken, stricken, 18, 33; predatory and "carnivorous" (*q.v.*), 28, 102; public apathy in, 18, 81; quiet towns in, swallowed in smoke of Tophet, letter to R., 28, 413; the Rachel of, weeps for her children because they *are*, 28, 178; reluctant to trust an honest person, 27, 668; rotten mob of money-begotten traitors, 28, 515; ruinous and violent passions in, 28, 601; the saving remnant in, 14, 448; scurvy louts, 25, 126; slavery in, iron forges, etc., 28, 179; sulphurous slime called "water" in manufacturing towns, 28, 762; swindlers and silver-plate, 28, 431; thoughts and ways of, R.'s isolation from, 28, 694; Turner

England (*continued*)

and, 7, 421; ugliness of, 16, 162; usurers her law-makers, 28, 669; youthful blackguards in, described, 28, 692

"(9) *Social conditions*:—absence of "social-structure" in, 29, 320 *n.*; analysis of social conditions, 28, 119; bagmen and sloppy star-fish, 28, 485; beggary and poverty in, 1871, 27, 13; catastrophe threatening, 1871, 34, 504; children in, stoned or grapeshot, 28, 590, why in rags, 29, 409; clergy responsible for the state of, 28, 364; condition of E. question, looking down from Ingleborough, 27, 23; condition of, T. C. Horsfall on, 29, 151 *seq.*; crisis approaching, 29, 600; distress in, popular remedy for, 27, 19; distress in middle classes, causes of, 20, 40; economic conditions of, analysed, 28, 134; expenditure on drink and gunpower, 37, 298; indictment of, 27, xxiv.–v.; life of forge and factory, 34, 570; luxury and misery in, 20, 70; luxury increasing, 28, 40 (letter in *Times*), 18, 46; machinery and mines still leave her poor, cold, and starved, 20, 114; misery in, 18, 501, 22, 262; misery of modern E. prompts *Fors*, 27, 13; plethoric wealth and social distress, 30, 16; poverty, increasing, 27, 502; "prosperity," so-called, and its results, 28, 140, 220, 221, 263, 485, contrasted with scenes in police courts, 27, 42, 431, 432, 667, evidenced by coal at famine prices, 27, 376, 493, Goschen on (1870), 27, 70–1, 28, 220–1 *Liv. Com. News* on, 28, 185–6, Lowe on, 27, 215, 28, 263, 29, 71, 341, measured by consumption, of beer, 29, 18, *M. Post* on, 27, 376–7, G. Smith on, 29, 141, 152; servitude in, 17, 256, 28, 125; "the more we work, the more trodden down," 28, 64; thunder on the horizon, 8, 266; too poor to buy unadulterated food, 29, 153; too poor to roast beef, 27, 502; wealth, annual expenditure of, 18, 87; wealth and poverty, do they balance? 17, 181; wealth, so-called, increasing, 28, 665; workers, what have they to do with sunshine or flower? 28, 79; working-men, condition of their lives, 29, 401; workmen, intoxication their practical heaven, 27, 542–3. *See also Merry England*

"(10) *Trade and commerce*, 20, 40, 24, 209, 245, 278; commerce and misery of the poor, 18, 502; commercial panic, 1866, 20, 40, *n.*; conscience *v.* competition needs reviving, 30, 58; depression of trade, causes of, 29, 328–9; imports of victuals from America, 34, 74; imports of wheat (press extract), 29, 281; lying, 28, 426; morals of, need amendment, 27, 158; thieving, 28, 515; trade with Italy, 17, 72 *n.*, 27, 22

"(11) *Politics*:—Afghan war, 33, 78; America, relations with, 22, 181; Catholic Emancipation (*q.v.*), 8, 267, 9, 423; condition of (1848 and 1880), 28, 153; cowardice (1871), 27, 12; dangers (1867), 17, 381; Danish question (1864), 18, xxv., xxvi., 439; Ecclesiastical Titles, etc. (1851), 12, 530 *n.*; foreign alarms (1859), 14, 228; foreign policy, generally (1863 *seq.*), 18, 546–9, 34, 502; France and E. buy panic of each other, 17, 286, 18, 104; Franco-German war (*q.v.*), 28, 26, 34, 500, 502; Greek question, and Prince Alfred, 17, 449, 18, 551, 34, 44; Indian affairs, 18, 480, 29, 208, 244; "insular position" of, 27, 12; "interests of E.," 23, 428, 29, 46, 61, 128, 147; Irish question, 18, 173–4, 33, 21, 89 (*see Ireland*); Italian question (1859 *seq.*), 18, xxiii., 537 *seq.*, 36, 311, 348, 350, 397, 412–3; non-intervention, 18, xxii. *seq.*, 480; Polish question, 18, 549; power of Queen "fallen

England (*continued*)

hollow now," **34**, 329; "prudence" of (Alabama), **22**, 140; Reform Bill (1867), **17**, 541; relations with France, (1856) **5**, 414–7, (1859) **18**, 540; Republicanism, (*q.v.*) in, **27**, 232; Scotch crofters, **33**, 89; shy of the Black Eagles, **18**, 439; swords being sharpened (1870), **20**, 200; Turkish Loans, letter cited, **29**, 51 *seq.*; "vexation" in (1878), **29**, 367–8, 375, 378; Zulu war, **33**, 78, 89. *See also* Eastern Question, Parliament, Reform, etc.

" (12) *Religion*:—belief in vicarious righteousness, **28**, 399; betray or fulfil? **20**, 41; casts her Bible in the face of her former God, **20**, 234; described, **18**, 97; doubtful attitude in, **18**, 392; extinguished by her science, **33**, 533; God blasphemed, **34**, 40; imaginary Christianity, **18**, 94–5; infidelity, **7**, 445; 1200–1400, **24**, 262

" (13) *Future and destiny*:—choice of, **19**, 398; colonisation, duty of, **20**, 42, **22**, 190; destiny of, **7**, 457 *seq.*; "a destiny now possible," etc., under which king? **20**, 41, **33**, 422; dying? **23**, 92; furnace of the world, offscourer of the earth? **7**, 425; garden or furnace-ground? **18**, 134; heritage in, a land of fruitful vales, etc., **28**, 153; hope of, in her youth, **33**, 370; Lecture on, **18**, 494 *seq.*, **33**, 422; not to be a nest of tax-gatherers and horsedealers, **29**, 61; one big ironmonger's shop? **17**, 326; one gigantic brickfield and quarry? **16**, 336–338; one manufacturing town? **17**, 110; past greatness and future hopes, **18**, 501; pedlars and iron-mongers? **19**, 228, 398; ruin in store for, **28**, 263, certain if she raises only a mercenary population, **23**, 134; ruler of the sea, **18**, 511–2, in her proud thoughts, **28**, 756–7; St. George's or the Devil's? **28**, 47; scrawled as black as ink with cinders, and then? **28**, 696–7; to be made again a royal throne of kings, a sceptred isle, **20**, 41, **28**, 92; the true Angel of, **29**, 316; warnings to, **27**, lvi., 133, **23**, 757, from fate of Tyre and Venice, **9**, 17, **24**, 448, R. leaves art to warn E., **30**, 154, **34**, 471; wealth and strength, in multiplying men, not wares, **19**, 398; wealth of, in good men, **29**, 424, "These are my jewels," **17**, 56; what will become of, when all her cornfields are "works," letter to R., **27**, 661; without abbeys or castles, **28**, 392–3

" (14) *Miscellaneous*:—abbeys of, described, **8**, 99, their quiet peace, **24**, 350; agriculture, can the soil be made to double its produce, letter to R., **28**, 705, highest yields compared with Guernsey, **28**, 167; America and, what E. has taught A., **28**, 92, E. despised by A., **28**, 92; Are we ceasing to be English? letter on, **34**, 613–4; armaments, expenditure on, **23**, 568, the best arms of E., **14**, 228; arms (heraldic), **27**, 454, **29**, 481–2; army of, **16**, 409, her money worth more than (Grant Duff), **27**, 249; backwoodsmen of, **28**, 607; Bank of E. (*see* Bank); banker of the world (G. Smith), **29**, 142; beershops in, Scott on, **27**, 501; brigandage in, under Robin Hood, **27**, 16, 385; Cathedrals of (*see* that word); cavaliers of, **27**, 156; "centre of the Universe," **29**, 59; chances of prosperity and wholesome deed in, few, **28**, 426; children of, capable of good, **17**, 406; chimes in, **28**, 411, 412, **29**, 284 *n.*; chivalry of, led by Cœur de Lion, **22**, 287; coins, Angel, **29**, 342, Florin, **27**, 454 (*see* Coins); compared with Jersey, letter to R., **27**, 554; Constitution, **37**, 186 (*see also* British); criticism in, characteristics of, **27**, 570; demand in, for "potted crocodile," **27**, 504, 533; a diamond worth cutting, **18**, 219; do we love our neighbour in? **18**, 288; dog-fight in, **28**, 212; doggish workin, **29**,

352; dress, graceful rarely, **28**, 695; drink (*q.v.*) bill in, **27**, 498; education (*q.v.*) attitude towards, **17**, 238; emigration from, **29**, 447 estates, **28**, 737, economy of a gentleman's, described from Fielding, **28**, 288, how to be managed faithfully, **27**, 177; expects every man to do his duty, **7**, 450; facts vital to her existence told by R., **34**, 471; fashions, from France, **29**, 401–2; feeling in, at death of Sir P. Sidney, **27**, 656; fields, hills sheep, and guns, **27**, 535; fields of, railway-banks to be ploughed down into, **28**, 247; fields to be kept green, **27**, 15; first signs of decay in, **31**, 173; former heroism of, **33**, 367; French and E., hate each other in war, **31**, 481; furniture, **1**, 15, **19**, 147; games of, the various, **18**, 405; gentlemen of:—incapable of deliberate hypocrisy, **28**, 240, R.'s appeal to for help, **28**, 237, type of, Fielding's Allworthy, **27**, 631; girls:—beauty of, **33**, 370, in mountain and sea-shore parts, **29**, 441, English-Greek type, **29**, 426 and *n.*, a nice E. girl, **28**, 566, prettier than Greek goddesses, **22**, 394; glory and power of old E., **22**, 263; the greatest man of (Shakespeare), **28**, 488; half of, owned by 150 persons (press extract), **29**, 273–4; homes of her nobles, and their splendour, what it means, **28**, 456; horse-rider and man-ruler, her ancient notion of a man, **29**, 61; households, typical, described, **18**, 36; houses, men, and manners (letter to R.), **27**, 532–3; how it treats dogs, **28**, 76; ideal of, **18**, 512; in Chaucer's time and now, **23**, 43–4; Is England big enough? letter on, **17**, 529, how it might be enlarged by iron scaffolds, **23**, 688; journalism, **28**, 449 614; judges of, highest types of intellectual and moral power, **28**, 189; knights of, **18**, 489, 499; knowledge of Italian religious art small, when *Mod. P.* first appeared, **35**, 401; landlords (*q.v.*) of, what depends on their action, **28**, 140; law and justice in, **27**, 199, **28**, 141, 142, 189–90, 201; laws of old E. revived for St. G.'s Guild, **28**, 423 *n.*; laws of St. George for, **28**, 23; laws of, before the Reformation, **29**, 387; Liberals, **28**, 158; "liberty," opposed to French "slavery," **23**, 113; literary and charitable E., **28**, 40; manufacture in, its future, **16**, 345; "may be sold for much," **29**, 225 *n.*; the men by whom she lives, **18**, 96; Merry, **1**, 120, **27**, 473, **28**, 492:—no more, **5**, 322, once, when lost, **16**, 485, once, now the Man in the Iron-Mask, **8**, 66 *n.*; middle classes of:—attitude to gipsies, **32**, 164, ideal of life, **33**, 527; mills might be driven by the Thames, **28**, 138; mother of great nations, **30**, 313; motto of her kings, **27**, 458; notion of civilising China, **28**, 105; oak enough for crowns, **17**, 97 *n.*; obelisks of our E. religion (factory chimneys), **28**, 125; old and elder E., strength of, **29**, 387; old and new, abbeys and railway-stations, **13**, 441; once had blessing to bring forth in her vales of peace, **28**, 598; only calamity possible for, that her men may become rascals, **29**, 414, 414–5 *n.*; people of, now and in Shakespeare's time, **28**, 734; "Pleasures of," **33**, (*see* Ruskin); poisoning introduced into, and how it was stopped, **29**, 388; police of, **18**, 96; political liberty and franchise, **28**, 113; power of, coal according to Liebig, **18**, 485 *n.*, **27**, 204, 207; power of helping other nations, **22**, 149, **32**, 223; power of, to be supreme in kindness and learning? **20**, 21; public mind of, best represented in *Punch*, **29**, 439; Puritan mind of, formed by Milton and Bunyan, **23**, 277; railways (*q.v.*) in, **27**, 15; rich men of, their duty, **16**, 101–2; rich Virgins of, dance themselves and teach the poor

ones the Catechism, **28**, 406; rise of manufactures and thought in, **23**, 37; rose-flag of, **33**, 462; rose of, on public buildings, **8**, 230 *n.*; rude squire, type of, in Fielding's Western, **27**, 631; St. George and, **28**, 733; St. Germain and, **33**, 56; St. Ursula and, **28**, 740, **29**, 32; schools in, **22**, 127; should be under her Queen, not Mr. Gladstone, **34**, 602; should learn from her fathers, not from America, **34**, 533; soldiers and sailors, the best, of what races, **33**, 441; soot, **11**, 23 *n.*; sport (*q.v.*) in, **7**, 340, **27**, 435, 436; squires (*q.v.*), as M. P.'s, **27**, 110, life and love of, **35**, 228; steel of, **17**, 72 *n.*; strength of, in her Celtic races, **33**, 475; sun drew green landscapes in, before photography drew brown, **27**, 86; symbolised by Britannia on a penny, **27**, 451; system of government, **36**, 57; teaching of Bacon and More unavailing to, **29**, 242; tenantry of, **27**, 165, 166; tourists:—how they spend their money, **9**, 473, hurry of, **25**, 115 *n.*, in Rome, how they spend their sentiment, **28**, 384, in the Alps, **33**, 103, initial-cutting, **33**, 132; Trade Unions of, *Fors* No. 89 addressed to, **29**, 398; treatment of her great men, the Levite passing by, **7**, 455; vegetables of, **19**, 368; veterans of, **18**, 459; views on saints and goose-pie since the Reformation, **27**, 657; votaries of the devil in, **28**, 408; wars, method of waging, **27**, 248; women of, address to, in *Sesame*, **18**, 135, **28**, 425, dress of, **28**, 610, respected abroad for their truth (letter), **18**, 45; "worms," **27**, 649; working-men of, motto for, **27**, 116, wealth in, **29**, 142; writing, perfect models of, **28**, 524. *See also* many of the words above given.

English Academy, "plébiscite" on, **34**, 605

*English Gentleman*, **4**, xlii.

*English Helicon*, **2**, 57 *n.*

*English Illustrated Magazine*, Ruskiniana in, **37**, 673, 728

*English Usurer*, **37**, 236

Englishman, Englishmen: become another name for blackleg and swindler, **28**, 426; duty of, to obey the laws of E., **27**, 379–80; *E.'s Journal in France*, see Moore, John, **27**, 538; fought once, now cheat and lie, **27**, 74, 75; house of, his castle, **29**, 115; make things, the result of which may be hoped to be zero, **27**, 21; of the school of Shakespeare or Scott, **28**, 212; Pall-Mall pattern of, **28**, 61; what E. used to call their souls, **28**, 647; what It have they in the land of their fathers? **29**, 402

*Englishman's Greek Concordance*, **34**, 702

"Engrafted pictures," **14**, 231

Engraving, Engravings, Engravers, R.'s writing on, scattered, **22**, xxxvii., **28**, 461; principal passages, **1**, 242–5, **3**, 299–300 *n.*, 412–3, **14**, 492, **19**, (*Cestus*, passim), **22**, (*Ariadne Florentina*, passim):—[The following references are divided thus:—(1) definitions; (2) wood-engraving; (3) metal-, line-engraving; (4) particular schools; (5) modern engraving; (6) general; (7) subjects and examples; (8) particular engravers]

"(1) *definition of the art of e.*, lect. i. *A. F.*, **22**, 325:—cut work, **22**, 309, 348; an art of delineation, **22**, 311, the art of scratch, **22**, 310, the art of decorating a surface with furrows, **22**, 322; distinguished from ordinary drawing by greater muscular effort, ideas of power in, **22**, 322, line, deliberate, and without repentance, **22**, 322–3, athletic, resolute, obedient, **22**, 323; a secondary form of art, **22**, 390; may be on stone (lines filled with marble ink, **22**, 321–2, 345), wood, or metal,

Engraving (*continued*)

**22**, 320, 338:—wood-e, and metal-e, distinguished, in number of lines, **22**, 348, and in their thickness, **22**, 350, wood-e, must be careful, **22**, 349, has thick lines, **22**, 350, 351, 363, 365, metal-e. may be slight and free, **22**, 349, 420, has thick lines, **22**, 350, 351

"(2) *wood-engraving*:—technics of, lect. iii. *A. F.*, **22**, 347 *seq.*, differences from line-e, **33**, 356; American, **33**, 357; artist and engraver may be different hands, **22**, 420, harmony between, in old work, **22**, 360; best modern, better than line-e., **36**, 366; Bewick's technique, **22**, 351, 364, **33**, 356; Burgkmair, **33**, 356; cannot express subtle beauty, **19**, 154, **33**, 353; can never be so fine a thing as line-e., **22**, 363; cross-hatching in, fine old wood-e. and modern contrasted, **22**, 360–1; Dalziel's, **19**, 155; deliberateness of, examples, **22**, 349, 355–6, 365, Holbein compared with *Punch*, **22**, 356; Dürer's compared with modern, **6**, 265, **16**, 42; ease and danger of, **33**, 352–3; ease of, compared with line-e., **33**, 353; effects of light and, **21**, 236–7; favours abstraction, **22**, 363, example from Bewick, **22**, 364, 366; finest, fewest lines, **22**, 350, 363, relation herein to life of the workman, modern wood-e. ceased to be draughtsmen, waste labour forced on wood-e., **22**, 356, 358–60, slavery of e., **19**, 103–4; flesh-tints, rendering of, **33**, 358; German, **22**, 326; gradation, how given in, **15**, 35; Holbein's, **22**, 352 *seq.*; ignores light and shade, **33**, 357–8, expressing form and dark local colour, **22**, 351; interstices, how to be cut, **22**, 360; methods of (*Punch*), **19**, 157, **33**, 357; Tenniel (*q.v.*) adds light and shade, **22**, 357, 358; mistake to imitate steel-e., **19**, 154; modern, cheap, **21**, 42, **33**, 353, and nasty, **16**, 42, evil educational effect of, **28**, 404; modern methods of, **33**, 357; morbid power of expressing the ugly and terrible, **33**, 353, examples, **33**, 354–5; most purely intellectual of the arts, **19**, 154–5; must not be sketchy, **22**, 349; qualities of material in relation to, **33**, 355–6; requires long practice, **15**, 26; serviceable but misused, **33**, 352; to exhibit qualities of thick lines, **22**, 350; transparency, how given, **33**, 358; true power and sphere of, **19**, 154; use of, in book illustration, **19**, 154–8; why suitable for Giotto reproductions, **24**, 36; various examples, **16**, 418, **19**, 156, **21**, 42 (164), the best, **19**, 155; various references, **14**, 264, **20**, 27, **22**, 307, **28**, 256, 571, **36**, 393–4

"(3) *metal-engraving, line-e.*:—technics of, lect. iv. *A. F.*, **22**, 368 *seq.*; artist and engraver must be one, **22**, 420; broken and wriggled lines in, a modern artifice, **22**, 372–3; differences of texture and force in the lines, **19**, 90, **22**, 372, 373–5, 382, 466; "feeling" in, **22**, 374; fineness of hand involved in, **22**, 376–7; in relation to material, **22**, 368, 369; more difficult and laborious than pen-drawing, **19**, 91, **22**, 368–72; old, Renaissance and modern compared, **22**, 381–4; patience required in, **19**, 88, 90; perfection of line in, shows full fire of temper, **22**, 420; precision of, **22**, 372; proper virtues of:—decorative arrangement of lines, **22**, 379, 451, to engrave well is to ornament a surface well, not to create a realistic impression, **22**, 380, ignores light and shade, **22**, 351–2, 365, 381, 385, 464, Florentine, lines of successive minute touches, **22**, 382–3, entire power on outlines, **22**, 383; susceptible of utmost fineness in definite work of human hand, **22**, 368; use of, in book-illustration, **19**, 154–8

Engraving (*continued*)

"(4) *particular schools*:—Early Italian, **27**, 387, various plates, **22**, Pls. 26, 27, **27**, Pls. 9, 12, *see also* Botticelli; Florentine, Design in the, lect. vi. A. F., **22**, 422 (*see* Botticelli); French, **19**, 106; German, Design in the, lect. v. A. F., **22**, 390, influences in development of e., **22**, 391, 395–6, literary science, **22**, 391, 396–406, physical science, **22**, 391, 396, 407–15, reformation and religious science, **22**, 391, 396, 415 *seq.*, 422 *seq.* (*see also* Dürer, Holbein); mediæval (1500–1600), **20**, 161

"(5) *modern engraving* (mostly with reference to line-e.):—artifices in, **22**, 373; costly, and cheap, **36**, 366; debasement of, **22**, 388; decline of, and its causes, **19**, 88–9, **20**, 27, **22**, 387–8, **33**, 344; expense of, **22**, 467; faults of, **3**, 126 and *n.*, **22**, 384–5; how it might be revived, **33**, 344; hurry of, **22**, 358; methods of printing, **22**, 475–6; perfectness, in, baneful effect on modern art, **22**, 375–6, 463, 464 (compare "proper virtues" in sub-division 3); vileness of, **22**, 469, if cheap, **22**, 471; virtues and faults of, **22**, 378; "The Black Arts," **14**, 358 *seq.*; Notes on the Present State of E. in England, app. i., A. F., **22**, 463 *seq.*:—makes people ignore qualities of painting, best colour compositions engrave worst, **22**, 464, what should be asked for, **22**, 465; bad subjects, **22**, 467

"(6) *general*:—aim of, permanence, not multiplicability, **22**, 320; artist and engraver should be one, **22**, 420; atmospheric effects in, **19**, 92; chiaroscuro and, **22**, 309, 351, 365, 381, 385, 464; colour, how far rendered by e., **3**, 299–300 *n.*, 407, 638, **5**, 10, **22**, 226 *n.*, 488, **34**, 699; colouring of, by hand, **28**, 265, 266; curvature, **22**, 384, lost in, by reduction, **7**, 416 *n.*; decision of, **22**, 373; decline of, **22**, 307; deliberate and sure, **22**, 323; demand for, nowadays, **22**, 388, what kind of, right, **22**, 464–5; development of, and other methods of multiplication, **22**, 326; difficult and unhealthy (compared with water-colours), **12**, 69; difficulty of, **15**, 77; difficulty of exact rendering of faults of great masters, **24**, 39; domestic value of, **19**, 101; earliest of the arts, **22**, 305; early and modern, **21**, 10–11; educational power of, **22**, 304; elementary exercises in, **28**, 571–3; enduringness of, importance of choice of subject, **19**, 101; engravers as "masters of the bright field," **19**, 101, **22**, 307; etching (*q.v.*) and, **19**, 106, 112; every line to do its work, **21**, 17; extent of the subject, **22**, 338; finish in, **5**, 158; force, dexterity, and restraint needed by, **22**, 322; future uses of e., **13**, 529; Holbein and Botticelli the great masters of, **22**, 122, 305, 390; influence of, on landscape artists, **3**, 200; imitations of, abortive, **36**, 212; instrument of, a "ploughshare," **22**, 348; landscape-, artifices in, **22**, 373, ironical rules for, **3**, 412; learnt by old Italian masters, **20**, 131; lettering, in English, **22**, 419; "lines upon lines," with no precept in, **22**, 323; materials, **22**, 320, 338, and conditions of the art, **33**, 351; mezzotint (*q.v.*), **22**, 352; modern printing and ancient e., **29**, 126; multiplicability and, **9**, 456 *n.*; must be decorative, **22**, 379–80; niello work and, **22**, 345; number of lines in, **19**, 92, **22**, 371; of sky and cloud, **7**, 149 *n.*; of Turner's work, **3**, 299 *n.*, **7**, 56, 128, **37**, 733 (*see* Turner); origin of, **20**, 308; photography and, **19**, 89, **22**, 376, 377, 387; popular power of, **22**, 327; printing of, in purple, **22**, 382; proper shapes of, **1**, 235 *seq.*, size and vanishing points, **1**, 242–3, futility of attempts to copy a picture on reduced scale, **15**, 305; rapidity of work

Engraving (*continued*)

in, **22**, 356; relation of e. to the other arts in Florence, lect. ii. A. F., **22**, 325; Renaissance, development of e., under the, **22**, 391; slavery of, **19**, 103, **22**, 360; texture in, **20**, 125, **22**, 371, 372; the true engraver's line, **28**, 571; virtue of good, **22**, 375; wood and steel e., comparative difficulty and methods of, **22**, 353

"(7) *subjects and examples*:—"The Moment of Victory," **14**, 387–8; engravings recommended for study in drawing, **15**, 74–80, 97–8, 101, 131, 221–5; examples in R. Drawing School, Oxford, **21**, 17, 19, 36, 41, 177, and *see* Index of the Collection, **21**, 319 *seq.*; examples in R. Museum, Sheffield, **28**, 448, 458, **30**, 249–54; few great works well engraved, **19**, 103, **22**, 471, only two faultlessly engraved, **19**, 13; loveliest pure line engravings (of Turner's vignettes to Rogers), **13**, 375, 380; Marc Antonio and Dürer as masters, **14**, 486; two of the best wood-e., **22**, 352

"(8) *particular engravers*:—a self-taught e., in iron-foundry, **22**, 456; engravers rarely famous, and why, **22**, 378; those employed by R., **2**, xlii *n.*, **5**, lxi., **9**, xlix.–li., **11**, 313. *See also* Allen, Armytage, Beaugrand, Bewick, Botticelli, Boys, Burgess, Byfield, Cousen, Cuff, Dalziel, Desnoyers, Dürer, Earlom, Flaxman, Goodall, Holbein, Jeens, Laing, Lasinio, Lefebvre, Le Keux, Lupton, Marc Antonio, Meulemeester, Miller, Shaw, Sharples, Volpato, Woollett

Enid (*see* Tennyson); Enid-like tenderness, **15**, 433

Enigmas, great pictures as, **20**, 178; teaching of great men hidden in, **17**, 208, **18**, 63, **19**, 84, **27**, xxvi.; words of the Bible become venomous e. to base readers, **28**, 668

Enjoyment, a joy for ever and a joy for all, **20**, 212; achievement and, **22**, 184; in a new country, **36**, 267–8; in escape from what is irksome, **37**, 702; necessary to good work, **7**, 360 *n.*, **16**, 87; of cheerful sound in expression of thought, **31**, 129; on what dependent, **17**, 114; to be independent of monopoly, **20**, 211–2; true and vulgar, **5**, 381–3

Enlightenment, modern, so-called, **28**, 263

Ennerdale, **26**, 245

Enoch, **28**, 85, **29**, 56, 108, 109, **32**, 71, **33**, 193

Enrichetta. *See* **32**, 335 (index)

Ensatae, **25**, 327, 328, 361

Ensue, to, and to pursue, **31**, 305

Entail, the earth an, not a possession, **8**, 232

Entaille (intaglio), **22**, 336

Entasis, **37**, 414

Enterprise, motives of, charity v. dividends, **34**, 143; public, in Florence, **23**, 82; public and private, **17**, 533, **23**, 47 (*see also* Government)

Entertainments, two, Church and Circus, **28**, 52

Enthusiasm, defined, **5**, 32; as congisant of truth, **36**, 80; limits of, **8**, 46; *Natural History* of (*see* Taylor, Isaac); religious, faith of, impure, **6**, 427; the remnant of ancient, **33**, 230

Entombment, The. *See* Christ in Art

Entomologist, an, on Dante, **36**, 533

Entomology, **1**, 456–7, **28**, 278–9 *seq.*

Entrances, in architecture. *See* Doors

Enuo, one of the Graiæ, **7**, 183

Envy, **8**, 45 *n.*, **16**, 163, **27**, xlvi., 111–2; impedes progress of science, **16**, 374, **17**, 67 *n.*; love of beauty, the opponent of, **20**, 90; source of error in art, **10**, 218, 220; representations of, in art and poetry:—Dante, **19**, 334, Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 405, Giotto (Paduca), **10**, 405, **24**, 120, **27**, 111 (Pl. 2), Spenser, **10**, 405–6

Eos, **20**, 388  
 Epaminondas, Socrates, Plato and, **16**, 400; John Bright on the passage, **29**, 39 *n.*, 58  
 Epaulettes, idolatry of, **28**, 592  
 Ephesus, Ephesians, **12**, 139, 573, **37**, 353, 354; Address to the Church of, **29**, 298, 300–1; Temple of, **19**, 246, **37**, 353  
 Ephron, the Hittite, **28**, 594, 597  
 Epic poetry, defined, **27**, 628, **31**, 334, 370 *n.*  
 Epicier de Bénavente, **17**, 559, 560  
 Epictetus, **5**, 383 *n.*, **34**, 585; epitaph on, **6**, 22, **17**, 522, **19**, 468, **36**, 389  
 Epicurism, **4**, 50, **28**, 501  
 Epidaurus, theatre of, **20**, 218  
 Epidote, **18**, 283, **26**, 410 *n.*  
 Epigene crystal, **9**, 5  
 Epinal, breccia of, **1**, 199  
 Epiphyte plant, **25**, 527  
 Epipolizing, **34**, 59  
 Episcopacy, **28**, 512 (for more detailed references, *see* Bishops)  
 Episcopal authority and Torcello, **10**, 33  
 Episcopical, **26**, 132, **28**, 513, **29**, 19  
 Ἐπιστολή, **10**, 379 *n.*, **22**, 129, 130  
 Epistolary distinctions, **1**, 419  
 Epitaphs: “Afflictions sore,” etc., **1**, 251; by Ruskin, **34**, 646–8; on:—Bishop of Winchester and Bethell (*Punch*), **28**, 98, Epictetus (*see* that word), the Lacedæmonians at Thermopylæ (*see* Sparta), Squire’s, **28**, 148, Zosima, **17**, 522, **36**, 388; national greatness and, **20**, 357; Venetian, **11**, 102 *seq.*, **20**, 357  
 Epithets, power of, **1**, 442. *See also* Gibbon, Milton  
 Epsom Downs, on Derby Day, **27**, 398; landlords who spend their rents at, **28**, 422  
 Equality: a new aspiration, **29**, 133; blockheadism of, **29**, 496; cry for, not irreverence, but folly, **17**, 243–4; education “unequal,” **27**, 148; everlasting difference between one man’s capacity and another’s, **5**, 189, **8**, 167; evil of, **7**, 98, **27**, 248; foolish fondness for, **12**, 25; impossible, **11**, 260, **16**, 121, **17**, 74, 432, 456; infernal notions of, **28**, 630; none to be in St. George’s Company, **27**, 96, 148, **29**, 496  
 Equanimity, easily attained among the Alps, **36**, 100–1  
 Equatorial line, defined, **15**, 452 *seq.*  
*Eques* of Rome, **27**, 156  
 Equestrian, or Centaurian, Order, **20**, 363, 393  
 Equestrian statues, **7**, 339 and *n.*  
 Equinoxes, **15**, 454  
 Equity: as opposed to Statute, **23**, 400; defined, the justice of balance, **17**, 59 *n.*; iniquity and, **27**, 148; instruction of, to be received, **29**, 375; law and, **17**, 516  
 Equivalence of money and money value, **17**, 171  
 Eraclius, *De Coloribus et Artibus Romanorum*, **12**, 260  
 Eras. *See* Aeras  
 Erasers (in drawing), **15**, 32 *n.*  
 Erasmus: description of More’s house, **27**, 113 *n.*; Holbein’s friendship with, **19**, 13, 12–13 *n.*, **22**, 361; *Laus Stultitiæ*, ill. by Holbein, **22**, 330; portraits of, by Dürer and Holbein compared, **22**, 418–9 (Pls. 36, 37); wrote while crossing the Alps, **11**, 51 *n.*  
 Erba della Madonna. *See* Linaria  
 Ercildoune. *See* Thomas the Rhymer  
 Erebus, **19**, 382, **34**, 571  
 Erechttheum. *See* Athens  
 Eremites, hermits (*q.v.*), **32**, 120, **33**, 231, 237

Erica, Ericæ (*see also* Heath), **25**, 353, 362, 363, 364, 460  
 Erichthonius, **19**, 334, **27**, 482, **31**, 26  
 Eridanus (Po. *q.v.*), **1**, 20, **17**, 547, **26**, 555 *n.*  
 Erie, Lake, **22**, 173; railway, **28**, 186  
 Erinyes, **20**, 143  
 Eriophoros, **19**, 322 and *n.*, **22**, 405  
 Ἐριότης, **19**, 323 and *n.*  
 Eris, **7**, 403–6  
 Erizzo, Marco, and the Ducal Palace, **10**, 344  
 Ermengarde, Countess of Narbonne, **20**, 365, **27**, 655  
 Ermine, **22**, 276, **25**, 125, **26**, 190  
 Erosion, and mountain structure, **4**, 106–7, **26**, xxxi., **22**, 123, 631  
 Error, errors: and opposite errors, **19**, 201–2; confession of, our duty, without accusation of others, **28**, 725; definite kinds of, fallen into by the ungodly, **31**, 138; diabolical, the essence of, **28**, 649; or “mark-missing,” **17**, 287; sins of, **29**, 34; thoughtless and wilful, **18**, 402  
 Erskine, Thomas, friend of Carlyle, **17**, xxxiii.  
 “” William, friend of Scott, **27**, 592, **29**, 543  
 Erubescence, **34**, 74  
 Erudition, not education (*q.v.*) **11**, 261  
 Erymanthus, Mount, **25**, 243 and *n.*  
 Eryngium, Eryngo, **19**, 431, **25**, 263  
 Erysichthon, **31**, 23, **24**,  
 Erytheia (Hesperid), **7**, 395 *n.*, 412  
 Esau, **19**, 334, **27**, 503, 547  
 Esaukheyl, province, and Sir H. Edwardes, **31**, 438, 448  
 Escalopier, Charles de l’, **12**, 261  
 Escape, lines of, **6**, 335, 339 *seq.*  
 Escar, **10**, 249  
 Eschschooltzia, **25**, 255  
 Eshcol, **18**, 213, **28**, 594, 595, 596  
 Esher Church, memorial to Prince Leopold, **34**, 647  
 Esk, river, **27**, 531, **28**, 273  
*Esperance*, L’, of Geneva, **28**, 338, **34**, 509–10  
 Esprit-de-corps in a regiment, why not in a factory? **17**, 33  
 Esquimaux canoes, **33**, 217 *n.*  
*Essays and Reviews*, **1**, 485 *n.*, **17**, 360 *n.*, **18**, 77 *n.*  
 Essence of things in what they can do and suffer, **26**, 167  
 Essex marshes, no ballads, from, **6**, 439  
 Establishment, Elizabethan and modern use of the word, **31**, 222  
 Estate, life compared to one suddenly inherited, **18**, 154  
 Estate, the First, under the Despot, God, **29**, 138  
 Estates, convenient size of, **28**, 737; how to manage faithfully, **27**, 175–6; of St. George, **28**, 422 (*see* Guild); well managed, described, **28**, 43 *seq.*  
 Esterelle, Pass of the (Estérels), **2**, 219 *n.*, **35**, 263, 531 *n.*; L’Esterelle, title of *Præt.* iii. ch. 3, **35**, 521  
 Esterhazy, Prince N., and his jewels, **17**, 425, **38**, 367  
 “” Mme., in Venice, **10**, xxx.  
 Esthwaite, **34**, 580  
 Estimate of one’s own price, **18**, 522; estimation of oneself, how to be made, **18**, 273  
 Etala, passage on the Charmoz, **6**, 257 *n.*  
 Etching, collected references, **19**, 112 *n.*; accidental effects in, **19**, 113; cannot render beauty, **19**, 114; Cruikshank the best English etcher of the age, **19**, 77; the etched line, and the engraved, **19**, 106; evasive, **19**, 112; examples recommended for study, **15**, 78, 121; French eaux-fortes, **19**, 106, modern French, merits of, **3**, 597; principles of:—to suggest light and shade, not to realise it, **14**, 336–7, all fine e. done with few



lines, **14**, 337, 338, lines to be clear, not burr and botch, **14**, 337, a single biting enough, **14**, 337; gradation in bite, **37**, 445; indolent and blundering, **22**, 421, yet involves a certain care, **33**, 353; mask of ignorance, **19**, 112; modern, **14**, 359, useless lines in, **34**, 375; mysterious qualities of, **15**, 479; qualities of, **20**, 135; Rembrandt's, **14**, 336–7, **15**, 78, **19**, 112–4; right amount of finish in, **11**, 215; R.'s, in *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 15; temptation to speed in, **19**, 112; tendency to choice of unlovely subjects in, **19**, 114; texture of, **20**, 125; Turner's, and his engravers', **34**, 538. *See also* George, Rembrandt, Short, etc. etc.

Eternal Choir, The, **28**, 406

Eternal Death, a sure fact, however conceived, **17**, 366

Eternal Punishment. *See* Punishment

*Eternity*, symbol of, how arrived at, **27**, 405; what would be the effect of disbelief in, **18**, 179–80

Ethbaal, **28**, 163

Ethelbert, King of Kent, **33**, 201, 434

Ethelreda's, St., "bend," **22**, 281

Ethelwulph, father of Alfred the Great, **33**, 496, 497

Ethics. *See* Art (8), Education (2), Morality

Ethiopia, Ethiopian, Ethiopians: connected in the Bible with Tyre, **28**, 562; representation of slavish affliction of body and intellect, **28**, 561, 597; the Lord striking E., subject on Amiens Cath., **33**, 160; topazes of, **28**, 465; otherwise mentioned, **28**, 722, **29**, 95

Ethos (ἦθος), in art, **19**, 171, 186, **20**, 227

Etiquette, a book on mediæval, **37**, 698

Etna, purity of its smoke, **37**, 94–5, 100; sunrise on, **21**, 150 (Pl. 40), **23**, xxxiv., **37**, 95; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 249; various mentions, **1**, 111, **9**, 256, **14**, 400, **22**, 102, **28**, 126

Eton College, R.'s lectures at, **20**, xxv., **22**, 492, **23**, xxi., 424, **25**, 5, **26**, 89, **33**, 5, **34**, 627–31, **37**, 64, 66; boys' knowledge of "to strike," **29**, 290

Eton and Harrow training, **35**, 209

*Eton College Chronicle*, report of R.'s lecture, **34**, 629

*Eton Grammar*, **27**, 213

*Etonian*, report of R.'s lecture, **34**, 629–30

Etruria, Etrurian, Etruscan, Etruscans: art of, **23**, 472, **37**, 133;—connected with Greece, **31**, 15, 22, curves in, **23**, 360, humanised by the Greeks, **20**, 333, permanent influence of, **15**, 345, **23**, 342 *n.*, 478 *n.*; Baptistery of Florence as an E. work, **15**, 345, **23**, 241, 473; bronze, Demeter (Brit. Mus.), **28**, 621; Cervetri sarcophagus (Brit. Mus.), **28**, 626; characteristics, **23**, 35, **33**, 322; corpses of their kings, **3**, 214; *E. fortis* (Virgil), **27**, 144; E. League v. the Church (1375), **23**, 112; "E. vases," **23**, 322, **29**, 270 *n.*; Florentines, grafted on E. stock, **23**, 190, 197, 203, **24**, 457; *fors clavigera* on an E. mirror-case, **27**, xix., xx.; griffins, **23**, 107; helmets derived from horse's head, **22**, 277, **25**, 404; jewellery, **23**, 472, **37**, 195, frosted gold style, **34**, 536; metal work, **22**, 344, **23**, 472, engraved outlines, **15**, 379; mirrors, **14**, 397; modern E. pots, **23**, 472, native, earth-born, **31**, 22; pagan (the old E.) and Christian (Florentines), **23**, 202–3; permanence of the race, **23**, 472, in modern Tuscany, **37**, 126, 133; religion, **23**, 35, 112, **37**, 126; the "E. Leucothea," **28**, xx., 550 *n.*, 574 (Pl. 5), 626, **29**, 128–30; tombs, form of, **34**, 170, drapery veiling, **28**, 744 *n.*; tradition of E. design in Botticelli, **23**, 478, Carpaccio, **28**, 745 *n.*, Lippi, **28**, 446, 526, 574, 626; otherwise mentioned, **28**, 199, **33**, 467 *n.*, **35**, 632

Ettrick, **29**, 452, 460, 462, **38**, 378; in flood, **29**, 461

" Forest, **29**, 463; *Chronicles of*, **29**, 512

" Shepherd. *See* Hogg

Etty, William, R. A., a good painter, **3**, 266, wasted, **12**, 152–3; colour, **3**, 675, **4**, 303, **12**, 300; false ideal of, **13**, 156; manneris, **13**, 241; misty vagueness, **4**, 74; nude studies by, **4**, 197 and *n.*; on Tintoret, **4**, xlvi *n.*; opacity, **3**, 266; want of tone, **3**, 266; otherwise mentioned, **14**, 55, **36**, 99

" particular pictures by:—

Female Bathers surprised by a Swan (R.A., 1841; Nat Gal.), **36**, 26

Morning Prayer (R.A., 1848), **4**, 340

St. John (R.A., 1848), **4**, 340

Still Life (R.A., 1848), **4**, 340

Etymology, **17**, 223 *n.*, **18**, 68; a good servant, a bad master, **25**, 242

Eu, church of, apse, **13**, 192–3; glass, **12**, 435; triforium traceries, **8**, 88

Euboea, metric standard of, **20**, 381

Euclid, **9**, **9**, **22**, 209, **23**, 397, **31**, 27, **36**, 91; R.'s knowledge of, at Oxford, **35**, 201

Eudes, King of France, **33**, 251

Eudiometer, **3**, 49

Euganean Hills, **1**, 80 *n.*, **14**, 169, **19**, 433, **28**, 95, **29**, 521 *n.*

Eugénie, the Empress, **25**, 329

Eumenides, **20**, 143. *See also* Æschylus

Euphemy, **29**, 270, example of in Burns, **34**, 366; blasphemy and, **34**, 363–6

Euphrasy ("eyebright"), **19**, 377, **25**, 435, 436, 482, **37**, 408, 647

Euphuist (as opposed to evil-speaker), **34**, 367

Euripides, **19**, 369, **24**, 276 *n.*; particular plays cited or referred to:—

*Alcestis*, **2**, 123; central example of idea of Greek drama, **7**, 273 *n.*; the flocks of Admetus (569 *seq.*), **7**, 147

*Bacchæ* (144–7), **19**, 311 *n.*

*Electra*, *Thyestes* (727), **20**, 143 *n.*

*Hercules Furens*, Theseus and Hercules (1394 *seq.*), **27**, 430 *n.*; the Hesperides (394, 397), **7**, 395 *n.*, 397

*Hippolytus*, **20**, 321; the Hesperides (741 *seq.*), **7**, 406, η γλωσσ ομοιοχ, κ.τ.λ (612), **7**, 352

*Ion*, **21**, 113, **25**, 406 *n.*, **28**, 594; crocus meadows under Acropolis (887–90), **31**, 23 *n.*; gigantomachia (206), **20**, 269; Heracles and the serpent (24–6), **31**, 25 *n.*; λευσσω Παλλαδ εμιαν θεον (211), **20**, 269; migration of (831), **31**, 24; various passages (Wodhull's version), **24**, 276 *n.*

*Iphigenia in Tauris*, triglyphs (113), **1**, 99, **35**, 201–2

*Orestes*, *Thyestes* (1008), **20**, 143 *n.*

*Phænissa*, shield of Hippomedon (116), **19**, 324; Cithæron (801), **25**, 244

*Rhesus*, Dolon's helmet (208), **7**, 167

*Supplices*, 918 *seq.*, **31**, 56 *n.*

Euripus Strait, **17**, 497

Europa, Rape of, **7**, 435

Europe, European: affairs of 1848, **36**, 87; architecture:—capital cities, degraded a., **33**, 397, ends with 1800, **11**, 196, origin of, **9**, 34, ruin of old buildings, **4**, 31 *n.* **36**, 311; aristocracy, decline of, **17**, 431; art:—and knowledge of N. Europe, whence derived, **33**, 426, main sources of, **6**, 434 of N. and S. Europe, how opposed, **22**, 80, unites Greek and Gothic, **20**, 153; bird's-eye view (stork or swallow), **10**, 186; Bismarck on the small States of, **28**, 111; bloodstains in (Nap. 1.), **7**, 387; Catholicism of N. and S. contrasted, **22**, 80; central, atmospheric conditions of, **27**, 635; central mountain of, **27**, 296; Christian religion mostly obsolete in, **28**, 603; commercial

lying lips of, **28**, 671; commercial and military operations of, the same in ultimate effect as those of districts of a single country, **27**, 22; condition of (1849), **8**, 261; cropped populace of, **28**, 403 *n.*; decay of fine sensibility in, **35**, 475; editors of, their stock-in-trade, **28**, 128; England's position in, in 8th cent., **33**, 435; faith, formerly and now, on alms-giving, etc., **29**, 471; fashions in, **28**, 213; fools in, their money and iron, **29**, 329; future of, what we are coming to, **6**, 456–7; geography of, **33**, 90–5, 99 *seq.*; governments of, neglect of poor by, **29**, 33; greatest intellectual force in, since Shakespeare, **29**, 457; Greek imagination and Roman order, influence of, **33**, 97; Greek part of, **33**, 92; history:—course of, **24**, 258, elementary sketch of, **27**, 264, turning-points and barriers in, **36**, 518, in early centuries A.D., **33**, 59, 84–5, twelve countries of, **33**, 92–3, division into Gothic and Classic, etc., **33**, 91 *seq.*, 96–7 *n.*, divided by Vistula and Dniester, **33**, 90–1, great nations of, **33**, 429, peasant life of, **33**, 59–60; modern history of, **28**, 54 *n.*, contributions, to history of, by R., **32**, xviii.; measures of length in, **28**, 443; military gentlemen of, **28**, 592; moat-rivers of, **33**, 90–1; modern:—art of, bill-sticking, **8**, 194 *n.*, **27**, 355, desecrated and vile, **23**, 414, unbelief of, **5**, 322; most luxurious city of, **28**, 209; nations of, majority of persons in, thieves, **27**, 126; no great ancient art except in, **16**, 76' nomad tribes of, **33**, 58; noblest crown in, **27**, 29; one of the oldest words in, **27**, 493; political events and architectural ruin, **8**, 208; political state of, **16**, 70, **17**, 448, **18**, 497; progressive politicians of, their fixed idea, **28**, 126; R. alone in, **28**, 425; soldiers, swindlers, orators of, what do they produce? **28**, 696; theology and religion (A.D. 1000–1500), **33**, 492; thought of, and classical influence, **33**, 427; vine-proprietors of, **28**, 706 *n.*; wealth, so-called, of modern E., **28**, 716; youth of, frivolous, **20**, 240; various references, **27**, 250, **28**, 40

Euryale, the Gorgon, **7**, 182 *n.*, 184

Eurybia, child of Nereus, **7**, 182, 396, 397

Euryclea, nurse of Ulysses, **7**, 274, **29**, 449

*Eurydice*, loss of the, **33**, 508, 526

Eusebia, and St. Theodore, **29**, 65

Eustace, Rev. J. C., *Classical Tour through Italy* **1**, 88 *n.*, **24**, 216

Eustathius, **20**, 386 *n.*

Eutychos, **32**, 116

Euxine, Northmen on the, **33**, 223. *See also* Black Sea

Evandian emigration, **31**, 26

Evanesence, laws of, **6**, 92 (Pl. 26), **15**, 70, 105–6

Evangelical, Evangelicals, Evangelicalism: always suppose their way to be God's, **28**, 68; appeal to, to practise what they preach, **17**, 407–8; bad art and music of, **5**, 88; Belgravian, **35**, 489; children and, **28**, 326; classics of e. theology, **28**, 440; commerce and, **33**, 112 and *n.*; contempt of art by, **7**, 327; doctrine of men as "worms," **27**, 649, **28**, 170, 373, 552; doctrine of salvation, **24**, 345; false doctrines of the modern E. sect, **27**, 650, **28**, 99, **29**, 192, **31**, 192, **36**, 393; greasy oil of, **36**, 276; misinterpret Psalm xiv., **27**, 673; of all sects, most distrusted by R., **28**, 366; Oh how I *hate* thy law, **22**, 433; questions to, **28**, 259; references to in *Præterita*, **35**, 593; R. not one, **27**, 13, 546, **36**, 313; R.'s knowledge of, **35**, 593, 594; R. plagued all his life by, **28**, 70; self and Hell worship,

**28**, 82; Spurgeon's, **36**, 276; a suggested E. sermon, **28**, 544; swallow texts without chewing, **28**, 72; thick-headed, **28**, 99; vulgar E. notion that one should not care for Saints, **27**, 493, 657; various references, **27**, 466, 547, 654, **28**, 60 *n.*, 369 *n.*, 521, **29**, 337, 369, **34**, 342 *n.*

Evangelion and prophecy, **24**, 296

Evangelists, bishops and, **28**, 242

Evangelists, The Four: beast-symbolism, **11**, 183, **20**, 50, **24**, 297; gospels of, compared, **24**, 344; on prophetic dreams, **28**, 595; mosaics of, St. Mark's, **24**, 302, 322; sculptures of, on a house in Venice, **10**, 309, St. Mark's, **24**, 253 and *n.*, St. Mark's Lion, **33**, 501

Evans, Edmund, reproduction of Kate Greenaway's drawings, **33**, 345; of Stanfield's "Abandoned," **34**, 564 *n.*

Evans, Dr. Sebastian, **29**, 375

" S., examiner in drawing, **16**, lxxviii *n.*

" William, drawings by, **14**, 196

Evaporation, clouds, etc., **7**, 172, **37**, 520–1

Eve, "development" of, **28**, 621; temptation of, **19**, 370; representations of, in art:—Creation of, **23**, 421–2, in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106, Serpent and, **16**, 276–7, spinning (Giotto's Tower), **23**, 417

Evelyn, John, works of, quoted or referred to:—

*Diary*:—Bristol and "horrid hills," **35**, 243–4; education, **34**, 591–2; Fontainebleau, **33**, 535, **35**, 244 *n.*, 313–4; ladies dress, **32**, 318 *n.*; luxury and poverty, **15**, 483; Naples, **35**, 555 *n.*; Nottingham, **35**, 244; President Maison's palace, **33**, 535; Richelieu's villa, **33**, 535; Simplon Pass, **33**, 535, **35**, 244; **37**, 318 *n.*; Spie Park, **33**, 535; timber at Cassiobury, **25**, 507; Venice, **35**, 295; violins, **35**, 555 *n.*; Wotton, **33**, 535

*Sylva*, **35**, 244 *n.*, 557

*Evening Journal*, R.'s review of "Animals of Scripture" in, **34**, 483 *n.*

"Evening's News," the snow-manager in, **29**, 366, 367, 469

Evening parties, **27**, 646

Evening schools, **27**, lxvi.

*Evenings at Home*, story of "Eyes and no Eyes" in, **26**, 114, **29**, 503; other stories in, **33**, 336

Events, let us be intelligently patient with, **28**, 138

Everard, Bishop of Amiens, his tomb, **33**, 139

Everett, Charles C., **5**, lx *n.*

Evergreens at Herne Hill, **28**, 344

"Everlasting," its meaning, **28**, 762

"Everlasting yea," obedience to, **37**, 455

Evers, Sir Ralph, **27**, 613 *n.*

Evesham, battle of, **24**, 136

Evil: accidentally done, **7**, 212–3; chief cause of, **27**, 105–6; conquest of, confronted, the spirit of great art, **7**, 271, exemplified (Dürer), **7**, 373; contemplation of, in mediæval religion, **7**, 283; continuance of, probable, **5**, 8, **11**, 165, *On the Duration of E.*, **5**, 8 *n.*; done by clergy, **28**, 239; English love of, burlesque and grossness, **20**, 29, 31; free-thought and the origin of, **6**, 482; fronted and thrust out of his path by the Greek, **7**, 283; good and (*see* Good); the greatest, that can befall a man, **28**, 725; how to be regarded, **29**, 596; how to be resisted, **28**, 247; imaginary delight in, a cause of, **9**, 71; indisputable fact of, **6**, 415; man has made more than he can conceive or heal, **18**, 255; mending what is near and around, **33**, 174; never fails of its effect, **17**, 374; 384; never produces good, **17**, 165; no compromise with, possible, **29**, 249; no final strength in it, **17**, 344; not realised unless visible, **12**, 430; of the present day, **29**, 294; pardonable, a false doctrine, **20**, 116;

perceivers of, **28**, 522; power of, **36**, 593–4; real, is past remedy, **18**, 42; root of all material, pleasure before use, **29**, 35; self-destroying, **5**, 148; the spirit of, **20**, 116; spiritual powers of, **37**, 150; wealth the root of, **20**, 85; the worst, corrupted good, **17**, 363; various and recurrent, **19**, 108

Evil-speaking, the curse of the age, **27**, 406

Evil spirits, question of personal existence of, **17**, 361 *n.*

Evil Stone, the Knight of, **27**, 311, **28**, 688

Evincing (in sense of convincing), **33**, 197

Evolena, Valley of, **6**, 206; character of its inhabitants, **7**, 111

Evolution, theory of: criticism of, **19**, 358–9, **25**, 54–7; criticism, of Harrison on, **28**, 619 *seq.*, F. Harrison's reply on, **28**, 662, R.'s rejoinder, **28**, 664; tested by the Elgin theseus, **28**, 620; what things *are*, not *were*, important, **25**, 57; various references, **19**, 355, **20**, 244, **29**, 88 *n.* See also Darwinism, Species

Evreux, **27**, 73, **35**, 626; wooden belfry, **14**, 410–1 (Pl. 13), **35**, 416

Ewing, Mrs., articles in *Aunt Judy's Magazine*, **37**, 372; *A Flat Iron for a Farthing*, **33**, 341 *n.*

Ex, **28**, 310

Exactitude, in architecture and art, **10**, 192, 193, 268

Exaggeration, in art, laws and limits of, **4**, 309–13, **11**, 10, **15**, 68; education to quench habits of, **17**, 399

Examen, **28**, 310

Examinations, **38**, 332; for workmen, **29**, 341; frequency of, an error in modern education, **22**, 243, at Oxford, effect of, **31**, 29; modern competitive, deadly evils of, **27**, 151, 248 *n.*, **28**, 752; not to be competitive, **29**, 497; a sample e. paper in mathematics, **27**, 558, 603; true aim of, **16**, 121. See also Competition, Education

Examiner, *The*, reviews of R., and other Ruskiniana in, **15**, 491, 492, 493 *n.*, **38**, 193

Examples, good not made so public as bad, **28**, 63

Excellence, artistic: meaning of, connotes conquered difficulty, **3**, 96 and *n.*, 97; obscurity essential to the highest, **6**, 81; perceived by artists, beauty by men of taste, **3**, 96; public opinion as a test of, **3**, 79; technical, **5**, 53

Exchange: accurate, the only just payment, **17**, 64; commerce and, **17**, 208 *n.*; costly, and therefore to be limited, **17**, 219; definition of, at a Social Science meeting, **28**, 158–9; division of labour and, **28**, 160; early recognition of the principle (mediæval), **23**, 40; exchange-power of money (*q.v.*), **17**, 202; man as an animal that exchanges, **28**, 159, **29**, 199; no true profit in, **17**, xcvi., 90, 91, **27**, xlvii., **28**, 160, **29**, 225 *n.*; of land in aid of peasants, **27**, 367; price and, **17**, 90; principles of, international the same as local, **27**, 22; science of, founded on some one's ignorance, **17**, 92; true law of just, **17**, 93

Exchange, a modern, decoration of a, **18**, 450–1

Excise duties on articles of luxury, **12**, 597–8

Excitement: mental, essential in some degree to physical health, **34**, 270; modern craving for, **17**, 468, **19**, 147; morbid craving for, **6**, 398; natural desire for, and its satisfaction, **34**, 270–1; observation of details, when under, **16**, 364; of talk and gesture in modern Florence, **23**, 389

Excommunication, **12**, 563, 565, **27**, 204, **34**, 240.  
See also Church of England

Excrescences, picturesque, and why, **8**, 240

Excursion trains, **17**, 282, **28**, 405, 697

Excursions to French battle-fields, **28**, 83

Execution, executions: ancient and modern, **33**, 78–9; at Venice, between Piazzetta pillars, **24**, 221; of innocent persons, annual in English trade, **29**, 224; two forms of public, monarchical and republican, **27**, 236 *seq.*, 260

Execution in art: aim and, **19**, 79; a kind of legerdemain, **20**, 29; a mistaken aim, **12**, 150–1; defined, **3**, 122; design and, **16**, 474; feeling and, neither to be sacrificed to the other, **5**, 53, 77, 95, relation of, to vitality in art, **8**, 197–8; how attained, **20**, 29; ideas of power, as dependent upon, **3**, 122–7, qualities essential to, **3**, 122–3; if perfect, implies all other power, **20**, 80; in architecture, **9**, 291, conception and, not to be done by different men, **10**, 200–1; in good and bad sculpture, **11**, 190 *n.*; in mediæval art secondary, in modern primary, **12**, 150; in sculpture, **12**, 63; invention and, **10**, 198–9; kinds of, **4**, 283 *n.*; may add to rightness, but does not give it, **20**, 157; methods and vices of, **4**, 284 *n.*; mystery in, necessary to give space, **3**, 341; not to be ahead of design, **8**, 197–8; outline essential to, **15**, 472; precision in, **7**, 356 and *n.*; rude, when a source of noble pleasure, **4**, 137 *n.*; three faults of, due to false imagination, **4**, 284 *n.*; to imitate nature's complexity, **15**, 74, not to show the artist's dexterity, **15**, 82–3; velocity in, **3**, 123, 126, 340, and drawing of water, **3**, 531

Exercise, "gymnastic" and "musical," **29**, 239; ought to be in useful work, **28**, 654, 735; physical, **27**, 399, advice on, **29**, 249–50. See also Labour

Exergue, **9**, 466

Exertion, men ruined by inconsiderate, **36**, 171

Exeter, see of, income, **29**, 277; alleged Turners exhibited at, **13**, 580 *n.*

Exeter Change menagerie, **30**, 245

Exeter Hall, **23**, 353

Exhibitions, new and old, **33**, 340; of only one man's work, a mistake, **33**, 395; principles of, **30**, 54, **37**, 602; will not produce art, **20**, 115

Exhibition, international, will not bring peace, **17**, 448

Exhibition, International, 1851, **3**, 631, **12**, 420–1 and *n.*, Eastern exhibits at, **10**, 176, pottery in, **27**, 105–International, 1862, **14**, 485, **36**, 407

Exile, when and why to be nobly endured, **29**, 139

Existence, proudest, to live in a coal-hole? **27**, 156

Exmouth, Lord (Sir E. Pellew), **12**, 310

Exodus, **31**, 290. See also Bible

Exogens, **25**, 321, 337, **37**, 287

Expansion. See Dilatation

Expatriotic life, **37**, 91, 92

Expendiency, as a ground of action, **8**, 20, 23, **17**, 28,

Expenditure: exchange and, distinct, **17**, 279 *n.*; national:—best objects of, **17**, 390, compared with private, **18**, 87, items of, **18**, 503 *seq.*, on art and on war, **17**, 330, on pictures, parks, and peaches respectively, etc., **13**, 176, 333, 344, on war material, **17**, 436, right objects of, and of taxation, **17**, 279; of upper classes, how limited, **27**, **21**; on luxury (*q.v.*), **17**, xcvi.–vii., 561, 563; selfish and unselfish, **17**, xcvi., 269–70

Experience: much learning and, without leading, evil of, **29**, 231; of the ages, national art power and, **20**, 23; uniformity of nature and, **34**, 117; wisdom and, **19**, 125–6

Experiment, experiments, in art, **22**, 209; in politics, value of, **29**, 407; to discover the best man, **27**, 247–8

Expertising, ethics of, **34**, 724

Expire, meaning of the word, **18**, 73

Explosion, **37**, 526; explosions, **27**, 102, **29**, 377  
 Export of manufactures for food, **28**, 654  
 Exports and famine, India, **29**, 281  
 Expositor, the modern Cockney, **28**, 597  
*Express*, review of R. in, **9**, xlv n.  
 Expression, use of the term, **36**, 58; in animal form, **4**, 158  
 Expression in art: colour and, **6**, 71 n., 469; dignity of, **6**, 469; execution and, **9**, 448; expressional character in architecture, **9**, 61, 448; incompleteness sometimes adds, **8**, 216; of faces in great art, **22**, 85; of inspiration and superhuman character, **4**, 315 *seq.*; schools of (Great, Pseudo, Grotesque), **6**, 469; subtle, how reached, **6**, 71 and n.; technique and, their place in great art, **5**, 51 *seq.*  
 Extension of communications, **34**, 403, 415  
 Extinction of species, rare in animals or flowers, **20**, 105  
 Extortion of the rich, **28**, 252  
 Extravagance in art, is not richness, **11**, 9  
 Eyck. *See* Van Eyck  
 Eye, eyes: a for ever indescribable instrument, **15**, 378, 476; an eye for colour, **15**, 135, depends on health, **15**, 156–7, **33**, 386; Athena's (*q.v.*), colour, of, **26**, 185; beauty of, in animals and men, **4**, 158; blessed and accursed state of, **27**, 340–1, 344; deeply dark eyes, **35**, 63; different kinds of (serpent, cat, tiger, etc.), **22**, 199; focus of, altered in looking at reflections, **3**, 537, truth of space dependent on, **3**, 319 *seq.*; "if thine eye

be evil," **22**, 199; keenness of, in artists, **6**, 91, how tested, **6**, 232; light and the, **18**, 343; light of, how given, **27**, 105; noble and ignoble, **22**, 208; nobler than ear, and a better means of education, **16**, 90–91, **34**, 590 n.; not telescopes, **4**, 158 n., **22**, 195; of flat fish, typical of republican insight, **27**, 180; opening other people's, difficult, **18**, 265; perceives patches of colour, not solid form, **15**, 27 n., 50; putting out eyes, **24**, 268–9; stereoscopic effect, **15**, 215; trained by drawing, **15**, 434, **16**, 440; training of, in form, **15**, 31; the trained, pleasure of, **29**, 575; *versus* microscopes, **26**, 114, **34**, 65; watchfires of the eye, **5**, 99. *See also* Light, Sight  
 "Eyes and No Eyes," **29**, 503  
 Eyebright. *See* Euphrasia  
 Eylau, battle of, **34**, 328, 523  
 Eyre, Edward John, Governor of Jamaica: case of, Defence Committee, etc., **17**, lxxix., **18**, xlv–vi., Kingsley and, **34**, 609; J.S. Mill and, **17**, 437; R.'s letter to the press on, **18**, 550, speech at the Defence Committee, **18**, 552, subscription to the Defence Fund, **17**, 413, work on, **18**, xlvi., **36**, 517–8  
 Eyton Collection of ornithological plates, **30**, **242**, 244, 263, 264  
 Ezekiel, figure of, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 156. *See* Bible  
 Ezzelin, Ezzelino III., lord of Padua, **19**, 438, **27**, 241, **29**, 287, cited as type of cruelty, **7**, 347, **12**, 137, **14**, 243 n., **19**, 434, **22**, 148, **36**, 68; deigned no disguise of his massacre, **29**, 471; Frederick II. and, **27**, 249, 260; Ghibelline, **23**, 58

## F

FABER, Dr., on Tyndale's translation of the Bible, **29**, 104, 105

Fable, fables: the best, rough on the outside, **20**, 376; for children about animals, etc., **33**, 335–6; ingenuity in, **10**, 71 *n.*; of children and brass-headed nails, **18**, 35, 163 *seq.*

Fabiano, Gentile da, jewel-painting, **24**, 40; "Adoration of the Magi" (Florence), **4**, 40 and *n.*

Fabrics, duty of securing sale of good, **29**, 118

Façades of various cathedrals, position of ornament on, **12**, 92

Face, faces: as affected by mind, morals, etc., **4**, 179; free from vice or pain, **22**, 85, 94; Greek art "faceless," **22**, 46, 95; Greek types of, for honourable and dishonourable persons, **22**, 98; Greek and Italian representations of, **20**, 333–4; of third-class passengers in Lancashire, **28**, 691; principal, not body, in greatest art, **22**, 85, 94; proportion and symmetry in, **4**, 126. *See also* Beauty, Character, Features

Facility in art, **3**, 122, **4**, 286 *n.*, **20**, 118. *See also* Ease, Execution

Facsimile, impossible to make, of good free work, **6**, 100 *n.*

Fact, facts: against R., he never finches from stating, **27**, 565 *n.*; and design, men of, **10**, 217; art to study and record, **5**, 124–6, **20**, 45–6, 107; careful record of, as corrective of modern fiction, **32**, 5; character as affected by study of, **5**, 125; established by statement of their contrary aspects, **22**, 493; facts without art, and art without f., **10**, 217; few trustworthy, respecting mineral formation, **26**, 206; of the universe, not steadfast, **29**, 370, 371; poetry and, **5**, 211–3; Pre-Raphaelites (*q.v.*) and, **34**, 157; rendering of, in early art, **24**, 30–1

Factories: chimneys, **33**, 249; life in, conditions of, **29**, 279, corruptions, letter to R. on, **28**, 262–3; when to be used and how driven, **28**, 248. *See also* Manufactures

Faculty, faculties: decline of personal, **36**, 594–5; in art, science, and literature, negative and positive sides of, **22**, 130; of man, as engaged in the arts, **9**, 445

Faed, Thomas, R.A., pictures by, *see* **14**, 316 (index)

Faenza, massacre of, **23**, 157

Faido, R. at, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxv., **5**, xvi., 35, 370, (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, **36**, 580; his sketches at, in illustration of Turner's "Pass of Faido" (*q.v.*), **6**, xxvi., 34, 35 (Pls. 20, 21), **38**, 250; George of, **26**, **112**, 370, 384

Failure, failures: causes of, especially vagueness of object, **8**, 19; commercial, **27**, 473, **29**, 219; effect on us of our own and other people's, **22**, 145; lessons of, **3**, 654, **16**, 211; of gifted natures, mystery of, **10**, 178; R.'s own sense of, **34**, 515, **37**, 482; sense of one's own success and, **19**, 74

Fair (adj.), R.'s use of the word, **25**, 333 and *n.*

Fair, old English, and the Crystal Palace, **18**, 243

"Fair day's wage for a fair day's work," **16**, 433

Fair friends, question to R.'s, **29**, 177

"Fair-ladies," description of a farm so called, **27**, 532, 534

Fair-play, English idea of, why not "fair-work," **18**, 425; *nom de plume* of a letter mentioned by R., **17**, 532, 533

Fair Rents, **17**, cviii.

Fair Rosamond. *See* Rosamond

"Fair words butter no parsnips," **28**, 589

Fairfield (mountain), **36**, 70

Fairies: children no longer believe in, **18**, 223–4; good and bad, **37**, 209; Kate Greenaway and, **37**, 308; in literature and art, **33**, 332 *seq.*; in modern tales, **19**, 234; place of, in the theatre, **28**, 53; Shakespeare and, **28**, 41, 734

"Fairies' Hollow." *See* Chamouni

"Fairy Butter," **27**, 447

Fairy Land, title of lect. iv. *Art of E.*, **33**, 327

Fairy tales: R.'s essay on, **19**, 233 *seq.*; evangelical objection to, **28**, 395; facts *versus*, **33**, 328; modern, defects in, **19**, 233–5, **33**, 336–7; moral, are seldom imaginative, **5**, 131, lose literary merit, **19**, 236; remnants of historical traditions in, **19**, 236; R. brought up on, **33**, 327, 335; should—be simple, **19**, 234, convey a simple conception of love, **19**, 234, not be moralising, **19**, 235, not be satirical, **19**, 234, stimulate the imagination, **19**, 237; supernatural in, **33**, 333. *See* Ruskin (*King of the Golden River*)

Faith (*see also* Belief) [(1) senses in which R. uses the term; (2) faith and works; (3) general references; (4) representations of, in art] (1) senses in which R. uses the word, **27**, 347 *n.*:—

"(a) noble or true imagination ("the substance of things hoped for," etc.), **27**, 347 *n.*, **20**, 258, **33**, 174, f. being "the mistress of imagination," **4**, 184, 185 *n.*; (b) active sense, "fidelity," *e.g.*, **27**, 467–8, **28**, 216; (c) sense in which R. uses it in *A Knight's Faith*, **31**, 482, 385–6

"(2) *faith and works*, **18**, 74, **33**, lxii.; "Justification by F.," baseness of the doctrine, **33**, 172; f. without w. dead, and should be buried, **28**, 166, false, damnable, and damning, **28**, 399; w. the only evidence and support of f., **12**, 542 *n.*, **22**, 81, **29**, 88; Bible clear on the subject, **36**, 179–80, collation of texts on, **34**, 677–84

"(3) *general references*:—Abraham's, **28**, 591; ages of, **29**, 338; and simplicity dying out in England, **22**, 531; art and, heathen and Christian, **22**, 342; art to be founded on, **36**, 464; cannot live in hideous towns, **34**, 430; children's in their parents, **18**, 429; children, innocent faithlessness of, **29**, 364; civic as well as religious, **16**, 54, human as well as divine, **4**, 116; "Defender of the F.," **27**, 453; endeavour to appreciate that of others, **18**, 355; essentially a matter of will, **29**, 372; etymology (*fides*, *fio*, etc.), **7**, lxii *n.*, 213, 326–7,

Faith (*continued*)

17, 204 *n.*, 290–1; first step to, a desire to believe, **28**, 735, **29**, 372; freedom and responsibility in, **33**, 330; great nations and, **18**, 430 *n.*; heraldic sign of, **22**, 280; Hope, Charity, and, **18**, 187; in a Supreme Spirit, **28**, 574, 656, as creating and governing, **26**, 334; in God's sayings to ourselves, **28**, 591; in human honour, **33**, 510; insolence of groundless, **34**, 111; laws of, **27**, xlvi.ii.; love of nature and, **5**, 377–8; main-spring of a well-ordered government, **29**, 578; mediæval, **33**, 123; modern carelessness in, **28**, 613, 614; modern, foul, because without worship, **28**, 147; mountains, influence of, in purifying, **6**, 427; nascent form of, **29**, 458; never found vain, **34**, 80; not a new thing, **29**, 133; obedience and, **8**, 248; of our Fathers, **29**, 316; of poets, saints, and prophets, **29**, 459; Pleasures of, title of lect. ii. *Pl. of E.*, **33**, 439, 455–6; power of, **22**, 328, **29**, 364, 371, governs the world, **29**, 459; practice of, towards men, the first thing necessary, **28**, 649; pride of, **20**, 51; Reason and, **36**, 91, intermediate stage between, in national life, **24**, 262; reason and intellect below, **4**, 180 *n.*; Reformation and, **7**, 300; right f. strengthens for present work, does not dwell on future, **7**, 267; root of the virtues, **10**, 373; R.'s education in, as a child, **35**, 44 (**28**, 350); senses in which used in the Psalms, **31**, 126; shield of, and its bearings, **28**, 216; sincerity in, the essential, **22**, 81; source and substance of all right deed, **7**, 213–4; substance of, in life, **28**, 767, **33**, 174; trusts without evidence, **33**, 330; Vice-Defender of, for Her Majesty, **28**, 724

"(4) *representations of, in art.*—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 154; Ducal Palace capital, **9**, 54, **10**, 394; Giotto, (Assisi) **28**, 164–5, (Padua) **24**, 117 (Pl. 42); A. Lorenzetti (Siena), **16**, 54; Spanish Chapel, Florence, **23**, 377, 405 *n.*; Spenser, **10**, 394; symbol of, **33**, 154; Veronese (Dresden), **7**, 291

Faithful and unfaithful, division of mankind into, **28**, 761–2

Faithfull, Miss Emily, **18**, 16; letter to, **34**, 499

Falaise, R. at (1848), **8**, xxix *n.*, description of, **16**, 457 *n.*; Norman Keep and Talbot's Tower, **16**, 457 and *n.*; Church of St. Gervais, flying buttress, **8**, 97 (Pl. 4, fig. 2), fleur-de-lis on, **8**, 65 *n.*, plan of piers, **9**, 134 (Pl. 2, fig. 16)

Falcon, the, **25**, 79; claw of, **25**, 30; expression of brow and eyes, **25**, 77; eye of, and owl's, in architectural design, **8**, 135; flight of, **25**, 65, 138; friendship with, **29**, 71; the "hooked bird," **27**, 178; in Scott's *Marmion*, **35**, 390; nomenclature, **25**, 20, 22

Falconia, **25**, 353

Falernian Hills, **36**, 29

Faliero, Doge Marino (1354): black veil in place of his portrait, **4**, 366, **36**, 59; Byron's anachronism as to, **10**, 8; conspiracy of, **9**, 21, stops Ducal Palace building, **10**, 345; death of, **11**, 97, 348; palace of, **10**, 296; the name, **32**, 279 *n.*

Faliero, Doge Ordelafo (1102), **9**, 20, **24**, 208

" Doge Vitale (1085), **10**, 73; reign of, **11**, 291–2; recovers remains of St. Mark, **10**, 75, **11**, 291, **24**, 294; tomb of (St. Mark's), **11**, 290

Falkenheim, Count, **36**, 139

Falkland Islands, flowers in, **25**, 439

Fall, lines of, **6**, 335–8

" Miss Eliza, **13**, 448, **18**, xliii., **35**, 152, 441–2

" Richard, R.'s early friend, **3**, xxix.; **35**, 138–9; R.'s rhymed letters to, (1835) **2**, 434, (1836) **2**, 470; in Wales with R. (1841), **35**, 299–300; XXXIX. N

in Switzerland with R. (1849), **5**, xvii *n.*, **35**, 440, **36**, 95; career and death of, **35**, 441–2

Fall, Mr. and Mrs. (parents of Richard), **35**, 138, 139

Fall of Man, **1**, 475, **4**, 381, **29**, 34

Fallacies, amiable, dangers of, **8**, 55; of the rascals of the world, **28**, 160.

*See also* Pathetic Fallacy

Falmouth, **1**, 117, **13**, 66 (Pl. 8)

False—Gospel for hire, **28**, 252, 287, 399; judgment, **34**, 685; pride, **28**, 181; prophets, **27**, 111, **34**, 687; shame, the devil's pet weapon, **28**, 181; weights, **34**, 685

Falsehood, falsehoods: always revolting, **3**, 137; chastisement of, **23**, 407; culmination and expiry of, **32**, 167; imagination (*q.v.*) and, **1**, 361; in the moral world what corruption is in the physical, **31**, 13 *n.*; parody, a loathsome form of, **8**, 242 *n.*; quilted with treason, **31**, 258; sculpture of, on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 408; sometimes necessary, **18**, 530; the worst, have a kernel of distorted truth, **29**, 87

Falsity, no false person can paint, **7**, 249; of sight or speech, **7**, 211

Fame of others, not his own, object of R.'s work, **28**, 648

Familiarity and strangeness, as causes of pleasure, **4**, 97

Families, in St. George's Company, **28**, 19; large, **17**, 419 *n.*; old, their true position, **17**, 439

Family, meaning of the word, **17**, 524 *n.*;—worship, power of, **31**, 18

Famine, famines: cause of modern, **17**, 564; who should starve first, **28**, 37; in Bengal and Orissa (1866), **18**, 35, 176, **22**, 148; in Bengal (1874), **28**, 67; in India generally, **29**, 208, 244, 281–2

Fan, action on the air, **34**, 53; use of, by Venetians, **10**, 320;—decoration, **9**, 401;—vaulting, **16**, 226

Fanaticism, **18**, 185, **33**, 111

Fanchette, **28**, 114

Fancy [(1) as distinguished from Imagination; (2) general references]

"(1) *fancy and imagination*, distinguished, **3**, 582, **4**, 224, f. a lighter kind of i., **33**, 482–3; three functions of f., one subordinate to each of the three functions of the imagination, **4**, 232:—(1) associative, f. being mere likeness-catching, **4**, 232–3, 293; (2) penetrative, 253–9, 288, f. sees outsides, i. the heart, **4**, 253–6, f. never serious, **4**, 257, f. restless, **4**, 258, f. details, i. suggests, **4**, 259; (3) contemplative, **4**, 292–9, **5**, 204, this (Pathetic Fallacy) the noblest function of f., **4**, 293, f. morbid or nervous, **4**, 298; distinguished from simple conception, **4**, 253 *n.*, 290–1; Dugald Stewart on, **4**, 225

These distinctions, made in *Mod. P.*, vol. ii. (1845), were abandoned on revision (1883) as immaterial, involving only shades of difference in meaning, dependent rather on the subject-matter treated than on the powers of mind, **4**, 219–21, 256 *n.*, **33**, 481–3; and "fancy," or fantasy (**8**, 58 *n.*, **33**, 482), was used to include all energies of the imagination, **33**, 482

"(2) *general references*:—action of, in the Middle Ages, **33**, 493; cheating the, **5**, 205, 231; essential to fine manufacture, **16**, 158; examples of wilfully grotesque, **29**, 458; fallacy and, distinguished, **8**, 58 and *n.*; fostering of the, **33**, 330; life according to one's, **25**, 451; modern extinction of the, **33**, 331; Pleasures of, title of lect. iv. *Pl. of E.*, **33**, 481; religious, of what authority or use, **18**, 306; ridiculous, if the reality is impossible, **6**, 393; rising towards faith, stages of, **29**, 458–9

Fandango, **28**, 624  
 Fantasy, **8**, 58 *n.*, **33**, 482  
 Far Sawrey, footpath, **34**, 580  
 Faraday, Michael, as an authority on chemistry, **5**, **5**, **14**, *xx.*, **36**, 169; attitude towards Spiritualism, **37**, 118; "good Prof. F.," **26**, 126–7; personal appearance, **28**, 85, 462; Regolation theory of, **26**, xxxvii., 127, **27**, 662; various references, **13**, 539 *n.*, **37**, 85–6, **23**, 328  
 Fare, derivation of the word, **31**, 213  
 Farey, John, engineer, **26**, 294  
 Farg, Glen. *See* Glenfarg  
 Farina, **25**, 380, 558  
 Farinata degli Uberti, **13**, 494, **18**, 545, **23**, 59, **38**, 330  
 Farm, farms:-houses, old, in Kent, **37**, 308; in Switzerland and Bavaria, and at Thun, **28**, 132; metaphor of, applied to national economy, **16**, 21; old French one at Portel, **36**, 369, 371; one in the old style, letter to R. on, **28**, 43–5; price of, in Western States (U.S.A.), letter to R. on, **30**, 26; rise in rent of, letters to R. on, **28**, 704, **29**, 413, 436–7, 598; small and large, **28**, 167; without machinery, **27**, 88, **32**, xvii. *See* "Fair-ladies"  
 Farmers, as middlemen, **28**, 492; bread taxes and, **12**, 594; wives and what they used to do, letters to R. on, **28**, 294, 381  
 Farming, letters to R. on, in America, **29**, 251–2, 330, in Scotland, **29**, 254, in Australia, **30**, 28  
 Farm-labour, not inconsistent with refinement, G. Burns on, **28**, 506  
 Farm-labourers, in England and abroad, **29**, 405  
 Farnborough, scarcity of water at, letter to R. on, **29**, 324  
 Farnley Hall, R.'s visits to, (1851) **9**, xlvii., **12**, *liv. seq.*, 566, (1884) **33**, *lv.*, **34**, 670, **37**, 501, inscription in Visitors' Book at, **12**, *liv.*; anecdote of Turner at, **35**, 601 *n.*, *see also* Turner (3); Turner's pictures and drawings at, **3**, *lv.*, 234, 239, **12**, *liii. seq.*, 374, 376, 383, 386, **13**, xlix., **29**, 15, **34**, 670, **35**, 253, **37**, 468, 671. *See also* Fawkes  
 Farquharson, Mr., **35**, 293  
 " afterwards Macdonald (*q.v.*), **35**, 423  
 " Mrs., **35**, 423  
 Farthings, **19**, 467  
 Farrar, Dean, on R., **3**, xxxix *n.*, **38**, 43, 122; *Families of Speech* quoted, **26**, 191  
 Fascia, origin of fesse, **22**, 280–1  
 Fashion, fashions: bandages of, **12**, 27; design and passing, **20**, 28; follies of, **4**, 67 *n.*; in belief, **28**, 403 *n.*; in dress, **18**, 183, folly and crime of obeying, **34**, 492; in plate, **16**, 45; influence of, in artistic appreciation, **4**, 58, 59, 135; leading the, **18**, 407, **34**, 503 *n.*; -plates, **23**, 326; respect for old, **34**, 614  
 Fastigium, **11**, 149  
 Fasting, Bible on, **22**, 445, **34**, 686; effects of, **23**, 254; example of the apostles not followed, **28**, 253; Dr. Guthrie's sermon on, **6**, 483 and *n.*, **22**, 445; the time come for, **28**, 491  
 Fate, Fates: and Furies, watchers in Dante's central hell, **27**, 424; as the Third Fors, **27**, 28, 270 *n.*; Cinderella and, **28**, 53; derivation of the word, **25**, 231; Greek, anger of, **20**, 142–3; independent of, but does not supersede, the moral law, **28**, 109; in Dante and Shakespeare, **6**, 452 *n.*; in Greek poetry and Shakespeare, **7**, 271 *seq.*; influence on R., **28**, 648, 768; Law of, and Retribution, **27**, 46, **28**, 263; no great picture or statue

of, **28**, 586; permanence of idea of, **31**, 16; "short withering" (Hesiod), **7**, 394; the Three, **7**, 394, sometimes identified by R. with the Three "Fors." **27**, xxi.–ii. (and passages there cited); what they forgive, **27**, 247  
 Father (God), or Father Devil, **29**, 43; His knowledge of our needs, **28**, 763; in Heaven and His servants, **29**, 473  
 Father, fathers: a, left dead by his son, **28**, 486; a girl's proper confidant, **29**, 428; and mothers, what they should severally teach, **29**, 376; men should not rise to despise their, **20**, 21; R.'s f. (*see* Ruskin, J. J.); subtlest temptation of a good, **28**, 199; teaching for his children, on moral, **34**, 528, 538, and spiritual matters, **36**, 596; to provide sons with education and tools, **37**, 67; who leave their children desolate, **32**, 135 *n.* *See also* Son  
 Fathers (of the Church), St. Mark's mosaics, Latin and Greek, **24**, 323, 324; commentaries of, weakened by controversy, **33**, 113; theology of, **33**, 170  
 Fatherhood, of God, **29**, 384; sense of, the first thing towards national reform, **17**, 461  
 Father-land, of those who keep the faith, **28**, 767  
 Father-Law, title of *Fors*, No. 74, **29**, 30; Father-laws, **29**, 178  
 Fattorini, Signor, copy of Botticelli, **23**, 478 *n.*  
 Faucille, Col de la, **35**, 166, 167  
 Faulhorn, the, **6**, 205, **21**, 277, **36**, 110  
 Faults (failings): a part of great people, **36**, 196; checking our, **18**, 272; greatness of, on what dependent, **8**, 54; in good art inevitable, **20**, 376; look in others for their virtues, not their, **18**, 272; some, stamp a man for ever, **3**, 184 *n.*; Whose Fault is it? title of *Fors*, No. 89, **29**, 398, 408  
 Faults (geological), **26**, 8, 14–5, 44, 62; crystalline, **18**, 329, **26**, 442  
 Faunthorpe, Rev. J. P., R.'s friendship with, **36**, lxxii.; R.'s letters to, *see* **37**, xvi., 641–8; organises May Queen Festival at Whitelands College, **30**, xxxviii., 336; reported R.'s speech at Arundel Society (1882), **34**, 637 *n.*; revised an ed. of *Queen of the Air* for R., **19**, lxxi., 322 *n.*; edited Index to *Fors*, **29**, xxvii., 604–6; sent notes for *Proserpina*, **37**, 537; corrected proofs for R., **37**, 357, 643, 644, 647; on R.'s love for children, **34**, 716 *n.*; works by, referred to:—*Household Science*, on money, **29**, 553; *Geography of the British Colonies*, **37**, 354; *Whitelands Reading Books*, **38**, 29  
 Faunthorpe, Miss, **37**, 438, 727  
 Faunthorpe, Mrs., **30**, 336; letter to, **37**, 727  
 Faust (opera), *see* Gounod; pot-pourri from, **28**, 95, 98. *See also* Goethe  
 Faverges, **26**, 8  
 Favine, André, *Theater of Honour*, **27**, 456 *n.*, 572 *n.*, **33**, 70, 71  
 Favre, Alphonse, **36**, 245; *Recherches Géologiques*, **2**, 425 *n.*, **6**, *xx.*, **26**, 572, 573; *Considérations sur le Mont Salève*, **26**, 7, 14, 27; on R.'s views on the Salève, **26**, xxviii *n.*  
 Fawcett, Professor Henry, challenged to defend his theory of interest, **27**, 378, **29**, 136, why he declined R.'s challenge, **27**, 378 *n.*; challenged to tell R. what to do with his money, **27**, 68; follower of J. S. Mill, **17**, 443; *works of*:—

*Manual of Political Economy* cited or referred to:—national questions not touched in, **17**, 139; on rent, wages, and profit, **27**, 188–9, 381; on interest, **27**, 314, 316–9, **28**, 336 *n.*, **37**, 67; on national debt, **17**, 142; on rent, **17**, 141, **27**, 379  
*On the Recent Gold Discoveries* (1862), **17**, 199 *n.*

Fawcett, Mrs., *Political Economy for Beginners*, quoted or referred to, **27**, 24–6, 31–2, 187, **29**, 200

Fawkes, Ayscough, **13**, 590

” Francis Hawkesworth, R.’s *Pre-R.* (1851) dedicated to, **12**, 338; described, **12**, liv.–v.; R.’s visit to (1851), **9**, xlvi. **12**, liv.; R.’s letter to, **12**, lv.–vii.

Fawkes, Mrs. Edith Mary, R.’s letters to, **37**, 361, 499, 648; letter to R., **37**, 360; reminiscences of R. at Farnley (1884), **33**, lv., **34**, 670–1

Fawkes, Mrs. F. H., **12**, lvii.

” Major R., **13**, 432, **37**, 500

” Walter, **12**, liii., anecdote of Turner’s facility, **12**, 386

Fawn, of Diana, **22**, 225, on Greek vases, **20**, 147–8; in a picture by Carpaccio, **24**, 361, 362; tame, near Lucerne, **34**, 396–7

Fayrer, J., *Thanatophidia of India*, **26**, 297, 315, 321

Fear, distinct from awe, **4**, 198–9; ferocity and, **4**, 200; “God, honour the King,” **29**, 97; holy, distinct from terror, **4**, 199–200; honourable, and selfish, **10**, 226 and *n.*; influence of, **11**, 163; of God, of the Lord, **7**, 198, **28**, 515–6, **29**, 57; of loss, not the only motive of action, **17**, 20 and *n.*; proper subjects of, **11**, 166; R.’s sense of, as a child, **35**, 67

“Feasts of the Vandals,” title of *Præf.* i. ch. 9, **35**, 395

Feat and de-feat in labour, **17**, 183; “feats,” **31**, 152

Feather, feathers: barbs, **15**, 406 *seq.*; beautiful, and why, **15**, 397 *seq.*; books on birds give no account of, **15**, 405 *n.*; classes of, for clothing, action, or ornament, **15**, 397–8, **33**, 529–30; colour and lustre of, **15**, 399 *seq.*, colour and structure, **8**, 177, **15**, 408, colours, **37**, 320; construction of, **15**, 399–400, 402 *seq.*; down of, minute formation, **15**, 409; edge-waves, **15**, 402, **25**, 38; filaments, **15**, 404, **25**, 36; fret or web of, **15**, 402; half fur, half scales, **15**, 404–5; hen’s, **15**, 367 (Pl. 1), beautiful curves of, **15**, 384; how to study them, **33**, 531; leaves and, forms contrasted, **15**, 406; nature and parts of, **25**, 35 *seq.*, R.’s names for the parts, **15**, 404; of a sparrow-hawk’s wing, **37**, 578; of swallow’s wings, **25**, 65–7; peacock’s, **25**, 39 (*and see* Peacock); Prince of Wales’s ostrich, meaning of, **27**, 512; radiation in, **15**, 410 *seq.*; self-mending if torn, **15**, 400; surface of, upper and lower, **15**, 407; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 250

Features, and character, **17**, 149, **33**, 323, 364; Greek and Northern (mediaeval) compared, **5**, 255–6

Federici, *Istoria dei Cavalieri Gaudenti*, **24**, 15

Fedi, “The Rape of Polyxena,” **32**, 173

Fee, fees: a physician’s, its analogy to the price of books implied, **27**, 257, defended, **27**, 276, disputed, **27**, 287 (*see also* Doctors); fee-first men, **18**, 413–4, fee first or duty and honour first, **17**, 40, **22**, 311; not to be taken for advice, **27**, 580. *See also* Pay

Feeding—the multitude or the poor, duty of, **18**, 182, 298, **19**, 38

Feeling, feelings, **36**, 425–6; always indescribable, **5**, 368; and execution, in architecture, **8**, 198–200; good, necessary for the production of any great work, **8**, 30 *n.*; in engraving, **22**, 374; noblest people feel most, **18**, 78–9; place of, among human powers, **9**, 445; right in themselves, wrong if undisciplined, **18**, 80, and not securely founded, **18**, 81

Feet, classification of birds by their, **25**, 74 *seq.*; Giotto’s drawing of, **23**, 320; man’s, tread on or subdue God’s work, **31**, 158; perfect (in old pictures), a test of restoration, **23**, 320

Fehrbellin, battle of, **18**, 531

Felicity, producible on Tyrolese principles, **27**, 194

Felix II., Pope, **33**, 196

Fellenberg, P. E. von, agricultural college, **35**, 592

Fellow-feeling, **27**, 627

Fellowship: in architecture, **16**, 374; need of, **36**, 185; not now understood, **28**, 630; of branches, **7**, 96 *seq.*; Strikes and, **29**, 338; with the disobedient, refusal of, **28**, 543; with works of darkness, **28**, 542

Felsobanya, Transylvania, minerals, **26**, 427 *n.*

Felspar, **8**, 147, **26**, 413, 451, 485, 516, 517

Feltre, Can Grande and, **19**, 442; Jacopo Cavalli and, **11**, 101, 303 *n.*, **24**, 137

Felucca sails, **13**, 18

Fences, different kinds of, **16**, 388–91; mediaeval, importance of, **5**, 260–1; of iron skewers, **16**, 388, 391 and *n.*, **28**, 302

Fencing, art of, precision in, **16**, 294 *n.*, **20**, 78, **15**, 370 *n.*

Fénelon, **5**, 360, **17**, 276 *n.*, **25**, 117 *n.*, **26**, 263

Fenn, W. W., R.’s letters to his wife, **37**, 330, 543; *After Sundown*, **37**, 330; *Half Hours of a Blind Man’s Holiday*, **37**, 330; “Ruskin and Millais in Scotland,” **38**, 180, 185

Fennel, **27**, 434

Fergusson, Col. Alexander, *The Laird of Lag*, **34**, 577–8

Fergusson, James, *Ancient Architecture in Hindustan*, **9**, xxxvi.–vii.; *Principles of Beauty in Art*, **9**, 120 *n.*, 258, 356, **10**, 254 *n.*, system of, **9**, 60 *n.*, 440 *seq.*, on Universities and education in science and art, **9**, 442; *Tree and Serpent Worship*, **19**, 364

Ferine, **34**, 343

Fern, ferns, **25**, 239, 361, **27**, 405

Fern-owl, or night-jar, **25**, 140

Ferrara, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*; Cathedral, columns in, **8**, 212 (Pl. 13); Giotto at, **24**, 34; lady of (Lucrezia Borgia, *q.v.*), **16**, 404

Ferrari, Gaudenzio, Three Maries (Milan, S. Ambrogio), **37**, 464

Ferret, Col. and Val. *See under* Col

Ferrier, Susan E., *Marriage*, extract from, **5**, 361 *n.*

Ferrucci, Francesco, Miss Alexander on, **32**, 147

Ferry Hincksey, **20**, xl., **21**, 211

Fesch, Cardinal, **2**, 49, **12**, 405

Féssole, Fiesole, R.’s spelling of the word, **15**, xxviii.: R. at (1845), **35**, 361, 363–4, convent-wall sketched, **23**, 342, hay-making, **4**, 352, **18**, 304, **22**, 447; cypressed heights of, **3**, 644; “Galileo’s line” (geographical) through, **15**, 442; grey gritstone of, **14**, 386 *n.*, **35**, 363; *Laws of*, **21**, 265, why so entitled, **15**, 344–5, 358, 462; Milton’s “top of Féssole,” **4**, 352 *n.*, **12**, 233; plaited straw sellers at, **25**, 328; rock of, **23**, 327; scenery near, **24**, 17; view from, **33**, xli., **37**, 415; walls of, **23**, 342 *n.*, built of native rock, **33**, xliv., 246 *n.*, **37**, 415, 418, 429, 449; various mentions, **3**, 644, **36**, 438, **37**, 183; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 251

”Badia of S. Domenico, **23**, 241, 268, **37**, 137; cornice of olive-leaves, **23**, 269; drawing of (T. M. Rooke), **30**, 209 (Pl. 20); inscription over the door of, **21**, 265–6 (Pl. 61), **23**, 267, 473, **33**, 232

Fesse, heraldic, **15**, 368, **22**, 286



Festiniog, **35**, 95  
 Festival, a modern Arcadian, **27**, 89, 104  
 Festivity, national, **17**, 345  
 Festoons, as architectural ornament, **8**, 151, 152  
 Fetter, iron and the, **16**, 407  
 Feud, feuds, etymology, **33**, 135 *n.*; Italian, **9**, 30; mediæval, **23**, 58–9  
 Feudalism, Feudal System: ages of, **29**, 388; Christian, when first definitely organised, **27**, 264; condition of classes, **18**, 496; fall of, **28**, 672, at Florence (1250), **23**, 11; four “Chemical Elements of,” **28**, 737, 5th, 6th, and 7th Orders, **28**, 737–9, relation between temporal and spiritual offices, **28**, 739; possible restoration of, **29**, 532; “The F. Ranks,” title of *Fors*, No. 71, **28**, 732  
 Feudom, **28**, 739  
 Feuillet, Octave, *Monsieur de Camors*, **32**, 117; *Scènes et Proverbes*, “La Clef d’Or,” **36**, 170, “La Crise,” **5**, 370, “Redemption,” **36**, 171  
 Fever, causes and preventives, H. Willett, on, **29**, 347; defective drainage and, letter to R. on, **27**, 506; delirium of, **6**, 397; indifference to, **20**, 92  
 Feverous, **18**, 26, **19**, 180  
 Février, General, **6**, 471–2  
 Fiat lux, fiat anima, **22**, 194, **34**, 27  
 Fibres, **25**, 553  
 Fibrous crystals, **18**, 258  
 Fiction: meaning of the word, **23**, 168, **34**, 370–1, “fictions” and “casts” different, **34**, 370–1; “Fair and Foul,” **34**, 265 *seq.*; fair, is of the Madonna, **34**, 371; reading of, real histories and, **5**, 100, **32**, 5; supplies defects of imagination to common minds, **27**, 629. *See also* Novels  
 Ficus. *See* Fig  
 Fiddle, R. playing of the, as a child, **35**, 68; Evelyn on the, **35**, 555 *n.* *See also* Violin  
 Fides, defined, **33**, 306  
 Fides Catholica in Lombardic writing, **28**, 573  
 Field, George, *Chromatography*, **4**, 362, **15**, 142  
 “ John W., **37**, 204  
 “ Kate, *Haphazard*, **28**, 92–3  
 Fielding, Copley [(1) Personal, (2) General Criticism, (3) Particular works]  
 “(1) *personal*:—President of the O. W. C. Society, **33**, 373, **35**, 213; teaches R. drawing, **1**, xxxii., **33**, 380, **35**, 214, 215–6, 218; R.’s sympathy with, **3**, 195–6; J. J. R.’s acquaintance with, **35**, 213, 214, his first art-purchase, a picture by, **33**, 380; pictures by, at Denmark Hill, **35**, 380; on *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **35**, 400, 401; on reflections in water, **3**, 656; suggests phrase “to Proutize,” **14**, 396  
 “(2) *general criticism*: atmospheric effects and English scenery, **33**, 382–3; “bad weather” of, **6**, 88, **33**, 380–1; breaking waves, **3**, 561–2; cloud-forms, **3**, 399 *n.*; cloudiness, **6**, 74, 97; colouring, faults of, **3**, 196; compared with Turner, **3**, 401 *n.*, 534, **16**, 300, effect of Turner on, **33**, 373; distance and space well expressed, **3**, 323; downs of, **5**, 409; foliage, **3**, 198, 603, 598 *n.*; foregrounds, **3**, 197–8, 482 *n.*; hills and mountains, **3**, 445 *n.*, 470, avoided grandeur, **14**, 400, 420; inventive power, limited, **33**, 381; lakes, **3**, 528; management of corners of his pictures, **1**, 242; modesty, **33**, 373–374, **35**, 213–4; rain, **3**, 404 *n.*, **35**, 418 *n.*; seas, **3**, 532–4, **14**, 390, desolate, **3**, 535–6, all the same, **3**, 532 *n.*; showery skies and rainy weather, **3**, 398–399, **5**, 311–2, **16**, 300; simple execution, **14**, 391; sincere love of nature, **14**, 247, 301; used pencil too little, brush too much, **3**, 399; vegetation, **33**, 386; various references, **1**, xxxii *n.*, **3**, 472 *n.*, 530 *n.*, 656, **13**, 590, **22**, 153, 420 *n.*, **34**, 642, **36**, 130

Fielding, Copley (*continued*)

“(3) *particular pictures*:—

At the O.W.C.S., 1844, **38**, 339  
 Ben Venue, **35**, 215–6  
 Between King’s House and Inveroran; **13**, 572, **21**, 171, **33**, 379, **35**, 213  
 Bolton Abbey (R.A., 1843), **3**, 199 *n.*, 482 *n.*  
 Cader Idris, **33**, 386  
 Off Portsmouth, **13**, 572  
 Fielding, Henry, **22**, 420 *n.*; draws types, not characters, **27**, 631; fimitic taint in, **27**, 630–1, but not demoralising, **1**, 418; Hogarth and, **37**, 154; no delight in sublime nature, **12**, 119; reasoning and imaginative power, **27**, 631; requires strict attention, **14**, 279; truly moral, **29**, 220; *Joseph Andrews* (Abraham Adams), **28**, 288; *Tom Jones*: Allworthy and Sophia, **29**, 443, bk. iv. ch. v., **29**, 259, bk. x. ch. iii., **14**, 279  
 Fielding, T. H., *On Painting in Oil and Water-Colours*, **15**, 161 *n.*  
 Field-mice, **22**, 520, **26**, 305, **36**, 348  
 Fields: glorious significance of the, **5**, 288; destroyed for the sake of minerals, **34**, 512; Elysian (Paris, *q.v.*), **27**, 103; for walking in on Sundays, **27**, 399; in London turned into villas, **22**, 173; Potter’s (Tuileries, *q.v.*), **27**, 105; the scene of the manufacturer’s triumph, **29**, 173; St. George’s aim, to keep them orderly, **28**, 689; walled-in, objected to, **23**, 430 *n.*  
 Field-sports, morality of, **18**, 407, **34**, 498 (*see also* Sports)  
 Fiends, **26**, 263; R.’s use of the word, **26**, 346. *See also* Devil  
 Fier, George of, **37**, 447  
 Fiesole. *See* Fésòle  
 Fig, figs, fig-tree, **25**, 356 *n.*; at Assisi, **37**, 121; the barren, in Homer and Dante, **17**, 215; botanical connection with nettles, **16**, 112; boy selling rotten, at Venice, significance of, **27**, 335–6, **29**, 33, 37; old Venetian laws concerning sale of, **29**, 38; a plate of, the price of a Dürer, **7**, 449, **19**, 72; sculpture of, **9**, 278 (*see also* Ducal Palace); sign of the, **28**, 764 *n.*, **34**, 243; -tree spoon, **7**, 285; wild, **25**, 248  
 Fig-wort, **25**, 436  
 Fight, fighting: ancient and modern, **27**, 74; for Republicanism, **27**, 233; in Shakespeare and Scott, dramatic and epic, **27**, 629; mercenary, to be abolished, **28**, 651; modern British, and Edward III.’s before Calais, **27**, 465, 468; productive of nobility, **23**, 327; with dogs, **28**, 212. *See also* War  
 Figuier, Louis, *Histoire des Plantes*, **25**, 235, 483, 559, quoted or referred to on:—cyclamen, **25**, 542, hypnum, **25**, 207, pansy and violet, **25**, 396, pith, **25**, 500, *tige*, **25**, 484, 485, 486, illustration from, **25**, 488 (fig. 29), *The Insect World*, **28**, 479  
 Figurative purpose, legitimate in architecture, not in painting, **9**, 372  
 Figure drawing and painting: anatomy and, **11**, 208 *n.*; and leaf drawing and sculpture, their rise and fall, **7**, 53; and the rise of art, **33**, 308; excellence in, requires a life’s study, **13**, 153; faculty and ambition in, **14**, 336; landscape and: general relations and dignities, **33**, 533, greater difficulty of excellence in l., **33**, 533–4, in landscapes, effect spoiled by f. too completely painted, **13**, 153, Turner’s, **13**, 151 *seq.*; f. subordinate to, in 15th century art, **24**, 167–8, interest of l., dependent on relation to f., **22**, 14; the nude and, **34**, 557 (*see also* Nude); R.’s study in, **3**, 669, **17**, ,

and *n.*, **18**, xxxiv.–v.; sensuality in, **33**, 533; study of, essential to power of design, **16**, 311 *n.*, 326–9, no facilities for, at Oxford, **33**, 363–4, unsuitable to amateurs, **15**, 18

Figures (pentagon, hexagon, etc.), drawing of, **15**, 385

Filaments of a feather, **15**, 404

Filbert, **25**, 376, 378

Fildes, Luke, Venetian pictures, **33**, 406

Filial affection, **37**, 299

Filiasi, Jacopo, *Memorie Storiche de' Veneti*, quoted or referred to, **10**, 43 *n.*, 336 *n.*, 447, **11**, 291, 292 *n.*

Filiform, **25**, 410 *n.*, 520

Filigree work, **17**, 80 and *n.*; R.'s love of, **35**, 157 *n.*

Filipepi, **27**, 373. *See* Botticelli

Fillet, in architecture, **9**, 312, 323 *seq.*, 327

Film, nature of, **22**, 214–5

Filon, Augustin, "La Maison de R. à Mornex," **17**, lix. and *n.*

Filter of human faculty, a patent, **27**, 213

Filth, filthy: abolition of, first process in education, **28**, 655; lucre, difficult to define in modern England, **34**, 413; pardoning religious and, **27**, 312

Filum, the, **25**, 555

Fimetic arts, **37**, 408; taint in literature, **27**, 630, **34**, 269

Finance: "financiering," modern process of, **27**, 136–7, 382; "high," and fraud, **28**, 764; military, **34**, 525; "misty regions of," **28**, 186; modern art of, and its delusions, **28**, 126; simple enough, to cool heads and honest hearts, **17**, 201

Financiers, modern, described, **34**, 446

Finberg, A. J., *Turner Inventory*, **38**, 360

Finch (bird), **25**, 80, **34**, 239, **37**, 454; the Bramble, **28**, 290

Finch, F. O. (painter), **3**, 472 *n.*, **36**, 267

Finden, W. and E. (engravers): *Illustrations of the Bible*, **13**, 447 *n.*, 534, **35**, 152 (*see also* Turner); *Illustrations to Byron* (*see* Turner); *Royal Gallery of British Art*, **3**, 299 *n.*, 324 *n.*

Finden, W., engraving after Stothard in Rogers's *Poems*, **13**, 335

Fine and *fine*, English and French, **17**, 260; "fined" (foined, fenced), **31**, 258

Fine Art, defined (hand, head, and heart), **16**, 294, 295, **20**, 46; an example of, **27**, 512; three essential branches of, **21**, xxiv. *See also* Art (2)

Fine Arts, main principles in all, the same, **1**, 242

Fine Art Society, **29**, 157 *n.*; Circular respecting St. Mark's, **24**, 403; exhibitions at:—Prout and Hunt, **14**, 367 *seq.*, **24**, 418; R.'s Turners, (1878) **13**, liv., 389 *seq.*, (1900) **13**, lv., 397; R.'s Drawings (1907), **38**, 123, 222; Ward's copies of Turner, **13**, 575; R.'s letter to, **13**, 397

Fine work, first instinctive, then disciplined, **29**, 85 *n.*

Fine-lady friends, R.'s, their resignation, **28**, 568

Fineness of line, **19**, 121

Fines, in Sparta, **29**, 221

Finger, and fist, work in art, **19**, 79

Fini family, inscriptions to the, in S. Moisé, **11**, 149

Finials, **8**, 122, **9**, 403–4, **11**, 12–13

Finiguerra, Maso, brass-work, **22**, 338. *See also* Florence (6)

Finish in art: R.'s summary and harmony of his different passages on, **7**, 356–7 *n.*; a means, not an end, in art, **10**, 197, 198; continental and English, **5**, 151–2; deemed essential by great masters, **4**, 137–8, **5**, 166, **10**, 199; defined, as—the complete expression of ideas, **5**, 155, the

completion, not a part, of beauty, **4**, 138; for sake of finish, bad, **5**, 156, **10**, 198; God alone can give perfect, **5**, 154; good and bad, **5**, 385 *n.*; harmony essential to, **7**, 236; importance of, to young artists, **14**, 27; in landscape foregrounds, **3**, 338 *n.*; in painting and sculpture, **12**, 63; infinite, in God's work, **4**, 138; kinds of, (1) workmanship, (2) work, **5**, 151; landscape needs, more 156, 160, 164, 168; mysteriousness of, **3**, 329; not identical with minuteness, **33**, 289, 316–7; perfect, a sign of vitality in art, **8**, 198; power of, than historical pictures, **3**, 340; limits of right, **5**, 149, 186, **36**, 211; means "added fact or more truth," **5**, 156, 164, 166; power of, a sign of advance, **15**, 481; relative to function, **3**, 218, **14**, 176–7 *n.*; right and high, how distinct, **8**, 215; too much, in rendering human form, repulsive, **3**, 340; useful and useless, **5**, 153; want of, right or wrong according to motive, **3**, 177, **4**, 137 *n.*, **5**, 155–6, 159; wasted, if uncontributive, **14**, 229–30; various references, **3**, xlvi., 599, 622, **14**, 360, **15**, 54

Finmark, **25**, 427

Finsteraarhorn, The, **3**, 431, **6**, 199 *n.*, 205, 222, **21**, 277, **26**, 272

*Fioretti di S. Francesco*, **32**, 537, **35**, 523, **36**, lxxxvi., **37**, 137, 462; quoted, **23**, 356 *seq.*

Fiumalbo, **32**, xxvi.

Fir, cone of, **7**, 80; influence of, on German architecture, **9**, 187; plantations in Alpine regions, **29**, 333

Fir, Scotch: a spray of, **7**, 101–2; at Dunkeld, **36**, 76

Fir, Spruce: R.'s favourite tree, **7**, 102; essential features of, **8**, 124; influence of, on the Northern mind, **9**, 187; lines of, **9**, 267–8 (Pl. 7, fig. h); shoot of, foreshortened, **7**, 96 (fig. 65, 66)

Fire: and rain, Greek conception of, **20**, 400; as subject for architectural ornament, **9**, 274; painting of, by Giotto and others, **23**, 348–9; rising from the earth, at Pietra Mala, **24**, 18 *n.*; use of, in agricultural machinery, **27**, 298, in factories, **29**, 548 (*see also* Machinery); why the poor cannot afford, **29**, 15

"Fire and Water," title of *Deuc.* i. ch. 9, **26**, 205

Fire-colour, Greek, **19**, 384

Fire-flies, **12**, 234; at Siena, **18**, 368, **20**, liv., lv., **35**, 562, **36**, xcii., 527, **37**, 9; in the "Valley of Diamonds," **18**, 214, 368; of the world, **32**, 73

Fire-ship, a drifting, **18**, 478, **32**, 167 *n.*

Fire-shovel, meaning of holes in, **28**, 483

Fire-side, once peculiarly English, now replaced by stove-side, **27**, 502, 579; "The," title of lect. v. in *Art of E.*, **33**, 350

Fire-wood, stems destined for, **7**, 77

Fire-works, costing £80,000,000, **27**, 136, **28**, 640; national store of, its value, **17**, 175

Firmament, The, **6**, 106 *seq.*, **7**, 195, 418, **29**, 564; ordinance of, **28**, 174, 175, **29**, 55–6

Firmin, St., beheaded and buried, **33**, 30, 31; compared with St. Martin, **33**, 44; his day (September 25), **34**, 471; his Roman disciple, **33**, 30, 162; N. porch of Amiens dedicated to, **33**, 143, 161; preaching at Amiens (A.D. 301), **33**, 29, 44; scenes from the life of, **33**, 30 (Pl. 4); St. Honoré and, **16**, 357; tomb-chapel, **33**, 30, 134, 162

Firmin, St., the Confessor, **33**, 161, 162

Firmness of hand, **15**, 33 *n.*

First Fruits, value of the idea, **5**, 252

Firth, Charles, subscribes to St. George's Guild, **28**, 702, **29**, 49

- Firth, Mrs. Julia, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86, **32**, 343, subscribes to the Guild, **29**, 49, a week's diary of a C.S.G., **28**, 709–10; friend of R., **32**, 343, **37**, 479; R.'s letters to, **32**, xxxiii., xxxiv., 479 n., 507 n.; translates Gotthelf's *Ulric* for him, **32**, 343, 345
- Firth College, Sheffield, **30**, 311
- Firth of Forth, **12**, 13, **27**, 457, 607
- Fischer, Peter, St. Sebald's shrine and Monument of Archbp. Ernest, Magdeburg, **7**, 304 and n.; fountains, Nuremberg, **7**, 304 n.
- Fischer, J. B., *Flora of Java*, **17**, 413
- Fish: article on, in R.'s Index to *Fors*, **29**, 22; beautiful, to be cherished, **28**, 156; clergymen to become fishmongers, **28**, 35–6; climbing perch, **17**, 250; destruction of fry, etc., newspaper letter on, **28**, 75; a dinner of herrings, **28**, 38 n.; English rivers too muddy for, **27**, 504; filling the waters with, Divine work, **28**, 174, poisoning, Diabolic, **28**, 177; flat, ugliness of, **4**, 125; freedom of, **16**, 407, **20**, 293; in—Calder River once, J. Fowler's report on, **29**, 417, Lago Maggiore, **36**, 284, Lake of Geneva, **36**, 239; incalculable supply of food, **28**, 35–7; live by law of supply and demand, **17**, 63 n.; Miraculous Draught of, modern style, **28**, 31, 34; motion of, **25**, 48, 58, 179; mud-and-flat-fish—school of political economy, **27**, 180, period of squinting justice, **27**, 192, 193; none in hell, **17**, 93; not to be had at the seaside, **28**, 40; poison in their fins, **26**, 312; related to—birds and mammals, **19**, 360, snakes, **19**, 363 n., **26**, 306 seq.; representation of, in Egyptian frescoes, **9**, 273; R.'s study of (1841), **35**, 301, intended lectures on (1871), **22**, xxv–vi., **37**, 41; salmon and servants, **28**, 35 n.; scales of, **8**, 179; sculpture of, **9**, 276; shoals of, “like shining continents” (Carlyle), **28**, 31; swallow's likeness to, **25**, 57; their food, **1**, 484, 488; trawling in Loch Fyne, letter to R. on, **28**, 33 n.; trade in:—buying to sell again forbidden in Florence, 14th cent., **28**, 30, prices fixed at, **28**, 41; letter to R., on conditions of, in Yarmouth and London, **28**, 32–3; prices, how to be fixed, **28**, 34–5
- Fisher and hunter, supposed exchange by (Ricardo), **17**, 82
- Fisher, Edward, mezzotints by, after Reynolds, **21**, 26, 27
- Fisher, Joseph, Keeper of the Oxford University Galleries, **33**, 303, **37**, 421, 723
- Fisher, S., engraver of a “View of the Campagna,” **2**, 205 n.
- Fisher, W., “A First Sitting,” **36**, 449
- Fisher-girl, a Northumbrian, bravery of, **28**, 584
- Fisheries, Royal Commission on, **28**, 32–3
- Fisherman, the, and St. Mark's ring, **10**, 76, 364
- Fishermen, **28**, 653, **29**, 410; English, noted beachmen, **33**, 218 n.
- Fishing, as a pastime, **35**, 574 n.; in early Venice, **24**, 263; on Columbia River, letters describing, **28**, 679 seq.; Richter's drawing, **30**, 350; St. George's work, **29**, 473
- Fishing boats. *See* Boats
- Fishmongers, destroying fish to keep up the price, **28**, 33, **29**, 383
- Fishmongers' Company, **29**, 408
- Fisk, Colonel James, a Tammany boss, his funeral, etc., **27**, 271, 272, 279, 477
- Fissi-rostres, family of birds so called, **25**, 47
- Fissures, and faults in crystals, **18**, 329; curvilinear and straight, **3**, 432, **6**, 233; in chalk containing flints, **26**, 215–7
- Fist work in art, **19**, 79
- Fitton, Dr. W. H., geologist, **35**, 308 n.
- FitzGerald, Edward, *Omar Khayyám*, **34**, 705, **36**, 455, 577
- Fitzgerald, Percy, “Mr. Ruskin, Artist and Publisher,” **34**, 519
- FitzJames, in *Lady of the Lake*, **35**, 17 (**27**, 170)
- Fitzwilliam, Earl, letter on the Eastern Question, **29**, 45 n.
- Five men whose opinions should be known, **27**, 314 “Fixed” utilities (Mill), **27**, 64, 65
- Fixity of—Employment, **17**, lxxxiv.; Tenure, **17**, cviii.
- Fiz, Rochers des, and Lac de ChÈde, **18**, 357
- Flag, flags (plants), **23**, 147, **25**, 277, 278, 327, **29**, 217, **36**, 478, **37**, 480; corn-flag, **25**, 279
- Flail-threshing, and machine, **28**, 133
- Flamboyant Architecture: R.'s study and love of, **8**, 92–3 n., **19**, xxxviii., lecture on, **19**, 243 seq., and intention to write book on, **9**, 134; crockets, **21**, 292; decoration, **9**, 151, 152; essentially a chalk architecture, **19**, 251, and in houses, of wood, **19**, 252, effect of this, in forms of twisted leaves, **19**, 253; examples of: perfect, central gate of Rouen, **8**, 52, Abbeville, S. lateral door, **10**, 251 (Fig. b), 263–4 (Pl. 10, fig. 5); excessive ingenuity in construction, **19**, 254 seq.; fall of, through lack of faith, **6**, 436, **19**, 262, through “telling lies,” **8**, 92 n., 92 seq., 210; grace and variety, **8**, 182; in relation to capitals, **9**, 151, 152, to roll and recess, **9**, 330, 331; intensely animated, **8**, 210; interest of, in tracery of line, **8**, 108–9; interwoven architecture, **19**, 258–9; leaf mouldings, **8**, 151; leafage, **9**, 350; mouldings, **9**, 329; niches, **8**, 211, **9**, 331, **19**, 253–4; parapets, **9**, 200, **10**, 286 (Fig. 25); rolls, **9**, 330; sad and feverish, **19**, 260–1; sculptural surface, founded on natural forms, **14**, 436; substitution of line for mass, **19**, 257; traceries, **8**, 65 and n., **92**, **9**, 227–8, fleur-de-lys as tracery bar, **8**, 65 n.; Willis on, **8**, 95 n.; various references, **8**, 6, 258, **9**, 134, **18**, 323, **38**, 340. *See* Ruskin (*Flamboyant Architecture*)
- Flames, early painting of, **10**, 111; no true outline in, **15**, 375 n.; sculpture of, **9**, 274
- Flamingo, **20**, 105, **25**, 30
- Flammeate (metals), **26**, 535, 537
- Flanders, a Count of, **27**, 297 (Pl. 6); early rise of, **18**, 524; *Généalogies des Forestiers et Comtes de Flandres* (1598), **27**, 297 and n.
- Flasque, in heraldry, **22**, 283
- Flat-Bills and Knife-Bills, **25**, 182–3
- ” -Fish. *See* Fish
- Flatness, of tints, **20**, 129, 138; necessary in first practice with colour, **15**, 45; not in Nature, **15**, 50, 93; a slight tendency to, in good art, **15**, 66
- Flattery, net of, **6**, 350; of nobles, in the Renaissance, **11**, 80
- Flax, **28**, 429, **29**, 510; -flower, **25**, 329; -heckler, **32**, 386 n.
- Flaxman, John, R.A., cited by R. as a typical great sculptor, **8**, 44, **9**, 289 n.; this appreciation afterwards withdrawn, though his “simple groups in marble” still commended, **15**, 225 n., his more ambitious works showing “a lost mind,” **12**, 153; *Illustrations of Dante*, bad outlines, **15**, 84, every kind of falseness and feebleness, **15**, 225, as in treatment of stones, **6**, 371–2 (figs. 111, 112)
- Fleets, of Prussia, Russia, and America, contemplated anti-British combination, **27**, 43, 186
- Flégère, The, **4**, 77 n., **29**, 332; pine forests of, **6**, 421 n.

Fleming, Albert, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86; letter to R. on Law Reform, **28**, 141–2, 201; revived hand-spinning in Lake Country, **29**, 511, **30**, 83, 99, 328–30, “Master of the Rural Industries at Loughrigg,” **37**, 80; edited *Hortus Inclusus*, **37**, 621, R.’s letter to, thereon, **37**, 591

Fleming, C., *French Dictionary*, **34**, 280 n.

” John, *Philosophy of Zoology*, **25**, 133 n.

” Robert, *Fulfilling of the Scripture*, on mountains, **6**, 120, 425

Flemish Architecture, **11**, 159; pulpits, **10**, 31

” MSS., drapery in, **24**, 26

” School of Painting:<sup>1</sup> nature of the improvements in technique introduced by the Van Eycks, **12**, 257–82; results of the method in—requiring decision and clearness at each stage, **12**, 283, encouraging attention to minutiae, **12**, 284, simplicity of light and shade, **12**, 285; influence of the method on colouring of the school, **12**, 286–99

” architectural details, good, **3**, 215; calm water, best of old masters, **3**, 520; children in later schools, always beautiful, **33**, 338; early religious pictures, **10**, 174; landscapes, **3**, 186, **5**, 397, **6**, 431; late pictures, **10**, 174; loving care, **12**, 729–8, mountains, **5**, 238, **6**, 431, **12**, 472; picture in the Louvre, “The Angelic Salutation,” **12**, 472; sense of beauty, deficient, **6**, 404; subjects of, **3**, 24, **6**, 431 n.; winter-scenes, **3**, 445

Flesh and spirit, their eternal distinction, **28**, 762

Flesh, human, beauty of, **4**, 131;—painting, purity in, dependent on intensity and warmth of colour, **4**, 194–6, ideal of, white tinted with rose, **4**, 130–1, **15**, 464, use of green in, **36**, 256

Fletcher, Lazarus, keeper of the minerals in (and subsequently Director of) the Natural History Museum: R.’s visits to him at the Museum, **26**, 1, liii., liv.; assists R. in his *Catalogue*, etc., **26**, 1, seq., **30**, 75; R.’s letters to, **26**, 1, li., lii., liii., liv., lv n., lxiv., **30**, 223, **37**, 483; visits R. at Brantwood (1884), **26**, liv., **33**, 1; his arrangement of minerals in the Museum, **26**, 458 n.; various references, **37**, 401, 657

Fletschhorn, R.’s drawings of the, **26**, 220, 222

Fleur-de-lys, Cross Fleury and, **15**, 396; Cora and, **21**, 107; derived from Greek ideas, **15**, 396, **23**, 147; ensigns of a king, **27**, 454; Florentine symbol, and its meaning, **23**, 147, on the florin, **27**, 461 (Fig. 10); French, **19**, 373, **27**, 454, **33**, 34, 35; leaf of, **25**, 327 (Fig. 23); quartered on the English shield, **27**, 454, 461 n.; title of lecture x. in *Val*, **23**, 146; use of, in architecture and ornament, **8**, 65 n., 147, **25**, 279

Flight of birds, discussion of, **25**, 48 seq., 59 seq., **22**, 530

Flight into Egypt, description of the probable scene, **24**, 78; for particular pictures, etc., see under Christ in Art

Flint: definition and general account of, **26**, 46–7, 533–4, essential characters of, **26**, 167–8, one of six distinct states of siliceous substance, **26**, 376, 397; account of (by H. Willett), **26**, 206, 212–8; appearance sometimes of violent fracture, **26**, 211; bands of, **26**, 381, 534; blocks of, formed round a bit of Inoceramus shell, **26**, 210, 422, 534; branchiate, **26**, 399; brecciated, **26**, 37, 43, 501; chalcedony and, **26**, 380, 491–5, 520; chalk bands through,

<sup>1</sup> It should be noted that R. sometimes includes Dutch painters in his references to the “Flemish Schools”; e.g., **3**, 520, **33**, 338

**26**, 212; colours, **16**, 382, **26**, 422, 533, 534; conchoidal fractures of, **26**, 291; displaced veins of, **26**, 215, 216; does not change from exposure to weather, **26**, 534; fissures in, **26**, 213; fossils of, **26**, 513, **36**, 552; grass built of, **26**, 563; hardness of, **6**, 133; hollows in, how filled, **26**, 534; how it breaks up, **6**, 141; how secreted, not known, **26**, 208, deceptive resemblance to organic secretions, **26**, 70; knots, **26**, 533; opal and, **15**, 418; pebbles of, **26**, 167, 399, 419; producing fire, **26**, 563; specimen showing perfect type of, **26**, 379–80; various specimens, **26**, 175, 399 seq., 419–23, 474–5, 491–3, 518, 520, 530

Flint (place), **37**, 491, 493; Castle, **22**, 62 (Pl. 11)

“Flitters.” See Laffan

Flock, definition of a, **28**, 623

Flodden Field, **30**, 16; Scott’s knowledge of the district, **29**, 460

Flogging, an Egyptian art, **28**, 564

Floods: causes of, **29**, 323, 324, 347, 348; fertilising value of, **6**, 126; in Lombardy, **36**, 577, 585–6; misery caused by, **29**, 347; on the Venetian mainland, **27**, 332; prevention of, **29**, 332, 333; proposed control of in Italy, **27**, 325, 327, 330; H. Willett on control of, **29**, 323–4. See also Inundations

Flora (Roman goddess), **7**, 474, 478

Flora of one’s neighbourhood to be studied, **34**, 553

*Flora Danica* (R.’s title for *Icones Florae Danicae*, **13**, 530 n., **15**, 482 n., **25**, 208 n., **38**, 363), referred to in *Proserpina* as “D,” **25**, 441 n.; a rare book, **25**, 474, which should be in all public libraries, **15**, 481–2, **25**, 474; excellence of the engraved plates, **13**, 530, **15**, 482, **25**, 205, 316, 464, **37**, 272; some of them, facsimiled by A. Burgess for *Proserpina*, **25**, 205, others now included in, **14**, 350, 354 (Pl. 4, 5); plates placed in Ruskin Drawing School **21**, 229, 230–1, 243, 241, 173; plates reproduced in this edition:—**14**, 354 (Pl. 5), **21**, 231 (Pl. 47), 233, 242 (Pl. 50), **25**, 211 (Fig. 2), 313 (Fig. 15), 316 (Pl. 18, B), 316 (Pl. 19, 20), 321 (Fig. 18), 427 (Fig. 26), 441 (Fig. 27), 444 (Fig. 28); quoted on—pinguicula, **25**, 426, 427, species of violets, **25**, 399, 405, 407–8, 411–3, Veronica, **25**, 473, 441–8

*Flora of the Colosseum*. See Deakin

*Flora Graeca*. See Sibthorp

*Flora Londinensis*. See Curtis

*Flora Suecica*, **25**, 411, 412

Floral names, Latin, **32**, 287

Florence, Florentine. [This article is divided under the following heads:—(1) R. at, and general descriptions; (2) general remarks on history, character, etc.; (3) chronological table of references, A.D. 1206–1387; (4) general remarks on F. art, with special reference to painting; (5) architecture; (6) drawings; (7) engravings; (8) mosaics and porcelain; (9) sculpture; (10) modern Florence; (11) hints to tourists; (12) buildings and picturegalleries, etc.; (13) miscellaneous. For Florentine Coins, see Coins]

” (1) R. at:—(1840, 1841), **1**, xxxviii n., **35**, 293 n., first impressions, **1**, 380, 432, 445, 454, **8**, 188, **35**, 268–9, sketch from the Ponte Vecchio, **35**, 270 (Pl. 12); (1845), **4**, xxiv n., xxxii.–iii., **35**, 359 seq., **36**, 48–9, 131, view from his rooms, **4**, 351 n., charges at, **4**, xxviii n., studies at, **4**, xxxii.; (1846), **8**, xx n.; (1870), **20**, xlix n., **37**, 8, 9; (1872), **22**, xxvi n.; (1874), **23**, xxxi n., **26**, xli n., **37**, 124, 135 seq., now a place of torment, **28**, 246, **37**, 130, work at, **23**, xlvi.–l., **37**, 139, 140–1; (1882), **32**, xxi., **33**, xxxi n., xl.–xli.

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

"description of the city and its environs, **23**, 413, **24**, 17, **35**, 359; view of mountains from, **6**, 426, a mountain city, **6**, 434; view of, from Fiesole, "the view of all the world," **33**, xli., **37**, 415, (Giotto and) **24**, 18; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 251–252

"(2) *general remarks on mediæval history, character, etc.*:—Anziani, **12**, 171 *n.*; best days of, temper of people, **12**, 242, **23**, 307, 330; Black Plague in, **34**, 418; civic pride and public art, **23**, 44; classes and crafts, **23**, 44 *seq.*; colours, influence of, Blacks and Whites, **20**, 210; crowning work and noblest son, **31**, 22; "day of manifestation," **31**, 22; dispease of, **11**, 230; dress and manners in early times, simplicity of, **23**, 43–4, **25**, 125; Dukes of, **28**, 738; energy of the mediæval Republic, **12**, 8; feuds in streets, **23**, 58; fourteenth-century laws of, for modern England, **28**, 23, 30, against middlemen, **28**, 30, 31, 35, regulating sale of fish, **28**, 41–2; free trade in, **23**, 75; gamesters at, **37**, 137; government, perfect type of national, **23**, 156; lily of, **8**, 230 *n.*, **23**, 11, 63, 70, 147, 164, "Iris Florentina," **21**, 76 (Pl. 30), **25**, 278; mediæval constitution, discussion of, **12**, 171–2 *n.*, **36**, 56–7; Monte di Pietà at, **27**, 387–8; no smoke in old days, **29**, 547; one of the five cities whose history every one should be taught, **27**, 143, 299, 312, **31**, 8, **33**, 423; Piagnoni founded by Savonarola, **27**, 375; Pisa, feuds with, **22**, 481–2; Pisan sculpture taken up by F., **6**, 434; power and position of F., **23**, 40, 51–2; prosperous when true to the Lady of the Lilies, **29**, 338, **31**, 10; religious temper, **23**, 299; "republicanism," plus order and obedience, **23**, 63, **28**, 169; secret of her success, **29**, 338; the only merchant-city that set herself to live by God's law, **28**, 464; trade guilds, **29**, 18 (*see also* under next head); usury and fall of, **23**, 161

"(3) *chronological table of references, 13th and 14th centuries*:—

A.D.

1206. Niccola Pisano born, **22**, 332
1215. Assassination of Buondelmonte on the Ponte Vecchio; division of Florentines into Guelphs and Ghibellines, **17**, 517, **23**, 58, 176, 241, **31**, 21
1241. Pope Gregory IX. summons a General Council. Pisans, in alliance with Emp. Frederick II., defeat Genoese at Meliora, and capture some of the Bishops, **23**, 40, 55
1244. Pope Innocent IV. leaves Rome and escapes to Lyons, where he summons a General Council which deposes Fred. II., **23**, 39
1248. (Candlemas). Frederick of Antioch (son of Fred. II.) and the Uberti (Ghibellines) expel the Guelphs from Florence, **23**, 60; Florence opens her gates to the Germans, **23**, 60, 153. Niccola Pisano is employed to destroy the Guelphic towers, **23**, 33–4, 60, 61, 81, 154
- 1248–9. St. Louis, with his crusading army, at Cyprus, is succoured by the Venetians, to whom Fred. II. gave a safe-conduct, **23**, 56
- 1250 (October 20). First Trades Revolt in Florence, **23**, 56, 135, 152, 203. The Podestà deposed; Uberto of Lucca appointed "Captain of the People," **23**, 11, 62–3; his flag half white, half red, **23**, 11. The towers in Florence cut down in height, **23**, 65–6, 81
- 1250 (Dec. 13). Death of Fred. II., under whom the Ghibellines had enjoyed a period of supremacy, **23**, 11, 56, 66, 70
- 1251–1281. Florentine "Thirty Years' War," **23**, **128** *seq.*

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

A.D.

- 1251 (Jan.). Ghibellines expelled; Guelphic supremacy established, **23**, 66, 67, 127–8; Guelphs change the arms from white lily on red field to red lily on white field, **23**, 66–7, 70, 272
1252. Florentine Guelphs defeat Pisans at Pontadera and Sienese at Montalcino, **23**, 71
- "Golden florin first coined; soon becoming a general standard of value, thus marking leading position of F. in commerce, **23**, 71–2
- 1253, 1254. Wars of Florence against neighbouring towns (Pistoja, Siena, Volterra, Pisa)—waged in good faith, to extend "artisan government," **23**, 73–5, 76 *seq.*—culminate in the "Year of Victories," **23**, 3, 74, 192, **31**, 22
1255. Florence's treatment of Arezzo, **23**, 76–7, 274 *n.*
1256. At the Emperor Manfred's instigation, the Pisans break their treaty with the F., by whom they are defeated on the Serchio, a victory commemorated on the florins, **23**, 75, 78, 84. Florence and the Pisan fortress of Mutrona, **23**, 78–9
1257. Poggibonzi, a Ghibelline stronghold, destroyed by F., **23**, 80
- 1258 (July). The Uberti beheaded; Ghibellines expelled, and their palaces destroyed, **23**, 80–1
- 1260 (Sept. 4). Battle on the Arbia, near Montaperti; Guelphs defeated; Ghibellines propose to raze Florence to the ground—a plan successfully opposed by Farinata degli Uberti, **17**, 545, **23**, 79, 81, 135
1261. Urban IV. (Simon of Tours) elected Pope, **23**, 109
1263. Miracle of Bolsena, and founding of the Cathedral of Orvieto; Giovanni Pisano employed, **23**, 107, 110
1264. Death of Urban IV. at Perugia. Giovanni Pisano makes his tomb and the fountain of Perugia, **23**, 31, 33, 110
1265. Clement IV. elected Pope, **23**, 110–1
- "(May). Giotto born, **24**, 16
1266. Battle of Benevento; Manfred (son of Fred. II.), in alliance with Pisa and Sicily, defeated by Charles of Anjou, in alliance with the Pope, **23**, 111, 112, 142; extinction of the Saracen power in Italy, **23**, 143
- 1266–7. Guelphs regain power. Florentines rise against Manfred's lieutenant, Count Guido Novello; Guy de Montfort enters at their invitation, **23**, 152. This is the "Central Trades Revolt" of F., **23**, 135; Charles of Anjou being elected Signor, to share power with the leaders of the Trade Guilds, **23**, 152, 153
1268. Pisans, in support of Conradin (last of the House of Hohenstaufen), burn some of the ships of Charles off Messina, **23**, 153
- "(Aug. 23). Battle of Tagliacozzo; Conradin and the Ghibellines defeated by Charles, **23**, 135, 154. Niccola Pisano commissioned by Charles to build a memorial abbey, **23**, 154
1271. Charles of Anjou summons the Papal Court to Viterbo; Gregory X. (Tebaldo Visconti) elected Pope, **24**, 136
1278. Niccola Pisano dies, **23**, 155
- 1280–1350. The golden years of Florence, **23**, 158–9; for artists of the period, *see* the table in **22**, 333
1279. Stone of S. Maria Novella laid by Dominicans, **23**, 299
1282. The Guilds assume supreme power, entrusting the government to a *Signoria*, formed of their presidents or *Priori*, **23**, 178
1284. Battle of Meloria; defeat of Pisa by Genoa, **23**, 162
1285. (Jan. 7). Death of Charles of Anjou, **23**, 144, 155,
- "Death of Pope Martin IV. at Perugia, **23**, 153
- 1288–9. Imprisonment and starvation of Count Ugolino at Pisa, **23**, 137
1293. The "Ordinamenti della Giustizia"—code of regulations due to Giano della Bella for keeping the nobles in check, administered by a Gonfaloniere della G., **23**, 156

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

- a.d
1294. Stone of Santa Croce laid by Franciscans, **23**, 299
1298. New Cathedral of S. Maria begun, **23**, 299
1300. Arnolfo made a citizen of F., **22**, 339
1302. Death of Cimabue, **22**, 330
1310. Death of Arnolfo, **22**, 339, **23**, 301
1320. Death of Giovanni Pisano, **22**, 330
1325. Duke Charles of Calabria installed in F., **23**, 442
1328. Castruccio recovers Pistoja, **27**, 310
1330. Wealth of F., **23**, 159
- 1332–4. Frescoes of the Spanish Chapel painted, **23**, 455
1334. Giotto appointed architect of the Cathedral; the Campanile begun, **12**, **8**, **23**, 437, 455
1336. Death of Giotto, **24**, 35
1337. (March 10). F. first accused of breach of treaties, **23**, 159
- ” (April 10). Her merchants in France imprisoned by Philip of Valois, **23**, 159–60
- ” (Aug. 7). Her captain, Pietro de’ Rossi, killed at Monselice, **23**, 160
1308. Henry VII., of Luxembourg, elected Emperor, **23**, 440–1
1311. Dante’s *De Monarchia*, **23**, 441
1338. Edward III. of England borrows five millions sterling from Florentine bankers; causes of the decline of Florence, **23**, 159, 161–2
1345. Death of Andrea Pisano, **22**, 330
1375. Dispute between F., and Rome on “a question of free trade in corn”; Sir John Hawkwood sent by the Papal legate to devastate Florentine territory; revolt against Rome, **23**, 81, 111–2
- ” Tomb of Urban IV. in Perugia destroyed, **23**, 32–3, 112–3
1376. Mission of St. Catherine of Siena to Avignon to secure the return of the Papal Court to Rome, **23**, 157–8
- 1376, 1377. Massacres by Pope Gregory XI. at Faenza and Cesena, **23**, 157
1387. Birth of Fra Angelico, **23**, 157
1395. Letter to Richard II. granting the body of Sir John Hawkwood, **27**, 269
- ” (4) *general remarks on Florentine art, with special relation to painting*:<sup>1</sup>—principal passages, *Ariadne Florentina*, **22**, *Æsthetic and Mathematic Schools of F.*, **23**, *Mornings in Florence*, **23**, “The Schools of Florence” (last lect. *Aratra*), **20**, 355 *seq.*
- ” general account of the F. school: led by architecture, **22**, 335, Arnolfo adopting Gothic forms under some Northern builder, **22**, 339–40, 341, **23**, 241; “central between N. and S. stood Etruscan Florence,” **22**, 343, 400, 481, **23**, 185, 186, 327, 331; resuscitation of architecture and painting by Dominicans and Franciscans, **23**, 299–300, **33**, 232
- ” essential aim of the F. school, the expression of human emotion, **16**, 270, 271–2, of momentary passion, **20**, 238, 339, and of personal character as the ultimate condition of beauty, **20**, 340, **35**, 360
- ” classification, etc., **23**, lviii.–ix., **37**, 135:—“Æsthetic” School, **23**, 185 *seq.*, 249, “Mathematic,” **23**, 185–6, 211 *seq.*, 242, 243, 249, “Christian Romantic,” **23**, 186, 249 *seq.*, 252; dates of F. artists, **22**, 330 (Fig. 2), 333; 1200–1300, **23**, 52; 1480–1520, **22**, 82
- ” characteristics, etc.:—architects and sculptors as well as painters, **22**, 335; art of precision, **30**,

<sup>1</sup> The division is adopted for convenience; but entries under one head are often applicable to others, for at F. the arts were united, and R. often referred indiscriminately to them (**20**, 334).

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

- 208; as affected by Norman and Byzantine tradition, **22**, 342; colour, **24**, 453; consummation of art at F., **18**, 308; decision of line, **27**, 446; dress and, **16**, 52; early pictures as colour-mosaics, **22**, 310, 311–2; Etruscan, **27**, 446, **37**, 141; fall of F. and, **16**, 264; grace, **22**, 402; Greek art and, contrasted, **7**, 279, **20**, 334 *seq.*, 355 *seq.*, **22**, 403 *seq.*, F. learnt from Greece not design, but truth, **20**, 333, F. as “Greeks reanimate,” **22**, 405–6, F. distinguished by imaginative purity of love, **20**, 357, 407, religion of hope and humility, **7**, 279, **20**, 357–8, **23**, 251; history of, begins with inscription on Badia of S. Domenico, **23**, 268; introductory standards, **20**, 358; landscape, little cared for, **7**, 258, 279; painters apprenticed to goldsmiths, **22**, 377; Raphael and M. Angelo representative of “iridescence of dying statesmanship,” etc., **22**, 81; realism of representation combined with spirituality of conception, **27**, 446; source of Christian art, **22**, 324, 344–5; subjects—political, **14**, 306 sacred, **19**, 8; tutor of her life, **23**, 251; Venetian art and, compared, **7**, 280, 281, **16**, 270, **35**, 360; various references, **20**, 332 *n.*, **23**, 156–7, 268, **24**, 456, **36**, 332
- ” (5) *architecture*:—Cyclopean style, **23**, 99 *seq.*; Gothic of, nobler than that of Verona, **8**, 13; inlaying, **30**, 210; of its churches, mixed, **23**, 84; of its palaces, masonry of, **23**, 83, 84; ornamental square-panel, **8**, 111, 145 (Pl. 12, fig. 7, p. 199); richness of sculpture, **12**, 75; square and circular forms, **8**, 153; standard of inlaid style with coloured stones, **12**, 75–6; white and green marble, with red inlaid, **24**, 453
- ” (6) *drawings*:—every Museum to contain a 15th-century one, **16**, 156; standards in outline, **15**, 379; *Florentine Picture Chronicle* (supposed to be by Maso Finiguerra), **15**, 380, **20**, 335 *n.*, **22**, xxxviii.–ix., 426, **30**, 163, 249, **34**, 43, **37**, 179:—particular drawings: “Delivery of the Law,” **34**, 43, “Helena rapita da Paris,” **22**, 427, **37**, 310, “Lamech, Enoch, and Tubal-Cain,” **21**, 298, “Worship of the Golden Calf,” **34**, 43
- ” (7) *engraving*:—“Design in the F. Schools of Engraving,” title of lect. vi. *Ariadne*, **22**, 422 (for subjects treated in the lecture, see Baldini, Botticelli); “Relation of Engraving to other Arts in F.,” title of lect. ii. *Ariadne*, **22**, 325; basis of her architecture and sculpture, **22**, 304, 344; characteristics of, **22**, 380 *seq.*; connection with other arts, **22**, 325; examples of, **22**, 380 *seq.* (see Baldini, Botticelli, Tarocchi Cards); F. skill in, derived from Etruscan, **22**, 344; technique of, **22**, 382–3; “The Tale of Adriane,” **27**, 410, 510–1 (Pl. 12)
- ” (8) *Mosaic work*, **1**, 380, **6**, 160, **7**, 364, **8**, 181 *n.*, **11**, 32, **15**, 464, **23**, 84, 101, and *porcelain*, **20**, 120
- ” (9) *sculpture*:—“School of Florence” (ch. vi., *Aratra*), **20**, 331 *seq.*; best examples of romantic passion, **20**, 238, 337; naturalism of the “mathematic” school, **23**, 223; some examples of good, at F., **23**, 308–11; compared with Greek:—G. body, F. face, **20**, 233–4, G. calm, F. passionate, **20**, 337; expression of faces, **12**, 207–8; treatment of drapery, **8**, 150, **20**, 273; undercutting, **12**, 207–8; Florentine and Greek Aphrodite, **20**, **12**, 207–8; Florentine and Greek Aphrodite, **20**, 334 *seq.*, 407, 408; perfection of, equality with Greek, **20**, 332–3; true representation of human form, **20**, 333; (see also Michael Angelo, Mino, Pisano, Quercia, etc)

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

- " (10) *modern F.*:—a blackened sepulchre, **29**, 592; a place of torment (1874), **28**, 246–7; a room in modern F., **37**, 125, 130; a wreck, **23**, 369, 413, **33**, xli.; bill-posting on the Ponte Vecchio, **27**, 355; chimneys and cheap lodging-houses, **23**, 234; destruction of the old walls, **29**, 115; excited rhetoric in, **23**, 388; folk-lore, songs, peasant-life, **32**, xix.–xx., xxv.–xxxii., *Story of Ida*, **32**, 5–36, *Roadside Songs of Tuscany*, **32**, 51–248, **37**, 415, *Christ's Folk in the Apennine*, **32**, 255–336; modern streets, **4**, 39 and *n.*; noises of, **27**, 352, 355, **33**, xli., **37**, 138; old character being destroyed, **12**, 314–5, 427; omnibus stand at foot of Campanile, **23**, 240, 413; scrawls on buildings, **37**, 137; slops in the Arno, **37**, 137; street-hawkers, **23**, 240; various cases of vandalism, **4**, 39–40, 39 *n.*; 1845, government of the Grand Duke, **8**, 262 *n.*, **36**, 50, monks and religion, **35**, 480; 1850, Austrians in, **23**, 60, Mrs. Browning on, **23**, 61; 1887, earthquake at, **34**, 611–2, reception of the remains of Rossini, **32**, 300
- " (11) *hints to tourists in F.*:—fee the custodes well, **23**, 293; geography of the city, 298; Giotto above all to be studied there, 295; probable allowance of time, 379–80
- " "Mornings in Florence":—1st, S. Croce, **23**, 296–311, evening, Certosa di Val d'Enza, 311; 2nd, S. Maria Novella, 311–33; 3rd, Uffizi, 325, 334–7, S. Croce, 337–62; 4th, Cathedral, 363–5, Spanish Chapel, 365–81; 5th, Spanish Chapel, 382–408; 6th, Campanile, 413–35; 7th, Spanish Chapel (R. Caird), 436–53
- " (12) *buildings, picture galleries, etc.*:—  
Accademia, **35**, 359, more to be learnt there than in the Uffizi, **23**, 261; *Galleria dell' . . . Accademia con incisione* (1845), **4**, 266; particular pictures:—

Angelico, Crucifixion, **4**, 326, **23**, 261

" Flight into Egypt, **12**, 243

" Last Judgment, **4**, 275, **5**, 86, **12**, 243

" Madonna and Child, with St. Lawrence, etc., **23**, 261–3 (Pl. 22)

" Paradise, **5**, 86, **20**, 58 *n.*, 99, **23**, 260

" Resurrection of Lazarus, **12**, 243

Botticelli, Coronation of the Madonna, **23**, 273–4

" Madonna di S. Barnaba, with St. Michael, etc., **23**, 273 (Pl. 23)

" Spring, **24**, 453, **27**, 371

Gaddi, Taddeo, "Entombment," **8**, 181 *n.*, **23**, 372

Gentile da Fabriano, Adoration of the Magi, **4**, 40

Giotto, Scenes from the Life of S. Francis, **12**, 214 *n.*

" (now asc. to T. Gaddi), Vita di Cristo series, **4**, 100 and *n.*, **12**, 214 *n.*, 398, **24**, 37:—Baptism of Christ, **4**, 266–7, Christ disputing with the doctors, **12**, 213, 214 *n.*, Ascension, **12**, 213

Fillippo Lippi, Annunciation, **20**, 358, **21**, 83, 124,

R.'s study from, **21**, 84, 124

" " Coronation of the Virgin ("Is perfect opus"), **21**, 36, **22**, 428

" " Nativity, **21**, 83, 124

Michael Angelo, St. Matthew (statue), **4**, 281

Perugino, Assumption, **4**, 40, 84, and *n.*, 330

Albizzi Palace, Perugino's Entombment, **4**, 325–6 and *n.*

Annunziata, Church of the, open loggia, **4**, 264

Arcetri, **27**, 356

Badia, Church of the, **4**, 280 *n.*, **8**, 215

Baptistery, San Giovanni, originally the Cathedral, **23**, 268, 473,

Dante's "Mio bel San G.," **23**, 62, 269, 473, **27**, 272; a sacred spot,

**29**, 120; a native Etruscan building, **23**, 240, **34**, 131, the last great one, **15**, 345, **23**, 413, central building

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

- of Etrurian Christianity, **23**, 298; restored by Arnolfo, **22**, 343, **23**, 241; its importance for study, **23**, 239, as "centre of the arts of the world," **23**, 279; unites perfect symmetry with ποικιλία **20**, 352; a piece of "engraving," noblest type of intaglio ornamentation, **22**, 344; R.'s drawing of a compartment, **21**, 38, **23**, 241 (Pl. 20); drawing of E. side and main entrance (H. R. Newman), **30**, 208
- " concealment of structure, **20**, 217; font:—Dante's breaking of, **22**, xxxix., 343, **27**, 272 some of the stones in R.'s possession, **22**, xxxix.; Sir John Hawkwood's coffin laid in, **27**, 272; masonry, **23**, 97; measurements, **37**, 414; roof, mosaics of, **4**, 306, **10**, 132; the square round it, **23**, 239, **29**, 120
- " Bronze Gates of, **23**, 90, competition for, **23**, 52; Ghiberti's, **7**, 53, **20**, 312, **21**, 40, **30**, 208, **33**, 352, "gates of Paradise" (M. Angelo), **16**, 46, **23**, 243, **36**, 48, contrary view of English tourists, **36**, 48–9; particular subjects:—"Annunciation," **9**, 260, "Creation and Fall" and "Cain and Abel," **23**, 237, 243–7 (Pl. 21), 421, 422, "Nativity," **23**, 174, 237, a quail (by Pollajuolo), **25**, 26–7; mouldings round N. door, **9**, 305; treatment of accessories, **8**, 154, **9**, 260, **19**, 27, flowers and leaves, **8**, 149, **11**, 171; Andrea Pisano's (S. door), **12**, 204, Giotto's supposed designs for, **12**, 205–6
- Bargello (National Museum, **37**, 139):—

Chapel of the Podesté, Giotto's frescoes in, **12**, 217, **24**, 33 *n.*, portrait of Dante, **12**, 215, **24**, 33 and *n.*, Resurrection, **24**, 107

Bacchus (Michael Angelo, formerly in the Uffizi), **3**, 118, **35**, 269

Madonna and Child (M. Angelo, formerly in the Uffizi), **12**, 208

Bellosguardo in 1845, **35**, 359, 363, in 1882, **33**, xli.

Borgo Allegri, **19**, 28 *n.* See under Cimabue

Bronze Boar. See below, Uffizi

Campanile (**8**, *Fr.* and Pl. 9, **23**, Pl. 41), often called by R. "Giotto's Tower" or "The Shepherd's Tower" **8**, 189 *n.*, **23**, 409 *seq.*, 463 *seq.* [The following references are subdivided thus:—

(a) history; (b) criticism, etc.; (c) bas-reliefs] (a) *history*, **23**, lxiii.–iv.:—Giotto appointed to erect it, **12**, 8, **23**, 296, his model for it, **12**, 218, intended spire of, **12**, 218–9, **24**, 35; position of, in Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 437; restoration of (1845), **36**, 49

(b) *criticism, etc.*:—R.'s first impressions of (1840), "meanly smooth," **8**, 188, later "living beside it," **8**, 188; model and mirror of perfect architecture, **8**, 187, 189, **7**, 357 *n.*, **9**, 195–6, **11**, 230, **23**, 239; noblest monument of the religion of Europe, **23**, 68, perfectest work of the "Æsthetic School," **23**, 242; the most perfect work of Christian architecture, **15**, 345, **23**, 413; base, entrance, and four panels, drawing by H. R. Newman, **30**, 209, contrasted with Salisbury Cathedral, **8**, 188–9; cornice, **9**, 193; crockets, **9**, 404; effective disposition of ornament, **8**, 49, 50; hackney coach stand at, **23**, 413; masonry, close-set, **14**, 385, survived 500 years, **19**, 256 *n.*; perfect model in fit application of colour, **8**, 183; proportions, in its vertical divisions, **8**, 167; wall base, **9**, 334; windows, **8**, 126, 127, **9**, 238; window of upper storey, **8**, 126 (Pl. 9 and frontisp.), **12**, 169; R.'s name on, **34**, 729; otherwise mentioned, **22**, 478

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

(c) *bas-reliefs*:—importance and significance of, **23**, lxiv.–v., 463–4; general purpose of, **23**, 414. G.'s Darwinian theory, **23**, 474, scheme of subjects, **23**, 415–6, 420; chief works in Europe, **23**, 415; photographs of, **23**, 464; simplicity, **12**, 204; smallness of scale, **23**, 415; which by Giotto? **9**, 289, **12**, 219, **22**, 337, **23**, 430–4, **24**, 35; particular subjects, list of, **23**, 465:—

1. Creation of Man, **23**, 416, 420–1 (Pl. 43)
2. Creation of Woman, **23**, 247, 417, 421–2 (Pl. 43), **26**, 298, 313, 330
3. Original Labour, **23**, 417, 422–3 (Pl. 43)
4. Jabal, **12**, 206, **23**, lxiii., 270, 417–8, 423–4 (Pl. 44), 474
5. Jubal, **23**, 418, 424, 431, 432 (Pl. 44), **34**, 165
6. Tubal Cain, **23**, 418, 424, 432 (Pl. 44)
7. Noah, **22**, 498, **23**, 247–8, 418, 425 (Pl. 44), **34**, 132
8. Astronomy, **22**, 503, **23**, 418–9, 425, 427 (Pl. 45), **34**, 132, **37**, 144
9. Building, **23**, 419, 425 (Pl. 45)
10. Pottery, **23**, 419, 425 (Pl. 45), **31**, 62 *n.*
11. Riding, **23**, 419, 426 (Pl. 45)
12. Weaving, **23**, 419, 426 (Pl. 46) **30**, 329
13. Giving of Law, **23**, 419, 426 and *n.*, (Pl. 46)
14. Dædalus, **23**, 419, 427 (Pl. 46)
15. Navigation, **23**, 419, 427 (Pl. 46)
16. Hercules and Antæus, **22**, 478, **23**, 419, 427, 475 *n.* (Pl. 47), **37**, 144
17. Ploughing, **23**, 419, 428 (Pl. 47)
18. Cart and Horses, **23**, 419, 428 (Pl. 47)
19. Lamb over Entrance Door, **23**, 415, 419–20, 428–9 (Pl. 42, 47)
20. Geometry, **15**, 358, **23**, 420, 429–30, 434 (Pl. 48)
21. Sculpture, **23**, 420, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434 (Pl. 48)
22. Painting, **22**, 336–7, **23**, 420, 431, 432, 434 (Pl. 48)
23. Grammar, **23**, 420, 434 (Pl. 48)
24. Arithmetic, **23**, 420, 434, (Pl. 49)
25. Music, **23**, 420, 430, 431, 434 (Pl. 49), **34**, 165
26. Logic, **23**, 420, 435 (Pl. 49)
27. Harmony, **23**, 420, 431, 435 (Pl. 49), **34**, 165 Lily, R.'s study of, **21**, 93, 113

Casa Buonarroti, M. Angelo's studies, **1**, 426

Cathedral, of S. Maria del Fiore, **23**, 157, 164 [(a) history; (b) criticism, particular works]

(a) *history*: stonelaïd, 1298, **23**, 299; Arnolfo's designs, Vasari on, **23**, 193; Giotto's supposed design for facade, **9**, 237 *n.*, **24**, 34 and *n.*. G. appointed Capo-Maestro (1334), **24**, 34; original facade, gable over doors, **9**, 236, destroyed by Ugucione (1558), **9**, 236; representation of, in Memmi's fresco, **3**, 202, **23**, 235, 378, 437; facade, left in brick, **4**, 39; unveiling of new facade (1887), **32**, 285, 292, 301

(b) *criticism, particular works, etc.*:—a Florentine C. demands a Giotto, **8**, 10; architraves, **9**, 396; bust of Giotto, Politian's epitaph, **23**, 196, 319, 474; centre of Gothic power in Italy, **16**, 311 *n.*; coloured marbles, **12**, 195–6, restorations of, **30**, 208–9; contrasted with Salisbury, **8**, 188 *n.*; cornice, **9**, 195; crockets, **23**, 393; Dædalian inlaying, **33**, 121; Dome:—by Brunelleschi, **23**, 214, his pride in it, **23**, 217–8 bean-pod decoration, **25**, 279, cupola, Zuccaro's frescoes, **4**, 306, does one really regard it with affection? **23**, 215–6, iron chain round, **8**, 67, M. Angelo on, **22**, 216, **23**, 216, safety and economical stability, **23**, 217, various references, **8**, 247, **23**, 21; interior hides its magnitude, **23**, 218, 364–5, 366; marble facing, exquisite setting of, **10**, 94; M. Angelo's Pietà, **4**, 281 **12**, 183; monument to Sir John Hawkwood, **27**, 269; N. door, Quercia's bear, **23**, 417 *n.*; ornamentation, exquisite finish, suggests what

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

Renaissance workmanship might do on Gothic structure, **11**, 17; pinnacled porches, **9**, 238; principles of architecture illustrated in Arnolfo's scheme, **23**, 194; propped machicolations of, **8**, 108; shrine of Zenobius **23**, 363; size of, whence best perceived, **8**, 107; S. door, birds and leaves, **8**, 174, **12**, 198; one of the two most perfect pieces of Gothic, **19**, 262, drawing of (H. R. Newman), **30**, 208, **37**, 359; stained glass, drawing of (T. M. Rooke), **30**, 228; statues of Arnolfo and Brunelleschi, at S. portal, **32**, 231; the Etruscan Parthenon, **23**, 472; traceries, how glazed, **8**, 127; vaulted ceilings, **23**, 364; wall decoration, delicate panelling and mosaic, **9**, 351; windows, **9**, 238, **12**, 199; various references, **10**, 249, **18**, 319

Certosa in Val d'Ema, **18**, 304, **35**, 361; tomb by Donatello in, **23**, 311  
Guadagni Palace (Piazza di S. Spirito), Salvator's pictures, **3**, 582, **4**, 243, 265 *n.*, 265–6 *n.*

Loggia dei Lanzi, **12**, 232, the grandest in Italy, **34**, 130

Lung' Arno, the new, **23**, 323

Mercato Vecchio (now destroyed), **23**, 83, 241, Luca della Robbia's Madonna (now in the Bargello), **23**, 323, **33**, 313

Misericordia, treatment of (1845), **36**, 49; Loggia of the, **23**, 240

Mont' Oliveto, fresco at, **37**, 141

Opera del Duomo, Luca della Robbia's Cantorie, **19**, 79; designs for the Cathedral, **9**, 237 *n.*

Or San Michele, **23**, 111, **34**, 132; traceries, **8**, 126, 127, windows, sculptured foliage, **8**, 135; Shrine, by Orcagna **16**, Pl. 17), **12**, 232, **3**, 179 *n.*, **16**, 359:—Virtues on, **10**, 379, 384, 385; eyes painted, **4**, 300; drawing of (T. M. Rooke), **30**, 209

Palaces of, generally:—grey gritstone of Fiesole, **14**, 386, *n.*, **33**, 352; massy fortresses, **10**, 279

Palazzo Vecchio, **23**, 67–8, building of, typical of fortified, peace, **23**, lviii., 65; mighty square of **8**, 108; mouldings in Cortile, **8**, 85; propped machicolations, **8**, 108; vertical line, with frown of projection, **8**, 107

Piazza della Signoria, Bandinelli's Hercules and Cacus, **4**, 279

Pitti Palace, *architecture*, **4**, xxxiii., 137, *n.*, **8**, 115, 278, **23**, 83, 243

"*picture gallery*":—

Botticelli, Holy Family (No. 348), **21**, 40

Dolci, St. Peter, **4**, 304

Fillippo Lippi, Madonna and Saints (No. 343), **21**, 40

Rubens, Return from Field Labour, **3**, 187 and *n.*

Salvator, pictures generally, **3**, 456 and *n.*

" Battle-pieces, **4**, 201

" Harbour at Sunrise, **3**, 517 and *n.*

" Marine View, **3**, 517

" Peace burning the Arms of War, **4**, 582 and *n.*

" School of the Philosophers (Diogenes), **4**, 243, 244 *n.*

" Sea-pieces, **4**, 265

" Temptation of St. Anthony, **4**, 86 *n.*, 266 *n.*

Titian's Magadalen, **3**, 456 *n.*, **4**, 195, **7**, 295–6

" Marriage of St. Catherine, **3**, 187 and *n.*

Ponte della Trinità, **8**, 161, **12**, 83, ellipse of arch, **9**, 161

Ponte Vecchio, **23**, 371; R.'s drawing from (1840), **35**, 270, (Pl. 12); modern treatment of, **27**, 355; sculptured shields on, **27**, 356; intended Part of

*Our Fathers* to be so called, **33**, lxv., 186



Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

- Porta Romana, **32**, 311
- Riccardi Palace, windows, **8**, 153, **9**, 239; frescoes by Gozzoli, **4**, 320, 321 *n.*, **9**, 358, (Fig. 62), Arundel Society's copies, **4**, xlv., **30**, 191
- S. Ambrogio, Cosimo Rosselli's fresco, **4**, 100 *n.*; Mino da Fiesole's altar-piece, **4**, 100 *n.*, 101 *n.*
- S. Croce, **35**, 359 [(a) history; (b) criticism, etc.; (c) particular chapels, etc.]
- (a) *history*:—stone laid by the Franciscans (1294), **23**, 299, 301; built by Arnolfo and painted by Giotto, **23**, 192, 299, 300; East chapels, Gothic vaults, perhaps later, **23**, 305; as it was in Arnolfo's time, **23**, 305; now defaced by restoration, **23**, 305; unfinished facade, **4**, 39, finished (1863), **4**, 40 *n.*
- (b) *criticism, etc.*:—pure Arnolfo-Gothic, **23**, 300–3; form of blunt cross in chapels, **23**, 303–4, recess in place of apse, **23**, 305; large nave, meant for use, **23**, 302, 304, Dean Stanley on, **23**, 304 *n.*; simplicity of roof, **23**, 302, 304; stained glass, drawings of (T. M. Rooke), **30**, 229; refectory formerly let out as a carpet factory, **23**, 40 and *n.*; ugly, and why, **23**, 302; windows of, east and west, **23**, 302; coloured glass, drawings from (T. M. Rooke; 1845), **30**, 229; various pictures in, **38**, 328–30
- (c) particular chapels, etc.:—
- Cappella dei Bardi, most perfect little Gothic chapel in Italy, **23**, 297; general decorative effect (a Greek vase turned upside down), **23**, 341; modern window, **23**, 296; Giotto's frescoes in, **23**, 257, 296–7, 300–1, 337–62 (Pl. 32–34), and see Giotto
- Cappella Baroncelli, Bandinelli's Dead Christ, **4**, 194, 279–80, 280 *n.*
- Cappella Aldobrandini Borghese, **38**, 328; modern tomb, **4**, 123 *n.*
- Cappella dei Medici, Giotto, Madonna and Job, **36**, 47 and *n.*; Trionfo della Morte, **36**, 47 and *n.*
- Cappella Peruzzi:—Apocalypse, **37**, 142; Death of John the Baptist, **12**, 215 and *n.*, **23**, 355–6 *n.*, **24**, 36
- Cappella Silvestro, **38**, 328
- Cimabue's St. Francis (over high altar), **23**, 300
- Nave and Transepts, tombs and slabs:—Galileus de Galileis, **23**, 228 *n.*, 235, 306–10, (Pl. 26); Bishop Ketterick, **23**, 306; a knight of Asti, **23**, 310; Marsuppini, by Desiderio, **23**, 310; another slab near it, **23**, 310; Thomas de Sacbettis, **23**, 310; Augustino Sanctucio, **23**, 307
- S. Domenico, Convent of, **23**, 267, 342 *n.*
- S. Lorenzo, Sagrestia Nuova, architecture subordinate to sculpture, **9**, 284; Tombs of the Medici by Michael Angelo (*q.v.*), **3**, 118, **4**, *n.*, 310, **8**, 215, **12**, 208, **35**, 269
- S. Marco, Church of, Giotto's crucifix in, **4**, 202 and *n.*
- S. Marco, Convent of (Museo), **4**, 39 *n.*, **35**, 359; particular pictures by Angelico:—
- Annunciation (formerly in S. Maria Novella), **4**, xxxii., 263–4, 263 *n.*, 350, **7**, *frontisp.*, 369, **12**, 237, **25**, 142, **34**, 153, **35**, 360–1
- Annunciation (upper floor, corridor), **4**, 264, **12**, 237–8
- Christ and the Spirits in Prison, **4**, 100, **12**, 243
- Mount of Olives, **12**, 243
- Arundel Society's copies, **30**, 190
- S. Maria del Carmine, Brancacci Chapel, frescoes in, **5**, 396, **8**, 196, **22**, 475, **30**, 190, 191 (*see also* Lippi, Masaccio)
- S. Maria de Fiore. *See* Cathedral

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

- S. Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi, Perugino's frescoes, **3**, 520, **4**, 321–2, 322 *n.*, **35**, 362
- S. Maria Novella, R.'s impressions of (1845), **4**, xxxii., **35**, 359–60; founded by Dominicans (1279), **23**, 192, 235, 298, 299; called "La Sposa" by M. Angelo, **27**, 356; detached line of tombs on left, **23**, 382–3, drawings of, (T. M. Rooke) **30**, 209 (Pl. 19), (H. R. Newman) **23**, 383 *n.*, **30**, lxxiii.; view of, from S. Miniato, **12**, 219; W. facade, of two periods, **23**, 382
- "interior":—Capella dei Rucellai, Cimabue's Madonna, **4**, xxxiii., **23**, 317, (*see also* Cimabue); choir windows, **12**, 192; Chapel painted by Orcagna (Last Judgment), **4**, xxxii., 201, **12**, 226–8; Ghirlandajo's frescoes, **23**, 312–4, (Pls. 27, 28, 30), and *see* Ghirlandajo (2); pulpit, **4**, 301 and *n.*; tomb of F. Strozzi, **4**, xxxii., Madonna by Benedetto da Majano, **12**, 207 and *n.*; W. wall, fresco of the "Annunciation," **23**, 383
- "Green Cloister, **23**, 314, 365
- "Little Cloister, tomb of Marchesa Strozzi Ridolfi, **23**, 314, frescoes by Giotto, **23**, 314–20 (Pl. 28–30), **37**, 141
- "Spanish Chapel, why so called, **23**, 365 *n.*; R.'s impressions of (1845), **23**, lxii., study of (1874), **37**, 138, 140–2:—*architecture*, effect of magnitude (architectural form, and proportions), **23**, 366–8, ornamentation of vaulting ribs, **23**, 372; *frescoes*, **5**, 134; general scheme of subjects, **23**, 239, 368, chosen by the Dominicans, **23**, 368–9, 436, and giving the scroll of faith of S. Dominic, **23**, 367; traditional ascription of the works to Taddeo Gaddi and Simon Memmi, **23**, 369–70; discussion of the authorship and date, **23**, 370–4, 378, 437, 455; restoration of the frescoes, **23**, 372, 374; political and theological teaching in, **23**, 235, 369, **28**, 169, perfect scheme of Christian education, **33**, 232–3, symbolic art of, **5**, 134; *particular frescoes*:—
- Key-plan to the series, **23**, 368 (Pl. 35)
- Ascension, **23**, 368, 376
- Christ bearing his Cross. *See* Key-plan
- Christ in Limbo, **23**, 327, *n.*, 374–5, **4**, 100 *n.*, Eve and Christ in, **23**, 375, **37**, 136
- Descent of Holy Ghost, **23**, 368, 372, 376–7, 378
- Resurrection, **23**, 368, 374, 375–6
- The Church Sailing on the Sea of the World, **23**, 368, 377
- "The Strait Gate," or the Teaching Power of the Spirit of God, **23**, 239, 274 *n.*, 382 *seq.*, **28**, 441, **33**, 315; reproduction of the fresco, **23**, 378, (Pl. 36), R.'s study of it, **23**, xxx–xxxii *n.*, 380–1, **37**, 141–2; details:—
- above Virtues, **10**, 379, 384, **23**, 377–8
- first row, St. Thomas Aquinas, **23**, 274 *n.*, 378 383–5, **28**, 464, in the centre of Prophets and Apostles, **23**, 378
- second row, Earthly and Heavenly Sciences, under each its "captain teacher," **23**, 379–80, 385–6, 399–400, **34**, 165;—Grammar, **23**, 386–8, Rhetoric, **21**, 38, **23**, 388–91 (Pl. 37), Logic, **21**, 38, **23**, 391–2 (Pl. 37), **37**, 129, 141, Music, **23**, 392–4, **34**, 165, Astronomy, **21**, 38, **23**, 394–6 (Pl. 38), 456–7, **37**, 129, 141, Geometry, **23**, 396–7, Arithmetic, **23**, 397–9, Civil Law, **23**, 400, Christian Law, **23**, 401–2, Practical Theology, **23**, 402–3, Devotional Theology, **23**, 403, Dogmatic Theology, **23**, 403–4, Mystic Theology, **23**, 405–6, Polemic Theology, **23**, 406–8
- "The Visible Church," or the Saving Power of the Christ of God, general idea of, **23**, 235, 368, **37**, 136; authority and government of Church and State, 377, 409, 411–2 (the "Pilgrim's Progress of Florence"), reproduction of the fresco, **23**, 437

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

(Pl. 39); political circumstances of the time, **23**, 436–42; detailed description (by R. Caird), **23**, 436–53:—

*top, centre*: Christ and the Heavenly Host, **23**, 453

*first row*: on right, the vanities and temptations of the world, **23**, 412, 449–51; hawking, **36**, 47; on left, St. Dominic pointing out the Strait Gate of Heaven, **23**, 235, 259–60, 412, 451–2, St. Agnes, **23**, 326 *n.*, 452, **28**, 266

*lower row*: on left, the Duomo of F., type of the Church in this world, **23**, 235, 437, with its Spiritual and Temporal rulers below, **23**, 411, 437–45; the Pope and Emperor, **35**, 17 (**28**, 169), R.'s drawing, **21**, 38, **23**, 438 (Pl. 40); Simon Martini, **23**, 443; Petrarch, **4**, 188, **23**, 443; beneath the Pope, the sheepfold, **23**, 235, 411, 444; on right, the Dominicans at work in the world, **23**, 411, 445–8

"Spezieria: R. in (1845), **4**, 352, **35**, 361; described, **4**, 352 *n.*, **12**, 251, **24**, 275; frescoes by Gaddi, **4**, 352 *n.*

S. Miniato, described (1845), **35**, 359; R.'s sketch of (1845), **35**, 363 (Pl. 24); alabasters of, **8**, 81, **12**, 192; arabesques of floor (shown on cover of *Seven Lamps*), **8**, 185 (and *facs.*); Dante on the old steps leading to, **5**, 271; darkness of interior, **10**, 25; Etruscan, **23**, 241; fresco in the Vestibule, **4**, 40; screen, **23**, 241; turned into a cemetery, **27**, 356, **34**, 514; view of Florence from, **12**, 219, of mountains from, **5**, 307–8

S. Onofrio, Raphael's Cenacolo, **4**, 40

S. Pier Buonconsiglio (now destroyed), **23**, 323

S. Reparata (demolished to make room for the cathedral) **23**, 79

Spanish Chapel. *See under* S. Maria Novella

Strozzi Palace, **4**, 137 *n.*, **8**, 135 *n.*, 278, **27**, 361

Uffizi, **16**, 477, general impressions of (1845, 1882), **33**, xli., **35**, 268–9; hanging, **12**, 411–2; *Tribune*, **34**, 171, a collection for show, **13**, 540–1; has determined European taste in two arts, **34**, 256

"sculptures:—

L'Arrotino, **23**, 325, **35**, 269

Bronze Boar, **9**, 276

Greek group, Thetis, etc. (Newton), **9**, 468

Venus dei Medici, **1**, 433, 443, **4**, 166 *n.*, **35**, 269

"pictures:—

Angelico's angel choirs, **4**, 332 *n.*

" Coronation of the Virgin, **35**, 269

" Death of the Virgin, **23**, 337

" Marriage of the Virgin, **23**, 337

Bellini, preparation for a picture, **12**, 284

Botticelli, Calumny, **8**, 55 *n.*

" Fortitude, **23**, 325, 334–5, (Pl. 31)

" Judith, **23**, 335–7 (Pl. 31)

" Venus, **4**, 166 *n.*, **35**, 269

Bronzino, Christ and Spirits in Prison, **4**, 101, 319 *n.*

Claude, Landscape (No. 348), **3**, 510

" Sea-piece with villa, **3**, 510–11

A. Gaddi, Annunciation, **23**, 373

Ghirlandajo, Adoration of the Magi, **4**, 323 *n.*, **5**, 393 and *n.*

Giotto (or Monaco), Agony in the Garden, **23**, 323–5, 410

Leonardo, Adoration of the Magi, **3**, 183, **12**, 291

" Annunciation, **23**, 325

Filippino Lippi, Madonna and Saints (No. 1268), **4**, 325

Filippo Lippi, Madonna (No. 1307), **24**, 451 *seq.*, **28**, (*frontisp.*), 445 *seq.*, 574, 626, 699–700

Masaccio (now asc. to Filippino Lippi), Portrait, **36**, 51

Memmi, Annunciation, **23**, 372

Perugino, Portrait of himself, **4**, 212, 322

Pollajuolo, Hercules and Antæus, **37**, 144

Florence, Florentine (*continued*)

Raphael, Fornarina, **23**, 325, **35**, 317

" Madonna del Cardellino, landscape background, **5**, 394 (Pl. 11)

" Portrait of Maddalena Strozzi, **35**, 317

" St. John, **35**, 269

" (13) *miscellaneous references*:—Mrs. Browning's description of, **10**, 243 *n.*, Mr. and Mrs. Browning at, **36**, 191, 248; flowers:—Anemones, drawings of (H. R. Newman), **30**, 240–1, Roses, drawing of (H. R. Newman), **30**, 242; inundations, **17**, 551; mediæval topography:—**23**, 59, 60, 63–5, Tower of the Death Watch, **23**, 33–4, 52, 60, 61, 97, of the Lion, **23**, 11, destruction of old palaces (1248, 1258), **23**, 81, 82; piece of sculpture found under S. Maria Novella, **20**, 328; R.'s charities at, **28**, 531; "The Star of F.," **22**, 368 (Pl. 26); Toynbee Hall explains to East Londoners what it was, **35**, 638; various references, **36**, 65, 105, 438, 525, **37**, 134, 374

*Florentine Picture Chronicle. See* Florence (6)

Floretted, **35**, 447

Florine, meaning of word, **27**, 454; English (Victoria), examination of its sculpture and legend, **27**, 453 *seq.*; Florentine (*see* Coins); for St. George's Guild, **28**, 430, 431

Flounces, **27**, 202, **36**, 279

Flour, **25**, 378, 379, 380, 381

Flourish, in writing, **28**, 525

Flower, Flowers. [This article is divided under four heads: (1) F. in nature, (2) in architecture and sculpture, (3) in poetry, (4) painting of F. *see also* Botany]

" (1) *in nature*:—adopted by R. as symbols of Greek gods, **21**, 107; Alpine, **5**, 283–4, 289, **7**, 116, **25**, 409–11, 451 Jura, **8**, 222–3; are a group of singularly happy leaves, **25**, 230; are primal treasures, **29**, 157, and property rightly so called, **28**, 720; associations with mythology, literature, etc., **25**, xlvi., 436; bank-flowers, **25**, 389, **37**, 386 *n.*; beauty of form in, "foil" structure, **7**, 126 *n.*; buds, beauty of, **22**, 79; caprice in, **25**, 485, 526 *seq.*; cinquefoiled, twelve great families of, **25**, 313; colours, **8**, 178:—an expression of life at full power, **19**, 357, fair, in those for man's use, **15**, 418, flushing, **25**, 459, insects and, modern theory, **25**, 263, 414, **37**, 165, nature's economy in, **15**, 153, 217, origin of, **7**, 115—sometimes vulgar, **15**, 418, sugary bloom, **20**, 166–7; cup-like kinds, **19**, 375; curvature in, **15**, 176; death of, modes of, **25**, 253; degradation in, instanced, **25**, 470; dissecting, sometimes as proper as dreaming over, **5**, 359; effect of, in landscape, **1**, 474; essence of its being, **25**, 250; ethical power of, coordinate with use, **19**, 367; few people deeply care for, **7**, 115–6; floral petals in, **15**, 406; flourish rightly in gardens where they are loved, **18**, 142; flower the object of the seed, not seed of the flower, **19**, 357–8, **25**, 249, 250, **27**, 84, **35**, 50; fringed, **25**, 458, 521; "florist's flowers," **1**, 157, cur-breeding florists, **25**, 439; function of, and that of leaves, **1**, 475–6, **7**, 473–4; gardens, **1**, 156–7, **25**, 451; greatest minds careless of, but not of thorns, **7**, 120; green trees and, guides to places for habitation, **25**, 265; grouping of, **25**, 251; herbage and, two general characteristics of, **7**, 121 *seq.*; humanity and, **25**, 528, 532; in town windows, **7**, 119; life of a, **18**, 346–7; list of R.'s favourites, **25**, 451, **37**, 480; lists of those mentioned in *Proserpina*, **25**, 561–9; mediæval love of, **5**, 250–1; mountain, superior to lowland, **6**, 422;

Flower, Flowers (*continued*)

multiplication, means of, **25**, 250; new shapes they might invent, **37**, 589; no sublimity in, **7**, 119; nomenclature (*see* Botany); perfect and "injured," **25**, 389–90, 466, **37**, 386 *n.*; "personate" and "ringent," **25**, 475; petal-reversion, **25**, 389; a poor girl and, **28**, 184; possible sensitiveness of, **4**, 150–1; protest against being sheltered with soot, instead of snow, **29**, 218; radiation in, **15**, 181; rainbows of various, different, **17**, 452; rare, destruction of, **22**, 147; real purpose and operation of, **1**, 157; relation of, to serpent-tribe (*Draconidæ*, **25**, 358), **26**, 313; R.'s childish interest in, **35**, 59, (1842) **1**, 474; scented, **25**, 467; solace of ordinary humanity, **7**, 119; some bloom at a fixed time, whatever the climate, **25**, 440; standards of colour, **5**, 283–4; stellar and cross forms, **15**, 397; strewing of, before people, its meaning, **18**, 141–2; summer flowers, **25**, xliii.; sympathy with, **4**, 150; "The Flower," title of ch. iv. *Prosperpina*, **25**, 249; the poor and, **28**, 184; to be studied with eyes, not microscopes, **35**, 430, 469; trees and, growth of, contrasted, **7**, 72; types of passing and excellence of life, **5**, 291; various parts of a, **25**, 251, 254, 256, 258–60; Venetian love of, **10**, 318–9; wedding-garments of plants, **27**, 84; what is worth knowing about, **25**, 391; wild, **25**, 535, **27**, 196, 197, **28**, 41, good schoolbooks of, wanted, **29**, 509; wildness in, **25**, 292, 532 *seq.*; why R. wrote about, **35**, 628, Lady Trevelyan helps him about, **36**, 175, 177

" (2) *in architecture and sculpture*:—as material for ornament, **1**, 183–4, **8**, 143, 151, **9**, 279–80, **16**, 229–230; beauty of, coincident with b. in human form, **16**, 280; floral decoration, Byzantine, **10**, 156, 282; four Venetian flower orders (capitals), **10**, 164 (Pl. 10), **11**, 271–2; Gothic foliage, **10**, 235–6, 256, 261; in English architecture, **1**, 121–2, 154; in mouldings, **9**, 332; sculpture of leaf, and decline from leaf to stalk, **8**, 133

" (3) *in poetry*:—poet's or artist's view of, different from a botanist's, **3**, 36–7; Byron, **25**, 405; Chaucer, **27**, 84; Milton, **4**, 255, **25**, 389; Shakespeare, **1**, 157 *n.*, **2**, 28 *n.*, **3**, 37, **4**, 150, 255–6, **6**, 441–2, **19**, 373, **25**, 389; Shelley, **1**, 157–8 *n.*, **3**, 37; Spenser, **34**, 340 *n.*; Tennyson, **18**, 141, 142; Wordsworth, **4**, 150

" (4) *painting, etc., of*:—attentive, and mere copying, **25**, 205 *n.*; carelessness, in modern illustrations, **20**, 101; Carpaccio (St. Ursula), **28**, 745 *n.*, **29**, 31; common wild, to be studied, **22**, 59; Dutch masters, tricks of, **14**, 379–80; examples in the R. Drawing School, *see* **21**, 321–2 (index), in the R. Museum, Sheffield, **30**, 240–2; great artists careless in, **7**, 117 *seq.*, 121; Kate Greenaway, **37**, 497; William Hunt, **14**, 380; A. Macdonald, **22**, 59 *n.*; J. M'Whirter, **22**, 33 *n.*, 59 *n.*; should be inventive, not copyist, **7**, 120; studies of color-gradation, **15**, 153; Titian, **3**, 29, **7**, 117; to be studied in their natural position, **14**, 166, **30**, 240 *n.*; Turner, **7**, 121, **13**, 519–20; *see also* *Flora Danica*, *Mutrie*, *Sibthorp* (*Flora Græca*), etc.

*Flower and the Leaf. See* Chaucer

Flower-stalk, the, **25**, 554

Flowing, difficulty of defining the word, **26**, 137

Fluelen (Lake of Lucerne), R. at, (1852) **10**, xxiv *n.*, (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, xxxiii., (1862) with Burne-Jones, **17**, lii., **7**, 108 *n.*, (1870) **20**, 1 *n.*; cliff of, challenge to geologists to explain, **26**, 155, 368. *See also* Turner

Fluellen, Welsh name for Veronica, **25**, 444, 450, 473. *See also* Shakespeare (*Henry V.*)

Fluids, laws of their motion not yet known, **26**, 163–4; diagram illustrating fluid motion, **26**, 140

Flunkeydom, flunkeyism, **27**, 563, **32**, 99–100

Flunkeys, and the American legislature, **28**, 754 *n.*

Fluor, **26**, 71, 528; crystals, **26**, 42, 71, 209, 482; English and Swiss, **18**, 312; phantasies of, **18**, 323–4; Rose-, crystal of, **18**, 230–1; Spar, specimens, **26**, lviii., 479–82, 516

Fluorescence, **7**, 140 and *n.*

Fluorine, **26**, 199

Flute-beak of Dauphiné, **26**, 82, 204, 432

Fluting, of columns, **1**, 122, **8**, 131, 139–40, **9**, 355

Flux, deductive and impulsive, **26**, 138–9

Fly, flies, anatomy, flight and breath co-ordinate, **19**, 331; "black incarnation of caprice," **19**, 123; buzzing, how produced, **19**, 331;—catchers, swallow, **25**, 46, flowers, **28**, 183, **37**, 248; courage of, Homer's simile, **19**, 331; drowning, R. and, **35**, 44 *n.*;—God of Ekron, **22**, 533, **28**, 183; motion of, **19**, 332, **25**, 45–6; plague of, in August, **37**, 156; type of liberty and irreverence, **19**, 123; 332, **34**, 474 (*cf.* **8**, 250, **16**, 407); typical of the air, for purification and pestilence, **19**, 332

Foam, cannot be drawn rightly, but might be drawn better, **3**, 560, **13**, 110, 162, **14**, 112, **15**, 49; characteristics of, **3**, 569–70; "crawling," **23**, 103; globes, **1**, 37, **3**, 426, **8**, 223, **12**, 191, **34**, 201; table-cloth of, **9**, 408

Fog, in England, **22**, 212; in London, **34**, 15; at Coniston, **34**, 37; in valley of Geneva, **36**, 428; effect of, on R., **28**, 70

Foil, *feuille*, meaning of, in architecture, **8**, 118–9, 126; cinquefoil, trefoil, etc., **15**, 386; primal groups of, **15**, 385 (Pl. 3), in flowers, **25**, 257 (Fig. 6)

Foils (botanical), rock, **25**, 313, 315, roof, *ib.*

Fold, sweet meaning of the word, **8**, 250

Folded hands not always resigned, **18**, 247

Folds, of drapery and of water or clouds, **37**, 635

Foliage (*see also* Leaves, Trees): drawing of:—difficulty of, **3**, 575 *n.*, Harding's, **15**, 112, 119, in ancient landscape, **3**, 574, in R.A. 1846 bad, **3**, 598–9, on the Continent and by Pre-Raphaelites, **3**, 596 *seq.*, reasons for studying, **15**, 91, truth and beauty in, **3**, 597 *n.*, various manners of, **15**, 87 *seq.*, 111 *seq.*; element of mountain glory, **6**, 424; in engraving, **15**, 78, 94; regularity, unity, variety of, **3**, 588; sculpture of, **9**, 279, **29**, 117, examples of (Sheffield), **30**, 175, on Ducal Palace angles, **10**, 360, capitals, **10**, 425, on spandrels, **9**, 352

Foliated crystals, **18**, 253, 256

Foliation, in architecture, **8**, 118, **10**, 254–61

Folgore di San Gemignano, Rossetti's translation from, **36**, 214, 362

Foligno, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.* **35**, 293 *n.*

*Folium, flos*, words derived from, **25**, 230

Folkestone, R. at, (1847) **36**, 83, (1849) **5**, xvii *n.*, **8**, 275, **36**, 94, (1861) **17**, xlii *n.*, (1868) **19**, xxxviii *n.*, (1887, 1888) **14**, 364, **20**, 15, **33**, xxxi *n.*, **35**, xxviii., 460 *n.*, **37**, 578, 592; new parade and cliffs, **27**, 309; Old and New, **34**, 610–1 (Pl. 6)

Follies, nailed to the barn-door, **29**, 14; of Action and Inaction, **27**, 75

Folly: however motivated, involves suffering, **35**, 310; in art, **22**, 123 *seq.*; in science, **22**, 137 *seq.*; kinds of, leading youths to become clergymen, **28**, 238; modern, unspeakable, **31**, 254; month of, **27**, 60, 63; natural overflow of, limited even in news

Folly (*continued*)

papers, **29**, 16; no temptation to, **22**, 507; perfect pattern of, in modern England, **27**, 75, 80; prudence *versus*, **10**, 379; saying "There is no God," **28**, 177; vanity of, **22**, 152. *See also* Fools

"representations of in art:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 155; Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 408, **12**, 217–8; Giotto (Padua), **10**, 408, **24**, 122 (Pl. 43); in illuminated MSS., **10**, 379, 408

Fontainebleau, R. at, (1842) significance of his drawing there, **3**, xxi., **35**, 313–4, (1856) **7**, xx n.; his love of, **6**, 419; title of *Prat.*, ii. ch. 4, **35**, 298; travelling through, past and present, **25**, 453, 455; Evelyn's Diary on, **33**, 535, **35**, 313

Fontana, G. F., *Venezia Monumentale*, **9**, 4 and n.

Fontanelle, Marquis of, **27**, 540, 541

Fonte Branda, **17**, 551, **23**, 29, **32**, 223, **35**, 561–2

Fontenoy, battle of, **31**, 480 n., **37**, 403

Food, abundance of, in the world, **28**, 37; abuse of, **17**, 370, 470; adulteration of, *see* that word; "ambrosial" (restoring), **20**, 224 n.; an essential form of wealth, **17**, 157, **28**, 640–1; as basis of currency, **17**, 200, 488–9, **18**, 106, **28**, 429; as factor to determine wages and prices, **17**, 473, **28**, 38; can only be got out of the ground, **27**, 137, 184, 558, **28**, 654, or sea, **20**, 40, **28**, 675, **29**, 473, by manual labour, **28**, 651; evils of excessive importation of, **28**, 133, 140, 653, 654, only what the climate cannot produce to be imported, **28**, 654 n.; for the poor, primary duty of providing wholesome, **20**, 111; how it can be increased, **17**, 279; how used by the squires, **28**, 134, 135; increase in price of, **27**, 532 *seq.*, **28**, 665, **29**, 201, 204; modern labour destroys, **18**, 391; national character and, **19**, 369–70; not to be sold to strangers till the people of the district are fed, **29**, 19; of angels and of men, **29**, 295; paid in the form of rent and taxes, **28**, 134; producing countries can educate gentlemen, **28**, 140; primary laws of distribution of, **29**, 578, **32**, 452 n.; production of, an essential element of right employment, **17**, 278, and the world's main business, **27**, 184; rich, its uses, **17**, 369; sacredness of, **29**, 244, 578, **33**, lxi., 154; suggestions for organisation of sale and distribution, **29**, 19–21, better distribution of, a cure for drunkenness, **29**, 214, 272; taxes on, **29**, 44; tinned, **28**, 432

Fool, fools: amiableness of, not to be regarded, **29**, 206; attract folly, **29**, 480; Bible does not excuse, **18**, 266; capable only of disbelief, **32**, 167; education and, **27**, 60, **33**, 533; "glorious" (Sidney's phrase), **31**, 149; heaven not merciful to, lays pitfalls for, **28**, 99; his expectations from life, **34**, 542; is the man who doesn't know his master, **28**, 343, says in his heart there is no God, **28**, 343; only f. want to shorten space and time, **5**, 381; Paradise of cloud-begotten gold, **27**, 285; political economy of, **29**, 562; power of, for evil, **6**, 472 n., **36**, 185; power of, through the press, **29**, 205, 321; Republicans and other manner of, **28**, 547; should be called so, **29**, 205; the wise to take care of, **16**, 101; universal gabble of, **29**, 205, 321; what they read does *them* harm, what they write *others*, **29**, 480; "you f. everywhere," **27**, 86. *See also* Narr

Foord, Messrs., R.'s frame-makers, **3**, 250 n., **13**, xxxiv., **35**, 484, **36**, 39, **37**, 270

Foot, the, its office in architecture, **9**, 80, 106; acrobat's grasp with, **17**, 341; fall of, in dancing (*q.v.*), **35**, 559

Footpaths, the closing of, **34**, 580, **35**, 49

Footstool, R. charged £ 5 for a, **28**, 135, **29**, 101

"For good and all," **37**, 311

Forbes, Edward, *F.R.S.*, **8**, xxv.

Forbes, George, **26**, xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxix., 559, **28**, 123

Forbes, James David, *F.R.S.* [(1) Personal; (2) his theory of glacier motion; (3) works of, quoted or referred to; (4) various references]

"(1) *personal*:—a son of Scott's "first love," **27**, 614 n., 636; character and work of, **26**, xxxviii., 560–1; letter of a pupil of, **26**, 562; relations with Agassiz, **26**, 561, 562, **27**, 639, 640; R. meets at the Simplon (1844), **26**, xxi., 219, 569, **35**, 333, **37**, 206

"(2) *theory of glacier motion*, history and discussion of, **26**, xxxiii. *seq.*, its nature, etc., **6**, 214 n., **26**, 125, 132–3, 139, 158, 318, 550, *seq.*, 569, **27**, 639, 662, **35**, 149, 452; hostile reception by Agassiz and Desor, **27**, 640–1; Tyndall's Regelation theory, **26**, 127, 164 n., **27**, 662, and criticism of F., **26**, 161; defence of F. by R., **26**, 10, 15, 550, F.'s letter of thanks, **26**, 561, renewal of Tyndall's attack and R.'s defence, **27**, 641–2, 662–3, **28**, 123; his experiments in viscous motion, **26**, 139, 287; his explanation of riband structure, **37**, 106, 109, 114. *See also* Glaciers

"(3) *works of, quoted or referred to*:—

*Danger of Superficial Knowledge*, criticism of a dictum of Macaulay's, **26**, 560

*Occasional Papers on the Theory of Glaciers*, **26**, xxxv., 132, 133

*Pedestrianism in Switzerland*, quotations from R. in, **6**, 220 n., 287 n.,

*Travels through the Alps of Savoy*, accuracy of his outline drawings, **26**, 569, chart of Mer de Glace, **6**, 54, **26**, 160 (Pl. 13); classical and immortal, **26**, 135; essential to the Swiss tourist, **34**, 583; on—Aiguille Blaitière, **6**, 230, Dilatation theory, **26**, 228, dirt bands, **6**, 84, geological construction of Mt. Blanc, **26**, xxvii., 545, 559, glacier melting, **26**, 159, Matterhorn, **6**, 224, 226, 284, 287, weariability of the mind **5**, xx.

"(4) *various references*, **4**, 107 n., **36**, 63, **37**, 254, 373

Forbes, Norman, R.'s gift to, **34**, 697

" Sir William, Scott's friend, **27**, 585 n.

Forbidding, the great, **29**, 497

Force: "always stand by form against f.," *see* Form; Carlyle and, **27**, 230; centre of, in man, **27**, 85; in outline, fallacious, **15**, 84; meaning of the word, **27**, 28; of brains, heart, hand to be worshipped, **27**, 230; or fraud, as means of acquiring wealth, **27**, 127, 128, **29**, 16; transformation into light, **18**, 342; use of human, **17**, 543

Forcing vegetables, a gluttonous habit, **28**, 182

Forclaz. *See* Col

Ford, fords, and bridges, **27**, 595

Ford, G. H., zoological drawings, **25**, 141, **26**, 297

" Onslow, *R.A.*, Ruskin memorial, **35**, xlvi., **38**, 213

" Richard, *Handbook for Spain*, **35**, 407

" Thomas, *Music of Sundry Kinds* ("Since first I saw your face"), **37**, 495

Forefathers, we imitate without honouring, **5**, 326

Foreground, *in art*: importance of, **3**, 482; and background, painting of, **3**, 321–2; of old masters, **3**, 473, 480, 483—Giotto and Orcagna, **12**, 112, 15th century, **12**, 112, Titian and Correggio, **12**, 113, Titian and Leonardo, **12**, 127; Turner's truth of, **3**, 485 *seq.*; vagueness of modern as opposed to mediæval, **5**, 319

Foreground (*continued*)  
 "in nature: full of detail, **3**, 338, **5**, 164; edges and round surfaces, **3**, 490; increasingly lovely when wet, **6**, 299; lesson given by, **3**, 492; mountain, beauty of, **3**, 197  
 "-plants, **21**, 229–30  
 Foreign Loans, war and. *See* Loans  
 Foreign Missions, **28**, 26, 468  
 " words, use of, in English, **6**, 448 *n.*  
 Foresails, **37**, 88  
 Foreshortening, in tree-drawing, **7**, 94–6  
 Foresight, and Hope, **27**, 91  
 Foreslowe, word used by Sidney, **31**, 248  
 Forest, forests: Alpine, results of destruction of, **29**, 332, 348 *n.*; beauty of, **3**, 574 *n.*; best, all of same trees, **4**, 96; country, tropical, characteristics of, **7**, 175–7—northern, **7**, 176–7—mixed with pasture, etc., characteristics of, **1**, 67 *seq.*, architecture suitable to, **1**, 67 *seq.*, 153 *seq.*; influence of, on architecture, **9**, 187, **10**, 449; more valuable than coal-fields, **28**, 470; southern and northern writers on (Homer, Dante, Shakespeare, etc.), **5**, 272–4; trees, and spiral shafts, **9**, 358  
 Forest Cantons of Switzerland, **7**, 113  
 Foresters, rulers of woods and waves, **27**, 297 *n.*  
 Foretelling power of great men, **34**, 305, 329  
 Forfarshire, dogwood in, **25**, 32  
 Forge-aprons, unbecoming, **29**, 175, 193; -work, to be learnt, **29**, 249  
 Forget-me-not (*myosotis*), **19**, 377, **37**, 288; colour, **19**, 377, **25**, 438; does not grow on graves, **36**, 111–2; in Burne-Jones's "Mirror of Venus," **29**, 175; legend of the, **25**, 449  
*Forget-me-not*, Annual 1827, **35**, 91, 140, 141, 288  
 Forgetfulness, the only flower round the English labouring woman's life, **29**, 175  
 Forgiveness, **34**, 687 (13); for hot hearts, and cold **28**, 100; the sin for which there is no, **22**, 236  
 Forks, a luxury in ancient Venice, **24**, 275  
 Form, forms: abstract beauty of, its essentials, **4**, 87, 88, 94, 102, 321; absolute, not relative, **15**, 134; abstraction of, by sculptors, **4**, 300, in architecture, **1**, 184, **8**, 169 *seq.*; "always stand by f. against force," **18**, 341, **19**, 356–7, **20**, 265–6, **23**, 86; analysis of, plan, profile, cross-section, **25**, 37; as a function of growth and force, **8**, 178 *n.*; as expressed by line-engraving, **22**, 382; beauty of, and surfaces limited by lines, **20**, 210; elementary drawing of, **15**, 384 *seq.*; f.-blindness, unknown, **3**, 161; how seen, **20**, 121 *seq.*; in architecture, importance of, **9**, 455; in painting, importance of, **3**, 164, **6**, 94, illustrated in Turner's studies, **13**, 241, 507, more important than colour, *see* Colour (2); in sculpture, choice between essential and inessential, **8**, 239; laws of, inviolable, **3**, 438; means outline and chiaroscuro, **3**, 161; often disguised by colour, **20**, 157; only expressible, in perfection, on opaque bodies without lustre, **9**, 455; qualities of, in art, **12**, 210; refined truths of specific, **3**, 168 *n.*; R.'s intense love of, **13**, 507; sacrifice of, to colour, **4**, 301; symbolism and beauty of (*e.g.*, a cross), **15**, 395; typical, value of its recurrence in nature, **5**, 266  
 Formalism in architecture, **9**, 371, 382, **19**, 20; inconsistent with great art, **11**, 118; in England, **36**, 322  
 Formalists, in painting, **11**, xx.  
 Forman, H. Buxton, **30**, lxxiii *n.*, 208, 232, **38**, 21  
 Formation, not reformation, R.'s object, **27**, 148–149  
 Formative Cause, **19**, 378

Formazza, Val, **36**, 527; R. in (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*, **35**, 370, 435; flowers in, **25**, 534; Saussure on, **6**, 478, 481  
 Formulæ, intellectual poodles as, **28**, 597  
 Formulism, **10**, 374, formulized, **10**, 370  
 Fomarina, the (Uffizi), **23**, 325, **35**, 317  
 Fornication, essential meaning of, **28**, 502; as "remunerative employment," **34**, 415; cities as foci of, **17**, 565, **34**, 205, 414–5; fornicators and the Church, **29**, 337; "women of the town and," **34**, 415  
 Fors, and Mors, **17**, 242; words connected with, **17**, 223 *n.*, "forced," **27**, 603; the "Divine Fors," **27**, 670 *n.*  
 "In connexion with the title of *Fors Clavigera*, R. uses the word "Fors" as a personification in two sets of senses:—(1) The "First," "Second," and "Third Fors" as personifying Force (or Courage),  
 Fortitude (or Patience), and Fortune, **27**, 28, 270 *n.*, 291 *n.*, 518:—

The "First Fors" (Courage), **27**, 291

The "Second Fors" (Patience), **28**, 451, 499

The "Third Fors" (Fortune or Chance, more commonly referred to as "Fors" merely)—as ordering human words, deeds, and lots, **27**, 46, 268, 387, 458, 518, 643, 671, **28**, 63 *n.*, 197, 368 *n.*, **29**, 342; in the case of Scott, **27**, 564, 620, 621, **28**, 197, **34**, 280 *n.*; in the case of R., **15**, 484, **24**, 266, 372, **27**, 200, 315, 323, 447, 467, 489, 521, 543, **28**, 84, 235, 245, 353, 435, 443, 448, 449, 457, *n.*, 558, *n.*, 613, 661, **29**, 98, 101, 165, 166, 173, 181, 338, 342, 589, **34**, 43; as ordering the contents of *Fors Clavigera*, **27**, 81, 82, 270, 315, 323, 328, 360, 382, 395, 468, 489, 522, 543, 553, 643, 662, **28**, 38 *n.*, 62, 68, 90, 91, 162 *n.*, 169, 235, 254, 262, 288, 335, 384, 615, 704, *n.*, 761, **29**, 119, 146, 162, 166, 200, 274, 285, 294, 338, and appointing its errors, **27**, 602, **28**, 634

(2) Taking "the third Fors" as Fortune, R. subdivides its orderings in correspondence with the Three Fates of the Greeks, **7**, 394—Clotho ("the first Fors," in this scheme), Lachesis (the Second), and Atropos (the Third), **28**, 443, 486. But the two sets of ideas sometimes mingle, *see* **27**, xxii., and passages there cited.

Förster, Ernst, on Campo Santo (Pisa) frescoes, **12**, 213, **24**, 19; on Giotto at Padua, **24**, 22

Forster, John, *Life of Charles Dickens*, **27**, 324, **34**, 275 *n.*, 517

Forster, Rt. Hon. W. E., Education Act, **27**, 39, **34**, 597

Forsyth, Rev. W., "Counsel to Young Scots" addressed to, **34**, 553

Fort Bard, Val d'Aosta, **14**, 236 *n.*, (*see also* Turner)

Fortalice, **35**, 443

Fortification, **19**, 431; heraldic sign of, **22**, 282; the term applied to agates, etc., **26**, 376, 502, 506, 522

Fortified towns, **18**, 517, **23**, 27

Fortitude, defined, **17**, 285, **19**, 306, **27**, 28, distinct from strength, **29**, 564; education in, **27**, 212–4; good-humour and, **22**, 315; in happiness, **18**, 490, and against temptation, **32**, 73; Plato on, **29**, 227

"representations of, in art:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 154 (6, A); Botticelli, **22**, 429, **23**, 325, 334 (Pl. 31), **27**, 374; Ducal Palace capital, **9**, 55, **10**, 394; Giotto (Padua), **10**, 394, **24**, 115 (Pl. 41); Memmi (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 378; shield of, **22**, 278; usual type of, **23**, 334

*Fortnightly Review*, articles in, quoted or referred to:—1869, Oct., Dec., "Morality of Field Sports," **34**, 498; 1869, Nov., F. Harrison on "Positivism," **36**, 594; 1870, Aug., F. Harrison on "Subjective

*Fortnightly Review (continued)*

Synthesis," **34**, 118; 1872, Jan., Cairnes's "New Theories in Political Economy," **27**, 246 *n.*; 1876, May, F. Harrison on "Humanity," **28**, 614, 618; 1876, July, F. Harrison's "Letter to Mr. Ruskin," **28**, 618 *n.*, 662, **29**, 569 *n.*; 1907, Sept., Oct., "Friends of Living Creatures and J. R.," **37**, 676; for various Ruskiniana in, *see* **38**, 193

Fortress, definition of, **23**, **27**, **34**, 486

Fortune, meaning of the word, **27**, **28** (*see also* Fors), evil, how represented by Shakespeare, **29**, 267; Froude on "happier f." of modern days, **29**, 389, 390; good, **28**, 63 *n.*, how granted, **27**, 157; how to make or mar your, **28**, 107; making one's, defined, **27**, 28; nail and hammer bearing, **27**, 231; references to, as "Fors," **27**, 200, 230–1

" (personification), a Latin idea, **37**, 586; Dante's idea of, **36**, 385, **37**, 586; Etruscan, **27**, xx., Horace's, **27**, xix., Juvenal's, **36**, 385, Livy's **36**, 385; a Greek statuette of (Brantwood), **20**, 327–8, **35**, 521, **37**, 31, 32, 42; the wheel of, **17**, 101, 223 *n.*, **33**, 293

Fortunes (wealth), acquisition of large, a form of taxing the poor, **17**, 264, 533, only three methods of, **17**, 389, 564; by whom made, **27**, 674, **29**, 500; division and subdivision of, **17**, 563; founded on gambling, **32**, 166; inequality of, not in itself undesirable, **17**, 533; rapidly acquired, ill acquired, **28**, 456, cause fury of modern trade, **17**, 277 *n.* For R.'s fortune, *see* Ruskin (20)

Fortune-telling, **32**, 162

Foscari, Doge Francesco (1423): reign of, **9**, 21; change in Venetian architecture under, **9**, 44; Ducal Palace added to under, **9**, 53, **11**, 103, Great Council Chamber first used under, **10**, 351; festival on accession of, **11**, 194–5; tomb of (Frari), **11**, 102–3; Venice altered since, **10**, 8

Foscarini, Marco, *Della Letteratura Veneziana*, **24**, 272 *n.*

Fossils: human, **1**, 415; of the chalk, **36**, 552–3; of Solenhofen, purchase of, **17**, 330, 465, **18**, 87; of Verona, **19**, 430; R. did not buy, **37**, 734

Foster, Birket, **14**, 299, **19**, 149 *n.*, **22**, 392, **33**, 341

Foster, F. W., letter to F. S. Ellis cited, **29**, 276

Foster, Mr., **37**, 731

Foster, Mrs., translation of Vasari (Bohn's ed.), **23**, 15 *n.*

Fothergill, Dr. John, *Memoir* of, R.'s annotations in, **34**, 707

Foucher de Chartres, *Historia Hierosolymitana*, **24**, 210 *n.*, 211 *n.*

Foujdar Khan, character of, etc., **31**, 460, 494 *n.*

Foulness, delight in, of sensualist school of art, **10**, 229

Foundations, in architecture, **3**, 137, **9**, 80, 82, **29**, 178 *n.*; "of Chivalry," R.'s letters on, **34**, 526–31

Fountain, fountains, decoration of street (art and use), **8**, 161–2, **14**, 421, **20**, 109; of Perugia (*q.v.*), **23**, 31 (Pl. 8); of S. Marcello, **32**, 186 (Pl. 17); of Siena (*q.v.*), **17**, 551, **23**, 30 (Pl. 7); of Trevi (Rome, *q.v.*), **35**,

Fountains Abbey, **1**, 129, **14**, 385, **28**, 631, **30**, 52

"Fourfold State, The," title of *Pros.* ii. ch. 8, **25**, 499

Fourier, phalansteries, **10**, 461 *n.*

Fournier, edition of *Roman de la Rose*, **28**, 161 *n.*

Fourteenth century, the age of thought, **12**, 108

Fowl, feathers of, **33**, 531; wing, **15**, 399

Fowler, James, Report on Calder River, **29**, 404 *n.*, 417–21

Fowler, John, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

Fowler, Mr., stipendiary (Liverpool), **28**, 222

Fowler, W. Warde, **38**, 382

Fowlers, fowling, **17**, 102, **28**, 653, **29**, 473

Fowlshiel on Yarrow, **29**, 452

Fox, Charles James, his boast of England, **33**, 88–9; Byron on, **35**, 145

Fox, Dr. Charles A., preaching at Matlock, **33**, 116 *n.*

Fox, George, the Quaker, **27**, 573, **34**, 328

Fox, Henry Edward. *See* Holland, Lord

Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, **35**, 72

Foxgloves: as much "composed" as a daisy, **25**, 291–2; biennial, **25**, 481; connexion of Veronica with, **25**, 414, 436–7, **37**, 386; cultivated in Germany, **7**, lii.; decoratively previous, **25**, 479; in Scotland (148 on one stem), **14**, 168; leaves, **25**, 400; legal strictness of, **25**, 253; Lindley's description of, **25**, 434–5; spiral growth, **25**, 439; spots of, **19**, 376; stem, **25**, 309; structure resembles that of trees, **7**, 72; type of R.'s Draconidæ, **19**, 376, **25**, 358, 476; type of the life of this world, **10**, 203; various references, **25**, 468, **37**, 372

Fox-hunting, **18**, 439, **19**, 102, **34**, 498

Foyers, Falls of, **26**, 121, **34**, 621

Fractions, vulgar, and architectural proportions, **16**, 354; which are to be taught, **29**, 504

Fracture theory of mountain sculpture, **26**, 22 (*see also* Mountains); of flint, difficulties in explaining, **26**, 215–8

Fragaria, **25**, 348, 353, 360

Frame, to, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 198

Frames, framing, importance of, in early art, **22**, 337; R.'s method of, for delicate drawings, **13**, 83–4, **21**, xxix.

France, **28**, 122–3

France, French. [This article is divided under the following heads: (1) R. and ; (2) architecture and sculpture; (3) art: general, (4) art: modern school of painting; (5) early history; (6) later history; (7) language, literature, and drama; (8) national character; (9) scenery; (10) miscellaneous. *See also* Franco-German War, French Revolution]

" (1) *R. and*: early study of French, **35**, 84, later knowledge of, **34**, 585, **36**, 376; fondness for France, **7**, xx., **18**, xxii–iii., **33**, xxiv., **34**, 720; vogue of his works in, **7**, lxxvii., **38**, For R.'s many tours in France, *see* Ruskin (1)

" (2) *architecture and sculpture*: all structural building rises in, **23**, 92; arch, **9**, 160; brick decoration, **9**, 349; cathedrals:—centralised in Ste. Chapelle, **6**, 436, characteristics of various, **33**, 121, the earliest, **33**, 31, flamboyant, sculpture in soft stone, **19**, 251, **20**, 313, four of the best, **6**, 436, six best, **34**, 503, outsides of, "the wrong side of the stuff," **33**, 130, present the religious history of a province, **33**, 163 and *n.*, restoration of, **12**, 422, **13**, 552, **19**, 461–3, **33**, 164, to give commissions to architects, etc., **27**, 94 *n.*, **28**, 408, or work to out-of-works, **8**, 244, **16**, 432; chamfer, **9**, 316; Corinthian order, origin of F. Gothic, **9**, 34; cottages, **1**, 13–4, 71; decorated Gothic, exquisite, examples of, **8**, 259; developments of, **6**, 434; different in different provinces, **34**, 503; dogtooth, **9**, 321; domestic, **8**, 228; dormer windows, **9**, 218; drawings of, for St. George's Guild, **30**, 36, 213–24; eighteenth-century decoration, **9**, 350; fall of, from false, hood, **8**, 210, from intersectional mouldings, **8**–97, expired in a web of waving lines, **16**, 283; Flamboyant tracery, **9**, 227; gains from decay, effect being dependent on shade, **8**, 242; gardens, **1**, 187; Gothic, laws necessary in, **23**, 115; gro-

France, French (*continued*)

- tesque in, **11**, 159; late Gothic weak, **10**, 264; niche work and mouldings, position of, **8**, 49; no stone saw used in, **33**, 122 *n.*; "Orde Francaise," **9**, 426; origin of, in rich sculpture, **16**, 278; Prout's drawings of, **14**, 395; sculpture, realistic, **33**, 486, "form sensual," **12**, 211; stones used as they lay in the quarries, **33**, 122 *n.*; thirteenth century, F. leads in, **6**, 436, its perfect monument, **34**, 503; thirteenth-century sculpture:—beauty of, **12**, 62 *n.*, **19**, 463, **24**, 24; fidelity to natural form, **7**, 68; traceries, **8**, 89, **10**, 264–5, redent, **23**, 94; tiles, use of, in domestic a., **8**, 84; trellised windows, **8**, 175; under Napoleon III., **27**, 171, his restorations, **27**, 171, **28**, 408, **36**, 311. *See also* Abbeville, Amiens, Bourges, Flamboyant, Gothic, etc.
- "(3) *art, general*: centralisation and contempt for art de province," **33**, 397; craftsmanship, facility and fineness, **30**, 51–2; decline of, sudden after 1400, **6**, 436; effect of Constable on, **16**, 415; etchings, **3**, 597, **19**, 106; fancies of insidious beauty, **20**, 173; gift for colour (in manufactures), **16**, 481; glass-painting, 12–13th century, perfect, **10**, 457; great, and beautiful dress, **16**, 52; illustrations, good and bad, **3**, 597 and *n.*; modern woodcutting, **19**, 155; never produced a single great painter, **15**, 497 *n.*; no school except of decorative art, **15**, 497 *n.*; painting, early, best in MSS. and glass, **15**, 497 *n.*, **24**, 24; pottery, **27**, 104–5; prints, indecent, **17**, 356; refinement, **23**, 39; religious pictures, impious, **5**, 323; scientific illustrations (modern), horrible, **33**, 354; smirking cupids of upholsterers, **10**, 227; thirteenth century, conventional drawing, **16**, 330; writing, in Middle Ages, **12**, 476
- "(4) *art, modern school*: **1**, 278, **15**, 497 *n.*; *modern school of painting*, summary, **14**, 141 *n.*; advance in (1856), **14**, 141 *n.*; colour:—daubed grey and black, **15**, 419, deadness of, **3**, 597, **14**, 141, 178, gloomy combined with morbid subject, **22**, 39–40, 172, **27**, 658, school of mud, **13**, 371, outward sign of unclean horror and impious melancholy, **22**, 202; consults the taste only of the demi-monde, **33**, 396; degradation of, **12**, 458, **19**, 115–116; deceptive resemblances, **3**, 107; dexterity, **22**, 187; evil effect of, on English, **20**, 239, **22**, 187, **33**, 396; exaggerated study of chiaroscuro, **14**, 253; facility, **14**, 142; foliage, bad, **3**, 596–7; French Gallery (London), Exhibitions 1856–59, **14**, 83, 141, 173, 251; godless, **3**, 230; historical pictures:—**4**, 329, **22**, 39, the truly historical **14**, 84; landscape, **4**, 212 *n.*, recipe for, **33**, 381; merits and failings, **3**, 178 and *n.*, 596–7; morbid horror, **4**, 119 *n.* ("spawn of the guillotine"), **4**, 200; power and learning, **5**, 331, **14**, 173; sensuality, **4**, 63 *n.*, **7**, 363; softness, **14**, 55, of outline, **14**, 141; study of antique, evil effect of, **3**, 230, **4**, 329; vanity, **3**, 178; wherein an example to English, **14**, 142, 173, 180. *See also* Frère, Géricault, Gérôme, Girodet, Gros, Rousseau, etc.
- "(5) *history, early, and general references*:—chivalry and religion (1150–1350), **24**, 261–2; conversion of England, E. and F. one in, **33**, 202; divisions of, **33**, 36, **35**, 510; early tribes of, **33**, 31, 33; first capital, **33**, 31; glory, true and false, **27**, 105; greatest nation in the world (12th and 13th cents.), **12**, 42; influence on English Navy (3rd century), **33**, 217–8; "Isle of F.," **33**, 173, **35**, 510; Kings of (Philip the Wise, Louis VIII.,

France, French (*continued*)

- St. Louis), **33**, 135; map of ancient, useless for modern purposes, **27**, 51; map of "dynasties of, to 10th century," **29**, 504, **33**, 34 (Pl. 6, maps); maps of, the ordinary, absurdity of, **29**, 505; Merovingian dynasty, **33**, 48; peoples of, divided by climates, **33**, 36; pillage of, by Edward III., **27**, 72, **29**, 135; Protestantism in, Carlyle on, **33**, 514, 516; rise of Frank kingdom (A.D. 250–508), *see* **33**, 177 (chronological index); Royal House, its forgetfulness of God, **27**, 105; thirteenth century, relations with Italy, **23**, 35 *seq.*, French in Florence (1267), **23**, 153 (*see also* chronological table, **23**, 177–8)
- "(6) *later history*:—First Empire, keynote of, war, **34**, 501; 1848; Revolution of, **8**, xxxii., 261–2 *n.*, **11**, 261, **36**, 86–7, national workshops, **16**, 432–3; 1858, French Colonels incident, **18**, 541; 1859, state of, **18**, 541; war with Austria, E.'s position towards, **18**, xxiii., 540, 541; Napoleon III. (*q.v.*), **12**, 421, Orsini's attempt, **18**, 541; Second Empire, vice, **34**, 501; luxury and effect on England, **17**, 140; relations with England:—buy panic of each other, **18**, 104, Crimean War and the *entente*, **5**, 414–7, mutual fears, **17**, 286, **18**, 438–9, plea for an *entente*, **16**, 71, **18**, 104; Republicanism, **27**, 18, **34**, 544. *See also* Franco-German War
- "(7) *drama, language, literature*:—  
drama, etc. (*see also* Cancan, Dancing, Opera):—acting, perfection of, **22**, 173, a French maid on *Frou-Frou*, **22**, 174, plays, prettiness of, **37**, 482  
language:—essentially critical and concise, **33**, 342, various words, idioms, scansions noted, **27**, 462 *n.*, 549 *n.*, 550 *n.*, 551 *n.*, **28**, 55 *n.*, 56 *n.*, 57 *n.*, 59 *n.*, 369 *n.*, **33**, 252 *n.*, 253 *n.*, 254 *n.*,  
literature (generally):—chivalrous literature, **28**, 501, classical revival and, **7**, 316, affectations in, **5**, 332, style, **27**, 254  
novels:—amatory, and Scott, **28**, 191, cretinous school, **34**, 277, excitement and horrors in, **6**, 398, literature of the prison-house, **34**, 276, 278–81, R.'s fondness for, **34**, 700, specimens of, **28**, 117–8, subtle analysis, **5**, 330; *see also* Balzac, Champfleury, Gaboriau, Feuillet, France (anatole), Hugo, Musset, Sand  
poetry, mediæval rhyming analysed, **34**, 308–10  
scientific books, the best in the world, **34**, 585
- "(8) *national character, manners etc.*:—art-facility, **16**, 481 (70); best of servants, **28**, 209, **33**, 68–9; Bismarck's reported saying ("copper-coloured Indians"), **28**, 112; blasphemy, careless, **7**, 327, and compassionate, **7**, 448; chivalry, **23**, 36, **24**, 262, **27**, 156, 263, led by Roland, **22**, 287, **28**, 112 contrasted with English, **35**, 206, with German (*q.v.*), **28**, 68, **34**, 720; contrasts, **1**, 175; country-life in, as described by Marmontel, **27**, 251 *seq.*, **28**, 62 *seq.*, by J. Moore, **27**, 539–41; deeds and virtues, **28**, 112; domestic architecture and, **1**, 13–17, 103; fire, faith, and insolence, **23**, 109; "frankness," **23**, 116, **28**, 112 *seq.*, **33**, 67–9, modern grisette, corruption of the old "frankness," **28**, 115; fraternité, a true principle, **16**, 24; good nature, **30**, lxxvii., amiable, **37**, 326; imagination, English clumsier and slower, **19**, 117; in early times, **33**, 33; innate truth, **33**, 61; liberties and activities, **33**, 69; liberté, fraternité, égalité, under Clovis, **33**, 77; loyalty, "good subjects of a good king," **33**, 61, 69; manners, sketches of, before the Revolution, **27**, 302–3, 538–9, 540–1; modern types in Gaboriau, **28**, 115–9, contrasted with 12th-century types, **28**,

France, French (*continued*)

118; not "light," **35**, 530 *n.*; peasant a better man than his lord, **27**, 368, peasant-costume, **37**, 326, peasant-life, Frère's records of, **14**, 83-4; politeness, **33**, 61; power of arrangement, **14**, 485; religious temper, how formed, **6**, 429, religion now dead in, **20**, 234, and hated, **28**, 119, Republican opinion "if there were a God, we should have to shoot him," **28**, 328, 735; selfishness and arrogance, F. and German contrasted, **28**, 68; sins and pleasures, in fury, **23**, 116; *solue*, meaning of, **28**, 116, 117; thirst for "gloire," **35**, 206; vanity, **19**, 461, **26**, 223; working-classes, happier than in England, **16**, 482, 485, more suitably dressed, **16**, 486; various references, **36**, 49-50. *See also* Ruskin (*French Manners and Customs*)

"(9) *scenery*:—best country for teaching grace to artists, **3**, 238; Calais to Amiens, **5**, 237, **33**, 27; Calais to Dijon, loveliness of, **3**, 238; Calais to Paris, **33**, 36; characteristic parts described, **1**, 377; coteaux, **6**, 119, 191, 419; enhanced by its architecture, **6**, 420 *n.*; foliage and trees, peculiar beauty of, **3**, 238, **5**, xxxii., 237, **8**, xxx., **21**, 68; largeness of scale, **1**, 14; loveliest part of, **1**, 377; Normandy, **8**, xxix. *seq.*; Northern: beauty of, **5**, 237, 239, **6**, 419, geography and geology of, **33**, 36, "grey country," **1**, 71; not neat, **1**, 14, **6**, 12; poplar avenues, **5**, 237, **7**, 109, **10**, 186; rivers, characteristics of, **13**, 285, the five principal, **33**, 34; Southern, *arva beata*, **28**, 117; town and country, **35**, 617-8; Turner's fondness for, **3**, 237; valleys, **6**, 360

"(10) *miscellaneous*:—arms of, when quartered on English shield, **27**, 454-5; cathedral services, **28**, 84; churches in, cost of wax candles and how they might be better employed, **27**, 109; coins, francs, **28**, 123, Napoleons, why not "citizens" instead? **28**, 123; criminal cases, matricide and unfilial suicide, cited, **18**, 354, 355; fashions, and their results, **29**, 401-2; flowers, a book on, wanted for the children of, **29**, 509; free F.-men "that lead the universe," **29**, 402; "F. Home Life," an article in *Blackwood*, **28**, 396; F. prisoners in Nelson's time, **29**, 171; F. readers, a word to, **28**, 117; F. travellers on the Simplon Pass, **29**, 576; frogs, **33**, 70; girls, beauty of, among its mountain and sea-shore races, **29**, 441; great cities, foulness of, **28**, 247, past and present, **30**, 156; heart-fire of, and its course, **27**, 51; housing of the working-classes in, **29**, 391-4, 470; how she obeys her rulers now, **28**, 119; inch measure, **28**, 443, incometax, dislike of its "inquisition," **27**, 128, **29**, 113 *n.*; influence upon England, **28**, 69, art and religion imported by her, **34**, 614; Institute of, election to, **14**, 477; lace, **28**, 686; lily of, falls from Ducal Palace (1511), **10**, 282-3; lost girls, loss of to, in, **29**, 430; map of, **27**, 51; Napoleonic legend, **34**, 501; need of a governor proved by confessions of Republicans, **27**, 171; oath, **27**, 338, not blasphemy, **34**, 72; Protestant churches in, **1**, 378, **28**, 399, **37**, 674, England and, **9**, 473; shield of, its colours, **33**, 54; sweet demoiselles of, a word to, **29**, 392-3; text-book of F. in girls' school, **29**, 390; vandalism at Lucca (S. Michele), **3**, 206; war with Austria, **34**, 525; weather, **36**, 506, nowadays in (R. C. Leslie on), **35**, 579

France, Anatole, *Le Crime de Sylvestre Bonnard*, **18**, lxxi *n.*, **26**, 347 *n.*, **32**, 79, **34**, 705

France, Miss (Mrs. Barrington Jones), R.'s letter to, **36**, 330

Francesca, R.'s name for rockfoil, **25**, 313, 315, 353, 355, 397; specimens of F., *roscida* (torrent), *dispersa*, *terrestris*, **25**, xxxv.; its stigmata, **21**, 284, **25**, 315

Francesca, *see* Alexander, Miss F.

" di Rimini, **28**, 489

" Piero della, his name, **27**, 373

" Geum, **21**, 283-4 (Pls. 64, 65)

Francesco da Volterra, **12**, 213, **24**, 19

Franchise (old French sense, "Frankness"), **33**, 68 *n.*, derivation of the word, **28**, 113, Latin and Greek equivalents, **23**, 116; picture of, from *Romance of the Rose*, **28**, 114, corrupted form of, from Gaboriau, **28**, 115; two forms of the old, soldier's and peasant's, **28**, 116; Edward III. of England, typical of, **23**, 160; true desire of freedom, **28**, 179; title of lect. viii. in *Val*, **23**, 114 *seq.*

Franchise (elective). *See* Votes

Francia (Raibolini): architecture in his pictures, **3**, 202; backgrounds, **5**, 75; colours, **10**, 174; compared with Perugino, **22**, 329 *n.*; execution and knowledge, **11**, 14; finish, **5**, 167; goldsmith, **16**, 46, **22**, 329; how named, **16**, 46, **27**, 373; ideal refinement, **24**, 36; "insipid faces" (C. R. Leslie), **6**, 470; landscape, **9**, 436; Madonnas of, **4**, 331 and *n.*; Michael Angelo on, **22**, 329 *n.*; open skies, **3**, 179, **4**, 84; pictures of, to be studied, **15**, 220; purism, rendering good, not evil, **7**, xl., **10**, 222, **38**, 357; religious feeling, **4**, xxxv., **11**, 107, finite in spirit, **12**, 244, pleasant visions, **5**, 75, 79; symmetry, **4**, 127 *n.*; technique, **12**, 296; treatment of human face, shadows, how employed, **8**, 237

" pictures of, referred to or described:—

tar-piece with Pietà (National Gallery), **4**, 196 *n.*, 331 *n.*, **13**, 173, **37**, 336-7

Assumption (Lucca, S. Frediano), **4**, xxix.

Madonna with playing Angel (Bologna Gallery), **12**, 211

Madonna, with SS. Roch, etc. (S. Martino, Bologna), **12**, 285 and *n.*

pictures at Bologna (general reference), **3**, 179

picture of animals for the Duke of Urbino (Vasari), **25**, 27

Franciabigio, Portrait of a Young Man (Louvre), **12**, 453

Francis, St., of Assisi: the Apostle of Works, **23**, 299, his Gospel, **23**, 300-1, 477; Blackfriars Bridge and, **37**, 279; body of, at Assisi, **29**, 90, **37**, 110, 112; camel's hair coat at Assisi, **23**, xlvi *n.*, **28**, 88, **37**, 94, a fibre of it in a reliquary given to R., **25**, 125, **28**, 384-5, **29**, 90, and by him given to "Polissena," **32**, 299; Dante on, **18**, 77, **26**, 224; disobedience to his father, **23**, 257, 343-5; dolls of snow for wife and children, **28**, 89; ecstasies of, **28**, 87; *Fioretti*, *see* that word; Giotto's paintings of the Life of, **12**, 145 (*see further* Giotto); influence of desert on, **6**, 428; influence on Italian art, **23**, 476; leaving his father's trade, **28**, 89; life and works of, worth study, **23**, 339; making the cicada sing to him, **37**, 93; marriage to "Lady Poverty," **6**, 430, **28**, 89, 164, p. not always holy, **28**, 60 *n.*, did his vow aid or diminish his mighty work? **28**, 89; portrait of (Giotto), **23**, 300; received by "Bernard the Happy" at Assisi, **28**, 87; R. as "a brother of the Third Order of," **23**, xlvi *n.*, **26**, 225, **27**, xxxvi., **33**, xxii.; "San Francisco" and, **28**, 113; sermon to the birds, **23**, 121, **25**, 14, **34**, 195, at Venice, **24**, 267; spoke to them, insects, etc., as his brothers, **4**, 149; stigmata, significance of, **23**, 339-40; taking the



doves out of the fowler's hands, **28**, 89; tending the lepers, **22**, 409, **28**, 89; theology of, taught by R., **34**, 547; to be patron saint of "St. George's" bank, **27**, 482 *n.*; vision of three cardinal virtues, **10**, 378; various references, **6**, 196, **8**, 121 *n.*, **23**, xxxviii., 108, 120, 204, **32**, 71, **36**, 275, 279, **37**, 189, 219

Francis Joseph I., Emperor of Austria, **36**, 118, 119–121, 122, 135–6

Francisca (Frankish weapon), **33**, 72

Franciscan, Franciscans, **35**, 481; at Fêsole, R. with, **4**, 352, **8**, 40 *n.*, **18**, 304; church-builders, at Florence, **23**, 303–4, at Venice, **9**, 26, **24**, 437; cord, the girdle of Poverty, **28**, 164; Giotto and, **23**, 295–6; influence on art, **33**, 232, 245; Monastery on Monte Pisano, **32**, 70; "Mounts of Pity" founded by a, **27**, 365 *n.*; St. Louis and, **23**, 295; temptations to the life of a, **37**, 93

Franco of Bologna (illuminator), **12**, 477

Franco-German War, etc.: annexation of Alsace and Lorraine, **34**, 502; British non-interference, **27**, 11 *seq.*, **34**, 360, 500, 502, Positivist appeal for English intervention, Workmen's Peace Society's counterblast, **28**, 26–9; Commune, outrages, **27**, 111, 242; cost of, **28**, **28**, **34**, 525; dug a moat between the countries for a century, **34**, 33; effect of, on *Fors Clavigera*, **27**, li., 382, **28**, 109–11; essential character of, illustrated, **27**, 22; false gazettes, **27**, 213; finance of M. Thiers, **27**, 134; gardens in and around Paris, state of, after the war, **27**, 92–4 *n.*; German treatment of F., **28**, 69, **29**, 187, **34**, 360; Germany pressing her victory too far, **34**, 502; King of Prussia's pious despatches, **27**, 23, **28**, 69; letters on, **34**, 499–500; loss of life in, **23**, 145, of property, **34**, 525; Mansion House Fund for relief of Paris, **17**, 135, **27**, li., 622–3; misery, etc., caused by, **17**, 175 *n.*, 548, **20**, 275, 199, 401, **27**, 41, 46, 91, 92–3, 133, managers in ashes, **27**, 208; murder of the hostages, **25**, 127; Republic, **27**, 51, 232, 241 (*see* Garibaldi); resignation of Trochu, **27**, 242; ruin of Paris, **16**, 155, **27**, 98 *n.*; Siege of Paris as entertainment, **27**, 110; Strassburg, destruction of the library, **20**, 17, **23**, 23, **34**, 500; struggle between pure Republicanism and true monarchy, **34**, 501, **37**, 22; ultimate causes of, **27**, 46, **28**, 68, **34**, 501; war indemnity, **27**, 131; various references, **17**, 218 *n.*, 286 *n.*, **18**, 35, **20**, 308 *n.*, **22**, 181, **28**, 41, 69, **29**, 95, 187, **37**, 12, 15, 25

Franconia, scenery of, **7**, 305

Frango, frange, fringe, **34**, 536

Frank, derivation and meaning, **33**, 67

Frank (R.'s coachman), **36**, 141

Frankenstein monsters, due to R.'s teaching, **10**, 459

Frankenberg, **33**, 64, 65

Frankfort, fantastic architecture of, **23**, 28

Frankincense, **27**, 216, **28**, 484, **31**, 148; -friends, **37**, 340

Frankly, freely, difference in sense, **31**, 295

Frankness, meaning of, **33**, 31, 67–8, freedom or openness of heart, not of insolence, **28**, 112–4, opposite not of servitude but of shyness, **33**, 68, characteristic of the true gentleman, **7**, 349; in art, a sign of vitality, **8**, 196–7; in business, **29**, 99; to what extent inculcated in St. George's Guild, **29**, 113; St. Ursula's, **29**, 115; with parents and with God, **29**, 115

Franks, the, Frankish: German in origin, **33**, 60, 61, 64, various excursions of, **33**, 218, 219, 223, 224, rise, and early kings and history of, **33**, 32 *seq.*, 61, 433, 434 (*and see* Chronological Table, **33**, 177), settlement at

Amiens, **33**, 31; extension of their power in France, **33**, 34, till Gaul becomes France, **33**, 94, defeated by Julian, **33**, 71 *n.*, 74, Rhine fortified against them, **33**, 67 *n.*, 70, Holland and, **33**, 67–70; characteristics, etc., of:—agriculture, sport, and trade, **33**, 75, appearance of, **33**, 73, 74, character of, **28**, 113, 122, **33**, 60, 74, 75, 430, 468; etymology of the word, **33**, 71–2; "franchise," **33**, 31, 468; hair, manner of wearing, **33**, 74–5, 159 *n.*; teach the Normans Christianity, **33**, 461; tribes of, Gibbon on, **33**, 61; use of the word to describe all Western people, **33**, 48; weapons of, **33**, 72

Fraser, Gordon, *Wigtown and Whithorn*, **35**, 536 *n.*

Fraser, Dr. James (Bishop of Manchester), challenged by R. on the subject of Usury, **28**, 243, **29**, 95, 136, 243–4, 591, **34**, 204, his reply, **34**, 239, 401, R.'s rejoinder, **25**, 120, **34**, 405–25, F.'s remarks on this, **34**, xxxvi.; at the opening of the Manchester Town Hall (1877), on Thirlmere Water-works, etc., **22**, 515, **29**, 274, 290, **34**, 348; on commercial fraud, **28**, 243; on immortality, **29**, 243, **34**, 421; on railways and holidays, **27**, 174; sermon (reputed) referring to *Fors*, **28**, 400; R. G. Sillar's correspondence with, **28**, 401

Fraser's Magazine, Froude's editorship of, **29**, 387; R.'s contributions to:—"Essays on Political Economy" (*Munera Pulveris*), **17**, 119, 315 *n.*, 528, **34**, 491, **36**, 407, 415, 433, 463, invited by Froude, the editor, **17**, l., 143, **29**, 387, **36**, 382, stopped by the publisher, **17**, lxxviii., 143, 216; Letter on Modern Warfare (July 1876), **34**, 522; other papers in, referred to:—"International Working Men's Association" (July–Sept. 1875), **29**, 252; "Remarks on Modern Warfare" (June 1876), **34**, 522; Review of *Stones of Venice* (April 1854), **12**, 100 *n.*; "R.'s Recent Writings," by Leslie Stephen (June 1874), **28**, 207. *See also* **38**, 193

Fraternity implies paternity, **16**, 24–5 (*cf.* **17**, 491)

Fratres Helenæ, **20**, 143

Fraud: loss of time spent in, **17**, 229; or force, principal means of obtaining wealth, **28**, 126–7, **29**, 16, 199; place of, in Dante's *Inferno*, **10**, 380, **27**, 411 *n.*, 427, **28**, 764; venal, and heroic, **29**, 187

Fraxinus, **25**, 353, 356

Freake, Sir Charles and Lady, **30**, 328, **34**, 287 *n.*

Fredegonde, **33**, 434

Frederick I., Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor (1152–90), character, **34**, 354–5; hero as king, **19**, 391, **24**, 431, **34**, 353; wars in Italy, **19**, 434, **20**, 361, **24**, 135, 456, **34**, 355–60; submission to Pope Alexander III. at Venice, **9**, 25, 28 *n.*, 29, **11**, 92–3, **14**, 429, **24**, 172, 410, **28**, 724, **33**, 146–147, **34**, 350, 360

Frederick II., Holy Roman Emperor (1220–50): a typical "squire," **27**, 385; capture of bishops (1241), **23**, 40; conflict with Pope Innocent IV. (State v. Church), **23**, 12, 56, 81 *n.*, **24**, 135; Dante on, **23**, 12; death of, **23**, 11, 56, 66, **33**, 480; deposed by Pope Innocent IV. (1244), **23**, 39, 56; Ghibellines and, **23**, 60; gives safe-conduct to Venetian crusaders (1248–49), **23**, 56; King of Jerusalem, **23**, 136; tomb at Palermo, **23**, 189 (Pl. 16), **31**, 26, **33**, 477; war of Lombard League against (craftsman v. soldier), **23**, 55, **27**, 365 *n.*, **27**, 249 *n.*; various references, **27**, 249, 260, 261, 388; R.'s intended life of, **23**, 57 *n.*

Frederick, King of Antioch (natural son of F. II.), **23**, 60, 61

Frederick I. and II., Hohenzollern Kurfürsts of Brandenburg (1412–72), **18**, 525–6

Frederick William, Grand Elector (1640–88), **18**, 526, 529–31  
 Frederick I., First King of Prussia (1657–1714), **18**, 531  
 Frederick William I., King of Prussia (1714–40), **18**, 532, **27**, 47, **28**, 68  
 Frederick II., the Great, King of Prussia (1740–1786): a general of the highest order, **31**, 480; a true king, **18**, 515–6, **19**, 392, **28**, 158; a typical “squire,” **27**, 385; battles of:—R.’s intended book on, **31**, xxxvi., 478, all passionate, **31**, 479, composed with musical precision, **31**, 478–9, lost his head in defeat, **31**, 479, Hohenfriedberg, **31**, 479, Kolin, **31**, 479, Kunersdorf, **31**, 479, **34**, 328, **37**, 400, 403, 595, Leuthen, **31**, 479, **35**, 553, Mollwitz, **31**, 479, **35**, 500, Rossbach, **31**, 479, Sohr, **31**, 479, Torgau, **31**, 479; Carlyle’s general account of, **18**, 533, 515–6; character of, **27**, 244 *n.*, **37**, 47; choice of subordinates, **35**, 171; coin of, **37**, 47; early rising, **18**, 533; hated his enemies, **31**, 481; interest in art and literature, **33**, 515; no authentic portrait of, **20**, 106, **33**, 396, **34**, 158; proficiency in the flute, **27**, 244; relations with his queen, **18**, 533; religious toleration, **33**, 515; repair of Prussia after his wars, **18**, 515, **34**, 501; statue of, at Berlin, **7**, 489, **18**, 543; writings, **18**, 533; various references, **27**, 260, 543, 621. *See also* Carlyle  
 Frederick William, Prince, afterwards William I., Emperor of Germany, **7**, li., **18**, 540. *See also* William  
 Frederick Charles, the “Red Prince,” **17**, 548  
 Free work in art, **19**, 121, **22**, 365. *See also* Freedom  
 Free Companies, use of the word “free,” **27**, 266  
 ” Libraries, **18**, 104  
 ” Thought, **6**, 482, **19**, 127, **28**, 532. *See also* Liberty  
 ” Trade: a first principle of commerce, **11**, 198, **12**, 597, **16**, 486–7, and to be adopted, **17**, 385, whether reciprocal or not, **17**, 72 *n.*; encouragement (as distinct from “Protection”) of trade not inconsistent with, **17**, 289 *n.*; in mediæval Florence, **23**, 75; national co-operation and, **17**, 317; principle of, illustrated, **27**, 21–2; modern perversions of, **18**, 88, **19**, 228, **23**, 360, **28**, 34, **29**, 39, 578, **34**, 418 *seq.*, result, in modern Venice, **29**, 41  
 Free Will: how R. settled the question as a child, **28**, 15, **35**, 128; materialism and, **18**, 51; Pelagian “heresy,” essentially British, **33**, 210, 428  
 Free, Richard, C.S.G., **30**, 86 *n.*  
 Freedom [(1) general; (2) in art]  
 ” (1) *general*:—as taught in ancient Persia, **27**, 212, 213; beggars and their f., **29**, 494; cannot be *given*, **18**, 539–40; from unjust taxation, **27**, 279; God’s service, perfect, **8**, 249, **29**, 138; incompatible with subservience to others’ wishes, **33**, 457; of heart, the true “Franchise,” **28**, 114; of the press, **19**, 127, **27**, 411; possession of land and, **29**, 494; restraint and true, **17**, 227; true desire of, or “Franchise” (*q.v.*), **28**, 179; truest, that from the passions, **23**, 116. *See also* Liberty  
 ” (2) *in art*: authority and, each has its place, **7**, 229; “free-heart” outlines, **19**, 105, 118; all good work is free-hand, **8**, 214; “freedom of hand,” in what sense right, **12**, 388–9, in sculpture, **21**, 267; in what sense always wrong, **15**, 33 *n.*, **19**, 120–1; in what sense essential for the craftsman, **10**, 192 *seq.*; easiest free-hand lines, **15**, 81; popular praise of, examined, **15**, 33 *n.*, 63–4, 19, 120 *seq.* *See also* Boldness, Liberty (3), Vigorous

Free-heartedness, **18**, 399, **29**, 146  
 Freeman, E. A., **20**, xxviii *n.*; *History of the Norman Conquest*, **27**, 51; on field-sports, **34**, 498; on R.’s “Decorative Colour,” **12**, 492 *n.*; on R.’s *Pleasures of England*, **33**, lxxi.; on the new Public Offices, **13**, 340  
*Freeman’s Journal* (1906), on Miss La Touche, **35**, lxxv *n.*  
 Freemasons, and architecture, **10**, 121, **12**, 424  
 Freemen, as electors, how enslaved, **27**, 48  
 Freeport, Sir Andrew, in the *Spectator*, **27**, 273, 275  
 Freezing-points of metals, etc., **28**, 123  
 Freits (omens), **29**, 454  
 Fréjus, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 263; hills near, **2**, 219 *n.*  
 French. *See* France  
 French Revolution: a revolt against lies, **33**, 61, against senseless cruelty, **28**, 65; damage done to F. architecture by, **10**, 263, 265 *n.*; Goddess of Reason, **34**, 311 *n.*; guillotine (*q.v.*), **33**, 129; horrors of, **33**, 515, 517; irreligion and, **33**, 129, 138; social conditions leading up to, **27**, 302–3, 367–8, 538, **28**, 65; song of “Ça ira” (*see* Ça); “They may eat grass,” **33**, 47; various references, **9**, 45, **11**, 80, **33**, 339, **34**, 312, 515, **35**, 267, **36**, 56, 57  
 Frenli, pansy dedicated to, **25**, 409, **29**, 441. *See also* Gotthelf  
 Frère, Edouard: anecdote of, **14**, 83–4; children by, immortal beauty of, **33**, 339; compared with Wordsworth, Reynolds, and Angelico, **14**, 143, 174, 346–7; defects, **14**, 142, 176; depth of feeling, **14**, 174, **19**, 199; dim painting, **14**, 83; domestic interiors, historical fidelity, **14**, 83, good influence of, **19**, 50; escape from Paris, **34**, 499; eulogiu, on, **14**, 142; grace, **14**, 175; introduced to English public by R., **14**, xxiv., 83 *n.*; “monotony,” **14**, 252; name, **19**, 199; originality, **14**, 55; purity of feeling, **14**, 175; school of followers, **19**, 199; sketches of expression, rather than finished pictures, **14**, 176 *n.*; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 151  
 ” *pictures by*:—  
 Artizan’s Family, **14**, 251; Breakfast, **14**, 83; Cold Morning, **14**, 83; Cottage Interior, girl peeling carrots (J. R.), **19**, 249, 270, **20**, 275; Cut Finger, **14**, 251; Evening Meal, **14**, 83; Gleaner Boy, **14**, 174; Luncheon, **14**, 142; New Doll, **14**, 142; Prayer, **14**, 142 (Pl. 3), 347; Return from Market, **14**, 83; Sempstress, **14**, 142; Student, **14**, 142, 251; Toilette, **14**, 83, 251; Winter’s Morning, **14**, 142; Wood Gatherers, **14**, 252; Young Artist, **14**, 83  
 Fresco, frescoes: as a branch of religious art, **10**, 132; encouragement of, necessary to great art, **14**, 481, **21**, 200; German, sickly, **36**, 316; glorious scope in, **4**, 393; introduced by Giunta, established by Giotto, **24**, 24; late Roman, baseness of, **27**, 359; meaning of the term, **14**, 481; noble art of, **16**, 321; of great colourists, the best of all painting, **20**, 125; Perugino, standard in, **14**, 340; qualities to be sought in, dependent on medium, **19**, 136; restoration, ruin and white-washing of, **16**, 74, 448, **23**, 297, **35**, 355; scarlet colour, use of, in, **22**, 276; subjects for the Houses of Parliament, **4**, 395; suggested for All Saints’, Margaret St., **11**, 36 *n.*, 229 *n.*; tendency to fade, **22**, 93; to be read as manuscripts, **36**, 300; use of, in architecture, **8**, 73, as decoration, **8**, 184, **9**, 347, required by Italian architecture, **24**, 24, on Gothic palaces at Venice, **3**, 212, **11**, 26–7, 29; why impracticable in England, **4**, 393–4; work of master and pupils in, **14**, 488

Fresh air and fields, love for, **29**, 71  
 Freshfield, Douglas W., R.'s letters to, **26**, 566–7; on R. saying that the Alps are unpaintable, **34**, 617–8; on Turner's "Splügen," **38**, 362–3  
 Freshness, in water colour, **15**, 63  
 Freshwater Place, R.'s houses in. *See* London  
 Fret, etymology of, **34**, 535; use of, to express rippled edge of a wing-feather, **15**, 402  
 Fret (Greek ornament). *See* Greek Architecture (3)  
 Friar, R. and the begging, **28**, 384  
 Friar's Crag, Derwentwater, R.'s first memory in life, at, **5**, 365, **35**, 94, 175, 459, 609, regarded as home, **35**, 418 *n.*, verses written at (1830), **2**, 293; memorial to R. at, **2**, 294 *n.*, **35**, xlvi  
 Fribourg (Switzerland), R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, 438 (Pl. 24), (1854) **5**, xxxi *n.*, xxxii., **32**, xxxii., **35**, 632, **36**, **171**, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, xxi., **35**, 632, **36**, 242, 243, (1860) **17**, xxi *n.*, (1866) **32**, xxxii.; church of St. Nicholas, open-work spire, **12**, 41; country around, described, **6**, 168; foundation and divisions of, **34**, 514; Hôtel de Zähringen, **6**, 46; ironwork at, **16**, 394; molasse formation near, **26**, 577; railway through, **6**, 455; towers and walls, **6**, 46 (Pl. 24, 25); R.'s drawings at, **38**, 253  
 Fribourg in Breisgau, **34**, 514  
 Frico, **34**, 536  
 Friendly Societies Act, **30**, 334  
 Friends, friendship: difficulties of, **36**, 313; difficulty of choosing our, **18**, 58; gradual recognition of approaching, **3**, 328; modest in praise (Marmontel), **28**, 63; playing spaniel to one's, **28**, 76; romantic when real, **12**, 55; sorrow for departed, **36**, 374. For R. and his friends, *see* Ruskin (21)  
*Friends in Council. See* Helps  
 "Friends of Living Creatures" Society, R.'s patronage of, and letters about, **36**, lxxvi.–viii. (*and see* Macdonald, Kate), **32**, 316 *n.*, **37**, 510, 523, 535, 537–9, 555, 561, 563, 597–8, 677  
*Friendship's Offering*, Annual: R.'s contributions to (1835–44), poems and *Leoni*, **38**, 4–6, press notices of, **2**, xx., **34**, 93, editor's thanks to, **2**, 57 *n.*, 58 *n.*, drawings, **2**, xli.–iii. and *n.* (Pl. 3, 6, 7), **35**, 302, 624; other articles and illustrations in, referred to 1830, "Il Vesuviano" and Turner's "Vesuvius," **1**, 445, **13**, 428; R.'s reading of, as a child, **35**, 91, 141, introduced to Pringle, its editor, **34**, 96, **35**, 91, who was succeeded by W. H. Harrison, **34**, 96, **36**, 24; typical contents of, **34**, 95  
 Frieze, **9**, 193  
 Frigate, etymology, **27**, 386 *n.*; bird, flight of the, **15**, 398  
 Fringe, meaning of the word, **34**, 536; artists' love of rendering, **23**, 423; of nuts, **25**, 383  
 Fripp, Alfred Downing, drawings of, **14**, 201–3; on Prout's prices, **14**, 403 *n.*  
 Fripp, George Arthur, drawings of, **14**, 81, 124, 125–6  
 Frith, W. P., *R.A.*, anecdote of R. and D. Roberts, **14**, xxix.; anecdotes of Turner, **3**, 277 *n.*, **12**, 129 *n.*; evidence in Whistler *v.* R., **29**, 584; *pictures by*:—  
 At the Opera (*R.A.*, 1855), **14**, 23  
 The Derby Day (*R.A.*, 1858), **14**, 161, **25**, 170, **34**, 258, 542  
 Dolly Varden (*Brit. Gal.*, 1842), **22**, 388  
 Many Happy Returns of the Day (*R.A.*, 1856), **14**, 53, F.'s note on R.'s criticism, *ib.*, *n.*  
 The Railway Station (1862), **22**, 388  
 Ramsgate Sands (*R.A.*, 1854), **22**, 388  
 Scene from *Sentimental Journey* (*S. Kens.*), **37**, 604  
 Sophia Western (*R.A.*, 1875), **14**, 279

Frittillary, **25**, 370, **26**, 313, **35**, 261; "King Alfred's dew-flower," **21**, 76, 113, 229, **29**, 91 *n.*  
 "Fritz is with us—worth 50,000 men," **17**, 67 *n.*  
 Friuli, **9**, 49, **19**, 433  
 Frivolity, modern, and decline of art, **20**, 240  
 Frog, frogs: anatomy of, **22**, 367; Egyptian, **29**, 377, German, **17**, 343, at Assisi, **37**, 121, at Iffley, **22**, 205; fable of Stork and, **17**, 249; "Has a F. a soul?" (Huxley on), **22**, 504, **28**, 564, **37**, 25; not allowed in Chaucer's "Garden," **27**, 434; "Ode to an Expiring" (*Pickwick*), **22**, 504; "paddocks," **28**, 265, **37**, 161; F. Parliament and Rump Parliament, **22**, 367  
 "in art: Bewick's, **22**, 364 (Pl. 25, C); in sculpture, **9**, 277  
 Frog-flower, **25**, 242. *See also* Ranunculus  
 Frog-spawn, miserable coagulation of, **28**, 427  
 Frohn Alp (Bay of Uri), **7**, 114  
 Froissart, R. reading (1858), **36**, 277, studies in, for *Fors*, **27**, xxxix.; should be enjoyed, **27**, 464, 465; Johnes' translation, **27**, 463 *n.*, 570; quoted on—Alice of Salisbury and Edward III., **27**, 570–1, 571–2 *n.*; Battle at Poitiers, **33**, 72–3; Burgesses of Calais, A.D. 1347 (Holiday's picture), **14**, 231; Edward III. at Calais, **23**, 117, **27**, 460–464, 513; English army before Crécy, **27**, 72–4, 127  
 Frond-radiation, **15**, 410  
 Frost, a kind of melting, **18**, 234; of March 1879, **26**, 347 *seq.*; on fallen oak-leaf, **26**, 347 *n.* *See also* Ice  
 Frost, W. E., *R.A.*, "The Graces" (*R.A.*, 1856), **14**, 55; "Narcissus" (*R.A.*, 1857), **14**, 93  
*Frou-frou*, **22**, 174  
 Froude, J. A. [(1) R. and, personal; (2) criticism; (3) writings, quoted or referred to]  
 " (1) *R. and, personal*:—F. a dear friend, **35**, 261, F.'s admiration and affection for R., **36**, xcvi.; relations with R.'s parents, **36**, 436, 460; R.'s intercourse with, **19**, xxv., (1883) **33**, lii.; invites R. to write *Munera Pulveris*, etc., **17**, 143, 216, 491, **29**, 387, **36**, 382; invites R. to Ireland (1868), **36**, 550; talk with R. on Cape flowers, **25**, 457; friendship unbroken by R.'s criticisms, **37**, 304; asks R. to tell more of Oxford in *Præf.*, **35**, 260; R.'s sympathy with F. in the dispute with C. E. Norton, **33**, lii., **35**, xxiv., **36**, xcii.–iii., **37**, 181, 406, 569; various references, **19**, 250, **37**, 168, 313, 603; R.'s letters to, **36**, 465, **37**, 82; letters to R., on—Gothelf's *Ulric*, **32**, xxxiv., landlords (1880), **34**, 228, *Munera* (Oct. 24, 1862), **17**, lxix., R.'s appreciation of the "Life of Carlyle," **35**, xxiv., R. censures in *Fors* (**29**, 387 *seq.*), **36**, xcvi., R.'s proposed monograph on Carlyle, **35**, xxiv., **37**, 568, J. J. Ruskin's death (March 8, 1864), **18**, xxviii., **36**, 471, visit with R. to the S. Kensington Museum, **35**, xxx.; visit to Brantwood in 1886, **35**, xxiv.  
 " (2) *criticism, etc.*:—aid which R. expected and was disappointed in, **29**, 387; appeal to him to speak out, **29**, 395; asked to investigate present question of Church lands, **29**, 275; attitude on the Eastern question, **29**, 365; cared too much for style, **29**, 104, polishing himself off to nothing, **37**, 125; inconsistent point of view in his *History*, **29**, 387–90; interest in the Colonies, **37**, 131; no knowledge of art, **29**, 389; qualities as historian, **29**, 387, **33**, 506 *n.*, 516, **37**, 83, 181; views of Protestantism, **11**, 122 *n.*, **29**, 389, **33**, 512, 516

Froude (*continued*)

" (3) works of, quoted or referred to:—

- "Annals of an English Abbey" (*Short Studies*), **29**, 275, 390  
 "A Bishop of the Twelfth Century" (*Short Studies*), **22**, 409, **29**, 387, 389, **37**, 433; scene between Hugo and Cœur de Lion, **28**, 118, **33**, 518, **35**, 482  
 "Calvinism" (*Short Studies*), **29**, 387, **33**, 235 and *n.*, 512, **37**, 125  
*Carlyle's Life*, **34**, 671, quoted on—Carlyle letters about R., **7**, lix., **17**, xxxiv., **19**, lviii.; R.'s characterisation of Carlyle, **36**, xciv.; R.'s gift for interpreting natural phenomena, **7**, lviii. (*cf.* **35**, xxx.)  
*Carlyle's Reminiscences*, **37**, 569, 373, 436, 441  
 "Condition and Prospects of Protestantism" (*Short Studies*), on the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, **33**, 516–7  
 "England's Forgotten Worthies" (*Short Studies*), on Shakespeare's characters, **20**, 300 *n.*; on Hakluyt, **27**, 236, 237, **29**, 387  
*History of England*, on Tyndale's Bible, **29**, 104, 105; the execution of the Charterhouse brethren, **29**, 373, 389; boiling of a poisoner, **29**, 388, preface to, **29**, 387, 388–9  
 "Influence of the Reformation on Scottish Character" (*Short Studies*), **28**, 70  
*Oceana*, **37**, 555  
 "On Progress" (*Short Studies*), **37**, 125  
 "Reciprocal Duties of State and Subject" (*Short Studies*), **37**, 125  
 "The Colonies Once More" (*Short Studies*), **37**, 125  
 "The Science of History" (*Short Studies*), **36**, 465
- Froude, William, F.R.S., on laws of fluid resistance, **25**, 178, **27**, 642  
 Frugality, definition of, **27**, 253, **28**, 518; essential to competence, **20**, 40  
 Fruit, fruits, fruit-trees: definition and analysis of **25**, 372–3, 374, 379, 382, 384–5, 558; as ornament in architecture, **8**, 171; at Ashestiel, **29**, 462, at Herne Hill (R.'s childhood), **35**, 36, 50; dearness of (letters to R. on) in England, **29**, 201, in Jersey, **27**, 555; flower and, **25**, 249–50; forcing, out of season, diabolic work, **28**, 176; fruit-boats at Venice, **29**, 41; "in its season," **25**, 229; in modern Venice, bad, **29**, 41; laws of old Venice, regulating the sale of, **29**, 38–41, 201; "Persian," **29**, 41; St. George's Guild and cultivation of, **28**, 689, **30**, 20, 49; store of, in Benedictine abbeys, **33**, 243; those serviceable to man, fair in colour **15**, 418; "twelve manner of, in Heaven," **29**, 55  
 "in art": painting, **5**, 50, Dutch, **14**, 380, W. Hunt, **14**, 79–80, 204, 249, 380, 443 *seq.*; sculpture, **9**, 278–9, 280, **10**, 424  
 "Fruit Gift, The," title of *Pros.* i. ch. 14, **25**, 378  
 Frutigen, **7**, 112  
 Fry, Elizabeth, her "Newgatory" teaching, **29**, 214, 223 *n.*  
 Fucci, Vanni (in Dante, *q.v.*), **28**, 765  
*Fucus*, **17**, 232 *n.*  
 Fucoid, R.'s use of the word, **26**, 202 *n.*  
 Fudge, David, R.'s coachman, **28**, 520, 531, 703; anecdotes by, **34**, 717–8; letter to **34**, 718  
 "Fudged out" (W. Hunt's phrase), **14**, 445, **21**, 138–9  
 Fuel, one of the first objects of work, **27**, 19; to be got by manual labour, **28**, 654; Cheap-F. Supply Association, prospectus of, **27**, 677  
 Fuentes d'Oñoro, Wellington at, **31**, 488 *n.*  
 Fulda, towns on the, **33**, 65  
 Fulking, Sussex, fountain and memorial to R., **34**, 719, **35**, 317 *n.*, **37**, 591  
 Fuller, Mr., Committee on Unemployed (1868), **36**, 559

- Fumaria, **19**, 377  
 Fumiani, A., roof-painting S. Pantaleone (Venice), **24**, 357  
 Funck, H., and "Funkia," **25**, 203, 339  
 Functions, division of, **8**, 282; healthy and unhealthy, **10**, 217  
 Funds, the British, **27**, 69, 142  
 Funeral, funerals: "ashes to ashes" sometimes the first benediction, **20**, 65; English love of a "decent," **16**, 62; of Sir Roger de Coverley, **27**, 273; Reform Association, **34**, 593; R.'s dislike of, **22**, 409, **36**, 467; "sacrifice to shrine of the undertaker," **37**, 650; sermons, **28**, 148; "The Four," title of *Fors*, No. 15, **27**, 260. *See also* Mourning  
 Fungus, fungi, **4**, xx., **6**, 69, **25**, 213, 485, 511 *n.*  
 Funkia, **25**, 203, 339  
 Funnels, mountain crests formed like, **6**, 249  
 Fur, **29**, 510; traffic in, **26**, 190. *See also* Hudson's Bay  
*Furatores*, Sir John Hawkwood's, **27**, 16–17  
 Furca del Bosco, Saussure on, **6**, 478  
 Furca (= cross), **33**, 112  
 Furies, The, **27**, 424, 426–7, **31**, 16  
 Furnace, furnaces, abominable, **27**, 674; awful accident (at Wolverhampton), **18**, 388 *n.*; blast-, not the power of God, **22**, 456; work, classical contempt for, **18**, 241. *See* Dura  
 Furneaux, Rev. Henry and Mrs., **20**, xxxi *n.*, **22**, xlii., **26**, 327 *n.*, **37**, 312, 394  
 Furness Abbey, **14**, 385, **30**, 52, **35**, 609, **37**, 185; furnaces round, **25**, 130; masonry of, **20**, 353, **23**, 101; navvies at, reflections on, **11**, 120 *n.*, **27**, 182–4, **28**, 568; railway, and station, at, **27**, 182, **28**, 392–3, **33**, 404, **34**, 514; R.'s companions at, **27**, 182, 308, **29**, 176, 194 *n.*  
 Furness Clerical Society, R.'s letters to, on The Lord's Prayer, **34**, 179  
 Furness Fells, **26**, 286; shales, **26**, 287, 291  
 Furniture, "aesthetic," **33**, 352; design in, should be founded on study of natural form, **16**, 287–8; ecclesiastical (pulpits, *q.v.*), **10**, 445; function of art in, in relation to use, **20**, 95; modern, debt to Greek, **18**, 355, ugly forms of, **29**, 152; much of it should be home-made, **11**, 72, **17**, 427; old Venetian, **29**, 525 and *n.*; should be simple and honest, **29**, 156  
 Furniture-sculpture, **16**, 363  
 Furnivall, Dr. F. J., friendship with R. (edit. summary), **36**, lvii.–viii.; first visit to R., **8**, xxxiv.; sent *Sheepfolds* to Maurice, **12**, lxxv., 561; corresponds with R. about books, **36**, 146–7, 158, 163, 170, 212; stands by R. (1854), **36**, 165; enlists R.'s help for the Working Men's College, **5**, xxxvii., **10**, lx., **36**, 181, 182–3 *n.*, 212; arranges separate publication of *Nature of Gothic*, **10**, lx., **36**, 178; anecdotes of R., **13**, li., **15**, xxii *n.*, **16**, xlvi *n.*, **38**, 368; appreciation of R., **36**, lviii.; on the name "Ruskin," **35**, lxi *n.*; R.'s letters to, *see* **36**, cxiii., **37**, xvi., 649–51 (lists), also **34**, 535, **38**, 332; letters to R., referred to, **12**, 569  
 Furies, heraldic meaning of, **22**, 275  
 Furriers, **29**, 410  
 Furrows, the first engraving, **28**, 571; the grave, the most permanent, **22**, 306; of more value than the plough, **17**, 99  
 Furs, use of, **25**, 125  
 Fürst, Walter, **34**, 153 *n.*  
 Fury, use of the word in the N.T., **29**, 110, 120  
 Furze, **28**, 687  
 Fuscien, St., **33**, 161

Fuseli, Henry, *R.A.*, a night light, **14**, 330; fumigatory, **5**, 108, grey spectra, **7**, 419 *n.*; incoherent, **19**, 9 *n.*

"writings and sayings of, quoted or referred to, on—

Artistic conception (*Aphorisms*), **4**, 236; Angelico (*Dictionary of Painting*), **5**, 108; chiaroscuro (*Lectures*), **3**, 312; Constable, **3**, 191; deception in art (*Aphorisms*), **3**, 31 *n.*; division of art, **12**, 210; drapery "snapped instead of folded," **12**, 319 *n.*, 322; Greek (*Aphorisms*), **4**, 105 *n.*; imitation and copying (*Lectures*), **3**, 99; invention and fancy (*Aphorisms*), **4**, 259; negligence and energy

(*Aphorisms*), **4**, 137 *n.*; Raphael's "Holy Innocents" (*Lectures*), **4**, 272; Tintoret's "Crucifixion" (*Lectures*), **4**, 271 *n.*, "Holy Innocents" (*Lectures*), **4**, 274 *n.*; Zeuxis's Centaur (*Lectures*), **4**, 285–6; *Aphorisms* (generally), **4**, 105 *n.*; *Lectures* (generally), **1**, 491

Fusina, Venetian water-supply from, **10**, 40

Futteh Pultun, **31**, 467 *n.*

Future life. *See* Immortality

Future, The, "thunder on the horizon," **8**, 266

" " of England, title of lect. iv. in *C. W. O.*, **18**, 494

Fyne, Loch, **28**, 33 *n.*

G

“G. M.,” letter on glaciers, R.’s reply to, **26**, 557

Gable, gables: description of g., arch, and lintel, **9**, 156, 159; construction of, **9**, 234 *seq.*; decoration of, **9**, 352, 353; simplest and grandest form of roof, **9**, 184; **12**, 34, essential in N. countries for throwing off rain and snow, **10**, 247; g. over pointed arch, the type of all good Gothic, **10**, 250 *seq.*, **12**, 35–6, adopted by Arnolfo and Giotto, **22**, 341, suggestion for use of the form in modern domestic architecture, **12**, 48–9; as roof to towers gradually becomes the spire, **12**, 41–2; a term of domestic architecture, **12**, 46 *n.*, suggesting simple associations, **1**, 26; gabled decoration over Palladian windows, **12**, 24; Gothic and Romanesque forms of, **10**, 254; not to be jagged into a succession of right angles, **1**, 155; various mentions, **1**, **30**, 117 *n.*

Gaboriau, Emile, R.’s reading of, **34**, 585, 606, **37**, 105; historical intention, **34**, 277; modern French pictures compared to novels of, **33**, 382; types of modern French characters and literature, **28**, 118, 119, **37**, 105; works quoted or referred to:—

*L’Argent des Autres*, **28**, 118, **34**, 606; quotation from, **28**, 115, **34**, 277 *n.*; type of French grisette in, **28**, 115

*Crime d’Orcival*, **34**, 277

*La Dégringolade*, **28**, 117, 118, 119

*Monsieur le Coq*, **34**, 606

Gabriel, the Archangel, **27**, 455 and *n.*, **29**, 240, **32**, 242; an angel, not a saint, **32**, 71; *representations of, in art*:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 166; Ducal Palace, **10**, 363, 364; St. Mark’s, **24**, 252; Giotto (Padua), **24**, 67 (Pl. 13), how distinguished from Raphael, **24**, 56; Tintoret’s “Paradise,” **22**, 106

Gaby, **27**, 550 and *n.*

Gaddi, Angelo, **23**, 371; Annunciation (Uffizi), **23**, 373

” Taddeo, **23**, 371; built the Ponte Vecchio, **23**, 371; characteristics of, **4**, xxxv., **23**, 371; gentle landscape, **4**, 84; loving realist of little things, **37**, 128; painting of the Spanish Chapel traditionally ascribed to him and Memmi, **23**, 369, 370; type of architecture painted by, **23**, 378; work in the Spanish Chapel, **23**, 372; *works attributed to*:—

Birth of the Virgin (Oxford Univ. Gallery), **22**, 310 *n.*, 311 *n.*

Entombment (Academy, Florence), **8**, 181 *n.*, **23**, 372

Frescoes (Spezeria, S. Maria Novella), **4**, 352 *n.*

Life of Christ (Assisi), **23**, 208 *n.*, 371, 373–4; the Magi, **37**, 118

Triptych (Louvre), **12**, 456

*See also* **4**, 267 *n.*, **9**, 236 *n.*, **12**, 214 *n.*, **38**, 328

Gadshill, story of Dickens’s first sight of, **28**, 198–9

Gaeta, **35**, 286; siege of (1861), **36**, 349, 350

Gaetani, Giacoma, de’Stefaneschi, Cardinal, **24**, 18 *n.*

Gaiety Theatre, dance of Hell at, **22**, 133

Gain, greed of, **29**, 378; in loss, **37**, 317; love of, **19**, 466; manner of, as important as manner of expenditure, **17**, 559; modern gospel of, **29**, 471;

to the lender, loss to the borrower, **17**, 77 *n.*, **28**, 674

Gainsborough, Thomas [(1) general estimate, (2) detailed criticisms, (3) landscapes, (4) portraiture, (5) particular works]:—

” (1) *general estimate*: a great name, characteristics of, **3**, 189; immortal, **3**, 19 *n.*; deep-thoughted, solemn, **3**, 18 *n.*; and Reynolds the great English portrait-painters, **19**, 5, **20**, 31, the greatest and the Englishest of the E. school, **33**, 311; purest colourist of the English school, **3**, 18 *n.*; one of the five real painters of the E. school, **16**, 197, 414; one of seven giants in the domain of art, **29**, 89

” (2) *detailed criticisms, etc.*: artless yet artful, **22**, 393, 396, 481; attempts, except in portraiture, very limited, **19**, 7; domesticity, **20**, 407; charm, **22**, 393; colour and truth, 7, 419 *n.*; flimsiness, **15**, 221; genius of, **15**, 416; his last words, **33**, 309; his wrongs more charming than almost anybody’s rights, **16**, 414; imperfectly educated, **16**, 35, 414; inimitable, yet a bad master, **37**, 506–7; Lee preferred by *Blackwood* to, **3**, 18, 647; methods of colour, unknown, **3**, 246; Millais and, **29**, 159; on Reynolds, **33**, 395 *n.*, Reynolds on, **3**, 18 *n.*; Raphael and, compared, **22**, 398; rapidity of, **14**, 333, **19**, 443; Reynolds and, sketchy and monotonous compared with R., **33**, 395; rich English purity, **3**, 230; rightness of, **22**, 393; Ruskin wants to be a, **28**, 211, early admiration of, **35**, 617; simplicity, **22**, 396, 398; sketches from life, truth of, **19**, 310; supremely Gothic, in what sense, **33**, 309, 426 *n.*; swift expressional power, **23**, 350; Turner’s study of, 5, 408; Venetian influence on, **16**, 72; various references, **14**, 264, **15**, 220, **28**, 491, **34**, 511, **36**, 492, **37**, 319

” (3) *landscapes*: hardly a professed l.-painter, **9**, 435; feeling for masses of form and for colour, **3**, 18–19 *n.*, **15**, 116; faults of, **3**, 190; no detail in, **3**, 176, 190, **15**, 116, **16**, 414; studies, compared with Turner’s, **13**, 375; warmth, lightness, transparency, **3**, 245

” (4) *portraiture*: essentially a p.-painter, **22**, 331; errs on the side of facility and grace, **14**, 232 *n.*; felicity of perception, **20**, 31; graceful neglect of accessories, **22**, 418; mouth, painting of the, **19**, 443; paints humanity, not divinity, **22**, 331, the squirearchy, 7, 378, lords and ladies, not heroes, **14**, 223, nor Madonnas, **19**, 5, nor Goddesses, **33**, 377; play of feature, **22**, 42; sketchiness, compared with Holbein’s completion, **19**, 10; women, suggest ladyhood rather than womanhood, **19**, 5; worked 8 ft. away from his sitter, **34**, 642

” (5) *pictures by, described or referred to*:—

A Country Girl, **22**, *Frontisp.* (in R.’s collection, how acquired, **22**, 393 *n.*), **22**, 393, 396, 481, **27**, lxix., **28**, 521, **33**, 361 *n.*, **37**, 60

Baillie Family (Nat. Gall.), **33**, 376 and *n.*, **34**, 640

Blue Boy (Grosvenor House), **33**, 312  
 Boy at the Stile, given for a solo on the violin, **19**, 72  
 Landscape (Diploma Gallery), **3**, 190  
 Miss Linley, afterwards Mrs. Sheridan, **37**, 60  
 Madame Baccelli, Dancer, **37**, 60  
 Mrs. Graham (Nat. Gal., Scotland), **33**, 311, 312, 377, **34**, 158  
 Mrs. Siddons, **33**, 377  
 Royal Portraits, Windsor, **29**, 158  
 Illustrations of, in Chesneau's *Peinture Anglaise*, **37**, 446

Gaisford, Dean, **1**, lvi., 420, **2**, xxvi., **34**, 227, **35**, lxiv., 185, 192–3, 203  
 Gaisford, Mr., **34**, lxiv.  
 Gaius and Gaia, **29**, 474  
 Gala Water, **27**, 613; R. at (1871), **22**, 533  
 Galahad, Sir, **20**, 365, **23**, 160  
 Galashiels, **27**, 613; "Sour Plums in," **27**, 582  
 Gale, Frederick, **37**, 250 n., R.'s friendship with, **29**, 162, 220, **34**, 242, 698; lecture on Modern Sports (1882), R. in the chair, **33**, xxix., R.'s speech, **37**, 645, **38**, 46; letters, to **34**, 581, **37**, 250; articles, etc., by, referred to:—*Modern English Sports*, dedication to R., **34**, 581; "The Pride of our Village" (*Baily's Magazine*), **29**, 162; "Social Life in the Last Century" (*Baily's Magazine*), **29**, 220  
 Gale, the Misses, **34**, 632, **35**, 78, **37**, 297, 394, 645; R.'s visit to (1880), **33**, xxiv. (1884), **37**, 496  
 Galen, on drying oil, **12**, 259; study of, by mediæval painters, **12**, 260; on the seven seasons, **17**, 97 n.  
 Galena, **26**, 462, 465, 508, 517, 518, **35**, lxxx.  
 Galeopsis, **25**, 472, 514, 523  
*Galignani's Messenger*, **23**, 339; references to, **10**, xl., **12**, lxxviii., **18**, 355, **29**, 17, 119, **36**, 315  
 Galilee, Lake of, **29**, 286; "pilot of the Galilean lake" (Milton), **18**, 69; "Galilean lake of life," **28**, 757  
 Galileo, **1**, 209, 397, **7**, 453, **28**, 647; exiled from Florence, **23**, 306; father of Natural Science, **23**, 413; line of (geographical), **15**, 442; wages of, **18**, 423  
 Galileus de Galileis, sepulchral slab (S. Croce), **23**, 235, 306–8 (Pl. 26)  
 Galleries (architecture), of Italian and Swiss cottages, **1**, 24, 34–5  
 Galleries (for pictures, etc.). *See* Museums  
 Gallic art, **18**, 308  
 Galliciolli, *Delle Memorie Venete* quoted or referred to, **10**, 70 n., 71 n., **11**, 136 n., 143, 144 n., **24**, 272 n.  
 Gallienus, Emperor, **33**, 215  
 Gallipoli, taken by Venice, **28**, 97  
 Galloway, R.'s ancestry in, **35**, 607; intended chap. in *Dilecta* on, **35**, 634  
 Galloway, Mr., R.'s note to, **37**, 737  
 Gambart, Ernest, picture-dealer, **13**, 431, **16**, lxxv.; anecdotes of (notes), **13**, xxvii., **14**, 61.; arranged publication of *Harbours of England*, **13**, xx.; founded "French Gallery," **14**, 141 n.; introduced R. to Rosa Bonheur, **14**, 173 n.; managed R.'s lecturing tour (1858), **16**, lxxv.; on *Academy Notes*, 1858, **14**, xxvii.; R. interests him in Rossetti, **5**, xli n.  
 Gambling, **18**, 407, **25**, 127; in business, **27**, 261, 317  
 Gambolling, R.'s in *Fors*, not purposeless, **28**, 512  
 Game or carrion, "will you hawk at?" **22**, 131, 149  
 Game-preserving, **14**, 294, **18**, 406, **29**, 70  
 Games, the great English, **18**, 405 *seq.* *See* Sport  
 Ganges, the river, **6**, 121, **26**, 121, **29**, 480 n., **31**, 389; water-lily myths of, **19**, 372  
 Gangué, **26**, 57  
 Gannet, **25**, 150, **27**, 203  
 Gaol, decorative use of, in England, **27**, 106, 110

Gap, R. at (1845), **4**, xxiv n., **36**, 43  
 Garbett, E. L., *Elementary Treatise on Principles of Design in Architecture*, R. accused of plagiarism from, **9**, 106 n., 450, a useful book, **9**, 451, on Tudor vaulting, **9**, 183, on correcting nature, **9**, 407, reply to its criticisms of *Seven Lamps*, **9**, 451 *seq.*; proposed historical nomenclature for English Gothic, **34**, 481–2  
 Garda, Lake of (*see also* Benacus), **22**, 210, **26**, 23, 549, **27**, 345, **29**, 286–7  
 Garden, Mrs., *Memorials of James Hogg*, **35**, 92 n.  
 Garden, gardening, gardens, **1**, 156–7: as pleasantries in England, ancient and modern styles, **27**, 434–5; at Barcaldine and Rosehaugh, **28**, 705–6; cottage, **1**, 12, trimly divided between vegetables and flowers, **16**, 21; ethics of, **28**, 182–3; greenhouses and hothouses, **27**, 646, **28**, 182; Homeric, **5**, 235–6; importance of, in Christian life, **27**, 218–219; mediæval view of, **5**, 248–9, compared with Greek, **5**, 250–1; of Benedictine Abbeys, **33**, 241–3; of English villas, design of, **1**, 155–8; of Italian villas, terraced, **1**, 83–6, and otherwise, **1**, 106; of Paris, after the siege (1871), **27**, 92 n.; of the *Romaunt of the Rose*, **27**, 434; R.'s gardens, *see* Brantwood, Denmark Hill, Herne Hill; soldiers and, **31**, 398 n., 403 n.; uses of, **28**, 182, **29**, 215 n.; window g., **28**, 181  
 Gardeners, gardening, productive labour of, **17**, 103 n.; as work for women, **27**, 646; one of the essential trades, **29**, 410  
 Gargano, Monte, **17**, 449  
 Gargoyle, **9**, 191  
 Garibaldi: campaign of 1849, **35**, 453, **36**, 100; fights for the "Holy Republic" of France (1870), **27**, 16, 51, 117, 243, **28**, 69; hostility against the clericals, **29**, 96, **35**, 480; noble character of, **29**, 96; pensioned Giannina Milli, the improvisatore, **32**, 331; soldiery of, anti-religious bias, **23**, 62  
 "Garibaldi," an old man so called, tenant of St. George at Barmouth, **30**, xxix.  
 Garigliano, plain of, **35**, 286  
*Garin* (comedy), **34**, 550  
 Garisenda, Tower of. *See* Bologna  
 Garlands, **25**, 160; garlanded design, **15**, 390; as architectural ornament, **8**, 151–2  
 Garlic, **19**, 374; Egyptian worship of, **28**, 179  
 Garment, "spotted by the flesh," **29**, 95  
 Garnet, garnets: paper on, **26**, 575–6; always embedded in the rock, **26**, 575–6; formation of, **26**, 210, 386; geographical varieties of, **26**, 576:—(1) Scawfell and Borrowdale, **1**, 417, **26**, 367, 576, (2) St. Gothard, **18**, 269, **26**, 575, 576, (3) Monte Rosa, **26**, 576, (4) Bohemian, **26**, 576; jewellers' classification of, **26**, 575; R.'s collection of, **26**, 576, **37**, 358; specimens of, **26**, lviii., 485, 517; sulkiest of stones, never form in groups, **26**, 576  
 Garnett, Miss May, **37**, 678  
 Garret windows, **1**, 180, **12**, 74–5 (Pl. 10). *See also* Dormer  
 Garry, the, **19**, 128  
 Garter, Order of the, **28**, 733; jewelled collar, **19**, 299; legend of the foundation of, **27**, 458, 570, 571–2 n.; motto of, **27**, 458–9; ribbon, gentian colour of, **7**, 116  
 Gas, **16**, 443, effect of, on pictures, **13**, 339–40, 341–342, **16**, 475;—light, work done by, **22**, 198; native, discovered in America, **28**, 166;—tar, smell of, **27**, 436  
 Gascons, the, not really French, **33**, 36  
 Gaskell, Mrs., appreciation of *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxix.; *Cranford*, **36**, 479–80, *Ruth*, **34**, 103, **36**, 170;

R.'s letter to, **36**, 479; visits R. (1855), **5**, 429 *n.*, R. visits (1859), **16**, lxxv.  
 Gasometers, **27**, 674; heaven as one, **28**, 86  
 Gasteropods, **28**, 552, 709 *n.*  
 Gastineau, Henry, **13**, 504, R.'s acquaintance with, **14**, 127 *n.*; drawings by, **14**, 126–7  
 Gâteaux de Nanterre, **29**, 518  
 Gates, the ivory, **6**, 38; of the Hills, **6**, frontisp., **35**, 113  
 Gatty, C. T., Catalogue of Liverpool Free Public Museum, **34**, 159; reminiscences of visit to Brant-wood, **37**, 293 *n.*; R.'s letter to, **37**, 293  
 Gatty, Mrs. Alfred, *Aunt Judy's Tales*, **25**, 282  
 " Miss, R.'s letter to, **37**, 371  
 Gaul, the Gauls: and Franks, **33**, 31, 93, 94, 218, 219, 223; and Rome, **33**, 57; meaning of the word, **33**, 57 *seq.*; monks spread through, **33**, 239  
 Gaullieur, E. H., **36**, 421, *La Suisse Historique*, quoted, **33**, 83 *n.*, **35**, 341, 342, 510–6  
 Gaullieur, Madame (widow of the above), leased house at Mornex to R., **35**, 516, **36**, 420–1  
 Gaultheria odorata, **25**, 369  
 Gautier, Théophile, *Comédie de la Mort*, Henley on, **34**, 374  
 Gavard, J. D. C., "Diagraphe," **1**, 231  
 Gavazzi, Father, **36**, 109  
 Gaveston, Piers, monument to, **6**, 451  
 Gay's *Fables*, quoted, **9**, xxxvi.  
 Gazata, Sagacius de, quoted, **23**, 26 *n.*  
 Gazettes of the day (1871), **27**, 45  
 Géant, glacier of the, **12**, 119, **26**, 142, 144  
 Geddes, Prof. P., Ruskiniana by, **17**, civ., **38**, 112  
 Geminian, St., **10**, 71 *n.*  
 Gemmi, the, **5**, xvii *n.*, xxxiv., **6**, 295, 315, 347  
 Gems, colours of, **15**, 418, **20**, 167; mentioned in the Pentateuch, **26**, 169; engraving of, bad art, **20**, 313; liked by R. in the rock, **28**, 355. *See also* Jewellery, Minerals, Stones.  
*Généalogies des Forestiers et Comtes de Flandres*, **27**, 297 *n.*  
 General Election, 1874, **28**, 156 *n.*  
 Generalization in art, leading passage (in reference to landscape), preface to ed. 2 of *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **3**, 25 *seq.*, which was "written to enforce specific detail," **5**, 174 *n.*; its argument—rendering of *specific* character essential, **3**, 25, **7**, 90, **19**, 21; true idealism renders not individual, but *s.* character, **3**, 27, 32–3, **4**, 173;<sup>1</sup> doctrine of Reynolds examined, **3**, 28; detail in foreground of great Italian masters, **3**, 29–31, greatest painters never generalize, **14**, 330, and Greek sculptors did not *g.*, **19**, 22; absurdity of the generalization theory, **3**, 33–9, 435, its inconsistencies, **11**, 208; composition distinguished from *g.*, **3**, 39–41; absurdity of Claude's ideal landscapes, **3**, 41–4; the true *g.*, **3**, 334; "subordinate parts to be generalized," fallacy of doctrine, **14**, 202, yet detail to be limited by vision, **22**, 414  
 Generalness in human shortcoming, **36**, 259  
 Generalships not put up to auction, **17**, 33  
 Generation, processes of, study of, **28**, 333 *n.*  
 Generosity, commoner than prudence, **29**, 504 *n.*; meaningless in modern pol. econ., **28**, 158; natural, **18**, 218; to be learnt, **28**, 166  
 Generous, etymology of, **18**, 476  
 Genesis, and Re-genesis, **12**, 581; idols of, **27**, 657; summed in Ghiberti's gates, **11**, 171; Book of (*see* Bible)

<sup>1</sup> There is an incautious use of the word "individual" in this passage; the general tenour shows, however, that R. means individuality of *species* (*i.e.* "specific").

Geneva, *town* and *canton* [(1) R. at; (2) general]  
 " (1) *R. at*:—(1833) **1**, xxx., **2**, 340, (1835) **1**, xxx., **2**, 395, 414 (verse description), (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **36**, 24, (1842) **3**, xxxiii., (1844) **4**, 77 *n.*, xxii *n.*, (1845) **2**, 233 *n.*, **4**, xxiv *n.*, (1846) **3**, 504, **8**, xx *n.* (1849), **5**, xvii *n.*, **9**, xxii., (1851) **10**, xxiv *n.*, (1854), **5**, xxxi *n.*, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, **36**, 243, (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, **36**, 291, (1859) **7**, 1. *n.*, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, xxi *n.*, **36**, 337, (1861) **17**, xlii *n.*, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, lx *n.*, (1863) **17**, lxxii *n.*, (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*, (1874) **23**, xxxi *n.*, (1876) **24**, xxxiv *n.*, **29**, 574, (1882) **26**, 572, **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxvii., (1888) **35**, xxx *n.*; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 254  
 " (2) *general*:—antediluvian glacier of, **26**, 27, **36**, 420; bird's nest of a place, **35**, 321; centre of religious and social thought and of physical beauty, **35**, 321; country around, beauty of, **7**, xlvi.; drawings of, **38**, 254; environs of, in old days, **35**, 322–3; holiday-makers from (1862), **17**, 356; hotels at—des Etrangers, **35**, 323, des Bergues, **25**, 454, **29**, 574; modern "improvements" at, **4**, 38, **12**, 427, **16**, 394, **25**, 454, **29**, 574, **35**, 324, **36**, 244, 501; jewellers, Bautte, **35**, 325–6; "Morning Thoughts at," **29**, 574–7; no iron-work left at, **16**, 394; north suburb of, R. would like to destroy, **27**, 15; one of R.'s three thought-centres (with Chamonix), **35**, 156, 296, 371, a mother-town, **35**, 316; Paris to, journey in old days, **35**, 158 *seq.*, and now, **25**, 452 *seq.*; Reformation and, **28**, 70, **29**, 242; Rhone at, **1**, 191–2, **3**, 504–5, **35**, 326–8; Sterne on, **12**, 119; Sundays at, **18**, 542–3; town of, in old days, described, **35**, 322–4, penthouses, **4**, 38, **35**, 328; University Library, **36**, 421; views from, **9**, 302, **29**, 574, **35**, 297–8, 324–5, **36**, 26, **37**, 206; view of valley of, from the Salève, **36**, 428, 430; watches, production of, **17**, 176; various references, **27**, 322, **28**, 208, **33**, 187, **34**, 676, **35**, 81, **36**, 418. *See also* Turner  
 Geneva, *Lake* of, Lake Leman: boats and sails on, **25**, 60; colour of, **3**, 658; formation of, **26**, 12, 15, 23, 27, 553; railway at head of, **6**, 455, **7**, 423 *n.*, **16**, 441; R. and Norton meet on, **7**, xxii.; sunset on, **1**, xl.; Vevay to G., dull country studded with villas, **1**, 160; various references, **35**, 320, **36**, 239–40. *See also* Vevay  
 Geneviève, St., a real person, **32**, 61, **33**, 56; a pure Gaul, **33**, 57, 60; biographies of, **33**, 56; birth of, A.D. 421, **33**, 54, at Nanterre, **33**, 55; character of, **33**, 56, 60, influence of, **32**, 73; church, **33**, 85–6; Clovis and, **33**, 85; consecrated by St. Germain, **33**, 56; meaning of name, **33**, 54; shepherdess, **33**, 55, 324, 488  
 Genève, Mt., religion of people of, **6**, 430  
 Genius, men of genius: a birth-gift in art and music, **15**, 416; a kind of inspiration, **11**, 178–9 *n.*; a man's, belongs to the State, **18**, 153; abuse of, its curse, **18**, 153; always teaches some lesson, **3**, 614; and art, four questions as to (production, employment, accumulation, distribution), **16**, 29; child-like, **11**, 66; early struggles of, **16**, 31; in architecture, its function, **16**, 353–4; industry and, **12**, 125, 345, **16**, 346, **37**, 637; infraction of rules, by, **8**, 253–4; mannered and eccentric, **3**, 640; moral sense and, **29**, 588 *n.*; not the result of education, **5**, 68; not to be sold, **17**, 388; Republicanism and, **12**, 171 *n.*; respect for law, **35**, 551; original, public reception of, **3**, 15; sometimes self-conscious, **12**, 345, often unconscious, **5**, 122, **24**, 21, 160, and scornful of its results, **7**, 299, **24**, 21; the little that there is, to be tended, **36**, 204; trained and untrained, **22**,



40; true, absorbed in their subject, not in self, **26**, 560; wasted by unfavourable conditions, **8**, 256 *n.*; waywardness of, **36**, 217, 226

Genlis, Madame de, appreciation of, **6**, 298 *n.*; the French Miss Edgeworth, **15**, 227–8; memorials of, at Bremgarten, **15**, 228 *n.*; *Veillées du Château*, **6**, 298, **34**, 588; mentioned, **7**, xxx., **34**, 700

Gennesaret, **27**, 217, **28**, 488 *n.*, 509

Genoa [(1) R. at; (2) general]

"(1) *R. at.*—(1833), **1**, xxix., **2**, 378 (verses), **35**, 134, (1840) **1**, 431, xxxviii *n.*, **36**, 23, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, **35**, 264, drawing, **35**, 264–5, (1846) **35**, 632, (1850) **9**, xxiv *n.*, (1874) **23**, xxx *n.*, **38**, 176, **37**, 91, (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxix., plants at, **33**, xxxvi., **35**, 264; R.'s fondness for, **19**, 39; his drawings of, **38**, 254

"(2) *general*: Albergo dei Poveri, Pietà of Michael Angelo, **4**, 138, 285 *n.*, **12**, 183; Castruccio Castracani and, **27**, 310; Cathedral, **9**, 298 *n.*, **33**, xxxix.:—capitals, **9**, 298 and *n.*, facade, **9**, 278 and *n.*, lions on the steps, **9**, 286, shaft, S. W. angle, **9**, 345 and *n.*, S. door, Greek moulding, **23**, 167 *n.*; climate and temper, **7**, 280; harbour of **35**, 264; Monte di Pietà, **27**, 388; Palaces, **33**, 352:—Brignole, pictures in, **11**, 238, Durazzo, **11**, 237, **37**, 91, Pallavicini, **11**, 238; Republic of, **10**, 15 *n.*; R.'s fondness for, **19**, 39; serpentine of, **12**, 76, 195–6, Gothic of, influenced by, **12**, 196, 197; silk of, **16**, 345; silver filigree work, **9**, 298, **22**, 345; Strada degli Orefici, **9**, 298; wars with Pisa, **23**, 58, 127, Venice, **9**, 21, **23**, **10**, 86 *n.*, 348, **16**, 467, **22**, 482, **23**, 127, 162, **24**, 176; women's costume at, **36**, 44

"Genoa, Coast of," **2**, 219 (Pl. 6)

" Gulf of, **2**, 50 *n.*, 177 *n.*, **3**, 533 *n.* (where for Geneva read Genoa), **10**, **4**, **32**, 68, **36**, 231, **37**, 411

Genre-painting, pettiness of, **22**, 104

Genseric, **18**, 464

Genteel, a word exclusively English, **6**, 12

Gentian, St. **16**, 356, **33**, 161

Gentians [(1) general; (2) particular varieties]

"(1) *general*:—origin of the name (Pliny), **25**, 314, 339, named Lucia or Lucy in *Proserp.*, **15**, 425, **25**, 285, 313, 314, 353, and classed with *Convoluta* under Uranides, **25**, 353, 540, 354; one of R.'s favourite flowers, **37**, 480; species not particularised:—belts of, on Alps in spring, **7**, 116; blue still, though unseen, **6**, 202; colour, **2**, 431, can contend with the sky, **25**, 418, beauty of, **12**, 501, bed of, "as if Heaven left desolate," **6**, 422 *n.*; fringed, on the Jura, **37**, 410; gay, **37**, 140; painting of, **15**, 464; pierces snow, **25**, 439; texture, how produced, **20**, 166; at Brantwood, **37**, 609, 610; at Dunkeld, **36**, 76; of the Jura, **25**, 455; above Mornex (Dec.), **36**, 429

"(2) *particular varieties*:—bell (*G. Acaulis*), **6**, 422, **13**, 117 *n.*, of the Jura, **5**, 283, on the Simplon, **25**, 410; star, light blue<sup>1</sup> (*G. Verna*, called by R. Lucia Verna, **25**, 285); the most beautiful species, **13**, 117 *n.*; uncontested queenliness, **6**, 422; makes the earth as like heaven as it can, **25**, 285; peace of pale ineffable azure, **13**, 117; under the Aiguille de Verens, **13**, 497, **37**, 408; in Miss Beever's garden, **37**, 363; colour of, **15**, 425; on the Great St. Bernard, **13**, 515; near Lucerne, in Dec., **36**, 398; in Teesdale, **25**, 285; "bluets," **35**, 434; "Calathian violet, **25**, 395

Gentianoides, **25**, 744

"Gentile and no Jew," a clergyman on, **29**, 184

<sup>1</sup> As distinguished from star, deep blue (*G. Bavarica*).

*Gentilis*, meaning of the word, **20**, 19 *n.*, **22**, 237

Gentility, English ("a genteel house to let"), **6**, 12; false notions of, **27**, 437

Gentillesse, figure of, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 153; title in *T. and T.*, **17**, 425

Gentius, King, **25**, 314, 339

Gentle, meaning of, **18**, 476, **19**, 172; and simple lives compared, **28**, 373–4

Gentlefolks, relations towards servants, **29**, 167

Gentleman, gentlemen [(1) Definition and characteristics of; (2) general references]

"(1) *definition and characteristics of*:—**7**, 343 *seq.*, **19**, **6**, **20**, 18 *n.*, 355 *seq.* **37**, 197; apparent reserve, **7**, 347; ease, **7**, 349; feelings, constant and just, **18**, 81; gentleness, **20**, 19, **22**, 237, **37**, 197; kindness, **7**, 347, **20**, 355; purity of sentiment, **20**, 357, **28**, 80; self-command, **7**, 349, **34**, 282, **37**, 197; sensitiveness, **7**, 346; sympathy, **7**, 347, **37**, 197; truthfulness, as opposed to cunning, **7**, 349–50; essential meaning of (well bred), **7**, 343–5, born, not made, **20**, 355

"(2) *general references*:—a noble creature, but with duties, **18**, 108; art and, **20**, 355; artists and, **35**, 551; average English, never wilfully a hypocrite, **28**, 240; country, duties of, **27**, 160–1, **28**, 35, 237, **34**, 498, 506, type of a, **28**, 386, **31**, xvi.; education of a:—companionship with horse, dog, and eagle, **29**, 71–2, **34**, 644, Horace on the essentials of, **33**, 306, Plato's scheme for, **29**, 229–32; English idea of professions for, **12**, 343, **14**, 480, **19**, 157; Greek equivalent of the term, **31**, 54 *n.*; his right to despise the rabble, on what based, **34**, 313; idle, barbarity of, **29**, 492; income of, equals the wages-fund, **27**, 23; makes his servants gentle, **32**, 100; production of, may be worth while, **18**, 107–8; "scholars and," **20**, 18 *n.*, **28**, 496; should go into trade and raise it, **12**, 342, **16**, 98; should know the literature of their own country, **34**, 585; some eat too large dinners, **27**, 19; struggle to be a, **12**, 242, **20**, 21 (*see also* Station in Life); the wish to be a, **29**, 70; to consider what he can teach, **34**, 550; type of Christian (St. George), **27**, 468; typical Greek tutor of (Chiron), **27**, 468

Gentleness: among the first graces, **28**, 545; and bravery, **16**, 409; and kindness, alike in derivation, **22**, 237; and kindness to brute creatures to be taught in school, **27**, 143; and Justice, the needful virtues, **27**, 408–9, **28**, 80; as represented by Theseus, **27**, 409; capacity for interchange of true pleasure, **17**, 368; essential to understanding gentle work, **20**, 78; of chivalry, **27**, 156; possible beneath a harsh manner, **18**, 334; riches and, **20**, 20; the best method, in architecture, medicine, and morals, **9**, 314; the habit, or state, of love, **28**, 80

Gentlewoman, an older title than lady, **18**, 137–8; how to live on £300 a year (Scott's mother), **17**, 562

Genuineness, offensive to modern temper, **6**, 472

*Genus*, *gens*, defined, **26**, 304; links between *gentes*, **26**, 305 *seq.*

Geode, **26**, 404, 405, 406, 521

Geoffrey, Bishop, son of Fair Rosamond, **27**, 53

Geoffrey of Chagny, **27**, 460–2

Geoffroy, St., Bishop of Amiens, **33**, 161–2

" d'Eu, Bishop of Amiens, tomb of, **33**, 139 *n.*, 141

Geoghegan, Mr. (R.'s blue neckties), **28**, 704

Geognostic, **26**, 375

Geography: genealogic, **28**, 521; generally well

taught, **29**, 504; to be taught in all schools, **29**, 496. *See also* Maps  
*Geological Magazine*, R.'s contributions to:—1865, Feb., May, "Notes on  
 Denudation," **26**, lxvi., 21–4; 1867, Aug., Nov., 1868, Jan., Ap., May,  
 1869, Dec., 1870, Jan., "On Banded and Brecciated Concretions," **26**,  
 xxx. *seq.*, 37–84, Plates in **36**, 598; other papers in, referred to:—1864,  
 S. P. Woodward on Banded Flints, **26**, 47, 211, 399, 474; 1875, A. Tylor  
 on the Formation of Rivers, **26**, xxv., 290, 368 *n.*  
 Geological Society, challenges to, **26**, 292, 341, 354, 373–4; meetings of:  
 1837, Jan., description of leading geologists, **36**, 9, 1841, Dec.,  
 Buckland on Welsh glaciers, **35**, 308 *n.*; *Quarterly Journal* (1900),  
 obituary notice of R., **26**, xxiv.; R. a Fellow of (1840), **26**, xx., 373, his  
 early ambition to be President of, **26**, xix., 97; should construct maps  
 and models, **26**, 568–9, **29**, 505; various references, **11**, 50, **36**, 360  
 Geological Society of Cornwall, **1**, 209 *n.*  
 Geological Survey of Westmoreland, etc., **26**, 246  
*Geologist, The*, abstract of, and article on, R.'s lecture on the Stratified  
 Alps of Savoy, **26**, 2  
 Geology [R.'s writings now first collected, in **26**; and discussed and  
 summarised in the *Intro.*:—neglect of his writings on, reasons for,  
 xviii.; g. and mineralogy his earliest studies, xix.–xx.; influence of  
 Buckland and Forbes, xx.; meeting with J. D. Forbes, xxi.; secretary of  
 g. Section at British Association (1847), xxii.; studies in 1849, xxiii.,  
 embodied in *Mod. P.*, vol. iv., xxiv.; his point of view in, xxiv.–v.; his  
 heresies in, xxv.–vi.; excavations to illustrate constitution of Mt. Blanc,  
 xxvii.; studies in 1861–63, xxvii.–viii.; account of his writings on,  
 xxix.–xlvi. The following references are divided into (1) R.'s study of,  
 etc.; (2) general remarks]  
 " (1) *R.'s study of and contributions to*:—early study of and attachment to,  
**1**, 194, 524–5, 533, **2**, 407, **25**, 455, **26**, 97, **35**, 59, 96, 120, a geologist  
 from infancy (J. J. R.), **26**, xxvi., might have been first geologist of his  
 time, **35**, 96; early ambition to excel in, **26**, 97; "the best of me," though  
 no credit got (1878), **37**, 258; Carlyle's interest in his work in, **26**, xxx.;  
 change of views on, **6**, xxi.; criticisms, **26**, 631, and contributions to, **26**,  
 98, 386, 558, made by question rather than assertion, **26**, 342, 386; effect  
 of geological research on his faith, **36**, 115; geological maps, **35**, 312 *n.*;  
 how directed to by Turner, **4**, 344; how diverted from, **26**, 553, **35**, 372;  
 instinctive love of hills and streams, **3**, 667; interest in, connected with  
 practical purposes, **26**, xxvii., 339; misgivings about, **36**, 175; neglect of  
 his writings on, **26**, 373; Saussure his master in, **6**, 214 *n.*, **7**, 164; spent  
 11 summers and 2 winters in g. study, **26**, 548, 569; studied Studer's  
*Geologie der Schweiz*, **26**, 569; studies, (at Oxford) **27**, 637, **36**, 41,  
 (1841) **1**, 457, (1844) **4**, xxii., (1849) **9**, xxiii., (1861) **36**, 381, 401,  
 (1863) **36**, 456, (1864–1866), **18**, 151, **36**, 511, (1865) **36**, 497, (1869)  
**19**, liii., (1878), **37**, 263, (1882–1883) **37**, 430, in the Alps, **6**, 224 *n.*,  
 255 *n.*, **36**, 361, 364, 379, 381, 382, 419, 442, 443; work founded on  
 direct observation, **6**, 214 *n.*, 232–3, 237, 475, **25**, 413; work in,  
 involved same faculty as in art, **26**, 373, 386  
 " (2) *general remarks*:—architecture and, **9**, 118, **23**, 92–4, **24**, 408; Bible  
 and, **36**, 115, 137–8; birth of modern science of, **19**, 430; clear insight of  
 the old geologist, **26**, 391; cleavages at Coniston, **23**, 93 *n.*; diluvian

theories (1835), **2**, 407; "English *versus* Alpine," letter on, **26**, 553;  
 evidence of progressive existence, **1**, 484, pointing to ultimate  
 destruction, or to ordered rest? **6**, 178, **18**, 357–8; kind of earths which  
 form the world, **16**, 381; little real interest taken in, **26**, 243; maps, **29**,  
 506, and sections, colours for, **26**, 276–8; mineralogy and, **26**, xxxii.,  
 385; observation v. speculation in, **26**, 549; modern errors in developing,  
**26**, 154; of Chamouni, Notes on, **26**, 545, **36**, 245; of English Lake  
 Country, **1**, 45, **26**, 243 *seq.*, **34**, 630–1; of Great Britain, **1**, 117; of the  
 Lake of Como, **1**, 89 and *n.*; of S. Italy, **1**, 110–1; of the Salève, **26**, 3  
*seq.*, **36**, 435; of Verona, **19**, 432; painters and:—g. not needful to  
 artists, **3**, 49, **26**, 102, artists should know g., **13**, 34, 38 and *n.*, Turner a  
 geologist without knowing it, **3**, 429, 465, **11**, 50, **26**, 102, *see also*  
 Turner (6), how drawing might assist, **20**, 102, how incapacity to draw  
 has hindered, **4**, 107 *n.*, **26**, 161, 568, g. view of stones and rocks, in ref.  
 to theory of generalization in art, **3**, 34–8; popular ignorance of, **20**, 102;  
 presumptuous but advancing, **36**, 481; qualifications for the study of, **26**,  
 385; renewed uncertainty in, **26**, 197; sandy speculations, **25**, 413;  
 scenery and, **6**, xx.; should be separated from zoology of the past, **20**,  
 102; Silurian and Permian systems, **22**, 232 (*cf.* **29**, 506); speculations  
 indulged in, **6**, 186, whilst experiment neglected, **22**, 521 (*see also*  
 Geological Society, challenges to); study of existing forms, as distinct  
 from theories of preceding ages, **26**, 113; theory of simultaneous  
 destruction and renovation, **6**, 177; two branches of, (1) materials and  
 chronology of deposits, (2) study of present forms, **26**, 3 *n.*; useless  
 investigation in, **20**, 102; various diagrams, etc., illustrative of, *see*, **26**,  
 xv.–xvi. *See also* Denudation, Erosion, Glaciers, Mineralogy,  
 Mountains, Pressure, Rocks, Ruskin (*Deucalion*), Stratification, etc.  
 Geometrical decoration in architecture, **8**, 184; spirals, lesson on  
 perspective of, **19**, 68  
 Geometry: a necessary science, **27**, 27, **29**, 231, to be taught to all children,  
**29**, 484, 496; Egypt the parent of, **28**, 563, **33**, 102; meaning of the word,  
**22**, 194; relation of, to art, **22**, 194; R.'s study of, **35**, 86 (*see also*  
 Euclid); taught in monastic schools, **33**, 253; teaching of:—by direct  
 application, **28**, 49, 307, in connection with astronomy, **29**, 507, R.'s  
 method of, **35**, 527  
 " *representations of, in art*:—Giotto's Tower, **23**, 420, 429, 434; Spanish  
 Chapel, **23**, 396, 399, 401  
 George III. of England, **27**, 455; and George IV., R.'s likeness to, **35**, 280  
 George IV., **24**, 243  
 George I. of Greece, **18**, 551  
 "George Eliot" (*nom de plume* of Marian Evans, Mrs. G. H. Lewes), R.'s  
 personal regard for, **34**, 559, his criticism of, **11**, 234, **34**, 558–9, **37**,  
 372; publication of her novels in parts, **27**, 289; their wretched endings,  
**27**, 538, **34**, 615 *n.*; *Mill on the Floss*, **37**, 285, plot of, **34**, 282, 286, 559,  
 characters in, **34**, 377 ("sweepings of a Pentonville omnibus"),  
 "undermining," **34**, 294, **37**, 285; *Silas Marner*, **27**, 425  
 " on—R. as "Hebrew prophet," **3**, xxxix.; *Mod. P.*, vols. iii., iv., **5**, lx.;  
*Pol. Econ. of Art*, **16**, xxiii.;

<sup>1</sup> The statements are not, as might seem thus baldly stated,  
 inconsistent. It will be seen on reference to the passages that in the  
 one case R. is speaking of internal structure, in the other of  
 "external characteristics."

R. on railway stations, **8**, 159 *n.*; *St. Mark's Rest*, **24**, lviii.

George, Ernest, etchings of, R.'s letter on, **14**, 335–8, Dr. John Brown on it, **37**, 77–8 *n.*

George, Henry, **34**, 565, 726

"George," R.'s servant. *See* Hobbs, John

George, Mr., friend of J. J. R. and J. R., **11**, xxvi *n.*, **36**, 92, 93, 122, 138, 139

George Sand (*nom de plume* of Aurore Dupin, Baronne Dudevant), Chopin and, **34**, 376; enjoys real virtue, **29**, 588 *n.*; good, of the second order, **29**, 266; Henley on, **34**, 374; heroines of, **36**, 244; love of nature, **5**, 360, 372, **12**, 121; no true design in, **29**, 266; often immoral, always beautiful, **34**, 377, **36**, 212; various references, **24**, 347, 358; books by, cited or referred to:—

*Consuelo*, **34**, 286, 376

*La Petite Fadette*, **29**, 588 *n.*

*Le Pêché de Monsieur Antoine*, **29**, 588 *n.*, **34**, 376, 377

George, Saint [(1) history and legend, (2) miscellaneous remarks, (3) as patron of R.'s Company, (4) in art]

"(1) *history of*, as believed in old times and told in Heylyn's *Historie*, **27**, 478–81, as told in the "Golden Legend," **24**, 396–7; St. G.'s cross, **15**, 395; Emerson on him as a bacon-purveyor, **27**, 407, 476, 504, **29**, 733, confusing him with George, Arian Bishop, **27**, 478, 483; *legend of*:—chain of tradition in, **24**, 372, Clermont-Ganneau on, **24**, 372, compared to Apollo and the Python, **22**, 204, Hercules and the Hydra, **19**, 298, connexion with Greek mythology, **27**, 482, that of Perseus, **24**, 377–81, in what sense true, **27**, 481, symbol of knights and dragons innumerable, **27**, 477; his work, **24**, 375, 383, as husbandman, **20**, 108, **24**, 375, **27**, 482, **28**, 216, interested in flowers of the field, **27**, 469, 488; as standard-bearer and soldier-martyr, **27**, 481, 482; type of Christian gentleman, **27**, 468

"(2) *miscellaneous remarks*:—and the Dragon, **19**, 267, **37**, 150; "By St. George," old English oath, **27**, 461, 462, 473, **28**, 356, **29**, 44, 94; churches dedicated to, in Venice, **27**, 483, in London, **27**, 492; cross, **27**, 452, **29**, 83 *n.*; does not bear his sword for his own interests, **29**, 46; enemy of the "crocodile," interested in crocuses, **27**, 469, 484; figured in R.'s "Puppet Show" (1829), **2**, xxxiii.; how distinguished from St. Theodore, **24**, 226; influence on England and Venice, **28**, 733; Knights of, **27**, 512, **28**, 165; of England and of Venice does not bear his sword in vain, **29**, 46; one of the eight great saints of the Gk. church, **27**, 482 *n.*; plebeian origin, **19**, 298; sheathing his sword, **24**, 244, **29**, 46; shield of, **15**, 367, **29**, 83, 84, burnished, **24**, 381, "The Quartering of" (drawing lesson), **15**, 366 *seq.*, 395; Spenser's Red Cross Knight and, **19**, 298; Venetian legend of, **28**, 733; various references, **18**, 340, **27**, 533, **32**, 71, **33**, 291, 492

"(3) *patron of R.'s Company* (*see* Guild), **27**, 482 *n.*, with St. Michael, **27**, 657, **28**, 514. Hence, various passages in which R. speaks of "St. George" meaning the Guild (*e.g.*, **29**, 285), or as meaning his ideal (**30**, xxiii.) and hence speaks "in the name of St. George," telling truths in his name, **29**, 44:—advises, **29**, 86; can't endure botanical nomenclature, **28**, 630; delivers messages, **29**, 120, 340 (to "wolf-shepherds"), 342, 473 (honest work); designs, **28**, 665; does not take fees at his door, **28**, 449; essayists of his service, **29**, 87;

George, Saint (*continued*)

forbids, **29**, 214 *n.*; helps, **28**, 236; his bishops, **29**, 100; his law, **29**, 99; his notion of maps, **28**, 598; his work and play, **29**, 473; his work and war, **26**, 225, **27**, 293, **29**, 84, to put things to rights, **27**, 292–3; knows the flowers of the field, **27**, 488; "I read to St. George," **29**, 190; makes a remark, **29**, 372; primarily acknowledges the art of the ploughshare, **28**, 448; receives a present, **28**, 703; sends a splinter of his lance, **28**, 609; will give time for the Museum, **28**, 450; will teach various arts and sciences, **29**, 24; wishes, **13**, 492 *n.*; various similar references, **28**, 465, 466, 711, 750, **29**, 120, 326.—Also various passages in which "St. George's work" means the work of the Guild, **26**, 225, **28**, 441, 455, 485, 628, 633, 687, 751, **29**, 248

"(4) *representations of, in art*:—bas-relief, S. Kens. Mus., formerly at Venice, **24**, lxiv., 245–8 (Pl. 57); bas-reliefs, W. front of St. Mark's, **24**, 244 (Pl. 56), 247–8, 252, N. side, **24**, 253; Byzantine (no dragon), **27**, 482; Carpaccio's (*q.v.*) pictures, **27**, 475, 483, **28**, 733, 734; colour of his horse, **24**, 383; Donatello's statue, **22**, 95; on British sovereigns (Pistrucchi's design), **26**, 563, **27**, 407, 474–5; on the Ruskin Memorial Stone, **35**, xlvi.; statue of, falls from St. Mark's, **10**, 284 *n.*; Tintoret (Ducal Palace), **21**, 27 *n.*, **24**, 383

Γη παρθενια, **19**, 350 *n.*

Gepidæ, **20**, 360

Geranium (Crane's-bill), **25**, 407; Herb-Robert, **25**, 293 (Pl. 14), leaf of, **15**, 477 (Pl. 11); leaves of, **25**, 545; lucidum, **25**, 263, 293 (Pl. 14); place in R.'s botanical scheme, **25**, 357, 358 *n.*, **37**, 287; regium, **25**, xlii.; sculpture of, **12**, 64

"(pelargonium), **21**, 284, scarlet, dazzling, **25**, 481, unpaintable, **20**, 157; petal-vault of, **15**, 478 (Pl. 12)

Gerard, R.'s letter to, **37**, 37

Gerarde, John, *The Herball or General Historie of Plants*, chevisaunce not included in, **34**, 340 *n.*; quoted or referred to, on:—Alchemilla, **21**, 143 *n.* (*see* **38**, 372); Bugloss, **31**, 66 *n.*, "Call me to you" (Pansy), **25**, 409, Ladies' laces, **25**, 202, Milkwort, **25**, 461–2, Papaver Rhoëas (corn-rose), **25**, 274, 279, 284, Pinguicula, **25**, 430, Prunell, **25**, 468, Red rattle, **25**, 478, the use of botany, **25**, 391, Veronica, **25**, 444, Violets, **25**, 392, Welsh poppy, **25**, 269

Géricault, **35**, 116 *n.*; "Wreck of the Medusa" (Louvre), **19**, 212, **22**, 39

Gerizim, **11**, 165, **28**, 516

Germ, origin of the root, **25**, 557

Germain, St., Bishop of Auxerre, conversion of Geneviève, **33**, 56, mission to England, **29**, 518, **33**, 226

German, Germans, Germany, R.'s tour in (1859), **7**, li. *seq.*, **36**, 305 *seq.* [This article is divided under the following heads: (1) architecture, (2) art (painting, etc.), (3) engraving, (4) history, (5) national character, (6) philosophy, language, literature, (7) miscellaneous]

"(1) *architecture*, **8**, 6, **18**, 320, **36**, 306, 309; influence on Italian Gothic, **23**, 22, 341, 107; derived from Corinthian order, **9**, 34; fantastic woodwork, **1**, 30; modern restoration, **36**, 311; old chimneys, **1**, 61; perversity of, likened to G. national mind, **9**, 229; pulpits, **10**, 31; roofs, **9**, 162, 183; street architecture, **11**, 159, **12**, 36; traceried parapets, **10**, 286; traceries, "stump," **9**, 227, 229; use of wood in building, **8**, 97, influence of, **14**, 416

"(2) *art* (painting, etc.), (*a*) early schools:—better

German, Germans, Germany (*continued*)

- at thorns than blossoms, **30**, 252; grotesque in, **3**, 582; landscape, characteristics of, **3**, 186; MSS., drapery in, **24**, 26, general characteristics, **6**, 408–9, 409 *n.*; pictures of the Nativity, **27**, 434; sense of beauty, deficient, **6**, 399, 404–5; want of mystery, **6**, 80. *See also* Dürer, Holbein
- ” (b) modern school:—intolerable, **7**, liii.; R.'s depreciation of, **5**, 424 (influenced by its popularity, when he was writing *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **3**, xxxii., xxxiii., 424); affectation and display, **5**, 90, 323, **15**, 204; ambitious efforts, **5**, 331; bad drawing, **22**, 60; barber's-block beauty, **5**, 57; colour, abandonment of, **4**, 325, **6**, 67, **10**, 456, **12**, 211, muddy, **3**, 351, **10**, 456 *n.*, **15**, 157 *n.*; conceit, **5**, 109–10, **7**, liii., **23**, 108, **36**, 309; distorted feverishness, **4**, 119 *n.*; Dusseldorf (*q.v.*) school, **22**, 180; erudition, effect on English art, **22**, 187; feverish excitement, **3**, 186, **15**, 204–5; heroics of, **7**, 363; idealism of, **5**, 100, 106; landscape, R.'s knowledge of it, limited (1843), **3**, 596, verdict on, on later study (1859), **7**, liii.; Munich school, **34**, 673, **36**, 311, 331; pines, drawing of, **7**, 102; pitiable fructification of tasteless fruit, **11**, 179 *n.*; representations of Judas in, vulgar, **24**, 98; sentimentality, **5**, 331; sickly imitations of the great Italians, **3**, 230; technique and expression, **5**, 54; general depreciation of (1859), **36**, 309, 311, 312, 316, 325, 331, 335–6, **38**, 333. *See also* Cornelius, Hess, Kaulbach, Overbeck
- ” (3) *engraving*: and printing, rise of, Woltmann on, **22**, 326; “Design in the G. Schools of E.,” title of lect. v. in *A. F.*, **22**, 390 *seq.*; G. temper, as represented in Holbein's woodcuts, **22**, 402. *See further* Dürer, Holbein
- ” (4) *history*: (a) early Christian centuries:—G. as one of the four divisions of Europe, **33**, 58, 90; Germanic tribes, **33**, 61; numerous divisions of, **33**, 62; Franks and, **33**, 34, 60, 61; nautical adventure, **33**, 217, 219; St. Martin and the Emperor, **33**, 45
- ” (b) *mediaeval*:—Castruccio and the G. Emperor (1328), **27**, 309; centre of free thought, **23**, 39; chivalry, **23**, 36; Italy, relations with, **23**, 35, 136, G. soldiers striving for body of Italy, I. clerks for mind of G., **27**, 262; expeditions into Italy (14th cent.), **27**, 268; in Florence (1248, 1848), **23**, 60; first interference in Florentine affairs, **23**, 60, **27**, 249
- ” (c) *general and modern*:—changes in the map of, **27**, 51; Christian Social Party (1878), **29**, 376; Empire and modern republicanism, **33**, 430; influence of, on England, through the Reformation, **28**, 70; relations with France, **18**, 540, **22**, **181**; results of military triumph, **30**, 16; treatment of Venice and France, **28**, 69. *See also* Franco-German War
- ” (5) *national character*:—as reflected in art, **11**, 179 *n.*, and architecture, **9**, 229; W. Black's interpretation of, **29**, 363 *n.*; domestic life, **28**, 68; gloom of, and sedentary life, **6**, 407; good qualities, **18**, 540; meekness and mercy, unintelligible to, **27**, 68; mind, tone and temper of, **9**, 229; peasant ch. and sauerkraut, **19**, 370; R.'s dislike of, **36**, 391; selfishness, **28**, 68, 111; vanity, **9**, 229, **11**, 180 *n.*, **22**, 418, **28**, 68
- ” (6) *philosophy, language, literature, etc.*:—criticism, based on acquired knowledge, not perception, **22**, 354; divinity, **9**, 229; language, “a throatage,” **37**, 317, long sentences, **5**, 424 *n.*; literature:—affectation, **5**, 332, grotesque element

German, Germans, Germany (*continued*)

- in poetry, **6**, 471, stories of three brothers and seventh son, **28**, 51, 71, type, Lowell on, **34**, 585, unreadable except in translations, which should be made by French Academy, **34**, 585; metaphysics and philosophy:—general depreciations of, **5**, 330, 424–6, **6**, 100, **7**, 211, **11**, 179 *n.*, **37**, 318, “Anschauung,” **4**, 57 and *n.*, cobwebs, **35**, 226, “objective and subjective,” **5**, 184, 201, **18**, 343, parody of, **5**, 203–4, “finite realization of infinity,” **5**, 424; morbid fancies, influence of, on Carlyle, **35**, 226; nomenclature, **6**, 288; rationalism, **7**, 327; R. studying G. (1861), **36**, 401
- ” (7) *miscellaneous*:—a G. non-cramming school, **29**, 490; castles, to be recorded by art, **20**, 106, **36**, 589; competition by cheap goods, **29**, 415; domestic life in, **33**, 64, an inheritance from Frederick William I., **28**, 68; geography and geology, **33**, 62–3, 65; girl, heroism of a, **17**, 523; inscription on a 14th-century gun, **28**, 591; invention of printing, **28**, 436; maps, general appearance of, **33**, 62; mottoes on houses, **8**, 229; mountains of, **33**, 64; mythological theories, **28**, 733; pine, influence of, **7**, 110; Princes of, “rich in peace,” **18**, 532; reclamation of land in North G., **28**, 176; Ritter, **27**, 156; roadside crosses and shrines, **1**, 257; soldiers, grand fellows (1859), **18**, 540; waiters, **28**, 209; women, type of features, **18**, 543
- German Popular Stories. See* Grimm
- Gérôme, J. L., **15**, 497 *n.*; debased subjects (gambling, gladiators, etc.), **19**, 116, **22**, 472, **25**, 170, **27**, 658, **34**, 168; fleshliness, **22**, 40, **36**, 523; works by, referred to:—“Cléopâtre” (R.A., 1871), **20**, 195 *n.*; “Louis XIV. and Molière” (etching), **22**, 375 *n.*
- Gerusia, Spartan tribunal, **29**, 222
- Geryon, meaning of his legend, **7**, 399–403, **27**, 411, 428. *See also* Dante Gesner, *Opera Botanica*, **25**, 445; *Vogelbuch* (1581), nomenclature of birds, **25**, 133 *n.*, 134 *seq.*
- Gessler, and William Tell, **2**, 434, **16**, 190 *n.*  
” (Frederick the Great's general), **31**, 479
- Gessner, Solomon, *Death of Abel*, **27**, 618
- Gesso, use of, **12**, 282
- Gesta Dei*, quoted, **24**, 210 *n.*, 212 *n.*
- Gesture, right and wrong in, **19**, 166
- Gethsemane, **19**, 337, **27**, 215
- “Getting on,” and station in life, **7**, 457, **12**, 342–3, **18**, 507–8, **19**, 96; Goddess of, **18**, 448, 452
- Gettysburg, Battle of, loss of men in, **18**, 474
- Geum, **25**, 410
- Geyselite, **26**, 271
- Geysers, chalcedonic crust of, **26**, 536, 537
- Gheeraedts, Marc, portrait of Lady Pembroke, **30**, xlii., 112 (Pl. 3)
- Ghent, R. at (1825), **1**, xxv.; embankments, **5**, 270; fantastic gables, **35**, 134; St. Bavon, H. van Eyck's epitaph in, **12**, 272; street architecture, **12**, 36; workmen of, in old days, **22**, 190
- Ghibellines, principles of, **27**, 193, **33**, 81; standards, heraldry of, **23**, 63 *seq.*; struggles with Guelphs, **19**, 442, **24**, 135, **33**, 56, 62, 66, **74**, 80, 81, 127. *See also* Florence (3)
- Ghiberti, Lorenzo: coldly mellifluous, **23**, 244, cold, **22**, 506; compared with Michael Angelo, **12**, 209; the Correggio of sculpture, **23**, 246; Etruscan strain in, **23**, 342 *n.*, 270 *n.*; Gates of Baptistery, models of bronze treatment, **7**, 53, **8**, 149, 154, **9**, 260 *n.*, **20**, 312, *see also* Florence (12, Baptistery); a goldsmith, **16**, 46; grace, **23**, 108;

introduction of architecture in his bas-reliefs, **9**, 260; inventive power of, **18**, 308; joy and seriousness, **19**, 34; leaf-drawing, beauty of, **23**, 270; leaf-mouldings, **7**, 53; Lecture on, **23**, 237 *seq.*; "mathematical," **23**, 245; named from his father-in-law, **22**, 341; on a sculptor of Cologne, **12**, 206; on the Campanile of Florence, **23**, lxiv.; one of the typical artists of the 15th century, **12**, 109; perfect in all he possesses, **23**, 253 *n.*; perfection of execution, **11**, 14, 17; religious tradition, attitude to, **23**, 198; scripture history, **11**, 171 (Genesis), **23**, 51; stage to which he carried realisation, **9**, 286; to be studied in architectural schools, **19**, 37 (photos. from, in R. Dr. School, **21**, 40); treatment of ornament, **8**, 154

Ghirlandajo, Domenico [(1) General references; (2) particular works]

"(1) *general references*:—R.'s studies of (1845), **4**, 352, **35**, 360; R.'s early and later estimates of, **11**, 18 *n.*; one of the great artists of the 15th century, **3**, 202, **4**, xxxv., **11**, 14, 18, perfection of execution, **11**, 14; essentially a goldsmith, **16**, 46, **23**, 266, with a talent for portraiture, **23**, 313, always supplying "the very best plated goods," **23**, 314, **37**, 379; architecture in his pictures, **3**, 202–3, with ferns shown on it, **3**, 175; desired to paint the walls of Florence, **5**, 62; drapery, **23**, 313, 352; garlanded backgrounds of, **7**, 118; landscape, **4**, 84, **5**, 405, neatness and precision, **6**, 9–10 (Pl. 18, "Transition from G. to Claude"), copied by Claude, **5**, 405; little known in England, (1859) **16**, 286 *n.*, (1865) **19**, 103; Madonnas of, Florentines not Jewesses, **3**, 229; Michael Angelo's master, **16**, 46; name, **22**, 341, **25**, 160; no good engravings of, **6**, 10; no picture by, in the Nat. Gal. (1847), **10**, 405; paints men, but not angels, **12**, 203; portraiture, **4**, 188, **12**, 296, **23**, 312; reality of conception, **5**, 86; rock-painting, **5**, 395 (Fig. 5), 396 (Pl. 10), 405; symmetrical groups, **4**, 127; various references, **4**, 394, **6**, 436, **10**, 404, **35**, 360 *n.*

"(2) *particular works by*:—

Adoration of the Magi (Uffizi), Venetian background, **4**, 323 *n.*, **5**, 393 Lasinio's engravings, **5**, 395 **6**, 10 *n.*

St. Francis receiving the Stigmata (S. Trinità, Florence), view of Pisa in the background, **6**, 10 and *n.* (Pl. 18)

S. Maria Novella, frescoes in, generally, **3**, 202, **4**, xxxii., **12**, 145, 192, **23**, 312 *seq.*, **35**, 360; particular subjects:—

Baptism of Christ, rock in, **5**, 395 (Fig. 5), 396 and *n.*

Birth of the Virgin, **23**, 312 *seq.* (Pl. 27); St. Anne, compared with Giotto's, **23**, 312; square window (Vasari on), **3**, 202; stairs in perspective, **3**, 203

Massacre of the Innocents, Vasari on, **25**, 169

Salutation, compared with Giotto's, **23**, 312 *seq.* (Pl. 27), **24**, 69

Vision of Zacharias, **12**, 240

Sistine Chapel, **22**, 441–2, 442 *n.*

ascribed to D., Giovanna Tornabuoni, **37**, 237

Ghisi, Andrea, **28**, 97

Ghost, ghosts: feeling for, Christian, **2**, 123; in a Border ballad, **2**, 123; in Shakespeare and Scott, **29**, 458; stories, **28**, 546; story of the Black Lady at Chamonix, **34**, 728, **36**, 102–3; the word, **19**, 352

Ghostification, **37**, 330

Giafar (*Arabian Nights*), **28**, 353

Giacapone de' Benedetti, *Cantici*, **37**, 137

Giagnano, landslip near, R.'s paper on, **1**, 211–2, **17**, 550

Gianni, Lapo, "Message in charge for his lady," **36**, 214

Giants, Wars of the. *See* Gigantomachia

Gibbon, Edward [(1) General criticisms and remarks; (2) particular passages]

"(1) *general criticisms and remarks*:—contempt for Christianity, **33**, 79, infidelity, **18**, xxxiv., **36**, 396; impressions of Venice, **10**, xlix., of natural scenery, **11**, 51 *n.*; interpretation of legends and miracles, **33**, 80 *n.*, 236; no fixed opinion on anything, **33**, 71 *n.*, inconsistencies, **33**, 75; satisfied moral serenity, **33**, 66; style, **33**, 74, 75, 98, 223, 224, **35**, 14 (27, 167), destitute of picturesqueness and wit, **34**, 586, epithets malicious without point, **34**, 586, always gratis, **33**, 73, pompous antitheses, **20**, 359; subject, a study in dissolution, **34**, 338, 586; R.'s study of, **33**, lxvii.

"(2) *particular passages, cited, criticised, or referred to, on*:—

Abubeker and Omar, caliphs (li.), **32**, 123 and *n.*; Angoulême, its walls falling (xxxviii.), **33**, 80; Alboin and Rosamond (xlv.), **20**, 359; Arianism (xxxvii.), **33**, 428; asceticism (xxxvii.), **33**, 104 *n.*; Autharis and Theodolinda (xlv.), **20**, 363; Belisarius and the siege of Rome (xli.), **30**, 48; Christianity (xv.), **33**, 110; Claudius (xi.), **33**, 215; Clovis (xxxviii.), **33**, 39, 79–80, 82; Constantius (xvi.), **33**, 216–7; Egypt and monasticism (xxxvii.), **33**, 102; Europe, divisions of (xxv.), **33**, 100, nations of (lvi.), **33**, 95 *n.*; Franks, the:—their armour (xxxv.), **33**, 73–4, aspect (xxxv.), **33**, 74–5, character (xix.), **33**, 74–5, crossing the Rhine (xix.), **33**, 67 *n.*, freemen (x.), **33**, 71 *n.*, nautical adventures (x., xi., xii.), **33**, 219–20, 223–4, rise (x.), **33**, 61; Gnostics (xv.), **33**, 110; Julian the Apostate (xxiii.), **14**, 269; Justinian (xl.), **33**, 60 *n.*; Lucca and silk manufactures (liii.), **27**, 306 *n.*; monasticism (xxxvii.), **33**, 101; monkish character (xxxvii.), **33**, 104 *n.*; preaching as the organ of sedition (xxxvii.), **35**, 387 *n.*; Roman Britain (xxxi.), **33**, 211; Roman Empire and its divisions (xxv.), **33**, 98–9; Scots and Celts (xxv.), **33**, 100 *n.*; Theodobert's death (xli.), **33**, 58 *n.*; Theodoric, government of (xxxix.), **33**, 84, at Verona (xxxix.), **33**, 85; Tolbiac, battle of (xxxviii.), **33**, 83–4; Venice and the Crusaders (lx.), **24**, 433; Visigoths (xxxviii.), **33**, 34

Gibbons, Grinling, carved birds, not men, **25**, 69

Gibbs, Mary and Ellen, R.'s *Bible References*, **38**, 34

Gibbs, Mr., tutor to Prince of Wales (Edw. VII.), **10**, xxxiii.

Gibeon, **12**, 150, **22**, 482

Gibraltar, **7**, 387

Gibson, John, R.A., **23**, 172, **36**, 484 *n.*

Gibson, William, R.'s letter to, **34**, 534

Gideon and the fleece, **16**, 221, 410; on Amiens cathedral, **33**, 167

Gier-eagle, **18**, 342

Giessbach (Lake of Brienz): R. at, (1833) **35**, 590–1, (1866) **18**, xxxvi *n.*, **36**, 508, (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, **36**, 580, 582, 586, descriptions of (1866, 1869), **18**, xl–ii. (Pl. 13), **19**, lx.; (1870), **20**, 1 *n.*, lv., **37**, 10, 11, a serpent at, **23**, 196, **35**, 511; Falls of, **29**, 461, beauty of, **18**, xl.; Marie of the G., and the old inn, **18**, xlii., xliii., **20**, lv., **35**, 591, **36**, 527; "Rainbows of," intended chap. in *Præf.*, **35**, 580, 633; R.'s fondness for, **33**, 109 *n.*; J. J. Ruskin on (1833), **35**, 591; scabious under the, **25**, 316  
Gifts, spirit in which they are given, **8**, 42–3; to the poor, without gain per cent., **29**, 245; to rulers useless, **34**, 685

Gigantomachia: giants as power of earth against air, hence serpent-bodied, **19**, 363; "confusions of Deed," **31**, 13, 17, **19**, 306, **20**, 269, 392; representation of, on robe of Athena, **23**, 275, **27**, 485

*Gil Blas*. See *Le Sage*

Gilbert, A. P. M., *Description Historique de la C. d' Amiens*, quoted, **33**, 134, 138 n.

Gilbert, Sir John, R.A., R. and, **37**, 603; drawings by, noticed, **14**, 78, 241 n.; Dalziel's engravings from, **19**, 149

Gilbert, Josiah, *Cadore, or Titian's Country*, drawing by R. in, **36**, xci., 118 (Pl. 6)

Gilbert, W. S., **29**, 375, **33**, 332, **34**, 618

Gilchrist, Alexander, on R.'s lecture on Tree Twigs, **7**, lix n.

Gildas, quoted, **33**, 212–3

Gilding, in architecture and jewellery, **8**, 61, 78. See also Gold (1)

Giles, J. A., edition of Gildas, **33**, 212 n.

Giles, Brother, visited by St. Louis, **23**, 356

Gilgal, deadly gourds of, **4**, 211

Gill, James, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86  
 " Kathleen Mary, C.S.G., **30**, 86  
 " W. H., hon. sec. R. Society, London, **33**, xxvii n.; drawing of life-history of a cherry (Sheffield), **30**, 240

Gillespie, Rev. D., and Carlyle, **35**, 540

Gillies, Dr. Cameron, *Place-Names of Argyll*, **35**, lix n.

Gillott's lithographic crowquill, **15**, 29

Gilpin, Rev. W., drawings by, **21**, 130 n.

Gin, English traffic in, **17**, 357

Ginevra and Imogen, **33**, 54

Giocondo, Fra, **11**, 20 n.; designs for Venice, after 1513 fire, **24**, 235; Loggia Palazzo del Consiglio, at Verona, **11**, 20 n., **21**, 199, 201, **22**, 476 n., drawing of, by Bunney (Sheffield), **30**, 207 (Pl. 18); School of St. John at Venice, **11**, 388, **24**, 170; "second founder of Venice," **24**, 169 n., **36**, xciii n.; Venetian architecture of the Early Renaissance called by R. "Giocondine" after him, **21**, 201, **24**, 169, 438, **37**, 222

Giordani, A., cast of Colleone's statue, **29**, 50

Giordano, Luca, his use of ultramarine, **12**, 239

Giorgione [(1) general estimate, (2) detailed criticisms, (3) particular works]

“(1) *general estimate*: to be admired without qualification, **15**, 220; typical of "the school of painting as such," **4**, xxxv.; represents school of colour and mass, **20**, 128; one of the seven supreme colourists, **7**, 415 n.; general tone of mind, **7**, 373

“(2) *detailed criticisms*:—arrangement of masses, **24**, 364; colour:—perfection of, **3**, 197, 228, **4**, 254 n., **14**, 31, **22**, 43, "flames," **12**, 240, form sacrificed to, (flatness) **4**, 301, **14**, 14; flesh tints, **4**, 301, bronzed burning limbs, **3**, 515; glow of twilight, **14**, 67; home of, compared with Turner's ("The Two Boyhoods"), **7**, 374–5, 380–1, **11**, 242, 244, **33**, 398; "house-painter" (frescoes on external walls), **8**, 176, 185, **11**, 29, **14**, 131, **21**, 200, **24**, 233; knowledge needed to appreciate, **11**, 236; landscape, **3**, 180, 185, **9**, 436, technique of, **36**, 52; leaf-drawing, **7**, 52; love of patterns, **15**, 60 n., **16**, 185; name, **7**, 374; never generalized, **14**, 330; nude, rendering of, **7**, 297, **14**, 493, figures "like flakes of sunshine," **4**, 195; portraiture, its modesty, **4**, 193; rarely painted ships, **13**, 35; rivalry of Titian and, **5**, 409; skies of, luminous, **4**, 85–6; Venetian religion and, **7**, 381; women, painter of, **19**, 5; various references, **14**, 486, **21**, 45, **22**, 43, **23**, 199, **30**, 198

xxxix.

p

Giorgione (*continued*)“(3) *particular works of*:—

Adrastus and Hypsipyle (Giovannelli, once Manfrini), **11**, 391

Concert Champêtre (Louvre), **4**, 195–6, **12**, 454, 471, **36**, 176

"Diligence" (fresco once on Palazzo Vendramin), **7**, 439 n.

Fondaco de' Tedeschi, frescoes on, **3**, 212 and n., **7**, 439 and n., **10**, 98, **11**, 378, **22**, 90 n., **24**, 233; "Hesperid Æglè," **7**, 297 n., 372, 439 and n. (Pl. 79)

Holy Family (Louvre), **12**, 454, **30**, 198, **36**, 176

Madonna, with SS. Liberale and Francis (Castelfranco), described, **11**, 240–1, **33**, 406, 503; "Francesca" and, **32**, 293, 307 n., **33**, 406–7; Arundel Society's plate of, **11**, 240, **21**, 43

Venus (Dresden), **7**, lii.

Giornico, **7**, xxxviii., **36**, 590Giotto (Giotto di Stefano), **38**, 328; "Crucifixion" (Assisi), **28**, 172

Giotto. [This article is divided under the following heads:—(1) principal passages and development of R.'s views; (2) general estimate of G. and his position in the history of art; (3) life and anecdotes; (4) detailed criticisms and remarks, often supplying additional references on points covered under (2); (5) particular subjects and objects as painted by G.; (6) references to particular works; (7) various references.]

“(1) *principal passages, etc.*:—The principal passages on G. are (in order of date) the *Review of Lord Lindsay* (1847), **12**, 213–20, general account of G.'s "artistical orbit," **12**, 221–3; *Giotto* (1853–60), **24**, 1–111; *Mornings in Florence* (1875–77), **23**, 295 *seq.* It should be noticed in using the detailed references that R.'s views on G. underwent some development (see **23**, xxxviii., **24**, xlv.); at first G. had seemed to him weaker than the great worldly painters, **29**, 89, but later studies led him to account the weaknesses as due only to absence of material science, and to rank G. as "essentially stronger and greater than Titian," **29**, 91. The altered point of view was a development, rather than a change, as an intermediate passage, distinguishing between material science and spiritual insight, will show, **11**, 205 ("This is our brother"). R. came further to account G. as "conclusive" on the relations between line and colour, **13**, 525, **15**, 345. It should be noted further that when R. wrote on *G. at Padua* (1854), he had not seen G.'s work at Assisi nor closely studied him at Florence, **16**, 75 n., **24**, 35

“(2) *general estimate of, and his position in the history of art*:—G. introduced gradual innovations on Byzantine models, **3**, 21, **24**, 24 *seq.*, standing midway between servitude and licence (Byzantines and Naturalists), **24**, 31, 88, making progress from formalism to naturalism, **24**, 149;

These innovations being (1) greater brightness of colour, **24**, 25–6, (2) greater breadth of mass, **24**, 26, (3) closer imitation of nature, **24**, 26–7, determination to see things as they are, and the least with the greatest, **23**, 321, exalting domestic life and human nature, **23**, 332–3

The greatest painter of his age, **5**, 37, and one of the greatest men that ever lived, **24**, 28, the founder of the school of Christian art, **15**, 345, **24**, 21, the head of the spiritual school, **34**, 628

In technique, (1) his works were never highly finished, **24**, 35, (2) he was a noble colourist, **24**, 36, (3) his works were decorative, intentionally subject

Giotto (*continued*)

to architectural effect, **24**, **37**, (4) they are independent of all inferior sources of pictorial interest, **12**, **221–2**, **24**, **40**, (5) he is a master of expression, **12**, **222**, though his drawing is often faulty, **24**, **38–9**

But his works have the value belonging to freshness of idea, **24**, **27–8**, and moral power and historic interest, **24**, **28**. His were “the burning messages of prophecy delivered by stammering lips,” **3**, **90**, and he has been supposed a “mere infant in his profession,” **12**, **135**. But he was strong in weakness, coming into the world with exactly the right gifts at the right time, **12**, **222–3**, and in circumstances peculiarly favourable to his genius, **24**, **32**

Universality of his gifts, **12**, **8**, **23**, **300**, designer as well as painter and sculptor, **16**, **288**, painter, sculptor, and architect, **23**, **296**, sculptor and painter, **22**, **337**, **24**, **455 n.**, sculptor and architect, **12**, **85**, **16**, **361**

” (3) *life and anecdotes*:—R. never closely studied materials for, **24**, **11** (and his dates, etc., in *Giotto* are doubtful, **24**, **xlvi.–vi.**)

birth, date uncertain (1266 or 1276), **24**, **16–17**, at Vespignano, **24**, **17**, near Florence, **23**, **295**; mountain bred, **6**, **434**, scenery of his home, **24**, **17–18**; name, **22**, **341**, dates, **22**, **333**

found as a shepherd lad drawing or scratching a sheep on a stone, **23**, **267**, **423**, **474**, **24**, **18**; by Cimabue, **12**, **213**, **16**, **118**, **450**, **24**, **18**; leaves his sheepfold, **8**, **189** (“I took thee from the sheep-cote”), **24**, **18**, **27**, **211**, and becomes C.’s pupil, Vasari’s tale of his imitation of a fly, **5**, **36 n.**, **12**, **213**; eclipsing his master (“ora ha Giotto il grido”), **19**, **28**, **23**, **333** (*see also* Cimabue)

(1298) summoned to Rome, **12**, **164**, **24**, **18** and *n.*, **33**, after sending to the Pope, as evidence of his hand, “the round O of Giotto,” **15**, **39**, **372**, **19**, **63**, **20**, **81**, **23**, **433**, **24**, **19**, **34**, **131**, reflections on the anecdote, **24**, **20–2**, Lord Lindsay on it, **24**, **20**; work in Rome, **24**, **33**

(1300) return to Florence, **24**, **33–4**; (1306) work at Padua, **24**, **16**, **34**

movements as “serene labourer” throughout Italy, **12**, **223**, **24**, **33–4**; chronology of his works, **12**, **215**; a good workman, in his bottega, **22**, **337**, **24**, **32**, ready for any task, **24**, **21**, **28**, **32**, and poorly paid, **27**, **112**; anecdote of a commission, “Paint me my arms,” **22**, **267**, **24**, **28**

return to Florence, appointed chief master of the works of the Duomo, **24**, **34**, designed the Campanile, death (1337), **12**, **219**, **23**, **423**, **24**, **35**; epitaph, by Politian, **23**, **196**, **319**, **474**

character, and his own view of his art, **24**, **21–2**, jests and witty replies, **24**, **22** and *n.*; friendships—with Dante (*see* **4**, below), Oderigi, **10**, **477 n.**

” (4) *detailed criticisms and remarks* [(a) paintings, (b) architecture, (c) sculpture]: (a) principally on his *paintings*:—advance on Margheritone, **13**, **241**; appeals only to a religious public, **3**, **648**; his art subjected to his visions, **29**, **459**; Arundel Society and, **4**, **xliv.**, **34**, **637**, **37**, **92**, *see also* below, under **6** (Padua); attitude of prayer and thanksgiving distinguished, **23**, **315**; balanced powers of, **5**, **52**; best represented by bold wood-cuts, **24**, **36**; better seen in Florence than Assisi or Padua, **23**, **295**; certainty of hand, **15**, **370**; Chaucer and, **23**, **340**; chiaroscuro sacrificed to colour, **24**, **37–8**, system of, **12**, **221**; Cimabue and, relative rank, **23**, **xlvi.**, **23**, **199–200**, **37**, **112**, **114**, **128**

Giotto (*continued*)

(*see also* above, under Life); colour, **12**, **221**, **13**, **525** (“conclusive lessons”);—brightness, **23**, **350**, founded Italian schools of, **23**, **322**, gift of, **23**, **322**, masses in, **24**, **26**, **36**, power in, unrivalled, **13**, **527**, **24**, **36**, “quartering,” **24**, **36–7**, resembles painted glass, **24**, **38**, symbolism in, **23**, **350–1**, **28**, **164 n.**; compared with—Gainsborough, **23**, **350**, N. Pisano, **23**, **198–9**, **476–7**, Titian, **24**, **36**, **23**, **320–1**, **347–8**, Turner, **23**, **350**; composition, **24**, **58**, **59**, **79**, best felt when put into outline, **12**, **221**; Dante and, **5**, **37–8**, **330**, **388**, **10**, **400**, **22**, **337**, **23**, **296**, **299**, **321**, **344**, **348**, **463**, **24**, **28**; delight in beauty, **23**, **199**; didactic, **19**, **394**, his work an engraved and coloured Bible, **23**, **463**, master of the beautiful d. art of the world, **22**, **501**; dignity, **24**, **65**; domestic and monastic ideals, reconciled, **23**, **253**, **332–3**; dramatic power, **12**, **212**, in choice of decisive moments, **23**, **322**, **324**; drawing, **12**, **222**, faulty, **24**, **38–9**, **80**; eternal monuments of divinely blazoned heraldry, **14**, **341**; expressional power, **4**, **xxxvi.**, swift as Gainsborough’s, **23**, **350**, in seizing character, **23**, **199**, variety of his characters, **4**, **205 n.**, mastery of mental expression and motion by gesture, **12**, **222**, **23**, **352**; figure-drawing, foundation of his power of design, **16**, **306 n.**; Franciscans and, **23**, **296**, **477**; fruit of his own age, food of that which followed, **24**, **66 n.**; gestures, simple and natural, **11**, **410** (*see also above*, expressional power); God’s revelation to, **28**, **763**, **29**, **56**; Græco-Etruscan, **15**, **345**, **23**, **198**, **200**, **342**, **476**, influence of Greece, **31**, **17**; landscape, **4**, **84**, **320**, **9**, **436**, conventional but true, **12**, **112**, first efforts at naturalism, **12**, **110–2** (Fig. 20); lessons of life from, **23**, **416**; Lord Lindsay on his character and work, **12**, **219–21**; love of obedience, **23**, **47**; loving realist of little things, **37**, **128**; more akin to Titian than Raphael, **24**, **36**; natural and unaffected, **11**, **109**; naturalist, **10**, **231 n.**, seeing things as they are, **9**, **273**, **23**, **199**, **316**, **322**, **476**, **24**, **76**, seeing good and evil, and subjecting the evil, **10**, **222**; not learned, but wise, **11**, **205**; not the founder of Italian art, **16**, **275**; permits himself in slightness, **29**, **160**; popularity of, small, and why, **3**, **82 n.**; practical character of, **23**, **108**, **300**; principles of art, illustrated from, **23**, **475**; reality of his conceptions, **5**, **86**; religion, **29**, **91**, part of his daily life, **23**, **414**, essentially Christian, **12**, **145**, **23**, **156**, a chief master of the faithful religious school, **34**, **170**, a purifier of the Catholic Faith, **22**, **424**, **23**, **108**; R.’s drawings from, **38**, **254**, love for, **28**, **647**, lectures on, **23**, **210**, **471**, studies of, (1845) **4**, **xxx.**, (1874) **23**, **xli seq.**; school of, **13**, **241**, G. more blunt, but has more life, **12**, **222**, colouring in, **23**, **373**; scriptural teaching of, **33**, **113–4**; separation of gifts, illustrated in, **12**, **203**, **223**; seriousness, **24**, **90**; simplicity, **22**, **122**, **24**, **40**, **65**, homeliness of conception, **23**, **314**, **371**, **24**, **59**, **76**; smaller the work, the ruder the execution, **12**, **217**; symbolic and personifant art, **5**, **134**, **24**, **40–1**; symmetrical grouping, **15**, **170**, **18**, **309**; a thinker, **12**, **109**, one of the “school of intellect,” **4**, **xxxv.**; to be interpreted from his own standpoint, not from Mr. Spurgeon’s, **23**, **344**; unconsciousness, **24**, **21**; variability of his work, **23**, **295**; worshipper of invisible truth, **29**, **89**, perceiving things of the spirit, **11**, **62**; his “writings,” **23**, **108**

” (b) *as architect*:—the Amphion of Fésòle, **34**, **165**; first thought of as painter, **4**, **35 n.**; Gothic of, **8**, **258**, **10**, **268**, **23**, **241–2**; mosaic of coloured

Giotto (*continued*)

- marbles, **16**, 306 *n.*; use of barred colours, **23**, 85, **24**, 36. *See also* Florence, Campanile
- "(c) *as sculptor*—foliage, treatment of, **23**, 421; Greek spirit, **23**, 108; Pisan school and, **6**, 434, **23**, 107, **24**, 455 *n.*; severity, **23**, 107–8; simplicity, **12**, 204. *See also* Florence, Campanile
- "(5) *objects and subjects as painted by G.*—angels, **24**, 52, 72; animals, **12**, 217, dogs, **13**, 401, **23**, 424, "G.'s Pet Puppy," **23**, 471, lambs, **23**, 320; backgrounds, **24**, 40; the Baptism, **4**, 265–6; children, **24**, 59, 60–1; crowds, **24**, 62; crucifixes, **14**, 213; the Crucifixion, **4**, 270; drapery, **23**, 352, 431, **24**, 26, 40; dresses, **12**, 221–2; faces, seldom beautiful, **24**, 68, his ideal of, **12**, 222; feet and hands, **23**, 320, 323; fire and flame, **23**, 348–9; heathen, as viewed by G., **23**, 353; kings, **23**, 360; leaves, **12**, 110, **22**, 59; light, **23**, 349; never painted profane subjects, and why, **24**, 28; ornaments, generic and abstract, **4**, 324; reclining figures, bad, **23**, 351–2; the Resurrection, a favourite subject, **24**, 106; rocks, **5**, 306; scheme of the Virtues, **10**, 378, 385, 389; the sea, **9**, 273; "women," not "ladies," **19**, 5
- "(6) *particular works described or referred to*—
- Assisi, frescoes at, perishing for want of care, **16**, 75, 76, defective pigment, **37**, 119:—
- Upper Church, frescoes in the Nave of the Life of St. Francis, **23**, 206; bad condition of, **23**, xlii.; doubts of their authenticity, **23**, xlii., xliii.; particular subjects:—
- Apparition of St. Francis at Arles, **23**, 361
- Apparition of St. Francis in a chariot of fire, **23**, 351, **24**, 453, **37**, 119
- The Dying Friar, **23**, 361
- St. Francis in Ecstasy, **23**, 361
- The Stigmata **37**, 128
- Vision of Pope Gregory IX., **23**, 361
- Lower Church, frescoes on the vault, **23**, 207–8 *n.*, 301, **24**, 357, **29**, 389, great moral poems, **23**, 207 *n.*, date of, **23**, 298, 301; particular subjects:—
- Marriage of St. Francis and Poverty, **28**, 163–5 (Pl. 1), **33**, 494 *n.*, **37**, 109; R.'s studies of, **28**, 89, 207–8, **29**, 91, **37**, 109, 110, 112; his drawing of "Poverty," **29**, 91 *n.*, of the cluster of roses round her head, **13**, 527; description, etc., of figure of "Charity" in, **5**, 136, **23**, 388, **24**, 118 *n.*, **37**, 109; dog at the feet of "Poverty," **23**, 423
- Chastity, **10**, 400–1, R.'s study from, **13**, 527
- [The other two subjects, "Obedience" and "St. Francis in Glory," are not specially referred to.]
- transept, frescoes representing Miracles of St. Francis:—St. Francis restoring a boy to life, **23**, 477, **37**, 128
- Avignon, frescoes once supposed to be G.'s in the Palace of the Popes, **9**, 273 *n.*, **12**, 218; representation of sea in, **9**, 273, **12**, 112
- Florence, Accademia, Scenes from the Life of Christ, **12**, 214 *n.*; particular subjects:—Annunciation, **12**, 214 *n.*; Ascension, figure of Eliphaz, **12**, 213, 214 *n.*; Baptism, **4**, 266; Disputing with the Doctors, **12**, 213–4, 214 *n.*; Madonnas, **12**, 221, **24**, 37
- Florence, Bargello, frescoes in the Chapel of the Podestà, **24**, 33 *n.*; particular works:—
- Portrait of Dante, **4**, 188, **10**, 400, **12**, 215, **24**, 33, **36**, 69; discovered under whitewash, **4**, 188 *n.*, **12**, 420 *n.*
- Resurrection, **24**, 107
- Florence, Campanile. *See* Florence
- Florence, S. Croce:—
- Bardi Chapel, frescoes in: date of, **23**, 301, 351; Murray's Handbook on, **23**, 297; sequence of subjects, **23**, 347; symbolic colour in, **23**, 337 *n.*, 350–1; unique interest of, **23**,

298; particular subjects:—

- medallions on the vault*:—St. Francis, **23**, 300; Poverty, **23**, 257, 301; Chastity, **23**, 257, 301; Obedience, **23**, 257, 301
- on the l. to one facing the altar*:—
- Spiritual Birth (or Disobedience) of St. Francis, **23**, 257, 340 (Pl. 32), 343–6, 347
- St. Anthony preaching at Arles, **23**, 347 (Pl. 32), 361
- Death of St. Francis, **23**, 337–40 (Pl. 32), 347, 350
- on the r.*:—
- St. Francis and Pope Honorius, **23**, 347 (Pl. 33)
- St. Francis before the Sultan, **23**, 347–9 (Pl. 33), 352–4
- Vision of St. Francis after death, **23**, 347, 352 (Pl. 33), 361–2
- on the sides of the windows*:—
- St. Louis of Toulouse, **23**, 297, 301, 347
- St. Claire, **23**, 297, 347
- St. Louis of France, **23**, 297, 347, 354–61 (Pl. 34)
- St. Elizabeth of Hungary, **23**, 297, 347
- Peruzzi Chapel:—
- Apocalypse, **37**, 142, **23**, 1., 356 *n.*
- Death of the Baptist, Daughter of Herodias, **12**, 215–6, 215 *n.*, **23**, 355–6 *n.*, **24**, 36, **38**, 329
- Coronation of the Virgin (altar-piece), **4**, 279–80
- Florence, S. Maria Novella:—
- Green cloister, Crucifixion, **4**, xxxii.
- Smaller cloister, frescoes in, **37**, 141:—
- Birth of the Virgin, **23**, 314–5 (Pl. 28)
- Meeting of Joachim and Anna, **23**, 314, 316–7 (Pl. 29), 319–20
- Presentation of the Virgin, **23**, 320–1, 320 *n.* (Pl. 30)
- Florence, Church of S. Marco, Crucifixion, **4**, 202 and *n.*
- Florence, Uffizi, Agony in the Garden (now ascribed to L. Monaco, **23**, 410), **23**, 323–4; with (in the predella) Judas and Peter, **23**, 324, and Christ brought to the foot of the Cross, **23**, 226, 324–5
- Naples, works referred to, **12**, 218
- Padua, frescoes in the Arena Chapel: (a) *generally*:—architecture in, **24**, 66, 67 and *n.*; Arundel Society's engravings of, **24**, 38, 104; compared with frescoes in the Podestà Chapel (Bargello), **12**, 217; costumes in, **9**, 53; date of (1306), **12**, 216, **23**, 298; decorative effect of, **4**, 325, **8**, 184, **9**, 285, 449; derivation of the subjects, **24**, 43–5; herald new era in art, **24**, 16; Lord Lindsay on, **12**, 216–7; neglected state of (1846), **4**, 40; perfect expressional work, **9**, 449; position of the frescoes with plan, **24**, 42–7 (Pl. E); purity of colour, **4**, 325; to be considered as a *series*, **24**, 41–2; general scheme of, **24**, 43;
- (b) *particular subjects*:—
- Rejection of Joachim's Offering, **24**, 48 (Pl. 1)
- Joachim retires to the Sheepfold, **24**, 50 (Pl. 2)
- Angel appears to Anna, **24**, 38, 51 (Pl. 3)
- Sacrifice of Joachim, **24**, 53 (Pl. 4)
- Vision of Joachim, **24**, 56 (Pl. 5)
- Meeting at the Golden Gate, **24**, 58 (Pl. 6)
- Birth of the Virgin, **23**, 315 *n.*, **24**, 59 (Pl. 7)
- Presentation of the Virgin, **24**, 60 (Pl. 8)
- Rods brought to the High Priest, **24**, 62 (Pl. 9)
- Watching of the Rods, **24**, 38, 43, 63 (Pl. 10)
- Betrothal of the Virgin, **24**, 64 (Pl. 11)
- Virgin returns to her House, **24**, 38, 65 (Pl. 12)
- The Angel Gabriel, **24**, 67 (Pl. 13)
- The Virgin Annunciate, **24**, 68 (Pl. 14)
- Salutation, **24**, 69 (Pl. 15)
- Nativity, **24**, 71 (Pl. 16)
- Wise Men's Offering, **24**, 75 (Pl. 17)
- Presentation in the Temple, **23**, 371 *n.*, **24**, 76 (Pl. 18)
- Flight into Egypt, **24**, 78 (Pl. 19)
- Massacre of the Innocents, **24**, 80 (Pl. 20)
- Young Christ in the Temple, **24**, 82 (Pl. 21)
- Baptism of Christ, **24**, 83 (Pl. 22)
- Marriage in Cana, **24**, 86 (Pl. 23)



Giotto (*continued*)

- Raising of Lazarus, **24**, 88 (Pl. 24)  
 Entry into Jerusalem, **24**, 90 (Pl. 25)  
 Expulsion from the Temple, **24**, 91 (Pl. 26)  
 Hiring of Judas, **24**, 92 (Pl. 27)  
 The Last Supper, **24**, 93 (Pl. 28)  
 Washing of the Feet, **24**, 96 (Pl. 29)  
 Kiss of Judas, **24**, 97 (Pl. 30)  
 Christ before Caiaphas, **24**, 99 (Pl. 31)  
 Scourging of Christ, **24**, 100 (Pl. 32)  
 Christ bearing his Cross, **24**, 101 (Pl. 33)  
 Crucifixion, **4**, 270, **24**, 102 (Pl. 34)  
 Entombment, **23**, 476, **24**, 25 *n.*, 104 (Pl. 35)  
 Resurrection, **24**, 106 (Pl. 36)  
 Ascension, **24**, 108 (Pl. 37)  
 Descent of the Holy Spirit, **24**, 109 (Pl. 38)  
 Christ in Glory, **24**, 48, 113 (Pl. 39)  
 The Last Judgment, **4**, 201, 275, **12**, 228, **24**, 113–4 (Pl. 40),  
 Enrico Scrovegno with model of the Chapel, **24**, 5 (woodcut),  
 114  
 Virtues and Vices, general scheme of, **10**, 378, 384–5:—  
 Anger, **10**, 403, **24**, 122 (Pl. 43)  
 Charity, **10**, 397, **24**, 118, **27**, 130 and *n.* (Pl. 3), **28**, 80  
 Despair, **10**, 391, **24**, 119 (Pl. 42)  
 Envy, **10**, 405–6, **12**, 214, **27**, 111 (Pl. 2)  
 Faith, **10**, 394, **24**, 117 (Pl. 42)  
 Folly, **10**, 408, **12**, 217–8, **24**, 122 (Pl. 43)  
 Fortitude, **10**, 389, 394, **22**, 278 *n.*, **24**, 115 (Pl. 41)  
 Hope, **10**, 399, **20**, 358, 409, 411–2, **24**, 119, **27**, 79, 293 (Pl.  
 1), architecture in, **21**, 193  
 Inconstancy, **10**, 389, **24**, 122 (Pl. 43)  
 Infidelity, **10**, 392, **24**, 121 (Pl. 42)  
 Injustice, **10**, 409, **21**, 234, **23**, 26, **27**, 178, 207 (Pl. 4)  
 Justice, **10**, 398, **19**, 273, **20**, 62, **21**, 20, 234, **23**, 26–7, **24**,  
 117, **27**, 191 (Pl. 5)  
 Prudence, **10**, 398, **24**, 115 (Pl. 41)  
 Temperance, **10**, 395, **24**, 115 (Pl. 41)  
 Pisa, Campo Santo, frescoes in (since asc. to Francesco da Volterra,  
**12**, 213, **24**, 19):—Life of Job, **3**, 183, **4**, 350, **12**, 213, 214 *n.*, **36**,  
 45; Satan before God, **4**, 38, 318 *n.*, **12**, 214  
 ” (7) *various references*, **3**, 179 *n.*, **4**, 394, **8**, **10**, **9**, 437 *n.*, 439, **14**, 225,  
**20**, 82, **21**, 200, **22**, 455, **27**, 297, 355, 600, **31**, 22, **34**, 511, **37**, 215,  
 720, **38**, 328, 329, 336  
 Giovanna da Piacenza, Abbess, **16**, 321 *n.*  
 Giovanni, San. *See* Florence, Baptistery  
 ” Fra, Sacristan at Assisi, **23**, xxxix.  
 ” da Udine, stucco reliefs, Villa Madama, **21**, 203, *See* Udine  
 Gipsy, gipsies: character, notes on, **32**, 162–8; poem on, **2**, 27; R. a poor  
 gipsy-herald, **28**, 148; spelling of the word, **32**, 162 *n.*; supposed  
 connexion with Egypt, **32**, 162; “the G. hunt is up,” **28**, 151; Gigia the  
 G., **32**, 54  
 Gipsy Hill, **28**, 183, **35**, 103  
 Giraffe, **36**, 174  
 Girdlestone, E. D., pamphlets by, distributed with *Fors*, **27**, cvii.; remarks  
 on, **28**, 555, 576 *n.*; T. Dixon on, **28**, 665; R.’s letters to, **29**, 568 *n.*, **37**,  
 293  
 Girdle: of beauty, **4**, 139; an embroidery for, **25**, 142  
 Girls [(1) Advice to, principal passages; (2) education of; (3)  
 miscellaneous remarks]  
 ” (1) *advice to, principal passages*, **18**, 35 *seq.* (summarising much of  
 “Queens’ Gardens,” **18**, 109 *seq.*), “Letter to Young G.,” **28**, 609–11,  
 635–7 666; R.’s interest in, **36**, lxx.–vi., fondness for, **28**, 257, desire to  
 serve and please, **35**, 231  
 ” (2) *education of*:—accomplishments, to be of use to others, **18**, 131–2;  
 cannot be hammered into things, like boys, **18**, 131; domestic economy  
 (letter to

Girls (*continued*)

- R.), **29**, 167; intellect of, ripens faster than boys’, **18**, 129; ed. should be  
 much the same as boys’, **18**, 128–9; object of, to make them understand,  
 feel, and judge, **18**, 125–7; physical, to confirm health and to perfect  
 beauty, **18**, 123–5; beginning and end of, uprightness, **27**, 609; right to,  
 for self-maintenance (letter to R.), **28**, 396; should be serious, **18**, 132;  
 should be taught to—cook, **18**, 39, **20**, 220, **27**, 143, 299, **28**, 237,  
 curtsey, **27**, 15, join in choirs of innocent song, **27**, 40, spin and weave,  
**27**, 143, **28**, 585, **29**, 119, write beautifully, **20**, 134; letter to R. on, **28**,  
 507–9; in an Italian convent, described, **29**, 519 *seq.*  
 ” (3) *miscellaneous remarks*:—“all-worthiness” of, **29**, 443; American,  
 travelling to Venice, described, **27**, 345 *seq.*, **29**, 440; “barefooted” and  
 “high-heeled,” **29**, 449; beauty of, **29**, 442; debonnaire, duty of being,  
**22**, 316; divine work for them to do, **28**, 180–1; dolls for, **29**, 508, **33**,  
 329; dress, hints on, **28**, 43, 610, **29**, 520 *n.*, flounces, **27**, 202; extremely  
 good, die young, **29**, 424–5; father, the proper confidant, **29**, 428,  
 obedience to, **37**, 652; faults of, some comparatively harmless, **18**, 36,  
 the two essential, **18**, 36–7; first duty of, to be charming, **28**, 43; glut of,  
**29**, 424; happiness their first virtue, **18**, 125, 296; heroines in Scott,  
 Shakespeare, etc., **29**, 444 *seq.*; illumination, wrongly taught to, **20**, 134;  
 like to tell their feelings, **32**, 113 *n.*; little, and dough-animals, **20**, 220,  
 222; loss of girl-wealth, **29**, 430–1, 447–8; mystery of gift of beauty  
 among, **29**, 438; no well-bred girl ever offensively plain, **29**, 439;  
 Northern, peculiar sweetness of, **14**, 224–5; not to be fettered, **18**, 125;  
 not to be taken out of the world, but kept in shepherded peace, **29**, 528;  
 plain, consolations for, **29**, 442; Post Office, 2000 applicants for 11  
 places, **27**, 536; “Queens’ gardens,” **18**, 133–6; reading for, **18**, 129–31,  
**37**, 493; real ugliness in, means moral defect, examples, **29**, 440;  
 religious sentimentalism, waste and dangers in, **18**, 185–6, **22**, 316–7;  
 roses and **4**, 142 *n.*; should be like daisies, **18**, 294; should have suitors  
 on probation, **29**, 429, 443; should like to be seen, **18**, 294; singing by,  
 practice needed, **20**, 135; strong-willed and good, as nuns, nurses, etc.,  
**29**, 425, good of another kind, how they come to grief, **29**, 425–7; taste,  
 and digestion, for knowledge, **37**, 396; temptation to restlessness, **30**,  
 346; theology no business of theirs, **18**, 35–6, 127–8; those conscious of  
 possessing no beauty, duty of, **29**, 442; to be actively merciful, **18**, 41–5,  
 143–4; to be busy, **18**, 37–9; to make dresses for the poor, **18**, 40; virtue  
 of a nation measurable by lot of its g., **18**, 296, **29**, 441; waists, **37**, 499;  
 “What are plain g. to do?” **29**, 438–9; white, with titles, price of, **27**, 68;  
 “Why have (poor) little girls large shoes?” **28**, 14  
 Girls, various correspondents, R.’s letters to, **37**, 430, 613  
 Girls’ Friendly Society, **37**, 203  
 Girodet de Roucy Trioson, “Sleep of Endymion” (Louvre), **22**, 39  
 Girtin, Thomas: authoritative and faultless, **14**, 498; drawings in Brit.  
 Mus., beauty of, **33**, 378, “Cayne Waterfall,” **33**, 382; Prout and, **12**,  
 309; *River Scenery* by Turner and G., **13**, 382 *n.*; sincere love of nature,  
**14**, 247; Turner’s companionship with, **5**, 409, **13**, 255 *n.*, 405, debt to,  
**14**, 498; drawings in Nat. Gal., formerly ascribed to T., now to G., **38**,  
 361, 362, 363, 364  
 Girton College, Cambridge: learning of, **29**, 443;

- R.'s gifts to, **30**, xl., **32**, 45, 46, 52, 182, **37**, 507, 575, 655; should teach acicular art, **29**, 509, **34**, 261, hotel-keeping, **29**, 475
- Gisella, **25**, 539
- Gisors, R. at (1854), **5**, xxxi n.
- Gittins, Edith, drawings by, **37**, 714
- Giudecca, the, **11**, 388, **29**, 85
- Giuliano di San Gallo, tomb by, **23**, 311
- Giulietta, R.'s name for *Polygala* (Milkwort), **25**, 353, 356, 416, 451 *seq.*, **30**, 343, **37**, 282. *See* Polygala
- Giulio Romano, **6**, 447, **9**, 45, **15**, 345
- Giunta of Pisa, **16**, 275, **23**, xlii., **24**, 24, **38**, 327
- Giustina, St., and her church in Venice, **24**, 265; in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 106
- Giustiniani, Doge Marco, tomb of, **11**, 298
- " Sebastiano, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII.*, **6**, 411 n., **10**, 353 n., **11**, 265, **36**, 148
- Giving, joy of, **29**, 471; meaning of, **29**, 245
- Gizeh, Pyramid of, **18**, 361
- Glacier de Greppond, **5**, xxix.
- " de Taconay, **6**, 259, **26**, 16
- " de Triolet, **5**, xxvi.
- " des Bois, **6**, 255, 256 n., 259, drawing of, **2**, 224 (Pl. 7); flowers on, **8**, 221 n.; position, and glacial action in, discussed, **6**, 255, 259, **26**, xli n., xlvi., lxvi., 551, 552, **27**, 647, **36**, 454, 538; shrinkage of, **26**, 16, 138, 147, **36**, 117, **37**, 145
- Glacier des Bossons, **1**, 165 n., **2**, 240 (Pl. 11), 387, **6**, 259, 342 (Pl. 35), **26**, lxvi., 16, 126, 138, 147, 149, 570
- Glacier of Bionnassay, **26**, 162
- " of the Géant. *See* Géant
- " of the Rhone, **26**, 138
- " on a spur of the Aiguille de Blaitière, **6**, 230 (Pl. 31)
- Glaciers of Chamouni, **6**, 203
- Glaciers, glacial action, etc. [(1) Glacier Motion, (2) Glacier Action, (3) General. *See also* R.'s index to *Deucalion*, **26**, 586]
- " (1) *Glacier Motion*: general summary of the dispute, and R.'s part in it, **26**, xxxiii. *seq.*; state of glacier knowledge in 1840, **26**, xxxiv., **27**, 637–8; Rendu's discoveries, **26**, xxxiv.–v., 132, **27**, 641; Agassiz's observations (1841), **26**, xxxv., **27**, 638–9; Forbes's theory (1842), **6**, 116 n., **26**, xxxv., 550, 566 (*see further* under Forbes, James D.); description and discussion of, **6**, 174, **26**, 138 *seq.*, 156 *seq.*, 550 *seq.*; accommodates itself more than water to its bed, **26**, 141; always thawing, subsiding languor as a source of motion, **26**, 133; Byron and, **1**, 202, **34**, 726, **35**, 149; capable of stretching, **26**, 141; compared to honey, **26**, 10, 15, 162, 258, 551; confusion of terms, **34**, 62; Dilatation theory (Charpentier), **26**, xxxiv., 229–30, **27**, 638; fluid bodies, **26**, 125–6, 133 *seq.*; kitchen experiments to illustrate, **24**, xxi., **26**, xlv., 162, 177, 232, 259, 282; rate of motion, slowness of, **26**, 16, 135, 142, 163 n., 550; Regelation theory (Tyndall), **26**, xxxvi.–vii., 126–7, 230, **27**, 614, 662–3; river motion and, g. carry slowly at top, what r. carry fast at bottom, **26**, 550; Sliding theory (Sausure), **26**, xxxiv., 228–9; tidal waves and, contrasted, **26**, xxxiii.; Turner and, **7**, 105, **34**, 725–6; velocity progressive from sides to centre and bottom to surface, **26**, 142, 145; Viollet-le-Duc on, **26**, 230–1; viscous and plastic, **26**, 158; connection of the subject with erosive theories, **26**, 147, 163
- " (2) *Glacial Action*: Ramsay's paper (1862), **26**, xxviii., lxv., R.'s criticism, **26**, lxv.–vi., 21–3, **27**, 647; effect of, by friction, and originally in shaping

Glaciers (*continued*)

- mountain-structure, great, **6**, 211, **26**, 558, but on sustaining rocks, slight, **26**, 551, expressed by R. in diagrams, **26**, 558; action of, compared with that of water, **26**, 550–2; action of, in human days, **26**, 112; cannot drive embedded blocks or wear down rock surfaces, **6**, 116 n.; do not cut their beds deeper, but fill them up, **26**, 123, 126, 147; lake basins not formed by, **26**, 9 and n., 15, 16, 23, 549; no influence in causing or forming valleys, **26**, 549; the glacial theory applied to the English Lake District (Clifton Ward on), **26**, 124–5 n., to Wales, **35**, 208 n., **37**, 533; when bed once moulded, sculptural power of gl. over, **26**, 552
- (3) *General*: Alpine Club and, **26**, 566–7; banding of, always bent, **26**, 285; catastrophes, diagram illustrating, **27**, 647 (Pl. 11); colour of g.-ice, purely optical, **1**, 192; débris carried down with, **26**, 148; descriptions of, **26**, 16, 163 n.; dirt-bands, **6**, 84; drainage of higher valleys by, **26**, 135; effect of radiation on, **1**, 201–2, of stones on, **1**, 205, of sunshine on, **26**, 231 (Fig. 37); fissures, **26**, 154 n.; forests and, **29**, 348; moraines, **26**, 9, 16, 550–1; original deposition of, **26**, 127–8; riband structure, **26**, xl.–i.; rising of surface in winter, how explained, **26**, 163, 552; Scott in connection with, through Forbes, **27**, 614 and n., 636; shrinkage of, **18**, 357, **19**, 293, **26**, xlv., **37**, 145, 408; streams, **6**, 174, spoiled by mud of, **26**, 578; tourists on Swiss g., **5**, 320; tracks of old, on mountains, **6**, 211 n.; typical line of, its beauty, **6**, 230 (Pl. 31), **9**, 267 (Pl. 7), 363; wail of, **4**, 364; "The Glacier," R.'s poem, **2**, 240
- Glacis, **1**, 103 n.
- Gladiator, The Dying (Rome), **4**, 119 n., 201
- Gladiatorial exhibitions, **28**, 212
- Gladiolæ, **25**, 328
- Gladius, **19**, 377, **23**, 111, **25**, 279, 284, **27**, 306, **36**, 478
- Gladness, **28**, 156
- Gladstone, Rt. Hon. W. E. [(1) Relations with R.; (2) general references]
- " (1) *relations with R.*:—(1847) R. on G.'s Election Committee, **36**, lxxviii., R. meets G. at Lady Davy's, **35**, 428, **36**, lxxviii.; (1875) R. publishes abuse of G., *see* below; (1876), Eastern question brings them into sympathy; (1878) G. admires a paper by R., **36**, lxxix., interested in *Deucalion*, **37**, 258; R. visits Hawarden, conversations with G., **36**, lxxix.–lxxxiii., G. on R. as "unrivalled guest," **36**, lxxxiii n., R. on G.'s character, **25**, xxiii., **37**, 239, 328; R. again visits Hawarden, **33**, xxi., **37**, 259–60, 263, conversations and G. on its charm, **36**, lxxxiv.–v.; (1892) G. considers idea of making R. poet-laureate, **36**, lxxxv n.; (1898) R.'s letter of condolence on G.'s death, **35**, xl.
- " (2) *general references*:—Abolition of Purchase in the army, **27**, 165 n.; abusive description, 1875 ("a negative system," etc.), **28**, 403 n., the passage withdrawn and apologised for, 1878, **28**, 403, **29**, 364; and the Irish Land League, **37**, 341; and the Neapolitan prisoners, **18**, 549, **35**, 289, 428; at the Social Science Meeting (1868), **17**, 536 n., **22**, 166, **27**, 523; attitude on the Eastern question, **29**, 364–5; Coniston grand Old Man and, **34**, 6; conversations of, **35**, 505; Danish question, **18**, xxv., debate (1864), quotation from Virgil, **18**, 548, 549; Disraeli and, two old bagpipes, 1880, **34**, 548–9, 597, explanation of the passage given to Miss G., **37**, 328, 329; Homeric Studies:—cover a multitude of sins, **37**, 291, enthusiasm

for Homer, **31**, 16 *n.*, **34**, 44, Hesiod belittled as a maker of Greek religion, **31**, 16 *n.*, "The Place of Homer in History" (*Contemp. Rev.*, 1874), **37**, 291, "The Slicing of Hector" (*Nineteenth Cent.*, 1878), **37**, 261; Home Rule policy, **34**, 596; Irish Land Bill, 1881, **37**, 388–9; on County Franchise, **37**, 294; on Montenegro (*Nineteenth Cent.*, 1877), **29**, 368; on non-intervention (*Edinburgh Rev.*, 1870), **27**, 12 *n.*; on R. about Homeric Landscape, **38**, 137; preface to Laveleye's *Protestantism and Catholicism*, **28**, 402, 403 *n.*; *Punch* on, **33**, 360; signed memorial on restoration of St. Mark's, **24**, lxii.; *Vatican Decrees*, **34**, 594; a wind-bag (1884), **34**, 666; wood cutting, **37**, 557; various references, **27**, 52, 140, **38**, 381

Gladstone, Miss Helen, R.'s letters to, **37**, 511, 529, 575, 654, 655

Gladstone, Miss Mary (Mrs. Drew): R.'s friendship with, **36**, lxxix. *seq.*, lxxxv.–vi., **37**, 256; letters to, **37**, xvi., 651–4 (lists); played to R., **33**, xxx., **36**, lxxxv., **37**, 653; "a perfect woman, nobly planned," **37**, 263; illness, **37**, 571, 587; marriage, **37**, lxxxv., 545, 590, 654; portrait by Burne-Jones, **33**, 302

ladstone, Thomas, a shoemaker, inquest on, **28**, 504

" Robertson, on Liverpool gaols, **28**, 222

" Mrs. W. E., **37**, 260

Glandulites, **26**, 389

Glaramara, **1**, 417, 2, 3, 3, 459 *n.*

Glamisch, **26**, 8

Glasgow, R. at, (1838) **35**, 247, (1853) **12**, lxxvii.; Bank failure at (*see also* City of Glasgow), 1878, **34**, 407, 544; Cathedral, **27**, 289, 290, Scott's scenes in, **8**, 9, his account of the rescue of, **34**, 295 *seq.*; hideousness of, **34**, 534; life in, and buildings of, **34**, 534, letter from a correspondent at, **27**, 276, 287 *seq.*; Lord Rectorship of, 1868, **36**, 556, R.'s candidature for, 1880, **33**, xxvii., xlvi., 21, **34**, 547–9, **37**, 300, 328; Macgeorge's *Old Glasgow*, **34**, 300–301 *n.*; Molendinar brook, fouling of, **34**, 301 *n.*; motto of the city, **27**, 34, 285; Museum, Scottish Covenant in, **35**, 594; new University Buildings, **27**, 290; price of fish at, **28**, 33 *n.*; Protestantism of, **34**, 301 *n.*; R.'s refusal to lecture at, **34**, 517; R. Society of G., **34**, 544, **38**, 124; St. Peter's Free Church, **12**, 39 *n.*; sale of a picture by Whistler at, **34**, 544; Social Science Congress at, **28**, 102, 158, **29**, 199; Tolbooth, **1**, 145; water-works, supplied from Loch Katrine, **27**, 497; various references, **1**, 117, **12**, 39, **17**, 545, **35**, 642, **36**, 110

*Glasgow Evening News*, letter from R. printed in, **34**, 598

*Glasgow Herald*, letters from R. printed in, **34**, 517, 534, 544, 547; on R.'s mode of selling his books, **27**, 276, 285, 287–90. *See also* **38**, 195

Glaskopf, **26**, 540 *n.*

Glass [(1) General references; (2) manufactured glass; (3) glass painting]

" (1) *general references*:—a kind of clay, **20**, 307; architectural use of, **9**, 450 *seq.*, 455–6; artist's mind to be like finely blown, **3**, 137; coloured and dark interiors, **18**, 320; colours, the loveliest in nature, produced in a kind of, **20**, 166; crystals of, **18**, 234; elasticity and, **26**, 157; green bottle, sold as rock-crystal, **26**, 540 and *n.*; lucent, and lucent clouds, **20**, 70; pictures protected by, **13**, 173–5, 179–80; pockets, **27**, 139, **28**, 528; roof, mistaken for an Alp, **5**, 176; specimens, to show crystallisation from hot fluent state, **26**, 540 *n.*

" (2) *manufactured glass*: principle of, to suit the material and display its special quality, viz. ductility, **10**, 455–6; hence, all cut glass barbarous, **10**, 456,

Glass (*continued*)

waste of labour in, **16**, 38, should not be too neat or carefully finished, **10**, 456, English and Venetian compared in this respect, **10**, 199–200; machine made and hand made, **20**, 305 *n.*

" (3) *glass painting* [(a) main principles; (b) general remarks; (c) particular examples]

(a) *main principles*:—to suit the material, etc., **30**, 227–8; R.'s letters to E. Oldfield, on, **12**, 435–47 (*see also* Camberwell):—essential qualities being transparency, **10**, 456, **15**, 415, 495–6, **16**, 386, 429, **20**, 175 and susceptibility to brilliant colour, **10**, 456, **16**, 324; hence chiaroscuro, no place in, **20**, 175, and *n.*; colour, not brightness, but depth and mystery and brilliance to be aimed at, **10**, 457, **20**, 171, 175; good figure-drawing not to be attempted, **8**, 180, figures must be conventionalised, **22**, 111, **16**, 232, 327–8; true effect to be aimed at, **36**, 335; turning p. windows into pictures barbarous, **10**, 456–7, **16**, 432, 417, **20**, 175, **36**, 335

(b) *general remarks*: a subordinate art, **9**, 455, **19**, 21, how inferior to pictures, **10**, 456–7; colours in, **12**, 435 *seq.*, **14**, 364, **22**, 276; decline of the art, **6**, 436, **22**, 147; English, mediæval and modern, **36**, 335–6; French, **24**, 24, of 12th, 13th centuries, the best, **12**, 457, **16**, 156, **36**, 335; German, **10**, 456, **36**, 336; Miss Greenaway and, **37**, 331; influence of, on development of architecture, **10**, 111, **12**, 192; mediæval:—and modern compared, **12**, 435 *seq.*, too much light admitted in modern, **12**, 435, colours of, **12**, 435, 436, figure subjects in, **16**, 327, iron-bars, artistic value of, **12**, 436, 438, 442, material of the glass, **12**, 436; modern, **29**, 215 *n.*, poverty of design in, **16**, 327; not used by Renaissance builders, **10**, 174; perishableness of, **22**, 93; placing of, should be well within the traceries, **8**, 127–8; relation of, to painting, **31**, 109; work of early colourists best seen in, **20**, 128, 166

(c) *particular examples*:—drawings in the Sheffield Museum, **30**, 227–9, utility of such, **15**, 496, **33**, lxx., **37**, 380, drawings intended for Ruskin D. School, **20**, 175; particular windows referred to, *see* Bourges, Chalons, Chartres, Eu (**12**, 435), Iffley (**22**, 205), Oxford (New College), **16**, 417, Rouen, Paris; window designed by R., *see* Camberwell

Glastonbury, **16**, li., 222 *n.*, **37**, 463

Glaucus, story of, **19**, 325; armour of, **33**, 321

Γλαυκῶπις, **19**, 306, 379, **26**, 185

Glen, glens: R.'s love of, **5**, 366, **35**, 364; in Scott's country, **29**, 460–1; of Derbyshire, picturesqueness of, **34**, 572; of mountains above Lucca, described, **32**, 68; on Monte Pisano, **32**, 70; signification of the word, **26**, 245; the Rhymer's, **35**, 557

Glencoe, **27**, 324

Glendearg, **2**, 260 *n.*, **35**, 16 (**27**, 169)

Glenelg, Charles Grant, Baron, **36**, 141

Glenfarg, R.'s visits to, as a child, **12**, xxi., **35**, 16, 364 (**27**, 169), (1826) **2**, 256, poem on, **2**, 257, (1827) **2**, 262 *n.*, **5**, 365, poem on, **2**, 262, **19**, 396

Glenfinlas, R. at (1853), **10**, xliii., **12**, xx.–i., xxvi. (Pl. 1), **35**, 483, **36**, 145, 148, 150, 151, **38**, 359

Glen Laggan, **35**, 594

Glenorchy, Willielma, Viscountess of, chapel, **13**, 466

Glen Tilt, **19**, 128, **21**, 315

Glennie, A., "View in the Forum," **14**, 81

Glissade, **35**, 441

Gloag, Dr. (of Rome), **35**, 291

Globe, quarters of the, **18**, 249, **33**, 90, in Spanish

Chapel fresco, **23**, 400; beauty of a, **15**, 384–5; celestial, for Coniston School, **26**, 298, **32**, 286; drawing of a, **15**, 448 *seq.*; geographical divisions of, **15**, 441 *seq.*, 445; modern, too full of detail, **26**, 298

*Globe*, newspaper, letters, and other Ruskiniana printed in, **34**, 552, 560 *n.*, 593, 653, 724 (*see also* **38**, 193); R.'s reply to criticism on *Academy Notes*, **14**, 34 *seq.*

Globular (in mineralogy), **26**, 539

*Gloire and devoir*, **12**, 141–2

Gloom, “The Mountain G.,” title of ch. in *Mod. P.*, **6**, 385 *seq.*; conditions which produce, **6**, 405 *seq.*; disease and, go together, **6**, 407; love of, and love of horror, **4**, 371–81; moral and physical, connected, **34**, 40–1

*Gloria in Excelsis*, **19**, 344

Gloucester, R. at (1832), **35**, 621; Cathedral, tower of, R.'s drawing, **21**, 193 (Pl. 43); tracery bars and buttresses, **9**, 231

Gloucester and Bristol, income of see of, **29**, 277

Gloves, machine-made, **15**, 401

Glow-worms, **28**, 373

Glucina, **26**, 199, 200

Glutenites, **26**, 388–90

Gluttony, in Dante's *Inferno*, **27**, 411 *n.*; in reading, **28**, 501; representation of:—on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 401; in Spenser, **10**, 402

Glycasm, **19**, 355 *n.*

Gnat, gnats: colouration of, and trout, **37**, 140; drowned in wonder like g. in a whirlpool, **28**, 613; “no more immortal than a,” **36**, 596; proboscis, **16**, 441; use of tongue, **26**, 308

Gnauth, Professor, drawings of Italian Tombs for Arundel Society, **11**, 81 *n.*, **24**, xlvii., of Cavalli Monuments, **24**, 126

Gneiss, use of the term, **6**, 253; and limestone at Chamouni, **36**, 245; contortions of, **26**, xxxii., 383–4, modes of crystallisation, **26**, lxxvi., 386; gneissitic schists, rectilinear and coiled, **26**, 30; of Glenfinlas, **12**, xxvi. (Pl. 1); of Matterhorn, **6**, 200; of Montanvert, **26**, 287, 546, 552 *seq.*; quartz from gneissitic hills, **27**, 595 *n.*; running into Protogine at Chamouni, **6**, 253 (Fig. 55), **26**, 572; specimen of fully developed, **26**, 383, 526; undulation of, **6**, 150 *n.*; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 255

Gnostics, **33**, 110

“Go, and do thou likewise,” **29**, 527

Goats, **29**, 334, **35**, 584; sheep or, which are we? **18**, 275

Goatsuckers, **25**, 79

Goat's Water, **26**, 255 *n.*, **34**, 216 *n.*, **37**, 681

Gobe-mouche, **25**, 47

Goblins, **27**, 88, 89

God: abstract nature of, **4**, 132; ‘s acre, why not one for the living? **20**, 68; act to His, not on our glory, **33**, 456; always sends men for the work, but we crush them, **16**, 119; and Mammon, which will we serve? **18**, 413, **27**, 672; appearance of, in clouds, in the Bible, **6**, 108–13; architecture of, in fields, hill and sky, **20**, 70; armour of, **28**, 216, **29**, 44; as a Father, **18**, 43, 290, **34**, 196; as the great architect, **6**, 180; attributes of, only understandable by us if capable of them, **19**, 182; attributes of— incomprehensibility, comprehensiveness, permanence, justice, energy—and “typical beauty,” **4**, 76–145, **9**, 304; belief or disbelief in, no necessary connection with b. or d. in human immortality, **20**, 403; Bible hurled in the face of, by modern avarice, **28**, 78; birds' praise of, **22**, 164; cares equally for rich and poor, **18**, 35–6; character of, as

disclosed in Old and New Testaments, **8**, 32, unity of, **8**, 32–3; children of, **4**, 199 and *n.*, **28**, 23; communications of truth to men, **4**, 213; conception of, childlike and simple, the best, **6**, 110–1, not to be as we think fit, **34**, 121; confession to, and inquisition by, **29**, 114; creates without toil, **9**, 454; darling of, **34**, 119; daughters of, **28**, 166; dealings of, with nations, **36**, 363; delights in sacrifices that cost us something, **8**, 33; disobedience to, **29**, 149; evidence of, only attainable experimentally, **22**, 536; evidence of, Pascal on the chances, **36**, 90; existence of, how ascertainable, **29**, 248–9, not chemically demonstrable in a bottle, **28**, 735; fashions of, **28**, 179; the Father, and God the Son, **34**, 200, 220; “finish” in works of, **4**, 138, G. alone can finish, **5**, 154; garden of, **28**, 215, **29**, 527; gifts of, and man's metaphysics, **28**, 37–8; gives grief as well as joy, **31**, 192; gives to every man what is his real power, **36**, 153; “giving oneself to,” a false expression, **18**, 303; glorifying, more by pleasing than praising Him, **27**, 206; glory of, how to be seen, **27**, 203; gold of, **17**, 110; gold and purple of, **27**, 488; government of the world by, difficulties on, **36**, 90; grace of, **36**, 173; how turned into fury, **29**, 109, 120; gratitude to, how diminished by mediæval views of nature, **5**, 251; Greek ideas of, as seen in literature and art, **4**, 329–30, **5**, 223 *seq.*, disinterested, as compared with Christian, **20**, 404; gunpowder *versus*, **34**, 314; heathen ideas of, **18**, 203, 347–8; house of, and the Duke's house (Venice), **10**, 349; a household God, **8**, 227; hypothesis that there is no, and education, **29**, 107; idea of, as Light, **22**, 204; in our hearts (peace), **23**, 131; in the midst of His people, **31**, 10; infinity of, not mysterious but unfathomable, **4**, 91 and *n.*; intentions, no pretence of our insight into, **4**, 110; just as well as kind, **11**, 164; Kingdom of, **36**, 370:—closed to whom, **28**, 668, in our hearts, **18**, 427–428, **33**, 120, is in Heaven and Earth, **23**, 264, its coming, **29**, 295, prayers for its coming, **34**, 116, 201, where sought, earthly good follows, **27**, lxxxi., **28**, 767; knowledge of, impossible without that of His adversary also, **29**, 44, possible only if we know ourselves, **7**, 261–2; laws of, **28**, 717:—are those of art, **9**, 265, 303, expressed by everything beautiful, **5**, 24, the only ones all must finally obey, **23**, 426, traceable, His providence not, **36**, 364; laws of Nature and prayers to, **34**, 115 *seq.*; lends us the earth, **8**, 233; life of, **31**, 158; discovered not by reasoning but by obeying, **28**, 329; love of, **20**, 115–6; love of nature helps faith in, **5**, 378; a malignant larva, according to modern Italian poet, **29**, 266, **31**, 299; man helps, by letting God help him, **18**, 289–90; man's honouring of, **22**, 160; man's relation to, **22**, 144; man's taste healthy when illustrative of, **3**, 109; manifestation of, in man (“The Dark Mirror”), **7**, 259 *seq.*, in nature, **3**, 148, 491–2, **4**, 4–5, **5**, 376, **11**, 164–5, as the Forming Spirit, **18**, 203, 346–7, **19**, 378; merciful to sinners, not to fools, **28**, 99; modern endeavour to realise, not to obey, **5**, 229; modern idea of, as separate from nature, **5**, 231; modern science and, **27**, 83; name, how taken in vain, **17**, 320, **18**, 290, 427, **27**, 204, 339; nearness to, sense of, **35**, 378; not a worse worker than man (Plato), **29**, 83; not obeyed, but reposed on, by many, **22**, 506; not seen in nature by moderns, **5**, 320; obedience to His own laws shown by, **8**, 72; of England, what

God (*continued*)

He once was, **29**, 92; of Light, **27**, 217; omni-presence of, **19**, 387; overruling justice of, illustrated by Scott, **29**, 456; perfection in, **4**, 143; permits His gifts to be wasted, etc., **10**, 178, **18**, 149; pleasing, not to be a motive of conduct, **18**, 302, since God is pleased when we do right to please ourselves, **18**, 302; political economy of, **29**, 562; poor and rich, the only light for, **17**, 59; power of, as recognised in the world, **22**, 435; presence of, in Heaven, **6**, 113, not in churches only, **20**, 66 *seq.*; purposes of, in nature to be studied by man, **4**, 134 *n.*, inscrutable, **5**, 415; realised as a Person, **18**, 352; revelation of, to *us* (Carpaccio, R., etc.) **28**, 763, to the pure in heart, **4**, 4–6; seek His help, **33**, 457; servants of, hated by the world, **28**, 418; service of, impossible without seeing Him, **27**, 216, in the smallest things, **8**, 23, is perfect freedom, **8**, 349, is to do justice, not sing psalms, **18**, 420; Shakespeare, and faith in, **29**, 447; teaching of, to whom deceptive, **28**, 319–20; the only Despot, **29**, 110, 111; the sum and substance of property, **28**, 718; “the things which G. hath prepared,” **28**, 763, 767; “There is no G. but for me,” folly of thinking, **19**, 296; to be served in His way, not ours, **22**, 538; to be trusted, not quarrelled over, **27**, 207; to please Him, the end of all actions, **8**, 24, more important than to praise Him, **27**, 206; trust in a Personal, **33**, 494 *n.*; trust in, noble, independent of hope of eternal life, **28**, 762; trust in, required by St. George’s Creed, **28**, 419; trust in the beneficence of, **4**, 288 *n.*; truth of, not to be judged by our opinions, but *vice versa*, **22**, 506; “walking humbly with,” **29**, 92; ways of, are ours, says the Evangelical, **28**, 68, and ours, **37**, 537; “well pleased” in His son, **23**, 148; wheedling Him, **29**, 113–4; why to be thanked, **18**, 43; will not put up with a second place, **12**, 143; work of, its fulfilment by men, **16**, 106, six main heads of, **28**, 174, 175–7, to be imitated, as well as His day of rest, **28**, 174; works of, the real object of honest delight (art as “the expression of man’s d. in G.’s w.”), **8**, 102, 141, **9**, 70, 253, 264; worship of, on all days alike, **27**, 533 *n.*

” *representations of, in art*:—**4**, 317, in Giotto, **24**, 84, on a Venetian tomb, **11**, 97, presence of, signified by a hand, **24**, 55

“God damn,” **27**, 340

“God save the King,” Byron on, **34**, 329

“God of Clothilde,” **33**, 32, 34

Goddess of the demi-monde, **27**, 104; of Reason, **29**, 390

Godenti. *See* Cavalieri

Goderich, Lady (Marchioness of Ripon), **13**, li.

Godesberg, **2**, 355, 360

Godfathers and mothers, **28**, 635, 609

Godfrey, of Bouillon, **11**, 77, 79

Godiva, Lady, **33**, 447

Godliness, not a new thing, **29**, 133

Godly, ungodly, meaning of the terms in the Psalms, **31**, 126, 178

Gods: R.’s use of the expression, **35**, 558 *n.*; existence of, known to divinely minded men (Plato), **29**, 228; graven images, **29**, 151; national conception of, its growth, **20**, 231–2; propitiation of the, and art, **22**, 80; ranks of, and other spiritual powers (Greek), **28**, 719, **29**, 240 *n.*; the

classic, the gods of Lear and Cymbeline, **33**, 209; the twelve Great (Greek), **31**, 16–17; visible in the Vales, **27**, 86

Godstow, **35**, 611

Godwin, G., architect, **19**, 23

Goedecker, Franz, caricaturist, R.’s letter to, **14**, 490

Goethe: botanical discoveries, **27**, 83; influence of, far-reaching, **21**, 131, in what respects evil, **5**, 330 *n.*; metaphorical language, **26**, 263; moral tone of, **20**, 233; morbid side of, **33**, 373; on Byron, **34**, 386 *n.*; on contest of good and evil in the world, **26**, 345, **34**, 324, 367; praise of Claude, **3**, xxxiv.; reticence, **36**, 411; R.’s sympathy with, **36**, 415; self-complacency, **5**, 332; speaks in enigmas, **17**, 208; the real heart of Germany, **34**, 330; *particular works quoted or referred to*:—

*Conversations*, **5**, 332

*Faust*, **33**, 30, 112:—(1) *First Part*: general description and influence of, **34**, 588; cruel reserve of, **5**, 330 *n.*; Gounod’s (*q.v.*) opera, **29**, 242; “I entirely dislike it,” **14**, 129; Margaret, **33**, 489; Mephistopheles, **33**, 63, never told a direct lie, **34**, 642, pictures of him, **14**, 129; nature, love of, **33**, 373; night on the Brocken, **34**, 34; no characters in, **37**, 277; teaching of, how corrupted, **29**, 242, **34**, 588

(2) *Second Part*: a treasure-house of thought, **36**, 422, **37**, 277; under-current of teaching in, **28**, 322; science of æsthetics summed in a passage of, **20**, 208; Mephistopheles and the angels’ song (“Discord I hear,” etc.), **20**, 208, **22**, 165, blasting the roses, **13**, 520, **20**, 208, **27**, 485, **28**, 183; Plutus in, **17**, 210, **28**, 321; the Emperor’s paper money, **28**, 321, 322 *n.*; “Wer hat das Haus so schlecht gebaut,” **17**, 272 and *n.*; final scene, **36**, 422; Faust dies digging, **36**, 567

*Metamorphose der Pflanzen*, **27**, 83

*Wilhelm Meister*, **34**, 588; depth encumbered by dullness, **5**, 330 *n.*, **37**, 278; of no good to anybody but Carlyle, **34**, 588, **37**, 278; on reverence as a thing to be taught, **17**, 398; scheme of education in, **17**, 243 *n.*, **29**, 242

Goître, in Savoy, **36**, 462

Golconda, **17**, 56, **34**, 571

Gold [(1) in art, (2) in economics, (3) mineralogy, (4) general]: (1) *in art*:—and gilding, use of, in architecture, **8**, 78, at Venice, **3**, 214 *n.*, **24**, 163; in pictures, use of (Bellini, Tintoret, etc.), **3**, 210–11, in tree-painting, **11**, 216–7, true use of, in the world, **16**, 47, **17**, 199 *n.*, as a ductile clay, **20**, 307. *See also* Gilding, Goldsmith

” (2) *in economics*:—as a medium of currency, advantages and disadvantages of, **16**, 47, 136, **17**, 159, 195 *n.*, 197 *seq.*, 488, **29**, 579; coinage, purity of Athenian and Venetian, **17**, 200–1 *n.*, **29**, 43; depreciation of, **17**, 199, discussion on in 1863, **17**, 488 *seq.*; discoveries of, 1862, **17**, 195, 199 *n.*; effect of withdrawing it from the currency, **17**, 203 *n.*; price of, on what dependent, **17**, 84 *n.*; pure, for St. George’s coinage, **37**, 374, *see also* Guild (II. I); value of, coined and uncoined, **17**, 195. *See also* Ruskin (*Gold*)

” (3) *mineralogy*:—alluvial deposits, **26**, 496; crystals of, **18**, 235, **26**, 84, 352, 379, 498; “crystalline” and “branched,” **26**, 202; dust, **26**, 498; Scottish, **37**, 465; found in sand of the Arve, **1**, 196; how usually found, **26**, 495; kind of quartz, in which found, **26**, 540; mystery of its origin, **26**, 175; never occurs in chalcedony, **26**, 499; nomenclature of its forms, **26**, 201; plastic and ductile, **26**, 157; a sovereign, questions about, **26**, 168, 563, 564; specimens of, **26**, 175 *n.*, 201, 458–9, 496–9; **38**, 346, 347; Transylvanian, **26**, 496–7; type of all

Gold (*continued*)

precious metals ("and the gold of that land is good"), **26**, 171, 564

"(4) *general*:-alchemy and, **27**, 283; authority of, all vices summed in its acceptance, **27**, 672; boys' and girls' worth in, **29**, 447; Californian sand, **29**, 447, **34**, 125; cliffs of, in the Valley of Diamonds, **18**, 215; cloud-begotten, **27**, 285; colour, the standard of yellow, **15**, 420 *n.*, **16**, 444; colour, why liked, **4**, 134 *n.*; diggings, moral and metallic, **17**, 395; "Dust of," title of *Fors* No. 91, **29**, 438; from San Francisco, **28**, 113; "Growing," title of *Fors* No. 16, **27**, 278, 283; in heraldry, **26**, 182; in land of Havilah, **12**, 265, **28**, 498, 521; intellectual, like real, must be dug for, **18**, 64; labour wasted in obtaining, **17**, 198 *n.*; malignant power of, **18**, 217 *seq.*;-mining, evils of, **29**, 422, 447; much coveted, **16**, 443; not worth the kingcups, **32**, 536; of ancient womanhood, **28**, 621; of the Bible, only to be got by hard crushing, **28**, 617; of God, **17**, 110, **29**, 578; of the land of Ophir, **28**, 498; of Mycenæ, **34**, 536; physical type of Wisdom, **18**, lvi., 64; potable, **18**, 102; power of, over man, **19**, 359; presented by the Magi, **27**, 216; rustless, should be trodden under foot, **16**, 377; struggle for, deadly effect on men of letters, **29**, 317-8; the invisible, **17**, 54-5; the only g. of intrinsic value, **7**, 115; thirst for (Plato), **29**, 253; true use of, **16**, 47; weight of a hundred years' interest, **28**, 674

Goldau, **6**, 378 (Pl. 50). *See also* Turner

Golden, R.'s use of the word, **4**, 134 *n.*; Calf, **28**, 516; Eagle, **25**, 22; Fleece, **18**, 304, **27**, 127-8; fruit, idea of, **11**, 210; Gate, of Jerusalem, **24**, 51, pictures of the Meeting at the, **23**, 314 (Pl. 29), **24**, 58 (Pl. 6); Legend (*see* *Legenda*); Slumbers, song, **35**, 553; Water (chap. for *Dilecta*), **35**, 634, 639-41

Golden Bough, The, title of *Time and Tide*, xi., **17**, 368

Golden Gate, The, title of chap. in *M. in F.*, **23**, 312

Goldmongers, Calf-worshipful Guild of, **29**, 408

Goldsmith, goldsmiths: artists who have been, **16**, 46, **22**, 427, **27**, 372; Company, **29**, 408; design in, **10**, 198; educational training for artists, **16**, 46 *n.*, **20**, 23, 131, **22**, 377; need of inspired instruction ("See I have called by name Messrs. Hunt & Roskell"), **26**, 173-4; one of the essential trades, **29**, 410; work of, **16**, 45 *seq.*, at Cluny, **33**, 243

Goldsmith, Rev. J., *Geography Illustrated*, **35**, 79

Goldsmith, Oliver: bright wit of, **4**, 67 *n.*; improvidence, **5**, 373; love of nature, subordinate, **5**, 360; Pre-Raphaelite principles in, **14**, 267; read aloud by R.'s father, **35**, 61, **36**, 153; Scott at his birthplace, **27**, 520; sententious pentametre, perfect work in, **31**, 371; weakness for dress, **22**, 318; *works of, quoted or referred to:-*

*Citizen of the World*, recommended for young people, **34**, 588; on—beauty and custom, **4**, 67 *n.*, **5**, 45, "Keeping" (art slang), **5**, 79 *n.*

*Deserted Village*, lines 251-302, **23**, 123

*Retaliation*, on Reynolds, **16**, 309, **22**, 497

*Vicar of Wakefield*: best novel in the world, **29**, 588 *n.*; characteristics of, **36**, 164-5; a true pastoral, **12**, 118; Ocellus Lucanus (ch. 25), **27**, 657; on admiration of Perugino as test of absurd connoisseurship (ch. 20), **22**, 489; recommended for young people, **34**, 588; "Shakespeare and the musical glasses" (ch. 9), **28**, 533, **35**, 503; Sophia in, **33**, 487; type of clergyman, **28**, 288; useless pictures from, **12**, 351

Goldstone Bottom, chalk rock, **26**, 214

Golgos, marbles from temple at, **29**, 563

Gomorrhah, fall of, **11**, 195; the modern, **27**, 113-4; Edinburgh and, **28**, 73

Gondo, defile of (Simplon), **25**, 411, **26**, 105, 112, 370, **29**, 576, **35**, 244

Gondola, gondolas: account of a voyage in a (1836), **1**, 537-51; approach to Venice in, **9**, 414; beautiful lines of, **21**, 200; black forms of, **4**, 366, felze, **36**, 261; carriages of Venice, **10**, 36; dart of its beak, **13**, 212; an eighteenth century "chariot of the night," **28**, 91, 93, 103; end of, like a swallow's beak, **25**, 157; management of, **10**, 441-2 (*see also* Gondoliers); motion of, **1**, 55, **10**, 4, 6; reflections of, in water, **3**, 522, **15**, 127; repose of, **8**, 161; towed by fishing-boats, **36**, 379

Gondolier, gondoliers: action of, **13**, 166, **14**, 168, 220, **9**, xxviii.; always debating, **27**, 335; cries of, **10**, 6, 441-3; innate poetry of, **32**, xxviii. and *n.*; R.'s, **36**, 314-5 (*see also* Mazzini, P.)

Gonfalon, **10**, 343, **33**, 154

Good, all, comes from good, **20**, 82, is bought with toil and tears, **33**, 275; delight in, universal, **9**, 71;-for-nothingness, **31**, 222; how to do (Marmontel on), **28**, 63; not impossible to them that believe, **20**, 116; one and immortal, **19**, 108; or good-for-nothing, which are we? **20**, 85

Good and Evil: co-existent, **6**, 416; correlative, **22**, 134-5; divide the life of man and his future, **11**, 165; eternally distinct, **20**, 53, **29**, 596-7; known by our natural sense, **18**, 42; extremes of both, in many things, **5**, 385; fixed and absolute, **17**, 165, **18**, 50; g. developed by contention with e., **20**, 83; g. men or e. make or destroy, **20**, 93; g. of evil-doer, accidental, **7**, 212-3, often unconscious, **4**, 214, not to be rejected, **4**, 214; great e. often brings some g., **20**, 66; in art, **22**, 134-5, attitude of painters towards (Purists, Naturalists, Sensualists), **10**, 221 *seq.*; in spiritual natures, how discernible, **26**, 115, 263; mingled in all things, **10**, 224; religious doctrine that all e. will issue in g., **5**, **8**, **18**, 418; in what sense good out of e., **20**, 66, 82, 83; sources of, **7**, 98

Good humour, **22**, 315, **27**, 56

Good Friday, R.'s recollections of, as a child, **27**, 421, **28**, 317; at the Crystal Palace, 1870, described, **27**, 421-2; weather on (1876), **28**, 598

Good men, to be obeyed, **27**, 131; of truth, devoid of covetousness, difficult to find in a Christian country, **28**, 515; vitally active, as living sunshine, **28**, 541; wise, mostly silent, the senseless vociferate, **29**, 499-500; with ox's head and ass's head need the pound, not the park, **27**, 510

Good people: apt to be foolish, **36**, 185; generally overwork, **34**, 676; how they fail, **28**, 541-2; modern feeling that they have nothing to do but die, **32**, 256; should separate themselves from bad, **28**, 542-4; spend time in undoing harm others have done, **34**, 675

*Good Words*, suburban Sunday reading, **27**, 530, 614; Ruskiniana in, **38**, 193

Goodall, Edward, engravings of:-R.'s "Amboise," etc., **2**, xl., xlii *n.* (Pl. 2), **35**, 302; Stothard's Ginevra (Rogers's *Italy*), **7**, 54; Turner's Cologne, **21**, 41; Fall of Tees, **21**, 41, **22**, 385, Florence (Keepsake), **3**, 243, Tivoli, **21**, 41, **22**, 369, vignettes for Rogers's *Italy* and *Poems*, **3**, 300 *n.*, **19**, 149, **22**, 377, St. Anne's Hill, **6**, 100, Manor House, **13**, 381

Goodall, Frederick, R.A., figure-painter, **3**, 326 *n.*;

- pictures at British Institution (1846), **4**, 342, at R.A. 1859, 1875, **14**, 316 (index); *Reminiscences*, **38**, 182
- Goodban's library, Florence, **23**, 387
- Goodchild, J. G., geologist, **26**, 124 *n.*, 375
- Goodness: absolute, in art and in spirit, **19**, 165–6; and badness, definition of, **31**, 125, *g.* in persons to be taken pains with, **27**, 148; and beauty:—in face, **33**, 323, can bad men do beautiful work? **4**, 211, good men often insensible to beauty, **4**, 210; external, whited sepulchres of, **18**, 271; makes childhood cheerful and age calm, **34**, 260; “my badness” or “my goodness”? **18**, 257; of a thing, implies *g.* of soul, **20**, 82
- Goods, **28**, 713, and bads in property, **19**, 405; to sell bad, is the worst theft, **17**, 383
- Goodwill towards men, **23**, 148
- Goodwin, Albert: R.'s friendship with, **36**, lxxiii., with R. at Matlock (1871), **22**, 445 *n.*, at Abingdon (1871), **37**, 29, in Italy (1872), **22**, xxvi., **23**, 472, **33**, 405, **37**, 213, visits R. at Brantwood, **33**, xxi., **37**, 292; R.'s letters to, **37**, 29, 212, 546; Pre-Raphaelite principles and, **14**, 434; drawings by, in R. Drawing Sch., Oxford, **21**, 211; drawings of Geneva, etc., **37**, 546; drawings by, purchased for St. G.'s Guild, **30**, 82; exhibition of drawings, 1886, **30**, 178, **37**, 547; “Giant Despair,” **33**, 405; “Sunset in the Manufacturing Districts,” **33**, 405
- Goodwin, Miss, **37**, 212
- ” Mrs. Henry, copy of Caterina Vigri's St. Ursula, **30**, 356
- Goodwin, Harvey, Bishop of Carlisle, at Brantwood **34**, 443, **35**, xl–i., **37**, 499
- Goodwin, John, books burnt with Milton's, **27**, 271
- Goodwin Sands and Tenterden steeple, **27**, 51, **29**, 353–4
- Gooroo, High Priest of the Sikhs, **31**, 466 *n.*
- Goose, geese, **25**, 80, **27**, 494, **37**, 90; beak, use of, **25**, 175; feather of, described, **15**, 402 *seq.*; hissing of, **26**, 307; legend of St. Cuthbert and the, **33**, 450; quill, for writing, **15**, 401; R. knows one by the look, **28**, 664
- Goose Green, **28**, 344
- Goose Pie, recipe for, **27**, 448, 502, 657, **28**, 211
- Gooseberry, bushes, **28**, 273, 344, **30**, 49, **36**, 263; thorns of, **7**, 96 (Fig. 66)
- Gordon, Hon. Mrs. Bellamy, of Kenmure, **35**, 594
- Gordon, General Charles George, **18**, 516 *n.*, **27**, li *n.*, **31**, 386 *n.*, **33**, lii.–liii., 95 *n.*, **34**, 666; death of, letters on, **34**, 578, 579; Jowett's sermon on, **34**, 579
- Gordon, George William, **18**, xlv., 437 *n.* See Eyre, Governor
- Gordon, Sir John Watson, R.A., **14**, 54, 117 *n.*
- Gordon, Murphy & Co., J. J. R. head clerk to, **35**, 27, (**28**, 386)
- Gordon, Rev. Osborne: R.'s friendship with, **27**, 173 *n.*, **29**, 184, **36**, xxiv.–v.; his private tutor, at Oxford, **35**, 198, at home, (1839) **2**, 90 *n.*, **35**, 249, (1841) **1**, 464 *n.*; on R. at Christ Church, **35**, lxiii.; R.'s letter to, on *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **3**, 665; recommends R. to read Hooker, **35**, 414; with R. at Zermatt (1846), **35**, 333–4, in Savoy (1863), **17**, lxxv., **35**, 453, dissuades R. from purchasing the Brezon, **17**, lxxv., **35**, 436; R. visits at Easthampstead (1867), **19**, xxvii.; letters from, on passages in *Fors*, **24**, 228, **28**, 637, **29**, 222 *n.*; appearance of, **3**, 180 *n.*; character, **35**, 192, 250–2, 436; drawings by R. given to, **3**, liv., **17**, cxv.; horror of London suburbs, **20**, 112; remarks of, on—Niagara Falls, **35**, 418 *n.*, Zermatt, **35**, 333–4, “When you have too much to do, don't do it,” **35**, 250; what he taught R., **35**, 522 *n.*; J. J. R.'s gift to Ch. Ch. in gratitude for, **35**, 249 *n.*; R.'s epitaph on, **34**, 647–8; various references, **1**, 498, **35**, 316, **36**, 21, 50, 436
- Gore, Hugh Holmes, C.S.G., **30**, 86
- Gorge des Evaux, **17**, lxi.
- ” of St. Maurice, **26**, 15
- Gorgeous, meaning of the word, **31**, 285
- Gorget, of orchis, **25**, 343, 546
- Gorgon, gorgons: Athena and the, **20**, 142, **33**, 500; distinct from lion, **33**, 500; mythology of (as storm-clouds), **7**, 181–5, **19**, lxxvi., 327, 353, **20**, 151, **26**, 555, R.'s intention to write further on, **19**, 327
- Gorgona, Gorgonian isles, **4**, 288, **16**, 340, **37**, 413
- Gorgonzola cheese, **1**, 126 *n.*
- Gorham Case, **12**, lxxv., 585
- Gorilla, **27**, 398, **36**, 385
- Goring, Charles, **36**, 13
- Goring, Mrs. Katie Macdonald, See Macdonald
- Gorne, gutters, on the Ca' d'Oro, **10**, 284
- Goschen, Rt. Hon. G. J.: as First Lord of the Admiralty, **27**, 394; as President of the Poor Law Board, on the condition of England, **27**, 70, 127, **28**, 220, 263; and Egyptian Finance, **24**, 344
- Gospel: Christ's, essence of, to do the Father's will, **34**, 200; its good *spell*, **34**, 196–7; a modern (“how good the worst of us, how bad the best”), what truth and what pestilent evil in, **28**, 99; needs simple and comprehensible statement, **34**, 194, 195; one or various? **34**, 194; only two forms of, false and true, **28**, 287, 399; the Pagan, **28**, 399; preaching it for hire, **28**, 252, 287, 363, 490, **29**, 295; term not generally understood, **36**, 400
- Gospel of Dirt, fictitious letter of Carlyle on, **29**, 78–9
- Gospel of “Infancy,” **24**, 73, 78
- ” ” “Mary,” **24**, 44
- Gosse, Edmund, on R., **38**, 193 (index)
- Gosse, Dr. L. A., of Geneva, **17**, lxi., **34**, 493, **35**, 516, **36**, 444
- Goth, Goths: as sailors, **33**, 219 *seq.*; believed in eternal punishment, **36**, 178; Claudius a G., **33**, 216; entrance into Italy, **19**, 432, 434; husbandry of little importance among the, **33**, 220; not perfectly Christianised till 13th century, **33**, 338; Rome and the, **16**, 189, **33**, 97
- Gotham, three wise men of, **28**, 462
- Gothard, St., **18**, 279. See also St. Gothard
- Gothenburg System, **29**, 21 *n.*
- Gothic: and Christian, not to be confused, **23**, 115; division of Europe into G. and Classic nations, **33**, 91–2; Kings, their functions, **23**, 115, 117; law and Greek, **23**, 115, 117; nations taught by classic, **33**, 426; shield compared with Greek, **22**, 278–80; soul, mystery of life and death to the, **19**, 395
- Gothic Art (generally): abstraction of form in, **22**, 59–61; and Byzantine, **24**, 23–4; and Classic, their continuity, **33**, 307, union in N. Pisano's pulpit, **33**, 310; barbarism of, progressive and unprogressive, **16**, 273 *seq.*; compared with Greek:—colourist, Greek chiaroscuroist (line with colour, Greek line with light), **20**, 126, 128, 140 *seq.*, 153, **22**, 39, 43, 49, **23**, 173, hopeful, Greek despairing, **20**, 140, **22**, 39, 56, imaginative, Greek realist, **20**, 171–4, **22**, 39, 50–1, intensity of sentiment, Greek tranquil action, **20**, 339, **22**, 49–50, **23**, 117; freedom of, **22**, 406, **23**, 117; landscape, **22**, 56–7, 63; no children in, till A.D. 1200, **33**, 338; not necessarily religious, **23**, 114; period of art (1200–1400), **19**,

435, 437–41, examples of, **19**, 451–6; period to study, early English and French, **33**, 310; portraiture especially G., **33**, 316; writing and illuminations, **10**, 256–7, **28**, 573

Gothic Architecture, origin of the term, **10**, 184–5, 184 *n.* [The following article is divided under several heads, thus:—(1) main analysis, (2) general characteristics and qualities, (3) details, (4) rise, development, and fall, (5) various schools, (6) various remarks, (7) The Gothic Revival and modern Gothic.]

” (1) *main analysis of*:—general character easy to understand, **12**, 20, but difficult to define, **10**, 180 *n.*, no single characteristic constituting gothicness, **10**, 245 and *n.*, but the union of several in various measures, **10**, 183–4, 245, various elements appearing in different measure in different kinds of G., **10**, 245 *n.*, and the best not necessarily being the most G., **10**, 242. These elements relate to (a) mental expression, (b) material form, **10**, 181–3:—

(a) mental expression: G. characteristics are:—

(i.) Savageness, or Rudeness, **5**, 168, **10**, 184–204, **11**, 15, 74; an index of climate and national character, **10**, 185–8; and of religious principle, recognising the claims of the individual soul, content to subordinate executive perfection to the life and liberty of the workman (*see further below*), **9**, 291, **10**, 96, 129, 188–200, **11**, 190 *n.*; rules resulting from this principle, **10**, 196–204

(ii.) Changefulness or Variety, **8**, 200, **10**, 204–214, **12**, 96–7; capable of perpetual novelty, **10**, 208; systematised schools no place in, **9**, 199 *n.*

(iii.) Naturalism, or love of natural objects for their own sake, **10**, 215–39, **11**, 361, **12**, 64 *seq.*, 93 *seq.*; uniting fact with design, **10**, 231–4; representing imaginative truth realistically, not and purism, **10**, 234–5; showing fondness for forms of natural vegetation, **1**, 136 *n.*, **10**, 235–9, 256, **12**, 31, 63

(iv.) Grotesque, or fantastic imagination, **1**, 154–5, **5**, 138–9, **9**, 432 *n.*, 433–4, **10**, 177, 239, **11**, 136, 145, 151 *seq.*

(v.) Rigidity, active as well as stable, expressing energy, **9**, 186, **10**, 239–43; manifesting itself, *inter alia*, in use of crabbed, thorny, perverse, rather than luxuriant, forms, **10**, 241; contrast in this respect between N. and S. Gothic, **8**, 122, **10**, 256–7; morbid exaggeration in N. G., **25**, 463–4

(vi.) Redundance, or uncalculating bestowal of labour, **10**, 243–5; effect often depending upon accumulation of ornament, **10**, 243, 244

(b) material form, **10**, liii., 245–69; final definition of G. under this head, **10**, 260; the G. characteristics being:—

(i.) use of the pointed arch in the roof proper, **10**, 247, **12**, 20, 35

(ii.) use of the gable for roof-mask, **10**, 247–9, “architecture of the gable,” **10**, 252–3, **12**, 34–6; this, the strongest form of building, **10**, 312, **12**, 23–4, the noblest form of construction, **12**, 82–3; and the most in accord with natural forms, **12**, 25–30, being the application to the arch of the system of foliation, **10**, 256; divisions of G., in this respect:—Western, or Pure, **10**, 253, Eastern, or Arabian, **10**, 253; relations of, in construction, to other architectures, **10**, 253–5

(iii.) use of foliation, in form of arch or in traceries or in both, **10**, 255–60; constructive value of the cusp, **9**, xli., 167, **12**, 82 *n.*; divisions

Gothic Architecture (*continued*)

of G., in respect of foliation, (a) “Surface,” Early (or in 14th cent. Southern), using foliation moderately, floral and figure sculpture profusely, **10**, 261, 262–4 (Pl. 12, figs. 2, 4, 6), Fig. 10 *a* (p. 251); (β) “Linear,” Late (or in 14th cent. Northern), using foliation immoderately, floral, etc. sculpture subordinately, **10**, 261, 262–4 (Pl. 12, figs. 1, 3, 5), Fig. 10 *b*. (p. 251); superiority of Surface to Linear, **10**, 264–6; zenith of G. at the moment when the two schools, each in its perfection, meet, and decline of G. when the latter conquers, **8**, **89**, **10**, 261 (*see further below*, 4)

Rules for determining good and bad G., **10**, 266–9

” (2) *general characteristics and qualities*: 1—a Gothic cathedral defined, **12**, 85; a spirit, not a science, **16**, 284; adaptability of, to all purposes and requirements, **9**, 228, **10**, 212, **11**, 228, **12**, 76 *n.*, 78–9, **16**, 211–2, 222; aspiration, supposed expression of, **9**, 185, **10**, 247, **12**, 36 *seq.*; colour, love of, **10**, 110; compared with Byzantine, **10**, 94, 124, **11**, 9–10; compared with Greek:—construction nobler, **12**, 82–3, more interesting, **12**, 19, proportion not less subtle, **12**, 87; constructive strength, an element in its beauty, **22**, 216

decoration, principles of:—(i.) more useful on a large scale and as part of a connected system than small and separated, **16**, 213–4; (ii.) to be informative and naturalistic, **12**, 64, **16**, 214–5, 216, 229, 273 *seq.*, 327 *seq.* (for limits of conventionalism, **16**, 311, and of abstraction, **4**, 305, *see those words*); (iii.) to be executed by the men who design it, and excite intelligent co-operation of various classes of workmen, **16**, 215–6, 224, 231, sphere for, in the grotesque, **5**, 138–9; (iv.) to be proportioned to its place and scale, **12**, 57–62, 91–3, **23**, 341–2, trusting people to respect it, **12**, 91 *n.*

delightfulness, compared with modern English architecture, **10**, 312, **12**, 19; domestic, not more devotional than humane, **33**, 245, not for churches only, **10**, 120, 124, **18**, 440; energy and love of life, **10**, 23; freedom and play of imagination, **24**, 23–4, **28**, 568; humility, **10**, 190, 234, 359; life and liberty of the workman in, scope for every individual, **8**, 218 (“was the carver happy?”), 259, **9**, 291, **10**, lvii.–lx., 315, **11**, 200, **12**, 70, 97–8, **24**, 406, **27**, 190; ornament:—crystalline forms in, **9**, 271, founded on study of figure sculpture, **16**, 311 *n.*, springing lines of, **19**, 450 (6), variety in, **8**, 230, wrong use of architectural representation in, **9**, 262–3; proportion, “constructive,” **4**, 105 and *n.*; restlessness, **10**, 214; romantic, **12**, 44–7; spirit of, compared with Renaissance, **11**, xv.; symmetry sacrificed to convenience, **10**, 212, 334; sympathetic power over men's hearts, **10**, 74, **11**, 45, appealing even to the rudest mind, **10**, 190, 243; temperance of, **11**, 10; tenderness of, **10**, 236; trefoil, **1**, 56, 7, 34, **8**, 129 *n.* (“the very soul of G.”), 133, **10**, 180 *n.*; truth, love of, **10**, 233; universal and eternal, **16**, 284

” (3) *details*:—aisles, arborescent, **8**, 61, 86, 92; angles, softened by sculpture in, **10**, 357; animals, **19**, 450 (7), **33**, 309; arches, **9**, 159 *seq.*,

<sup>1</sup> The points here collected might all be arranged under the preceding analysis; but a separate and alphabetical arrangement, if less logically systematic, will, it is believed, be more practically convenient.



Gothic Architecture (*continued*)

- 174 *seq.*, 396; architraves, **9**, 390; archivolts, **11**, 281 (Pl. 9); ball-flowers, **20**, 213, **23**, 168; bases, **9**, 337, 339; battlements, **9**, 199; buttresses, **9**, 206, 209–10; capitals, **9**, 140, 152, **11**, (Pl. 2, p. 12), 272–6, **16**, 288 *n.*; chamfers, **9**, 316; chimneys, **1**, 54, 56, 61; cornices, **9**, 361, **19**, 455 (28); crockets and finials, **9**, 404, **11**, 13; dentils, **9**, 325; doors, **9**, 388; fillets, **9**, 327; foliation, drawn on light with dark, **8**, 118 *seq.*; gables, **9**, 159; jambs, **11**, 13, 270 (Pl. 7); masonry “en délit,” **23**, 103; mouldings, **8**, 124, 129, **9**, 388 *seq.*; niches, difference between N. and Italian G., **12**, 198–9; roofs, pendants, **8**, 60, ribs and vaults, question of “structural deceit,” **8**, 61; sculpture, action well expressed, **10**, 130 *n.*, an example of fine, **19**, 454 (23), compared with Greek, **33**, 485–6, historical value of, **10**, 235, incision in, **9**, 299, R.’s early failure to admire (1841), **2**, 401, **35**, 617; shafts, **9**, 122–3, 151, 152, 179–80, aggregation of, **10**, 446; spires, **4**, 105, **12**, 36 *seq.*, permanent expression of a wooden structure, **20**, 46; squares, Greek and G. setting of, **9**, 122; superimposition in Northern G., **9**, 244–5; tombs, **23**, 195–6, perfect type of G., **11**, 84 (*see further* under Tombs); towers, **24**, 419; tracery, **8**, 88, 124–5, **9**, 225, 231, **23**, 302; vaultings, **23**, 302; windows, **9**, 388, **12**, 17–31, 76–7 *n.*, **22**, 36
- ” (4) *rise, development and decline of*:—derivation of, from the Corinthian order, **9**, 34; supposed derivation of, from tree-trunks and avenues, absurd, **8**, 87, **9**, 151, 226, **10**, 237, 258; transition from Romanesque to, how caused, **12**, 190–2, transition to, in Italy, **23**, 191, 192; expression of increasing refinement of life, **10**, 236–8; domestic origin, **12**, 43 *seq.*, 45 *n.* (the point too much emphasised, and why, **33**, 244–5), rises in houses, ends in cathedrals, **18**; 444; national character and, **1**, 118 *n.*; created in large measure by the Cistercians, **33**, 232, 245–6; thirteenth century, the standard of, **20**, 321, **34**, 503, Amiens as the Parthenon of, **33**, 122, Chartres as illustrating culminating point in, **16**, 281–2; turning point, substitution of line for mass as element of decoration, **8**, 90, **19**, 257–8; the latest example of true Gothic, **19**, 245
- ” *Decline of*:—by its own follies and Flamboyant “imps,” **8**, 210, **18**, 323, **19**, 251 *seq.*; effects of, Renaissance (*q.v.*), **8**, 98 and *n.*, **9**, 44, **10**, 73, **11**, 5, 16; exaggerated penetrative ornament, **8**, 129; exaggerated spirals, **27**, 405; excess of ingenuity in construction, **19**, 254 *seq.*; expiring naturalism in sculptured vegetation (“the Renaissance frosts came”), **9**, 278, **11**, 22; extravagant undercutting (violating Lamp of Power), **8**, 124, 129, **19**, 251–2; flying buttresses (violating Lamp of Truth), **8**, 64–6; imitation of wooden archit., **14**, 415; intersectional mouldings (violating Lamp of Truth), **8**, xxi., 87–9; lace-work, **19**, 252; moulding *v.* floral ornament, **16**, 283; niche *v.* statue, **16**, 283; not from excess of richness but from insincerity, **19**, 262–3; over redundancy, **8**, 97–9, **16**, 283, **33**, 245 *n.*; perished under influence of Reformation and Renaissance, **19**, 246–7, what might have happened if the attack had come against G. still in its strength, **19**, 247–8
- ” (5) *various schools of*:—Burgundian, **14**, 415; Early English, **33**, 208; English, **10**, 245 *n.*, “decorated construction,” **23**, 88, and French, question of priority, **12**, 42, Perpendicular (*q.v.*), **19**, 245, richness

Gothic Architecture (*continued*)

- of decorated, **13**, 406; Flemish, **19**, 245; Early French, the best, **8**, 13, **12**, 42; French, **10**, 264, of 13th cent. the purest, **12**, 491, 493, **34**, 503; French and Italian compared, **38**, 340; Genoese, **12**, 196, 197; German, **8**, 97, **12**, 185–6, **14**, 416, 419, **18**, 320 *seq.*, **25**, 463
- ” “Italian Gothic,” term too loosely employed by Lord Lindsay, exterior showing great differences in different schools, **12**, 194 *seq.*; early domestic, examples, **10**, 195, latest style, debased, **12**, 195; illustrations of, with its resultant art, **21**, 81–4, 122–7, typical form of, created by Arnolfo, **23**, 195–6; power of, in sculpture and painting, **21**, 193; to be studied, **16**, 252, at Verona, **16**, 66
- ” Norman pointed G., **8**, xxxi.; Northern, illustrations of, with its resultant art, **21**, 79–81, **121**–2; the most exquisite piece of, **9**, 433; characterised by melancholy, **19**, 260, and “thorniness,” **10**, 257, thistle in, **8**, 122; and Italian:—distinctions between, due to climate and materials, **12**, 192, 197 *seq.*; compared in respect of—decoration, **8**, 52, penetrative ornament, **8**, 128, figure-sculpture, **21**, 122
- ” Pisan, **19**, 255, distortion in arches, **28**, 408 (*see* **27**, 349, Pl. 7); Swiss, **12**, 185–6; Tuscan, **8**, 13, **10**, 245 *n.*, **12**, 75, 76 *n.*, 196; Veronese, **10**, 264, **12**, 196, nobler than Venetian, **8**, 13
- ” Venetian, **10**, 245 *n.*, **12**, 196; R.’s appreciation of, and its influence, **10**, l. liii. *seq.*; attractiveness of, **10**, 270–1; contest between Byzantine and G., **10**, 73, 283, 293; corruption of, and Renaissance assault on, **11**, 5 *seq.*; the distinctive architecture of V., **9**, 43; Ducal Pal. (*see also* under Venice) expresses full power of, **10**, 271–2; early foliage, origin of, **24**, 253; how far it reached universal type of Gothic, how far it assumed independent forms, **10**, 181 (ch. 7 wants reading for this, no points indexed); noblest examples of domestic G., **8**, 130; not the noblest school, **8**, 12, 130 *n.*, **11**, 3; Palaces, general form, **10**, 275 *n.*, 275–8, balconies and parapets, **10**, 281–90, doors and windows, **10**, 290 *seq.*; transition from Byzantine to G., **10**, 275–8, 292; two periods of, pre-Ducal Palace and after, **10**, 272–4
- ” (6) *various remarks on*:—aim of a G. builder, **33**, 122; apse of a G. cathedral unpaintable, **6**, 316; best beloved by R., **4**, 305, **8**, 5–6, 200, **36**, 161; buttressed mountains more G. than Greek, **4**, 105 *n.*; centaureism traceable in, **9**, 372; considered barbarous, **11**, 45; destruction of 13th-century, **36**, 350; G., Classic, and Arab, **33**, 95; inconsistent with evils of modern life, **18**, 150, **29**, 217; influence of, **16**, 434; modern architects dislike, and why, **9**, 210; modern pseudo-G., **1**, 136 *n.*; purism, tendency to, **10**, 234; the only rational architecture, **10**, 212; true antagonist of, **11**, 45; various references, **1**, 118 *n.*, 153, **9**, 427, 429, **16**, 278
- ” (7) *Gothic Revival and modern Gothic*:—R.’s influence in, **8**, xliiii., **10**, lv.–vii., 459, **16**, xxxiv., his desire to dissociate it from an ecclesiastical groove, **10**, lv.–vi., **12**, lxxii., **22**, 453, his plea for its domestic use, **10**, 312–3, **12**, 69 *seq.*, **11**, 228, with old G. porches, **12**, 49, bow windows, **12**, 50, G. windows with fitted sashes, **12**, 50–1; aims of, **16**, 241; battle of the styles, **13**, 340, **16**, xxxi.–iv., xlii., 465–6; examples in London not true to Venetian, **10**, 459; often caricatures true G., **9**, 11, **10**, 459, 460, **16**, 252; style of, suitable for modern use, **8**, 13, 258–9; uses of G. churches,

10, 445, 11, 228; *particular examples*:—All Saints', Margaret Street, 11, 229; a West End church, bad, 28, 238; Crown Life Insurance Office, 10, lvi.; houses on Herne Hill, 35, 34 (28, 343); in Glasgow, 27, 190; modern G. architect thinks it religious to be wrong, 22, 60, 219; N. Dame de Bonsecours, near Rouen, rich, but dead, 8, 218; Oxford Museum (*q.v.*); school belfries, 28, 301

Gothicness, 10, 181

"Gothic" opinions, 27, 190

Gotthelf, Jeremias, pseudonym of Albert Bitzius [(1) life and character; (2) criticism, etc.; (3) particular books]

"(1) *life and character*:—27, 545–6, 32, xxxiv.–v., 344–5, 441 *n.*; Max Buchon's Memoir, 32, 344; his parish marriage-register, 27, 546, 32, 124 *n.*, work at Herzogenbuchsee, 13, 493 *n.*, 32, xxxv.

"(2) *criticism, etc.*:—his place in European literature, 32, xxxv.; R. read him in, and translated from, the French translations of his German, 27, 546, 32, xxxiv., 343 *n.*; recommended by R. as a corrective to highly-spiced modern fiction, 34, xxxiii.–iv.; balance of sentimental and rational elements, 27, 632; Carlyle's estimate, 37, 44; compared with Pope, Fielding, and Wordsworth, 27, 632, with Scott and Sydney Smith, 32, 344; description of a Swiss Cottage, 13, 491, 494 (*cf.* 1, 34 *n.*); Evangelical standpoint, 27, 546–7, 28, 366; literary qualities, 32, 345; prince of Swiss writers, 6, 172, 13, 491; recorder of Swiss peasant character, 6, 172, 7, 429–30, 94, as seen in the Bernese lowlands, 32, xxxiii., 499 *n.*; the Scott of Switzerland, 7, 429–30, 28, 492, 32, 345; the "wisest man of my acquaintance," 27, 545–6

"(3) *particular books translated, quoted or referred to*:—

*L'Ame et l'Argent (Geld und Giest, oder die Versöhnung)*, opening passage from, in French, 13, 491–494

*Bernese Stories (Nouvelles Bernoises)*, 27, 548 *n.*, 28, 518

*The Broom Merchant (Der Besenbinder von Rychiswyl)*, translated with notes by R. in *Fors*, 27, 548–53, 632–5, 28, 54–61, 366–72; invaluable record of old Swiss life, 27, 635; criticisms on incidents in the tale, 28, 368 *n.*, 370 *n.*; Hansli, on his wife, "She will draw the cart better than a cow," 28, 54, 61, his economy, 27, 553, 28, 129

*Fromagerie*, Aenneli exquisitely tender, 7, 430

*L'Homme Propose (Die Wege Gottes und der Menschen Gedanken)*, called by R. "Schnitzfritz," 28, 518

*Le Miroir des Paysans (Der Bauernspiegel, oder Lebensgeschichte des Jeremias G.)*, meaning of the title, 27, 545; character of Aenneli in, 7, 430

*Le Tour de Jacob (Jacobs des Handwerkeresellen Wanderungen durch die Schweiz)*, 34, 588, R.'s fondness for, 21, 220, character of Elise in, 7, 430

*Ulric the Farm Servant (Uli der Knecht, Ulric le Valet de Ferme)*, R.'s desire to translate (1876) and include in *Bib. Past.*, 28, 492, 499, 32, 343; translation undertaken, but abandoned by Miss Aitken, 32, 344 *n.*, made by Mrs. Firth, 32, 343, R.'s letters to her on it, 32, xxxiii., 507 *n.*; edited with notes and printed by R., 32, 339 *seq.*; *general criticisms*:—of the story, 32, xxxiv., 406 *n.*, 479 *n.*, 483 *n.*, one of his great novels, 28, 492, though often dull, 32, 361 *n.*, shows the calculating and prosperous virtue of Protestant Switz., 32, 343, written against the manufacturing interest, 32, 483 *n.*; Froude's opinion of it, 32, xxxiv.; *particular characters in*:—

Elisi, 32, xxxiv., 479 *n.*

The Farmer, the real hero, 32, 397 *n.*

Freneli, 32, 472 *n.*, 479 *n.*, 490–2, 500 *n.*; majestic ideal of womanhood, 7, 430, 32, 490–1; pansy named after her in *Proserpina*, and why, 25, 401, 409, 29, 441, 491, 32, 491;

perfect type of woman's work, 29, 491

Ulric, 32, 390 *n.*, 471 *n.*

*Ulric the Farmer (Uli der Pächter)*, 34, 588, continuation of the preceding, 32, xxxv., 343; R. reading (1854), 32, xxxii.; character of Freneli in, 32, xxxv., 33, 506

Gough, Charles, killed on Helvellyn, 1, 416

Gough, Hugh Viscount, and Sir H. Edwardes, 31, xxxviii.–ix.

Gould, David, coloured photographs for R., 13, 400, 526, 30, 195

Gould, John, *F.R.S.*; and Millais's "Ornithologist," 14, 496 *n.*; collection of birds, 22, 157; death of, 25, 78; happy life of, 34, 670; plates from his works in Sheffield Museum, 30, 244; R.'s visit to, 22, 157; *particular books by*:—

*Birds of Great Britain*, nomenclature, 25, 133 *seq.*; plates from, in R. Dr. School, Oxford, 21, 226–7, 228; practical and natural arrangement, 25, 79; quoted or referred to, on:—Alpine swift, 25, 139; avocet, 25, liii.–iv.; black ouzel, 25, 83; black-bodied ouzel, 25, 91 (Fig. 13 *b*); bottle tit, 28, 291; bramble-finch, 28, 290; butcher bird, 28, 291; courser, 26, 309 *n.*; dunlin, 25, 91; lesser egret, 21, 228, 22, 241; little grebe, 25, 93, 94; little stint, 25, 91–2; night jar, one of his best plates, 25, 141; phalarope, red-necked, 25, 99–100, 146; robin red-breast, 25, 29, 33, blue-breast, 25, 24; sandpiper, 25, 91; sparrow, 28, 290; "starry" and "tiny allegret," 25, 87–8; stone-chat, 28, 291; swallow, no information about its pace, 25, 49; torrent-ouzel, 25, 82, 83; turnstone, 25, 180; water-crake, 25, 86–7; water-rail, 25, 107

*Birds of New Guinea*, 37, 381, 646

Other works by, in Sheffield Museum, 30, 264

· illustrations, 22, 157, 28, 290, 29, 508, their limitations, 25, 78, sun setting dark in the sky, 34, 45

Gounod's *Faust*, 18, 95, 23, 339, 29, 242

Gourds, at Venice, 29, 38; of Amiens, 33, 158 (21)

Gourmand, a Parisian, 17, 470

Goûter, Aiguille du, 2, 385, 3, xxvi.–vii., 4, 364, 6, 204 *n.*, 253, 256; Dome du, 8, 286

Govern: educate or g., they are the same, 18, 502, 29, 485 *n.*; no one who wants to, does it well, 18, 429; the best fitted, do not, 29, 500

Governesses, social position of, 18, 132–3, power of, 29, 556

Government [(1) general, (2) forms and principles of, (3) functions of]

"(1) *general*:—a law of life, 7, 207, 17, 75, 18, 359; balance of Semitic and lapetic powers in, 28, 738 *n.*; happiness of nations depends on g., not liberty, 19, 448; history of a, not always that of a nation, 17, 245; infinite complexity of questions of, 29, 578; nationality not coincident with, 33, 93–4; need of, nowadays, 18, 500, 37, 147; principles of, in Prussia (Carlyle's *Friedrich*), 37, 15; simile of nation and shipwrecked crew, 17, 373; strength of, on what dependent (not mere diffusion or annexation), 18, 479–80; the true idea of, 18, 477–8; to be honoured must be honourable, 27, 368

"(2) *forms and principles of*, "G." title of ch. v. in *Munera*, 17, 231:—g. of a State consists of four elements, each with its "enforcements," 17, 231 *n.*:—

(i.) Customs, the nation's self-government, 17, xcii., 231–6

(ii.) Laws, the definitions and bond of customs, 17, 236, of three kinds:—(a) Archic, determining what is, and is not, to be done, 17, xciii., 237–9; (b) Meristic, what is, and is not, to be possessed, 17, xciii., 237, 239–41; (c) Critic, what is, and is not, to be suffered, 17, xciii., 237, 241–4

Government (*continued*)

(iii.) Council, **17**, 236 *n.*, the determination of national conduct and the making of laws, **17**, 244, of two kinds:—(a) Invisible (public opinion, etc.), **17**, 244, and (b) Visible: “the toys of some nations, diseases of others,” etc., **17**, 245

(iv.) The Executive, the national “hand,” **12**, 551

Forms of G. distinguished according to the nature of the Council, essentially two (**12**, 551) or three (**17**, 245) and no more:—

(i.) Democracy, when the Council is representative only of the people, the national “tongue,” **12**, 551, 552, when the authority is vested in a majority, **17**, 245

(ii.) Monarchy, when the Council is chosen to decide for the people, the national “head,” **12**, 551–2, in this sense all right g. being monarchical, **12**, 552, when the authority is vested in one person, **17**, 245

(iii.) Oligarchy, when the authority is vested in a minority, **17**, 245

Confusion of terms owing to confusing form and nature of g., **12**, 552; there may be democratic monarchies and monarchic democracies, **12**, 552, “republics” not necessarily democratic, **17**, 246; R.’s views on the functions of g. not to be confounded with forms of g., **36**, 591–2

Forms of g. in themselves immaterial (“whate’er is best administered,” etc.), **17**, 248, 446, **20**, 379, **27**, 14, 378, **28**, 651; to say that a G. is a Republic, or a Monarchy, does not tell us whether it is just or not, **27**, 16; Auberon Herbert on Republics as the best form of g., **27**, 234; question not yet determinable, **27**, 17; g. the expression, rather than the cause, of national character, **9**, 18 *n.*, 21, **14**, 477, and cannot be created by a word, **27**, 16; nations have the g. they are capable of, **27**, 235, worthless nations being capable of none, **22**, 364, **27**, 235

The vital necessity is that the wise and kind, few or many, should g. the unwise and unkind, **17**, 248, **27**, 120, all g. bad unless meant to be obeyed, **28**, 651, analogies from animal kingdom, **17**, 249–50, with logs for kings, choice of wood immaterial, **28**, 651

Ideals of g., in Lorenzetti’s fresco (Siena), **16**, 54 (Pl. 1), Xenophon’s *Economist*, **31**, 27–8. *See also* Democracy, Monarchy, Republic, Tyranny

” (3) *functions of g.*, **17**, 231, 289;<sup>1</sup>—g. should be paternal, **12**, 554, **16**, 25, 27 *n.*, 105–9, in what sense, **16**, 105–6, and within what limits, **16**, 109; “interference” generally advocated or reprobated in accordance with private interests, **17**, 289; its authority being more than is yet dreamed of, **11**, 263, **17**, 377; its primary functions being (1) to see that the people have food, fuel, clothes, **11**, 263, **17**, 377, **28**, 651, 652, (2) to educate, **16**, 111–2, **17**, 21, **18**, 502, **28**, 651, 652; detailed functions:—a summary of, **37**, 494; all g. now costly, **17**, 251, true g. set to true work would yield an income dividend, **17**, 253; as defined by the American “Bread-winners’ League,” **29**, 218; economic functions of, **16**, 21 *seq.*; in art-education, **16**, 484 (*see also* Artists, Design, Museums); in religious matters, **12**, 553 *seq.*; not to take all and do nothing, **18**, 496; seven aspects of, **17**,

<sup>1</sup> Much of R.’s writing on this subject was at a time when the doctrine of “laissez faire” was in the ascendant: *see* **16**, xxiv.–v., **27**, lii.

447; to attend first to the back streets, **28**, 652; to be a Father to be the fatherless, **37**, 67; to be “conservative,” **16**, 54, **17**, 172, but “expectant” and “improving,” **16**, 54, **17**, 172–3; to enforce divine law, **16**, 105; to form, not only to reform, **16**, 26; to manage Railways (*q.v.*), **17**, 252–3, 533; to prevent over-crowding, **37**, 67; to produce and recognise human worth, **17**, 446; to provide old-age pensions, **16**, 113–4, **17**, 22–3, tools and materials, **28**, 653, workshops, **16**, 112–3, **17**, 22

Government Offices. *See* London (6, Foreign Office)

Government Schools of Design, **15**, xx., 11. *See also* Science and Art Department

Government Storehouses, **28**, 430

Governor, duty of a, **18**, 552

Gow, A. C., *R.A.*, “Lost,” **14**, 237

Gower, John, **36**, 6

Goya, *Capriccios*, **37**, 53 *n.*

Goyer, Mons., bookseller at Amiens, **33**, 155 *n.*

Gozzoli, Benozzo: a lovely mind of the second order, **5**, 51; Angelico’s pupil, **12**, 243; colour, a model to students, **22**, xxviii.; general perception of nature, **4**, xxxv.; ideal refinement, **24**, 36; landscape, expression of infinity in, **4**, 84, symmetry in, **4**, 320; purism, approaching to Naturalism, **10**, 231; reality of conception, **5**, 86; R.’s study of, at Pisa (1845), **4**, xxx.–i., drawings from, **38**, 255; influence of G. upon him, **2**, 233 *n.*; variety of incident, **12**, 113, **24**, 40, prevailing slightly over religious feeling, **5**, 51; various references, **10**, 436, **22**, 334, **30**, 191

” *particular works by*:—

Florence, frescoes in the Riccardi Palace, Journey of the Magi, described, **4**, 320–1, 321 *n.*, twisted tree-trunk in, **10**, 357–8 (Fig. 62)

Louvre, Thomas Aquinas, **12**, 453

Pisa, frescoes in the Campo Santo, Generally, **4**, 316, 350, **16**, 321, **30**, 191 *n.*; choice of subject in, **5**, 51, bad treatment of, **4**, xxx., **21**, 23, **35**, 354; Life of Abraham series, **4**, xxx., xxxi., **12**, 145, Abraham parting from the angels, **12**, 211, R.’s study from, **4**, xxx., xxxi., 316 (Pl. 10), **21**, 23, attitude of angel adopted by Michael Angelo, **4**, xxx., **12**, 227

Gracchi. *See* Cornelia

Grace, double sense of the word (beauty, mercy), **20**, 257, original meanings, **17**, 224, 224–5 *n.*, **28**, 158, corruption in modern French and English usage, **25**, 350–1, true meaning little known, **28**, 215, to be taught in schools, **29**, 507; before meat and drink, **20**, 110, carols of, **28**, 264; Dukes and, **28**, 158; “g., mercy, and peace,” **17**, 224; “g. of our Lord Jesus Christ,” **17**, 224 *n.*, **20**, 115–6; law and, **7**, 192; in art, **33**, 332, **34**, 453; of God obtained daily, **36**, 173; the law of, in strikes, **39**, 340

Graces, the Three, Grace: Greek conception of, **17**, 224–5 *n.*, **19**, lxiii., **25**, 350, **33**, 494 *n.*; love of beauty and the, **20**, 90

Gradation, in Nature, **3**, 313, 350, **15**, 34–5; essential in art, **3**, 270, **4**, 89–90, **15**, 33, **20**, 129, 154; drawing exercises in, **15**, 33, 45 *seq.*, 100, 473; expresses solidity, **15**, 52; in colour, **15**, 147 *seq.*, requires good drawing, **13**, 244; narrow and extended, **15**, 46 and *n.*; of light, in early Gothic, **8**, 133; sensibility to, marks education of the eye, **6**, 91. *See also* under Colour (2)

Gradenigo, Doge Pietro (1289), **10**, 298, 339, 343; the Pericles of Venice, **10**, 340

Gradenigo, Tomaso, and the Ducal Palace, **10**, 344

- Gradgrind, Mr., on heraldry, **15**, 370 *n.* *See also* Dickens
- Grado, Patriarch of, **24**, 429
- Graculus esuriens.* *See* Juvenal
- Graham, J. W., *Destruction of Daylight*, **34**, xxvi.  
 " Peter, R.A., "Crossing the Moor," **14**, 300  
 " Miss Frances (Lady Horner), **36**, lxxxv., **37**, 410, 412, 545, 587, 589; R.'s letter to, **37**, 589
- Graham, William (father of the foregoing), R.'s visit to, **34**, xxxi., 31 *seq.*, 147, **37**, 235
- Graham, William B. (a tenant of "St. George"), **28**, 607, 658, **30**, 303; R.'s letter to, **37**, 737
- Graiae, The, personification of the rain-clouds (**7**, Pl. 70, between 168–9, serpent-like, 188), **7**, 183, 397, **19**, 327; tusk of, explained in this sense, **26**, 555; and why one-beaked, **7**, 183; grey, **7**, 413; Æschylus on, **7**, 184 *n.*; Hesiod on, **7**, 182 *n.*
- Grain, as standard of value, **28**, 429; botanical use of term, **25**, 382
- Graining of wood, in the arts, **8**, 38, **11**, 36, 40
- Grallatores, birds called, **22**, 248
- Graminiæ, **19**, 372
- Grammar: R.'s *see* Ruskin (**34**); too much study of, deadens thought, **22**, 375; unworthy of serious study, **11**, 127, and *n.*; uselessness of, in education, **29**, 496 *n.* *See also* Adam (Alexander), Eton Grammar
- Grammar, in the old sense, as the art of literature, **11**, 128 *n.*, **23**, 386; Plato on education in, **29**, 236–7; representations of, in art:—on Giotto's Tower, **23**, 434; in the Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 386–7, 405, 434
- Grammar—of Architecture, how to be learnt, **8**, 257; of Art, **14**, 227; of Natural History, **28**, 647
- Grampians, the **26**, 388, **36**, 61
- Granada, **31**, 392
- Granary, function of a, **17**, 101
- Granata, **25**, 353, 356
- Grand, Sarah, *Ideala*, **34**, 726
- Grand Junction Canal Brick Company, **28**, 567  
 " Plateau (Mont Blanc), **29**, 67  
 " Signior (Sultan), **29**, 60  
 " style in art, common idea of, **6**, 65–6  
 " Turk **28**, 738 *n.*
- Grande Chartreuse. *See* Chartreuse
- Grande Gorge (on the Salève), **26**, 7 *n.*, 14, 28
- Grandes Jorasses, **5**, xxvii., xxx., **6**, 207, **26**, 135
- Grands Mulets, **3**, xxvi.
- Grange-over-Sands to Carnforth, **28**, 690–1
- Granite, granites: breakage and chiselling of, **6**, 141–2; cannot be sculptured like marble, **6**, 143; characteristics of, **6**, 139 *seq.*; colours of, **6**, 172, **16**, 384; composition of, **26**, 485 (191), **30**, 312;—countries and character of people, **6**, 144; crystals, **26**, 72, 73, 74; definition of, **26**, 233; disintegration by water, **1**, 198; graphic, **26**, 486; of Aberdeen, **6**, 131, Avallon, **30**, 223, Como, **36**, 579, Elba, **26**, 42, the Jungfrau, **26**, 288, Mont Blanc, **1**, 194–6; orbicular, **26**, 42, 449; to be left rough in building, **8**, 114; transported, on the Glacier du Bionnassay, **26**, 162; vegetation on, rich, **34**, 676
- Grandson, Keep and battle of, **2**, 433, **7**, xxxii., **8**, 224, **14**, 416
- Grant, Dr., J. J. R.'s friend and physician, **35**, 97, 246; "Chiasognathos Grantii," **35**, 98; stepfather of Lady (Herbert) Edwardes, **31**, xxxix., **35**, 246
- Grant-Duff, Sir M. E., speech at Elgin (1871) on non-intervention, etc., **27**, 244, 249, 266, 268, 277; anecdote of R. and the "Soudan" **27**, li. *n.*; reminiscences of R. at Ashestiel (1883), **29**, xxvi.
- Grant, the clan and its motto, **16**, 267
- Grantham, **24**, xxx., **28**, 631, **37**, 198
- Granton, near Edinburgh, **36**, 159
- Granular crystals, **18**, 256, 258. *See* Crystallisation
- Grape, grapes: and their teaching (Kingsley), **29**, 344; confused with poppy-heads in sculpture, **25**, 278, 279; of Eschol, **28**, 595; or grape-shot? **17**, 104; stalks of, **25**, 302; structure of, **7**, 79–80
- Graphic arts, painting and sculpture, **20**, 204; three elements in, **20**, 96
- Graphic, The*, July 1, 1871, State Concert, etc., remarks on, **27**, 137; a man with his boots on, moral of the incident, **28**, 692, 695, 698, **29**, 366; Ruskiniana in, **38**, 193
- Graphic Society, The, **4**, xl., **35**, 631
- Grasmere, **2**, 290, **29**, 84, **34**, 569, **36**, 70
- Grass, grasses: glory and significance of, **5**, xviii., 287–9 ("He maketh grass grow," etc.); an Alpine, **25**, 410 and *n.*; blade of, compared with fleur-de-lys, **25**, 327–8; built of flint, **26**, 563; classed by R. among "Demetridæ," **25**, 358; Clovis and pillage of, **33**, 47; colour of spring, **33**, 482 *n.*; construction of, placing of leaves, **25**, 323–6 (Figs. 21, **22**); definition of, **19**, 371, compared with sedges and rushes, **19**, 371–2; "enamelled," meaning of, in Dante, etc., **5**, 284–6; growth of, **25**, 233; Homer and, **5**, 242; how to draw, **15**, 97; in sunshine, **15**, 27–8 *n.*, **33**, 274; lessons of cheerfulness and humility in, **5**, 289–93, **7**, 126; mystery of invention and combination in, **3**, 483; office of, binding the earth, **25**, 221 *n.*; one of the primal treasures of the art of God, **29**, 157; R.'s drawings of:—"Foreground Leafage," **5**, 164–5 (Pl. 6), **6**, 64 *n.*, "The Grass of the Field," **16**, 395 (Pl. 18), study of (Oxford), **21**, 75, 108–9; seeds of, **25**, 378, 382; spike of, **25**, 322, study of, by J. Rodgers (Sheffield), **30**, 240; tremulous blossoms, **27**, 251; Triptolemus, and, **21**, 107; Venetian drawing of, **5**, 399; various references, **25**, 239, 284, **28**, 745 *n.*
- Grassette* (Pinguicula), **25**, 425, 432 *n.*
- Grasshoppers, in sculpture, **9**, 277
- Grassmoor, **19**, xxix. (where "Grasmere" is a misprint)
- Gratia*, **20**, 90; and "gratis," **17**, 224
- Gratitude: cannot be paid to the dead, **3**, 186; disregarded by modern economy, **17**, 563; how it arises, **4**, 47; speaks low (Marmontel), **28**, 63
- Grattan, H., character of (Sydney Smith), **34**, 602
- Grauwacke, **3**, 451 *n.*
- Grave, graves: most eloquent of pulpits, **8**, 233; and architecture, **23**, 25; feeling for, and decoration, **1**, 250; desecration of, **28**, 765–6. *See also* Tombs
- Gravelotte, battle of, **34**, 523, 524
- Graves, Miss Rose, letters to, **30**, 346–7
- Gravitation, law of, **27**, 81, 108, **34**, 17–8; lines of gravity in relation to beauty, **7**, 481–2, **15**, 388–9
- Gravity, in character, **11**, 11; of minerals, **26**, 53 *n.*, 60, 78
- Gray, Asa, *Botany* quoted or referred to, **25**, 209, 380, 490, 497, 559, **37**, 380; "Relation of Insects to Flowers," **25**, 414
- Gray, Euphemia Chalmers (Mrs. John Ruskin, Lady Millais). *See* Ruskin, Mrs. John
- Gray, Mr. and Mrs. George, of Perth, **1**, xlvi., **8**, xxviii.
- Gray, Gilbert, friend of Bewick, **22**, 458 *n.*  
 " J. E., *F.R.S.* (Brit. Mus.), friend of R., **28**, 308, 527, 584, **36**, 488
- Gray, Paul (artist), sad death of, **17**, 414

Gray, Mr. and Mrs. Richard, of Herne Hill, **35**, 90, 100–2, 170, 221, 247, 366; letter to, **38**, 332

Gray, Robert, *Birds of the West of Scotland* quoted, **25**, 115, 150, **33**, 528

Gray, Samuel Frederick, on brunella, **25**, 468

" Thomas, his copy of Linnaeus with drawings, **25**, 200, **36**, 591; on the Vale of Keswick, **2**, 292 *n.*; on the "horrid" Alps, **35**, 244 *n.*; poems of, quoted or referred to:—

*The Bard*, metre of, **31**, 366; "Confusion on thy banners wait," **28**, 510; "In gallant trim," etc., **13**, 163–5 *n.*, **35**, 415 (lettering to Pl. 29); Plynllymmon, **35**, 87, 555; "Weave the warp," etc., **10**, 163

*Elegy*, metre of, **31**, 371; "long-drawn aisle, the fretted vault," **23**, 28, **35**, 101; "nor up the lawn, nor at the wood," **22**, 393, **36**, 71, **37**, 328; "mute inglorious Miltons," **34**, 319; "of purest ray serene," **25**, 250; "swallow twittering from her straw-built shed," **25**, 73, 136, **28**, 413; "to the moon complain," **12**, 378

*Ode on the Death of a Favourite Cat*, **35**, 502 *n.*

*Progress of Poesy*, "words that burn," **3**, 638

Gray, ballad-writer, **28**, 151 *n.*

" William, *Life of Sidney*, **27**, 648, 655, 656, 671

Graziers, one of the essential trades, **29**, 410

Great achievements not to make us despair, **20**, 156

" Bear, the constellation. *See* Bear

" *Eastern* (steamship), **27**, 245

" Eastern Railway, **17**, 531

" Northern Railway station, advertisements in, **29**, 389

Great Orme's Head, **34**, 616

" St. Bernard. *See* St. Bernard

" things, never easy, **16**, 361 (*i.e.* require much previous training), but are done without effort, **12**, 344, 387, **34**, 288; and small, in the eyes of the Gods (Plato on), **29**, 83

Great Britain, *Fors* addressed to the Workmen of, **27**, vii. *See* Britain

*Great Central Railway Journal*, **34**, 576

Great Sea, the, **27**, 126

" *Thoughts*, R.'s letter on, **34**, 565

" Western Railway, journey in 1843, **35**, 598

"Greatest thinker in England" (Mill, *q.v.*), **27**, 33, 64–5, **36**, 590

Greatness, Great Men: belong to their own country, even to their own village, **33**, 311, 366; better to discover than to be one, **6**, 29; born, not made, **36**, 174; careless of what becomes of their work, **7**, 299; debt of, to their predecessors, **23**, 328; differ more and more from others as they grow older, **36**, 174; early influences on, to be studied, **5**, 388, **16**, 119; ease with which they work, **36**, 172 (*see also* Ease); epitomise the mind of their age, **5**, 245, 329; estimated justly only by equals and superiors, **3**, 79, "undercurrent of everlasting murmur," **16**, 298; gentle courtesy of, **7**, 249; get help and good from everything, **7**, 409, and the greatest, the most help, **7**, 430; go too far in goodness and so lose influence, **17**, 276 *n.*; greatness in their aim, more than action, **22**, 269; how produced, **5**, 344; humility of, just estimate of self, **5**, 331, **16**, 122; infidelity of most, nowadays, **5**, 322, 336; influence of, exaggerated, but not their power, **23**, 328; intelligible, nearly all, are, **6**, 96; instinctive action of, unconsciousness of their methods, **5**, 119, 122, 344; interest of, in small things, **3**, 491; involuntary vision of, **33**, 334; like mountains, only recognised when far away, **6**, 251; loneliness of, **6**, 364; mercifulness of,

**5**, 331; minister to continual soul of the race, **29**, 242; mysterious perversion of their work, **10**, 178, **18**, 149, **29**, 242; neglect of, in their lifetime, **3**, 86; never jealous of others, **5**, 332; obedience, a test of g., in men and things, **8**, 251; produced by the nations they teach, **22**, 328; the public and, **3**, 81 *n.*, **16**, 31, 122; public opinion (*q.v.*), no criterion of, except after long periods, **3**, 9, 79; reserve, and reticence of, **7**, 249, **17**, 208, **18**, 63; self-annihilation in great masters, **3**, 23; sent at the right time, **11**, 175; seriousness of, **5**, 329; sincerity of, **23**, 129; speak in parables and enigmas, **17**, 208, **18**, 63; work hard, **16**, 346, and till they reach the point of failure, **10**, 203; work needed to be done, and the men to do it, **16**, 118–9, particular piece of, done once, for all by some great man, **6**, 364, and as no other could do it, **7**, 204

Greatness (physical), love of, in art, **7**, 231. *See* Magnitude

Grebe, origin of word unknown, **25**, 92, characteristics of the tribe, **25**, 92–3, 145

Grebe, the Little (Dabchick): called by R. "Trepida Stagnarum," **25**, 98, 145; diving, **25**, 96–8; easily domesticated, **25**, 96; feathers, **25**, 94–5; food, **25**, 95–6; motion, **25**, 95; nest, **25**, 93–4; various names for, **25**, 144–5

Grace, Clair J., *Upon Negative Votes*, R.'s letter on, **17**, 326 *n.*

Greece, Modern, **26**, 261; brigandage in, **17**, 449, **20**, 104; Byron and, **34**, 12, 44; Lady Craven's travels in, **19**, 347; needs only to be saved from the Greeks (1859), **18**, 539; plea for artistic records of scenery, **20**, 103–4; refusal of England to give her a king, **17**, 449, **18**, 551, **34**, 44; state of (1866), **36**, 501

Greece, Greeks (ancient) [Characteristics and various matters not covered by the separate articles which follow on Greek Art, Architecture, Education, etc. The present article is divided into:—(1) Sources of G. Power; (2) spiritual powers; (3) philosophy of life and heroic ideal; (4) feeling towards natural scenery; (5) various references]

.. (1) *sources of G. power*, not love of beauty, which helped her fall, **22**, 235–6, but discipline of senses, romantic ideal of heroic honour, respect for justice, belief, in God, **22**, 235–6, and in man, **22**, 236; worshipped a Goddess of Wisdom, not of Beauty, **18**, 445 and *n.*

.. (2) *spiritual powers*, divided into Apolline, centered at Delhi, Athenian, and Demetrian (Sparta)—or, Speech, Art, and Conduct, **31**, 13; relations of these, in respect of forms of government, **31**, 14–16, 16 *n.*; their several contributions to enduring knowledge, **31**, 16–17; rise, and decline, of the several powers, **31**, 21 *seq.* *See also* Athens, Sparta

.. (3) *philosophy of life and heroic ideal*: conquers evil and rises into conception of consummated victory ("The Lance of Pallas"), **7**, 271 *seq.*, 283, won by heroism over, fate, sin, and death, in Homer and the tragedians, **7**, 271–4, without shrinking from the horror, **7**, 274–5, and without much hope beyond the grave, **7**, 275–6; the Gods being just, but Divine justice not as human, **20**, 391; heroism in making the best and most of life on those terms, **7**, 276–7; heroism ("giving one's life for a kiss, and not getting it"), **27**, 419. *See further* Greek Religion

.. (4) *feeling towards natural scenery*:—characteristics of the G. mind shown in attitude towards:

Greece (*continued*)

little love for, **5**, 268, **7**, 258, because: (1) owing to G. religion (*q.v.*), reserved sympathy for the spirit in trees, etc., none for the trees themselves, **5**, 231–2, 251; (2) lived in a beautiful country and the imagination lulled, **5**, 232, 252–3; (3) cult of bodily beauty their main concern, **5**, 232–3, **16**, 162; (4) lived out of doors, no morbid emotions, caused dislike of natural forms opposed to these, **5**, 233–4; hence G. ideal of landscape very different from mediæval (use *v.* beauty), **5**, 280, 287, 431; the landscape loved by G. being like the poplar groves of the Somme, **5**, 237; horror of barren hills, **5**, 238, 255; love of—caves, **5**, 241, clouds and rain, **5**, 313, lush grass, **5**, 287, marshy land, **5**, 242, 284, woods, **5**, 272–3. *See also* Homer; and for remarks on the actual scenery of Greece, *see* separate article below (Greek Scenery)

..(5) *various references*:—animals, feeling for, **7**, 338, **28**, 212; armour, **22**, 278; Attic and Ionian, **31**, 391; axe, **27**, 57; birds, **25**, 18, 30, 42–3, 152 *seq.*, **34**, 670, classification of, **22**, 250, general conception of, **20**, 400 (*see also* Aristophanes, Halcyon); chariot-races, **20**, 88, **22**, 278; “child-like eyes,” **20**, 249, **25**, 154; churches in, **29**, 296; colour-sense, weak, **5**, 281–3, **19**, 382 *n.*, **33**, 301; communism (meals in common, **27**, 117); conception of—flying horses, **27**, 203, ghosts, **8**, 65, “golden flowers,” **19**, 375, love, **20**, 90–1, serpents, **27**, 484, sky, **19**, 292, as light rather than blue, **19**, 380, wasting of voice into skeleton of sound, **8**, 66 *n.*, waves as horses, **19**, 305, **20**, 396; decline and fall of, from irreligion, **22**, 403, **29**, 242, “Græculus esuriens,” **20**, 351, **23**, 120; despised manual labour, **17**, 235 *n.*, **18**, 241, 461, and mechanical arts, **18**, 462 (*see also* βαναυσία); dogs, **7**, 339, **19**, 107, 316, 317, 339, **20**, 401; domesticity, **20**, 407; epitaph on the Lacedæmonians at Thermopylæ, **5**, 412, **7**, 214, **18**, 430 *n.*, **20**, 357; fillets, **25**, 160–1, **28**, 744; first people born into complete humanity, **20**, 248–9; flowers, **25**, 388–9 (*see also* Flora Græca, *iov*); fortitude, **10**, 395, **19**, 307; G. Empire, **33**, 471; G. king's function to enforce labour, **23**, 115; Grecism in Shakespeare, **27**, 402–3; hair, why sacrificed, **19**, 305, **25**, 245; helmet, **22**, 277, mountain form and, **6**, 241, 248; heroes of G., **28**, 30; honoured agriculture, **18**, 462, **19**, 304; horse (*q.v.*), feeling for, **7**, 338, **27**, 154; influence of G. upon the modern world, **18**, 355, **33**, 97; inverted all armorial bearings except the Cross, **27**, 452; Ionian immigration, **31**, 22; islands, etc., governed by Venice, **28**, 97; justice, **19**, 307; liberty not called “Greeknness” but “Frankness,” **28**, 113, G. idea of, *see* ἐλευθερία; life: healthy, not morbid, **5**, 230–3, indoor enjoyments, **5**, 250, little travelling in, **5**, 253; lying, attitude towards, **7**, 350–1; mind, compared with an old Scotch borderer's, **5**, 245–6; mountains, effect of, on national character, **6**, 426; much better than most of us think, **19**, 414; naval power of, **18**, 511; not specially beautiful in face, **19**, 413; patronymics, meaning of, **22**, 236; proverb, **28**, 589; prudence, **10**, 399; reign of Pheidon, King of Argos, **20**, 381; Roman conquest of, **16**, 189; Roman Empire and, **33**, 59, 92, 99; Seven Sages of, **29**, 58; shield, **22**, 278; sins of, in indolence and its pleasures, **23**, 116; sons of Japheth, **28**, 522; Sophia (*q.v.*), **18**, 231; suicide of, central subject of Thucydides, **35**,

211; surrounded by beautiful things, and how, **29**, 151; temperance (σωφροσύνη), **10**, 395; tragic thought, **19**, 383 *n.*; veracity, her soul, **22**, 403; war, art and institutions founded on, **18**, 440, 461, but no soldier-caste, **18**, 462; where corn first grew in, **27**, 402; why accounted great, **11**, 188; why have we less leisure than the G.? **29**, 153, 215 *n.*, 257; wild olives of, **20**, 102; women, position of, **20**, 91, the greatest deity a woman, **18**, 118; worshipping of relics, **29**, 96; various references, **28**, 751, **29**, 28

Greek Art (generally; for Architecture, *see* next article). [This article is divided under the following heads:—(1) Senses in which R. uses the terms, classical, Byzantine, etc.; (2) essential character of; (3) various characteristics; (4) miscellaneous remarks.]

..(1) *senses in which R. speaks of it*: principally, the art of Ancient Greece, illustrated by reference mainly to Architecture, Coins, Sculpture, and Vases, coins being given special prominence as best lending themselves to reproduction, **20**, 194; but the term “Greek School” or “Greek Art” is also used, with reference to questions of delineation, of the entire range of schools, from Vases to Turner, which concern themselves mainly with the representation of light and its effects on material form, **20**, 153, as opposed to the Gothic (*q.v.*) school of colour, **22**, 39. These two senses should be remembered in using the following references. They cannot always be distinguished, for, though in an early book he distinguishes Greek and Byzantine sharply, **8**, 119–21, R. afterwards corrected the passage, Byzantine being “Greek, with Christ for Zeus,” **8**, 121 *n.*, **10**, *li.*, insisting that there is “but one Greek School,” **24**, 281, the remnant from the classical decadence reviving at Byzantium and in Italy, **23**, 200, **29**, 129–30, uniting with Christian in the Renaissance, **19**, 435 (*e.g.* in Botticelli, *q.v.*), and the example which he placed in his Oxford School as best exhibiting the union of several characteristics of G. art is inherited G. work at Pisa in the 12th cent., **21**, 147–8 (Pl. 37). Of derived G. work, reference is made to Madonna at Murano, **10**, 62, thronos on St. Mark's, **24**, 243, tomb at Palermo, **33**, 476–7, various examples at Venice, **14**, 427, **10**, 305, **24**, 414–5, **29**, 130

..(2) *essential character*:—the origin of all art, **20**, 351, and determined the methods of art for all time, **31**, 17; its essential characteristic not, as commonly supposed, ideal beauty, **19**, 412, **20**, 302, 341–2, **24**, 281—faces not specially beautiful, **19**, 412–3, **20**, 342, **22**, 394, **34**, 152, and G. art is even faceless, **22**, 46, so-called “ideals” were of noble form actually seen, **5**, 114, **12**, 151–2—but rightness, reality, veracity, **18**, 446 *n.*, **19**, 388, 414, **20**, 302, 347, 351, 405, **22**, 403, **23**, 33—attaining a rational object and simple aims by simple means, **19**, 414, **20**, 280, 302, and being the root of all simplicity in art, **20**, 347–9, giving the grace of rest, not of action, **20**, 339 **21**, 147, humanising the monstrous, **19**, 319 *n.*, **20**, 228, 333, 348–9 (Pl. 22), 405, 409, 410, **21**, 147, **33**, 308, limiting and making real the indefinite, **20**, 228, 405, 409, 410, reducing mystic symbols to clear shapes, **20**, 412, substituting order for phantasy and licence, **19**, 414, **21**, 147, verifying the inaccurate, **20**, 228, 347, 405, 409, 410, **22**, 51; this essential character in harmony with the leading conception of G. religion, **18**, 446; its essence

Greek Art (*continued*)

- is thus not its idealism (which is dull, **4**, 166 *n.*), but realism, **20**, 405, and design, **22**, 394, not beauty, **18**, 446 *n.*
- ” main object of study, the human body, **20**, 99 (and mind, **3**, 114, **33**, 319, the Homeric ideal, **33**, 320), glorified by war, **33**, 308, 319, 325, **16**, 270, **22**, 94, studied for true delight in, and from the life, **4**, 178, **22**, 96–7, body more than face, **33**, 309 *n.*
- ” (3) *general characteristics*:—animation, but not portraiture, **20**, 282; calmness, **20**, 339; child-like, **20**, 249, 405–6; chiaroscuro, a school of line and light (*see above*), **20**, 126, 128, 140, 142, 171, 174, **23**, 173; noble and base elements in from this point of view, **22**, 40; colour, no pleasure in, as such, **19**, 382, *n.*, connected with light, **19**, 379–81, rejected to give solemnity, **20**, 153, **22**, 313; common sense, **19**, 416, **20**, 354; smallness of scale, **20**, 303–4; compared with—Christian generally, **7**, 283, **20**, 403 *seq.*, 407 *seq.*, Egyptian, **28**, 570, English, **22**, 394, Florentine, **7**, 279 *seq.*, **20**, 339 *seq.*, **22**, 406, Venetian, **7**, 282–3; conception, lofty in, **33**, 301; does not express—divine mystery or power, **20**, 342–5, divine sadness, **20**, 345, momentary passion, **20**, 339–40, personal character, **20**, 340–1; dress, simplicity of design in, **7**, 256; eternally true and wise meaning, **19**, 416–7, **20**, 346–7; formalism, **33**, 375; involved and recurrent lines, love of, **19**, 258–9; light, strong impressions of the power of, **19**, 379, **20**, 152, and mystery, **33**, 320; mastered craft, **19**, 414, **22**, 94; natural and unaffected life, **23**, 18; never gives anger or fury, **25**, 169; not spiritual or pensive, **20**, 345; only to be learnt from Greek law, **34**, 530; not to be learnt by mechanical measurement, **29**, 81; ornament: conventional, but finer curves lost by modern copyists, **16**, 325, regularity in vegetation, **23**, 147, iron formalism of leaves, **5**, 268, G. sense of vegetable form, blunt, **27**, 99, why forms of natural vegetation refused, **10**, 107; *μοικολία*, **20**, 171, 349–51, **21**, 148, **22**, 14, 43; sound knowledge, **19**, 414; study of, in schools, **34**, 530–1; symbolic, **9**, 369 *n.*, 408 *n.*, **20**, 61, 242–3, 346, **23**, 104, 124, **24**, 280–1, appealing to the imagination, **20**, 346, “all parable,” **23**, 124, depth of meaning in rudest symbols, **20**, 144, statues not supposed to be Gods, but presentations of them to the imagination (Phidias, *q.v.*, “revealed Zeus”), **20**, 224, 232, often combined with realism, **20**, 61; symmetry and variety, **23**, 104; teachers of, warning against mechanical art, **19**, 468; veracity, likeness, **19**, 410, 412, **20**, 282, 286; vivid invention, **19**, 415; virtues and limitations, **20**, 254
- ” (4) *miscellaneous remarks*:—appreciation of, by N. and Southern feeling, **9**, 188; beauty founded on justice, **20**, 409; chryselephantine work, **25**, 157 *n.*; conditioned by material at hand (marble), **19**, 251; Correggio and, **20**, 170; Cyprus excavations and, **29**, 563; disdain of mechanism, **20**, 354; disorder in design, a mark of decadence, **20**, 281; Dutch School and, technically connected, **22**, 213; early Christian art taught by, **23**, 15, 16; Egypt and, **18**, 461, **19**, 319 *n.*, **29**, 563; Etruscan art and, **15**, 345 *n.*; facial type, characteristics of, **20**, 409–10, **21**, 63, **22**, 98–9, 394; founded on naturalism, never generalised, **19**, 22; fountain of Perugia and, **23**, 32; G. and Florentine, the two perfect schools, **20**, 332 *n.*; Giotto and, **23**, 108; G. Pisano and, **23**, 108, N. Pisano and, **23**, 166;

grotesques in early, **21**, 47; history of G. art, the praise of G. virtues, **33**, 284, not “nourished by low ethical code” (*Spectator*), **27**, 499; importance of, in connexion with G. history, **20**, 412; influence of, on Britain, **33**, 208, 432, on Italian and French schools, **4**, 328–9; landscape, no mountains, **5**, 193, representation of, conventional, **7**, 265; law and, **22**, 406, **34**, 530; making the most of present life, **7**, 279 (*cf.* **20**, 403 *seq.*); Michael Angelo and, **35**, 269; modern art and, **19**, 416; modern art a pensioner on, **18**, 462 *n.*; modern mouldings borrowed from, **29**, 127; moral, as expressing delight in good and perfect things, **18**, 436; mythological teaching in, **19**, 64; noble conception of form, derived from figure study, **16**, 270; noble subjects of, **19**, 8, **29**, 150; no children in, **20**, 342, **33**, 318, 338; not suitable as English model, **20**, 32, **22**, 191; nude, study of the, **4**, 178, 198, **23**, 18; period—to study, Homer to Marathon, **33**, 310, **31**, 22, of greatest delicacy just after Phidias, **20**, 343, three periods (archaic, best, decadence), examples and characteristics, **20**, 279 *seq.* (Pl. 8); religion and, **20**, 48, **16**, 197, decline of, when the gods disbelieved in, **20**, 403; representation of—sea, **9**, 409, **23**, 103–4, storm, **23**, 65, water generally (C. T. Newton), conventional, not natural, **9**, 461, conventionally imitative, figurative and symbolic distinguished, **9**, 461, examples of each, **9**, 461 *seq.*; rudeness of early, compared with literature, **20**, 250; R.'s attitude to:—loved by him, **16**, 325, though not so much as by some others, **4**, 329 *n.*, **20**, 103, nor so much as Gothic, **36**, 161, denies that he despises it, **4**, 118; schools of Dædalus and Phidias, **22**, 43; “stasy” and Gothic “ex-stasy,” **22**, 50; strongest men belong to the G. school, **22**, 40; study of, in schools and colleges, **16**, lxxviii., **20**, 250, **34**, 530, costliness of good illustrations of, **19**, 156; to be studied not exclusively, **20**, 254; Tyre and, **29**, 563; Vasari on “G. work,” **23**, 15, 16–17; why it bores us, **20**, 280; various references, **18**, 308, **23**, 187, 189, **28**, 199

Greek Architecture [(1) general principles, (2) general characteristics, (3) details, (4) miscellaneous remarks. For Pseudo-Greek (modern Renaissance), *see Renaissance*]

- ” (1) *general principles*:—in *construction*, essentially “architecture of the Lintel,” **10**, 252, with gable for “roof-mask,” **10**, 253, forming the pediment, its most striking feature, **10**, 253; derived from the forest hut, **12**, 185, **20**, 46; in *decoration*, sculpture perfect, a subordinate to it, and a ornament subordinate again, **9**, 286, **16**, 305 *n.*, 311, G. a., therefore, “presupposes a Phidias,” **9**, 287, beauty of Parthenon (*q.v.*) more in figure-sculpture than proportions, **12**, 87; forms drawn with light upon darkness, shadow cared for only as a dark field wherefrom figure or design could be intelligibly detached, **8**, 118–9; constructive masses not weakened by carving, **20**, 317; in *scale*, small, with all parts visible, **20**, 303–4
- ” (2) *general characteristics*, **12**, 20:—coloured, **10**, 110, now faded white “like snows which the sunset has left,” **8**, 81; conditioned by scenery, impressive by position, not bulk, **12**, 185; fluted columns, **8**, 131, 139 and *n.*, **9**, 129, 355; ornaments—formal and “servile,” **10**, 189, 190, no expression of energy in contrasted with Gothic, **10**, 240, models of architecture never admitted in, **9**, 262, regularity in, **9**, 409, but reserved variation and symbolism, **23**, 104; passive incumbency, contrasted with Gothic

Greek Architecture (*continued*)

energy, **10**, 240; proportion, **10**, 146; repose, **10**, 214; solid, not incrustated, **10**, 94; superimposition in, **9**, 241; unerring, bright, clearly defined, self-contained, **18**, 446; walls nothing, entire interest in detached columns and frieze, **8**, 108; why a national style, **1**, 118 *n.*

· (3) *details*:—acanthus, **9**, 279, **10**, 24, **24**, 287; arches, **9**, 154; bases, mouldings of, **9**, 335 and *n.*; bead, **9**, 287, 329; capitals, **8**, **120**, 140, **24**, 222, 223–4, only two orders of, Corinthian (concave) and Doric (convex), **9**, 34–5, 93, 360, 361, 379–80, 383, 426; caryatids, **9**, 356, **16**, 279, **19**, 25; cornices—Doric, **8**, 139, **9**, 192, egg, profile of, **9**, 365, 374 *n.*; dentils, **9**, 287, 325; doors, **9**, 212, lintels, **9**, 388; egg-ornament and Norman, **33**, 478; fluted shafts, **8**, 131, *see also* Shafts (2); “Greek fret”—barbarous (1849), **8**, 143, but deep meaning in (1873), **27**, 400, 404, at Avallon, **37**, 406; “honeysuckle” pattern, **6**, 243, 332, **7**, 40, **9**, 287, 368, 369, **15**, 411–2; mouldings, “dog-grel” ornamentation in, **6**, 333, effect of continuous series in, **8**, 110; pier-base, **9**, 104; pillars, **9**, 125, 129, possibly derived from Egypt, **9**, 34; roofs, flat, **1**, 99–100, 100 *n.* (temples, hypæthral, **10**, 253 *n.*), thin slabs of marble, **1**, 152, ornamentation of, **9**, 392; shield-like discs, **9**, 460; squares, setting of, compared with Gothic, **9**, 122; triglyphs (*q.v.*), **20**, 154; volutes, **4**, 308; wave moulding, **9**, 462

· (4) *miscellaneous remarks*:—all European architecture derived from, through Rome, **9**, 34; better than modern pseudo-Greek, **12**, 58, 87; bounding lines in, **8**, 106; Boutmy's *Philosophie de l' A. en Grèce*, **32**, 56; claim to grandeur, **4**, 105 *n.*; colour patterns not to be painted with lines of a Greek leaf moulding, **8**, 180; examples of, in the R. Dr. School, Oxford, **21**, 71–3; features of, beautiful or unb. in proportion as imitative of Nature or not, **8**, 139–40; how a Greek would have built a railway bridge, **19**, 25; modern imitations of—absurd without sculpture, **9**, 287, **16**, 326, hopeless except as “reprints,” **1**, 167 *n.*, “speaking bad G. is not speaking good English,” **1**, 168 *n.*; not suitable for general use in modern times, **8**, 258; orders of, only two, **9**, 34 (*see* Capitals); Palladian style, barbarous adaptation, **11**, 381; religion and, **1**, 167 *n.*, **18**, 446; “rhythm” in, good and bad, **31**, 364; R.'s (early) hatred of, **35**, 623; severity of, applied to ash-leaves, **12**, 26; squareness and roundness in, **8**, 119; structure and Renaissance architects, **9**, 207

Greek Bronzes, **9**, 273

Greek Church, **10**, 128 *n.*, **11**, 380, **27**, 482 *n.*, **29**, 240 *n.* (*cf.* **38**, 358)

Greek Coins. *See* Coins

Greek Education: humility and modesty, **10**, 396–397; most carefully e. race, **11**, 188; music in, **17**, 368; not extended to servants, **29**, 230; of a gentleman, wherein it consisted, **29**, 230–1; the typical Greek tutor of gentlemen, **27**, 468. *See also* Education, Plato

Greek-English words, barbarism of, **25**, 318, 321, **26**, 260–1, **29**, 486, **34**, 631

Greek Fire, **14**, 228

Greek Language and Literature, etc.:—(1) *language*, living, **12**, xxxv., **25**, 15, 318, **26**, 261; importance of some knowledge of, **18**, 68, **28**, 494, **35**, lxxvi.–vii.; greatest of human, **18**, 69 *n.*; R.'s study of, **1**, 383 *n.*, **35**, 74, 224 *n.*, 522 *n.*, **36**, 514, 37,

Greek Language, etc. (*continued*)

23–4, 91; spelling of Greek words in English, **21**, 180 *n.*; to be taught in all universities, **34**, 556; R.'s use of Greek words, **19**, 53, **22**, 132.—For particular words explained or commented on, *see* “idiot,” λόγος, οἰκειος, χάρις, etc., etc.

· (2) *literature*: ballad and epic poetry, **32**, 56; conception of women in, **18**, 117–8; in advance of contemporary art, **19**, 436, **20**, 250; power of, over the modern mind, **11**, 188; tragedy, **19**, 212, **20**, 361, **29**, 234, choruses, **9**, 199 *n.*, enigmatic utterances of, **17**, 208, theatre a religious ceremony, **17**, 353. *See also* *Æschylus*, Homer, etc., etc.

Greek MSS., **23**, 318, **24**, 25 *n.*, **28**, 495, 524, **34**, 701, 703, **36**, 161, **37**, 70

Greek Music, **29**, 24–25, 259. *See also* Music, Plato

Greek Myths, Mythology [(1) general, (2) particular myths]

· (1) *general*: Botticelli treats it as pre-Christian, not anti-Christian, **22**, 440; Christian legends and, **33**, 119–20; double meaning in, physical and moral, **19**, 300, **29**, 128; Egyptian and, **18**, 363–4, **19**, 319 *n.*, 320; Euripides and Pindar most instructive on, **24**, 276 *n.*; full of meaning, **17**, 291; G. expressed themselves in m., more fully than in language, **29**, 262; historical importance of, whether true or false, **20**, 382; intricacy of, **19**, 315; moral philosophy in, **33**, 295; moral purpose in, **29**, 588; Pindar on, **20**, 258; R.'s interest in, and study of, **7**, lxxii., *seq.*, **19**, xlv., lxx.–lxx., **22**, 191, **28**, 647, **36**, 474, 563; spirits or forces personified in, **19**, 64–6. *See also* Mythology

· (2) *particular myths*: air-myths, **19**, 328–46, 351–86 (*see also* Athena); betrayal and redemption, **26**, 99, 335–6; birds, **22**, 250 *seq.*, **25**, 161 *seq.*; cloud, **19**, 319–37; music, **29**, 271; rain, **7**, 181 *seq.*; wood, **5**, 320, **19**, 310; R.'s allusions to particular G. myths are very numerous, and references should be sought under names of various deities and mythical heroes. Many incidental notes on Greek m. will also be found in passages indexed under Greek Vases

Greek Painting: colours, few and grave, **21**, 45; drawing of hair, **16**, 324; purity of terminal lines, **21**, 45; war glorified in, **18**, 461; vases a guide to, to what extent, **21**, 45

Greek Philosophy: on music, **19**, 343; our debt to, **19**, 347; ends in a play upon words, **19**, 349

Greek Religion [(1) main ideas, (2) general remarks]:

(1) *main ideas*: Gods conceived as the spiritual power in material elements, **5**, 224–5, 341, **19**, 64, 303—Earth (Demeter), **19**, 304, Air (Athena), **19**, 305 *seq.*, Sea (Poseidon), **19**, 304–5, Heavenly Fire (Apollo), **19**, 64, 302–3, 305, Earthly Fire (Hephæstus), **19**, 65, 305—in natural forms and in moral guidance, **5**, 224–5, **19**, 64–5, 328–46, 351–86; clothed in a human shape, **4**, 329, as living persons, **22**, 403, though never entirely materialised, **5**, 225–227, in spite of an appearance of unspirituality and familiarity, **5**, 227–31; nature of this creed differed according to the classes of persons holding it—the popular creed, **19**, 297–8, 347, that of the upper classes, **19**, 347–8, of the poets and artists, **19**, 307–309, 348–9, of the philosophers, **19**, 297–8, 349; general accounts of, **5**, 245–7, **7**, 275–7

· (2) *general remarks*: are we fit to scorn? **18**, 335; belief was sincere, **5**, 223, **8**, 121 *n.*, **31**, 18; corruptions in, **19**, 365; decline of, and fall of Greece, **7**, 446, **18**, 447, **19**, 326, 349, **22**, 403, **23**, 120,



**31**, 20–1; deities: as givers of life to the earth, plants dedicated to by R., **21**, 107; order and rank of, **18**, 446 *n.*, **31**, 16, neither idols nor devils, **5**, 223; symbols from war, **18**, 461; essential object of worship, a God of Wisdom, and Light, **18**, 445–6, 451, **22**, 204; fairly seen in Æschylus and Pindar, **19**, 303; future life, ideas regarding, **7**, 275–6, **19**, 29, 350, 374, **36**, 178, no rewards promised, **19**, 350, no heaven certainly expected, **20**, 404, **31**, 17; Homer, Hesiod and Pindar and, **31**, 14, 16; idea of God, compared with Christian, **4**, 330; idea of spiritual darkness in, **20**, 142–3; influence of, in G. life, **19**, 347; Keats and Morris on, **19**, 309; one of the three great European religions, **18**, 445; R.'s reverence for, **33**, 118; the Rationalists, **31**, 20, 27; to be studied in its noblest form, *circ.* 500 B.C., **19**, 303; two fallacies regarding, **5**, 223, **31**, 18; Xenophon and, **31**.

Greek Scenery, etc., **10**, 186; compared with English, **1**, 149–50; “mountain vase of Arcadia,” **20**, 104; plea for study and sketches of, **20**, 103–4, **22**, 259; spring in, described, **19**, 321; Swiss similitudes to, **22**, 258–9; Thermopylæ, **22**, 258; “Trachis,” **22**, 258; Valley of Sparta, **19**, 320–1, **20**, 104

Greek Sculpture: perfection of, technique, **3**, 13 *n.*, **15**, 354 *n.*, **20**, 327 (*cf.* **8**, 215 *n.*); one of the two perfect schools, **20**, 331–2, each of equal rank, **20**, 333; always free-hand, **24**, 421; architecture subordinated to, **9**, 286; compared with Egyptian, **12**, 200, Florentine, **20**, 273, 334 *seq.*; Gothic, **8**, 238; conditioned by material, **12**, 200–1; drapery, **8**, 150, **20**, 273, **21**, 181–2, **29**, 130; faces, never so well done as Florentine, **20**, 333, G. being indeed *απροσωπος*, **20**, 333, 408, **22**, 94–6; finish in, **8**, 215; the furrows, **20**, 202, **22**, 348; gradation of surface in, **21**, 179; hair, treatment of, **16**, 324, **20**, 410–1, **22**, 100, **29**, 128, **33**, 478 *n.*, possible origin of chopped Norman arch, **33**, 478 *n.*, dissoluteness in, and decline of G. art, **20**, 281, **29**, 129; horses, representation of, **7**, 339, **19**, 69, **20**, 327; how a leopard would be treated, **20**, 164; influence on modern life, **27**, 400; laws of projection in, **20**, 327; model of bodily perfection, **11**, 188, **20**, 238, 333; myths of origin of the art, their significance, **20**, 143, 257–8; peculiarly a G. art, **20**, 301–2; placed on plane surfaces of buildings, **10**, 357; portraiture ruined it, and why, **20**, 99–100, 281, 282, 409, **33**, 316; realism, **19**, 22; representation of their own heroes, **12**, 151, **20**, 61; rise of, and national life, **20**, 228; scale of relief, **20**, 319–20; simplest incision in, **20**, 315; statues isolated, no association of Nature, **16**, 280; three periods of, illustrated, **20**, 280 (Pl. 8); R.'s drawings of, **38**, 255.—*See also* Phidias, and note that many of the passages indexed above under “Greek Art” have special reference to Sculpture

· *particular examples*:—casts at the Crystal Palace (*q.v.*), **29**, 560; sarcophagus (Meleager) at Pisa, **12**, 204, **23**, 20 (Pl. 5); lions outside Venetian arsenal, **11**, 362–3; examples in the Oxford University Galleries, **20**, 332 *n.*, **21**, 181.—*See also* Apollo Belvidere, British Museum (Elgin Marbles), Fortune, Torso of the Vatican, etc.

Greek Terra-cottas. *See* Terra-cotta

Greek Testament, Old and New, *See* Bible

Greek Vases [(1) general; (2) particular vases]

;(1) *general*:—description of, as the perfect type of “fiction,” **34**, 370–1 (*cf.* **29**, 457); G. pottery, best in the world, **16**, 328, though a secondary and inferior art, **19**, 411; animals on, **20**, 149, **22**,

Greek Vases (*continued*)

224 (dogs); archaic, and imitations of, **29**, 270 *n.*; baseness of, in decline, **20**, 62; best, sepulchral, **20**, 144; black on red, description of, **24**, 281; colours, restricted use of, **19**, 382–3 *n.*, anything coloured anyhow, **23**, 322; decline in, 5th to 3rd cent. B.C., **19**, 383, **20**, 62; design in, founded on figure-study, **16**, 328–9, license in, **21**, 119, superior to that of mere colourist nations, **19**, 383 *n.*; figures on, not likenesses of gods, but food to the imagination, **24**, 281; floral ornaments (early), never literally symmetrical, **21**, 63; Gods on pots, **27**, 96; grace of figures drawn on curved surface, **20**, 146; grotesques on, full of meaning, **20**, 141; horizontal lines on, **21**, 148; ideal art out of black and tan, **20**, 110; in schools and museums, **28**, 422, **29**, 560; Lenormant and De Witte on, **37**, 638; lines drawn by brush point, **20**, 132, **29**, 130, **37**, 5; methods of outline, **15**, 374, in different periods, **21**, 47; not made by rule, **22**, 217; Pan-athenaic, **19**, 336–8, **23**, 132; periods; changes in treatment of light, **20**, 144–5, and conception of the gods, **21**, 47; principles of decoration in, **23**, 341–2, compared with Gothic chapels, **23**, 341–2, **24**, 283; relation of, to advanced Greek art, **21**, 45; representation of fish, **9**, 276, water, **9**, 273, 463; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 256, study of, for Oxford, **37**, 5, 30; sharpness of incision, **29**, 457; Sir W. Hamilton on, **22**, 217; value of study of, as drawing exercises, **21**, 45, **29**, 130, **37**, 5; white hair on, **21**, 49

· (2) *particular vases* [“L. W.” means that the vase is figured in the book of Lenormant (*q.v.*) and Witte]:—

“Anacreon Vases” (Brit. Mus.), **22**, 224

Aphrodite and Poseidon (L. W.), **21**, 79

Aphrodite driving Poseidon (Brit. Mus.), **21**, 51 *n.*

Aphrodite on a swan (Brit. Mus.), **20**, 335 *seq.*, (Pl. 15), **21**, 180, **22**, 406

Apollo, Artemis, Hermes, and Latona (L. W.), **20**, 150 (Fig. 5), **21**, 50

Apollo and Creusa (L. W.), **21**, 63

Apollo at Delphi (L. W.), **21**, 63

Apollo's chariot with Athena and Hermes (L. W.), **19**, 340 (Pl. 16), **20**, 145, **21**, 49

Apollo crossing the Sea, in the Vatican, (L. W.), **19**, 338 (Pl. 15), **21**, 49

Apollo with his lyre (L. W.), **20**, 148 (Fig. 3), **21**, 49

Artemis (L. W.), **20**, 147 (Fig. 2), **21**, 49

Artemis and Apollo (L. W.), **21**, 49

Athena and Hermes (L. W.), **20**, 145–242 (Pl. 4, Athena), **21**, 49, **23**, 479, **29**, 128, 130

Athena and Poseidon (L. W.), **21**, 49

Athena, Herakles, and Iolaus (Panofka), **21**, 78

Athena with Nymphs (L. W.), **20**, 147 (Fig. 1), **21**, 49

Birth of Athena, early (L. W., Brit. Mus. B 424), **20**, 247–8 (Fig. 8)

Birth of Athena, later (L. W., Brit. Mus. B. 147), **19**, 342, **20**, 248 (Pl. 6), **21**, 78

“Burgon Vase” (Brit. Mus.), **19**, 337

Chariot race, archaic, **21**, 79, 120

Demeter, Cora, and Triptolemus (L. W.), **21**, 78, 108, 118

Drawings of (as lessons in perspective, etc.), **21**, 180, 184

Europa crossing the sea (Brit. Mus.), **9**, 463

Hephaestus, 3 designs (L. W.), **21**, 50

Herakles and the Nemean Lion (Brit. Mus. B 621), **21**, 63

Hermes and Triptolemus (L. W.), **21**, 79

Hermes, Athena, Herakles, and the Giants (L. W.), **21**, 79, 120

Hermes Flying (L. W.), **20**, 150–1 (Fig. 6), **21**, 50, 119

Hermes releasing Io from Argus (L. W.), **20**, 149–50 (Fig. 4), **21**, 50

Panathenaic Procession, **21**, 50

- "Poetry" (L. W.), **21**, 79  
 Poseidon (L. W.), **21**, 79  
 Poseidon as Physical Power of the Sea (L. W.), **21**, 49  
 Poseidon as Olympian Deity (L. W.), **21**, 49  
 "Python" (L. W.), **21**, 90  
 Resurrection of Semele (Panofka), **20**, 144, **21**, 45, **49**  
 Scylla (L. W.), **21**, 90  
 Selene at Midnight (L. W., Brit. Mus.), **21**, 78, **119**  
 Selene rising full, **21**, 119 *n.*  
 Triptolemus, early (L. W.), **21**, 47–8 (Fig. 1)  
   " later (L. W.), **21**, 47  
   " early (L. W.), **21**, 63  
   " and Demeter (L. W.), **21**, 64  
   " in his Car (L. W.), **20**, 243 (Pl. 5)  
   " dragon of (L. W.), **21**, 90, 108, 119, 126  
 Ulysses and the Sirens (Brit. Mus.), **9**, 465  
 Unidentified, **21**, 148  
 White Athenian Vases, **21**, 94 (No. 217)  
 Zeus Gigantomachos (L. W.), **21**, 50  
   " Hera, Dionysus, and Hermes (L. W.), **21**, 78  
   " with Victory (L. W.), **21**, 50
- Green, colour, standard of, in moss, **15**, 422; how represented in heraldry, **26**, 184–5; use of, by great colourists, **3**, 282 *n.*  
 Green, or Woody, country, **1**, 67 *seq.*, 153 *seq.*  
 Green, Edward, M. P. for Wakefield, election petition against (1874), **28**, 534–6; engineering works at W., etc., **28**, 410–1, 456–7, 468, 532–4, 537  
 Green, Mr., bookseller, partner of F. S. Ellis, **37**, 53  
 Green, J. R., editor of "Literature Primers," **28**, 550 *n.*; *Making of England*, **34**, 698; on R.'s lectures at Oxford, **20**, xxviii.  
 Green, Messrs., photograph of R., **38**, 212  
 Green, Mrs., schoolmistress, **29**, 490  
 Greenau, Mr., **36**, 9  
 Greenaway, John, **33**, 357, **37**, 539, 564, 582  
 Greenaway, Kate [(1) personal, (2) criticism, (3) particular works; (4) various references]  
 -(1) *personal*:—R.'s friendship with (summary), **36**, ciii.–vii., R.'s letters to, **7**, lxi., **29**, xxvi.–vii., **33**, liv., **35**, lii., liii., and *see* **37**, xvi.–xvii., 655–8 (lists); admired his books before meeting him, **36**, ciii.; R. admired her work before meeting her, **33**, lxi., **37**, 309; R.'s letters of artistic advice to, **36**, ciii.–iv., cv.–vi., on perspective, **37**, 582–4; visits Brantwood, (1883) **36**, civ., **37**, 446, 449, (1887), **37**, 580 (1889), **35**, 636, **37**, 609; friendship with Mrs. Severn, **36**, civ.; letters to R., **36**, cv., cvii., **37**, 175 *n.*; begins a portrait of R., **37**, 474 and *n.*; Empress Frederick and, **37**, 504; character of, **36**, ciii., **37**, 508; designed a cover for *Christ's Folk*, **32**, xxv., **36**, cvi.; offered to illustrate *Præterita*, **35**, lii.–lii.; designed frocks for May Queen Festival, **30**, xxxix., 336; R.'s exchange of drawings with, **37**, 566; R.'s plans for artistic collaboration, **33**, xlix., **36**, cvi., **37**, 559; Spielmann and Layard's Biography, **37**, 655; to design patterns for needlework, **29**, 491  
 -(2) *criticism*:—appeals to cultivated sensibilities, **33**, 350; can draw a girl, but not a pig, **33**, 396; Chesneau on, **33**, 342–3; delicacy of touch, **32**, 536, **33**, 346; design, restricted by ornamental use, **33**, 344–5; a Divine of the 19th cent., **37**, 383; figure-study needed, **37**, 456, 459, 460, 473, 485, 538, 555–6; flowers, study of natural forms needed, **37**, 497; grace, **14**, 409; idyllic English landscape, **32**, 536, **33**, 347; imaginative, **37**, 576, 596–7, but life-like, **32**, 535, **33**, 348; inadequately represented by colour-block printing, **33**, 345 and *n.*, **37**, 331, should be facsimiled by hand copyists, **33**, 345, **37**, 467, 470–1; limitations, **37**, 302–3; mannerisms, **37**, 495, 497, 572, 579; more descriptive reality desired, **33**, 345, **37**,

Greenaway, Kate (*continued*)  
 308; painter of children, **33**, 340; painter of Fairyland, **33**, 327, 341–2; pencil sketches her best work, **33**, 343; should be a glass-painter, **37**, 331–2, 455; should paint poor country people as they are, **14**, 409, **37**, 308; studies from nature needed, **37**, 309–10, 471, 483, 488, 492, 506  
 -(3) *particular works*:—

- A Apple Pie*, **37**, 572  
*A Day in a Child's Life*, **37**, 383  
*A May Dance* (Whitelands College), **30**, 356  
*Almanack for 1883*, **37**, 427, *for* 1885, **37**, 497–8  
 Christmas Cards, **37**, 352, 332  
*Dame Wiggins of Lee*, additional illustrations to, **2**, 521, **37**, 656  
 Dance of Fairies under a Mushroom, **33**, 343–4  
 Flower studies, **37**, 531, 583  
*Fors Clavigera*, illustrations in, **29**, 438, 466, 478, 492, 493, 517 (*frontisp.*), **37**, 466, 467, 470, 491  
 Girton College, drawings presented by R. to, **30**, xl.  
 "In Fairy Land." a page of drawings engraved (but not used) for *Fors*, **33**, 344 (Pl. 39)  
*Language of Flowers*, **37**, 497, 508, 510  
 "Maid of the Muffin," **37**, 470, 597  
*Marigold Garden*, **37**, 535  
*Mother Goose*, **33**, 345, **33**, 348 (*see* **38**, 380), **37**, 455  
*Pied Piper*, **37**, 585, 600, 601, 608, 609  
 Processions, **37**, 474, 597  
 Study of Rock, Moss, and Ivy (Sheffield), **30**, 239  
*The English Spelling Book*, **37**, 656  
*The Queen of the Pirate Isle* (Bret Harte), **37**, 573  
*Under the Window*, **36**, ciii., **37**, 308, 303

-(4) *various references* (other than in letters to her), **34**, 641, **37**, 636, 656

- Greenaway, Mr., **36**, 10  
 Greenbank, St. Helen's, **29**, 119  
 Green Dragon Inn, **29**, 475  
 Greengages, at Ashestiel, **29**, 462  
 Greenhead Ghyll, **27**, 210, **36**, 70  
 Greenhouses and hot-houses, **27**, 646, **28**, 182, **30**, 39, 303  
 Greening, E. O., R.'s letter to, **37**, 659  
 Greenite, or Greeny, **26**, 414, 503  
 Greenland, birds in, **25**, 104, plants, **25**, 440  
 Greenock, **27**, 290  
 Greenstone, **26**, 210, 367, 576, **30**, 237  
 Greenwich, R.'s property at, **27**, 69, **29**, 50, 100, 102  
   " Hill, **35**, 108 *n.*; Hospital, museum (pensioner, "It should have been a 'Uggins'"), **13**, 33  
 Greenwood, Frederick, editor of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, **17**, 333 *n.*, **18**, 95 *n.*  
 Greenwood, James, account of a man and dog fight, **28**, 212 *n.*  
 Greenwood, Joseph, R.'s letter to, **34**, 557  
 Greenwood trees, in English literature, **5**, 274  
 Greg, W. R., member of the Metaphysical Society, **16**, 169; writings by, quoted or referred to:—

- Creed of Christendom*, **16**, 169  
 "How the rich spend their money" (letter in the *Pall Mall*, 1873, giving an economic defence of luxury), R.'s replies to, **17**, 553–5, **28**, 466  
 "Is a Christian Life feasible?" article in the *Contemporary* (1873), **17**, 564  
 "What is Culpable Luxury?" article in the *Contemporary* (1873), R.'s reply to, **17**, 556 *seq.*, **28**, 466, 491, **29**, 135

Gregory I., Pope, conversion of England, **33**, 198, 201; early life of, **33**, 196 *seq.*; gifts to Bertha and Augustine, **32**, 121–2; letter on the pride of the clergy, **32**, 118; letter to Bertha, **33**, 202; life in the monastery of St. Andrew, **32**, 122, **33**, 197,

- Gregory I., Pope (*continued*)  
 199–200; Milman on, as the father of the mediæval Papacy, **32**, 123 *n.*, **33**, 195; music and the arts, **32**, 121, **35**, 551; “Non Angli sed Angeli,” **17**, 406, **27**, 457; regrets his early monastic days, **32**, 120 *n.*; R.’s intended Life of, notes for, **32**, 119, **33**, 192; various references, **33**, 432, 434, 441, 452, 492  
 ” *representations of, in art*: St. Mark’s mosaics, **24**, 325; Tintoret’s “Paradise,” **22**, 105
- Gregory VII., Pope (Hildebrand), **33**, 253, **34**, 351, 352 *n.*
- Gregory IX., Pope, **23**, 55, 361
- Gregory, St., Nazianzen, **24**, 324
- Gregory, Bishop of Tours, *Historiæ Francorum*, **33**, 32 *n.*
- Gregory, Dr. Caspar René, **29**, 486 *n.*, **34**, 701, **37**, 465
- Gregory, George, *Economy of Nature*, **35**, 125
- Gremium, **22**, 283
- Grenfell, W. H. (Lord Desborough), row from Dover to Calais, **33**, 508
- Grenier d’Abondance (Paris), **27**, 298, 303
- Grenoble, R. at (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*, **36**, 42–3; mountains of, **6**, 301, 439, **13**, 313 (Pl. 18)
- Grenville, Sir Richard, **18**, 538, **20**, 357, **27**, 153, 385, **28**, 95, **29**, 387, **31**, 24, **33**, 526
- Greppond, Aiguille (Blaitière), and glacier, **5**, xxix., **6**, 230 (Pl. 31), **17**, 550
- Greswell, Rev. Richard, **3**, 674, **16**, 228, **20**, xviii.–xix.
- Greta, the river, **6**, 303, **21**, 11, **24**, xxxi., **33**, 65, **35**, 67 *n.*; R.’s drawing of, **38**, 256; Scott on, **5**, 340–1. *See also* Turner
- Greta Bridge, R. at, (1837) **35**, 624, (1867) **19**, xxvii *n.*
- Greuze, **5**, 96, **16**, 298 *n.*
- Grey, Lady Jane, and Ascham, **28**, 353–6; execution of, **27**, 658, 659; patience of, **33**, 534; Sidney’s aunt-in-law, **27**, 649, 656
- Grey, colour, Grison grey, **19**, 88; meaning in heraldry, **26**, 187; or wild, Country, **1**, 71
- Greywack, **26**, 390, 391
- Gribble, J. G., R.’s letter to, on price of his books, **27**, 258–9
- Grief: a divine thing, according to Plato, **31**, 222; a grander word than grievance, **31**, 222; effect of trifles on minds distressed by, **12**, 334, **16**, 364; pure, not a disturbing element, **37**, 181; when noble and when base, **4**, 203; when unselfish, is compassion, **5**, 28; wildness of, instanced, **5**, 217
- Grierson, Sir Robert, the Laird of Lag, **34**, 577
- Gries, Pass of the, **6**, 477–8, **19**, 88, **36**, 527
- Griffin, Gerald, *Irish Ballads*, **36**, 72
- Griffin, lion and eagle, mythical meaning of, **20**, 362, 399, Christian symbolism in, **19**, 437 *n.*, **33**, 440 and *n.*; representations of, in art, true and false, **5**, 140 *seq.*—classical (Rome), **5**, 141 (Pl. 1), **6**, 302; Lombardic (Verona, pillar of porch of Duomo), **5**, 141 *seq.*, 147, and *n.*, 274, R.’s sketch of (1852), **19**, 270, engraved, **5**, 141 (Pl. 1), (1869) **19**, 449, **20**, 362 (Pl. D), **21**, 82, 123; mediæval, **9**, 281
- Griffith, Mr., picture-dealer, of Norwood, **3**, xxviii., 571 *n.*, **13**, xxiii., xxv., **35**, 257, 308 *n.*, 309, **36**, 360; introduced R. to Turner, **13**, 478, **35**, 305; T.’s “Brignall Church” burnt in his house, **12**, 371 *n.*; T.’s agent for disposing of his 1841–42 drawings, **13**, 477–83, **36**, 135, 142
- Griffith, W. Pettit, on Proportion, **16**, 274
- Griggs, Matilda, an object of charity, **34**, 495–6
- Grimaldi, Joseph, clown, **35**, 264
- Grimani, Doge Antonio, **11**, 43 *n.*, **24**, 444; Titian’s picture of, **11**, 373
- Grimani Missal. *See* Manuscripts (3)
- Grimley, Rev. H. N., and “The Lord’s Prayer,” **34**, 220 *n.*
- Grimm, the Brothers, German Popular Stories, R.’s “King of the Golden River” modelled on, **1**, xlix., **35**, 304; various references to, **3**, 375 *n.*, **7**, 396 *n.*, **27**, 284, **28**, 51 *n.*, 71 *n.*, 395, **36**, 466; R.’s introduction to, **19**, 233 *seq.*; R. commissions Cruikshank (*q.v.*) to make new illustrations for, **18**, xlix.
- Grimm, J. L. C., *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, “Martinsliede,” **37**, 318
- Grimsel Pass, **2**, 434, **6**, 477, 481, **26**, 562, **35**, 364, **36**, 527
- Grimston, Hon. Robert, **35**, xliii., 196, 210
- Grindelwald, R. at (1835), **2**, 395 (and, doubtless, often in later years, *see* Interlaken); scenery of, **6**, 205, 207, 317, **7**, 169, 171, **35**, 642; motto on a house at, **8**, 229; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 256
- Grinding, modern faith in, **20**, 97
- Grindon, Leo H., *Botany*, referred to, **25**, 395, 426, 541 *n.*, 559
- Grimming match, **19**, 157
- Grip, pet rook at Denmark Hill, **34**, 102
- Griqualand West, **17**, 219 *n.*
- Grisedale Pike, **36**, 70
- Griselda, **19**, 87 *n.* *See* Chaucer
- Grisette, the modern French, **28**, 115
- Grisi, Carlotta, **35**, 176, 266 *n.*
- Grison (Bergmanite), **26**, 390
- Grisons, Confederation of, **13**, 516, **19**, 87 *n.*; language, **13**, 490
- Gritti, Doge Andrea, **19**, 248–9. *See also* Tintoret
- “Grober Baur,” **28**, 591, 605
- Grocers’ shops, magazines of petroleum, **28**, 153
- Gros, Baron, **14**, 141 *n.*, **22**, 39 *n.*, **38**, 364
- Grosart, A. B., edition of Sidney, **10**, 391 *n.*, **31**, xxiii. *seq.*
- Grosseteste, Robert, Bishop of Lincoln, **24**, 16
- Grosvenor Gallery, opening of, and first Exhibition, **29**, 157–61; Exhibition, (1882–83) **33**, 308, (1884) **37**, 483
- Grote, George, as Professor of Ancient History in Royal Academy, **14**, 485; *History of Greece*, general criticisms of tone, **18**, xxxiv., **34**, 586, quoted, **20**, 381, spelling of Greek words, **21**, 180 *n.*
- Grotesque, The, in art and literature [(1) general analysis. (2) noble and ignoble distinguished, (3) general remarks]  
 ·(1) *general analysis*:—essence of the g. spirit, difficult of analysis, **9**, 434; is either ludicrous or fearful, though the two elements are generally combined, **11**, 151:—(i.) ludicrous, healthful but irrational play of the imagination in times of rest, **5**, 130, 131–2, **11**, 151–6; men being divided into (a) those who play wisely, **11**, 152–3, 156; (b) who play necessarily, **11**, 153–4, 157–8, giving scope in art to much “art of the wayside,” the grotesque of the ordinary workman in Gothic architecture, etc., **11**, 158–60; (c) who play inordinately, **11**, 154–5, 160, creating the more cultivated grotesque of arabesques, etc., a luscious form of nonsense, **11**, 161–2; (d) who do not play at all, **11**, 155, 162  
 (ii.) fearful, the irregular and accidental contemplation of the terrible, **5**, 120, **11**, 162–6, connected with sensualist ideals, **5**, 103, 131, subdivided according as the temper of contemplation is that of:—(a) predetermined or involuntary

Grotesque, The (*continued*)  
 apathy, **11**, 167, noble and ignoble g. in  
 this sort distinguished, **11**, 168–72; (*b*) mockery,  
 satirical grotesque, **11**, 172–5, the ignoble having no horror  
 in it, **11**, 176, no Nature, **11**, 176–7, no mercy, **11**, 177;  
 (*c*) diseased and ungoverned imaginativeness, the grotesque  
 of disturbed dreams, etc., **11**, 178–82, 185–6  
 (iii.) symbolic grotesque, a symbolic shorthand, **5**, 132, **12**, 495,  
 497 (treated in **11**, 182, under ii. (*c*), but in **5**, as a separate class), the  
 confusion of the imagination by the presence of truths it cannot wholly  
 grasp, **5**, 130 *seq.*, **11**, 182–4; moral power of, **12**, 507; nobility of, **5**,  
 132; instances from Spenser, **5**, 132–3, **12**, 496, from Jeremiah, **5**, 134;  
 possibility of union of g. with realistic power, **5**, 137  
 (iv.) school of grotesque expression, or Caricature (*q.v.*), **6**, 72, 469  
*seq.*  
 (2) *noble and ignoble*:—noble grotesque, a test of greatness, **11**, 187, as in  
 Dante, M. Angelo, Tintoret, Shakespeare, etc., **11**, 187, in Assyrians and  
 Lombards, **11**, 188, distinguished from savage g., **11**, 189; involves true  
 appreciation of beauty, **11**, 189; high imaginative power, **11**, 189–90,  
 and naturalness of, **5**, 142–3 *seq.*, **7**, 337, **13**, 119  
 noble and ignoble illustrated: heads, Castelbarco Tomb, Verona,  
 and Palazzo Corner della Regina, Venice, **11**, (Pl. 3), 150–1, 190;  
 griffins, true and false, **5** (Pl. 1), 139–47; distinguishing marks, **11**,  
 166–7, 170, 176 *seq.*; conditions of true, **1**, 154–5  
 (3) *general remarks*:—Byzantine art, no g. in, **9**, 427, **10**, 169 *n.*, **11**, 190;  
 comb, often introduced in, **10**, 387; English love of, **11**, 191, **20**, 29, 31;  
 English more brutal than foreign, **34**, 566; expression of, best when not  
 too elaborate, **5**, 137–8, 139, **11**, 158, **12**, 495–6; French, **1**, 16; gives  
 play to minor skill, **5**, 138; Gothic art and, **8**, 198, **10**, 168, 177, 239, **11**,  
 136, **12**, 66, **18**, 320–1, **33**, 245–6 *n.*; Gothic and Renaissance, **11**, 151;  
 Greek, deep meaning of, **20**, 144; “Grotesque Renaissance,” **11**, 135  
*seq.*, 431; in architecture, desirable in forest country, **1**, 69, 154–5; in  
 Derbyshire scenery, **34**, 571; in Dürer, **5**, 189, **12**, 507; in illuminated  
 MSS., **19**, 102, 365, **21**, 271; in Shakespeare, **29**, 458; in Tintoret, **13**,  
 118; in Turner, **13**, 105, 118; may exist in a nation's mind, though absent  
 from its art, **11**, 191; most architecture g. rather than noble, **11**, 158;  
 Northern spirit of, **9**, 187, 427, 433, 457, **22**, 79; pathetic and jesting, **5**,  
 138; scope for, in Gothic architecture, **5**, 139, in illumination, **5**, 139, **12**,  
 506–7; Studies in, **34**, 566 (Pl. 4); Swiss, **1**, 34; Venice, grotesque spirit  
 in customs, etc., **11**, 192–3; Venetian art and, **11**, 190–5, **24**, 445  
 Grotte de Balme, **5**, xx., **37**, 447  
 Grotto, grottoes: of Capri, light on water in, **3**, 660; “Egerian,” **1**, 20;  
 imitation, **9**, 270; of Italian villa, **1**, 84 *seq.*, 90  
 Ground, drawing of, **15**, 96, 128 (*see also* Banks, Foreground);-box, **25**,  
 458 *n.*; consecrated, for burials, **29**, 403; -floors of buildings, **9**, 242; -ivy,  
**19**, 377; -leafage, representation of, **25**, 473; -oak Veronica, **25**,  
 441; -plants, **7**, 21 *n.*; produce, **28**, 688  
 Groundsel, **25**, 525  
 Group, what is a? **18**, 313  
 Grouse-shooting and true love, **29**, 445  
 Grove, Sir William, *Correlation of Forces*, **18**, 341 *n.*  
 Groves, and tree-worship, **19**, 367  
 Growers, **29**, 408

“Growing Old,” reference to a study on, **34**, 541  
 Growth, laws of, in trees, **15**, 112  
 Grüner, Ludwig, *Fresco Decorations and Stuccoes of*  
 . . . 15th and 16th Centuries, **21**, 199, 203; *Orvieto*, **23**, 170, **37**, 380; work  
 for the Arundel Society, **34**, 638  
 Grütli meadow, **16**, 191, **36**, 292, 293  
 Gruyère country, **7**, 305  
 Gryphons, Lombardic, **9**, 346  
 Guadagni Palace. *See* Florence (12)  
 Gualtieri, Edwige. *See* Edwige  
 Guamoës, their clay bread, **27**, 503  
 “Guarda e passa,” **35**, 228 (*see* Dante)  
 “Guarded,” use of the word “preserved” for in N. T., **29**, 109  
 Guardi, Francesco, “picturesque landscape,” **7**, 255; Venetian scenes, **13**,  
 109  
 Guardian Angels, **29**, 297 (*see* Angels)  
 ” Law of Life (Plato), **29**, 178 (*cf.* **31**, 17–18)  
 Guardian, No. 18, Steele on Sidney's Psalter, **31**, xxii.; No. 86, Johnson on  
 imagination, **4**, 251 *n.*  
 Guardian newspaper, June 12, 1861, report of address by R., **12**, 481 *n.*;  
 Oct. 19, 1864, report of Keble on eternal punishment, **17**, 360 *n.*; Oct.  
 21, 1885, R.'s epitaph on O. Gordon, **34**, 647; reviews of R., **38**, 193  
 Guards, the British, **18**, 341, **27**, 321, **33**, 21  
 Guariento, “Paradise,” Ducal Palace, **10**, 345, 355, 434  
 Guast, Alfonso d'Avalos, Marquis of, Titian's portrait, **12**, 458  
 Guazzetto, **3**, 40  
 Gubbio, R. at (1874), **23**, xxx *n.*  
 Guelder-rose, **25**, 302  
 Guelphs, etymology of name, **33**, 163; and Ghibellines, **23**, 58 *seq.*, 127,  
 155, 441, 442, **24**, 135; *see also* Florence (3)  
 Guercino, **10**, 125, **31**, 351; pictures by:—  
 Abraham and Hagar (Brera, Milan), **4**, 203, **5**, 37, **14**, 157  
 Andromeda (Pal. Durazzo, Genoa), **11**, 238  
 Cleopatra (Pal. Brignole, Genoa), **11**, 238  
 Guernsey, small farms in, **28**, 167  
 Guidalotti, Bonamico, **23**, 455  
 Guidance, the best, the simplest, **18**, 319  
 Guide required in study of pictures, **29**, 155, 156  
 Guides, Alpine: clergy compared to, **34**, 192–3; good walk quietly on, **18**,  
 168; old race of, **26**, 341; R.'s **35**, 315 (*see* Couttet, Devouassoud)  
 Guides, modern, mostly blind, **29**, 67  
 Guido Reni: R.'s early study, **28**, 390–1, and admiration of, **1**, 271, 276;  
 later views of (1844), **3**, 670, **4**, xxxv., 394, **12**, 404, English admiration  
 for, at the time of *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxiv., **29**, 154, **4**, 255 *n.*; brown, **10**, 174;  
 cannot be rendered by wood-cutting, **33**, 358; coarseness, sensuality, **4**,  
 212, 254 *n.*; fading sanctity, **7**, 302; flesh tints, **12**, 239; portraiture, **4**,  
 189; rivalry with Domenichino, **14**, 481  
 ” pictures by:—  
 Crucifixions, **1**, 271  
 Dejanira and Nessus (Louvre), **12**, 450  
 La Vestale (Pal. Durazzo, Genoa), **11**, 237, 238  
 Lot leaving Sodom (Nat. Gal.), **3**, 670, **4**, 394, **12**, 404, 405  
 Magdalen (Nat. Gal.), **12**, 404 *n.*  
 Portia (Pal. Durazzo, Genoa), **11**, 237, 238  
 Roman Daughter (Pal. Durazzo, Genoa), **11**, 237, 238  
 St. Jerome (Nat. Gal.), **12**, 404 *n.*

Sketch (Louvre), **12**, 455 *n.*

Susannah (Nat. Gal.), devoid of art and decency, **4**, 197, **3**, 670, **12**, 404

Guido da Como, pulpit by (Pisa), **4**, 300

Guienne, **27**, 454

Guilbert, A., *Histoire des Villes de France*, **34**, 698 quoted, **33**, 225 *n.*, **35**, 153

Guild of St. George, called first St. George's Fund, **27**, 142, and then Company of St. George, why so named, **27**, 295–6, **30**, 131 *n.*, name altered to Guild, **29**, 181–2, 207

R.'s writings on, collected in **30**, with descriptive Introduction (*cf.* *Introd.* to **27**, lvii–lx.), dealing with the following topics:—double aspect, Utopian and actual, xxi.–iv., main scheme practical, xxiv., R.'s hope that practical men would rally to it, xxiv., constitution of the actual Guild, xxiv.–xxv., hindrances to its development, xxv.–vi., account, of its properties, xxvi.–viii., of the Barmouth cottages, xxviii.–xxxi., history of the Guild as told in the Reports, etc., xxxi.–iv., agricultural experiments, xxxiv.–vi., industrial enterprises, xxxvi.–vii., Educational work, xxxvii.–xli.

R. in speaking of the Guild sometimes refers to the actual work of the established G., and sometimes to an imaginary Ideal Commonwealth, **27**, lvii., **30**, xxi.; a mixture which alienated adherents, **29**, 317, and obscured his plans, **30**, 15; he was, however, concerned more with principles than plans, **27**, 323; the distinction, **29**, 316, **30**, 95, is observed as far as possible in this article, which is therefore divided into (I.) The Actual Guild, (II.) Ideal Community. "As far as possible": some of the points cannot clearly be disentangled; also R. contemplated the possibility of the principles of his scheme passing into practice under other forms than he designed, and thus becoming a "vast Policy," **28**, 436–7

#### (I.) THE ACTUAL GUILD

[This portion of the article is subdivided under the following heads:—(1) History, Official Papers and Proceedings, Register and Roll; (2) Objects and Scope; (3) Constitution and Officers; (4) Creed and Vow; (5) Companions and Tenants; then turning to actual operations of the Guild, we come to (6) Landed Estates, etc., (7) Other expenditure of funds; (8) Laws, Tenths, (9) Fortunes, (10) various references. For the Museum belonging to the Guild, *see* Museum

-(1) *History, Official Papers and Proceedings*:—

1855, germ of the idea, **36**, 186 *n.*

1867, the scheme foreshadowed, **19**, xxv.–vi., xxvi *n.*

1871, **27**, 18 *n.*, a "St. George's Fund" started by R.'s donation of a tithe of his property, **27**, 95, 141–2, 160 *n.*, 197–8, 224 *n.*, 233, 236, 293–4, **28**, 727, **30**, 131, in the hand of trustees, **27**, 160, for the acquisition of land, **27**, 199–200, first sketch of, **27**, 90–6, **28**, 109, one of the reasons for its foundation, **28**, 341

1871, Sept., design fairly on foot, **27**, 146

1872, first outside subscription, **27**, 333, **28**, 268

1875, first gift of land, **37**, 163

1876, the St. George's Company distinctly in existence, **28**, 503

1878, Aug. 6, application for a license to the Board of Trade, **30**, xxv., 12

1878, Oct., Memorandum, and Articles, of

Guild of St. George (*continued*)

Association filed, and license granted, the Guild of St. George registered as a Limited Liability Company, **29**, 164, 350, **30**, xxv.:—

Abstract of the Objects and Constitution, by R., **29**, 350, **30**, 3–4

Memorandum and Articles, first draft with R.'s notes, **28**, 376–9, **37**, 162–3, final form (drafted by counsel, **29**, 350), **30**, 5–11

Form of application for membership, **30**, 62

Summons to an annual meeting, **30**, 31 *n.*

Master's Reports:—Feb. 12, 1879, **30**, 13–28, 153; Dec. 6, 1881, **30**, 29–41; 1885, **30**, 69–87, **37**, 509; Jan. 1886, **30**, 93–9, **37**, 558

Thanks accorded to S. Plimsoll (1875), **28**, 394, 402

First General Meeting (1879), **30**, 9, 15

Trustee's Report, 1883, **30**, 85

Meeting at Oxford, 1884, **30**, 69, 87–9, **37**, 500

Exhibition of Drawings made for, 1886, **30**, lxxiv. 177–80

Accounts:—Notes of Subscriptions and Donations, **27**, 333, 437, 678, **28**, 223, 253, 269, 530, 576, 578, 607, 628, 702, 747, **29**, 29, 74, 208, 326, **30**, 26, **37**, 573, 713; subscriptions invited from outsiders, **29**, 396, **30**, 47–8; form of subscription, **30**, 62; gifts not investments, **27**, 142; system of a.-keeping, **30**, 103

Statements of Account:—

1871–82, summary, **30**, 124–30

1871–77, "Financial History," **30**, 131–40, **37**, 519

1872–75, **28**, 556–8

1874, **28**, 224

1875, **28**, 395, 457–8, 468

1876, **28**, 529, 577–82, 658, 678, 702–3, 749, **29**, 47–9

1877–79, **30**, 113–23, analysed, **30**, 103–10

1877, **29**, 74, 118, 165–6, 182–3, 208, 209–11, 350–1

1878, **29**, 351; thereafter to be separately printed, **29**, 325, 350, 467

1881–83, **30**, 143–7

1883, Dec., summary of possessions, **29**, 467

1883, 1884, **30**, 77–80

1884, **30**, 151–2, **37**, 728

"Memorial Studies, Venice," separate acc., **30**, 63–6

St. George's Fund: first expenditure, **28**, 447–8, 457; interest only to be expended, **27**, 137, rule not kept, **30**, 137; mainly spent on books, pictures, etc., **30**, 88; surplus from *Fors* to go to, **28**, 25; funds and adherents, appeal for, **27**, 293, **28**, 379, 768, **29**, 468, **30**, 41, 49, 63, 76, 97

Accounts audited by E. Rydings, **28**, 611, 658, **29**, 74, 350, and W. Walker and, **29**, 350

Affairs of, articles generally so headed in "Notes and Correspondence" of *Fors*, **28**, 268, 376, 395, 457, 468, 503, 529, 556, 577, 607, 628, 658, 677, 702, 727, 746, 768; **29**, 27, 47, 74, 98, 118, 140, 164, 181, 207, 248, 273, 325, 350

Register and Roll of Companions, references to, **28**, 376–7, 378–9, 459, 503, 657, **29**, 477, **34**, 703; lists of members:—original members, **29**, 477; eight or nine accepted (1875), **28**, 468, **30**, 137 *n.*; accessions and secessions, **28**, 538, **29**, 27 and *n.*, 74, 273, 467; at Dec. 1875, **28**, 503, 529–30; at Christmas 1883 and in 1884, **29**, 477, **30**, 86

-(2) *Objects and Scope*:—to be gathered from *Fors*, **28**, 650, by comparing passages, **30**, 58, which show the feelings and convictions under which the project was started, **30**, 153; not a model "colony" under R.'s direction, **27**, 96 *n.*, **28**, 236, **29**, 197; not to reform people, **27**, 148–9, nor, on the other hand, a sentimental, vague association,

Guild of St. George (*continued*)

- 29, 468; but a body of companions pledged to devote a fixed portion of their belongings (originally a tenth, *see* 8, *below*) to public service, and *primarily* to the reclamation, on monastic principles, 28, 19, 30, xxxiii., 39–40, 45, 50–1, or cultivation of food-producing land, on which as many persons as possible may live in comfort and refinement, 27, 95, 96, 142, 199–200, 296, 146–7, 327–8, 28, 18–19, 140, 209, 210, 376, 421, 688, 689, 29, 169, 273, 316, 468, 30, xxi., 3, 17, 27, 39, 45, 95, 97, 141, 153, 199, 35, 17 *n.* (the idea suggested to R. in 1849 by Swiss conditions, 35, 437), securing “the highest possible education of English men and women living in their native land,” 28, 18; devoted, secondarily, to educational and archæological purposes, 28, 647, 30, 97, 136
- objects as defined in the Articles of Association, 29, 376, 379, 30, 5–6, General Statement (by R.) of Nature and Purposes, 30, 45–66; design of, wide and therefore feasible, 28, 235; how to help, 28, 657; various phrases, etc., in which R. describes the objects:—country life *versus* town, 30, 155–6; first article of Apostles’ Creed its beginning, bond, and end, 30, 59; the health, wealth, and long life of the British nation, 28, 638, 642; only what any English gentleman might do, 28, 237; to be a world-wide monastery, 29, 294; to buy gardens, 29, 98, 112; to divert charity from watching disease to guarding health, 27, 148, 158; to establish a National Store, 28, 426; to feed and teach, 30, 17; to found an Agricultural University, 30, 17; to get good people to act together against wicked, 30, 154; to help the ablest-bodied, 27, 322; to hold all for God, 28, 666; to obtain accurate data for social reform, 30, 154–5; to restore loyalty, 30, 94; to secure excellent quality in Goods delivered and Persons by whom to be enjoyed, 30, 16; to separate honest men from knaves, 30, 3; to show the rational organisation of country life, 30, 93; to stop rascality and inhumanity, 28, 641; work for love of God and man, 29, 146
  - various descriptions, etc., of the Guild:—a company of honest persons, 28, 643; easily feasible, 27, 158; founded on eternal principles of right, 30, 22; Liberal and Communist in the true sense, 28, 170; measures everything by life of the workman, 29, 173; missionary, in what sense, 28, 740; no equality in, but justice, 27, 147; not a refuge, but a band of delivering knights, 28, 538; not an experiment, 27, 195, 28, 705, 29, 133, thereby differing from “rhymesters and republicans,” 29, 133 *n.*; objects always aimed at by good men, 30, 89; plan of, in what sense not a plan, 28, 235, not R.’s, but Nature’s and Heaven’s, 27, 276, not concerned with possibilities, 28, 656; primary aim, and ultimate objects, 30, 45; raft-making amid wreck, 28, 264; soldiers of St. George, 29, 24
  - Examples of similar conditions, letters to R. on:—in Australia and America, 30, 22, 24–8, England, 28, 43–7, 30, 22, 23, Scotland, 28, 705, Tyrol, etc., 28, 689; Virgil’s *Georgics*, 27, 144
  - (3) *Constitution and Officers*:—as defined in the Articles, 30, 8 *seq.*; dissolution, how effected, 28, 379, 30, 11, distribution of property in that case, 30, 6; legal charges, 28, 579 *seq.*, 628 *seq.*, 645 *n.*; legal difficulties in the way of land-tenure, 29, 411, 30, 18; legal position and difficulties in framing the C., 28, 362, 628–9, 659–60, 29, 27, 47,

Guild of St. George (*continued*)

- 164–5, 181; legal status and liability, summary of, 30, 61; property, to whom belonging, 28, 378, 436, strength of the Guild in vital unity, not in its C., 28, 436, 29, 165; to be aristocratic, 28, 649; to consist of Master, Companions, Retainers, and Free Tenants, 28, 377–8, 424, 29, 86, outside adherents (gold badges), 37, 374
- Master (R. till his death), 28, 424, 437, 528, 540; appointment and functions, 28, 377, 379, 540, as defined in the Articles, 30, 9; as Shepherd, 29, 136; liable to deposition, 28, 503, 649, 29, 468; no power to give away property of Guild, 30, 320–321; no power to resume his own gifts, 30, 315; obedience due to, 28, 469 *n.*, 648–9; power to expel members, 30, 8; to be Dictator, not Emperor, 28, 649, 37, 207, tyrant, not despot, 29, 112; to continue private avocations, 28, 538; to give account of his own expenditure, 28, 503, 528, 530 (for actual accounts, *see* 29, 99–104, *and under* Ruskin); to give general directions, not detailed supervision, 30, 18
  - R. as master, 29, 137, 30, xxxiii., 303:—absent when wanted, 29, 273; administrative defects, 29, 466; busy on Anagallis tenella when wanted for business, 29, 208; conscious of his limitations, 29, 216 *n.*, 30, 18; could not devote all his time to, 30, 46; declined responsibility as to tenure of land, 28, 659; desired to retire owing to illness, 30, 32; devoted himself mainly to the Museum, 29, 208, 395, 30, 19, 33, 53, 71–2, 97; did not give his whole strength to it, 29, 600, 30, 153; dilatory, dreamy, and patient, 29, 395; divided his attention between Guild and Oxford, 20, 13; does the best he can, 28, 645; does not ask members to do more than he does himself, 28, 248; drawing marsh orchis instead of doing accounts, 28, 630; drawing ragged-robin instead of visiting estates, 28, 424; duties as, 29, 208, to maintain its principles, not to superintend, 30, 18–9; follows private avocations in subjection to G.’s interests, 28, 539; hoped for other men to come forward, 28, 22–3, 29, 137, 30, 88; intention to do more, 28, 248; “leads a pleasant life,” 28, 631; not qualified for land business, 30, 18–19, 49–50; only a makeshift M., 28, 23, 264, 644, 29, 197; planned G. because no one else to do it, 28, 22; reproaches to, and R.’s reply, 28, 245–8, 249–50; took no personal part after 1885, 30, xxxiv.; “who am I to take leadership?” 28, 425; will continue as long as he has strength, 29, 248; various references, 37, 163, 214
  - Trustees: Sir T. Acland and Mr. Cowper-Temple 27, 141, 159, 186, 28, 224, 37, 153, their resignation, 29, 137, 140; succeeded by G. Baker and Q. Talbot, 29, 164, 207, 350, 30, 84, 302, J. H. Chamberlain, 30, 85, and G. Thomson, 30, 85, 304; chosen by the Master, 30, 4; legal position of, 28, 378, 379, 649, 657; not responsible for conduct of the scheme, 27, 160; to manage the lands, 30, 18
  - (4) *Creed and Vow*:—terms of “St. George’s Vow,” 27, 44, 96, 130–1; terms of St. George’s Creed, 28, 404, 419–20, first draft of, facsimile, 28, 420–1; belief in nobleness of human nature, 29, 442, 569, 596, 31, 482; leaves wide liberty of conscience, 29, 96, would include Turk, Jew, Infidel, 28, 667, 29, 92, no Turks in (Koran for, when there are), 28, 543 *n.*; members may be Roman Catholic or Anglican, 28, 19; religious laws, underlying, 29, 86; summary of, 37, 528; to be

Guild of St. George (*continued*) signed, **30**, 62, and why, **29**, 249; what it involves, **28**, 516–7

.. (5) *Companions* (called Guildsmen and Guildswomen in the Articles, **30**, 10):—A Companion of St. G. in old days, **27**, 297 (Pl. 6); “Companionship,” title of *Fors*, No. 67, **28**, 638; derive no profit, **28**, 424; Diary of a C., **28**, 709–10; discipline in honourable knowledge to be a condition, **28**, 646; givers not receivers, **27**, 321, 322–3, **29**, 472; glass pockets, **27**, 139, **28**, 528; how to become one, **28**, 657, **30**, 8, 97; in conduct to obey the laws of Christ, **28**, 667; landlords, qualifications for, **28**, 19, **30**, xxii.; letters from C. and friends of the Guild, **28**, 104–5, 469, 770–1; **29**, 144, 187, 279, lists of, *see* Roll; not to leave their position in life but to modify its conditions, **28**, 642–3; none received under age, **28**, 554; one of them dying in poverty, **37**, 443; personal duties, **28**, 555, 564 *seq.*; reading recommended to, **28**, 555, 685; R.’s letters to, **29**, 479, **30**, 299 *seq.*, **36**, lxxii., **37**, 736 (Miller), 737 (Graham); school-mistresses as, **29**, 74; their number and worldly position, **28**, 638; three orders of, and their titles, **28**, 539, **37**, 192; to have no fellowship with the works of darkness, **28**, 542; undertake to—be honest, industrious, helpful, **30**, 58–9, behave honestly and justly, **28**, 643, **30**, 3, contribute (*see* Tithes), earn their own living, **28**, 644, encourage educative discipline, **28**, 646, obey the Master, **30**, 3, withdraw from covetousness, **28**, 516–7, work with their own hands, **29**, 472; unmarried, to behave gently and humbly at home, **28**, 544–5; vital strength of the whole Society, **29**, 182

.. *Tenants* (called Retainers in the Articles) and land tenure: based on possession by hereditary proprietors or societies, **29**, 494; domestic life, **28**, 46 *n.*; position of, etc., **27**, lviii., **28**, 19, 21, 46 *n.*, 421–3, 437, **30**, xxii., 5, 17, 46, 53, 153; as defined in the Articles, **30**, 9, 10; rents, as taxes for the advancement of the Guild, **28**, 19, 687–8; terms and duration of lease, **28**, 21

.. (6) *Lands* of, enumerated in order of acquisition:—

Walkley (sold in 1895, 1905), **28**, 395, 449, 468, 529, 658, **29**, 208, **30**, xxvi., 19, 71, 136

Barmouth, cottages, **28**, 268, 395, 424, 687, 734, **29**, 148, **30**, xxvi., xxviii.–xxxi. (Pl. 1), 20, 49, 300–1

Bewdley, **27**, 160, **28**, 424, 606, 629, 630, **29**, 164, 171, **30**, xxvi., 20, 50, 71

Totley, near Sheffield (called also “Mickley” and “Abbeydale,” *q.v.*), **29**, 83, 86, 98, 112, 118, 136, 140, 146, 147, 148, 173, 183, 207–8, 211, 273, 325, 350, **30**, xxvii., 20, 40, 49, 71, 303

Cloughton, **29**, 145, 326–7, **30**, xxvii., 19, 21–3, 71

difficulties, “infernal notions of equality and independence,” **28**, 630, **30**, xxxiv.; lands to be under management of Trustees, **28**, 19–20; no profits to be made by sales, **28**, 39; produce to be sold at fixed prices, **30**, 40; St. G.’s Farms, letter on, **34**, 619–20; agricultural work of G., nearest R.’s heart, **30**, 51, 71

.. (7) *Other operations*:—

Industrial Enterprises connected with:—

St. George’s Mill, Laxey, **28**, 768, **30**, xxxvi., 40, 48, 330–2 (Pl. 39), **37**, 549, 554

Langdale Linen Industry, **29**, 511, **30**, 328–30 (Pl. 38)

G. Thomson & Co., **30**, 333–5

.. (8) *Laws*:—R.’s intention to collate them, **30**, 32, 154; care over its members, **29**, 148; children in, rules for, **28**, 608–10, 634–7, 666, to be gentle and

Guild of St. George (*continued*)

modest, **28**, 545; gospel of labour, **29**, 473; land, possession to be limited by use, **29**, 404; motto (“The land is Mine”), **28**, 672 *n.*, 767; none of the laws new, **28**, 642, but as old as Sinai, **29**, 133, 134; none of R.’s own fancies in them, **28**, 642; of work, **29**, 147–9; primarily Christian, next Spartan, **28**, 667; to be old English, Florentine or Roman, **28**, 23, 30, 31, 33, 423 *n.*, and Christ’s, **28**, 667, founded on the Bible, **29**, 316; to be obeyed, **28**, 420; “to do good work whether you live or die,” **27**, 44, 116, 137, **28**, 140, 173, 767, **29**, 86; to have no secrets, **28**, 528; to keep open accounts, **28**, 514; summed in the Vow, **37**, 528

.. *Tenths* required from members (relaxed to 1 p. c., **30**, 47), **27**, 95, 197, 199, 296, **28**, 104, 224, 320, 607, 658, 727, 729, **29**, 165, 182, 396, **30**, 3, 47, 97; of property or income? **28**, 104–5

.. (9) *Fortunes*:—appeals for outside help, **28**, 638; conditions adverse to, **27**, 321, **28**, 426–7, **30**, 15; contemptuous criticism in the press, **27**, 146; continental extension contemplated, as St. Anthony’s Company, **27**, 327, **28**, 424, 431, as “Society of Monte Rosa,” **31**, 32; failures due to want of Master’s personal attention, **30**, 46; few women joined, **28**, 165, 245–8, 397, **29**, 119; hopes of success, grounds for, **27**, 157; Miss Octavia Hill and, **29**, 354; Oxford inquirers about, **37**, 148; regarded with increasing doubt, **30**, 46; R. does not ask others to do more than himself, **28**, 248; slow progress, **28**, 485, **29**, 395; small subscriptions (1871–74), **27**, 668, **28**, 202; *Spectator* (*q.v.*) on, **20**, 296; success of, on what dependent, **27**, 149 *n.*, **28**, 436; visions of the future, **27**, 96 (“We will try to make some piece of English ground”), **28**, 427 (“Over those fields of ours,” etc.), 767 (“then for you the earth,” etc.); why the G. does not prosper better, **28**, 485, 529

.. (10) *various references*:—

Books for:—**28**, 20, 280, 407, **30**, xxxviii., 33, **31**, xiv.; classical authors’ series for, **28**, 20, 276 (“Bibles to be Holy bibles”), 293, 407, 434, 499, 648; books sent to poor school in the Shetlands, **30**, 83; code of foundational scripture, **28**, 500, **29**, 194; grammars and bye-law books to be written, **28**, 647, **29**, 138; list of serviceable books to be drawn up by successive masters, **28**, 407

An imperative text for, **29**, 96; call for recruits (1883), **29**, 468; Carlyle on, **36**, xcvi.; “Company of Monte Rosa,” proposed Company of working members within the Guild, **27**, 296; gifts and loans to various schools, **30**, 83; kind of dividend to be expected, **27**, 322; occupations in, and their patrons, **27**, 482 *n.*; opposition to Ambleside Railway scheme, **34**, xxx.; the Press on, **29**, 132–3; women, how they may help, **29**, 118–9

## (II.) IDEAL COMMUNITY OF ST. GEORGE

General sketches of R.’s Utopia, **27**, 142–3, 157; *compare* State (2) and **27**, lviii.–ix. [This portion of the article is subdivided under the following heads:—(1) Coinage, (2) Land, (3) Organisation and Officers, (4) Schools of St. George, (5) Trade and Sumptuary Laws, (6) Various schemes and references]

.. (1) *Coinage*, **30**, 308:—amount of currency, and waste on wear and tear, **28**, 431–2; continental coinage for the Guild, **28**, 431; currency, a government receipt, **28**, 432; gold standard, **29**, 342; golden ducat, design and legend, **28**, 430–1, **29**,

Guild of St. George (*continued*)

- 342; golden half-ducats, **28**, 431; legend "Sit Splendor" (title of *Fors*, No. 58), **28**, 430, 538, 541 *n.*; pierced fractions of a penny, **28**, 430–1, educational use of, **28**, 430 *n.*; silver florin, **28**, 431; silver soldo, **28**, 25; silver penny, **28**, 431; standards of value, food and clothing, **28**, 429, a sq. yard of Laxey homespun, **28**, 768
- .. (2) *Land*:—labourers to work under veteran soldiers, **28**, 21, **30**, 46; landlords to work at head of their men, **28**, 424–5; leases, conditions of, **28**, 422–3; machinery, limitations in the use of, **28**, 138, 248, 423, **29**, 86; pleasure grounds for tenants, **28**, 706 *n.*; preservation of timber, **28**, 423; preserves for wild life, **30**, 18; settlers to be young **28**, 21
- .. (3) *Organisation and Officers*:—Master (*see* above); Comites Ministrantes, **28**, 539, consisting of (1) Marshals, **28**, 424, 437, 528, 540, (2) Landlords, **28**, 424, 437, (3) Overseers, **28**, 20; Comites Militantes, **28**, 539 (consisting of Retainers, Labourers, etc.); Comites Consilii, subscribing members, **28**, 539; Companions Estimant, or Censors, **28**, 540; Bishops, a Supreme Watchman, with episcopal centurions as overseers, **28**, 512–4, **29**, 100, also Queen Bishops, **28**, 513; Chaplain, **36**, lxxii.; Commandants to be veteran soldiers, **28**, 21, **30**, 46; Outside Adherents, **28**, 424, **30**, 4, **37**, 374; servants and labourers to be retainers of old families, **30**, 46
- .. (4) *Schools of St. George* [No schools were established or conducted by the actual Guild, **30**, xxiii., though they were contemplated, **30**, 5; when R. talks of "St. G.'s Schools," the phrase only indicates his educational ideals, **29**, 13, 230; with the following entries, therefore, those under the general head "Education" should be compared]:—art and literature, **28**, 266, 395–6; bell-ringing, **29**, 500; Bible teaching, **28**, 593; bird names, **25**, 134; botany, **28**, 630; carols for, **28**, 264; children's libraries in, **29**, 435–6, 484; Christianity, historical study of, **34**, 529; colour standards, **15**, 420 *n.*; competition sternly forbidden, **27**, 149, 152; compulsory, for bodily exercise, music, etc., **27**, 95, 142, 146, **28**, 20, 265; drawing, **28**, 407; education for all, founded on useful labour, **27**, 147; every child to be taught what to admire, hope for, and love, **28**, 255; gardens, **28**, 266; geographical globe, **15**, 441 *seq.*; geology, **26**, 197; girls, restriction of books and artistic exercises, **28**, 440; history of five cities, **27**, 143, 157, **31**, 8; jackdaw and arithmetic lessons, **37**, 426; Latin, **26**, 293, **27**, 143; "Little Agnes" and her books and pictures, **28**, 265, 276, **31**, xiv.; maps, **15**, 452–3; marbles, **15**, 38 *n.*; mottoes and select passages for, **29**, 97, 367; music, **27**, 69, **31**, 107 *seq.*, and dancing, **28**, 405 *seq.*; natural history, how to be taught, **26**, 418, **28**, 276, 286; obedience and honour, **28**, 20; reading, **28**, 274; riding and sailing, **27**, 143, 154; sailors, education of, **31**, 9 *n.*; science and handicraft, **28**, 211; "scrupulous use of sugar-tongs," which boys are to design, **28**, 210; services of song, **27**, 157; Sidney's Psalter to be used in, **31**, xxviii., 131–2; subjects to be taught, **27**, 96, 143, 147, 156, 296, **29**, 479, 484; three R's not necessarily to be taught, **27**, 296, **29**, 479; to be built by the Guild, **28**, 423, **30**, 3, **31**, 9; writing, **27**, 284, **28**, 436, 573, **29**, 487, one line an hour, **29**, 486; various references, **29**, 103, **35**, 23
- .. (5) *Trade and Sumptuary Laws*, **28**, 432–3:—all accounts and dealings to be open, **28**, 459 *n.*, **29**,

Guild of St. George (*continued*)

- 99, 113; dress, **28**, 433–4; everything to be sold at fixed prices for ready money, **29**, 148, unsold stock being given away at end of the year, **29**, 149; few articles permitted to be sold, **28**, 433; no iron stores, **28**, 435–6; no newspapers to be allowed, **28**, 20; prices and wages to be founded on food, **28**, 38; shoes, **29**, 112–3; Store of St. George (*see also* National Store), **28**, 428–9, 432, 639, 641; trade to be restricted as far as possible, **28**, 21; tradesmen in food to be salaried servants, **28**, 432–3; wine, **28**, 429, **29**, 342–3, 561
- .. (6) *Various schemes and references*:—almoners of, compared to and contrasted with the Horse Guards at Whitehall, **27**, 321; badges, **30**, 308; *bottega* for water-colour drawings at fixed prices, **29**, 154 *n.*; broom as spear, **27**, 548; boys as carpenters, girls as cooks, **28**, 211; calendar of reverent memory, **27**, 157; collar of the Order, **28**, 676; eight saints to be revered, **27**, 482, 492, 509; every house to have its catalogued treasury, **28**, 445; libraries, **28**, 436; list of pictures to be studied to be drawn up, **28**, 20, 407; list of purchasable pictures, etc., to be drawn up, **28**, 407; local museums, **28**, 434; newspaper containing only true news of good, **27**, 45, **28**, 20, 26; peasant women to wear their wealth in golden ornaments, **28**, 434; pictures, **28**, 445; public and domestic treasures, **28**, 445; shield and legend, **28**, 672 *n.*, **34**, 539; village libraries, **28**, 434; watchword of, from Alice of Salisbury, **27**, 469; young ladies to colour engravings, **28**, 265, 266
- Guilded, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 197
- Guildford, pond between G. and Dorking, **37**, 466
- Guildford, Earl of, seat near Dover, **27**, 491–2
- Guildsman, A. letter to, **29**, 403–54
- Guilds, Trade. *See* Trade Guilds
- Guillemots, **25**, 93, 183, **37**, 384, 681
- Guillim, John, *Heraldrie*, **34**, 699; quoted or referred to, **14**, 361, **22**, 281, **23**, 64, **27**, 454
- Guilloche ornament, **8**, 143
- Guillotine, **33**, 129; and mitrailleuse, **22**, 147; "guillotined snail," **28**, 553
- Guilt, lies in the will, **18**, 267; sense of inexpiable, **33**, 215
- Guinevere, **33**, 54–5
- Guinguette, **1**, 76
- Guinicelli, Guido, R.'s sympathy with, **18**, lx., 48, **24**, xxv.
- Guinigi, Paolo, **4**, 122. *See also* Lucca (5)
- Guinness, Sir Benjamin Lee, **17**, 469 *n.*
- Guiscard, Robert, greatest of soldiers and height of valour, **23**, 36, **24**, 270, 274, **28**, 112, **33**, 471; wars against the Pope, **33**, 474, **34**, 352, against Venice, **11**, 291, **24**, 270, **33**, 472; various references, **24**, 431, 432, **33**, 466 *n.*
- Gul, gardens of, **28**, 183
- Gula, **26**, 190
- Gules, in heraldry, **22**, 276, **26**, 182, 183, 188, 190 *seq.*
- Gulf Stream, **37**, 587
- Gull, Sir William, **29**, 435, **33**, xxx., xxxi., **35**, 299, **37**, 406
- Gulls, **22**, 249, **25**, 80, 183, **34**, 67, 569. *See also* Seagulls
- Gumilla, Father, on the Otomacs, **27**, 503
- Gun-cotton, **22**, 147
- Gunpowder: age of, and liberalism, **27**, 265, **33**, 233, Mrs. Barbauld on, **34**, 314; discovery of, effect on social conditions, **27**, 264–5; national debt and, **28**, 640; not sacred bread, **27**, 208; printing and, curses of the age, **24**, 262, **36**, 175;



some good work done by, **36**, 296; toy of the insane, **30**, 48 *n.*;  
 unproductive labour on, **27**, 129, 534, 535; various references, **27**, 436,  
**28**, 431  
 Günther, Dr. A., Keeper of Zoology at Brit. Mus., **26**, liv., **33**, 524, **37**, 603,  
 657; *Reptiles of British India*, **26**, 297, 310 *n.*  
 Guns, **27**, 535, **29**, 336, **34**, 523 *n.*, **37**, 734  
 Gunwale, Venetian, **9**, 318, 322  
 Gurney, Professor, at Brantwood, **24**, xxxiii *n.*  
 Gurney, Russell, **29**, 63, **36**, c.; Mrs. Russell, **38**, 370  
 Gustavus Adolphus, **36**, 518  
 Gusts of wind, **19**, 313  
 Guthrie, Dr. Thomas, R. meets (1853), **12**, xxx., letter to him presenting  
*Stones of Venice*, **12**, xxx *n.*; criticism of, **29**, 593; on fasting, **6**, 483, **22**,  
 445; on special providences, **34**, 119–20; *Times* on, **17**, xxvii., **26**, xxvi.

Guthrie, C. J., son of the above, conversation with R., **34**, 725  
 Guttanen, R. at (1835), **2**, 439 *n.*; geology of, **6**, 477, 481  
 Guttate, **26**, 48, 237, 537, 538  
 Gutter, beauty to be seen in a, **3**, 496–7  
 Guy Fawkes, **29**, 113, 114  
 Guy, John, letter from, on St. George's work, **29**, 144–5, 204; tenant on St.  
 George's land at Cloughton, **30**, xxvii.–viii., **14**, 21; letters on, **29**,  
 326–327, **30**, 22, leaves, **30**, 85  
 Guy's bowl, Warwick Castle, **34**, 508  
 Guyard, Auguste, tenant of a St. George's Cottage at Barmouth, **30**,  
 xxix.–xxx., **20**  
 Gymnastics, **29**, 249, 594 and *n.*  
 Gypsum, **26**, 547  
 Gyron, in heraldry, **22**, 283

H, immortal possessor of pie, **28**, 310  
 Haag, Carl, "Arch at Spalatro," **14**, 204; "In the Sabine Hills," **14**, 199  
 Haast, Dr., explorer, N. Zealand, **30**, 235  
 Habakkuk, figure of, Amiens, **33**, 159. *See* Apocrypha (Bel and Dragon), Bible  
 Habit, the force of, **6**, 263, **9**, 446, **18**, 556, **23**, 387; of hand in drawing, **15**, 119, 148  
 Habsburg. *See* Hapsburg  
 Hacks, literary, pawn their souls, **28**, 81  
 Hackstoun, W., artist, copies of Turner, etc., for R., **5**, 170, **13**, 424, 426, **30**, lix., lxxviii., **38**, 73, 81, 82, 212, 230, list of drawings (Sheffield), *see* **30**, 290  
 Haddon Hall, **2**, 284 (Pl. 12)  
 Haden, Sir F. Seymour, mezzotint of Turner's Calais, **14**, 492  
 Hades, **19**, 316  
 Hadow, D., killed on Matterhorn, **18**, 21  
 Hæmatite (bloodstone), **26**, 47, 50, 209, 380–1, 410, 448, 501, 520, 537  
 Hafod, Wales, **35**, 95  
 Hagar, **31**, 506  
 Haggai, figure of, Amiens, **33**, 160. *See* Bible  
 Hagg's Castle, Scotland, **12**, 75  
 Haghe, Louis, architectural drawings, imitates Prout, **3**, 217, 598  
 Hail, rain and, **25**, 113, in spring, **28**, 598, 612  
 Haimon, Abbé, letter on Chartres, **19**, 263  
 Hair, as rendered in art, **22**, 101, generally, **14**, 97, **21**, 25, 126–7, delicacy of, **16**, 324, painting of, in spiritual pictures, **4**, 328, sculpture of, Greek and Gothic and Roman, **8**, 239–40, really impossible, **16**, 323, symbolism of, etc., **29**, 117, 127–8, *e.g.* Athena's *ib.*, wreathed tress of, in perspective, **15**, 459 *n.*; dedication of, to river gods, **19**, 305, as a nature myth, **19**, 333; Frankish way of wearing (long, by kings), **33**, 159; Greek way of cutting, **27**, 402; long, as typical of life and strength, **20**, 393, 410–1, **22**, 450, as the talisman of Achilles, **19**, 333; powdered, of coachmen, **28**, 433; proverb, "of the dog that bit me," **29**, 436; women selling their, for handkerchiefs (Italy), **32**, xxix.  
 Hair-dresser, R.'s, and his rent, **28**, 670  
 Hakewill's *Italy* referred to, **3**, 234, **13**, 427, **15**, 190, 194  
 Hakluyt's *Voyages*, the English Homer, **27**, 236, 239, **29**, 387, **30**, 261, and the Hakluyt Society, **2**, 94, **27**, 237, **28**, 26  
 Halcyon, Abyssinian kingfisher, **33**, 524; bird of calm, **22**, 239; feathers, **22**, 247; Greek notices of, **22**, 250; myth of, and death, **22**, 256 *seq.*; Scholiast's description of, **22**, 255; song of, and Christian hope of eternity, **34**, 314; story of, **22**, 239–64; the meaning of Halcyon days, **22**, 251  
 Hale White. *See* White  
 Half-wits of impertinent multitudes, **26**, 99, 336  
 Haliburton, Barbara, Scott's grandmother, **27**, 612, 614; her shield, **27**, 616; H. *Memorials*, Scott's copy, **27**, 581

## H

Halicarnassus, excavations and mausoleum at, **19**, 291, **36**, 254. *See* Mausolus  
 Halifax, manufacturers, do not care for the hills, **7**, 424; parricide in, **27**, 658, 667; smoke, **3**, 169 *n.*; town hall, **14**, 118; wealth of, **29**, 143  
 Hall, Capt. Basil, on Scott's raven, **25**, 163  
 " F. R., Ruskin drawings owned by, **35**, lxxviii., **36**, 306  
 Hall, James, on egret at Beverley, **22**, 242  
 " Newman, letter from R. to, **37**, 49; visit to R., *ib.*  
 Hall, S. C., books by, and friendship with R., **3**, 591, **28**, 349, **35**, 43, 631, **38**, 342; letters to, from R., **37**, 26, **38**, 347  
 Hall, Sidney, his Atlas of England, **27**, 496  
 " William, C.S.G., **29**, 351  
 Hallam, *Literature of Europe*, **3**, 9, **11**, 61 *n.*, R.'s opinion of, **37**, 674  
 Hallé, Sir C., musician, **29**, 155 *seq.*; playing of "Home, Sweet Home," **18**, lxx., **19**, 78; R.'s letters to, **36**, 476  
 Hallé, C. E., Sec. Grosvenor Gallery, **29**, 158  
 Haller, on cardiaca, **25**, 523, on St. Bruno's lily, **25**, 198–9  
 Halliwell, J. O., *English Nursery Rhymes*, **28**, 261, 310, 411  
 Halls, public, not needed in England, **37**, 298  
 Halluin Court, **29**, 394, 402  
 Halse, G., bust by, **14**, 288  
 Halsted, Mr. (engraver, Bond Street), **7**, 434, **36**, 285  
 Halsey, Rev. J., letter to R., **28**, 468 *seq.*  
 Halters, are they productive? **17**, 79 *n.*  
 Ham, the race of, **28**, 498–9, 522, 561 *seq.*, 568, 601; and bondage in art, **28**, 570, 710; his share in architecture, **9**, 34, ornament, **9**, 291  
 Ham House, Petersham, **1**, 121 *n.*  
 Hamel, Dr., Alpine climber, **2**, 7, **29**, 67, **35**, 328  
 Hamerton, P. G., on landscape, **5**, lvi.; on R.'s criticism and drawing, **38**, 140, 142  
 Hamilton, Colonel, playing violin to Gainsborough, **19**, 72  
 Hamilton, Colonel (1853), on Memphis, **10**, 258  
 Hamilton, Duke of, estates of, once lovely, **34**, 137; his library and MSS. visited by R., **12**, xxxvi., lxxvii., sold, **27**, 375, **30**, xxxii., **44**, 57–8, **37**, 409, 640  
 Hamilton, Dr. James, on Bible landscape, **12**, 104  
 " Lord Claud, on peat-fuel, **27**, 677  
 " William (Sir), **12**, xxxv., on *Greek Vases*, **22**, 217, use of, "inconceivable," **17**, 512  
 Hamilton, William (Gilbertfield), *Wallace* quoted, **34**, 299  
*Hamilton Advertiser* (1876) on dynamite explosions, **34**, 137  
 Hamley, Sir E., skit on *Academy Notes*, **14**, xxviii., 146  
 Hammersley, J. A., Manchester art-school, **13**, 474, **16**, 247–8, 293, 296, 316  
 Hampden, John, sums revolution, **33**, 505

*Hamshire Independent* (1874), quoted, on usury, **28**, 143  
 Hampstead, heath encroached on, **28**, 151; lanes, **9**, 144; R. at, as a child, **28**, 271  
 Hampton Common, Gloucestershire, snail shells, **28**, 551  
 Hampton Court, labyrinth at, **27**, 407, **35**, 247; pictures at (*see* Lomi); vine at, **33**, 240, **35**, 246  
 Hampton, Jesuits' College at, **35**, 557  
 Hanbury, Mr., on Public Institutions Committee, **16**, 472  
 Hand, hand-work, in art, its importance, **22**, 347; hand-work, living and dead, **8**, 84, 214, mind and, relations of, in art, **22**, 346, 356; tendency to curves, **15**, 38 *n.*, training of, in drawing, **15**, 32 (*see* Execution, Freehand, Handling); painting of the, **7**, 482–3, **12**, 271, **34**, 360, 640, expresses character, **25**, 35, as a drawing model, **15**, 55, 94; subtlety of, surpassing, **15**, 342, **16**, 295, 386, 419; machinery, and handwork, **8**, 214, **12**, 172, **17**, *c.*, **18**, 511, **28**, 65, 66 (*see* Machinery, Spinners); benediction, the sign of, **10**, 166; iron, with springs (modern story), **34**, 280 *n.* *See* Head  
 Hand-book knowledge, bad, **15**, 76  
 Handel, his character and Raphael's, **1**, 279; good done by, **1**, 397; his *Harmonious Blacksmith*, **29**, 85, "Te Deum," **1**, 271  
 Handicraft, every one to know some, **10**, 201, to be taught in schools, **29**, 250, will be in St. George's, **28**, 211  
 Handling, in sculpture and painting, **12**, 64. *See* Execution  
 Hand-rails. *See* Railings  
 Hands, show of, at R.'s lecture, **18**, 57  
 Handwriting, character and, **36**, 549; clearness of, **37**, 553; importance of, **30**, 347; teaching, and specimens of, old and modern, etc., **27**, 284, **28**, 444, 492, 494–5, 573, 625, **29**, 263–4, 486, 563; R. on his own, **30**, 303; facsimiles of it (1825)–75), **35**, 24, **38**, 116 (Pl. 2). And *see* throughout the edition the various facsimiles of R.'s MS.  
 Hanging, of bishops and bank directors, **28**, 220  
 Hanley, man and dog fight at, **28**, 212  
 Hannah, **28**, 296  
 " R., "Newton in his Garden," **14**, 57  
 Hannibal, crossing the Alps, **4**, 77, **16**, 195, **35**, 609; use of vinegar by, **2**, 360 *n.*  
 Hanover, R. at, 1859, his drawing of it, etc., **7**, 1., lii., **36**, 306, 310; its Gothic houses, **36**, 306; Sunday at, **18**, 543  
*Hans in Kelder* (story), **35**, 140  
 Hansard, Rev. S., rector of Bethnal Green, devotion and dangers of, **28**, 292, 358, 361, 366, 374  
 Hansli. *See* Gotthelf  
 Hanwell, how to qualify for, **28**, 202–3  
 Hapimen, of Egypt, **28**, 570  
 Happiness [(1) its basis and sources; (2) miscellaneous]  
 - (1) *its basis and sources*, **5**, 382 *seq.*, **7**, 425, **27**, 627, **29**, 412; dependent on the heart and its emotions, **25**, 451, on honesty, **27**, 558, on industry, **18**, 174, on love (Carlyle), **35**, 165, on obedience, **8**, 248; on looking up to others, **18**, 479, **27**, 152, on thirst for a divine king, **28**, 328, in small things, **34**, 432 (*cf.* **29**, 344), **36**, 438, in noble deeds, **35**, 462–3; in usefulness (be happy first), **37**, 37, in our work, *the test*, **8**, 218; none, without virtue, **20**, 40; what will not give h., not social rank, **17**, 321, nor having more than we can enjoy, **19**, 146, not a large

Happiness (*continued*) house, *sed contra*, **27**, 362, **28**, 548, not what we eat and drink, **28**, 507  
 - (2) *miscellaneous*:—Aristotle on, (Theoria) **1**, 424–5, **4**, 7, **22**, 136; beauty and, go together, **4**, 147; a cause and effect of life, **17**, 149; children's, **29**, 512; choosing the best sorts, **37**, 486; conditions of, **29**, 600; counter-happiness, **27**, 627; curse of selfish, **29**, 104; Dante on, higher and lower, **5**, 278; duty of, **5**, 71; greatest, of greatest number, **17**, 105; Greek and mediæval ideas of, **5**, 280; heroism in, **18**, 499; hindrances to, **27**, 292; of knowledge, in its acquirement, not in its possession, **11**, 65; modern doctrine of h. as outcome of pain, **33**, 276; mod. religious faith about h., **30**, 47; needs little, **12**, 344; religion and, **19**, 378, and thirst for God, **28**, 328, **29**, 269; R.'s view of h., **4**, 7; success and h. teach less than pain and failure, **37**, 150. *See* Pleasure  
 Happy faces, rarity of, **28**, 695  
 " New Year, to be deserved, **27**, 229  
 Hapsburg, castle of, **20**, 106, 359 *n.*, R.'s sketch of it, **16**, 190, Pl. 4; hawk's nest of Austrian power, **16**, 190; R. at (1858), **16**, xxxvii., lxxii., 190, **36**, 292–3; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 256; Switzerland and the house of, **7**, 111  
 Harbour-making, as employment for destitute classes, **17**, 545; at Brantwood, **23**, xxiv., **27**, 505  
 Harcourt, A., of Nuneham, allows Hincksey diggers, **20**, xli., **37**, 89  
 Harcourt, Earl of, **27**, 74  
 " Sir Godfrey de, **27**, 72, 73  
 " Sir W. Vernon, death duties, **12**, 598  
 Harden, meaning of word, **27**, 565. *See* Scott (Walter, Sir William)  
 Hardiknute, ballads of, **27**, 593, 612, 615  
 Hardie, W. R., *Classical Lectures*, **5**, lvi.  
 Harding, J. D. [(1) R. and; (2) characteristics of his work; (3) works of; (4) books of]  
 - (1) *R. and*:—teaches R. drawing, **1**, 425, 460, **3**, xxix., 200, **35**, 308; influence on R., **3**, xxi.; abroad with him (1845–46), **4**, xxxv., 353, **8**, 131, **29**, 41, **35**, 370–1, **36**, lv., 55, 65, 130 *seq.*, shows R. Waterloo's work, **3**, 188 *n.*; on *Modern Painters*, vol. i., **3**, xlii., **35**, 401  
 - (2) *characteristics of his work*:—generally, **3**, 200 *seq.*, 254, **4**, 353; chiaroscuro, **3**, 310, 602; clear and definite, **6**, 74; colour of, **1**, 425 *seq.*; distance of, **3**, 325; engravings from, **15**, 112, **34**, 95, **35**, 91; execution of, **3**, 599, 662–3, **6**, 101; foliage and trees of, **3**, 578, 591, 597 *seq.*, **15**, 99 *n.*, 113, 119, *e.g.* aspen, **6**, 100–1 (Fig. 6), his favourite form of tree, **7**, 83; mountains of, **3**, 447, 449, 471; rocks, **3**, 479; seas and water, **3**, 531; torrents, **3**, 536; touch of, its sharpness, **3**, 604 *n.*; travels abroad, **35**, 213; Turner and, **38**, 180; various references, **3**, 654, **6**, 100, **14**, 82 *n.*, **38**, 335, 339  
 - (3) *Works of*:—  
 Berne, Alpine Sunrise, **3**, 201; Byron illustrations, Chamouni and Wengern Alp, **3**, 444; Hastings, Sunset, **3**, 532; Hastings from East Cliffs, **4**, 338; High Alps from near Como, **4**, 340; Killin, **3**, 600; Lago Maggiore, **4**, 338; Mountain Pass, ill hung, **3**, 199 *n.*; Thames at Maidenhead, **14**, 67; Val d'Aosta, **3**, 600; Val St. Nicolas, **14**, 126; work owned by Windus, **3**, 201 *n.*  
 - (4) *Books of*:—  
 Elementary Art, or the use of the lead pencil, **1**, 428, **3**, 601; **34**, 698; Lessons on Trees, **15**, 112–3, 120, 128, 129, 137; Park and Forest, **3**, 578, 600, **15**, 120; Principles and Practice of Art, **15**, 120, **35**, 309

Harding, Stephen, founds abbey of Mt. St. Bernard, **28**, 45  
 Hardinge, Viscount, policy in Punjab, **31**, xxxvi., xxxviii.; on R.A. Commission, **14**, 476  
 Hardmeyer, J., *Mt. Pilatus Railway*, **7**, 165 n.  
 Hardraw Fall, R. at, **24**, xxviii. *seq.*  
 Hardship, its effect on the body, **4**, 178; sense of beauty deadened by, **5**, 408–9; becomes unconscious by practice, **32**, 77  
 Hardware manufacturers, J. S. Mill's example, **17**, 77  
 Hardwicke, Dr., London coroner, **28**, 438  
 Hardy, F. D., "An Interior" (1856), **14**, 59  
 " Gathorne, owns St. Ursula drawings, **24**, liii.  
 " T., at Trafalgar, **29**, 510, **34**, 261  
 Hare, A. J. C., books of:—  
 " *Baroness Bunsen*, **2**, xxvi.; *Story of My Life*, **16**, xl.–xli., **35**, 205; *Two Noble Lives*, **15**, xvii., **16**, xxii., **36**, lxxvi., 452; *Walks in Rome*, **28**, 126  
 Harfleur, won by tennis balls, **27**, 244  
 Harington, Sir J., on Sidney's *Psalter*, **31**, xxvii n.  
 Harker, Allen, R.'s letters to, **37**, 534, 661  
 Harker, Mrs. L. Allen, recollections of R., **33**, li., lii., lv., **34**, 600, 671, 705, 720, **35**, xxv.–vii.; letters from R., **35**, xxix., **37**, xvii. (list), in Italy, **37**, 533  
 Harlech, R. at, **35**, 95; sands of, **5**, 253  
 Harleian MSS., Byzantine, **24**, 25 n., 44  
 Harlequin, R. loves a good, **34**, 378; R. uses mask of a, **28**, 513, wand, **27**, 215  
 Harley, Dr. G., at Brantwood, **26**, lxii.–iii., on pearls, *ib.*, on R.'s talk, **36**, lxxiii.; R.'s letters to, **26**, lxiii.  
 Harlots, harlotry, true meaning of, **28**, 502; in London (Dore's pictures), **28**, 489; high-heeled, **29**, 408; marriage and, **28**, 672; set the fashions, **28**, 213; wealth of, **28**, 715 *seq.*; women of the town, **34**, 415. *See* Cancan, Chastity, Fornication  
 Harm done in folly and passion, **32**, 289 n.  
 Harmonia, queen of Thebes, **20**, 379, **34**, 165; her necklace, **19**, 178  
 Harmonicon, legend on a, **33**, 368  
 Harmony, meaning of word, to be taught, **29**, 507; vague use of, by Greeks, **29**, 260; orders of, among Greeks, **29**, 259–60; artistic, on what dependent, **20**, 298; combines the imperfect in perfection, **4**, 233 n.; invention and, **7**, 215; in painting, **15**, 499–501; sculpture of, Giotto's tower, **23**, 420, 431, 435; Plato on, **29**, 238. *See* Colour, Line  
 Harnack, Dr., on Simon Magus, **27**, 509  
 Harold, at the Confessor's grave, **10**, 74 n., **24**, 414; last of the Saxons, and Westminster Abbey, **33**, 458  
 Haroun Alraschid, **31**, 28  
 Harp, the Scottish and Irish instrument, **35**, 555; laws of music and (Plato), **29**, 25; harps for schools, **29**, 489  
*Harper's Magazine*, on Giusti gardens, Verona, **30**, 206; R.'s letters to Watts in, **14**, 471, **37**, 724–5  
 Harpies, Greek gods and, **29**, 240; mental meaning of (ignoble anger), **19**, 314; the Sirens and, **19**, 315, 367; snatchers, **19**, 313, 320; split and spread of modern philosophy, **29**, 14  
 Harpsichords for schools, **29**, 489  
 Harpy, the bird, **25**, 156; in Sicily, **37**, 140; the grey h. at the Zoo, **18**, 245  
 Harriet, Little, botany museum of, **28**, 607–8, **29**, 217  
 Harris, F., drawing-master, R.'s letters to, etc., **36**, lxxvii., 517, **37**, 31, 36, 546, 553, 662–5  
 Harris, Sir W. Snow, **35**, 598–9  
 " Quarles, port, **17**, 553, **36**, 483

Harrison, Agnes (Mrs. Macdonell), *Martin's Vineyard*, etc., **36**, 233, **37**, 702  
 Harrison, Frederic, (*a*) generally: interest of, in architecture, **29**, 566; on Byzantine art, **10**, li.; on Franco-Prussian war, **28**, 26; past and present, letter to R., **28**, 618; positivism, **36**, 594; religion of humanity, **28**, 614, 618 *seq.*, 625, 701, **29**, 88, 565 *seq.*; religion and benevolence confused by, **28**, 701; the term religion misused by, **28**, 718; H. Spencer, praised, **37**, 479; on "Subjective Synthesis," **34**, 218; usury, letter to R., **28**, 662, 669; the whole of thought and life, **28**, 663 *seq.*, **29**, 88, 568; various minor references, **28**, 623, **35**, xlv., xlvi., **36**, lviii.  
 " (*b*) and R.:—his *Ruskin*, **1**, xxxv., xli., **2**, xxv., **3**, xix., **9**, xxxviii., **10**, lviii., **13**, lii., **18**, lxi. (Swift and Ruskin), **36**, xvii., lviii.; R. anecdote, **34**, 722; R.'s genius, **29**, 569, R.'s literary technique, **6**, xxiii., R. as a master of prose, **17**, cxi.; correspondence with R., **28**, 618 *seq.*, 625, 662 *seq.*, **29**, 565 *seq.*, **36**, cxiii., 551, 594, **37**, 479; on R.'s books, **1**, 429, *Aratra*, **20**, lvi., *Eagle's Nest*, **22**, xxxvi., *Fors*, **27**, xxiii. *seq.*, xxix., xxxi., lvi., **29**, 567, *Harbours of England*, **13**, xxi., *Lectures on Architecture and Painting*, **12**, xxxvii., *Munera* (title), **17**, lxx., *Poems* (Skiddaw), **2**, 265, *Præterita*, **35**, lv., *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xli., xlzii., *Unto this Last*, **17**, xxv., cxii.; various writings on R., **38**, 193 (index)  
 Harrison, Mrs. F., **35**, li.  
 " Jane, *Odyssey Myths*, **17**, 212, **19**, 339  
 " Major, Coniston, **34**, 557  
 " W. H., R.'s "first editor," **34**, 93 *seq.*; edits *Friendship's Offering*, **2**, xix., 101, 185, **34**, xxviii., **35**, 246, 281, 614, **36**, 24; Registrar of Literary Fund, **20**, liv., **34**, xxviii., **36**, 393; in Crown Insurance Office, and at Camberwell, **36**, 24, 77; memoirs of G. Croly, **34**, 95; his ode on a rook, **34**, 102; his death, **24**, xxxvi., **34**, xxviii.;—helps R. in his affairs, **18**, xxix.; R.'s letters to, **1**, xx., 302, 369, 435, 444, 472, **2**, xiv., 20, 27, 45, **2**, 69–70, 122–3, **3**, xiii., xxv., xlzii., 210, 630, **8**, xxvii.–viii., xxxii., 223, 275, **10**, xlzii., **20**, liv., **22**, xxiii., **35**, lxxii., 140, 384, **36**, xxiv., cxiv., **37**, xvii.;—as R.'s editor,<sup>1</sup> **1**, xxxvi., xlvi., xlvi., **34**, xxvii., xxviii., 93, 713, **36**, 564, revises, etc., R.'s *Poems*, **2**, xxxv., 27, 57, 65, 66, 69, 80, 90, 115, 122–3, 124–5, 183, 193, 205, 222, *Modern Painters*, **3**, xlv., lii., **6**, 269, **8**, xxvii., *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxv., 275, *Elements of Drawing*, **15**, xix., *Crown of Wild Olive*, **18**, xxxvi., *Lectures on Art*, **20**, xlvi., **34**, 94, *Love's Meinie*, **35**, lxxii., *Selections*, **17**, li., *Sesame*, **37**, li. *See*, for minor references, **2**, xxxiv., 19, 23, 71, 110, 114, 177, **3**, xxiv., **4**, xxi., **9**, xxix., **10**, xxxiv., **12**, lxiv., **13**, 33, **14**, 457, **34**, 93, **35**, 308, **36**, 26, 444  
 Harrison, Mrs. W. H., **36**, 80  
 Harristown, Ireland, R. at (1861), **17**, xxxviii., **35**, lxxvi.–vii., lxix., **36**, 382–4  
 Harrow, Eton and, training, **35**, 209; hill, **26**, 128; R. gives minerals to, **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, **30**, 74; R.'s lectures on minerals at, **38**, 43  
*Harrow Atlas*, **15**, 441, **29**, 504 *seq.*  
 Harry, "our king" (ballad), **28**, 151; Switch of Broom, **27**, 76  
*Harry and Lucy*. *See* Edgeworth

Hart, S. A., artist, **14**, xxi.; pictures by, **14**, 97, 158; leaf drawings, **21**, 131

<sup>1</sup> These references include several of R.'s letters.

Harte, Bret, K. Greenaway's illustrations, **37**, 561–2, 573  
 Hartleap Well, **7**, xlix.  
 Hartley, Lewis, R.'s letters to, **17**, 485, **38**, 368  
 " Major, on Tyndale, **29**, 104–5  
 " J. W., ascent of Dru, **2**, 388  
 Hartnell, Ada, C.S.G., **29**, 351, 477, **30**, 86  
 Hartopp, Sir J., and Banstead, **35**, 49  
 Hartwig, G., *Polar World*, **25**, 119–20, **29**, 406, **33**, 281, **35**, 418  
 Hartz mountains, **18**, 314, 543, **33**, 63, **36**, 310; forests, **2**, 368; minerals, **17**, 513, **26**, 390–1, **27**, 64, **28**, 132; spirits, **11**, 186  
 Harvard, young soldiers of, **36**, 583  
 Harvest, feast of, Jewish, **28**, 550; seed-time and, **8**, 233; steam whistle, in Cumberland, **18**, 508; Thursday's work, Richter, **30**, 350; the word, unknown to town child, **28**, 611  
 Harvey, Alex., on trees, **7**, 59  
 " Christopher, *Poems*, "priest" and "presbyter," **28**, 241, **34**, 204, **37**, 295, **38**, 377  
 Harvey, Emily, C.S.G., **30**, 86  
 " Sir George, P.R.S.A., **12**, xxvii., **22**, 344  
 " James, on money, **27**, 377  
 Hase, Dr., on weights and measures, **30**, 279  
 Haslam, Rev. J. R., **34**, 243  
 Hasselt, *Life of Rubens*, **3**, 648  
 Haste, true, **19**, 99  
 Hastiness of speech and thought, **12**, 523  
 Hasting, war of, v. Alfred, **33**, 472  
 Hastings, battle of, **33**, 208, minstrel at, **35**, 487; beach and herring-boats at, **38**, 338; crags of, **6**, 197  
 Hatch, E., *Hibbert lectures*, **38**, 358  
 Hatcham. *See* Tooth  
 Hatchet decoration, Norman, **9**, 351  
 Hatching waterhens, **26**, 110  
 Hatching with brush and pen, **15**, 29, 61 *seq.*, 99  
 Hate, hatred, a new commandment, **29**, 134; of God, and covetousness, **28**, 515–6, 764; "paints with shame," **31**, 291; produces pain, **29**, 412, **31**, 122  
 "Hateliness," **18**, 436  
 Hatherley, Lord, **28**, 548  
 Hats, beauty and use in, **23**, 89; three-cornered, none *temp.* Titian, **32**, 318  
 Havannah, **35**, 638  
 Havelock, Sir H., **7**, 450, **20**, 357, **31**, 386, 506, **33**, liii.  
 Haven, Rev. G., reviews *Mod. Painters*, **7**, lxxv.  
 Havilah, **20**, 20, **28**, 498, 521  
 Hawarden, R. at, 1878, **33**, xxi., **36**, lxxix. *seq.*, **37**, 237; R. sending drawing to working man at, **37**, 264; trees of, **37**, 257  
 Hawes, R. at, 1859, **7**, xlix.  
 Hawk, kinds and names of, **25**, 20, 22, **79**, "snatchers," **22**, 249; beak of, **25**, 175; as a crest, **28**, 570; jessed, **29**, 71; symbol of sun, **20**, 398; worshipped, **27**, 203. *See* Hawking  
 Hawk's-eye, **25**, 292  
 Hawkes, W., blind man, sentence on, **28**, 142  
 Hawking, type of life's vanities, in art, **36**, 47  
 Hawkins, B. W., *Dog and Deer*, **28**, 720, **29**, 69  
 " C. (Oriel), **12**, lxxvi.  
 Hawkshead, school and churchyard, **28**, 435; mentioned, **28**, 559, **29**, 382, **32**, 285  
 Hawksley, Dr., on London poor, **19**, 266  
 Hawksmoor, Wren's pupil, **3**, 204  
 Hawkweed (Falconia), **25**, 356, 458, **29**, 709 (Hieracium), **33**, 195

Hawkwood, Sir John, in Italy, the White Company, **23**, 112, **157**, **27**, 16 *seq.*, 249, 267–70, 272, 278–9, 296, 385, **30**, 131; his body brought home, **27**, 270; a soldier in heart and deed, *ib.*; spelling and meaning of the name, **27**, 272  
 Haworth, J. F., owns Turner's Coblentz, **13**, 454, 483  
 Hawthorn, blossom, **25**, 300–2, 360, 511, **28**, 79, **37**, 481, at Albertville, **36**, 42, drawing of, **15**, 463 *seq.*; leaf, **25**, 303; shoot, **7**, 40 (Pl. 52); sculpture of, Bourges, **10**, 110  
 Hay, off Coniston moor, **28**, 203; -making, Denmark Hill, **36**, 71–2, Val Anzasca, **36**, 54, 55  
 Hay, Mrs. J. B., pictures of (1859), **14**, 211  
 Hayden, Prof. T. F., geologist, **33**, 328  
 " G., R.'s letter to, **37**, 720  
 Haydn, anecdotes of, on rules of music, **5**, 120–1; young lord and, **12**, 500  
 Haydon, B. R., daubing of, **14**, 160; egotism of, **19**, 9, 133; Prout and, compared, **12**, 310; watching wreck of *Dutton*, *ib.*; works of, their size, **7**, 231; various references, **12**, 124, 129–30, 307, **20**, 30, **38**, 343  
 Haydon, S., etching of R., **38**, 209  
 Haye Sainte. *See* Waterloo  
 Hayes Common, encroachments, **28**, 151  
 Hayes, Mr., **36**, xxi.  
 Hays, de la, bookseller, Paris, **17**, 344  
 Haywood, M., picture by, **21**, 211  
 Hazael, **11**, 5  
 Haze, wind and, **34**, 19  
 Hazel, **25**, 293, 360  
 Hazell & Co., R.'s printers, **29**, 103. *See* Jowett  
*Hazell's Magazine*, on R., **34**, 713, 715  
 Hazlitt, W.:—

*Criticisms on Art*, Cuyp's "nectarine" sky, **3**, 350; Rembrandt, **19**, 109  
*Northcote's Conversations*, **29**, 263 (on Scott), **35**, 215

Head, heads; difficulty is to touch not hearts, but, **18**, 265; "laid together" in old pictures, **23**, 319; of house, working himself, **27**, 550; -work, nobler than hand-work, **18**, 418  
 Head, B. V., *Ancient Coins*, **20**, 252, 295, 341  
 " Sir E. W., on R.A. Commission, **14**, 476  
 Head-dresses, **27**, 646  
 Headington quarries, **1**, 431  
 Headlam, Rev. S. D., **28**, 358–9, 364, 399; edits *Church Reformer*, **34**, 567; R.'s letter to, **37**, 292  
 Headley, F. W., on the swallow, **25**, 49  
 Headstone, **9**, 150. *See* Capital  
 Health, cheerfulness goes with, **6**, 407; despondency and, **4**, 375–6; education to include laws of, **5**, 328, **17**, 21, 397, **28**, 237; laws of, neglected, **36**, 286; "mens sana," etc., **22**, 170; modern nervous illness and, **5**, 325; money to buy, not be bought with, **17**, 396; Oxford chair of, **34**, 529; reciprocity of true, in all faculties, **9**, 445; terror arising from weakness, **4**, 378–81; wealth and, **17**, 84; various minor references, **29**, 213, 322, **37**, 489  
 Hearing, sense of, its mystery, **19**, 353; its pleasure, **4**, 45; Plato on, **35**, 628  
 Heart, hearts: bad and good, **18**, 267–8, Bible on, **18**, 275; beauty of, **28**, 717; broken, past mending, **36**, 461; filled with gladness, **34**, 11; hardening of, **29**, 457; health of, **22**, 170; heart-hunger of childhood, **5**, 368; hot and cold, sins of, **28**, 80, 100; instruct the h., first of all things, **28**, 237; intellect and, of great men, **34**, 290; purity of, the question, **18**, 267; purse and, regulation

of, **17**, 94; should soften with age, **18**, 100; "be sure you *have* h.," **18**, 179; truth and baseness of, **23**, 335; want of (*see* Heartlessness); washing and wringing, **18**, 262; our work must be done with our, **8**, 219  
Heart's-ease, **25**, 407. *See* Pansy  
Hearth, domestic, sacredness of, **28**, 685  
Heartlessness, human nature and, **20**, 92; kinds of, which guiltiest, **28**, 685  
Heat, amount of, fixed, **19**, 354; as a mode of motion, **18**, 238, 342, **19**, 356, **22**, 196 (Pl. 29), **27**, 662, **37**, 526  
Heath (commons), destruction of, **29**, 348; (plant), **25**, 251–3, 367, 371, 437–bell, **15**, 397, blossom, **25**, 283, its colour, **25**, 292, crimson of Apennine, **25**, 253 (*see also*, **37**, 271, 287); Hephæstus and, **21**, 107. *See* Heather  
Heath, Charles, *Book of Beauty*, R.'s poems in, **2**, xx., 227, 238, 240, **36**, 25; *Keepsake*, *Landscape Annual*, **1**, 428; *Picturesque Annual*, **3**, 221, 440, 445 *n.*; *Picturesque Views*, **3**, 235, **13**, 430  
Heath, London hatter, **30**, xlvi., **37**, 604  
"     Vernon, R.'s letter to, **37**, 389  
Heathcote, R., **4**, 335  
Heathen, architecture, **10**, 208 *n.*; creed and conduct of life, **18**, 398; crown of wild olive, *ib.*; deities, idea of God, **18**, 203, 347 *seq.*; meaning of, "nations," **31**, 163; psalms xiv. and xv. on, **31**, 178; prayer, **20**, 219; R.'s **36**, 428 *seq.*; sin of the, **31**, 127; understood by Botticelli, **27**, 372; view of, modern and Giotto's, **23**, 354  
Heathendom, note on, **34**, 687  
Heather, at Addington, **28**, 721; burning, **28**, 707; Coniston, **28**, 203; Scottish, **6**, 422, **36**, 76–7; sunset colour, **5**, 284  
Heather, J. F., on mathematical instruments, **15**, 346  
Heaton, Mrs. C., *Life of Durer*, **21**, 24–5, **22**, 478;  
"     Miss E., of Leeds, patroness of Rossetti, **5**, 1. **36**, 200, 206, 226–30, drawing by (Oxford), **21**, 301, R.'s letters to, **16**, xlvi., **18**, xxiv., **36**, cxiv. (list). *See also* **14**, 457, **36**, 235, 241, 248, 273, 275, 303, 325, **37**, 697  
Heave-offerings, **17**, 216  
Heaven, "is bright," artists' realisation, **6**, 52 *seq.*; commands us discern worth from unworth, **27**, 247; Dante and Milton on, **18**, 156; desire to go there, queried, **27**, 508; only a large gasometer? **28**, 86; God's presence in, **6**, 113, His relentless house, **29**, 55; joy of, a mental state, **27**, 423; keys of, **18**, 74; kingdom of (*see* Bible, God); do lords and ladies ever miss? **27**, 176; meditation about, vain, we are told next to nothing, **18**, 305; modern economy's law of, **27**, 48; mother's idea of, **18**, 428; the question, are we going towards, **33**, 309; relation of, to our globe, **6**, 111; sense of its nearness, grows with years, **29**, 457; no snow in, **27**, 176; war in, **17**, 105; without God! **29**, 59; the word and its meaning, **6**, 111–2, **7**, 196, in Bible, **5**, 107, David's use of it, **31**, 127–8, R.'s use of it, **29**, 55, 383–4. *See* Firmament, God, Sky  
Heber, R., Bishop of Calcutta, **2**, 100, **27**, 575  
Hebrew, Hebrews, R. learning H. with his mother, **36**, 3; his training in H. myths, **37**, 20. *See* Israelites, Jews  
Hebrides, **34**, 569  
Hebron, **28**, 596, 598  
Hecaté, **27**, 130  
Hector, death of, **7**, 275; ghost of, appears to Æneas, **29**, 457; lance of, turned from Achilles, **19**, 333

Hector, James, map of N. Zealand, **30**, 235  
Hecuba, death of, **19**, 317  
Heddle, Dr., collection of agates, **26**, 375  
Hedera. *See* Ivy  
Hedge, hedges, **16**, 389  
Hedge wound-wort, **25**, 516  
Hedgehog, bitter and (Amiens), **33**, 160; grapes eaten by, monkish idea, **18**, 275  
Hedgehoggy readers of Bible. *See* Bible (5)  
Heem, David de (Louvre), **12**, 455  
Hegel, **34**, 108  
Heidelberg, **1**, xxix., **2**, 361, 364, **35**, 623  
Height, apparent and real, of cathedrals and hills, **8**, 104, **33**, 130  
Heilbuth, F., pictures by, **29**, 161  
Heim, Prof., geologist, **6**, xx., **26**, xl.  
Heine, A., on Crystal Palace, **28**, 338  
Helbig, W., *Roman Antiquities*, **3**, 608  
Helen, the Greek, her reply to Venus, **5**, 230; other references, **18**, 298, **20**, 91, 143, **22**, 236, **25**, 416, **27**, 550, **31**, 13  
Helen, St., **27**, 492  
Helena, Sta., island of. *See* Venice (IV. e)  
Heliades (plants), **25**, 353, 356  
Helicon, each nation to revere its, **20**, 109  
Heligoland, **33**, 59, 460  
Heliodorus, Raphael's (Louvre), **15**, 85; the Syrian, **27**, 337  
Heliometer, **34**, 39  
Heliopolis, red granite obelisk, **20**, 329  
Helios, **20**, 388; at Thyestes' feast, **20**, 143  
Heliotrope, flower, **27**, 134; mineral, **26**, 46 (Fig. 8), 406–7, 521, 535  
Helix. *See* Snail  
Hell, death and, **28**, 758–9; eternal punishment, doubted, **17**, 359–60; fear of, as a motive, **18**, 302, **19**, 360, *is* hell, **17**, 360; no fish in, **17**, 93; idea of, physical, **27**, 423 *seq.*; Milton and Dante on, **5**, 269 *seq.*, **18**, 157 (and *see* Dante); paved with good intentions, **18**, 265; R.'s belief in, **17**, 360; represented in art, **4**, 201; mediæval, **19**, 316; Rouen, Torcello, etc., **10**, 232–3, Tintoret, **22**, 94; the word, its meaning, with David, **31**, 127–8, in the Revelation, **28**, 758  
Helle, Phrixus and, **19**, 325, **20**, 144; Helle's wave (Byron), **34**, 323  
Hellespont, cities of the, **2**, 60; sailors, **15**, 462. *See* Dardanelles  
Helmet, crest, **25**, 159, **27**, 452; earliest idea of, **22**, 275; Greek and Etruscan, **22**, 277; winged and other, **25**, 404  
Helmstan, Bishop of Winchester, **33**, 496  
Helots, **29**, 257  
Help, as the law of life, and source of good, **7**, 98, 205 *seq.*, **18**, 286, 358 *seq.*, **29**, 549 (*see* Co-operation); loving and helping the poor, **36**, 498–99; no matter how, **27**, 324; no true power but, **18**, 478; part of St. George's vow, **27**, 44; St. George's need of, **28**, 657; tendency of modern, bad, **27**, 148  
Help, rare use of word, **31**, 218  
Helpful, holy and. *See* Holy  
Helpfulness of children, **18**, 494; of inventive power, **7**, 250  
Helpmates, true, **34**, 530; need of, **37**, 107  
Helps, American, **27**, 216; kitchen, playing piano, **28**, 736, 753–5  
Helps, Sir A., as historian, **33**, 506; as thinker and seer, **5**, 334; attitude to Protestantism, **33**, 506, 51; sympathy with R.'s social aims, **19**, xxv.; to be studied, **5**, 425, **15**, 227; works of, in R.'s bedroom, **34**, 700; R.'s appreciation of, **36**, 327,

R.'s debt to his quiet English, **5**, 427, and generally, **5**, 427, **7**, 372 *n.*; quoted and referred to:—various references, **5**, 427; *Animals and their Masters* (bearing reins), **25**, 19; *Companions of Solitude*, **5**, 153, **18**, 47; *Friends in Council* (on *War*, etc.), **7**, 313, **11**, 153, **17**, 79, **18**, 53 (**38**, 369, "trot for the avenue"), 471, **19**, 485, *Social Pressure*, **29**, 431; *Realmah*, **19**, 266, **37**, (4; *War and Culture* (dedicated to R.)), **19**, xxv. **22**, 206; edits Queen Victoria's journals, **36**, 547

Helps, Miss, **36**, 282, 547, **37**, 174

Helvellyn, C. Gough killed on (1805), **1**, 416; R.'s ascents of (1837, 1867), **1**, 412, 415, **36**, 534, **37**, 706; slate of, **1**, 48; view of, from Brantwood, **35**, xliii.; various other references, **19**, xxxiii., **26**, 289, **29**, 224, **34**, 569, 570, **36**, 70, 536, **37**, 198

Hemerocallis (plant), **25**, 199, 203

Hemi-morphite, **26**, liii.

Hemling. *See* Memlinc

Hemlock, **7**, 72, 388, **19**, 369, **25**, 283, 479; the h. cold of false life, **8**, 193

Hemp, **25**, 329

Hen. feathers, **25**, 67

Henbane, **19**, 369, **37**, 372

Henderson, Sir A., owns Burne-Jones' "Days of Creation," **33**, 298

Henderson, Frances M., subscribes to S. G. Guild, **29**, 351

Henderson, H., Reynolds' pictures owned by, **19**, 8

" J., bequest to Brit. Museum, **33**, 378

Hendrie, R., ed. *Theophilus*, **12**, 251, 261

Hengist, landing of, **33**, 207

Hengler's Circus, **28**, 67; R.'s walk from, **28**, 48–50

Henley, W. E., on *Arrows of the Chace*, **34**, xl., xlv.–v., on *J. F. Millet*, **34**, 372, 374

Henley-on-Thames, chalk hills of, **6**, 304; R. at, 1856, **36**, 238

Hennay, John de, paints St. Stephen's chapel, **12**, 268

Hennell, Sara, **5**, lx., **16**, xxiii.

Henrietta Maria. *See* Iris

Henry [(a) of England; (b) of Germany; (c) of France, Luxemburg, Portugal, Spain

" (a) of England:—Henry I, Beauclerc, **27**, 76

II., our best and most unfortunate king, **27**, 384; his coat-armor, **27**, 454 *seq.*; his education, **27**, 76; his rebellious sons, **27**, xl, 52 *seq.*, **29**, 293; his struggle with Becket, **23**, 81, and penance for his murder, **8**, 246; said to have rebuilt Berwick Castle, **29**, 123; Hugo of Lincoln and, **35**, 482; minor references, **23**, 57, **28**, 109

III., his barons' appeal to St. Louis, **33**, 233; marriage of, **23**, 139; religious art in his time, **12**, 140; pause in art, after him, **6**, 436

V., chief captain, **31**, 28; courtship of Princess Katherine, **29**, 444, **34**, 285; groat of, **30**, 278; helmet of (Westminster), **25**, 404; lawlessness of, when Prince, **27**, 513; life of, must be studied, **24**, 431; playing tennis (Shakespeare), **27**, 244; "sack," *temp.*, **28**, 386

VI., coins of, **30**, 273 *seq.*; psalter of, **19**, 230, **22**, 57

VII.'s Chapel (*see* Westminster); a house, *temp.*, **27**, 677

VIII., coins of, vulgar, **33**, 375; crown of, **30**, 276; destroys English religion, **33**, 375; v. the Pope, **33**, 153; Reformation and, **22**, 436, **27**, 237; letter to, quoted, **27**, 568

" (b) of Germany:—the Fowler, **18**, 517; Frederick I. and, which best, **18**, 531; helps to found feudal-

Henry (*continued*)

ism, **27**, 264; tomb of, **20**, 106; minor references, **23**, 27, **34**, 353, **35**, 512

III., **24**, 13 (Arona, Padua), **33**, 474

IV., death at Canossa, **34**, 351

V., visits Venice, **10**, 339; last of line, **18**, 520

" (c) of France, Luxemburg, Portugal, Spain:—

II. of France, his armour, death, **15**, 482–3

IV. of France, at Cahors, **17**, 560

V. of France, **10**, xxxi

VII. of Luxemburg, **23**, 437, 441

Prince, of Portugal, **23**, 429

Prince, of Spain, **23**, 429

" Dr., chemist, **26**, 294

" Robert, historian, Scotch minister, **27**, 457, *History of England* quoted, **23**, 161, **27**, 48, 52, 55, 57, 58, 76, 213–4, 457, 464

Henshall, J., engraver, **3**, 299, 413

Hentzner, P., on English love of noise, **29**, 284

Heosphorus, **7**, 459

Hephæstus, connection with agriculture at Athena's birth, **20**, 247; clearing axe of, *ib.*; flower-symbol of, **21**, 107, 114–5; lameness of, its meaning, **18**, 242; lord of fire in labour, **19**, 65, 305; in man, **19**, 352; of human toil, **19**, 334; R.'s label, **34**, 698; Venus and, meaning of, **17**, 226

Heptarchy, the, **33**, 207

H. M. ships. *See* Devastation, Warrior

Hera, **22**, 250; altar of Lacinian, **19**, 321; coins (Argos, Cnossus, Lacinian), **20**, 340–1, 344 (Pl. 18, 20); crown of, and fleur-de-lys, **23**, 147; peacock of, **19**, 366; teaches daughters of Pandareos, **19**, 318; temple of, **4**, 329; Zeus, and her collateral power, **21**, 108

Heraclea, Venetian villas at, **24**, 263

Heracleia, Lucanian, coins of, **19**, 340

Heracles. *See* Hercules

Heraclidæ, **35**, 193

Heraldry, aim of, **22**, 265; in architecture, as ornament, **8**, 146 *seq.*, **21**, 175; arms and crest distinct, **22**, 277; art ennobled by, **22**, xxxvi., its importance in art, **22**, 203, 241, heraldic interchange of colour in art, **15**, 197 (*see* below, *s.* quartering); balance of, in missal painting, **6**, 98; colours of, as ornament, **8**, 182, decorative, **11**, 23; cross of, origin of forms of, **15**, 396; a despised science, **22**, 241; dress and, **22**, 275; Dürer's, **20**, 164; English leopard, from France, **33**, 71; English restrial bearings, **23**, 64; Frankish, early, **33**, 70; French colours, **33**, 54; Greek and Gothic, **22**, 278 *seq.*; handbook on, **15**, 370 *n.*, 396; a noble language, **26**, 191; lines, all doubtful rejected, **5**, 258; MS. book on, **26**, 189; mediæval (12–1350), **11**; 23, its effect on art, **5**, 257–8; natural types in, **22**, 277; orders of colours in, **26**, 182; the ordinaries, **22**, 265 *seq.*, 280 *seq.*, their symbolism, **22**, 284; in ornament, **9**, 265; power of, **22**, 156; quarterings and bearings, **15**, 396, use of quarterings in art, **15**, 197 *seq.*, **22**, 365, **24**, 36; R.'s class of, at Oxford, **27**, 315, examples of natural history and, at Oxford schools, **37**, 37, lectures on, at, **27**, 285; of stones (lecture on), **26**, xlv., 165; study of, **10**, 324, **27**, xxxix., 454–8, 512–3, **34**, 699, **35**, 389–90; St. George's Museum, books on h. in, **30**, 267; the sky's gilded h., **26**, 196; symbolism, heraldic and pictorial, **29**, 124 (*and see* above, *s.* ordinaries); teaching of, **22**, 238; of trades, **23**, 65; use of, in teaching colour, **22**, 203; various examples (Oxford), **21**, 323; Venetian, **10**, 324, example of its use, **10**, 346. *See* Apron, Armorial bearings, Asp, Bend, Chevron, Chiefe,

Crest, Cross, Drummond, Embassy, Fesse, Fleur-de-lys, Fures, Ghibelline, Guillim, Gules, Gyron, Haliburton, Helmet, Ordinaries, Orle, Parted per pale, Quartering, Red, Restrial, Scott (*Waverley*), Shield, Uri, Vair, Verrey, Warwick

Heralds' College, MS. *Life of Adam*, **24**, 30 *n.*

Herb, difference between shrub, tree, and, **25**, 364 *seq.*; groups of, **19**, 372; healing, **19**, 377, **25**, 470; Madonna's, **19**, 377, at Venice, **28**, 724; recumbent and rampant, **25**, 439, 442; other references, **25**, 291, 323. *See* Grass

Herb-Robert, **15**, Pl. xi., **25**, 293–4, 340 (Pl. xiv.)

Herbage, characteristics of all, **7**, 121 *seq.*

Herbert, Auberon, quoted on republicanism, **27**, 234–5, 240

Herbert, Dr. (Hort. Soc.), on solitary vegetation, **4**, 171

Herbert, George, belief in God, **8**, 121 *n.*, Christianity of, **23**, 252; depth of, **1**, 443; High Church type, **12**, 557; imagination of, **4**, 349; not popular, and why, **3**, 82 *n.*; temper of, English, **8**, 23 *n.*; theology of, **35**, 344–5; R.'s admiration of, **1**, 409, 466, **3**, 82, 174 *n.*, debt to him, **5**, 427, influenced by him, **2**, 233, often quotes, **35**, 345, plans to edit, **37**, 284, style affected by him, **27**, 168, **35**, 14; quoted or referred to:—

*The Temple*:—

*Church Porch*, **35**, 344–5, recommended, **37**, 481

xi. He pares his apple, etc., **12**, 355

xv. Fool not for all . . . glorious life or grave, **3**, 174, **29**, 360

xxi. Think the king sees thee still, **17**, 380

xxiii. Slight those who may . . . **8**, 271, 276

xxiv. Who keeps no guard upon himself, **8**, 272, 276

xxviii. Wealth is the conjurer's devil, **17**, 86

xxix. Raise thy head, Take stars for money, **17**, 211, **27**, 217, 419, **29**, 60

xxxix. The witty man laughs least, **36**, 70

xlii. Sad wise valour . . . swallows up the cities, **19**, 159 (**38**, 370), **36**, 69

xliv. Correct thy passions' spite, etc., **17**, 228

xlvi. Thy friend put in thy bosom, **35**, 424

liv. Many are full of themselves, **5**, 173

lx. A good digestion turneth all to health, **4**, 60

lxxii. *seq.* Judge not the preacher . . . God sent him whatso'er he be, etc. (on preaching, etc.), **1**, 489, **10**, 33, **12**, 549

God takes the text and preacheth patience, **37**, 645

*The Church*:—

*Bag*, **35**, 345; "Hast thou not heard," etc., **35**, 352

*Dialogue*, **35**, 345; "Sweetest Saviour, if my soul," **18**, xxxi *n.*, **31**, 367, **38**, 368

*Discharge*, "Either grief will not come, or if it must," **34**, 694

*Elixir*, "A servant with this clause," **8**, 23

*Employment*, **35**, 345

*Gratefulness*, **35**, 345

*Providence*, 133–5, "Thy creatures leap not," etc., **4**, 176, **9**, 307, **36**, 344

*Sacrifice*, Yet since man's sceptres are as frail, **25**, 295

*Submission*, quoted at length, "But that Thou art my wisdom, Lord," **35**, 345

*The Temple*, "Whether I fly with angels," etc., **4**, 349

*Virtue*, "When the whole world turns to coal," **18**, 455

Herbert, J. R., pictures by, House of Commons frescoes, Lear, Mary Magdalene, Sir T. More, **14**, xxv., 16, 221

Herbert, Miss, painted by Rossetti, **36**, 302 *n.*

Hercules (Herakles), *agonizing* strength of, **7**, 395; Antæus and (Giotto's tower), **23**, 419, 427; Cerberus and, **19**, 316–7; as club-bearer, **27**, 28–9;

coins of, (Camarina) **9**, 273, **18**, xvii., **19**, 410 (Pl. 18), 415, **20**, Pl. 17, **23**, 19; crest of, **33**, 500–I; death of, **22**, 258; divine hero, **20**, 388; Erymanthian boar and, **35**, 391; killing Geryon, **7**, 400; the hydra and, **18**, 280, **19**, 296, **29**, 251, **31**, 25, **36**, 569; Hylas and, statue, **4**, xxxvii.; labours of, and the Athenians, **29**, 150, on St. Mark's, bas-relief, **24**, 252, to be taught us no more? **29**, 150; Ladon and, **7**, 419; the Nemean lion and, **19**, 353, 416–7, **20**, 339 (Pl. 17), **22**, 277, **23**, 19 (skin worn by H.), **28**, 212, **33**, 119–120, 236, 500–1; Olympian olive planted by, **19**, 336; Pheidon, descended from, **20**, 381; pillars of, **22**, 176, and the Franks, **33**, 224; R.'s boar's head suggests, **35**, 391; sacrifice of, by the Cynosarges, **19**, 317; the Swiss, **22**, 258; symbols and dress of, **22**, 275, 277; Theseus and, **27**, 430; typical of heroism, etc., **19**, 298–9, **22**, 275; minor references, **24**, 274, **29**, 240, **31**, 26

Herdsmen, forests and, **29**, 332

Herdson, D., R.'s gardener, **27**, lxxii., **30**, 7

Hereditary character and power, **19**, 393; honour, **18**, 139; skill to be cherished, **22**, 191

Heredity, and sense of beauty, **20**, 36; and good humour, **22**, 315; moral and physical, **17**, 150; of temper, **5**, 344

Hereford, Bishop of, his income, **29**, 277; Cathedral, building of, **33**, 512; R. at (1832) **35**, 95, 622, (1863) **36**, 459–60, (1883–84) **33**, 511–2, **37**, 457

Heresy, Heresies, Church, the three main, **33**, 210; early British, *ib.*; in Dante's *Inferno*, **27**, 411; Judasian, of the tables, **29**, 225 *n.* *See* Infidelity

Heretics, burnt at Verona, **19**, 439; Church prayer for Jews, Turks, and, **27**, 547, **28**, 243; St. George's creed includes, **29**, 92

Heribert, Archbishop, **24**, 135

Heriot's Hospital, **18**, 518, **28**, 38

Heritage of English squires, **28**, 153–4

Herkomer, Sir H. von, on R., **38**, 210; on R.'s drawings, **37**, 453; proper subjects of, **33**, 405; withdraws from Slade Chair, **37**, 270; works of:—

Portrait of R., **37**, xiii., 301, 303 (Pl. 8), **38**, 210; proposed etching of it, **14**, 369; "Pressing West," **33**, 405; The Last Muster, **14**, 291

Hermagoras, Bishop of Apuleia, **10**, 71

Hermes, altar to, Mt. Cyllene, **19**, 321; Apollo's lyre and, **19**, 342; Argeiphontes, **19**, 323; birth of, **19**, 320, **22**, 69; cap of, **19**, 322–3, **20**, 281, **25**, 231; cloud, mist, and deceit, **19**, 319–20, **20**, 145, **21**, 46; coin showing, **20**, 280; commercial, **19**, 323; conductor of the dead, in Egypt, **19**, 319; deceitful and serviceable, **19**, 322–3; Eriophoros, **19**, 322, 325, **22**, 69, 405; ἐρμῆος, **19**, 322 *n.*; flower-symbol of, **21**, 107–8; Greek, **18**, 364; impulse, god of, **19**, 323–4; Lucian on, **20**, 384–5; Maia, his mother, **19**, 335; Mercury and, **36**, 426; movement of, **20**, 150–1, 388; myth of, **29**, 483; name, its meaning, **19**, 323; Priam, driven by, **19**, 323; the shepherd, and Herse, **19**, 334; his sons, Autolykus and Myrtilus, **19**, 323, **27**, 418; spirit of the sky, **19**, 324; stealing Io from Argus, **20**, 149; tortoise-shell lyre of, **19**, 342, **20**, 149, 388, **22**, 388–9, **19**, 342; on vases, **21**, 49–50. *See* Mercury

Herminius, **25**, 131

Hermit-crabs, **18**, 335

Hermitage Castle, war horn, **28**, 130

Hermits, and limestone mountains, **26**, 573; vocation of, **33**, 237

Hermon, E., collection of pictures, **3**, 242



Hermon, Mount, scene of Transfiguration, **6**, 464, **28**, 165

Herne, voyage of discovery (1770–71), **34**, 419

Herne Hill, "Almond Blossoms" (title of chapter in *Præterita*), **35**, 34 *seq.*, church, St. Paul's, burnt down and restored, **16**, 462–3, pulpit, **12**, 446, R. memorial there, **35**, xlix.; house of R. and his parents at (No. 28), **27**, 528, **28**, 343–4, **29**, 99–100, 102–3, **35**, lxxvii., 34 (Pl. 4), just fit for R., **28**, 199, its garden, **2**, 456, **8**, 259, **28**, 390, **35**, 35 *seq.* (Pl. 5), 39, its forbidden fruit, **35**, 50; move of the R.'s to, from London, 1823, **1**, xxiv., **35**, 11, 34, and from there to Denmark Hill, **1**, 474, **4**, xix., R.'s drawings of, **38**, 257, R.'s life there as a child, *see* Ruskin (3 *b*), R. gives the house to Mrs. Severn, **29**, 103, **35**, lxxvii., **37**, 52, but keeps his old nursery as a London home, 1871–1888, **28**, 79, **35**, **38**, **37**, **80**, 394–5

*g.*, (1875) **28**, 271, 439, **37**, 161–2, 180–1, (1876) **37**, 198, (1877) **29**, 147, **37**, 231–3, (1879) **37**, 278, 298–9, 303, (1880) **37**, 312, 330, (1882) **33**, xxx., (1882) **25**, 457, **33**, xlv., **34**, 560–1, **37**, 385 *seq.*, 422 *seq.*, (1884) **34**, 8, 567, **37**, 483, (1885) **34**, 575:

R.'s later house at (No. 30), **10**, xlii., **36**, 141–4; suburb of, in old days, described, **34**, 265, **35**, 34, 47, 78; society there, **35**, 130; sunset at (1876), **34**, 39; view from, **35**, 35, 47; visitors and neighbours at, the Domecq's (Adèle), **2**, xx., xxi., 45 (*see* Domecq), Prout, **12**, xlii., A. Tylor, **37**, 506, the R.A. girl students at tea, **34**, 639; R.'s letters from, **1**, 459, *Skiddaw* written at, **2**, 302, *Fors* corrected at, **28**, 199, 210; various minor references, **1**, 464, **19**, xlii.–iii., **22**, xxv.–xxvi., xxix., **23**, xxxi., **24**, xxxiv., **29**, 146, **33**, xxiv., xxxi., **36**, 24, 28

Hero, heroes: aspect of, to their intimates, **27**, 397; essence of, **29**, 336; as king or chieftain, **19**, 391–2; lives of heroines, and, to be known, **27**, 157; do not care (or marry) for money, **32**, 390; cannot all be in sackcloth, **32**, 77; saints, kings, and, **27**, 449–50; Greek, **28**, 30, meaning of, in Greek thought, **29**, 231, 240, the word, same in Greek and English, **29**, 240;—worship, **33**, 292, of some English artists, **33**, 304

Herod, Barabbas or, **27**, 436; death of, **7**, 420 *n.*; St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 283, 318; sculptured legend of, Amiens, **33**, 167–9; vain-glory of, **11**, 147

Herodias, daughter of, evil womanhood typified by, **24**, 285; no argument *v.* dancing and, **18**, 309; Avallon sculpture, **33**, 238; Byzantine and Northern conception, **23**, 169–70; Florence, Sta. Croce (Giotto), **24**, 36; Pisa Baptistery, **23**, 319, 335; in Scott's *Heart of Midlothian*, **29**, 269

Herodotus, on Egypt's influence in Greece, **33**, 102; on Greek acceptance of Egyptian myths, **19**, 319 *n.*; inspired by Marathon, **5**, 129; landscape in, **5**, 245; highest history, **5**, 64; reading of, essential, **15**, 226; R.'s conception of (1836), **36**, 7; R.'s knowledge of and reading at Oxford, **2**, xxiii., **35**, 200, 610; R.'s poems illustrative of, **1**, 437, **2**, 122–3; *various references to*, **2**, 188, 190, 192, **24**, 337, **27**, xxxiv.; quoted, etc.:—

i. 23–4. Arion, **2**, 114

31. Cleobis and Bitō, **7**, 277

55. Oracle, "When a mule is king," **5**, 134

56. Dorus, **20**, 144

60. Pisistratus' return to Athens, **7**, 277

67. "Woe on woe," **8**, 69, **17**, 251, **36**, 332

98. Ecbatana battlements, **5**, 270, **6**, 69, **10**, 175

105. Temple of Venus in Cythera, **24**, 416

159. Aristodicus and birds' nests, **7**, 285

196. Marriage market of Veneti, **11**, 263, **14**, 275

ii. 2. On word "bacon," **27**, 504

50–8. Egypt and Greek theology, **33**, 102

55. Black doves at Dodona, **28**, 592

67. Cats sacred to Bubastis, **18**, 549

69. Sacred crocodiles of Egypt, **27**, 484

92. Lotus rising from Nile, **26**, 555

100. Nitocris' death, **18**, 361

136. Asychis' pyramid, **18**, 362

141. King Sethos, **26**, 221

147–8. Memphian labyrinth, **1**, 100 *n.*, **27**, 407, **34**, 371

171. Mysteries of Ceres, **7**, 184

187. Cheops' tomb, **2**, 187

iii. 3. Cinnamon swallows, **25**, 53

6. Earthenware, **1**, 100 *n.*

12. Egyptian crania, and sun's heat, **1**, 118 *n.*

14, 15. Cambyses, and Psammenitus, **2**, 185

25. Cambyses *v.* Ethiopians, **2**, 188

29 *seq.* Madness of Cambyses, **2**, 190

38. Filial sentiment, **27**, 626

64. Cambyses' death, **2**, 192

94. Euxine tribes, **2**, 42

iv. 26. Filial sentiment, **27**, 626

28. Winter thunder in Scythia, **2**, 44, **38**, 350

64–5. The Scythian banquet, **2**, 57

71. The Scythian's grave, **2**, 42

73. Scythian funeral, **2**, 101, **4**, 73, **18**, 99

v. 37. Cræsus' message to Lampsacus re Miltiades, "cut down like a pine," **7**, 104

87. The Recreant Athenian survivor, **2**, 71

92. Melissa, **2**, 123

vii. 42. Adramyttium, **2**, 116

208. Spartans combing their hair, **8**, 239

220. Leonidas' choice, **5**, 224

221. The soothsayer at Thermopylæ, **7**, 277–8

228. Epitaph on the Spartans, **7**, 214

viii. 37. Persians near Parnassus, **4**, 330

41. Serpent leaving temple (Salamis), **19**, 364

55. Shoot running up tree, **25**, 316

65. Cloud of Eleusis before Salamis, **4**, 330, **5**, 313

84. Battle of Salamis, **20**, 388

137. Perdicas and the sunshine, **1**, 53

ix. 60. Plataea, **4**, 329

Heroism, acts of, demand it, **17**, 542; and death viewed as an evil, **26**, 337; death accepted daily by, **28**, 762; Greek and Christian, warrior and home, **31**, 26; Greek notion of its reward, **27**, 419; instance of (German girl on wreck), **17**, 523; modern, in war, **19**, 398; more difficult in joy than in grief, **18**, 490; R.'s proposal to set essay on, **37**, 44; true subject of art, **18**, 448; truth of, to be ever taught, **27**, 157

Herons, classed, **25**, 80; walk of, **22**, 249; Gould's plate, **28**, 291

Herrick, quoted, &c.:—*Dirge for Jephthah's Daughter*, **34**, 340;

*Hesperides*: "Comfort," **31**, 342, **37**, 314, "Ode to Ben Jonson," frolic

wine, **35**, 402; *Noble Numbers*: graces for children, **27**, lxx., **28**, 264–5,

**37**, 161 (frogs or "paddocks"), 383; "keep a true Lent," **31**, 343

Herring fisheries at Dunbar (1847), **8**, xxvii., **36**, 74; English and Scotch nowadays, **28**, 32–3; nets, **29**, 510–1; R.'s grandfather connected with them, **28**, 170; story of Eldin and Raeburn, **28**, 38 *n.*

Herring, J. F., painter of horses, **14**, 55 *n.*

Herringham, Mrs. C. J., ed. Cennini's *Painting*, **12**, 269; copy of "An Angel," **30**, 194, **37**, 379

Herschel, Sir John, **35**, 205

" Sir W., discovers Uranus, **10**, 412

Hersé, dew-nymph, **19**, 334, **31**, 23 *n.*

Hervet, Gentian, ed. Xenophon, **17**, 524 *n.*

Hervey, Lord F., on Turner's drawings, **13**, 341

" James, *Meditations*, **34**, 392

" T. K., ed. *Amarnath, Athenæum, Friendship's Offering*, **2**, xix.,

**36**, 24

Hersey, gardener at Brantwood, **28**, 631–2

Hesiod, on agriculture, **18**, 508; devil in, is fate, **17**, 365; economy of, **17**, 564, **28**, 467; Eris (first and second) in, **16**, 162–3; Hercules' shield, **33**, 295; knowledge (not opinion) of, **28**, 732;-'s Measure, title of a *Fors*, **29**, 257; Milton's battle of angels spoiled from, **18**, 157, **20**, 30; reserve of, **19**, 309; R.'s reading of, **7**, lxiii., **27**, xxxiv., xxxviii., **35**, 492, **37**, 375; translation of, planned, **28**, 500, **31**, xiv.; a true prophet, **29**, 56; minor references, **14**, 427, **26**, 103, **31**, 14, **34**, 68 *n.*; quoted, & c.:—

*Shield of Heracles*, 134, 139 *seq.*, **25**, 162, **26**, 181–2, **33**, 295

*Theogony*:—

134. Rhea, etc., **20**, 388

211 *seq.* The Hesperides, **7**, 393 *seq.*, **11**, 210

230. Atē, **7**, 404

233–6. Nereus, **7**, 182

237. Thaumās, **7**, 182

238–9. Ceto, Eurybia, **7**, 182

265–9. The Harpies, **19**, 313

270. The Graiā, **7**, 182

280–3. Chrysaor and Pegasus, **7**, 185, 399

287, 295. Callirhoē, Echidna, Geryon, Medusa, **7**, 399–400

334–5. The Hesperides, **7**, 396, 398

375–8. Titans, **7**, 397

664. The gods "givers of good," **7**, 272 *n.*

674 *seq.* Titans v. Gods, **26**, 555

679, 693. εσπαράγησεν (rag), **25**, 334, **26**, 185

907, 945. Three Graces, **17**, 225

*Works and Days*, **11**, Eris, **16**, 162–3; 40–1, half greater than the whole, **17**, 114, **21**, 283, **22**, 519, **29**, 262, **37**, 20

Hesitation, no need for, **18**, 264

Hesperides, the garden of, its apples, **6**, 419, **7**, 392, **11**, 210, **28**, 621, **36**, 487. *See* Aeglé, Arethusa, Erytheia, Hestia

Hesperides, botanical group, **25**, 353, 356

Hesperus, **7**, 459

Hess, H. M. von, frescoes, **7**, liii., **22**, 486, **27**, 89

Hesse, Grand Duke of, **21**, xxiii., **36**, 453, **37**, 167

Hestia, Hesperid, **7**, 395; flower symbols, **21**, 107

Heugh, J., **3**, 248

Hewins, A. J., sketches by, **30**, xxx. (Pl. 1)

Hewitt, Mr. (Leamington), **14**, 403

" Mrs., **36**, 436; R.'s letters to, **36**, cxiv., **37**, 732–3, **38**, 383

Hewlett, H. G., papers in *Cont. Review* by (1876), **29**, 246

" M., *Earthwork out of Tuscany*, **38**, 374

Heyford, public house at, and C.C.C., Oxford, **26**, 327

Heylyn, P., on history of St. George, **27**, 478; on Order of Garter, **27**, 572

Heyne's *Virgil*, engravings in, **19**, 151–2, **22**, 378

Heysham, Dr., on cormorants, **30**, 288

Heysham, Lancs., **15**, 208 (Pl. 3); R. at (1886), **35**, xxvii.

Hezekiah's prayer (Isa. xxxvii–viii.), **29**, 246; vainglory, **11**, 147

Hidden things, God shows us enough of, **18**, 271

Hierarchy, a true, **29**, 295; orders in the Christian, **33**, 485; Roman Catholic, **37**, 241

Hieratic, derivation of word, **33**, 194

Hierographics, **23**, 108

Hieronimo, assists Bellini, **22**, 89

Hieropolis, Lucian's, **20**, 226

High Art, C. R. Leslie on, **5**, 19; a "high art" picture, **14**, 17

High Church party, and Gothic revival, **9**, xliii.

High Cross, Coniston, **32**, 285

High Force (Tees), **37**, 21; Turner's, **15**, 75 *n.*

High pressure in modern life, art results of, **20**, 28–9; sixty pounds to the sq. inch, **28**, 86

High priest's breastplate, **11**, 42

High Sentis (Appenzell), **26**, 8, 109

Highchester, Scotts of, **27**, 573

Higher classes, as police, their duties, **27**, 153

Highest house in England, **1**, 50

Highgate, in old days, **36**, 141; view from, **29**, 430

Highlands, Highland: cottages of, **16**, 260; dark-eyed beauty of, **28**, 546; regiments, **31**, 480, **37**, 513; scenery, unfit for villas, **1**, 163, 169; stream, colours of a, **12**, xxv.; usury and blackmail, **29**, 185–6; R. in the H., **7**, xxv., *and see* Crossmount, Glenfinlas

Highwaymen, modern merchant and old, as robbers, **17**, 58

Higgins, M. J. (Jacob Omnium), **36**, 411

Hilaire, St., on "brunella," **25**, 471

Hilary, St., of Parma, Bishop of Poitiers, **30**, 221

Hilda, derivation of, **33**, 81

" St., of Whitby, **13**, 69, **32**, 73

Hildebert, derivation of, **33**, 81

Hildebrand (Gregory VII.), **34**, 351; derivation of, **33**, 81

Hill, Alsager A., letter to R., **27**, 49

" D. A., artist, **12**, xxviii., **36**, 61, 67, 177

" E., R.'s mathematical tutor, Oxford, **35**, 201, **36**, 13, 21

Hill, F., on trades unions, **17**, 537, **36**, 559

" G. B., **4**, 39; in Corsica, **34**, 12; letters to and from R., **34**, 12, 52,

**36**, 257; edits Rossetti's letters, **16**, xliv., **35**, 253, **36**, 209

Hill, J. H., R.'s letter to, **37**, 665

" Octavia, art pupil of R., **28**, 63, helps R. with plates for *Mod. Painters*, etc., **7**, 8 *n.*, introduces A. Burgess to R., **14**, xxxii., points out error in *Elements of Drawing*, **15**, 134; her social work in London, **17**, cx., **19**, xxiv–v., 213, **27**, 175–6, 364, **28**, 63, 81, 173, 608, **29**, 354–60, manages R.'s Marylebone property, **17**, cx., 437, **19**, xxiv–v., **29**, 102, 140–1, 326, 354, 360; difference with R., **29**, xxi., 326, 354–60; founds Kyrle Society, **27**, lxviii.; named, **28**, 66, **35**, xlv *n.*, **36**, 283

Hill, Rowland, **35**, 608

Hillern, W. V., *Vulture Maiden*, **37**, 410

Hilliard, Rev. J. C., and his family, R.'s visits to, **22**, xxii–iii., **25**, xx., **28**, 461; one of R.'s clerical friends, **27**, 173; objects to *Fors* being dated from his house, **28**, 483; named, **28**, 567

Hilliard, Mrs. J. C., abroad with R., **20**, xlix., **22**, xxvi., **27**, 182, 308, 322, **37**, 1, 8, 10, 12; letter to, **28**, 609; MS. of *M. Painters*, vol. ii., given to, **4**, 361; named, **29**, 184, **36**, lxxxvi., **37**, 25, 735

Hilliard, Constance (Mrs. Churchill), abroad with R., (1866) **18**, xxxvi., **36**, 500, 506–7, 510, **37**, 668, (1870) **20**, xlix., **37**, 1, 8, 10, 12, (1872) **22**, xxvi., **27**, 182, 308, **29**, 194, her cross lost, and found by peasants, **22**, xxvi., **23**, 233, **27**, 308–9; letter to, from R., **36**, 565; named, **26**, lix., **28**, 461, **35**, 458, 561–2 *n.*, **36**, lxxxix., **37**, 25, 424

Hilliard, Ethel, **36**, 566, **37**, 322

" Frederick, owns various R. MSS., **4**, 361, **18**, xxviii., **24**, lviii., **26**, xlvi., 347, **34**, xxxv.

Hilliard, Laurence, R.'s secretary, abroad with R., 1880, **33**, xxiv.; on R.'s illness, 1881, **33**, xxix., **37**, 691; account of a tolling machine, **29**, 285; his death, 1887, **35**, xxvii.; geological plate by, **26**, 257 (Pl. 15); mentioned, **13**, 399 *n.*, **25**, xxiv., **28**, 461, 632–3, **30**, 11, **33**, xxi–ii., **34**, 701, **37**, 374, 572, 620

Hills, W. H., opposes lake railways, **34**, xxx.  
 Hills, beauty of, **17**, xlili.; blue, due to iron, **16**, 383; R.'s love of, as a child, **35**, 22; brown or hill country, **1**, 72; dale, and flat country, **35**, 303; effect of height in, **8**, 104; formation of, **3**, 450 *seq.*, **37**, 735; keeping them lovely, **28**, 689; link earth and heaven, **3**, 449; R.'s great love of, **6**, 418; vales and, God's true temples, **29**, 226. *See* Alps, Bible (Gen. xlix. 26), Earth, Mountains  
 "Hillside, The," chap. in *Art of England*, **33**, 371  
 Himalaya, snow on the, **3**, 393  
 Himera, Greek cock of, **20**, 291  
 Hinchcliff, T. W., glacier theory and, **26**, 567  
 Hincksey diggers (Oxford, 1874), R.'s ideas fore-shadowed, **17**, 234–5, 272, **18**, 183–4, 508, 511–2; and enforced, **22**, 537; R.'s breakfasts, **2**, xxviii.; the work generally, **7**, 341, **10**, 201, **20**, (Pl. A), xxxix.–xliv., **23**, liii.–v., **28**, 185, 661, **30**, 311, **33**, 527, **34**, 349, **35**, 427, **36**, lxxviii., **37**, 79, 85, 89–90, 106, 116; the "Happy Valley," Hincksey, **33**, 127, 527; named, **22**, 271  
 Hind, Prof., on the Hudson's Bay Company, **34**, 220  
 Hind of dawn, **24**, 378  
 Hindhead, Turner's, **15**, 98 *n.*  
 Hindoo, Hindoos, art, **18**, 308 (*see* Indian); England afraid of, **27**, 12; R.'s use of the word, **31**, 510; worship, and the cross, **8**, 232; propitiating the earth, **31**, 420  
 Hinton, J., *Life in Nature*, **29**, 67, **34**, xxviii.  
 Hippocampus, motion of, **19**, 363 *n.*  
 Hippocrene, Pegasus and, **7**, 186  
 Hippodamia, **27**, 418 *n.*  
 Hippolytus, **20**, 143, 321  
 Hippomedon's shield, **19**, 324  
 Hippopotamus, **36**, 174; at the Zoo, **37**, 321  
 Hippotades, sage (Milton), **19**, 310  
 Hippurite limestone, **26**, 3, 12  
 Hips, of roses, etc., **25**, 376  
 Hiram. *See* Tyre  
 Hircine, **34**, 376  
 Hireling, the, his wages, **28**, 242  
 Hirst, Tyndall's assistant, **27**, 636  
 Hirundo. *See* Swallow  
 Hiss, snake's, **26**, 307  
 Historians, duty of, to record, not reflect, **33**, 101, 106 *n.*; error of saying great men fitted for their work, **16**, 119; few real, **24**, 432; requisites of, **22**, 501; sectarianism of, **24**, 259–60; subjects suggested for, **33**, 426, 431; would-be, advised to begin with native village, **32**, xviii. *See* Carlyle (8), Froude, Herodotus, Scott, Shakespeare, Thucydides  
 Historical analysis, faults of, **19**, 309–10  
 " art, real function to record present or what is left of past (not to imagine h. scenes), **4**, 382–3, **5**, 127, **10**, 285 *n.*, **12**, 151–2, **15**, 10, **16**, 90, **19**, 50, **22**, 267, *e.g.* French life (Frère), **14**, 83–4, h. monuments and sites, **16**, 457–8, **20**, 105 *seq.*, landscape (Brett), **14**, 234; highest kind of, its demands, **3**, 35; poetical and, **5**, 64–5; suggestion for picture of Horatii, **1**, 278; architecture and h. interest, **1**, 15, 28, 93, 103, 167 *n.*, **8**, 221 *seq.*; association and h. interest, **1**, 450; h. maps, needed, **29**, 506; monuments, loss of English, by restoration, **34**, 531, small interest in, **16**, 452; romances and history, **1**, 362–4; style, simple narration, **29**, 503; woody country and h. interest, **1**, 68 *seq.*  
 Historical Society, R. subscribes to, **28**, 560  
 History, art and, **22**, 265 *seq.*, their lessons, **13**, 545, 550, art as exponent of

some, **22**, 156, art to make records for, **20**, 105 *seq.*, h. in modern art (R. A., 1875), **14**, 271; h. written and painted, **22**, 500–1; course and periods of: course of, luxury precedes decline, **16**, 188, course of European, **24**, 258, division into four of 500 years each, **33**, 53, transitional periods of, **24**, 240; definition of true, **16**, 451–2, **22**, 269, to be of households, not wars, **17**, 245; the lessons of (Garibaldi and Mazzini, Fear God, Honour the king), **29**, 96, the two great lessons, temporal and spiritual, **29**, 338; the reading of h.: how to be read, **22**, 269, **24**, 261, by women, **18**, 126, sectarian, **18**, 31, sympathy essential, **33**, 485 *n.*, what to read—five cities, **27**, 143, 157, **33**, 423, mediæval as well as ancient, **16**, 93, five persons, **27**, 314, all noble persons, **28**, 656, the lives of slaves and helots, **29**, 257, the things, not their corruption, **33**, lxxii., some worse than none, **27**, 464 *seq.*; teaching of, in schools, **28**, 156, **29**, 484, outlines of, **29**, 496, try to give clear ideas of great spaces of time, **33**, 231, with drawing, **36**, 160; the writing of: analysis of growth of noble peasantry, **27**, 245, contemporary, the only true, **11**, 265, difficulty of, **22**, 500 *seq.*, **28**, 532, **35**, 169, how usually written, and how it should be, **16**, 451–2, **22**, 265, **33**, 23, 36 *seq.*, 433, materials of, acts, words, thoughts, art, **16**, 452, **20**, 381, **24**, 203, deeds and imagination separately, **22**, 269, human intellect, **24**, 27, poetry and, state same facts differently, **5**, 24 *seq.*, popular, its style and effect on the young, **33**, 23, 37, 38, questions to be answered by, instanced, **18**, 531–2, rarely with absolute truth (esp. if sacred), **24**, 29, real, rare, **24**, 432, **33**, 37 *seq.*, should record, not reflect, etc., **33**, 101, 106 *n.*, subjects suggested for modern, **33**, 426, 431, literal truth, often of small value, **23**, 336; miscellaneous: branches of h. two distinct, **20**, 381, h. as an element in landscape interest, **22**, 15 *seq.*, 38, national character, its growth to be expressed in, **18**, 529, newspapers and, **27**, 45, no law of, **36**, 465, past, little known, **27**, 52, present, a passing scene, **27**, 45, printing and, **37**, 213 *seq.*, probable view of 19th century in h., **22**, 148, R.'s idea of a series of h. plays, **37**, 474, R.'s reading of h., **9**, xxiv., (Venice) **19**, 439, (foreign cities) **33**, lxxvii. (French and British), **36**, 154 (modern)  
 Hittite religion, **14**, 347. *See* Uriah  
 Hixon, Ellis, **27**, 385  
 Ho's, holiness of the, **27**, 421, 450  
 Hoar-frost, forms of, how caused, **27**, 663  
 Hoare, P., gives Raphael's cartoon to Foundling Hospital, **4**, 204  
 Hobbes, on justice, **17**, 513  
 Hobbima, depreciated by R., **3**, 85, **5**, 37, **11**, 216, though skilful, **28**, 391, why liked, **3**, 498; his distances, **3**, 339; leafage and trees of, **3**, 498, 592, 593 *n.*, **7**, 52 (Fig. 64), **13**, 443; niggling of, **3**, 339, **7**, 54; oaks of, **12**, 369; named, **7**, 369 *n.*, **34**, 642; work by, "Mill" (Dulwich Gallery), **3**, 524, **7**, 53, 94  
 Hobbs, Anne. *See* Allen (Hannah)  
 " H. E., C.S.G., **30**, 86  
 " John, R.'s servant "George," travels with R., later settles in Australia, **3**, liii., **4**, xxiv., **5**, xxiii., xxx., **8**, xxv., xxix., **10**, xxix., xxxviii., **12**, lxxx., **35**, 343, 346, 439, 452, **36**, 41–3, 53, 70  
 Hobby, hobbies, R.'s, and his books on them, **34**, 699  
 Hobson, J. A., works on R., *Ruskin, Social Reformer*,

*etc.*, **38**, 117, 181, 188, quoted, **17**, xxxi., ci., civ., cxii., **20**, xxix., **27**, lx., lxxiv.

Hoby, bootmaker, Pall Mall, **1**, 427

Hochstetter, Dr. F. V., *New Zealand*, **30**, 235

Hock, from apples, **1**, 472

Hodge, Capt., Columbian settler, **28**, 679

Hodgetts, J. F., on Anglo-Saxons (book dedicated to R.), **33**, 427

Hodgkin, T., *Theodoric*, **33**, 34, 216, 227, 429

Hodgson, F. C., *Early Venice*, **10**, 338, **11**, 292, **24**, 280, **28**, 97

Hodgson, J. E., pictures by (R.A., 1875), **14**, 279; on *Modern Painters*, **3**, xl.

Hodgson, W. B., on supply and demand, **17**, lxxxi., 503–5, **23**, xxiii.

Hodgson-Burnett, Mrs. F., *A Fair Barbarian*, **25**, 142

Hodson (botanist), **25**, 523

Hof, R. at, 1859, **7**, 1.

Hofer, A., victory at Brixen, **2**, 88 n.

Hoffer, L., edits *Chess Monthly*, **34**, 573, 575

Hofland, A. C., *The Young Pilgrim*, **35**, 73

Hogarth, T., engraver, **3**, 299, **36**, 32–3

Hogarth, W., Chesneau on, **33**, 343, **37**, 446; colour of, **14**, 252, **22**, 318; dogs in, **21**, 218; English character of, **3**, 229; one of the five great English painters, **16**, 414; expressional power of, **13**, 109, **14**, 38; humanity of, debased, **8**, 212; humour of, **12**, 495; Fielding and, classed together, **22**, 420 n., **37**, 154; W. Hunt and, **14**, 446; Leslie and, compared, **14**, 38, 222; his love of ugliness, **34**, 566 (*cf.* **37**, 154); painted his own time, **12**, 152; his portraiture, **36**, 96; his public worldly, **3**, 648; worldly wisdom of, **22**, 319; works of:—

A Society of Artists (Oxford), **22**, 318

Gate of Calais (Nat. Gall.), **14**, 409

Marriage à la Mode (Nat. Gall.), **16**, 197

Times of Day series, **34**, 724

Two Prentices, **34**, 528

Hogarth Club (1859), **14**, 58; R. a member, **37**, 698

Hogg, James (“Ettrick Shepherd”), letters to, from R. and his father, **1**, xxiii., xxvii. *seq.*; visits R.’s parents, **35**, 92–3, **37**, 176, 505; Sir W. Scott and, **37**, 176; named, **2**, xix; works of:—

*Alpine Tales*, **1**, xxviii n.; *Brownie of Bodsbeck*, **2**, 12; *Cake-day*, **17**, 563; *Charlie is my darling*, **27**, 593; *The Queen’s Wake*, **37**, 176; *Witch of Fife*, **2**, 311

Hohenfreidberg, battle of, **31**, 479

Hohenlinden, battle of, **34**, 322

Hohenzollern, castle of, **20**, 106; rise of the dynasty, **18**, 526

Holbein, burgher of Augsburg always, **22**, 400; accuracy of, **15**, 375; anatomy, **22**, 412 (*cf.* **22**, 122); birds of, **25**, 69, 78; certainty of, **22**, 33–4; character of, noble, **20**, 82; chiaroscuro (point-master of the school), **20**, 141, **22**, 121, careless of it, in engraving, **22**, 352, yet greater than Rembrandt, **22**, 352–3; close delineation of, **33**, 359; colour of, **7**, 419 n., did not choose to colour, **34**, 640, method of laying oil colour, **36**, 490; costumes of, **19**, 273, as designer of dress and blazonry, **16**, 288; domesticity of, **20**, 407; drawing of, its methods, **25**, 290; draws what he sees, **22**, 414; Dürer and, compared, **22**, 413 *seq.*; engraving of, deliberate, few lines (Tenniel Compared), **19**, 139, **22**, 357–8, lesson in copying, **22**, 361, Bewick and, **22**, 362, 400 (*see below*, woodcuts of); execution with broad pencil, **15**, 411; face first, lines second with, **22**, 122; finish of, **3**, 176; more Flemish than German, **15**, 497; flowers in, **7**,

117; jewellery designs, **26**, 174, 194, Carpaccio’s compared, **24**, 365; leaf-drawing of, **7**, 52; lessons in copying, **22**, 361, **37**, 199; melancholy of, **7**, 271, **22**, 354; minuteness of, **15**, 274; a model in art, **15**, 220, **19**, 420, **22**, 51, 81, 271, 346; national temper, as expressed by, **20**, 233; Northern school and, its greatest master and type, **14**, 232, **22**, 305, 400, 402, compared with Botticelli and the Southern, **22**, 390 *seq.*, 415, 487; outlines, **19**, 67, 70–1, **22**, 26, 27, 34, use of the black line (and Rembrandt), **19**, 112; outlines, and wash studies, **15**, 380; paints his own age and country, **3**, 230; pen-drawing of, **14**, 395, perfect, **19**, 70, **20**, 135; portraits of, grandly severe, **4**, 193, and true, **20**, 170, share in English history, **22**, 110, 415, and Reynolds’, **14**, 232, **19**, 10, and Gainsborough’s *ie.*; precision of, **16**, 298; quiet lines of, **14**, 333, rationalist spirit, **22**, 353; realistic, not morbid, **22**, 411–2; Reynolds and, R.’s paper on (1860), **19**, 3 *seq.*; as a reformer (Botticelli compared), his religion, theology, and teaching, **5**, 131, **7**, 342, **14**, 341, **20**, 140, 233, **22**, 328, 353, 364, 395 (greatest Protestant), 415 *seq.*, 423 *seq.*, 436, **26**, 714; rise of, out of what conditions, **22**, 81, **33**, 308; sepia copies of, **15**, 468; skeletons of, **7**, 437 *seq.*, **22**, 412 *seq.*; temper of, **19**, 13, **22**, 358, 400, scholarly, **19**, 157; truth of, **7**, 419 n., **20**, 170, **22**, 346, 485, 487, complete and fearless, **19**, 10 *seq.*; ungraceful and unimaginative, **22**, 402; usury and, **22**, 415, 439; Veronese and, **24**, 189 n., woodcuts of, **21**, 308, **22**, xlv. (Figs. 4, 5, 8, 9), **27**, xliii., 78, 112, **28**, 320, 550, (Pl. 3); mentioned, **21**, 122, 290, **34**, 511, **37**, 657; works of:—

Annunciation, **22**, 401

Bible illustrations, Old Testament, **24**, 298; Song of Solomon (The Church as Bride), **22**, 402 (Fig. 7); in old German Bible **37**, 227

Cups designed by, **37**, 359

Dance of Death, **5**, 131, **15**, 380, **19**, 212, 260, **20**, 141 (its terror), **22**, 353, 361, 412, 487, **28**, xix.; its text v. wealth, **28**, 321, **37**, 332; perfect copy of, in St. George’s Museum, **30**, 250, 312; Death and the Miser, **21**, 81, **22**, 417, **27**, 112, 321; Drummer Boy, **28**, 550–1 (Pl. 3); Expulsion from Eden, **27**, 78 (Fig. 2), angel in, **25**, 69; He that hath Ears, **22**, 416 (Fig. 9), **27**, 112 (Fig. 3) 321; The Child’s Bedtime, **22**, 416 (Fig. 8); The Last Furrow, **22**, 352 (Fig. 4), 355; The Two Preachers, **22**, 352 (Fig. 5), 354

Dead Christ (Bâle), **19**, 273, **20**, 141, **22**, 413

Derich Born (Munich), **7**, 495

Erasmus, **19**, 13, **22**, xlv., 418 (Pl. 36), **35**, 202

False Comfort, **21**, 95

Fisher, Bp. of Rochester, **15**, 380

George Gyzen (Berlin), **7**, li., 490, **18**, 543, **19**, lxxv., 10 (Pl. 2), **33**, 317, **36**, 310

Madonna (Dresden), **19**, (Pl. 3), 13, lxxv., **20**, 62 tradition about it, *ib.*, faultlessly engraved, *ib.*; Raphael’s compared, **19**, 14

Sir T. More and his family, **19**, 13

Portrait of a lady, **22**, 26–7, of a man, **21**, 304, of a woman, **21**, 304

S. Barbara (Munich), **7**, 495, **19**, lxxv., 14 (Pl. 4), **22**, 408, 485

S. Elizabeth (Munich), **7**, 495, **19**, lxxv., 14 (Pl. 4), **22**, 408, 411

S. Michael, **19**, 205, **21**, 188

Sir Bryan Tuke (Munich), **7**, 495

Sketches in Augsburg, **14**, 395

Sketches of costume, **21**, 85, 188

Ornamental Designs, Bâle, **21**, 96, **22**, 52

Enlargement from, Oxford, **21**, 25

The spurious Holbein (Nat. Gall.), **12**, 405

Holborn, J. B. S. *Tintoret*, text, **4**, xlv., 264, 270 272, 274; plates, **4**, 285, **11**, 366, 368, 383, 389, 411

- Holden, A., picture collector, **4**, 333
- Hole, Mr. (Working Men's College), **36**, 212
- Holford, Capt., owns Wilkie's "Columbus," **1**, 240
- Holiday, H., "Calais Burgesses," **14**, 231
- Holidays, to be "holy-days," **18**, 418, **27**, 174, 390, 450; saints' rest of true, **27**, 449–50; to be spent at home, **27**, 174, 390; of Judas, **27**, 217; R.'s, in youth, **35**, 29 *seq.*
- Holiness, its meaning, **36**, 306 *seq.*; the right of the poor to, **17**, 107. *See* Ho's, Holy
- Holker, Sir J., R.'s counsel (1878), **29**, xxiii., 580–3
- Holl, W., engraver, "Ancilla Domini," **4**, 350, **7**, front.; G. Richmond's "Ruskin," **16**, lxx.–i.
- Holland, low country, feelings of people, **6**, 427; R.'s dislike of such country, **6**, 418, but never visited H., **1**, xxxi.; technical schools in, **29**, 250
- Holland, Sir H., **14**, 485, **19**, 196
- " J., artist, **3**, 5, 529
  - " Lady, *Memoir of Sydney Smith*, **13**, 487
  - " Lord, ambassador to Tuscany, **35**, 362
  - " Scott, Canon, on R. at Hawarden, etc., **20**, xxxix., **34**, 725, **36**, lxxix.–lxxxiii.; on R.'s photo, **35**, lxxvi.
- Hollingworth, A. T., Turner owned by, **13**, 424
- Holly, **25**, 288, 293, 511; badge of Lady of Avenel, **16**, lxiv.
- Hollyer, F., photo of R. (1896), **35**, lxxvi. (*front.*), for *Roadside Songs*, **32**, xxiv., 52, **34**, 716
- Hollyhock, **4**, 138, **7**, 305, **25**, 451
- Holmes, John, reminiscences of R. quoted, **34**, 510, 724–5
- Holmes, O. W., meets R., **34**, 672; hindered from visit to R., **37**, 568; message to R., **37**, 591; speech at Boston, **36**, 456; works of:—
- Astraea* "spendthrift crocus," **5**, 204
- Autocrat of Breakfast Table*, **27**, lxxx.
- Songs in Many Keys*, "The Boys," "Caroline," **36**, 405
- Holmes, T. W., on R. at Walkley, **30**, 309
- Holofernes. *See* Judith
- Holothuria, **11**, 132
- Holroyd, Sir C., *M. Angelo*, **9**, 448, **12**, 85, 208, 277; on the "Dawn" and "Twilight," **23**, 88
- Holstein, Saxons on shore of, **33**, 460
- Holt, Mrs. G., collection of pictures, **3**, 539; Turner in, **13**, 41
- Holy, means helpful and honest, **7**, 206, **17**, 60, 225, 285, 287, **36**, 306 *seq.*; misuse of, and use for various Greek words, **36**, 307–8. *See also* **31**, 127. *And see* Holiness
- Holy Communion, R. on the, **34**, 618 (**33**, lxi.)
- " Family, history of (Harleian MSS.), **24**, 45, 49, 53
- Holy Ghost. *See below*, Holy Spirit
- Holy Innocents (St. Mark's), **24**, 321
- " Island, cathedral, Lindisfarne, **7**, 434, **9**, 118, **12**, 121, **24**, 414, **33**, 467. *See* Turner
- Holy Land, the, its limits and size, **28**, 599–600; in relation to other countries, **33**, 93; scenery of the, **14**, 62–3; the Lune Valley, truly a, **28**, 299; each man's home to be his, **28**, 197–8
- Holy-Thursday-fairing, **28**, 94, 98
- " Sepulchre, church of the, and St. Mark's, **24**, 415
- Holy Spirit, Apostles receive thrice, **12**, 583; Athena and, ideas of, **19**, 346; fellowship of, **20**, 115; influences of the, **36**, 185; "living temples" of the, **28**, 125; ordination and, **28**, 36, 238, 240; presence of, **28**, 766; of life in snail shell, **28**, 552; sin v., **22**, 236 *seq.* *See* Pentecost

- Holy Steam or Water, **28**, 361
- " Tavern and Church, **29**, 470
  - " Willie, "hypocrite," **28**, 726
- Holyhead, rocks at, **18**, 134; R. at (1861), **17**, xxxviii., **36**, 379, 382
- Holyoake, G. J., *Co-operation*, **17**, 415; R.'s letters to, **29**, 414
- Holyrood, chapel, **12**, 91, pillars of, **5**, 389; chimneys near, **29**, 449; drainage, **25**, 298; portraits at (Knox), **34**, 158; in R.'s Edinburgh lectures, **36**, 151; turrets of, **12**, 35
- Homburg, gambling at, **27**, 317
- Home, desire for a fixed, right, **20**, 112; for the destitute and old, **17**, lxxxvii.; every one to have a fitting, **28**, 198; its fitting furniture, **29**, 156; it should be healthy and delightful, **27**, 389–90, lovely and stayed in, **20**, 114; the first duty, to make one, **28**, 197–8; expulsion from, by modern "progress," instanced, **27**, 677; girls' place at home, **28**, 544–5; happiness of a, in what, **27**, 362; holidays to be possible at home, **27**, 174; h. influence during infancy, **27**, 611–2; honour of, kept in England? **27**, 80; houses and homes, **28**, 79 *seq.*; joy and content in one's **17**, 111–2; to be lived and died in, **8**, 226, **12**, 72; love of, the end of a woman's education, **27**, 619; every man to love his own best, **28**, 520; man and woman in relation to, **18**, 136–7; railroad homes, **27**, 531; rent free for all, **29**, 405; R.'s love of, **28**, 548, **35**, 134–5, why he has none, **28**, 246; sanctity of, **8**, 226–7, **28**, 190, **29**, 80, 115; size of (*American Socialist*), **28**, 755; true quality of, peace, **18**, 122; the right kind of, **22**, 263; to be ancestral and loved as such, **28**, 520; of wickedness, bitter-sweet, **27**, 138; wife and, first articles of wealth, **29**, 445; h. subjects for drawing lessons, **15**, 107. *See* Fair-ladies, Houses, Martineau (H.)
- "Home, sweet Home," girls listening to, **19**, 78, **36**, 476
- Home-made things, advantage of, and delight in, **11**, 72–3, **27**, 531 (Scott)
- Home produce, statistics (1857), **29**, 282–3
- Home-spun wool. *See* Laxey
- " -teaching in mining districts, **28**, 262–3, **29**, 487
- Home Story Book in Prose and Verse*, **2**, 181, 185
- "Home Virtues," title of chapter in *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, 292
- Home, D. D., spiritualist, **11**, 185, **18**, xxx. *seq.*; R.'s letters to, **18**, xxxi *n.*, **35**, 43 *n.*, **36**, 462
- Home, Sir George and Lady, **12**, xxxv.
- " John, *Douglas*, **28**, 347, **35**, 38
- Homer [(1) Generally; (2) R.'s reading of, translations; (3) Quoted or referred to: (a) *Iliad*, (i) Various notes, (ii.) Quotations; (b) *Odyssey*]
- .. (1) *Generally*:—an Achaian, **37**, 291; Athens and, **31**, 22; little known of him, **8**, 224; no second H., **6**, 364; anger in, **7**, 273; Athena in, **19**, 328; blindness, described as a cloud, **19**, 320; boldly animal, **7**, xl.; central ideas of, fate, **7**, 271, 273 *seq.*, **18**, 160–1; cheerful, **5**, 339; creative, **5**, 205; Dante and Milton, less great than, **18**, 159; Dante reflects, **19**, 310; death, purple, **5**, 282; didactic indirectly, in effect, not in conception, **19**, 307; dreams thought prophetic, **28**, 595; enigmas of, **17**, 208; epithets of, **5**, 222, **12**, 103; era of, in Greece, and Lombardic in Italy, **20**, 360; ethics of, **19**, lxxvii., 307 *seq.*; faithfulness of, **5**, 239 *n.*; on Greek art (difference between his description and the thing as we know it), **20**, 250; Greek mind typified in, **5**, 244–5, 329;

Homer (*continued*)

- Greek theology and, **31**, 16; grotesque in, **11**, 187; heroines of (Penelope, Iphigenia, Helen), **25**, 420; imagination of, **4**, 252, **27**, 630; Ionian migration and, **31**, 22; kingship in, **27**, 168, **35**, 14–15; mechanic life, despised by, **17**, 402; melancholy in, undercurrent of, **22**, 40; “mens” or fixed purpose in, **19**, 307, **29**, 64 *n.*; pathetic fallacy and, **5**, 213; populace, scorned, and why, **17**, 235; Phidias and, relations of, **5**, 330; Plato’s distrust of, **17**, 208; political economy of, same as R.’s, **37**, 550; “purple,” use of, in, **12**, 504–5, **19**, 330, 379; reading of, insisted on, **15**, 258, **34**, 583, with tears, **8**, 116 *n.*, some cannot read, **23**, 322, his works useless to those who cannot, **28**, 74 (*see also* **28**, 496); realism of, **5**, 241; religion of, **4**, 118, **19**, 303, clear and consistent vision, not superstitious, **33**, 96; reserve of, **19**, 309; no rhyming in, **34**, 308; sadness of, **18**, 160; sang of what he saw, **12**, 153; sculpturesque descriptions of, **8**, 239; sense of horror, **7**, 283, scenes of horror, possible in, though not in painting, **4**, 290; sense of light, not colour, **19**, 382 *n.*; “sharp,” use of the word, **5**, 243; symmetry in, instanced, **5**, 235; Toryism of, **35**, 13; truth of, **11**, 61 *n.*; universal influence on all thought (Virgil, Dante, etc.), **18**, 159; women of, **18**, 117; Nature in:—(rocks, sea, trees, etc.), love of, **3**, 26 *n.*; “common nature,” **5**, 32; nature viewed as dead, **5**, 340; gardens (Alcinous’), **5**, 235 *seq.*; iris, cross fleury and (*iov*), **15**, 396, 426, is his “violet,” **37**, 278; landscape, **5**, 196, 234 *seq.*, ideal of, **5**, 274, its orderliness and subservience to man, **5**, 234–5, 241, plains loved by, **5**, 238, no sense of picturesque, **5**, 243, flowers in, **5**, 290–1, forests and woods, **5**, 272; love of grass, **5**, 287; meadows, **5**, 234, 239, 287; marsh plants, parsley, **5**, 234, 239; rocks and caves, **5**, 241–2, 298, “cut” and “sculptured” (*cf.* Dante), **5**, 305 *seq.*, **6**, 294, “over-roofed” and “hanging,” **6**, 311; sea, purple, violet, **19**, 379, **23**, xxxii–iii., **37**, 100, waves and, **5**, 221–2; sea-crows and gulls, **5**, 235, 350, chattering, **25**, 155, confused by H., *ib.*; trees, aspen-poplar, **5**, 297, **6**, 97
- (2) *R.’s reading of*:—early, **1**, lii., **27**, 167–8, **29**, 539, **34**, xlvii., **35**, 141, 233, 288, **37**, 299, (1847) **8**, xxviii., (1858–59) **7**, lxiii., (1861) **36**, 401, (in late life) **28**, 70; *R.* a Tory of his school, **27**, 167–8, **35**, 13; *R.’s* comment to Gladstone on H.’s political economy, **36**, lxxxii.; *R.* learns H.’s symbols from the Bible, **33**, 118–9; plans essay on H.’s ethics, **19**, lxvii.
- Translations of. *See* Butcher and Lang, Chapman, Pope
- (3) *Quoted or referred to*:—
- (*b*) *Iliad*: (i.) Various notes:—battles of the, and death, **19**, 212; “a true dream,” **11**, 180; dress in, **11**, 224; Horace on the, **19**, 308; idealism in the (Achilles, etc.), **5**, 113; no law by which to write an, **11**, 118; no license in metre in, **36**, 355; its moral, **22**, 236; no payment for, **18**, 423; *Odyssey* and, their keynotes, justice and patience, **19**, 307
- (ii.) *Quoted or referred to*:—
- i. 11 *seq.*, Chryses, **32**, 119; 14, on a sceptre, **25**, 307; 43 *seq.*, Apollo sending plague on Greeks, **5**, 227; 170, Coronides, **25**, 157; 194 *seq.*, Athena catching Atrides by the hair, **18**, 364–5, **19**, 333, the first great scene, **37**, 487; 199–200, Achilles recognizing Athena, **19**, 333; 231, people-eating king (δημοβορος), **18**, 101, **20**, 108,

- 37**, 550; 234, Achilles’ vow, by the leafless sceptre, **21**, 110, **25**, 308, **32**, 222, and its pruned branches, **25**, 427; 327, the unfruitful sea; **2**, 224; 350, wine-coloured sea, **5**, 222, 281; 463 *seq.*, cookery described, **5**, 32
- ii. 88, sculptured cave (πετραη . . . γλαφυρη), **5**, 242; 468, Greek army thick as flowers in spring, **5**, 290; 603, “sharp,” of rocks, **5**, 243; 613, wine-coloured sea, **5**, 222, 281; 614, men, who make the sea their care, **5**, 235; 829, “sharp,” of the Tereian hills, **5**, 243
- iii. 243, life-giving earth, **5**, 213; 365, Zeus evil-minded (ολοοτερος), **5**, 230; 406, Helen telling Venus to guard Paris, **5**, 230
- iv. 110–1, Pandarus’ goat’s-horn bow, **25**, 157, **27**, 267; 128, Athena, *αγελεια*, **19**, 323; 141 *seq.*, simile of bloodstained flesh and purpled ivory, **4**, 131, **5**, 234, **7**, 346; 166, *ερεμνην Αιγιδα πασι*, **19**, 383; 274–82, black clouds described, **34**, 52; 350, *ερκος οδοντων* **17**, 515; 442–3, Discord (Eris), **7**, 404; 482, Simois’ fall like an aspen’s, **5**, 237–8; 485, coach-making man (*αρματοπηγος*), **5**, 237, 249
- v. 4, Athena gives strength to Diomed, **19**, 341; 83, purple death, **5**, 282; 144, Athena’s golden helmet, **19**, 383; 425, clasp and χρυσελ *περονη* of Aglaia’s cestus, **19**, 119; 518, Discord, covetous, **7**, 404; 522–7, Greeks like motionless clouds, **34**, 2, 11–12; 697, Sarpedon refreshed by breezes, **19**, 314; 735, Athena’s robe, made by herself, **20**, 269, **29**, 536; 840 *seq.*, Athena as Diomed’s charioteer and helper (Pope), **19**, 322–3; 845, helmet of Orcus, **33**, 500; 846, Ares fighting with Diomed, **5**, 227; 872 *seq.*, Ares’ view of Athena, **19**, 341 *seq.*
- vi. 153, Sisyphus, **19**, 326, **20**, 386; 236, Glaucus golden and Diomed’s brazen arms, **33**, 321, **36**, 166; 269, Athena, *αγελεια*, **19**, 323; 467 *seq.*, wife’s sorrow at parting, and children playing with father’s helmet-crest (most admired lines in *Iliad*), **5**, 32, **31**, 27
- viii. 306 *seq.*, simile of drooping poppy, **25**, 275; 186, Achilles listening to music, **9**, 255 *n.*
- ix. 209, Achilles cutting pork chops for Ulysses, **5**, 113
- x. 261 *seq.*, Ulysses wears helmet stolen by Autolycus, **19**, 324; 263, his toothed helmet, **25**, 163; 334, skin of wolf . . . helm of weasel, **7**, 167; 437, 490, Rhesus’ horses, **25**, 163; 560 (Pope), Diomed, **35**, 14
- xi. 6, 10, Discord (Eris), **7**, 404; 24, serpents in Atrides’ breastplate, **19**, 382; 298, violet (ιοετισησ) sea, **5**, 222; 307, full-charged (τροφοεις) sea, **5**, 222; 439, *βελος κατακαριον*, **29**, 597; 830–2, Eurypylus and Patroclus, **20**, 390
- xii. 27, Poseidon and his trident, **25**, 158; 54, over-hanging rocks, **6**, 311
- xiii. 17, rocks, *παιπαλοεις*, **5**, 298; 34, 65, ocean as earth shaker, **35**, 106; 457 *seq.*, Idomeneus, **35**, 14 *n.*; 575, “the black cloud of death veiled him,” **19**, 320
- xiv. 220–1, Aphrodite gives Hera her cestus, **19**, lxiii., 49; 347 *seq.*, crocus flame and cloud on Ida, **19**, 335
- xv. 229, tasseled robe, **23**, 276; 239 *seq.*, Zeus lends Apollo his aegis, **22**, 404; 410 *seq.*, on shipbuilding, **20**, 263; 621, “full-charged,” of the sea, **5**, 222
- xvi. 297–300, cloud breaking from mountain sunrise, **19**, 382; 350, the black cloud of death, etc., **19**, 320; 428, crooked talons, **20**, 401; 777 *seq.*, Apollo cloud-hidden strikes down Patroclus, **19**, 382; 788 *seq.*, Agamemnon’s insult to Chryses begins the woe, **33**, 193
- xvii. 211, *ενυαλιος*, **7**, 183; 441–7, 484–510, 524–7 (Pope), Zeus’ speech to Achilles’ horses, **27**, 154–5; 547 *seq.*, Athena wrapt in purple cloud, **19**, 330; 566 *seq.*, Athena gives Menelaus a fly’s courage, **19**, 331; 593–4, 626 *seq.*, Zeus’ use of aegis’ darkness, **19**, 382, **23**, 276
- xviii. 203–6, Achilles on the ramparts, **33**, 320; 217–8, Athena aids Achilles’ war-cry on the wall, **8**, 66, **19**, 342, **35**, 552; 225–7, Achilles on the ramparts, **33**, 320; 382, Charis, wife of Hephæstus, **17**, 225; 611, Achilles’ helmet crest, **19**, 383
- xix. 91 *seq.*, 126, Discord, **7**, 404–5; 257 *seq.*, Agamemnon’s oath, **27**, 338; 342 *seq.*, Athena poring nectar and ambrosia into the breast of Achilles, **19**, 330; 398, Achilles in Hephæstus’ armour, **9**, 255 *n.*; 404–17, prophetic grief of the horses of Achilles, **7**, 339, **25**, 131, **27**, 154
- xx. 439, Hector’s lance turned from Achilles, **19**, 333

- xxi. 212–360, Scamander defending the Trojans, **5**, 225, 227; 251, Achilles alights on Scamander, **14**, 294; 351, Scamander's reeds all burnt, **5**, 239, 290; 489, Juno and Diana, **5**, 228
- xxii. 25 *seq.*, Sirius, dog-star of ruin, **19**, 317; 226 *seq.*, Athena takes form of Deiphobus, **7**, 275
- xxiii. 140 *seq.* (Pope), Great Achilles stands apart in prayer, etc., **19**, 333; 226, Heosphorus, **7**, 459
- xxiv. Helen's lament over Hector, **37**, 550; 440, Hermes, εριουτιος, **19**, 322 *n.*; 527, Jupiter's two vessels of fate, **7**, 272
- (*b*) *Odyssey*, the Greek Apocalypse, **17**, lxiii–iv.; its keynote, **19**, 307; *quoted or referred to*:—
- i. 241, Harpies, **19**, 313
- ii. 417, Athena in the stern, **25**, 158
- iii. 287, "sharp" rocks of Maleian cape, **5**, 243, "sculptured" ships, **5**, 306; 290, "monstrous," of rocks, **5**, 222; 293, "sharp" rocks of Jardanus, **5**, 243; 372, Athena as seagull, **25**, 146
- iv. 14, Hermione, **17**, 258; 230, Helen's baneful herbs, **17**, 291; 356, "sculptured" ships, **5**, 306; 403; flocks of seals, **24**, 263; 458, wet water, **13**, 111, 563 *seq.*, Xanthus, **20**, 383, golden, glowing Rhadamanthus, **27**, 409; 572, purple, **12**, 504; 601, Ithaca has no meadows, **5**, 239
- v. 51, sped along the wave like a seagull, **25**, 155; 58–74, landscape gladdening even to an immortal, **5**, 234, sweet woods of Calypso, **24**, 264; 66, sea-crows in Calypso's cave, **5**, 249, **25**, 154; 67, sea-birds "have care of the sea," **5**, 235; 127, Ceres' couch, a ploughed field, **5**, 239; 234, Hephæstus' clearing-axe, **20**, 247; 328, As the North wind in the harvest, **17**, 247; 333 *seq.*, Leucothea, **17**, 291, **19**, 325, **33**, 54; 367, rocks "over-roofed," **5**, 222; 388, rocks "compact," **5**, 222; 395, 398, Ulysses seeing land and *wood*, **5**, 240; 481–9, olives, embers, **5**, 241, **13**, 252
- vi. 91, Nausicaa, **18**, 117, **37**, 550; her washing, **34**, 489; 149, 162, Ulysses' speech to her, **5**, 236; 292, "Grove of aspen poplars," etc., **5**, 236
- vii. 1 *seq.*, Ulysses' reception by Alcinoüs and Arete, **7**, 274; 106, leaves of tall poplar, **5**, 237; 112–35, Alcinoüs' gardens, **5**, 235
- viii. 34, black ships, **13**, 138; 166 *seq.*, Ulysses and Euryalus, **7**, 274; 266 *seq.*, Ares and Venus, **17**, 226; 325, δωτηρες εαων, **7**, 272 *n.*
- ix. 11, rain-cloud, **7**, 183; 40 *seq.*, Ulysses and the Cicones, **7**, 274; 132, Cyclops' landscape, **5**, 242; 166–7, so near to the Cyclops' land, **13**, 138; 183, laurel-shaded cave, **5**, 242, **13**, 136; 390, the blinding of the Cyclops, **20**, 392; 433, Ulysses' escape under the ram, **18**, 530
- x. 9 *seq.*, the house of Æolus, **1**, 359, **19**, 311 (Hippotades), **37**, 19–20, translations of R. and Ste Beuve, **37**, 14; 19–20, the winds in a leathern bag, **12**, 103, **19**, 312; 65–6, 72–3, Æolus' refusal to help Ulysses again, **19**, 312; 88, rocks exposed to the sun, **5**, 242
- x. 131, overhanging rocks, **6**, 311; 138–9, Circe, **17**, 213; 215, fawning beasts, **17**, 228; 236, Circe's drugs, **17**, 291; 266, Eurylachus, **7**, 274; 275, sacred thicket, **5**, 272; 328, ερκος οδοντων, **17**, 515; 495, Proserpine's inspiration, **7**, 276; 510, poplar groves of Proserpine, **5**, 237; 581, Tantalus' punishment, **19**, 316
- xi. 56–7, Elpenor, how camest thou . . . darkness, **5**, 207; 315–6, Pelion on Ossa, **20**, 392, **35**, 148; 324, Theseus and Ariadne, **27**, 387, 429; 333, "sharp," of a halter, **5**, 243; 539, 573, Asphodel meadows, **5**, 239, **27**, 102; 582, Tantalus along the Stygian bounds (Pope), **31**, 93
- xii. Ulysses' escape from Charybdis, **17**, 291; 40–46–54, 59–64, 73–81, 85–92, 101–7, 153–60–68–89–91–200, the Siren's song, in a meadow, **5**, 239, **6**, 311, **17**, 212, 214, 215, 228, **22**, 175; 357, sacrifice with leaves for corn, **5**, 240; 418, sailors . . . scattered like crows, **25**, 155
- xiii. 96, Phorcys, **7**, 182; 236, Ithaca, always rainy, **5**, 243; 245, rain-cloud, **7**, 183; 291–303, Pallas watching Ulysses, **7**, 351; 349, overhanging rocks, **6**, 311
- xiv. 215, vain outpouring of the dead leaves, **5**, 241
- xvii. 291 *seq.*, Ulysses recognized by his dog, Argus, **28**, 212

- xviii. 187–197, Athena refreshing Penelope, **19**, 330
- xix. 34, Athena's golden lamp, **19**, 341; 42, This is the justice of the Gods, **34**, 363; 182, Coronides, **25**, 157; 206, on snow, in east and west, **10**, 429; 300, Argus recognizing his master, **7**, 339; 407, Ulysses as the "man of wrath," **7**, 273; 431, Parnassus called "sharp," **5**, 243; 562, the Gates of Dreams, **6**, 38, **14**, 330, **17**, 252
- xx. 66 *seq.*, Penelope's prayer to be like Pandareos' daughters, **19**, 319; Tantalus stealing the dog, **19**, 316; Pandareos' crime and punishment, **19**, 316, 318; 66, 77, Harpies, **19**, 313
- xxi. 138, arrow laid next its "corone," **25**, 157; 411, like a swallow's note, **25**, 70
- xxii. Ulysses and Penelope's servants, **17**, 524; 240, Athena as swallow, **22**, 527, **25**, 70–1, 146, **33**, 332
- xxiv. 5–10, the gibbering souls of the suitors, **8**, 66; 13, asphodel meadows, **5**, 239; 219 *seq.*, Laertes among his vines, **37**, 550; 340, Laertes' thick gloves, **5**, 236, 249; Laertes' proving his identity, **5**, 236, **38**, 330 *n.*

- Homeric Hymns:—to Æsculapius, **25**, 162; Apollo (Delphian), **19**, 338; Demeter, (Lang) **19**, 342, (Liddell) **37**, 21, (pomegranate) **25**, 278; Hermes, **19**, 322, tortoise-lyre, **27**, 104, **36**, 388
- Homily, Homilies. *See* Justification, Warnefridus
- "Homme, On est toujours," proverb, **28**, 59
- Hommolen, **28**, 282
- Honest men, can do little now, advice to them, **28**, 140; cannot live by trade in England, **27**, 158, 378; need of, **27**, 378; rogues and, confused by evangelicalism, **27**, 650, how distinguished, **28**, 80, equally punished, **28**, 17; R.'s father "entirely h. merchant," **27**, 169
- Honesty, attainable? **17**, 19 *seq.*; basis of all economic law, **17**, 328, 420 *n.*; the best policy, **17**, 228; of clergymen, **28**, 238; faith in, must be regained, **17**, 20; the foundation of, **17**, 347; independent of praise or reward (R.'s constant theme), **29**, 335; be honest "because you are men," **17**, 348; obsolete, **25**, 392; of open cattle-lifting, **27**, 577; organisation of labour and, **17**, 20; St. George's first condition, **28**, 643; in trade, rare, **29**, 113–4 *n.*; in work and play, **17**, 424 *seq.* (*see* Fairplay); sculpture of, Ducal Palace, Venice, **10**, 385, 408, in architecture, **8**, 45 *seq.*
- Honey, adulteration of (Brieg), **29**, 152; from Chamouni, **37**, 444; of Melitta Aurea, **25**, 523; viscous, use in glacier-theory experiments, **26**, 141, 157, 162, 258, 558. *See* Honeycomb
- Honey-buzzard, **25**, 22
- Honeycomb, **18**, 223; less marvellous than a picture, **20**, 97; the golden, of Erycinian Venus, **20**, 352
- Honeysuckle, **25**, 485, 527; "injured blossoms," **37**, 387; named, **28**, 181; Greek ornament, **8**, 287, 368–9, **15**, 411 *seq.*; serpents and, **26**, 306, 312
- Honi soit, etc., **27**, 458 *seq.*, **28**, 357 *n.*
- Honister Crag, **36**, 532
- Honiton lace-makers, **17**, 544
- Honorarium, meaning of, **17**, 95
- Honoré, St., **16**, 356, **33**, 129, 161
- Honorius d'Autun, on the Virgin, **33**, 167
- Honos*, is there any absolute? **17**, 517
- Honour, admiration and, **27**, 156; to the brave (Venice), **28**, 95, 98; a divine good (Plato), **28**, 725; essential, **18**, 488; instinct of, native in man, **28**, 21, 63, 419; laws of, to be taught all children, **29**, 484 (*cf.* **28**, 20, 95), and all men, **29**, 499; meaning of, **34**, 226; men of, and rogues, **28**, 543 *seq.*; power of, **22**, 268; of son to father, **33**, 135; R.'s work for the h. of others, **28**, 81; title of *Fors* 9 (Honour to whom honour), **27**, 146; for women, **34**, 614; point in a shield, **15**, 368; professorship of human, needed at Oxford, **34**, 529

- Honours, refusal of, **34**, 513–6; Plato on, **28**, 24  
 Honte ban, **28**, 357  
 Hood, policy of coronet and, **23**, 13  
 " Sir A. Acland, Turners of, **35**, 253, **36**, 431  
 " Robin, **27**, 16, 243, 385  
 " Thomas, death-bed joke of, **18**, 487, **29**, 223; on Mrs. Fry's "nugatory teaching," **29**, 214, 223; puns of, **36**, 295; healthy wit of, **19**, 158, **34**, 103; "pathetic grotesque" in, 6, 471 ; to be read, **15**, 227; works of:—  
 Bridge of Sighs, "Take her up," etc., **31**, xxxii., 344  
 Death-bed, "We watched her," **18**, 79; "When the dawn came," **36**, 388  
 Miss Kilmansegg, **24**, 163; "As for the birds," **13**, 23; "looked like Rundell and Bridge," **14**, 17; "Poor Peggy hawks roses," **13**, 520, **28**, 183  
 "Song of Shirt," 6, 471, **38**, 330 *n.*
- Hooghe, P.de, praised:—chiaroscuro, **5**, 407, shade, **24**, 364, sunshine, **14**, 225, detail, **12**, 455, interiors, **22**, 486, quiet work of, **7**, 369, 494; studied by Turner, **5**, 407
- Hook, J. C., appreciation of, by R., **14**, xiii.; Clovelly "discovered" by, **14**, 346; Elgin Marbles studied by, **14**, 228; sea-side holidays, **33**, 306; work of, domestic, **19**, 50; pastoral, **7**, 342; sea-studies (1871), **20**, 195 *n.*; works of:—  
 A Pastoral, **14**, 165; A Signal on Horizon, **14**, 102; Brook of Life, **14**, 229; Coast Boy gathering Eggs, **14**, 165; Colin, **14**, 9; Hearts of Oak, **14**, 265, 281; Listless Hours, **14**, 229; Luff, Boy, **13**, 49, **14**, 228; Mother of Moses, **14**, 9, 25; Salmon-trappers, **20**, 195; Samphire-gatherers, **14**, 289; Ship Boy's Letter, **14**, 102; Skipper Ashore (*see above*, Listless Hours); Wise Saws, **14**, 298
- Hooker, Richard, R.'s admiration of, debt to, and early imitation of his style, **3**, xxxviii., **10**, iv., xxi., xli., xliii., 93, 334 *n.*, 361, **5**, 429, **18**, 32, **27**, 168, **34**, 606, **35**, 14, 414; R.'s notes on, **12**, xxiii., 527 *n.*; *Ecclesiastical Polity*, read by R., **3**, 10, **35**, 414, quoted:—  
 i. 2. 1–2, law and moderation, **4**, 138–9; i.5. 3, exactness in nature, **4**, 136; i. 6. 2, contemplative fancy, **4**, 57; i. 8, will, **4**, 44; i. 11. 1, good from other things, **4**, 92, 98; i. 11. 3, pain of persistence in good, **4**, 98; ii. 2. 2, lower animals, **4**, 34; ii. private judgment of Scripture, **28**, 469; v. 1. 2, ideal beauty, **4**, 206; v. 7. 3, praise of past, **3**, 10–11
- Hooker, W. J., *British Flora*, **6**, 413  
 Hooper, James, letter on St. George's Guild, **28**, 469  
 " W.H., engraver, **12**, lxxviii., **26**, 573
- Hoopoe, the, **23**, 435; its crest, **25**, 158; type of power of riches (LXX), **17**, 100 *n.*  
 Hoopshaver, **28**, 286  
 Hooter, music of the, **28**, 405. *See* Noise, Steam-whistles, Whistle  
 Hope, a Christian virtue, **10**, 399, **20**, 357, **31**, 28; *distant* crown of, **33**, 154; defined, **33**, 292; faith, and charity, **18**, 187; in future and love of past, **12**, 248; impatience ruins, **18**, 247; laws of, explained, **27**, xlvi.; lower classes, what their objects of, **28**, 255; modern conditions of, **27**, 94; natural to man, **6**, 168; as a spiritual need, **27**, 90–1; teaching of, **28**, 656; true, in our work, to delight in better work, **20**, 156  
 " representations of, in art:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 154; Giotto's, Assisi, **28**, 164–5, Padua, **24**, 118–9, **27**, 293 (Pl. 1); Memmi's, Florence, **23**, 277; Venice, Ducal Palace, **9**, 54, **10**, 399; Veronese's (Dresden), **7**, 291  
 Hope, A. J. Beresford, **12**, lxxvi.; Margaret Street Church and, **11**, 36 *n.*, 229 *n.*; refounds St. Augustine's College, **8**, 128

- Hope, Thomas, *Historical Architecture*, **10**, 22, **12**, 186; on St. Sophia, **8**, 63  
 Hope Gap, Seaford, chalk formation, **26**, 214, 216  
 Hôpital, L', Basses Alpes, **2**, 239  
 Hopkinson, carriage maker, **35**, 106, **36**, 37; R.'s drawing of a carriage of, **38**, 257  
 Hopper, John, Sunderland, on co-operation, **28**, 414; on episcopal revenues, **29**, 275  
 Hopper, Thomas, architect, **9**, 348  
 Hops, "wicked weeds," **25**, 284, **27**, 491, 498  
 Hor, Mount, **14**, 219  
 Horace [(1) Characteristics of; (2) generally; (3) R.'s knowledge and view of; (4) quoted or referred to]  
 " (1) *Characteristics of*, **23**, 128 *seq.*:—concentration of, **35**, 145; imagination poor, great rational power, **27**, 630; metres of, Eolian, **31**, 363, Latin lyrics, **31**, 373; modesty of, **23**, 131; shrewd conception and wise belief, **32**, 168; sincerity and earnestness of, **19**, 173, 348 *seq.*, **23**, 129, **31**, 19; religion and piety of, **19**, 348 *seq.*, **23**, 128 *seq.*, **33**, 119, faith in gods and fawns, **29**, 459; wisdom of, enduring, **26**, 115;—topics in: beans and bacon, **14**, 341, **19**, 368, communism, **17**, 121, death, **14**, 341, eternity, no hope of, **34**, 313, economy, same as R.'s, **17**, 18, 287, his farm, **26**, 149, fortune in, **27**, xix., his mountain home, and Abram, **28**, 599, on home sacrifice, **29**, 31; mechanic life, despised, **17**, 234, 402, on the mob (malignum, profanum, scelestum), **20**, 358, **34**, 312, wealth, **17**, 18, wine, **4**, xxvii.  
 " (2) *Generally*:—*the study of*, recommended, **11**, 129; schoolboys overlook the substance, **17**, 522; no good, if we cannot read him, **28**, 714, who cannot do so, **28**, 322, the general public cannot, **34**, 605, F. Harrison cannot, **29**, 569; why popular with English gentlemen, **23**, 128–9; style of, studied, **22**, 455; no need to "trim," **34**, 529; not known to Dante, **36**, 571  
 " (3) *R.'s knowledge and view of*:—agreement of R. with him, **36**, 403; R.'s foundness for, **2**, 79; R.'s idea of (1836), **36**, 8; R. begins to understand (1850), **35**, 492; R. much influenced by, **34**, 605; the finest descriptive line in, **28**, 116–7; references to in *Fors*, **27**, xxxiv.; R. sets some to music, **31**, xxxv., 516, **33**, xxiii.; R.'s "sortes Horatianæ," **33**, xxvi., **37**, 276; R.'s study of and intended notes (*Mella Matini*) on, **33**, xxiii., **34**, xlvi., 690, 694; R.'s copy in Coniston Museum, **34**, 690 *seq.*  
 " (4) *Quoted or referred to*:<sup>1</sup>—  
*Ars Poetica*:—(127) qualis . . . sibi constet, **24**, 306  
 (173) laudator temporis acti, **33**, 369  
 (191) dignus vindice nodus, **17**, 136  
*Carmen Seculare*:—(15) Lucina probas vocari, **26**, 552  
*Epistles*:—(i. 1. 57) est animus tibi, etc. (definition of a gentleman), **33**, xxiii., 306  
 (xx. 59, 60) rex eris, si recte facies, **17**, 229  
 (61) nulla pallescere culpa, **18**, 557  
 (108) nisi cum pituita molesta est, **35**, 284  
 (i. 2. 1 *seq.*) Trojani belli, etc. (*Iliad*), **19**, 308  
 (3, 4) Qui, quid sit pulchrum, etc., **18**, 159  
 (22) Adversis . . . immersabilis undis, **28**, 426, **36**, 571  
 (43) Labituret labetur, etc., **9**, 272, **26**, 137, **31**, 337  
 (i. 4. 12–13) Inter spem curamque, etc., **34**, 534, 694

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* by Ruskin. For references to him by others, *see* **24**, 122, **30**, 329.



Horace: Epistles (*continued*)

- (i. 6. 31) Lucum ligna, **17**, 247  
 (i. 12. 24) Vilis amicorum est annona, **17**, 183  
 (i. 15. 24) Pinguis . . . Phæaxque, **17**, 226
- Epodes*:—R.'s titles for them, **34**, xlvi., 690 *seq.*  
 (v.) Deformities, Canidia's witchcraft, **34**, 278 *n.*  
 (xvi.) generally, **28**, 117  
 (41) arva beata, **25**, 442, **28**, 117  
 (47, 48) Montibus altis . . . lympa desilit pede (the best descriptive line in Horace), **28**, 116–7  
 (xvii.) Deformities, Canidia's witchcraft, **34**, 278 *n.*
- Odes*:—R. reading them, 1861, **36**, 401; his titles for them, **33**, xxiii., **34**, xlvi., 690 *seq.*  
 (i. 1. 3) Pulverem Olympicum, **18**, 466, **38**, 369  
 (i. 2. 1) Jam satis terris, **17**, 547  
 (3. 2) Sic fratres Helenæ, **20**, 143  
 (4. 1) Solvitur acris hiems . . . Favoni, **23**, 146, **33**, 291 (13 *seq.*) Pallida mors . . . O beate Sesti, **17**, xlvi.  
 (5. 13) Tabula . . . votiva, **7**, 281  
 (7. 13) Præceps Anio, **17**, 552  
 (9. 1) Vides ut alta . . . Soracte, **35**, 284  
 (11. 1) Tu ne quæsieris, etc., **34**, 45  
 (6 *seq.*) Carpe diem, **14**, 341  
 (15. 11–12) Jam galeam Pallas . . . *et rabiem parat*, **20**, 383  
 (17) Calami spicula Gnosii, **18**, 214  
 (16. 14) Fertur Prometheus, etc., **20**, 244  
 (17. 13–14) Dis pietas mea, et mura, cordi est, **23**, 129  
 (18. 13) Sæva tene cum . . . cornu tympana, **17**, 227  
 (21. 1) Dianam tenerae, **19**, 349 *n.*  
 (22. 1) Integer vitæ, etc., **18**, 488, **20**, 413, **31**, 19  
 (28. 1) Te maris . . . numeroque carentis arenæ, **17**, 259 *n.*  
 (3–4) Pulveris exigui . . . Munera, **17**, lxxv.–vi., 147, 259 *n.*, **19**, 93  
 (5. 6) Animo rotundum percurrissè polum, **17**, 259 *n.*  
 (31. 7–8) Liris quieta mordet aquâ—taciturnus amnis, **17**, 494, **26**, 556  
 (35. 17) Sæva necessitas, clavos trabales, **17**, 223, **28**, 106, **35**, 499; suggests title of *Fors* to R., **27**, xix.  
 (36. 16) Breve Liliū, **18**, 109  
 (ii. 2. 2) Inimica lamnæ, **17**, 203  
 (3. 1) Æquam memento, **33**, xxvi.  
 (3. 12) Lympha fugax, **24**, 238  
 (4. 17) Scelesta plebe, **20**, 358  
 (6. 1 *seq.*) Septimi, Gades (bay of Tarentum), **20**, 395  
 (9. 7) Querceta Gargani laborant, **33**, 470  
 (11. 10) Luna rubens, **19**, 199  
 (14. 1) Eheu fugaces (saddest of the odes), **34**, 692  
 (15. 13) Privatus illis census erat brevis, etc., **27**, 121; against increasing wealth, **34**, 692  
 (16. 1 *seq.*) Otium divos, etc. (of care), **34**, 692  
 (39–40) Malignum spernere vulgus, **17**, 228, **20**, 358, **29**, 585, **33**, 306, **34**, 312  
 (iii. 1. 1) Odi profanum, etc., **17**, 235, **20**, 358  
 (2. 5–6) Vitamque sub divo . . . agant, **2**, 27  
 (14) Mors et fugacem, **33**, xxvi., **37**, 276  
 (3. 1) Justum et tenacem . . . prava jumentum, **16**, 167, **17**, 512  
 (5) Dux inquieti turbidus Adriæ, **28**, 756  
 (7) Si fractus illabatur orbis, **37**, 198  
 (9) Hac arte Pollux et vagus Hercules, **29**, 231  
 (4. 9) Me fabulose Volture in Apulo, **33**, xxiii., **35**, 284  
 (20) Non sine dis animosus infans, **27**, 592  
 (21) Vester, Camenæ, etc., **35**, 138  
 (58) Avidus stetit Vulcanus (clearing-axe) **20**, 247, **25**, 415

Horace: Odes (*continued*)

- (iii. 5. 28) Neque . . . colores lana refert, **17**, 232  
 (56) Lacedæmonium Tarentum, **20**, 395  
 (6. 47) Nos nequiores, **23**, 307  
 (7. 2) Favonian breezes, **34**, 97  
 (11. 1 *seq.*) Story of the Danaides, **7**, 185  
 (35) Splendide mendax, **24**, 258  
 (12. 8) Eques, ipso melior Bellerophonti, **24**, 246  
 (13. 1 *seq.*) O fons Bandusiae, **19**, 173, **20**, 166, **29**, 459  
 (13) Fies nobilium, **20**, 259  
 (16. 1) Inclusam Danaën, **17**, 202, **33**, 487  
 (21) Quanto quisque sibi plura negaverit, **24**, 307, **28**, 653, **32**, 77  
 (29) Puræ ruris acqæ (Horace's farm), **26**, 149, **37**, 100  
 (18. 1) Faune Nympharum, **19**, 173, 349 **31**, 516  
 (14) Spargit agrestes, etc., **17**, xlvi.  
 (22. 1) Montium custos (Diana's pine), **19**, 349  
 (23. 17–20) Immunis aram, etc., **19**, 349  
 (29. 18) Procyon furit, **27**, 110  
 (33) Cetera fluminis ritu feruntur, **26**, 556  
 (30. 1) Exegi monumentum, **19**, 93, **20**, 77, **23**, 129, **33**, xxiii.  
 (10) Violens . . . Aufidus, **17**, 547, **27**, 622, **34**, 322  
 (13) Princeps Æolium carmen, etc., **17**, 229  
 (iv. 2. 27 *seq.*) Ego apis matinae more, **19**, 94, **33**, xxiii.  
 (31) Operosa parvus carmina fingo, **19**, 349, **23**, 129  
 (3. 1) Quem tu, Melpomene, **35**, 169  
 (3. 19) O mutis quoque piscibus, **25**, 508  
 (7. 23) Non. Torquate . . . restituet pietas, **14**, 494, **17**, xlvi., **23**, 130  
 (9. 2) Aufidus, **34**, 322  
 (11. 4–5) Est hederæ vis, etc., **18**, lxxii., **33**, 507  
 (6. 10) Ridet argento domus, etc., **29**, 31  
 (12. 17) Nardi parvus onyx, **26**, 172  
 (14. 25) Sic tauriformis volvitur Aufidus, **17**, 547, **26**, 555, **34**, 237  
 (15. 3–4) Ne parva Tyrrhenum per æquor, **23**, 129
- Satires*:—(i. 5. 1 *seq.*) Iter ad Brundisium, no feeling for landscape in it, **12**, 103; paraphrase of, **2**, 45, 79; mentioned (Aricia), **3**, 279 *n.*  
 (ii. 3. 104 *seq.*) Si quis emat citharas (wealth dependent on use), **17**, 288  
 (ii. 6. 1 *seq.*) Pope's imitation, town and country, **33**, 336  
 (1) Hoc erat in votis, etc., **17**, 552  
 (63) Faba . . . oluscula . . . (Horace's favourite beans and bacon), **19**, 368  
 (65) Noctes cænæque Deum, **17**, 522

Horatii, the, **1**, 278, **9**, 446, **12**, 31Horeb, Mt., **4**, 314, **8**, 137, **16**, 221. *See* Elijah, MosesHorehound, **37**, 647Horizontal bars of colour in decoration, **9**, 347 *seq.*, **21**, 148Hornbill, **25**, 152Hornblende, **6**, 147, **26**, 456, 518Horn, animal's, Hebrew metaphor, **31**, 193; Alpine, **1**, 272; Border war (Scott's), **38**, 120; of Lucerne, **35**, 510; Roland, Fontarabia, **31**, 193; of Uri, **33**, 58 *n.*Horne, C. Silvester, Rev., **34**, 589" R. H., *Orion*, **2**, 122" T. H., *Finder's Bible*, **13**, 447Horner, E., R.'s letter to, **34**, 615" Gilpin, legend of, **29**, 543" Lady (Miss F. Graham), **34**, 152, **37**, 589–590

Hornets, **28**, 308, 330; tame, **37**, 159  
Hornstone, Cornish, **29**, 49, 72–3 (Fig. 21), 80, 381, 383, 526; defined, 534  
Horrible, English instinct for, **28**, 291; love of, **22**, 411, analysed, **6**, 396 *seq.*, in bad art, **11**, 162, and in opera, **29**, 269–70  
Horrid, Latin sense of, **35**, 244  
Horror, English love of, **36**, 109 *seq.*; modern English children and, **28**, 508; morbid love of, **4**, 371, 377, a sign of weakness, **6**, 397; in pictures, **14**, 213; scenes of, in poetry, not possible in painting, **4**, 290; sculpture of, snakes, **8**, 276–7; the “h. of great darkness” explained, **22**, 507  
Horsburgh, J., engraver, **3**, 564  
Horse, horses [(1) In art; (2) Treatment of, and relations to man; (3) Miscellaneous]  
- (1) *In art*, **7**, 338 *seq.*; antagonistic to English, harmonious to Greek art? **19**, 155; Greek art and, **20**, 104, 396; the artist as the horse of the spectator, **3**, 133, **14**, 297; how to draw in outline, **19**, 68–9; pictures of favourite, **23**, 326; sculptured, **9**, 281–2; when picturesque, **8**, 240; of S. Mark’s Venice, **24**, 285, **29**, 55; little painted by Venetians, **7**, 339. *See* Bonheur, Herring  
- (2) *Treatment of, and relations to man*:—the bridling of the h., **16**, 28; the h. to be guided, not flogged, **5**, 124 *n.*; kindness to, uphill, suggested, **29**, 72; the friends of all gentlemen (h., dog, eagle), **29**, 71; the cab horse, **6**, 415–6; cart horse, **25**, 130 *seq.*; over-loaded, **34**, 598; railway siding, **17**, 335, **32**, 65, **36**, 334; riding and dealing in, v. different, **29**, 61  
- (3) *Miscellaneous*:—Arab and Shetland, **10**, 187; breeding of racers, **4**, 161; the curse of England, **1**, 460; English expenditure on, and on books, **17**, 190, **18**, 504; Greek idea of waves as, **19**, 305; head of, and helmet form, **22**, 277, **27**, 452; nervous temper of, **7**, 339; none in Venice, **10**, 408; story of kitten and race-horse, **29**, 162–3; -tail, as Ottoman symbol, **27**, 405; and wave, chivalry of, **13**, 19, 20, **20**, 351, **27**, 154 *seq.*, 383, **29**, 73; are wealth only to those who can use them, **28**, 714, what good, to take them from the squires who can? **29**, 15. *See* Betting, Cavalry, Hunting, Riding  
Horse-chestnut leaf, **5**, 265, **7**, 469; size, **7**, 43; symmetry of, **7**, 123; stem of, quatrefoil type, **7**, 32–3  
Horse-flesh, eating of, in Paris (1871), **25**, 132  
- -Guards, **28**, 433; at Whitehall, **16**, 351  
- -hair, how worn by English squires, **27**, 452  
- -leech’s law of supply and demand, **19**, 147  
- -mania, horses the curse of England, **1**, 460, **29**, 35 *n.*; why no English word for, **17**, 190, **18**, 85  
Horse-racing, **7**, 340; English love of, **18**, 407, **27**, 266; R.’s objection to, **34**, 581  
Horse-shoe arch, **9**, 160–1; -doors (Venice), **36**, 106 *seq.*; horse-shoeing, illustration *re* wages from, **17**, 66  
Horsetail (fern), **37**, 186  
Horsfall, T. C., plans Art Museum, Manchester, **29**, xx.–i., 149–57, 195–7, 213–7, **34**, xxxvii., 429, **37**, 488; at Brantwood, **25**, xxi., **29**, xx., 242, 593; letters to R. on his language, **29**, 195–7, 204, 242; on Manchester, **29**, 213–7, 224; R.’s letters to, **29**, 589 *seq.*, **37**, 264–339, 666; various references, on art in England, **29**, 150 *seq.*, on Bishop of Manchester, **29**, 198, 590 *seq.*, on Christian unity, **37**, 339, on want of tales for working men, **29**, 150–1; school-curriculum deputation

organised by, **27**, lxviii.; subscribes to R. memorial, **35**, xlvi.; writings of:—

*Art in Villages*, **37**, 264

*Beauty in Towns*, **29**, 593; R.’s preface, **34**, xxxvii., 429 *seq.*

*Ruskin on Religion in Life*, **37**, 339

Horsley, J. C., R.A., **14**, 59, 493; *Recollections* of, **12**, lxviii.; pictures by: “Au Sixième,” **14**, 82, “Blossom Time,” **14**, xxiv *n.*, “Flower-Girls,” **14**, 166, “The Novice,” **14**, 59; illustrations to Tennyson, **15**, 224

Horsman, Mr., M.P., speech on Church property, **29**, 275–6

Hort, Prof., on the Oxford Museum, **16**, xlii.

Horticultural Society, arcades of, **13**, 519; R. a Fellow of, **28**, 528, 560

Horticulture, plants spoilt by, **4**, 161, 170–1

Horus, **28**, 575

Hosea, Amiens, **33**, 157. *See* Bible, *s.v.*

Hospenthal, **7**, xxviii., xxxvii., **17**, lii., **19**, xlvi.

Hospice. *See* Bernard, Grimsel

Hospital, decoration of a, **16**, 98; R. subscribes to consumptive, **28**, 560; -vote, application for, instanced, **28**, 313; -work, **29**, 213–4. *See* Magee

Hospitality, compared to artists’ choice of truths, **6**, 63; example and visions of true, **29**, 474 *seq.*; travelling in old days and, **6**, 455 *n.*, **28**, 131; Tyrolese, **28**, 690

Host, meaning of the “heavenly” and earth’s, **27**, 204–5; or hospitaller, a sacred function for our youths, **27**, 671; seeing the Lord of Hosts, **28**, 146–7

Hot-houses, **28**, 182, **30**, 303

Hotels, modern, handsome fronts of, **12**, 428; and old-fashioned inns compared, **6**, 455, **28**, 39, 131, need of good village inns, **28**, 729, **29**, 475; charges of, in Italy (1845), **4**, xxviii *n.*; various, *see* Agassiz, Chamouni, Margate, Paris, etc.

Hotels-de-Ville, architecture of, **22**, 261; to be grand, **27**, 120, but private hotels plain, *ib.*

Hotham, Sir C. *See* Richmond, G.

Hotro, S. wind, carved, Ducal Palace, **10**, 429

Hotten, J. C., *German Popular Stories*, **2**, xxxiii., **5**, xxiii., **19**, 233

Hottentot, book with picture of, **22**, 231, **37**, 120

Houdon, statue of Voltaire, **19**, 251, but *see*, **38**, 370

Houghton, Lord, *See* Milnes

Houghton, W., *Naturalist’s Walks*, **28**, 289–90

Houldsworth, Sir W., owns Millais’ “Heretic,” **14**, 110

Hounds, no good to kill the squire’s, **28**, 70. *See* Dog

Hound’s-tongue (flower), **25**, 393

House, houses: architecture of all, to be good, **12**, 16; building of, **27**, 360, R. Crusoe’s simple way, **28**, 199, letter to R. on, **29**, 79 *seq.*, maxims, build all well before any finely, **17**, xcvi., 279, **29**, 157, and to last (homes, not tents), **8**, 225 *seq.*, **20**, 112, however small, **8**, 228, and for the poor first, **20**, 112 (*see* Housing); metaphor from house-building, **20**, 140; a patron’s orders ridiculed, **1**, 129; to be built by the master to his liking, **27**, 360 *seq.*; each man’s, his holy land, **28**, 198; house and home, distinct, **25**, 114 *n.*; inscriptions and symbols on Italian and Swiss, **8**, 229, **10**, 324–5, **35**, 493; letting one’s, **28**, 713, 720; London, unlet, **27**, 19; luxury of our own, why not of God’s? **8**, 37; mediæval, religious architecture of, **10**, 121; modern, their decoration, **12**, 141; private and public, **27**, 190; property in, essentials of, **28**, 713, exchangeability of, **28**, 520, 720; repair of, by the unemployed, **19**, 546; R.’s

home and house-decoration, **4**, **8**; of St. George's Company, **28**, **21**; R.'s London (*see* Denmark Hill, Herne Hill, Marylebone); small, advantages of a, **37**, *295 seq.*, happiness independent of size of, **27**, **362**, **28**, **548**; suitable, advice as to a, **28**, *197 seq.*; tenth commandment and, **28**, **520**; wealth includes, **17**, *lxxxix.*, though Mill says they are not "commodities," **27**, **70**. *See* Home, Jack, Rent

House of Commons, Lords. *See* Commons, London, Lords, Parliament

House-breaking in California, **27**, **299**

Household, **17**, **524**

*Household Words*, Collins' contributions to, **14**, **29**. *See also* Dickens

Housekeeper, housekeeping: bills doubled nowadays, **27**, **532–5**; description of an old French, **32**, **79**; to share in house's welfare (Xenophon), **31**, **64**

House-leek, **25**, **227**, **315**; and Hestia, **21**, **107**

Housemaids, illustration from taking a, **17**, *47 n.*; young ladies to do work of (the broom their spear), **27**, **548**, **646**

House-wife, house-moth or, every woman either, **18**, **337**; perfect, seriousness and smile of, **17**, **20–1**. *See* Wife

Housing of the poor, brace to the garret, how many? **18**, **407**; essential duty of, **18**, **183**, **20**, **111–3**; healthy houses essential to national life, **33**, **349**; London suburbs, ill-aired, pestilence, **27**, **528**; packing-cases of houses, **27**, **530**; overcrowding of, slums instanced, **27**, *498 seq.*, **28**, *73 seq.* (Edinburgh), **29**, *391 seq.*, **34**, **507** (London); the question, suddenly realised, **29**, **469**, but an old one with R., *ib.*, **27**, *lii.*; R.'s interest in it, **17**, *cxii.*, **18**, *xxi.*, **27**, **175**, **28**, **81**; Sir J. Simon on (1864), **18**, **105**; unhealthy, to get rents, **23**, **144**; other references, **17**, *xxv.*, *cx.*, **30**, **5**. *See* Overcrowding

Houssain's carpet, **28**, **736**

Hovas, usury and the, **28**, **468**, **515**

Hoveden, R. de, *Annals*, **27**, **54**, **56**, **58**

Howard Association on education and crime, **29**, **250**

" Henry, R. A., **3**, **675**

" John, and prison-reform, **5**, **357**; his sense of landscape, **5**, **360**

Howe and Cushing's American Circus, **27**, **422**, **460**

Howell, Rev., R.'s earliest pastor, **35**, **25**; R., as a child, imitating, **28**, **297–8**

Howell, C. A., R.'s private secretary, **9**, *xxxviii.*, **18**, *xlvi.*, **19**, *xxxvii.*, **36**, *li.–lii.*, **500**, **502**; R.'s letters to, **18**, *xxxix.*, **36**, *cxiv.*, **37**, **666–9**

Howell & James, Messrs, circular of, **27**, **474**

Howells, W. D., quoted on Titian's house, **3**, **170**; maxim of, **30**, **330**

Howitt, Mary, **36**, **233**

" William, on R. at a séance, **18**, *xxxi.*; letter in *Co-operator* (1867), **17**, **445**; *Rural Life of England*, **5**, **428**

Howorth, Sir H., *Glacial Nightmare*, **26**, **23**

Hruadperaht, Rupert, Bp., founds Worms cathedral, **25**, **40**

Hubbard, E., interview with R., **34**, **673–4**

" J. C., on loans without interest, **34**, **408**

Hubert, means "bright mind," **23**, **80**; of Lucca, **23**, **63**, **84**, **99**; St. Hubert, **2**, *170 n.*, *441 n.* *See* Dürer

Huddersfield, memorial on Jamaica revolt, **17**, **550**. *See* Thomson, G.

Huddleston, Baron, tries R. v. Whistler case, **29**, *xxiii.*, **580**, **584**

Huddy, M. E., *Countless Matilda*, **23**, **20**

Hudson, C., killed on Matterhorn, **18**, **21**

" H., navigator, **26**, **339**

" Sir J., Sardinian minister, **36**, **348**

" the railway king, **28**, **120**, **29**, **151**

Hudson's Bay Company, **25**, **125**, **34**, **418**, **470**

Huet, A., and Amiens choir, **33**, **126 n.**

Huggins, S., Liverpool, **12**, **95**

" Sir W., observatory of, **7**, **143**

" W., pictures by, **14**, **317**

" W. J., sea-painter, "Trafalgar," **13**, **33**

Hughes, Arthur, pictures by, **12**, *xliii.*, **14**, *xxiv.*, **317**; illustrations to Christina Rossetti, **37**, **155**; work at Oxford Union, **16**, *xlvi.–viii.*

Hughes, Thomas, death of his son, **38**, **333**; on Jamaica revolt, **18**, **550**; trades unions, **17**, **538**, **22**, **166**; letter to R. on F. D. Maurice, **35**, **487**; Life of Bishop Fraser, **34**, *xxxvi.*; preface to *Biglow Papers*, **36**, **327**

Hughes, Thomas, R.'s servant (1842), **35**, **343**

" W. H., on R. sketching at Oxford, **35**, *lxiv.*

" W., artist, "Olden Sport," **14**, **284**

Hugo, Bishop of Lincoln, Cœur de Lion and, at Rouen, **28**, **118**, **33**, **158**, **35**, **482**; funeral of, **37**, **433**; service of, to dead and lepers, **22**, **409**; study of, Froude, **29**, **387**, **389**; minor references, **23**, **204**, **32**, **73**, **37**, **189**

Hugo, St. of Cluny, **33**, **244**, **253**

" Victor, on liberty, **23**, **116**, **126**; mentioned, **34**, **374**, **35**, **143**, **385**; works of: *Notre Dame*, **29**, **588**, **34**, **277**, **36**, **212**; *Toilers of the Sea*, **34**, **724**

"Huguenot Captain, The," play, **17**, **358**, **38**, **367**

Hugy, Dryden's use of word, **31**, **193**

Huish, M. B. (director of Fine Art Society), **3**, **301**, **547**, **29**, **157**, **30**, **178**; arranges Prout and Hunt Exhibition, **14**, **373**, **392**, Turner Exhibition, **13**, *liv.*; list of engraved Turners, **13**, **471**, **487**; sells MS. of the *Notes*, **13**, *lviii.*; R.'s letters to, **13**, **399**; edits Cooke's *Southern Coast*, **3**, **390**, and Turner's *Seine and Loire*, **3**, **314–5**

Hull, keels, **28**, **770**, **29**, **73**; miracle play in streets of, **14**, **192**

*Hull Packet*, on juvenile crime, **29**, **250**

Hullah, J. P., Tonic Sol-fa, **12**, **490**; on music, **16**, **449–50**, **38**, **359**

Hulme, F. E., *Mythland, Symbolism in Christian Art*, etc., **10**, **171**, **26**, **326** (pelican), **31**, **304** (Unicorn)

Human body, its constituent parts, **26**, **167**; study of, its value in design, **16**, **326**; by the Greeks, **5**, *232 seq.*; perfectly painted, only by the Venetians, **16**, **198**; sculpture of, **10**, **106**. *See* Anatomy, Nude

Human economy, elements of, **27**, **14**. *See* Economy

" emotions, mystery of, **1**, **441**

" interference, an element of admiration, **15**, **392**

Human life. *See* Life (4)

Human Nature, constancy of, **33**, **230**; corruption of, **4**, *176 seq.*, a false doctrine, **19**, *i.–li.*, **364**, **29**, **596**, **34**, **512**, but some, inevitable, **18**, **205**; dignity of, **18**, **222**, **20**, **92**; extremes of, **18**, **475**; evangelical theory of, **28**, **373**; its fortitude and honour based on trust in God, **33**, **494**; love of beauty, essential to, **20**, **90**; naturally moral, **33**, **173**; nobleness of, St. George's creed, etc., **28**, **404**, **419**, **519**, **643–4**, **701**, **29**, **88**, **442**, **31**, *xli.*, **482**; Plato on, **29**, *235 seq.*; quelled by want of love, **31**, **174**; R.'s estimate of, **12**, **424**, **18**, **474**, **33**, **74**; unchangeable, **8**, **21**; unredeemed in Dante, **27**, *411 n.*; virtues and faults of, **20**, **92**, virtue and probity, not based on future life, **18**, *lxxvii n.*, **29**, **335**. *See* Humanity, Man

Human progress, founded on past wisdom, **31**, 8  
 " sacrifice, abolished by Theseus, **31**, 24  
 " work, its use as ornament, **9**, 254 *seq.*, 261 *seq.*  
 Humane, **28**, 701  
*Humanitarian Tracts*, on bishops' incomes, **29**, 275–7, 327  
 Humanity, animalism, divinity and, **22**, 144; not a mere aggregate of men, **28**, 623; consists in dedication to God, **9**, 68; development of, in America, **28**, 753; divisions of, **9**, 67 *seq.*, 444 *seq.*; essentials of (love, sense, discipline), **33**, 173; Greek ideal of, noble, **16**, 326; history of, the greatest science, **32**, xviii., 5; man can invent nothing nobler, **20**, 46, 98–9; nothing greater exists, **22**, 102; the only real gain, **17**, 102; religion of, **29**, 88, **36**, 595, of "manity" or, Titian's, **28**, 701 (*see* Comte, Harrison, F.); science reduces it to mechanism, **27**, 83; scum of, Dante's, **28**, 487; sectarianism and, **36**, 396; served or not, by all we produce, **28**, 696; white robes of, worse for wear, **32**, 75  
 Humber keels and keelmen, **28**, 770–1, **29**, 73  
 Humbert, King of Italy, **32**, 281–2, 285, 292  
 Humble bees, **28**, 270, 277, 281–2, 314, **36**, 73  
 " life, **7**, 427  
 Humboldt, Carlyle's estimate of, **37**, 61; R. not indebted to, **5**, 428, reads him (1876), **34**, 36; as a model, **26**, 281, **34**, 583, 606; on natural religion, **26**, 339, philanthropy and sagacity of, **26**, 343; works of, quoted: *Letters to Agassiz*, **15**, 393, **37**, 570; *Personal Narrative*, its dignified reserve, **15**, 393; on almondron or juvia, **7**, 176, Andalusian birds, **25**, 52, Mimosas, **37**, 380, Otomacs, **27**, 503 (*cf.* **17**, 168), the Southern Cross, **15**, 393, Syrup of Violets, **15**, 426, Water snakes and bathers, **26**, 311. *See* Williams, H. M.  
 Hume, Alex, *Hymnes*, "All trees and simples," etc., **34**, 31  
 Hume, David, *Essay on Trade*, **7**, 285  
 " H., and the Jamaica question, **36**, 517–8  
 Humiliation, R.'s enduring calamity, **29**, 386; a child's, **34**, 683–4  
 Humility, a Christian virtue, **5**, 289 *seq.*, (*see* Grass), **10**, 396, **20**, 357; comparison of joy and usefulness, **16**, 155; the h. of death, **25**, 212; true education and **17**, 458; of greatness, **16**, 122; of true artists, **16**, 292, in just self-estimate, **1**, 489, **19**, 53, *e.g.*, with great men, **5**, 331 (*and see* Modesty); love of nature demands, **5**, 342, **6**, 90; no longer a virtue, **33**, 88; possible to few, **32**, 73–4; pride of learning and, **33**, 519–20; in the psalms, **31**, 126; repentance and, **17**, 460–1; science inculcates, **5**, 326; strength and, both needed, **20**, 177; to be taught all children, **29**, 484–485; true, what, **22**, 159, 428, **28**, 725, in unaffected taste, **9**, 72; sculpture of (Amiens), **33**, 155; in Swiss and English cottages, **1**, 37, 44, 49, 164; a virtue demanded by St. George, **28**, 545; walking humbly with God, **29**, 92–3; what R. includes in it, **29**, 484 *seq.*; title of chapter in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 407. *See* Humble life, Invention  
 Humming-bird, feathers and flight of, **15**, 399, 405; R.'s wish to see one fly, **34**, 670; tongue of, **26**, 308; their use, **33**, 530  
 Humour, humours: in art, *e.g.*, Hogarth, missals, **12**, 495; no place for it, in true painting, **14**, 446; none in Egyptian and Greek design, **21**, 254; of character not to be illustrated in architecture, **1**, 127 *seq.*, 167 *n.*; English, its quality, **21**, 154; good, in old age, **34**, 36; Italian deficiency in, **21**, 154; the humours of nature, **1**, 18; R.'s lack of, **36**, 66

Hungary, opals of, **26**, 538; plants of, book on, **30**, 340, 357; and Venetian politics, **10**, 95, **11**, 348 *n.*; MS. of a king of, **10**, 78. *See* Jokai  
 Hunger, as checking population, **17**, 105; the command to feed the hungry (not the *deserving* h.), **18**, 182  
 Huns, the, **9**, 37, **27**, 264; Altinum sacked by, **10**, 18; character of, **33**, 429; husbandmen of small count among, **33**, 220; in France, **33**, 35  
 Hung, A., **28**, 557  
 " Alfred William, **14**, xxiii., **50**, 434; at Brantwood, **23**, xxv., **37**, 69; and the Liverpool Academy, **14**, xxx., 327; pictures by: rainbow in "Sunlight through Rain" (1871), **22**, 212, and *see* list at **14**, 317  
 Hunt, Mrs. A. W. (ed. Turner's *Richmondshire*), anecdote of R., **24**, xxix.  
 Hunt, Leigh, his *Imagination and Fancy*, **4**, 254, 256; *Wit and Humour from English Poets*, **36**, 66  
 Hunt, Miss (d. of Wm. Hunt), letter to, **36**, 466  
 " Venice (Mrs. Benson), **23**, xxv.  
 " Violet, reminiscences of R., **14**, 51, **23**, xxv.–xxvi.; letter to, from R., **37**, 286  
 Hunt, William Henry [(1) as artist; (2) subjects painted by; (3) various references; (4) drawings by]  
 " (1) *as artist*:—anecdotes of, "aiming at his effect," **5**, 121, "fudging it out," **14**, 445, **21**, 139, "nice, isn't it?" **14**, 445, **19**, 53; animal-painting, **14**, 443; artless and simple, **14**, 378; Carpaccio's parrot unbeatn by, **24**, 365; colour of, **12**, 288, 295, 500, **14**, 376, 383–4, brilliant, **3**, 219, broad treatment, **4**, 302, delicate, **12**, 503, shadow and, **12**, 288, standard, **14**, 384, **16**, 315; his commonplaces, not vulgar, **5**, 117, yet sometimes that, **15**, 379; his delight in his own work, **19**, 53; education of, limited, **19**, 55; finishes highly in parts, **14**, 382–3; greatness of, **16**, 315–7; look of greengrocery, **21**, 138; manner of, **15**, 429, changed in later years, **19**, 136; method of, **12**, 288, **14**, 188, 247, 283, 375–6, 381 *seq.*; models of, **14**, 391; pains and heart in his work, **33**, 534; powers and aims, **12**, 361; powers of, limited (flowers not clouds), **33**, 396 (unfitted for lifeseize), **14**, 447; pure naturalism of, **10**, 228, **12**, 361; simplicity of, **21**, 139; study of, recommended, **15**, 153, **30**, 242; subtle sense of natural beauty, **14**, 379; technique of, **15**, 64, use of body colour, **14**, 437; truth, keen eye for, **3**, 616, **12**, 361; unable to paint the rich, **14**, 401–2; unaffected, but lacks invention, **5**, 332; as watercolour painter, **12**, 295, **14**, 247, **15**, 152, **36**, 249  
 " (2) *subjects painted by* (*see below*, list of drawings):—birds' nests, **10**, 455, **15**, 353, 410; birds, flowers, fruit, **6**, 36, **12**, 490, **14**, 379–80, **15**, 153, **21**, 138–9, **30**, 242, **33**, 529; foliage, **3**, 603–4, **25**, 304; grapes, **12**, 361, **14**, 80, 443; interiors of, **11**, 412, **14**, 378; still life of, unrivalled, **15**, xxii., 220 *n.*, compared with Dutch school, **14**, 377 *seq.*; winter scenes of, **3**, 445  
 " (3) *various references*:—birthplace, **19**, 65; buyers of his pictures, **14**, 373; country and London homes, **14**, 374; 379; exhibitions of his pictures, **1**, 108, **14**, 51, 367 *seq.*; maxim, "Love what you study, etc.," **14**, 374, 444, **15**, 354; no picture by, in St. George's Museum, **30**, 248; photograph of, **14**, xxxviii.–ix., 440 (Pl. 23); R. and, friendship of, **14**, xxxv., **36**, lv.; F. Walker and, **14**, 344; W. Ward allowed to see him paint, **37**, 704; worked for the middle class, **14**, 373. *See also* **3**,

Hunt, William Henry (*continued*)

219, 472 *n.*, **13**, 247, 592, **15**, 64, 137, 153, **33**, 374, **35**, 626, **36**, 64  
 (4) *drawings by*, **14**, xxxv.; divided into classes, **14**, 442–3; exhibited by R., to show what painting is, **14**, 440; in Oxford school, **14**, 384, **21**, xlvi.; done for R., **4**, 167, **14**, 441, **19**, 53, 380, **36**, 144, for Schools of Art, **14**, xxxv., 441, **16**, lxi., 316; and for Working Men's College, **5**, xl.; value of H.'s drawings, **14**, 328; particular drawings named:<sup>1</sup>

A Bit of Mont Blanc, by H. and R., **38**, 268  
 Apple and Grapes (Oxford), **21**, 302  
 Bird, **36**, 553  
 Bird's Nest and May Blossom **14**, xxxix. (Pl. 26)  
 The Blessing, **14**, xxxix. (Pl. 27), 441, 447–8  
 Boys, **19**, 249  
 Bullaces, **14**, 445  
 The Butterfly, **14**, 440 *seq.*  
 Coffee-pot and horn mug (Oxford), **21**, 183  
 Country Girl, **13**, 572  
 Dead Chicken, **14**, 441  
 Dead Game, **13**, 572, (Oxford) **21**, 89  
 Dead Hare and Game, **14**, 443  
 Devotion, **14**, 79, 447  
 Dove, **10**, 216, **14**, 443–4, **35**, 380  
 Earthenware pitcher and copper (Oxford), **21**, 182–3, 260  
 Eavesdropper, **14**, xxxix., (Pl. 24), 447  
 Farm Boys (Oxford), **21**, 211  
 Fisherman's Boy, **14**, 448  
 Fruit-basket, **14**, 446  
 Fruit (Brantwood), **34**, 670  
 Fruit and flowers, **14**, 79, 204, 446  
 Fungi, **14**, 200, 203, 205, 445  
 The Gamekeeper, **14**, 446  
 Gipsies, **14**, 447  
 Grapes, **14**, 79, 444–5, **22**, 44  
 Grapes and Medlars, **13**, 572  
 Grapes and Peaches, **14**, 204, **20**, 138, **35**, lxxvii.  
 Hawthorn, **14**, 446  
 Herring, **36**, 482  
 Herring and Pilchard, **14**, 441  
 Interior, An, **14**, 378, 383  
 Invalid, An, **14**, 446  
 Itinerant, An, **14**, 79  
 Lilac, **14**, 446  
 Love what you study, etc., **14**, 444  
 Mulatto Girl, **14**, 447  
 Mushrooms, **14**, 441  
 My Father's Boots, **14**, 440  
 Negro's head, **13**, 572  
 Nuts and Oyster shells, **36**, 347  
 Oyster-shell, **4**, 167  
 Peach, **20**, 205, 207, (Oxford) **21**, xlvi., 94, 138–9. *See above*, Grapes  
 Pear, **5**, xxxix.  
 Pigeon, **14**, 382  
 Pilchards, **14**, 441  
 Pine Apple and Grapes, **14**, 249  
 Pine Melon and Grapes, **14**, 444  
 Plums, **14**, xxxix., (Pl. 25), 445, **36**, 442, **37**, 92  
 Pollard, An old (1844), **18**, 339  
 Portrait of Prout, **14**, 373 (Pl. 6)  
 Quinces, **14**, 444  
 Richmond Hill, view from, **14**, 204  
 Rose Vase, **14**, 446  
 Shy Sitter, The, **14**, 447–8, **30**, 248  
 Snail shell and holly, **14**, lxi., lxiv., 316, and grapes (Oxford), **21**, 92  
 Sunday Morning, **5**, 117, **14**, 379  
 Wanderer, **14**, 447  
 Wasp, **14**, 447  
 Woodcock (Oxford), **21**, 226, 254  
 Young Artist, The, **14**, 446

<sup>1</sup> For a list of Hunt's drawings exhibited 1879–80, *see* **14**, 452–4; and for notes on some of these, *see* **14**, 440 *seq.* On many of those exhibited there were no notes.

Hunt, William Holman [(1) career, etc., of; (2) characteristics, etc., of his work; (3) Ruskin and; (4) miscellaneous; (5) pictures by]

(1) *career, etc., of*:—born 1827, **12**, 355; one of the P.R.B., **12**, xliii., 163–4, **36**, 167; public neglect of, in youth, **7**, 451; hissed by fellow-students, **12**, xlv., 156; in Holy Land, **14**, 62, 30, 308; at Worcester Park Farm, **12**, 331; in Venice with R. (1869), **19**, liv.–v., **34**, 661, **36**, 573; illness (1885), **37**, 544; intended to give up art, **7**, 451; pictures too late for R.A. (1857), **14**, 92; time spent on a single picture, **37**, 84; his *Pre-Raphaelitism and the P. R. B.*, **34**, 661 *seq.*, **38**, 185, 365  
 (2) *characteristics, etc., of his work*:—R.'s lecture on (1883), **33**, xlvi., 267; a Christian, intellectual and learned, **34**, 167 *seq.*, **37**, 83; chiaroscuro of, **12**, 327, **33**, 273, 278; colour of, **6**, 55, **15**, 137 *n.*, **33**, 272; details of Christ's life overvalued by, **34**, 168; early work of, **3**, 621 *n.*; a heroworshipper, **33**, 304; landscape of, **33**, 533; realism of, **20**, 63, **35**, 404, **37**, 83; Rossetti's disciple, and compared with him on the Bible, **33**, 270–1; swift grace of invention, **33**, 278; truth of, **33**, 287–8, to nature, **14**, 61 *n.*; unaffected, **5**, 332  
 (3) *Ruskin and*:—H. H. on *Modern Painters*, vol. i., **12**, xli., xlix.; R.'s friendship for him, **36**, lii.; R.'s letters to, **37**, xvii. (list); letter to R. from (1883), **33**, lxxviii.; on R.'s judgment of Tintoret's "Annunciation," **34**, 661; letter to R. æt. 80, **36**, lii.; proposal for R.'s portrait by H., **34**, 734; R.'s visit to, **37**, 404; visit to R., **36**, 232; unveiling Herne Hill tablet to R., **35**, xlix.; story of R. and Turner, **35**, 305; R.'s visit to, **37**, 404  
 (4) *miscellaneous*:—on artists' want of discrimination, **3**, xxxiv.; on J. Collinson, **14**, **24**, 24, on A. Egg, **14**, 15; friendship with Millais, **12**, xlv.; influence over P. R. Morris, **14**, 169; at meeting for T. Seddon's memorial, **14**, 465; various minor references, **11**, 269, **12**, xlix., **14**, 61, **28**, 715, **35**, xlv., lxi., **35**, 236, **37**, 382  
 (5) *pictures by*:—

The Awakening Conscience (1854), **5**, 127, **12**, xlix., 333 (R.'s letter on it), 473, **14**, 38, 61, **16**, 364, **33**, 270, **34**, 169, **36**, 167  
 Christ among the Doctors (1859), **7**, 451, **14**, 61, **36**, 331  
 Claudio and Isabella (1853), **5**, 49, **12**, xlv., 160, 161, **14**, 281, **33**, 270  
 Converted Family and Missionary (1850), **12**, xlv.  
 Eve of St. Agnes, **12**, xlv.  
 Jerusalem by Moonlight (1856), **14**, 70  
 Light of the World (Keble College, Oxford), **5**, 52 (execution and feeling, both perfect), 65 (how far imaginative), 86 (ideal religious art), 109, 429 (not a plagiarism), **7**, 451, **12**, xlix., 328 *seq.* (R.'s letter on it, *cf.* **14**, 38), 331, **14**, xxvi., 38, 61, 65, 291 (painted in England), **20**, 63, 409, **21**, 75, 105, **22**, 203, **32**, 220–1, **33**, 270, **34**, 169, **37**, 83, 428  
 Ophelia, **12**, 161  
 Rienzi, **12**, xlv.  
 Scapegoat (1856), **14**, 61, 267, **20**, 106, **33**, 274  
 Shadow of Cross, **30**, 308  
 Strayed sheep (1853), **14**, 65, 226, **33**, 272, **37**, 439  
 Sphinx, Gizeh (1856), **14**, 70  
 Sunset at Chimalditi, Egean, **34**, 169, **37**, 20  
 Tennyson illustrations, **15**, 224  
 Triumph of the Innocents (or Flight into Egypt), **12**, xlix., 61, **33**, lxxviii.–ix., 277 (Pl. 33), 291, **37**, 404, 438  
 Two Gentlemen of Verona (1851), **11**, 217, **14**, 226  
 Valentine and Sylvia, **12**, xlvii., 320, 323, 324–5, 357, **14**, xxxi., **33**, 270  
 View from Mount of Offence (1856), **14**, 70

Hunt and Roskell, Messrs., jewellers, **26**, 173

Hunter, fisher and, supposed exchange (illustration), **17**, 82; rifle-aim of, **9**, 446

Hunter's Rock, The, intended chapter of *Præterita*, on Lucca and Pisa, **35**, 634

Hunter, Colin, A.R.A., "Give Way," **14**, 284

" M., Mayor of Sheffield, **30**, 319–20, 326

" Tibby (maid at Sandymknowe), **27**, 592

" W.P., on sandstone induration, **1**, 197

" W. W., *Rulers of India*, on Sir H. Edwardes, **31**, xxxviii–ix.

Hunter Street, Brunswick Square (No. 54), R.'s birthplace. *See* London (5), Ruskin (3 a)

Hunting, evils of, **7**, 340, **14**, 282, **18**, 406, **25**, 126, 129, 132, **28**, 654, **34**, 195, 498; a healthy animal stupidity, **27**, 24 n.; horses injured in, **6**, 416; love of, in art, Lombard sculpture, **9**, 281; as sacred decoration, **33**, 245 n. *See* Nimrod, Sport

Huntingdon, Lord, at Crecy, **27**, 73

Huntington, G. P., *Ruskin on Dante*, **38**, 35

Huntley Burn, R., at (1867), **19**, xxvii.; dry, **27**, 607

Hurdle races, for tournaments, **34**, 529

Hurets, the, R.'s pilot friends and R.'s godson at Boulogne, **29**, 50, **35**, 635, **36**, 506, 515

Hurlstone, F. Y., pictures by, **14**, 187, 241, (list), 318

Hurnuss of hornet, game of, **32**, 370

Hurry, deprecated, **18**, 247; instinct of, to get on, **19**, 96; is not haste, **19**, 99; modern flurry and, **28**, 494; of mind, **27**, 467; no time to look at things, **16**, 126 n.; vulgarism of, **27**, 426, 467, 470

Husband, duty of a, **34**, 509–10; relations of wife and, **18**, 121, *seq.* (*see* Man, Woman); Teesdale name for a, "masterman," **27**, 262

Husbandmen, rise of a class of, **33**, 219 *seq.*; St. George means, **27**, 482

Husbandry, art, literature, science and, connected, **28**, 376, 379, 448; summed by Xenophon, **31**, xvi.

Hush-a-bye, baby, quoted, **27**, 432

Husk of a plant, its parts, etc., **25**, 372, 374, 383–4, 558

Hussey, R., Ch. Ch. Oxford, R.'s tutor, **35**, 201–2, **36**, 13

Hussey, *Ancient Weights and Measures*, **30**, 279

Hutt, Mr., N. Zealand, **30**, 233–4, 238

Hutton, J., geologist, **6**, 477

" R. H., **32**, xxiii., **34**, xxviii.–ix.

Huxley, Prof., ascent of Mr. Blanc, **34**, 55; on Fisheries Commission (sanctioned trawling), **28**, 33; on London School Board, **28**, 255; n.; on Jamaica Committee, **18**, xlv.; Metaphysical Society and, **34**, xxix.; wiser than the psalmists? **27**, 651; minor references, **27**, 623, 657, **28**, 263, **35**, 353; *Life and Letters* by L. Huxley, **28**, 34, 255; various topics, etc., of his work:—atheistic opinions, **28**, 735, and the Bible, **34**, 593, advocates its use in schools, **28**, 255, on Bishop Berkeley, **27**, 108; Cuvierian Radiator, **4**, 96; his paper on "Have frogs souls?" **28**, 564, **37**, 25; on good and evil, **34**, 367; on hypothesis of animals as automata, **22**, 504; his idols of genesis, **27**, 657; on palæontological organisms, **22**, 195; on use of "protoplasm," **19**, 355; regelation (glacier theory), **26**, xxxvi.; on reign of law, **28**, 263; on sight as mechanical, **20**, 373, **22**, 194 *seq.*, 512; on snakes, **26**, xlii., 269, 295, and lizards, **26**, 306, their motion, **26**, 316, their legs lost, **34**, 410, boa constrictor feeding, **26**, 328

Huy, **36**, 541

Huysmans, *Amiens Cathedral*, **33**, lx.

Hyacinth (the flower), myth of, **7**, 276; and asphodel and Greek immortality, **19**, 374; Elysium and, **27**, 103; "inscribed with woe," **17**, 405, **38**, 367; a cluster of flowers, **25**, 251, at Bagley Wood, **27**, 101, at

Brantwood, **37**, 609, grape (France and Jura), **19**, 374, **25**, xlix., 263, 346 ("hairy"), 389, 459; wild, wood, **19**, 374 (English spring), **25**, 250 (Scotland), 528 *seq.*; minor references, **6**, 422, **19**, 372, **28**, 630, **37**, 480

Hyacinth (gem), its heraldic meaning, **26**, 182, 186

Hyacinthe, Père, **22**, 424, 428, **37**, 25

Hyalite, defined, **26**, 48 (Fig. 9), 538; lava and, **26**, 235, 430; opal and, **26**, lii., 48; transition into chalcedony, **26**, 236–8; minor references, **26**, 200, 376, 397, 419

Hydaspes, the, **31**, 389

Hyde Park, reform meetings in, deprecated, **17**, lxxx., 327–8; as a social squirrel cage, **28**, 136

Hyder Khan, **31**, 396–7

Hydraulics, some to be learned, **27**, 330

Hydrogen, illustration from, **15**, 439; freezing, etc., **37**, 529, 539

Hydrophane, colours, **26**, 413, 383, 526

Hydrophobia, **29**, 281

Hydrostatics, **26**, 557–8

Hydrous oxide of iron, **26**, 74

Hygeia, and serpent, **19**, 364

Hyginus, quoted:—

*Fables*: (63) Acrisius, **7**, 185; (65) Halcyon, **22**, 250; (82) Tantalus, **17**, 316; (85) Helios and Thyestes' feast, **20**, 143; (130) the dog-star, **19**, 317; (155, 192) Taygete and the Pleiades, **19**, 321; (200) Autolycus and Philammon, **22**, 250; (204) Autolycus, **25**, 184; (250) Glaucus and his mares, **19**, 325

*Poet.*: *Astronomicon*, "De Centauro," Cheiron, **20**, 390

Hymen, blind, with coronet, Reynolds', **20**, 173

Hymettus, Mt., veronica on, **25**, 447

Hymn, hymns: defined, **29**, 238 n., true meaning of, to be learnt, **34**, 531; modern, **31**, 114–6; Plato on, **29**, 24; singing to praise and glory of God, **33**, 456; Canon Rawnsley's, for R.'s funeral, **35**, xlvi.; value of, to children, instanced, **29**, 488; various, quoted:—

Great God! and wilt Thou condescend? **34**, 633

Jesus, where'er Thy people meet, **31**, 115

Shall we gather at the river? **34**, 633

Te lucis ante terminum, **34**, 311

The will of God be done (Boston), **27**, 339

Vexilla regis prodeunt, **20**, 42

*See* Emerson, Orpheus, Watts

*Hymns for the Household of Faith*, R.'s poem on Mt. Blanc in, **2**, 233

Hyndman, H. M., on India's bankruptcy, **37**, 261

Hyperion and Theia, **20**, 388

Hyperperum, Greek coin, **11**, 292

Hyperstein, **26**, 73

Hypnale Nepa (serpent), **26**, 315 n.

Hypnos, winged head of (Brit. Mus.), **19**, 64

Hypnum, **25**, 207–8

Hypocrisy, the Bible on, **34**, 198 (*see* Bible, Is., xxxiii., 14); in crystals, **18**, 335; distinct from imposture, **34**, 361 n.; national, **22**, 80; powerful in trade, not teaching, **22**, 354; religious, Scott's Fairservice, **34**, 390–1; Spenser's, **11**, 252; types of, given, **29**, 292–3

Hypocrite, the, in church, **34**, 198–9; unconscious, **19**, 183, **28**, 239

Hypotenuse, the cabman's, **28**, 48–9

Hypothesis solves no problem, **34**, 123

Hypsipyle, type of patient and gentle love, **19**, 208

Hyson, Indian and Ceylon, **1**, 170

Hyssop, type of cleansing, **34**, 492; on the wall (1 Kings iv. 33), **28**, 451; title of chapter in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 457

## I

IAGO, Shakespeare's worst villain, **27**, 631  
 I'Anson, J., paper on Silica, **26**, 378–9  
 Iapetus, as ancestor of human race, **28**, 738, **38**, 378  
 Ibis, *Nat. Hist. Mag.* on, **37**, 461; "somewhat hooked," **25**, 156;  
     worshipped, **27**, 203, **29**, 483. *See* Egypt, Theuth  
 Icarian Sea, **37**, 82  
 Icarus, myth of, **19**, 317  
 Icarus, **19**, 66, **20**, 144, 352, **23**, 419  
 Ice, action on rock surfaces, **26**, xxvi.; anchor-ice, **1**, 204; capacity for  
     sticking together, **26**, 126–7; capillary, **26**, 352; clear and opaque, **27**,  
     638; colours in, **20**, 166 (*see* Glacier); "–cream (*Deucalion*, iii.), **26**, 124;  
     crystals of, **18**, 234, **26**, 347–9, 352, 357–8, 385; curves, **26**, 145, 156;  
     excavating valleys, **26**, 549; exogen and endogen, **26**, 352; five stages  
     of, **26**, 351–2; formation of lake or pool, **26**, 349, by running stream over  
     rocks, **26**, 350; glacier, no springing power, **26**, 163, 164, stretches, **26**,  
     141, viscous and plastic, **26**, 158, waves of, **26**, 163; pressure of, **27**,  
     662–3, crystallostatic, **26**, 369; riband structure in, **26**, 283, 285; R.'s  
     study of, **26**, xx., **33**, xxii., **35**, 308; sculptural power of, **26**, 9, 15–7,  
     552–3; viscous, *see* above, *s. glacier*; water and, difference between  
     work of, **26**, 550; woodcut, **26**, 358 (Fig. 43). *See* Caina, Coniston (3),  
     Forbes, Glacier  
 Icebergs, time of melting, **35**, 580  
 Iceland, eider-ducks in, **25**, 120; exhibition of goods from manchester, **34**,  
     620; jewellery of, **34**, 620; spar from, **18**, 248; veronica in, **25**, 439  
 Ichthyology, **20**, 197, **22**, 156; R.'s intended lecture on, **22**, xxv.–vi., 12  
 Ichthyosaurus, digestion of, **1**, 484; jaw of, **8**, 72, **13**, 118  
 Icicles, **26**, 350; and frost in Lake District, **37**, 660–1  
*Icones Floræ Danicæ*. *See* *Flora Danica*  
 Iconoclasm, at Bristol (1876), **28**, 634; of churches, **29**, 526; R.'s (1861),  
     **36**, 384  
 Ida, Mount, geographical line of, **15**, 442; rock, etc., of, **19**, 335, 382, 384,  
     **26** 118, **27**, 413, **30**, 235  
 Ind, Tuscan peasant-girl, story of, **29**, 473, 32, 31 *seq.*, 197, **33**, 283, 323,  
     344  
 Ideal, idealism: bad, **16**, 275; of a bridge, **15**, 173; common notion of, false,  
     **5**, 70; commonwealth, R.'s scheme for, **17**, lxxxi., xcvi. *seq.*; definition  
     of, **3**, 27, 111, 643; as the choice of what is nobly characteristic, **19**, 34;  
     English genius unsuited to artistic, **20**, 29 *seq.*; essentials, of, **22**, 191–2;  
     love, **4**, 191; not egotistic, **5**, 125; everything at all stages has its, **4**,  
     173–5, 184–5; every one to have their, in purpose, **20**, 43; false, **3**, 25,  
     true and, **4**, 210, perception of truth declared by, **5**, 74 *seq.*, final  
     baseness of, **5**, 100, religious and profane, **5**, 70 *seq.*, stage pastorals, **6**,  
     390 *seq.*, stones and, **6**, 371–2; form of, greatest beauty, **3**, 597 *n.*, in  
     animals and vegetables, **4**, 167 *seq.*; heroic, in poetry, **33**, 510;  
     historical, **5**, 126; in art, **13**, 115, **16**, 303–4, **37**, 83, the abstraction of

speciality and therefore true, **19**, 22; in painting, **37**, 83; kinds of (tourist,  
 naturalist, grotesque), **5**, 102 *seq.*; landscape, classical art and, **4**, 25,  
*e.g.*, claudes Mill, **4**, 41, its effect on the heart, **4**, 43–4; life, of English  
 middle class, **33**, 527; mountains, drawing of, **6**, 238 (*see* Aiguilles), **12**,  
 113; naturalist, **5**, 111 *seq.*; historical art and, **5**, 123 *seq.*, landscape  
 produces the heroic, **5**, 264; nature hints at, never realises, **4**, 146;  
 operation of true, **5**, 111–2; an i. picture in real life (Bellinzona, 1858),  
**7**, xxxvii.; portraiture and, **32**, 191; profane, results of pursuing, **5**, 91  
*seq.*; pursuit of, modern, **5**, 96; real and, in history, to be distinguished,  
**22**, 269 *seq.*; "realisation of the" (caricature of R., *Vanity Fair*, 1872),  
**28**, 620; realism and, **4**, 299 *seq.*, *e.g.*, Landseer and Veronese, **4**, 302;  
 religious ghostly, illustrated, **33**, 509–10; rendering of, by abstraction of  
 form and colour, **4**, 300; size of the ideal, not above average, **4**, 168;  
 subject, giving knowledge in, **4**, 362; superhuman, **4**, 314 *seq.*,  
 expressed by utmost human beauty, **4**, 316; teaching of composition  
 and, not possible, **19**, 34; temper, needed by, **20**, 29 *seq.*; true, divisions  
 of, **10**, 224; truth of, due to the abstraction of speciality, **19**, 22; truth  
 sacrificed to, **5**, 100; twofold meaning of the word (imagination and  
 type), **4**, 164 *seq.*; youth and age, idealism of each, **4**, 174  
 Ideas, acquisition of, by children, **29**, 483; painting of, **33**, 298; receivable  
 from works of art, **3**, 93 (*see* Beauty, limitation, Power, Relation, Truth);  
 R.'s later note on, *ib. n.*; slow progress of, **30**, 310; value and sale of, **27**,  
 26, 317, 580, **28**, 128, 646  
 Idiosyncrasies, generally defects, **3**, 153  
 Idiot, derivation of word, **17**, 88, **27**, 521  
 Idiotic, R.'s use of word, **29**, 200; way of looking at things, **29**, 228  
 Idle, chagrins of the, **29**, 473; classes, who pays for them, **19**, 406; persons,  
     **27**, 147, 513, not to be encouraged, **29**, 20; St. George allows none, but  
     the dead, on his land, **27**, 96; treatment of the, **17**, 545  
 Idleness, "accidia," **10**, 404; Belial's gift, **28**, 636; compulsory, the modern  
 slavery, **27**, 48, 63, 75; cruelty and, chief faults of girls, **18**, 36; evil  
 example of, **5**, 334; exertion in excess as ruinous as, **36**, 171; fevered, is  
 not leisure, **29**, 253; gentlemanship and, **7**, 343 *seq.*; hatred of, in old  
 England, **29**, 388 (*see* Froude); in one person means injustice to another,  
**19**, 406–7; in poor and rich, **18**, 403; instances of, on a Sunday at  
 Abingdon, **27**, 106–7; mediæval pride in, **5**, 249; mischievous, **27**,  
 363–4; misery caused by inordinate play, **8**, 261, **11**, 160–1; modern, **24**,  
 262; Monte Rosa Company allows it only in the dead, **27**, 96; national, is  
 explosive, **19**, 406; negative and positive sides of, **19**, 97; no dinner  
 without work, **27**, 117; preaching industry, will not reform

world, **27**, 363 4; profits of, Fawcett's, **27**, xlix.; St. George allows none, **27**, 96, 105; sculpture of, on Ducal Palace, **10**, 404; social offence of, **29**, 20; supposed privilege and dignity of, **27**, 107, 147, 188; use of machinery and, **27**, 87; want produced by, **27**, 526; well paid, when voluntary, **27**, 381; with disgust, example of, **28**, 695; workmen's, to keep up wages, **27**, 75

*Idler*, *The*, recommended for young people, **34**, 588; R. reading the, **35**, 615; Sir J. Reynolds's papers in, **5**, 20 *seq.* See Johnson

" (1856), review of *Modern Painters* in, **5**, lx.

Idlers, manufacture of, **17**, 47 *n.*; to be made to work, **17**, 22; who live by their wits, **27**, 513; workers and, **34**, 585, lived on and pillaged by the, **27**, 513–4, **29**, 294; world's fiction and feebleness, **29**, 257

Idocrase, **26**, 517

Idol, idols, Egyptian, legend of their fall, **33**, 168; the conception of idols, **20**, 229–30; the *living* bronze, of beggary and sin, **19**, 407

Idolatry, covetousness, the worst, **20**, 212 *n.*; evil, its essence, **20**, 230; figure of, Amiens, **33**, 154; hateful to God, **8**, 35; imagination and, distinguished, **20**, 243–4, 259, 270–1; modern—of wealth, and of letter before spirit, **20**, 240 *seq.*, Romanist, **10**, 131, the devil's cheat on Protestants, **29**, 249 *n.*, of shadows, **5**, 101; noble and ignoble, **20**, 242, form of imagination, *ib.*; no nation great without imagination or with, **20**, 244; of epaulettes, **28**, 592; of serpent and beetle, **28**, 333 *n.*; of Sunday, and the God of usury, **28**, 516; of things and of the phantasm of good, **17**, 287; proper meaning of, **10**, 450 *seq.*, **17**, 287, **29**, 249, wide, **20**, 66; R.'s use of the word, **20**, 242; real nature of, **20**, 219; symbolism and, distinct, **33**, 147; under the figure of adultery, **34**, 685; worship of Baal, and misdirected faith, **33**, 238; other references, **10**, 450, **27**, 230

Idomeneus, prowess of, **27**, 168

Ierne, Strabo's name for Ireland, **33**, 207

Iernic Christianity, **33**, 207; period, **33**, 435

Ifley Church, arch of, Norman, **9**, 322; Gorgon on, **33**, 478; mill, **35**, 622; photographs of, **21**, 308; R. at (1872), **22**, 205; other references, **22**, 15, **33**, 476 *n.*

Ifp-ing, **1**, 527

Igdrasil, the tree of art and life, **15**, 485

*Igdrasil* (Ruskin Reading Guild Magazine), **15**, 485, **34**, xxxviii, **38**, 125–6; reprints of Ruskiniana in, R.'s lectures, addresses, **1**, xxvii–viii, **13**, 555, 580, **16**, 427, 431, 437, 448, 455, 461, 469, **17**, 536, 538, **18**, 552, **19**, 196, 427, 461, 465, 469; account of opening of Sheffield Museum (1890), **30**, 324–327

Igloite, **26**, 518

Ignoble, ignorant and, connected, **17**, 378

Ignorance, bestial, of moral law, the terms defended, **29**, 198; crime and, **18**, 204; may be deceived where no deception meant, **10**, 105; greatest, consists in what, **29**, 261; how far essential to art, **22**, 186; knowledge of own, **18**, 327; may be lovable, **22**, 396; mischief of involuntary, **22**, 399; not the extreme of evil, **29**, 232; no science of, **17**, 166; Plato on, **29**, 231; pride, fostered by (Spenser), **10**, 402, of learning and of, **33**, 520; uses of, author's proposed essay on, **11**, 65

Iguanodon, Turner's dragon and, **13**, 118

*Il Vesuviano*, a Neapolitan tale, **1**, 445

Ilaria di Caretto, tomb of, at Lucca. See Lucca (5)

Ile St. Pierre, Rousseau in, **17**, lxii.

Ilex, the, **24**, 17; at Assisi, **37**, 121; at Claremont, **37**, 470; and Zeus, **21**, 107

Ilissus, the, its breeze and shade, **19**, 313; sculpture of, **9**, 467, **22**, 95

"Ilka," etymology of Scottish, **34**, 301

Ill-doers, metaphor of (Ps. i.), **31**, 295

Ill-manners, of America, **36**, 590

Illiberals and liberals, **27**, 14; R. an illiberal, *ib.*

Illinois, R.'s illness much noticed in, **27**, 299; fifty-two non-paying railways in, **29**, 219

Illiterateness, why vulgar, **7**, 355

Illness, kindness of friend and foe in, **31**, 237

Illth, **17**, 89, 168; worl coined by R., **27**, 122

Illuminated letters, MSS., missals. See Manuscripts

Illuminated texts, modern, **20**, 134, **34**, 147; writing, examples of, for schools, **29**, 507.

Illumination, art of, to be revived, **28**, 436, **38**, 377; R. tries to get it revived, **5**, 139, **36**, 175, 186, 197; character and value of, **5**, 139; decline of, **6**, 436–437; time of, **12**, 481, 490; essence of, beautiful writing, not pictures, **24**, 134; French, early, **24**, 24; freedom and restraint in (1100–1200), border lines, **24**, 32; great field for, **12**, 483–4; grotesque in, **12**, 506–7; lessons in **15**, 441; nature introduced in, **12**, 479–80; painting and, distinct, **12**, 474 *seq.*, 490, **20**, 134; pigments used in, **5**, 286; pure colour in, **12**, 506; sketches in, by some of author's audience, **12**, 506; sun in, how represented, **5**, 401; use of pen in, defined, **20**, 134; value of, **20**, 134. See Manuscripts

Illuminations (fireworks), profitless, **28**, 640

*Illustrated London News*, **34**, 159, 511; A. Burgess works for, **14**, xxxii.; *Stones of Venice* reviewed in, **10**, xlv.; *Giotto in Padua* reviewed in, **24**, 9; *Modern Painters*, **7**, lxvi.; the Glasgow Lord Rectorship, **34**, 549

*Illustrated News*, **15**, 88, **27**, 512

*Illustrated Times*, **15**, 88, **27**, 512

Illustrations, cheap, **16**, 41–2; English, **14**, 264; modern, bad art of, **16**, 42; newspaper, and old Florentine, **27**, 512; popular, **33**, 327 *seq.*; perfection of, **14**, 362. See Books (illustrated), Newspapers

*Illustrations of Scripture*. See Blackburn

Illyria, S. Jerome born in, **33**, 107

Image, of Jacob's ladder, a terror to Scott when young, **27**, 620; of things, as conceived by the mind (see Conception);-worship, **9**, 280

Image, Selwyn, anecdotes of R., **14**, xxxii.–iii., **36**, 199; on R.'s Oxford lectures, etc., **38**, 128; friendship with A. Burgess, **14**, 352

Imagery, offensive and impious, at Bristol, **27**, 634

Imagination, **4**, 220, 251, **22**, 192, 527–8, **28**, 80; R.'s wide use of word, **22**, 242, **27**, 346 *n.*; absence of, causes heartlessness, **20**, 92; action of, on artists, **29**, 160; analysis of in *Modern Painters* incomplete, **4**, 223 *n.*; architecture and, **16**, liv.–v., 347, 349, 365; art and, **3**, 670, **12**, 352, **17**, 67 *n.*, **20**, 228, **22**, 501–4, one of *the* instruments in art, **15**, 476, the first thing in art, **22**, 313, the mainspring of art, **17**, 364, the most precious art gift, **19**, 180 *seq.*, work of, in art, almost inexplicable, **19**, 239;—associative, defined, **4**, 229 *seq.*, 234, dignity and grasp of, **4**, 235, limits of (no one can conceive a new animal), **4**, 236, tests of, harmony, simplicity, and truth, **4**, 247, work of, in naturalist idealism, **5**, 111 *seq.*;—based on remembrance, **6**, 42, on truth, **33**, 482–483; beauty of all right, **34**, 371; characteristics, etc., of:—activity loved by it, **5**, 185–6, appeals *to* it, **4**, 261, based on moral feelings, independence



of mind, reference to nature, **4**, 287 *seq.*, companion of knowledge, **3**, 616, of industry, **4**, 288, consideration for others implies, **22**, 142, conventional ideas do not control, **4**, 287, creates only by combining, **5**, 65, detail asserted, a sign of it, **5**, 271, foresight and insight of true, **5**, 114, **6**, 44, genius' "open Sesame," **4**, 252, a gift, **37**, 596–7, highest intellectual power, **4**, 251, involuntariness of (memory), **6**, 42, **5**, 116, irresistible, if noble, **5**, 29, knows no laws, and violates none, **4**, 239, love of nature aided by, **5**, 355 *seq.*, noble only if it conceives truly, **5**, 178, not acquired or taught, but intuitive, **4**, 233, 251, repeats itself never, **4**, 239, rightness of, and its reasons, **5**, 145–6, roused easily, by little, **5**, 178, easily jaded, **5**, 182, 186, self-forgetfulness of, **3**, 470, serious, **4**, 257, and playful, **5**, 131, strengthened by truth and nature, **3**, 628, tests of, **4**, 259 *seq.*, 288, truth and, **4**, 283 *n.*, no false work imaginative, **4**, 247, unconscious truth of noble, **6**, 275–6, use of accumulated knowledge by, **5**, 65, vague drawing may appeal to it, **6**, 102, as filling gaps, **5**, 178 *seq.*, variety and life given by, **4**, 241, visions of lofty, **4**, 221, wrong, if false, **6**, 393;—the "great charities of the," **10**, 7; checked, if nothing left to it, e.g., children's illustrated books, **19**, 236 *seq.*; children's to be stimulated, **33**, 329; common ideas and errors about it, **4**, 35, 286; conceives beautifully amid beauty, **33**, 295; condition of modern, **22**, 172; contemplative, **4**, 289 *seq.*; modes of, **33**, 493; decadence of, **33**, 518; distinguishes men from the brutes, **12**, 178, and gentlemen from churls, **28**, 80; Eastern and Western, distinguished, **10**, 215; errors of, audacious liberty, **3**, 47, misleads the senses (we see what we think we see), **3**, 143–4; essence of, **5**, 146; excited, observance of details under, **16**, 363, **12**, 334; fact and, in history, **20**, 382; faculty of the, **12**, 352, **19**, 180, the highest, of the mind, **20**, 52, and the other faculties, **9**, 445; falsehood and, **1**, 361; fancy and, distinct, **3**, 582, **4**, 219–20, 224, 232; fancy sees the outside, not the heart, **4**, 253; fancy restless, etc., **4**, 257 *seq.*, 292–8; fiction supplies the want of, in common minds, **27**, 629; formerly exercised and satisfied, **34**, 529;—function and power of, adds a charm to what is denied, **6**, 168, apprehends ultimate truth, **5**, 72 *seq.*, **11**, 181 *n.*, conceives perfect beauty, **4**, 209, glorifies visible things, **5**, 178–9, 355, goes straight to its mark, **26**, 295, grasps instinctively the essence of truth, **4**, 250, 284, **6**, 274–5, invention as a subject of, **5**, 103, lawful uses and abuses of, **5**, 72 *seq.*, noblest function of, **5**, 102 *seq.*, trained, recognises good and evil, **20**, 53, triple (associative, contemplative, penetrative), **4**, 228;—the gift of, **37**, 596–7; greatness of, shown, **16**, 347; Greek and mediæval, differences of, **20**, 357, and modern, in art, **19**, 409; grotesque and the, **11**, 178; historical school, **12**, 151; history of the, the best part of man's history, **22**, 269, idolatry and, distinguished, **20**, 243, 259; idolatry, noble, and the, **20**, 242; inspiration and, **20**, 54; invention and, unteachable, **5**, 69; kindling of the, **1**, 441; kindness based on, **27**, 627; kinds of, *see above*, associative, contemplative, *and below*, penetrative; knowledge deadens, **5**, 146, **11**, 65; legitimate appeal to, **8**, 62, *n.*; lord of love, **20**, 92 (*e.g.* in peasants) for lack of training, **10**, 129; magnitude, appreciation of, and the, **5**, 435–6; mathematical school wanting in, **23**, 214; meaning

of the word, **4**, 219; mediæval, **12**, 147; misapplied, **34**, 529; modernism gives no food for it, **34**, 529; modesty of great, **22**, 436; moral aspect and power of, **16**, 367, **20**, 91; morbid and healthy, action of, **4**, 222; mountain influence on, **6**, 427 *seq.*; music and, gifts of, **31**, 351; national greatness demands, **20**, 76; no food for youthful, **34**, 529; noble, never deceives, **8**, 58, reveals the treasures to be in Northern Europe, and Christianity, **33**, 483–4; possessed by the spirit, **32**, 535; Orcagna's, **12**, 146; overtaking of the, **5**, 437; passive and active, **5**, 438; penetrative, **4**, 249, *seq.*, **5**, 177, and creative, **5**, 181; phenomena of, as real as those of matter, **34**, 163; in poems and pictures, **3**, 637; poetical, **35**, 147; *i.* the essence of poetry, **27**, 629; power of, always purifies, **27**, 630; Pre-Raphaelites, their, **12**, 162; races possessing, what, **28**, 522; rarity of the highest, **12**, 365; reawakening of, after the Renaissance, **33**, 377; remembrance its basis, **6**, 42; repose of mind and, **33**, 392–3; reveals, and does not create, **33**, 348; reverence based on, **27**, 627; R.'s own powers of, **29**, 540, **35**, 609; self-command and, **22**, 141–2;—sight and: a form of vision, **5**, *lv.*, with great men, **33**, 34–5, its nobility, **34**, 7, the asserting and seeing faculty, **5**, 271;—sphere of, the most useful, **5**, 126, **9**, 445; theoretic faculties and the, connected, **4**, 241; thirst of, for truth, **7**, 250; tired, how to treat, **5**, xviii., 183; training of the, **20**, 320; rarity of the real faculty, **26**, 299; truth and the, **3**, 105, **36**, 80–2, transfigured and not, **33**, 484; value of, precious, **22**, 269; to be vigorous, in proportion to its materials, **16**, 365 *seq.*, "wearable" quality of, **1**, 160, **5**, xviii.–xx., 183; weariness of, **5**, 370; worth of, in arts, sciences, and games, **34**, 574; wasted in reading fiction, **16**, 403; will and:—the will, its influence on *i.*, **4**, 221, should control it, **9**, 346, though the noblest *i.* is not ruled, but rules, **11**, 178 *seq.*; women have less than men, **18**, 41; works of art and the *i.*:—"addressing the imagination," as the end of art, **5**, 179 *seq.*, essential to, great art, **5**, 63–4, function of, in art, **4**, 223, historical and imaginative art distinct, **5**, 65, judgment and, imaginative persons bad judges of art, and why, **5**, 178, rarity of, among artists, **4**, 242, **12**, 365, suggestiveness distinct from, **4**, 260–1, want of, involves monotony, **4**, 240–1

Imaus, Mt., Greek for the Himalaya, **25**, 334; soldiers of, **27**, 264

Imitation, adaptation distinct from, **10**, 257–8; first attempts at, **8**, 169 *seq.*

" in art:—architectural ornament and, **4**, 306; architectural, and copying opposed, **1**, 167 *n.*, 187; copying marks degradation of style, **12**, 79, 96–7; change from symbolism to, **5**, 263; consummate art, of perfect, **22**, 367; easy, **3**, 102; frank audacity of, a good sign, **8**, 196; growth of, **5**, 37–9; 257–9; how far to be deceptive, **5**, 35 *seq.*; as in "scene painting," **12**, 117; ideas of, **3**, 93, 102, the destruction of art, **3**, 108, need not be studied, **3**, 116, source of enjoyment, **3**, 289; like charity, **19**, 412; not the first end of art, **15**, 352; of flowers, impossible, **7**, 119; pleasure of, **3**, 100, contemptible, and why, **3**, 101 *seq.*; subjects capable of, always ignoble and small, **3**, 102; trickeries, **3**, 615; truth and distinguished, **3**, 104 *seq.*, the two inconsistent, **3**, 108, motives of, **3**, 165; value of, **10**, 196–8

" dishonest, retards art and knowledge, **11**, 40; dramatic, why noble, **3**, 102; healthy, of old by modern art, **8**, 195–7; impossible in sketching

- from nature, **15**, 90; instinct of, **15**, 220; by machinery or formula, **6**, 334; mechanical and artistic, *e.g.*, in sculptured drapery, **23**, 308; mediævals did not attempt it, **12**, 147–8; of marble, by grained wood, **11**, 37–9; of nature in designs, **16**, 427, 429, is not naturalism, **12**, 93; painting and likeness, **12**, 151–2; real meaning of the word, **3**, 100; the nobler the object, the closer, **8**, 173–4
- Imitators of Turner, **3**, 638
- Immature publicity by men of science, **25**, 59
- Immodesty, insolence against law, **19**, 75
- Immorality of cheapness, **28**, 270; of the upper classes means national ruin, **16**, 343 *n.*
- Immortality (or Future Life), discussed, **36**, 596, apathy as to, **18**, 153–4; argument from instinct for, **5**, 182; assurance of, **27**, 218; belief in, and conduct of life, **18**, 179, 394, **20**, 86, **22**, 103, **27**, 218, **29**, 336, **36**, 90–1, 137–9, 279–280; not essential to art, **34**, 723; consists in dedication to God, **9**, 68; desire for personal and national, **8**, 224; Christian hope of, **31**, 28; Greek hope of, **5**, 230, **7**, 316; Greek, hyacinth and asphodel, **19**, 374; heroism in not counting on, **18**, 392 *seq.*, **29**, 335; hope of, abandoned of many modern thinkers, **36**, 137–8; inspires Christian song, **34**, 313–4, may not be conscious, **31**, 127–8; ignorance as to, **18**, 155; an illusion, according to J. S. Mill, *etc.*, **29**, 243; life without hope of, **17**, xxxviii.; modern audiences and, **18**, 392; modern doubt of, **28**, 489, **29**, 569; nature of, poets and others on, **18**, 157 *seq.*; noblest use of imagination, to realize, **5**, 72; recognition of the dead and, **33**, 174; result of anticipation of, **20**, 364; R.'s preference for length of life, **34**, 724–5; sculpture's "pale immortality," **16**, 366; Shakespeare and, **29**, 447; taught by every happy work and true soul, **25**, xxii.; minor references, **1**, 459, **20**, 403, **33**, 60, **37**, 478
- Impatience, of crystals, **18**, 335; Dante's noble, **19**, 94; in drawing, **15**, 382; of rising architecture, **8**, 199
- "Impedimenta," the wealthy as, **17**, 89
- Imperator, a commander of kings, **28**, 738, **33**, 414
- Imperfection, confession of, in noble Gothic, **10**, 214
- Imperialism, **22**, 190–1, and expansion, **17**, cvii.
- Impiety to the good and beautiful, **27**, *liv.*, 348–9; **28**, 92 *seq.*; three forms of, and their due punishment, **31**, 14
- Implements, as the subject of ornament, **9**, 254 domestic, decorated by art, **20**, 95
- Implicit, meaning of, **25**, 368
- Import and export duties, **12**, 595–6; of food, result of, on a nation, **28**, 654
- Impossible, few things are, **25**, 97; not a word of Christian faith, **34**, 416
- Impostors, **32**, 162–3
- Imposture, accusations of, **32**, 166; blasphemy and, in England and America, **28**, 438
- Impressionability, **8**, 105
- Impressionism, **1**, *liv.*, 421 *seq.*, always paint your impressions, **6**, 276
- Impressions, always ephemeral, **8**, 36 *n.*; artists' mental, how formed, **6**, 32, *seq.*; first childlike, generally truest, **6**, 66
- Improvvidence of the poor, **17**, 417, *seq.*
- Improvising, the gift of, **32**, xxvi.
- Imps, in drawers and shelves, **37**, 331; bottled by modern chemists, **19**, 294
- Impudence, as chief duty of man! **27**, 156; cock-on-dunghill type of, in mercantile classes, **28**, 695; how leading to license, **29**, 26; of modern English, **28**, 692; or independence, prevailing type of, **28**, 692, 695; taught in England, **27**, 156; the temper of the base and blind, *ib.*
- Imputing and imparting, difference between, **28**, 335
- Ina of Wessex, abdicates and retires to Rome, **33**, 435
- Inaction in great art, **22**, 84 *seq.*
- Inadequacy, a quality of execution, **3**, 123
- Inch, French and English, **28**, 443; Italian and English, **8**, 275
- Inchbold, J. W., meets R. at Fluelen, *etc.*, **7**, xxxiii., **12**, xlix., **14**, xxiii., 21.; R.'s appreciation of, **36**, lvii., 190, 201; works of, **14**, 21, 22, 38, 59, 60, 96, 154. *And see* Vol. **14**, Index
- Incidents, poetical or not, why, **34**, 489
- Incision, arts of, hints upon them, **27**, xliii., **28**, 573–5, 605–6, 709–10; carving and, **22**, 345; decoration by, **9**, 374–5; light, in incrustated architecture, **10**, 105; of lines, in distant sculpture, **9**, 298 *seq.*; in stars, Egyptian, **28**, 572; on a Greek vase, **29**, 457
- Income, R.'s needs of, **28**, 728; R.'s, estimated, its securities, **29**, 103; enough for a bachelor gentleman, **29**, 103, 175; other references to it, **18**, xxvii., **35**, xlii., **37**, 144, 163, 651; defined, **27**, 379; duty of living within, **29**, 119, vanity of living up to, **20**, 40; earned by former hard labour, **27**, 63, 64; limit to be by law, **17**, 322, 421, 436, 439, **18**, 106; spending of, to be stated publicly, **18**, 505, **27**, 20; tax, in France, **27**, 128, glass pockets and inquisition for, **27**, 139, the only just tax, **27**, 128, to increase as property increases, **12**, 598, **27**, 128
- Incompleteness, as an aid to expression, **8**, 214 *seq.*
- Inconsistency, modern, in art, **5**, 337; national, **18**, 81–3; R.'s, on war, **18**, 515; general charge of, *v. R.*, **3**, 176, **5**, liii *seq.*, **9**, 7, 356, **12**, li., 44, **16**, 187, 413, **18**, 515, **22**, 493 *seq.*, **27**, 193, **29**, 185–7
- Inconstancy, Giotto's (Arena), **24**, 122
- "Increase," use of the word, in Bible, **28**, 672
- Increased Railway Fares (articles in *Daily Telegraph*), **17**, 531 *n.*
- Incredibility of God's promises, **29**, 149
- Increment, by usury, the rich richer, the poor poorer, **28**, 670. *See* Rent. Usury
- Incrusted architecture: Construction, its laws of, **10**, 99; decoration in, alone allows perfect and permanent chromatic, **10**, 98, conventionalism of, **10**, 105–6, sculptured, *ib.*, use of colour in, **10**, 108–9; not insincere, **10**, 94; pierced work of, **10**, 109; St. Mark's full of, and *the* example of, **10**, 94; vastness not characteristic of, and why, **10**, 99, 113; Venetian school of, **9**, 323
- Incumbency, uncommon use of word, **7**, 376
- Incency, a mark of excessive vice in art, **11**, 175
- Indecision, a sign of base art, **5**, 60; loss of artist's power through, **15**, 439
- Indemnity, French, 1871, how to be raised, **27**, 134
- Independence, death alone brings, **20**, 380; dishonest efforts after, **16**, 114; impossible, **27**, 50; in pursuit of art and science, **22**, 178; infernal notions of, **28**, 630; no such thing as, **20**, 379–80; of labour, to be limited, **17**, 374–5, of modern youth, how shown, **28**, 545, of opinions of others, **34**, 614, of thought and action, **28**, 351; praised, **35**, 46
- Independent, The*, May 11, 1899, R. and his pirated works, **34**, 728
- Index, difficult and tedious to make, **27**, 505, 553, **38**, 333; accurate, to be made, to *Fors*, **29**, 13; Expurgatorius, a modern instance, **28**, 440; of R.'s chief topics, **27**, xlvi., and wisest sayings,

proposed, **37**, 281; R.'s to *Fors*, vols, i., ii., on "theft," **27**, 568; "pockets," **28**, 528

India, architecture, its idolatrous terror, **20**, 231; systemless, **9**, 346 *n.*

"art of:—general views of, **16**, 262; art temper of, **7**, 176; art temper and that of Scotland compared, **16**, 261, 265; bull, **20**, 349; Byzantine and, **23**, 343; carpets, **16**, 423; colour in, **5**, 123, *e.g.* shawls, **7**, 414 *n.*; **19**, 382–3 *n.*; conventional, **16**, 310; decorative art, **16**, 306; design, **16**, 289; faulty and foolish, **20**, 227; Gothic, **20**, 153; grotesques, **11**, 189; indifferent to nature, **16**, 265, 306, to truth, **16**, 306; intellect of, **7**, 176; pleasure of, due to its laboriousness, **3**, 94; refined and delicate, but never gives natural fact, **16**, 265; shawls, **5**, 123, **7**, 414 *n.*, **16**, 158, 262, 423; undercutting in, bad, **20**, 323

"chalcedonies and crystal (rock) in, **26**, 537, 539; cotton trade, **28**, 509; cotton goods sent to, from Lancashire, **29**, 415; diamonds in, **18**, 219; drafts of soldiers for, **27**, 124; Empress of, proclaimed, **29**, 40 *n.*; English rule and work in, **18**, 480, **33**, 94, 438, and Russia, **18**, 416, the mutiny, **1**, 263, 267, what the possession of India means, **33**, 473; exports from, **29**, 281; famine in, **28**, 67, **29**, 208, 212 *seq.*, 244, 253, 281–2, 480; fear of a rising in, **27**, 12; finance system of, paralyses agriculture, **29**, 208; geography and maps of, **31**, 388, 507–9; irrigation in, **17**, 549, **19**, 447; races of, **31**, 510, east of Indus, **31**, 393, 396; mountaineers and lowlanders, their national differences, **27**, 264, **31**, 509; the Mutiny, **16**, 262, 307, 409; religion of, **29**, 92, greater than their religions, **31**, 510; restoring religion to the Brahmins, **27**, 244; rule in, ancient and modern, **29**, 208, 212; under a Rajah, **34**, 602; Scott family in, **27**, 576; soil of, **31**, 508; other references, **27**, 86, 124, **28**, 620, *See* Indians

India, Government Offices. *See* London

Indian: Civil Service, modern examinations, their effect, **28**, 752–3; corn, on field of Marengo, **2**, 46 *n.*; fig, in Sicily, **23**, xxxiii.; gold (*see* English avarice); hunter, and modern youth, compared, **22**, 506; money, **36**, 377; rubber, elasticity of, **26**, 157, on "college card," **28**, 698, how to use it, **15**, 32 *n.*, 35, 37 *seq.*; sagas, **28**, 551; shawls, **7**, 414 *n.*, **16**, 262; temple, figures in, **20**, 348; women, sprinkling sand in patterns, **34**, 642

Indians, at Brookfield, Oregon, **28**, 679; copper-coloured, **28**, 112, 118; Bismarck's comparison of the French to, *ib.*; ideas of duty in, **18**, 539; North American, **33**, 81; Otomac, diet of, **27**, 503; Red Indians, goodness among, **28**, 515; keen sight of, but none for art, **3**, 145

Indies, the, Britannia and, **27**, 451. *See* West Indies

Indifference, a fault of the age, **20**, 88–9; to suffering, selfish, **6**, 415; to things noble, **26**, 99

Indifferent, meaning "equal" or "equitable," **31**, 261

Indifferentism, Gladstone on, **28**, 403

*Indigena*, on temperature of water, **1**, 202, 204

Indignation, effect of, on R., **37**, 8; righteous, **5**, 28; roused usefully, by bad men, **5**, 334; true punishment, and just, **17**, 243, **20**, 89

ndigo, **25**, 558

Indistinctness of conception, how far an added charm, **4**, 289 *seq.*

Individual, capacity of awe, **4**, 373–4; practice and modern commerce, **27**, 353; right, **27**, 508

Individualism, **18**, 238

Individuality, of natural detail, in great artists, **15**, 116 *seq.*

Indolence, art not meant to amuse, **20**, 26; effect of, **1**, 464; in art, **22**, 182; reserve of strength and, **36**, 171; tortoise-headed (Egyptian), **18**, 363. *See* Idle, Idleness

Indulgence, effects of, **18**, 334

Indulgences, sale of, **22**, 415

Indus River, the, sands of, **17**, 56; Sir H. Edwardes crossing, **31**, 460; the river of separation, **31**, 389 *seq.*; width of, opposite Leia, **31**, 460

Industrial education, insisted on, **27**, lxiv., **29**, 341, *v.* crime, **29**, 250; Schools Association, wood inlay at, **34**, 707; villages, **30**, 93

Industries of human beings, **36**, 484

Industrious, must feed idle, or make them work, **29**, 20

Industry, duty of, to past and future, **16**, 63; employers of, type of, **28**, 696; essential to right life, **20**, 93; example of, in a convent, **29**, 521 *n.*; genius and, **16**, 346; industry, the vital element of genius, **37**, 637; healthful, the beginning of all redemption, **27**, 364; helpful, how easily begun, **27**, 40, **29**, 72; gives happiness, **27**, 88; gives peace, **18**, 175; laws of all, **20**, 39–40; new, such as picture-making, its results zero, **27**, 21, 67; of European soldier, orator, and swindler, **28**, 696; of a Florentine princess, **27**, 347; patient, and lasting beauty, **15**, 417; praise-deserving, and love disclaiming praise, **27**, 587; profit of a new, only diverts from other channels of expense, **27**, 22 (*see* Idleness); soldiers, young, must have it, **18**, 487; useful and useless, **28**, 696; virtue of, as represented in art, **10**, 385; without art, is brutality, **20**, 93, **27**, xxxv. *See* Work

Inequality of wealth, its power, **17**, 46

Inevitable, the, Edinburgh Town Council on (1877), **29**, 254 *seq.*

Infallibility, idea of our own, a fatal error, **18**, 356; modern doctrine of, **28**, 337–8. *See* Church

Infancy, Gospel of the, quoted, **24**, 73, 78

Infant Chalon. *See* Chalon

Infant mortality, one great cause of, **27**, 432

Infanticide, **29**, 282

Infernal, eleven kinds of, **27**, 534, **28**, 129; machines, **28**, 640

Inferno, of Worst, (Tammany Ring), **27**, 248. *See* Dante, Hell

Infidelity, blind to spiritual beauty, **34**, 430 *seq.*; Giotto's (Padua), **24**, 120; mental tone of total, **17**, 350; modern, **19**, 326–7, **32**, 166, **34**, 163; causes of, **5**, 322, fault of the age, **5**, 336, horror of, **29**, 149, its spirit ("God is, but cannot rule"), **7**, 444 *seq.*, **10**, 325, **11**, 164; marvellousness of, **28**, 613; no excuse for not understanding others' belief, **33**, 485 *n.*; religious, **35**, 487; rise of, **23**, 46; sculpture of (Ducal Palace), **10**, 392; signs of, in art, **24**, 248; superstition better than, **19**, 31; works of prudence to be pressed on, **29**, 336; other references, **16**, 163–4, **20**, 254–5, **23**, 16, **24**, 262, **33**, 38, 68, 87, 275, 330, 502–3, **34**, 529, 687, **36**, 384. *See* Modern Age

Infidels, **27**, 547; "have mercy on," **28**, 243; historians on Christianity, **34**, 351; St. George's creed includes, **29**, 92; noble, **37**, 190, may be pious, **23**, 114

Infiltration, **26**, 42

Infinitude, of tree forms, **15**, 180–2

Infinity, consists in variety, not number, **3**, 389; distance expressive of, **3**, 80; idea of, necessary and powerful in art, **3**, 81; its influence over the

heart, **3**, 87; modes in which felt, **3**, 87 *seq.*; mystery and, everywhere, **1**, 441; mystery of it, **6**, 75–7; sought by artists, **3**, 82, 83; test of truth in art, **3**, 387; typical of redeemed life, **6**, 103–4; vastness does not imply, **3**, 91

Infirmaries, **29**, 213

“Inflouescence,” **25**, 253

Influence of goodness, **37**, 300; invisible, **17**, 244; influences on R., **36**, 357

Information, and deformation, **18**, 66; indiscriminate means of, its results, **29**, 560

Infusoria, bones of, **8**, 71

Inge, Mrs., on Robson, **33**, 384

Ingelow, Jean, **19**, xxxv., **24**, xxvi, **25**, xx., **35**, xxix., *seq.*, **36**, lvi., lxxxvii., **37**, 603–4; R.’s old and tried friend, **29**, 184; R. at her house, **34**, 720–1; R.’s letters to, on her poems, **36**, 529, on education as a separator, **36**, 575–6, on Salvini’s Othello, **37**, 735; R.’s praise of her poems, **36**, xlii.; at R.’s lecture, **32**, xxiii.; quoted:—

*A Humble Imitation*, **36**, 530

*Stories to a Child*, **33**, 365

*Ballad of Winstanley*, **18**, 185

*Songs of Seven*, “The lambs play always,” **18**, 211, **29**, 234

*Story of Doom*, **36**, 529

*Trust me, linnet, linnet*, **33**, 55

Ingenuity, destructive, of engineers, **28**, 456; R.’s mental instanced, **19**, lxix.

Ingleborough, **7**, xlix., 186–7 *n.*, **27**, 532, **28**, 44, **29**, 430, **35**, 160, **37**, 256, 257, 502

Ingleton, R. at (1878), **37**, 256

Inglewood, meaning of, **26**, 245

Inglis, Sir R. H., **3**, xliv., **4**, 38, **14**, 18, **35**, 502, **36**, 36–7, 136

Ingoldby Legends. *See* Barham

Ingram, Prof. J. K. *Political Economy* of, **17**, ciii.–vi.

Ingratitude, falsity and (English and Frank), **33**, 468–9

Ingsbeck, tributary of Calder, **29**, 418

Iniquity, an exploded word, **17**, 527; in Sidney’s Psalter, **31**, 121; its general meaning, **17**, 237 *n.*

Initials, cutting of, on school desks, **22**, 320; of St. George’s companions, **28**, 503, 530 (*cf.* **29**, 477); use of anonymous, in scientific discussion, **26**, 558

“Injection,” **26**, 42

Injury, defined (the worst, unconscious and indolent), **17**, 241–2, **20**, 382; not to be avenged, **27**, 44, 131

Injustice, a denial of rule, **17**, 63; complex modes of, and means of maintenance, **27**, 260–1; corrupts all modern life, **28**, 614–5; defined as “the harm you permit,” **27**, 178; discourse on (*Fors* 10), **27**, xlviii.–ix.; Giotto’s ideal of, **24**, 121, **27**, 178, 207; idleness involves, **19**, 406; “in all the earth,” **17**, 93; modern character of, **27**, 192; profit of (Plato), **28**, 23; the wilful sin of intellectual men, **31**, 126; sculpture of, Ducal Palace, **10**, 409

Ink, diffusing in water, **37**, 526; for pen-drawing, **15**, 29, **16**, 444–5; the blood-red, of starvation, **17**, 92

Inkermann, the Guards at, **18**, 341

Inlaid coloured stone as decoration, **12**, 75; use of stones, **26**, 407; work, Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 416

Inlaying, **20**, 202

Inman line of steamers, **28**, 438

Inn, river, **19**, 431. *See* Hotels

Inner consciousness, seeing a place by, **18**, 215

Innkeepers, old and modern, **6**, 455 *n.*

Innocence of the eye, **15**, 27 *n.*

“Innocence of me” (sidney’s Psalter), **31**, 210

Innocent IV., Pope, **23**, 12, 56; leaves Rome in disguise, **23**, 39; on death of Frederick II., **23**, 57, **24**, 135; and Milan, *ib.*

Innocents, The Holy, treatment of the subject by Giotto and others, **24**, 80; Amiens, **33**, 168; St. Mark’s, **24**, 321; Tintoret’s and Raphael’s, **4**, 272

Innovation, against grain with R., **36**, 239

Inns. *See* Hotels

Innsbruck, **1**, 30 **35**, 364; Cathedral, monument to Tyrolese, **2**, 88; town of, **6**, 456, **19**, 431

Inoceramus, **26**, 423, 513

Inquest, on death from starvation, Seven Dials, **28**, 504

*Inquirer*, Feb. 10, 1900, letter by Rev. H. Solly in, **15**, xxi.

Inquisition, as to income, French senate and, **27**, 139; glass pockets and, **27**, 139; in England and France, **29**, 113; inevitable, *ib.*; Venetian, **9**, 21–2 *n.*; Veronese before the, **24**, 187; a wholesome institution, **28**, 514

Insanity. *See* Madness

Inscriptions, in architecture and painting, **8**, 147 *seq.*; interpretation of, **36**, 572; in churches, etc., **8**, 147–8; modern, sacred, at Venice, **29**, 121, 131–2; to be legible, **12**, 492; various:—on Academy, Venice, **24**, 173–4, on door at Assisi, **28**, 87, on Delphic Temple, **20**, 269, on Ducal Palace, Venice, **10**, 364, 388 *seq.*, on Faliero tomb, **11**, 113–4, on house in Alsace, **22**, 185, at Murano, **10**, 40, 59, 66, 447, on St. James of the Rialto (found by R.), **17**, 20, **21**, 268–9, **24**, 308, 417, **29**, 99, at St. Mark’s, **10**, 134, 447, **24**, 302, 304, 309 *seq.*, at S. Zeno, Verona, **9**, 378, on statue of S. Simeone, Venice, **10**, 362 *n.*, on tomb of Doge Dom. Michiel, **24**, 217, on tombs of Bishops Everard and Geoffroy, **33**, 138 *seq.*, on the grave of R.’s parents, **17**, lxxvii., **22**, xxiv. *See* Mottoes

Insect, **25**, 324; colours of insects, **20**, 167;—plague on vines, **28**, 333; sculpture of, **9**, 276; visible by virulence, **3**, 9

*Insect World*, the, on bee’s teeth and tongue, **28**, 279

Insectile noise, **29**, 205

Insensibility of vulgarity, **7**, 349 *seq.*

Insessores, birds, **22**, 248

Insidebormides, **25**, xlv., 321

In sighted, **37**, 213

*Insignia Caesaræ Majestatis*, Frankfort, 1629, **22**, 175

Insolence, defined, **19**, 75; English and Scotch instanced, **27**, 151 *n.*; open, and secret falsehoods, **31**, 173

Inspection of weights and measures, **28**, 17, 18

Inspectors, their right to wages, **28**, 669; of schools, and the three R’s **29**, 479

Inspiration, meaning of, **5**, 190, **18**, 73, **26**, 334; all good work may be called “inspired,” **20**, 54, **31**, 8; Bible’s claim to, **17**, 348 *seq.*, **27**, 650, 669–70, **28**, 72, 245, **33**, 115–6 (*see* Bible); of childhood, **29**, 457; developing or continuous, **33**, lxii., 191; how to be expressed (as distinct from divinity), **4**, 316; in art, **20**, 53 *seq.*, **22**, 500, **36**, 256, blessed and mightiest of forces, **28**, 338, of great artists, **11**, 117–8; mental derangement and, **20**, 55; of acts and words, not distinct, **33**, 115; prophetic, **5**, 209; religion, **20**, 53–4; revelations made by, **4**, 208; sometimes given through evil men, **4**, 213; texts on, **34**, 686; the Church and, visible, **24**, 368; the Golden Bough and, **18**, 344; theory of, **33**, 116; universality of, R. believes in it, **33**,

lxii.; whole body of believers credited with, **33**, lxii., 115; total disbelief in all, **17**, 350

Instability, **34**, 685

Instinct, animal and human, **28**, 330–2; beyond law, **9**, 61; in art, **15**, 210, artists to follow their natural, **9**, 69 as applied to colour, **12**, 499–500, 502, finest work done by, **18**, 167; of a healthy mind, **1**, 451; of courage, truth, love, **27**, 468; of reverence and wrath, **17**, 243; parental between colonies and metropolis, **27**, 627; the chief mental agent in any great work, **28**, 332; truth of pure, **18**, 346. *See* Invention

Instinctive judgments, **9**, 448

Institutes, Literary, why failures, **27**, 459; of British Architects, author's lecture, 1865, **18**, xxxvi., its members, and destruction of buildings, **34**, 514

Institutes of Painters in Water-Colours. *See* New Society

"Institutions" of sorts, **28**, 413; public, four kinds of, **19**, 216 *seq.* (*see* Museums); separate, ruinous policy of, **28**, 643

Instrumental music. *See* Bells, Music, Schools

Instruments, **17**, lxxxix.; drawing, **15**, 365; eyes better than any, **34**, 39, 64–5; as subject of ornament, **9**, 254; use of, **15**, 476; value of, in what, **17**, 156. *See* Eye, Hand, Imagination, Memory

Insular position of England, **27**, 12

Insurrection, rebellion and, distinguished, **31**, 492

Intaglio, **4**, 230, **22**, 336, 348; in architecture, as decoration, **8**, 183; on shafts, **9**, 354

Integrity, want of "wholeness" in modern life, **20**, 82

Intellect, climates productive of, **7**, 176; conscience and, **23**, 38*n.*; features affected by, **4**, 179; feeling and, how to get them cheaply, **19**, 157; in architecture, demanded by it, **9**, 65; in art, sensation and, **22**, 386, good art demands and displays it, **9**, 66, place of body, soul, and, **9**, 444 *seq.*; its dignity in its subjects, **11**, 203; more, than education in the world, **10**, 128; orders of, struggle of emotion and, **5**, 208–9; poisoned religious, cannot read Xenophon, **31**, 20; superiority of one over another, **5**, 189

Intellectual education, to train admiration, hope, and love, **28**, 656, to be offered to all, but not to be forced on the unfit, **29**, 499; effort vain, **12**, 344–5; labours, the average mind averse to, **29**, 498; lead of a nation, **6**, 426; lens and moral retina, **22**, 513; teaching of the poor, as now given, a load of rubbish in a sinking boat, **29**, 250

Intelligence, "classic" and "romantic," **23**, 121; occupation as affecting, **17**, 405; to be ahead of our acts, **18**, 264; vital difference between strong and weak, **26**, 560

Intelligible, nothing very good is, **28**, 175

Intemperance, distinct from passion, **22**, 173; legislation on, **29**, 142; profit of (Plato), **28**, 23. *See* Temperance

Intentions, good, **37**, 595; hell paved with, **18**, 265; the least talked of, the most realised, **18**, 202

Interchange, law of composition, **15**, 196–7 *seq.*

Intercolumniate, **34**, 603

Intercourse, free and unrestricted, **18**, 557

Interdependence of countries, **27**, 22

Interest, on money, American, how reckoned, **28**, 674, the burden of it, **29**, 329; children not to save to lend at, **29**, 504; effects of, in the United States, **29**, 3, 29 *seq.*; walls of Assisi never paid any, **28**, 86. *See* Usury

Interest of great minds in small things, **3**, 491

Interests, England's, **29**, 61; one's own, **17**, 506, **18**, 540; personal, vast, at

stake in reforms, **29**, 258; selfish, vulgar woman's notion of their power, **28**, 728; vested, to be cut down, **18**, 183

Interference, English Dislike of, **33**, 460 (*see* Laisser faire); public, with individuals, **17**, 542

Interior, grandest in Europe (*see* Rome, St. Paul's); heat, its effect, **1**, 201; of a church, Turner's *Liber Studiorum*, **15**, 98 *n.*

Interlachen, **1**, xxix., **5**, xxxi., xxxiii., **7**, 1, **18**, xxxvi., xxxix. (Pl. 2), **35**, 135, **36**, 240, 286, 379, 382; R. at, (1856) **36**, 243, (1866) **26**, 569, **36**, 508–9, **37**, 668; duty of geologists at, **26**, 288; high air cure at, **29**, 200; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 258; site of, on the Lauterbrunnen deposit, **26**, 112; valley of, **3**, 429

Intermeddled, **27**, 421

Interminelli, Castruccio degli, **4**, xxxi.

Intermittent work, its evils, **17**, 35–6

International disputes, pride at bottom of, **17**, 364; Exhibition, London (1851), **36**, 114, Paris (1867), **17**, 488; fears, one nation of another, **17**, 285–6; law, **27**, 1; trade, and competition, **19**, 228; values, their one law, **17**, 218 *n.*; Working Men's Association, articles in *Fraser's Magazine*, **29**, 252; conference at the Hague, **27**, 381, **29**, 252

Interposition of Providence, story of, **34**, 659–60

Interpres, etymology of, **36**, 397

Interpreters, difficulty of exact translation, **24**, 39; R.'s function that of I. only, **25**, 112, **26**, 333

Interruptions, effect of, **30**, lvii.

Intervention, helping the right side, **27**, 1; principles of, **18**, 540–1

Interweaving in architecture, **19**, 258, 261

Intoxicating Liquors Bill, **28**, 156. *See* Drink question

Intricacy, in art, **15**, 88; of Nature, **15**, 70 *seq.*, 111 *seq.*

Introduction, a piquant (spanish Chapel fresco), **37**, 136

Introductory Lecture, Oxford, R.'s referred to, **27**, 414

Inundations, in Italy and Switzerland, to be controlled and prevented, **6**, 340 *seq.* **17**, 61, 270, 449, 547 *seq.*, **18**, 176, **19**, lv. *seq.*, 445 *seq.*, **27**, xlv., 324–7, 329–30, 622 *n.*, **29**, 331, 333–4, 345–9, **35**, 263, 435, **36**, 566 *seq.*, 577, 583 *seq.*, 590, **37**, 134, 157; R.'s letters on Roman, **17**, 547–50, **29**, 334; illustrating political economy and wages, **17**, 265. *See* Irrigation, Rhine, Rhone

Invalids, cared for, to neglect of others, **34**, 675; R. does not like, **35**, 88

Invasion panic in England, **18**, xxiv.; possession and, of a country, different, **33**, 94

Invention, in architecture, **8**, 102, evidenced by profusion of ornament, **10**, 261, exhibited in noble grotesque, **11**, 190; in art, **10**, 201, **16**, 456, artists, imaginative and not, **6**, 32 *seq.*, must decide if they have it, **6**, 28—of good, **15**, 12, of painters, **24**, 31; essential to great art, **5**, 63–4, 332, **7**, 244; excels science, **22**, 218; execution and, **10**, 199; form higher than colour, **7**, 414 *n.*; greatest, when not apparent, **3**, 470; instinctive, not by rule, **5**, 118–9, *e.g.* Eastern art, **5**, 123–4; kinds of, formal or material, **7**, 203 *seq.*, spiritual, **7**, 253 *seq.*; limits of, in proportion, **4**, 108; meaning of, in art, **7**, 208; misapplied, its evils, **3**, 221; place of, **12**, 352, high, **7**, 209, 215; sincerity, humility, and truth essential to, **7**, 250; unteachable, **5**, 69, **8**, 134, **15**, 164 (*see* Composition, Imagination); in children, **15**, 10–11, to be stimulated, **33**, 329; good and bad inventions, **19**, 108, if we only knew how to use

them, **19**, 112; man himself greater than any, **20**, 98–9; modern inventions, **11**, 196 *seq.*, **22**, 146; national, of new wants, **16**, 123; no, helps us to see pictures quicker, **23**, 380; poetical, **35**, 148; power of, compared with chemistry, **29**, 265, needs no rules, **5**, 118–9, to be cultivated, **10**, 196 *seq.*, 205; R. lacking in, **29**, 539, **35**, 608; study, demanded by, **12**, 359; value set on, may be too high, when so much needs *record*, **3**, 221; vanity of pride in, **22**, 147

Inventors, to be publicly rewarded, but to have no patents, **16**, 97

Inverary, former export of herrings, **28**, 33

Inverkeithing, **10**, 195. *See* Scott (*Fair Maid*)

Invermahyle, **29**, 491

Inverness, **16**, 261, **29**, 491

Inversion, the laws of, **31**, 371

Inversions in diction, **4**, 390–1

Investigation, accurate, always of use, **7**, 231; teaching and, distinct, **17**, 18

Invidia, jealousy of your neighbour's good, **27**, 126, **28**, 518. *See* Covetousness, Envy

Invocation, title of *Fors* 93, **29**, 466

Involucre, **21**, 108; involucre, **25**, 556

Involuntarily, author's use of word, **33**, 271

Involution in ornament, **19**, 258

Inwards, Ralph, on Turner's rendering of lightning, **3**, 413

Io, myth of, **20**, 149–50

Iodine, **26**, 199

Ion, Athens and, **24**, 276; chastity of, **20**, 365; dew and, **21**, 113; doves and, migration of, **28**, 594; the name, **31**, 24

Ionian migration, **28**, 594, **31**, 22; pillar, spiral from Erichthonius, **31**, 26; race (or Attic) express laws and highest art, **31**, 14, their country's delivery entrusted to the, **31**, 15; the auxiliaries of Egyptian kings, **2**, 186; snail shell spiral, its Ionian line, **28**, 524–5

Ionic capitals, **6**, 333, **8**, 140, **28**, 447, 594; style, taken from woman's hair, **9**, 426

"Iolanthe," allusion to, **33**, 332

Iphigenia, **18**, 117, 285, **20**, 361, **23**, 126, 344, **33**, 275

Ireland, agrarian crime in, **10**, 195; agricultural distress leads to Land League, **34**, 544; art of, 700–800 A.D., but no progress since, **18**, 171; bog districts of, **1**, 119; Church of, its revenues, and the musical poor, **29**, 434; condition of (1851), **10**, 195; early Christianity in, **33**, 207; England and (1880), **18**, 173, **33**, 21, 23, 89; facts about, **34**, xliii., 582; "funeral processions," **17**, 444; half of it, owned by thirty-five persons, **29**, 273; mountain and seashore races, well bred, **29**, 441; Reform Association in, **29**, 413; R.'s father on, **9**, 423–4; R.'s friends in, **29**, 527–8; R. on Home Rule, **18**, 173–4, **26**, 295 *n.*, **34**, 602; R.'s visits to, (1861) **36**, 353, 379, 381, (1868) **27**, 38; for the last time, **14**, 429 *n.*; story of a picnic in, **27**, 38; to belong to Irishmen, **29**, 403; tribes of, in early Britain, **33**, 100; under a king of Ireland, **34**, 602, 666. *See* Irish

Ireland, Alexander, *Book-lover's Enchiridion*, **34**, 563; John, Hogarth's Two 'Prentices illustrated, **34**, 528; Messrs., R.'s letter to, **36**, 377 *n.*; Mrs. A., Life of J. W. Carlyle, **36**, 328

Ireton, Henry, his body exhumed, **27**, 270

Iridescence in minerals, **26**, 413

Irids, Ion, Fleur-de-lys, **19**, 372–3, 375, **21**, 240–2

Iris, daughter of Thaumias, **7**, 182; flower, **7**, 182, **25**, 226, 269, 278, 357, 358, 361, blue, **37**, 100; of the Earth, R.'s lecture, **26**, xliv.–v., 165 *seq.*;

Homer's "violet," **15**, 396, 426, **21**, 112, 146, **37**, 278, gladiolus and, **19**, 377, Persica, brought over by Queen Henrietta Maria, **21**, 243, Ruthenia, **37**, 611, the blue (Aquilegia), in Titian's "Bacchus and Ariadne," **3**, 29, 33, the purple, and fleur-de-lys, **23**, 147, an *Ionic* flower, **20**, 247, wild, found by R. near Monreale, **37**, 100; of a cataract, **20**, 85; of the Earth, **12**, 212, **26**, 165; ornamental art and, **25**, 278; the messenger, **26**, 181–2; water, colours of, **20**, 166. *See* Homer

Irish, angel, and Lombardic, **18**, 172; art, **18**, 170 *seq.* **20**, 231, **33**, 439–40; beggar children, beauty of, **34**, 664; bog-oak, **1**, 119; boy, helped by R., **36**, 503; bulls, always wit in, **33**, 508; character, **18**, 148, 173, **34**, 582; children (Miss Shaw's *Castle Blair*), **29**, 362; Church Disestablishment, **29**, 278–9; coracles, **33**, 217; crime, **27**, 465; decoration, **24**, 287; diamonds, **18**, 248, given by R. to Cork High School, **37**, 518; greyhound, **27**, 321; harp, in royal arms, **27**, 458, **29**, 482; juries, may well desire secrecy (1853), **10**, 428; Land Act (1881), **17**, cix., **37**, 388; Land League, aim of, **29**, 403, formation of (1879), **30**, 153, **34**, 544, **37**, 341, "land war" organised by, **33**, 21; people, first impressions of, **36**, 383–4; Question, **34**, 581–2, 673, **35**, 154; race, **33**, 441; regiments, **37**, 513; riches, are its good men, **29**, 424; savagery, **24**, 269; separation from Scotland now implied by, **33**, 207; skies and girls, dismal? **18**, 246; tenant-right league, **10**, 195; University Bill (1873) defeated, **28**, 105; vial, the, **37**, 333; Whithorn and, **29**, 451; woman's benediction, **28**, 37

*Irish Quarterly Review*, notice of R.'s *Pre-Raphaelitism*, **12**, lii.

Irmisul, Saxon goddess, **33**, 461

Iron [(1) General, (2) Geological]

"(1) *general*: R.'s lecture on, **13**, xviii., **16**, 375 *seq.*; air and, **16**, 385; "anarchy" of, **8**, 69; architectural use of, **8**, 66, **9**, 222, 450 *seq.*, 455, never likely to be important, **12**, 51, shafts, **9**, 124 (*see below*, cast iron, churches, structures), to be used as little as possible, **20**, 113, as cement, not as support, **8**, 68–9, floors, **29**, 72, wrought-iron crests to roofs, **12**, 36; art and, for what fit, **16**, 387 (*see below*, ironwork); cast, modern, **16**, 387, danger of it, in construction, no commodity, **27**, 34, 35; churches, **9**, 455–6 *n.*, **34**, 595; colouring element in things, **16**, 378 *seq.*; colours from, **16**, 445; commerce and, uses of, **16**, 395; companion of marble, **16**, 387; crown of Lombardy, **20**, 363; Delphic definition of, **8**, 69; digging of, **19**, 228; England becoming the man with the mask of, **8**, 42–3; forge, cruelty of modern English, **28**, 179; furnaces and their results, **28**, 303; glance, **26**, 411 *n.*; hay-makers, **36**, 345; lord, an, **28**, 409; manufacture, **17**, 507, in America, result of bomb in, **30**, 25; masters, commission in ships, **27**, 451; mills, and titian, **29**, 91; Mount Calybe and, **12**, 265; in nature, art, and policy, its place, **16**, 375 *seq.*; old, **36**, 193; in policy, typified by plough, fetter, and sword, **16**, 395; railings, **16**, 388, ethics of, **18**, 387, problem of, **27**, 34–37, 43, **29**, 531, useless, **18**, 389, what kind of, needed, **16**, 391, Worcester and, **33**, 511; rust, **16**, 376 *seq.*; selling of, why stimulated by the press, **28**, 641; servants, **27**, 88; structures, **9**, 222; tenacity and ductility of, **16**, 395; trade, **29**, 531–2, causes of decline in, **29**, 328–9, profit and loss in, **29**, 531–2; usefulness of, **16**, 443; what should and should not be made of, **27**, 259;

Iron (*continued*)

wood and, each in its place, **27**, 258–9; workers, **28**, 395, 448, distress among, **29**, 378–9 (*see* Cyfarthfa); works at Tredegar closed, **29**, 378–9. *See* Ironclads, Ironwork

" (2) *geological*: associated with stalactite chalcedony on quartz crystals, **26**, 75; black or magnetic oxide, **26**, 448; brown oxide, protoxide, *ib.*; carbonate of, **18**, 283, **26**, 518; hydrous oxide of, **26**, 74; micaceous specimens of, **26**, 451; ochres, **15**, 421; red-ochres, *ib.*; oxide of, **26**, 199, crystals, **26**, 433, 435, red-oxide, **26**, 448, 467, standards of red oxide, **15**, 418, specimens of, **26**, 448–52, R.'s early, **35**, 94; plumose oxide of, specimens, **26**, 451–2; pyrites, crystallisation, **26**, 214, 423, 455, 481, specimens, **26**, 463–5; silicate of, **26**, 70; sulphide of, crystals, **26**, 71, 74; sulphurets of, **26**, 496, 499, 508, yellow, **26**, 463–5; vein-ores of, **18**, 202

Ironclads, **22**, 526, **27**, 153, **33**, 442; first launched, **28**, 95; the ram of an, **29**, 290

Ironing, without an iron, **29**, 521 *n.*

Ironmongers, buying up the country, **28**, 435; Company, the, **29**, 408

Irons, Rev. Joseph, chapel of, Camberwell, **35**, 490

Ironsides, Adelaide, R.'s letters to, **36**, lxvii., cxiv. (list), **37**, 670

Ironwork, R.'s lecture on, **16**, 375 *seq.*, **33**, 424; study of Italian, **8**, 85, **10**, 289, **16**, 392; at *e.g.* Bellinzona, **16** (Pl. 13), 421, at Sion, **16**, 393, at Verona (Scaliger tombs), **27**, 37, window balconies, **16**, 392 *seq.*, **20**, 312; difficulty of colouring, **16**, 423; examples of, in Sheffield Museum, **30**, 305–6; modern, **16**, 387 *seq.*; necessary and useful art, **30**, 51; ornamental, **27**, 34–7; poetry and, **29**, 85; Sheffield and, **28**, 448, 465, **29**, 85; suggested school of, abandoned, **30**, xlix.; subjects of, what fitting, **16**, 394; the only modern English art, and expressive of English character, **18**, 437. *See* Bellinzona, Brescia, Cast Iron, Fribourg, Geneva, Sion, Switzerland (7), Verona, (4) Scaliger

Irregularity, change, its law, **10**, 203; in succession, **15**, 174

Irreligion. *See* Infidelity

Iresolution, sense of stupidity mixes with, **32**, 114

Irreverence, **11**, 155

Irrigation for Italy, **17**, 547 *seq.*, **36**, 585

Irvine, Edith, **28**, 558, **29**, 477, **30**, 86, **37**, 437

Irving, Edward, **7**, 373; madness of his faith, **37**, 569

" Sir Henry, his "Shylock," **30**, 341, **34**, 545, **37**, 303

Irving, Washington, *Wolfert's Roost*, "almighty dollar," **17**, 286

Isaac, Esau and, **4**, 48; obedience and, **23**, 344; sacrifice of, **18**, 205, **33**, 275; in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 106

Isaacs, Rev. A. A., *The Fountain of Siena, an Episode in Ruskin's Life*, **17**, 552, **23**, 30; R.'s letters to, **37**, 501, 503, 507, 518, 670–1; photographs in Holy Land, **37**, 671

Isabel, the Countess, **29**, 444. *See* Scott (*Quentin Durward*)

Isabella, Claudio and, by Holman Hunt, **12**, 160, 161

" the road-minder, her happiness, **32**, xxix., xxxi.

Isabey, Jean Baptiste, court-painter, **13**, 29

Isaiah, castissimo profeta, according to sacristan of Assisi, **28**, 145; a master of poetry, **12**, 149; representation of (Amiens), **33**, 149, 156; Memmi's (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 378, 392; Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106. Book of, *see* Bible

Isar, the, **34**, 322

Isatine, **25**, 558

Ischia, **1**, xxxix., **14**, 224; earthquake, **37**, 464; in Claude's backgrounds, **6**, 267; its geology and fauna, **36**, 481

Isella, R. at, **24**, xxxiv., xlv.; bottle glass sold as crystal at, **26**, 540; chestnut woods of, **35**, 244

Isengrin's library, relics of, **30**, 257

Isère, hills of, **6**, 302; valley of, its beauty, **36**, 41

Ishmael, his share in architecture, **9**, 34; race of, limits of their power, **31**, 392–3

Ishmaelite, Jether the, **28**, 72

Isidor, bishop of Seville, **12**, 261, on "Barones," **27**, 263

Isidore, Saint, body brought to Venice, **11**, 299, **24**, 216, **33**, 509; on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 426; mosaic of St. Mark's **24**, 323; tomb in St. Mark's, **11**, 95, 272, 279, 299 *seq.*, 306

Isis, the, **22**, 244; Turner's etching, **15**, 98 *n.*

" with Horus, the Madonna of Egypt, **28**, xx., 574 (Fig. 11)

Island, Barataria, **27**, lviii.; desert, analogy of a, and political economy, **16**, 94, castaways on a (illustration), **17**, 48 *seq.*; garden, **10**, 423

Islands, Malay and Polynesia, letter to R. from the **27**, 300

Isle of Dogs, emigration from, **17**, 534; starvation at, **22**, 167, **28**, 221

Isle of Man, arms of, **27**, 177; woollen manufactures (St. George's Mill, Laxey), **28**, 586, 768; hand-spinning revived, **37**, 554. *See* Auckland

Islington, **23**, 353

Isola Bella, **1**, 86, 98, **7**, xxviii., xxxvi., **17**, 97; coloured prints of, **21**, 84, 129, **22**, 22. *See also* Borromean Islands

Isola Madre, **4**, xxvi.

Isolation, implies imperfection, **4**, 92 (*and see* Unity); madness and, **28**, 206

Isonzo, the, **9**, 41

Isothermal lines, **15**, 476

Ispahan, famine in, **27**, 193

Israel, deliverers of, **28**, 563; first bishop of, **28**, 513; judges of, **28**, 30; the maiden of (Madonna), **28**, 82; modern children of, **27**, 207; "that beloved line," **31**, 252; casting out her children, **28**, 179; virgins of, dancing, **28**, 406. *See* Ham

Israelites, blessed as a consecrated and separate people, **29**, 596; crossing the Red Sea, **10**, 19; Egyptian idolatry and the, **8**, 35; forget God, **27**, 105; the only ancient people with a feeling for landscape, and why, **12**, 104–6; the promised land, its size and variety, **28**, 596, 600, on Sinai, **5**, 254; true, how to be known, **28**, 243. *See* Jews

Israels, J. (artist), **20**, 195

Issedonians eat their fathers, **27**, 627

Isthmian games, their origin, **19**, 326

Istria, pirates of, **24**, 429; Venice marbles from, **9**, 32, 33, 53

Isumbras, Sir, at the ford, discussion of the subject, **14**, 106

Italian, R. not fluent in, **35**, 480

Italics, R.'s dislike of, **32**, 500 *n.*

Italy, (1) General, (2) Architecture, (3) Art

" (1) *General*:—army of, soldiers' head-gear, **28**, 200, Sunday practice for recruits, **29**, 287; bandits in, to be put down, **17**, 448–449; beggars in, **6**, 395–396; benediction of, **27**, 308; Catholic faith in, *see below*, Religion; character of people, **1**, 28, 114 *seq.*, **6**, 395, 404, **16**, 73, **19**, 437, 448, **22**, 411, **23**, 163, 293, **35**, 357, compared

with the French, **36**, 290–1, devoid of humour, **21**, 154, **36**, 69, example of gentle nature of her princely maids, **32**, 225 *seq.*, gratitude, **23**, 293, idleness of, **36**, 348–9; child in, story of, and patience, **19**, 82 *seq.*; church property taken by penniless king, **27**, 337; cities of, their internecine feuds, **23**, 162, **30**, 156, once guarded the faith they now destroy, **32**, 70; comic journals of, **33**, 359; company of St. George in, **27**, 296 (*see* Hawkwood); dilettantism of, **33**, 514, 516; discomfort of, **28**, 246; drama in, **22**, 411, skull mask in, **6**, 397; farm-labourers in, **29**, 405; fig, signs of the, in, **29**, 764 *n.*; destruction of, instanced, **4**, 37, **22**, xxvi., its *pace*, **36**, 63; Europe as influenced by, **37**, 279; fleet of, **17**, 449; fountains of, **1**, 257 (*see* Brander, Rome, Trevi, Siena); geography of, **23**, 35 *seq.*; Hawkwood, Sir John, in, **27**, 267, 295;—history of, and love of pleasure, **16**, 196, Austrians in (*see below*, politics), Christianity founded in, **23**, 144, degradation of, **11**, 16, fall of, **9**, 45, feuds and spirit of, **9**, 30, Lombard league in, **34**, 359 (*see* Lombard), once the greatest nation, **22**, 80, might have ruled the waves, **27**, 452, regeneration of, and Theodoric, **33**, 428, republicanism of mediæval, **34**, 352–3, struggle of Pope v. Emperor in, **27**, 262, under the Ostrogoths, **33**, 94, in 1200–1300, sketch of (use of thought, intellectual life, etc.), **23**, 41 *seq.*, 49 (*see below*, politics); inundations in (*see* Inundations); King of, and Queen, on site of Campanile, Venice, **10**, 283, at lecture on R. (Venice, 1905), **35**, 1., the true king of, **36**, 520, commissions new Heliodorus, **27**, 337, once King of Sardinia, **27**, 308, Victor Emmanuel, given sword of Castracani, **19**, 441, **27**, 308; ladies of, national costume, **36**, 289; lotteries in, government, **29**, 187; love of, **36**, 303; mediæval, men and women of (Pisa), **16**, 339–40; misery and sadness of (1874), **37**, 80, 91, 126; mist, effects of in, **3**, 196; modern, degradation of, **23**, xxxviii., **28**, 247, **37**, 91, impure gloom of, **28**, 189, manners of, **23**, 233–4, monasteries turned into barracks, **29**, 287; modern Italians, type of, a young priest, **22**, 410, R.'s dislike of them, **36**, 49–50, mountains of, **6**, 426; music in, part singing, **29**, 85; oaths in, **27**, 339; paper currency of, dirty, **27**, 307; people of—countenances of, not happy, **36**, 594, faith of, **29**, 287, hopelessness of, **29**, 287–8, mountaineers have no second sight, **32**, 151, thankful for love, **32**, 223, northern, true race of, **29**, 287–8, peasantry, attitude of, to gipsies, **32**, 165, dying for need of love, **32**, 223, primary character of, *ib.*, **33**, 282 *seq.*, 322, records of their domestic virtue, **32**, 223, religion of, **32**, xvii., 256, 343 (*see above*, character); philosophy of, its “*primo mobile*,” **19**, 324; poets of, idea of women, **18**, 116–7; poisoning introduced into England from, **29**, 388; politics of, Austrians in, **10**, 382, **11**, 254–5, **16**, 68, **18**, 416, campaign (1848), **5**, 108, **10**, 382, **36**, 86 (1849), E. B. Browning's letters about (1859–60), **36**, 325, 349–51, war of liberation, **11**, 261, **36**, xxxvii.–viii., war v. Austria, **12**, 54, Italian question (1859), **18**, xxii., 537 *seq.* (R.'s letters, 1859), **36**, 314, 331, 347, 349–50, reform movement in 1874, **37**, 93, revolution and Venice, **24**, 217, revolutions in many states (1848), **36**, 87, state of, (1857) **16**, 73, (1859) **18**, 537 *seq.*, **36**, 310–12, (1866) **36**, 501, (1869) **36**, 589, (1874) **37**, 93, 106, 113, struggle of with Germany, **27**, 262, Italian army at Rome (1870), **27**, 356, unification of, **34**, 312, war (1859), **36**, xxxvii.–viii., 311; power of, in what races, **17**, 551; princes,

Italy (*continued*)

now live in the towns, **32**, 223; proverb, “When God shuts a door,” etc., **32**, xxxii.; rain-clouds in (Rome, Sorrento), **3**, 396; religion of, attitude to death and future life, **20**, 404, belief in eternal punishment, **36**, 178, Catholic, and rural life, 1200–1300, **32**, 70, classicism and, **22**, 80, our first syllables of gospel taught by Italy, **32**, 223; republics of, **36**, 56–7; Republican, **27**, 232, **28**, 247; R.'s first sight of, **35**, 116 *seq.*, 263, his friends in, **29**, 528, illness, and Italian sympathy (1878), **32**, 299, sad memories of, **37**, 80, visits to, **7**, 9, (1882) **30**, xlvii., 316, **35**, 544, **37**, 90–1, and for R.'s many visits to Italy, *see also* R. (1); sacred earth in, the most, **29**, 120; sadness of, **7**, 268; scenery of, **1**, 18 *seq.*, 72, plains of, **78 seq.**, 175; South, **7**, 307, lying desert, **27**, 452; self-government of, **18**, 539; skies of less blue than French skies, **3**, 144, some English skies finer, **27**, 163; slavery in, and in England, **14**, 212; spring-time in, **36**, 408, 527; thrown open to strangers, as a pleasure ground, **36**, 140; thunderstorms in (winepress of God's wrath), **16**, 68; tourists in, called on to admire what they cannot enjoy, **24**, 127; towns of, their horror, **37**, 143; twilight in, **6**, 103; valleys of free from bise wind, **35**, 434–5; vice and misery of, **37**, 91; village of, near Verona, life in it, **29**, 287; windows, pinks in, **27**, 745 *n.*; wine in, rise in its price, **28**, 126; women of, their beauty, **36**, 288–9, young, **27**, 356. *See also* Browning (Mrs. E. B.), Hakewill, **15**, 190, 194, Mazzini, Rogers, **15**, 74 *seq.*, 131, 225 *n.*

” (2) *architecture of*:—ancient tombs and churches, how treated, **36**, 568, 572; churches, plan of, its sense, **22**, 343 *n.*; cities of, their beauty (1200–1400), **11**, 3–4; cottage, **1**, 18 *seq.*, 24 *seq.*, 27; domestic, **8**, 228; dwelling, dreamy, **1**, 124; early school of, **10**, 222; fourteenth century, **24**, 42; fresco demanded by, **24**, 24; German influence on, **22**, 341; Gothic, **9**, 124, fall of, due to luxury, **8**, 130, house, as drawn by Giotto, **24**, 66, outline and materials of, **8**, 241–2, perfection reached earlier than in the North, **11**, 3, pediments, audacious imitation, **8**, 196, rise, 1200, **22**, 339, Renaissance of, and modern critics, **11**, 147–9, Romanesque, the noblest, **8**, 6, **9**, 179, **11**, 158, sculpture, **9**, 286, simple forms and brilliant colour, **11**, 23, style of, **8**, 257–8; inlaying and, **4**, xxviii.; marble as affecting, **20**, 313, veneer, balustrades, **27**, 309; palaces of, their desolation, **6**, 395, modern whitewash, **5**, 299; public works built in 1200–1300, **23**, 48; representation of, **8**, 277; towers of, types of power, **8**, 278, the only ugly one, Pisa, **8**, 167; of ideal Italian schools, Transalpine, **4**, 322; vandalism, **23**, xli.; villa, **1**, 82 *seq.*, 124; village, sketch of, **1**, lv.

Various details: apses, **9**, 208; arabesques, conventional decoration, **16**, 311; brickwork in, **16**, 464; buttresses and piers, **9**, 202; capitals, **9**, 367; chimneys, **1**, 62–3; cornices eaved, **9**, 191; gables, **9**, 159; gardens and stucco statues, **10**, 161–2; ironwork, **10**, 289 (*see* Ironwork); ornament, early and late, **9**, 262; porches, **9**, 237; roll decoration, **9**, 239; staircases, **9**, 250; trellises, **8**, 175; wall bases, **9**, 333–4; windows, Renaissance, **9**, 217

” (3) *art of*:—**16**, 264; a struggle of superstition v. naturalism, sensuality v. continence, **19**, 30; beginnings of, **8**, 170; cannot be studied alone, **22**, 337 *seq.*; Christian, **23**, 266–7; cinque-cento chisel painting, **19**, 252; classicism in, **22**, 80, 81; colour



design, Italy and Asiatics lead in, **30**, 51; the colour-schools, three, **24**, 452–3; Italy the cradle of art, **16**, 71–2; decline of, **5**, 33, **22**, 81, with that of religion, **34**, 453; destruction of art in modern Italy, **16**, 73, **37**, 133, 141; early, its simplicity not ignorance, **24**, 40, its functions, **23**, 42; elder arts of, their teaching, **28**, 169; English ignorance of early, **12**, 357 *n.*; English and Italian enthusiasm for art, **3**, 644; engravings, **22**, Pl. 26–31, 33–4, few good, **6**, 10; examples of, author's effort to get them for England, **19**, 448; expression laboriously given by, **23**, 350; five great artists, relations of, mapped out, **22**, 82; Flemish art and, colour and chiaroscuro, **12**, 290–1; founded on war, **18**, 462–3; frescoes, destruction of, **16**, 448; glory of, **20**, 79; Greece and, traditions of necessary to their art, **29**, 150; iron work, **10**, 289, **16**, 392 *seq.*; Magi, picture of, **27**, 417 (Pl. xi.); masters of, their mannerisms, **3**, 641, methods of old, **20**, 128 *seq.*, the pre-Raphaelites, **12**, 148, **14**, 467, Renaissance, **19**, 442–3, their pencilling, **14**, 333, Venetians and the older, **20**, 172–3; Italy, mistress of the arts (1300), **23**, 476; model for idealist school, **20**, 32; modern, **16**, 73–4, 293, **33**, 396, **36**, 300, heartless detail of landscape, **3**, 177, Venetian Academy examples, **3**, 173, vileness of, **3**, 230, not engraved by Englishmen, **22**, 388–9; painters of, begin as goldsmiths' 'prentices, **27**, 372, biographies of, scanty, **19**, 129, salaries of, **20**, 23, take their masters' names, or place names, **22**, 340, **27**, 372–3; pictures, preservation of them, **16**, 448; popularity of art in Italy, **29**, 150; preservation of national art in, **24**, lxii., **30**, lvi., **34**, 564; purchase of pictures, C. F. Murray referred to, **29**, 155 *n.*; religious art in, its state, **36**, 68–9; rise of, **6**, 436–7; Romanism and, **36**, 65; R.'s study of, **7**, 9, when begun, **28**, 146, an early judgment, **1**, 276; R.'s writings on useless except as guide books, **33**, 533; sacred, **4**, xxviii.; the four schools, **4**, xxxiv.–v.; sculpture, destroyed, **37**, 133, 141, early, **16**, 276, gives face only, not body, **20**, 333, 408, perfection of, **20**, 131, specimen of, branch, San Zeno, **7**, 68; sensuality of late, **18**, 440;

steadfast to art of precision for 500 years, **30**, 208; survival of good workmanship in, **27**, 315; various characteristics of Italian School:— architecture of ideal painters, Transalpine, **3**, xxxiv., **4**, 322; backgrounds of, **12**, 385, **34**, 28; bough-drawing, **3**, 577; clouds of (1600–1700), false, **3**, 375–6, **7**, 175 *seq.*; distances of, idea of infinity, **4**, 83; early period, burning messages of prophecy, **3**, 90, holy light and feeling of, **3**, 276; earnestness and truth of feeling, **4**, 83–4, 99; fall of, by infidelity to all gods, **31**, 17; foliage, a chief feature, **3**, 574, conventional leaf-drawing, **7**, 57; foregrounds, **3**, 175; is done by gentlemen, **21**, 138; Greek art, its influence, **4**, 328; landscape of early, **3**, 170 *seq.*, and later, **5**, 408; lines of early, hard, **3**, 323 *n.*; religious, abstract, **7**, 289–90; Reynolds on the, **5**, 22 *seq.*; serene summer of, **5**, 312 *seq.*; shadows in, **3**, 304; skies of, **3**, 179, 351, 356; spaces in, dead, **3**, 330; trees of, *e.g.*, View near Albano (Nat. Gal.), **3**, 577; virtues of, summed up, **4**, 347; wealth of, **29**, 447

Itchin valley, spoilt by sewage works, **29**, 351–2

Ithaca, rainy, **5**, 313, **9**, 272; power of, **31**, 16

Ithra, an Israelite, **28**, 72

*Itinerant*, Turner's drawings for, **6**, 43

Itri, castle of, drawn by author (1841), **35**, 290 (Pl. xv.)

Ivory, art of bending, **25**, 157; painting on, let into walls, **8**, 73 *n.*; why used for miniatures, **20**, 314

Ivrea, **10**, xxiv.

Ivy, Arachne's robe and, **20**, 376; dedicated to Bacchus, **21**, 59, **26**, 313, and classed with the Dionysidæ, **25**, 358; curvature, **6**, 331; ground, **25**, 439–40, as creeper, **25**, 512, kinds of, **19**, 377;—leaf, example of law of composition, **5**, 268;—sprigs, how to draw, **34**, 554; R.'s drawing of, **35**, 311, 315, **38**, 259; at work on, **37**, 288; torn from towers of Kenilworth, **25**, 286; trees covered with, **36**, 41

Ivy Bridge, **1**, xxv.

Ixias, **36**, 478

Ixion, disappointed fury of, **17**, 99–100, **19**, 326; myth of, **20**, 391

## J

J. G. on anchor posts, **1**, 205  
 Jabal, Giotto's Tower, **23**, 417, 423  
 Jacinth, colour, **15**, 426, 429; flower, **21**, 242, **25**, 263, 346, 357–8  
 Jack and the Beanstalk, **35**, 160; Cruikshank's, **15**, 223; in the Box, Drury Lane, **28**, 50, 52; of all trades, **27**, 403; The House that Jack built, **27**, 403, 407  
 Jackdaw, **25**, 155, 161; **28**, 620; colouring of a, **33**, 530; of Rheims (Ingoldsby Legends), **34**, 546  
 Jackson, Brantwood steward, **28**, 531, 608, 677, 703, 704, 749, **29**, 27, 49, **34**, 717  
 " John Wood Engraving, on Dürer, **9**, 436  
 " S. P. (artist), works of, mentioned, **14**, 80, 198, 249  
 Jackson, Stonewall, **20**, 357, **31**, 386  
 " T. G., designs New Schools, Oxford, **33**, 363, Osborne Gordon memorial, **34**, 648  
 Jackson, T. W. (Vice-Provost, Worcester College, Oxford), trustee of Ruskin Collection, **21**, xxiii., 259, **35**, lxxx.  
 Jackson's *Oxford Journal* reports R.'s address (1856), **16**, 431  
 Jacob, embalmed, **28**, 563; ladder of, **11**, 182, **18**, 441; pillar of, **23**, 92, **33**, 101; R.'s chief antipathy in Bible, **36**, 193  
 Jacobite, Club, Edinburgh, Latin talk at, **27**, 574, 611; members of Scott's family, **27**, 574; Songs, "Charlie is my darling," repeated by Scott, **27**, 593, "Farewell, Manchester," **34**, 429, **35**, 553  
 Jacobus de Voragine, legend of St. Jerome and the lion, **24**, 348  
 Jacquard, **29**, 548  
 Jael Atropos, message and nail of, **27**, xx–xxi., **28**, 687 *seq.*, 696, **29**, 199, 379  
 Jaffa, battle of, Saladin's brother and, **6**, 472  
 Jam pot, R.'s study of (Oxford), **21**, 256 *n.*, 257, 260, 303  
 Jamaica, Case (Governor Eyre), **18**, xlv–v., 550–4, **19**, 468; farming in (W. Richmond), **28**, 491; named in Drake's *Voyages*, **27**, 386; the "bidi-bidi" bird, **25**, 144  
 Jams, **9**, 133, 215–6; Byzantine, Gothic, Venetian, **11**, 267 *seq.*  
 James, Henry, on *St. Mark's Rest*, **24**, lviii.; *Portraits of Places* (Laon Cathedral), **33**, 153  
 James, J. A., *Anxious Inquirer*, **6**, 482  
 James, St., apostle of hope, **33**, 154; influence of, **33**, 492; Luther on his "epistle of straw," **28**, 69, Luther's heresy and, **33**, 210; notes on his Catholic epistle, **29**, 92–7  
 James, of the Deep Stream, chapter of *S. M. R.*, **24**, 232  
 James, Scotch and English pronunciation of, **34**, 297  
 James, I., court language of, **27**, 338; VI. of Scotland, **27**, 571; V. of Scotland, proclamation *re* Dryburgh, **27**, 612  
 James and John, R.'s cousins, **28**, 604. *See* Richardson

James and William, fable of, on interest on capital, **27**, 24 *seq.*, **33**, 136  
 Jameson, Collection of Ballads by, **14**, 85  
 " Mrs., at Venice, with R. (1845), **35**, 373; in Edinburgh (1853), **12**, 30; remark about Bible quoted by, **3**, 150; books of, **4**, 331; *Early Italian Painters*, **3**, 645; *Handbook to Private London Galleries*, **3**, 189, **4**, 335, **35**, 337; *History of our Lord* (Angelico's Last Judgment), **12**, 405; *Legends of the Madonna*, **19**, 13; *Legends of the Monastic Orders* (St. Radigund's Abbey), **27**, 491; *Sacred and Legendary Art*, **10**, 72, 76, **18**, 316, **24**, 333, on St. Barbara, **33**, 488; St. Geneviève, **33**, 56; St. Martin, **33**, 41, 44, 46; San Ranieri, **35**, 355; Venetian pictures, **35**, 373  
 Jameson, R., *Mineralogy* of, on Bergmanite, **26**, 390; referred to, **26**, xix.; studied by R., **1**, xxv., **2**, 388, **34**, 699, **35**, 121; value of, **37**, 646  
 Jamieson, *Scotch Dictionary*, "coup the crans," **34**, 321  
 Jane Anne, R.'s pupil, **29**, 487, **32**, 286, **35**, xxvi.–vii., **37**, 554, 556–7  
 Janssens, Abraham, Rubens and, **3**, 648  
 January, sap of plants in, **25**, 236  
 Janus, January and, **10**, 317; lives on at Amiens, at Chartres, and in missals, **33**, 163  
 Japan: (a) *art of*:—blue and white, **28**, 205; book of birds, **38**, 334, of drawings, **36**, 449; colour and, **19**, 274, 383, dexterities of, **33**, 301; evil of, **20**, 353; examples of in St. George's Museum, cloisonné work, **30**, 380; inlaid work, **28**, 576; harmful to English, **17**, 340; ivory, bas-relief, **20**, 287; fish, **37**, 24, 25; professor at Ruskin School, **21**, xxx.; R. dislikes, **36**, 492; screens, **27**, 487; studies from (Oxford), **21**, 323  
 " (b) *various topics*:—book of stories (Macmillan), **33**, 336; bramble finch in, **28**, 290; fear of, **27**, 12; jugglers, **17**, 336, 340; races of, **28**, 620–1; rose of, **28**, 620–22; R. from a Japanese standpoint, **34**, 728; war in (1863), **18**, 547  
 Japheth, descendants of, **28**, 497–9; their character, **28**, 522; share of, in architecture, **9**, 34; means "extension" **10**, 176. *See* Shem.  
 Jardin, the Mont Blanc, **27**, 636, **36**, 110  
 Jardine, Sir W., on the northern diver, **25**, 97  
 Jarman MSS., **21**, 270  
 Jarves, J. J. (of Boston), introduces C. E. Norton to R., **36**, 216  
 Jason, **27**, 154; dragon of, **26**, 302, ploughing, **20**, 328, **22**, 374; sails of, black and purple, **33**, 222, Turner's etching of, **15**, 99 *n.*  
 Jasper, **16**, 382, 444, **26**, 50, 51 (fig. 10), 169, 200, 376, 397; brecciated, **26**, 504; colours of, **15**, 418, **26**, 534–5, 541; conchoidal, **26**, 504; crystallises into no definite shape, **26**, 501; defined, **26**, 46, 501, 534–5; dipartite, **26**, 63–4; Egyptian (moss-jasper), **26**, 390, 401, 504–5; flammated forms of, **26**, 357; formation of, **26**, 476; green (blood-stone), **26**, 512; heraldic meaning of, **26**, 182, 184; important

constituent of earth's crust, **26**, 397; iron, clay, lime, and, **26**, 49; mossy tracteries of, **26**, 70; never reniform, **26**, 48, 535; pisolitic concretion, **26**, 51; R.'s lettering of, **26**, 200, 419; specimens of, **26**, lvii., 56 *seq.*, 400–2, 423–4, 476–7, 501–6, 530; superimposed chalcedony and, **26**, 54; under chalcedonic action, **26**, 46, 524; undulated, **26**, 383, 526; of Verona, **19**, 432; white, **26**, 400, 441, 443, 446, 453

Java, flora of, book on, **17**, 413; volcanic eruptions in, **26**, 262

Jay (the bird), **25**, 79; mythology of, **25**, 161

Jay, Miss Isabella, copies for R., **13**, 530, 576, 578; of Turner, **30**, 353, of Rooke, **30**, 82, 232

Jalousy, a sign of littleness, **5**, 332; a common fault, **16**, 373; hinders perfection, **16**, 435; the great vice of the world, **18**, 437. *See* Competition

Jean, Jeanie, Jeanne, grace of the name, **33**, 488  
 " d'Acre columns, Venice, **9**, 105, **11**, 398  
 " de Meung, on William de Loris, **27**, 651; his *Romance of the Rose*, **27**, 626

*Jean de Nivelles*, **34**, 550

Jeanne of France, type of stainless wives, **28**, 357

Jevavons, Mr., engraver, **2**, xlii.

Jebb, Prof., **35**, xlv.

Jebusites, a noble race, **28**, 596

Jedburgh, Abbey, **33**, 228; and the Teviot, modern foulness, **22**, 473, 534; modern improvements at, **13**, 464; sandstone of, **6**, 166; Scott's family and, **27**, 574, 581; Scott bringing horn home to, **28**, 131

Jeans, C. H., engraving by, **22**, 37

Jeffrey, Lord, as a critic, **29**, 585, of *Marmion*, **29**, 545  
 " W., artistic photographs by, **5**, xli.  
 " assistant-master, Working Men's College, **19**, 465, **36**, 454

Jehan le Begue, treatise translated by, **12**, 266

Jehoram, death of, **7**, 420 *n.*

Jehoshaphat, valley of, **4**, 262

Jehu and Adam, **28**, 185

Jekyll, Mrs., owns Rossetti's Fra Angelico, **36**, 227

Jelf, R. W., King's College, London, **36**, 40

Jelly-fish, modern account of, **28**, 289

Jena, battle of, **34**, 523–5  
 " University, Paul v. Ritter's legacy to, **34**, 596

Jenkins, Winifred. *See* Smollett

Jenkinson, Ephraim, quoting Lucanus, **27**, 657

Jennings *Landscape Annual*, Robert's illustrations, **35**, 625

Jephson, Dr., of Leamington, R. consults (1841, 1847), **1**, xiii., 395, 398, 456, **8**, xxvi., **23**, 366, **35**, 299, 423, **36**, 24, 28–9, 73

Jephthah, **17**, 353; his daughter, **5**, 254, **18**, 285

Jeremiah, figure of, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 149, 156; St. Mark's Baptistery, **24**, 327; Lamentations of, **18**, 296; teaching of, in vain, **37**, 276; the seething pot in, **18**, 349. *See* Bible (12)

Jericho, Turner's, **15**, 75, 76 *n.*, 217

Jermyn, Miss, **37**, 709

Jermyn, Paulina. *See* Trevelyan (Lady)

Jermyn Street, School of Mines, **19**, 432

Jeroboam's child, death of, **18**, 429 *n.*

Jerome of Prague, burnt at Constance, **11**, 27; strewing of his ashes, **22**, 415

Jerome, St., born at Stridonia, **24**, 348; character of, **33**, 108, 114, **34**, 593, Protestant view of it, **33**, 105; childhood and early studies, **33**, 106–7; life-work, where done etc., **33**, 225; death of, A.D. 420, at Bethlehem, **33**, 54 *n.*, 111, no good life of, **24**, 347–8, R. intends to write it, **33**, 108, Hebrew studied by, **33**, 109, as hermit, **7**, 284, **33**, 105; influence of, on England, **33**, 432, 452; his lion, **24**, 348, **33**, lv., lviii.–ix., 120, 501, **36**,

**81**; Dean Milman on, **33**, 105–6; miracles of, **36**, 81; Queen Sophie's letter to Vota on, **33**, 114; R.'s sympathy with, **33**, 109; scholarship of, his indulgence, **33**, 108; translated the Bible into Latin, **27**, 482 *n.*, **28**, 733, **29**, 366, **33**, 80, 101, 108 *seq.*, 232, **34**, 593, **37**, 336, *e.g.* Ps. xxiii., **35**, 512 (*see* references to the Vulgate s. Bible); and usury, **34**, 423; works of, commentary on *Galatians*, **33**, 114; *in art*, in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 105. *And see*, Bellini, Carpaccio, Dürer, Titian

Jerrold, Blanchard, edits *Lloyd's Weekly*, **17**, 11

Jerry-building, **10**, 413; suburban, **8**, 226

Jersey, changes of recent trade, **27**, 554–6; farmers "share-market," *ib.*; Mercantile Bank fails, **27**, 554–7; St. Aubin's Bay, **30**, 232; Miss Siddal's visit to, **36**, 201, 205; the hermit of, in Voltaire's *Henriade*, **27**, 630

Jerusalem, **12**, 573, **29**, 448; Baldwin, King of, at Venice, **24**, 209; broken up, when Zedekiah fled, **34**, 536; Christ, latterly little in, **12**, 107, at Jerusalem, **27**, 218; fall of, **33**, 110; map of, **28**, 596, 598; prophecies about, **36**, 128; the Holy Sepulchre, its arches, **24**, 288

Jerusalem, New, the promise of, **26**, 99, **29**, 482

Jervas, Sir J. Reynolds and, **16**, 417

Jesse, rod of, **18**, 301, **19**, 337; simple household of, **31**, 28

Jessed, **29**, 71

Jessie, R.'s cousin, and aunt. *See* Richardson

Jest, elaborate always painful, **5**, 138; in art, grotesque, **11**, 151; in pictures, **36**, 96; in *Fors*, apparent, **28**, 650; R.'s in *Fors*, **27**, l., 293, 362, 373, 412, 544; true and false, **5**, 140; vulgarity and, **31**, 111; with circumstances of horror, **19**, 190

Jesuits, in Venice, **9**, 422; spirit of, **7**, 352; their power in obedience, their curse falsehood, **37**, 207

Jesus. *See* Christ

Jether, the Ishmaelite, **28**, 72

Jethro, the Midianite, **23**, 276, **27**, 210, **28**, 515

Jeune, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, on Deane and Woodward, **16**, xlv.

Jevons, Prof. Stanley, on currency and finance, **22**, 522; on pleasurable forces, **27**, 246

Jewel, Bishop, sermon against usury, **28**, 340–1, **34**, 423, **37**, 298

Jewel-shafts, **10**, 101 *seq.*; of St. Mark's, **10**, 117 *n.*

Jewellery, bad art in, **20**, 26; business of a jeweller, **37**, 730; jewellers to be artists in gold and gems, **26**, 173; cutting of jewels, useless work, etc., **8**, 265, **10**, 198, **16**, 38, 51, **17**, 97, 457, **20**, 212, **37**, 358, uncut, **26**, 194, **28**, 434; duty of distributing it, **26**, 195; false, contemptible, **8**, 83, and not to be sold by a St. George's companion, **28**, 539; Geneva, *see* Bautte; holiness of, **26**, 174, 178–9; in treasuries and museums, **28**, 641; modern, bad and costly, **16**, 148; money spent annually in, **18**, 504, a £3000 brooch, **18**, 407 *n.*; not to be desired, **17**, 425; painting of, **23**, 260–62, abstract, by Angelico and others, **4**, 324; of a clasp or drop, **7**, 246; religious painters' delight in, **26**, 174, 195; pride of, **17**, 97; property in, **16**, 132; Renaissance grotesques in Louvre, **33**, 246; selfish display of, **20**, 212; theft of, from R., **10**, xli.–ii., **37**, 731; usually ostentatious, not artistic, **12**, 73; use of, good and bad, **10**, 198, **26**, 175, 193; use of, **10**, 198; as currency, **16**, 136; work in, done at Cluny, **33**, 243

Jews, Assyria and the, **33**, 95; at Jericho and Jerusalem, **16**, 71; belief in eternal punishment, **36**, 178, in Jehovah, **32**, 166; captivity of, its meaning,

- 28, 522; Cemetery, on the Lido, 2, 454; Christians and, *temp.* Richard I., 27, 54, 55; a Christian people, 28, 613; Disabilities Bill, 12, 593; on dreams, 28, 595; have not all hard hearts, 27, 547; love to the stranger, how shown, 27, 392; monarchy of, a failure, 28, 336; music, not painting, used by, as a stimulus to devotion, 1, 275; prayers for Turks, infidels, heretics, and, 27, 547, 28, 243; and St. George's creed, 29, 92; prophecies about the, 36, 128; return of, to Jerusalem, 33, 110; Sabbath-keeping by, 28, 72, 73; St. George accepts them as companions, 28, 667, 29, 92; usury denounced by, 29, 212, but substituted for prophecy, 33, 95; other references, 29, 28, 184, 34, 497 (*see* Usury). *See also* Israel, Israelites
- Jew's harp, and bee's hum, 28, 277 n.
- Jewsbury, Miss, R.'s letter to, 38, 348
- Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal, 28, 163; calls herself prophetess (Rev. xi. 20), 29, 302; other mentions, 31, 467, 34, 484
- Jhelum River, ancient Hydaspes, 31, 393
- Jim, grey cat, at Sandgate, 37, 597–600; little street boy, omnibus ride of, 29, 189
- Jip, with the bit of geranium, 9, 249. *See* Dickens
- Joab, son of Zeruah, 28, 71
- Joachim and Anna, story of, 33, 316; Giotto's frescoes, Padua, 24, 48, 50, 53, 56, 58
- Joan, Greasy, 23, 317 (38, 374)  
" Rawdon Brown's servant, 36, xciv., 163
- Joan of Arc, 13, 520, 15, 357, 20, 365, 21, 193, 28, 112, 357, 32, 73, 33, 56, 85; childhood at Domremy, 25, 350, 27, 138, 244, education of, there, ideal, 27, lxxvii., De Quincey on it, 18, 133, 23, 51; bought by the English, 27, 68; her betrayal avenged, 33, 202; smoke from the faggots at burning of, 29, 575; burnt for a witch, 33, 128; her death, 33, 517
- Joanie. *See* Severn (Mrs. Arthur)
- Joanna, wife of Can Grande, 19, 441
- Joanna's Care, chapter of *Præterita*, 35, 535
- Joash, parable of, 25, 282
- Job, Blake's illustrations, 15, 223; representation of, in art (Dobson's picture), 14, 67; S. Memmi (Spanish Chapel), 23, 378. For Book of, *see* Bible
- Jobbery, modern, in giving of places, 18, 506–7
- Joel, figure of, Amiens, 33, 157
- Johannes, King of Abyssinia, 28, 561
- Johannisberg (1824), 12, 376 (Pl. 19)
- Johannot, Alfred, 3, 597
- John Bull. *See* Bull
- John Bull*, review of *Seven Lamps* in, 8, xxxvii.
- John, St., Baptist, 27, 482 and *n.*, 28, 667, 29, 23, 34, 634, son of Zacharias, 33, 194, locusts of, 17, 255; in art, carving of, Liverpool Museum, 34, 159, Pisa (Baptistry door), 23, 168 *seq.*; St. Mark's mosaics, 10, 87, 24, 312 *seq.* *And see* Bible (12)
- John, St., Damascene, prayer to the Virgin, 28, 615  
" St., the Divine, apostle of love, 33, 148, life and writings of, to be in St. George's library, 28, 500, 647, 29, 194, 31, xiv.; metaphorical language of, 26, 263; tenth century MS. of gospel, 27, 489; in art, in S. Memmi's fresco, 23, 378, 405
- John Gualberto, founder Vallombrosians, 23, 444
- John, Mr., on the phalarope, 25, 99
- John, II., Comnenus, Emperor, 24, 215; del Grano, on altarpiece, Siena, 25, 171; King of Bohemia, crest and arms adopted by Black Prince, 27, 512, of England, conduct to his father, 27, 53, 56, 36, 193; of Landas, Lord, 27, 462; of Luxembourg, 27, 68
- John, Pope, the Ninth, and Cluny, 33, 252
- Johns, bookseller, 28, 677
- Johnson, C. E., "The Horse Dealer" (R.A., 1875), 14, 300
- Johnson, R., of Manchester, speech on immorality of cheapness, 28, 270
- Johnson, Richard, "Seven Champions of Christendom," 24, 246, 35, 23
- Johnson, Samuel: English of, 35, 14; imagination and ear deficient, 31, 371; indolence of, 5, 373; little feeling for landscape, 12, 119; love and study of nature, subordinate in, 5, 360; master of Scott and Byron, 31, 371; Mauritius Lowe and, 5, 409; mentioned, 34, 569; penance of in Lichfield market-place, 9, 25, 24, 279, 37, 382–3; poetry of, 31, 371; R.'s father reading him aloud, 35, 61, 36, 153; R. imitates him, 4, 334; R. influenced by, 25, 430, 27, 167, 34, 606, 35, 151, 225, 615, 36, 153; stern sense of, 4, 67; to be read, 15, 227; value of, 35, 225; works of, quoted or referred to:—*Dictionary* on "campion," 28, 285; "deal," 28, 483; "excellent," 3, 96; "feud," 33, 135 *n.*; "humble-bee," 28, 281–2; "ouzel," 25, 81; "park," 27, 493; "prove," 31, 168; "rough," 27, 633; "scurvy," 27, 633; "squalor," 25, 431; "succeed," 31, 168; "tucket," 34, 299; Epitaph ("cui nomen Pallas"), 27, 520; *Guardian*, citing Job, 4, 251; *Idler* and *Rambler* in R.'s travelling library, 1, xliv., 35, 225; on criticism, 6, 472; *Life of Boerhaave*, 27, 589; *of Drake*, 27, 238; *Vanity of Human Wishes* (imitation of Juvenal), 28, 310, 34, 311, 314; general references, on beauty and custom, 5, 45; education, 4, 221; Sir J. Reynolds, 16, 308–9
- Johnston, Dr., on the butterwort, 25, 432; *Travels in Abyssinia*, azure and gold, 3, 287
- Johnstone, Sir Harcourt, 30, 23
- "Join at the head," 31, 280
- Joiner, English, at work on London house, useless precision, 17, 275
- Joint Stock Banks inconsistent with true love, 29, 445
- Joints in plants, 25, 325; in rocks, 26, 291; geological, 3, 450–1; as distinct from cleavage, 26, 571; stone, example of perfect (architecture), 20, 314–5
- Joinville, a practical and thorough gentleman, 36, 355, 574, 37, 70
- Jokai, Maurus, interview with Bismarck, 28, 111–2
- Joktan, and his descendants, 28, 498
- Jolly, W., on open-air class-rooms, 27, lxxvii.; collects R.'s writings on education, 3, 1., 20, 35, 27, lx., 38, 32; on committee for unemployed, 36, 559
- Jolterheads, 27, 535
- Jonah, foretells fall of Nineveh, 29, 93, 198, journey from Joppa, 29, 320; sculpture of, Amiens, 33, 158
- Jonathan at Bethaven, 17, 454; David's love for, 28, 71
- Jones, and Robinson, advent of, 28, 30  
" Barbara, 30, 20  
" Betsy, 30, 20  
" Rev. David, on usurers, 28, 341  
" Sir E. Burne-. *See* Burne-Jones  
" Ernest Charles, 28, 222  
" George, 3, xxx.; dining at Griffiths, 35, 308; on Turner, 12, 131, 19, 148; on Turner's "Death of Wilkie," 13, 159–60
- Jones, Inigo, 9, 46, 16, 350, 352; Whitehall, 9, 90 *n.*, 10, 45, 23, 214
- Jones, John, predecessor of the Ruskins at Herne Hill, stocks the garden, 35, 36
- Jones, Mrs. Menzies, owns R.'s drawings of Oxford lodging, 35, lxxviii.

Jones, Owen, on Alhambra, **9**, 469; on law of colour, **12**, 502  
 " Richard, on rent, **17**, 131  
 " Rupert, on agate structure, etc., **26**, 208; on R.'s papers as aids to students, **26**, xxxii., 208  
 " Sir willoughby, at school with R., **2**, 395, **35**, 82–3, 381  
 Jonson, Ben, on "squalor," **25**, 431; Epitaph on Lady Pembroke, **31**, xxi.; on Sidney's Psalter, **31**, xxii.  
 Joppa, Turner's, **15**, 75–6 *n.* See Jonah  
 "Jorasse," Stothard's (Roger's *Italy*), **10**, 230  
 Jorasses, the Petites, **5**, xxvi., **26**, 289. See Grandes  
 Jordaens, degradation of, **12**, 458; Christ cleaning Temple, **12**, 455, 461  
 Jordan, **12**, 105 (Psalm quoted); river god of, **24**, 317; so seen in early "Baptisms," **24**, 84  
 Joseph, in Raphael's "Telling of Dreams," **10**, 127; coat of, **10**, 175; dream of, **11**, 182; first great Hebrew financier, **17**, 267; prints of story of, **28**, 404; pontificate of, perfected (m. daughter of Potipherah), **32**, 124; significance of his marriage, **33**, 193; wisdom of, in Egypt, **29**, 212  
 Josephine, Empress, playing to Napoleon, **1**, 274  
 Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, **27**, 614, 618  
 Joshua, **22**, 438 (Pl. 30), was there a? **28**, 613; and the sun standing still, **28**, 616, **34**, 41  
 Jotham, son of Jerubbaal, curse of, **25**, 299; parallel of, chapter in *Proserpina*, **25**, 291  
 Joubert, R. on, **38**, 166  
 Jourdain et Duval, work on *Amiens Cathedral*, **30**, 215, **33**, lvii., 127  
 Journal, to be published by the St. George's Company, **28**, 20  
*Journal de Genève*, reports R.'s lecture on Alps of Savoy, **26**, 2; R.'s letter on women's work in, **34**, 509  
*Journal of British Architects*, correspondence with author, **23**, xli.; R. declines gold medal, **34**, 513–6  
*Journal of Dramatic Reform* (1880), R.'s letters, **34**, 549–50  
*Journal of Education*, **27**, lxix.  
*Journal of the Society of Arts*, **14**, 466, **16**, 427  
 Journalism, journalist, R.'s letters to a journalist, **37**, xvii. (list). And for general references, see Newspaper  
 Journeys, R.'s early, **27**, 169–70, **35**, 15, 16. See Ruskin  
 Joux, iron wall of, **8**, 224  
 Jove. See Jupiter, Zeus  
 Jowett, Rev. Benjamin, **7**, lxvi.; attitude to R., **20**, xxx.; appreciation of R., **33**, 1., "as a child of genius" (on reading *Mod. P.*), **38**, 351; dinner with (1870), **20**, xxx., **37**, 25; on likeness of R.'s old age to Swift's, **18**, lxi.; influence re R.'s last Oxford lectures, **33**, liv.–v.; R. at Balliol, *ib.*, J.'s visit to Brantwood (1884), **18**, lx.–i., **33**, 1., **34**, 664–5; welcomes R. back to Oxford, **37**, 440; *bon mot* of, **37**, 449; correspondence of, destroyed, **36**, lxxvii.; debate on his salary as Greek professor, **36**, 471; sermon on Gordon, **34**, 579; passes New Exam. Statute, **9**, 442; on getting things done, **19**, xliv.; use of word "heroes," **29**, 240; minor references, **35**, xlv., xlviii.; works of:—Plato, **34**, 698, *Laws*, **29**, 228, 231, 240, **37**, 392; part of R.'s copy of, at Whitelands, **34**, 706; *Republic*, **28**, 23–4; *Timæus*, **12**, 344  
 Jowett, H., manager at R.'s printers, **14**, 458–9, **36**, lxxv., **37**, 268, 362; his article on R. with letters (1887), **34**, 714–5; R.'s letters to, **35**, xxxviii., liv., **37**, xvii. (list)

Joy, how to be had, **28**, 88; in beauty of nature, **37**, 288; in giving, **29**, 471; in the Holy Ghost, **18**, 44, 428; labour, and sorrow, man born to, **17**, 336; more, than pain in the world, **27**, 123; necessary to ideas of beauty, **4**, 48, 64; noble emotion, **4**, 45–7, **5**, 28; of humble life, **7**, 427; unpurchaseable joys, **17**, 54; sacred, to be the sole aim of asceticism, **29**, 234; safest and purest, to be had without anxiety, **29**, 442; Sidney's Psalter on "filling joys," **31**, 230; true, only possible in right love of man, **29**, 412; under trial, **5**, 290; youthful, typified in flowers, **5**, 266  
 Joyce, Jeremiah, *Scientific Dialogues*, **1**, xxv., **2**, 254, **35**, 52  
 Joylessness, *e.g.*, in Swiss festival, **17**, 357  
 Jubal, invents musical instruments, not music, **23**, 393; on Giotto's tower, bas-relief, **23**, 418, 424  
 Jubilee, Jewish year of, **27**, 391  
 Judah, first signs of decay, **31**, 73; King of, entrance into his capital, **27**, 154 *n.*; lion of, **33**, 501  
 "Judaic" Christianity, its effect, **31**, 18 *n.*  
 Judas, a *thief*, **17**, 391; bag of, become a juggler's, **28**, 160; capable of being cleansed, **24**, 96; character of, stupid, a mere money grubber, **18**, 414; colour given to, in art, **24**, 92; death of, **7**, 420 *n.*; described, **24**, 94; lesson of his teaching, **24**, 97; pictures of, by Giotto, at Padua, **24**, 92–8, in modern German art, **24**, 98; sin of, **10**, 403, **18**, 217, 414, **28**, 160, **29**, 225, **37**, 437–8; the modern capitalist, **18**, 414–5; the son of Loss, **27**, 508; value of his bargain (demand and supply), **27**, 217; went out softly, **29**, 189; other mentions of, **3**, 152, **36**, 193  
 Judas-tree, **19**, 368  
 Judd, J. W., on geology of Arthur's Seat, **26**, 119  
 Jude, his question and Jesus' reply, **29**, 93. See Bible  
 Judea, villages of, **12**, 107  
 Judea-tree, **7**, xxviii., **25**, xxxiv., 454, 501  
 Judée, not everything known in (Lowell), **28**, 464  
 Judge, of United States in particular and of the World in general, **28**, 313; functions of a, reward and punish, **17**, 237, 440, **18**, 552, **20**, 382–4; in Greek mythology, **20**, 382–4; the three judges of Hades, **29**, 225; in Israel their high supremacy, **28**, 30, **31**, 303; of England, **28**, 188 *seq.*; protest of, at assizes, **28**, 251; respect for, on what based, **17**, 37, 40 (see Lawyer); unjust, **32**, 167  
 Judging, all good, gratis, **27**, 580; others, "judge not," **7**, 442  
 Judgment, a Latin word, **22**, 128; best, where love best, **20**, 17; deceptions of individual, **28**, 342; definite punishment or reward (κριμα), **31**, 123; difficulty of true, in art, **3**, 81 *seq.*, 141, **4**, 58; every day a day of, **18**, 180; fear of, as motive of action, **29**, 335; founded on knowledge of nature, **15**, 82; God coming to pronounce, **31**, 251; God praised for executing (Ps. ix.), **31**, 162–3; impartial, in literature, R.'s power of, **28**, 648; instinctive, **9**, 448 *seq.*; instruction of, to be received, **29**, 375; Last, perhaps not with music usually supposed, **28**, 550–1 (see Giotto, Last Judgment, M. Angelo, Tintoret); of good and bad persons, not presumptuous, **28**, 542; of the Lord, **29**, 57 (and see Bible, quoted); on Republican principles (*N. Y. Tribune*), **27**, 240; sculpture of (Ducal Palace), **10**, 425; self, desirable, **22**, 108; sense of beauty and moral, **4**, 156; statute and, **7**, 198–9; substituted for admiration, **7**, 316; taste distinct from, **3**, 110; throne of, condemnation from the, **34**, 508; true, to see both good and bad, **18**, 309; unconscious associations

affecting, **4**, 72; universal equality of, in Shakespeare, **6**, 440–1  
 Judicature Bill, **28**, 141  
 Judith, heroic treachery of, **29**, 187, **35**, 499, **37**, 132; “prognostics” of, **36**, 455; modern pictures of, and Botticelli’s, **23**, 335–7  
 Judith, French princess, stepmother of King Alfred, **12**, 476, 493, **32**, 122  
 Judy, “Matilda Griggs” and (1868), **34**, 495; ridicules author’s idea of peasants learning Latin, **34**, 374  
 Jug, the, in child’s alphabet, **29**, 508  
 Jugglery, exhibition of, in London, **28**, 489. *See also* Japan  
 “Juice” of plants, **25**, 380  
 Juicy, epithet used by Claude, **3**, 350  
 Jukes, J. B., geologist, **18**, 330, **26**, 548, 553–4, 556  
 Julian, Emperor (the Apostate), **27**, 476, **36**, 384, **37**, 342; apostasy of, and baptism, **35**, 451; character of, **14**, 268; Constantius and, **33**, 71 *n.*; death of, **33**, 102, 106, 107; defeats the Franks, A.D. 388, **33**, 74; fortifies the Rhine v. Franks, **33**, 67 *n.*; Persian campaign, **33**, 102; rejects auguries, **33**, 102 *n.*; St. Martin and, **33**, 42; victory of, at Strasburg, **33**, 74  
 Julian, Epist. 41, Sirens v. Muses, **17**, 212  
 Juliana, Lady, Book of St. Albans, **28**, 623  
 Julien, chalk studies by, **13**, 150  
 Juliet, palace of, **1**, 77 tomb of, **27**, 345. *See* Shakespeare  
 Juliet (adopted daughter of Lady Mount-Temple). *See* Deschamps  
 July 1 (1871), dismal light and bitter wind, **27**, 132  
 Jumbo at the “Zoo,” killed in Ontario, **34**, 560–1  
 Jumièges Abbey, **8**, xxx.  
*Jumping Jenny*, R.’s boat, **26**, 364, **33**, xxii., **37**, 279, 449  
 Juncus, **25**, 357–8  
 June “month of cherries,” **9**, 418; solstitial sign of, **19**, 105  
 Jungfrau, **1**, 167, **5**, xxxiii., **36**, 382, 508; R.’s plan for work on, **26**, 570; chain of the, **6**, 347; cliffs of the, **6**, 314; Forbes and the, **27**, 641; height of the, **3**, 431, **26**, 134; intended chap. of *Dilecta*, **35**, 634; the most beautiful mountain in world, **35**, 509; view of, from Interlaken, **2**, 380 (Pl. 16), from Castle of Manfred, **5**, lxiii., **26**, 288; tourists and the, **26**, 110  
 Junks, Chinese, **28**, 105  
 Juno, cannot wield the lightning, **18**, 364; of Argos (coin), **19**, 22, 413; “dark eyes of,” form of rain-power, **25**, 415; Diana’s contest with, **5**, 228; dragon of, **20**, 387; Greek head of Lacinian, **22**, 394; Ixion and, **17**, 100; peacock train of, **19**, 324; sphere and meaning of, **7**, 395  
 Jupiter, Angle of the planet (sculpture, Venice), **29**, 125; “will give no freits,” **29**, 454; storm-power, **25**, 415. *See* Zeus  
 Jura, the mountains: châlet on, night at, **36**, 452; cottage on, **1**, 31; crests of, pine-clad, **5**, 253; Derniers Rochers, **35**, 164; flora of, **8**, 22, **12**, 361–2; milk-wort, **25**, 451; glens of, **25**, xxxiv.; last spur of, at Neuchatel, defiled, **19**, 293; limestone of, colour, etc., **3**, xxv., **6**, 165, 191, 197, **26**, 3, 7, 105, 107, **33**, 247; materials, etc., of, **26**, 3 *seq.*; Pierra à Bot, **17**, 476; railway, **25**, 454; R. and (1835), **1**, 31, **2**, 404, 405–6, 408–9; R. crossing (1845), **36**, 401; revisits, (1882) **33**, xxxi.–ii., (1888) **35**, xxxi.; St. Laurent, light on, **34**, 54; spring in the, **8**, 221–2, **12**, 361–2; study of Alps from, **26**, 104; sunrise on, **20**, **1**; sunset on, **36**, 334; view from, **36**,

110; weather on, plague wind, **34**, 71, other references, **2**, 404, **4**, xxii., **10**, 115, **19**, 12, **26**, 101 *seq.*, 289, **29**, 505, **33**, 247, **34**, 676, **35**, 152 *seq.*, **37**, 406  
 Jurisprudence, human and divine, **17**, 62  
 Jury, a, ignorant of mercy, **28**, 100; usually without sympathy for art, **29**, xxiii.  
 Jussum, meaning of Latin, **17**, 509  
 Just, the, and unjust, **31**, 125; “in Thee” (Sidney’s *Psalter*), **31**, 149; earnings to be kept, **18**, 412; estimate of self, **1**, 489; price, a, **17**, 527; what is just to do, **18**, 419  
 Justi, *Velasquez and his Times*, **11**, 415  
 Justice, abstract, **8**, 230, **17**, 507, 511; absolute, unattainable, **17**, 63; almsgiving and, **28**, 396; blind, **27**, 192; breastplate of, *see* Bible; cardinal virtue, **10**, 371; charity to be based on, **18**, 420; Christ had to learn obedience to death, not justice, **27**, 214; conceivable as a bad thing, **17**, 515 *n.*, 516; conduct to be based on, **17**, 28, 29; definitions of, **17**, 368, 509, 511, 512 *n.*, 515, **19**, 306; derivation of, **17**, 509; discourse on, **27**, xlix.; Duty and, perceived by sons of Japheth, **28**, 522; enforced by law, **22**, 435, how, **17**, 371 *seq.*; enforcing, is the best work, **18**, 425 *n.*; English, its eyes bandaged, **27**, 191; essence of, **20**, 89; essential to noble character, **18**, 493, to true wealth, **17**, 53, *seq.*; eternal righteousness, **27**, 145–90, **31**, 255; expediency and, **17**, 28; first thing to be sought, **18**, 287, 425 *n.*; gentleness and, the needful virtues, **27**, 408–9, **28**, 80; Giotto’s (Padua), **24**, 113, 114, 116, **27**, 181, 191; God, Justice essential to knowledge of, **23**, 400; Greek, enforced by three judges, **27**, 409; “heavenly,” **34**, 315, 363; healing power of, **18**, 59, 60; humility and mercy essential to, **19**, 169; in Person, **27**, 191; instruction of, to be received, **29**, 375; interpretation of, **19**, 193; judgment and, due opposition of, **31**, 279; knowledge of, lost, **28**, 141; laws of international, not recognised, **27**, 12; lesson of, **29**, 341, 375; liberty and, **18**, 542, **27**, 338, **36**, 591; love of, grows out of doing it, **18**, 419–20; loyal and free, compared, **27**, 238–41, 465; mediæval growth of desire for, **23**, 151; mercy and, sale of, deadly sin, **27**, 580; nature of, and essential character, **20**, 89; need of, in politics, **18**, 542; payment of labour in, **17**, lxxxv.; perceivers of, **28**, 522; personal and purchased, **17**, 241; Plato’s **10**, 373, **29**, 82, 227; preaching less than, **17**, 60; principles of, **17**, 507; poetical, **29**, 265 *seq.*; professed interpretation of, **27**, 675; resolute virtue of intellectual men, **31**, 127; representations, of in art, **23**, 378, 400 (*see* Dürer, Giotto, Memmi); R.’s love of, and hatred of thieves, **35**, 628; sad-eyed, **28**, 304; sale of, wrong, **28**, 490, **29**, 295, **37**, 238; saving power of, **29**, 82; sculptures of, Ducal Palace capitals, **8**, 230, **10**, 397, 425; Sir P. Sidney, translations of the psalm on, **28**, 615; his “on justice staid,” **31**, 146; spectacled, **18**, 421; squinting (in mud and flat fish period), **27**, 192–3; sun of, **17**, 59, **29**, 137; teaching of, **27**, 212–3; to Christians and infidels, **34**, 708; to do, **18**, 360; is to serve God, **18**, 419–20; to reward virtue and crush vice, **20**, 89; true, example of, **31**, 432, false and, **27**, 147 (*see* Injustice, Anger); universal (Simon Memmi), **23**, 378, 400; vilified by passion, **17**, 364; vindictive, and how, **20**, 89 *seq.*; virtue summed in, **28**, 80; words for, different, **17**, 509; work and, to be just, first condition, **18**, 419  
 “Justice,” letters in *Birmingham Morning News*, **27**, 190–1

- Justification, Article and Homily on, **28**, 173, 398 *seq.*, **34**, 194
- Justinian, Emperor, a "Dacian," **33**, 60 *n.*; founds civil law, **33**, 433; law-making of, good for England, **23**, 140; means "upright," **33**, 60 *n.*; painting of, by Memmi (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 379–80, 400; troops of, at Ravenna, **24**, 429; works of: *Institutes*, on "justitia," **17**, 516, "serf," **27**, 516
- Jutsum, Henry, "Flitting Shadows" (R.A., 1855), **14**, 14
- Justus, and Pope Gregory, **32**, 122–3
- Juvenal, allusions to unheard-of people in, **36**, 30; Johnson's imitation of Sat. x., **34**, 311; R.'s knowledge and judgment of, **35**, 613; verse of, is measured prose, **31**, 107; quoted:—
- i. 143. Pavonem in balnea portas, **9**, 451
  - ii . 91. Cotytto, **3**, 292
  - iii. 12. Numa and Egeria, **33**, 199
    - 78. Græculus esuriens. **20**, 351, **23**, 15, 120

- iii. 231. Unius sese dominium fecisse lacertæ, **21**, 152
- iv. 116. Catullus on the Arician road, **3**, 278
  - x. 22. Cantabit vacuus, **28**, 703
    - 60. Immeritis . . . crura caballis, **6**, 415
    - 130. Dis . . . genitus fatoque sinistro, etc., **17**, 406
    - 171. Sarcophago contentus erit, **2**, 48
    - 356. Mens sana in corpore sano, **22**, 170 Nos te facimus, Fortuna **36**, 385
  - xi. 102. Ut phalaris gauderet equus, **3**, 21
  - xiv. 47. Maxima . . . puero reverentia, **29**, 457
    - 95. Novas attollit marmore villas, **1**, 187
    - 179. Vivite contenti . . . collibus istis, **1**, 159
    - 321. Nunquam aliud Natura, **1**, 66
  - xv. 1–2. Quis nescit . . . Ægyptus, etc., **28**, 179
    - 5. Colossus at Thebes, **24**, 244
    - 10. O sanctas gentes quibus, **19**, 32

Juvenile crime in Hull, **29**, 250; in Liverpool, **27**, 667

Juvia, or almedron, **7**, 176

Juxon, Archbishop, recalled the library to Lambeth, **28**, 721

## K

KAFFIRS, wars with, etc., the, **11**, 261, **17**, 219 *n.*, **25**, 130, **27**, 12, **37**, 124; missionaries to, **27**, 666–7, **28**, 515

Kagosima bombarded (1863), **18**, xxvi.

Kail, leaf, **16**, 230; at Melrose, “gude kail,” etc., **16**, 230, **33**, 229, 241, 242

Kail-gull (Lockhart’s *Scott*), **28**, 131

Kainozoic, **29**, 506

Kaiser, Edward, copies Giotto’s frescoes, **23**, xxxi., Giorgione’s altar-pieces, **21**, 43

κακία in art, how evidenced, **22**, 152

Kakotopia fulfilled, *v.* Utopia, **27**, 144

Kaleidoscope, accidental beauty of symmetry, **4**, 126; heads turning round like a, **18**, 233; of history, **36**, 465

Kalff, Guillaume, **12**, 455

Kalmia plant, **19**, 376, **25**, 364

Kaltenbacher, photographer, Amiens, **33**, 13, 163, 178

Kandersteg, Wilde Frau near, **2**, 390

Kansas, women elected to mayoralities in, **34**, 674

Kant, Carlyle on the amazement of, **23**, 132; philosophy of, **5**, 425, **29**, 383, **35**, 232

κάνθαρος, Greek, **22**, 217

κάνος, use of, by Aristotle, **22**, 281

Karitas. *See* Charitas, Charity

Karl, Prince, of Austria, destroys Zittau (1757), **29**, 471; of the West, type of kings, **28**, 738

Karnak, temple of, **9**, 120 *n.*, **10**, 252

Karoldance of Christmas, **28**, 406

Karoly, Karl, *Guide to Florentine Paintings*, **4**, 275

Karr, Alphonse, author’s sympathy with, **33**, 50; his *Grains de Bons Sens*, *Bourdonnements*, *ib.*

Karslake, E. K., **1**, 460

Kata Phusin, R.’s first *nom de plume*, **1**, xlii., 220, **2**, 183, **35**, 224

κατακρινθω, “damn,” not “condemn,” **18**, 67, 68

Kate, R.’s servant, **28**, 520, 608, 660, 703, 704, 749, **34**, 717

Katrine, Loch, **1**, 161, **35**, 223; a reservoir, **14**, 432, **27**, 497, 500; rights of way near, **19**, 128; in Scott’s *Lady of the Lake* (*q.v.*), **29**, 513

Kaulbach’s frescoes, Munich, **7**, liii.

Keary, Anne, *Egyptian History*, **18**, 361

Keats, (*a*) generally:—death of, **6**, 472; grave of, **1**, 253; mind of, and Turner’s, **7**, 108; public neglect of, **6**, 472, **7**, 455; qualities, etc., of: colouring, **5**, 328, conception, **7**, 298, exquisite sincerity, **5**, 208 *n.*, few human characters in, **5**, 373, gives a good idea of Greek religion, **19**, 309, love of nature, intense, **5**, 360, **12**, 121, morbid taint in, **34**, 289, no license in metre in, **36**, 355, passion altering nature, **5**, 340, 343, reflective, **5**, 205 *n.*, sad, because sickly, **4**, 380, **5**, 338, **33**, 384, second order of poets (pathetic fallacy), **5**, 210, sense of beauty, **7**, 431, sentimental writing, **5**, 335, Turner’s mind and his compared, **7**, 380, wayward indolence, **5**, 224, **15**, 227; R.’s admiration of, **4**, 293, **7**, 107 *n.*, R.’s reading of, **34**, 605, **35**, 274, **38**, 330 *a*; study

Keats (*continued*)

of, recommended, **33**, 525; way of seeing things, **14**, 396

” (*b*) *Works of, quoted or referred to:*—

*Endymion* written before he left England, **34**, 324; “A thing of beauty,” etc., **16**, 11, **17**, xxiv., **19**, 209, **20**, 212, **33**, 323; “Human serpentry,” **19**, 84, **33**, 525; (on a wave) “The short-lived foam,” **5**, 221

*Hyperion*, gloom of, **4**, 379; “How cam’st thou over the unfooted sea?” **5**, 208; Thea, **20**, 388

“In a drear nighted December,” etc., **31**, 353, **34**, 157

*Isabella*, generally, **4**, 379

” “Dewy rosary on the eglantine,” **4**, 293

” “Saying, moreover, ‘Isabel, my sweet,—’” etc., **14**, 156

*Lamia*, **4**, 380

*Ode on Greek Vase*, “For ever thou wilt love,” **34**, 370

*Ode to Melancholy*, “Bursts joy’s grape,” **5**, 343

*Ode to a Nightingale*, “Perilous seas . . . forlorn,” **33**, 272

*Ode to Psyche*, on the pine, **7**, 107–8 *n.*

*St. Agnes’ Eve*, gloom of, **4**, 379; morbid, **34**, 289; picture of, **14**, 70; “clasp’d like a missal . . . paynims pray,” **17**, 258, **26**, 154; “Lucent syrup,” **15**, 418

*Teignmouth*, “You know the enchanted castle” etc., **3**, 348

Keble, Professor of Poetry, Oxford, **2**, xxiv.–vi., **35**, 422; revises R.’s prize poem, **35**, 422; R.’s early and later judgment of, **36**, 153; sentiment of, not usually practised, **28**, 566; speech on eternal punishment, **17**, 360, **18**, 302; *works quoted:*—

*Christian Year*, beauty of, **33**, 449; “the trivial round,” etc., **28**, 566, **29**, 177, 194; “where is thy favoured haunt,” etc., **5**, xxxiii.–iv., **36**, 175

*Lyra Apostolica*, Korah, Dathan, etc., **12**, 538

Keels and keelmen on the Humber, **28**, 770–1, **29**, 72

Keene, Charles, pupil of Whymper, **14**, 189; drawings of, in *Punch* (*A Capital Answer*, the self-made man), **20**, 293 (Pl. 9)

Keep, they may, who can, scope of old proverb, **28**, 714

“Keeping” the soul, **31**, 207

*Keepsake*, *The*, R.’s poems in (1845–46), **2**, xix., 229, 232, 236–7, **36**, 25; Turner’s drawings in, **15**, 75. *See* Turner

Kehl, bridge of boats, **35**, 113

Keighley, Louisa A., **29**, 351

Keightly, Thomas, notes to Milton, on “bruno,” **5**, 300

Keiller, Mrs., owns Turner drawings, **3**, 251, **13**, 409

Keir, view from, **12**, xxx.

Keller, E., *Histoire de France*, **33**, 86

” maps of Switzerland, **35**, 444–5

Kellogg, E., on Labour and Capital, **28**, 144

Kells, Book of, **28**, 559, **33**, 440; Episcopalians of, **29**, 278

Kelso, Scott’s family at, **27**, 575, 587

Kelvin, Lord. *See* Thomson, Sir W.



Kemm, Miss (Whitelands College), on Lenticulae, **25**, 425, **37**, 380  
 Kempis, Thomas à, *Imitatio Christi*, **28**, 609 n., **33**, 112  
 Kempton, **7**, 1.  
 Kemp-Welch, account of Talbot Village, **29**, 283–4  
 Ken, the, its basin above Kendal, **26**, 146  
 Kendal, castle hill of, **26**, 244; hills above, **26**, 289; R. at, **2**, 286; scenery near, **26**, 146; “Yewdale and its streamlets,” R.’s lecture at, **26**, xxi., xlv., xlv., 89, 243 *seq.*, 266  
 Kendal, Mr. and Mrs., in *New Men and Old Acres*, **26**, 328; Mrs. K., **37**, 313  
*Kendal Times and Mercury*, report of R.’s lecture, **26**, 89  
 Kendall, Dr., **37**, 284, 592, 627  
 Kenealy, Dr. E., **14**, 307  
 Kenilworth Castle (1830), **1**, 129, **25**, 286, **35**, 303, **36**, 73; piper playing near, **36**, 75; scene in cottage near (R.’s diary, 1847), **35**, 431. *See* Scott  
 Kenmure, R. at (1884), **35**, 548, **37**, 495; song, “Kenmure’s on and awa,” **35**, 548  
 Kennaquhair, meaning of, **35**, 543  
 Kennedy, L. (Miss), gift from, **29**, 183  
 “ T. S., owns Turner’s Fluelen, **13**, 573  
 “ William, edits *Continental Annual*, **2**, 430  
 “ W. S., on meaning of title, *Munera Pulveris*, **17**, lxx.  
 Kennedy, Mr., chess-player, **37**, 577  
 Kenneth, King, shows shining figure to his council, **27**, 457  
 Kenney, James, Jeremy Diddler, in *Raising the Wind*, **28**, 615  
 Kennington Common, Chartists on (1848), **22**, 266, **28**, 153  
 Kensington, Art Schools, Museum. *See* London, Science and Art Department  
 Kent, catechism of county of, **27**, 491; churches of, walls of, **9**, 89; coast of, spoilt, **34**, 672; flint walls of, **6**, 142; hops first grown in, 1524, and petitioned against, **27**, 491; landscape of, **28**, 374; Northumberland and, hops v. coal, **27**, 22; primroses in, **28**, 79; scenery of, and Shakespeare, **6**, 438; Thanet skies, **35**, 467; veronica in, **25**, 443; village in, Widmore near Bromley, **28**, 386; wood-carving of, **33**, 352  
 Kenworthy, John, **30**, 86, **34**, 726–7  
 Kenyon, F. G., *Letters of Mrs. Browning*, **3**, xxxviii., **36**, 192, 197  
 Kenyon, J. K., legacy to the Brownings, **36**, 253  
 Kepler, John, his reward, **7**, 449–53, **20**, 23, **27**, 63  
 Keppel, battle of, **17**, 355, **23**, 111  
 “ Lady Elizabeth, **21**, 26  
 Ker, C. H. Bellenden, R.’s supposed insult to, **36**, lviii., 143–4  
 Kerr, Lady Henry, R.’s visit to, **19**, xxix.  
 “ Mary, walk with R., **33**, 462, **35**, 557, **36**, xxi., 530, 560  
 Kerr, Prof. Robert, R.L.B.A., **8**, xli., xliii., **19**, 39, 262  
 Keston, C. E. Norton at, **19**, xlv.  
 Keswick, R. at, **1**, 413, **2**, 286, **19**, xxvii., **35**, 95, (1848) **36**, 85, (1867) **36**, 530–2, 535–9, (1871) **22**, xxii., (1875) **37**, 176; his appreciation of it, **34**, 719; his idea of a cottage there, **35**, 379; Crosthwaite’s Museum at, **2**, 296, **26**, 294; Inn at, **36**, 531; railway to, **34**, 569; referred to, **6**, 439; St. George’s linen made at, **30**, xxxvii.; table d’hôte, **34**, 395  
 Ketterick, John, Bishop of St. David’s, **23**, 306  
 Kettle v. pot, **28**, 159; useless dragging of, feeds no one, **28**, 696

Kettledrums, **28**, 551; R. watching playing of, **18**, 244  
 Kew, modern Gothic villa at, **9**, 413; R. at (1873), **9**, 12  
 Key, Alderman, his son at school with R., **35**, 82  
 “ of destiny, **36**, 465; key-pattern, *see* Fret  
 Keys to maps, **29**, 506  
 Keystones, **9**, 156, **10**, 297; Murano, **10**, 57; Venetian, **9**, 172  
 Khoorum river, **31**, 509  
 Khorassan, famine in, **27**, 193  
 Khosuh, **31**, 397  
*Kidderminster Times*, **34**, 531–2. *See* Ribbesford Church  
 Kildare, Lord, at Oxford with R., **1**, 463, **9**, xxxii., **35**, 192  
 Killarney, **36**, 550  
 Killiecrankie, R. at, **16**, xxxviii.; appreciation of, **36**, 87; the Garry at, **7**, xxxiv.; rocks at, **7**, xxvi. (Pl. A)  
 Killin, **36**, 148  
 Killing machines, modern, **29**, 134  
 Kilmansegg, Miss, **28**, 183. *See* Hood  
 Kilmorock, falls of, **35**, 484  
 Kimberley, discovery of diamonds, **17**, 219  
 Kindness, a debt we owe each other, **16**, 374; a mark of good breeding, **7**, 347; derivation of word, **22**, 237; justice and, one, **20**, 89 *seq.*; love of, **20**, 88; does all, **20**, 93–4; moral instinct of, **20**, 107–8; unquestionable virtue of, **19**, 169  
 Kineyree, battle of (1848), **31**, xxxviii., xliii. (map), 383, 385–6, 456 (Fig. 3), 477, 504  
 King, kings (*and see* Kingship):—at once in earth and heaven, **32**, 491; “can do no wrong,” how far true, **17**, 239; Cardinal and, **28**, 739; crowns to be kept on by, **27**, 15; “*Dei Gratiâ*,” **18**, 140; divine right of, **17**, 239 n., **18**, 477; doing and being their best, **33**, 518; duty of a, **18**, 477 *seq.*, **29**, 19, first, to rule his rivers, **17**, 547, **27**, 622 n., its foundation, **31**, 279; early Christendom, five kings of, **33**, 452; England’s kings, their history worth reading, **27**, 52; feudal system, kings its fifth order, **28**, 738, king of kings and the, **28**, 739; function of, **28**, 241, as judges, **17**, 440, as law-givers, **17**, 237; good, useless, if officers oppressive, **28**, 65; Greek and Gothic, enforce labour and check rage, **23**, 115; heroes, saints, and, R. tells of, **27**, 449; ideal of, Achilles’ passion, Ulysses’ patience, **31**, 14, in Xenophon, **31**, 17, 27; ideas of, ancient, mediæval, modern, **17**, 63, **27**, 168, **34**, 353, once chosen for manly beauty, **5**, 198, R.’s idea of, Atrides and Achilles, **37**, 550; “*il gran rifiuto*” of, **18**, 101; kinds of, moth, robber, rust, **18**, 102; king mob, **27**, 494; last, of true power, **28**, 158; logs of, no matter what the wood, **28**, 651; mastership of, **29**, 137; meaning of word, **32**, 119, rex (right-doer), **18**, 139, rex eris, *si recte facies*, **17**, 229; oath of (*see* Lucca, *Volto Santo*); painting of, by Giotto and others, **23**, 360–1, by Memmi, **28**, 169 (*see* St. Louis); peace their wealth (Friedreich), **18**, 532; people-eating, **20**, 108; people to love them, **18**, 101; power of, the last, **28**, 158, not in *numbers* of subjects, **18**, 478, nor wide dominions, **19**, 401 *seq.*, on republican minds, **27**, 171, in kings of death, **32**, 222; priests and, **23**, 256, **29**, 96; princes of peace (*Dei Gratiâ*), **18**, 140; qualifications of (*see* Kingship); “raised up in righteousness,” **23**, 359; restoration of, how deniable, **27**, 171; reverence due to bishops, professors, and, **27**, 15, 77; rule of, has had to be paid for, **27**, 77; R.’s love of real, **27**, 171, **35**,

14, 15, 17; soldier, a king to be the first, **19**, 392, fittest to be king, **18**, 516; territory, extent of, its error, **18**, 101–2, **19**, 401; test of true, **18**, 454, 478; the three, Amiens, **33**, 166–7, Orcagna (Triumph of Death), and Brit. Mus., **12**, 146 *n.*; time for, in a nation's life, **31**, 21; to gather treasures of wisdom for their people, **18**, 103; true, of the earth, **18**, 100; unmoved on attack, **36**, 548; virtues of (Siena fresco), **16**, 55, 56; what they do, **27**, 168; whose eyes have seen the king? **28**, 146; women and men's **18**, 128 *seq.*; workman's life, a main subject for, **29**, 172. For particular kings, or kings of particular countries, *see* Achilles, Italy, Judah, Kenneth, Kingship, Solomon, Sparta, *and see also* the names of various kings and countries

King, Bolton, *History of Italian Unity*, **36**, 314

" C. W., *Natural History of Gems*, **26**, 178

" H. S., partner in Smith, Elder & Co., **36**, 497

" Mr., **36**, 544

" S. W., *Italian Valleys*, **1**, liv., **2**, 388

King, The (Jan. 1900), on R. and his servants, **34**, 717

Kingcup, **25**, 285–6, **32**, 536

Kingdom, a, to be like a well-governed household, **16**, 9; the United, what might be done in, **28**, 28. *See* God (kingdom of) and

Kingfisher, Abyssinian, the classical halcyon (Oxford Mus.), **33**, 524; beauty of, **25**, 94; colours of, **20**, 167; on the Calder, **29**, 417; R.'s drawings of, **28**, 606, **38**, 260; shooting of, **37**, 140; sight-power of, **22**, 201; specimen (Nat. Hist. Mus.), **37**, 657. *See* Halcyon

Kinglake, A. W., his part in debates, **18**, 549; on the press, **33**, 331; travels in the East, **33**, 380; works of:—

*Crimea*, studied by R., **31**, xxxvi. (Balaclava) **26**, 308, (Alma), **27**, 339–40

*Eothen*, **6**, 269, **15**, 442; (on the desert flies), **19**, 108, **33**, 331, 380

Kings' Treasures, *Sesame and Lilies*, Lect. i., **18**, 53

Kingship, alone can reign, **23**, 115; charity crowns (Siena fresco), **16**, 55–6; Christian symbols of, **26**, 324; consecrated office of, **32**, **71**, 119–20; end of, has it come, **28**, 54, **29**, 96; England's hope in true, **35**, 17 *n.*; essence of, **18**, 100 *seq.*; ideal of, **35**, 14; modern contempt for, **16**, 163–4; nature of, **23**, 358, **33**, 79; nobleness of, and contempt for, **22**, 364; not dependent on the *numbers* ruled over, **18**, 478; Plato kingly child-guiders, **27**, 212; power and need of, cp. the French v. Napoleon, **27**, 171; Shakespeare's, **35**, 369; spectral, tyrannous and true, **18**, 110; true, based only on superior moral state, **18**, 110, the only substantial and, **18**, lvi.

Kingsley, Rev. Charles, attitude of practical people towards, **36**, 157; attitude of, to R., **36**, 257; R.'s judgment of, **5**, 429, **34**, 586; R. tries to convert him to Pre-Raphaelitism, **36**, 190; R. visited by, **5**, xlvi., **36**, 190; Eyre Defence Fund and, **18**, xlv., **34**, 609, **36**, 257; his death, **30**, 300; works of:—

*Alton Locke*, **34**, 586; "cruel, crawling foam," **5**, 205, **23**, 103, **36**, 257; farmer in, **5**, 238

*Associative Principles in Agriculture*, **28**, 396

*Glaucus*, sneer at R. in, **36**, 257

*Heroes*, **37**, 53

*Hypatia*, **34**, 586

*Invitation to Tom Hughes*, **10**, lv., **34**, 609

*Ode to N. East Wind*, **17**, 507, **34**, 609

*Plays and Puritans*, "high art" in, **5**, 19

*Saints' Tragedy* **14**, 24; on St. Elizabeth of Hungary, **33**, 63

*Sermons on National Subjects* (Miracle at Cana), **29**, 343–5

*Water-Babies*, on Bewick, **20**, 356, **38**, 371

*Westward Ho!* **14**, 346, **34**, 609

*Yeast*, "boudoir," **27**, 570, **34**, 586

Kingsley, Rev. William, of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge: R.'s old and tried friend, **36**, lxxxvii., ciii., **37**, 13; R.'s letters to, **37**, 319, 532, on Dürer's *Melancholia*, **37**, 736; visited by R. (1863), **17**, lxxii.; on glaciers, **37**, 533; on subtlety of hand work, **13**, 335, **16**, 420; his knowledge of Turner's art, **21**, 206–7; anecdote of R. and Turner, **6**, 275; of Turner and Danby's sunrise, **7**, 443; of Turner's "Snowstorm," **7**, 443–5 *n.*, **13**, 161–2; "Vesuvius," **13**, 428; talk with Turner on *Finden's Bible*, **7**, 191; other references to Turner, **13**, 218, 370, 428, 469, 536, **35**, 601; owns pictures by, **7**, 438, 484; minor references, **3**, 383, **16**, xxxvi., **27**, 173, **29**, 184

Kinlochluichart, **28**, 705

Kinnaird, Lord, as boot-black, **37**, 337

Kinnaird, Mr., on Public Institutions Committee, **16**, 472

Kinnoull, hill of, agates in basaltic lava, **26**, 176; precipices of, **35**, 67

Kinross, R. at, reads *The Abbot*, **27**, 169

Kintail, improvements at, **28**, 707–8

Kipling, Rudyard, R. reading, **36**, xli.; *Five Nations*, "The Palace," **9**, 369 *n.*

Kirk, meaning of word, **12**, 525 *n.*, **34**, 298

Kirk, Professor, letter to R. *Social Politics* of to be studied, on land and liquor, **27**, 497–8, 542, 554, **29**, 22

Kirkby, John, *Automathes*, **27**, 614, 618

Kirkby Lonsdale, church of, iron railings and seats in churchyard, **28**, 299–300 (Fig. 3), 302, 383, 393, **29**, 560, **37**, **154**; R. at (1875), **37**, 153, 154 (Kirk-by-Lune's dale), 178, 180; red conglomerates of, **26**, 277; the estate of, **28**, 393; valley of Lune at, **28**, 298

Kirkchrist, **35**, 547

Kirkcudbright Museum, 1884, R.'s minerals given to, catalogue, etc., **26**, lviii., 457 *seq.*, **30**, 75

Kirkcudbrightshire, **27**, 288

Kirkgate railway station, **28**, 380

Kirkham, **9**, 439

Kirkstall Abbey, **8**, 99, **13**, 254 (Pl. 13)

Kirkstone Pass, Traveller's Rest on, **1**, 50

Kirkthorpe, hills of, **28**, 380

Kirkup, Barone, copies Dante's portrait, **24**, 33 *n.*; sale, **37**, 45

Kiss, a, one's life given for, **27**, 418–9

Kiss, August, "Amazon" of, **30**, 246; bronze group, **18**, 543–4

Kissing, **37**, 76

Kissingen, R. proposed to go there (July 1881), **37**, 369

Kitcheners, **29**, 79

Kitchen-maids, **32**, 61

Kitchin, Dean, various notes on R. by, **12**, xxx., **17**, cxii., **20**, xxxiii., xxxiii., xli., xliv., **22**, xli., **25**, xxxi., **35**, lxii., lxiv., 184, 196, 305, 311, on Rev. O. Gordon, **35**, 249

Kitten, R.'s, **27**, 495; story of racehorse and, **29**, 162

Klein, R.'s courier and valet, **23**, xxxi., **28**, 559, 583, 631

Klenze, Munich Gallery designed by, **13**, 543

Knapweed, **25**, 468, **32**, 206

Knareborough, **7**, xlvi.; dripping well at, **23**,

32 *n.*, **37**, 21; R. at, **25**, 331; posting through, **28**, 631  
 Knatchbull-Hugessen, *Tales at Tea-time*, their vulgarity, **27**, 615  
 Knaus, Louis, works of, **14**, 252–3. (*See* Vol. **14**, Index)  
 Knavery, no laws can ennoble, **17**, 328; on large or small scale, one, **7**, 344  
 Knick-knacks, Europe's wealth in harlots', **28**, 716  
 Knife, use of, in drawing, **15**, 30 *seq.*, **35**, 103–4, 140  
 Knife-bill and flat-bill, **25**, 182–3  
 Knight, aim of a, **18**, 499; armour of a, **22**, 279; belt, **27**, 481, **33**, 73; collar, its splendour, **31**, 285; lance of, with no grip for handle, **37**, 59; shield of, on bow of Venice steamer, **29**, 83; associated with dog, falcon, and horse, **33**, 510; Christian, faithful to peace, **26**, 179; Cyrus, as image of a modest and mighty, **31**, 28; doing and being his best, **33**, 518; errant, not paid, and pedlars errant, **18**, 450; "equites" of England, appeal to, **18**, 489, 499; fights not to get, but to give, **28**, 158; "knecht" and, **33**, 467; mediæval, life of, **3**, 250, **24**, 246, love of light and fine weather, **5**, 313, pilgrimages and gloomy life, **5**, 252 *seq.*, pride of, at end of 16th century, **23**, 46, young, riding forth, **5**, 255 *seq.*; of Athens, his chivalry, **27**, 156; St. Mary's Knights (German order), **18**, 523; soldiers, our young, may yet be knights, **18**, 489; suggestion for a modern knighthood, **18**, 138 *n.*; to show mercy and honour, **27**, 156; to speak truth, **34**, 607 (*see* Dürer, Knight and Death); to let nothing stand in his way, **36**, 548; shield of, on a steamer, **29**, 83  
 Knight, Alice, **29**, 477, **30**, 86  
   " Charles Parsons, "Barley Harvest" (R.A., 1859), **14**, xxiii., 222  
 Knight, C., letter to Dickens, **17**, 31  
   " Gally, *Architecture of Italy*, **8**, 277, **9**, 431, **12**, xl., 194; sketch of Sinai, **7**, 191; the *Quarterly* and, **35**, 423  
 Knight, John, **30**, 7, 11  
   " Payne, *Symbolical Language of Ancient Art*, **19**, 381 *n.*; *On Taste*, the Laocoon, **4**, 121  
 Knight, William, Life of Wordsworth, **3**, xxxvii.  
   " W. H., "The Broken Window" (R.A., 1855), **14**, 21  
 Knocker, door-, lion design, **20**, 255, **33**, 501  
 Knole, Reynolds' "Ugolino and his Sons" at, **19**, 7  
 Knolles, Sir Robert, founded chantry on Wakefield Bridge, **27**, 348  
 Knossos, Crete, coin of (Theseus and Greek fret), **27**, 404; excavations at, **27**, 407  
 Knots, in mineral structure, nature of, **26**, 209–11  
 Know thyself, *the* proverb, a law to man, **18**, 273, **22**, 138–9  
 Knowing, doing, talking, **22**, 123 *seq.*  
 Knowledge, accuracy before depth, **18**, 129; acquisition of, **33**, 426, best of acquisitions, **27**, 124, but not to be got cheaply, **12**, 542, imprudent pursuit of, its evil, **11**, 67; action must accompany, **20**, 264; advance in, discovers easier methods of work, **29**, 499, the special k. of one age common to the next, **11**, 73; all worth knowing, can be known, **18**, 233; ancient foundations of man's, **31**, 8; art and, **11**, 62, art gives form to k., **20**, 95, art the shadow of k., **22**, 170, artists (figure and landscape) and, **11**, 208, what, good for them, **22**, 209; avarice of, **20**, 88; charity and, **22**, 143; coldness of (Minerva's Gorgon), **7**, 184; communication of (railways, etc.), **5**, 381; conceit of, **11**, 58, and modern art, **11**, 200 *seq.*; contemplation and, **11**, 64;

Knowledge (*continued*)

definition of, **28**, 761; devotion and wonder killed by, **11**, 67; discretion and, **29**, 498; divinity and value of, **33**, 390–1; education is not mere k., **11**, 52–3, **28**, 109 (*see* Education); effect of modern, on civilised nations, **11**, 159; food of the mind, **11**, 63; handbook knowledge, **15**, 76; happiness not given by, **11**, 65, 66, **27**, 62; hateful, k. may be, **22**, 396; helps us to easier methods, **29**, 499; hinders pleasure in beauty, **5**, 386–7, **22**, 396; ignorance, k. of our own, **7**, 135; imagination and, in art, go together, **3**, 616, deadened by, **11**, 65; impatience shortens, debate blights, **26**, 165–6; imprudent pursuit of, its evil, **11**, 67; infinity of, no one can know much, **11**, 62, 63, **31**, 12; influence of on pleasure in art, **3**, 135 *seq.*, 385; literary k. and art, **11**, 60–1 *n.*; obtained too late, **37**, 123; laws, based on our transient, **8**, 21; limits of human, **22**, 181; necessity of, to right art-judgment, **3**, 227, 610, 618; noble or not, according to its motive, **3**, 36; not an end, but a means, "we do not live to know," **11**, 63; nothing in itself, **11**, 204–5; of how things are going, **15**, 91; observation, experience, and, **11**, 73; opinions and, **27**, 195, **28**, 108, **29**, 374, 379; perception and, their places in art, **22**, 210–11, hindered by, **11**, 51; perfect and imperfect, results of, **18**, 445–6; Pope on, quoted, **22**, 137; pride in, **6**, 90, **11**, 200, in inferior kinds of k., the commonest, **11**, 68, ridiculous, **11**, 71, 204–5; "puffeth up," **11**, 67; quality, not quantity of, to be considered, **11**, 71; refusal of, a form of asceticism, **7**, 424; right estimate of our own, **18**, 429; rough climbing on the road to, **18**, 248; St. John's understanding of, **29**, 192; sale of, forbidden, **27**, 124; science and, **22**, 129, 150; serenity of, rules the world, **29**, 459; sight and, connected, **3**, 144  
 " subjects of:—of God and His laws, joy found in, **29**, 412, how to be gained, **29**, 228, of men and women, **18**, 128 *seq.*, two kinds of, that prove God's being, **29**, 228, of our own ignorance, a step forward, **7**, 135, of the "way things are going," **15**, 91; tasted, not hoarded, k. to be, **11**, 64; tenderness the basis of high, **22**, 178; thought and, distinct, **3**, 138; time spent in acquiring useless, how it might have been spent, **11**, 66, 67; too many things, an error, **11**, 72, **15**, 76; true, only of the good or virtue of things, **33**, 24, 431; Trust, the highest form of, **7**, 213; vain, **29**, 412; various kinds, for various creatures, **22**, 138–9; velocity and, ideas of, **3**, 123; venomous, **22**, 143 (*see* Bacon), **11**, 67; weight of, may overload, **11**, 66; whither it will guide us, **29**, 499. *See* Discovery, Education, Science  
*Knowledge*, bad illustrations to, **33**, 354; chess in, R. on, **34**, 574  
 Knowles, J. T., letter to *Daily Telegraph*, **27**, 623  
   " J., edition of *Fuseli's Life*, **3**, 31  
   " James (Sir), founds Metaphysical Society, **16**, xxxvi., **34**, xxviii., **37**, 372  
 Knox, John, **29**, 249, **37**, 119, 336; Christianity of, **23**, 252; church music and, **35**, 490; dislike of art, **5**, 83; doctrine of, **36**, 275; as a galley slave, **8**, 23 *n.*; sums the Reformation, **33**, 305  
 Knox, R., *Artists and Anatomists*, quoted, **11**, 61 *n.*  
 "Knut the king came sailing by," **35**, 178  
 Koberwein, **20**, 195  
 Kolin, battle of, **31**, 479, **37**, 595  
 Kollanites, **26**, 390  
 Königgratz (Sadowa), battle of, **34**, 523  
 Königsfelden, **16**, lxxiii.; Church, **21**, 282, 305

Königstein, R. at, 1859, **7**, 1., **16**, 470, **35**, 485, 637; country round, **37**, 41; intended chapter of *Præterita*, **35**, 637  
 Königswinter, **12**, 377  
 Koot-el-Kuloob, **29**, 443  
 Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, **23**, xxxviii.; psalm of, **28**, 551  
 Koran, R.'s knowledge of, **34**, 585, **35**, 492; Bible must be learnt first, **28**, 543, 593; gift of illuminated, to Whitelands, **27**, 425–6, **30**, 339; illuminated MS. of, **37**, 381; to be enforced on faithful Turks, **27**, 546; interpretation of (Lane's *Arabian Nights*), **29**, 443  
 Kore, gainsaying of (Jude 11), **29**, 96  
 Kosmos, or order, law of, **28**, 700  
 Kossuth, **12**, lxxviii.–ix., **36**, 122

Kowrah Khan, **31**, 396, Pl. vii.  
 Kraken, **26**, 24  
 Kriens, **26**, 577  
 Krupp guns, good destroyed by, **28**, 28  
 Kügler's Handbooks to Painting, Venice, etc., referred to, **4**, xlvi. (Tintoret), 100, 244, 276, 306, **9**, 185 (Gothic), **11**, 360, **36**, 51  
 Kunersdorf, battle of, **31**, 479, **34**, 328, **37**, 400, 403, 595  
 Kussnacht, Lake of, **26**, 105  
 Kyanite, in slate of St. Gothard, **26**, 284; "sappare," **26**, 517  
 Kynaston, Rev. H., Christ Church Tutor and Master of St. Paul's School, **35**, 201–2, **36**, 12, 13, 15  
 Kyrle Society, **16**, 89; founded by Miss O. Hill, **27**, lxxviii.

## L

LABIATÆ, Labiates, **19**, 377, **25**, 422 *n.*, **470**, *seq.*, 475 *seq.*, 514, **37**, 398.  
See Vestales

Labitur et Labetur, title of *Deuc.*, i. ch. iv. **26**, 137

Lablache, Louis, **35**, 175 *n.*

*Laborare est orare*, **34**, 512

Laboratory, for parish schools, **29**, 484

Labour (see also Work). [(1) The Law of Labour, (2) Economic Definitions, (3) Remuneration of Labour, (4) R.'s fundamental doctrine of intrinsic value of Labour, (5) Direction of Labour, (6) Organisation of Labour, (7) Division of Labour, (8) Who is to do the rough work? (9) Importance of manual labour. These nine subdivisions are arranged in logical order, to illustrate R.'s views on the subject. (10) Lastly, miscellaneous references are given alphabetically.]

"(1) *The Law of Labour*:—l. a law of human life, "In the sweat of thy face thou shalt eat bread," etc., **16**, 396, **17**, 95 *n.*, **18**, 418, **28**, 332, **33**, 275; man born to l., sorrow, and joy, and all three connected, **17**, 336, life without industry is guilt, **20**, 93; only God creates without toil, **9**, 454; l. a source of happiness, **1**, 126–7; the "beauty of holiness" in both l. and rest, **23**, 256, but more in l. than in rest, **20**, 94; one of the three talismans of national existence, **16**, 408

Therefore, economically, Labour is the only source of produce, **16**, 396; men live by labour, not trade, **29**, 409; l. is the root of profit, **17**, 91, **29**, 225 *n.*, the claim to property ("he that will not work, neither shall he eat"), **16**, 130, **28**, 651, St. George's Vow, **28**, 419, and a man has a right to what he thus independently earns, **17**, 192–3, 374–5; no man can become largely rich by, **17**, 264, 564

"(2) *Economic definitions*:—*Labour*, the contest of the life of man with an opposite, the quantity of loss or failure of life caused by any effort, **17**, 94–5, 182–3 (derivation, "lapse," **17**, 183; distinguished from effort itself, **17**, 183, 184)

*Cost*, the quantity of l. required to produce a thing, **17**, 153, 183; *price*, quantity of l. which possessor of a thing will take in exchange for it, **17**, 153; *money*, the promise to give a certified quantity of l. on demand, **17**, 50, 158, 487

Therefore, price of other things must be counted by quantity of l., not price of l. by quantity of other things, idea that l. is a commodity to be bought and sold, the alpha and omega of politico-economic fallacy, **17**, 95, 183, 187–8, 473; "cheapness of labour" a misnomer for "deariness of things," **17**, 96; value of l. is distinct from cost and price, *e.g.* sprat and deer, **17**, **82**, sapling in rocky or soft ground, **17**, 95

"(3) *Remuneration of Labour* (see also Wages):—the value of any piece of l. is dependent not on supply and demand, **17**, 68–9, 137, 263, 319, 499, **27**, 192, 523 *seq.*, but is fixed and ascertainable (being the quantity of food and air enabling a

Labour (*continued*)

man to perform it without loss), **17**, 68, 473, and just payment for l. is l. of equivalent value, **17**, 64–6, modified by the fact that the order for l. given in payment is general, while the labour received is special, **17**, 66–7; injustice of "supply and demand" payment, **17**, 68–70, l. should be paid at fixed rates, **17**, 34, 74, 319; land, l., and capital, and their remuneration (Fawcett), **27**, 188–9

"(4) *R.'s fundamental doctrine about Labour* follows from that about Wealth (*q.v.*). As intrinsic value is the essential element in w., so, in regard to the cost of goods (*i.e.* the labour required to produce them, **17**, 153), the question to be asked is the intrinsic nature of the l., (i.) in relation to the worker, (ii.) in relation to the thing produced.

(i.) in relation to the worker:—its due distribution over a man's lifetime, **17**, 275–6, **27**, 584; according as a given duration of l. is more or less destructive of life, **17**, 184 *n.*, 234 *n.*; unproductive demoralizing, productive educational, **27**, 39; mechanical, degrading, though better than none, **6**, 18–19

(ii.) in relation to the thing produced:—intrinsic value not caused by l., which may produce a minus quantity, **17**, 133–4; wages matter little in proportion to the thing the worker is compelled to produce, **18**, 390–1; l. may be constructive (agriculture), nugatory (jewel-cutting), or destructive (war), **17**, 96; prosperity of a nation is in proportion to the quantity of l. spent in obtaining and enjoying means of life, **17**, 98; question for a nation is not how much l. it employs, but how much life it produces, **17**, 104

"Labour limited by capital," dictum contested, **17**, 176–7, **27**, 39, instances of l. supported by capital and unproductive, and l. unsupported by capital and productive, **27**, 38–9

Productive l., Mill's definition criticised, **27**, 64–6, **28**, 734, **29**, 101

"(5) *Direction of Labour*:—it follows from (4) that direction of production is of supreme importance, **16**, 48 *seq.*, l. being good or bad, high or low, according to the elements of life included in it, **17**, 95:—abuse of l. fatal to art, **20**, 107; amount spent on unproductive l., the ultimate cause of deariness, **27**, 534; power of money over, **17**, 202; right economy of labour: assigning to each man his right share, **7**, 427–9, uniting refinement with humble toil, **7**, 427, 429; waste of l. in various kinds of useless art, **10**, 196–8, **16**, 38, **17**, 96, in dress, **16**, 49–50; waste of l., the worst death, **18**, 426–7, **28**, 177

Fallacy that demand for commodities is not a demand for labour, **17**, 78 *n.*, 102–4, **27**, 31–4

Fallacy that "luxury is good for trade," **16**, 48 *seq.*, **17**, 553 *seq.*, muscular human l., folly of wasting, **7**, 428, **17**, 534, 543

Labour (*continued*)

- "(6) It follows from the preceding that in R.'s view the due *organisation of labour* is the supreme need of the time, **17**, **18**, **28**, 651–3, **29**, 600, **34**, 526, **36**, 317–8, though new systems not to be suddenly established, **28**, 643; to be undertaken by the State, **16**, 110–4, hand in hand with the Poor Law, **16**, 113–4, sphere for, in public works, **16**, **23**, **17**, 545–6; organisation, training, and better reward for the l. that feeds, as well as the l. that kills, **18**, 419, 507, under Captains of Industry, **18**, 424; all economy, domestic or national, the art of managing labour, **16**, 18–19; constant, not intermittent, needed, **16**, 21–2; first condition of education, to put men to wholesome and useful work, **18**, 507–8, **27**, 39; giving work the best charity, **17**, 540; l. as discipline, as formatory and not merely reformatory, **17**, 541, 544, **19**, 406; organisation made easy by honesty, **17**, 20–1; sufficiency of a man's labour for all his needs, and of a nation's for its, **16**, 18–19
- "(7) *Division of Labour*, **28**, 651:—between mind and hand, **22**, 348, **27**, 403, should be combined, **10**, 201; collation better than division, **28**, 373; how far right, **28**, 645; principles of, illustrated, **17**, 187–8; stunts men's faculties, **10**, 196, *e.g.* in the arts, **10**, 199 *seq.*; trenchant division into workers and thinkers fundamentally wrong, **10**, 201; twenty-one essential divisions, **29**, 409; underlies exchange, does not arise from it, **28**, 160
- "(8) *Who is to do the rough work?* for the rough hand work is more life-consuming than gentle work, and it is cant to pretend otherwise, **18**, 417–8; amount of mechanical toil to be reduced by (1) restriction of senseless luxuries, **7**, 427, **17**, 234, 423–4; (2) restriction of servile ornament in the arts, **24**, 406; (3) manual labour undertaken voluntarily by upper classes, *see next* sub-heading; (4) restriction of machinery (*q.v.*) and encouragement of hand-labour, **18**, 508 *seq.*; lowest kinds of labour, by criminals and the more servile classes, **17**, 234, 236
- "(9) *Importance of Manual Labour*:—agricultural (soldiers of the ploughshare), **16**, 113, **17**, **23**, **18**, 450, a divine service, **20**, 377, Roman honour for, **27**, 357; Benedictine gospel of, **33**, 237, 239; disdain of, how caused by modern education, **29**, 484; dignity and peace of, **7**, 344, **29**, 473, examples of, in *Christ's Folk*, **32**, xxix.; educational value of, **20**, xlv *n.*, **27**, lxx., **28**, 517, as a substitute for athletics, **20**, xxxix., xlv–v., **29**, 249 (*see also* Sport); every one to learn some, **20**, 264, and do some daily, *ib.*; personal and direct, called for, **28**, 491, a condition in St. George's Co., **28**, 644, and in Society of Monte Rosa, **27**, 296; R.'s inculcation of, at Broadlands, **36**, c.; soothing effect of, **28**, 207; to be recognised as "gentlemanly," **10**, 201, **19**, 157; universal in healthy society (Marmontel), **27**, 302–3; upper classes to undertake manual l. for health and harmonious development, **7**, 428–9, **17**, 235, 272, **34**, 498
- "(10) *Miscellaneous references*: best form of, **28**, 140; bread, water, and clothing, the three needs of, **32**, 78; Bread-winners' League (America) on conditions of, **29**, 218–9; classifiable as mining and moulding, **19**, 59; evidence of manual, a source of value in ornament, **3**, 93, **8**, 82, **9**, 453–4, and should be confessed, **8**, 84; for love of God and man, **29**, 146; function of a Greek king to enforce, **23**, 146; function of a Greek king to enforce, **23**, 115; happiness of right, **18**, 174; hand labour *v.*

machine, letters to R. on, **28**, 65, 66; human, how little it has done, **18**, 175 *seq.*; if poisoned, of what avail? **29**, 302; kinds of, in different climates, **17**, 217; market price of, **17**, 64 *n.*; nugatory, **17**, 96, 96–7 *n.*; only done well when done with a will, **18**, 419; only the laborious can understand, **20**, 78; primary forms of, Adam and Eve, **23**, 417, 422; remarks on, in Mill's *Pol. Econ.*, **34**, 708, 709; the law of life, **10**, 204; the only price of fame (Reynolds), **20**, 136–7; to be performed, not refused, **29**, 258; Turner's view of, **7**, 433; useless, type of, Hosea on, **34**, 685; without hope, the spiritual meaning of Egyptian bondage, **28**, 562

*Labour Gazette*, **17**, cviii.

Labour League, in America, **29**, 252

Labour Party, the, **27**, lii., liii.

Labour question, in America, letter to R. on, **30**, 24–6

Labourers: absurd homilies to, on their morals, **16**, 400, **29**, 39 *n.*; add to the world's possessions, **16**, 353; defined in existing terms, **27**, 188, 380–1; economy in, discouraged by us, and why, **28**, 644; employers and, relations between, **27**, 22 (*see* Servants); farm-labourers, how they live in different countries, **29**, 405; *Fors* addressed to the workmen and l. of Great Britain, **27**, 3, in what sense, **27**, 448, 669, **29**, 400; how treated in wages, gin, and catechism, **28**, 644; must be ready to die rather than fail, **29**, 336; only the idle revolt, the rest suffer passively, **27**, 172, **29**, 474; pillaged by idlers, **29**, 294; their deficit, the capitalist's efficit, **28**, 674; Trades Unions should be Labourers' Unions, **29**, 409; we should try their life a little, **16**, 400

Labradorite, felspar, **12**, 438, **26**, lvii., 62, 73, 413

Laburnum, **19**, 368, **28**, 344, 709; branch structure, **7**, 65; leaf curvature, **6**, 331 (Pl. 42, p. 287)

Labyrinth, labyrinths: derivation of the word (rope-walk), **27**, 408; Hampton Court maze and, **27**, 403, **35**, 247; *Labyrinthes d'Églises*, **27**, 402 *n.*; of Minos, in Crete, built by Dædalus, **27**, 403, 407, 410, spiritual meaning of, **27**, 410 *seq.*; of the Twelve Kings in Egypt, **1**, 100 *n.*, **27**, 407; on the porch of Lucca Cathedral, **27**, 401 (Fig. 6), inscription compared with "This is the house that Jack built," **27**, 402–3; origin of the "Greek fret," **27**, 400, 402; "The L.," title of *Fors*, No. 23, **27**, 394

Labyrinthine, ornament, **22**, 451; R.'s l. books, **35**, 247

Lace, **16**, 51; machine and hand-made, **16**, 156–7; making of, sometimes desirable, **27**, 33–4, but not of iron-lace, **27**, 34; Valenciennes, **29**, 510, **34**, 261, condition of workers, **28**, 685, 731; value of, in its labour, **16**, 157

Lacedæmon, Lacedæmonians. *See* Sparta

Lacerta, name for Mrs. La Touche, **35**, 529

Lachesis, **27**, xxi.

Lachin-y-Gair (Loch-na-Garr), **25**, 445, **34**, 331, **35**, 484, **37**, 149

Lacinian Promontory, temple of Juno, **19**, 246

Laconianism, **37**, 259

Ladon, **7**, 403

Lady, ladies: "loaf-giver," **17**, 298, **18**, 138, **20**, 19 *n.*, **27**, 384, **28**, 162, **29**, 472; answerable for most of the mischief in the world, **29**, 176; choice of, between buying pictures and dresses, **27**, 20; duties of, to give loaves and brooches, and be lovely, and how, **28**, 162–3; exhortation to, **28**, 166, 183, 406, Letters in *Fors* specially addressed to, **28**, 635 *n.*; fine ladies and their dress and diamonds,

- are these wealth? **28**, 715; fine lady's patches, **29**, 95; "God made you a lady," and your duties, **28**, 636, a Christ's lady or a Belial's, *ib.*; keep the dancing to themselves and teach the Catechism to the poor, **28**, 406; lady-friends of R., keep silence under appeal, **29**, 191, deny the sisterhood of the poor, **29**, 193; Lords and Ladies, warning to, **27**, 176, place in the Feudal System, **28**, 737; patronesses of charity balls, **29**, 246; selling themselves for money in marriage, **28**, 716; selling their old clothes, **28**, 313; some have too many clothes, **27**, 19; suffering from want of occupation, **32**, 65–6; the true, described, **34**, 727; well-bred young ladies, personal power for good, **28**, 545; what they have in their power to do, **29**, 176; young ladies and housemaids, **27**, 548. *See also* Girls, Women
- Lady-like, **23**, 36; manners, Homeric and modern, **5**, 228
- Lady of the Lake or Lady of the Reservoir? **27**, 497
- Lady's-slipper (flower), **25**, 436
- Lady's-smock (flower), **19**, 370
- Laertes among his vines, **5**, 236, 249, **37**, 550
- Laffan, Miss, *Baubie Clarke*, **29**, 431–3, **32**, 111; *Flitters, Tatters, and the Counsellor*, **29**, 431, **37**, 308
- La Fontaine, near Dijon, **33**, 247
- " J. de, *Fables*, **1**, 229
- Lagoons, the Lagoon question in Italy, **36**, 585
- Lahore, **31**, 448
- Laidlaw, Will, and Scott, **27**, 598, 599
- Laidlawstiel, R.'s visit at (1883), **29**, xxvi.
- Laing, J. J., art-student, **12**, 89 *n.*, sketch of his career, **27**, 150–1, **36**, lxiv.; seeks R.'s advice, R. sees him at Edinburgh (1853), **36**, lxiv.; comes up to London to enter R.'s employ, **27**, 150, **36**, 186, work for *Mod. P.*, etc., **5**, lxii., 12; overweening ambition, **27**, 150; leaves R.'s employ, enters that of B. Woodward, architect, **27**, 150, **36**, 266; rejoins R., **27**, 151, **36**, 278–9, who sends him abroad to sketch, death (1862), **27**, 151; R.'s letters to, **37**, 673–4 (list)
- " *drawings, etc., by*:—his talent, **27**, 150; revised Goodwin's *Manual of Illumination*, **5**, lxii.; particular drawings:—Chartres, **16**, 279 *n.*; Lucca for the *Builder*, **36**, 174; "Rouen" (*Arch. Rev.*, wrongly asc. to Ruskin), **35**, lxxx.; drawings in the Ruskin Drawing School, Oxford, **21**, 29, 93, 248, 259, 300
- Laing, Robert (afterwards Cuthbert Shields), **23**, 57 *n.*, **28**, 499
- Laing, Samuel, address to Queen Victoria on opening Crystal Palace, **12**, 419
- Lairesse, Gerard de, **13**, xli.
- Laissez faire, laissez aller*: a false and base principle, **5**, 71, **16**, 26, **19**, 400, **30**, 15; Carlyle on, **17**, 281; *laissez faire* and *refaire*, **27**, 116; opposed to all the fortifying virtues, **17**, 285; prevalence of the doctrine, during much of R.'s time, **16**, xxiv. *See also* Non-Intervention
- Laity, celibacy of, **27**, 522; curse and seldom bless, **27**, 522
- Lake, Dean, on R.'s speeches at the Oxford Union, **1**, xxxiv.–v.
- Lake, lakes: beauty of surface in, **8**, 109; calm of a mountain, **20**, 81; geology:—among the Alps, at the bottom of the hills, **26**, 106, 112, 549, glacial action and, **26**, 252, 549, 555–6, streams fill them up, not cut them out, **26**, 253; seas of the world and, full of its dead, **28**, 757–8; turned into Reservoirs, **27**, 497; various effects described, **1**, 90–2. For particular lakes, *see* Como, Coniston, Derwentwater, etc., etc.
- Lake District of England, R.'s visits to, (1824, 1826, 1830) **1**, xxv., **26**, 243, earliest verses on, **2**, 265, *Iteriad: or Three Weeks among the Lakes*, **2**, 286 *seq.*, (1837, 1838) **1**, xxv., xxxvi., 413, 415, **2**, xxx., 45, (1847) **8**, xxiv., **36**, 66, thought of settling there, *ib.*, **19**, xxix., (1848) **8**, xxviii., **36**, 87, (1867) **14**, 350–1, **17**, 413, **19**, xxvii *n.*, **36**, 534, 543, 552, (1871 onwards), *see* Brantwood
- " advice on walks, points of view, etc., in (1840), **1**, 412–4; beauty of, in winter, **23**, xxi.; climbing in, **1**, 412; compared with Wales, **35**, 95; geology, **26**, 247 *seq.*, section through, **26**, 278, 286 (Pl. 16), glacial action, **26**, 124 *n.*, *Geology of*, by J. Clifton Ward, **26**, 208 *n.*, 247; mineral exploitation in, now futile, **34**, 139–40; not comparable to Switzerland, **36**, 87; peasantry of, **34**, 141–2; peppered with villas, **38**, 339; project of nationalising the district, **34**, 604; railways in:—Wordsworth's protest against, **4**, 37, R.'s earliest protest, **4**, 37 and *n.*, later protests, **28**, 612 *n.*, **34**, xxx.–xxxii., 135–43, 569, 603–4. For descriptions, etc., *see* particular places (Coniston, Langdale, Windermere, etc., etc.). *See also* Cumberland, Westmoreland
- Lake Poets, the, **34**, 317, 323. *See, further*, Southey, Wordsworth
- Lalor, John, *Money and Morals*, **17**, 131 *n.*
- Lamartine, story of Béranger and, **36**, 86 *n.*; *Harmonies Poétiques et Religieuses*, illustr. ed., **3**, 597 *n.*
- Lamb, Charles, on second thoughts, **1**, 261; "neat, but not gaudy," **1**, 143 *n.*; "Sanity of True Genius," **4**, 222 *n.*
- Lamb, Mr. (friend of J. C. Loudon), **36**, 10–11
- Lamb of God, on Giotto's Tower, meaning of, **23**, 420, 428
- Lamb of the Passover, **29**, 32
- Lamberhurst, **28**, 294
- Lambeth, *See* London
- Laments (coronach, etc.), **29**, 24
- Lamination, **3**, 451, **6**, 157, 164, **26**, 285, 287, 291
- Lamium Galeobdalon, **25**, 472
- Lammermuirs, the, **34**, 485
- Lamp, The*, "An Evening with R.," **30**, 309
- Lampblack, best medium for students, **15**, 468
- Lamps, of Architecture, why so called, **8**, 21–2, 22 *n.*; Abraham's Vision of the Lamp, **28**, 592, 599
- Lancashire: brutality and crime in, a Judge's charge (1875), **28**, 251, 262; cotton-mills of, **27**, 128, **28**, 166, work of women in, **28**, 65; a country-house in, in old days (letter to R.), **28**, 400; imaginary war with Yorkshire, to illustrate Franco-German war, **27**, 22–3; girl-life lost in, **29**, 430; ingenuity of, **28**, 41; livings in Lord Lonsdale's patronage, **28**, 724; North, chimneys of, **1**, 57, scenery, **1**, 140; one of the rarest views in, **34**, 580; working-men of, and *Fors*, **28**, 40; would Giotto have built a Tower for? **27**, 600
- Lancaster, R. at (1871, and often later), **37**, 34, 35; Castle, a gaol, **28**, 393; King's Arms Hotel, **22**, 452, **37**, 55, 725; various mentions, **26**, 286, **36**, 70
- Lancaster Bay, sands, **15**, 206 (Pl. 2); sunset view over, **37**, 61, 62
- " Dukedom of, **28**, 738
- " House of, Fates of, **33**, 208
- Lancaster Observer*, letter from R. in, **34**, 604

Lance, lances, derivation of, **20**, 393; land won by, to be held by, **28**, 157; old, and modern (spike-railings), **18**, 389

Lance of Pallas, The, title of chap. in *Mod. P.*, v., **7**, 263

Lance, George, fruit pieces, **33**, 529; restored Velazquez's "Boar Hunt," **12**, 400 *n.*

Lancet arches, **9**, 159

Land, Land Tenure. [(1) Economic first principles, (2) Consequent principles of land tenure, (3) Actual conditions of tenure, (4) Signs of change, (5) Practical counsels. These subdivisions are, it will be seen, arranged in logical sequence. (6) The last subdivision consists of miscellaneous references, arranged alphabetically.]

"(1) *Economic first principles*:—land is one of the essential forms of wealth (with associated air, water, etc.), **17**, 154, **29**, 14:—(i.) as producing food and mechanical power, **17**, 155 and *n.*, 438; (ii.) as an object of sight and thought, producing intellectual power, **17**, 155, land as a school of natural history, **22**, 244, **29**, 495, importance of fauna and flora, **17**, 155, **27**, 121, desert land to be made green, **28**, 140, mountains and moor-lands not to be cultivated, **17**, 545, much should return no rent but its loveliness, **17**, 439. (This point might also be illustrated by many references enforcing the importance of national scenery as an element of natural wealth, of pure air and green fields *versus* coal-fields, *e.g.* **18**, 486, **28**, 696–7; *see, further*, England, Scenery.) Land is strictly limited in quantity, **29**, 14; for this reason and because it is necessary to national sustenance, it should not be monopolised by a favoured few, **17**, 438, **18**, 105–6

"(2) *Consequent principles of Land Tenure*:—State to secure it in various portions to those who deserve to be trusted with it, **17**, 438, 444 *n.*, **28**, 653, enforcing due conditions of possession (*e.g.* prevention of waste, pollution, etc.), **17**, 239; possession to be limited by use, **17**, 438, **29**, 404; 405, "the land to those who can use it," **27**, 191, 381. Private property in, essential, **27**, 191, 470; hereditary tenure, all healthy States founded on, **29**, 404, 494. "The l. shall not be sold for ever, for the l. is Mine," **28**, 767, **37**, 389, shield-legend of St. George's Guild, **28**, 672 *n.*, **31**, xlii. (*Frontisp.*)

"(3) *Actual conditions of tenure*:—of the present holders, some have bought it, some won it by cultivation, most seized originally by force, **27**, 29–30 (held by force, laws only regulating its conditions, **28**, 152, **29**, 16), as admitted by Fawcett, **17**, 141, **27**, 188–9, 379, Mill's equivocal views on the subject, **17**, 442–5, ethics of reactionary theft not treated by the economists, **17**, 141. The present holders are largely mere rent-receivers, gathering the produce of others and spending it on luxury, **17**, 564–5, **27**, 176:—able-bodied paupers, **28**, 157, absorbing the fruit of labour, **29**, 294, conduits through which national wealth is wasted, **17**, 565, grinders, not of corn, but of flesh, for rent, **28**, 492, Judases with the (game-) bag, **28**, 154, land-taxers and labour-taxers, **29**, 490, mere tax-gatherers, **28**, 737, pillaging the labourers, **29**, 294–5, treating God's land as theirs, **28**, 153–4, worst modern form of Centaur, half usurer, half gambler, **29**, 391

"(4) *Signs of change*, **30**, 153. The poor will not long endure this injustice, **17**, 565, **27**, 176; imminence of the question, **29**, 397; hue and cry against landlords, **28**, 151; "magna-and-maxima

Land, Land Tenure (*continued*)

Chartist Ecclesia at Westminster" coming, resolved on division of land, **27**, lii., **28**, 153, **29**, 273; Republican movement against, **28**, 152, 153; revolution, how to be averted? **29**, 272; legal forms alone will not secure possession, **28**, 152, **29**, 16; landlords may keep if they can, **28**, 152, 714 and *n.*, can they fight for their lands? **28**, 152, 157; their duty or doom, **18**, 512–3

"(5) *Practical Counsels*:—"Nationalization," non-sense, **29**, 494; redistribution would have no better right than the original possession, **27**, 30, 379, **29**, 411, would cause civil disturbance, **17**, 436, would in itself be of little advantage, **17**, 434, 445 *n.*, **18**, 106, **29**, 404, 411, but will come unless existing evils be remedied, **17**, 436. What, then, is to be done? Existing holders not to be dispossessed, **27**, 379–80, **28**, 168 (*see further under* Squires); but the principles stated under (2) above to be recognised:—(i.) by the landlords, in recognising that possession of l. implies the duty of living on it, not taxing it, and making the best of it, **29**, 19, 404, 494–5, **30**, 93, 94, 153, **37**, 389, in Fixed Rents, living on a certain fixed income and spending the rest on the estate, **28**, 155–6. In ideal State, they would be paid fixed wages for superintendence, **17**, 439, 565, **18**, 108, **27**, 368. (ii.) By Trade Unions, Co-operative Societies, and other Corporate Bodies buying land and making the most of it, **28**, 768, **29**, 411, 494; this the main direct purpose of St. George's Guild, **29**, 169, 272, **30**, 39; individuals should do the same, **28**, 140. Simplification of transfer necessary, **28**, 579, **29**, 118, and public registration, **29**, 495

"(6) *Miscellaneous references*:—best, that which is most beautiful in men, animals, and flowers, **17**, 155; cost and difficulties of transfer, **28**, 579, **29**, 118, **30**, 18; Duke of Argyll on tenure of, **29**, 237 *n.*; enjoyment of, cannot, like money, be monopolised, **17**, 207; filching and enclosure from roads or commons, **28**, 151, 284, 302, 421; in Jersey, rise in price (letter to R. on), **27**, 555; "laid up in a napkin," **28**, 150; Land Question, two essential questions in, **17**, 435, less vital than Labour Question, **17**, 433–4, "Notes on" (letter to R. on agricultural depression), **29**, 598; Land Reform Conference (Bradlaugh), 1880, **29**, 413; "Landlord of England art thou now, not King," **29**, 494; laws of cultivation, the same for a continent as an acre, **16**, 23; Lord Derby on, **27**, 165; men driven off the, in England, **17**, 256 and *n.*; "Of the Just Tenure of Lands," title of *T. and T.*, Letter 23, **17**, 436 *seq.*; ownership of, in few hands (*Builder* on), **29**, 273; real question, who is to dig it? **18**, 107; reclamation of waste land:—by Public Works, **17**, 545, by tide-mills, **20**, 113–4, **28**, 293, by volunteer labour, **17**, 272, **18**, 512, "soldiers of the ploughshare," **17**, 463, on the Ardross Estate, **28**, 707–8; rural depopulation in Scotland, *Scotsman's* defence of, **29**, 254; tenure of, in various countries, **29**, 405, in Norway, **29**, 406; two current theories, false, **18**, 105–6; waste, effect for good or evil on atmosphere, **25**, 407

*Land and Water*, quoted on adulterated butter, **29**, 143, 152; on R. and chess, **34**, 574

Land League. *See* Irish

Land of the Leal, **27**, 601, **28**, 546, **33**, 326, **37**, 348

Land of the living, cockney phrase, **31**, 211

Landed property and bread tax, **12**, 594

Landlord, landlords (*see also* Land and Squires), **27**, 364, **28**, 168; administrative powers, **27**, 368;



and landladies, place in feudal system, **28**, 737; cottages and, **22**, 260; difference between those living in Piccadilly and on their lands, **28**, 422; "Duties of," **29**, 532–3; exhortations to, **27**, lix., 95, **28**, 140, 155, **29**, 468; faults of, more or less thoughtless and ignorant, **27**, 499, and defective education, **16**, 128; Lord Lonsdale as a, **28**, 730; Marmontel's description of an ideal, **27**, 366–8; a practical, and true Master, Scott's picture of, **27**, 520; rich, "claws of my Dragon," **28**, 396 *n.*; should not make farmers middlemen, **28**, 492; their father, the Devil's will, to be done, and why, **28**, 153; their form of massacre, **23**, 144; under God, **29**, 494, **31**, 295. *See also* Housing, Rent, Unearned Increment

Landmarks, love of national, **20**, 36; never to be moved, **23**, 430, **29**, 495; title of chap. xxiii. in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 436

Landois, Dr. H., quoted by Ormerod on bees, **28**, 277 *n.*

Landscape, L.-Painting. [R. uses "Landscape" in two senses, landscape-painting and scenery. References to the former are here collected; those to the latter, under Scenery. The division is not quite trenchant, because R., in illustrating his remarks on landscape art and scenery, refers indifferently to both poetry and painting, **5**, 221; the two articles should, therefore, be read together. The references here collected are subdivided thus:—(1) Historical survey; (2) Mediæval landscape; (3) The Old Masters generally; (4) Modern landscape, especially English; (5) Various Schools; (6) Definitions; (7) Principles of l.-painting; (8) Subjects and scope of; (9) Ruskin and the study of; (10) Miscellaneous references.]

"(1) *Historical survey*. [R. gives such a survey in four principal places, using various terms for purposes of classification—*L. A. P.*, **12**, 109–28; *Mod. P. i.*, **3**, 165–258; *Mod. P. iii.*, **5**, 192–387; *Mod. P. v.*, **7**, 253–end. The references are here combined.] In ancient times there is hardly any landscape in art, **5**, 193; Greek, Egyptian, Ninevite, Roman, it is purely symbolic and subordinate, **5**, 248, **7**, 256, 265, **12**, 109–10. Later, five periods may be distinguished:—

(i.) "Giottesque," **12**, 115, 123, advance made by Giotto and Orcagna, **12**, 110–2

(ii.) "Leonardesque" (Perugino, Raphael, Leonardo), **12**, 112–3, 115, 123, type of, **12**, lxxxvii., 112 (Pl. 12), **5**, 306–7 (Pl. 10, "Rock-drawing in the Middle Ages")

Belonging partly to (i.) but mainly to (ii.) is what R. calls "Purist Landscape," the formal l. of the early Italian painters, **3**, 174–8, **4**, 320–3, **5**, 393; its defects, **5**, 394–5 (Pl. 11, "Latest Purism"); Ghirlandajo's rocks compared with Turner's, **5**, 395–6 (Pl. 12 and Fig. 5); its unreality, **7**, 265. This "Purist Landscape" is much the same as what is elsewhere called "the Gothic School of l." (as contrasted with Chiaroscuro School), **20**, 175–6, **22**, 56, 63–4, 65–6; the few perfect examples of it, **22**, 57

Masaccio was the first Naturalist innovator, **3**, 179–80, **4**, 323 *n.*, **5**, 396–7 (Pl. 13, "First Mountain Naturalism"), **12**, 113; but he died early, and the next main stage is:—

(iii.) "Titianesque," **12**, 113–5, 123; Venetian landscape, **3**, 170–2, 180–3, **4**, 323 *n.*, **5**, 398–9 (Pls. 16, 17, "Early" and "Advanced Naturalism"); the school of "Heroic" landscape, **7**, 254, 264, 286

Landscape, L.-Painting (*continued*)

(iv.) The movement towards naturalism continues, but is perverted, **12**, 116, 348–9, in Seventeenth Century Landscape, **3**, 168–9, 184–8, **5**, 400 *seq.*; in the schools of:—

"Classical Landscape," perverted from Greek ideas of landscape, **5**, 244; the school of Claude and Poussin, **7**, 254, 264, 315 *seq.*, **12**, 116–20; recipes for—"A L. with Figures," **34**, 153–4

"Pastoral Landscape,"<sup>1</sup> the school of Cuypp, **3**, 188, **5**, 407, **7**, 254, 264, 332 *seq.*

"Hybrid Landscape," the school of Berghem and Wouvermans, **7**, 255, 363 *seq.*;

The romanticist revival in literature follows, **12**, 120–2, and partly influenced by it (especially by Byron and Scott, **33**, 378) is:—

(v.) The "Turneresque" landscape, **12**, 123–8, 365 *seq.*; Turner the first type of perfect landscape artist, **9**, 435, **12**, 127, and the only guide, **22**, 25–6, 31; the "Contemplative School," **7**, 254, 264 (of which "Picturesque L." is a degradation, **7**, 255); elsewhere called the "Chiaroscuro School," **22**, 39

Schools and stages in, illustrated from representations of the aspen, **6**, 97–102 (Pls. 27, 28)

"(2) *Mediæval landscape* (in MSS., early pictures, etc.):—in early MSS., golden or chequered backgrounds, **5**, 262 (Pl. 7, fig. 1), then blue sky introduced, **5**, 262, 263; in 15th cent., trim gardens, **5**, 260, Macaulay's ridicule of them, **5**, 260–1; leaf-form, **12**, 110, 112, formation of the leaf-bud, basis of all lovely design, **5**, 264–6 (Pl. 8), law of the ivy-leaf, principle of all lovely composition, **5**, 266–8 (Pl. 9); best in Grimani missal (*see* MSS.), **22**, 18, 57; general characteristics:—symmetry, **4**, 120, 320, **5**, 257, **6**, 98–9, symbolism, **5**, 269, conventionalism, **6**, 99, definiteness, **5**, 269, **6**, 99, clear distances, **6**, 103, severely formal and subordinate to figure-subjects, **5**, 261–2, 392, **24**, 167–8; recipe for a mediæval l., **12**, 110; rock-drawing, **5**, 306 (Pl. 10), **6**, 365; skies and clouds, **5**, 262, 312

"(3) *Landscape of the Old Masters generally*:—aimed mainly at deceptive resemblance and gave such truths as lend themselves to it, **3**, 165–8, modern painters seek to convey impressions of nature, more truth in works of two or three of them than in all the O. M. put together, **3**, 168; black patchwork of, **3**, 283; Claude, fatal effect, **3**, 53; clouds: generalized, **3**, 378–9, opaque, **3**, 380, rain-cloud never given, **3**, 396; foregrounds of sacred painters, never give near water or rock, **4**, 267; false idealism of, **3**, 24–5 (*e.g.* Claude's Mill, **3**, 41); leafage, **3**, 588; monotonous repetition, **3**, 167; mountain drawing, **3**, 435, 461; skies, none fleecy, **3**, 362, no gradations, **3**, 408; tone of, unequalled, **3**, 166, 259; trees, errors in, **3**, 580–1

"(4) *Modern Landscape*:—different senses in which R. uses the term "modern," **11**, xviii.; originated largely to fill up void left by decay of architecture, **10**, xlvii., 207, 207–8 *n.*, **11**, 226; characteristics of, as contrasted with mediæval:—cloudiness, **5**, 317–9, **6**, 73 *seq.*, love of liberty, **5**, 319–20, love of mountains, **5**, 320, profanity of temper, **5**, 320, sombre colour, **5**, 320–1, l. principal, not subordinate, **24**, 168–9; outline and

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere, R. uses this phrase to cover the whole of division (iv.), **12**, 123.

Landscape, L.-Painting (*continued*)

accuracy in, modern, **35**, 624; want of earnestness and completeness in much, **3**, 624, and weakness from lack of precision in organic form, **22**, 25; recent schools, as first fruits, **12**, 349; atmospheric conditions now affecting, **29**, 153, **34**, xxiii.

"(5) *Various Schools*:—

American, **22**, 15 *n.* (*see also* Church, F. E.)

Continental, **3**, 449 *n.*, R.'s slight knowledge of, **3**, 596

English: gift for landscape, **16**, 197, **20**, 32, **21**,

**72**, **33**, 378; the only true school that has yet existed, and why, **5**, 409; growth of water-colour school, **5**, 408, early work of Old Water-Colour Society distinguished by love of their subjects, **5**, 409, **33**, 374; faults in, **3**, 176, 177, **10**, 219; sketch of characteristics and tendencies (1846):—Wilson, **3**, 189, begins sincere landscape-art in E., **33**, 378, Gainsborough, **3**, 189–91, Constable, **3**, 191, **22**, 58, Callcott, **3**, 191–2, Robson, **3**, 193 Cox, **3**, 193–5, **22**, 58, Fielding, **3**, 195–9, De Wint, **3**, 199, Harding, **3**, 200–1, Stanfield, **3**, 226–8, Turner, **3**, 229 *seq.* (for details, *see* the several artists named); modern E. L. and smoke, etc., **33**, 398 *seq.*; various references, **11**, 226, **33**, 272

Florence, Milan, and Bologna, **3**, 183–4

French, **37**, 421, recipe for painting a modern F. emotional l., **33**, 381

Pre-Raphaelite, **22**, 58, **34**, 154

"(6) *Definitions*:—landscape painting shows relations between Nature and man, a particular tone of thought in the painter's mind, **14**, 297, human sentiment being essential, **14**, 128; it states nature's facts and the artist's thoughts, **3**, 133, **5**, 187 *seq.*; in mere natural-history painting, the artist is the spectator's horse, in true l.-painting the spectator's friend, **3**, 133, **14**, 297; it is the (i.) representation of natural phenomena in direct relation to humanity, **22**, 12–17, **15**, 438 (*e.g.* by Turner, *q.v.*), **22**, 67–70; (ii.) such representation being thoughtful and passionate, requiring the depth and feeling of a soul, **22**, 12, 17–19, 58, **33**, 534–5, the power of l.-painting dependent on human emotion and sympathy, **7**, 258–9, **6**, 19, **14**, 128, and recognition of death essential to true l., **7**, 265, **22**, 65

"(7) *Principles*. [References under this head might be indefinitely multiplied, as the whole of *Mod. P.* in its main subject is more or less relevant; see, too, the article in the Index on Turner. The references here given are collected in order to bring out R.'s main principles (deducible from "Definitions"), especially upon some points with regard to which he is often supposed to have written with an uncertain or inconsistent voice: on this subject, see notes at **3**, 25 *n.*, 624 *n.*, **5**, *lv.*, **11**, xvii.]

The essence of l. (as of other forms of art) is an expression of the artist's soul, the record of his impressions, **5**, 169–91, **6**, 276, **11**, xvii.–xix., 201, 203 (therefore art is to be ranked great according to the greatness of the ideas it conveys, **3**, 92, **11**, xix.). The landscape artist must therefore free himself from the formalisms of the schools, **11**, xviii., xx.—recipes for conventional landscape, **3**, 135 *n.*, **6**, 358–9—Turner and the Pre-Raphaelites alike praised because they did so, **5**, 175, **12**, 359–60; but, on the other hand, his

Landscape, L.-Painting (*continued*)

impressions must be founded on true perceptions and an imagination which pierces to the heart of things, **11**, xviii. Art cannot give the whole truth of nature—*e.g.* colour and light cannot be equally and truly represented, **6**, 48 *seq.*—there must be selection of truths, **3**, 163, 168, the truths expressed by Turner being higher than those of the imitationists, **11**, xx. There is topographical truth and imaginative, **6**, 27 *seq.*, 35; but to make his impressions valuable, the artist must paint what he loves, **4**, 323, and paint it for love of the scene, not for sake of the picture, **5**, 409, **22**, 20. Also, to obtain the right to give free play to the imagination, the artist must train himself by the study of nature, rejecting nothing, selecting nothing, and scorning nothing, **3**, 623–4. Truth of form is essential, **3**, 25, ideal character and specific truth, **3**, 25–7; generalization is fatal, **3**, 27–8, **7**, 90, **11**, 208 and *n.* Finish and detail, **3**, 33–5, 341 (finish in Bellini, Titian, Botticelli, **22**, 18–19; *see also* Cima), fulness of nature essential to, **3**, 333, which can only be rendered by mystery, hence two opposite errors, **3**, 341 *n.*

"(8) *Subjects and scope*:—as a record, what might have been done, **12**, 349–51; choice of subject:—and national feeling, **3**, 231–2, temperance in, **22**, 172, hints to students on, **22**, 15, 20, 28; hints for sketching (*see also* Sketching from Nature), **22**, 21–2, outline (*q.v.*) first, **15**, 381, **22**, 23–8, 32 *seq.*, **33**, 532 and *n.*; loveliest things still unpainted, **22**, 58; moral mission of, hitherto not fulfilled, **3**, 21–2, R.'s object to show it, **3**, 666; should give rare instances of general truth, **3**, 157; value of, in connexion with geology, etc., **20**, 102–4

"(9) *R. and the study of*:—his especial department of art, **33**, 532; how he was diverted from the study of, **28**, 146; his Oxford examples and exercises mainly concerned with, **20**, 35, 196, **22**, 11, **33**, 372; little used by his pupils, **33**, 534; why he lectured little on, at Oxford, **26**, 101–2, **33**, 372

"(10) *Miscellaneous references*:—best subject of art for amateurs, **21**, 209; cannot be immoral, **33**, 533; evil, how far expressible in, **4**, 211–2; figure-painting and, **22**, 14, 18, 533–4, Ruskin's proposed lecture on their relations, **33**, 533 (*see also* Turner); force of national feeling in, **3**, 229; great l.-painting requires great l., **20**, 107; "High Art" often inferior to l., **5**, 50; imagination associative, examples of, **4**, 243–6; infinity a test of truth, **3**, 387; interest in, culminated in Turner, **19**, 205; limits of its appeal, **11**, 226; list of painters in order of landscape merit, **9**, 436; "Novelty of," title of *Mod. P.*, iii. ch. xi., **5**, 193–4; only the strongest men can paint it well, **22**, 18; photography, devoid of human emotion, **7**, 256 *n.*; the picturesque in, **6**, 9 *seq.*; qualifications required for a landscape-painter, **1**, 278; "Renaissance L.," appendix on, **9**, 435–6; two classes of, according as aim is imitation or truth, **3**, 165; why pictures, at all, instead of windows, **5**, 39, 169 *seq.*; why worth while, **5**, 192, 353, **7**, 254; chiaroscuro essential to, **20**, 164, 173

*Landscape Annual*. *See* Heath

Landscape-painters, their debt to Turner, **12**, 127; reception of *Mod. P.* by, **35**, 400–1

Landseer, Charles, **12**, 358

" Sir Edwin [(1) General; (2) particular works]

"(1) *general*:—appreciation of Turner, **3**, 654; colour, bad, **3**, 160, **4**, 302 *n.* 334, **14**, 54, **36**,

Landseer (*continued*)

335; composition weak, **4**, 302 *n.*; dogs, **34**, 641, **36**, 165, compared with Veronese's, **4**, 302, romantic fallacy and caricature in, **7**, 337–8; essentially horse and dog painter, failed with birds, **33**, 529; expressional character in dogs and deer, **20**, 104; exquisite sympathy with animals, **20**, 31; European reputation, **3**, 223; hair painting, **3**, 339 *n.*; healthy love of Scotch terriers, **12**, 365; illustrated by Burns, **3**, 652; more natural historian than painter, **4**, 302 *n.*, **34**, 641; naturalism, **35**, 217; over-praised in *Mod. P.*, i. (*i.e.* **3**), **3**, xlvi *n.*; sporting subjects, otter hunts, etc., **4**, 149 *n.*, **23**, 475; texture, too much insisted on, **4**, 302; want of tone, **3**, 266; various references to him as a popular painter of the day, **12**, 135, **153**, **19**, 147; other references, **11**, 29–30, **14**, 196, 253, **24**, 207, **38**, 336

“(2) *particular works*:—

Deer Stalking (R. A., 1858), **14**, 171  
 Dogs, etching (Oxford), **21**, 302  
 Dogs inserted in Turner's Gt. St. Bernard, **13**, 376 *n.*, 514  
 Game cards for Woburn (1825), **16**, 46  
 High Life and Low Life (Nat. Gal.), **7**, 349  
 Highland Drivers (R.A., 1837), **1**, 241  
 Ladies' Pets, grass in, **7**, 127 (Fig. 77)  
 Laying down the Law (poodle as Lord Chancellor), **22**, 487  
 “Nero,” study of a lion (Sheffield), **30**, 249  
 Old Cover Hack (R.A., 1848), **4**, 335  
 Random Shot (R.A., 1848), **4**, 334  
 Sanctuary (R.A., 1842), **3**, 266  
 Scared (R.A., 1856), **14**, 54  
 Scene in Braemar: Highland Deer (R.A., 1857), **14**, 115  
 Shepherd's Chief Mourner (S. Kens.), described, **3**, 88–9; other references, **3**, 114, **4**, 302 *n.*, **7**, 338, **23**, 270, **33**, 310  
 Shoeing (Nat. Gal.), **4**, 302 *n.*

Landshut, on the Isar, battle of (1809), **34**, 322  
 Landslip, near Giagnano, **1**, 211–2; in the Alps, **2**, 425 *n.*  
 Lane's *Arabian Nights* (*q.v.*), **35**, 639; on embroideries, **15**, 429–30 *n.*  
 Lane, Clara S., illustrations to *Aunt Judy's Tales* (*see* Gatty), **25**, 282  
 Lanfranc, **8**, xxx., **33**, 253  
 Lang, Andrew, on a passage in *Fors*, **38**, 378  
 Langdale, **26**, 245, **37**, 159; waterworks, **35**, 317 *n.*  
 Langdale Linen Industry, **19**, lvii *n.*, **30**, xxxvi–vii. (Pl. 38), 83, 328–30  
 Langdale Pikes, **1**, 412, **19**, xxxiii., **36**, 538  
 Langholme, sandstone of, **6**, 166  
 Langside, battle of, **34**, 381, **35**, 554  
 Languet, Hubert, *Correspondence with Sir P. Sidney*, **35**, 294 *n.*  
 Language [*See also* Books, Literature, Reading, Style. For specialised references to particular languages, *see* English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Latin; and for the l. of particular authors, Dante, Homer, etc., etc.]  
 ” accurate and loose use of, effect in religious services, **17**, 225 *n.*; accuracy of, liable to misinterpretation, **5**, 22; ambiguity of, in great writers, when they reach the highest subjects of thought, **6**, 95–6; art, a noble and expressive l., **3**, 87, but if a painter cannot paint he should choose another vehicle, **9**, 448; the art of, why the fittest instrument for gentle education, **19**, 172; association of idea and euphony of words (*e.g.* “swallow”), **25**, 46–7; closely connected with thought, **3**, 89, **20**, 75–6, **22**, 395, he who thinks clearly will as a rule write well, **34**, 60; corruptions of a, distinct from dialect, **34**, 293–4; “dead languages,” **25**,

**15**, what is sometimes dearest of the dead, **28**, 417; decorative and expressive, distinction between, **3**, 90; dependent for its beauty on moral power, **26**, 191, 192; a gentleman's and a clown's, **22**, 496; ignorance of foreign, when travelling, advantage of, **35**, 118–9; laws of expression in, the same as for colour, **16**, 458; masters of the art of, **22**, 514; national character shown by, **20**, 76; rhymed and unrhymed, effect on youth and age, **31**, 130; R.'s “little L.,” **36**, 581; the scholar's accuracy of, **27**, 252, 253; scientific, how to be mended, **26**, 260, *see also* Science (6); separate words for separate thoughts, the mark of a great, **29**, 536; simplest, the best, **35**, 352; study of, **38**, 332; thoroughly to learn any, is the work of a life, **18**, 69; to use a l. accurately, the first education, **29**, 569

Lannes, Marshal, **16**, 67 *n.*  
 Lansdowne, 4th Marquis of, **12**, lx., **36**, 93  
 Lanslebourg, **7**, 188; R. at, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 297, 299, 616, (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, **35**, 498, **36**, 290  
*Lanterne Magique*, performance at Paris (1866), **17**, 357  
 Laocoon, story of, **19**, 339, **27**, 484; statue of (Vatican), **1**, 432, **3**, 117 *n.*, **4**, 119, 120–1 *n.*  
 Laodamia, **2**, 123, **4**, 204  
 Laodicea, **12**, 573, **29**, 300, 304  
 Laon, R. at, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, diary at, **35**, 617, (1882), **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxiii.; beauty and interest of, **26**, li., **35**, 618; oxen sculptured on the Cathedral, **33**, 152 *n.*; geology of, **26**, li–ii.; hayfields and orchards, **33**, xxiv.; drawings of, by Collingwood and Rooke (Sheffield), **30**, lxxiii., lxxiv., 215, 216, other drawings, etc. (Oxford), **21**, 300, 301, 308, by R., **38**, 261  
 Lap-dogity, **29**, 565, 566  
 Lapidica, **24**, 243, 438  
 Lapis-lazuli, **15**, 418, **26**, lviii., **29**, 56, **37**, 311  
 Lapithæ, **20**, 392. *See also* Centaurs  
 Lapland, **37**, 187; boots, **29**, 509; flowers, **25**, 478; milk of the butterwort, **25**, 432 and *n.*  
 Lapo, builder of the Upper Church, Assisi, **23**, 206  
 Laprade, V. R. de, *Sentiment de la Nature*, quoted on music, **19**, 345  
 Lapsania Communis, **25**, xiv., 316–7 (Pl. 20)  
 Lapwing, pace of the, **26**, 308  
 La Rabida, Columbus at, **1**, 240  
 Larch, beauty of cottages built of, under sunset, **7**, 109 *n.*; growth of stem, **7**, 71; ought to be cultivated on mountains, **29**, 332  
 Largesse, desired by kings of old time, **23**, 117, **28**, 158, not part of the world's work, **28**, 173; ideal of, in *Romaunt of the Rose*, **17**, 292, **23**, 117, **28**, 160–3  
 Largitas, leader of the virtues on the Ducal Palace, **29**, 116  
 Larian Lake. *See* Como  
 La Riccia. *See* Ariccia  
 Larin, F. du, pleasure trips round Paris, **28**, 83  
 Lark, the, **25**, 11, 13, 79  
 Larkin, Henry, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86  
 Larkspur, **19**, 376, 376–7, **25**, 430, 438, 439, 548, **36**, 177  
 La Roche (Savoy), **17**, lxi., **35**, 436  
 Laros, the bird (Aristotle), **22**, 251  
 Lartigue, René, Parisian gourmand, **17**, 470  
 Larus canus. *See* Seagull  
 Lasciviousness, full meaning of, in the N. T., **29**, 110; fellowship with, **29**, 290  
 Lasinio, Carlo, engraver of early Italian art, **5**, 395, **6**, 10 *n.*, **12**, 245 and *n.*  
 Lassie, lassies, **29**, 449, **34**, 293  
 Lasswade, Scott's life at, **27**, 531, **29**, 459, 542–3

- Last Judgment, conception of, by believer and unbeliever, **22**, 103; Dies Iræ or Amoris? **35**, 354; upon Squires, imaginary picture of, **28**, 150
- "representations of, in art, **4**, 274 *seq.*, **22**, 94; bas-relief, St. Maclou, Rouen, **8**, 212. *See also* Angelico, Giotto, Michael Angelo, Orcagna, Tintoret, Torcello
- Last Supper, scriptural account of, **24**, 93. *See also* Christ in Art
- Lasteyrie, F. de, *Histoire de la Peinture sur Verre*, **12**, 444
- Latchkey, cockney youth's ambition, **23**, 345
- Lateen, **3**, 506
- Lateral division in architecture, **8**, 211
- Latham, John, *General History of Birds*, **25**, 133 *n.*, 147
- Latham House, attack on, **37**, 296
- Lathe and chisel, **28**, 654 *n.*
- Lathrea, **25**, 482
- Latimer, Bishop, his words at the stake, **34**, 229
- Latin: a living language, in what sense, **25**, 15 *n.*; compared with English, **33**, 140; floral names, **32**, 287 (*see also* Botany, nomenclature); how not to teach, **29**, 485; latinisms obscuring sense in N. T., **27**, 508; learning of, rule and licence, **8**, 257; letters and Gothic (MSS.), **28**, 573; metallic or crystalline condensation, **33**, 140, words with many meanings, **27**, 27; mistakes in R.'s, **29**, 65 *n.*, 66 *n.*, 93 *n.*; most heroic language ever spoken, **27**, 27; on British coins, **27**, 453, 454; only half understood until sung or spoken, **32**, 287; pronunciation of, C as K, **33**, 429, full Italian vowels essential, **10**, 421, **32**, 287; R.'s early lessons in, **35**, 36, 57 (**28**, 345); R.'s love of, **25**, 200; his epigram, **1**, li.; should be generally learnt, **27**, 143, even by working-men, a little, **27**, 27, **34**, 374; should be taught in all universities, **34**, 556; spoken at a Jacobite Club in Edinburgh, **27**, 574, 611; technical terms in, sometimes necessary, **9**, 137; "Thieves' Latin," **33**, 140; use of, in science (*q.v.*), barbarous, **25**, 15, translating a word into Latin supposed to be more explanatory, **26**, 317 *n.*, **27**, 65, 663; verse-making, futility and evil of, in education, **11**, 133, 261, **18**, 186, **23**, 129; we often talk it without knowing, **27**, 60. For particular words, *see* Editor, Ex, Fors, Liberalitas, Verbum, etc., etc.
- Latini, Brunetto, on Astrology, **23**, 456
- Latium, Latin, meaning of, **31**, 26 *n.*
- La Touche, Mr., **35**, 526, **36**, 383, **37**, 417
- La Touche, Mrs., **35**, 525; consults R. about the education of her daughters, **35**, lxxvi., 525; R. visits, at Harristown (1861), **35**, lxxvii., **36**, 375; R.'s promise to (1861) with regard to his religious views, **34**, 662, **36**, 435, 460; estrangement and reconciliation, **35**, lxxv., **36**, cviii.; visits to Brantwood, **33**, xlvii., l., **35**, lxxv.; contributions to *Proserpina*, **25**, 481, 523–5, 528, **37**, 457, botanical knowledge, **35**, 527; letter to R., **37**, 457 *n.*; R.'s letters to, **37**, xvii. (list); various references, **36**, 276, 325, 357, 383, 386, 402, 432, **37**, 493
- La Touche, Miss Emily, **35**, 525, 526, **36**, 368, 383, **38**, 369; called "Wisie" by R., **35**, 526
- La Touche, Miss Rose, **35**, lxxvi.–lxxvii.: R.'s first meeting with, **35**, lxxvi.; gives lessons in drawing, etc., to her and her sister, **35**, lxxvi., 527–8; her visits to Denmark Hill, "Paradisiacal walks," **35**, lxxvi., lxxvii., 527, **36**, 504; her nicknames for R., **35**, 528, 529, **36**, 368, **37**, 457; R. continues the lessons by correspondence, **35**, lxxvi.; her letters to R., **35**, lxxviii., lxxix.–lxx., 529–32, referred to, **36**, 367, 373–6, 386, 399–400, 429, **37**, 417; R.'s letters to, **36**, 368, (rhymed) **35**, lxxvii., lxxviii.; *Sesame and Lilies* written for, **37**, 445; R.'s proposal (1866) and three years' probation, **29**, 66, **35**, lxx.–lxxi., **36**, 531, 549; uncertain attitude towards R.'s proposal, **35**, lxxii.; perturbed about R.'s soul, **35**, lxxix., lxxii., **36**, 367, 436; R.'s alternations of hope and despair, **23**, liii., **24**, xx.; devotion to her, **35**, 533; with R. at Toft, **22**, xxviii., (1872) **27**, 362, **28**, 38, **35**, lxxiii.; later meetings, **35**, lxx.; her uncertain health, **36**, 385, 386, 436; her religion, **35**, lxxix., lxxi., **37**, 472–3, and religious melancholy, **35**, lxxi., lxxii.; *Clouds and Light*, **15**, 417 *n.*, quoted, **35**, lxxi.; her diary, references to R., **35**, lxxii.; story of her refusing to see R., **35**, lxxiv *n.*; illness and death (1875), **20**, 13, **24**, xx., **28**, xix., 220, 246, **35**, lxxiii.–iv., **37**, 148, 149, 152, 168, 170, 198; R.'s grief, **24**, xx., **35**, lxxiv.–v., **37**, 445; her influence on R., **36**, 360, 383, 384, 414, 600; idealised as R.'s Beatrice, **35**, lxxiii.; spiritualistic experiences reported to him, **37**, 189, 190, 355; character and disposition, **35**, lxxvii., lxxv *n.*, **36**, 375, 402; personal appearance, **35**, lxxv., 525; portrait by R., **35**, lxxv. (Pl. C); R.'s love letters, **35**, lxxvi.; various references, **27**, 232, **29**, 362, **34**, 397, **36**, 357, **37**, 13, 24, 117, 183, 273, 348, 482
- La Tour. *See* Torre di Luserna
- Latour, plates by, in Blume's *Flora*, **17**, 413
- Latrator Anubis, **24**, 204; title of ch. ii. *St. M. R.*, **24**, 219, 229
- Latona, on a Greek vase, **20**, 150
- Latrigg, view from, **2**, 304
- Lattimer, W., letters to R. on education of young girls, **28**, 507–9; on leaf-cutting bees, **28**, 708–9, 492 *n.*
- Laudator temporis acti*, **3**, 10, **33**, 369
- Lauder, J. E., picture by (Brit. Instit., 1846), **4**, 342
- Lauffen, castle of (Falls of the Rhine), **7**, 223 (Pl. 75), **35**, 116; converted into a hotel, **7**, liv., **17**, 492
- Lauffenburg, R. at, (1858) **7**, xxx., (1860) **17**, xxi *n.*, (1863) **17**, xxxvi *n.*, lxxvi., 492; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 261–2
- Laughter: and delight at artistic power, **20**, 98; English, the best in the world, **19**, 158; in sadness and in love, **18**, 519; innocent, and wrong, **36**, 165; mean and shallow jests of modern life, **4**, 257–8
- Laupen, battle of, **7**, xxxii.
- Laura, derivation of the word, **27**, 408
- Laurati (Pietro Lorenzetti), frescoes at Pisa, **4**, 84 *n.*
- Laurel, laurels: Apollo and, **21**, 107; classification of, in Lindley, **25**, 359; Daphne and the, **7**, 475, 478, **25**, 231, 245 (*see further*, Daphne); growth of, **3**, 579 *n.*; like Athenian Republic, **7**, 41; at Dunkeld and the Isola Madre, **36**, 76; wise people live like, **25**, 225
- "leaves:—the essence of, **25**, 310, central type of leaves, **25**, 231 *seq.* (Pl. 11), of the "Apolline" kind, **25**, 238, 239; curvature in, **6**, 331 (Pl. 43, p. 287); as type of crown or reward, **7**, 475, **25**, 231, 245, **35**, 641; drawing exercises from, **20**, 101, **21**, 109, 110; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 261
- Laurence, S., portraits by (R.A., 1875), **14**, 287
- Laurus, **25**, 353. *See* Laurel
- Lausanne, R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.* sunset at, **1**, xl., (1859) **7**, l *n.*, (1860) **17**, xxi *n.*; molasse formation near, **26**, 577; Turner's sketch of, compared with the actual scene, **7**, 241–3 (Fig. 78); R.'s drawings of, **38**, 261

- Lauterbrunnen, **35**, 364, 642; R. at, (1833, 1835 probably) **2**, 340, 395, (1866) **18**, xxxvi n., xlii., **36**, 508, (1870) **20**, 1 n.; cliffs of, **6**, 188, **35**, 620; limestones of, **26**, 29; valley of, **26**, xxv., 105, 112, view of, **5**, lviii., lxiii. (Pl. H); waiter at, and Franco-German war, **27**, 47; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 262. *See also* Staubbach
- Lava, lavas: definition of, **18**, 234, **26**, 233; depth of, **26**, 234–5; dykes, **26**, 256; in Auvergne and India, **26**, 537, 538; lava-stream, life of a nation compared to, **8**, 195; "living," defined, **26**, 235; "Silica in Lavas," *Deuc.*, ch. xi., **26**, 233 seq.; viscous, **26**, 157
- Laval, M. de, in Marmontel (*q.v.*), **28**, 62
- Lavandula, **25**, 353, 514
- Lavedo, near Lenno, **1**, 96 n.
- Laveye, Emile de, **17**, cvi n., **28**, 402, **37**, 562
- Lavender, **25**, 467, **37**, 398
- Laveno, **36**, 53
- Lavoisne, *Chronological and Geological Atlas*, **37**, 639
- Law, Laws [(1) General conception of, as opposed to license, (2) Application of this to Art; (3) Laws of God; (4) Laws of Nature. (5) Laws as enforced by States; (6) British Law; (7) The Profession of Law, Lawyers. (8) Miscellaneous References]
- "(1) *General conception of, as opposed to license (see also Liberty)*:—the principle of the universe, **8**, 248, 287; the guardian of life, **29**, 178–9, not chains but chain-mail, **16**, 407; growth of society is the growth of l., **22**, 79; abiding laws obeyed by all wise nations, **28**, 30; every human enactment is a restraint of license, **16**, 106; every man can make good laws for himself, **17**, 324; development of art is its subjection to law, **19**, 436
- "(2) *Application to art*:—a thing of beauty is a law for ever, **33**, 323; art the exponent of moral laws, **8**, 22; artists, contrast between effects of l. and liberty on, **19**, 132; beauty:—and law, **22**, 394–5, increases with obedience to l., **15**, 388, pursuit of, not a pleasure to be snatched but a l. to be learnt, **7**, 193; delight in, essential, **15**, 351 seq.; Gothic delight in the restraint of, **20**, 322; higher law (divine loyalty of the heart) and lower (formally expressible), **11**, 116, the spirit and the letter, **11**, 117, opposed by pride (in open defiance or formal compliance), **11**, 116–7, may be observed with mathematical precision, yet with no right result, **3**, 585; law of lines, limits of permissible transgression, **6**, 334; laws of right in the arts, **8**, 21; sense of, essential to good ornament, **9**, 304, but with some transgression, **9**, 304–6, **10**, 247–8; submission to law, essential, **28**, 441
- "(3) *Law, Laws, of God*:—an article of property, in the Treasury of David, **28**, 717, 719; can be learnt by all who will, **31**, 12; concerning man, pleasure and use, **28**, 502; controlling the injustice of men, **28**, 197; "damn the L. of G.," business man's saying, **28**, 717; distinguished from Commandments, Testimonies, Statutes, **7**, 197–9, **29**, 56–7, **31**, 122–4; given as the shield of the soul against spiritual enemies, **28**, 417 n.; if taught, He will regulate minor matters, **29**, 107; "L. and the Prophets," **28**, 517; L., or Word, of God, its value, **28**, 719; the Law and Grace, **7**, 192; the Law and the Gospel, **28**, 100; the only, that can ultimately be obeyed, **23**, 426
- "(4) *Law, Laws, of Nature*:—arbitrary but inviolable, **22**, 446, inviolable, not of necessity but of ordinance, **8**, 71; condition of beauty, **12**, 29–30,

Law, Laws (*continued*)

- 18**, 126; have no mercy on mistakes, **32**, 289 n., 319 n.; if of life, is that of loveliness, **7**, 122; in regard to man, Puritan disregard of, **29**, 269; not relentless according to Christianity, **29**, 370; *Spectator* on, **29**, 321 n.
- "(5) *As enforced by States*:—bad and good, defined, **27**, 179; the beginning and end of good law, two ordinances, **27**, 180; be sure you can obey good, before you seek to alter bad, **27**, 44, 131, 178, 380, **29**, 45; cannot be carried out when contrary to God's, **33**, 22; cannot be established by votes, **28**, 30; cannot cover all points of conduct, **17**, 238; cannot remedy commercial mischiefs, **17**, 220–1; Civil, true duty of, **28**, 197; cost of, **17**, 241; criminal, should be preventive and formatory, **17**, 542; defined, **17**, 231, 236, divided into Archic, **17**, 237–9, Meristic, **17**, 59 n., 237, 239–41, Critic, **17**, 237, 241–4, **20**, 382; divided into Statute or Judgment, **17**, 237; educational without penalties attached, **17**, 238 and n.; equity and, **17**, 516; eternity of good, and need of obedience to it, **27**, 180; force of, dependent on national character, **33**, 93–4; formatory and reformatory, **17**, 238; "Imperative Law, Necessity of, to Prosperity of States," *T. and T.*, xii., **17**, 370 seq.; law of property, **17**, 192–3, **28**, 714 n., a Natural law, **34**, 533; limits of, need not be those of our actions, **17**, 334; most irksome when most necessary, **16**, 25, **27**, 471, 544; must leave some outlet for vice, **17**, 385; of no use to a public inherently evil, **28**, 31; of one's country to be obeyed, **28**, 420; power of, in the world, **22**, 435–6; principles of, applied to minor things, **16**, 107; should be paternal as well as judicial, protective as well as punitive, **16**, 25–6, discussion, in dialogue-form, of this proposition, **16**, 105–9; should regulate everything it can, **16**, 109; stands by right alone, **17**, 238–9; summary of, by Justinian and Black-stone, **17**, 516; systems of, none perfect, **16**, 108; those of the statute-book not the only ones, **17**, 331; to be the enforcement of God's, **29**, 63; tribunals of, in R.'s ideal State, **17**, 440–1; value of living under, **23**, 92; violation of a general, not always sin, **9**, 304–5, **29**, 186
- "(6) *British Law*:—conveyancing, etc., cost of, **28**, 269, 579, 645; costliness of, **27**, 660 n., lawyers' letters, etc., **28**, 566, 579–82, 628 seq., **29**, 174 n.; delays and difficulties, **28**, 268, **29**, 118; laws of Richard I. (*q.v.*), **27**, 54; legal expenses of the kingdom, approximate cost? **28**, 142–3, and what might be done with it, **17**, 241; old English laws, Froude on, **29**, 387, 388; reforms needed, letter from A. Fleming on, **28**, 141, 201; R., no respect for, **28**, 623; Scott's view of, in *Redgauntlet*, **28**, 193, 194, 196, 197; unkind to the dead (in laws of succession), **27**, 199
- "(7) *The profession of Law, Lawyers*:—a noble discipline, **17**, 241; barbarous black lettering in legal documents, **27**, 280, 284, **28**, 579; better work for, **28**, 37; cozeners, if they please the mob for their living, **27**, 577; function of, "to tell a man in Black Letter that his house is his own," **27**, 185, **28**, 188; function, to enforce justice, **17**, 39, 63 n., to administer, not argue over, the law, **17**, 440, not their business to make law (F. Harrison), **28**, 663, in one sense true, **29**, 63; grand faces, **27**, 18; how R. would dispose of them, **27**, 282; in full practice, not usually spotless, **34**, 272; in the Ideal State, none to talk, **17**, 404, 440; legal jargon, cost of, **27**, 281–2; live on the vice of their

Law, Laws (*continued*)

country, **27**, **77**, **28**, 135; mercenary law-giving to be abolished, **28**, 651; not to "take reward against the innocent," **27**, 675; overpaid, **18**, 424; pillage by prolonging quarrels, **29**, 295; pleasure in their work, **16**, 354; relation to food-producers, **27**, 185, **28**, 188; right condition of, expressed (by Scott), **27**, 580; R.'s view of, **30**, 301, **37**, 193; sale of law, **27**, 580, **35**, 49; Scott's types of, **28**, 191, and Dickens', **28**, 189–90; their labours superfluous, **27**, 17, 55, **77**, 280–4, 580, **28**, 135, **29**, 295; true kings are lawyers without wigs, **27**, 386; why held in respect, **17**, 37; why not train fewer l. and more artists? **19**, 158; wide culture not necessary to, **19**, 36; wigs, giving an æsthetic claim to existence, **27**, 18, **28**, 37; work and wit in, **12**, 347; work of, grim play, **27**, 147 *n.*, 513; youths to be, if their parents wish, **22**, 537

" (8) *Miscellaneous references*:—all l. is fatal, *i.e.* divides their fate to men, **17**, 237 *n.*; Christian Law, fresco, Spanish Chapel, **23**, 401; Civil Law, fresco, Spanish Chapel, **23**, 400; eternal laws, and practical difficulties, **17**, 519; Father Law, title of *Fors*, No. 74, **29**, 30; for Sheffield in Venetian terms, **29**, 21, 38; gipsies disdainful of forms of, **32**, 164; Giving of Law, bas-relief, Giotto's Tower, **23**, 419, 426; Greek and Gothic, **23**, 115, 117; human, showing forth Divine, **29**, 291; *lex talionis* and *lex gratiæ*, **17**, 517; made by God only, **29**, 63; Mother Laws, **29**, 42 *n.*, 63; of Liberty, St. James's views on, **29**, 96; of life, among inspired races, **31**, 21, the true object of science, **22**, 263; of Nail-bearing Fortune in history, **27**, 230–1; of Political Economy (*q.v.*), neither laws of Nature nor of State, **17**, 137; old and new forms of execution, **33**, 79; Plato (*q.v.*) on, **29**, 139; Reign of, **23**, 115, **28**, 263 (*see also* Argyll); same laws apply to households, states, and international relations, **11**, 199 *n.*; Star Law, title of *Fors*, No. 75, **29**, 54; the old laws, as old as Sinai and more stable, **29**, 134; wilful, not compelled, transgression of, corrupts, **10**, 247. *See also* laws of Health, Composition, Perspective, Supply and Demand, etc., etc.

Law of Help, The, title of chap. in *Mod. P.*, v. 7, 203

Law of Perfectness, The, *ib.*, 7, 236

Law, David, etching of Stirling Castle, **21**, 44

Law, Mrs., speech at a Freethought meeting, **28**, 532

Lawgiver, the earthly and the Heavenly, **28**, 725 *n.*; the First to be obeyed, **28**, 496; the Mightiest, **28**, 197

Lawlessness, meaning of, in the Psalms, **31**, 122, 123, 126

Lawley, Miss, **37**, 350, 364

Lawn-tennis, **2**, 527, **29**, 445, **37**, 551

Lawrence, St., his gridiron in art, **3**, 162 *n.*

" Sir Henry, **31**, 395, 506

" Sir Thomas, *P.R.A.*, story of portraits of his and Turner, **12**, 131, **27**, 477; "Satan and his Legions" (Diploma Gallery), **4**, 311

Lawyers. *See* Law (7)

Laxey, Isle of Man, woollen manufacture of, **28**, 585–6, 768, **29**, 487, **30**, xxxi., xxxiii., 40, 48, 330–2 (Pl. 39). *See also* Guild (I. 7), Rydings

Layard, Sir Austen, meets R. at Chamonix (1856), **7**, xxii *n.*; address to Arundel Society (1857), **16**, 448; on Assisi frescoes, **16**, 75–6 *n.*

Lazari, V., and Selvatico, *Guida di Venezia*, quoted or referred to, **10**, 59, **77**, 426, **11**, 148, 355 *n.*

Lazarus, and Dives, **4**, 204; Christianity and, **7**, 284; in modern society, **18**, 410, **29**, 246

" *representations of, in art*, **12**, 140, 141, **24**, 88 (Pl. 24, Giotto), **34**, 484

Laziness, the value of, **36**, 483; R. trying to be lazy, **33**, xxiii., **37**, 258

Lazzaro, Maestro, pulpit in S. Maria Novella, **4**, 301 *n.*

Leach, Frederick, C.S.G., **30**, 86

Lead: arseniate of (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 471; in Borrowdale, **18**, 219; carbonates of, specimens (K.), **26**, 470; chromate of (K.), **26**, 470; crystal of sulphide of, **27**, 64; muriate of (K.), **26**, 470; one of the elements to be illustrated in St. George's Museum, **26**, 199; sulphate of (K.), **26**, 471; sulphuret of lead (K.), **26**, 462, and antimony (K.), **26**, 463; vein-ores of, **18**, 202

Lead-point, drawing with the, **15**, 357, 369; outline with the, **15**, 379–80. *See also* Pencil

Lead-poisoning, death from, **28**, 438

Lead (stream at Perth), **28**, 604, 637

Leadbeater, Miss Mary, **18**, lxxii *n.*

Leaden pipe, perforated by a rat, Note on, **1**, 193

Leader, R. does not pretend to be a, **27**, 557; "sad wise valour" (*see* Herbert), the only complexion for a, **19**, 159

Leader, B. W., *R.A.*, "A Stream from the Hills," **14**, 113

Leadership, **27**, 179, **34**, 601

Leading, meaning of, in education, **29**, 232

Leaf, Mr. and Mrs., **36**, 487

Leaf, Leaves [(1) Structure, function, and aspects; (2) in art, (*a*) painting and drawing, (*b*) architecture; (3) moral reflexions. *See also* Foliage, Trees]

" (1) *Structure, function, and aspects*:—derivation of the word, **25**, 218; Latin and Greek words for, **25**, 230–1; botanical nomenclature of, **25**, 232, 555; one of the four principal parts of a plant, or more strictly two, leaf and root, **25**, 218, **27**, 83; "veins" and "ribs" to be summed under the term "rib," **25**, 232–3; action of, **7**, 473–4, 477, each leaf sends down a slender thread to the root, **7**, 59–60, 99, feeders of the plant, **7**, 48, aspect of, to scientists and others (gasometer), **4**, 153; the life of the plant, **25**, 230; a botanical lecture on, criticisms of, **27**, 82–4, 125 *n.*; bracts, **25**, 251, 397, 404; central type of, **5**, 265 (Pl. 8, fig. 2); ceaseless toilers, **7**, 467; chemistry of, **1**, 475, **25**, 233–8, "scientific" explanation, leaves made green by green leaf, **14**, 283, **19**, 355, **25**, 232; companionship of leaves, **7**, 48–50; crystals and, modes of growth compared, **7**, 49; curvature in, **6**, 330–2, 243, **9**, 268; cut by bees, **28**, 305, 492, 708; flowers, "gladdened leaves," **27**, 84; form in:—contrasted with feathers, **15**, 406, how to be studied, **16**, 372, two essential laws of, a leaf the sudden expansion of the stem, **5**, 264 *seq.* (Pl. 8, "The Growth of Leaves"), proportion in, **5**, 266–7, **10**, 154, **15**, 164; general characteristics of leafage:—harmony and repose, **3**, 592, intricacy, **3**, 590, **15**, 70, 73, 87, 111, radiation (or deflection), **7**, 40–2, **15**, 96, 112, 115, 181 *seq.*, resilience, **5**, 264, **7**, 46–8, **15**, 92, succession, **7**, 42–6, symmetry and variety, **3**, 588, **7**, 37–8, 51, **15**, 112 *seq.*; growth of, **25**, 320, 321 (Figs. 16, 17); leaflets and leaves, **7**, 39, **15**, 185; leaves of herbage, more varied than those of trees, **7**, **121**; "Leaves Motionless" (leaves of earth-plants, etc.), **7**, 129; mysteries of formation, **19**, 378;

Leaf, Leaves (*continued*)

- natant, **25**, 242; orders of, shield-like and sword-like, **7**, 23; position of, *see under* Trees (Leafage); relation to the branch, **7**, 58–60, to stem, **5**, 264; **7**, 37, 80 *seq.*, **25**, 304; the rending of leaves, **7**, 121–4 (Pl. 60); round and lance-shaped, **25**, 545; R.'s study of, **35**, 429; seek the sun, **7**, 48; tissue and ribs, strength of, on what dependent, **25**, 242, 287–9; type of natural form, **12**, 25–6, as improved on Greek principles, **12**, 26 (Pl. 3); wings of, **7**, 38; various types of: **25**, 242, 556:—Abietine (sword-shape, firs), **25**, 556 (what R. elsewhere calls the sword-builder), Aloeine (aloe), **25**, 442, 556, Apolline (laurel), **21**, 107, **25**, 238–9, 545, 556, Arethusan (alisma), **25**, 241, 323, 546, 556, Cauline (cabbage), **25**, 398, 556, Cressic (cresses), **25**, 398, 556, Dryad (oak), **25**, 556, Salvian (sage), **25**, 398, 518, 556
- ” (2) *In art: (a) painting*:—conventional before Turner, **7**, 90; development of design in, **23**, 176, 270; difficulty of drawing, **7**, 51, **15**, 344, seldom well drawn, **25**, 304; drawing of, by:—Correggio, **7**, 52, 53, Dürer, **7**, 89 (Pl. 57), 90, Dutch school, **7**, 52, 53–5 (Pl. 54), Ghiberti, **7**, 53, Harding, **15**, 113, 119, Mantegna, **21**, 293, etc. (*see* Mantegna); Raphael, **7**, 56, Rubens, **7**, 52, Salvator, **7**, 88–9, 90, **15**, 116, Titian, **7**, 56, **15**, 69, Turner, **7**, 56–7 (Pl. 56), 92, Veronese, **7**, 56, 89–90 (Pl. 57); examples of (Oxford), **21**, 232–4, 321–2 (list), (Sheffield), **30**, 239; foreshortening, **15**, 68; greatest draughtsmen draw them full size, **7**, 53; how a noble draughtsman draws, **15**, 119; “if you can paint one leaf, you can paint the world,” **7**, 52; in mediæval MSS., **5**, 264–8; lessons in sketching, **15**, 68 *seq.*, **34** 554; “Of Leaf Beauty,” subject of *Mod. P.*, part vi., **7**, 11–130; perception of organic leaf form proportionate with power of figure drawing or sculpture, **7**, 52–3; whenever carefully studied, a school flourishes, **7**, 469; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 262
- ” (2) *In art: (b) architecture*:—as ornament, **1**, 183 **7**, 475, **8**, 143, charm of any leaf or foil, **9**, 279, placing and treatment, **8**, 151, 171; capitals and forms of leaves, **10**, 156; chief characteristic of Christian architecture, **9**, 279; Flamboyant, **19**, 253, **23**, 106; Gothic love of, **10**, 236, N. Gothic thorny, S. soft, **10**, 256; leaf-moulding, **9**, 331; on Venetian capitals, **10**, 431–2 (Pl. 20), **29**, 117; origin of foliation and tracery, in what sense, **10**, 256–8; roots of leaf-ornament, acanthus (N.) and lotus (S.), **9**, 279–80; type of the pointed arch, **12**, 25, 31; at Bourges, **20**, 160, Melrose and Roslin, **1**, 136 *n.*
- ” (3) *Moral reflections*:—“his leaf shall not wither,” **25**, 229; miraculous putting forth of leaves, legends of, **32**, 221–2; morals from (“The Leaf Monuments,” reverence for the past), **7**, 97–100; mythology and morals in, **7**, 475, **25**, 242–8; service of, to man, what if all leaves had been large? **25**, 231–2, or not green, **25**, 232
- Leaf-crystals, **18**, 258. *See also* Crystallisation
- Leaf-stalk, **25**, 302, 306, 311, 326
- Leah and Rachel, **5**, 278. *See* Dante
- Leake, W. M., *Travels in the Morea*, **12**, 185 *n.*, **25**, 244 *n.*; *Travels in Northern Greece*, **22**, 258
- Leamington, **38**, 338; R. at, (1841) **1**, xlii., 395, 455, his life at, described, **35**, 299–304, **36**, 154, (1847) **8**, xxvi., **35**, 423, studies at, **36**, 73, cottage near, described, **35**, 431, sunset near, **35**, 432; pump-room, **23**, 366; suburbs of, **34**, 267; water plants, **36**, 73. *See* Jephson

- Lear, Edward, “first of my hundred authors,” **34**, 585; ornithological drawings, **30**, 244; the Quangle-Wangle (*Nonsense Songs and Stories*), **4**, 237 *n.*, **25**, 142
- Lear, King, story of, reduced to its bare facts, **33**, 37–38
- Learning, love of the fair Universe, the end of, **29**, 465; not a necessary element in education of the young, **29**, 250; policy and, **27**, 329; “The Pleasures of,” lect. i. *Pl. Eng.*, **33**, 421 *seq.*, 425; the proper duty of human life, **29**, 472
- “Learning by ear and eye,” letter on, **34**, 590
- Learning by heart, value of, in education, **29**, 488–9, 502, **34**, 73
- Leases, land not to be let on building, **8**, 260 *n.*
- Leasowes, Shenstone's house, **29**, 173
- Leather, dressing trade, **28**, 453; scarcity of good, **27**, 277; standard quality to be fixed, **29**, 112
- Leatheswater, **26**, 351
- Le Brun, Charles, “Magdalen at the Feet of Jesus” (Ven. Acad.), **24**, 180
- Lebanon, **12**, 104, 105, **28**, 374, 596
- Lecco, R. at, (1845, probably) **4**, xxiv *n.*, 340 *n.*, (1849) **9**, xxiv *n.*; views near, drawings (Sheffield), **30**, 232; Lake of, **1**, 82, 89 *n.*, drawing of (Sheffield), **30**, lxxii., 232
- Le Châlet*, comic opera, **34**, 550
- Léchaud, Glacier de, **26**, 144
- Lecky, W. E. H., *Rise of Rationalism in Europe*, referred to, **28**, 121–2, 206
- Lecomte, General, **27**, 93 *n.*
- Lecoq, *Géographie Botanique*, **25**, 413 *n.*
- Lecture, cockney, **29**, 72, 92
- Lectures: and written books different in style, **18**, 33; for working-classes in museums, **16**, 477–9; on art will not produce art, **16**, 183; “The Value of,” letter on, **34**, 517; this age of, **12**, 387. *See also* Ruskin (7)
- Lectures by R., chronological list, etc., **38**, 40–47
- Leda, **9**, 369
- Lee, F. R., *R.A.*, **38**, 335; characteristics of, **3**, 18–19 *n.*; compared to Gainsborough (preferred to G. by *Blackwood*), **3**, 18 *n.*, 647; “Breaking up a Wreck,” “Breakwater at Plymouth,” **14**, 57
- Leech, John [(1) Principal passages; (2) general criticism; (3) particular works]
- ” (1) *principal passages*:—Preface to Catalogue of Leech Exhibition (1872), **14**, 332–4, “The Fireside: Leech and Tenniel,” lect. v. *A. of E.*, **33**, 350 *seq.* *See also* Punch
- ” (2) *general criticism*:—accurate felicity and prosperous haste, **14**, 333; a master of character, **14**, 332–3; chiaroscuro, defective, **14**, 333; compared with Du Maurier, **33**, 358; distinguished foreigner, **33**, 366; first sketches superior to his finished drawings, **14**, 332, skill of, **21**, 153–4; flexibility and lightness of pencilling unrivalled since the best Italian work, **14**, 333; incommunicable gift, **6**, 471; kindness, **33**, 359, 362; outline of features, **15**, 374; power over slight and passing expression, **14**, 39; pretty girls in *Punch*, **29**, 439, **33**, 360; proposal to buy his drawings for the nation, **14**, xxxii., 332, 334, R.'s purchase of, presented to his Museum, **30**, 245, why not to Oxford, **14**, 334; real founder of *Punch*, with Tenniel, **33**, 357; satire, **33**, 362, gentleness of, Chesneau on, **33**, 342; social and historical value of his work, **14**, 332; tenderness and loving wit, **33**, 359; woodcuts in *Punch*, **16**, 361, **19**, 149, **22**, 420, value of,

Leech (*continued*)

- for study, **15**, 79, 80; otherwise mentioned, **14**, 162  
 ” (3) *particular works, referred to*:—
- “A Little Music,” **21**, 153–4  
 “A Windy Day at the Seaside,” **21**, 153–4  
*Comic English Grammar*, drawings for (Sheffield), **30**, 246  
*Comic Latin Grammar*, drawings for (Sheffield), **30**, 245  
*Fortunes of the Scattergood Family*, drawings for (S.), **30**, 248  
 General Février (1855) **6**, 471  
 “Gone Away,” his most beautiful sketch in *Punch*, **33**, 360  
*Mr. Sponge’s Sporting Tour*, drawings for (S.), **30**, 248  
*The Clock-Maker*, drawings for (S.), **30**, 248  
 Sketches for *Punch* (38, Sheffield), **30**, 246–8  
 Skye terrier, **21**, 153
- Leeds, **37**, 170; application by a woman at, to commit her son to reformatory, **28**, 223; condition of youth of the working classes at, letter to R. on, **28**, 395, 404; gospel at, and foreign missions, **28**, 45 *n.*; housing of the poor at, letter to R. on, **28**, 396; the Town Hall, **12**, 8–9, **34**, 725; Wakefield and, letters to R. on, **28**, 381, 409  
*Leeds Mercury*, letter in, criticising *Time and Tide*, **17**, 479; Ruskiniana in, **17**, cxiv., **34**, 654, **37**, 632–3  
 Leeks in the garden of Alcinous, **27**, 103  
 Lees, Miss Dora, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86  
 Leete, Miss Jessie, **33**, 21 *n.*; R.’s letters to, **37**, 336, 435, **38**, 377  
 Lefèvre, V., *Opera Selectiora quæ Titianus et Calliari, etc.*, engravings in, referred to or reproduced, **6**, 369, 370 (Figs. 108, 109, see **38**, 354), **7**, 95, 224, 286, **15**, 81 (Fig. 10, see **38**, 365), **15**, 89, **19**, 103 *n.*, **21**, 22, 36–7  
*Legenda Aurea*, on St. George, **24**, 397  
 Legends: not fictions but true records of impressions, **11**, 86, **33**, 444; not mere poetical stories, **33**, 450; importance of, as evidence of life and character, **24**, 264–6, lovely ones with no foundation of fact all the more precious, as such evidence, **27**, 357; true or not, immaterial as compared with moral lessons, **33**, 41–2, 120; generally some element of truth in, **33**, 42; some, expansions of metaphors, **33**, 80 *n.* See also Mythology  
 Legends of the Saints, Catholic interpretation of, **33**, 526; symbolic and real to be distinguished, **32**, 61; symbolic, coalescing with classical, **33**, 119, 238  
 Legerdemain, and léger-de-mécanique, **27**, 214; of great artists, **20**, 29  
 Leghorn hats, **23**, 331, **36**, 48  
 Legibility of character, clear-printed men, **27**, 579  
 Legino, Monte, **2**, 216 *n.*  
 Legislation, “Of True L.,” title Letter iii. *T. and T.*, **17**, 324 *seq.* See Laws  
 Legislature, from what body to be chosen, **17**, 322  
 Legnano, battle of, **16**, 67 *n.*, **20**, 361, **24**, 135, 456  
 Legs, pretty and other, **28**, 302  
 Leguminous plants, **19**, 368, **25**, 346  
 Le Hon, Henri, “Seashore at Blankenburg,” **14**, xxvii., 178  
 Leia, the Indus at, **31**, 460 *n.*  
 Leicester, proposal for Art collection at, letter from R., **34**, 246, 542; references to it, in *A Museum or Picture Gallery*, **34**, 255, 258  
 Leicestershire, flatness of, **6**, 419, 420; hunting season, **35**, 28 (**28**, 387); proposed Last Judgment on squires, scene in L., **28**, 150  
 Leigh, H. S., “Uncle John,” **36**, lxxi.

Leighton, Frederic Lord [(1) Personal, (2) General Criticism, (3) Particular Works]

- ” (1) *personal*:—R. notices and praises “Cimabue” (1855), **14**, xxi. 26–7; studies *Mod. P.*, **36**, lvi.; introduced to R. by Browning (1855), **5**, xlv.; reminiscences of R. in his studio, **36**, lvi.; visits R. at Denmark Hill, **36**, 221; values R.’s criticism, **36**, lvi.; R.’s letters to, **36**, 334, 445, 446, 447, **37**, 424, 675; lends drawings to R. Drawing School, **4**, 357; urges publication of Miss Alexander’s drawings, **32**, xxi., attends R.’s lecture on them, **32**, xxiii.; evidence in *Belt v. Lawes*, **37**, 424; his house, **33**, 308, **37**, 675; otherwise mentioned, **33**, li., lxix., **36**, lvi. **37**, 561  
 ” (2) *general criticism*:—anatomy, **14**, 294, **33**, 318; children and girls by, **14**, 291, **33**, 318; “Classical Schools, L. and Tadema,” **33**, 306 *seq.*; close studies in delineation, **33**, 318–9; Correggio-like vaghezza, **33**, 319; figure-study, **33**, 318  
 ” (3) *particular works by*:—
- Byzantine well-head, **33**, 319, **37**, 675  
 Cimabue’s Madonna (R.A., 1855), **14**, 26, 33  
 Eastern Slinger (R.A., 1875), **14**, 294  
 Girl feeding peacocks (R.A., 1863), **36**, 445–6, 447  
 Girl with a basket of fruit (R.A., 1863), **36**, 445–6  
 Illustrations to *Romola*, **36**, 447  
 Interior of Grand Mosque, Damascus (R.A., 1875), **14**, 291  
 Jezebel and Ahab (R.A., 1863), **36**, 446  
 Kittens (R.A., 1883), **33**, 318  
 Lemon Tree, **33**, 319 (Pl. 38), **36**, 334, **37**, 424  
 Little Fatima (R.A., 1875), **14**, 265, 291  
 Pictures of pretty girls (1883), **37**, 442–3  
 Wise and Foolish Virgins (fresco, Lyndhurst Church), **29**, 566, **37**, 675  
 Leighton, John, *Discourse on Japanese Art*, **36**, 446  
 Leipsic, R. at (1859), **7**, 1 *n.*; battle of, **35**, 321  
 Leisure: employment of, **1**, 470, question to R. and his answer, **29**, 248–50; less than among the Greeks, T. C. Horsfall and T. Dixon on, with R.’s comments, **29**, 152, 215 *n.*, 253, 257, 590; not to be confused with idleness, **29**, 253; “school” means l., **17**, 235 *n.*, **28**, 450, **30**, 53; why we have none, in modern England (explained by Plato), **29**, 253  
 Leith, condition of water at, **27**, 607  
 Le Jeune, H., A.R.A., “Mary Magdalene,” **14**, 69  
 Le Keux, John, engraver, **1**, 232 *n.*  
 Le Keux, J. H., **5**, lxii.; engraver of plates in *Mod. P.*, see lists, **5**, xiii. **6**, xi.–xiii., **7**, xiv., references by R. to the plates, **5**, 10, **6**, 82, 346, **7**, 305 *n.*, 436 *n.*; in *S. of V.*, **10** (Pls. 2, 7, 8, 9, 11, 20), **11** (Pls. 1, 12), in *Oxford Museum*, **16** (Pl. 7); relations in this capacity with R., **6**, xxvii.; R.’s letters to, **36**, 274, 336, 345, **37**, 733; light and shade in his work, **22**, 352; gives lessons in engraving to G. Allen, **36**, lxi., 336, 345  
 Lely, Sir Peter, **36**, 290  
 Lemnos, **28**, 97  
 Lemon trees and leaves, **36**, 231, 334  
 Lemures, **17**, 272  
 Lending, and borrowing, **18**, 416, **28**, 42, 364, 365, 673–4, without interest, **29**, 571; one’s own things, forbidden, **28**, 720  
 Lenormant (sometimes called by R., Le Normand) and Witte, *Élite des Monuments Céramographiques*, **34**, 698, **37**, 638; plates from, referred to, etc., **19**, 338, 340, **20**, 61, 78, 119, 146, 194 *n.*, **21**, 79, 120. See Greek Vases  
 Lennox, Lord Henry, **13**, 341 *n.*, **19**, 230  
 Lenses, fineness of work in preparation of (W. Kingsley), **13**, 336



Lent, **27**, 515, **29**, 120; Communion, **27**, 335; how kept in R.'s childhood, **28**, 316

Lentibulariacæ, **25**, 424–5 *n.*

Lenticular curiosity, **26**, 115

Leo IV., Pope, **33**, 498 and *n.*

Leo IX., Pope, **33**, 474

Leo X., Pope, **12**, 99, 151

Leonard Brothers, circus performers, **28**, 51

Leonardo, the Beato, "Hymn to the Cross," **32**, 59

Leonardo da Vinci [(1) R.'s attitude to; (2) general references; (3) particular works]

"(1) R.'s early and later views of, **3**, 49, 84, **11**, 18, **37**, 698; R.'s teaching of drawing founded on his, **15**, xxv., **20**, 14

"(2) *general references*:—always right, **21**, 146; anatomy of, **22**, 483; **37**, 135; architecture of, **3**, 218, 222; armour, **9**, 255; as a model, **16**, 314; balanced work of, **10**, 222, **15**, 79; Battle of Standard and, **22**, 484; beauty, love of, **5**, 67; burial-place, **2**, 170 *n.*; caricaturist elements of, **6**, 470, **19**, 130; chiaroscuro and colour of, **6**, 59, 62, 63–5, **7**, 415 *n.*, **12**, 223, 291, **14**, 99, **15**, 221, **19**, 130, **20**, 128, 140, 158–9, 161, 174, **22**, 44, 211, **23**, 376, **37**, 464; contemplative, **12**, 212; definition of a good picture, **14**, 360; delineation of, **20**, 155–6; dignity of, **4**, 254 *n.*; drawing, his age the age of, **12**, 109; dress, love of, **16**, 185; ease of, **5**, 333, **12**, 389; energies dissipated, **10**, 203, **11**, 71; engineering of, **11**, 70–1, **16**, 30, **17**, 551, **19**, 130, 447, **27**, 331, **36**, 585, **37**, 464; execution of, **6**, 435, **20**, 158; fall of Milan and, **16**, 342; figures of, under life size, **5**, 62; finish and detail of, **4**, 138, **5**, 166, 333, **10**, 199, **12**, 389, **37**, 138; finished studies of, **7**, 239; foregrounds of, not conventional, **12**, 127; formalism of, **16**, 297; gradations of, white to black, **15**, 498; Greek in feeling, **20**, 140, revives Greek school, **20**, 341; grotesque drawings, **6**, 470; a good guide in colour, **34**, 643; landscape of, **3**, 183, 185, **6**, 74, 435, **12**, 115, 460; laws of clouds and streams seen by, **19**, 447; laws of light, and colour, **7**, 159; leaf-drawing, **3**, 183, **7**, 52; leopard, how drawn by, **20**, 163; local colour, **15**, 480; Luini, his pupil, **19**, 130–1, **22**, 155–6, **23**, 156–7; masonry of, **3**, 218; methods of, and Turner's, **6**, 64–5; mountain influence on, **6**, 435; never generalised, **14**, 330; oil-painting spoilt, **22**, 93; on warm colour of vapours, **7**, 159; one of the greatest masters, **11**, 15, 18, 33, **19**, 443, 447; originated no new school, **6**, 435; passionate thought of, **12**, 223; perfection, his aim, **3**, 248, **10**, 203; perspective, display of, **37**, 585; popularity most when work feeblest, **3**, 82 *n.*; portraiture of, **4**, 188, **22**, 418; position for painting from nature, **15**, 49; rarity of works by, **11**, 70–1; Renaissance influence on, **11**, 33; rock-drawing, **3**, 183, **5**, 306 (Pl. 10), 422; scholarly temper, **19**, 157; school of intellect, **4**, xxxv.; sculpture, conditions of good, **20**, 282, horse introduced into, **7**, 339; shadows of, **15**, 82, **21**, 111, **22**, 124; sometimes too hard, **14**, 77; subtlety of touch, etc., **5**, 166, **15**, 13, 489, **16**, 314, **22**, 185; *Treatise on Painting*, quoted, **7**, 159, **12**, 279–80, **15**, xxv., 15, 36, 41, 49, 51, 55, 72, 75, **20**, 38, 101, 121–2, 132–3, 158, 341, **21**, 18, **37**, 725, **38**, 344; use of the brush by, **20**, 136; Verrocchio, his master, **16**, 46, **22**, 334, **29**, 165, **30**, 193; walnut oil, recipe for, **12**, 279–80; other references to, **9**, 285, **11**, 18, **12**, 212, 223, **16**, 270, 316, 361, **17**, 565, **19**, 165, 430 *n.*, **21**, 124, **24**, 27, **29**, 153, **30**, 193, **35**, 117, **36**, 181

Leonardo da Vinci (*continued*)

"(3) *particular works*:—

Adoration of Magi (Uffizi), **3**, 183, **12**, 291

Angel by, in Verrocchio's Baptism, **4**, 267

Annunciation (Uffizi), **23**, 325

Bacchus (Louvre), **12**, 450

Christ by (Brera), **4**, 317

Drawings by, Venice Academy, **24**, 181

Drawings by, reproductions at Sheffield, **30**, 252

Holy Family (Louvre), **3**, 183

Last Supper (Milan), **4**, 317, **5**, 49, 430, **7**, 328, **10**, 306 *n.*, **20**, 133, **19**, 103 (well engraved), 130, 203, **22**, 484, **23**, 355, **24**, 93

Medusa (Uffizi. Florence), **20**, 142, **22**, 142 (Shelley), **23**, 335, **37**, 8

Monna Lisa (Louvre), **12**, 460

Reproductions of (Sheffield), **30**, 252

St. Anne (Louvre), **5**, 167, **6**, 367, **12**, 460, 473

Studies by:—

design (Brera), **4**, 317

drapery, **6**, 59, 64, **21**, 182

flowers, studies of, **32**, xxxi., 537

fossils, **19**, 430

heads, **19**, 272, **21**, 18, **37**, 464

head with oak-leaves (Louvre), **21**, 96, 141

horses, **7**, 339

pen and wash drawing (Florence), **16**, 151

sketch-book (Milan), **23**, 45

water-wheels, **27**, 331

Vierge aux Rochers (Louvre and National Gallery), **12**, 113 (Fig. 22), 450–1, 456, 460, **21**, 17

Virgin with scales (Louvre), **12**, 456

Leone, Monte, **26**, xxi.

Leonidas, as type of hero and sacrifice, **1**, 251, **5**, 224, **7**, 231, **12**, 54, 137–8, **9**, 446, **16**, 92, **18**, 354, **19**, 391, **20**, 357, **23**, 116, **31**, 24, **33**, 500

Leontini. *See* Coins

Leontodon autumnale, **25**, xiv., 317 (Pl. 19)

Leopard, leopards: bearing of shield of Normandy, on English royal arms till Henry II., **27**, 454, **33**, 51, 152; heraldic drawing of, **5**, 258; how artists of different schools would draw, **20**, 163–4; picturesque, **8**, 240; spots, **29**, 95, not connected with anatomy, **8**, 177, variety in, **22**, 361; Clovis as Frank leopard, **33**, 80; story of a tame, **37**, 678

Leopardo, sculptor of Vendramin tomb, **9**, 52, **11**, 342

Leopold, II., Grand Duke of Tuscany, **8**, 262 *n.*, **23**, 60 *n.*

Leopold, Prince, Duke of Albany; attends R.'s lectures at Oxford, **20**, xxxv., **37**, 178; friendship with R., **20**, xxxi., xxxv., **36**, lxviii.–lxx.; R. dines with him at Oxford, **23**, liv., **37**, 82; becomes Trustee for R. Drawing School, **21**, xxiii., **22**, 496, **37**, 166, 167; R. visits him at Windsor, **25**, xxii., **36**, lxix., **37**, 235–6; appreciation of R. in a public speech, **20**, xxxvi., **37**, 273, 393; introduces R. to F. W. H. Myers and his poems, **37**, 54, 199; sends for R.'s criticism drawings by the Princess Alice, **37**, 174, 178–9; visits R.'s Museum at Walkley, **30**, xlv., 311–4, **33**, xxi.; presented with bust of R., **30**, 313; R. seeks his aid in connexion with Castellani collection, **37**, 194–5; helps R. to obtain loan of Turner drawings for Oxford, **13**, liii., **33**, 268, 532, **37**, 201, 238; advises R. to resume Venetian studies (*S. M. Rest*), **20**, 14, **21**, 268, **24**, xxxiv., **37**, 199; staying at Farnley Hall, **36**, lxix.–lxx., remark on R., **36**, lxx *n.*; speech at opening of Firth College, **30**, 311; makes acquaintance of Rawdon Brown at Venice, **36**, lxix., **37**, 198, 201, 235; marriage, **37**, 391, 393 (*see also* Albany, Duchess of); R. visits him at Claremont, **37**, 468, 470; letter to R., **36**, lxix.,

- R.'s reply, **37**, 467–8; R.'s letters to, **20**, xxxv., **25**, xxvi., **37**, 54, 174, 178, 194, 198, 200, 238, 298, 393, 467; various references, **10**, 372 n., **29**, 342, **30**, 313, **34**, 513, **35**, 1 n.; R.'s estimate of, **34**, 666, epitaph on, **34**, xlvii., 647
- Leopold, Prince (Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha), birth of, **37**, 490
- Le Puy, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii n., 430, **35**, 263, conversation with Nun at, **35**, 478, **36**, 384; basalt, **35**, 627; drawing (by F. Randal) of St. Michel d'Aiguille (Oxford), **21**, 41; picturesqueness of, **30**, lxxi.
- Le Sage, **5**, 374, 376, **36**, 431; works, quoted or referred to:—*Le Diable Boiteux*, **19**, 294 n.; *Gil Blas*, **5**, 374, **13**, 488, **17**, 559, **34**, 496, eternal “scenes from” in pictures, **12**, 351
- Lesbia's sparrow, **25**, 29
- Les Houches, **3**, 429 n., **26**, 547
- Lesche, **20**, 20 n., **29**, 389
- Leslie, C., “A Break in the Clouds” (Brit. Inst., 1858), **14**, 187
- Leslie, C. R., R.A. [(1) Personal, books, etc.; (2) Criticism of him as an artist; (3) Particular pictures]
- ” (1) *personal, books, etc.*:—friendship with J. J. R. and J. R., **4**, 357, **35**, 401; on Turner and the Old Masters, **12**, 125; otherwise mentioned, **14**, 211; *Autobiographical Recollections*, **35**, 569; *Handbook for Young Painters*, unfortunate rechauffé of antiquated art maxims, **5**, 423, inability to understand the highest art or landscape, **14**, 39, on “insipid faces of Francia,” **6**, 470, reply to R.'s criticism of Constable, **3**, 191 n., 45 n., R.'s rejoinder, **5**, 423, of Canaletto, **3**, 513 n., R.'s rejoinder, **14**, 220; *Life of Constable* (1843), pieces of trees reproduced from, **5**, 162, **6**, 101, Constable on chiaroscuro, **5**, 188 n.
- ” (2) *criticism of him as an artist*:—represents slight malignities and passions of the drawing-room, **5**, 49, with mastery of delicate expression, **14**, 37–8, 39; compared with Hogarth, **14**, 38, 222, with Wilkie, **19**, 204; limitations, **14**, 222–3
- ” (3) *particular pictures*:—
- Hotspur and Lady Percy (R.A., 1859), **14**, 223
- Jeanie Deans and Queen Caroline (R.A., 1859), **14**, 222
- Rape of the Lock (R.A., 1854), **14**, 38, 223
- Sancho Panza and the Duchess (1824, 1844), **14**, 105
- Sancho Panza and Dr. Pedro Rezio (R.A., 1855), **14**, 38 n.
- Sir Roger de Coverley in Church (R.A., 1857), **14**, 105
- Leslie, G. D., R.A., **35**, 569, **37**, 366; colour of, **14**, 211, 289–90; *Letters to Marco*, on R.'s *Proserpina*, **25**, xlv., on R.'s *Storm Cloud*, **34**, xxv.; on a passage in *Mod. P.*, **38**, 353; *Our River*, **37**, 365; Thames pictures and high-heeled shoes, **33**, 406; *particular pictures* by:—
- Kin-le-Chaon (R.A., 1859), **14**, 211
- Nausicaa (R.A., 1871), **37**, 30
- Reminiscences of the Ball (R.A., 1859), **14**, 211
- School Revisited (R.A., 1875), **14**, 265, 289, 292
- Ten Minutes to decide (R.A., 1867), **19**, 204
- Leslie, R. C., **35**, 573 n.; R.'s friendship with, **35**, 569, **36**, cviii.; reminiscences of Turner, **35**, 569, 571–80, Turner's kindness to, **35**, 573; *A Sea-Painter's Log*, **37**, 548; *Old Sea Wings*, **33**, 218 n., **37**, 548; picture by, “A Sailor's Yarn,” **35**, 573; R.'s letters to, **33**, 218 n., **35**, liii., **37**, 384, 548, 612; letters to R.:—on birds, **25**, liv., 177–9, 183 n., **34**, 67, **37**, 384 n., early British shipbuilding, **33**, 217–8 n., Helix ericetorum,

- 28**, 584, the Storm Cloud, **34**, 63 n., 67, **35**, 579, Turner, **35**, 571–80, **37**, 548; on R.'s practical truth, **35**, 575–6
- Leslie, Captain, **18**, lxvii.
- Leslies and Seytons, feuds of the, **23**, 59
- Les Pourquoi de Suzanne*. See Desbeaux
- Les Rousses, **10**, xxiv n., **35**, 166
- Lesseps, F. de, on the Soudan, **34**, 578
- Lesson, R. P., ornithological plates, **30**, 244
- Lesson, lessons: first lessons, what they should be, and how learnt “by heart,” **27**, 592–3; “The Prince's Lesson,” title of *Fors*, No. 12, **27**, 199, 212; the Temporal and Spiritual of history, **29**, 338; with beads or coins, **15**, 387 seq., **18**, 250–1
- Lesson Photographs, the Four. See Photographs (3)
- Les Tines, **4**, 363, **26**, 150, 288
- L'Estrange, Roger, “Fine words butter no parsnips,” **18**, 417 n.
- Le Sueur, Eustache, **12**, 472, **15**, 497 n.; “St. Scholastica and St. Benedict” (Louvre), **12**, 454
- Let-alone principle, **16**, 26, **18**, 540. See also Laisser faire
- “Let nothing be done through strife,” motto for every school and college, **29**, 497
- “Let us (all) eat and drink,” title of *Fors*, No. 86, **29**, 335
- “Let the cobbler stick to his last.” See Pliny
- Lethe, **20**, 385, **29**, 32
- Leto's children, **9**, 369 n.
- Letters (alphabetical characters, etc.): as forms of ornament, **8**, 147 and n., **12**, 506; a drawing exercise based on, **15**, 38, 451; “men of letters,” not “books,” **18**, 64; on coins (*q.v.*), **7**, 356. See also Manuscripts, Writing
- Letters (correspondence): advantage of writing in the form of, **17**, 333, *Fors* so written, **27**, xxiii., **29**, 197; as a test of friendship, **1**, 456; carriage of, a public service, **17**, 252, 531, 535; delight in opening, **36**, 3; too much importance attached to, by modern biographers, **35**, 124
- Letters by Ruskin (which all the world may read, **14**, 462, **28**, 449)
- I. Public, sent to the Press, etc., chronological list (with their places in this ed.), **38**, 48–55, principal collection of, **34**, 457–622. See also Ruskin (*Arrows of the Chace*)
- II. Private, chronological list (with their places in this ed.), **38**, 56–83, principal collections of, **1**, 376–502, **36**, **37**. See also Ruskin (*Letters*)
- Letters to Ruskin:—R.'s instructions, etc., to his correspondents, **27**, 280 n., 542, **34**, 651–2; letters intended to correct or convert him, **28**, 712. See also Ruskin (*Fors Clavigera*, 10)
- Lettsomite, **26**, 518
- Lettuce, slugs in, **28**, 154
- Leuce, island of, **20**, 345
- Leucothea, **17**, 290–1, **19**, 304, **24**, 267, 399, **29**, 127, **33**, 54
- Leucothea, “The Etruscan L.,” bas-relief in the Villa Albani, so called by R. (more probably a tomb-relief), one of his “Lesson Photographs,” **28**, 550 n., 574 (Pl. 5), 605, 625, 698–9; its relation to the other “Lessons,” **28**, 574, 626, 699–700; instructions for drawing it, **28**, 574–5, treatment of hair in, **29**, 117, 127–9 (Fig. 1)
- Leuk, R. at (1849), **5**, xvii n.
- Leukerbad, cottages at, by T. M. Rooke (Oxford), **21**, 43
- Leuthen, battle of, **31**, 125 n., 479, **35**, 553
- Le Vaillant, F., *Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux de Paradis*, **21**, 228, **25**, 78, **30**, 263

Levante, east wind, **10**, 429  
 Leven, Beck (Coniston), **29**, 488  
 Le Vengeur, Mr., on perspective, **15**, 236  
 Levi at the seat of custom, **18**, 182  
 Levi, Professor Leone, **28**, 27, 28, **34**, 506  
 Leviathan, **31**, 290  
 Levin, **2**, 48 *n.*  
 Levity, modern, **5**, 323, 338; not characteristic of greatest minds, **5**, 329  
 Lewes, snail-shells on Downs near, **28**, 551  
 Lewis, J. F., R.A. [(1) personal, (2) criticism, (3) particular works]: (1) *personal*:—acquaintance with J. J. R. and J. R., **35**, 406; drawings by, at Denmark Hill, **13**, 593, **35**, 380; ill appreciated in his time, **1**, 7, and why, **35**, 405; otherwise mentioned, **14**, 457; Rossetti and, **36**, 249; suggested R.'s Edinburgh lectures, **12**, xxvi., xxxiii.  
 \*\* (2) *criticism*:—breadth combined with detail, **14**, 74–5; colour, **35**, 405; composition, powers of, **12**, 363, **14**, 53, 78; compared to Carpaccio, **14**, 301, Van Eyck, **14**, 94, 132, Veronese and Titian, **14**, 74, 94, **35**, 406; conscientious workmanship throughout, **14**, 74, 76, 159–60, **16**, 87 *n.*, excessive, **14**, 94, 130–2; could have drawn Venice, **14**, 167 *n.*; dogs, **14**, 77; drawing, power of, **12**, 389, miraculous refinement of, **12**, 363, **21**, 176; greatest power next to Turner, **35**, 403; horses, **7**, 340 *n.*, **14**, 174 *n.*; imaginative power, **12**, 365; industry, **35**, 405; intensity of truth, **35**, 405; limited number of his works, **3**, 626; mirror of man, in externals, **35**, 405; neat in practice, **15**, 137; not dramatic enough, **14**, 159; oil work as good as his water-colour, **14**, 12; originality of, a Pre-Raphaelite, **12**, 326, 363, **14**, 328, **15**, 220 *n.*, before the Pre-Raphaelites, **14**, 159–60; pre-eminently painter of foreign countries, Spain and the East, **3**, 231, **12**, 363, **14**, 290, 291, **35**, 403; technical accuracy, **33**, 319; to be studied, **15**, 220 *n.*, 222; too definite, **14**, 77; uninteresting and monotonous subjects, **14**, 13, 219; water-colour, skill in, **3**, 120, technique, **13**, 247; wild animals, **7**, 340 *n.*, **12**, 363; otherwise mentioned, **21**, 176  
 \*\* (3) *particular works*:—  
 After the Vintage, or The Dancers, **12**, lxxxvii., 362 (Pl. 16), **13**, 593  
 Armenian Lady, Cairo (R.A., 1855), **14**, 12  
 At Constantinople, **12**, lxxxvii., 364 (Pl. 17)  
 Encampment in the Desert of Sinai (O.W.C.S., 1856), **14**, 73–8, 340  
 Greetings in the Desert (R.A., 1856), **14**, 52  
 The Harem (O.W.C.S., 1850), **12**, 326  
 Harem Life, Constantinople (O.W.C.S., 1857), **14**, 130  
 Head of a Tigress (Sheffield), **30**, 245 (Pl. 35)  
 Inmate of the Harem, Cairo (R.A., 1858), **14**, 159, 180 *n.*, **36**, 278 *n.*  
 Interior of Mosque, Cairo (R.A., 1858), **14**, 159  
 Kibab Shop, Scutari (R.A., 1858), **14**, 159  
 Lilies and Roses, Constantinople (R.A., 1858), **14**, 159, 180 *n.*, **36**, 278 *n.*  
*Sketches and Drawings of the Alhambra*, lithographs, **15**, 222  
*Sketches of Spain and Spanish Character*, lithographs, **15**, 222  
 Street Scene in Cairo (R.A., 1856), **14**, 53  
*Studies of Wild Animals*, lithographs, **12**, 363, **15**, 222, **21**, 88  
 Syrian Sheikh, Egypt (R.A., 1857), **14**, 94  
 Waiting for the Ferry, Upper Egypt (R.A., 1858), **14**, 219  
 Lewis, M. G. (“Monk Lewis”), *Castle Spectre*, **35**, 38 (**28**, 347); *The Monk*, **29**, 542 *n.*  
 Lex, etymology, **17**, 59 *n.*; *lex talionis*, **17**, 517 *n.*  
 Leycester, Mr. and Mrs. Ralph, **27**, 362 *n.*, **36**, *c n.*  
 Leyden, John, and Scott, **27**, 566 *n.*

Liabilities and assets, to be balanced by public examiner in ideal State, **17**, 387  
 Liana, **25**, 358, 511  
 Liars, and traitors, no legislation for, except law of gravitation, **28**, 31; honest men to separate themselves from, **29**, 337  
 Lias, **26**, 572  
 Libel, meaning of, **29**, 586. *See* Whistler  
 Liber, god of Italy, **23**, 41–2  
*Liber Studiorum*. *See* Turner  
*Liber Veritatis*. *See* Claude  
 Liberal, Liberals, Liberalism: and Conservative, mottoes for, **18**, 506; an illogical division, R. the polar contrary of a Liberal, **27**, 166, an Illiberal but not a C., **27**, 14; Carlyle and, **27**, 179; hated by R. as Beelzebub, **34**, 473, 549; modern Liberalism, its follies summed in denial of intrinsic value, **27**, 247, promoted by discoveries of printing and gunpowder, **27**, 264, 265, irreverence of, and incapacity of admiration, **28**, 317, the squinting leading the squinting, **27**, 179–80; true liberalism in government, **16**, 54; true meaning of “Franchise” (*q.v.*), as in art, freedom opposed to dead tradition or rude workmanship, **23**, 41, 109  
 Liberale da Verona, frescoes at Verona (*q.v.*), **30**, 206  
 Liberalia, festival of the, **23**, 41 *n.*  
 Liberalitas, and English Liberals, **28**, 158  
 Liberality, and Charity, distinguished in schemes of the Virtues, **10**, 389  
 Liberate Rolls, **12**, 140 *n.*  
 Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité, **33**, 77  
 Liberty, *see also* Freedom. [(1) Summary of R.'s views; (2) general references; (3) in art]  
 \*\* (1) *summary of R.'s views*:—In his earlier writings R. sometimes speaks approvingly of “liberty,” **5**, 379 *n.*; in such senses as I. opposed to formalism, **5**, 319, the love of in modern ages being contrasted with mediæval times, **5**, 319, 379, the freedom of nature loved by Scott, **5**, 343. Or, again, in the sense of positive, as opposed to negative, I., **8**, 261–2 *n.*; or the I. which consists “in consent of individual helpfulness,” **7**, 229 and *n.*; but in such cases I. is conceived of as limited by self-restraint, **4**, 138, and in later writings I., in the sense of absence of restraint, is uniformly spoken of, “whether in body, soul, or political estate,” as “another word for death,” **28**, 402 (but *see* **35**, 46 *n.*)  
 \*\* (2) *general references*:—adversary of Modesty, **19**, 408, 409; activities and liberties of the Franks, **33**, 69; the age of, **33**, 233; arguments for, summed in six aphorisms, **19**, 128–9; the best attainable, leave to be useful, **27**, 50; Coleridge on, “Ode to France” examined, **8**, 249, 271; death, the only real, **16**, 408, **19**, 126; desired most when least deserved, **19**, 127–8; dinner more important than, **27**, 286; duty and, conflict between, **32**, 119; evil only comes of, **20**, 173; fallacy of its use as forming character, **19**, 125–7; a form of dissolution, **15**, 387; “Franchise” (in the old sense) and, distinguished, **23**, 112, 116–7, **28**, 113, 115, opposed not to servitude but shyness, **33**, 66–7, 68 and *n.*; the fullest, to inherit the earth, **17**, 453–4; geometrically proportionate to folly, **19**, 127; Gothic, **23**, 109; greatest of all curses, **8**, 262 *n.*; happiness depends on governing passions, not on their liberties, **19**, 448; hope of, and trust in, the peculiar folly of this age, **19**, 123; how exhibited at entrance of towns, **27**, 106; how little interfered with in modern days, **27**, 286; in America, **36**, 56; in the sense of freedom

Liberty (*continued*)

from the bondage of the passions, **8**, 249, **17**, 227; Justice more important than either L., **36**, 591, or Order, **18**, 542; law implies right to restrict, **16**, 106; law, not l., the principle of the universe, **8**, 249; law of liberty, not to be confused with L., **8**, 249; liberty and liberty, "restraint of voiceful rock or dumb shore of darkened sand," **19**, 115, 409; less honourable than restraint, **8**, 250, **16**, 407, **19**, 124; liberty-mongers, futility of, **29**, 340; Mill's (*q.v.*) *Essay on*, **7**, 229 *n.*, **19**, 127, **27**, 114; modern admiration of and craving for, **20**, 292–3; modern l., various references, **22**, 262, **23**, 360; modern movement for, combines democracy *v.* feudalism with poverty *v.* wealth, **18**, 494; none to be had, in St. George's Company, **27**, 96; not good, irrespective of use made of it, **19**, 125; not to be desired, **17**, 432; of body and soul attained by gipsies, in all rational senses of the word, **32**, 163–4; of conscience, how far permitted by St. George, **29**, 96; of opinion, Plato on, in musical matters, **29**, 25; of thought, **19**, 127 *seq.*, **27**, 411; "only cure for, is more of it" (Macaulay), **27**, 106, 114; "the perfect law of" (St. James), **29**, 96, 97, and of fraternity, **29**, 99; restraint more needed than, **17**, 371 *seq.*; R.'s first lesson in, **20**, 372; self-restrained liberty, the law of the universe, **4**, 138, in true structure, **15**, 187; streams and, **19**, 448; the Sun has none, **16**, 408; title of ch. vi. *Cestus*, **19**, 120 *seq.*; to be interfered with, for good of nation, **16**, 106–9; to deserve it, more important than to have it, **19**, 124; a treacherous phantom, **8**, 248, 287 (*cf.* **2**, 41); types of:—fishes and reptiles, **20**, 293, house-fly, **19**, 123, contrasted with the watch-dog, **19**, 124; ultimate privileges of, in some democratic states, **27**, 522; vulgarity and, **36**, 577–8; a working man's nation of, **28**, 105

"(3) *in art*: effects of Law and L. on artists, **19**, 129–33; liberty of line, **37**, 414; ruin of art, **20**, 173. *See further under Freedom* (2)

Libra, litre, **30**, 279

Libraries: the Bible once the l. of Europe, **33**, 108; children to have the run of, **34**, 588; Circulating Libraries, filthy and foolish, **18**, 86, literature of, **34**, 585; derivation of the word, **25**, 493, 510; in Norway, **33**, 281; in St. George's Museum (*see* Museum); librarian's function, educational in choice of books, **33**, 282; a limited l. is all a man needs, **19**, 146; National Libraries, with Royal Series of books, should be in every city, **18**, *xxi.*, 104, **19**, 220, free, **17**, 240; of Lambeth Palace, **28**, 721; of Scott, when a child, **27**, 614, 618, public librarians purchase more than they can show, **30**, 35; the reed, the origin of, **28**, 569, **29**, 563; R.'s Library, **30**, 35, **33**, *xxiii.*, **34**, 697–702; value of, depends on restriction to good and great books, **18**, 33, **30**, 34; Village Libraries, **27**, 40, **28**, 434–6, **31**, *xiv.*; Village School Libraries, **29**, 484, **37**, 298, and reading rooms, **29**, 502

Libya, **33**, 92, 93, invaded by Vandals, **33**, 94

License, and servitude in art, balance between, **24**, 31; of great artists, within what limits permissible, **3**, 508–14; produces death, **31**, 122; the spawn of modern, **19**, 344

Licensing Act, 1872, **28**, 156

Licentiousness, and formalism in architecture, **9**, 383; growth of, **29**, 26

Lichen, lichens, **25**, 439; and mosses, "earth's first mercy and last gift," **7**,

129–30; colours of, **25**, 214, 534, **37**, 140, in relation to rocks, **6**, 140, 165–6, 369, in the Lake District, **1**, 47; dew on, **6**, 166 *n.*; l. geographicus, **1**, 47; place of, in R.'s botanical system, **25**, 358

Lichfield, R. at (often probably in his early days on posting tours, though the occasions do not happen to be noted), (1859) **16**, *lxii.*, (1873) **25**, 39, (1875) **37**, 169, 170; Cathedral, **6**, 436, west end, **16**, *lxiii.*, spire, **12**, 41, Chantrey's (*q.v.*) masterpiece in, **23**, 229; red brick houses, **25**, 39; *see* of, income, **29**, 277

Liddel-water, **29**, 460

Liddell, Hon. Adolphus, at Christ Church with R., **35**, *lxii.*, *lxiv.*, **36**, 13

Liddell, Miss Alice (Mrs. Hargreaves), **22**, *xlii.*, **35**, 505, **37**, 271, 287

Liddell, Miss Edith, death of, **24**, 278, **35**, 506, **37**, 458

Liddell, H. G., Dean of Christ Church, anecdotes of R. as an undergraduate, **35**, *lxii.*–*lxiii.*; admires R.'s drawings, **1**, *lvi n.*; advises R. to study religious art, **33**, 525; remark on Turner's false ideal, **35**, 204; appreciation of *Mod. P.*, **3**, 668 *n.*, **36**, *xxviii.*, ignorance at first of its authorship, **1**, *xxxi.*, 668 *n.*; at Brit. Mus. with R. (1844), **3**, 583 *n.*; told R. of Daguerre, **35**, 372; on Acland's proposal to appoint R. Curator of the University Galleries, **19**, *xxxv.*; Trustee for R. Drawing School, **21**, *xxiii.*, **37**, 166; dinner at the Deanery with Disraeli and the Princess of Wales, **35**, 506–8; helps R. with *Proserpina*, etc., **25**, *xl.*, **37**, 99 and *n.*, 269; characterisation of, **35**, 203–4, 204 *n.*, Liddell's remarks on this, **35**, 203; personal appearance, **35**, 203–4; skill in drawing, **35**, 203 *n.*; his daughters, Richmond's portrait of, **19**, 152, **36**, 479; R.'s friendship with, **20**, *xxxiii.*, **35**, 506–8, **37**, *xxviii.*; R.'s letters to, **3**, 667, 671, **20**, *xx.*, **25**, *xxx.*, *xl.*, **29**, *xxv.*, **35**, 203 *n.*, **37**, 2, 99, 166, 270, 287, 675; letters to R., **3**, 668 *n.*, **28**, 589, **35**, 203 *n.*, **37**, 675; various references, **28**, 548, **35**, *xlvi.*, *xlvi.*, 192, **36**, *xxviii.*, 93, 217, **38**, 174–5

Liddell, Mrs., **22**, *xlii.*, **35**, 506, **36**, 93, **37**, 675; R.'s letter to, **37**, 676

Liddell, Miss Rhoda, **35**, 506, 507–8

Liddell and Scott's Greek Lexicon, **28**, 589

Liddesdale, **26**, 245, **27**, 569

Lido, the, sandy breakwater, **10**, 12, 39; bathing establishment and steamers, modern amusements, **27**, 328, **28**, 93–4, 735; breakers on, **10**, 83; Jews' Cemetery on, **2**, 454, 508; St. Nicholas of, **11**, 303 *n.*, **28**, 735; various mentions, **9**, *xxviii.*, **36**, 409

Lie, lies, lying: different kinds of (patriotic, provident, partizan, etc.), **8**, 55; difficult for tradesmen, or workmen, to live by, **27**, 44; essence of, **29**, 555; Greek view of (Ulysses), **7**, 351, distinction between honourable and base lies, **7**, 351–2; harm of amiable and well-meant, **8**, 55, 283–4; modern belief in artistic loveliness of, **34**, 334 *n.*; power of a, **6**, 474; the lie of lies, giving part and keeping back part, **28**, 320; unconscious, **29**, 593; with kernel of distorted truth, **29**, 87

Liebig, Baron, on civilization and coal, **17**, 425–6 *n.*, **18**, 485 *n.*, **27**, 204, **28**, 209; on source of ammonia, **1**, 486

Liebreich, Dr., on changes of sight in old age and Turner, **10**, 458 *n.*, **15**, 357 *n.*, **33**, 387, **37**, 117

Liège, R. at (1833), **2**, 350

Liesthal, state of (1833), J. J. R. on, **35**, 589

"Lieti Andiamo," 32, 310, 320

Life [(1) Principle of; (2) In Architecture; (3) In Political Economy; (4) Human Life, Conduct of; (5) "The Mystery of Life and its Arts,"; (6) Animal Life. For Future life, see Immortality]

"(1) *Principle of*:—a creative force, 19, 356; all things are noble in proportion to their fulness of, 8, 190 (for applications to Architecture, "The Lamp of Life," see next subdivision); Athena and, 19, 351; defined as the making power, 18, 238–9, 340–4; beauty dependent on expression of vital energy, 4, 146 *seq.*; help, the other name of, 7, 205–7; idea of gradations of, 18, 346–7; implies death, 18, 239; in mountains? 18, 346; in vegetation and crystals? 18, 239, 26, 212; inexplicable, as death, 19, 351, 395; love as its source, 22, 236; nobler forms of, than ours, may exist, 18, 347; states of 1. and of death, 27, 342; strength of, always connected with things pleasant to the eye, 19, 357–8; wherein the true "life" of man consists, 8, 191–2

"(2) *In Architecture*:—"The Lamp of Life," ch. v. in *Seven Lamps*, 8, 190 *seq.*; special importance of the principle of Life in a., 191, 193, 194; imitation not a sign of deadness, 195, if marked by frankness and audacity, 196–7; signs of L. in architecture:—subordination of execution to conception, 197–200, purposed departure from symmetrical regularity, various instances, 200–212, "vitality of assimilation," 212–3, free-hand work, 214–7, architectural ornament and the life of the workman, 218–20

"(3) *In Political Economy*:—sense in which the word is used by R., 17, 95, 149, as including soul and body, 17, 105–6; production of healthy and happy 1., the end of Pol. Econ., 17, 149; no wealth but life, 17, 105; all consumption means some spending of 1., goods or bad according as it saves or gains 1., 17, 104, 113; creating (by training) as great as saving it (by courage), 17, 97 *n.*; labour as the contest of 1. with its opposite, 17, 94–5, 182–3; laws of, are the laws of P. E., by the right we live, by the wrong we die, 17, 150–1, 152; three first needs of civilized (food, dress, house), 18, 182–4; three material things essential to (pure air, water, earth), how they may be used or abused, 27, 90, 91–3; three immaterial (admiration, hope, and love), 27, 90–1, 93–5, 156; machines cannot increase the possibilities of, 27, 87; means of, only to be obtained out of the ground, 27, 87

"(4) *Human Life, conduct of, etc.*:—aim in, each must determine his, 18, 458, what to do, not what to get, 18, 181; are we dead or alive? the real question, 8, 192 and *n.*; art and, their relations, 20, 45, art nothing else than the type of strong and noble life, 16, 287; art of, all lovely things are necessary to, 17, 111; battles of early, for men of genius, 16, 31; a beautiful, spent in the garden of God, 29, 527; belief as the root of, 36, 115; the burden of, 36, 424; a chamber of, 23, lii.; choice of, 7, 460, has to be made by each alone, 23, 384 and *n.*; close of, how a man would spend, the measure of his morality, 20, 86; commercial value of, 28, 438; commonest states, of, the most important, 34, 490; compared to rose and cankerworm, 7, 422 *seq.*, 431, to a sudden inheritance, 18, 154; degradation of, to what due, 28, 374; disappointment as deepening the solemnity and wonder of, 18, 151; duration of, unknown to any of us, 28, 762 heroism, ability to live through

Life (*continued*)

the Shadow of Death, 28, 762 (*see also* Future Life); duty of, to give praise and to deserve it, 22, 269; eating and drinking not the end of, 27, 497, 498; ebbing and flowing tide, 10, xxxix.; English ideal of (merchant prince), 18, 452–3; every noble 1. leaves its fibres interwoven in the work of the world, 25, 247; frankness of, essential to dignity and safety, 29, 115; gentle and simple, compared, 28, 373–4; growth of, compared to a wall, 9, 81, 333; Guardian Law of, 29, 178; happiness of, depends on:—industry, 18, 175, on obedience, 8, 248, striving for the right, 18, 174; high motives in, 33, 457; honesty of, difficult to attain, first thing is to recognise present dishonesty, 28, 139, 673; an honourable, success of (letter to R.), 28, 293–5; ideals of:—the best work for humanity, to teach them not how to better, but how to satisfy themselves, 7, 426–7, Spartan *Plus* Athenian, simplicity *plus* sensibility, 7, 427, 16, 134, "the memory like a cloudless air, etc." (Tennyson), 13, 76, "where hope and memory are one" (Wordsworth), 4, 117 *n.*, in and out of the world, reflections on St. Francis, 28, 89; in country to be preferred to 1. in towns, 33, 531, 537; in large cities, its secrecy, 34, 268; in London suburbs, conditions of, 27, 529–30; is nothing, unless nobly lived, 4, 32; the journey of life's conquest must be made by each for himself, 18, 167–8; labour, sorrow, and joy in, each may be base or noble, 17, 336; last days of, how to spend, 18, 174, 204, 20, 86; laws of happy life, constant, 37, 412; laws of, the true object of science, 22, 263; life of man not to be sold, 37, 238; like the clouds, "even as a vapour," 8, 220, 13, 316, 18, 61, 146–7, 179; like laurels and cedars, mining the earth, embalming the air, 25, 225; like leaves of the trees of Eden, 25, 247; lives good for most people, those of sheep and robins, 32, 74; loss of life, various ways and the worst way of, 29, 448; losses in, 37, 445; many broken for one pure (*cf.* Crystals), 32, 73; mechanical to be limited as much as possible, 28, 138; modern corrupted by injustice, 28, 614, 615; modern fashionable, evils of, 28, 545, and its crowds characterised, 28, 764; a music, if rightly played, 18, 247; naturally harmonious, 17, 149; new life, promised in the birth of Christ, 27, 217; noblest, by the cattle-fold and in the garden, 27, 219; noblest, the happiest (Plato), 29, 241; noblest, lived in magnificent despair, 20, 87; nobleness of, in consistency, 22, 264; not earnest, but a play (Plato), 29, 233; perfect term of, 7, xxiii.; positive, under blessing, and negative, under curse, described, 27, 342; pride of, and fear of death, increase together, 11, 81, and what it comes to, 18, 146–7; realities of, the best and truest tragedy (Plato), 29, 235; reflections on, in the theatre, on life inside it and without, 28, 48 *seq.*, on pit and stalls, 28, 490; richest men those whose lives are most beneficent, 17, 105; rural and self-supporting, entirely healthy, happy, and wise, 28, 132, 133; sacred and profane elements in, 19, 179; sacrificed to commercial pressure, 14, 466; saving 1. from disease, 20, 92; simpler pleasures, deeper felicity, 17, 112; simplicity and luxury of, effects of, 36, 299; simplicity of, and delight in, natural, 28, 22; shortness of, 37, 91, 106:—calculated, how little we can do in it, 19, 97, 99, 146, no reason for wasting, 18, 395, one collects materials by the time they can be used no more, 25, 536, we live in a mere hostelry, 3,

Life (*continued*)

203; station in (*q.v.*), preferred to life itself, **18**, 181–2; statutes of, **34**, 688; still sacred in Switzerland, **28**, 189; strongly emotional, not good at insurance offices, **37**, 161; “temperance” in, **22**, 188; three divisions in a man’s, **27**, 584, 585, 587; true and false, creative and frost-bitten, **8**, 192; two alternatives, fleeting or immortal, **19**, 189 (*see also* Future Life); uncertainty of, as influencing action, **20**, 85–7; uses of, lost by accident or perversity, **36**, 259; value of human interest in landscape art, *see* Landscape (6); vanity of, recognised by all at some time, **18**, 146–7; wasted in religious devotion, **18**, 185–6, **20**, 64–5; way of, not Strait but Straight, **28**, 441: we are to live by the happiness, not the misery, of others, **18**, 286; why should one wish it shorter? **36**, 391; wisdom of, preventing all evil we can, using inevitable to best purpose, **28**, 247. *See also* Happiness, Joy

” (5) “*The Mystery of L. and its Arts*,” **18**, 145 *seq.*, **29**, 447:—mystery of, inexplicable, **25**, 125; the riddle of, **36**, 381; sternness of the problem in these days, **18**, 147; mystery of wasted genius, **10**, 178, **18**, 148–9, of riddling genius, **18**, 156–8, of human apathy, 153–6; mystery of life, in Homer and Shakespeare’s views of it, 158–62, in contentions for power and wealth, 162–5, in futility of human accomplishment, 175–8, in corruption of religion, 185

” (6) *Animal Life*:—mystery of, **27**, 154 and *n.*, 494; all gentle life to be protected (St. George’s Vow), **28**, 419. *See also* Animals

*Life and Work*, Letter from R. in, **34**, 553

Life Assurance, **34**, 600

Lifeboats, **29**, 448, **35**, 417 *n.*

Life Guards, **18**, 341, **28**, 153, **34**, 612; of New Life, **29**, 146, 148

Life-size, greatest art below, **5**, 62

“Life’s Midday,” song in *Y.M.A. Magazine*, **34**, 542

Liffey, the, **35**, 560, **36**, 384

Ligeia, the Siren, **20**, 342 (Pl. 19)

Light (*see also* Sight). [(1) General conceptions; (2) In relation to painting; (3) Effect of, on water colours; (4) In architecture; (5) Various phenomena of, etc.]

” (1) *General conceptions*:—“Relation to Art of the Science of Light,” *E. Nest*, lect. vi., **22**, 193 *seq.*; defined, by Plato, “power that through the eye manifests colours,” **20**, 223, **22**, 194, **34**, 27; it is both “subjective” and “objective,” requiring both the eyes and the external force (Plato), **18**, 343–4; a human sensation, **22**, 194, in explicable whatever manner of force (transformation of force into l., **18**, 342) may be instrumental in producing it, **34**, 27; a human sensation, therefore “Fiat Lux” is also “Fiat Anima,” **22**, 194; its essence is in man’s eyes, **27**, 85, and there is a Moral Science of L., **22**, 194, **34**, 27

Universal longing for l., **4**, 128, shown in the language of prayers, **16**, 180, **22**, 203–4, and mottoes (Dominus Illuminatio Mea), **22**, 206; modern scientific paraphrase of “Let there be light,” **34**, 60

Connexion of physical and spiritual l., **28**, 463, 614, **33**, xxvii.–viii., “God is their l.,” the only guide, **17**, 59 (*see also* Sun); the letting in of l., a Divine work for man, **28**, 174, 175, **29**, 217 *n.*; the works of l., **22**, 159, **28**, 541, 553; the l. of the day of the Lord, **29**, 246–7; idea of l. as God, **4**, 128, **22**, 204; God of Light, the deity of the Zoroastrains, **27**, 217

Light (*continued*)

” (2) *In relation to painting and drawing*:—in relation to “tone,” *i.e.* the quality of colour by which it is felt to owe part of its brightness to the hue of light upon it, **3**, 259, 266, light being either (1) neutral, bringing out local colours with fidelity, its variability in this respect, **3**, 268, or (2) positive, modifying local colours by its own, **3**, 268, 270, **14**, 34, **36**; effect on landscape, breathing, animated, exulting, leaping, glowing, etc., **3**, 308

Impossibility of imitating light of nature, which surpasses the artist as much as the sun does white paper, **3**, 261, **6**, 48–52, **15**, 53, 143, 216; hence one of two compromises necessary, either (1) lean on the bottom of the scale and get right relations (*chiaroscurists*) or (2) on the top, **6**, 56 *seq.*; Turner’s method (“Turnerian Light”), *see* Turner

Classification of schools of art, according to:—line and light (Greek), **20**, 126, 128, mass and light (Leonardo), **20**, 128, mass, light, and colour (Titian), **20**, 128, 138, 142; pursuit of light or colour, different orders of minds, **20**, 139–40; Greeks, the school of light (and therefore also of shade), **20**, 140, 154; Greek conceptions of light, **19**, 379, **33**, 321, and spiritual darkness, **20**, 142–4, 388, myths of Apollo, etc., on Greek vases, **20**, 144 *seq.*

Effects of light, dependent on delineation, **15**, 80, and gradation, **20**, 154, 157, 161 *seq.* (*see further* Chiaroscuro); gradations of, **4**, 90, **20**, 161, never destroyed by distance, **6**, 93

Every colour is a diminished energy of light, **15**, 414, **20**, 123, and a light to some darker one, **20**, 124; every l. in painting is a shadow to higher lights, **15**, 414, **20**, 123, 158, 298, **37**, 127; reflected lights commonly exaggerated in painting, **20**, 162; opaque when it expresses substance, transparent when it expresses space, **20**, 158

” (3) *Effect of, on water-colours*:—w.-c. liable to injury from *continued* exposure to, **13**, 83, 188, 236, 330, 344, 345 *n.*; but not, if properly cared for and screened from direct sunlight, **13**, 343, 589–91, 593; reasons why Turner’s are specially sensitive (C. Smith), **13**, 345 *n.*; J. C. Robinson on, **13**, 589

” (4) *In architecture*:—need of, as influencing construction, apses, fillings of windows, etc., **8**, 89 (Pl. 3), **9**, 207, 223; in design and decoration, contrast between painting and a., painters dwell on l., architects on shadow, **8**, 116–7

” (5) *Various Phenomena of, etc.*:—atmosphere, state of, which is transmissive but unreflective of l., **34**, 18, 51, and which is reflective, **34**, 25; darkness and, correlative, **6**, 321, 348; effects of, caused by northern course of sun in s. hemisphere, **30**, 233 *n.*; “epipolizing light,” **34**, 59; more awful than darkness, **22**, 102; reflected light, **15**, 55 *seq.*, 73; Refrangibility of, **34**, 59; vibrations and, **34**, 59. *See also* Reflections “Light of the World,” **7**, 458, **12**, 328, **22**, 203, **28**, 541, 763 *See also* Hunt, Holman

Lighthouse, building of a, **9**, 65

Lignologic, **14**, 414

Lightning, **26**, 359–60

Likes and dislikes, individual feelings, **4**, 74–5; list of R.’s, **36**, 192–3

Lilac, **25**, 390, 437, **37**, 344; branch curvature, **7**, 92 (Pl. 58); calyx, **25**, 549; leaves, **15**, 68 (Fig. 6); petals, **25**, 258

Lilium. *See* Lily

Lille, R. at, (1833) **1**, xx x., described in verse, **2**, 344–5, and prose, **2**, 345, (1854) **5**, 237 *n.*, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*; slums at, **29**, 393, 402

Lily, lilies [(1) General; (2) particular kinds]

“(1) *general*:—in R.’s group of Drosidæ (**19**, 371, **21**, 240, **25**, 226 *n.*, 357, 358 *n.*; Artemis and, **21**, 107; connected with the rush tribe, **21**, 114; beauty of, and “uselessness,” **9**, 72; fleur-de-lys in architecture excluding true lilies, **25**, 279; Florentine *giglio*, **8**, 147; Giotto’s lilies among the roses, **28**, 165; grass in loveliness, **25**, 284, clothed grass of the field, **21**, 240–1; Greek formalism in treatment of, **5**, 268; leaves, character of, **25**, 239, 361; life of a sword-leaved lily compared with that of nations, **31**, 21; Lilies, title of lect. ii. in *Sesame*, **18**, lvii., 109, **28** 165; liliium, why Latin name in R.’s system, **25**, 345; “Lily capitals” of Venice, **9**, 280 *n.*, 387, **10**, 164 (Pl. 9, 10, fig. 3); Lily Standard of Florence, **23**, 67, 68, 69; on statue of David (Amiens), **33**, 145; on Venetian palaces, **10**, 282–3; once on the Royal Arms, **27**, 454; one of R.’s favourite flowers, **37**, 480; power over the spirit of man, **19**, 372–3; subtlety of proportions in, **10**, 154–5, sixfold form, **15**, 397; various references, **21**, 240–1, **25**, 390, **36**, 478

“(2) *particular kinds*:—Annunciation Lily, **19**, 373, **21**, 241, **23**, 147 *n.*; Anthericum Liliastrum, St. Bruno’s Lily (dwarf branched, white), **25**, 197, 204, 533, 535, **37**, 287, description of in *Bot. Magazine*, **25**, 198, 199, found on the Aiguille de Varens, **25**, 204, **36**, 345, **37**, 113; Arum, **25**, 279, 358; L. Auratum, **25**, 533; Funkia, **25**, 203; Hemerocalis, **25**, 203; Lily of the Valley, **4**, 138, **5**, 283, **25**, 312, 347, 389, 406, 455; Orange Lily, **25**, 533, wild form of, called by R., L. Fervidum, Flame Lily, or St. Carlo s Lily, **25**, 534, 535, 543, described, **25**, 534–5; potato lily, **37**, 454, 457; Water Lily, **25**, 241, 255

Lilies, title of chap. in *Sesame*, **18**, 109

Lily, George, map of the Isle of Thanet, **27**, 163 *n.*

Limb, of a root, **25**, 553

Limbs, blessed and accursed, state of, **27**, 340, 341

Lime, carbonate of, **26**, 441, 482, 516, its formation, **26**, 205, crystals of (Hartz), **18**, 314–5; jasper and, **26**, 501

Limestone, **16**, 443:—brecciated (Swiss Baden), **18**, 327, **26**, xxxi.; characteristics of, **3**, 474, **6**, 162; colour of, **5**, 298, **16**, 382; Coniston Silurian, **26**, 277; contortions in Alpine, produced by crystallisation, **26**, xxxii., lxxvi., 214 *n.*, 259, 386; contortions of, at Nant d’Arpenaz, **1**, 196; darkening of the metamorphic Alpine, **26**, 341; *n.*; ferruginous, **26**, 39; Jura, **6**, 197, **26**, xxxi., 3, 105, 106, 277, 278 (Pl. 16, yellow), 286, 290; limestone wave of Savoy, **26**, 7; of:—Altdorf and Lauterbrunnen, **26**, 29, the Buet, **26**, 547, Chamonix, **36**, 245, the Hartz, **18**, 314, Malham Cove, **25**, 293, Messina, **37**, 94, Montanvert, **26**, 287–8, Mornex, **26**, xxxi., the Salève, **18**, 330, the Valais, **6**, 315, Valley of Cluse, **6**, 183, 192, Verona, **19**, 432; rock-crystal and, **18**, 281; subsidence of, **26**, 216 *n.*, 217; vertical cleavage, **26**, xxix., 98

*Limestone Alps of Savoy*, by W. G. Collingwood, R.’s Introduction to, **26**, 568–74. *See further*, Ruskin (*Limestone*)

Limmat, the, clearness, beryl-coloured, of, in old days, **18**, 29 *n.*, **26**, 578, **35**, 511; beach of brecciated limestones, **18**, 327, **26**, xxxi., xxxii. 31

“Limner” and illuminator, **12**, 478 *n.*

” Mr., and Turner, **37** 335

Limoges, **30**, lxx.–i.; captured by the Black Prince **16**, 307 *n.*; enamels, **28**, 654 *n.*

Limonite, **26**, 52

Limousin, the, **33**, 36, **34**, 502; Marmontel’s country, **27**, 320

Linaria, in R.’s “Draconidæ,” **25**, 358, 479, 482

” Cymbalaria, the “Erba della Madonna” of Venice, **5**, 167, **11**, 336 (Pl. 9), **19**, 377 (Pl. 17), **21**, 115, 176, **24**, xxxi., **25**, 476, **28**, 724

Linarite, **26**, 518

Lincoln: R. at, (1851) **9**, xlvi., (1876) **28**, 631, **37**, 198; Cathedral:—beauty of the architecture, **6**, 436, **8**, 12 *n.*, **12**, 351 *n.*, 491, 493, **30**, 52, choir, angels, **18**, 243, designed by Bishop Hugo (*q.v.*), **29**, 389, most precious piece of a. in British isles, **37**, 433, S. gate, broken bas-relief, **12**, 351; lovely old English town, **37**, 433; *see of*, income, **29**, 277; Service Book, *see that word*

Lincoln green, **1**, 120

*Lincoln Gazette* quoted on steam trams, **29**, 55, 73

Lincoln, Abraham, **17**, 510, **36**, 433

Lincolnshire, coast to be embanked, **17**, 272; fen-country, **6**, 418, 419

Lind, Jenny, **1**, xlvii., **36**, 92–3

Lindau, **7**, liv.

Lindisfarne. *See* Holy Island

Lindley, John, *Introduction to Botany*, **7**, 59 *n.*, **25**, 559, **36**, 177, quoted on—buds, **7**, 29 *n.*, leaves, **7**, 37 *n.*, sap, **7**, 59 *n.*, **25**, 236, 237; *Ladies’ Botany*, **25**, 483, quoted on—*anagallis tenella*, **25**, 543, cyclamen, **25**, 541 *n.*, foxglove, **25**, 434, laurel, **25**, 359, pansies, **25**, 394, poppy, **25**, 272, primula, **25**, 540

Lindsay, Sir Coutts, and the Grosvenor Gallery, **29**, 157, 580–1

Lindsay, Lord (afterwards 25th Earl of Crawford), **12**, xxxix *n.*; R.’s “first master in Italian art,” **4**, xxiii *n.*, 118 *n.*, 348, **9**, 67, **23**, 154, **24**, 278, **35**, 340, 351; on Christian legends and “mythology,” pioneer work in, **22**, 155, **24**, 29, **33**, 297, **32**, 220; books by:—*Progression by Antagonism* (1846), **12**, 169, 176, 180; *Sketches of the History of Christian Art* (1847), **7**, 264, **36**, 68; R.’s review of in the *Quarterly*, **12**, 167 *seq.*, **35**, 421–2; general estimate, **12**, 174, **32**, 220; metaphysical system, analysis of human nature, described and criticised, **9**, 67–8, 306, 445, **12**, 175–83, **33**, 315, and fanciful analogies deduced from it in the history of art examined, **12**, 190, 194, 199, 209–11, 241; Lindsay’s intended continuation, **12**, 212; *quoted, or referred to, on*:—

Appeal to present schools of art, **12**, 174–5; Fra Angelico, **12**, 233, 234, 237, 238, 240–1; basilica, form of, **10**, 22 *n.*, **34**, 130; Byzantine architecture, **8**, 121 *n.*, **10**, 1.; Byzantine representations of the Baptism, **24**, 84–5; careful workmanship of best designers, **8**, 197, **12**, 232; children in early art, **24**, 60; closing reflections, **12**, 245–6; comparison of Lombard and Gothic styles, **12**, 190; contemplative and dramatic art, **37**, 136; Florence, Spanish Chapel frescoes, **10**, 384, **23**, 376, 387, 404; Ghiberti and a sculptor of Cologne, **12**, 206–7; Giotto:—Arena Chapel, **10**, 397 *n.*, 398 *n.*; 399 *n.*, 408 *n.*, **12**, 216–7, 217, **24**, 15, 45, 49, 55 *n.*, 64, 73, 75, 84, 92 *n.*, 105 *n.*, 114, 115–23, Assisi, **12**, 218, **10**, 391, 400, **23**, 361 *n.*, Campanile of Florence, **12**, 8, 218, **23**, 296 *n.*, character and work, **12**, 219–21, **24**, 35, date of his works, **12**, 215, **24**, 33 *n.*, 34, the Pope and, **24**, 20; history of painting, **12**, 209; Italian Gothic, **12**, 194, 197; legend of St. Christopher, **32**, 220; lives of the Saints, **12**, 245; Lorenzetti’s frescoes, Siena, **10**, 384; love of colour, **12**, 211, 238–9; Madonna of Murano, **10**, 65 *n.*; Orcagna:—**12**, 224, 226, 227, compared with Michael Angelo, **12**, 228–9, shrine of Or San

Michele, **12**, 232; origins of Christian architecture, **12**, 188–9; Pavia, S. Michele, **9**, 429; Pisa, Campo Santo, Life of Job frescoes, **12**, 213, **24**, 19 *n.*; Andrea Pisano, **12**, 205; Niccolo Pisano, **12**, 201, 203–4, **23**, 154–5, 223; “Psyche” of Naples, **12**, 208; spiritual beauty, **12**, 174–5; Venice, St. Mark’s mosaics, **10**, 138 *n.*, **11**, 212 *n.*

Lindsay, Thomas, “The Upper Wye,” **14**, 137

Line, lines [(1) In art generally; (2) in drawing; (3) in architecture; (4) in nature]

” (1) *in art generally*:—artistic effects divisible into line ( **20**, 118 *seq.*), light ( **20**, 138 *seq.*), colour, **20**, 166 *seq.*, **22**, 309–11, 303; earliest art is most countries in linear, **20**, 125–6, then branches into (1) Greek, line with light, (2) Gothic, line with colour, **20**, 126, subsequent development and divisions, **20**, 127–8; Schools of Line, **20**, 126, **22**, 304 (*see* Engraving); R.’s lectures and practical lessons followed this course, students to begin by getting command of line, **20**, 128–30, and to study principles of linear design, **20**, 304; harmony in, **15**, 180, 500; in metal-cutting, *see* Engraving (3); Greek and Arab, flowing, Norman springy, **23**, 190; power of, **14**, 359; question to be asked of a, not is it free? but is it right? **19**, 121; soft, slurring lines, **3**, 323 *n.*; subtlety of, characteristic of fine works of art, **15**, 342, how far measurable, **15**, 342

” (2) *in drawing*:—to express surface, **15**, 80 *seq.*, form, **15**, 96, importance of seizing vital or “awful” lines, **15**, 91 *seq.*, shading, **15**, 29 *seq.*; contour must be even, **15**, 32, 84 *seq.*; straight lines may be ruled and measured, **15**, 38 and *n.*, 342, **20**, 132, Leonardo on this point, **20**, 133, greatest artists do not draw, **15**, 38 *n.*; curved, to be drawn by hand, **15**, 38, 39; combined with tint, **15**, 101 *seq.*; “First Exercise in Right Lines,” ch. iii. *L. of F.*, **15**, 365–71; motion in drawing, may be slow or quick, but must be consistent and continuous, **15**, 375, **28**, 442, **33**, 356. *See also* Outline

” (3) *in architecture*:—abstract lines in decoration (transference to architectural forms of natural contours), **9**, 266–70 (Pl. 7), 406; bounding lines should be continuous, **8**, 106; ruled like a copy-book, favourite ornamentation in Renaissance architecture, **9**, 348 (Pl. 13), 394, **12**, 62 (Fig. 14); straight lines ugly as such, **8**, 145, **9**, 266, but admirable as limits of coloured spaces, **9**, 349; substitution of the line for the mass as the element of decoration fatal to Gothic, **8**, 90

” (4) *in nature* (*see also* Curvature):—beauty of, **9**, 268, as giving design and movement, **15**, 384 as expressing, infinity, **4**, 87–8; governing lines, meaning of, **6**, 231–2, importance of seizing, in art, **15**, 91; in human faces, **4**, 181 and *n.*; “lines of gravitation,” importance of, **7**, 481 *seq.*; mountain lines—of escape, **6**, 335, 339–46, fall, **6**, 335–8, 342, limitation, **6**, 344, projection, **6**, 335, 338–9, 342, 345, rest, **6**, 335, 346, 375 *seq.*; proportion in, **4**, 108; qualities of, gradation, uncertainty, unity, **3**, 123; simplicity and grandeur of, **6**, 302; undulating, expressive of action, horizontal, of repose, **7**, 217

Linen, **25**, 329; good Scots, preferable to that from Glasgow mills, **27**, 596; Langdale L. Industry (*see* Langdale); one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410, dutiful manufacture of, enforced, **29**, 118–9; significance of, in priesthood, **5**, 292; superiority of hand-made, **28**, 66

Ling, **25**, 252, 253, 530. *See* Heath

*Lingua*, **33**, 306

Link, H. F., botanical nomenclature, **7**, 71

Links between species, **25**, 402, **26**, 305

Linlithgow, **5**, 389, **22**, 48, **27**, 607

Linnaeus: *Systema, Naturae*, his work in natural science, **37**, 83, natural religion, the motive of, Preface quoted, **4**, 4–5, 5 *n.*, **36**, 591, his noble religious passion, **26**, 339, 343; a permanent classic, **25**, 200; R.’s copy with notes by the poet Gray, **25**, 200; another formerly belonging to Ray, **34**, 698; *quoted or referred to, on—*

Birds: classification, **22**, 249, **25**, 175, 183; grebe, **25**, 92; nomenclature, **25**, 133 *seq.*; phalarope, **25**, 98; robins, **25**, 32, 33; sea-gull, **15**, 404 *n.*; strapsilas interpres, **25**, 180

*Flowers* (*Flora Suecica*, **25**, 441 *n.*): brunella, **25**, 468, 471 *n.*; campion, **28**, 286; galeopsis, **25**, 523; oleanders, **25**, 342 *n.*; pansy, **25**, 408; violet, **25**, 411, 412

Linnell, John, **4**, 333–4, **14**, 297; cumulus clouds, **3**, 391 *n.*; engravings after M. Angelo, **4**, 333; “Eve of the Deluge” (R. A., 1848), **4**, 333 and *n.*; forest studies, **3**, 604, *n.*, **4**, 342

Linnell, J. T., “The Mountain Path,” **14**, 100

” W. “Hoppers on the Road,” **14**, 297

Linschoten, on Salsette and Elephanta, **2**, 94 *n.*

Linseed oil, **27**, 114; its earliest use in painting, **12**, 259

Lintel, characteristic of Greek architecture, distinguished from arch and gable, **9**, 76, 156, **10**, 251, 252 *seq.*, **12**, 20; constructional weakness and inferiority, **12**, 21, 24, 82; of doors, **9**, 221, 222; decoration of, **9**, 388, **23**, 167

Linton, Sir J. D., **13**, 591

“ W. J., sells Brantwood to R., **22**, xx.–i., **37**, 39; on R., **38**, 165

Linton, Mrs. Lynn, description of Brantwood, **23**, xxiv *n.*

Linus, **29**, 270

Lion [(1) in nature, (2) symbolism, (3) representations in art]: (1) *in nature*:—cubs in Wombwell’s menagerie, **28**, 351; eye and mouth, beauty of, **4**, 158, 160; has few dexterities, puzzled how to hold a bone, **22**, 247; why picturesque, **8**, 240

” (2) *symbolism*, **33**, 500–1; the British, **33**, 367;

“ Egyptian, **33**, 501; a Gothic symbol, **33**, 499; Heracles and, **33**, 119–20 (*see* Hercules); of the tribe of Judah, **33**, 499, 501; on Royal Arms of Britain, **22**, 283, **27**, 454–6, **31**, 304; St. Jerome’s (*q.v.*), **24**, 230, 346, 350, **33**, 119–20, 501 (*see also* Carpaccio); “super leonem et aspidem,” **33**, 146 (*see also* under Bible, Ps. xci.); symbol of St. Mark, **10**, 70, **33**, 501 (*see also* Evangelists); “The New Lion Stuffed” (*Punch*), **33**, 479; typical of solar power, **20**, 362, **21**, 89

” (3) *representations in art*:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 146; classical architecture ideal, Royal Inst., Edinburgh, **12**, 65–6 (Pl. 9); Dürer, **21**, 89; Egyptian, granite (*see* British Museum); Egyptian, studies by R., **21**, 88; Genoa Cathedral, modern, **9**, 286 Greek, study by R., **21**, 88; in early MSS., **33**, 479 *n.*, 499, 501; Landseer’s (*q.v.*), **33**, 499; Lewis, J. F. (*q.v.*); L. of Lucerne (*see* Lucerne); Lombardic pillar supports, **33**, 501; Murano, L. of St. Mark, **10**, 40; on door knockers, **33**, 501, **34**, 252; on Greek coins, *see* Coins (Heraclea, Leontini); on Pisano’s pulpit (Siena), **20**, 363 (Pl. D), **21**, 88; Torcello, bas-relief, **10**, 28; Venice, **10**, 317–8 (for the “Lion of St. Mark’s,” *see* Venice). *See also* R.’s drawings, **21**, 324, **38**, 263



Lion-heart, **27**, 54. *See also* Richard I.  
 Lion-tamer, The, title of *Bible of A.*, chap. iii., **33**, 87  
 Lion's-tail (plant), **25**, 471  
 Lion's-tooth (plant), **25**, 288  
 Lioncels, heraldic term, **27**, 455  
 Lipari islands, **19**, 312, **37**, 95  
 Lipped plants. *See* Labiateæ  
 Lippi, Filippino: faces and composition, **4**, 324; innovations in landscape, **5**, 396; jewel-painting, **4**, 324–5; works of:—

Adoration of the Magi, (Nat. Gal., 1124) **37**, 60, (Nat. Gal., 1033) **37**, 284  
 Carmine, Brancacci Chapel, **4**, 328 *n.*, 352, **5**, 396, **22**, 483, **31**, 191, **36**, 51–2 (*see* Florence, S. M. del C.)  
 Madonna and Saints (Uffizi), **4**, 325  
 Portrait of himself (Uffizi), **12**, 296 *n.*  
 Virgin and Child (Prato), **30**, 191

Lippi, Fra Filippo [(1) General; (2) particular works]

” (1) *general*:—R.'s ignorance of, in his earlier books, **5**, 87 *n.*, **35**, 360, “seen without seeing,” **20**, lii. (a hostile criticism in *Mod. P.*, ed. 1, **4**, 189 *n.*), “discovery” of, 1870, **20**, lii., liii.; best of monkish painters, **27**, 373; classical tradition in, **22**, 277, 428, **23**, 198; compared with Angelico, **21**, 124, Carpaccio, **24**, 451–4, Luini, **20**, lii., Memlinc, **22**, 391; Etruscan spirit in, **23**, 198, 342 *n.*, **27**, 446, 526, 574, 626; faithful religious school, **20**, lii., **21**, 124, **23**, 157, **34**, 170; general characteristics, **37**, 9; gentleness and rest, **22**, 428; intended lecture on him and Filippino, **37**, 53; love of flowers, **22**, 428; master of Botticelli, value of his teaching, **22**, 334, 427, **27**, 373, **37**, 536; le Père Hyacinthe, **22**, 424 *n.*, 428; perfection in finish, **22**, 428; place of, among Italian artists, **22**, 334; purist, **24**, 451; a Reformer, **22**, 424, 428; religious delightfulness, **24**, 159; running away with a novice, **22**, 424, 424–5 *n.*, **27**, 273; treatment of hair, **21**, 126, **26**, 226; use of white lines in drawings by, **22**, 351

” (2) *particular works*:—

Annunciation (Florence Accad.), **20**, 358, **21**, 83, 124, **22**, 425 *n.*;  
 Gabriel in, R.'s study of, **21**, 126, **22**, 425 *n.*  
 Coronation of the Virgin (Florence Accad.), **20**, liii., **21**, 36, **38**, 371; St. John Baptist in, **20**, liii., camel's raiment, **22**, 277, 428, **23**, 44; Lippi's portrait (Iste perfectus opus), **22**, 425 *n.*, 428, **29**, 536; studies from, by C. F. Murray (Sheffield), **30**, 191  
 Madonna and Child (Uffizi), **28**, frontisp.; one of R.'s “Four Lessons,” **28**, 445, 459, relation to the others, **28**, 550 *n.*, 574, 626, 699, **37**, 536; aims at deceptive reality, **28**, 445–6; children, uncomeliness of feature, **28**, 446; colour, **24**, 452, 453, **28**, 446; contrasted with Greek art, **22**, 50; decision of line, **28**, 446; delicacy of details in ornamentation, **24**, 454, **28**, 447; landscape in, **24**, 452; one of the greatest works, **28**, 447; perfect unison of religious myth and human realism, **28**, 626; spiral of the chair, **24**, 453, **28**, 447, 526, 574; spiritualism of conception, **28**, 446; symmetry, **28**, 700; tassels of cushion, **28**, 626; wrought in real religion, **28**, 574, 701, God's revelation to L., **28**, 763; copy of by C. F. Murray (Sheffield), **24**, 451 *n.*, **28**, 531, **29**, 50, **30**, 191  
 Madonna and Saints (Florence, Pitti), **21**, 40  
 Madonna and Saints (Pisa. Academy), **38**, 327  
 Meeting of Joachim and Anna (Oxford Univ. Gal.), **23**, 319  
 Nativity (Florence Accad.), **21**, 83, 124  
 Nativity (Prato), copy by C. F. Murray (Sheffield), **30**, 191

Lips, descriptions of, by fancy and by imagination, **4**, 253–5; moving the breath, **31**, 173; the musical rose, **27**, 451; of flowers, **25**, 422–3 *n.*

Lipscombe and Co., **38**, 365  
 Liquor Laws, **27**, 363, **29**, 21 *n.*, 44  
 Liquorice, **25**, 228  
 Lirriper, Mrs., **29**, 475. *See also* Dickens  
 Lisieux, R. at (1848), **8**, xxix. and *n.*, xxxi., **36**, 90; Cathedral:—choir traceries, **8**, 88, dripstone, **9**, 98, intersection of mouldings, **8**, 93, porch, **9**, 322, restoration at, **8**, 128, 243, S. W. door, **8**, 93, 125 *n.*, 128 (Pl. 7, fig. 1); street architecture, **12**, 36, Prout's drawing, **14**, 414–6 (Pl. 15), wooden a. in stone style, **14**, 414  
 Litany, petition in, against evil speaking, **28**, 456; against sudden death, **20**, 219, **33**, 488; for all that are desolate and oppressed, **18**, 127  
 Litchfield, R. B., **5**, xxxvi., **29**, 351, **36**, 475; R.'s letters to, **38**, 333; Mrs., **38**, 334,  
*Literary Gazette*: criticism of Turner (1842), **3**, xxiv. praise of Maclise, **3**, 82 *n.*; on Edinburgh Castle, **34**, 486; on R. as a lecturer, **16**, xxi.; R.'s letter in, on Turner (1858), **13**, 329; other Ruskiniana in, **13**, 539 *n.*; reviews of R. in, *see* **38**, 194  
 Literary faculties, perversion of, **29**, 317–8  
 ” Institutes, a failure, **27**, 459, 464  
 ” mind, condition of the average, **28**, 335  
 ” persons, as component of civilised nation, **28**, 639; how and why paid, **27**, 185, **29**, 205 *n.*; help to maintain fraud, **29**, 16  
*Literary World*, a letter by R. in, **36**, 332 *n.*  
 Literate and illiterate, **18**, 65  
 Literature: definition of, **22**, 125 (*cf.* **16**, 453), body and soul in, “letter” and “spirit,” **22**, 126, true function of, to exalt the fancy, **22**, 263; art and, distinct mental actions, **33**, 114, 115; art-literature, T. C. Horsfall's contribution to, **34**, 429–30; the Bible, not a book, but a literature, **33**, 118; cheap modern, plague of, **16**, 59, **27**, 284, 285, 295, **28**, 41, **33**, 90, **37**, 280 (*see also* Books); classical school of restraint, deadening influence, **7**, 316 (for “classical 1.” in another sense, *see* Classic); competition in novelty, effects of, **34**, 281; convent life and, **10**, 408; current, on strikes, **29**, 338; deadness to pleasures of, **36**, 329; despised in England, **18**, 84; eagle-eyed, **22**, 149; Eastern, **34**, 585; “Economy of L.,” **16**, 60, 125–6; “Essay on L.” (1836), **1**, 357 *seq.*; expresses theology less perfectly than does art, **22**, 156; fimetic (*q.v.*), **27**, 630; good and bad, according to use, **20**, 371; good and bad in, **29**, 559; healthy, never confuses right and wrong, **34**, 376; hinders children in acquisition of ideas and confuses memory of them, **29**, 483; history of (Italy and England), **6**, 437; imaginative and unimaginative, **4**, 252–3, **27**, 629; “inspiration” of, in ages of faith, **29**, 338; masters in, masters in thought, **20**, 74; meaning of the word, **18**, 64; modern for children, **27**, 615; modern daily, flood of, **23**, 122, **29**, 480 *n.*; modern, general temper and spirit of, **5**, 322–3, 330 *seq.*; modern, lurking taint in its sentiment, **37**, 155; modern profession of, evils of, **28**, 322; modern, supporting fraud and force, **29**, 16, 200; morbid taint in modern:—causes of, **34**, 268 *seq.*, leprosy of animal passion, **34**, 376, analysis of disease, **34**, 268, 274, study of death, **34**, 271 *seq.*, and sick-rooms, **34**, 274, 1. of the prison-house, **34**, 276, 278; music and, the grace of life, 12th cent., **23**, 54; noble origin of fine, **20**, 82; no great intellectual, from pure religious temper, **7**, 267; of one's own country, to be known, **34**, 585; payment of, **17**, 71 *n.*; the best does not pay, **18**, 423; popular, pestilential, **29**, 480 *n.*, produced for money, always poisonous, **28**, 646; reputation in,

- on what dependent, **3**, 79; revival of, as affecting Gothic, **19**, 246–7; romantic (*see* Romance); R. as judge of, **29**, 205, 321; the scenery most productive of, **6**, 437; Scott, as representative of the mind of the age in, **5**, 330 (*see further* Scott); sentimental, lower than creative or observant, **5**, 334; study of, test fine writing by seeing what every word means, **20**, 378; trade of, its Egyptian bondage, **28**, 568; vicious modern, **28**, 135, more a sign of stupidity than vice, **34**, 372; world of divided into thinkers and seers, **5**, 333–4. *See also* Books, Criticism, etc. etc.
- Lithographs, lithography: lithographic crowquill, **15**, 29; more difficult than ordinary drawing, **15**, 26; texture offensive to any well-trained eye, **19**, 159; Harding's and others, **15**, 112; Parisian, and Tintoret's, relative value, **17**, 133; Prout's sketches, the best examples, **3**, 217–8, **15**, 221
- Lithomarge, **26**, 518
- Littérateurs, Devil's militia of, **29**, 470
- Little Downy, or the History of a Field Mouse*, **33**, 336
- Little Red Riding Hood, **28**, 52, 53
- Little Sodbury, **29**, 104, 105
- Littré, French Dictionary, referred to, **25**, 42 *n.*, **28**, 123
- Liturgy, English, value of, **34**, 217; corruption of, from original forms, **34**, 218 *seq.* *See* Prayer Book
- Live, how we ought to, **27**, 23, 44, 61, 90
- Live and learn, **28**, 483
- Livelihood, no one now content only to make a decent, **27**, 289
- Liverpool, **37**, 264, 491; R. at, (1844) **38**, 338, (1878) **34**, 159; Academy, encourages Pre-Raphaelite movement, **14**, xxxi., 327; Art Gallery, **37**, 491; brutal crimes at, **28**, 251, 252, 306; case of sending dangerous goods at, **28**, 223; Cathedral, **37**, 548; demand for art in, **23**, 52; discussion at, on Tadema's "Sculptor's Model," **34**, 163; docks, **16**, 338, **27**, 330; female crime at, **28**, 222; Institute, R. declines to lecture at, **18**, 546; juvenile crime at, **27**, 667; lesson in religious toleration at, **29**, 107 *n.*, 119–20; Museum, **34**, 159–60; prisoners at, **28**, 222; R.'s advice to, to buy the Colonna Raphael, **34**, 512–3, and its rejection, **29**, 155; Ruskin Society of, **33**, xxvii *n.*, Social Science Congress at (1858), R.'s address at, **16**, xx., xxxv., **6**, 143 *seq.*; suburbs of, **28**, 239
- Liverpool Albion*, R.'s letters in:—Jan. 11, 1858, Pre-Raphaelitism, **14**, 327; Nov. 2, 1863, Foreign Policy of England, **18**, 546; Nov. 9, 1872, To the Author of a Review (on R. as Disciple of Art, Votary of Science), **34**, 508
- Liverpool Commercial News*, article, in, of surpassing folly and impudence, **28**, 185
- Liverpool Daily Courier*, Feb. 9, 1871, on R.'s purchase of a Meissonier, **27**, 67
- Liverpool Daily Post*, quoted on the cure for liberty (May 9, 1871), **27**, 106, 118; letters by R. printed in, **34**, 512, 531, **37**, 14–16; other Ruskiniana, **38**, 143, 169
- Liverpool Mercury*, quoted on R. and insanity (Nov. 8, 1872), **28**, 219
- Livery, **31**, 291, 292
- Livesey, Miss Dora (Mrs. Lees), **18**, lxxii *n.*, **29**, 49
- Living: according to God's law, **28**, 564; English and American contrasted, **28**, 753; expensive in England, and why, **28**, 489, 696; honest, an example of, **28**, 675; in style, British public's idea of, **28**, 40; modern, by poisoning and cheating, **28**, 213; not for display, but for comfort, **34**, 614
- Living and dead, the dead have two to defend them, God and the worm, **6**, 474; honour the living, **36**, 467; kind to the l., just to the dead, **34**, 559
- Livingstone, Dr., **26**, 339, **28**, 174, **35**, 91
- Livy: R.'s reading of, **25**, 311, **34**, 665, in early youth with his father, **35**, 144 (1861–62), **17**, xlvi., **26**, 570, **36**, 401; the Roman Homer, **17**, xlvi., **22**, 269; alliteration, **17**, xlvi.; born at padua, **19**, 433; close-set language, **35**, 145; Dante on, "chenon erra," **29**, 292 *n.*; first two books, best guide-book for Rome, **23**, 370, R.'s intention to edit for St. George's Library, **28**, 500, vital and essential, **34**, 582; *quoted or referred to*:—
- Agger of Servius Tullius (i. 44), **27**, 316; Attus, Tarquin and the whetstone (i. 36), **34**, 124; Battle of Lake Regillus (iii. 26), **22**, 269; Cincinnatus on dress (iii. 26), **22**, 274, ploughing (iii. 26–9), **27**, 357; Fortuna (ii. 5), **36**, 385; Hannibal's use of vinegar in crossing the Alps (xxi. 37), **2**, 360 *n.*; Institutions of Numa (i.), **28**, 667, **33**, 101, 200; Lacinian promontory (xxiv. 3), **19**, 321, **20**, 340 *n.*; Marcus Curtius (vii. 6), **17**, 87; Marcus Fabius (ii. 47), **17**, xlvi.; Marcus Valerius Corvus (vii. 26, 27) **33**, 500; Mons Sacer (ii. 32), **17**, xlvi.; Pons Sublicius (i. 33, ii. 10), **33**, 467; "quo tenuis in sicco" (i. 4), **23**, 13; Tarquinius Superbus and the poppies (i. 54), **25**, 277 *n.*; taxation (ii. 9), **17**, xlvi.; Tullus Hostilius and Suffetius (i. 23), **29**, 291; Valerius Publicola (ii. 16), **17**, xlvi.–vii, 23
- Lizards: Dr. Buckland's tame, **21**, 153, **35**, 205; connection with snakes, **26**, 306, 310; in Carpaccio's (*q.v.*) picture, **21**, 152; jaw of, **8**, 72, a dumb trench, **27**, 451; sculpture of, **9**, 277; otherwise mentioned, **27**, 485, **36**, 424, 569
- Llanberis, R. at (1831), **35**, 96; lower lake, destroyed, **26**, 122
- Llandaff Cathedral, Rossetti's reredos for, **36**, 235; *see of*, income, **29**, 277
- Llandudno, **34**, 616
- Llangollen, R. at, (1831) **2**, 316, (1861) **17**, xxxviii *n.*, **36**, 378, (1883) **33**, xlvi., xlvi., **37**, 457; Vale of, beauty of brook and glen scenery, **28**, 694, **34**, 616, **37**, 468, 516; village of, **34**, 616
- Llanthony Abbey, **3**, 402 (Pl. 8). *See* Turner
- Llewellyn Correspondence, **36**, 512
- Lloyd, Miss Anna, study of a tulip (Sheffield), **30**, 242
- Loaf-giver. *See* Lady
- Loan Exhibitions of pictures, **16**, 477
- Loans, National, and war, etc., **17**, 103–4, 142, 207, **18**, 103, 368, 416, **29**, 51, **34**, 525. *See also* Usury (2)
- Lobes, **4**, 102 *n.*
- Local associations to be cherished, **22**, 191
- "Local Examinations," **16**, lxviii
- Localisation of deity by art, **20**, 66
- Locarno, R. at (1858), **7**, xxviii *n.*, xxxvi.; costume of the Val Maggia, **36**, 283–4; Madonna del Sasso, **36**, 284; Ponte Brolla near, **4**, 371
- Lochleven (by Kinross), **35**, 609; the L. of Italy, **23**, 110; Castle, **5**, 389, **12**, 48, 121, **33**, 243, **35**, 16 (27, 160)
- Locke, John, *Essay Concerning Human Understanding*, **18**, 270, *quoted or referred to*, on—ideas, **3**, 91–2, **17**, 512, perception, **3**, 141, primary and secondary qualities of bodies, **3**, 159
- Locker-Lampson, F., on R. and Kate Greenaway, **36**, civ. *n.*, cv.
- Lockhart, Miss Charlotte (Mrs. Hope Scott), R. and, **8**, xxiv., xxv., **35**, 249, 422, 428

Lockhart, J. G., R. meets (1839), **35**, 249, asks R. to review Lord Lindsay for *Quarterly*, **8**, xxiv., **12**, xl., **35**, 421; rejects a paper by Rawdon Brown, **10**, 353 *n.*; his house, **36**, 530–1; *Life of Scott*: a farrago, **34**, 344, inconceivably silent about things one most wants to know, **29**, 544, **34**, 344; R.'s annotated copies of, **34**, 700, **37**, 281; quoted or referred to, in summary of *Life of Scott*, compiled by R. from L., **27**, 564–601, 608–621, **29**, 541–5, in other connexions, **1**, 163 *n.*, **4**, 221 *n.*, **5**, 336 *n.*; **17**, 562, **27**, 500–1, 520, 531, **29**, 452, 453, 454, 465, 513, 514, **34**, 278 *n.*, **35**, 91, 548 *n.*, 557 *n.*

Lockwood, Miss M. S., R.'s letter to, **5**, 431

Lockyer, Professor Norman, on sunsets of 1883, **34**, 78 *n.*

Locomotion, "infernal means of," **27**, 534, **28**, 129; swiftness of modern and foreign travel, **16**, 380; will not teach art, **20**, 114

Locomotives, described, **19**, 60–1, **20**, 372–3; rifles, torpedoes, and, not subjects for heroic sculpture, **29**, 152

Locrians and Ajax Oileus, **29**, 240–1 *n.*

Loculicidally, **25**, 462

Locusts, **27**, 494, **28**, 308, 330

Lodge, Sir Oliver, promotes Complimentary Address to R., Christmas 1885, **34**, 732, **37**, 542 *n.*, R.'s letter to press on it, **34**, 589; letter of thanks, **37**, 558, 559; Address acknowledged by Mrs. Severn, **34**, 732; R.'s letters to, **37**, xvii., 676 (lists); letters to R., **7**, 137, 142, **37**, 517 *n.*, 524 *n.*

Lodging, lodgings: Christ's Lodgings, title of *Fors*, No. 27, **27**, 489; for the poor, **18**, 138, **20**, 111 (*see* Housing); lodgings with God, **27**, 675

Lodore, **1**, 413, **29**, 461, **34**,

Loeches, Olivares at, **16**, 310

Log, logs, men compared to, **7**, 212; use of, in Swiss cottages, **1**, 33; log-worship, **23**, 353

Logan, John, "Shall any following spring revive," **35**, 41 (**27**, 617)

"Logeurs du Bon Dieu," **20**, 67, **36**, 183

Logic, derivation of the word, **28**, 588–9; a *method*, not a power, **22**, 126, nor a guide, **29**, 594 *n.*; futility of the study as a *science*, **11**, 68, 127–8, 127 *n.*, evil effects of, **17**, 557, **34**, 664; true power of, rare, **3**, 7–8, instance of British, **17**, 521; want of, in education, **6**, 482

"representations of, in art":—on Giotto's Tower, **23**, 420, 435; fresco, Spanish Chapel, **23**, 385 (Pl. 37), 391–2, 407

λογος, **28**, 588. *see* Word of God

Loire, the, **2**, 146, description of, in connexion with Turner's (*q.v.*) "Loire Side," **7**, 218 *seq.* (Pl. 73), broad reaches, **6**, 423; various mentions, **10**, 186, **34**, 322

Lombard, Lombardic. [R. uses these terms in three distinct senses, (a) of the art, and period of history, of the Lombard invaders settled in Italy. This is the sense to which the references collected in the present article belong. (b) Of the geographical division of Italy (*see* Lombard League, Lombardy). (c) Of the architecture of the Lombardi (*q.v.*). The present article is divided under the following heads:—(1) historical summary; (2) general characteristics of L. art and temper; (3) architecture and sculpture:—(a) general characteristics, (b) details, (c) examples.]

"(1) *historical summary*:—the Lombards one of the six barbaric learning nations in the early centuries, **33**, 429, 430; their early art:—jest, **9**,

Lombard, Lombardic (*continued*)

427,<sup>1</sup> no skill in design, painting or mosaic, **33**, 431, 466 *n.*

The Lombard invasion of Italy, **20**, 359, **24**, 429; spirit of the L. illustrated from the stories of Alboin and Autharis, **20**, 359–60, 363; tragedies of the L. kings, **19**, 434, **29**, 425; the Lombardic period, extending to end of 12th century, **19**, 434, correspondent to Homeric period in Greece, **20**, 360–1; a period of Christianisation, **19**, 435, of savage but noble life gradually subjected to law, **19**, 435–6, **20**, 361; the term "L." applied to the art of the all northern barbaric nations, **9**, 39, but pure Norman and L. distinguishable, **23**, 187–8. The L. revived Christian architecture, **9**, 37, giving hardihood and system to enervation, **9**, 38, entering like a glacier stream, **9**, 40, or a wild N. wind, **9**, 426–7

"(2) *general characteristics of L. art and temper*:—cruel and fierce spirit, **19**, 435, **20**, 361, **23**, 188; expression of governing law, **19**, 436; grotesque spirit, **11**, 190; MS. writing, specimen of, **28**, 573 (Pl. 4), **29**, 486; modification of L. art, under Greek influence, at Pisa, **20**, 362; literature in advance of art, **19**, 436; the root of the mediæval art of Italy, **16**, 66, 276

"(3) *architecture and sculpture*, (a) *general characteristics*:—introduced the vaulting shaft, and why, **9**, 39–40; Arab influence on, **9**, 40; barbarous, **8**, 258, but full of rude life, **8**, 195, and Northern energy, **9**, 426–34, **33**, 430; a L. cathedral described (Lindsay), **12**, 188–90, origin of, **9**, 39; character of decoration, **9**, 303, serpentine flexure, **10**, 288, **19**, 450; Doric in derivation, **9**, 34; dragon and wild-beast decoration, **19**, 436, 450; love of jest, **9**, 427; originally Compasque, masonry, **14**, 398, perfect, **20**, 314; proportions, in L.-Romanesque, **8**, 111; R.'s study of, **35**, 632; sculpture:—method of, **9**, 300, of birds, **9**, 281, of trees, **9**, 278, of the vine, **9**, 429, **10**, 23, of war and the chase, **9**, 38, 70, 281, 346 *n.*, 400, 426, **10**, 236, **23**, 327, **33**, 466 *n.*; spirit and fancy of, **9**, 346

(b) *details*:—archivolts, **10**, 61; bas-reliefs, **9**, 351, **33**, 466; bases, couchant animals on, **9**, 345, **33**, 501; campaniles, **9**, 247, **10**, 17; capitals and leaf forms, **9**, 280; church-doors, single entrance, **9**, 214; cornices, Lombardic-Gothic, **9**, 366; cusped arch, L.-Gothic, **9**, 171; dripstones, **9**, 97; form of arch, in L.-Gothic, **9**, 167; ornament, square panelling, **8**, 145; shafts, grouping, **9**, 131, and setting, **9**, 123; use of Persepolitan water-leaf in, **9**, 376; walls of churches, **9**, 81; windows, **8**, 125

(c) *examples*:—list of principal churches, **10**, 25, and places, **33**, 467 *n.* Assisi, door of the Duomo, **23**, 188 (Pl. 15); "The Lombard Griffin," **5**, 140 *seq.* (Pl. 1), **19**, 437, 449, **20**, 362; two best churches (S. Ambrogio, Milan, S. Michele, Pavia), **9**, 336; at Verona, **19**, 449–50, S. Zeno, Verona, typical, **20**, 361–2

Lombard League, formation of, against Frederick Barbarossa, **19**, 430, 434, **34**, 356; war of, against Frederick II., **23**, 57–8, **27**, 249 *n.*, 365 *n.*; constitution of, **23**, 58, 127. *See also* Legnano

Lombardi, the, Pietro and Tullo Lombardo, architecture of, called by R. "Lombardic," **5**, 75 and *n.*, **37**, 222; an enrichment of the "Giocondine" (*q.v.*), **24**, 169 *n.*, **37**, 223, the style which in S.

<sup>1</sup> But *see* **33**, 430.

of V. is called Early or Byzantine Renaissance, **11**, 20–1; fine undercutting, **20**, 323; tombs by, **11**, 289; examples:—Church of the Miracoli (*q.v.* under Venice), **23**, 16, Rio Façade of the Ducal Palace (*q.v.*), **10**, 354, Giant's Staircase, **10**, 354, Manzoni Palace and Vendramin Calerghi (*q.v.* under Venice), **10**, 144, **30**, 204

Lombardi, Messrs., photograph of R., **38**, 208

Lombardy: Art Schools of (painting), **24**, 456; Austrian occupation of, **28**, 69; canals, designed by Leonardo, **17**, 551; Dante's description of, the land of Adige and Po, **19**, 445, **23**, 12; glory and beauty of, **32**, 284; rivers, inundations, **19**, 446, 447, **27**, 332, **36**, 577, 585–6; scene of mediæval struggles between secular and ecclesiastical power, **24**, 135, and of much Italian history, **19**, 433–4; stones and gravel of, **6**, 366–7; otherwise mentioned, **17**, 564, **27**, 17, 320

” Plain of, **3**, 429, **6**, 419, 420; blue L. plain, wide as the sea, **19**, 432; distant views in, why beautiful, **1**, 176; distant views of, **19**, 430; how formed, **10**, 9–10; mountains in sight in, **1**, 80 *n.*

Lomond, Loch, **1**, 185

Lomi, Orazio (Gentileschi), picture at Turin, **7**, xxxix., xl.

London [(1) Economic, moral, and social conditions in; (2) miscellaneous general references; (3) the suburbs; (4) architecture; (5) general references to particular streets, parts, etc.; (6) Particular buildings, architecture, pictures, etc.]

” (1) *Economic, moral, and social conditions in*:—the insatiable maw of L., **27**, 555, its relation to the country, **27**, 176, food taken from the country (*e.g.* **28**, 32, 75, 697), and sent to L., to feed luxury, **28**, 134–5, a squirrel cage fed from the outside, **28**, 136, the slums being the creation of the rich squirrels, **28**, 137; a dead marine-store shop, **28**, 137; dinner party and outside misery, **12**, 430; education of life in, **34**, 75; harlotries, **28**, 489, lost souls, **29**, 448; horror of life in, **38**, 338; how to stop the increase of L., **27**, 175, **28**, 489, 610; labyrinth of black walls, etc., **21**, 104; landlords of, **29**, 468; life in, monotony and consequent love of excitement, **34**, 270–1; life in, will one day have become an incredible romance, **27**, 255; loungers, W. End and E. End style, **27**, 43–4; love of money in, **7**, 424; magazines of (political) petroleum in, **28**, 153; misery in, is it inevitable? **27**, 174–5, R.'s sense of, **27**, 13, bitter memories of, **37**, 50; modern Babylon, **17**, 406; mob of, incomparably ridiculous, **14**, 304; over-crowding, instance of, **34**, 507; pauperism, **19**, 266; picture of domestic life in, **27**, 42; Plutonic durance of, **25**, 435; population, filthiness of, **28**, 655 *n.*; rattling, growling, smoking, stinking, a city of play, a billiard table, **18**, 406; religion of, **7**, 382; rents in, **17**, 545, **29**, 15, importance of landlords making them fixed and moderate, **27**, 175, in R.'s houses, **17**, 437; sandwich men, **27**, 43; “Season,” cost of dress in, **16**, 53, empty hopes of, **19**, 318, evils of, **34**, 281; social contrasts, illustrated in *Punch*, **33**, 360–1; starvation, cases of, **25**, 132, **28**, 504, 511; streets of:—Carlyle on, **17**, 480–2, **19**, 214, cleaning, R.'s experiment, **22**, xxv., **28**, xvi.–xviii., 204, **29**, 534, **37**, 43; privileges and facilities in, **27**, 534–5, violence in, **19**, 214, **34**, 614; suffocation, case of, **27**, 431, **29**, 15; thieves' Republic in, **27**, 16; traffic in, aspect and meaning, **22**, 163; unlet houses in, **27**, 19; unproductive labour and vile life in, **28**, 135

London (*continued*)

” (2) *Miscellaneous general references*:—absurdities, **37**, 735; advertisement hoardings, **14**, 304, **23**, 329; approaches to, and gates, compared with Siena's, **23**, 27, horror of, **19**, 362, **20**, 112; art in, **22**, 182:—effect on artists, **22**, 495, **33**, 405–6, on Prout and Hunt, **14**, 373–4, life in, destructive of artistic sensibility, **33**, 398, no noble art possible in, **32**, 54; cabmen's hypoten use, **28**, 48–9; a “crush,” **9**, xxxi.; “day of manifestation” for, **31**, 22; driving in the Park, **28**, 298 *n.*; early shipping at, **33**, 442; East End Museum proposed, **16**, 478; Fire of, **24**, 207; flooding of districts S. of the Thames (H. Willett on), **29**, 348; fog (“London particular”), **34**, 15, 16, **36**, 389, 394; hack-artists of, **34**, 664; history of, to be learnt, **27**, 143, 299, 312, **31**, 8, 22, **33**, 423; in the days of Alfred, **33**, 442–3; may have to be half roofed over afresh, **34**, 18; modern L., is it the divinely appointed produce of the Valley of the Thames, **33**, 408, 423, 441; not the place to be in, the spring, **33**, 531; Plague of, **34**, 418; plate, poor art in, **28**, 210; police and crossings, **29**, 434; principal nest of man in the world, **22**, 164; rivers and springs of, old and modern, **33**, 443; R.'s homes and hotels in:—Hunter Street (birthplace), *see* Ruskin (3), Park Street, Grosvenor Square (1849–51), **8**, xxxiii., **9**, xxxi., **36**, 92, 106, 109, 111, 114, Charles Street (1853), **11**, xliii., **36**, 146, 147, Euston Hotel (1872), **27**, 362, Morley's Hotel (1887), **34**, 612, Norfolk Street (lodgings in, as a child), **35**, 26 (**28**, 298); R. Society of, **33**, xxvii., **38**, 124; *see* of, income, **29**, 277; slums of central London, **28**, 137; smoke, and sunrise, **7**, 146; snow-fall around, now and formerly, **35**, 139; society in the 18th century, **22**, 495; still blue sky in early morning, **28**, 79; street names, **28**, 49–50, 50 *n.*; street-organs, **18**, 549; sunsets, **34**, 39–40, seen from the bridges, **16**, 441; water supply, **22**, 227, **29**, 336; weather, **27**, 417, darkness, **27**, 13, 333; various references, **27**, 312, 514, **28**, 488, **30**, 93

” (3) *Suburbs of*:—building over, **22**, 173; churches in, **28**, 239; description of a suburban household, **27**, 529–30; filthy debris of, **3**, 42, **28**, 655 *n.*; not houses, but packing cases, **27**, 530–1; the southern, ghastliness of, **28**, 137; struggle for life in, **35**, 246; villages in old days, **27**, 76. *See also* Dulwich

” (4) *Architecture—general remarks*:—archivolts, **9**, 348 (Pl. 13), **10**, 117; contrasted with Pisa and Florence, **12**, 172, with Venice, **7**, 385, **9**, 10; Corinthian capitals, **9**, 386; cornice-brackets, **9**, 197; cornices, **9**, 365; false naturalism in ornament in modern buildings, **19**, 20; “Gothic revival” in, **10**, 459, *and see* Gothic (7); how it might be beautified, **11**, 230, as Nuremburg, **33**, 245; “improvements” in, **14**, 438, **38**, 365; lintels, **9**, 156–7; marbled shop fronts, **8**, 75; mouldings, **9**, 374 *n.*; no pleasure in the a. of L. streets, **9**, 411; roofs, **9**, 403; voussours, **9**, 394; walls, ruled with ledger lines, **9**, 348; windows, **9**, 232

” (5) *Particular places: general references*:—

All Hallows Church, de-consecrated, **28**, 765, **31**, 290

Bermondsey, **1**, 127

Bethlehem Hospital, **14**, 427, **28**, 203

Bethnal Green, Rev. S. Hansard and, **28**, 292, 358, 361; St. Matthias' School, **27**, 558, 603

Billingsgate, **28**, 37, and who ought to be flogged there, **29**, 383 (No. 7)

Billiter Street (No. 7), J. J. R.'s office in, **1**, 500, **12**, 443, **14**, 384, **35**, 133–4 (**28**, 385–6)

London (*continued*)

Blackfriars, **28**, 87, 89  
 Bond Street, picture shows, **28**, 488–9; shops, **27**, 175  
 Camberwell: Fair **18**, 242; Green, **28**, 346, pond on, **35**, 89, W. H. Harrison at, **34**, 100–1; Grove, in old days, **35**, 101; hairdresser at, and his rent, **28**, 670. Institute, R.'s lecture at ("Work"), **18**, xvi., xxxvi, 373, 401 *seq.*; St. Giles's Church, stained-glass window designed by R. and E. Oldfield, **4**, xxiii., **12**, lxiv., 435 *seq.* (Pl. 22), **35**, 318, 382  
 Champion Hill, **35**, 35 (**28**, 344); home of the Oldfield family, **12**, 444, 446, 447  
 Chapel of the Ascension, **38**, 370  
 Chelsea, elm-tree in Cheyne Walk, **30**, 239; Embankment, **37**, 115; Henry VIII.'s visits to More at, **27**, 113, 117; old houses at, **35**, 106  
 City of London, City Companies, titles, **29**, 408; parishes, named after saints, **27**, 493  
 Cold Harbour Lane, **35**, 35 (**28**, 344)  
 Columbia Market, **28**, 33  
 Convent Garden, market (Turner and), **7**, 375–7, **28**, 355; pantomime, **28**, 50; quarter, interest of, **16**, 440; theatre (burnt down 1856), costliness of, **6**, 391 *n.*  
 Cranbourn Street, shop sign, **28**, 50  
 East-end, **28**, 137; R. would like to destroy it, **27**, 15  
 Euston Road, stuary yards, **9**, 413 *n.*  
 Fleet Ditch, **26**, 23; Prison, **28**, 301; Street, **22**, 164  
 Freshwater Place, R.'s property in, **29**, 141  
 Gerard Street, Soho, **28**, 50, Hôtel de l'Union, *ib.*  
 Grosvenor Place, **28**, 256  
 Hengler's Circus to Drury Lane, described, **28**, 48–51, 136–7  
 Hunter Street (No. 54), Brunswick Square, R.'s birthplace and first home, **1**, xxiii., **14**, 384, **27**, 169, **28**, 171, 271, 298, 316–7, **35**, 15, 16  
 Hyde Park (*q.v.*) railings, and Reform agitation, **127**, 35–6, 493  
 Islington and Pentonville, **28**, 137  
 Kensington Common, Chartists (1848), **22**, 266, **28**, 153  
 Lambeth, building in, **35**, 464 *n.*; Palace, Library, **28**, 721; population of, **28**, 97; R.'s lecture to Art School at (1869), **19**, 410  
 L. C. and D. R. station, **17**, 356  
 Lombard Street, origin of name, **27**, 269, 365 *n.*  
 London Bridge, "mysterious forest below," **7**, 379, **13**, 28  
 Lord's Cricket Ground, **18**, 406  
 Ludgate Hill, omnibuses and, **28**, 245; scene of traffic at, **22**, 163  
 Maiden Lane, **7**, 375, 382  
 Marlborough House (formerly occupied by Science and Art Department), **7**, xxv., **13** xviii., xxxii.–iii., **15**, 11 *n.*, **16**, xxvii., **36**, 261, 276  
 Marylebone, insanitary houses, **17**, 526; *see further* that word  
 Millbank Penitentiary, **19**, 84 *n.*, **33**, xxxiv.; R. suggests the site for a Gallery, **19**, xxi., 227  
 Milk Street, More born in, **27**, 117  
 Museum of Geology, Jermyn Street, **19**, 432  
 Paddington Street, R.'s tea-shop in, **28**, 204–5, 661  
 Paradise Place, R.'s property in, **29**, 141  
 Park Lane, **28**, 256  
 Piccadilly, **28**, 422  
 Princes Street, Soho, **28**, 50 *n.*  
 Regent's Canal, suicide in, **28**, 752  
 Rotten Row, **14**, 245, **25**, 130  
 St. Bride's, Fleet Street, **1**, 394, **35**, 189  
 St. Catherine's Docks, **27**, 206  
 St. George's, Hanover Square, **27**, 476, **28**, 165  
 St. Giles's, **17**, 406, **27**, 492, **28**, 204; a benevolent physician in, **14**, 374  
 St. Martin's School of Art, **16**, 437; R.'s address and gifts to, **15**, xxi., **9**, 16, 455  
 St. Matthias' Schools, **27**, 603  
 St. Paul's Churchyard and St. Mark's Place, **7**, 383  
 Seven Dials, **19**, 266, **28**, 137; starvation case in, **28**, 504, 511  
 "Standard in Cornhill," **35**, 34  
 Temple Bar, **10**, 331, **27**, 55  
 Thames Embankment, **36**, 411  
 Threadneedle Street, the name, **34**, 260  
 Tower Hill, **27**, 206, 410, 560

London (*continued*)

Tower of London, **12**, 140 *n.*, **27**, 410, **33**, 424 *n.*; weights, **30**, 279  
 Vauxhall Bridge; fall of a cornice near, **10**, 94  
 Vauxhall to Clapham, **33**, 398, 408; to Deptford, **19**, 362  
 Walworth, Beresford Chapel, **24**, 277, **35**, 71, 72, 132–3, 189, 251; "Ruskin School," **30**, xli *n.*  
 Waterloo House, **9**, 262  
 Waterloo Road, little girl in, a type, **23**, 43–4 *n.*  
 Whitehall Sentries, **16**, 351, **27**, 321–2  
 Zoological Gardens, grey harpy in, **18**, 245; R. at, **3**, xxx.

" (6) *Particular buildings: architecture, pictures, etc.* [*see also* Architectural Museum, British Museum, Grosvenor Gallery, National Gallery, Natural History Museum, Royal Academy, South Kensington Museum, etc.]:—

Admiralty, pediments, **9**, 258  
 Alhambra, Leicester Square, **12**, 484  
 All Saints', Margaret St., **11**, 36 *n.*, 229 and *n.*  
 Army and Navy Club, base of, **5**, 155 *n.*; Sculpture under the cornice, **12**, 58  
 Arthur's Club, wall-veil, **9**, 348 (Pl. 13)  
 Athenæum Club, meanness of ground-floor windows, **9**, 193; wall-base, **9**, 335; frieze, **10**, 270, **27**, 397  
 Bank of England, bases, **9**, 335; ledger decoration, **9**, 69 *n.*, 348  
 Battersea Bridge, Old, **9**, 419  
 Belgrave Square, **9**, 386  
 Bridge water House, picture (Ellesmere) in, **3**, 568, **5**, 404, **13**, 47  
 Burlington House, **9**, 357, **14**, 218, 340; Mews, Regent St., **9**, 69  
 Camberwell, St. Giles's Church, stained-glass window designed by R. and E. Oldfield, **4**, xxiii., **12**, lxiv.–v., 435 *seq.* (Pl. 22), **35**, 318, 382  
 Carlton Club, **10**, 270 *n.*, 271 *n.*  
 Chancery Lane, **9**, 457  
 Cutlers' Hall, frieze by Creswick, **30**, xlvi.  
 Dorchester House, **17**, 275 *n.*  
 Duke of York's Column, **9**, 335  
 Emanuel Hospital, **34**, 721  
 Euston Station, Spandrils, **9**, 181, 352  
 Fleet St., **9**, 457  
 Foreign Office, "battle of the styles," **16**, xxxi.–iii. 466, **36**, 316–7  
 George St., Portman Sq., Scottish Church, **10**, 445  
 Gower St., type of ugliness, **5**, 324, **11**, 4  
 Green Park Arch, **9**, 308  
 Grosvenor House, picture by Potter, **4**, 335  
 Grosvenor Square, **9**, 386, **33**, 398, 408  
 Hanover Chapel, Regent St., **9**, 335  
 Holborn Viaduct, statues, **27**, 63, 83  
 Houses of Parliament: Barry's design adopted (1836), R.'s instant dislike of, **12**, lxxx.–i.; built in Gothic without knowing how, **18**, 408 *n.*; description of, in *Young Mechanic's Instructor*, **27**, 604; empty filigree, **22**, 261; foolish foliage, **10**, 260 *n.*, 261 (Fig. 19); heraldry overdone, **8**, 147; inscriptions on, **12**, 478 *n.*; lacquered splendours, **17**, 327; most effeminate and effectless heap ever raised, **12**, 478 *n.*; a mouldering toy, **7**, 451; no adornment of London, **27**, 110; no imagination or composition, **4**, 307 *n.*; paintings in, **3**, 230, **8**, 194 *n.*; competition by cartoons (1843, 1844); **3**, xxxiii., 230, Watts's designs, **11**, 30 *n.*, **33**, 303, *see also* Maclise; R. would like to destroy and rebuild, **27**, 15; stone-lace pinnacles, **27**, 35; Victoria Tower, **22**, 212, **34**, 30; wasted labour in, **17**, 279, **27**, 35; wasted opportunity, **7**, 450; otherwise mentioned, **10**, 351, **27**, 48  
 India Office, **8**, 231 *n.*, **16**, xxxii.–iii.  
 Law Courts, **10**, 459  
 London Bridge, lamps, **8**, 161; St. Paul's seen from, **15**, 215  
 L. C. and D. R. bridge, Blackfriars, **19**, 25  
 Mansion House, pediment, **10**, 69 *n.*  
 Monument, **9**, 112, 335, **24**, 207  
 Nelson Column, **9**, 112, 258, 261 *n.*, 335, **20**, 238, **24**, 208, **34**, 49  
 Old Burlington St., Girls' School, **29**, 162

- Oxford St., **9**, 469; Heath's hat shop, frieze by Creswick, **30**, xlvi.; No. 134, **9**, 242 *n*.
- Palace Yard, statue by Marochetti (*q.v.*), **12**, 155 *n*.
- Pall Mall, **24**, 263; Renaissance Club-houses, **10**, 270 *n*.
- Philanthropic Society's School (now demolished), **9**, 194
- Queen's Bench Prison, **9**, 80 *n*.
- Queen Elinor's Cross, **23**, 32
- Regent St., **9**, 356, 469, **16**, 440, 441
- Royal Exchange, pediment, **9**, 69 *n*.
- Richard I., statue of. *See* Marochetti
- St. Andrew's, Wells Street, **9**, 210 *n.* (*see* **38**, 357)
- St. George's Pro-Cathedral, **9**, 439
- St. James's Palace, **10**, 182
- St. Paul's Cathedral, **1**, 380: dome, **8**, 286, **23**, 13, 215, roof structure, **8**, 67 *n.*, **9**, 182, size, **14**, 400; festoons of flowers, **9**, 280, perfect, but an ugly excrescence, **8**, 152, **9**, 284; straight line decoration, **9**, 90; superimposed story, **9**, 245; typical outcome of the Renaissance, **9**, 33, 44, **10**, 182, **11**, 45, **18**, 440; whispering gallery, **23**, 21; worship in, **22**, 164; *Young Mechanic's Instructor* on, **27**, 604
- St. Paul's, Covent Garden, **7**, 382
- Strand, **2**, 456
- Temple Church, **9**, 457
- Trafalgar Sq. fountains, **23**, 32
- Treasury, façade, **9**, 245
- Victoria Embankment, architectural adornments of, **20**, 255–7
- Waterloo Bridge, **2**, 456, **15**, 174; granite of, **6**, 280; sculptureless arch, **20**, 256, 305 *n.*; style of, **35**, 58
- Westminster Abbey, **37**, 162; architecture of, compared to Sta. Croce, **23**, 303–4 *n.*; didactic power of, **22**, 327; Gothic, **10**, 182, piers, **10**, 448, shafts, **9**, 128, spandrels, **9**, 353, windows, **10**, 267, **23**, 96; Henry VII. chapel, carving bad, **8**, 146, panelled masonry, **8**, 115, turrets, **9**, 162; history of, first Norman, **24**, 414 (cf. **10**, 74), founded and dedicated to St. Peter, **33**, 443, 445, council at, v. slavery (1102), **27**, 48 (*see* Stanley); statues in, incoherent, **24**, 130, F. D. Maurice's bust, **27**, 388–9, Roubilliac's, **35**, 348, R. offered grave in, **35**, xlv., memorial service in, **35**, xlvi., memorial in, **35**, xlviii.; tombs in—Aymer de Valence, **21**, 247, **23**, 229, **37**, 45, Edward Confessor, **20**, 352, Eleanor of Castile, **21**, 174, 189, 247, **37**, 45, Queen Elizabeth, **28**, 303; a tomb in the N. aisle, **21**, 174, 247; vestments worked with peacocks (1388), **10**, 171; view of, distant, **3**, 336
- Westminster Bridge, **4**, 307 *n.*, **27**, 35; the scene from (Byron and Wordsworth), **34**, 342
- Westminster Painted Chamber, frescoes, "Debonnair-eté," **22**, xlv., 118, 124 *seq.*, 314 (Pl. 24); records of, **12**, 268
- Westminster Roman Catholic Cathedral, **4**, 353. **10**, li.
- Whitehall (Banqueting Hall), beauty of, **16**, 351, finest Renaissance style, **11**, 45; date, **9**, 90; execution of Charles I. and, **16**, 466; proportions, **20**, 218; superimposed story, **9**, 245; windows, **9**, 239; otherwise mentioned, **18**, 440
- William IV., statue of, **9**, 259
- Wimpole Street, "long, unlovely," **11**, 4
- London*, steamship, loss of the (1866), and captain's conduct, **8**, 69–70, **18**, 474, **20**, 354, **33**, 508, 526
- London and N. W. Railway, accidents (1870), **17**, 534 *n*.
- London and Ryder, jewellers, **26**, 173, **28**, 355
- London Congregational Union, inquiry into condition of the poor, **29**, 469 *n*.
- London Express*, letter from Carlyle in (1867), **17**, 481 *n*.
- London Institution in Finsbury Circus, **33**, 247, R.'s lectures at:—
- Glacial Action (March 11, 1875), **26**, 89, 163 *n*.
- Precious Stones (Feb. 16, March 28, 1876), **26**, 89, 188, **28**, 607
- Intended lectures on Sculpture (1878), **38**, 46
- Cistercian Architecture (Dec. 4, 1882), **33**, 190, 234
- Storm-Cloud (Feb. 4, 11, 1884), **34**, xxiii., 5
- London Journal*, heroines in, **27**, 658
- London Monthly Miscellany*, poems by R. in (1839), **38**, 5
- London Parliamentary Intelligencer*, Nov. 30, 1660, **27**, 270
- London Review*, R.'s letter in, on Reflections of Rainbows (May 16, 1861), **14**, 474 *n.*; reports of R.'s lectures in, **7**, 467 *n.*, **26**, 2; review of R., **38**, 139
- Loneliness, sense of, **18**, 229, **37**, 45
- Long, Edwin, R.A., "Babylonian Marriage Market," **14**, 274 (cf. **11**, 263)
- Long, Mr., facsimiles of Turner vignettes, **14**, 364
- Longa Mull, **31**, 397 *n*.
- Longfellow, H. W., dines with R. at Paris (1868), **19**, xliii., **36**, 556, 557, 560; description of, **36**, 556; with R. at Verona (1869), **19**, liv., lv., **36**, 568; friend of C. E. Norton, **35**, 521; his poems, **38**, 330 *a*, motive to action, **36**, 123; to be read, **15**, 227; otherwise mentioned, **36**, 496; *quoted or referred to*:—
- Belfry of Bruges*, "Nuremberg," "Emigravit," **7**, 300 *n*.
- Coplas de Manrique (translation), **5**, 430 *n*.
- Excelsior*, **38**, 330 *a*
- Golden Legend*, **38**, 330 *a*, temper of the monk beautifully expressed, **6**, 446; "Castle of Vautsberg," sunset ("The day is done," etc.), **5**, 229 *n.*; "Covered Bridge at Lucerne," **6**, 394; "Epilogue" ("God sent his messenger, the rain," etc.), **7**, 179 *n.*; Rossetti on R.'s praise of, **5**, lviii.; "Scriptorium," **6**, 446, **12**, 485–6
- Hiawatha*, **4**, 355, **33**, 449, **38**, 330 *a*; metre of, **31**, 365–366; the ghost of Laughing Water, **24**, 278, **33**, 54
- Psalms of Life*, practical influence of, **36**, 122–3, **38**, 330 *a*; "Art is long," etc., **36**, 123; "Act, act in the living present," **34**, 508; "Learn to labour and to wait," **24**, xxv.; "Life is real," **29**, 233
- Translation of Dante, **36**, 545
- Walter von der Vogelweide*, **12**, 508 *n*.
- Longhena, B., tomb of Doge D. Michiel, **24**, 217, of Doge G. Pesaro, **11**, 111 *n*.
- Longley, Archbishop, **28**, 221, **36**, 547 *n*.
- Lonsdale, third Earl of, as curator of souls, **28**, 724, 729–30; obituary notices of (1876), *Carlisle Journal*, **28**, 729, *Sportsman*, **28**, 730; rents and revaluations on the estate farms, **28**, 688, 704
- Look, to, the one thing people will not do, **16**, 126
- Looking-glass, for mind and face, **18**, 38
- Loosestrife, **25**, 539 *n*.
- Loom, labour of the, **28**, 248
- Lorain, P., *Histoire de l'Abbaye de Cluny*, **33**, 251
- Lord, the (God): the day of the L., its light, **29**, 247, texts on, **34**, 686; Lord of Hosts, **28**, 146; Lord of Life, **29**, 303; Lord of Protestants, **33**, 519; "The Lord that bought us," title of *Fors*, No. 77, **29**, 107, 111; "My Lord delayeth his coming," title of *Fors*, No. 45, **28**, 145
- Lord, Lords: meaning of the word, Law-ward, Law-Keeper, **17**, 440, **18**, 138, 449, **20**, 19 *n.*, 20 *n.*, **27**, 178, 384, to be a land-giver, **29**, 472; Lords and Ladies, R.'s liking for, **28**, 547, place of, in the feudal system, **28**, 737, picture of a L. and Lady, as equal helpmates, **31**, 28; R. accused of disliking, **28**, 383. *See also* Aristocracy
- Lord of the Isles, **34**, 569
- Lords, House of, position of, in relation to the Commons, **18**, 498, **29**, 494
- Lord's Prayer, The: *Letters to the Clergy on the L. P. and the Church*, **34**, 175–243.; all true prayer begins with "Our Father," **19**, 169; consummate and all-containing, **37**, 732; day ill-spent without, **29**, 115; how it might be made a foundation

of Gospel-teaching, **34**, 195, 196; meaning of, never troubled mediaeval chivalry, **24**, 261; our ability to say it, the sign of a good day, **29**, 115; repeating Pater Nosters, **18**, 351; Richter's (*q.v.*) illustrations to, **15**, 224, **18**, 352; to be understood and sincerely prayed, **29**, 43–4; weakened by want of sense of directness and simplicity of petition, **34**, 211; *particular clauses*:—

*Our Father which art in heaven*: the ground of the first and great commandment, **34**, 196–7; Richter's drawing, **29**, 595 (Pl. 9); other references, **29**, 32

*Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven*: Alfred's Prayer, an expansion of, **33**, 453; how each day's work should be based upon it, **33**, 456–7; how perverted by preachers, **34**, 203; on *earth*, **18**, 514; the petition which most men eagerly omit, **33**, 453–4

*Give us this day our daily bread*, **29**, 43; blasphemy of praying God to give us what we do not mean to work for, **24**, 261, **34**, 206; the spiritual bread, **34**, 207

*And forgive us our trespasses, etc.*: difficulty of the clause, **34**, 208; mental reservations in praying, **24**, 261; sins of omission, as well as of commission, **34**, 208–9; “trespasses” means “debts” (*debita*), **34**, 208–9

*And lead us not into temptation, etc.*: basis of the whole, **34**, 211; coming of the Kingdom, **34**, 212–3; temptation, **34**, 211–2; other references, **22**, 177

Lord's Supper, The. *See* Communion

Loredano, family, portraits of, in Carpaccio's St. Ursula series, **24**, l., lii.

Loredano, Doge Leonardo, portrait, **21**, 40

” Marco, **10**, 76 *n.*, 343

Lorenzetti, Ambrogio, frescoes of “Government” at Siena, **16**, 54 *seq.* (Pl. 1), **23**, 425, **37**, 68, 69

Lorenzetti, Pietro. *See* Laurati

Lorenzi, G., librarian of St. Mark's, **36**, 378, assists R. in Venetian researches, **9**, 459, **24**, 272 *n.*; R. assists publication of his *Monumenti . . . alla storia del Palazzo Ducale*, **36**, 439–40, 480, references to the book, **36**, 513, 509–10; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 263

Lorenzo di Costa. *See* Costa

” ” Credi. *See* Credi

” ” Pavia, “Family of the Virgin” (Louvre), **12**, 455

Lorenzo Monaco, “Agony in the Garden” (Uffizi), **23**, 323, 410

Lorraine and Alsace, annexation of, **34**, 502

Lorris, Guillaume de, author of part of the *Roman de la Rose* (*q.v.*), **27**, 626 *n.*, 651

Lory, J. and J., *Picturesque Tour from Geneva to Milan*, views in, **21**, 129, **22**, 22

Los Angeles, California, executions of Chinamen at, **27**, 240–1

Loss: of anything whatsoever not to be minded, **28**, 666; gain in, **37**, 317; of life (“By the ship overwhelmed in the river,” etc.), **29**, 448; often a necessary result of duty, **17**, 36; the son of, **27**, 508; theory of interest as compensation for, **27**, 316, 317–8

Lost Jewels, title of *Fors*, No. 90, **29**, 423

Lostwithiel, **36**, 482

Lot, his paradise, **28**, 599

Lothians, **27**, 616, **33**, 228

Lotteries, in old Venice and in new, **4**, 41 *n.*, **11**, xxviii., **24**, 220–1, 221 *n.*; of the Italian Government, **29**, 187

Lotus, in Indian mythology and poetry, **19**, 373; Egyptian, root of leaf ornament in architecture, **9**, 279, 387, **19**, 372

Loudon, J. C., **1**, xxxvi.–vii.; R.'s earliest editor, **21**, 243 *n.*; R.'s letter to, **36**, 15; pride in being the first to publish R.'s prose, **35**, 630; description of his house, **36**, 10; *works edited by*:—

*Architectural Magazine*, “Candidus’ Note Book,” **1**, 135; R.'s articles in:—*Poetry of Architecture*, **1**, 1–188, **35**, 224, 613, Loudon on them, **1**, xliii., xlvi.; *Theory and Practice of Perspective*, **1**, 214–34; *Planting Churchyards*, **1**, 245–6; *Scott Monument*, **1**, 247–64; stoppage of R.'s papers and of the Magazine, **1**, xxxvii., **35**, 227, **38**, 350

*Arboretum*, on dog-wood berries, **25**, 32

*Encyclopædia of Plants*, quoted or referred to on—*anthericum*, **25**, 203; foxglove, **25**, 436; nomenclature of “*ophryds*,” **25**, 344 and *n.*; pineapple, **25**, 209; veronica, **25**, 474; viola, **25**, 395, 399, 411

*Repton's Landscape Gardening*, edited by J. C. L. (1840), R.'s contribution to, **1**, 235–45

*Magazine of Natural History*, R.'s articles in (1834, 1836), **1**, xxxi., xlv., 190–205

Loudon, Mrs. J. C., *Flower Garden of Bulbous Plants*, plates from, **21**, 229, 235, 243

Louis, derivation of the name, **33**, 81

Louis I. of France, **33**, 76

” VIII. of France, **12**, 479, **33**, 135

” IX., St. Louis, best and unfortunatest of Kings of F., **27**, 384; brooch and cassette of, **15**, 483; built the Ste. Chapelle (*see* Paris), **27**, 50; character of the 13th cent. concentrated in, **23**, 295; crusades, **12**, 100, at Cyprus, **23**, 56; death, **23**, 57, **27**, 47; devoted hero, **12**, 138, **19**, 391; a Franciscan, **23**, 295; Giotto's fresco of (S. Croce), **23**, 296, 297, 301, 347, 354, 356 (Pl. 34); a good man, living in mistaken effort, **23**, 57, **27**, 47, abdicating his rule on earth, **31**, 27–8, and the strength of F. perishing through his folly, **28**, 69; holiest of monarchs, **5**, 416; marriage of, **23**, 139; Mise of Amiens, **33**, 5, 233; one of R.'s favourite heroes in history, **36**, 193; perhaps not wholly dead yet, **27**, 51, 138, **28**, 69; pilgrimage, and Brother Giles (*Fioretti*), **23**, 356–8; “*Psalter*” of (*see* Manuscripts); type of Christian king, **23**, 354, 358; various references, **6**, 436, **11**, 79, **19**, 348, **20**, 357, **22**, 497, **23**, 36, **24**, 356, **28**, 112, **33**, 48, 202, **37**, 189

Louis XI. of France, death of, **11**, 227 and *n.*

” XIV. of France, Court of, **6**, 52; external refinement, **31**, 28; love of grandeur, **8**, 9; preferred draughts to no symmetry, **8**, 9 *n.*; shocked at the simplicity of Christ's language, **8**, 9; other references, **6**, 436, **12**, 100 *n.*

Louis XV. of France, **22**, 409, **27**, 251

” XVI. of France, **12**, 100 and *n.*

Louis Philippe, **12**, 435, **36**, 87 *n.*

Louis, St., of Toulouse, Giotto's fresco of (S. Croce), **23**, 297, 301, 347

Louisa of Brandenburg, **18**, 531

Louisa, Queen of Prussia, tomb of, **7**, 490, **18**, 543

Louise, waitress at Brieg, on the mysteries of Swiss honey, **29**, 152

Loup, St., Bishop of Troyes, **29**, 518, **33**, 226

Lousewort. *See* Monacha

Lout, lotus, etymology and types of, **25**, 128, 129, **33**, 48

Loutherbourg, P. J., *R. A.*, studied by Turner, **5**, 408, **9**, 435, **12**, 125, 373, **38**, 361

Louvain, **35**, 627

Louviers, **27**, 74, **35**, 626

Louvre, the. *See* Paris

Love [(1) Philosophy; (2) ideal of, in Christian chivalry; (3) general references]

- " (1) *R.'s philosophic conception* of l. was Dante's. Hetraces an ascending chain or ladder—ascending in nobleness, according to the imaginative purity of its passion, **20**, 90–2, 357, 364—from animal love, through domestic, to the ideal, **20**, 91–2, **34**, 530, until it merges in the Divine, **24**, xliv., the "Amor, che muove 'l sol e l'altre stelle," **28**, 166, **34**, 286, the l. by whose ordaining the world moves, **34**, 156
- " (2) *ideal of, in Christian chivalry*, **20**, 92:—Dante and Beatrice, **20**, 364; in Dante, **18**, 116, and his circle, **18**, lx., 117, transcendental and imaginative intensity of, inspiring Dante, **17**, 362, **20**, 91; descriptions of, in the *Roman de la Rose*, **27**, 624–6; distinct from monastic chastity, **20**, 365; five kind arrows of (*R. Rose*), **22**, 315; how connected with idea of immortality, **20**, 364; question propounded to Courts of Loves, Whether l. can exist between married persons? **20**, 364–5, **27**, 655; relation of lover to his mistress, **18**, 119; sexual, yet not carnal, **20**, 364
- " (3) *general references*:—all things founded on, **22**, 237; "Amor che nella mente," love as the highest reasonableness (Dante), **34**, 311; art and:—basis of all good art, **3**, 178, **15**, 485, essential to right drawing, **6**, 47, for the art you practise, the creation in which you move, the creatures to whom you minister, **16**, 74, 369, only successful motive of art, **20**, 115, want of, in some of the Old Masters, **3**, 169; at first sight, in Scott and Shakespeare, **28**, 192, 193; best work done only for, **4**, 206, **7**, 450; betrayal of, in Greek mythology, **31**, 13; Byron on transiency of, **35**, 149; capacity for, infinite in man, **17**, 243; children and, l. should be "the sign of the most solemn thoughts," etc., **19**, 234; children's for their parents, **18**, 430; clear judgment and, **20**, 17; colour typifies, **7**, 416–7, 417 *n.*; comes only from joy and harmony, **17**, 227; conqueror of lust, **34**, 527, 530; courtship and:—**29**, 428–9, 444, publicity of c. in Miss Edge-worth, Richardson, and Shakespeare, **29**, 444, modern manners of, fluttering, fumbling, blundering into l., **29**, 429, l. in any distinctively human sense not known now to young people, **29**, 444–5; Divine, sculptured on Amiens Cath., **33**, 153; domestic, **19**, 79, makes its nest upon the waves, **22**, 260; English word connected with *laus*, not *amor*, **22**, 269; energies of order and, **20**, 87–8; essential to full perception of beauty, **4**, 148, **16**, 370, and conception of ideal form, **4**, 191; falling in, with the wrong person, **18**, 266; "taking a fancy to," should be "taking an imagination," **33**, 483; the first letter of life, **27**, 510; foundation of all virtue, **27**, 509, 510; gentleness and, **28**, 80; the great need of the Italian peasantry, **32**, 223; a great Reasoner, deep-looking l., **4**, 180; the great "fiction" of every human life, **34**, 371; Greek, **20**, 91; Greek and Italian conceptions of, illustrated from designs, **20**, 336–8 (Pls. 14, 15), 407, 408, change from tranquil guide of happy terrestrial life to agonising hope of infinite good, **20**, 338, 357; grows in giving, or receiving, **4**, 150 and *n.*; a guide, **35**, lxxiv.; happiness and nobleness of, **33**, 292; happiness of, to be taught to all children, **29**, 484; having it, you have all, **27**, 80; imagination and, l. does not bestow, it discovers, **33**, 483; imaginative purity, Christian, not Greek, **20**, 90; in modern children's books, **19**, 234; in modern novels and in Scott, **34**, 286; in town and

country (Marmontel), **27**, 301, 366–7; instinct of, **18**, 137; "kill your joys with l." (Shakespeare), **29**, 446; landscape of the lover's journey, **29**, 442; lightener of burdens, **28**, 54; long suffering of (Chaucer), **19**, 85; Love and Alcestis, **19**, 207, in Chaucer, **19**, 207–8, Burne-Jones's drawing, **19**, 207 (Pl. 6); "l. that groweth into faith," etc., **19**, 208; lovers, true relation of knight and lady, **18**, 120; men capable of highest imag., passion tossed on fiery waves by it, **35**, 228; motives for, in the universe, **11**, 163; no humanity without, **33**, 173; noble and corrupted, contrast of, **17**, 362–3; nothing to love, a calamity, **35**, 44 (**28**, 350); of God, **34**, 685, Alfred's prayer, **33**, 453 *n.*, and of the universe, **31**, 192; of the fair Universe, the beginning of piety and end of learning, **29**, 465; often inflames the cloud of life with endless fire of pain, **18**, 173–4; one of the three spiritual needs, and the chief, of man, **5**, 28, **22**, 505, **27**, 90 and *n.*, **28**, 255, **33**, 292, how to be taught, **28**, 656; the only good (Marmontel), **19**, 99, **27**, 301, **29**, 538; Patmore, **17**, 362, **18**, 120; perception quickened by, **3**, 143; perception of beauty commensurate with imag., purity of the passion of l., **20**, 96; power of, **22**, 268, **35**, 228; the practical Gospel of, **28**, 89; produces joy, **31**, 122; purest source of valour and virtue, **19**, 208; purifying passion of the soul, **17**, 362; reads without letters and counts without arithmetic, **29**, 483; relative dignities and felicities in simple and gentle folk, **28**, 54, 373–4; R. has more than he needs, **36**, 580, was never critically blinded by, **35**, 229; sanctifying power of, **18**, 119; scorn or, question is not what a man can s., but what he can l., **7**, 309; self-love and, **22**, 505; Sidney's love songs, **27**, 651, 654; source of honour, **22**, 272, of life, **22**, 236, of unity, **4**, 93; spiritual power of, **24**, xliv., **34**, 530; strength of, **20**, 53; suffering through, **36**, 464, 493; three great loves that rule the souls of men, of what is l. in creatures, in things, in report, **28**, 80; to one's neighbour, and Political Economy, **27**, 94–5; trust and, go together in noble hearts, **18**, 120, the only mother's milk of the soul, **7**, 451; two great loves, domestic and compassionate, sum the nobility and happiness of men, **27**, 626–7

Love-in-idleness, **15**, 498, **25**, 393, 408

Lovelace, Earl of, R.'s visit to, **36**, 351; his *Astarté*, **27**, 522 *n.*<sup>1</sup>

Love-letters, Tuscan and others, **32**, 141; R.'s, **35**,

Loveliness, its true meaning, **18**, 436, goes with rightness, **34**, 172

Low Countries, the, **27**, 237

Low-growing flowers, **21**, 230–1

Lowe, Mauritius, Turner's first drawing-master, **5**, 409 *n.*

Lowe, Robert (Lord Sherbrooke), **22**, 367, **27**, 52, **29**, 207; examines R. for "Smalls," **36**, 15; and the Castellani collection, **37**, 195; at a meeting of Metaphysical Society, **37**, 25; letter from Patmore to R. erroneously attributed to Lowe, **29**, 207; match tax, **27**, 101; on the Battle of Marathon, **27**, 101, **29**, 177; on Pol. Economy as founded on avarice and indolence, **34**, 166 *n.*; on evidences of national prosperity, **27**, 215; on examination as the only function of a University, **22**, 206; proposed exemption from taxation of agricultural

<sup>1</sup> See now on this subject *Byron, The Last Phase*, by R. Edgcombe (1909).



horses and carts, **27**, 81 *n.*; recommends *Cassell's Educator*, **27**, 212; views on education, **27**, lii., lxi.

Lowell, James Russell [(1) R.'s relations with; (2) general; (3) particular works]

"(1) R.'s friendship with, **31**, 390 *n.*, **36**, xli.; knowledge of his poems, **17**, 477; "dear friend and teacher," **7**, 372 *n.*, 451; R.'s letter to, **36**, 326; friend of C. E. Norton, **35**, 521; asks R. to write for *Atlantic Monthly*, **36**, 326 *n.*; appreciation of *Mod. P.*, vol. v., **36**, 338–9; at R.'s lecture on *Roadside Songs*, **32**, xxiii.; on R.'s criticism of his poems, **36**, xli.–ii.; on R.'s "divining rod," **36**, xli.

"(2) *general*:—appreciation of, **36**, 277, 294, 295, 297, 349, **38**, 330 *a*; beautiful face, **36**, 294; on German type, **34**, 585; to be read, **15**, 227; wrongly quoted, **23**, 103 *n.*; otherwise mentioned, **33**, lxii., **36**, 496, 500

"(3) *particular works of, quoted or referred to*:—

*Ambrose*, **37**, 139, "All those shall die," etc., **23**, 477

*Biglow Papers*, **36**, 164, 328, R. knew by heart, **17**, 477; Tom Hughes's Preface to (1859), **36**, 327, quoted:—"the coppers ain't all tails," **36**, 403; John P. Robinson, **35**, 561 *n.*, says "they didn't know everything down in Judee," **28**, 464

*The Cathedral*, Lowell's reply to R.'s criticisms, **36**, xli.

*Columbus*, **36**, 327, "Disappointment's dry and bitter root," etc., **7**, 451

*Cromwell*, **36**, 327

Essay on Dante, **37**, 193

*Fable for Critics*, **36**, 241, Preface (1858), **37**, 277 *n.*, 294

*Godminster Chimes*, **36**, 297

*My Study Windows*, **37**, 141

*Origin of Didactic Poetry*, **36**, 271, "When wise Minerva," etc., **36**, 327

*The Unhappy Lot of Mr. Knott*, **36**, 295, 313

Lower classes, **14**, 377; are they really lower? **17**, 235 *n.*

Lowlands, art of, executive neatness, **6**, 435; influence of, on character, **6**, 437; lowlander proud of (*Alton Locke*), **5**, 238; pastures of, **36**, 88; spirit of, repose, **3**, 427. *See also* Plains

Lowlands of Scotland, **27**, 580, **28**, 602

Lowry, Mrs. Charles, **10**, 1 *n.*

Low Wood, Windermere, R. at, (1830) **2**, 286, description in verse, **2**, 288–9, (1867), **19**, xxvii.

Loyal land, the, **28**, 546 (*see* Land o' the Leal)

Loyalty, capable of restoration, in the peasantry, **30**, 94; capacity for, in France before the Revolution, **28**, 65; due from king to people as well as *vice versa*, **18**, 476; in the highest sense, **7**, 111; law and, **18**, 476; *Livre des Cent Ballades* on, **27**, 601; means fidelity to law, **27**, 297 and *n.*; moral and practical, **29**, 383; the noblest social virtue, **8**, 250; possible in useful, no less than in useless employment, **29**, 148; R.'s loyalty to Queen, **34**, 516. *See also* Obedience

Loyola, Ignatius, **23**, 378 *n.*

Loyson, Charles, **22**, 424 *n.* *See* Hyacinthe

Luard, J. D., "A Church Door," **14**, 20

Lüben, A., "The Beer Fish," **14**, 279

Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury): with R. in Wiltshire, **37**, 405; R.'s visit to, **37**, 469; R.'s letter to, invitation to Brantwood, **37**, 590; on R.'s singular charm, **36**, lxxiv.; "Best Hundred Books," R.'s criticism of his list, **34**, xliiii., xlvi., 583, 584; "Flowers in relation to Insects," **37**, 165; various references, **1**, 456 *n.*, **6**, xx., **25**, xxx., xlii., xlix., **30**, 272

Luca della Robbia. *See* Robbia

Lucan, *Pharsalia* referred to, **5**, 308

Lucas, Rev. J., *Pleasures of a Pigeon Fancier*, R.'s letter on, **38**, 155

Lucca [(1) R. at, (2) scenery and people, (3) historical and general, (4) architecture, (5) particular buildings]

"(1) *R. at*, (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 267; (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxviii., **36**, 43; hotel charges at, **4**, xxviii *n.*; a day in his life at, **4**, xxviii.–xxx.; significance of this visit, in determining R.'s course of study in painting and architecture, **4**, 346–7, **11**, 239, **35**, 267, 346–50; (1872), **22**, xxvi *n.*, xxvii., **27**, 305; (1874), **23**, xxxi *n.*, xxxix., xlvi., **28**, 146, 162; (1882), **23**, xxxix., **30**, 211, 316, **32**, 68, **33**, xxxi *n.*, xl., xlii., R.'s entry in the visitors' book, **23**, xl *n.*, recollections of R. at, **23**, xl *n.*; intended chap. of *Dilecta* on, **35**, 634; drawings of, **38**, 263–4

"(2) *scenery, etc., and people*:—general description, **35**, 346–7; campaniles of, at sunset, **37**, 415–6; Ducal Palace (1845), **35**, 347; hills above, **29**, 346, **33**, xl., their flowers and trees, **37**, 413, 416, view of Lucca from, **32**, 68, **37**, 134; mountains dividing Pisa from (Dante), **5**, 308, **21**, 267–8, **37**, 133; Murray's *Handbook* allows one day for, **25**, 115, **27**, 305; peasants near, manner of, **23**, 233, **27**, 308, **32**, 69–70, **36**, 44, **37**, 126, 134; rampart walls, **35**, 347, and views, **4**, xxix.; vineyards, **36**, 44, "Vineyard Walk," drawing by R., **37**, xiv., 126 (Pl. 7); walks around, **23**, xlvi., **27**, 308, and views, **33**, xl., and drives, **37**, 133–4

"(3) *historical and general*:—"ancients" of, Dante on, **27**, 313; annexation of the Grand Duchy to Italy, **27**, 308; Brunelleschi's entrenchments against (1429–30), **23**, 162; Castruccio (*q.v.*) and, **23**, 162; colony of Lucchese in London, **27**, 306 *n.*, 312 *n.*; Duchy, 1816–47, **35**, 347; establishment of Monte di Pietà at, **27**, 388; Florentine defeat of Pisans near, **23**, 75, 84; the French in, **3**, 206; Hubert of (*see* Uberti); Lucca trumpet and modern steam-whistle, **37**, 129–30; MS. (8th cent.) at, on varnish, **12**, 259; oil of, **27**, 306; silk of, **27**, 306; thirty splendid churches in old days, **32**, 75; Victor Emanuel at, sword of Castruccio given to him, **19**, 441, **27**, 308; S. Zita and, **32**, 62, 67 *seq.*; various references, **36**, 275, **37**, 106

"(4) *architecture*, general remarks:—development of Pisan sculpture at, **6**, 434; fantastic columns clasped by writhing snakes, etc., **12**, 193; incrustated shafts, **9**, 357; inlaid style, **4**, 347; masonry, **35**, 350; mosaics of indefinable monsters, **4**, 305 *n.*; panelled ornamentation, **8**, 145; sepulchral monuments, form of, **12**, 199; serpentine, **12**, 193

"(5) *particular buildings*:—

Cathedral (S. Martino, **28**, 162 *n.*), **35**, 347, **38**, 326; base of one of the external shafts of façade, method of incision, **22**, 345, R.'s drawing of, **21**, 273 (*see further*, **38**, 263); bell, sculpture of, **27**, 307, 334, 400; door, pilaster of, drawing by W. G. Collingwood (Sheffield), **30**, 211; sculpture of the Months, **10**, 321, **37**, 133, 141 (June, *facsim.*); Etruscan work at, **37**, 133, 141; façade, general, rough sketch by R., **37**, xiv., 414; (Pl. 9), drawing of, by H. R. Newman (Sheffield), **30**, 211, drawings of portions of, by R., **12**, 194 (Pl. 15), **13**, 527, **21**, 34 (*Frontisp.*); golden lamp, **27**, 312, 401; inscription on foundation stone (a.d. 1060), "Hoc opus cepit," R.'s drawing of, **21**, 194 *n.*, 266–8 (Fig. 4), **37**, 141; labyrinth on the porch, **27**, 401 *seq.* (Fig. 6); open arches, **8**, 203, **23**, 82; pictures by Fra Bartolommeo at (*see* Bart.); view from Tower of, **27**, 305, 307; porch, "Deposition" by N. Pisano (*q.v.*), **23**, 224–8 (Pl. 18), **37**, 133, pilla

Lucca (*continued*)

- in, drawing by R., **37**, xiv., 416 (Pl. 10); Volto Santo, **10**, 451, **27**, 312 and *n.*, **36**, 44, **38**, 326; sacristan at (1845), **4**, xxix.
- " Tomb of Ilaria di Caretto, wife of Paolo Guinigi, by Quercia; study of (1874), **23**, xlvi.; effect of, on R. (1845), **11**, 239, **28**, 146, **35**, 347, 349; descriptions of:—(1) in a letter to J. J. R., **4**, xxx., 122 *n.*, (2) in *Mod. P.*, vol. ii., **4**, 123 (a later remark on this passage, **34**, 172 *n.*), (3) in *Schools of Florence*, **23**, 222–3, 229–32, (4) in a letter to Carlyle, **37**, 131, (5) in *Three Cols. of Pre-Raph.*, **34**, 147, 157 *n.*, 170–2; Arundel Society's reproduction of, and quotation from R., **34**, 170 *n.*; behaviour of, of a bourgeois, a fashionable lady, and a peasant, **23**, 233–4, **34**, xxxii *n.*, **37**, 131; cushion in, **28**, 626; dog in, **23**, 270; drawings of, by R., **38**, 258; exactly right mean between rigidity and imitation, **4**, 122, **23**, 222, 229–30, and central in every respect, **34**, 170 and *n.*; head of, drawing by R., **23**, 230 (Pl. 19), by Collingwood (Sheffield), **30**, 211; head-dress, **38**, 326; ideal of Christian sculpture, **4**, 346–7; loveliest Christian tomb in Italy, **35**, 347; moulding from, on J. J. R.'s tomb, **36**, 522; photograph of the whole monument, **4**, 122 (Pl. 3); position and history of the monument, **23**, 221–2, 222 *n.*, 223, **34**, xxxii *n.*, 171; R. and a cast of it, **34**, xxxii.; simplicity, **23**, 263; other references, **37**, 408, 412
- Church at, showing mixed styles, **23**, 84
- East Gate, "Cyclopean horizontal" and cross, R.'s sketch (Oxford), **21**, 39 *n.*, **23**, 99, 100, 101 (Fig. 2), **32**, 75
- Guinigi Palace (Pal. Borghi), **12**, 195, **35**, 347, **37**, 414; drawings of, by Bunney (Oxford), **21**, 33; tower of, **37**, 415; drawing by R., **35**, 347 (Pl. 23)
- S. Frediano, **35**, 347; compared with Torcello, **10**, 25; pure and severe arcades, **4**, 346; sea represented on the font, **3**, 518, **9**, 273; picture by Francia in, **4**, xxix.
- S. Maria della Rosa, **20**, lii., **37**, 415; small size, **20**, 304; drawing of, by Bunney (Oxford), **21**, 33
- S. Maria Foris-Portam, **35**, 350
- S. Michele, **4**, 346, **27**, 327, **35**, 347, 423, **36**, 49, **38**, 326; R.'s porch, **27**, 401 *seq.*, (Fig. 6); open arches, **8**, 203, **23**, 82; sketches of the ruinous façade (1845), **3**, 206 *n.* (Pl. 1, drawing at Oxford, **21**, 82), lower arcade, S. side, **9**, 432 (Pl. 21, the drawing at Oxford, **21**, 82), lateral view of the same façade, **4**, xxviii. (Pl. 1, the drawing at Oxford, **21**, 82); a single arch from the façade, described, **8**, 185 (Pl. 6, fidelity of this plate, **8**, 277, **9**, 431); colour patterns, **8**, 183, 185, 186; cornices, **8**, 121, **9**, 361, 365; description of the sculptured hunting scenes, etc., **3**, 206 *n.*, **9**, 430; drawing of, by Laing (Oxford), **21**, 300; façade of, a stone engraving, **22**, 321; French escutcheon with "Libertas" on it, **3**, 206 (Pl. 1); noblest example of Lombard spirit in later refinement, **9**, 429–30; now only a modern architect's copy, **21**, 123, **34**, 131; shafts, **9**, 131, 356, patterns on, **8**, 183 (Pl. 12, fig. 2); useless wall to bear sculpture, **12**, 90; wall-veil decoration, **9**, 432
- S. Romano, **36**, 43, pictures by Fra Bartolommeo (*q.v.*) formerly in, **4**, xxix., 346, 347, **35**, 350, **36**, 43

Lucca, Bagni di, **32**, xxv.

Lucchesi, Signor, bronze medallion of R., **2**, 295 *n.*, **38**, 213

Lucerne [(1) R. at; (2) general; (3) Lake of]

- " (1) *R. at L.* or on the Lake of, (1835), **2**, 395; (1846), **8**, xx *n.*, xxi.; (1852), **10**, xxiv *n.*; (1854), **5**, xxxi *n.*, xxxii.–iii.; (1858), **7**, xxviii *n.*, xxxii.–xxxiv.; (1861, 1862), **17**, xlii *n.*, xliii *seq.*, lii. *n.*, **26**, 569, 570, **35**, 632, **36**, 397–9, **37**, 58, a day in his life, **17**, xlv.; (1866), **18**, xxxvi *n.*, xliii., **35**, 632; (1869), **36**, 581; (1870), **20**, 1 *n.*; drawings of, **38**, 264–5
- "(2) *general*:—architecture, **8**, xxi.; autumn and

Lucerne (*continued*)

- winter at, beauty of, **17**, xliii., xlv., xlvii., **36**, 389, 394, 398; forecast of what L. was to become, **6**, 456; "improvements" at, **6**, 394, **12**, 427, **13**, 200, **26**, 577, **36**, 501; Kappellbücke, **6**, 394 (Pl. A, R.'s drawing, Oxford, **21**, 85), 456 *n.*; La Cygne inn, **35**, 318; "Lion of L." (monument to the Swiss Guard at Paris), **1**, 252, 256 and *n.*, **18**, 22, **36**, 395; moonlight on the Reuss, **35**, lxviii.; Mühlenbrücke, with Dance of Death, **6**, 394; old bridge at, pulled down, **36**, 63–4; old print of (Oxford), **21**, 85; one of the Forest Cantons, **7**, 111–3; organ in the Hofkirche, **2**, 453; R.'s drawings of, **36**, 244, **38**, 264, views of (Oxford), **21**, 85, thumb-nail sketches, **36**, 390; Schweizerhof, **6**, 32, **18**, 22, **36**, 390; spirit of the old Lucernois, **6**, 394; a tame fawn near, **34**, 396; view of, from the Rigi, **2**, 437; view of walls and towers, **6**, 92, **18**, xliii.; walks around, **17**, xliii.–iv.
- " (3) *Lake of*:—R.'s early rambles on shores of, **3**, xxii., 669, sad associations with, **36**, 581; basin of, **26**, 549; boating on, **36**, 386; description of (verse), **2**, 434; narrowed by gaining delta of Muotta-Thal, **18**, 357; tunnelled by Tell's Chapel, **18**, 89; zigzag form, **26**, 8, 15, 105; otherwise mentioned, **22**, 258. *See also* Pilatus, Rigi, Rutli, Tell's Chapel, Turner, Unterwalden, etc.
- Luchat, Mont, **3**, 429 *n.*
- Lucia, Lucy, R.'s name for gentian (*q.v.*), **15**, 425, **25**, 285, 313, 314, 349, 352, 353, 423 *n.*, 458, 535
- Lucia, "The Story of," Lucian Santi, Tuscan peasant, original of Miss Alexander's S. Zita, **32**, 61 *seq.*
- Lucian: R.'s study of, with J. J. R., as a boy, **2**, 114 *n.*, later study of, **7**, lxiii.; merry dialogues, **16**, 16; otherwise mentioned, **28**, 322; *works of, quoted or referred to*:—
- Astrology, **20**, 388, 389 *n.*
- The Cock (called by R. "Micyllus"), **7**, 285, 401, **34**, 689
- De Domo, Perseus and the monster, **24**, 386 *n.*
- Dialogues of the Dead, etc., **16**, 16
- Dialogues of the Sea-Gods (Poseidon and Dolphins), story of Arion, **2**, 114
- The Dream Lucian's choice of philosophy before sculpture, **20**, 224–6, 329 *n.*; "Phidias showed Zeus," **20**, 224; temple of the Syrian Hieropolis, **20**, 226–7
- The Ferry, Hermes and Clotho, **20**, 384–5
- The Fisherman, motto from, for *Sesame*, **18**, lvi., 53
- The Halcyon, **22**, 252–5
- Mourning, **27**, 103 and *n.*
- Peregrine, **25**, 157
- Phalaris, **20**, 286
- Pro Imaginibus, Phidias and his Zeus, **20**, 299, 409
- Prometheus es in verbis, "mud and dung of the crossways," art and Athena, **20**, 244–5, 245 *n.*
- Sale of Lives, **17**, 256, **18**, 522; "that Euripidean thing," **7**, 352
- Timon, **19**, 325 *n.*, **33**, 469
- Zeuxis, description of his "Centaur," **4**, 286 *n.*, **7**, 338, 339 *n.*, **20**, 393
- Luciani, Sebastiano (del Piombo), **24**, 182
- Lucifer, **27**, 173, **28**, 404
- Lucilla, in *Ethics of Dust*, **18**, 207
- Lucina, **26**, 552
- Lucre, **17**, 211
- Lucretius, **31**, 107 *n.*, **35**, 533, 613, 614; quoted or referred to, **2**, 90, **25**, 160, **35**, 289 *n.*, **37**, 23
- Lucy. *See* Lucia
- Ludicrous, the, **11**, 156, **24**, 90
- Ludlamite, **26**, 518
- Ludlow, J. M., and Working Men's College, **36**, lvii., 551; letter to R., on Maurice, **35**, 487 *n.*

<sup>1</sup> An interesting paper on Ilaria by "Vernon Lee" appeared in the *Westminster Gazette*, July 7, 1909.

Lugano, R. at, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, hotel at, **36**, 578, 579, (1870) **34**, 725, **37**, 7, 10; drive to, from Bellinzona, beauty of, **37**, 10; S. Maria degli Angioli (*see* Luini); state of the lake shore, **36**, 579

Luini [(1) R.'s attitude to, (2) general remarks, (3) particular works]

"(1) *R.'s attitude to*:—in his earlier books, R. was ignorant of Luini, **5**, 87 *n.*; later (1862), Luini was a subject of special study, **17**, liii., **19**, lxxiii., **35**, 632, **37**, 10; and became one of the painters, the interpretation and vindication of whom were among the principal objects of R.'s work (Luini being little known in England, 1865, **19**, 103), **4**, 355, **19**, lxxii., **20**, 80, 356, **22**, 155–6, 156 *n.*, **28**, 81, 648, **34**, 725

"(2) *general remarks*:—Arundel Society and, **34**, 637; balance of religious temper and art-power, **19**, 130, **21**, 125; best central type of highly trained Italian painter, **19**, 130; best works at Milan, **33**, 397; birthplace, **20**, 80; Burne-Jones on, **19**, lxxiv.; chiaroscuro, **24**, 360; children and cherubs, **14**, 379, **19**, 444, **22**, 84, **33**, 338; colour and expression, **15**, 498 *n.*; compared with:—Andrea del Sarto, **31**, 351, Carpaccio, **24**, 359–62, Leonardo, **5**, 67 *n.*, **19**, 130, **37**, 464, Lippi, **20**, lii., **21**, 125, Perugino, **22**, 346; dates, **22**, 330 (Fig. 2), 333; delicate types of beauty, **19**, 130; design, **21**, 126, **24**, 359; faithful religious school, **23**, 156, **34**, 170, **37**, 135; his pictures, the realisation of ideas, **24**, 368; joy and seriousness, **19**, 34; life and work summarised ("Child of the Alps, and their divinest lake," etc.), **19**, 130–1, compared with Turner's surroundings, **19**, 131; love, **20**, 91, **22**, 346; lovely, but not monkish, **20**, lii.; Madonnas of, culmination of Italian grace, **23**, 108; mighty painter, **22**, 346; mountain-bed, **20**, 141; name, **20**, 80, **22**, 340–1; one of the artists of the Age of the Masters, **19**, 443; permits himself in slightness, **29**, 160; a provincial (Luino), **33**, 397; pupil of Leonardo, **19**, 130, **22**, 155–6; purity, **24**, 457, Puritan worshipper of beauty, **20**, 80; R. and, at Lugano, anecdote, **34**, 725; scriptural teaching, **33**, 114; to be studied **13**, 501; touch of, its freedom, **22**, 174, beauty and felicity of, **15**, 416, **21**, 126; use of red in his frescoes, **22**, 276; various references, **19**, 29, **21**, 59, 124, 199, **22**, 327, **26**, 226, **37**, 10

"(3) *particular works*:—

Adoration of the Magi (Louvre), **21**, 36, **27**, 434 (Pl. 11); (Saronno), **21**, 84, 125, 141

Adoration of the Shepherds (Como Cathedral), **22**, 84

Christ (S. Maurizio), **36**, 410

Christ and the Doctors (Nat. Gal.), **22**, 156

Crucifixion (Lugano, S. Maria degli Angioli), **19**, lviii., **34**, 725, **36**, 578–9, 587

Ecce Homo (Milan, S. Ambrogio), **37**, 464

Head of a Saint, engraving after, by Beaugrand, **21**, 42, **22**, 381

Milan, Brera, pictures in, generally, **24**, 362, **37**, 464

Narcissus (Old Masters, 1870), **19**, 445

Nativity (Milan, Museo Borromeo), **19**, 444, **36**, 581

St. Catherine (Milan, S. Maurizio or Monastero Maggiore), R.'s study of, **17**, liii.–iv., **19**, lxxiii.–v. (*frontisp.*), 248, 269, **21**, 105, 299; preferred by R. to Raphael's, **4**, 331 *n.*

St. Stephen (Milan, S. Maurizio), or St. Laurence, **24**, 359–60, **37**, 464

Luke, St., in Spanish Chapel frescoes, **23**, 378, 396

Lukis, Rev. W. C., *Account of Church Bells*, **29**, 284 *n.*

Luna, the moon (*q.v.*), **29**, 124

Lunacy. *See* Madness

Lune, river, Lord Lonsdale, Lord of the Dales of Lune, **28**, 724; sands of, **33**, 27; shingle of, under Kirkby, present state of, **28**, 300–1, 302; valley of, at Kirkby, beauty of, **28**, 298–9

Lungern, Lake of, **18**, xliv., **26**, 106

Luni, marbles of, **20**, 241 (*see* **38**, 371)

Lunigiana, towers of the, **27**, 310

Lunn, Charles, R.'s letter to, on the teaching of singing, **34**, 532

Lupton, Thomas Goff, **9**, 15 *n.*; death of, **9**, 15; engraver of plates for R.:—in *Mod. P.*, **5**, xiii., **6**, xii., **7**, xiv., lxix., 461 *n.* (1888 ed.), in *S. of V.*, **9**, 1, vol. i. (Pls. 6, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18), vol. iii. (Pl. 3), in *Examples Arch. Venice*, **11**, xxiv., xxv., 313 (Pls. 2, 6, 11, 16); engraver of plates for Turner:—Calais Pier (Nat. Gal.), **12**, 378, **13**, 105 *n.*, **34**, 668–9, 668 *n.*, *Ports and Harbours of England*, **13**, 5, 10, 64 *n.*, 65, letters from L. to R. on, **13**, 55 *n.*, 68 *n.*, Scarborough, **12**, 382 *n.*, copies of *Liber Studiorum* (made at R.'s instance), **15**, 98 *n.*, 217, **16**, 428 *n.*, **36**, 182; gave lessons to G. Allen, **20**, 194 *n.*, **36**, 540; methods of mezzotinting, **22**, 352, **36**, 540; on Turner's "Loch Fyne," **21**, 219, "Mill near Grande Chartreuse," **13**, 462; R. buys *Liber* plates from, **13**, 268 *n.*

Lupus, Bishop. *See* Loup

Luridness, **4**, 370

Lurlei spirits, **11**, 186

Luserna valley, **7**, xlii., **18**, 543

Lushington, Vernon, **17**, 539 *n.*, **36**, 475, **37**, 650, **38**, 333

Lust, clownishness of, **28**, 80–1; opposed to love, **27**, 627, conquered by love, **34**, 527, 530; place in Dante's *Inferno*, **27**, 411 *n.*; representation of, on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 155; root of its deadliness, **27**, 279

Lustration in Rome, **28**, 125

Lustre, lustrous: beauty and, **4**, 130; distinguished from translucency, **15**, 138 *n.*; how to be drawn, **15**, 61; in leaves, **15**, 73

Luther, Martin, art and, **5**, 83 and *n.*; compared with Botticelli as Reformer, **22**, 395, 436; in the Castle of Wartburg, **33**, 65; Knox and, **33**, 505 *n.*; on the Gospel of St. James, **28**, 69; protest on door of church of Wittenberg, **18**, 447; R. as an art Luther, **13**, xxi.; various references to as Reformer, **22**, 328, 364, 423, and other references, **12**, 571, **15**, 436, **18**, 531, **26**, 263, **34**, 423

Lutheran heresy on the nature of Duty, **33**, 210 *n.*

Lützen, battle of, **36**, 518

Luxemburg, scenery of, **36**, 534, 535, **37**, 706, 707

Luxmoore, Henry, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86; R.'s letter to, **37**, 66

Luxur, obelisk, **9**, 257 *n.*

Luxury [(1) Principal passages; (2) economics of; (3) general references; (4) art and]

"(1) *principal passages*:—*U. T. L.*, § 85, "innocent and exquisite, for all and by the help of all," **17**, 114, criticism of the style of this passage, **22**, 515, expansion of its meaning, five orders of luxury, all necessary, **22**, 517; distinction between private and public, **4**, 32, **8**, 37–8; R. urges economy though he loves L. in art, **34**, 474

"(2) *economics of*:—cost of, and what might be done with, **16**, 433; dishonest attainment of, **28**, 80, as robbery of the poor, **17**, 561 *n.*, 563, **29**, 294; does not add to wealth, **16**, 48, or benefit the poor, **17**, 139–40; importance of abolishing senseless luxuries, **17**, xcix.; "invention of new wants" fallacy, **16**, 123–5; misguiding of labour in, **16**,

Luxury (*continued*)

406, **18**, 509–10, **28**, 138, Sir T. More on, **27**, 119; not good for trade, **17**, xcvi.–vii., 423, 529–530; Pope on, **28**, 576 *n.*; proper definition of articles of, **16**, 132; question partly æsthetic, partly economic, **17**, 157; reply to W. R. Greg's defence of luxury, **17**, 553–5, 556 *n.*, 559–65; *Thoughts on Luxury and Poverty*, by E. D. Girdlestone, **28**, 576 *n.*; useless luxuries, a national evil, **17**, 424; wealth and, **17**, 52

” (3) *general references*:—crime, a costly, **17**, 21 *n.*; duty of abstaining from, **28**, 543; evils of, **7**, 98, **8**, 264, enervating, **7**, 423, and vicious, **16**, 125; impossible, if co-existent misery were realised, **17**, 114; in eating, **18**, 85; increase of, Dante on, **23**, 37; luxuries, degrading and not, **17**, 425; misery and, mixture of, in England, **20**, 70; modern, an age of luxury, **3**, 650, criminally great, **17**, 278 and *n.*, destructive of high sensibility, **35**, 475, not true enjoyment, **5**, 382; national ruin and, **20**, 85, 1. of the rich and the downfall of kingdoms, **12**, 597; not anciently the glory of English life, **34**, 614; of the eye, holy, **11**, 75; of Venice and her fate, **24**, 255; passes into slow torture, **29**, 412 a form of potsherd, **19**, 405; Renaissance and, **11**, 75–6, **18**, 447; rise of public, in 13th century, **23**, 47–8; R.'s luxuries and self-reproaches, **27**, lxxix., **28**, 88, **29**, 180; temperance in, **17**, 277

” (4) *art and*:—certain degree of, refining, **4**, 178, and art is supported by 1., **6**, 433; but also degraded by it, **11**, 5, **20**, 26; and it becomes the grave of art, **18**, 463, **19**, 392; representations of 1. in art:—how symbolised in mediæval Christian painting, **24**, 365, in Spenser, **10**, 400, on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 400

Lyall, Edna, **35**, xlv.

Lychnis, **20**, 167, **25**, 321 *n.*, 353, 355 *n.*, **37**, 199, 265, 267

Lycian marbles in British Museum, **4**, xxi., **16**, 144

Lycophron, **20**, 263 *n.*

Lycurgus: as typical law-giver, regal as well as legal power, **27**, 28, 29; black broth (public repasts or-dained), **27**, 502, 503 *n.*, **28**, 667; does not mention property, **29**, 221; laws of, and beauty, **33**, 323; ordered use of

iron money, **18**, 218 *n.*; philosophy of, **31**, 28; sanctified his laws by his death, **18**, 354, **31**, 15

Lydda, church of St. George at, **24**, 377

Lydia, Lydian, **29**, 296; luxury, subjugation by Medes, **16**, 189, 263; messages to the Seven Churches of, **29**, 296 *seq.*; modes and measures, **33**, 92, **34**, 530

Lyell, Charles, *Canzoniere of Dante*, **34**, 311 *n.*

Lyell, Sir Charles, **36**, 9; theory of continuous and similar natural forces in geology, **26**, 12–13, 117, 120, 366 *n.*, 370; *Elements of Geology*, coal-mine floors, **26**, 112 *n.*, “Recent and Post-Pliocene Periods,” **36**, 481; *Principles of Geology*, the mastodon, **1**, 478

Lyell, Lady, **36**, 93

Lygii, the, **33**, 223

Lying. *See* Lie

Lyme, **6**, 197, **28**, 551

Lynching, in California, **27**, 240–1

Lyndhurst, Leighton's (*q.v.*) fresco at, **29**, 566

Lyons, R. at (1850), **9**, xxiv *n.*; Cathedral:—apse, **9**, 208 *n.*, 432 *n.*, shafts, clusters of, **9**, 132, spurs and bases, **9**, 336, 340, west front, niches, quatrefoils, subjects, **9**, 428 *n.*, 433–4, placing of the ornament, **12**, 59, 92, elaboration of it, **12**, 59–62 (Figs. 13, 15), window, N. side of nave, **9**, 226 *n.*; Rhone at, **6**, 208; spinners, **29**, 401; velvet, **28**, 132

Lyons, Gulf of, **27**, 171

*Lyra Apostolica*, **12**, 538

*Lyra Christiana*, **2**, 233 *n.*

Lyre, proper instrument for regulating song, **29**, 259; R.'s experiments in construction of a, **29**, 500

Lyric poetry **27**, 628

Lysimachia, **25**, xliiii.

Lyttel, Rev. E. Z., letters to R. on his attacks in *Fors* upon the clergy with R.'s comments, **28**, 287, 311, 335, 359, 363, 398–400

Lyttelton, Rt. Hon. Alfred, R. introduces him to Carlyle, **37**, 237; R.'s letters to, **37**, 237, 238 *n.*; on R. and Carlyle, **34**, 722; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 341

Lyttelton, George Lord, *Dialogues of the Dead*, **30**, 266, **37**, 381

Lytton. *See* Bulwer

Lyulph's Tower, **2**, 309

## M

“M.A.,” letter from, on “limner,” replied to, **12**, 478

“M. A. C.,” letter from, on atmospheric pressure, noticed, **26**, 557

Macaulay, Dr. J., letter to, on *Sea Pictures*, **34**, 564

Macaulay, Lord, as historian, **19**, 250, **29**, 395 *n.*, **33**, 510; spouting Isaiah, **35**, 502; style, precise pomposity, **28**, 76, compared with Johnson, **35**, 226; tone of his mind, **26**, 560; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 671; *works of, quoted or referred to:—*

Functions of government, **16**, xxv., 25 *n.*; “giants of one age the pigmies of the next” (address at Edinburgh, 1846), **16**, 154, **26**, 560, **28**, 206; *Lays*, “Black Auster,” **25**, 131, **27**, 156 *n.*; mediæval art (Essay on Moore), **5**, 261, 270; modern progress (*H. of England*), **33**, 444; the only cure for freedom, more of it (Essay on Milton), **27**, 106 *n.*

MacCarthy, C. P., photograph of R., **38**, 212

Macclesfield, journey to Doncaster from, **29**, 548

*Macclesfield Guardian*, letter on rabies quoted from **28**, 76

McClellan, J., photographs of R., **38**, 213

MacColl, Canon Malcolm, on the Turks, **29**, 368 *n.*

McCosh, Rev. J., *Method of Divine Government*, **27**, 495, 499

McCracken, Francis, shipping-agent and picture-buyer, **4**, 38–9 *n.*, **5**, xli., **12**, xlvi., **14**, 103 *n.*, **36**, 273

M’Culloch, Dr., on Turner and geology, **3**, 429 *n.*

Macdonald, Alexander, master of the Ruskin Drawing School, **15**, 475 *n.*, **21**, xix., xxvi., xxviii., 165 and *n.*, 166, 167, 175; on Turner’s “Nine Muses,” **15**, 467 *n.*; played chess with R. by correspondence, **34**, xlv.–vi., **36**, lxviii.; prepared illustrations for R.’s lectures, **20**, xxvii., xxvii., French imagination of clouds, **33**, 389 *n.*, Pompeian cat, **33**, 310 *n.*, snakes, **26**, 323 *n.*, 331; R.’s letters to, **21**, xxvii., xxix., 35 *n.*, 256 *n.*, 278 *n.*, 289, 307 *n.*, **22**, xxvi., **36**, lxviii., **37**, 255, 420; R.’s tributes to, **28**, 486, **33**, 536, **34**, 556, visit to, **34**, 576; various references, **26**, xlvii., **33**, xlvi., liv., 268, 388, 523, **35**, 508, **37**, 167, 714, 722, 723

” *drawings by:—*

Copies of Turner water-colours, etc.:—Amboise (Whitelands), **30**, 82, 354 *n.*, Pisa (Whitelands), **30**, 82, 355 *n.*, Scene on the Loire (Oxford), **21**, 12 *n.*, **33**, 348, various, **21**, 307; Narcissus Poeticus, **21**, 236 (Pl. 49); R.’s study at Brantwood, **23**, xxviii. (Pl. 13), lxviii., **37**, 310, **38**, 374; studies of catenary curves, **21**, 173, 250 *n.* (Pl. 53); studies of opals (Brantwood and Sheffield), **26**, frontisp. (erroneously ascribed to R.), **30**, 82, 238, **38**, 376; study of primroses, **22**, 59 *n.*; studies of sky (Oxford), **21**, 280; study of Greek sculpture (Oxford), **21**, 181, **22**, 219 *n.*; various drawings (Oxford, but not the property of the University), **21**, 301 and *n.*, 302–4

Macdonald, George, **33**, 449, **36**, 465

” Miss Katie (Mrs. Goring), R.’s correspondence with, and visit to,

in connexion with her society of “Friends of Living Creatures,” **32**, 316 *n.*, **36**, lxxv.–viii., **37**, xvii., 676–9 (lists)

Macdonald, Mrs. (mother of the preceding), **37**, 677, 678

Macdonald, William Macdonald Colquhoun Farquharson (afterwards Macdonald), R.’s friendship with, **35**, 423–4; visit to, at Crossmount, **35**, 425 *seq.*; takes R. to an Evangelical séance, **35**, 489; other references, **35**, 502, **36**, 75, 78, 139, **37**, 671

Macdonald, Mr., gardener to Duke of Buccleuch, **28**, 705

Macdonell, James, reminiscences of R., **34**, 720–1

Macdonell, Mrs. John (Miss Agnes Harrison), **36**, 233 *n.*

Macdonnell, Mr., chess-player, **37**, 577

Macé, Jean, *Histoire d’une bouchée de pain*, **17**, 213

Macfee, Alfred, R.’s letter to, **27**, 179 *n.*

Macfie, Mr., *M.P.*, motion on the Colonies, **27**, 626 *n.*

Macgeorge, Andrew, *Old Glasgow*, **34**, 301 *n.*

Macgregors of the East, **28**, 596

Macharnudo vineyard, **35**, 27 (**28**, 385–6)

Machiavelli, **7**, 353, **33**, xli.

Machine, machinery, mechanical, mechanism [(1) General principles; (2) in relation to agriculture, (3) relation of mechanism to art; (4) Miscellaneous remarks]

” (1) *General principles* (cf. **17**, c.):—R.’s attitude to machinery often misunderstood, **28**, 248, **29**, 320, 322. He wrote a panegyric on the steam-engine, **1**, 407, **19**, 60–1, **20**, 372–3, **37**, 531; recognised use of steam-m., or heat-power, for speed on main lines of communication, etc., **28**, 655, and looked forward to possible uses of m. on a colossal scale for beneficial purposes, **17**, 156, 281, **28**, 248, **30**, 307

His objections were to the wholesale use of machinery, and especially to m. driven by steam, on the following grounds:—artistically, *see below* (3); ethically: m.-labour is servile labour, degrading the worker, **7**, 427 *n.*, **12**, 68, **20**, 21, 113 (but not when the labourer retains command over the material, **20**, 305), grinding out his soul, **28**, 133, 138, 177, 455, destructive of manhood, **27**, 83, hence contempt for mechanism and m. life in Greece and among the poets, **17**, 234–5 *n.*, 402, **18**, 242, 462, **20**, 354, **31**, 47, such labour should be deputed to lower races, **20**, 21; economically:—(i.) hand-l. is more wholesome, and increases the life and strength of a nation, **28**, 132–3; (ii.) to use m. while muscular power is available and hand-l. stands idle is economic waste and mismanagement, **27**, 19, **28**, 248, **29**, 249; (iii.) to use steam-power while natural powers are not first used to the utmost is economic waste, **17**, 543–4; there are available—wind and water, now wasted, **17**, 543 and *n.*, **30**, 48 *n.*, tides, neglected power of, **20**, 113–4, **28**, 293, **29**, 322, and electricity, **17**, 543, **30**, 48 *n.*; wind, water, and (natural) fire

Machine, Machinery, etc. (*continued*)

will drive most necessary machinery, **20**, 113–4, **28**, 138, 293, 655, **29**, 548

Hence R.'s instructions, for St. George's Guild, etc., were "never use machinery where arms will serve," and use natural motive power, but "no machinery by steam," **27**, 87–90, 103–4, 143, 200, **28**, 21, 96, 103, 133, 138, 248, 423, **29**, 86, 119, 317, 547, 548, **30**, 48, 153

Objections answered: "how with an increasing population are we to live without machinery?" correspondence with a manufacturer (J. Brooke), **28**, 21 *n.*, 128, 132 *seq.*, **29**, 547–52

"(2) *In relation to agriculture*:—cannot produce one grain of corn, **28**, 128, 133; destroys the pleasure of rural labour, **7**, 189 *n.*; diverts labour from healthy occupation on land, **18**, 510, **28**, 654, thereby diminishing national strength, **18**, 510, increasing crime and poverty, **18**, 511, and possibilities of idleness, **27**, 87, **28**, 109, and making other people produce food for us, we becoming their mechanics and slaves, **28**, 133; enables landlord or farmer to increase his profit, **18**, 509; will not feed man or increase possibilities of life, **27**, 87, **28**, 128, 133; benefits of hand agric., **17**, 272, 439; diabolic work, **28**, 176; effects of, in California (letter to R.), **27**, 299; hay-making *m.*, **7**, 189; steam-ploughs, etc., economic effects traced, **27**, 87–8; various references, **28**, 393, **29**, 169, 336, 341, **33**, 230

"(3) *Relation of mechanism to art* (especially architecture):—mechanical ingenuity (Crystal Palace) is not art, **12**, 419; mechanical theories fatal to art, **22**, 510; mechanism in place of skill fatal to art, **20**, 96–7, **28**, 332; creates ideal of blind accuracy of the engine, **12**, 173, **24**, 407; destroys artistic sensibility, **12**, 172–3, delight in beauty, **19**, 467, national intellect, **28**, 654; hinders good, and encourages bad, art, **19**, 26; hand-agriculture the basis of art, **20**, 108; imitation of design by *m.*, impossible, and why, **6**, 333; limits of permissible use, **20**, 305; machine-made ornament, as operative deceit, (i.) bad in itself, **8**, 81, 214, (ii.) dishonest, **8**, 60, 81–6, (iii.) degrades men to machines, **8**, 84, 214, 218; *m.* for drawing curves, **29**, 81; vulgar uses of, **17**, 381

(4) *Miscellaneous remarks*:—a machine, definition

"of, **28**, 654 *n.*; a tolling machine, **22**, 510, **29**, 285; animal mechanism, sometimes inferior to machinery, **20**, 372–3; examples of happy life without, **28**, 132; lower faculties engaged in, **26**, 338; machinery, as the Tenth Muse, **19**, 62; *m.* for locomotion, **28**, 129 (*see* Railways); modern ideas of mechanism, all-pervading, **22**, 510; modern, *m.*, our only boast, **18**, 355; the modern Medusa, **7**, 189; more *m.*, yet less leisure than the Greeks, **29**, 153; not a good subject for a picture, **36**, 96; relation of science to, **27**, 63, 83; sewing-*m.* (*see* Sewing); to be used as little as possible, **20**, 113; what *m.* is to do, according to *Republican*, **27**, 245; women and *m.*, letter from a working-woman on, **28**, 65; workmen and, G. Allen on, **28**, 452–3, John Guy on, **29**, 144–5

Machpelah, title of *Fors*, No. 61, **28**, 483, 486, 594

Macigno, **37**, 449

Mackail, J. W., quoted on Morris or on R., **5**, lx *n.*, **12**, lxiii *n.*, **16**, xxx., xlvii *n.*, **17**, xxvi *n.*, **38**, 335

Mackarness, Bishop of Oxford, Bishop Colenso and, **28**, 244, 250–1, 255; on vivisection, **34**, 643; mentioned, **28**, 221

Mackay, Charles, *Poems*, **36**, 163–4; on Turner, **36**, 274

Mackay, Mr., R.'s letter to, **36**, 483

Mackenzie, Colin, of Portmore, **29**, 542 *n.*, **38**, 335

" Frederick, architectural sketches, **3**, 217 *n.*

" Miss, **12**, xix., **36**, 245

" William, of Achandunie, **28**, 705–6

Mackerel: colours of, **26**, 315; fishing at Boulogne, **17**, xxxviii., **26**, 312, **27**, 348; otherwise mentioned, **26**, 304, **28**, 32, **36**, 374

Mackie, S. J., **26**, 2

Mackmurdo, A. H., **23**, lxvi., 306 *n.*, **34**, 539

Mackonochie, Rev. A. H., **17**, 475

Mackrell, H. P. *See* Tarrant and Mackrell

Maclachlan, Margaret, tomb at Wigtown, **35**, 544

Macleod, Dr. Norman, **29**, 593

Maclise, Daniel, R.A., the popular painter of the day at the time of *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxiii., xliii *n.*, R.'s consequent criticisms, **3**, 5, 51 *n.*, 82, 675, **38**, 335; *particular pictures by*:—

Death of Nelson (Houses of Parliament), **14**, 473, 488

Hamlet (Tate Gallery), **3**, 82, 619 *n.*

Noah's Sacrifice (R.A., 1847), **4**, 338 *n.*

Peter the Great (R.A., 1857), **14**, xxv., 95–7

Wrestling in *As You Like It* (R.A., 1855), **14**, 9–12, 16

*Macmillan's Magazine*, **27**, 530; Mr. R. on the Gold Question, by J. E. Cairnes (Nov. 1863), R.'s reply, **17**, lxix., 491 *seq.*; Shooting Niagara, by Carlyle (Aug. 1867), **22**, 173; Review of *Lect. on Art*, by Stopford Brooke (Oct. 1870), **20**, 8, R.'s reply, **34**, 502, **37**, 15; Giotto's Gospel of Labour, by S. Colvin (Ap. 1877), **23**, 409 *n.*; other Ruskiniana in, **38**, 194

Macnee, Sir David, Portrait of C. Stanfield, **14**, 218,

Mâcon, **33**, 247, 251

Macphail, E. Monteith, **34**, 560 *n.*

Macready, W. C., in *Macbeth*, **3**, xxx.

Mactaggart of Ardwel, **35**, 603

Macugnaga, R. at (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxv *n.*, xxxv., title of *Præf.*, ii. ch. 7, **35**, 359, described, **35**, 364–6, **36**, 54–5; old inn at, **1**, 498–9, **8**, 39 *n.*, **35**, 365, **36**, 54–5; tourmaline from glacier of, **18**, 326; otherwise mentioned, **35**, 642

MacWhirter, J., R.A., studies of flowers (Oxford), **21**, 98, 302, **22**, 33 *n.*

Madagascar, rock-crystals, **26**, 539; usury forbidden in, **28**, 469, suggested Mission from, to England, **28**, 468, 515

Madden, Sir Frederic, **17**, 240 *n.*

Madeleine la Pétroleuse, **27**, 215

Madness: beginning of, in exaggerated self-importance, **28**, 202–3; crime and, **28**, 219–20; high temper of great artists and, **34**, 110–1; Hosea, on, **34**, 685; how to be ended, in dogs and men, **29**, 72; in dogs (*see* Rabies); incipient, **28**, 512; increased, **28**, 206; inside Hanwell and out, **28**, 206; limits of, **37**, 31; manual work as a preventive for R., **28**, 206; necromancy and, **28**, 488; religious, pathetic example of, **28**, 312; R.'s attacks of brain-fever, **35**, xxxiv., *see further*, Ruskin (12); R.'s letter on, to *Pall Mall*, a tender point with him, **28**, 219–20; special character of modern, **28**, 615; worst, begins in pride, **36**, 582

Madonna, St. Mary, Virgin [(1) General references;

(2) Representations in art, (a) general types, (b) particular incidents]

"(1) *General references*:—and the Gipsy, Tuscan ballad, **32**, 153 *seq.*; and the Rich Man, Tuscan ballad, **32**, 104 *seq.*; as mother, career, too limited according to Mill (*q.v.*), **27**, 209, **211**,

Madonna (*continued*)

- 431; Athena and, **24**, 153, 415; St. Benedict and, **33**, 236; Cavaliers of, **24**, 15; Christian idea of, as link between God and man, **20**, 91; crowning of, above the "rosa sempiterna," **19**, 370; England's, Mrs. Allen's hair-restorer, **23**, 207 *n.*, 329, smoke, **7**, 408; German Knights of St. Mary, **18**, 523; importance of, in modern Italian mind, **10**, 443; "The Last Words of the Virgin," title of *Fors*, No. 84, **29**, 286; lily of, **19**, 373; Madonna porches in Cathedrals, **9**, 214 *n.*, **33**, 143; Mariolatry, **10**, 68, **28**, 84; Mois de Marie processions, **8**, 222; not the presiding deity in St. Mark's, **10**, 89; Old Testament types of, **33**, 167; pictures of, as aids to devotion, **20**, 58–9, bought as furniture by undergraduates, **22**, 286; power of, in Christian chivalry, **22**, 272–3; worship of, right and wrong, **10**, 67, never did any harm, **33**, 164–5, beneficence of in cottage homes, **28**, 81–2, **33**, lxiii., subordinate to Christ in old Romanism, **10**, 89, 91 *n.*, not so in modern Italian mind, **10**, 443; various references, **18**, 350, **27**, 567, **29**, 150
- " (2) *Representations of, in art, (a) general types of the M.*—types of, development of, traced, **23**, 207–8 *n.*, 246, from frankly unreal to artistic display ("He could think of the M. now very calmly"), **5**, 75–8; three leading types:—Dolorosa, Byzantine and Cimabue's, **10**, 65–8, **33**, 165 and frontisp., Reine, Frank and Norman, **33**, 165, 166 (fig.), Nourrice, Raphaellesque, **5**, 78, **33**, 165, 166 (fig.); Amiens Cath., **33**, 128, 143, 167; Bellini's and Raphael's compared, **19**, 435, 458, **20**, 173; Cimabue's, **23**, 207, 209, **33**, frontisp., magnified the maid, **23**, 330; conventional and Pre-Raphaelite, **34**, 149, 153; doves of, **28**, 594; gilded dolls, with rouged cheeks, etc., **10**, 68, **20**, 63; Giotto's (Papa, Mamma, and the baby), **23**, 333; Greek type, **23**, 207–8; imaginative and poetic, **20**, 62; in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 105; later Italian type, **5**, 78; lemon-peel and, as subjects for art, **3**, 98 *n.*, 101 *n.*; Lombard type, **23**, 208–9; Luini's (*see* Luini); Magdalen and, blended, in search for sensual beauty, **19**, 184; modern German, **21**, 36, **22**, 271–2; Michael Angelo, **4**, 138; never painted as a Jewess by mediaevals, **3**, 229; of Murano ("lifting her hands in vanity of blessing"), **10**, 65–8; of Torcello ("tears falling as hands raised to bless.") **10**, 21; on St. James of the Rialto, **24**, 235, 237; Raphael's, **33**, 249 (*see also* Raphael); Reynolds incapable of conceiving, **14**, 223, **19**, 5; Rubens' family performing the M., **7**, 330; R. hopes (1844) to paint a, **4**, xxiii., **35**, 339; St. Mark's, Venice, bas-relief, **24**, 252, mosaics, **10**, 89; sculptured, Venice Academy, **24**, 149; street-shrines, in Venice, **10**, 81; usually support the child, Lippi's an exception, **28**, 446; Venetian, in the house (Veronese's), **7**, 290–2, 330, type, strong-throated, **24**, 151, 152; the Vivarini, Bellini, Titian, **24**, 152, 153
- " (3) *Representations in art, (b) incidents in the Life of the Virgin*:—legendary history, **24**, 43, Giotto's subjects founded on "Protevangelion" and "Gospel of St. Mary," **24**, 44 and *n.*, 49, 51, 60, 62, 65; *particular incidents*:—

Birth of the Virgin. *See* Giotto  
 Presentation. *See* Giotto  
 Betrothal. *See* Giotto  
 Return to her House. *See* Giotto  
 Annunciation. *See* that word

Salutation, **24**, 69. *See* Giotto, Ghirlandajo  
 Purification, symbols, **10**, 317  
 Coronation. *See* Angelico, Botticelli, etc.  
 For later incidents, *see* Christ, Life of, in Art.

- Madonna della Salute, meaning of, **10**, 443, **17**, 85  
 Madonna herb. *See* Linaria  
 Madras, **31**, 389; surf boats, **33**, 218 *n.*  
 Mæcenas, **27**, 648; Villa of (Tivoli), **1**, 108  
 Mænalus, Mount, **25**, 243  
 Maffei, Francesco S., *Verona Illustrata*, **9**, 175 *n.*  
 Maga (familiar term for *Blackwood's Magazine*, *q.v.*), **3**, 20, 635  
*Magazine of Natural History*. *See* London  
*Magazine of Art* (Cassell): R.'s paper on "The Black Arts," with drawings by him (Jan. 1888), **14**, xxxiii., 357, 358 *n.*, projected further paper, **37**, 726; various Ruskiniana in, **38**, 194. *See also* Spielmann  
 Magazines (periodicals): character of, now and formerly, **34**, 94; prices paid for articles, **29**, 205 *n.*; woodcuts in cheap modern, **33**, 353  
*Magdalen Magazine* (Nov. 1887), letter from R. in, **34**, 611  
 Magdalen, Mary Magdalene, **29**, 150, **33**, 491; alabaster vase, **4**, 48, **26**, 172, 183; Magdalens who love not much, **29**, 150; types of, in art, **7**, 284:—in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 107, late Italian, bodily beauty, **3**, 91, 94  
 Magdeburg, R. at (1859), **7**, 1 *n.*; Cathedral, monument by Vischer in, **7**, 304 *n.*; ironwork at, on bell handle, **7**, 304 *n.* (Pl. 52); sack of, **34**, 525; St. Sebald's, shrine by Vischer in, **7**, 304  
 Magee, Dr., Bishop of Peterborough, paper at Metaphysical Society on Hospitals for Incurables, **16**, 161 *n.*, 162, 169; account of R.'s paper at the Society on Miracle, **34**, xxix–xxx.; on clerical neutrality in economics, **28**, 757, 758, 770; R.'s challenge to, **28**, 242–3, **29**, 95  
 Magenta, Battle of, **7**, lv., **18**, 537, **19**, 461, **34**, 523; colour, origin of name, **19**, 380  
 Maggia, river, at Ponte Brolla, **4**, 371. *See also* Locarno  
 Maggiore, Lago, R.'s first sight of (1833), **1**, 86 *n.*, **2**, 377; bay of Baveno, **25**, 535, disfigured by quarries, **6**, 155; better than Como, **1**, 160–1; colour and scenery described, **14**, 136, 184; divinest of Italian lakes, **19**, 130, Eden of Italy, **35**, 331; geological formation, etc., **26**, 23, 106; otherwise mentioned, **3**, 664, **7**, xxxiv., **35**, 320, **36**, 472. *See also* Arona, Baveno, Borromeo Islands, Isola Bella, Locarno, Luino, Stresa  
 Magi, The Three, as wise men came to *worship*, **27**, 211–2, 219, 220, 230, **28**, 462–3; gifts of, **27**, 97, 216–7; skulls of, at Cologne, **1**, 56, **2**, 353; *representations in art*:—Adoration of, Giotto, **23**, 352–3, 358, 395, Luini, **27**, 417 (Pl. 11), St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 320  
 Magic, magicians, belief in, **28**, 462, accusations of imposture, **32**, 166; of Zoroaster, service of the Gods (Plato), **27**, 212, 214, 215, 216  
 Magistrates, **28**, 135 *n.*, 142, 652  
 Magland, Maglans, R.'s first sight of (1833), **2**, 381; angles of débris near, **6**, 376 *n.*; bells of, **26**, 151–2, **33**, lxxv.; cyclamen at, **37**, 410; fall of limestone from cliffs of, **26**, 122 (*see* Chède); scenery near, **26**, 153; valley of, cleavage, **26**, 33, 34. *See* Varens  
 Magna Charta, proviso against sale of law, **34**, 602, **35**, 49  
 Magna-and-maxima-Chartist Ecclesia, **28**, 153  
 Magnanimity, **16**, 56, **18**, 99

Magnes, Isidore, death of, **19**, 132 *n.*  
 Magnesia, **6**, 147, **26**, 199, 414  
 Magnesium light, **18**, 106 *n.*, **19**, 89  
*Magnificat*, the, of the heart (Cimabue), **23**, 330. *See also* Prayer Book  
 Magnifying glass, use of, in picture-seeing, **14**, 59, 74, 408 *n.*, 420, 437, **24**, 156  
 Magnitude. *See* Size  
 Magnolia, **24**, 17, **25**, 238; curvature in, **6**, 330–1, 332 (fig. 97 and Pl. 42)  
 Magnus, Bishop, of Altinum, **24**, 264  
 Magnusson, Mrs. Sigridr, **34**, 620  
 Magoon, Rev. E. L., **36**, 210 *n.*  
 Magpie, **22**, 249, **25**, 153, 163, 165, 175, 178. *See also* Pies  
 Magra, river, **35**, 266–7, **36**, 43, 44  
 Mahdi, The, **33**, 95 *n.*  
 Mahomet, **32**, 123, **33**, 95–6, **36**, 432; forbade usury, **29**, 212  
 Mahometan, Mahometanism, Mahometans: acknowledge Christ as a prophet, **31**, 391; education of, punished by keeping away from prayers, **11**, 259; maxim, “one hour of justice worth 70 years of prayer,” **18**, 422; representation of animal forms forbidden, **9**, 282; theology, narrow, not false, **23**, 222; wars of, **23**, 407 *n.*; of Wakefield, **28**, 405; various references, **29**, 497 *n.*, **31**, 393, 396  
 Mahon, Lord. *See* Stanhope  
 Makers, all good men are, **20**, 93; and mongers, **29**, 408  
 Maia, mother of Hermes, **19**, 321, 335, **28**, 79; and May, **19**, 321–2  
 Maia, mother of Virgil, **19**, 335–6  
 Maid and mistress, **28**, 737  
 Maidenhead, scenery of, **6**, 304, **15**, 178  
 Maidenly modesty difficult in villages, letter to R., **28**, 292–3  
 Maiden Moor, geology of, **26**, 257, 367  
 Maiden virtue, sublimity of, **22**, 102  
 Maidstone, **35**, 638  
 Mail, Her Majesty’s, in old coaching days, **35**, 30 (**28**, 388)  
 Maillard, F., *La Cité des Intellectuels*, on Chesneau, **36**, lxxi *n.*  
 Maillefert, Mdlle, de, character in *La Dégringolade* (*see* Gaboriau), **28**, 119  
 Maintenance, a day’s, **28**, 38; means of, injustice in modes of, **27**, 184, 260; of a State, defined, **17**, 148; of labourers, but of what kind? **17**, 108  
 Maisie, housekeeper to Ruskin, Telford, and Domecq, **35**, 133  
 Maison, Comte and Comtesse de (Diane Domecq, *q.v.*), **7**, xxviii., **35**, 199, **36**, 408  
 Maison, Mdlle. Isobelle de, **2**, xx–xxi *n.*  
 Maitland, F. W., *Life and Letters of Leslie Stephen*, **28**, 208 *n.*, 211 *n.*  
 Maitland, Rev. Dr. James, of Sorbie, **34**, 227, **35**, 594, 607  
 Maitland, Rev. J. Garlies, **35**, 594  
 ” J. A. Fuller, **37**, 653; R.’s letters to, **37**, 450, 451  
 Maize, **7**, 72, **27**, 535, **37**, 126  
 Majesty proportioned to obedience, **8**, 250  
 Majolica vases at Messina, **37**, 96  
 Majority, and minority, opinion of each, when valuable, **3**, 80 *n.*; voting by, futile, **29**, 273  
 Malachi, on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 160–1  
 Malachite, **26**, 39–40, 272, 469–70, 518, 535  
 Malakoff-like summit of Riffelhorn, **6**, 284  
 Malocco, **11**, 303 *n.*, **17**, 551; Dukes of, **24**, 427, 429–30; first sight of, nearing Venice, **9**, 415

Malaria, in the Valais, **6**, 411  
 Malatesta, Carlo, **7**, 368  
 ” Galeazzo, in P. Uccello’s picture, **7**, 368  
 Malcolm, Sir John, of Whitaw, monument to, **1**, 248 *n.*, 249 *n.*  
 Malcometto, **28**, 740, 742  
 Mâle, Emile, *L’Art Religieux du XIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle*, referred to, in notes, **33**, lvii., 152, 163, 167  
 Malham, R. at, (1875) **28**, 424, (1878) **33**, xxi., **34**, 530, **37**, 254, 257; cottage near, **1**, 50 *n.* (fig. 8)  
 Malham Cove, **35**, 163; formation of, **26**, 368–9; R.’s studies of leafage at, **21**, 145, **24**, xxix., **25**, 293, **28**, 424; R. at (1878), **33**, xxi., **37**, 235  
 Malherbe, “Consolation à M. du Périer,” quoted, **36**, 388  
 Malibran, M. F. Garcia, **35**, 176  
 Malice, root of its deadliness, **27**, 279; art of polishing to its deadliest edge, **6**, 484  
 Malicious crime, how punished by Dante, **27**, 426  
 Malines, chimney at, **1**, 61 *n.*; lace of, **23**, 45; Rubens at, **12**, 399  
 Mall, game of, **27**, 252  
 ” The, **12**, 117  
 Malleable, and ductile, **26**, 157, **28**, 109  
 Malleston, Rev. F. A., R.’s letters to (printed in *The Lord’s Prayer and the Church*), **34**, 184–7 (synopsis), printed elsewhere, **37**, xvii., 679–82 (lists); edited, with comments, R.’s letters on *The Lord’s Prayer*, **30**, 154, **34**, xxxii–iii., 215, 229, 234–43; discovers rare form of Coniston slate, **26**, 255 *n.*; on R.’s religious doubts, **34**, 216 and *n.*; private letters of R. to, **34**, 202, 234–5; walk with R. to Goat’s Water, **26**, 255 *n.*, **34**, 216 and *n.*; other reminiscences, **38**, 165; *works of, referred to:—Acts and Epistles of St. Paul*, **37**, 353; *Holiday Studies*, recollection of visit to Brantwood, **34**, 216 *n.*, Wordsworth and the Duddon, **37**, 680; *Life and Works of Jesus Christ*, **34**, 200 and *n.*, 202, 234, 235, **37**, 300; other references, **34**, 242–3, **37**, 679  
 Mallet, David, quoted by Turner under a picture, **7**, 390, 391 *n.*  
 Mallock, W. H., **37**, 85; “A Familiar Colloquy,” **37**, 254; “Is Life worth Living?” faultlessly logical, **29**, 216, 246 *n.*; *The New Republic*, on R. (“Mr. Herbert”), **20**, xxiv., xxviii *n.*, xxx *n.*  
 Mallow, **25**, 357, 358 *n.*, **37**, 287  
 Malmsey wine, **11**, 141 *n.*  
 Malt liquor, **27**, 215  
 Maltby, E., Greek Lexicon, referred to, **34**, 681  
 ” Mr., son-in-law of R.’s servant, Crawley, **10**, lxii.  
 Malvern, R. at, as a boy, **35**, 94, **36**, 123  
 ” Hills, **1**, 71, **35**, 115, 286, **36**, 420, 421  
 Mammina, R.’s name for Mrs. Alexander (*q.v.*)  
 Mammon: art and, **16**, 439; God and, **23**, 346; hardening influence of, *Monetary Gazette* on, **29**, 282; Kingdom of= “Valley of Diamonds” in *Ethics Dust*, **18**, 206; likes to see the poor in rags, **27**, 420; the M. devil and his bellows, **28**, 321; meaning of, **17**, 287, 367, **34**, 691 *n.*; obscene empire of, **20**, 41; on the throne of Pandemonium, **28**, 404; preachers never deal faithfully with conflict between, **27**, 672; worship of, in England, **16**, 138, **20**, 234, **28**, 78  
 Mamre, the Amorite, **28**, 596, 599 *n.*  
 Man, men, Human Nature [(1) General view of; (2) Man, in relation to woman; (3) Miscellaneous references. In this article references to man or men generically are collected; for references to different kinds and classes of men, *see* Men]  
 ” (1) *General view of:—*Man the sum and centre of



Man (*continued*)

his world, **7**, 262, 263, **27**, 85, 193 *n.*, "The Dark Mirror," title of *Mod. P.*, vii. 9. 1, **7**, 253, 260, *i.e.* interpreter of God in nature, **27**, lxxxi., a God manifest in the flesh, **7**, 259 *seq.*, **28**, 330; condition of this power, **28**, 328, 332–3; due relation to other things animate and inanimate, **7**, 258, 263; heart and conscience divine, **28**, 330; a beast of prey and "carnivorous," according to orthodox political economy, **22**, 166, **27**, 509, 524, **28**, 103, 158 *n.*, 159, 207, 212, 438; an animal whose physical power depends on social faiths and affections, according to R.'s pol. econ., **36**, 592; relations and duties of men to each other, the science of politics, **11**, 260–1, **27**, lxxv. *See also* Human Nature

" (2) *Man, in relation to woman*:—different functions of, **18**, 121–2; joy and honour in their children, **28**, 178; man and wife, Xenophon's ideal of relations between, **31**, xvii., 28; man has less sympathy and hope, **18**, 140; men not capricious but dull, **18**, 311; men's work less useful, **18**, 336; relative rank of, **28**, 396 *n.*; what women make of men, letter to R., **28**, 293. *See also* Woman

" (3) *Miscellaneous references*:—Adamite curse on, **4**, 184, and *n.*; analysis of human nature, Lord Lindsay's, **12**, 177; ancient and modern, characteristics, **5**, 196–9; an animal that exchanges, according to politico-economical definition, **28**, 159; animal and spiritual, **7**, 264, king of animals and of spirits, **29**, 85 *n.*; born to labour, sorrow, and joy, **17**, 336; born with roots of good and evil qualities, **5**, 68, **13**, 414, only affected by accidents in accord with their natures, **14**, 385, place fixed at birth, **19**, 466, **36**, 174; brutes and:—relative dignities of, **4**, 182–3, **10**, 190, man distinguished from, by imagination as well as moral sense, **12**, 178, by acting for use, not pleasure, **28**, 502; cannot live by talking, even by telegraph, **27**, 537–8; a clothed sum of segments (Owen), **36**, 501; the common lot of, **36**, 259; compared to crystals (*q.v.*), **18**, 334; dead or alive? the great question, **8**, 192 *n.*; Descent of (*see* Darwin); does an upright and holy, lead a charmed life? **31**, 19–20; duty of, threefold, knowledge, happiness, improvement, **5**, 70–1, what he has to know and consequent principles of education, **11**, 258; duty of, to dress the earth, **1**, 478, **7**, 13, to the State, expansion of that to home, **18**, 136; education (*q.v.*), necessities of, for human nature, **28**, 563; end and function of, **7**, 430, to be a witness of God's glory and advance it by obedience and happiness, **4**, 7, 28–9; energies, all of them important, **19**, 167, their fictitious counterpart, **8**, 191; "every m. as good as his neighbour," absurdity of, **27**, 248 *n.*; every man to work for his living, **28**, 651; exceeds all human invention, **20**, 98; faculties and senses of, "Divisions of Humanity," **9**, 67–8, 444; first duty of every, to find a master, **18**, 497, **19**, 129, **28**, 343, **29**, 566; first truth he has to learn ("Dust thou art," etc.), **28**, 332; general folly and fault of, **32**, 125; happiness (*q.v.*) of, in contentment, **7**, 425, in admiration, hope, and love, **34**, 80 (*see* Wordsworth), following service of God, **27**, lxxxi., **28**, 502, dependent on hope of resurrection, **33**, 277; hardened by the world, **18**, 122; heirs only of simial life, according to modern science, **29**, 91; his metaphysics and God's gifts, **28**, 37–8; honouring God, **22**, 160; how men, not

battles, may be won, **31**, 386–7; ideals and types of not single, as in animals, **4**, 182–4; inability to manage themselves, **37**, 652; inequality between man and m., in nature and training, **17**, 231 (*see also* Equality), differences in, no two men the same, **11**, 262; isolation of, from all creation, its errors, **7**, 263–4; king over the lower animate world, **28**, 330; "Know thyself," a law to, **22**, 138–9; liability of, to temptation and corruption, **17**, 362; a man, woman, and children able to feed themselves, **27**, 87; man-worship and money-worship, **37**, 736; may not sell his equity or piety, **27**, 580; mean and base, yet raised above angels, **36**, 127; men, not stones, the best building is of, **20**, 117; men the only guarantee for territory, **34**, 502; moods of, **3**, 147; moral and intellectual limitations, most men not better than robins or wiser than bulls, **29**, 498, **32**, 74; most wonderful of God's works, **7**, 263; murdered and chemically preserved, who would like to live with? **27**, 133–4; natural beauty, its lesson of law to man, **7**, 193; nature and circumstances, **33**, 87; nature of, may be learnt by looking into his own heart, **34**, 79–80; "never elated while one man's depressed," **20**, 77; noblest tone and reach of his life, **7**, 430; not good for him to live among perfect beauty, **3**, 344, **6**, 167; not to be asses but Megi, **28**, 464; not to be a machine, **10**, 190–1; not to be sold, **17**, 438; often but an echo, **20**, 82; only a little lower than the angels, when, **28**, 333; only a mechanism, according to modern science, **27**, 83, 177, only a transitional form of Ascidian and ape, **27**, 84; perfection of, threefold, **7**, 425, **17**, 150; the possession of God (Plato), **29**, 83; proper business of, in this world, **5**, 71, **27**, lxxv.; pursuits of, how divided, **4**, 33, **7**, 211 *seq.*; the one question about a, **37**, 449; races, divided by climate, **33**, 90; races of, Darwin on different theories of, **25**, 56; relation between higher spirits and, **20**, 60 and *n.*; relation to animals, **34**, 632, to horse, dog, and falcon, **25**, 130, *see also* Animals (2); relation to things above and below him, true modesty in, **22**, 144; rulers not dealers, **29**, 61; the self-made, in *Punch*, **20**, 294; service of man as honour of God, **27**, lxxxii.; seven ages of, on Ducal Palace and in Shakespeare, **10**, 420–2; society necessary to his development, **4**, 183 and *n.*, mutual dependence, not independence, the human ideal, **22**, 178; state of, in Eden, **1**, 478; sublimest scenery spoilt by him, **3**, 344; three parts of, animal, diabolic, ætherial, **22**, 496–7; to find out other great men better than to become one, **6**, 29; to find something beyond his powers, **5**, 209; the ugliest, in *Punch*, **29**, 439; ultimately gets exactly what he is worth, **27**, 232; virtue and guilt of, scheme of in Old Testament theology, **31**, 124–7; virtues proper to, to act, talk, and look well, **9**, 60; "Vital Beauty in M.," title of *Mod. P.*, ii. 1. 14 **4**, 176 *seq.*; we must work as Men, whether or not we shall once be Angels or once were slugs, **29**, 88; what one man with a good head and warm heart can do, **31**, 424 *n.*; "Who is best man?" the main problem, **27**, 247; works of, ignoble subject of ornament, **9**, 253; worship essential to, **19**, 32; worth and power of, a better study than their opposites, **17**, 242

Man, Isle of. *See* Isle

Management, necessity of docile and sensible people for, **28**, 63

Manchester:—Art Museum and University Settlement (Ancoats Hall), founded by T. C. Horsfall

Manchester (*continued*)

- (*q.v.*), **29**, **xx.**, 149 *seq.*; 213 *seq.*; R.'s interest in, **29**, **xx.-i.**, **36**, 264; copies of Turner, with notes by R., in, **29**, **xx.-i.**, **38**, 361, 362
- "Art Treasures Exhibition (1857), **16**, **17**, **62**, **477**, **36**, **261**; motto, "A, thing of beauty is a joy for ever," **16**, **11**, **33**, **322**, **19**, **209**; R.'s study of, **7**, **3**; R.'s lectures at M., during, **16**, **xxxiv.**; works exhibited at:—water-colours at, **13**, **343**, Woolner's bust of Tennyson, **14**, **119**, for particular pictures, *see* Reynolds, **7**, **3**, **16**, **312**, **19**, **8**, Vandyck, **15**, **217**, Velazquez, **16**, **312**
- "Bishop of. *See* Fraser
- "R.'s lectures at:—(1857) *Political Economy of Art*, **16**, **xxiv.-v.**, **xxxiv.**; (1859) *Unity of Art*, **16**, **xxxii.**, **lxi.**, **lxiv.-v.**; (1864) *Sesame and Lilies*, **18**, **xxxvi.**, **liv.**, **5**, **36**, **476**, **478**; (1864) Address to boys at Grammar School, *see below*; R. also at, 1863, **17**, **lxxvi.**, **18**, **lxxv.**
- "Ruskin Exhibition at, 1904, **21**, **l.**, **38**, **121**, **222**
- "various references:—Messrs. Agnew, picture-dealers at, **29**, **154**; art impossible in, **34**, **603**; art in, **34**, **602-3**; Assize Courts (Waterhouse, *q.v.*), **18**, **lxxv.-vi.**, **36**, **457**; Chamber of Commerce, R. Johnson's speech at (1875), **28**, **270**, **271 n.**; cottons, and Cotton Mills, **5**, **384**, **15**, **400-1**, **28**, **146**; demand for art in, **23**, **52**; devil darkness, **34**, **37**; Dramatic Reform Association, R.'s letters to, **34**, **549**; "Farewell M." (*see* Songs); funnel of a volcano, **35**, **553**; Sir Charles Hallé's concerts at, **29**, **155**; life in, will one day become a horrible romance, **27**, **255**; love of money, **7**, **424**; main streets of, divinely appointed? **33**, **88**, **34**, **408**; a M. manufacturer, R.'s correspondence with (*see* Brooke, Joseph); muddy streams of, suitable for crocodiles, **27**, **504**; Owens College, **27**, **246**; progress of, R. said to underrate, **29**, **224**; R.'s Rhadamanthine verdict on, **29**, **224-5**; Ruskin Society of the Rose, **30**, **332**, **33**, **xxvii.**, **34**, **539**; *see of*, income of, **29**, **277**; smoke-prevention in, Horsfall on, **29**, **214**; sparrows the only birds left in, **15**, **401**; Thirlmere and (*see* Thirlmere); trippers from, to Derbyshire, **34**, **571**
- Manchester City News*, R.'s letters in, on Railways in Derbyshire (1884), **34**, **568-72**; Horsfall on Religion in (1880), **37**, **339**
- Manchester Courier*, reports of R.'s lectures:—*Pol. Econ. of Art*, **16**, **5**, *Unity of Art*, **16**, **247**, **248**, **293 n.**; *Sesame*, **18**, **5**, **78 n.**
- Manchester Examiner and Times*: R.'s letters to Dixon in (*Time and Tide*), **17**, **cxiv.**, **299**; reports of R.'s lectures, *Pol. Econ. of Art*, **16**, **5**, *Unity of Art*, **16**, **248**, *Sesame*, **18**, **5**, **53 n.**, **57 n.**, **127 n.** to M. Gr. School, **18**, **555 n.**; criticism of *Pol. Econ. of Art*, **16**, **xxv.**, **105**, *Unto this Last*, **17**, **xxviii n.**, **xxxi.**, **11**; quoted on "A Parisian Character" and "Revenge in a Ball-room" (1867), **17**, **470-1**
- Manchester Grammar School, R.'s address to (1864), **18**, **liv.**, **555-7**
- Manchester Guardian*: R.'s letters in, Art in Manchester (1887), **34**, **602**, A Gentle Scholar (1898), **34**, **525**; reports of R.'s lectures, *Pol. Econ. of Art*, **16**, **5**, **87 n.**, **xxxv n.**, *Unity of Art*, **16**, **248**, *Sesame*, **18**, **5**, **79 n.**; Horsfall's letter in, **29**, **149 seq.**, **589 n.** *See also* **38**, **194**
- Manchester Review*, notice of *Unto this Last*, **17**, **10**
- Manchester School, **16**, **xxiv.**, **17**, **ciiii.**, **cvii.**, **18**, **xxiv.**, **27**, **lii.**, **29**, **224** and *n.*, **33**, **323**
- Mandeville, Sir John, **36**, **6**

Mandrill, nose, **25**, **264**, **268**

- Manfred (Prince of Tarentum, King of the Two Sicilies): character of, contrasted with Charles of Anjou, **23**, **128**; defeated by Charles at Battle of Benevento, **23**, **111**, **141-2**, **27**, **452**; death of, his body cast out, **23**, **112-3**, **135**, **143**; relations with Pope Urban IV., **23**, **109**, **110**; wife of, **23**, **143**; other references, **23**, **75**, **80**
- Manfred's Castle, **5**, **lxiii.** (Pl. H), **26**, **288**
- Manfrini Collection (Venice), **11**, **384 n.**, **391**, **29**, **165**
- Manganese, **26**, **418**, **450**, **499**, **501**
- Manganophyllite, **26**, **518**
- Manger, The Snow, title of *Fors*, No. **87**, **29**, **361**
- Mangiapane, **23**, **80 n.**
- Manhattan Illustrated Monthly*, "An American Studio in Florence" (1884), **30**, **208**, **232**
- Manhood, ideals of, **29**, **336**, **34**, **614-5**
- Mania, inspiration (Plato), **10**, **395**
- Manifestations of God to man, in the Bible, **4**, **314-5**
- Manliness, **17**, **89-90**, **19**, **32**, **34**, **614**
- Mann, R. J., letter on Lenticulæ, etc., **25**, **425 n.**
- Manna, **3**, **175 n.**, **26**, **170** and *n.*, **29**, **43**, **34**, **681**; the hidden, **29**, **302**
- Mannerism in art, **3**, **194**, **5**, **332**, **19**, **121-2**
- Manners: imported from America, **34**, **614**; instances of modern, **23**, **233**, **234**; of children in a village, letter to R., **28**, **262**; on and off the stage, **28**, **51-2**; teaching of, **27**, **40**, essential to education, **29**, **250**
- Manning, Cardinal: R.'s friendship with, **33**, **lxi.**, **36**, **liv.**, **lxxxvi.-vii.**, **24**, **xxvi.**; R.'s letter to, **37**, **240**; letters to R., **36**, **lxxxvi.** (on *Fors*), **32**, **xxiii.** (on *Story of Ida*), **33**, **xxv.**, **lxxi.** (on *Pl. of England*), **35**, **lvi.** (on *Præterita* and *Christ's Folk*); luncheon with, "puff pastry like Papal pretensions," **37**, **321**, **323**; member of the Metaphysical Society, **16**, **165**, **34**, **xxviii.**; on Committees with R., for the Unemployed, **36**, **559**, for the Relief of Paris, **27**, **623**; visit to Burne-Jones's studio, **36**, **liv.**; Westminster Cathedral, **4**, **353**; otherwise mentioned, **37**, **59**, **420**
- Manny, Sir Walter de, **27**, **461**, **463**
- Manoah, **18**, **350**, **24**, **54**
- Mansfield, Art Night Class, R.'s Address to (1873), **16**, **153**, **23**, **xxiii.**
- Mansion, meaning of, in St. John's Gospel, **27**, **489**
- Mansion House Committee for Relief of Paris (1871), **27**, **623**
- Mansourah, Battle of, **12**, **479**
- Mansueti, Giovanni, pictures in Venice Academy, **24**, **162 n.**, **163**, **166**
- Mantegna, Andrea: anatomy, evil effects of study of, **22**, **122**, **415**; backgrounds of fruits and flowers, **7**, **118**; belongs to the Age of the Masters, **19**, **443**; birthplace, **19**, **434**; classicism, **21**, **293**, **22**, **401**; dates, **22**, **330** (fig. 2), **333**; distortion of features in his works, **14**, **215**; drawing of, **15**, **370**, **380**, use of white lines, **22**, **351**; engraver, **22**, **121**; "Florentine Picture Chronicle" ascribed to, *see* Florence (7); jewel-painting, **4**, **324**, **23**, **262**; landscape, **22**, **18**, **24**, **157**; leaf and tree painting, **21**, **293**, **30**, **lxviii.**, **33**, **403**, **34**, **132**; precision, **20**, **78**, **22**, **228**, **24**, **156-7**, his foible, **15**, **355**; stone-drawing, **6**, **367**; writing of, **37**, **102**; various mentions, **19**, **165**, **21**, **59**, **124**, **290**, **22**, **345**, **24**, **457**, **37**, **10**, **53**

Mantegna (*continued*)

" *particular pictures*:—

- Dead Christ (Milan, Brera), **22**, 482–3  
 Frescoes in the Eremitani, Padua, **21**, 24, 94, 234, 293; R.'s study of, **37**, 10  
 Judith (drawing, Uffizi), **19**, 272  
 Madonna (Genoa), **11**, 238 *n.*  
 Madonna and Saints (Nat. Gal.), herbage in foreground, **14**, 302, **21**, 94, 140, **34**, 132, **37**, 489  
 Portrait of a Man, **19**, 458 (No. 49), **21**, 24  
 St. George (Ven. Academy), **24**, 156–7  
 St. Sebastian (Vienna), **24**, 368  
 Transfiguration (Venice, Correr Museum), **24**, 366 *n.*  
 Wisdom and the Vices (Louvre), **12**, 472, **22**, 122, **30**, lxxviii.; studies from, by F. Randal (Sheffield), **30**, 194

Mantell's Quarry, Cuckfield, **26**, 213

Mantes, **27**, 74

Mantis group of insects, **26**, 70

Mantua, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, described, **1**, 454 *n.*; School of, **20**, 332 *n.*; view of, from above Verona, **19**, 432

Mantua, Prince of (Charles O. G. Napier), R.'s letter to, on receipt of medal, **34**, 561

Manual work: degradation of exclusively *m. w.*, **17**, 423 and *n.*, Greek contempt for, **18**, 241 (*see* Mechanical); not so, when governed by intellect, **10**, 200; right and wrong, **22**, 347. *See also* Labour (9)

Manual arts, in scheme of education, **20**, 22 and *n.*

Manuel, Emperor, **24**, 215 *n.*, 217 *n.*

Manufacture, manufactures, manufactories, manufacturing: children employed in, **33**, 339; Government manufactories to be established, **17**, 22; human degradation caused by, **29**, 172, 391; in the Vale of the Calder, **29**, 417; kind of things really needed, **16**, 343; laws of good, **10**, 196 *seq.*; manufactured things as subject for architectural ornament, **9**, 262; modern method of, **28**, 303; monks and, **33**, 243; morbid power of, **27**, 261; of bad things, the worst theft, **17**, 383, 388; right use of the word, making by *hand*, **16**, 156, 294; ruin of England, **22**, 453 *n.*, **28**, 134; those that make the air unwholesome, to be abolished, **28**, 642. *See also* Factories, Machinery

Manufacture and Art, relations of, **15**, 12, **16**, 288, 452, **19**, 390; Design and, lect. iii. *Two Paths*, **16**, 319 *seq.*, **20**, 28. *See also* Machinery (3)

Manufacturers: and commission (*q.v.*) on cost, **27**, 451, **28**, 304; asceticism of, **7**, 424; craftsmen, rise of, and hereditary skill, **23**, 45; demoralised by speculation (Scott), **27**, 501; duty of, to form as well as supply the market, **16**, 343–5; the modern "poets" (makers), **7**, 210

Manufacturing districts, described, **16**, 335 *seq.*; how to be marked on maps, **29**, 507; R.'s wish to lecture in all, **16**, xx., xxxi., and to have a school in, **36**, 176

Manuscripts (Illuminated), Missals, etc. [(1) R.'s study of; (2) Illuminations, etc., in; (3) Particular books]

" (1) *R.'s study of*:—his first purchase of an Hours, **35**, 490–1; study of, **9**, 285 *n.*, **10**, xlv., 257, **20**, xxx., **34**, 243, **12**, lxxvii., **15**, 380, **18**, 307, **24**, 44, **33**, xxv., 424 *n.*, at the British Museum, **12**, lxxviii.; pleasures of collecting, **12**, lxxviii.–ix., and coveting, **37**, 640; examined thousands, **18**, 307, **22**, 18, **33**, 424 *n.*; educational purpose in cutting up his MSS., **12**, lxxix.–lxx., **15**, 496 and *n.*, **21**, xxiv., 15, 368; consoled by acquisition of an illum. Koran, **27**, 425; fond of gilded mass-books, **27**, 425; annotations on his MSS., **34**, 701, 703; a favourite

Manuscripts (*continued*)

MS., **36**, 564, various references to his love, purchases, and collection of, **27**, 284, **28**, 161 *n.*, 244, 703, 727, **29**, 50, 103, **33**, 489, **34**, 700 *seq.*, **36**, 162, **37**, 640; his drawings from, **38**, 258

" (2) *Illuminations, etc., in*:—general sketch of rise and fall of the art of illumination, various examples (Figs. 25–7), **12**, 474–81, **21**, 137–8, difference between it and painting, **12**, 490–1, **21**, 269, decline of, from introduction of light and shade, etc., **12**, 481, 490–1; Anglo-Saxon, **10**, 163, fantastic ornamentation, **10**, 287; architecture in, **11**, 23; art of, how to be limited by use, **16**, 305 *n.*; backgrounds, development of, golden 13th cent., **5**, 262, coloured chequer 14th **5**, 262 (Pl. 7, fig. 1), blue sky 15th, **5**, 262–3, connected patterns in early, disorderly dashes in later, **6**, 401; braided or woven ornamentation, **10**, 163; Bibles, **11**, 125 *n.*; Byzantine, **36**, 162; Carthusian, **35**, 477; Catholic prayers in, **35**, 492; colours:—development of, pale, rich, and again pale, **11**, 23, **24**, 256, greens peculiarly liable to decay, **24**, 79, intricacy of, **14**, 364, up to end of 13th cent., **10**, 163, purple, **15**, 426, 430, sacred chord of *c.* in, **6**, 69, **12**, 476–7, **24**, 25, skilful gradation in, 13th cent., **16**, 423; compared with mosaics and frescoes as biblical teaching, **10**, 112, 132, **24**, 357; composition, law of principality in ornamentation, **15**, 194; curvature, **12**, 505, temperance (early) and intemperance (late) in, **11**, 8–9 (Pl. 1, figs. 1, 2), **24**, 32; decorative effect, how far due to limitations in art, **9**, 285; desk for, **36**, 173; dogs, **33**, 309–310; dress, in best period, simplicity in line, richness in ornament, **11**, 23; as evidence of national character, **33**, 424; faces ill drawn, **34**, 667; fairy cathedrals, **35**, 491; floral ornament, two great laws of decorative design in, **5**, 264–8; flowers, **16**, 305 *n.*; French, the masters in, **12**, 493, **24**, 24; German, coarseness of subject and feature, as compared with French, **6**, 599, 408–9 (figs. 115, 116), 409 *n.*; Gothic writing, **33**, 309, **34**, 243; great period of, 1200–1500, culminating 1250–1350, **5**, 263, **11**, 23; grotesques, **10**, 257 (fig. 17), **19**, 183–4, **22**, 271, snakes, **19**, 365; the illuminators and their work, **12**, 144; labour and delicacy in, **14**, 74; landscape in, **22**, 18, 57, and Macaulay's ridicule of it, **5**, 260–2, *see also* Landscape (2); Lombardic writing, **28**, 573 (facsimile), **29**, 486; the luxuries of splendid mediæval houses, **12**, 144 *n.*; mediæval feeling, for books, **12**, 476, 484 (*see also* Longfellow); model of what a MS. should be, **21**, 270–1; Norman-French, **36**, 162; Northern, love of thorny leafage, **10**, 256–7 (fig. 16); outline and colour, methods of, **21**, 252–3; outlines, expressiveness of, in, **12**, 497–8; pencilled outlines and penned rubrics, **15**, 380; a prayer from a 15th cent., **10**, 368–9, restraint and licence, early ornament enclosed within limiting lines, etc., **20**, 322, **24**, 31–2; rock-drawing in, **5**, 262, 307, **6**, 309; Scandinavian, **10**, 163; scroll work, 13th century, cadence in, **6**, 333; subjects in:—Atheism, **33**, 154, Baptism of Christ, **24**, 83, Byzantine subjects followed by Giotto in Arena Chapel, **24**, 25 *n.*, Folly, type of, **10**, 379, 408, **21**, 16, **33**, 155, Months, **10**, 322, Seasons, **10**, 319, Virtues, **10**, 385; spirit in which the artists worked, **14**, 245; textures in, **20**, 124–5; tree-drawing in (aspen), development of, **6**, 98–9; value of, for drawing exercises, **21**, 137, 253; various examples from, **20**, 361, **21**, 93, 137–8, 301, 308, **30**, 258, **34**, 554; well preserved, and why, **13**, 331; writing,

Manuscripts (*continued*)

- progress of, **12**, 474–5, colour in, **12**, 475, **24**, 25, jasper and sapphire colours, **15**, 430
- ” (3) *Particular books* [in addition to those indexed under British Museum, and see catalogue of those in the Sheffield Museum, **30**, 254 *seq.*]:—
- Affairs of Cyprus, 1571 (Sheffield), **30**, 258
- Antiphony of the Cistercian Nunnery of Beaupré, near Grammont, 1290 (formerly R., now Henry Yates Thompson): Baptism of Christ, (vol. iii., folio 29*b*), **24**, 83–4, (Pl. 22A); Cecilia at a banquet, **33**, 489, (Pl. 40, facsimile); decorative borders (iii. 175*b*, i. 220), **6**, 333, 334 (figs. 98, 99); figure of an archer, **12**, 494; Madonna and Child (iii. 28), **6**, 408 (fig. 116); St. Catherine, page of (Oxford), **20**, 138, *n.*, **21**, 16
- Apocalypse (Bodleian, Douce, 180), 13th cent., shield of St. Michael, **21**, 174, 252, (Pl. 55); squirrel and bird’s nest, **21**, 174, 252 (Pl. 55); outlined before colours, **21**, 253
- Bible of Charles the Bald (Paris), **33**, 479, 499
- Bible (Edinburgh), **12**, 144
- “Bible, King Hakon’s” (R.), French, 13th cent., **34**, 701
- Bible in Latin (R.), 14th century, **34**, 701
- Bible (Sheffield), 13th cent., (R., Sheffield), **27**, 284, **29**, 50, **30**, 255
- Bible (R., Sheffield), 13th cent., **28**, 703, 727, **29**, 335, **30**, 255
- Bible, Norman (said by R. to be in Brit. Mus., but not known there, **23**, 166 *n.*), **21**, 301, **23**, 39 *n.*, (Pl. 9), 166
- Book of Heraldry, written for the Archduke Charles of Austria (R.), **26**, 189
- Book of Hours, of St. Louis (Paris), **36**, 556
- Book of Hours, St. Omer, 13th cent. (formerly R., now Brit. Mus., **38**, 358): floral ornament (fol. 84*b*), moderation in curvature, **11**, 8–9 (Pl. 1, fig. 1); Nativity (fol. 76), purely symbolic, **5**, 74 (fig. 1)
- Book of Hours (Sheffield), Flanders, early 14th cent., **30**, 257
- Book of Hours (Sheffield), France, 15th cent., used by Lady Diana de Croy, containing signature of Mary Queen of Scots, **30**, 73, 257–8 (Pl. 36)
- Book of Hours of Yolande of Flanders (formerly R., now mostly Henry Yates Thompson, **21**, 270 *n.* **38**, 372): contents of, **33**, 491–2; formerly in collection of Mr. Jarman, damaged by Thames flood, **21**, 270; ivy-leaf border in, **5**, 267 (Pl. 9), **37**, 365; a page from, and a copy of it (Oxford), **21**, 269–270, 305, other leaves at Oxford, **21**, 308; precious example of 14th cent. work, **21**, 270
- Book of Kells, **19**, 258, **21**, 50 *n.*, **28**, 559, **33**, 440 *n.*
- Codex Homiliarum (Sheffield), Visigothic, **30**, 254
- German 15th cent. (R.), **6**, 408–9, 409 *n.*
- Gospels, 870 A.D. (Munich), **33**, 453 *n.*, 495, 502
- Gospels, 11th century (R.), containing roll of St. George’s Guild, **28**, 657
- Gregory’s Decretalia, *circ.* 1300 (R., Sheffield), composition in its ornamentation, **15**, 194, **30**, 257
- Grimani Missal (Venice), **22**, 18, 57
- Hamilton MSS., **12**, lxxvii.–viii.
- History of St. John Baptist, **12**, 497
- Irish Psalter of 8th cent. (St. John’s College, Cambridge), conventional angel, **16**, 274–5 (fig. 1), **18**, 172 *n.*
- Italian MS., 15th cent., **11**, 9 (Pl. 1, fig. 2)
- Italian Cooking Recipes, 1502 (Sheffield), **30**, 258
- Lectionary (R.), 10th century, annotated by R., **28**, 244, **34**, 701, 703
- Lectionary (R., Sheffield), 12th cent., **29**, 397, **30**, 73, 256
- Lesson-book in heraldry written for Archduke Charles, **26**, 189
- MS. at St. Gall (No. 51), **21**, 50 *n.*
- MS. of 1396, containing prayer of St. John Damascene to the Virgin (R.), **28**, 615
- Missal (Sheffield), Parisian, 14th cent., **30**, 257
- Monte Cassino (*q.v.*), plates from *Paleografia Artistica di Monte C.*, **21**, 50, 308, **33**, 309

- Old Testament in Greek (R.), **34**, 701
- A Persian MS. (R., Oxford), **19**, 394, **21**, 308
- Psalter and Hours of Isabelle of France, executed before 1270 (formerly R.’s, called by him “St. Louis’ Psalter,” now Henry Yates Thompson’s, **21**, 15 *n.*): account of its contents, **33**, 491; aspen in, **6**, 98 (Pl. 27, fig. 1); beauty of, **21**, 15–16, 270–1, **23**, 39–40; coloured first, then outlined, as seen in some unfinished pages, **21**, 253; connexion with St. Louis, **12**, 479, 495, **26**, 189, **36**, 356; general character of, **12**, 479; grotesques in, **19**, 100, 102 *n.*, **21**, 271, **23**, 39; names in, **12**, 479, **21**, 15, **26**, 189; pages from, placed at Oxford (now H. Y. T.), **21**, 15 and *n.*, 253, 270–1; pages from, given to C. E. Norton, **36**, 356, 366, 368, 556; red and green dragons (quis ascendit, etc.), **19**, 100, 102; R.’s purchase of, **34**, 219; “the greatest treasure of my life,” **12**, lxix.; twisted snakes in, **19**, 365; R.’s intended book on, **35**, 552 *n.*, other references, **12**, 110, 495, **15**, 496 *n.*, **21**, 300, **34**, 221, **36**, 556
- Psalter (Bodleian), 14th cent., dog and hare, **21**, 178, 252, 253
- Psalter (Boulogne), **15**, 426
- Psalter (Cambridge, St. John’s), **16**, 274
- Psalter (Glasgow), **12**, lxxvii.
- Psalter of St. Salaberga (Hamilton), **12**, 474–5
- Psalter, etc. (R.), early 14th century, given by R. to L. Hilliard, **34**, 701
- St. Cuthbert’s Prayer-book (Durham), **12**, lxxvii.
- Scott’s Novels. *See* Scott
- Service Book (R.), diocese of Lincoln, **34**, 218, 231
- Various MSS. referred to or quoted from, **5**, 262 *n.*, 266 (fig. 3), **28**, 324 (Pl. 2*a*), 452, 764 *n.*; **34**, 701

Manwood, John, *Forest Law*, quoted, **27**, 494

Many (company, meinie), **10**, 401, **25**, 13, **35**, 30

Maori wars, **21**, 12 *n.*

Map, maps [(1) General; (2) in relation to drawing]

” (1) *General*:—*Black’s General Atlas*, **31**, 507; dissected maps, putting them together and colouring, best way of teaching geography, **14**, 363; *Harrow Atlas of Modern Geography*, **15**, 441 *n.*, **29**, 504, **31**, 507; historical atlases needed, **29**, 506, with graphic symbols, **27**, lxxi., lxxii., *e.g.* of France in *B. of A.*, **27**, lxxii., **33**, 34; how geography should be taught with, **29**, 482, 504 *seq.*; models to scale needed, **26**, 568–9 *n.*, **29**, 505; modern maps, criticism of, **29**, 540–5, **33**, 89, **38**, 334, an ordinary map of France, **33**, 62; names of towns, etc., on, **31**, 389, 507, 462, **37**, 434; of English dominions (Creasy), **33**, 88; of Europe, description of, **10**, 186, **27**, lxxi.; of France, **33**, 33–4 (Pl. 6); of Great Britain, **33**, 462; of the human heart, **34**, 323; of India, **31**, 387–8 (Pl. 5), 507, of “Solomon’s Throne and Adjacent Country,” **31**, 392 (Pl. 6), of the Bunnoo district, **31**, 406 (Pl. 9), to illustrate march of Sir H. Edwardes to Kineyree, **31**, 456 (Fig. 3); of Switzerland, **35**, 444, 445; of the world as contemplated by God, **34**, 409; physical atlases founded on models needed, **27**, lxxi., **28**, 598, **29**, 505–6, R.’s experiments, **27**, lxxi.–ii. (Plate A, Savoy); reticulation of roads and rails conceals real features, **14**, 363, railways not to be shown on, **29**, 482, **33**, 88, 462 *n.*; R.’s study of, **27**, lxxi., and collection, **27**, lxxi., lxxii., **34**, 699–700; should be pretty, **37**, 434; sketch-maps, importance of, **27**, lxxi., *e.g.* of Seven Churches, **29**, 269, of Spain, **27**, lxxii. (Plate A)

” (2) *in relation to drawing*:—**20**, 129, **31**, 387, 508; R. first learnt to d. by copying maps, **13**, 502–3, **31**, 389 (*see also* **38**, 266); his scheme for map-making and globes as elementary drawing exercises, **13**, 503, **15**, 387 *seq.*, “Of Map Drawing,” *L. F.*, ch. ix., **15**, 450–62; value of connecting different studies, **16**, 451, **29**, 506, **36**, 160; colouring of, **14**, 363–4, **29**, 506

Maple trees, leaf form, **7**, 44 (fig. 27); in Val di Nievole, **27**, 306  
*Mappæ Clavicula*, **12**, 261  
 Marah, waters of, **17**, 61  
 Marathon, Battle of, crowning period of Greek art and life, **28**, 570, **29**,  
 128, **31**, **22**, 25; heroes of, and Greek art, **12**, 151, **20**, 61; R. Lowe on,  
**27**, 101 *n.*, 102, **29**, 177; Plato on, **29**, 177–8, **31**, 15 *n.*; various  
 references, **16**, 92, **35**, 609  
 Maratti, Carlo, **5**, 33, 7, *lii*.  
*Maraviglie di Dio*. See Rosignoli  
 Marble, marbles [(1) Use in the arts, (2) Miscellaneous references, (3)  
 Particular works in marble]  
 "(1) *Use in the arts*:—qualities and beauty of m., providentially adapted to  
 use in architecture and sculpture, **6**, 163, **11**, 37, being neither too  
 common nor too rare, **11**, 37, neither too hard nor too soft, **11**, 37, a  
 better material for sculpture than granite, **16**, 38; not subject to  
 decomposition, **1**, 199, **6**, 163, **11**, 37; beauty of its colours, **6**, 163;  
 varieties adding interest, **11**, 38–9  
 Historically, availability of m. has governed nature and direction of  
 national arts; e.g. Greece, **12**, 200, **19**, 251, **20**, 313–4, Italy, **6**, 449–50,  
**20**, 313–4, Lake of Como, **1**, 89, Venice and incrustation, **10**, 95,  
 Verona, **19**, 432, **20**, 314  
 Principles derived from foregoing considerations:—Italian use of  
 coloured, **21**, 124; limits of its use in sculpture, **16**, 386–7, **23**, 91–2;  
 marble made to look like silk, etc., **11**, 431; painting of wood, etc., to  
 imitate m., inadmissible and degrading, **8**, 72, 75–6, **11**, 36–40, **18**, 331;  
 should be worked in architecture, **8**, 114; use of, as incrustation, when  
 confessed, perfectly permissible as a great form of mosaic, **8**, 79, **10**,  
 94–7, and as chromatic decoration, **10**, 97–8; use of, for British villas, **1**,  
 186; use of inlaid m. discs, etc., **8**, 153, at Venice, **9**, 33 (Pl. 1), **11**, 20–1,  
**21**, 159, as means of colour, **11**, 35; when stucco may be used with, **1**,  
 95–6. See also Sculpture  
 "(2) *Miscellaneous references*:—brecciated, **26**, 37, 38; colour of, due to  
 iron, **16**, 383; colours, **11**, 38, **15**, 418, **30**, 202, enhanced by time, **21**,  
 197, history in them, **11**, 38–9; components of, **16**, 270; concretions of,  
**26**, 71; crystalline, of Tuscany, **26**, 572; discolours, **22**, 93; figures of, on  
 Italian villas, **1**, 101; formation of, purple veins and ancient torture, **18**,  
 331–2, 358; for St. George's Museum, **29**, 397, **30**, *xlvi*, 88; "hearts of  
 m.," Italian, as English "of oak," **6**, 449–50; in St. George's store, **28**,  
 429; m. chimney-pieces, **8**, 38 *n.*; micaceous, of Martigny, **26**, 287; of  
 Carrara (*q.v.*), **27**, 306–7; of Lucca, **37**, 133, 620; Shakespeare and, see  
 Shakespeare (2); shell-m., **37**, 560; spots in, **11**, 79 *n.*; stains in, how  
 caused? **20**, 102, **22**, 313, **16**, 382, **37**, 120; Venetian stores of, for  
 inlaying, **29**, 43  
 "(3) *Particular works in*:—at Rome, **37**, 104; in a shop at Messina, **37**, 96;  
 pieces of a Tuscan font (Brantwood), **37**, 58, 63. See also British  
 Museum (Elgin, Lycian, etc.)  
 Marble Couchant, Rampant, titles of chaps. in *Val*, **23**, 84, 98  
 Marbles, a boy's, **28**, 447  
 Marburg Castle, **20**, 106  
 Marc Antonio Raimondi, engravings of, **14**, 486, **15**, 480, **21**, 185, **22**, 44,  
 415, 434, **36**, 194; examples of (Oxford), **21**, 19, 42  
 Marcasite, **26**, 464  
 Marcello, Doge Nicolo, tomb of, **11**, 307  
 March, a wild day in, described, **19**, 95; fevers, **18**, 176; first mild days of,

see Wordsworth (*To my Sister*); harpies at work in, **19**, 313; roaring, **29**,  
 84  
 March, Earl of (6th Duke of Richmond), **36**, 12  
 Marco, S. See Venice (St. Mark's)  
 Marcy, Prof. E. J., **25**, 59 *n.*  
 Maremma, The, **18**, 357, 386, **32**, 141  
 Marengo, Battle of, **9**, 394, **14**, 103 *n.*, **16**, 195, **34**, 523; field of, sown with  
 Indian corn, **2**, 46; The Alps seen from (poem), **2**, 232  
 Mares' nests, **28**, 278  
 " tails, **3**, 359 *n.*  
 Margaret, associations of the name, **33**, 488–9, **25**, 314  
 " the Infanta Margarita Teresa, **28**, 625. See Velazquez  
 Margaret, in *Faust*. See Goethe  
 " of Branksome, **33**, 489. See Scott (*Lay*)  
 " of Cortona, **25**, 314  
 " Queen of Scots, and the Drummonds, **22**, 261  
 Margaret, Saint, of Antioch, **33**, 488, **25**, 314  
 Margaret's Well. See Carshalton  
 Margarine, **29**, 143  
 Margarita, R.'s name for the daisy (*q.v.*), **25**, 313 and *n.*, 314, 353  
 Margaritone, of Arezzo, **13**, 241 *n.*, **23**, 300, 324, **38**, 330  
 Margate, R. at (1873–74), **23**, xxx.; cockney excursionists at, **27**, 161–2;  
*Encycl. Brit.* on (1797), **27**, 163; past and present, **27**, 163, **28**, 39–40;  
 sands, child-engineers on, **27**, 331, crabs on, **27**, 398; skies at, **27**,  
 163–4; Turner's fondness for, **13**, 60, **27**, 164; "Umfraville" Hotel, **28**,  
 39; unromantic and unpicturesque, **13**, 60; otherwise mentioned, **26**, 111  
 Marguerite, counting love-lots by the, **25**, 314–5  
 Marie, of the Giessbach, **18**, *xlii.*, *xliii.*, **19**, *lix.*, **20**, *lv.*, **28**, 131, 285, **36**,  
 580, 583  
 Marie Louise, of Savoy, **16**, 191 *n.*  
 Marie, Mois de, **28**, 84  
 Mariegola, Mariegole, **24**, 226, 229, **29**, 42 *n.*, 63, 201, **37**, 737  
 Marienburg, **18**, 519  
 Maries, Feast of the, at Venice, **11**, 141–4  
 Marietta's Swallows, **32**, 279, 323  
 Mariette, A. E., discoverer of the Serapeum, **10**, 258  
*Marigold*, Sir Francis Drake's ship, **27**, 238  
 Marillier, H. C., *D. G. Rossetti*, referred to, in ed. notes, **34**, 168, **35**, 638,  
**36**, 167, 199, 200, 227, 229, 234  
 Marina, St., **32**, 305  
 " characters in *Christ's Folk*, **32**, 336  
 Marini, Mme., singing in Venice, **36**, 136–7  
 Mariolatry, **28**, 84. See also Madonna  
 Marissa, tombs at, **24**, 372 *n.*  
 Marjoram, **19**, 377, **25**, 467  
 Mark, Saint; and the Fisherman, **10**, 76 *n.*, 364 *n.*, **27**, 483; Barnabas and,  
 sail to Cyprus, **10**, 69; body of, brought to Venice, etc., **9**, 41, 434, **10**,  
 70, 75, **11**, 291, **24**, 294, 428, **29**, 62; character of, **10**, 69–70; first bishop  
 of Venetian isles, **10**, 70; gonfalon of, **28**, 96; lion symbol, see  
 Evangelists; "Pax tibi Marce," legend of, and Venice, **10**, 71;  
 representation of, in the Spanish Chapel, **23**, 378; St. M.'s Day, **11**,  
 141–2, **34**, 594; St. M.'s rule over Venice, St. Paul's over London, **7**,  
 383; "St. M. still preaches," title of chapter in *Christ's Folk*, **32**, 296,  
 325; standard-bearer of Venice, relation to St. Theodore, **29**, 62; Venice  
 prosperous when true to, **29**, 338  
 Mark's, St. See Venice (IV. a)

- Marking linen, etc., **37**, 337
- Market, markets: Athena of the Market Place, **14**, 403; Britannia of the Market, **18**, 448; "buy in cheapest, sell in dearest," criticised, **17**, 38, 53, 68; of great cities, **30**, 156; laws of honest, **14**, 403
- Markgraves of Brandenburg, **18**, 520
- Marks, H. Stacy, R. A. [(1) Personal, (2) General criticism, (3) Particular pictures and drawings]
- "(1) *Personal*:—R.'s friendship with, **24**, xxvi., **25**, xx., xxiii., **36**, lxxi., **37**, 229, 234; sends R. a skit on *Academy Notes* (1856), **14**, xxviii.; R. asks him to call, recollections of R. at Nat. Gal., **13**, xxxviii.; acquaintance resumed (1876) in connexion with F. Walker Exhibition, **14**, 339–48, **37**, 681 (list), **38**, 334; letters to R., **14**, 345 n., 346 n.; *Pen and Pencil Sketches*, **37**, 681, reminiscences, etc., of R. quoted from, **13**, xxxviii., **14**, xxviii., **36**, lxxi., **37**, 230 n., etc. (in notes to R.'s letters); otherwise mentioned, **37**, 313, 233
- "(2) *General criticism*:—bird-drawing, **21**, 151–2, **30**, 242–3, **37**, 229, 301, 589; colour, **37**, 302; humour, **14**, 278, **37**, 302, 366; portraiture of types of English life, **14**, 278, **33**, 317
- "(3) *Particular pictures and drawings*:—
- A Bit of Blue (R. A., 1877), **37**, 234
- Adjutant Stork (J. R.), **37**, 366, 367
- A Merrie Jest (R. A., 1875), **14**, 278
- Birds (Eaton Hall), **37**, 229, 301
- Black Crane (J. R.), **37**, 230
- Convocation (R. A., 1878), **37**, 302
- Lord Say and Jack Cade (R. A., 1882), **33**, 317, **34**, 638
- Study of Beech trunk (Oxford), **21**, 302
- Studies of Birds (Oxford), **21**, 151–2, 227, 228, n., 306
- Studies of Birds (Sheffield):—Avocet, **30**, 243; Tern, **30**, 243; Toucan, **30**, 243; Vultures, **30**, 242–3 (Pl. 34), **37**, 229; White Cranes, **30**, 243
- Studies of Foliage (Oxford), **21**, 308
- The Jolly Postboys (R. A., 1875), **14**, 278, **33**, 317
- The Ornithologist (R. A., 1883), **33**, 317
- Marks, the three possible ways of making, **28**, 571
- Marlborough College, presentations to, **37**, 667
- " House. *See* London (5)
- Marlowe, C., *Edward the Second* quoted, **1**, 392
- Marmont, Marshal, R. meets, at Venice, **10**, xxx.
- Marmontel: R.'s sympathy with, **18**, lxi.–ii., 48, **27**, xli.; his autograph sent to R., **37**, 367; his tutor, **27**, 252, 261; home in the Limousin, **27**, 251, 320; life and character, **27**, 250–6, 303, 367, **34**, 283; style:—a perfect sentence, **28**, 64 n., precise use of words, **27**, 252, 253–4, simplicity and absence of affectation, **27**, 254–5, tremulous like heads of grass in May, **27**, 251; R. reading to his mother, **36**, 598
- " *works of, quoted or referred to*:—
- Le Connaisseur*, **5**, 67
- Le Misanthrope Corrigé*, passages translated from, **27**, 300–3, 367, **28**, 62–5; "il n'y a bon que ça" (love), **19**, 99, **27**, 301, **29**, 538
- Le Scrupule*, **27**, 366–8, **28**, 62
- Mémoires*: his early life, **27**, 251–6; mistaking a Berghem for a window, **3**, 165–6
- Moral Tales (*Contes Moraux*), generally: exquisitely finished, **5**, 67, **27**, 251; studies of agricultural economy and peasant life in, **27**, 250, 300; title, **27**, 250
- Marmora, Sea of, **13**, 399
- Marochetti, Baron, **14**, 119 n., **33**, 299; on Rossetti's drawings, **33**, 299; statue of Cœur de Lion, 12, 155 n., **33**, 299

XXXIX. Y

- Maronian, a, **2**, 417
- Marouette, Maruetta, **25**, 86
- Marozia, **34**, 351
- Marquise, village near Calais, **33**, 36
- Marquises and Marchionesses, **28**, 547
- Marrast, Armand, **8**, xxxii.
- Marriage, marriages: Babylonian marriage markets, **11**, 263, **14**, 275, and British, **14**, 277; Carpaccio's thought of, **28**, 746; a clerical wedding, **28**, 414, 415–6; compulsion in, **37**, 528; delights and prides of, consistent with humblest station, **28**, 54; early, advocated, **17**, 322, **36**, 482, economic reforms necessary to, **17**, 529, **34**, 530; girls' desire for, **35**, 434, and dress, **16**, 53; Gotthelf and (*see* Gotthelf); Hansli (in Gotthelf, *q.v.*), view of, **28**, 61; honour to, **33**, 324; in cities and in the country, **34**, 281; India and, **33**, 473; long engagements, **29**, 429, **35**, 127; "luxury" for agricultural labourers (*Cornhill Mag.*), **17**, 561, **25**, 44, **27**, 521–2, **28**, 61, **29**, 18, 538; not to mean self-sacrifice, **18**, 284; "Of Improvidence in Marriage in the Middle Classes," title of *T. and T.* xx., **17**, 417 *seq.*; of Joseph and of Moses, significance of, **33**, 193; on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 422; one end of life, in modern novels, **34**, 284–5; pictures of, conventional and Pre-Raphaelite, **34**, 154; proper age for, **17**, 421, **34**, 609; a providence of God, **27**, 672; prudence in, and love at first sight, **28**, 192; regulation of, suggested laws of, **17**, 419–22, 405; religious and legal, in Italy, **32**, 21 n.; restraint of, and over-population, **17**, 108; Rosières, **17**, xcvi., 421, **27**, 303; seal of loving service, **18**, 121; "supply and demand" and, **17**, 419; the m. bell, **19**, 353; Venetian, old customs, **11**, 138 *seq.*, 263; "we can't marry on £500 a year," **27**, 518; youths should be able and eager to marry, **34**, 530. *See also* Courtship
- Marrow, of trees, **25**, 487
- Marrow of Modern Divinity*, **38**, 360
- Marryat, Captain, novels of, **13**, 413, **34**, 588, **35**, 103, 200, 301
- Mars (*see also* Ares), representations of, in mediaeval work, **10**, 317; St. Michael and, **24**, 415
- Mars (the planet), colour and astrology, **34**, 45
- Marsden, Mrs., R.'s letters to, **18**, lxxii., **36**, 496
- Marseillaise, The, **19**, 177, 344, **28**, 117, **34**, 316–7, **35**, 553, **37**, 12
- Marseilles, **15**, 462, **28**, 116–7, **36**, 23
- Marsh Monacha, **25**, 478; Veronica, **25**, 446
- Marshall, Professor Alfred, **37**, 499
- " Herbert, drawings of London fog, **33**, 406
- " Isabel, **18**, lxxii n.
- " Victor, of Monk Coniston, **23**, xxi., **25**, 102, **26**, 253, **30**, 223, **34**, 557
- Marshall, William, Oxford organist, **35**, 177, 248
- Marshals, *See* Guild of St. George (II. 3)
- Marshes, **25**, 108, **29**, 334
- Marsupialia, **27**, 139
- Marsuppini, C., tomb of (S. Croce), **23**, 310
- Marsworth church, Bucks, **8**, 135 n.
- Marsyas and Apollo, myth of, **19**, 177, 343, **29**, 271–2, 287
- Martello towers, **9**, 211
- Martial, referred to, **33**, 213
- Martigny, R. much at, **35**, 435, (1845) **4**, xxiv n., (1849) **5**, xvii n., xxvi., xxvii., xxviii n., (1851) **10**, xxiv n., (1854) **10**, xxxi n., studies in Turnerian mystery at, **6**, 77–8, morning view from,

5, xxxiv., (1869) **19**, xlvii n., (1870) **20**, xlix n., **37**, 5–6, (1877) **24**, xxxiv n., (1888) **35**, xxx n., xxxii.; his idea of buying land near, **35**, 437; air round, **6**, 411, **35**, 435; buttress round which the Rhone turns, opposite to, **6**, 77, 346–9 (Pl. 46), glacier tracks on, **6**, 211 n.; country between Valorsine and, described, **6**, 386; geology, **26**, 30, 287; Hôtel de la Poste, **29**, 475, n.; old “Swan” inn at, **22**, 44, **29**, 475 and n. (see Turner)

Martin (bird), **25**, 58, 135–7 (see Swallow)

Martin IV., Pope, **23**, 31, 153, **28**, 42

Martin, A., and C. Cahier, *Monographie de . . . Bourges*, **24**, 14 n.

Martin, Corneille, *Généalogies des Forestiers et Comtes de Flanders*, **27**, 297 n.

Martin, E. A., *Croydon, New and Old*, **35**, 122 n.

” Frances, *Elizabeth Gilbert*, **34**, 505

” Miss Harriet A., Principal of High School for Girls, Cork, **30**, 345; R.’s letter to, **30**, 341–2; R.’s Rose Queen Festival at her school, **30**, xxxix., 338, 342, **37**, 674 n., R.’s gift of minerals to, **26**, 530

Martin, J. B., Captain of the *London (q.v.)*, **18**, 474 n.

” John, bombast of, **33**, 157; clouds in, **7**, 167; false magnitude, **14**, 399; false sublimity, **1**, 243, **3**, 389 n., **4**, 366; influence of, on the Protestant mind, **10**, 125; manufacturer, not painter, **10**, 223 n.; Miltonic effects, **3**, 652; one of the established reputations attacked by R., **1**, 243 n., **38**, 335

” *particular pictures*:—

Belshazzar’s Feast, **33**, 157

Canute (R. A., 1843), **3**, 36 38 n.

Christ stilleth the Tempest (R. A., 1843), **4**, 311 n.

Martin, Kathleen, C. S. G., **29**, 477,

” Lady (Helena Faucit), *Shakespeare’s Female Characters*, R.’s letter to her on, **37**, 515–6

Martin, Sir Theodore, R.’s letters to, **37**, 515, 516

Martin, Saint, of Tours: abbey of, at Tours, **33**, 46; best type of kindly Christianity, **33**, 432; character and beneficent influence of, **32**, 73, **33**, 41–6, 432;—gaiety and humour, **31**, 386 n., **33**, 44, gentleness, **33**, 44, patience, **33**, 56, serene and meek charity, **33**, 41, 44; Clovis and, **33**, 46–7; conversion, **33**, 41; correspondence with St. Ninian, **33**, 226; the Devil, his answer to, **33**, 43–4; dividing his cloak with the beggar at Amiens, **28**, 162 n., 485, **32**, 61, 121 n., **33**, 41, giving his bishop’s robe, and robed by the angels, **33**, 43, 44; drinks to a beggar at an Imperial banquet, **33**, 45–6; Emperor Julian and, **33**, 42; gives up his bishopric, **33**, 46; name and fame, **33**, 492;—St. Martin’s, Canterbury, **33**, 44, 451, London, **33**, 44, Lucca, **28**, 162 n., Paris, **33**, 47; patron of good Christian toppers, **33**, 46; otherwise mentioned, **33**, 452

Martineau, Harriet, her books forbidden to R.’s pupils and why, **29**, 361–2; her conceit, **29**, 361–2 n., 364; *Autobiography*, **29**, 361 n., 363; *Deerbrook*, a beautiful passage on home-life in, **29**, 363–4; *Illustrations of Political Economy*, **29**, 362 n.

Martini, Simone, the real name of the artist called by Vasari Memmi, **23**, 455. [As R. generally calls him Memmi, the references are collected under that name]

Martini, of Siena (father of the above), **23**, 455

Martinmas, **33**, 44

Martino, Giovanni di, **10**, 363 n.

*Martinslied*, **37**, 318

Martlet, **25**, 135, 136

Martyr, martyrdom, martyrs: boy and girl m., R. no respect for, **27**, 603; early deaths of, **32**, 76; female, many not in calendar, **33**, 56–7; made

away with usually less for their faith than incivility, **27**, 480; m.-saints, of the 3rd century, **33**, 485, services of, **33**, 169–70; meaning of the word (witness), **27**, 482, **29**, 249; St. George the great soldier-martyr, **27**, 481, 482

Martyrs of the Solway, **35**, 544

Marvellous, and perilous, in building, distinguished, **9**, 250

Marvy, Louis, **8**, 16 n., 279, 280, **36**, 352

Marwick, William, **34**, 598

Marx, Karl, **27**, 381 n.

Mary, the Blessed Virgin. See Madonna

” Countess of Pembroke. See Pembroke

” the Flower of Yarrow, **27**, 565, 566, 568

” in *Ethics of the Dust*, **36**, 509

” Magdalene. See Magdalen

” of Egypt, Saint, **5**, 94, **7**, 284, **11**, 409

” of Medici. See Medici

” Queen of Scots, **27**, 170; verses by, **30**, 258

” R.’s cousin. See Richardson

Maryland, **31**, 105–6

Marylebone, report of Medical Officer of Health on insanitary condition of houses in, **17**, 526–7 n.; R.’s purchase of houses in, rents, etc. (see also Hill, Octavia), **17**, 437, **27**, 19, 69–70, 140, 175–6, 364, **28**, 63 n., 769, **29**, 102, 140–1, 326, 354–60

Marziale, Marco, “Circumcision” (Nat. Gal.), R.’s wall-paper copied from, **15**, 434 n., **37**, 51

Masaccio: R.’s admiration and study of, **4**, 352, **11**, 18, **3**, 179–80 n., **22**, 475, **36**, 65; early death of, **3**, 180 n., **5**, 396, **6**, 363; execution of, perfect, **11**, 14; in the School of Intellect, **4**, xxxv.; landscape, **9**, 436;—first naturalist innovator, **5**, 396, **12**, 113 (and see, below, Tribute Money), especially in mountain form, **3**, 192, **6**, 362–3; origin of the name, **3**, 180 n.; paints his own age, **5**, 127, introducing contemporary portraiture, **4**, 188; permits himself in slightness, **29**, 160; Raphael borrows from him, in figures, **8**, 196, though not in landscape, **5**, 397; copies after (Sheffield), **30**, 190

” *particular works by* (mainly in the Brancacci Chapel, Florence, where the distinction between his work and Filippino Lippi’s is doubtful, **5**, 396, **36**, 51–2):—

Arundel Society’s copies (B.), **30**, 190; value of **22**, 474–5

Deliverance of Peter (B.), **4**, 328

Expulsion of Adam and Eve, **8**, 196 n.

Portrait of himself (Uffizi), **12**, 296

Simon Magus (B.), **22**, 475

Tribute Money (B.), landscape, **3**, 179–80, 179 n., **4**, 323 n., **5**, 396 (Pl. 13, “First Mountain Naturalism”), **6**, 362

Masked words, **18**, 66

Maskelyne, Miss Mary Story (Mrs. Arnold Forster), R.’s letter to, **37**, 411

Maskelyne, Professor N. Story: R.’s friendship with, **19**, 229, **26**, 1., **36**, lxxiii., lxxiv., visit to, **37**, 405; R.’s letter to, **36**, 429; Keeper of Mineralogy at British Museum and his work there, **19**, 229, 230, **26**, 198; Professor of Mineralogy at Oxford, **22**, 233

Maskelyne, Mrs. Story, **37**, 405

Maskelyne and Cooke’s entertainment, **28**, 489, **34**, xlv., 252, 280

Masks, English and Japanese, **17**, 341

Mason bee, **28**, 283

Mason, Rev. W., on Reynolds, **16**, 417

Masonry: boldness and dignity of, in small buildings, **8**, 112–5; coloured stripes, **23**, 85; concealment of, to be discouraged, **8**, 113; dovetailed

23, 100; Florentine 13th cent., 23, 83, 84; horizontal placing of stones, "marble couchant," 23, 85; laying of stones as in the quarry or *en délit*, 23, 91–4, 103; lines of separation, beauty of, 23, 101–2; Lombardic, perfect, 20, 314; of N. Pisano, 23, 97, 98; precision of adjustment sculpture continuous, disregarding the joints, 23, 102, "rampant" ornament, 23, 103 *seq.*; sculpture and, 19, 256; stern, and luxuriant foliage co-exist, 23, 167; to be simple, strong, and sufficient, 9, 89–90; with and without cement, 23, 98, the latter "Cyclopean," 23, 99–101

Masons, as architects, 8, 11 *n.*, in Lombardy, of Como, 24, 457, 37, 133; "logeurs du Bon Dieu," 33, 124 *n.*

Masque, Evelyn's *Diary* on a, 15, 483–4

Massa, R. at (1840), 1, xxxviii *n.*, 35, 257; olive woods, 4, xxix.

Massacre: modern methods of, 23, 145; not a fit subject for art, 25, 168; war as the moral organisation of, 29, 148

Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 27, 656, 33, 514, 516

Mass, Masses (in art): arrangement of, a test of good art, 20, 281; in architecture, 8, 117, 118, substitution of line for m., in decoration, 8, 90; in painting:—"mass" and "space" distinguished, 8, 118, 20, 138; before detail, 20, 128–9, schools of m. and light, m. and colour, m., light, and colour, 20, 128, 139

Masséna, Marshal, 2, 216, 16, 67 *n.*, 31, 480

Masses (multitude), incontinence of the, 29, 588

Massey, Gerald, R.'s letter to, on his *Poems*, 34, 497

Massillon, J. B., style of, 22, 455

Master, Masters, Masterhood, Mastership [(1) General, (2) Masters and men (in business), (3) Masters and servants (domestic)]

"(1) *General*:—all men to own a, 19, 129, 28, 21, 343, 715 *n.*, 34, 511, 36, 381–2, contrary hope of the 19th century, 34, 148; Abbots as m. instead of Ministers, 27, 612–3; as Wolf-Shepherds, 29, 340; Master and Mistress, basic elements of Feudal System, 28, 737; "Master-ship," title of *Mun. P.*, ch. vii., 17, 262; mastership, Royal and hireling 29, 136–7; The Master (Pater Noster), 28, 718; what ought a modern m. to teach? 37, 118

"(2) *Masters and men (in business)*:—duty of being masters in fact as well as in name, leaders, 29, 340, 400 *n.*, captains of industry, 18, 424; duty of masters to make lives of dependants as noble as possible, 29, 405, to provide for their comfort and be responsible for their conduct, 17, 319–320, to work with their men, 10, 201; mastership and co-operation, 17, 316, 319; modern idea of necessary class separation, 29, 172, Plato's idea also, 29, 229; proportionate numbers of, 29, 172 and *n.*; reciprocal interests of, 17, 27 *seq.*; relations between, and dangers ahead, 30, 45; rich, as masters (employers) of the poor, 27, 514; Scott on true mastership, 27, 520; separation between, and its economic evils, 29, 328; their several arguments on Strikes (*q.v.*) 29, 338–9. *See also* Capitalists, Employers

"(3) *Masters and servants (domestic)*:—happy relation of, letter to, R. on, 28, 45; in St. George's Company, 28, 22; politico-economic theory and real facts, 17, 28–31, 517 *seq.*, the respective results illustrated from Dickens, 17, 31 *n.*; proclamation of James V. on their duties, 27, 612; Scott on, 27, 531, 563, 576, 29, 535, Scott truly served because loved, 27, 599. *See also* Servants

Master, Masters, Mastership, in art:—Age of the Masters, 19, 443;

Burne-Jones as a, 34, 148; drawing-master, better than handbook, 15, 13–15, 111; great m. have greater pupils, 22, 333–4; influence of, on their pupils, 23, 317–8, 28, 699; masterly work, some characteristics of, 15, 13, 33, 39, 45, 63; meaning of a M., 34, 172; novice and, how distinguished, 3, 483; pupils took their masters' names, 27, 372–3; students must have a M. to admire (not merely a drawing-m.), 34, 511; submission necessary to attainment of, 3, 624

Master, Masters in art or literature, heavenly involuntariness of, 29, 265; the dead Senate of the world, 29, 401. *See also* Classics

Master of the Die, engraving by, 28, 458

" " the theatre in Greece, 29, 25 *n.*

" " St. George's Guild. *See* Guild

Mastodon, 1, 478

Match-box, upscitting a, 27, 467; Tax, R. Lowe's, 27, 101, 110

Matching tones and colours, hints on, 15, 53, 143 *seq.*, 203

Materia Medica, 27, 582

Material and immaterial needs of life, 27, 90

Material, Materials, in art. *See* Art (13)

Materials for work to be provided by Government, 28, 653

Materialism: advance and rise of modern, 7, 327, 8, 21; baseness of, 19, 352; darkness of, 26, 337; supposed victory of, 37, 541, 542

Materialists, 29, 497 *n.*, 36, 488

Maternity, instincts of, extinguished by Mammon, 29, 282

Mathematics, 19, 255; R.'s study of (as a boy), 35, 83, 245 (28, 101), (at Oxford, etc.) 35, 619, 36, 11, 21, 155, 238; ideal lines in, 36, 316; of little use to art, 1, 231, 22, 193; to be taught in all Universities, 34, 556

Mather, J. Marshall, R.'s letters to, 34, 559; Ruskiniana, 38, 112, 125

Mathers, Helen, *Comin' thro' the Rye*, 34, 103

Matheson, Alexander, 28, 706

Mathews, William, experiments on glacier motion, 26, 567 *n.*, 27, 642

Mathieson, Peter, and Scott, 27, 599, 600, 601

Matilda, Countess of Tuscany, 5, 277–9, 281, 23, 20, 25, 350, 34, 351

Matilda, Queen of William the Conqueror, and the Bayeux tapestry (*q.v.*), 16, 329, 20, 269, 27, 186, 34, 261; her mark, 29, 487 *n.*

Matilda, Maud, Empress, mother of Henry II. of England, 18, 520, 27, 26, 101, 26, 186

Matilda Y., criticism of *Mod. P.*, vol. i., 3, 645 and *n.*, 648 *n.*, 654 *n.*

Matin shore, 19, 93

Matlock, R. at, (1829) 1, xxv., 35, 75–6, 94, (1851) 9, xlvii and *n.*, conversation with a Scotchman, 7, 269, (1859) 16, lxiv., (1867) 19, xxvii *n.*, 36, 541, (1871) illness, 18, 52 *n.*, 20, 196, 21, xxi., 230, 22, xviii., 444, 27, 132 *n.*, 232, 29, 532, 35, 437; 37, 27, 33–4, 170, 249; influence of, on R., 35, 609, 620; his idea of taking a cottage at, 35, 379; cliffs of, 6, 185; dripping wells, 34, 570, 571; High Tor, 26, 483, 34, 570, 37, 94; "a trifle from," 35, 267; veronica at, 25, 447; Via Gellia, 7, 269, 34, 570

Matricola de' Casseleri, 11, 141

Matson, Colonel, sons of, at school with R., 2, 455, 35, 82, 36, 8; Woolwich home of, 35, 381–2

Matter and manner in art, 13, 240

Matterhorn, Mont Cervin: R.'s studies of, 3, 678, (1844) 26, xxi., 220–2, 35, 335, (1849) 5, xxvii.–viii.



(Pl. D), 6, 224, 226, 284, 290 (Pls. 38, 39), 9, xxiii., 85 n., 26, 569; R. the first to photograph, measure, and draw accurately, 5, lviii., 26, 97–8, 569 (see also Drawings, 38, 266–7); accident on (1865), 18, lv., 21; angels, measurements, etc., 6, 224–7, 11, 237; aqueous deposition or crystallisation? 6, 476, 26, 272, 384–5; as example of Nature's building, 9, 85, 88; built of mica flakes, 6, 291, 292, 318; coursed arrangement of, 9, 88, 270 n., 347, 23, 185; daring from of, 4, 312; descriptions of, 5, xxxv., 6, 291–2 ("no aspect of destruction about the M. cliffs," etc.), 9, 85–8, 85–6 n. ("like the hollow of a wave," etc.); E. front, noblest cliff in Europe, 9, 88; Forbes on, 6, 224, 284 n., 287; Forbes' view of, 6, 224 (fig. 31); O. Gordon on, 35, 333; horizontal beds of gneiss, 6, 206, 286, 289, 292, 300; impression of, as perpendicular, 6, 287; less impressive than Chamouni aiguilles, 5, xxviii.; line of its S. edge, 9, 268, 363, 364, 387; not a peak, but a vast ridged promontory, 6, 224, 9, 86; "obelisk," 6, 224, 35, 335; "purple snows," 2, 51; precipices apparently vertical, 6, 283 seq.; secondary rock, 5, xxviii.; Saussure on, 6, 286; sunset on, 4, 312 n., 35, 333; Tyndall on the M. growing flat, 34, 17, 48–9, on the less-side cloud on, 34, 17, 49; wonder of its formation, 6, 286; various references, 6, 199 n., 7, xxxiv., 10, xxiv., 22, 172, 26, 23, 103

Matthew, St., calling of, 24, 344, 37, 119, Carpaccio's picture of, 24, 343 seq.; Gospel of, special value of, 24, 343–4; representation of, in Spanish Chapel fresco, 23, 397

Matthiae, Greek Grammar, 34, 365, 36, 29

Maturin, Albert H., R.'s letter to, 37, 494

Maud, Empress. See Matilda

Maude, Aylmer, *Tolstoy*, 34, 729 n.

Maul-stick, 35, 572 and n.

Maurice of Savoy, Cardinal, his pictures and villa at Turin, 16, 191, 193

Maurice, Rev. F. D., correspondence with R. on *Construction of Sheepfolds*, 9, xlvi., 12, xxxix., lxxv., 561, 565, 568, R.'s letters to, 12, 562–8; founds Working Men's College, 5, xxxvi., 16, 435, his work there, 27, 389, 35, 488, 36, 181, 212; R.'s love for him, 27, 388; why R. declined to join the Memorial Fund, etc., 27, 388–9, 37, 493; character of, 27, 389; "Christian Socialism," 12, 98 n.; on eternal punishment, 17, 360; on Jael and Sisera, R.'s debate with him, 35, 486–8, 498–9, 37, 493; on the meaning of Shakespeare, conversation with R., 34, 724; sermon on Animals, 27, 383 n., 389, on God the Justifier of Man, 27, 389; theology and preaching of, 27, 389, 35, 388, 486, 37, 649

Maurice, Thomas, *Antiquities of India*, 2, 95 n., 96 n., 97 n.

"Mause," old servant in house of R.'s aunt, 35, 64 (28, 602), 35, 70, 123, 465, 595

Mausolus, 17, 160; statue of, in Brit. Mus., 35, 385, 37, 353–4

*Mauvais pas*, 13, 303 n.

Mauves, coteaux of, 6, 302

Mavor, William, *British Tourists*, 25, 266

Maw, George, on segregation, 26, xxxii., 44

" J. H., on reflections in water, 3, 655 n., 660 n.

Mawkes, Mr., 37, 667

Max Müller, F., one of the leading scholars of Europe, 28, 244; on R.'s conversation, 20, xxxviii.; on R. and Emerson, 20, xxxvii.; on Thomas Dixon, 17, lxxix.; theory of mythology as "disease

Max Müller (*continued*)  
of language," 19, lxxvii., 292, 296; various references to him as to a fellow-professor, 22, 125, 25, 153, 33, 463

" works of, quoted or referred to:—

*Chips from a German Workshop*, referred to, on:—"Genesis and the Zend-Avesta," 27, 217; Legend of Boreas, 19, 313 n.

*Lectures on the Science of Language*, to be read carefully, 18, 69; quoted on:—*Mors*, 18, 288; Myths of the Dawn, 25, 242, 28, 733 n.; Vergiliæ (Pleiades) and virga, 19, 335 n.; *vita, virtus*, etc., 18, 288, 301

*On Missions*, 28, 26

Maxime-Pontifical abodes, 28, 548

Maximian, Emperor, 33, 216, 224 n.

Maximilian, Triumph of, 21, xxiv., 37, 50. See Dürer

Maxse, Admiral, *Education of the Agricultural Poor*, 18, 503–4

Maxwell, Sir John, 12, xxx., 75 n.

" Lady Matilda, R.'s letter to, 36, 159

" William, *History of the Irish Rebellion*, 19, 78 n.

May, month of, origin of name (see Maia), 19, 321, 28, 79; influence of, 28, 79–80, sunshine, 28, 375; R.'s poem on, 2, 338

May Day Festivals, in old times, 27, 79, 559, new style (steam-plough procession), 27, 88–9, May Queen analysed away, 28, 85; R.'s first proposal for, 17, 421, 27, 303; his May Queen Festival at Whitelands College, 30, xxxviii.–ix., 336–9, 33, xxx., 37, 338, 352, 356, 390, 392, 504, 509, 643, 644, 647; his Gold Crosses for, 30, 336 (Pl. 40), 33, xlvi., 37, 348, 350, 354, 355–6, 392, 394, 450

May Queens, 27, 293, 29, 425; of Whitelands College visit R., 37, 395, 396; his letters to them, 30, 340–7, 37, 379

Mayfair, luxury of, 29, 443

Mayence, 35, 627

Mayerne, De, on oil-painting, 12, 279, 287

Maynard, Mary, *Dream of Fair Colours*, 10, 457, 38, 358

Maynwaring, Arthur, Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, 25, 164

Mayor, J. B., *Chapters on English Metre*, 31, xxxiii.,

Mazeppa, sketch of (Mrs. Blackburn), 36, 109

Mazorbo, 24, 267

Mazzini, Giuseppe, character and failures of, 29, 96; on R.'s analytic mind, 35, 44 (28, 350, 394); R.'s love for, 36, 473; *Royalty and Republicanism in Italy*, referred to, 36, 158–9

Mazzini, Piero. (R.'s gondolier), 29, 134 n.; R.'s letters to, 37, 332, 581

Meacock, Mr. 28, 222

Meadows, Greek delight in, 25, 389

Meadow-saffron, 27, 485

" -sweet, 25, 346

Means, J. O., *The Prayer-Gauge Debate*, 28, 173 n.

Means, use of the word, 29, 555

" of life, 17, 554

Measurement, use of, in learning to draw, 15, 38, 51–2, 72, 342, 20, 132–3, 23, 211. See also Compasses

Measurements, scorn of accuracy in Venetian and other buildings, 8, 200–1, 210, 10, 146 seq.; R.'s method of recording, 9, 458 n.

Measures of verses. See Metre

Measuring the sand, 17, lxxvii.

Measures, taxation by arbitrary, 28, 64–5

Meat: badness of, in London markets, 17, 82; best cure for drink, 29, 214 n.; for the belly, and the belly for, 28, 763; how sanctified to us, 27, 670;

imported from America, **34**, 614; spiritual and fleshly, both to be given, **29**, 289; to be stewed, not roasted, in modern England, **27**, 502  
 Meaux, R. at (1856), **7**, xx n., xxviii.  
 Mecatti, G. M., *Notizie Istoriche . . . di S. Maria Novella*, **23**, 443  
 Mechanical art. *See* Machinery (3)  
   " broom, **29**, 203, 249  
   " "glories of our age," **22**, 147, **27**, 113  
   " pursuits, Greek contempt for, **17**, 234, **18**, 241, 461  
 Mechanism, taught by Egypt, **28**, 563; modern, **20**, 236, 254–5. *See also* Machinery  
 Mechanics' Institutes, **5**, xxxvii., **15**, 102  
 Mechanics, laws of, to be taught to all children, **29**, 496  
 Mechlin. *See* Malines  
*Mécroyante*, **34**, 279  
 Medad, Eldad and, **6**, 29  
 Medea, **18**, 298, **19**, 208, **36**, 457  
 Medes, laws of the, **10**, 175  
 Mediæval, Mediævalism, Middle Ages [Many of R.'s references to the spirit of the Middle Ages and to mediæval art are given in the articles on Landscape (2) and Scenery (1). *See also* Dante (2), as representative of the Middle Age]  
 "active life, the expression of man's delight in God's work, **5**, 279; architecture, sense of composition in, **9**, 214; art: truth sought before execution and beauty, **12**, 150, its spirit illustrated, **12**, 150–1, "historical" painting, contemporary records, **12**, 151–2; Church and State, two great forms of authority, **22**, 435; city life and security, **7**, 17; Comte on (F. Harrison), **28**, 662; cruelties of, **28**, 81; disdain of agriculture by nobility, **5**, 249, **7**, 17; dress, splendour of, **11**, 223–4; the earth one battlefield, **7**, 18; general characteristics, **12**, 136, 137, an age of faith, **12**, 137–9, shown in art, **12**, 140, in education, **12**, 141, in government, **12**, 142; gorgeousness founded on pride of life, **16**, 341; history of, real and ideal in, **22**, 270–1; King, Monk, and Craftsman, idea of, **34**, 353–4; love of green fields and birds, **13**, 23; mediæval spirit, compared with Greek, **20**, 406, and modern change from it, **5**, 198–9; not the Dark Ages, **5**, 321, life brighter and happier than to-day, **5**, 321–2; ornament, **16**, 327; religious asceticism, **7**, 424; R. no desire to return to, **16**, 340, 341; Saints and, **32**, 70; sculpture (*q.v.*), abstraction in, **9**, 286–7; solitude of castle-life, **5**, 252; struggle between Pope and Emperor, **27**, 262; thirteenth century (*q.v.*) the culmination, in art, **5**, 37, **24**, 33; "to me the only ages," **37**, 189; troubled times, but untroubled spirit, **20**, 28–9; value of Papacy in, **33**, 195; writing, **12**, 474 *seq.*  
 Medial oxide, **26**, 61, 62, 76  
 Medici:—  
   Catherine de Medicis, queen of Henry II. of France, **7**, 329, **15**, 482–3, **27**, 483  
   Cosimo, saying of, **33**, xli.  
   Lorenzo, the Magnificent, **3**, 180 n., **4**, xxxi., **27**, 375  
   Giuliano or Lorenzo, **22**, 86. *See* Florence (S. Lorenzo)  
   Mary, **7**, 329, **12**, 473 n.  
   Pietro, orders M. Angelo's snow-statue, **16**, 39  
 Medicine, medicines: an article of true wealth, **17**, 154; education in, **34**, 529; the economy of, **17**, 157; herbs and, imaginative discoveries, **25**, 469; how practised in Venice for the poor, **29**, 134 n.;

monastic progress in, small, **18**, 304; one of the things most worth knowing, **36**, 286; poison and, to be distinguished in all things, **26**, 320; taken by advice, not advertisement, **27**, 353  
 Mediolanum, **24**, 456. *See* Milan  
 Meditation, monastic, **18**, 305  
 Mediterranean Sea, **9**, 460, bird's-eye view of, **10**, 186; colour of, **3**, 502; compared with Scotch coasts, **35**, 545; scenery of, from Nice to Spezzia, **1**, 379 (*see also* Riviera); tides, **10**, 14; trees of, **9**, 187  
 Medium of exchange. *See* Money (1)  
 Meduna, G. B., architect for restoration of St. Mark's, **24**, lix., lx., lxii., 421  
 Medusa, legend of, **7**, 184 n., 402, **19**, 427, as the spirit of storm, **19**, 64, as the storm-cloud, **7**, 184, 186 n., hence R.'s plate "Venga Medusa" (**5**, 285, **27**, 427), **7**, 168 (Pl. 71), 188, 402, **11**, 169, and *see* Dante (6 d); head of, ascribed to Lionardo (*q.v.*), **23**, 335, **37**, 8  
 Medusa (fish), **26**, 312  
 Medusa-like, **22**, 77 n.  
 Meek, the: to inherit the world, **29**, 476; difficulty of knowing who they are, **31**, 229  
 Meekness, contentment and, **7**, 426  
 Megara, **31**, 26  
 Megatherium, leg of the, **8**, 72  
 Meier, Jacob, **19**, 13  
 Meillerie, **35**, 151 n., **36**, 463  
 Meinhold, William, *Sidonia the Sorceress*, **36**, 457  
 Meinie, "many," "attendant company," **25**, xxix., 13, 14, **27**, 516–7, **35**, 30 n.  
 Meiringen, R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, (1866) **18**, xxxvi n., xliii.; valley of, **3**, 429, **22**, 19  
 Meissonier, Louis Ernest, **15**, 497 n., **37**, 18; accomplished skill, **14**, 381; his pictures "toys," **16**, 213–4; perverted powers, **14**, 179; subtle draughts-manship, **22**, 375 n.; *particular pictures*:—  
   The Courtier, **14**, 179, **16**, 213  
   Napoleon in 1814, **14**, 381, 438–9, 447, **19**, 249, 269; bought by R., **27**, 20, 67, sold, **14**, 438 n., **37**, 403  
   The Study, **14**, 179, **16**, 213  
 Melancholy: an element in beauty, **1**, 19, 94 (early passages); expressed in minor keys and in black, **36**, 58; modern, morbid, **5**, 233; music and, **1**, 19, **5**, 387; of great minds and of weak ones, **22**, 40; in R.'s work, **23**, xxii.–iii.; vice of, in religion, **29**, 270  
 Melanogaster, **25**, 82  
 Melaphyre, **26**, 400  
 Melbourne Training Institution for Teachers, **30**, 27  
 Melchizedek, **28**, 598, 720, **29**, 96, **33**, 193  
 Melchthal, Arnold of, **34**, 153  
 Meleager, **23**, 17–18, **20**, **33**, 58  
 Melissa (Herodotus), **2**, 123  
 Melitta, R.'s name for melissa and melittis, **25**, 353, 514; M. Aurea, **25**, 521; M. Dulcissima, **25**, 525  
 Mellor, Mr. Justice, on brutality and crime, **28**, 251, 263  
 Melly, Miss, **37**, 513  
 Melons, old Venetian law regulating sale of, **29**, 38, 42; Venetian, **10**, 424, boats, **29**, 41  
 Meloria, battle of, **23**, 162, **36**, 68  
 Melos, taken by Venice, **28**, 97; "Venus of," *see* Aphrodite  
 Melrose Abbey: R.'s first sight of, **35**, 224, R. at, (1853) **12**, xx., **36**, 148, (1867) **36**, 529, (1871) **34**, 505, **37**, 36; mourned through many a day-dream at, **18**, 304; Bruce's heart buried at, **29**, 450; chimneys near, **29**, 449; date of, **36**, 151; etymology

of the name, **33**, 463; factory chimneys near, **29**, 449; imitations of, at Abbotsford, **36**, 17; "monks of Melrose made good kail," **16**, 230 *n.*, **33**, 230, 231; ornamentation, **9**, 308, beauty of leafage, **1**, 136 *n.*, **36**, 150; preservation of, **12**, 423; Scott's description and love of, **5**, 338, 389, **8**, 8–9, **12**, 121, **16**, 230, **19**, 259, 261; the Tweed at, **28**, 758; various references, **12**, 48, **19**, 246, **29**, 545

Melun, R. at (1846), **8**, *xx n.* (see **38**, 356)

Melville, Rev. Henry, **1**, 490, **34**, 365, **36**, 94; character and preaching of, **35**, 386–8; on the scape-goat, **14**, 64 *n.*

Melville, Rev. D., **16**, xxxvi., 6

Members of Parliament, **12**, 600, **27**, 471

Membership, unity of, **4**, 95

Memling, Hans (called also Hemling, Memling): catholicism of, **21**, 122; colours of, **12**, 284, 295; execution, **12**, 326; finish, **5**, 167; grace and severity, **22**, 272; inferior to Lippi, **22**, 391; jewel painting, **23**, 262; moral influence of, **5**, 84; purist school, **10**, 222; religious faith, **22**, 424

Memmi, Filippo, **23**, 371, 372, 455; paintings attributed to:—Four Saints at Assisi, **23**, 372, Annunciation (Uffizi), **23**, 372, frescoes in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 372–3

Memmi, Simone (really Martini, *q.v.*), authorship of the Spanish Chapel frescoes discussed, **23**, 370–4, 437 *n.*, 445; biography, **23**, 455; characteristics, **22**, 501, **23**, 374–5:—drapery, **23**, 405–6; grouping, **18**, 309; leaf-painting, **23**, 373; perception, **11**, 62; perspective, **23**, 403; religious art, **4**, xxxv.; symbolic use of colours, **23**, 400

"paintings attributed to:—

Annunciation (Uffizi), **23**, 372

At Assisi, **37**, 129

At Avignon, **9**, 273 *n.*, **12**, 112 *n.*

Campo Santo, Pisa, **4**, xxvi., 332

Spanish Chapel Frescoes. *See* Florence (S. Maria Novella)

Memnon, **8**, 76, **24**, 244

Memorials, of good and bad men, how to be kept, **27**, 157, 278–9; R.'s dislike of, **27**, 388–9 (but see **16**, 229); vanity of, **3**, 645:—folly of postponing till men are dead, **27**, 278; garlanding the tombstone when not crowned the brow, **3**, 86, **16**, 34; the dead's defenders, God and the worm, **6**, 474; should be not by the grave, but in the world, **7**, 100; destruction and preservation of national, **6**, 456, **8**, 224–5

Memory [(1) General; (2) "Lamp of," in architecture]

"(1) *general*:—basis of imagination, **6**, 42; calendar of reverent M., **27**, 157; destroyed by memoranda, **29**, 483; devices of artificial, **33**, 53; drawing from, **4**, 289; essential to perception of truth, **3**, 143; involuntary action of, **8**, 284; one of the essential instruments of art, **15**, 476; place among the human faculties, **9**, 445

"(2) "*Lamp of*," in architecture, **8**, 221 *seq.*:—architecture as memorial, "we cannot remember without her," 224; therefore, (i.) a. should be historical, memorial, monumental, 225; the principle illustrated from domestic buildings, 225–9, in the case of public buildings, 229–31; endurance of buildings to be insured, "let us build for ever," 232–4; derivative principles with regard to treatment of decoration, 234–42; (ii.) a. should be carefully preserved, 225, 242–74, *see further* Restoration (1)

Memphis, **34**, 417; Serapeum, **10**, 258

Men, different kinds of [For men generally, *see* Human Nature, Man]; divisions of:—devoted to fact, design, or both, **10**, 217; employed in art, science, or literature, **22**, 125; faithful and unfaithful, two classes, always chemically separable, **28**, 761–2; feeling, thinking, seeing, **5**, 209, 361; happy, compassionate, heartless, **26**, 343–5; peasant paymasters and their dependants, **27**, 184–5, 260; poets and dunces, **34**, 212; seeing, talking, making, thinking, doing, **7**, 210–1; workers and players, **18**, 403, 466. *See also* Good men, Great men

Men, in sense of contrast with employers, *see* Masters

Men-of-war in art, **14**, 306

Menahem, **16**, 410

Menai Straits and Bridge, **9**, 456 *n.*, **18**, 134, **19**, 24, **35**, 96

Mendelssohn, Jenny Lind and, **36**, 93; "Oh for the wings of a Dove," **22**, xli., 497, **25**, 167; "Songs without words," **27**, 433; Wedding March, **35**, 560; various references, **23**, 399 *n.*, **31**, xxxiv., **34**, 489

Mendicant tribe, **28**, 427

Mendicity, Society's tickets, **28**, 53. *See also* Alms, Beggars

Mendip Hills, **1**, 166 *n.*

Menelaus, **19**, 331, **31**, 13

Menevia, **29**, 517

Menial, etymology of the word, **25**, 13, **27**, 516–7; menial service, **27**, 517, 548, **28**, 755; Dickens on menials, **27**, 519. *See also* Servants

Menippus, **16**, 16

μηνις (Iliad), **19**, 307, **20**, 90

Mens, etymology of the word, **19**, 307

Mens sana in corpore sano, **17**, 149, **20**, 165

Mental: disorders of modern invention, **34**, 707; effects of sorrow, **1**, 436; perception, how dependent on moral character, **26**, 191, 192; rank fixed at birth, **27**, 149; recreation necessary, **1**, 359; retina, **20**, 55; vileness, physical result of, **28**, 615

Mentha (mint), **25**, 353

Menthæ, R.'s name for an order of plants, **25**, 467, 479–80 (Pl. 28), 514

Menthon, birthplace of St. Bernard (*q.v.*), **33**, lxiii., **37**, 447

Mentone, R. at, (1840) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*; scenery of, **36**, 231; Carlyle at, **17**, 339, **36**, 524, 526

Menu, a luxurious, **18**, 93 *n.*

Menyanthes trifoliata, **34**, 241

Mephisto, **34**, xlv. *See also* Chess

Mephistopheles, a M. coachman, **33**, xxxviii. *See* Goethe

Mer de Glace, **6**, 211, 235, 250, **26**, xxii. (Pl. A), 230, **27**, 639; Forbes's map of, compared with Tyndall's, **26**, 160 (Pl. 13); motion of, **26**, 133, 138; pons, **26**, 221; Turner's drawing of, compared with others, **6**, 238

Mercantile catastrophe, **27**, 661

Mercantile Economy, distinguished from Political (*q.v.*), **17**, lxxxiii., lxxxv., 43, 44–5

Mercantile Seamanship, School of, proposed for Oxford, **20**, 22

Mercator's map of Scotland, **35**, 547; projection, **33**, 89

Mercenaries, mercenary warfare, **18**, 484, **27**, 249, 263

Merchant, Merchants: essential functions of, **17**, 40, agents of exchange, or porters, entitled only to small profits, **17**, 51, 93, 219, **27**, 260; an entirely honest (J. J. R.), **27**, 169; as arbiters of art in 13th century, **23**, 53; duties of, and possible

nobility, **16**, 352–3, **17**, 42, **18**, 449, **30**, 16; duties of, to employés, **17**, 41–2; law for, in old Venice, **29**, 99; makers and, **29**, 408; morality and opinions of, **28**, 664, 717; none honest, **28**, 462; pillage of the labourer by, **29**, 295; position of in mediæval cities, **23**, 46, 51; selfish abuse of their duty, **17**, 51; should be ready to die on due occasion, **17**, 40, **29**, 336; when free and when slaves, **27**, 267 *n.*; why despised, **17**, 36, 38

Merchant Shipping Bill, **28**, 394, **29**, 224

Merchant Tailors' Company, **29**, 408

Mercier, Miss Ruth, **34**, 562

*Mercredi des cendres*, **28**, 316, **35**, 179

*Mercurius Publicus*, No. 20 (1660), **27**, 270, 271

Mercury, incapable of shadow, **3**, 659

Mercury, and Cupid, **29**, 483; rascally Jew-God of the Latins, **36**, 426. *See also* Hermes

Mercutial temper, **28**, 624

Mercy: defined, **17**, 394; elevating, **18**, 360; how misunderstood by juries, **28**, 100; in what sense distinctive of Christianity, **28**, 99; means not forgiveness of sins, but pity of sorrows, **28**, 100; *merces* and, **17**, 224; seven works of, **27**, 387; sign of good breeding, **7**, 347; spirit of M. and Truth, **28**, 102, **29**, 377

Meredith, George, **14**, 280 *n.*; on Rossetti's ménage, **36**, xlvi.

Meres of the everlasting hills, **29**, 246

Meridians, St. George's, **15**, 442

Meristic Law, **17**, 239–41

μεριστής, **17**, 59 *n.*

Merit, a better study than demerit, **17**, 242

Merlin, **19**, 339, **24**, 274

Merlingen, R. at (1888), **35**, xxx *n.*, xxxiii.

Merlin-stone, **26**, 529

Merovée, **33**, 33, 48

Merovingians, **33**, 48, 433

Merula fontium (torrent-ouzel), **25**, 81, 141

Merrifield, Mrs., translation of Cennini's *Treatise on Painting*, **12**, 260, 266, 269

Merritt, Henry, **37**, 148, 319, 722; "Story of a Flower," **27**, 486–8; R.'s letters to, **27**, 486 *n.*

Merry, Rev. W. W., on R., **35**, 1, **38**, 382

Merry Brothers. *See* Cavalieri Gaudenti

Merry England, **1**, 120, **16**, 485

Merry-go-rounds, **28**, 734

Merrymaking, **27**, 200

Mersey, **18**, 134

Mertoun House, **27**, 575

*Mésange*, French for titmouse, **25**, 42

Meschinello, Giovanni, *La Chiesa Ducale*, **10**, li., 137 *n.*, **24**, 309 *n.*

*Mescroyance*, **28**, 762

*Mese del cerise*, **9**, 418, **10**, 423

Mesha, **28**, 498

Meshech and Tubal, **2**, 42

Messene, **20**, 343, **31**, 26

Messenger, meaning of the word, **27**, 202

Messina, R. at (1874), **23**, xxxiv., xxxv., **37**, 94; an apothecary's shop of 15th cent., described, **37**, 95–6; iron-work of, **8**, 157 *n.*; majolica, **37**, 96; otherwise mentioned, **1**, 80 *n.*

" Straits of, **9**, 319, **37**, 95

Mestre, described (1835), **1**, 537 *seq.*; approach to Venice from, **10**, 4; iron at, **9**, 413; market-boats of, **28**, 627; otherwise mentioned, **18**, 539

μετά λότου ἀληθοῦς **20**, 45 (*see* Aristotle)

Metal, work in, in art, etc.: a kind of clay, as material for art, **20**, 307; architectural constructions in, **9**, 79 (*see* Iron); cast-work in, inadmissible, **8**, 60, 85, **20**, 96, 312 (*see* Iron); Etrurian, **22**, 344; *History*

*of the Precious M.*, by A. Del Mar, **29**, 422; intended illustration of, in St. George's Museum, **26**, 166; metal-working in a fleet, **33**, 222; proposal for a School of, at Oxford, **20**, 22, **34**, 518; solid and flat work in, **20**, 311–2; surplus of, in the world, **29**, 422; the grandest m.-worker of Italy, **29**, 165 (*see* Verrocchio); use of various metals, **20**, 22; use of, to be limited by nature of the metal, **20**, 311; use of, in the Church, **32**, 121; use of scarce metals, **17**, 197 *n.*; use of, for currency, **27**, 471, 544

Metallic veins, **26**, 175, 176

Metals: Carbonates of, specimens (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 468–70; few, really useful, none necessary, to man, **16**, 443; Native, specimens (K.), **26**, 458–60; Oxides of, specimens (K.) **26**, 466–8; relations of quartz and chalcedony to, specimens (Reigate), **26**, 495–501; Salts of, specimens (K.), **26**, 470–1; Sulphurets of, specimens (K.), **26**, 460–6; useful, specimens of (Sheffield), **26**, lvii.

Metamorphism in rocks, **26**, lxvi., 44 *seq.*, 386, 572 *n.*

Metamorphosis of angles, **28**, 615

Metaphor: abuse of, in bad writing, **5**, 216; choice of, **1**, 438–9, 441; dreams and metaphors, **18**, 206; R.'s use of, more frequent in earlier writings, **34**, xlii.–iii., 470; Sir P. Sidney's use of, **31**, 193 (626), 207 (854)

Metaphysical Society (1869–80), foundation and history of, **34**, xxviii.–ix.; R.'s papers at, general accounts of, by Hutton and Magee, **34**, xxix., on—Intellectual Conception (1871), **34**, 107, Miracle (1873), **28**, 613, **34**, 115, Social Policy (1875), **16**, 161; references to other papers:—Huxley's on "Has a Frog a Soul?" **28**, 564 *n.*, **37**, 25; Ward's on "Uniformity of Nature," **34**, 117

Metaphysician, architect must be, **1**, 5; metaphysicians to be brushed away like spiders, **5**, 334

Metaphysics: harmfulness of, **5**, 334, 424–6; metaphysicians on the imagination, **4**, 224; modern, not to be idle, **8**, 25; R.'s inclination to, **5**, 334 *n.*; suggestions for a practical science of, **34**, 111

Metastasio, death of, **5**, 88, 89 *n.*; quoted, **5**, 206 *n.*

Meteoric stones, **16**, 385, **18**, 342 *n.*

Meteorology: R.'s papers to the Meteorological Society (1837, 1839), **1**, 206 *n.*, **36**, 10; "Remarks on the Present State of M. Science," **1**, 206–10, aim and objects of the society, **1**, 210; anticipations in, **36**, 10; art and, **20**, 104; demands co-operation, **1**, 209; practical importance of, **1**, 208; qualifications for study of, **1**, 207; study of, **20**, 22, R.'s study of, **28**, 101; otherwise mentioned, **22**, 338

Methglin, **25**, 367

Methodism, Methodist, attitude towards usury, controversy on, **28**, 711, 731, 750–1, **29**, 28–9

Methymna, **2**, 114

Metre, metres in verse:—meaning of the term, **31**, 328; functions of, 129, to please by sense of rhythm, etc., 327–8, to assist and compel clearness, 328; ten of effective use in English, 328, 341:—full long syllable, 328–9, spondee, 329–30, choreus, 330–2, 365–6, 367, trochee, 132, 332–3, 347, 367, iambus, 132, 333–6, 345–6, 349, 368, 369, appellant, 366, 367, dramatic, 336, epic, 335, lyric, 334, 335, dactyl, 337–8, 360, 366, 368, tribach, 338–9, 344, 345, 353, 363, anapæst, 339–40, 345, 348, 354, 368, energy of, 339, 366, trine dactyl, 340, trine anapæst, 340–1, 359–60; analysis of lines according to number of metres included, 341:—monometre, 342–4, dimetre, 344–7, trimetre, 347–61, tetrametre, 361–8, 351, Anacreontic,

361, 364, pentametre, 369–72, 351–2, sententious, 370–1, emotional, 371–2, dramatic, 372, hexametre, 372–3, 352, Alexandrine, 372, classic, 373, epic, 373; expressed by musical notation, xxxiii., 325, 328; laws of, how dependent on physical power of utterance, 351; “Of the Sidney Metres,” 132–6 (for references to the metres of other poets, *see* their names, Byron, Burns, etc.); R.’s use of terms, xxxii.; restraint of, 37, 253

Metric System, 28, 443

Metropolis, definition of the term, 31, 9

Metsu, Gabriel, 12, 455

Mettenberg, 6, 205

Metternich, Prince, subtlety of, 7, 353  
 ” Princess, 18, 72 *n.*

*Mettre les points sur les i*, 27, 565

Meulemeester, J. C., engraving after Raphael, 5, 158

Meung, Jean de. *See* Roman de la Rose

Meuse, scenery of, 2, xxx., 348, 36, 534, 535, 541

Mexican, Mexico, 28, 620; architecture, 9, 56

Meyer, Anna, heroism of, 17, 523 *n.*

Meyer, B., *Taschenbuch der Deutschen Vögelkunde*, 26, 309 *n.*

Meyerbeer, *Robert le Diable*, 8, 8, 18, 95, 543, 19, 213

Mezzotint engraving, 14, 492, 20, 125, 22, 306, 352

Mica: colour and qualities of, 6, 137; composition of, 6, 146, 26, 290 (slaty crystallines); crystallisation, 26, 464 (42), 473 (117); cupreous, 26, 200; flakes of the Matterhorn, 6, 292; garnets and, 18, 279; hexagonal folia of, 26, 357; kinds of, 18, 256; mica slate of Chamouni, 1, 195; type of foliated crystals, 18, 253–6, 26, 240; type of strength out of weakness, 6, 292; various specimens of, 26, 485, 486, 517, 530, 37, 564

Mica, R.’s name for a species of pearlwort, 25, 353, 355 *n.*, 37, 265, 267

Micaceous iron, 18, 254, 256, 26, 74

Micah, the prophet, 23, 150; on Amiens Cathedral, 33, 158

Mice, dish of, at Dr. Buckland’s, 35, 205

Michael, St., angel of war against the dragon of sin, 29, 62; how combined in Christian legend with St. George, 27, 482; dared not blaspheme the Devil, 34, 367–8; Mars becomes, 24, 415; Michael’s mass, 27, 448, 656, 28, 211; on old English coins, 22, 204; one of the great saints of the Greek church, 27, 482 *n.*; R. calls in the name of St. George and, 27, 657, 28, 514; scales of, 31, 125; spiritual armour of, 28, 216; The Sword of, title of *Fors*, No. 78, 29, 124; to be figured on the Guild coinage, 28, 430, 431; various references, 28, 82, 214, 32, 71, 33, 242, 37, 119

” *representations of, in art*:—Milton, 4, 330; in Tintoret’s *Paradise*, 22, 105; on the Ducal Palace, 10, 363–4, 39, 34, 125–6; Raphael and Perugino, 4, 330

Michael of the Greenhead Ghyll, 27, 210

Michael Angelo Buonarroti [This article is subdivided thus:—(1) R.’s attitude to M. A., generally. (2) Life and character; (3) Sayings and anecdotes. (4) Criticism of M. A. generally (including references to him as painter); (5) as architect; (6) as sculptor. (7) Particular works:—(a) architecture, (b) drawings, (c) painting, (d) sculpture. (8) Various minor references]

” (1) R.’s attitude to M. A., generally. R.’s estimate underwent change, from the deepest reverence to hostile criticism  
 Early study and admiration of (1840–45), 4,

Michael Angelo Buonarroti (*continued*)

117 *n.*, 12, xl., 35, 269, 306–7, 616–7, 38, 337, knew every figure and statue by heart, 4, 118 *n.*, finding perfection in him, 3, 13 *n.*, reverent at his feet, 3, 84 and *n.*, regarding him as head of the Christian Naturalists, 4, 118 *n.*, as Lord of Modern Art, 35, 617, desiring to lead readers to higher understanding and love of him, 3, 49, 50; panegyric (1846), 4, 280–3. This estimate continued in later passages, 11, 87 *n.*, 16, 39, 325

Later hostile criticism in *Relation between M. A. and Tintoret* (1871), 22 75 *seq.*, this later attitude being found in many other places indexed below

R. noted, however, that in this later criticism, the former praise would be taken for granted, 22, 76; M.A. great enough to make praise and blame alike necessary and alike inadequate, 22, 110; in the later lecture he dwelt only on hitherto unnoticed faults, 22, 97 *n.* The change in estimate was made temperately and gradually, 11, 18 *n.*

To what R. thus says, it may be added that in his earlier passages of praise, some perception is shown of points afterwards emphasised for blame; *e.g.* 3, 89–90, 4, 327, 11, 18 *n.*, 70, 109. Especially R. noted in 1845 the evil effect of imitations of M. A. upon later art, 4, 283 *n.*, 11, 18; “a grand fellow, but the ruin of art.” 4, xxxii. G. Richmond warning J. J. R. against J. R.’s heresies, 34, 98. Also, in the later passages of hostile criticism, R. did not deny his great qualities; *e.g.* 22, 500, 23, 213. *See* further on this subject, 22, xxx.–iv.

” (2) *Life and character*:—advice on restoration of S. Croce, 23, 305; ambition to excel, 22, 87, 24, 455 *n.*; buried in S. Croce (stanley), 23, 304 *n.*; copied Schöngauer’s engravings, 20, 131, 22, 377; dates, 22, 82; friendship with Cellini, 3, 21; Ghirlandajo’s pupil, 16, 46; his injured nose, 22, 98; independence of mind, 4, 288 *n.*, 16, 39, 22, 87; Inspector of Fortifications, 9, 448; lived in world of court intrigue, 22, 89; melancholy, 22, 87; name, 12, 223, the whole soul of the man in it, 19, 199 and *n.*; pride, 22, 87, 88; snow-statue for P. de’ Medici, significance of the incident, 16, 39, 19, 80; strength, 22, 87; studied the Torso of the Vatican, 3, 608; study of Masaccio, 3, 180 *n.*

” (3) *Sayings and anecdotes*:—called S. Maria Novella “the Bride,” 27, 356; called Perugino “goffo nell’ arte,” 22, 329, 387, 23, 16, 149; “oil-painting fit for women,” etc., 22, 92; on the Dome of Florence Duomo (“like thee I will not,” etc.), 22, 216, 23, 216; on Donatello’s St. George, 23, 217; on Flemish painting, 12, 277 *n.*; on Ghiberti’s “Gates of Paradise,” 16, 46, 23, 243, 36, 48; on Ghiberti’s St. Mark, 23, 217; on the bronze horse of M. Aurelius, 23, 217; on the sculptor as releasing the soul of marble, 4, 279; putting Messer Biagio de Cesena in hell, 22, 88

” (4) *General criticisms*:—adaptation of limbs to awkward positions, 14, 273; admired most for his least admirable work, 3, 82 *n.*; aerial motion, power of suggesting, 12, 230; age of, 12, 109, corresponds with that of Phidias, 20, 360 *n.*; anatomy:—established the study of, 22, 484, studied from the body dead, 22, 97, precision in, 22, 228, display in, 11, 70, 22, 98, 232, 441, lessened his divinity, 4, 327, evil effects of, 22, 231–2, 483; awfulness, 3, 672, 23, 108; Bandinelli and, 3, 618; body, treatment of, compared with Venetians, 22, 97–8; bombast and display, 22, 423,

Michael Angelo Buonarroti (*continued*)

appeals to the weak and the pedantic, **22**, 100; certainty of execution, **4**, 283 *n.*; chiaroscuro, **3**, 164, 317, always adds fact by, in his drawing, **20**, 158; colour, subordinated to chiaroscuro, **3**, *xx.*; confusions of crabby limb and cloudy drapery, **11**, 187; contemplative, **12**, 212, 223; compared and contrasted with the Greeks, **22**, 94–8, with Napoleon, **9**, 448, with Orcagna, **12**, 147, 227–32; countenances, satyric form of, **22**, 98; didactic, **19**, 394; display of knowledge not to be condemned, **12**, 232; drapery, sublime verticality in, **12**, 461; engravings after, by Linnell, **4**, 333; essentially Florentine, **23**, 157; fiends of, **4**, 319 *n.*; finish, **5**, 166, occasional, **10**, 199, impetuous want of, **4**, 137 *n.*; first exponent of modern scientific and anatomical art, **22**, 329; flesh, enthusiasm for, **23**, 157; “form spiritual,” **12**, 211; gave force to falsehoods of superstition, **16**, 345; general characteristics, **35**, 269, 617; gift of colour, but remained a sculptor, **24**, 455 *n.*; gods of, **19**, 8; Greek influence on, **3**, 608; grotesque in, **11**, 187; hair, treatment of, **22**, *xxviii.*; heads—cinquecento art, **11**, 15, the School of Intellect, **4**, *xxxv.*, *xxxviii.*, the material school, **34**, 628, the “Mathematic School,” **23**, 213, 214; human inspiration rendered by him, **4**, 317; heads of, bandaged, **22**, 100–1; ideal art of, **20**, 30; imagination, intensity of, **4**, 282 *n.*; imagination penetrative, saw the indwelling angel, **4**, 280–1, 317; influence of, on Rubens, **22**, 43, on Tintoret (“il disegno di M. A.”), **22**, 83, 408; influence on, of Orcagna, **12**, 209, 212, **22**, 334; inspiration of, **22**, 500; intellectual power, **12**, 457; leading athlete in gymnasium of the arts, **22**, 88; lines of, perfect, **3**, 323 *n.*; majesty, compared with Angelico, **12**, 242–3; mechanical motion in, **22**, 97; J. F. Millet compared to, by Henley, **34** 372; modernism does not want a, **12**, 420; mountains not loved by, **6**, 431; naturalist school, **10**, 222; never aims at deceptive reality, **8**, 73; noble, though animal, **7**, *xl.*; nudities of, not sensual, **4**, 194, 196; one of the great masters of the age of drawing (perfect rendering of form), **12**, 109; one of the three greatest Italians, **11**, 187; one of three great pieces of an artistic Ponte della Trinità, **3**, 179 *n.*; orange used by, for red, **22**, 276; perfection attained by, **3**, 13 *n.*; picturesque and sublime in, **8**, 236; N. Pisano and, **37**, 133; place in Italian art:—represents the period of dying statesmanship and magnificence of hollow piety, **22**, 80, 81, in him I. art culminated and expired, **10**, 161, **22**, 80, 81, 83, **23**, 198, he the chief captain in evil, **22**, 83, the betraying demons of I. art, **22**, 408; portraiture, person everything, dress nothing, **22**, 499; posture, over-studied, **11**, 109; Raphael and, **4**, *xxxii.*; Renaissance armour worn by him without encumbrance, **11**, 18, 70; repose of, **4**, 118 and *n.*; Reynolds on, **5**, 24, 31, 44 *n.*, admired but incompetent to follow him, **19**, 8, **22**, 500, **28**, 150; Rogers, the only just appreciation of, **4**, 282; seas, **3**, 519 *n.*; sense of power given by, **3**, 117, 118; sensibility to majesty of writhing lines, **12**, 230, 231; size, idea of the colossal as the ideal, **4**, 168 *n.*; tries to express spirit by, **23**, 406; spirituality, **5**, 172; one of three colossal images of spirituality, **4**, 118, **16**, 325; sublimity of, false element in, **22**, 101–2; subtlety of touch in drawing, **5**, 166; symbols, use of, **4**, 318; Tintoret and:—changes in culminating period of I.

Michael Angelo Buonarroti (*continued*)

art, **22**, 87, (1) bad workmanship, **22**, 85–6, 91–3, (2) violence of transitional action, **22**, 86, 93, (3) physical instead of mental interest, **22**, 86, 75–7, 101, (4) evil chosen rather than good, **22**, 86, 101, M. A. distinguished from T. in temper, **22**, 87–9, in relation to above four points, **22**, 91–101, Tintoret surpasses, **4**, *xxxviii.*, **22**, 102; tombs in style, of, **4**, 121; transcends evil, **4**, 194, **7**, *xl.*; Tyrwhitt on, **22**, 109; unsafe guide, **15**, 221; we may criticise but cannot imitate, **12**, 170; J. Woods on, **8**, 207; various references, **1**, 8, 397, **3**, 119 *n.*, **14**, 267, **16**, 270, **19**, 390, **21**, 127, 258, **23**, 158, 475, **26**, 116, **34**, 485, 664, **35**, 618, 619, **36**, 174, **37**, 22, 34, 135, 247

“(5) *As architect*, **8**, 10; design in, painter of human body, therefore noble architect, **16**, 288; grand Renaissance architect, **9**, 46; his greatest work not in a., **4**, 35 *n.*; one of the world’s three greatest, **12**, 85; sculptor *plus* architect, **11**, 118, **16**, 361, *plus* painter, **12**, 85, **23**, 213

“(6) *As sculptor*:—abstraction in his work, *w.r.*; armour, treatment of, **20**, 273; colossal statues, **4**, 310; conceives his s. partly as if painted, **22**, 77; cut not actual forms, but suggestive expressions, **12**, 207–8; dug deepest the fountain of life and emotion, **12**, 208–9; the Etruscan Pheidias, **23**, 472; his theory of imagination expressible in s. (forms latent in the marble), **4**, 279, **26**, 370; his use of shadow, **8**, 238; impetuosity of execution, his unfinished blocks, **4**, 285 *n.*; marble sketches among his most expressive works, **4**, 285 *n.*; Pisan influence on, **6**, 434; students cannot hope to carve like, **5**, 69; to be studied in schools, **19**, 37; Torso of the Vatican superior to his best work, **3**, 608; uses his chisel like a pencil, **20**, 131; **22**, 77; worked straight without study or model, **4**, 286 *n.*, **12**, 208

“(7) *Particular works*:—

(a) *Architecture*:—St. Peter’s, **11**, 45. Dome of, **12**, 300, **23**, 217; windows of the Palazzo Riccardi, Florence, **8**, 153, **9**, 239

(b) *Drawings*, **22**, 33; chalk sketch in Casa Buonarroti, **1**, 426; in the Oxford University Gallery, **20**, 130, **21**, *xx.*, collection includes spurious and inferior examples, **22**, 78; satyric form of countenance in, **22**, 98–9; turbaned heads, **22**, 100; particular pieces:—Study of a man’s head (No. 9 in Robinson’s Catal.), **22**, 99; Head of a woman (No. 10), **22**, 99; Head of a bearded man (No. 11), **22**, 99; Man with snub-nose (No. 12), **22**, 100; Dragon (No. 13), **22**, 62; Sheet of Twelve Studies (No. 32), **22**, 100; Studies for Medicean Tombs (No. 43), **22**, 78; A head in No. 45, **22**, 100

(c) *Paintings*:—Last Judgment (Sistine Chapel wall):—described, and compared with Orcagna’s (Lord Lindsay), **12**, 228–32; compared with Tintoret’s, **4**, *xxxvi.*, **22**, 100; Dies Iræ, **22**, 86; engraved outlines of, **35**, 307; evil influence of, **22**, 104; example of dramatic art, **19**, 203, of sensational, **22**, 101; face of the man borne down with hand clenched over eye, **12**, 231; figure of Christ, **3**, (*xx.*, **23**, 149, 150 (Fig. 5); gesture borrowed from Orcagna, **4**, *xxx.*, 275 *n.*, **12**, 147, **23**, 149–50 (Fig. 5), **24**, 91; a great work, **36**, 579; the Madonna, **3**, *xx.*; a mistake, **36**, 250; neither thoughtful nor helpful, **22**, 102–4, **23**, 369 *n.*, 422; reputation of, **22**, 102–3; St. Bartholomew, **28**, 150; traditionally treated, **4**, 276, 277; troops of terror, **4**, 281; twisting of limbs, **7**, 328; otherwise mentioned, **3**, 21 Leda (Nat. Gal.), **23**, 213

*Sistine Chapel* (see also Rome) *Ceiling*: (1) generally, (2) particular pieces. (1) *Generally*: general description, **4**, 281; colours, **7**, 415 *n.*; devices for exhibition of arms and legs, **22**, *xxvii.*; folds of

unseemly linen, **22**, 101; heroic painting, not admitting accessories, **9**, 262; noblest form of decorative art, **16**, 304 *n.*, 320; passion and prophecy, **3**, 114, **4**, 306. (2) *Particular pieces*:—  
 Creation of Adam, **4**, 281, 318, **10**, 162, **23**, 213  
 Creation of Eve, **4**, 281, 318  
 Moses, **36**, 250  
 Plague of Fiery Serpents, **4**, 120 *n.*, 121 *n.*, **11**, 421  
 Prophets, generally, **4**, 281, 317, **13**, 520; particular subjects:—Daniel, **3**, 154; cherub behind Ezekiel, **21**, 127; Jonah, **3**, 117 *n.*, **4**, 303, 305, **11**, 424  
 Sibyls, generally, **4**, 281, 317, **18**, 169, **22**, 102, 441, 449, **31**, 17; Cumæan, **22**, 449 (Pl. 32); Delphic, **22**, 449  
 Temptation of Eve, **16**, 276

(d) *Sculpture*:—  
 Adonis (Florence, Bargello), **23**, 213, 230  
 Bacchus (Florence, Bargello), **3**, 118, **4**, 281–2, **23**, 213, **35**, 269  
 Bound Slave (Louvre), **23**, 230–1  
 David (S. Kensington), **20**, 275 *n.*, **23**, 230, **37**, 130–1  
 Madonna and Child (Bruges), **3**, 107 and *n.*  
 Madonna and Child, with St. John (Florence, Bargello), **12**, 208  
 Medicean Tombs (Florence, S. Lorenzo), **4**, 310, **35**, 269; the four symbolical figures, ineffable spiritual types, **4**, 282–3; technique of, **8**, 215, why unfinished, **12**, 208; Rogers on, **4**, 282  
 Tomb of Giuliano; with figures of “Day” and “Night,” **4**, 310, **5**, 134, **22**, 96–7  
 Tomb of Lorenzo; figure of “Il Penseroso,” **4**, xxi., 282, 285 *n.*, **11**, 19 *n.*, **12**, 231, **22**, 86; with figures of “Dawn” and “Twilight,” **3**, 118, **4**, 118 *n.*, **22**, 86, **23**, 88, **230**  
 Pietà (Florence, Duomo), **4**, 281, **12**, 183  
 Pietà (Genoa), **4**, 138, 285 *n.*, **12**, 183, 231, **35**, 264  
 St. Matthew (Florence, Accademia), **4**, 281  
 A Small Statue (Florence, Bargello), **4**, 282 *n.*

Michaelmas, **27**, 656–7  
 Michal’s Scorn, title of *Fors*, No. 57, **28**,  
 Michaud, J. F., *Histoire des Croisades*, quoted, **11**, 77  
 Michelet, Jules, quoted:—  
*The Bird*, on—air in birds’ bones, **25**, 96; the swallow’s flight, **25**, 49, as “bird of return,” **25**, 51  
*Du Prêtre, de la Femme, de la Famille*, “ce damné Salvator,” **4**, 201, **7**, 308  
*History of France*, Joan of Arc, **18**, 133 *n.*  
*The Insect*, dance of imperceptible animalcules, **7**, 232, **19**, 98 *n.*; on Swammerdam, **7**, 333 *n.*, 450

Michiel, Domenico, Doge (1118–1130): bust of, in Ducal Palace, **24**, 214; election, **24**, 208; “cattolico uomo e audace,” **24**, 208, **33**, 508; advocates the Crusade, **24**, 210; sets sail for the Holy Land, **24**, 211; defeats the Saracens at Jaffa, **24**, 211; makes conditions for prosecution of the war, **24**, 212; besieges Tyre, **24**, 213; silences slanders, against the Venetians, **24**, 213–4, 444; stamps leather money, **24**, 214; capture of Tyre, concessions to Venice, **24**, 214–5; returns to defend Venetian cities in Dalmatia, **24**, 215–6; brought back Pillars of the Piazzetta, **24**, 216; sets up tabernacles with lights, **24**, 216; retires to the Convent of S. Giorgio Maggiore, **24**, 216; tomb there and inscription, **24**, 217, **33**, 509; hero prince, **9**, 20; “Terror of the Greeks,” **24**, 217

Michiel, Domenico, takes Ceos (1207), **28**, 97  
 Mickley, property of St. George’s Guild at. *See* Guild (6, Totley)  
 Micone, taken by Venice, **28**, 97  
 Microscope: eyes and, **4**, 158; inventor of, died of starvation, **18**, 423 (*see* Swammerdam); mistaken use of, **26**, 114; nasty sights seen through, **23**, 329; not required in study of art, **33**, 346, **35**, 430; not to be used in

popular study of botany, **25**, 469, **29**, 509, **35**, 430; to be rarely used, **15**, 405, 409, **30**, 346; R. disinclined for microscopic work, **26**, xxxiii.

Midas, **28**, 283, **29**, 271  
 Midas, Sir Gorgius, ugliest man in *Punch*, **29**, 439  
 Midi, Aiguille du, **3**, xxvii., **6**, 204 *n.*, 257 *n.*, **18**, 215  
 Middle age, **36**, 292  
 Middle Ages. *See* Mediæval  
 Middle Classes, **27**, 529–30, **28**, 694, **29**, 168 *n.*; Prout and Hunt patronised by, **14**, 373  
 Middlemen: farmers as, **28**, 492; for sale of perishable articles to be abolished, **28**, 30; laws against, in Florence, **28**, 30–1; in Venice, **29**, 41–2; proper functions of, **17**, 113 *n.*; would not be tolerated, if once visible, **29**, 21  
 Midianites, **28**, 515  
 Midlands manufacturing districts, **28**, 267  
 Midland Railway Company, **27**, 192  
 Miel, Jan, **12**, 455  
 Mieris, **5**, 44 *n.*, **12**, 351  
 Mignon, Abraham, **12**, 455

Milan [(1) R.’s visits to, (2) General references, (3) Particular buildings]  
 “(1) *R.’s visits to*:—(1833) **2**, 376, **35**, 81, 632, rapture of first impressions, **35**, 117–8, 320; (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, 389, **36**, 24; (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*; (1846) **8**, xx *n.*; (1849) **9**, xxiv *n.*, 261; (1851) **10**, xxiv *n.*, with C. T. Newton, **10**, xxv., **36**, 161; (1862) **24**, 359, with Burne-Jones, **17**, lii *n.*, liii., **35**, 632, **36**, lv.; (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, meets Count G. Borromeo, **19**, lix.; (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, **37**, 10; (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*; (1876), 1877) **24**, xxxiv *n.*; (1888) **35**, xxx *n.*, xxxii.; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 267  
 “(2) *General references*:—asp head of, **28**, 303; Baldacchino of, Innocent IV.’s entry into, **24**, 135–6; Bandiera della Morte at, **34**, 20, 359; Caroccio of, Heribert and the (1035), **24**, 135; central point of collision between secular and ecclesiastical powers, **24**, 135, 137; Duchy of, **28**, 738, arms, **20**, 359 *n.*, Swiss and (1512), **7**, xxxii.; fall of, **16**, 342, **22**, 482; Frederick Barbarossa and, **34**, 355, his destruction of the city, **34**, 356, subsequent fighting, **34**, 357, battle of Legnano (*q.v.*), **24**, 135, **34**, 359; Lombard architecture at, **33**, 467 *n.*; Lombard League (*q.v.*) and, **23**, 127; Luini to be studied at, **24**, 359, **36**, 587, **37**, 463; mountains visible from, **6**, 434; Palaces, vast scale of, **35**, 117; re-building of, 13th cent., **23**, 48; School of Painting, **19**, 131, its peculiarities, mannerisms, **6**, 435; steel of, **20**, III, **23**, 45, **24**, 136; troubles of 1848, **36**, 88; view of the Alps from, **19**, 447; Visconti family, **24**, 134, 136; various mentions, **27**, 241, **36**, 408  
 “(3) *Particular buildings, etc.*:—  
 Ambrosian Library. *See* Leonardo (studies)  
 St. Ambrogio:—bases in, **9**, 336 (Pl. 10, No. 1), 342 (Pl. 11, No. 1); capital in, **9**, 383 (Pl. 18); Lombard architecture, **9**, 40, 427, **20**, 25; only remnant of ancient Milan, **16**, 276, **34**, 356; porches, **9**, 263 *n.*; pulpit, **16**, 276 (Pl. 14), **9**, 427, Serpent beguiling Eve, **16**, 276–7 (fig. 2); shaft plan, **9**, 133; vaulting shaft, **9**, 40  
 Brera Picture Gallery. *See* Bellini, Carpaccio, Guercino, Leonardo, Luini, Mantegna, Procaccini, Raphael, Salvator, Titian  
 Cathedral:—R.’s early indiscriminate admiration of, **35**, 117, 623, description of, in verse (1833), **2**, 353, 376–7; barbarous Gothic, **12**, 93, **23**, 22; floor of, **34**, 35; frost-crystalline, **35**, 118; marble frost-work, **38**, 338; mixture of every style, spoiled, **9**, 469 and *n.*; “mount of marble,” **35**, 117; passion of pinnacle and fret, **23**, 22; pinnacles, **9**, 206 *n.*; rebuilt, **8**, 244; richness of fanlike tracery, **35**, 117;

S. Carlo Borromeo's tomb, **17**, 86; sham tracery of roof, **8**, 72; statues on, **4**, 306, **9**, 469 *n.*, **12**, 93, **16**, 324; sunset from top of, **7**, 158, 441 (Pl. 68); view from top of, **35** 117–8; whiteness of, **34**, 20; windows of, **23**, 96

Corso, **35**, 118

S. Eustorgio, tomb of S. Pietro Martini, **9**, 261 and *n.*

Galleria Vittorio Emanuele, **24**, 136

A Lombard Campanile, capital, **9**, 149, 377

S. M. delle Grazie, soldiers quartered in, **10**, 306 *n.*, **11**, 255. *See* Leonardo (Last Supper)

San Maurizio (Monastero Maggiore), **21**, 199. *See also* Luini

Museo Borromeo. *See* Luini

Piazza dei Mercanti, fragment of old building, **9**, 98

Milanesi, G., on Dante's portrait, **24**, 33 *n.*, on Simon Martini, **23**, 455

Milbanke, Lady Anne, **36**, 252

Miles, H. T., carved R.'s memorial stone, **35**, xlvii.

" Mrs., pencil sketches by, **21**, 301

Military architecture, **23**, 26, **34**, 487; cornices and parapets, **9**, 194, 195; buttresses, **9**, 204; windows, **9**, 216–7, 219

Military asceticism, **7**, 424

" and commercial operations, how best investigated, **27**, 22

Military bands and music, **31**, 112 *n.*, **35**, 552–3

" despotism, only redemption for corrupt nations, **18**, 484

Military distinction no longer possible by prowess, **34**, 529

Military drawing, elements of, to be taught, **20**, 133

" exercises, **28**, 392

" history, R.'s study of. *See* Ruskin (17)

Milk, none without kine, **28**, 696

Milkine, **25**, 559

Milkmaids of England, **29**, 392

Milk-tickets, **29**, 392, 402, 470

Milkwort (Polygala), at Brantwood and in the Jura, **25**, 451, 450; beauty of, **25**, 457; blue-flushing, **25**, 459; a Cape flower, **25**, 457, Cape varieties, **25**, 458, 459–60; capricious and fastidious, **25**, 456–7; classed by R. with violets, **25**, 15, 353, 356; European varieties, named by R., **25**, 461; fringes of petals, **25**, 458; Polygala Chamæbuxus, the name, **25**, 458 *n.*, its characteristics, **25**, 457–8; recollections of gathering it at Poligny, **25**, 455, and in the Vosges with Couttet, **25**, 456; seeds, **25**, 462; useful to nursing mothers? **25**, 356, 462; various mentions, **30**, 344, **37**, 282, 579. *See also* Giulietta

Mill, John Stuart [(1) General references; (2) Works of, quoted or referred to]

" (1) *general references*:—as modern Seraphic Doctor, **27**, 68, 75; challenged to tell R. what to do with his money, **27**, 68; civilisation according to, **28**, 209; "cretinous" (*i.e.* deficient in powers of imagination), **34**, 528 and *n.*; death of, **27**, 567 *n.*; election for Westminster, supported by R., **17**, 550; evil effects of his teaching, **36**, 590; a "goose," **28**, 623, 662, 664 (g), **29**, 204; "greatest thinker in England," **27**, 33, 64, 65, **36**, 590; his day over, **34**, 586; "I do not often read M.," **28**, 27; limitations of his thought, **17**, 478, **36**, 590; Marmontel and, **27**, 250 *n.*; the Millite economist, of the flat-fish type, **27**, 180; on Governor Eyre, **18**, xlv., 437, 444–5, 476, 550, 551, 553; on Ruskin, **38**, 355; R. "pitching into" a sign of recovery, **36**, 454; sees clearly, but only one or two of many sides, **17**, 443, **19**, 127; teaches disordering, **28**, 405; want of sympathy between R. and Norton in their views of, **36**, 579, 580, 583,

Mill, John Stuart (*continued*)

584, 587; various references (as an exponent of Liberalism, Pol. Ec., etc.), **17**, 371, **18**, 523, **27**, 283, 314, 669, **29**, 320, **34**, 74, 410, **36**, 357, 590, **38**, 332

" (2) *works of, quoted or referred to*:—

*England and Ireland*, Mill right on land question, **17**, 444 *n.*

*On Liberty*, **7**, 229, *n.*, **17**, 443, 479, **19**, 127, **27**, 114, 658, **29**, 96, **31**, 295; his "Liberty" not "Libertas," **23**, 116, 126; Marginalia in R.'s copy, **34**, 707–8

*Principles of Political Economy*:—lack of precision in, **17**, 18–19; Marginalia in R.'s copy, **17**, cxiv., 67 *n.*, 78 *n.*, 176 *n.*, **34**, 708–9; never fathomed first principles even of Mercantile Economy, **17**, 478–9, **36**, 583; over-subtlety in, **16**, 131 *n.*; the most curious error in the work, **17**, 102; value of the book proceeds from its inconsistencies, **17**, 79; particular passages cited or referred to, on:—capital "cannot be dispensed with, purchasers can" (1., 5, 9), **17**, 103 *n.*; currency (iii. 7. 1), **17**, 200 *n.*; demand for commodities not a demand for labour (i. 5. 9), **17**, xcvi., 78 *n.*, 102–3, **27**, 31–3, velvet illustration, **17**, 102 *n.*, remarks on R.'s criticism, **17**, cvi.; folly of Reverence and Obedience (iv. 7. 2), **27**, 211, **28**, 405, 462, 699; hardware theory (i. 4. 1), **17**, 77–8, 103; inconsistent attitude on moral elements involved in P. E. (various refs.), **17**, 67 *n.*, 79–81; labour (i. 1. 1, i. 2. 8), **17**, 67, *n.*; "labour limited by capital" (i. 5. 1), **17**, 176 *n.*; natural scenery, value of (iv. 6. 7), **17**, 110; on interest, **37**, 67; productive consumption (i. 3. 4. 5), **17**, 98 *n.*; "Probable Future of the Working Classes" (iv. ch. 7), **17**, 110, **27**, 211; productive labour, "utilities embodied in material objects" (Prelim.), **27**, 64–6, 114, 232, 399, **28**, 734; productive and unproductive labour (i. 3. 5), **16**, 131 *n.*, inconsistencies in his statements, failure to grasp the true principle (i. 4. 1, iii. 1. 2, i. 3. 4), **17**, 78–9, **27**, 33; rent of land, wilful equivocation on (ii. 2. 6), **17**, 437, 442–4, **29**, 243; self-interest (iii. 1. 5), **17**, 105 *n.*; utility not properly defined (iii. 1. 2), **17**, 80, **27**, 66; "value means v. in exchange" (iii. 1. 2), **17**, 80, **27**, 589; wealth, no precise definition attempted (Prelim. Remarks), **17**, 18–9, 131, 486, 539, **34**, 370; wealth, "having large stock of useful articles" (Prelim.), what is possession and what utility? **17**, 86; women's rights, injustice of opening no career to women, "except as wife and mother" (iv. 7. 3), **16**, 166, **23**, 332, **27**, 208, 431, 432, 434, 536, 567–8, 616, 670, **28**, 622, **34**, 509, 528

*Representative Government*, on Republics, **27**, 232

*Three Essays on Religion*: conversation with Carlyle on, **35**, 462; on Immortality, **29**, 243; on no wisdom in the Creation, **31**, 291; substitution of patriotism for religion, **35**, 462

Millais, Sir J. E., P.R.A. [(1) Personal, (2) General criticism, (3) Particular works]

" (1) *Personal*:—precocity and Academy prizes, **12**, 157, 164; early reminiscences, recorded by R., **12**, 355 *n.*; friendship with H. Hunt and origin of the P.R.B., **12**, xlv.; R. dragged up by W. Dyce to "Carpenter's Shop," **12**, xlv., **37**, 427–8; attacks in the press on the P. R. B. (1850, 1851), **12**, xlv.; Millais asks Patmore to procure R.'s defence (1851), **12**, lxvi.; R. writes to *Times* in defence of P.R.B., **12**, 319–27, offers to buy "Return of the Dove," **12**, xlvi., xlvii., forms acquaintance with M., **12**, xviii., and asks him to accompany him to Switzerland, **12**, xviii.; invites M. to join him in Scotland (1853), **12**, xix.; with R. and Mrs. R. at Wallington, **12**, xix., **36**, 148, and at Glenfinlas, **12**, xx.–vi., **36**, 159; M. paints R.'s portrait (*see below*); M.'s interest in R.'s books and lectures, prepares drawing for R.'s lectures, **12**, xxviii.; with M. at British Museum and sittings to him for the portrait (Jan.



Millais, Sir J. E. (*continued*)

- 54), **12**, xxv., xlviii.; marries, b12, xxxvii.; resents R.'s criticisms, **14**, xxii., 22 *n.*, 115 *n.*, criticises Brett's work, **14**, 22 *n.*; appreciation of Hunt's Flight into Egypt, **37**, 561; R.'s grief at his illness (1886), **37**, 561; various references, **36**, 132, 152
- "(2) *General criticism*:—animal-painting, **12**, 66, **14**, 496, **29**, 161, **34**, 167; best living practical painter (1878), **34**, 165; colour, exquisite sense of, **11**, 36 *n.*, **12**, 360, **14**, 37, 293; compared with Turner, **12**, xix., 359, 360; completion and earnestness, **12**, 323; could not understand merits of Old Masters, **12**, xxiii., 159; crude painting, **14**, 214; daring naturalist, **24**, 27; defect of industry, **14**, 281, 301–2; distortion of feature, **12**, 325, **14**, 111; executive power, **14**, 23, 56, 111, 280; Exhibition of his Works (1886), Catalogue, **14**, 495; flesh painting defective, **12**, 326; genius and wrong-headedness, **36**, 217; the Giotto of the 19th century, **24**, 27; immortal element in his work, **14**, 22, **29**, 159; inventive power, **12**, xxiii., 162, 360, **14**, 56; landscape of, **29**, 161, **33**, 533; merits and defects, **34**, 167; minute studies of nature, **12**, 359; not merely Fall, Catastrophe (1857), **14**, 107; one picture by, worth three by another artist, **14**, 328; some of the best freehand painting in the world, **14**, 496; suggested work for, **11**, 229 *n.*; the P.R.B. and, **3**, 621 *n.*, **34**, 148, 155–6, **36**, 167; Titian could hardly head him now (1856), **14**, 56; what he might have done, **29**, 161, **34**, 165
- "(3) *Particular works*:—
- Apple Blossoms, or Spring (R.A., 1859), **14**, xxiv., 214
- Autumn Leaves (R. A., 1856, Manchester), **14**, 56, 66–7, 107
- Blind Girl (R. A., 1856, Birmingham), **14**, xxxi., **34**, 147, 150–1, 166, 167
- Caller Herrin' (F.A.S., 1882), **33**, 291, **37**, 397–8
- Christ in the House of his Parents, or "The Carpenter's Shop" (R.A., 1850), **12**, 320, 323, **14**, 111, 215, 495, **37**, 428; criticisms in the press, etc., **12**, 320 *n.*, 358 *n.*
- Crown of Love (R.A., 1875), **14**, 280–1, **22**, 499
- Deserted Garden (R.A., 1875), **14**, 300–3
- Design for a Gothic Window (1853), **12**, xxviii., and *n.*
- Design for detail, library Trinity College, Dublin (1855), **16**, xlv.
- Escape of a Heretic (R.A., 1857), **14**, 110–1, 215; criticism in the press, **14**, 117 *n.*
- For the Squire (Grosvenor, 1882), **14**, 496
- Fringe of the Moor (R.A., 1875), **14**, 293–4
- Huguenot (1852, Tate Gal.), poetical picture, **5**, 127; absurdly criticised for want of aerial perspective, **11**, 59–60; tender finishing, **11**, 217; other references, **14**, 281, **20**, 409, **22**, 499, **34**, 167, **36**, 489, **37**, 428, **38**, 364
- Joshua, or Victory, O Lord (R.A., 1871, Manchester), **22**, 398
- Lorenzo and Isabella (R.A., 1848, Liverpool), **14**, 215
- Mariana (1851), **12**, 320, 327, **14**, 107, 496, **34**, 165, **36**, 489; error of perspective in, **12**, 322; drapery, finish of, **12**, 323
- News from Home (R.A., 1857), **14**, 95
- "No," portrait of Miss Dorothy Tennant, Lady Stanley (R.A., 1875), **14**, 291
- North-West Passage (R.A., 1874, Tate G.), **14**, 496
- Ophelia (1852, Tate Gal.), **14**, 107, **22**, 499; loveliest landscape, **12**, 161; lovely flowers, **14**, 214; tender finishing, **11**, 217
- The Ornithologist (R.A., 1885), **14**, 496 and *n.*, **34**, 670
- Peace Concluded (R.A., 1856), **14**, 56–7; myrtle branches, **14**, 107
- Portraits:—
- Campbell, Lady (Grosvenor, 1884), **37**, 483
- Grosvenor, Countess (Grosvenor, 1877), **29**, 158, 159
- Grosvenor, Lady Beatrice (Grosvenor, 1877), **29**, 158, 159
- Lehmann, Miss Nina (Grosvenor, 1884), **37**, 483

- Lorne, Marquis of (Grosvenor, 1884), **37**, 483
- Ormonde, Marchioness of (Grosvenor, 1877), **29**, 158, 159
- Ruskin, standing by the rocks of Glenfinlas (1853), **12**, Frontispiece, xxiv., **36**, cx., 152, 219, **37**, 231; details of M.'s painting of it, **12**, xxi., xxiii., xxiv., xxv. For other portraits of R., see **33**, 208
- Tennant, Miss E., Mrs. F. Myers (R.A., 1875), **14**, 291
- Pot Pourri (1856), **34**, 488
- The Rescue (R.A., 1855), **14**, 22–3, 35–7
- Return of the Dove to the Ark, or "Wives of the Sons of Noah" (R.A., 1851, Oxford Univ. Gal.), **12**, 323, **14**, 267, **34**, 167; beauty of, **12**, 323, 325–6, **14**, 164–5; the olive-branch, **12**, xlviii.; R. offers to buy it, **12**, xlvi.; unpleasing model, **12**, 325, **14**, 215
- Romans leaving Britain (R.A., 1865), **36**, 489
- Sir Isumbras at the Ford, or A Dream of the Past (R.A., 1857), **14**, 106–11 (Pl. 2); Millais on R.'s criticism, **14**, 106 *n.*, 117 *n.*; skit by Sandys, **14**, 106 *n.*
- Sound of Many Waters (R.A., 1877), **29**, 161
- Stitch, stitch, stitch (Grosvenor, 1877), **22**, 499
- Tennyson's Poems, illustrations to (1857), **15**, 224, The Sisters, **36**, 265
- Tiger's Head from life and a "classical" lion, **12**, 65–6 (Pl. 9)
- Trust me (1862), **34**, 167
- Vale of Rest (R.A., 1859, Tate G.), **14**, 212–6, **36**, 304; press criticisms, **14**, 212 *n.*

Millais, William, **10**, xliii., **12**, xviii.

Millennium, the **29**, 223, **33**, 120

Millepede, **26**, 317

Miller, Emmeline, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86 *n.*; R.'s letters to, **37**, 736, 737, 738, 739

Miller, Ernest, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

" Hugh, **12**, xxxv., **28**, 45, **36**, 258; Mrs. Hugh, R.'s letter to, **36**, 258

Miller, Philip, botanist, **25**, 198, 199

" Susanna, **30**, 86; ed. *Thoughts on Education*, **38**, 30

Miller, Thomas, **30**, 230, **36**, 24

" W. Aldis, **12**, xxix *n.*

" W. A., M.D., F.R.S., bust of, **14**, 291

" W. H., mineralogist, *Elementary Introduction to Mineralogy*, **26**, 272, 340–1, 353, **34**, 699, **37**, 514, 646. See also Phillips, W.

Miller, William, **3**, 300 *n.*; best of Turner's engravers, **5**, 157 *n.*; particular plates:—Carew Castle, **36**, 287; Grand Canal, Venice, **7**, 149 *n.*, **13**, 498, **19**, 91, **21**, 41, **22**, 369 *n.*, 385; Modern Italy, **5**, 157

Miller, one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410, 579; in relation to monasteries, **33**, 249 and *n.*

Millerite, **26**, 410, **37**, 358

Millet, J. F., W. E. Henley on, **24**, 372–3

Milli, Giannina, **32**, xxvii., 314, 330–2

Milliners, **29**, 410

Milling, **29**, 473

Millingen, James, R. and, at Florence (1845), **35**, 362; works of, **34**, 698, referred to, **9**, 464, 465, 467, **20**, 345

Millionaire's daughter and petroleuse, **27**, 125; millionaires, some no wealthier than locks of their safes, **17**, 89

Mill-owners, shrieks of, **28**, 152. See also Cotton-spinner

Mills, co-operative, **28**, 768; in Tweeddale, **33**, 230; tides and, **28**, 293; water-power and, **28**, 138. See also Cotton-mills

Milman, Dean, attitude towards early Christianity, **33**, 197–8, **32**, 122 *n.*; Newdigate prize poem, **33**, 198; on Nat. Gal. Site Commission, **13**, 539 *n.*, 541 *seq.*; professor of Ancient Literature to R. A.,

- 14, 485; R.'s acquaintance with, **10**, xxxiii., **36**, 93; *works by, quoted or referred to:*—  
*History of Christianity*, on:—Julian, **33**, 102 n.; Mæso-Greek, **33**, 99; Rome in the time of Jerome, **33**, 107  
*History of Latin Christianity*, on:—Gregory, **33**, 196, 197, 198, **32**, 118, 122–3 n.; Jerome, **33**, 105–6; Theodora and Marozia, **34**, 351 n.; third period of Christianity, **33**, 192
- Milner, Alfred (Viscount Milner), digger at Hincksey, **20**, xlv.
- Milnes, R. Monckton (Lord Houghton), **34**, 99; R.'s acquaintance with, **36**, 37; *Life of Keats*, **6**, 472 n.; "Venetian Serenade," **10**, 441 n.; on the Italian Question, **18**, xxiii.
- Milroy, Mr. and Mrs., **26**, lviii., **37**, 1 n., 2
- Milsand, Joseph, *Esthétique Anglaise*, **36**, lxx., 481, **38**, 110, 139
- Miltiades, **5**, 196, **12**, 152
- Milton, John [(1) Personal, (2) General criticism, (3) Particular passages]  
 "(1) *Personal*:—baptized at All Hallows, London, **28**, 765; books burnt by order of Commons, **27**, 271; contemporary of Lely and Louis XIV., **28**, 663; Cromwell and, **18**, 157 n.; London-bred, **25**, 389; severity, **5**, 373; sound of his name, **19**, 199 n.  
 "(2) *General criticism*:—R. in youth not attracted by, **35**, 610, subsequent close reading of, **10**, 86–7 n.; angels, not believed in, **36**, 197; boats, **13**, 18–19; borrowed from Hesiod, **18**, 157, **20**, 30; compared to Martin, **3**, 652; concentration, consummate, **25**, 365; contrasted with Dante, **5**, 270–1, **18**, 74 n., 77, 156–7, 157 n.—inferior to Dante, **10**, 307–8, **17**, 209, even in Cary's translation, **10**, 307 n., for once beyond Dante, **18**, 74–5; dramatic power, inferior to Shakespeare's, **22**, 93; epithets, expressive power of, **8**, 118, **25**, 365; every word, a purpose in, **18**, 70–1; few "inglorious Miltons," **34**, 319; flowers, **4**, 255, **25**, 245, 393, conception of life in, **4**, 150 n.; imagination, **5**, 271:—broken by fancy, **4**, 255, compared with Dante's, **4**, 249–50, Dugald Stewart on, **4**, 225, little, in description of Eden, **4**, 225–6, passages showing real, **4**, 226–7, 291–2; inferior to Homer, **17**, 209; landscape, indefiniteness of, **5**, 270–1; less wise than Shakespeare and Dante, **13**, 77; little faith in his own creations, **11**, 174; love of nature, subordinate, **5**, 360; metaphorical language, **26**, 263; metre, no licenses taken with, **36**, 355; modernism wants no Miltons, **12**, 420; on bishops, **18**, 70; on future life, **18**, 156–7; only good piece of natural history in English, **25**, 19, 365; religion, **18**, 70, faith firm in general conceptions, but not in detailed forms, **18**, 158 and n., **19**, 348, hews his gods out, and then believes in them, **29**, 459; Stothard's illustrations, **12**, 497; sublimity, unrivalled, **10**, 307–8 n.; tenderness, less than Dante's or Shakespeare's, **10**, 307 n.; theology, **12**, 571; to be read carefully, **10**, 206; Turner's quotations from, **7**, 390, 391 n., **13**, 126, 316, 406; Turner's vignettes to, **4**, 312; verbiage, magnificence of, **10**, 87 n., 430; visions of, sometimes confounded with Scripture, **24**, 30  
 "(3) *Particular works quoted or referred to* [The letter *q* in brackets indicates a quotation without any comment. Italics mean that the passage discusses the word so indicated]:—  
*Arcades*: "enamelled green," **5**, 284 n.; "puissant words and murmurs made to bless," **19**, 81; "Sandy Ladon's liliated banks," etc., **20**, 104

- Areopagitica*, on books, quoted, **29**, 559  
*At a Solemn Music*, "song of pure concert," **19**, 81  
*Comus*: Sabina in, **20**, 259; spirit of, **19**, 33; subtlety of *Comus* in, **22**, 175; particular passages:—"A thousand liveried angels lackey her," etc. (453), **22**, 503; "Nature. . . good cateress," etc. (778), **31**, 50 n.; "plighted clouds" (298), **7**, 148 and n., **34**, 537; "violet-embroidered vale" (233), **25**, 389  
*Eikonoclastes*, "buzzard idol," **25**, 23  
*Il Penseroso*: "dim religious light" (159), **17**, 515 (*q.*); "every herb that sips the dew" (170), **20**, 43; "like one that hath been led astray," etc. (65), **4**, 227; "most musical, most melancholy," **1**, 18; "rightly spelled" (170), **26**, 555  
*L'Allegro*: a passage re-written for modern conditions (97–109), **17**, 273; "to earn his cream-bowl duly set" (106), **27**, 87, **28**, 506; "trip it as you go" (33), **25**, 85 (*q.*); "twisted eglantine" (48), **19**, 390 n. (*q.*)  
*Lycidas*, metre, **31**, 371; "Areth use . . . and Mincius" (85), **19**, 304–5; "Bring the rathe primrose," etc. (142), **4**, 255; "glowing violet" (145), **25**, 393, 420; "Last came, and last did go . . . Daily devours apace" (108 *seq.*):—analysis of passage, **18**, 69–75, **29**, 108, "pilot of the Galilean lake," **20**, 42, **24**, 437, **28**, 757; "oaks and rills" (186), **19**, 80 (*q.*); "pansy freaked with jet" (144), **10**, 430 n., **25**, 393; "sage Hippotades" (96), **19**, 310; "sanguine flower inscribed with woe" (106), **17**, 405, **26**, 186; "the last infirmity of noble minds" (71), **18**, 55; "Under the opening eyelids of the morn," etc. (25), **4**, 227, **18**, 93 n.; "went out with sandals grey" (187), **15**, 401 (*q.*)  
*On his being arrived at the age of 23*, "task-master's eye," **27**, 517  
*On the late Massacre in Piedmont*, **29**, 52 (*q.*, not by R.)  
*On the Morning of Christ's Nativity*: "Apollo from his shrine," **34**, 308; "awful eye," **31**, 146 (106); "But peaceful was the night," etc., **22**, 257; "edged with poplar pale," **1**, 119 (*q.*), **5**, 242 n.; "the stars with deep amaze," **27**, 420; "voice of weeping heard," **24**, 377 (*q.*, by J. R. A.)  
*On the New Forcers of Conscience*, Presbyter and Priest, **18**, 68  
*Paradise Lost*, a picture drama, unbelievable, **18**, 157; effect of Biblical literature on, **33**, 112; formed the English Puritan mind, **23**, 277; no rhyme in, and why, **34**, 338; personal Devil in, **17**, 365; price paid for, **7**, 449, **29**, 205 n.; Satan and fiends in, **11**, 174; particular passages:—"aery caravan, high over seas" (vii. 429), **17**, 249, **25**, 50; "Araby the blest" (iv. 163), **28**, 611; "as thick as when a field of Ceres," etc. (iv. 980), **4**, 292; "associate Powers" (x. 395), **18**, 539 n.; "At the Soldan's chair," etc. (i. 765), **23**, 354; "At their great Emperor's call" (i. 378), **10**, 87 n.; "autumnal leaves in Vallombrosa" (i. 302), **18**, 255 (*q.*), **25**, 248; battle of the angels, **18**, 157, **20**, 30; "battle-scenes" (ii. 704, iv. 977), **10**, 308 n.; "bossy sculptures" (i. 716), **8**, 118, **10**, 262; "burning marle" (i. 292), **12**, 497; "bush with frizzled hair implicit" (vii. 323), **25**, 365, 367; Creation (vii.), **25**, 19, of plants, **25**, 365; description of garden of Eden (iv.), **4**, 225–6 and n., "enamelled" (iv. 149), **5**, 287; "Eurus and Zephyr," etc. (x. 715), **10**, 430; "Far in the horizon to the north appeared," etc. (vi. 79), **3**, 652; "fell by Fontarabia" (i. 586), **10**, 87 n.; "first moved" (iii. 483), **19**, 324 n.; "flowers worthy of Paradise" (iv. 241), **25**, 245; "God made the firmament . . . this great round" (vii. 263), **6**, 107 n.; "Hallelujah, as the sound of seas" (x. 642), **13**, 20; "His face deep scars of thunder had entrenched," etc. (i. 600), **4**, 327; "His spear to equal which the tallest pine" (i. 292), **28**, 207, **32**, 222; "Horror plumed" (iv. 989), **4**, 292, **10**, 308 n.; "I view far round" (ix. 482), **26**, 301; "Incensed with indignation . . . fires the length of Ophiuchus huge" (ii. 707), **4**, 226–7, 291–2, **33**, 153; "inoffensive pace" (viii. 163), **12**, 242; "Jousted in Aspramont or Montalban" (i. 582), **10**, 87 n.; "Like Teneriff or Atlas unremoved" (iv. 987), **4**, 292; "Mammon the least erected spirit that fell" (i. 679), **7**, 402, **16**, 439, **18**, 413, **28**, 303; "many a frozen, many a fiery Alp" (ii. 620), **5**, 270;

Michael the Archangel (vi. 260, xi. 238–50), **4**, 330; “Of Ganges or Hydaspes” (iii. 346), **31**, 389; “rears from off the pool his mighty stature,” etc. (i. 224), **4**, 249; “rose the Monarch” (ii. 467), **10**, 87 *n.*; “shape has none” (ii. 666), **3**, 561 (*q.*), **4**, 291, **20**, 365; “sharpening in mooned horns” (iv. 978), **4**, 292; “Sidelong had pushed a mountain from his seat,” etc. (vi. 193), **4**, 227, 292; “The likeness of a kingly crown had on” (ii. 673), **18**, 110; “Their dread Commander” (i. 587), **10**, 87 *n.*; “their mighty Paramount” (ii. 508), **10**, 87 *n.*; “These are thy glorious works”—Mammon (v. 153), **34**, 421; “they at her coming sprung” (viii. 46), **4**, 650 *n.*; “this universal frame” (v. 154), **1**, 371 (*q.*); “Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Powers” (v. 601), **10**, 86, **17**, 229; “to vice industrious,” etc. (ii. 117), **36**, 520; “top of Fésole” (i. 289), **4**, 352 and *n.*, **12**, 233, **23**, 419; “uplifted spear Of their great Sultan” (i. 348), **10**, 87 *n.*; Uriel (ix. 60), **27**, 418 *n.*; “what seemed both spear and shield” (iv. 990), **4**, 292; “Ye mists and exhalations,” etc. (v. 185), **7**, 390, **13**, 126, 316, 406

*Paradise Regained*, compared to Turner’s later pictures, **10**, 112 *n.*: “And higher yet the glorious temple reared,” etc. (iv. 546), **10**, 112 *n.*; “as children gathering pebbles on the shore” (iv. 330), **18**, 126; “where the Attick bird,” etc. (iv. 244), **24**, 376 (*q.* by J. R. A.)

*Samson Agonistes*: “a little further on” (2), **5**, xix. (*q.*); “So bedecked, ornate and gay,” etc. (712), **13**, 18–19

*To Henry Lawes*, Dante and Casella, **15**, 205

Mimosa-tree, **18**, 80

Mina, its value, **31**, 41 *n.*

Mincio, the river, **16**, 67, **17**, 551, **18**, 539, 542, **19**, 305, **24**, 456, **29**, 287

Mind, the: body and:—both need general cultivation, **16**, 354–5, in relation to science and art, **11**, 165 (*see also* Body, Mens Sana); British (*see that word*); diseases of, due to noble and ignoble passion, **33**, 104; diversions of, Lord Lindsay on, **12**, 177; each man’s, a kingdom, **20**, 93; effect of, on the body, **4**, 179 *seq.*, effect of various tempers of, on art, **22**, 193–4; etymology of the word, **19**, 307 *n.*; female, looks for strength, male, for delicacy, **13**, 547; government of, its importance, **5**, 124 *n.*; growth of, **23**, 263; idiotic, of the mob, **28**, 640; indisposition of the average, for intellectual labour, **29**, 498; its choice of subject more important than method, **22**, 131; matter and, **34**, 111; modern, deaf to noble literature, **28**, 321; proper state of, to approach religious questions, **28**, 736; safe conditions of, **22**, 170–1; two kinds of, **1**, 268; various states of, described in the Bible, **22**, 171

Mind, to, Scotch use of the word, **35**, 464, 466

Minden, battle of, **25**, 130

Mine, full meaning of the adjective, **27**, 521, **29**, 445, 536

Mineralogy, Minerals [(1) R.’s study of, (2) The science and study of mineralogy, (3) Remarks on minerals. *See also* Agates, Crystallisation, Silica, etc.]

” (1) *R.’s study and collections of*, **6**, xxi., **26**, xvii. *seq.*:—an old mineralogist, **28**, 355; boyish ambition to become a great mineralogist, **26**, xix., 97, 553; his whole heart went to, **36**, 154; member of M. Society, **26**, xx.; pleasure in his first specimens, **26**, xix., 294 *n.*, **27**, 62, 63, 64, **35**, 75–6, 94, 96; his Mineralogical Dictionary, **26**, 97, 553, **35**, 121; study in the British Museum, **26**, xix., 458, **35**, 121; notices of later studies, **36**, 461, 494, 495, 511, **33**, xxx., **35**, xxiv., **37**, 45

Catalogues, **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, 387, 393–530, **30**, 74–5, **34**, 669, of Collections at:—British Museum,

Mineralogy (*continued*)

Silica, **26**, l., liii., lv., 398, Coniston, **26**, lix., 516–8, Cork High School, **26**, 530, Edinburgh, shown at, **26**, 519–26, Kirkcudbright, metallic, **26**, lviii., 457 *seq.*, earthy, **26**, 471–86, St. David’s School, Reigate, Siliceous, **26**, 487–513, **30**, 75, Sheffield, Siliceous, etc., **26**, lvi., 235–6, 237, 418–456, **30**, 187, **37**, 287 (*see* Museum), Whitelands College, **26**, lix., 527–30, **37**, 509

Collections, purchases, and gifts, **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, **30**, 74, **35**, 256–7, **37**, 358; law-suit about, **29**, 100–1; his collection at Denmark Hill, **36**, xcvi.; Collections presented (in addition to those catalogued) to Balliol College, **26**, lviii., Harrow School, **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, **30**, 74, various schools, etc., **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, lviii., 444, 491, 530, **30**, xxxviii., 74, **37**, 42

Brantwood collection:—**23**, xxix., **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, 235, 387, **27**, 64, 425, **34**, 665, **35**, 94, **37**, 274; catalogue of, **26**, xlvi. *seq.*, hopes for its preservation, **26**, 236, to be limited to chosen pieces, **26**, 236, worth of it, **27**, 62

Contributions to the science, **26**, lxvi.–vii., 98, 386; his proper work, **29**, 216 *n.*, **34**, 669, **37**, 527; *Institutes of M.*, **26**, lx., 533–41; intended illustrated books on, **18**, 202; liked to see gems in the rock, **28**, 355; liked *m.* that will wash, **26**, 236 *n.*, other preferences in, **37**, 358, **38**, 345, 348; neglect of his work in, **26**, xviii., 373, 386

” (2) *The science and study of mineralogy*:—as an element in school education, **30**, 74; books on, **18**, 248; *Ethics of the Dust* designed to create interest in, **18**, 201; geology and, **26**, 385; infinite interest of, **26**, lxiv., 462, 530; of any neighbourhood to be studied, **34**, 553; present state of the science, **26**, 206, 341; principles of arrangement in, as adapted to popular intelligence, **26**, 198, 341; qualifications for the study, **26**, 385; questions for future mineralogists, **26**, 379; to be united with the art of behaviour, **28**, 702

” (3) *Minerals*:—absence of pattern in, **25**, 509; anatomy of, distinct from their history, **26**, 241; arrangement of collection in British Museum (Natural History), **26**, 458 and *n.*; arrangement of collections in museums, **26**, 341; atoms of, **18**, 233; cabinets of, in Swiss villages, **26**, 342; capable of radiation, **26**, 410 *n.*; constituent parts, **10**, 183; crystalline planes of, **26**, 340–1; formation of a mineral, **7**, 49; how to examine, **26**, 205; infinite interest in, **26**, 462, 530; iridescence in, **26**, 413; moral in company, **18**, 279, 280, **26**, 482; of Yorkshire, **29**, 15; neglected characters of, **26**, 341; siliceous, states of, **26**, 372, 376 (*see* Silica); structure of, analogous to geological, **26**, xxxii., 43, 44, 386; undulated structure due to crystallisation, **26**, lxvi. For particular minerals, *see* the several names (most of which will be found in Index II. to *Deucalion*, **26**, 591)

*Mineralogical Magazine*, (1882) “Artificial Forms of Silica,” by Pankhurst, **26**, 378; (1886) abstract of R.’s paper on “Distinctions of Form in Silica,” **26**, 372

Mineralogical Society, R.’s paper to (1884), **26**, 373

Mineral springs supplying ammonia, **1**, 486

Miners, **29**, 133, 410, 422

Minerva, **28**, 300, etymology of the name, **19**, 307 *n.* *See* Athena

Mines, criminals, etc., to work in, **17**, 22, 281; experiments on temperature in, **1**, 202–3; Plimsoll (*q.v.*) on, **33**, 78 *n.*; to be made safe, **17**, 281

Miniature painting, **14**, 340, **15**, 360, **20**, 314

Mining, **28**, 45, **29**, 422  
 Mining-districts, home-teaching in, **28**, 262–3, **29**, 487  
 Minischalci, Count and Countess, Verona, **10**, xxxi., xxxii., **35**, 480  
 Minister, a careful, and his restored Church, **28**, 303; Apollonian and Wesleyan, **28**, 731; of extreme unction in pomade, **28**, 403 n.  
 Ministry, the call to the, **34**, 235. *See* Church  
 Minnesingers, the early, **18**, 522  
 Mino da Fiesole: children by, **4**, xxvi., **33**, 338; chisel-painting, **8**, 215, **19**, 251–2; combines execution with knowledge, **11**, 14; face-expression and drapery, **22**, 95; to be studied in schools, **19**, 37; truth and tenderness, **4**, 280, **12**, 208; various references, **3**, 230, **6**, 436, **12**, 204, **22**, 334; *particular works by*:—altar-piece (S. Ambrogio, Florence), **4**, 100 n., 101 n.; tombs (Badia, Florence), **4**, 280 n., **8**, 215  
 Minorities, **3**, 80 n., **4**, 37  
 Minos: Dædalus and, **20**, 353; Dante on, **20**, 383–384; his labyrinth, **20**, 352, **27**, 410–1; “Minos Retained,” title of *Fors*, No. 47, **28**, 188; rewards evil, awarder of retributive justice, **20**, 353, 383, 384, 385, **23**, 117, **25**, 126, **27**, 29 n., 409, **29**, 225, **31**, 14, 15, **34**, 421  
 Minotaur, the, legend of, its meaning, **27**, 387, 409, 413, 424, 426, 428, **35**, 247; the English M., and lust for wealth, **21**, 103  
 “Minster” and “Cathedral,” **33**, 205  
 Minstrels, **17**, 565; feeling of, antagonistic to Puritanism, **27**, 596; powers of, dependent on memory and voice, **29**, 483; should be allowed daily bread and modest reward, **28**, 276, 311  
*Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, quoted, **15**, 466. *See also* Scott  
 Mint, the English, and Æacus, **27**, 410  
 Mint (plant), **19**, 376, **25**, 436, 467, 513 *seq.*, **37**, 287. *See also* Menthæ  
 Minuscule, **33**, 170  
 Minuteness in art, **7**, 231, **33**, 290; accuracy and, **7**, 475; ostentatious, **19**, 121; warning against excessive, **14**, 94. *See also* Size  
 Minuteness of sensation, **18**, 81  
 Minx plants, **25**, 524, 525  
 Miracle, miracles: definition of, **34**, 116; absence of, in the Church, challenged, **28**, 245; belief in, ceases, and why, **23**, 46–7; Benedict’s, **33**, 236; constant, **6**, 487; distinction between violation of an old, and manifestation of a new, law, **34**, 117–8; faith and, **29**, 372–3; Gibbonian theory of pious imposture, **33**, 236; how commonly accepted, **24**, 86–7; “Miracle,” title of *Fors*, No. 66, **28**, 612; more often to help than to convince, **34**, 120–1; none modern, **34**, 124–5; of the Sun standing still, **34**, 117, 327, **28**, 613; rational and irrational, **25**, 449; record of, one of inconstant power, **34**, 123; saints and, legends of consciously active ones rare, **32**, 61; special providences and, **34**, 119; the abnormal may yet be natural, **34**, 121; what is there that is not miraculous? **34**, 117; S. Zita’s, **32**, 67–8  
 Miracles of Christ, **16**, 460; at Cana in Galilee, **24**, 86, **29**, 343–5  
 Miraculous Draught of Fishes, **9**, 433, **28**, 31, **32**, 168  
 Mirage, **6**, 89  
 Miriam, dancing of, **17**, 344, 351, 352, **28**, 406; triumph of, **19**, 177, **23**, 337  
 Mirror, use of, for studying reflections, **15**, 125; abuse of convex black, **15**, 201–2, 202 n.  
*Mirror of Peasants*. *See* Gotthelf  
 Mirror, The Dark, **7**, 253, 259 *seq.*

Misbelieving, **27**, 466, 547  
 Mischief, wilful, Dante’s punishment of, **27**, 412  
 Miscrants, miscrants, **26**, 188, **27**, 81, 466, **28**, 762, **29**, 23, 387, **34**, 279  
 Mise of Amiens, **33**, 233  
 Miser, **27**, 425, **28**, 321; meaning of word, **28**, 518; cannot sing of his money, **20**, 74; Holbein’s, **22**, 417; in an illuminated MS., **24**, 14 n.  
 Miserables, **28**, 489, 492  
*Miserere*, at the Sistine, **19**, 179  
 Misericordia, **10**, 407, **25**, 350; title of *Fors*, No. 42, **28**, 90, 99–100  
 Miserliness, an ill-bred thing, **7**, 347  
 Miseries, the little, in life, **37**, 331  
 Misery: among lower middle classes, **17**, 410–1; apathy to, when unseen, **18**, 255, 334; beauty and, **19**, lv.; caused by floods, **29**, 347, by industrial depression, **29**, 203, by industrial strikes, **29**, 339, by the idle classes, **28**, 374, 489, **29**, 194; half preventible, **28**, 397; Horsfall on, **29**, 217; how to be cured, **29**, 244; how to be dealt with, **27**, 175; in London and Italy, **14**, 212; involuntary suffering to be distinguished from accepted, **33**, 275; is it inevitable in great cities? **27**, 174–5; literary, **36**, 476; luxury and, mixed in England, **20**, 70; might be lessened by education, **29**, 499; Morris’s poems about, **37**, 3; much of it mere folly, **36**, 125; a national disgrace, **17**, 234, **27**, 13; of manufacturing toil, **29**, 172–3; of noble but tainted intellect, **20**, 83; of the poor in London, **33**, 360; overcrowding and, **28**, 73; result of ignoring labour as law of life, **16**, 396; result of indolence or mistaken industry, **16**, 19; R.’s pleading about, **29**, 469; R.’s resolve to abate it, **27**, 13, 14, 196; R.’s sense of the misery around him, **17**, xl., 411, **27**, 13, **28**, 757; sculpture of, on Ducal Palace Capital, **10**, 406; visible, its effect on the clergy, **28**, 292; whose fault? **28**, 489, 492. *See also* Distress, Poor, etc.  
 ” instances of, R.’s intended index to, **29**, 469:—at Elbœuf and Rouen, **29**, 391–2, 470; Mile End, **27**, 431, **29**, 15; in Lancashire, **27**, 256; near Pontefract, **28**, 505; Soho, **28**, 486, 489, 504; Spitalfields, **18**, 91; “the snow manager,” **29**, 367, 469; at Tredegar iron-works, **29**, 469–70; Wapping, **27**, 42; various, **20**, 64–5. *See also* Starvation  
 “Misfortune” of a girl, **28**, 292  
 Misfortunes, **18**, 273, **36**, 71  
 Misgovernment, **18**, 496  
 Misquotation, R. and, **34**, 370 n., 726–7  
 Missals. *See* Manuscripts, Illuminated  
 Missions, missionaries: early, in Britain, **33**, 435, 438; foreign **5**, 381–2, summary of results, **34**, 418; home v. foreign, **1**, 379, **27**, 666–7, **28**, 45 n., 468, 515, **29**, 452; in China, **28**, 26, 105; in India, **28**, 26; in Italy, **27**, 349; Max Müller on, **28**, 26; some honest men still uncorrupted by, **28**, 514  
 Mississippi river, **31**, 390 n.  
 Missolonghi, **13**, 447  
 Mist, defined, **3**, 346, **34**, 18; effects of, more or less in all landscapes, **6**, 89; morning, described, **7**, 134; mystery and happiness of, **6**, 89; Scotch, **7**, 138, **33**, 379; sunbeams, visible mist, **3**, 352; when visible, **3**, 352  
 Mistake, mistakes: all have their consequences, **18**, 42–3; history of useless, **11**, 127 n.; modern reviewers’ study of, **8**, 15; nature, no mercy for, **32**, 319 n.; of good men mischievous, **17**, 373–4; of thinking education a means of livelihood, **18**, 503; origin of sorrow, **36**, 129; pride at bottom

of all great, **6**, 66; R.'s fatal, **34**, 515; R.'s honest and enthusiastic, not harmful, **16**, 416; R.'s "mistakes to-day and corrections to-morrow," **33**, 481 *n.*, 508

Mistletoe, **25**, 286

Mistress, the ideal house-, **16**, 20, **17**, 525

Misuse, of the best gifts, **6**, 432

Mitchell, George, letter in the *Builder*, **29**, 252, 273–4

    " James, tutor in Scott's family, **27**, 610

    " T., *Wasps* of Aristophanes cited, **4**, 115 *n.*

    " Rev. W., *Mechanical Philosophy*, **18**, 365

Mitford, A. B. (Lord Redesdale), *Tales of Old Japan*, **33**, 336

Mitford, Mary Russell [(1) Personal, (2) Criticism]

    " (1) *Personal*:—R.'s friendship with, **12**, xxxix., **36**, xxix.–xxx.; admiration for *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxviii.; his first visits (1847), her descriptions of him, **8**, xxiv. (*see* **38**, 356), **36**, xxix., 72, last visit, **36**, xxx.; his kindness to her, **36**, xxix.–xxx.; on R.'s letters, **12**, xxii., **36**, xxx.; her accident (1847), **36**, 71, 86; Mrs. Browning on, **36**, xxx.; her servant "K," **36**, xxxi *n.*; death (1855), **36**, 191, 213; warmth of heart, **36**, 145; R.'s letters to, **11**, xxv., **12**, xxii., xxxvii., **36**, 71, 85, 89, 164, 170

    " (2) *Criticism*:—the "Annuals" and, **2**, xx., **34**, 95; children in her books, **33**, 339; dogs, **36**, 165; scent and taste of her writings, **34**, 103, **36**, 164–5; *Atherton*, **36**, 164; *Dramatic Works*, **36**, 170

Mitford, William, *History of Greece*, **4**, 382

Mithra, rites of, **2**, 96–8 and *n.*, **3**, 316

Mithridates VI., of Pontus, **20**, 280, 281

Mitrailleuses, **22**, 147, **23**, 390, **27**, 233, **28**, 100, 177, **34**, 523

Mizar, hill of, **31**, 240

Mizraim, Mizraimites, **28**, 561, 570, 601

Mnemosyne, **20**, 388

Moab, **28**, 617; the Moabites (*see* Ruth), **28**, 622

Moated off, **33**, 91

Mob, the: appeals to its conceit, **37**, 328; British, its gnarled blockheadism, **28**, 16; conceit of the modern scientific, **28**, 532; definition of a, **28**, 623; destruction of ancient buildings and, **8**, 246; gaining daily in force and knowledge, **28**, 421; may be talked into anything, **18**, 81; nearly infidel, **28**, 404; of Europe, its characteristics, **18**, 497; part of a "civilised" nation, **28**, 640; violence, imminent in England, **17**, 381; what it includes, at Kirkby, **28**, 300 *n.*; who may be included in, **17**, 396

Mocenigo, Doge Giovanni (1478), tomb of, **11**, 108, 305

    " Signora Pisani, **28**, 91

    " Doge Pietro (1474), tomb of, **11**, 108, 304

    " Doge Tomaso (1414): death (1422) marks beginning of decline of Venice, **9**, 21, 48, 53, **10**, 352 and *n.*, **11**, 194; tomb of (SS. Giovanni e Paolo), **9**, 26, **10**, 363 *n.*; wisest of the Dogest, **9**, 21, 26, 48 and *n.*, **11**, 102; work on the Ducal Palace, **9**, 53, **10**, 349, 351–2, 427 *n.*

Mocenigo, last of the family of (1851), **11**, 149 *n.*

Mocha stones, **26**, 51–2, 377; specimens, **26**, 476, 500, 525, 530

Mock-castles, mock-cathedrals, etc., **34**, 507

Mockery, **34**, 507 (*see also* Caricature); and wit contrasted, **19**, 158

Mocking birds, **28**, 92

    " spirit in nature (deceptive resemblance), **26**, 70, 72, 80, **28**, 278

Model lodging-houses, **28**, 763

Modelling, study of, **20**, 120

Models, in art and literature, use and abuse, **3**, 12, **4**, 190 *n.*, **16**, 301–2;

drawing from the figure-model, **37**, 483; finest, true, simple, and useful, **18**, 131; may be too good, **22**, 187; various objects proposed as drawing models, **15**, 14, 34, 41, 48 *seq.*, 59, 63, 67, 107 *seq.*, 125, 129–30, 153, 203, 217; what artists are, **15**, 220, **16**, 315–8

Modena, Broletto of, **12**, 195; a dull town, **4**, 197 *n.*; Geminiano, bishop of, **10**, 72 *n.*; union with Piedmont, **36**, 314

Moderation (*see also* Restraint, Temperance): an element in "typical beauty," as type of government by law, **4**, 135–41, **5**, 436; girdle of beauty, **4**, 139, **19**, 119; most difficult of the virtues, **4**, 140; in natural curves and colours, **4**, 139; nature and value of, **4**, 138

Modern, senses in which R. uses the term, **11**, xviii.

Modern Age, Life, Thought, Modernism [To collect in one article all references to R.'s indictments of modernism would involve much repetition. *See*, in addition to passages here noted, England, Europe, Nineteenth Century, Present Time, etc. etc.]: abuses, **28**, 368 *n.*; advance and "progress" (*q.v.*), **31**, xxviii., 291, probable view of, by future generations, **22**, 147–8, from butterfly to worm? **12**, 138; atheism, **19**, 326–7; avarice, **19**, 38, 308, 327, **22**, 262, **33**, 147, 206, 422 (*see also* Money, modern greed); benevolent avarice, pious egotism, etc., **33**, 230; business men, honest from their point of view, **29**, 171; calamitous, **5**, 192; cloudiness, **5**, 318; comeliness, honesty, etc., obsolete, **25**, 392; commercial spirit, **7**, 19; conceit, **34**, 314 *n.*, and servility, **20**, 177; contempt and neglect of old things, **24**, 306, destruction of them irreparable, **12**, 429; contempt for poverty and honour of wealth, **16**, 15–16; creed of, change and gunpowder, **24**, 314–5; cry for masterless liberty, **34**, 148; curse of, fatally near, **27**, 309; defilement of Nature, **19**, 284; degradation of England by modernism, **26**, 192; despondency, **5**, 233, 321–2; didactic side of art and poetry neglected by, **19**, 307; disbelief in the spiritual, **34**, 163; disdain of beauty in man, **5**, 198, 325; dislike of monks, **33**, 228; economic crime of, **28**, 644; "enlightenment," **28**, 85–6; equality (*q.v.*), "one man as good as another," **22**, 328; evils of, summed, **29**, 294; faithlessness, **5**, 198, 320, 322–3, 336, **7**, 444, **32**, 166, **34**, 95, 329–30; fear of war, **5**, 198, 326–7; fevered discontent, **8**, 246; "fury" in play, **22**, 522; gunpowder, steam, Liberty, etc., **33**, 233; haste to be rich, **16**, 406; Heaven's anger at, **22**, 108; idolatry, **20**, 244; impatient of genuine work, **6**, 472; inconsistencies of, **20**, 82; indignation, faculty of, stunted, **19**, 400, **20**, 89; interest in science, **5**, 199, 326; irreverence, **34**, 157; knowledge, pride and folly in, **6**, 456–7, **7**, 456–7, **22**, 180; levity, **4**, 258, **5**, 323; licentious pursuit of pleasurable excitement, **15**, 432, **17**, 468; literature and science, **27**, xxv.; love, the one noble passion retained by, **34**, 286; love of liberty, **5**, 319; love of scenery, **5**, 324; luxury, poverty, etc., **20**, 40; mad dog's creed of modernism, **28**, 649; mechanism (*q.v.*), faith in, **20**, 96–7; mechanical impulses and inventions, **5**, 380 *seq.*, **19**, 38, 90, **20**, 270; mediæval spirit, compared with, **5**, 198–9, 317 *seq.*, modern radically different from Middle Age, **12**, 135, in temper, **12**, 136, in absence of religious faith, **12**, 137–40, as seen in art, **12**, 140, in education, **12**, 141, in government, **12**, 142; mediæval types of character inconceivable by, **34**, 353; men often mere echoes, **20**, 82; mind of

modern England, "a dog's in the dark," **23**, 125; mind, state of, **28**, 328; monetary asceticism, **7**, 424; morbid, **34**, 278; negative character of the age, **12**, 169; neglect of beauty, **7**, 423; no "integrity" of life, **20**, 82; outlook in 1849, **8**, 25; pathetic fallacy (*q.v.*), characteristic of, **5**, 221; patriotism, piety, loyalty wanting in, **34**, 286; peace and contentment, need of, **5**, 382, **22**, 206, 262; philosophy, and unsentimental motives, **27**, 626; poetry impossible to, **34**, 315; progress and decline mingled, **5**, 327; religion of sticks and posts, **35**, 351; religion of, one of rewards, **32**, 469; revolt *v.* authority, **34**, 444; romantic imagination of past, **5**, 325–6; Scott and Turner as typical of, **5**, 331 *seq.*; selfish greed, **33**, 275; sins of, regarding women and children, **17**, 460; smoke nuisance, **5**, 232; spirit of modernism, summed, **25**, 165, 170; spirit of, incompatible with art, **36**, 523; superciliousness, **25**, 429; theology, **14**, 341; thirst for novelty, **19**, 209; thought and conditions of, inimical to art, **12**, 419–20, **20**, 29; tumult and whirr of, will pass away, **18**, 51, **32**, 422; usury (*q.v.*), **29**, 590, **34**, 420; Utopian follies of, **29**, 498–9; vandalism, **20**, xxvii., **21**, 122; vision despised by, **19**, 309; want of splendour, **6**, 446; watchword of, **33**, 249; what ideas obsolete in, **22**, 206; wicked and preverse generation denounced, **34**, xxiv., 685–6; wild course of present (19th century), **8**, 260

Modern Art. *See* Art (18)

" Cities. *See* Cities (2)

" "Improvements," **13**, 431, 457, 459–60, 464, 497, 522, **14**, 418, 421–2, 425 *n.*, 432, **27**, 677, **29**, 220. *See also* Railways, Restoration, Scenery

Modern Landscape, **5**, 317 *seq.* *See* Landscape

" Science. *See* Science (6)

Modesty: admiration and, **20**, 25; Aglaia's Cestus and, **19**, lxiii., 72; child of temperance, **19**, 73; the English and, **27**, 151 *n.*; functions of, recognition of place and of law, **19**, 74–5; harmony of, **19**, 74; in no Italian scheme of virtues except at Venice, **10**, 392; instances of it and its opposite, in music, **19**, 76 *seq.*; law of, in art, **20**, 303 *seq.*; measure (*modus*) of virtue, **19**, 73; more majestic than strength, **22**, 102; of childhood, **18**, 429; "Of M. in Science and Art," lect. iv. in *Eagle's Nest*, **22**, 168 *seq.* (*see* Science); of wise work, **18**, 429; purifies art, **22**, 181; root of piety, **23**, 131; shamefacedness and, **19**, 74; title of ch. ii. in *Cestus*, **19**, 72; true, **22**, 144, involves a just estimate of one's worth, **1**, 489, **16**, 156, **18**, 522, **19**, 73

" representations of, in art and literature: Ducal Palace, **10**, 392; St. Mark's, **24**, 306; Spenser, **10**, 392

Moeris, lake of, **27**, 484

Moesia, **33**, 225; alphabet of, **33**, 99

Mohair, **29**, 251

Mohammed, Mohammedanism. *See* Mahomet, Mahometanism

Mohammed Khan, chief of Esaukheyl, **31**, 448, 449

Mohl, Hugo von, "protoplasm," **19**, 355 *n.*

Mohs, Friedrich, mineralogist, **26**, 97

Moine, Aiguille du, **6**, 235 *n.* (fig. 39)

Moirā, **37**, 23

Moiridæ, R.'s name for an order of plants, **25**, 358, 475

Mois de Marie, celebrations, **8**, 222, **28**, 84

Moisture, expressed by fulness of colour, **6**, 299

Mola di Gaeta, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*; diary, **35**, 287

Molasse formation, **26**, 28, 37, 569, 577–9

Môle, mountain, **2**, 417, **7**, 165, **36**, 420

Molecules of water, and the sky, **7**, 137, **34**, 18, 51 58; molecular motion, **37**, 520, 521, 522, 524, 525

Molendinar, etymology of the Scotch word, **34**, 300

Molesmes, Abbey of, **33**, 241, 248

Moleson, the **26**, 8, 15

Molière: fimetic taint in, **27**, 631; first "Pre-Raphaelite" in literature, return to simplicity, **5**, 375, **14**, 267, **16**, 459, **34**, 167; first read his plays to his housekeeper, **22**, 21; little love of nature, **5**, 374, **12**, 119; natural wisdom and general character, **5**, 375–6; reasoning and imaginative powers, **27**, 631; R.'s reading of, **34**, 606; various references, **36**, 431, **37**, 34

" particular works of, quoted or referred to:—

*Avare*, **28**, 518

*Bourgeois Gentilhomme*: "ayez la patience que je pare," **5**, 405 *n.*, **18**, 340; "toutes les personnes de qualité portent les fleurs en en-bas," **1**, 188

*Malade Imaginaire*: "y mettre le nez," **25**, 414

*Misanthrope*: his best work, **20**, 260; character of Alceste, **33**, 469; a perfect play, **5**, 375; Marmontel's continuation of, **28**, 62; quotations:—"à vous le dé," **12**, 183; "J'aime mieux ma mie," **5**, 375, **14**, 267 *n.*, **16**, 459 *n.*, **34**, 167; "le temps ne fait rien à l'affaire" (Alceste, of the sonnet of Orontes), **3**, 94 *n.*, 122, **4**, 394; "notre grand flandrin de vicomte . . . cracher," etc., **20**, 260

*Tartuffe*, a perfect play, **5**, 375; character of T., **34**, 361 *n.*; lecture on, at Amiens, **32**, 117–8

Mollwitz, battle of, **31**, 479, **35**, 500

Molluscs, as models for ornament, **8**, 285

Molmenti, P., *Carpaccio*, on explanations of pictures in *St. Mark's Rest*, **24**, lvi *n.*

Moloch, dining with, **29**, 293

Molten Calf, **28**, 516

Molybdena, **26**, 454

Molyneux, Rev. Capel, **17**, 291, **35**, 489

"Moment of Victory," old British print, described, **14**, 387–8

Mommsen, *History of Rome*, on the *libra*, **30**, 279

Momus, spirit of blame, **7**, 394

Mona, **27**, 489, 490, **29**, 48

Monacha, R.'s name for *Pedicularis* (lousewort), **25**, 351 *n.*, 476–7, 498, **37**, 647; characteristics, **25**, 477, 478, 479, 480; Arctic kind (*M. Regina*), **25**, 478; mountain kind (*M. Rosea*, Red rattle), **25**, 477, 481; *Palustris*, **25**, 478; *Laponica*, **25**, 478; *Grönlandica*, **25**, 478; *Romosa*, **25**, 478; *Norvegica*, **25**, 478; *Succica*, **25**, 479

Monachism. *See* Monasticism

Monaci, Lorenzo, *Chronicon de rebus Venetis*, quoted, **9**, 417, **10**, 338 *n.*

Monaco, gaming at, **27**, 317; promontory of, **2**, 219

" Lorenzo, "Agony in the Garden" (Uffizi), **23**, 323 *n.*

Monarchy, monarchical: cannot justify thieving, **27**, 17, 243; Christian, its nature, **26**, 324; compared by an American writer to a ship, **17**, 247 *n.*; convenience of, **27**, 17; distinguished from other forms of government (*see* Government); Egyptian, its nature, **26**, 324; English, fidelity needed in its friends, **34**, 220, 329, 602; republican movement against, **27**, 15–16, 233–4; tyranny and, **17**, 245

Monasteries, Monastic, Monasticism, Monks [(1) General; (2) particular establishments]

" (1) *general*:—essence of, including useful labour, charity and religious imagination, **33**, 195, **35**, 481 involving on essential qualification of age, faculty, or virtue, **32**, 120; abuses of, **33**, 250 *n.*; æsthetic value of their labours, **28**, 392; anchorites, **33**,

Monasteries (*continued*)

103–5; architecture, **33**, 232; artless, letterless, and merciless m. of Calvinism, **33**, 172; as explained by Carpaccio's St. Jerome, **24**, 349–50; as taught by St. Francis and interpreted by Giotto, **23**, 256–8; ascetic monachism, **33**, 232; aspect of the glens before the monks settled in them, **33**, 230; beautiful sites chosen for seclusion, not luxury, **23**, 204; St. Benedict as agricultural apostle, **33**, 103 *n.*, 237–9; Cistercians and reclamation of land, **33**, 248; comfortable in its cells, **4**, 8; corporate holding of land, **29**, 411; culmination of m. power at Cluny, **33**, 244; distinguished from priests, **32**, 120–5, **33**, 196; Miss Edgeworth's "Sister Frances," **35**, 477; Eremites, **33**, 231; errors of, **18**, 205, 303–10, **36**, 308, 314; form of, governed by corruptions of the world, **33**, 102; founded through the East, **33**, 225; form of, governed by corruptions of the world, **33**, 102; founded through the East, **33**, 225; Froude's account of the corruptions of, **29**, 390; Gibbon's account of the institution of, criticised, **33**, 101–3; Gothic architecture and, **10**, 238, **33**, 232; St. Gregory's monastic life, **32**, 120 *n.*, **33**, 197; ideal of, **33**, 101–2; influence of the Carthusians, **35**, 481–2; St. Jerome's active benevolence, **33**, 105; making of good broth, **33**, 229–30; misconceptions of, **23**, 405; modern affection for traces of monastic life but antagonism to its temper, **33**, 206, 228; monasteries, centres of influence, progress, and knowledge, **33**, 253, as refuges and fortresses, **33**, 253, founded for peace of the Founder's soul, **33**, 518; monasteries, not contemplated by St. George's Guild, **28**, 46 *n.*, 440, 643; monastic ateliers, **33**, 243, schools, **33**, 253; monastic science, **7**, 17, **23**, 405; monks:—as one of the orders of mediæval society, **33**, 518, **34**, 354, cucullus non facit, **32**, 120, division of, into Brothers or Eremites, **32**, 120, dress, sombre colour, **5**, 300, duty of poverty, **32**, 122, his opera and drama, religious art, **5**, 84, secluded prayers, **32**, 118, true idea of a mediæval, **34**, 354, unmarried, **32**, 104, voice, essentially in deserts, **32**, 125; more enthusiastic forms of, defined, **20**, 52 *n.*; mountains and, **5**, 254, **6**, 458 *seq.*, **18**, 303, "we do not come here to look at the mountains," **7**, 424, **11**, 223, **35**, 476; plan of a mediæval monastery, and scheme of its activities, **33**, 241 *seq.*; power and virtues of summed in rule of St. Benedict, **33**, 101, 196; pride involved in, **18**, 303, **23**, 405; retreat, necessary to mystic spiritual life, **23**, 405; R.'s friends among m., **32**, 305, experience of monks and nuns, at Armenian Convent, Venice, **35**, 480, Grande Chartreuse, **35**, 475–7, Great St. Bernard (*q.v.*), **35**, 477 *n.*, Florence, **35**, 478; Michael's, Le Puy, **35**, 478; R.'s intended study of (*Valle Crucis*), **33**, l*xv.*, 186, 206, 226; Scott's view of, **33**, 228–9; sites chosen for work and water power, **33**, 248–9; the great m. of the servants of God, **28**, 418; the soul and innermost good of, **29**, 473; theory that they secured the richest lands, **23**, 203–4, **33**, 228; Valley Monks as agricultural pioneers, **23**, 203, **33**, 231, 246; value of monastic peace, **7**, 370–1, **24**, 350; vow of silence, **28**, 46 *n.*

"(2) *particular monasteries*:—(*see also* Abbeys, St. Bernard, Chartreuse): of St. Andrew, Rome, **33**, 199; of St. Bernard, Charnwood Forest, **28**, 45; of St. David, in "Rosy Vale," **29**, 517; of Italy, turned into barracks, **33**, 104 *n.*; on the Simplon, **26**, 227

*Monetary Gazette*: honest commercial statements in, **28**, 614 *n.*; two letters by R. in, on Wealth (1875), **17**, 486; various articles in, cited or referred

to, on:—City man's prayer for a bloody war (June 14, 1876), **28**, 664, Depreciation of Silver (July 12, 1876), **31**, 279–80, Exports and Famine (Sept. 1, 1877), **29**, 281–2, Indian Famine (Aug. 25, 1877), **29**, 208, 212–3, Industrial Disputes (1876), **28**, 770, Mammon, etc. (Aug. 25, 1877), **29**, 282–3, Over-Production (Aug. 16, 1876), **28**, 695, R.'s disclosure of his accounts (Feb. 16, 1876), **28**, 558 *n.*, Wealth (Nov. 6, 1875), **17**, 486

Money [(1) Definition, (2) General references. *See also* Currency, Gold]

"(1) *Definition*, letters on, **29**, 553–8; is *not* a medium of exchange only, **17**, *xc.*, 157, 487, **28**, 134–5, **29**, 553, 554, 556, **37**, 334; *but* an order for goods, **29**, 554, *nor* measure of value without careful qualification, **29**, 555; a promise to pay, **17**, 487 (**34**, 533), a title deed, **16**, 148, **17**, 50 *n.*, 152, 157–8, **19**, 402–4, **28**, 134–5 *n.*, 720; involving command over labour, **7**, 427 *n.*, **37**, 334; in St. George's Company, a government receipt for goods received, and claim to equivalent return, **28**, 432

Is *not* wealth, **17**, 157, **27**, 286, represents only what is in barn and wine-press, **27**, 286; only real when real wealth behind it and claim is certain, **16**, 134–5; value of, lies in what we can and wish to do with it, **17**, 334; market value of, variations of, **17**, 488 *seq.*; real value of, conditions of oscillations, **29**, 558; difficulty of expressing value in it, does not affect true principle of value, **17**, 66–8

"(2) *General references*:—accumulation of: an instance of, **27**, 419–20, temptations to, **17**, 206–7, not the true subject of Political Economy, **17**, 148; amount of, coined, a mere question of convenience, **19**, 403–4; any amount of, in itself useless, **18**, 452; Bishop Berkeley on, **27**, 377; can only be disposed of, by spending, **17**, 544; cannot grow out of nothing, **27**, 282, 283; children's, **29**, 503–4; Christ's teaching about, **17**, 458, **28**, 667; commands work and food, **17**, 497–8; confounded with capital, **27**, 377; delight in giving away, **9**, 71; difficulty of ascertaining how much, in a town, **29**, 18–19; distribution of, **17**, 507; the English Dagon, **36**, 349; English—love of money-making, **18**, 97, 450–1, **27**, 661, money-making the greatest English game, **18**, 405, worship of, **28**, 179; enjoyment of, secure and solitary, **17**, 207; false view that "money begets m.," that it has accumulative power by interest ("heresy of the tables"), **23**, 161, **28**, 144, **29**, 225 *n.*, 573; filtration of (Goschen), from the sky? **27**, 70–1, 127; first coined at Ægina, **20**, 381, by Æacus, **27**, 410; God's gift, not our own, and why, **16**, 99–100; Hosea on, **34**, 686; how it is got, **28**, 490; "How the Rich spend their," **17**, 553 *seq.*; how truly made or lost, **17**, 529; ill-got, ill-spent, **17**, 207, **34**, 528; in what sense really lost and gained, **19**, 404; increase of, not increase of prosperity, **29**, 143; is to buy health, not to be bought with it, **17**, 395–6; "Keeping one's money" and "Wasting it," **34**, 593; "laying by" and "spending," **17**, 493, 495; love of:—for sake of worldly position, **29**, 453, founded on intensity of desire, **17**, 190 *n.*, inconsistent with high morality, **17**, 233, root of all evil, **17**, 460, **18**, 83, **27**, 661, **29**, 533–4; make more (use) of it, than much of it, **17**, 113, less you can make of it, more you want it, **17**, 206; mediæval views of using and hoarding,

24, 14 *n.*; misuse and love of, how punished by Dante, 27, 424, 313–4; modern greed of, 7, 424, 17, 277, 22, 262, 28, 80; modern money-loving fool, prayer of the, 28, 319; Monastic theory and m.-theory, 17, lxxxii.; money and money's worth, 17, 56, 18, 391, 452, 503; money gifts, 37, 68; money-lenders and their gathering, the produce of others, 17, 564; money-making:—only a secondary motive in good work, 16, 83, 87, 370, 18, 412, best work done for nothing, 7, 449, not an aim in life to the best men, 18, 412, men should stop at a certain point, 17, 276, 18, 415, modern, 17, 296, 406, stupidity of men devoted to, 18, 414; money theory root of all evil in Pol. Econ., 17, lxxxii.; mouth-gain and m.-gain, 17, 102; nature and use of, 27, 18, 379, 382; only a certain quantity exists at any given time, 27, 379; only good, if convertible into good things, 29, 562; pedigree of, 17, 555; Plato on evils of, 20, 295–6; power of, imperfect and doubtful, 17, 46, 54; power of, in matters of crime (letter to R.), 28, 141; possession of, means power over human beings, 17, 46, 54; possessor of much, generally has no fixed tastes, 17, 206–7, 18, 405; property and, which the end, which the means? 17, 205; real and immediate value, 19, 402–3; R.'s love of, 27, 419, 425, losses of, 28, 486, 530, 29, 51, 100–1; spending of:—how we spend it, 18, 503, ill, worse than anything, 18, 505, importance of, 16, 48, 27, 279, means employment of labour, 16, 48, ways of, more important than of making, 17, 98, 18, 391, well made, well spent, 18, 415; “stars for money,” 27, 217, 419, 29, 60; strange seed, scattered—poison, set—bread, 28, 515; “time is money,” 17, 395–6; to be spent by those who make it, die poor, 17, 276–7; to get is not to make, 18, 406 *n.*; value of, relative to various conditions, 17, 158, 181, 189–90, 19, 403–4, 23, 73; vile love of, its results, 18, 355; “what to do with my money?” 27, 66, 28, 139, 29, 593; will not produce art, 20, 115, worship of, Devil worship, 37, 736; “your money and your life,” 18, 82

Money-Courts, F. B., *The Instinct of Love*, 34, 527

Moneyers, their names on coins, 30, 270

Moneywort, 25, 482, 539

Mongers, of fish and of souls, 28, 36; kinds of, in London, 28, 137

Monica, St., 22, 105, 107

Monk, Rev. W., C.S.G., 29, 477, 30, 86

Monk Coniston tarn, 23, xxi., xxvi., 25, 102

Monkey-brand soap advertisement, 34, 280 *n.*

Monkey flower, 25, 435

Monkeys, at Crystal Palace, 27, 422, 423

Monkhood, Monks. *See* Monasticism

Monkhouse, W. Cosmo, “Some Portraits by Turner,” 13, 581 *n.*

Monks. *See* Monasteries

Monkshood (plant), 19, 377, 25, 430

Monnetier, valley of, 26, 28

Monochrome, design in architectural decoration, 8, 183, 184; exercises, 15, 42 *seq.*, 61 *seq.*

Monocondyloid, monocondylous, 20, 263, 296

Monocotyledons, 25, 321, 322; “monocot” plants, 25, 322, 323 (Fig. 19)

Monopoly, effect of, 17, 84 *n.*

Monotony, distinguished from continuity, 15, 171, 174; not pleasurable, 10, 207, 209, tolerated not loved by higher natures, 10, 210–1; of circumstance, virtue and, 20, 83

Monreale, 37, 100, 103; cathedral roof, 22, 453

Monro, Dr. Thomas, Turner's early patron, 13, 255, 405, 28, 346–7, 35, 38; drawings by, 38, 364

Monro, Mary. *See* Gray, Mrs. Richard

” Mrs. (mother of the foregoing), 35, 101, 247; R.'s letters to, 2, 530, 36, 3

Mons Justitiæ, destruction of, 27, 315

Monsagrato, 32, 68 *n.*

Monsélice, battle of, 23, 160

Monster, modern society a, 20, 146

Montagne, vagueness of the word, 5, 305

Montagne de la Côte. *See* Côte

” de Saas. *See* Saas

Montagu, George, *Dictionary of British Birds*, 25, 133 *n.*

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, 36, 410; her *Letters*, on Venice, 9, xxiv., 28, 90–1

Montagu, Lord John de, at Calais, 27, 461

” Lord Robert, and Thames Embankment, 36, 411

Montagu, Mr., on shells, 28, 552

Montague, F. C., *Arnold Toynbee*, 20, xlv.–vi.

Montagues, the, at Verona, 23, 12

Montaigne, frankness of, 23, 129

Montalba, Clara, views of Venice, 35, 404

Montalembert, Charles, Comte de, appreciation of, 33, xlvi., 202–3; his appreciation of R., 38, xxi., 175; blind to conditions of virtue in Pagan Rome, 33, 199 *n.*, 202, 440; prejudices of, 33, 202–3; *Moines d'Occident*, quoted or referred to, on:—British civilisation, 33, 202, Monastery of St. Andrew, 33, 199–201, Queen Bertha, 33, 202, Saxon kings and cloisters, 33, 464 *n.*, St. Gregory, 32, 122 *n.*, 123 *n.*, 33, 199, St. Loup, 33, 226, Sts. Patrick, Columba, and Columban, 33, 439, 34, 592

Montanvert: R. at, (1835) 2, 444 *n.*, at the inn, (1849) 5, xvii *n.*, xxviii., xxx., (1851) 10, xxiv *n.*, 36, 117, (1859) 7, 1 *n.*, walks up (1874) 37, 146, his affection for, 36, 193; “Cabane” of, 5, xxix.–xxx. *n.*, 6, 258; down and sunset from, 5, xxix.–xxx.; glaciers and, 26, 552; gneiss of, 6, 148 *n.* (Fig. 6), 253, 26, 552; junction of g. with limestone, 26, 287–8; path to, 6, 174; pine forests, 6, 421 *n.*; position of, 6, 220, 255; slope of, 6, 376 *n.*; view from, unequalled beauty, 6, 220, 36, 110; view of Aig. Bouchard from, 6, 258, Aig. Charmoz from, 6, 221; various references, 2, 386, 5, xxii., 6, 234, 250, 262, 26, xxiii., 36, 101, 176, 430, 445, 461; R.'s drawings of, 38, 242

Mont' Aperti, battle of, 23, 79, 81, 25, 172, 36, 68

Montbard, 25, 453, 455; R. at, (1845) 4, xxiv *n.*, (1849) 5, xvii. *n.*

Mont Blanc, R.'s diggings under, 36, 245, love of, 35, 620, 37, 627, poems on, 2, 233, 237, 382, 412, 415, 426, 468, 35, 344, 473–4, drawings of, 38, 242, “tour of,” 5, xxiii.–vii.; aerial perspective and, 11, 59

” aiguilles of, 2, 381–2, 6, *passim*; ascent of (1822) and accident on, 2, 7, by Albert Smith, 36, 117, by Balmat, 2, 385; by Couttet, 29, 67; angles of slope near, 6, 375–6 and *n.*; as shown in the Harrow Atlas, 29, 504; beds under, parallel, 6, 217, 252–7, 477; best seen near or far, 9, 302; cannot be drawn, but only a distant view, 15, 360; chain of, formation and outlines of, 6, 203–4, 219–21, 246, 250, 257, 259, 260, alternate crest and cleft, 26, 289; cirrus-clouds shadowing, 3, 361; cloud-cap over, 7, 165; dawn over, described, 3, xxvi.; denudation on, 26, 248; destruction of forests on, 29, 332; effect of rain and glaciers, 6, 175–6, 26, 9, 16, 147; evening on,



like a white vapour, **35**, 449 *n.*; formation of, cleavage or stratification? **26**, 354; granite of, **1**, 196, **6**, 136, 145; guides up, payment, **17**, 509, 512, 513 *n.*; "ice-cream" on, **26**, 134; *Notes on Strata* of, **1**, 194–6; period of its elevation, **1**, 166 *n.*; "silver-flame" of, **5**, 183; Sirius rising over, **37**, 143; snow on, diminishing, **26**, 113, **34**, 675, **37**, 145, 408, 409, 542, melting in summer, **35**, 635; summit of, **28**, 344 (**35**, 34); surrounding mountains, **6**, 259; Tyndall and ascents of, **27**, 636; view of, from Geneva, obscured by smoke, **29**, 574, 575; Viollet-le-Duc on, **26**, 223, **29**, 323, 330 *seq.*; various references, **35**, 618, **36**, 26, 63, 421, 427, 428, **37**, 627; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 239 *seq.*

Mont Cenis, pass of the, R. crosses, (1841) **1**, xli., **35**, 296, 632, (1858) **7**, xlvi., **35**, 497, **36**, 293, (1874) **37**, 145, (1882) **33**, xxxviii.; James Barry on, **3**, 649; "Mont-Cenisian" masonry, **9**, 165, Charlemagne's passage of, **16**, 195, 168, 170, 174, 178, 212; pine forests on, R.'s drawing of, **13**, 510, **21**, 99 (Pl. 34), **35**, 637; studies of clouds on, **7**, 172, 173, (Fig. 92), 188 (and Pl. 70, 71), **35**, 497; tunnel, **9**, 164, **28**, 201; various mentions, **27**, 320, **37**, 419. *See also* Turner

Mont d' Or, **27**, 171, 254

Mont Mort, **1**, 522

Monte, vagueness of the word, **5**, 305

Monte Cassino, monastery of, cradle of monachism, **33**, 239, 240; founded by St. Benedict on site of a temple of Apollo, **33**, 238; Pope Leo IX. at, **33**, 474; school of illuminated MSS., **21**, 50, **24**, 291, **33**, 208 *n.*, 309

Monte di Pietà, origin of, **23**, 162, **27**, 365 *n.*, 387–8, 416, **28**, 143 *n.*

Montefiore, Leonard, **31**, xviii.

Montélimar, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 263

Monte Mario, **25**, 206

Monte Moro, **35**, 365

Montenegro, Gladstone's paper on, **29**, 368

Montenero, Madonna of, **32**, 289

Montenotte, **33**, xxxix.; battle of, poem on, **2**, 214–21

Monterone (Mottarone), Monte, **7**, xxxvii.

Monte Rosa, central mountain of the range, **27**, 296; only fine on Italian side, **35**, 335; purple snows, **2**, 141; sunset on, from Milan, **7**, 158, 441 (Pl. 68); view of, from Milan, **35**, 117; view of, from Val Anzasca, **35**, 364, from Macugnaga, **36**, 54, 55; various references, **2**, 390, **5**, xxviii., **6**, 205, 206, **12**, 446, **19**, 447, **22**, 172, **25**, 535, **35**, 635

Monte Rosa, Company of, a proposed association within that of St. George (*see* Guild), why so called, **27**, 296; to have no reviewers, **27**, 354; rose-vignette for, **27**, 371; Monte di Pietà in, **27**, 365 *n.*, 416

Montesquieu, *Esprit des Lois*, **18**, 270

Monte St. Angelo, **1**, 211, **6**, 267, **26**, 122, **35**, 288

Monte Somma, **35**, 288

Monte Viso, rivulets of, trainable, **27**, 332; sunset over from Turin, **19**, 83; truly peaked, **6**, 222; the Waldensians (*q.v.*) and, **6**, 428, **12**, 139, **29**, 89, 94; Waldensian valleys dominated by, 16, 195; otherwise mentioned, **7**, xlii., **26**, 23, **35**, 494, **36**, 288

Montfort, on the Seine, **37**, 710

" Simon, **36**, 432, and Guy de, **23**, 142, 153, **24**, 136

Montgomery, Florence, *Misunderstood*, **37**, 601

Monthly Journal of Education (July 1874), R.'s letter on Slade Professorship in, **34**, 518

Monthly magazines, **29**, 445

Monthly Packet, appreciation of, **28**, 320; R.'s letter in, on Right Dress, **34**, 491; other articles in, referred to:—Miss A. C. Owen's *Art Schools of Med. Christendom*, **33**, 491 *n.*, **34**, 129; Miss Sewell, on Questions of the Day, **33**, 491 *n.*; Miss Yonge on Almsgiving, **28**, 320, "Cameos," **33**, 491 *n.*; Verses quoted from, "To Thee all Angels cry aloud," **33**, 490 *n.*

Months, the, personifications of, different modes in, **33**, 493–4 *n.*; by Spenser, in ill. MSS., on St. Mark's, **10**, 317–22; on the Ducal Palace, **10**, 423–4; on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 163–4

Mont-joie, motto, **27**, 296

Montmartre, derivation of name, **22**, 496

Montmélian, **36**, 41

Montmeillan, **6**, 301

Montréal, near Avallon, **30**, 223, **33**, xxxvi.

Montreuil, R. at (1844), **4**, xxii *n.*, **12**, 453, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*

Montreux, R. at, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*; loveliness of, in old days, and modern "improvements," **36**, 569; peasant, quoting Bible at a spring, **6**, 432

Montrose, James Graham, Marquis of, song quoted, **29**, 427

Mont St. Michel, **9**, 131, 273, **30**, 220, **37**, 71

Monuments (*see also* Memorials, Tombs): art of, in connection with natural scenery, **1**, 256–7; colossal, appearance of affectation in, **1**, 263; distinguished from shrines, **1**, 249; in relation to natural scenery, **1**, 247 *seq.*; situation of, as expressive of the man's work and character, **1**, 252, instances:—Lion of Lucerne, Napoleon at Paris, Shelley at Rome, etc., **1**, 252–3; should be in sublime scenery, **1**, 255; suitable site for Scott's (*q.v.*), **1**, 258–63; to true men and to rascals, **27**, 278–9

Monza, R. at (early tour), **35**, 117, (1849) **9**, xxiv *n.*; Broletto, **9**, 238; Cathedral, **9**, 123 *n.*, **38**, 326;—cornice, **9**, 197; iron crown, **20**, 363; placing of shafts, **9**, 125; square decoration, **9**, 123, **12**, 196; treasures of Queen Theodolinda at, **20**, 363, **32**, 121

Moody and Sankey, negro melodies, **28**, 404

Moolraj, Sikh governor of Mooltan, **31**, xxxvii., 483 *seq.*

Mooltan, British advance on, **31**, 484

Moon, beauty of, at dawn, **15**, 421, **20**, 148; feast of new moons, **28**, 72; Mountains of the, **28**, 174; new and old moon in her arms, **15**, 466; nodes in the, **27**, 19, 245; only a silver waiter not to be waited for, **36**, 262; symbolised by a boat (Ducal Palace), **10**, 414, **29**, 124. *See also* Diana

Moonlight, at Venice, **37**, 210, 215, 217, 219; painting of, **3**, 445

Moonshine, **19**, 355 *n.*

Moonstone, **26**, 413, 575

Moore, Albert, evidence in Whistler *v.* Ruskin, **29**, 582; consummately artistic work, **14**, 272; "A Flower Walk" (R. A., 1875), **14**, 272; "Pansies" (R. A., 1875), **14**, 272–3

Moore, Professor Charles H., R.'s friendship with, **24**, xli.; at Venice, etc., with (1876), **29**, 286 *n.*, **37**, 204, 210, 211, 216; various references, **24**, xxxviii., **30**, lxxiii., **37**, 370, 568

Moore, Rev. Daniel, incumbent of Camden Chapel, Camberwell, **36**, 201; with R. at Chamouni (1851), **10**, xxiii., **36**, 117; sermons by, **36**, 141, 396

Moore, G. W., Moore and Burgess Minstrels, **28**, 492, **29**, xx., 85

Moore, Henry, R. A., "A Swiss Meadow" (R. A., 1857), **14**, 104

Moore, John, *View of Society and Manners in France*, quoted, **27**, 538–41

Moore, J. T., letter from Australia, **30**, 26–8

Moore, Morris, attacks on National Gallery, **12**, lviii., 397, 399

Moore, Thomas, his public, **3**, 648; “Oft in the stilly night,” **12**, 334

Moore, T., *F. L. S.*, letter to R. on Lenticulae, **25**, 425 n.

Moore, W. F., letter to, on a Turner *trouvaillie*, **13**, 580 n.

Moors, **27**, 264 n., **33**, 97 n.; Moorish architecture, **1**, 30, 62, 118, n., **6**, 333, **9**, 160

Moors, Moorland, in Liddesdale, **29**, 460; in Upper Wharfedale, **30**, xxxv., 47; moss on, **25**, 213; results of destruction of, **29**, 348

Moraines, **26**, 148, **27**, 638, **34**, 676. *See also* Glaciers

Moral philosophy, Morality, Morals [In this article some principal passages are collected in order to illustrate R.’s view of ethics. Miscellaneous references are given in the two articles next following

System of m. philosophy underlying R.’s work, **4**, 5–6, **26**, 334; morality and the moral sense, instinctive **4**, 6, **16**, 164, **17**, 348, **20**, 49, **33**, 173, Carlyle on, **23**, 131–2; based on fixed conception of difference between good and evil, **15**, 467, **16**, 164, **23**, 131, principles of justice and mercy fastened in hearts of men, **26**, 334; known by all wise men in all ages, **4**, 6, **33**, 173; expressed throughout higher forms of “inspired” literature and art, **17**, 351, **23**, 133, **26**, 334–5, **29**, 265–6, and in the best lives, **20**, 87; enforced by the Governing Spirit, the founder and maintainer of moral law, **4**, 6, **26**, 334; manifest to those who desire manifestation, concealed from those who desire concealment, **23**, 131, **26**, 334, **31**, 120

M. thus distinct from religion (*q.v.*), **17**, xxxviii.–xxxix., **20**, 49, r. based on m., not m. on r., **4**, 6, **17**, 348, **20**, 233, many religions, only one m., **20**, 49, **23**, 134, r. nothing to do with knowledge and enforcement of m., **33**, 173, m. receives from r. only hope and felicity, **20**, 49, 33, 174, m. independent of hopes of reward, **18**, 392–9, 29, 335–6, test of morality, the way in which a man spent his last days, **20**, 85–6

Real virtue thus a vital human strength doing right instinctively and without motive, **18**, 204, 301–2, **20**, 85–7; consequent importance of moral education in such habits, **18**, 301, **27**, 514, teaching people not merely to do right but to enjoy right, **18**, 435 (*see further*, Education)

Taste, a moral quality, **3**, 110, **5**, 94–5, **16**, 144, **18**, 434–6; and art essentially moral, *see* Art (8)

Moral: and immoral writers, **27**, 231; code deducible from Greek myths, **33**, 295; difference between man and beast, **28**, 502; disposition of a child determined greatly in speechless years, **27**, 611; education (*see* Education); effort, not intellectual, intended for us, **12**, 344; feelings, as affecting the features, **4**, 179–80; force, difficult to estimate, **34**, 122; government, chariot race (Plato), **20**, 88; Law:—abuse of by pride, **28**, 194, bestial ignorance of, allowed, **28**, 515, **29**, 198, connected with practical law, **8**, 22, relation of, to artistic design, **29**, 265, spoken from Heaven, **31**, 316; life meaning of **34**, 640; Philosophy:—as “Statutes of Life,” **34**, 688, in the Universities, **26**, 333, of men and of angels, **34**, 527, Sydney Smith’s, **35**, 396; scale raised according to degree and motive of obedience, **28**, 649; sense, deadened, implies dulness of

perception, **4**, 143; temper, essential to appreciate art, **22**, 233; worth of a nation and agriculture, **28**, 654

Morality, morals: beauty and, relations of, **34**, 432 (*see also* Beauty); cannot be pure without labour of hands, **28**, 654; in care for trifles, **11**, 11; in men and arches, **9**, 157; in politics, Duke of Argyll on, **29**, 368; mechanical basis of, theory of, **16**, 162; national and individual, **18**, 467; not to be limited to a class, **16**, 167; of an age expressed in its art, *see* Art (8); of England extinct before her advance, **33**, 533; of the Old Testament, Key to, **31**, 120; of the New Testament, two views of, **28**, 397 and n.; of rural England, letter to R. On, **28**, 262; public and private, in England, **10**, 428; science and, **19**, 175

“Morality of Field Sports,” letter on, **34**, 498

Moralization of landscape. *see* Landscape, Scenery, Types

Moralizing, Jaques as type of, **5**, 352

Moran, Thomas, American painter, **33**, 328

Morasses, clearing, **28**, 176

Morat, battle of, **7**, xxxii.

Morbidity, in art and religion, **20**, 63–4

More, Sir Thomas: birth of, **27**, 117; a Communist, **27**, 113, 117, **28**, 110; a *Dyalogue of*, **34**, 698; execution of, **22**, 534, **33**, 79, 201; Henry VIII. and, **27**, 113; Holbein and, **22**, 362, **27**, 112, H.’s sketch of (Basle), **19**, 13; house at Chelsea, **27**, 113; patriot of Catholic England, **22**, 534; to be followed in rules for Guild of St. George, **28**, 23, **34**, 540; true philosopher, **25**, 117 n.; various references, **27**, 237, 385, **28**, 47, **29**, 242, 243; *Utopia*, **18**, 514, **27**, 118, 659, infinitely wise, infinitely foolish, **37**, 12, passages from, quoted, **27**, 118, 119

Morecambe Bay, **22**, 405,

*Mores* (Latin), **33**, 306

Morez, R. at, **2**, 409, **35**, 166, 167, (1888) **35**, xxxi.; gentians of, **25**, 455

Morgan, Captain, and Turner, **35**, 575

” Dr., on physical deterioration, **18**, 388 n.

” Rev. H. T., and the Oxford Museum, **38**, 366

Morgan, J., “Mozart’s Last Chorus” (S. B. A., 1858), **14**, 185

Morgan, John. C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86; Index to *Ac. Notes*, etc., **14**, 312; R.’s letters to, **30**, 299, **37**, 304, 736

Morgan, J. Pierpont, owner of R. MSS., **6**, xxi., **7**, lxviii., **12**, lxiv., **13**, lvii.; of Raphael’s “Madonna di Sant’ Antonio,” **22**, 140 n., **34**, 512

Morgan, Richard, murder of, **28**, 251

Morgarten, R. at (1858), **16**, 190, **36**, 292, 293; battle of, **5**, 415 n., **7**, xxxii, 111, 439 n., **16**, 190, **17**, 104, **18**, 538, **26**, 554 n., **35**, 114; The Thermopylae of Switzerland, **22**, 258

Morghen, R., engraving after Vandyck, **21**, 45 n.

Morgiana. *See Arabian Nights* mwria, in art, **22**, 152; of the faculties, **22**, 129 *seq.*

Moriai, **19**, 337

Morison’s Pills, **27**, 611

Moritz, C. P., *Tour in England*, quoted, **25**, 266

Morland, George, Turner’s study of, **5**, 407, **13**, 103, **114**

Morley, John (Viscount Morley of Blackburn): Buchanan’s review of his *Miscellanies*, **27**, 180; on R.’s references to Burke, **3**, 128 n., on R.’s style, **15**, xix; on R. and Gladstone, **36**, lxxviii.; signs memorial for R. to be buried in the Abbey, **35**, xlv n.

Mornex, R.’s sojourn at (1862–63), **17**, lii n., lx n.,

lx.—iii., lxxi., **18**, lxii., 328, **26**, xxxi., 570; his first house there (Villa Gaullier), **17**, liv.—vi.; his second house, **17**, lvii.—viii., view of it, **17**, lvi. (Pl. 3), view from it, **17**, lxii. (Pl. 5), **36**, 420, 427; letters describing his life at, **36**, 402, 419–23, 426–31, 434–7, 444–5, 450; R. revisits it (1882), **17**, lviii., **33**, xxxii., **37**, 419; A. Filon on reminiscences of R. at M., **17**, lix., geological rambles at, **17**, lxi., **26**, xxviii.; breccias of, **26**, xxxi.

*Morning*: at Coniston described (“M. breaks as I write, along those C. fells,” etc.), **13**, 409–10; R.’s occupations and surroundings on a winter morning, **27**, 514; a bright, at Brantwood, **27**, 527; a clear, at Oxford, **27**, 466; grey-shrouded (Jan., June 1871), **27**, 132–3 (see *Storm Cloud*); the M. Star, **28**, 463; politics in the, spoiling the day, **1**, 170 *n.* See *Dawn*, *Early Rising*, *Sunrise*

*Morning Advertiser* (Dec. 7, 1875), extracts from, on shocking starvation, etc., **28**, 504–6

*Morning Chronicle*, R.’s review in (Jan. 20, 1855), on “Animals of Scripture,” **34**, 483; reports of R.’s lectures on “Decorative Colour” (Nov., Dec. 1854), **12**, 474 *n.*; letter from E. A. Freeman, **12**, 492

*Morning Herald* (Jan. 25, 1816), report of Turner’s lectures on Perspective, **13**, 307 *n.*; reviews of R., **38**, 194

*Morning Post*: R.’s letters in, (July 7, 1864)

” Position of Denmark,” **18**, 548, (Feb. 25, 1882) “Jumbo at the Zoo,” **34**, 560, (April 7, 1887) on his “Catholic faith,” **29**, 92 *n.*; report of R.’s address to Workmen at Oxford (Ap. 21, 1856), **16**, 431 *n.*, R. Chess Prize, **37**, 539 *n.* For reviews of R., and other Ruskiniana in, see **38**, 194, 353

” references to articles, etc., in:—on—a death from starvation (Feb. 13, 1865), **18**, 90 *n.*; a Parisian fête (March 10, 1865), **18**, 92 *n.*; Inhibition of Bp. Colenso (Dec. 16, 1874), **28**, 250; luxury and misery (Nov. 25, 1864), **18**, 410–1, 410 *n.*; murder case (Sept. 15, 1873), **27**, 644; National Prosperity (Aug. 31, 1872), **27**, 376, 502, **28**, 263, **29**, 18, 340; robbery in London streets (June 6, 1867), **19**, 214; sensational novels (Nov. 3, 1864), **18**, 79 *n.*; S. African wars (Ap. 14, 1882), **25**, 452

*Morning Star* (Dec. 4, 1862), on R.’s address at Working Men’s College, **17**, 325 *n.*; (Nov. 6, 1865) on stablemen and illustrated papers, **19**, 155. For reviews of R. in see **38**, 139, 140

” Morning Thoughts at Geneva,” **29**, 574–7

Moro, Doge Christopher (1462), **10**, 353

” Christopher lieutenant at Cyprus (Shakespeare’s *Othello*), **10**, 353 *n.*, **11**, 397

Morocco, the Country, **33**, 92

Moroni, portrait by, at Munich, **7**, 495

Moroseness **11**, 155

Morosini, Andrea, tomb of (SS. Giovanni Paolo), **9**, 375, **11**, 297–8

Morosini, Count Carlo letter to R., **11**, 100, 257 R. sends S. of V. to, **36**, 149

Morosini Doge Marino (1249) Tomb of (St Mark’s) **11**, 112–3, **29**, 40 *n.*

Morosini, Doge Michele (1368), character of, **11**, 99–100, 257; tomb (SS. Giovanni Paolo), **11**, 14, 98, 100

Morosini, a descendant of (Count Zorzi’s mother), **24**, xix.

Morphy, P. C., chess-player, **19**, 466, **32**, 492 *n.*, **34**, 575, **37**, 577

Morris, Rev. F. O., *British Birds*, engravings in, **20**, 401 *n.*; quoted on:—little grebe, **25**, 94, 95, 96; phalarope, **25**, 99 *n.*, 101

Morris, Phil. R., *A.R.A.*, pictures of children (R.A., 1883), **33**, 310 *n.*;

Cradled in his Calling (B.I., 1864), **19**, 51; Peaceful Days (R. A., 1858), **14**, 169; Where they crucified Him (B. I., 1864), engraved by J. C. Armytage, **19**, 51–2

Morris, William: [ (1) General references; (2) R.’s remarks on; (3) works by]

” (1) *general references*: admiration of R.’s writings, **5**, lx., **10**, lix., with Burne-Jones reviews them (1856), R. a Luther of the arts, **5**, lx, and *n.* (cf. **13**, xxi *n.*); R.’s first visit to him and Burne-Jones, **17**, lii; work at the Oxford Union, **16**, xlvii–viii.; corroborates R. on teaching of design and drawing, **16**, xxix–xxx.; floral designs in carpets, **16**, lxvii.; forms Society for Protection of Ancient Buildings, as suggested by R., **12**, lxiii.; influence of, in Germany, **38**, 190; organises protest against restoration of St. Mark’s, **24**, lxi., 424; offers support to R. in Whistler case, **37**, 225; presents *Earthly Paradise* to R., **34**, 699; R.’s letters to, **37**, 315, **38**, 335; reprints *Nature of Gothic*, with preface, **10**, lix., 460; picturesque maps, **27**, lxxii.

” (2) *R.’s remarks on*:—compared with Keats, **19**, 309; gives true idea of Greek religion and myth **19**, 309; friendship with Burne-Jones, **33**, 297; influenced by Rossetti’s interest in Arthurian legend, **20**, 63 *n.*; mythology, **33**, 297; on Eastern Question (1876), **24**, xxxviii.; various references, **36**, 510, **37**, 635

” (3) *works by, quoted or referred to*:—

Address at Birmingham (1879), **37**, 289

”Art and Plutocracy” (Oxford, 1883), **33**, 386, 390; R.’s speech on the occasion, **33**, 390 *n.* *Defence of Guinevere*, etc., **36**, 280

*Earthly Paradise*, **37**, 12, 53; Burne—Jones’ intended illustrations for, **37**, 638; lovely misery in, **37**, 3; quotation from, **37**, 3; “The Day is Coming,” **16**, xxv.

Morris, Mrs. William, **30**, 259

Morritt, J. B.S., his house at Rokeby, **21**, 11; recollections of Scott, **27**, 531, 631 *n.*

*Mors*, meaning of, **18**, 288

Mortain (Normandy), base from, **9**, 336

Mortal, divine the real opposite of, **7**, 215 *n.*

Mortality, deeds and thoughts of honours from, **29**, 336

*Morte d’ Arthur*, **33**, 209

Mortgages, R.’s experiences of, **29**, 100, 102

Mortham Tower, **28**, 631

Mortiferousness of mind, **6**, 402

Mortification, meaning of, **18**, 56

Mortimer, James, and the R. Chess Prize, **37**, 539 *n.*; R.’s letter to, **37**, 539

Mosaic Books, Dispensation, Law, **1**, 485, **10**, 377, **28**, 329, **29**, 221 *n.*, **34**, 533

Mosaic method of painting (*q.v.*), **15**, 144

Mosaic, mosaics [ (1) Pictures in; (2) in architecture]

” (1) *pictures in*: as a branch of religious art, **10**, 130, 132, appealing to simple folk, **32**, 296 *n.*; beauty of colour touched by sun, **8**, 81; durability of, **10**, 170; early Italian, sublime Byzantine monotony, **24**, 24; fitness for modern churches, **10**, 124, 133; Florentine tables, etc., **22**, 321–2, waste of labour in, **16**, 38, **20**, 120; improved by age, **3**, 205; studies of (Oxford), **21**, 35, 51; ancient, at Palestrina, **9**, 468–9; at—Florence, **10**, 132; Monreale, **37**, 100; Murano, **10**, 62; Parma, **8**, 184, **10**, 132; St. Mark’s (see *Venice*); Torcello, **8**, 184, **10**, 21, 26–8; Giotto’s in St. Peter’s, **24**, 33

Mosaic, Mosaiques, (*continued*)

"(2) *in architecture*, inlaying patterns, etc., **8**, 184, **9**, 334, 347; Cloister of the Lateran, **8**, 177 *n.*; geometrical designs recommended, **8**, 219; Greek, applied to Byzantine archit., **30**, 202; marble facing as a kind of, **8**, 79; pavements:—**36**, 312, irregularity of old work, **30**, 203, old and new compared, apse of Canterbury, **30**, 203, square form in, **8**, 112, Digby Wyatt on *Geometrical Mosaic in Middle Ages*, **8**, 177 *n.*

Moscheles, Ignaz, pianist, **35**, 284

Moschetti, *La Cappella degli Scrovegni*, **24**, xlvi., 14 *n.*

Moscow, **7**, 387

Moseley, Canon Henry, "On the Mechanical Properties of Ice," **27**, 662

Moselle, bridge over, at Coblenz, **15**, 167

Moses: at Horeb, **5**, 254; birth of, **29**, 236; begins his pontificate by marriage, **32**, 124, **33**, 193; contest for his body, **29**, 94, 96; contest of, with temporal servitude, **22**, 532; death of, **6**, 459 461–2; Decalogue as his "crotchets," **29**, 108, 110; drawing aside to see the Burning Bush, **4**, 314, **33**, 101; educated by a woman, **18**, 118; first Bishop of Israel, **28**, 512 *n.*, 513; foretells the corruption of Israel, **26**, 325; function, a Saviour's not a Judge's, **23**, 277; had to know the wisdom of Egypt, **28**, 563; hidden among rushes in the Nile, **28**, 179, 569; in Oratorio, **31**, 106; kept the flocks of Jethro, **27**, 210; last law of, written in song, **29**, 269; on prophetic dreams, **28**, 595; one of the wise men, **28**, 322, inspired, **29**, 56; presence, at Christ's Transfiguration, **6**, 462–5; rod of, becoming a serpent, **18**, 301; R.'s intended edition of life and writings of, **28**, 500, 550, **31**, xiv.; St. Jerome and, **33**, 109; shining of his face on descent from the Mount, **4**, 315; striking the rock, **18**, 301; "talking with M. and Elias," meaning of, **22**, 532; teaching of, on usury, **28**, 674 *n.*, 751; "This M. spake not of," **24**, 30; writings ascribed to, contradictory, **27**, 391; otherwise mentioned, **28**, 613

"*representations of, in art*:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 167; Botticelli's (*q.v.*) Scenes from the Life of, **27**, 375; receiving the Law (Ducal Palace), **10**, 426; Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 378, 394; in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 106. *See also* Millais

Moses, Henry, engravings to Schiller's *Kampf mit dem Drachen*, **4**, 259 *n.*

Mosquitos, **34**, 550

Moss, mosses: as types, humility of death, **25**, 212; beauty of stones, dependent on, **6**, 368–9; black, Velasquez touches, **25**, 214; blackness at the root, **25**, 212; classified by R. as "Demetridae," **25**, 358; cushioning the stones, **25**, 294; described ("Meek creatures! the first mercy of the earth," etc.), **7**, 129–30; endless variety, **25**, 212; Figuier on, **25**, 207–8; *Flora Danica* on, **25**, 210; fructification, **25**, 210; green velvet, **25**, 208, 210, 215; grows best on best stones, **23**, 91; Hypnum, **25**, 207, 208; idea of, generalised and described, **25**, 210 *seq.*; in Derbyshire, **34**, 571; leaves of, **19**, 371, **25**, 208–9, 239, burnished lustre, **25**, 210, two states of, **25**, 214; moss-lands, and national character, **7**, 176–7; offices of:—to cover and colour, **6**, 165, **7**, 129, **25**, 214, to die, **25**, 212, 214, to gather earth, **25**, 215 *n.*, 221 *n.*; on crystalline rocks, described, **6**, 165–6; on limestone rocks, **6**, 165; pieces of, examined, **25**, 208 *seq.*; power of, to hold up water, **29**, 347; resemblance to pineapples, **25**, 209; R.'s resolve

to know "what m. is," **25**, 207, **36**, 560, study of (1868), **19**, xlv., **36**, 550, intended lectures on, **23**, **91**; standard of green colour, **15**, 422; title of ch. i. *Proserpina*, **25**, 207; trained the northern armies, **25**, 213; woodcuts of, **25**, 209, 211 (figs. **1**, **2**); wood-m. of Norway, **25**, 211

Moss, J. F., of Sheffield communications with R., on St. George's Museum, **30**, xlvi., 314; R.'s letters to, **30**, 314, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322

Moss-riders, **25**, 213; moss-troopers, **27**, 566, **37**, 100

Most, grammatical meaning of, **31**, 222, 271

Most, Herr, **29**, 376 *n.*

Mother, mothers: a m. thrusting her child into the snow, **29**, 367, 469; and starving children, **17**, 27; as a son's sanctification, **34**, 528; contempt for a m.'s care, **34**, 365; derivation of the word, **7**, 215; entrusting their girls to governesses, **29**, 556; other career than wife and m. (*see* Mill); the loss of one's, **37**, 445; "the person who takes daughters out to call," **37**, 486. *See also* R.'s mother, *under* Ruskin, Mrs. J. J.

Mother-Laws, **29**, 64, 86, 201. *See also* Mariegola

Mother-of-pearl, **24**, 37, **26**, 538

Mother of the Orphans (Zanchetta), **29**, 519 *seq.*, **32**, 278 *seq.*

Motion: amount of, a fixed quantity, **19**, 354–5; heat, a mode of, **18**, 238, 342, **19**, 356; modes of, **26**, 163, 164; proportionate, how to study, **26**, 140; rate of, in glaciers, **26**, 135

Motive, motives: double motives, **33**, lvi.–vii.; good art must have, but cannot be made by, **18**, 152; high and low, and Pol. Econ., **17**, 20, **27**, 524, in education and life, **22**, 268–9; in a picture, *i.e.* leading purpose, **3**, 170, **7**, 217 *seq.*, **22**, 37; life must have a, **18**, 153–4; sincerity of, **34**, 691 *n.*; the only real, and rightness **16**, 71; virtue needs no, **18**, 301

Motive-power. *See* Electricity, Steam, Tides, Water

Motley, J. L., on Francesca Alexander, **32**, xix.; on R., **35**, xxxii *n.*

Motto, mottoes: for Schools, **29**, 497; not to be made architectural ornament, **8**, 147; of the Garter, **27**, 458; of the Prince of Wales, **27**, 512; on British coins, **30**, 278, **33**, 209; on houses, **8**, 229; "One-tenth of a Pound," not the ancient m. of England, **27**, 458; R.'s and his father's, **35**, 391; R.'s own, "To-day," **25**, 532, **29**, 342, **37**, 343, 365; "Vix ea nostra voco," **35**, 107

Mouldings: colouring of, law of, **8**, 178; copying and designing of, **16**, 358; Flamboyant, **8**, 90 *seq.*, **9**, 329; Gothic, Early, **8**, 132 *seq.*, Later, **9**, 395; Greek, **9**, 335; in relation to angle and edge decoration, **9**, 312–8 *seq.*; intersectional, **8**, xxi., 96 (Pl. 4), the ruin of Gothic, **8**, 87 *seq.*; may be rough, not careless, **23**, 96; Northern deep cut, **9**, 321; not related to, but deny, construction, **20**, 213 and *n.*; various kinds:—bead, **9**, 329, billet, **9**, 328, 306, dentil, **9**, 323–6, 306, dog-tooth, **8**, 172, **9**, 319–23, egg and dart, **8**, 144, **9**, 368–9, **12**, 74 *n.*, leaf, **9**, 331–2, roll, **9**, 328

Moule, Rev. H., dry earth sanitation, **19**, 364 *n.*

Moulins, brick decoration at, **9**, 349

Moulting, **36**, 454

Mound, The. *See* Edinburgh

Mount of Pity. *See* Monte di Pietà

Mount-Temple, Lord and Lady. *See* Cowper

Mountain ash, leaves, **25**, 545 *n.* *See* Fraxinus

Mountaineer, mountaineers (dwellers among mountains): dalesman and, in Scott, **33**, 229; dislike of flat country by, **5**, 238; hardness of life ("To bear the burden up the breathless mountain flank,"

etc.), 6, 388; term of reproach in Dante and Shakespeare, 5, 238, 308  
 Mountaineers (climbers), mountaineering. *See* Alpine Climbing  
 Mountains. [R.'s analysis of Mountains, which occupies a large part (about one-fourth in length) of *Mod. P.*, does not strictly follow the course marked out at the beginning of that book (*cf.* 7, lvii.–viii.). He intended to treat of the painting of mountains from the points of view successively of (1) ideas of truth, (2) ideas of beauty, (3) ideas of relation. He does (1) in 3, 425–72, tracing there various aspects of mountain-form, and reserving other points for discussion of mountain-beauty, 3, 468. (2) The separation of points according to this division was found, however, to be impracticable; and when he comes to “Mountain Beauty” (the general sub-title of *M.P.*, vol. iv. (6, 7), R. found it desirable to go over again in more detail the ground already covered, 6, 104. His order of arrangement is: (i.) the effects which mountains ought to have on men’s mind, 6, 385—these being drawn out by discussions of (a) meaning and office of mountains, 6, ch. vii., (b) materials of m., chs. viii.–xi., (c) sculpture of m., chs. xii., xiii., (d) resulting forms, chs. xiv.–xviii.; xviii.; (ii.) effects which m. have actually had, 6, 385:—(a) Mountain Gloom, ch. xix., (b) Mountain Glory, ch. xx. It will be seen that this discussion of mountains in 6 not only covers “Truth of Mountains,” but also “Ideas of Relation” in regard to them.

The present article is divided into the following heads, chiefly in accordance with the arrangement above described:—(1) Meaning and office of mountains; (2) Materials of; (3) Structure, sculpture, aspects; (4) Beauty of mountains (additional points); (5) Geological speculations on structure, etc.; (6) Influence of, upon mankind; (7) Clouds in relation to; (8) Particular mountain regions; (9) Drawing and painting of; (10) Miscellaneous references]

” (1) *Meaning and office*:—as a great and noble architecture, (i.) material offices, giving shelter, comfort, rest, (ii.) moral uses, covered also with mighty sculpture and painted legend, 6, 117–8; cathedrals of the earth, 6, 425, often changed into tables of the money-changer, 6, 457; material offices, fitting the earth for human habitation, 6, 117–8, 127, (“the silent wave of the blue m. is lifted,” etc., 6, 127) by (a) giving motion to water, 6, 118, 120–4, (b) giving motion to air, 6, 118, 124–5, 127, (c) giving change to the soils, 6, 117, 125–6, (d) various secondary uses, 6, 126; moral offices, mountain-beauty, 6, 119, “to fill the thirst of the human heart,” etc., 6, 118, “Thy justice is like the great mountains,” 6, 127; errors of human choice, 6, 416, hence m. types at once of good and evil (“Still, their gulfs of thawless ice,” etc.), 6, 417; death must be upon the hills, “dust thou art,” etc., 6, 117, 118

” (2) *Materials of mountains*, 6, 129–73; harder than lower hills and valleys, yet not adamantine, 6, 117, 134, and why, 6, 134–5; “everlasting” really perishable, 6, 176, 382; for the four classes into which R. divides materials of m., 6, 133, *see* Crystalline Rocks (Compact and Slaty), Coherent Rocks (Slaty and Compact), and Diluvium

” (3) *Structure, sculpture, aspects*, originality of R.’s work in this subject, 26, 568 [(a) general, (b)

Mountains (*continued*)

central mountains, (c) inferior mountains]:—(a) *general*:—as action of the earth, 3, 427, 452, lifting up their Titan hands to heaven, 3, 427; bones of the earth, come out from underneath the plains and are their support, 3, 427; bedded structure, necessary to safety, 6, 198–9, 218; changes in progress, 6, 174–7, eternal decay, 6, 209–10, from what forms were m. brought into their present condition? 6, 177, 179–80, into what forms will they change? 6, 177–8, 18, 357–8; forms of, in relation to human habitation, 6, 199, 208; division into (1) central, unstratified, crystalline, (2) inferior, lateral, stratified, coherent, 6, 181

(b) *central mountains*, *Mod. P.* i., sec. iv. ch. ii., 3, 431 *seq.*, *central peaks*, *Mod. P.* iv., ch. xiii., 6, 197 *seq.*; external character the same everywhere, 3, 431; fan-shaped arrangement of beds, 3, 432; glacier action, 6, 211–3; hardness, distortion, and height proportionate, 6, 197, 26, 274; modification of form by snow, 3, 445–8; necessary distance and consequent effects, 3, 434–5:—faintness and aerialness, 3, 434–5, transparency, 3, 439–40, sharpness of edge, 3, 442, multiplicity of form, 3, 438, 439; not always the highest, 3, 431; pyramids or wedges divided by vertical fissures, 3, 431–2, causing groups of rock resembling artichoke or rose, 3, 432; pyramidal cross-cleavages, 3, 432; rarity of true peaks, 6, 222; strange and majestic forms, 6, 199–203, how carved out of hardest rocks? 6, 204 *seq.*, modes of diminution, 6, 211; Forms resulting from sculpture of m. (*see* Aiguilles, Crests, Precipices, Banks, Stones)

(c) *inferior mountains*, *M. P.* i., sec. iv. ch. iii., 3, 450 *seq.*, *lateral ranges*, *M. P.* iv., ch. xii., 6, 181 *seq.*; distinguished from the central, by division into beds, consequent two sets of lines in contours, 3, 450, 452; beds further divided by joints and lines of lamination, 3, 451; lines by which rocks are terminated more inclined to the vertical towards the summit, hence distant ranges approximate to series of concave curves with chains hanging between them, 3, 457–8; this form modified by (1) aqueous erosion, inducing convex curves in lower slopes, 3, 458, (2) torrents, 3, 459, and the mountain’s “little habits,” 6, 263; hence general effect of simplicity of contour, combined with multiplicity of feature, 3, 460–1; general description, compared to a book, 6, 181; how raised, fractured, curved? 6, 181–7, 190–6; rarity of steep slopes or high precipices, 3, 460–1, 463, 464; three forms of:—(1) wall above slope, 6, 187–8, (2) slope above wall, 6, 188, (3) slope and wall alternately, 6, 189; waved structure, 6, 190

” (4) *Beauty of form (additional points)*:—appearance of unity of movement, as of waves, 6, 241–3, 264; continual roundness and softness of form, 6, 346–8; curvature (*q.v.*), beauty of, 4, 106–7, 6, 233, 334, 347 *seq.*, 15, 178; curvature, lines of falling force, 5, 266; destruction, and after-beauty, 6, 383; extremes of beauty and ugliness, 6, 158, 409, 416; glens, beauty of, 32, 68, 35, 364; lines of fall, 6, 335–8, 342, of projection, 6, 335, 338–9, 342, of escape, 6, 335, 339–42, 342–3, of rest, 6, 335, 346, 375; meant to be seen far away (“celestial city on the far horizon,” etc.), 9, 294; measurable superiority in beauty to lowlands, 6, 421, 425, in greater mass of colour, 6, 421, in special beauty of separate pieces of colour, 6, 422, in constant water, 6, 422–3, in character of trees, 6, 423–4, in

Mountains (*continued*)

- beauty of cloud effects, **6**, 424; quantity, sense of infinity, **6**, 348–50; rage of, beneficent and lovely, **6**, 125–7, 345
- ” (5) *Geological speculations on structure, etc.*:—aqueous and igneous, **26**, xxvi.; bending and rigid, **26**, 29; capacity to see and draw actual forms necessary to true knowledge of structure, **20**, 102–3, **26**, 568; captain’s biscuits, experiment with, **6**, 184, 195, **18**, 328, **26**, 110; causes of mountain form, insufficiency of current theories, **26**, lxiv.–v., 273–4; classification of m., according to structure, cut out of their beds, or formed by contortion of the beds, **26**, 5, 13–14; cleavage (*q.v.*), inadequacy of current theories, **6**, 475 *seq.*, **18**, 338, **26**, 274; crystallisation, **26**, lxvi., 214 *n.*, 259, 283, 386; denudation (*q.v.*), inadequacy of current theories, **26**, 247, 255, 274, 365; difficulties in theory of formation alike when hard and when soft, **6**, 191–2; disintegration of, **25**, 221, **26**, 9, 15, 17; enormous force combined with delicacy of touch, **18**, 330; elevation, inadequacy of current theories, **6**, 194, **18**, 328, **26**, 112, 274, 278; erosion and fracture, theories of, **26**, 22; inadequacy of existing forces to explain m. forms, **6**, 183, 196, **26**, 366, 370; lateral compression of strata, **26**, 109, 256–60 (Pl. 15), 274, 279–80; sculpture distinguished from structure, **26**, 9, 111–2; sink by their own weight (Tyndall), **34**, 17, 48–9; the phenomena that are certain, **26**, 274–5; three eras in the formation of, **26**, 117–8
- ” (6) *Influence of, upon mankind*, **5**, lvi., **33**, 383, **35**, 475:—Dante and, **5**, 307 (*see* Dante); Evelyn on, **35**, 243–4; Homeric view of, **5**, 238, 241–2; influence on religion, **6**, 427–33, on artistic power, **6**, 433–7, on literary power, **6**, 437–53, on domestic and military character, **6**, 427, 454, **32**, 68; how regarded by different individuals, **4**, 375; inevitable melancholy, **6**, 414; inspired Scott, Byron, and Wordsworth, **33**, 383; intellectual lead by Greece and Italy, both m.-countries, **6**, 426; loss of their influence in the modern world, **7**, 424, **35**, 475; love of, in modern landscape, **5**, 320; love of, rare, **35**, 243, difficulty of analysing, **33**, 383; lowlanders’ love of, as highlanders’ of plains, **5**, 238; mediæval view of, avoided in terror or inhabited in penance, **5**, 248, 253–4, 272, 294–5, **6**, 416, 458 *n.*; modern view, “we do not come here to look at the m.,” **7**, 424, **35**, 476; monkish view of, **5**, 253–5, **6**, 458, awe of, founded on the Bible, **5**, 254, **6**, 459–66; Mountain Gloom, **6**, 385 *seq.*:—contrast between beauty of n., and hard life of the peasants, **6**, 386–90, absurdity of stage representations, **6**, 390–1, love of terror (*q.v.*) among mountaineers, conditions producing the m.-gloom, not all due to influence of m., **6**, 392–410, but life among m. likely to induce disease, **6**, 407, rudeness of life, **6**, 408, familiarise men with elements of disorder and ugliness, **6**, 409, calamities incident to, **6**, 410; Mountain Glory, **6**, 418 *seq.*; R.’s love of, **6**, 418–20, **33**, 383, **35**, 22, 157, influence of, on him, **35**, 474, his best work inspired by, **7**, 464, **35**, 474; sacred to Israelites and why, **12**, 104; seventeenth cent. view, “they are inhabited by beasts,” **6**, 120, 425; Shakespeare (*q.v.*) and, **5**, 238; solemnising thoughts and purifying the heart, **35**, 475
- ” (7) *Clouds in relation to*:—Aiguilles and their Friends, **7**, (Pl. 69), 145, 167, 173 *n.*; associations of c. and m. in sentiment, **5**, 310; beauty of association between, **5**, 310, **33**, 379; clouds

Mountains (*continued*)

- apparently motionless on, **3**, 372, **7**, 164, **34**, 49; m. and lowland c., compared, **6**, 424; various forms of:—falling, ascending, throned, **34**, 48, attached drift cloud, **3**, 371–2, **7**, 164, **34**, 17, 48, 49–51, ordinary m.-cloud, **7**, 167 *seq.*
- ” (8) *Particular mountain regions*:—British compared with Swiss, **5**, 435, **36**, 87; Martigny to Valorcine, full of m. character, **6**, 386; of Lago di Garda, intense blue at sunset, **22**, 210; of New Zealand, **30**, 235, 236, 237; Sion in the Valais, **6**, 410; southern and northern compared, **5**, 298–9. *See also* Alps, Switzerland, and various individual mountains
- ” (9) *Drawing and painting of*:—aerial effects, none in Old Masters, **3**, 435; difficulty of drawing, **6**, 234, 296–7; good and bad, tests of, **6**, 261, 264; governing lines, importance of showing, **15**, 91; introduction of m. distances a test of artist’s temper, **6**, 431; neglect of, by Old Masters, **3**, 426, 435; only distant views can be drawn, **15**, 360; outlines, how to be drawn, **15**, 381; particular truth in, importance of, **3**, 469–70; use of considering geological truth, **3**, 465; white and blue, conventional, **12**, 472; as represented by particular painters:—Claude, **3**, 426, 436–9, 443, 466, **6**, 308 *seq.*; Fielding, **3**, 470; Harding, **3**, 471; Masaccio, **6**, 362–3; Poussin, **3**, 455; Salvator, **3**, 281, 426, 454–5, 462; Stanfield, **3**, 440–1, 469; Titian, **3**, 269, 281–2; Turner, **3**, 433–4, 435, 441, 443–4, 453–4, 461–2, 464, 466, **6**, 353 *seq.*
- ” (10) *Miscellaneous references*:—as places for gymnastic exercise, **6**, 458; bergfall, **6**, 219; Creation of, **6**, 115–6; districts, the source of the wealth of a country, **29**, 334, **31**, 279; forests and, **25**, 221–2; glory of, in their revolutions and decay, **9**, 270; the gates of God’s City, **17**, xliv.; highest m. pasturages the best, **6**, 126 *n.*; “hills” distinguished from, only in English, **5**, 305; how represented on modern maps, **29**, 505, 506; how to see, and whence, **26**, 103; leaping of, meaning of the Hebrew metaphor, **31**, 215; m.-children, stories and songs of, **32**, 136 *n.*; size of, difficulty of appreciating, **5**, 435; waters of, and how to manage them, **29**, 346; why blue, **6**, 421, **16**, 383, 445
- Mounting of drawings, **13**, 83
- Mourning: black-edged paper, **37**, 715; by machinery, **29**, 285; display in, **28**, 255 (*see* Funerals); English love of, **16**, 62, **33**, 523; inconsistent, if death be going to God, **18**, 395, **27**, 429, **28**, 666; pure bondage of Egypt, **28**, 563; R.’s dislike of, **35**, xlvi., **36**, 468; why wear black for guests of God? **37**, 147
- Mouron*, **25**, 447
- Mouse, fables of town and country, **33**, 336; *History of a Field M.*, **33**, 336; a singing, **37**, 219. *See* Field-mice
- Moussin-Poushkin, Count de, **26**, liii.
- Moutard*, little brat, **28**, 367 *n.*
- Mouth, beauty of, in animals and men, **4**, 159; as painted by Gainsborough and Carpaccio, **19**, 443
- Mouth-gain and money-gain, **17**, 101–2
- Moutonné* (applied to rocks), **26**, 221 *n.*
- Mowbray, Thomas, first Duke of Norfolk, story of his tombstone, **10**, xxvii., **37**, 351
- Mowing-machines, **7**, 189 *n.*
- Mozart: contemporary of Greuze and Louis XV., **28**, 663; fixed the standard for playful song, **31**, 111; greatest power in music, **17**, 335, debased to unworthy libretti, **17**, 336; his Masses, letter

to R. on, **31**, 111 *n.*; scarcely a human being, a Power of Nature, **37**, 565; seldom rightly sung, **32**, 300, **37**, 594; wrote the laws of melody for the world irrevocably, **35**, 551, his melodies inexplicable, **7**, 210, **8**, 163, **15**, 163; various references, **19**, 250, **34**, 489; *particular works by*:—Don Giovanni, **15**, 165, **17**, 336, **34**, 315, **37**, 402; *Le Nozze di Figaro*, “Voi che sapete,” **23**, 238; Requiem, **8**, 163; Zauberflöte, **17**, 336, “Gente, e qui l’uccellatore,” **35**, 278

Muckairn Rusgains, **35**, lix.

Mud, composition of, **7**, 207; Mud period, **27**, 192, “I believe in Father M.,” **29**, 388; Mud-and-Flatfish period, **27**, 193; the School of (in Art), **36**, 336

Mudie’s Library, **23**, 387, **27**, 614, **28**, 218, 721

Muezzin call to prayer, modern style, **28**, 405

Muir, Cockburn, of Melrose, R.’s friendship with, **19**, xxix., xxxii *n.*, **33**, 463

Mulberries, in “Valley of Diamonds,” **18**, 213, 367; m.-leaf., **29**, 510; m.-trees, **27**, 306, 344, **36**, 53

Mullein, **25**, 435

Mullen, Michael, murder case, **28**, 251

Mullens, Rev. Dr., on Madagascar, **28**, 468–9

Muller, Charles Louis, **14**, 141 *n.*

Müller, C. O., *Ancient Art*, on chryselephantine work, **25**, 157 *n.*; *Dorians*, a book all ought to read, **18**, 472; quoted on Spartan-punishments, **29**, 221–2, war, **18**, 473

Müller, F. Max. *See* Max Müller

” murderer of Briggs, **18**, 82 *n.*

” Pastor, on Hornets, **37**, 159 *n.*

Mulready, William, R.A., animal painting, **4**, 336; appreciation of domestic character, **35**, 401, children at play, **6**, 26; at R.’s birthday parties, **4**, 357; clear and definite, **6**, 74; contrasted with the Pre-Raphaelites, **36**, 222; the engravers and, **22**, 387; English rival of the Dutch, **14**, 301; favourable to the P.R.B., **12**, 358 and *n.*; figure-painting, **13**, 153; foliage of, correct, **3**, 598, but mannered in tree-anatomy, **4**, 337, **14**, 222; friend of R.’s father, **35**, 401; great colourist, **12**, 300, 500; his recipe for colouring, “Know what you have to do, and do it,” **7**, 244 *n.*, **8**, 19, **12**, 468, 500, **13**, 416 *n.*, **15**, 139, **36**, 540 *n.*; not suited to a Professorship, **3**, 675; perfect drawing and fine colour, **8**, 19, **12**, 364; powers thrown away on unworthy or unsuitable subjects, **12**, 364, **14**, 101, skilful painter of Nothing, **14**, 222; technique of, **12**, 300, **15**, 137, **36**, 99; too much attempt at transparency, **12**, 326

” *particular pictures by*:—

Burchell and Sophia (R.A., 1847), **4**, 336, **12**, 364, **14**, 300

Butt (R.A., 1848), **4**, 336

Cherry Woman (R.A., 1850), **12**, 364

Choosing the Wedding Dress (R.A., 1846, S. Kens. Mus.), **4**, 336, **14**, 300

Gravel Pit (R.A., 1848), **4**, 337

“Just as the Twig is bent” (R.A., 1859), **14**, 221–2

Music Lesson (R.A., 1851), **12**, 322

Nude Studies, **22**, 235, **23**, 18

Seven Ages (S. Kens. Mus.), **12**, 364

Young Brother (R.A., 1857), **14**, 100–2

Multan, revolt at (1848), **31**, xxxvii.–ix.

Multilemma, **19**, 63

Multiplication, and production, **16**, 429;—table, **29**, 504

Multitude, enraged agitation of, **29**, 500

Mumbo Jumbo, **34**, 595

Mumming, **33**, 471

Muncaster Castle, R. at (1889), **35**, xxxiii.

Munich, R. at, (1835) **35**, 632, (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, liv.; peasant women’s dress at, **18**, 312, **27**, 89; a window at, **1**, 136 (fig. 21); School of Painting, **34**, 673 (*see also* German Art); R.’s drawing of, **38**, 268; particular galleries, etc.:—

Glyptothek, Æginetan sculptures, **8**, 175 *n.* (*see* British Museum)

Alte Pinacothek, arrangement of, **13**, 543, hanging, **7**, 495; Notes on the Pictures, **7**, li., 493–5; Dutch pictures, **7**, liii.; Portrait of an Admiral, **7**, 6. For individual pictures, *see* Bordone, Holbein, the elder, the younger, Moroni, Murillo, Potter, Rubens, Ruysdael, Terburg, Titian, Vandyck, Veronese, Wouwermans, Zachtleven

Hofkirche, frescoes by Hess (*q.v.*), **27**, 89

Neue Pinacothek, frescoes by Kaulbach, Cornelius, etc., **7**, liii.; modern German pictures, **36**, 311, 325, 331

Royal Library, Golden Gospel of Charles the Bald, **33** 453 *n.*; Prayer-book with sketches by Dürer, *see* Prayer-Book of Maximilian

Municipal Art Galleries, **19**, xxi. *See also* Museums

” Relief Works, **17** cviii.

Munkacsy, “Christ before Pilate,” **34**, 638

Munro, Alexander, sculptor, **14**, 119 *n.*; bust of H. Acland (R.A., 1857), **14**, 119; bust of R., **36**, 218–9, 365, 467; his house, **36**, 347; leafage, treatment of, **16**, 387–8 *n.*; medallion of B. Woodward (Oxford), **16**, lxxiii. (Pl. 9); R.’s friendship with, **14**, 119 *n.*, and help to, **36**, 510; statues by, in the Oxford Museum, **16**, xlvi., 227; work at the Oxford Union, **16**, xlvi.; otherwise mentioned, **36**, 201

Munro, H. A. J., of Novar, **13**, 479 *n.*; buys the “Splügen,” and J. J. R.’s attempts to buy it from him, **35**, 310; collection of Turner drawings, **13**, xlvi., xlix., sale in 1877, R.’s purchases at, **13**, li., **29**, 325; collection of Turner pictures, **3**, xviii., 241 *n.*, 242 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 245 *n.*, 462 *n.*, 568 *n.*; foreign tour with Turner (1836), **13**, 479, anecdotes of, **7**, 446 *n.*; purchases of Turner drawings in 1842–43, **13**, xxvi., 202, 455, 456, 479, 480, 481, 483, 484, **35**, 309; R.’s acquaintance with, **35**, 218; Turner sent R.’s “Reply to *Blackwood*” (1836) to, **35**, 218

Munsley, Norfolk, shells at, letter to R. on, **28**, 551

Münster, R. at (1859), **7**, 1 *n.*, **36**, 305, 306; street in, **12**, 36 (Pl. 5)

Muotta-Thal, **7**, 113, **18**, 357

Murano [(1) General references; (2) Cathedral; (3) other churches]

” (1) *general references*:—approach to, from Venice, **10**, 37–9; description of, **10**, 39–41; form of houses in main street, **9**, 242–3; glass furnaces of, **10**, 39; past and present, **10**, 36–7, 65; quay of, view from, **9**, xxvi.; view of, on approach to Venice, **10**, 5; view of, from Venice, **10**, 38 and *n.*; a window at, **10**, 304 (Pl. 17, fig. 7); otherwise mentioned, **36**, 409; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 269

” (2) *Cathedral of*, Church of Sts. Mary and Donato, **10**, 41, 43; antiquity of, **9**, 42, date, **10**, 59, 61; apse:—capitals, purple plain, white sculptured, **10**, 49, detailed measurements, **10**, 446, dome of, **10**, 66, early dentil in, **9**, 326, faded frescoes, **10**, 65, only part untouched of the old Cathedral, **10**, 41, 45–6, plan of, **10**, 22, 48 (Pl. 1, fig. 6), proportions, **10**, 47 *seq.*, harmony, etc., **10**, 153, voussoir, **9**, 391; archivolt, **10**, 61, at end of N. aisle, **10**, 56–8 (Pl. 5); balustrade, **10**, 59–60, 288 (Pl. 13, fig. 4); capitals, **10**, 49, 63, 157, 158; colour, treatment of, **10**, 54; figure of the Virgin outside, **10**, 68; general description, **10**, 41–2; general plan of, **10**, 45–7 (Pl. 1, fig. 2); history:—legend of its

Murano (*continued*)

foundation (957), **10**, 42, 70, subsequent history, **10**, 42–5, disputes between it and other churches, **10**, 43, probable rebuilding (1125–1140), **10**, 45; inlaid bands of marble:—**10**, 50 *seq.* (Pl. 3), 55 (Fig. 2), nicety of arrangement in, **10**, 52, sculpture upon them, **10**, 53 (Pl. 4), variation in treatment of trefoil, **10**, 53–4; inscriptions, **10**, 59, 66, 447 *n.*, **38**, 358; interior of the church, Renaissance additions, modern decoration, **10**, xxxiii., 62–3, 65; Madonna of (mosaic in the Apse), **10**, 62, 65 (“far in the apse . . . lifting her hands in vanity of blessing”), 66, 68, type of the Mater Dolorosa, **33**, 165 *n.*; materials, **10**, 50; mosaics of, **4**, 306; mosaic pavement, date, **10**, 45, waved like the sea, **10**, 62, variety of colour, **10**, 64; mouldings, **10**, 61; portions of the church brought from the mainland, **10**, 58–9; proportions of, **10**, 46; quay at Venice, looking to, **10**, 38; R. shows the church to Dean Milman, **10**, xxxiii.; traces of the original church, **10**, 63; Virgin the presiding deity, **10**, 66, 89; wooden relief of San Donato, **10**, 65; yellow brick, **10**, 47, 50

” (3) *Other Churches*:—Degli Angeli, **11**, 362; S. Cipriano, **10**, 43; S. Pietro, **10**, 41; S. Salvator, **10**, 43; S. Stefano, **10**, 43, 44, **11**, 434

Murat, death of, **2**, 51

Muratori, *Rerum Italicarum Scriptores*, **24**, 209 *n.*; Azario and others on Sir John Hawkwood in, quoted, **27**, 267 *seq.*; on Doge M. Morosini, **11**, 99; Sanuto’s *Vitæ Ducum Venetorum* in, quoted, **24**, 208 *n.*

Murchison, Sir Roderick, *F.R.S.*, R.’s acquaintance with, **8**, xxv.; at a meeting of the Geological Society (1837), **36**, 9; on the rocks of Asiago, **32**, 271 *n.*; opposed Ramsay’s views on excavation of lake basins by glaciers, **26**, lxx., 23, 548 *n.*; took the chair at R.’s lecture on Tree Twigs (1863), **7**, 476 *n.*

Murder, *the* negative labour, **17**, 97; war and, **23**, 390

Murder cases:—a woman kicked to death, **27**, 644; a man kicked to death, **27**, 465; a woman beaten to death, and the man recommended to mercy, **28**, 100; another man kicked to death, **28**, 251; Briggs, **18**, 82 *n.*

Murderers, kill before bury or bury before kill, **29**, 377

”Murdering the innocent,” meaning of, **16**, 398

Muri, woods of, **28**, 54, 374

Muriate of lead, **26**, 470

Murillo: R.’s early (1836) defence of him against a charge of vulgarity, **3**, 635–6, 640, description of loveliness of his Madonnas, **3**, 636; later estimate (1844) of, **3**, 672; brown gleams of gipsy Madonnahood, **7**, 302; Correggio and, **3**, 636, **7**, 492; fatal influence of, **3**, 672, **15**, 220, narrowest and feeblest of true painters, therefore most popular, **16**, 298 *n.*; general conflagration of Murillos desirable, **3**, 670; in the “School of errors and vices,” **4**, xxxv.; in the “sensualist” class, imitating evil, **10**, 223, 228; often copied, **34**, 640; peasant children by, **22**, 392; slurred painting, **3**, 323 *n.*, 672, **4**, 137; *particular pictures* by:—

Angels coming to Abraham (D. of Sutherland), **3**, 636

Beggar Boys (Dulwich), **10**, 228–9; (Munich) **7**, 494–5

Holy Family (Dulwich), **3**, 636

Immaculate Conception (Louvre), price paid for, **13**, 88

Nine works by (Brit. Instit., 1836), **3**, 635 *n.*, 636, 636 *n.*

Pictures at the Louvre, **12**, 453

Murray, A.S., of the British Museum, letters to R. on—etymology of *corona*, **25**, 159 *n.*, Marsyas and Greek myths of music, **29**, 271; quoted on Etrurian vases, **29**, 270 *n.*; on Shield of Achilles (*History of Greek Sculpture*), **33**, 295

Murray, Miss C. C., studies of flowers, **30**, 241, **35**, xxiii.

Murray, Charles Fairfax, R.’s friend and helper, **23**, 409; R.’s letters to, **24**, xl., **37**, 59, 60, 196, 311 (**30**, 192), 374, 720; intimate knowledge of Italian pictures, **22**, 427, **29**, 155 *n.*; most skilful of the artists employed by R. in making copies, **30**, lix., 72; payments to, **29**, 165, 211; secures picture by Verrocchio for R., **29**, 165, faience by L. della Robbia, **34**, 666 *n.*, **37**, 311; various references, **24**, 362 *n.*, 366, **37**, 102

” *drawings by, after the Old Masters, etc.*, **30**, 98:—

Bellini, Virgin with St. Paul and St. George (Oxford), **21**, 13 *n.*

Botticelli: Adoration of the Magi (Sheffield), **30**, 192; Frescoes now in the Louvre (O.), **21**, 299, **33**, lxx., 313 (Pl. 137), **37**, 374; Madonna and Child with St. John (S.), **30**, 192, **37**, 311; Moses in the land of Midian (S.), **30**, 192; Nativity (S.), **30**, 192; Virgin with St. Michael, figure of St. M. (S.), **30**, 192

Carpaccio, **22**, 535 *n.*; Funeral of St. Jerome (S.), **30**, 198; Presentation, details (S.), **13**, 526, **24**, xl., **30**, 174, 180, 198; St. George baptizing the Sultan (S.), **30**, 173, 197; St. Jerome and the Lion (S.), **24**, 346, **30**, 174, 197; St. Tryphonius and the Basilisk (S.), **30**, 174, 197; Triumph of St. George (S.), **30**, 197; Ursula Series:—The King’s Consent (S.), **24**, 451, **29**, 27, 50, **30**, 195; Master of the Ceremonies (S.), **30**, 196; St. Ursula receiving the Prince (S.), **30**, 196; St. Ursula received by the Pope (S.), **24** (Pl. 68), **30**, 196; Martyrdom of St. Ursula (S.), **13**, 526, **30**, 196

Gozzoli, Jacob and Laban (S.), **30**, 180

Lippi: Coronation of the Virgin, details (S.), **30**, 174, 191; Madonna (S.), **24**, 451, **28**, 531, **29**, 50, **30**, 191; Nativity with Sts. George and Dominic (S.), **30**, 191

Perugino, frescoes in S. Maria Maddalena, studies from (S.), **30**, 194

Pisa, bas-relief, study from (S.), **30**, 210

Rubbings of brasses, **28**, 531

Siena, drawings at, **28**, 583

Stefano da Zevio, Madonna (S.), **30**, 180

Tintoret, St. George (O.), **21**, 27 *n.*

Venice: mosaic in St. Mark’s (S.), **24**, xl., 296 (Pl. 59), **30**, 180; various pictures (O.), **21**, 306

Murray, Charles Robert Scott, **9**, xxxii., **35**, 210

” E. C. Grenville, *French Pictures in English Chalk*, **37**, 213

Murray, Miss E. Emily, drawings of birds, **37**, 578; R.’s letter to, **37**, 578

Murray, Sir Gilbert, of Elibank, **27**, 571

Murray, John (2nd of the publishers so named), declined publication of *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxii.; asked R. for *Quarterly* articles on Sir C. Bell’s *Anatomy of Expression*, etc., **4**, 381, **35**, 421 (*see also* Lockhart)

Murray, John, *publications of the firm*:—

*Handbooks* generally, **34**, 129, **35**, 109; particular handbooks (references arranged according to places):—

Assisi, **23**, 372

Florence: Giotto’s frescoes at S. Croce, **23**, 297, 301, 354; “judicious restoration,” **23**, 298, **27**, 315; S. Croce, **23**, 302, 306; S. M. Novella, west front, **23**, 382; various references, **23**, 296, 313, 355

Lucca, may be disposed of between two trains, **25**, 115 *n.*, **27**, 305

Northern Italy (1847), R.’s contributions to, **38**, 326–30



Venice: Lion of St. Mark, **24**, 297; Pillars of the Piazzette, **24**, 207; St. James of the Rialto, **24**, 235; to be seen in one day, **11**, 360  
 Verona, S. Anastasia, **24**, 127  
*Sketches of Venetian History*, **11**, 99 n., **24**, 209  
*Speaker's Commentary*, **28**, 587

Murwut, **31**, 508

Muscles, relation of, to other parts of the body, **9**, 445

Muscular Christianity, **34**, 609 n.

Muscular energy, not all-sufficient source of happiness, **26**, 103; one of the sources of natural mechanical power, **17**, 543

Muses: contest of the, with the sirens, meaning of, **17**, 212 n., **19**, 177, 178, **29**, 271, 272; derivation of the word, **7**, 215; disciplined choir of the, as designed by Plato, **29**, 241; goddesses of instruction, **19**, 178; harmony of the, **7**, 215; laws of the, **33**, 322; muse and a-muse, relation of the terms to music and amusia, **29**, 261–2; Museums (*q.v.*) as houses of the Muses, **26**, 204, **28**, 450, **34**, 251; “music,” exercise under the Muses, **29**, 261; office of the, compared with Athena's, **19**, 388; six muse-taught arts, **34**, 256; teachers of truth, **18**, 446 n.; the Tenth (Machinery), **19**, 62; various references, **19**, 320, **31**, 16

Muselessness, **29**, 25 n., 269

Muser, **29**, 261

Museum, Museums, Art Galleries [R. explains that “Gallery” is properly applied only to a room in a “Museum” adapted for particular purposes, **13**, 551; similarly he discusses “A Museum or Picture Gallery,” **34**, 247. This article, therefore, combines his references to Places of Artistic or Scientific Exhibition, whether called Museums or Galleries. The article is divided under the following heads:—(1) R.'s interest in the subject and principal passages. (2) Definition and classification of Museums, (3) General principles, (4) Selection of objects, (5) Exhibition. (6) Museums of Natural History. (7) Museums of Art, (a) Local, (b) National, (c) Picture Galleries, general remarks. (8) Miscellaneous]

” (1) *R.'s interest in the subject and principal passages*:—long attention given to the subject, **30**, 1., 53, 96 (*see also* Museum of St. George); conditions under which he wrote, **19**, xxi.; principal passages (in order of date):—appendix to *Notes on the Turner Gallery* (1856), **13**, 176–81; evidence to National Gallery Site Commission (1857), **13**, 539–53; evidence to Public Institutions' Committee (1860), **16**, 472–7; Modern Art with reference to the advisable arrangements of a National Gallery (1867), **19**, 216–29; letters on *A Museum or Picture Gallery: its functions and its formation* (1880), **34**, 247–62

” (2) *Definition and Classification of Museums*:—R. distinguishes Museums from three other kinds of desirable Public Institutions, viz.:—(i.) shelters and places of rest, **18**, 104, **19**, 216, **34**, 250, **38**, 370, (ii.) places of amusement, People's Palaces, **19**, 216, 218, **28**, 450, **34**, 259; M. are places of education, not of amusement, **34**, 259, but not (iii.) schools of elementary education, **19**, 36, **28**, 450

Of Museums, as thus defined, there should be two distinct kinds, **17**, 240:—(1) Public Educational Collections, to teach (called for convenience in this article, as sometimes by R., Local), and (2) National Collections, to treasure, **19**, 219. Suggestions for Local M., **16**, 476, which should

Museum, Museums, Art Galleries (*continued*)

be in all parts of London and in all towns, **17**, 240, **18**, 104, **19**, 219

In each of these two kinds, there should be three sorts of Collections:—(1) Museums of Books, Libraries (*q.v.*), distinction between local and national, **19**, 220–1, standard series of books for all Local libraries, **19**, 220; (2) Museums of Natural History and (3) Museums of Art, **19**, 220. Scientific and artistic collections should be separate, **13**, 180–1

” (3) *General principles*:—M., house of the Muses, **34**, 251, places of manifestation, of lovely in Nature, of heroic in Man, **22**, 525, **34**, 251; accessibility essential, **16**, 481, **29**, 560; coffee-rooms attached to, **34**, 251; evening opening, **16**, 473, 475, 480, **19**, 219; evils to be avoided, superabundance, **26**, 203–4, disorder, **26**, 204; free admission, **17**, 240, **19**, 219, or small fee, **34**, 250; necessity of, **30**, 53; simple should go to learn, wise to remember, **34**, 260; single control, **34**, 250; to be provided at public expense, **16**, 484, **30**, 53

” (4) *Principles of selection*:—primary law, no bad art, no diseased state of natural things, **28**, 407, **29**, 559, **30**, 53–4, 305; need of a Museum purge, **19**, 223–4, **29**, 560

” (5) *Principles of exhibition*:—primary law, permanent and decent arrangement, **30**, 54; primary function to give example of order and elegance:—each room to be beautifully complete, **19**, 226, **34**, 247; arrangement not to be changed, new rooms for new acquisitions, **19**, 226, **26**, 204, **30**, 54, **34**, 247; rooms to be beautiful in architecture and fittings, pleasant, not necessarily splendid, **13**, 177, 178, 544, **16**, 212, 219, 225–7, example of the Louvre, **34**, 249, 250; objects to have printed explanatory labels, **16**, 476, 481, 483, **30**, 54, **34**, 248, 256–7

(6) *Museums of Natural History*:—distinction between Local and National, **19**, 221–2; small libraries should be attached to, **19**, 221–2; Local, should illustrate natural history of neighbourhood, **28**, 395, 434; those for general public should not be charnel houses, not illustrating modes of corruption, **34**, 252, nor giving anatomical illustrations, **34**, 252–4, but life of living creatures, **22**, 525; illustrations of what should not be, in the Oxford Museum (*q.v.*), **22**, 517–20, **30**, 305; importance of natural h. in popular museums, **16**, 476; birds, how to be exhibited, etc., **16**, 478–9, **34**, 254; M. of mineral-geology needed, how to be arranged, **26**, 374–5; of inorganic substances, should be divided into (a) mineralogical, for general public, (b) chemical for students, **26**, 197–8

” (7) *Museums of Art*, distinction between Local and National, **19**, 222–3; galleries of *chefs-d'œuvre* to be distinct from popular, **13**, 547–8, **16**, 475, 476, 477; sculpture and painting to be united in, **13**, 539–41; a National Art-collections Fund suggested, **16**, 79

(a) *Local*: central museums for students to be separate from local m. for the simple, **16**, 483, **34**, 251, 252; objects shown cannot be too few, **19**, 222, 224–5; nothing to be shown not good of its kind, **34**, 255, 260, and eternally right, **34**, 260; should include a standard series of art specimens, the same in every collection, **19**, 221, 224; examples should be popular, not necessarily of the highest art, **19**, 221–3, **29**, 560; what they should contain, arrangement, etc., **19**, 223; educational,

Museum, Museums, Art Galleries (*continued*)

not amusing, application of this principle to the kind of pictures admissible, **34**, 258–60; Municipal Art Galleries, **19**, 221; suggested plan of, where space is limited, **19**, 226–7; a few examples of consummate art, with illustrations of local manufactures or interests, **16**, 156, e.g. a hunter's room at Leicester, **34**, 255, pottery at Stafford, **34**, 256; examples of particular arts and crafts to be associated with the local schools, **34**, 256; the public museum to illustrate needlework, writing, pottery, sculpture, architecture, painting, **34**, 256, arranged (1) in "Tribunes" of excellence, **34**, 256–7. (2) in historical galleries, **34**, 257; importance of needlework, **34**, 257–8, an ideal needlework gallery, **29**, 509–11, **34**, 260–262; suggestions for an architectural museum, **19**, 36–7

(b) *National Gallery or Museum of Art*, as Treasury or Storehouse, **19**, 226, not a school, **17**, 240, sketch of the ideal Picture-gallery, **12**, 411 *seq.*, **13**, 176–81, plans for and proper contents of, **19**, 226–8; a great "library," **12**, 410, **13**, 344; architectural exterior of, **13**, 179, **19**, 226, should be capable of extensions, **19**, 226; arrangement should be fixed, **19**, 226, chronological, **13**, 545, 549; best works of inferior artists to be secured, **13**, 545–6; copies and casts, **13**, 550; large upright pictures should have a room to themselves, **13**, 177, 543; suggested site suitable for, **19**, 227–8; pictures should all be glazed, **13**, lix., 173–5, 179–80, 542–3, should be hung on the level of the eye, **13**, 175, 176–7, 544; should be lighted from above, **13**, 176; students should make colour-notes at, **34**, 641–2; works of a painter to be exhibited together, **13**, 177–8, 546 (but see below, c), sketches and studies being added, **13**, 178. *See also* National Gallery

" (c) *Picture Galleries, general remarks*:—absurdity of sacrificing everything to symmetries of the saloon, **14**, 217; chronological arrangement, **13**, 545, 549; danger of bad curators, **16**, 80; evening lighting, **16**, 475; fatigue in visiting, to what due, **3**, 651–2, **12**, 403, 412–3, **13**, 178 *n.*; hanging of, to be on line of eye, **12**, 412, **13**, 543–4, **14**, 484, best p. often worst hung, **16**, 185, **19**, 55; high prices not wrong, **16**, 77; light for, to be from above, **13**, 176, not to be raking, **13**, 544; pictures to be glazed, **12**, 402, 409, **13**, 542, cannot be enjoyed if arranged discordantly, **3**, 651–2; popular idea of, as a costly palace, **12**, 410; preservation to be a motive for purchase, **13**, 546, **16**, 86, 77; rational sequence not overwhelming concentration, **14**, 218; sculpture and p. together, **13**, 539–42, **14**, 484; space, not height, needed, **14**, 218; upholstery, etc., of, **12**, 410, **29**, 158; works of each master collected together, **12**, 412, 413, **13**, 177–8, 546, sketches and studies being added, **13**, 178, yet works of one artist not always advisably together, **29**, 158, **33**, 395; works of scholars not with masters, **29**, 158–9

" (8) *Miscellaneous references*:—Company for founding one at Croydon, **28**, 722; an East-End M. needed, **16**, 478; economic conditions necessary for profiting by, **28**, 450–1; Horsfall's Art M. for Manchester (*q.v.*), proposals with R.'s comments, **29**, 149–56, 213–7; lectures in connexion with, **16**, 477–8; a modern m. described, "accumulation of uselessly multiplied ugliness," etc., **30**, 305; village M., how they might have been provided, **27**, 40

Museum of St. George (called also Walkley Museum, Ruskin Museum, Sheffield Museum, Sheffield School), catalogues, and correspondence, collected in, **30**, with descriptive *Introd.* dealing with the following topics:—history of the museum at Walkley, xli.–vi., plans for enlargement and transference, xlv.–lviii., establishment of the M. in Meersbrook Park, Sheffield, xlviii.–ix., the actual M. and R.'s ideal, xlix., description of the Museum, xlix.–lvi., artists employed in making drawings, lvi.–lxxiv., present position, work and fame of the M., lxxv. [The following references are arranged thus:—(1) History of the Museum, first stage Walkley, (2) plans for enlargement or transference, (3) final establishment at Meersbrook Park, Sheffield. (4) General conception of the Museum, and various ideas for it. (5) The Collections generally. (6) The collections in detail. (7) Catalogues, etc. (8) Miscellaneous]

" (1) *The Museum at Walkley (1876 seq.)*:—origin of the M., **30**, xli.; first schemes for, **29**, 395, 465–6, 468; purchases of land for, **28**, 468, 579–81, 607, 631, 658; why established near Sheffield, **28**, 395, 448, **30**, xlii., 51–2, 317, 325, and on a hill, **28**, 451; why separate from other local museums, **28**, 449–51, **30**, 305; H. Swan (*q.v.*) appointed curator, **28**, 529, his skilful arrangement, **30**, 54; fittings for, **28**, 165, 702, 768; enlargement of, **30**, xliii., 85, library designed for, **29**, 47, **30**, 34; description of the building, **30**, xlii.–iii. (Pl. 2); tiny, **4**, 353; view from, **30**, xlii., 313; well visited, **28**, 747, **29**, 467, **30**, xliii.; why attractive, **30**, xliii., 96; R.'s visits to, and talks at, **30**, xlv., 306–9, 309–11; Prince Leopold's visit to, **30**, xlv., 311–4; workmen's questions at, **28**, 698–9; young artists "discovered" at, **30**, xlv.–vi.; present use of the Walkley site, **30**, xxvi.

" (2) *Plans for enlargement or transference to a new site*:—collections outgrew Walkley and proposed enlargement, **29**, 396–7, **30**, xlvi., 33, 34, 97, 315; Corporation of Sheffield offer to build a Museum for R., failure of the negotiations, **29**, 467, **30**, xlvi.–vii., **54**, 69–70, 97–8, 314–23; R. declines to incorporate his M. with any other, **28**, 449, **30**, xlii., 305; proposes to build a M. at Bewdley, designs prepared, etc., **30**, xlviii., 69–70, 76, 99, 178; ultimate agreement to transfer the M. to Meersbrook Park, Sheffield, Corporation providing building and maintenance, **30**, xlviii., terms of the transfer, **30**, 326, lease renewed (1909), **38**, 189

" (3) *The Museum at Meersbrook Park*:—opening proceedings (April 1890), **30**, xlviii., 323–7; W. White, curator, **30**, xlix.–l., succeeded by Gill Parker, **30**, l.; description of the Museum, **30**, xlix.–lii. (Pls. 4, 5, 6); Plan of floors, **30**, 186; well visited, **30**, lxxv.; Reproductions of Drawings, etc., **30** (Pls. 7–37)

" (4) *General conception of the Museum and various ideas for*:—general ideas, **29**, 509–11, **30**, xlix., l.–li., **54 seq.**, 70, 76, 312; designed as consummation of R.'s teaching, **30**, 51, his fitness to organise it, **29**, 208, **30**, 53 (interest of the M. in the respect, **30**, xli., liv.), as example of suitable local museums, **30**, 52; explanations of its scope and purpose to Prince Leopold, **30**, 312, 313; chemical elements for, **28**, 630–1; drawings, method of arrangement, **30**, 35–6; drawings to be collected, as records of architecture, etc., **30**, 36; drawings of houses and tombs of great men intended, **14**, 430; educational value of every object, **30**, 83; illustrations of the

Museum of St. George (*continued*)

local art, entirely fine metal work, **26**, 166; inn for students contemplated, **30**, 76; jewel room proposed, **30**, 54, 55; library, how to be selected and arranged, **30**, 35; minerals, handling of, to be a moral and mineralogical prize, **28**, 702; needlework exhibition proposed for, **29**, 509; not to regenerate Sheffield, **29**, 216 *n.*; other similar museums intended elsewhere, **28**, 423; reading-rooms for workmen, **30**, 313; scheme for an enlarged Museum and its arrangement, **30**, 54–5, 56–7; school of metal work, **30**, 70; sculpture, why given prominence, **30**, 55–6; small scale, **4**, 353, **30**, 41, 96; stones, flora, and fauna of surrounding country, **26**, 166

- “(5) *The Collections*, formation of:—artists employed in work for, instructions to, payments of, etc., **30**, lvi.–lxxiv., 36, 38, 39, 72, 79–81, 88, 98, 136, **33**, xxxiii. (*see also* Alessandri, Murray, C. F., Rooke, etc.); R.’s work and gifts in collecting drawings, casts, etc., **29**, xv., 182, 395, **30**, xlvi., **33**, lxxv., **35**, xxi., **37**, 336; his objects in making the collection, **30**, lv.–vi.; references to purchases and gifts for:—Bibles and other illuminated MSS., **11**, 125 *n.*, **28**, 703, 727, 764 *n.*, **29**, 50, 335, drawings, **15**, 366 *n.*, 380 *n.*, **23**, 383, **29**, 31, 50, engravings, **28**, 457, minerals, **28**, 465, 607, 727, **29**, 100, **30**, 319, photographs, **29**, 29, 47, 62, 99, 116, 124, 130–1 (*see also* Lesson Photographs), pictures, **24**, 451, **29**, 165, plates from Bird books, **29**, 508, Venetian casts, **24**, 287, 416, **29**, 116, 397; some drawings lent to Oxford, **33**, 364
- “(6) *The Collections in detail*. Synopsis of contents of M., **30**, 183–5; Index of Artists and Subjects, 289–93:—

Books, **30**, 259–67

Casts of Sculpture, **30**, 188–9 (Pl. 8)

Coins, **30**, liv., 268–80

Illuminated MSS., **30**, 73–4, 254–8

Japanese inlaid work, **26**, 206, **28**, 576

Minerals, **30**, 312:—method of arrangement, **26**, 165, 197–204, 418, **28**, 677, **30**, 74, to be connected with other collections elsewhere, **30**, 74–5; R.’s Catalogue of, **26**, 415–56, **30**, 33, only partly applicable to existing Museum, **26**, lvi.; references (elsewhere than in the Catalogue) to particular specimens, **26**, 235–8, **29**, 416, **30**, 33–4, 78, 306 (*see also* under 5); existing arrangement described, **26**, lii., lvi.–viii., 187; costliness and educational value of the collection, **26**, lii.; specimens of, **30**, 187 (Pl. 7)

Miscellaneous, **30**, 280

Miscellaneous Landscape Drawings, **30**, 232

Prints, **30**, 249–54

Studies from the Old Masters, **30**, 173–4; 190–201

Studies of Architecture and Sculpture, **30**, 36, 202–225

Studies of Human Life and Character:—Drawings by Leech, **30**, 245–8; Francesca Alexander, **30**, 249, **32**, 52; others, **30**, 248, 249

Studies of the Mosaics of St. Mark’s, **30**, 225–7

Studies of Natural History:—Mountains, **30**, 233–8; Vegetation, **30**, 239; Plants, **30**, 240–2; Birds, **30**, 242–4; Animals, **30**, 244

Studies of Stained and Painted Glass, **30**, 227–9

Turner, **30**, 37, 38, 230–1, 252–4

Various drawings reproduced, *see list*, **30**, xvi. *seq.*

“(7) *Catalogues and other Publications*, **30**, liii.–liv.:—

*Contents of Sliding Frames* (1879), **30**, 159, 173–6

*Notes on Pictures*, by Henry Swan (1879–80), **30**, 159–60

*Catalogue of Minerals* (1877, 1886), **26**, 416 *seq.*, **30**, 160

*Catalogue of Drawings for St. G. Guild* (1886), **30**, 161, 177–80

*Preliminary Catalogue*, by Howard Swan (1888), **30**, 161–4

Museum of St. George (*continued*)

Catalogue of the Ruskin Library, by W. White (1890), **30**, 165

Popular Handbook to the R. Museum, by W. White (1891), **30**, 165

Principles of Art as illustrated in the R. Museum, by W. White (1895), **30**, 166

Drawings of Picturesque Scenes and Buildings (1901), **30**, 167

Drawings by R., Original and Facsimile (1901), **30**, 167

Examples illustrative of the Art of Turner (1902), **30**, 167

The Old Italian Masters (1903), **30**, 168

Masterworks of Engraving (1904), **30**, 168

General Catalogue, compiled for this edition (1907), **30**, xxi., 168–9, 183–293

Annual Reports (1891 *seq.*), **30**, 169

Magazine Articles, etc., **30**, 169–70

- “(8) *Miscellaneous*:—accounts (finance), **28**, 678, **29**, 49, 209, **30**, 82, 105–9, 113–5, 121, 134, 136, 138, 140, 143–5; appeals for subscriptions, **30**, xlvi., 62, 87, 99, 319–20; foundation of, one of the objects of the Guild, **30**, 5, 12; Holyoake on, **29**, 414 *n.*; loans of Museum property, **30**, 70, 75, 88; number of visitors and students, **30**, lxxv.; subscriptions among co-operators for, **29**, 399, 415; various references, **29**, 91, 119, 182, 208, 590, **34**, 430, 521, **37**, 299, 371

Museum of Geology. *See* London (5)

Mushrooms, **25**, 232, 300, 390

Music (*see also* Singing). [The present article is thus subdivided:—(1) R.’s study of music; (2) his principal passages on. (3) Definitions and leading principles. (4) Greek theories of music. (5) Music and Morals. (6) Music in Education. (7) Music and Painting (various points about music illustrated by analogies with painting and other arts), (8) Miscellaneous references. (9) Representations of Music in art.]

- “(1) *R.’s study of music*:—childish tastes and memories, **27**, 432, **35**, 169–70; accustomed to hear good music well rendered, **35**, 174; heard the great singers of the day, **35**, 175–6; wrote Essay on M. and Painting (1838), **1**, 265–85, **35**, 222; took music lessons at Oxford, **35**, 177, continued at intervals to extreme old age, **31**, xxxiv., **35**, xxviii., **36**, 598, (1840–1) **1**, xlvi.; adopted musical notation in his *Elements of Prosody*, **31**, xxxiii., 325–6; fine rhythmic ear, but not cultivated so fully as artistic taste, **35**, 177, 619; gave much thought to m. in abstract forms of melody, **32**, 300; his own little compositions, **2**, xxix., **31**, xxxv., 511–21, **37**, 314, 364, 401–2, *see further* **38**, 93; lessons in composition, **31**, xxxiv.; love of m., **27**, lxxiv., **33**, 274, **37**, 404, **38**, 122; soothed by it, **33**, liv., lv.; likes and dislikes, **31**, xxxiv.:—Corelli, **35**, 552, scientific German, detestable, **35**, 619, Verdi, corrupting, **29**, 234 *n.*, Wagner, **37**, 450–1 (*see also* Beethoven, Handel, Mendelssohn, Mozart, etc.); musical friends, **31**, xxxiv.; regular concert-goer, **31**, xxxiv.

- “(2) *Principal passages*:—R.’s numerous references to Music are very scattered. A connected treatise on it was one of his unwritten Books, **29**, 500, **35**, 177, but the following passages contain the gist of his views:—*Relation of National Ethics to N. Arts*, **19**, 174–80; *Cestus of Aglaia*, **19**, 78–81; *Queen of the Air*, **19**, 342–5; *Rock Honeycomb*, **31**, 105–112. *See also* **1**, 266 (Miss Wakefield’s *Ruskin on Music*)

- “(3) *Definitions and leading principles*:—Music, in its fullest sense, is the expression of pure and human joy or sorrow by rightly trained lips and

Music (*continued*)

fingers, **27**, **157**, **31**, **107**; the expression of joy or grief of noble minds for noble causes, **19**, **176**, **343**, and only noble life can be nobly expressed, **19**, **180**, **343–4**; its purpose being to say what you mean deeply in strongest and clearest way, **27**, **157**; the “movement of sound so as to reach the soul for the education of it in virtue” (Plato), **29**, **261**

It follows that laws of right and wrong in, are fixed and distinct, **19**, **166**, true distinction being not between good m. and bad, but between m. and “no music” (or *amusia*), **19**, **176–7**, **29**, **261–2**. Music is good when pleasure received by ear is subordinate to expressional purpose, when songs are “lords of the lute” (Pindar), **19**, **177**, **343**; bad, when bodily sense of pleasure leads, **19**, **177–8**; degrading, when emotion sought for sake of pleasure unnaturally excited, **19**, **177–80**. Instances of modesty and immodesty in m., **19**, **76–9**

Instrumental, evils of, **29**, **259**; independent instrumental m., powers of, **31**, **109**; substitution of wind for stringed=subordination of word to note, **19**, **177**; greatest m. by the human voice, **31**, **109**, voice the eternal musical instrument of heaven and earth, **35**, **553**

All entirely noble m. the illustration of noble words, **32**, **107**; music cannot express definite feeling without words, **31**, **110**, **111–2 n.**

“(4) *Greek theories of Music* (see also Plato for the precise references to him):—one of the essentials in G. education, **17**, **368**, **29**, **231**; its functions therein, for proper nourishment of intellect and passions, **29**, **237–9**, **261**, **594**; all m. to be with help and fellowship of certain gods, **29**, **237**, **594**; all terms of social philosophy in G. related to music, **29**, **261**; Apolline and Doric, **19**, **342–3**; “blasphemous” m., **29**, **270**; continuance of education in adult life, **29**, **241**; melody consecrated, **29**, **240**; rightness and wrongness in, **29**, **26**; the three Choirs, **29**, **241**, **259**, **272**; three years’ practice in, **29**, **236**; use of various musical terms in Greek, **29**, **259**; various modes, **29**, **24–6**, Doric and Lydian, **34**, **530**

“(5) *Music and Morals: ethical power of music*:—of all the arts, most directly ethical in origin, most direct in power of discipline, **19**, **176**, **344**, but m. must be studied as mere m. first, **14**, **389**; influences all ages of man from muse’s song through military bands (**31**, **112**, **35**, **552–3**) and lovers’ ballads to music unheard of others on death-bed, **17**, **368**, **29**, **239**, gives courage to the soldier, language to the lover, etc., **16**, **350–1**; absurdity of modern view of, as not didactic, **19**, **344–5**; influence of, in peace and war, **20**, **209**

This influence good or evil according as the m. is exalting or corrupting—a distinction expressed by Greeks in contests between Apollo and Marsyas, **19**, **176**, **343**, Muses and Sirens, **19**, **177**, **29**, **262**; distinction less in essence than on differences of ethical subordination, **19**, **177**. In health, m. the teacher of perfect order, in degradation, of perfect disorder, **19**, **344**; in corruption, most dissolute of influences, **29**, **234**, **34**, **530–1**, till it becomes shriek of death by strychnine, **28**, **405–6**

Morality essential to the art, not to the science of m., bad man may be a good scientific m., not a good composer, **19**, **174–5**; purity of purpose and fineness of execution not necessarily co-existent, but perfection of m. only in their union, **19**, **80**

“(6) *Music in Education*:—should be first element

Music (*continued*)

in education, **17**, **368**, **19**, **60**, **76**, **27**, **143**, **29**, **479**, **484**, **489**, **496**, **32**, **107**; all to learn the elements of, **15**, **341**, **20**, **35**; bell-ringing in villages, **29**, **500**; choral association essential, mere concert-going a sign of decay in virtue of m., **29**, **239**; dancing and, primal elements of ed., **28**, **405**, functions of, as leaders of bodily and mental passions, **34**, **530**, in St. George’s England, **27**, **96**, **103–4**, **157**; elements of, to be asked for in exams., **16**, **450**; grammar of, needed, **29**, **500**; not to be taught to girls only as a means of livelihood, **34**, **567**; occasional physical incapacity for, **16**, **450**, but ear for, commoner than eye for drawing or colour, **3**, **649**, **13**, **336**; R.’s experiments at Coniston, **29**, **500**; Universities to teach, **34**, **556**

“(7) *Music and Painting*, degrees of enjoyment conferred by, **1**, **267**, relative dignity of the studies of, **1**, **267–85**, teaching of, **34**, **567**; various points about m. illustrated by analogies with drawing, painting, etc., **14**, **xxvi.**):—colour-analogies, if colour wrong, everything wrong, as with false notes, **15**, **135**, painting is playing on a colour-violin and inventing true as you play it, **15**, **416**; graduation and modulation, **6**, **91**, **327**; a great picture a prolonged musical composition, **16**, **286**; harmony, **11**, **218**; modes in m. as in painting inexplicable, yet a right and a wrong, **15**, **205 n.**; m. great moral power, why not painting? **3**, **24**; musical element in all the arts, **20**, **207**, **209**; oil-painting is sculpture, drawing, and m. all in one, **22**, **92**; principles of composition (*q.v.*):—“the law of help,” association of notes, every note of value to the whole, as every touch to a picture, **15**, **162**, **16**, **286**, **446**, law of principality, **15**, **165**, law of contrast, **15**, **193**, unity of sequence by variety, variation as relief to monotony, **4**, **102**, **10**, **209–10**, proportion, irreducible to rule, **4**, **108**, **8**, **163**, no rules for great composers, **5**, **120**, **15**, **163–4**; singing, analogy with, **12**, **490**; the size of pictures and music, **1**, **242**; subordination of accompaniments as of decoration, **31**, **108–9**; to isolate discords from their resolutions as absurd in poetical criticism as in m., **34**, **489**; Turner’s fantasies and Beethoven’s, **7**, **416 n.**

“(8) *Miscellaneous references*:—Æolian harp, **1**, **274**; all, in a sense sacred, **23**, **393**; all life is, if rightly played, **18**, **247**; all perfectly rhythmic poetry meant to be sung to, **32**, **107**; all persons capable of enjoying, **1**, **267**, by nature, **1**, **268**; all right music divine in help and healing, **23**, **393**; art-expression in a nation, **20**, **84**; articulation and harmony in singing, **6**, **71**; as part of worship, **17**, **353**; best, entirely popular, **31**, **108**; best, truest, simplest, usefullest, **18**, **131**; books with good m. in them the best, **29**, **464**; Cathedral music, **1**, **269–71**, **385**, **532**, at Oxford, **33**, **467**; Christian, inspired by eternal hope, **34**, **313**; Church music, Gregory and, **22**, **121**; Church music at Rome, **19**, **179**; complexity of, **15**, **134 n.**; concealed or slow, effect of, **8**, **8**; degradation or neglect of popular taste, caused by street music, **22**, **474**, Moody and Sankey hymns, **28**, **404**; delicate ear for, rejoices in modulations, **6**, **91**; delight in dance-m., **28**, **395**, last protest of human spirit against Pandemonium, **28**, **404**; desire for new, means carelessness of old, **19**, **145**; distant bands, effect of, **9**, **296–7**; enjoyment of, lost with satiety, **6**, **167**; enough good, to serve for ever, **31**, **108**; entirely great, a birth-gift, **15**, **416**; Evangelical church, badness of, **5**, **88**; execution, in

Music (*continued*)

fine, requires fine instrument, **16**, 386; false note justly hissed, though one cannot sing, **5**, 11; for girls, what they are to aim at, **18**, 38–9; good and pleasing musicians, not the same, **35**, 172; good taste in, dependent on health of mind and body, **20**, 208; grace of life, **23**, 54; Hallé's services in improving taste for, **29**, 155; in the Bible and in heaven, **1**, 275–6; indulgence in, **19**, 178; influence of, increased by associations, etc., **1**, 269–74; intellectual and brutal, **19**, 343; laws of nobleness same for m. and poetry, **31**, 107; military, **1**, 274, **35**, 552–3; the ministry of, **37**, 561; modern:—degraded to superstition and sensuality, **17**, 369, **29**, 244; festive, steam-whistling, **27**, 88–9, **28**, 405, ignorance of classic, simple, and eternal modes, **23**, 399 *n.*, indulgence in, **35**, 628, lasciviousness of, **27**, 674 *n.*, meaning omitted, **25**, 114 *n.*, music separated from words, **37**, 401; modern Italian street, **23**, 394, Venetian barcarolle, **27**, 328, 341–2, **28**, 405; more popular than colour, because more sensual, **11**, 218 *n.*; most perfect of bodily pleasure, **17**, 368; music of morning, **34**, 536; music of verse, defined, **31**, 327; no one melody best, **4**, 108; note to syllable theory, **31**, 109–110, 325; notes, to express words and intended emotion, **18**, 131; one of the seven necessary elements of education to Florentine mind, **23**, 399; operates upon the feelings only, **1**, 174 (an early passage); painting superior to, **3**, 24; passionate and meaningless, **34**, 670; peasant music, **1**, 272–3, Swiss, **35**, 591 *n.*; pleasure of incident and surprise in, **19**, 145; the poor and:—how it might be given of grace, **29**, 215 *n.*, necessity of (Horsfall), **29**, 214, opera-boxes (Helps), **29**, 434, revolt against rich monopoly of, **17**, 564–5, to be minister to poor, not pride of rich, **37**, 561, to be studied by, **28**, 288; popular, as it is and as it might be, **31**, 105–6; power of, in animal life, **1**, 268, **23**, 434; power of genius in, **16**, 353; practice essential, **15**, 416, **18**, 247; public influence, how brought to bear on, **14**, 478; real, of Doric eagerness, **15**, 401, **19**, 342–3; “rests” essential to, **18**, 247; sacred, dangers of, **19**, 179, not to be sung for amusement, **37**, 561; St. Cecilia and, **33**, 489–90; sad, demoralising, effect of, **29**, 234 *n.*, 270, **31**, 108; Scottish, **35**, 554; seeing how it's done, **18**, 244; sensual element in, **1**, 269, 279, **11**, 218 *n.*, should always have true meaning, **27**, 157; sirenic, modern forms of, in oratorio and opera, **29**, 269–70; time, necessary but not the essence of, **10**, 205; to be practised for others, **28**, 440; to exalt and purify, **33**, 490; touch, not the piano, the thing, **15**, 416–7; “undisturbed song of pure concert,” **19**, 81; unit of time in, **35**, 176 *n.*, variable conditions of national ear for, **31**, 325; violin (*q.v.*), evils of introduction, **29**, 259; Wind-, passionate, **19**, 342; word means work of the Muses, **23**, 393; words and:—to accord, **17**, 336, **29**, 259 *n.*, good m. may save bad poem, good words can't save bad m., **11**, 218–9, **15**, 135

” (9) *Representations of, in art*—Giotto's Tower, **23**, 420, 430, 434, 435; Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 379, 385, 392, 402

Musical gifts, and imaginative, **31**, 351

Musical glasses, the **28**, 533

Musical instruments: constructed by steam, **27**, 103–4; for schools, **29**, 489; of Jews and Greeks, **27**, 104; one devised for Coniston school, **33**, 368. *See* Bell, Harp, Violin, etc.

Musician, musicians: knighted, **34**, 607; modern, cannot study abstract

forms of melody, **32**, 300; on what conditions to be maintained, **28**, 651–2; one of the essential trades, **29**, 410; temper of, **1**, 279 *seq.*, **9**, 446; the chief, in the Psalms for sons of Korah, **28**, 551; work of, inconsistent with manual labour, **28**, 645

Musset, Alfred de, **34**, 374; *La Mouche*, **34**, 282

Mustard, diaphonous, **27**, 320

Mutinelli, *Annali Urbani di Venezia*, quoted, **9**, 418, **10**, 65, 298, **11**, 136, 139, 192

Mutiny, against laws of co-operation and in the Fleet, **29**, 147

Mutrie, Miss A. F., beauty of her flower painting, **14**, 7, 115; particular pictures, **14**, 320 (index)

Mutrie, Miss M. D., beauty of her flower-painting, **14**, 54; particular pictures, **14**, 320 (index)

Mutrona and Florence, **23**, 78

Mutual and Co-operative Colonization Company, **27**, 75–6, 80, 88

Muzzling dogs, **28**, 76–8

“My First Editor,” title of paper on W. H. Harrison (*q.v.*) **34**, 93

“My Lord Delayeth his Coming,” **29**, 288, 290

Mycenæ, **37**, 449; decoration of, **9**, 427, scroll from, **9**, 408, **23**, 104; gold of, **34**, 536; lions of, **10**, 168

Myers, Rev. Frederic, **36**, 87

Myers, F. W. H., as a young man, sees R., **19**, xxxii.; introduced to R. by Prince Leopold, **37**, 199; R. meets, at Claremont, **37**, 470, at Broadlands **24**, xxii.–iii.; R. visits, at Cambridge, **37**, 184–5, 199; R.'s letters to, **37**, 184, 185; reminiscences of R.:—and spiritualism, **24**, xxii.–iii., in the Lakes, **19**, xxxii., on immortality, **34**, 724–5; *John Baptist*, **37**, 54, 184; *St. Paul*, **37**, 54, 82; minor poems, **37**, 54

Myllodon, the, described, **26**, 264, 346; skull of, **8**, 72, **9**, 166

Myosotis palustris, **29**, 176. *See also* Forget-me-not

Myrmidons, **29**, 506; myth of the, **17**, 523 *n.*, **20**, 378–9, 387, **27**, 409

Myron, **20**, 225, 226

Myrrh, **27**, 216

Myrtilla: R.'s name for bilberry, whortleberry, etc., **25**, 238, 353, 354 *n.*, 370; R.'s affection for, **25**, 362, **35**, 336; association with heaths and rhododendrons, **25**, 362–4; harmless to trees, **25**, 527; leaves and fruit, beauty of, **25**, 363, 545; life of, **25**, 366; M. Cara (English whortleberry), **25**, 362, **37**, 610; M. Pretiosa, **25**, 545; M. Regina (Alpine), **25**, 363 (Pl. 24), **26**, 314 *n.*

Myrtilus, legend of, **19**, 323, **27**, 418 *n.*

Myrtle, **18**, 139, **25**, 238

Myrtus, **25**, 353

Mystery, mysteries: a law in Nature, **15**, 70, 87, 116, 120; therefore in painting, **3**, 123; advantages of, over perfect knowledge, **6**, 89; idea of, in ancient art, **33**, 320; meaning of, in art, **10**, 163; modern love of, **5**, 318; “Mystery of Life and its Arts” see Life (4); never completely reached except by Turner, **15**, 121; noble and ignoble, **5**, 385 *n.*, **6**, 94–6; of conception, no excuse for careless treatment, **33**, 298; of metals and precious stones, **26**, 175–6; pretty and ugly, **25**, xlv., 200; symmetry and, in Nature, **15**, 392–3; Turnerian Mystery, *see* Turner (6)

Mystery-plays, English, **24**, 15

Mysticism, Venetian, **11**, 236; R.'s **24**, xlv.

Mythens, **20**, 103, **21**, 100, **26**, 103

Mythic Schools of Painting, title of lect. ii. *Art of E.*, **33**, 287 *seq.*; Burne—Jones (*q.v.*) and, **33** 296–7; dislike of, by practical people, **33**, 304;

paint symbols of general truths or abstract ideas, **33**, 292–3; personification and truth in, **33**, 294; scope of, in modern days, **5**, 137, **33**, 296; with what precision should myths be painted? **33**, 298. *See also* Symbols

Mythology, Myths [(1) R.'s study of and standpoint in; (2) General view of; (3) Miscellaneous remarks; (4) Particular myths. *See also* Legends]

"(1) *R.'s study of and standpoint in*:—study of, **7**, lxii., **19**, xliv., **34**, 504, **36**, 474, 497, 501; his growing sense of meaning and sincerity in, **4**, 330 and *n.*, **19**, lxx., **35**, 149; how helpful to him in his *Fors* work, **28**, 647; pleasure in, **36**, 563; qualifications for study, **7**, lxiii., **19**, lxxix.–xx., 292, **37**, 20; unwritten books on, **19**, lxvi.–vii., **29**, 54 *n.*, **34**, 504

State of the science when R. wrote, **19**, lxvii.; anthropological theory, **19**, lxvii.; philological theory, mythology as "disease of language," **19**, lxvii., 292, 296, myths not wholly to be interpreted as physical nature-m., **28**, 733 *n.*; "scientific m.," **34**, 504–5; supercilious theory, **19**, 295, **33**, 294; R. studied not the origins, but the meaning of m. as afterwards told and believed, **18**, 348, **19**, lxxviii., 301; arbitrary and uncertain element in interpretation, **19**, lxxix., **84**, 291

"(2) *General view*:—definition, a story with a meaning other than the obvious, **19**, 296, the more improbable in proportion to intended meanings, **19**, 296–7; truth of m. as instinctive products of the natural human mind, **26**, 336; distinction between m. as believed by the simple, and refined by the philosophical, **19**, 297–8; the former to be studied (a) for possible germ of literal truth, **19**, 298, originating in natural phenomena, **19**, 298–9, 298–9, in historical events personified, **19**, 299, **33**, 234, or in human powers personified, **19**, 64–66 the truth or otherwise of the literal fact being, however, unimportant, **23**, 336, for (b) m. are to be studied for historical interest of the character revealed in the belief, **19**, 236, 298, **23**, 358, m. thus being themselves historical facts, **22**, 444, the importance being not in the facts but in the colour the m. were meant to give to them, **20**, 387

Myths as refined, and developed (like flowers, **19**, 299, 301), **20**, 387, **32**, 220, importance of studying the successive phases, **18**, 348, great m. being conditions of slow manifestation to human imperfect intelligence, **29**, 54, the nobler a people

Mythology, Myths (*continued*) the nobler the m., **18**, 348, **19**, 299, 301; great m. only at the central time of a nation's power, **19**, 301, **28**, 732; real meaning of a m., the meaning at the best time of its currency, **19**, 301, 303, 364, *e.g.* Carpaccio's re-writing of the m. of St. Ursula, **28**, 744; the greatest seen by involuntary vision, **18**, 349–50, **19**, 309, **33**, 293, thoughts of the wisest men expressed in, **33**, 294–5; best m., reach up and down through the whole of life, **25**, 163

Structural parts in great m., physical and moral, **18**, 347–8, **19**, 300, 348–9, **25**, 415, **29**, 128:—(a) root in natural phenomena, **19**, 300, **22**, 259, **28**, 733 *n.*, (b) personal incarnation of these, **19**, 300, **21**, **47**, (c) moral significance of the image, **19**, 298–9, 301, **27**, 418 *n.*, **33**, 293, no great m. without moral purpose, **29**, 588

Interpretation of, not to be governed by early art types which are no true criterion of power of the m., **19**, 384, **33**, 294, 295; decorative use of, in art, does not necessarily imply lack of faith in, **19**, 174; sympathy and knowledge of nature necessary, **19**, 301–2, 310

"(3) *Miscellaneous remarks*:—ancient mythology, how corrupted, **28**, 333 *n.*; best fables rough on the outside, **20**, 376, **25**, 163; Botticelli's (*q.v.*) treatment of classical, **22**, 440, **37**, 374; Christian, connected with Greek, **24**, 415, profane, accepted as inspired by Florentine art, **23**, 45; "Christian Mythology," Lord Lindsay's use of the phrase, **24**, 29, **32**, 220; Elizabethan confusion of Greek, **22**, 462; feeblest myth better than strongest theory, **26**, 99, 336; four little, on the Eastern question, **29**, 45; myth-making instinct, **24**, 29; nature makes myths, as well as man, **19**, 361–2; never confuse a m. with a lie, **33**, 293; old men to become mythologists (Plato), **29**, 241, 242; power of noble m., **33**, 297; religion or, **14**, 340; Saxon, **33**, 427 *n.*; scorn of, due to our own faithlessness, **18**, 351–3; study of, to be associated with art, **22**, 241, and natural history, **22**, 245, **25**, 40; Turner's landscape and, **22**, 65 *seq.*; under-thoughts in, **37**, 20; value of study of, as animating the material world with life, **19**, 235–6

"(4) *Particular myths*:—R.'s studies are mainly of Greek myths (*see under* Greek Mythology). Serpent myths, **19**, 361. For other myths, *see* St. Benedict, St. Christopher, **32**, 220, St. Ursula, etc.

NABAL, **16**, 399, **36**, 193  
 Naboth's vineyard, **27**, 126, 129; R.'s, at Brantwood, **23**, xxx.  
 Nacre, Venetian incrustation with, **9**, 323  
 Naesmyth, Sir John and Lady, R.'s friendship with, etc. **7**, lxxviii., **17**, liii., **36**, lxxxvii. (*Liber Studiorum*), 398 (in Venice, 1861). For R.'s letters to, see list at **36**, cxiv.  
 Naftel, P.J., pictures by, **14**, 320 (index)  
 Nagelfluh (*Breccia helvetica*), **17**, 414; Northern, **26**, 569  
 Nagy-agite, **26**, 460  
 Nahor, **28**, 497  
 Nahum, prophecy of, **28**, 600, 601; sculpture of, Amiens, **33**, 159  
 Naiades, **25**, 357–8  
 Nail-bearer, the (*Fors Clavigera*), **29**, 14  
 Nail-makers, Worcestershire, **29**, xx., 173–5, 193  
 Nails, bad modern, manufacture of, **29**, 114; brass-headed, children and (R.'s dream), **18**, 35, 163; in the elm, **37**, 371; railroad, for metals and sleepers, **29**, 174  
 Nairne, Caroline Oliphant, Baroness, "The Auld House," **35**, 466; "The Land of the Leal," **27**, 601; quoted, "like snaw, when it's thaw," **34**, 291  
 Nairne, Mary, death of, **37**, 460  
 Nalli, G., book on the Sette Comuni, **32**, 276, 295  
 Names, "Fors" as giver of, **27**, 268, Frankish, etymology of, **33**, 81; Italian artists', how taken, **22**, 340, **27**, 372–3; of St. George's companions (list), **29**, 477; significance of, **18**, 532, **19**, 199, **27**, 268. See Maps, Scott, Shakespeare, etc.  
 Nancy, R. at. (1835) **2**, 403–4 (Pl. 19), (1840) **1**, xxxviii., (1856) **7**, xx.–i., 1.  
 Nant Borrant, **5**, xxiii., **29**, 333  
 Nant d'Arpenaz, **1**, 196, **2**, 421, **5**, xx., 183, **33**, xxxvii., **35**, 445  
 Nanterre, cakes and Rosière of, **29**, 518; village of St. Geneviève, **33**, 55  
 Nantes, Edict of, **27**, 306  
 Napier, Lady, **36**, 549  
 " Sir C., in the Baltic, **18**, 511, **35**, 553  
 " Sir William, anecdote about Turner's colouring, **3**, 286  
 Naples [ob(1) Bay, buildings, etc., (2) R. at, (3) Miscellaneous]cb  
 "(1) *Bay, buildings, etc.*:—architecture of (buttresses), **9**, 204; Bay of, **1**, 440 (Pl. 17), **10**, 4, skies of, less lovely than in Thanent, **27**, 164; Church of L'Incoronata, frescoes, **24**, 35; Giotto's frescoes at, **12**, 218, **24**, 34; Grotta del Cane, **25**, 234, **35**, 289; Porta Capuana, **36**, cxi. (Pl. iii.); St. Angelo a Nilo, tomb of Brancacci, used for lumber, **34**, 514; Statue of Psyche at, see Psyche; Villa Reale, **1**, 129; Virgil's tomb, **25**, 350; window at, **1**, 446 (Pl. 18). See also Turner.  
 "(2) *R. at.*:—in 1841, letters from, etc., **1**, xxxix., liv., 211, 386, 434, 444–5, 454, **2**, xxx., **11**, 239, **35**, 287,

## N

Naples (*continued*) 290, 344, **36**, 23, 29; in 1874, **22**, 410, **23**, xxx n., **37**, 94, 96; his impressions of it, **23**, xxxii.; scenery of, as studied by R. before 1841, **1**, 110–11; his drawings of, **38**, 269  
 "(3) *miscellaneous*:—birthplace of Salvator, **7**, 302; character of people and government, **35**, 288; English congregations at, **1**, 391; entertainment at, **23**, 326; play at (child-boilers), **22**, 411; kingdom of, annexed by plébiscite (1861), **36**, 349; placed in fief to the Pope, **33**, 475; native population, **1**, 392; prisons, **35**, 289, 428, and Gladstone, **18**, 549; soap, **1**, 420, 433, 446, 454; soil round colour of, **3**, 295; storm at, **17**, 550; theatre poster at (1874), **23**, 326  
 Naplouse, ancient Sichein, Flavia Neapolis, **11**, 77  
 Napoleon I. [(1) Wars of, (2) Miscellaneous]  
 "(1) *wars of*, **18**, 464; campaigns in Italy, **9**, 394 n., bloodshed of, **34**, 222; death-scatterer, **7**, 387; at Arcola, **16**, 67; crossing the Alps, **16**, 195, **35**, 320, 509; at Montenotte, **2**, 216; marks of his occupation of Venice, **3**, 213; no patriotism in Venice against him, **16**, 467; takes the bronze horses to Paris, **10**, 83, **24**, 290; hated his enemies, **31**, 481; taxation in England due to, **27**, 142; temper of his soldiers, **12**, 55  
 "(2) *miscellaneous*:—employs David, **12**, 398; as economist, on usury, **17**, 221; government of, adapted to genius of French nation, **2**, 53; letter to Marie Louise from Arcis, **14**, 438–9; sayings of, "France needs good mothers," **17**, 471; "time to win another battle" (Marengo), **37**, 54; "patent of nobility," **2**, 214; praise of, **2**, 53 n.; reply to Cardinal Fesch, **2**, 49; reasons for admiring, **1**, 251; R.'s poem on N. at St. Helena, **2**, 45; soothed by music, **1**, 274; suppressed confraternity of St. Ursula, **24**, 1; his monument, **1**, 253, **2**, 47; why his history cannot be well written, **2**, 47; Bourrienne's *Memoirs* of, **1**, 446; other references, **9**, 448, **12**, 411, **24**, 207, **34**, 501  
 Napoleon III. [(1) Political, (2) Architecture and Art]  
 "(1) *political, etc.*:—coup d'état of, **8**, xxxii., **12**, 421, **19**, 254, **36**, 127–8; his policy of 1853 praised, **12**, 55 n., 1859, **18**, 540, **36**, 310; attempted murder of (Orsini), **18**, 541; Italian campaign, **12**, 54; honest negotiator, **12**, 55 n.; peace of Villafranca (Savoy and Nice secured), **18**, xxii.–iii.; rejects British overtures for anti-Prussian protest, **18**, xxv.; not the cause of the Franco-Prussian war, **27**, 46, 171, **28**, 68, **34**, 501; open letter to King of Sardinia, **36**, 319; as postmaster of France, **36**, 278; his rule praised, **5**, 410, 415, **12**, 55, 421; the shadow of a king, **27**, 172, a feeble Pan's pipe, **27**, 579; minor references, **22**, 266, **29**, 279. See Franco-German War  
 "(2) *architecture and art*: buys Luini's Magi, **27**, 434; the Louvre "Murillo," **13**, 88; preservation of ancient buildings, **12**, 55, **27**, 171; restoration

of cathedrals, **28**, 408; orders tiles for thatch in Picardy, **27**, 579; various improvements, **19**, 39

Napoleon, Prince Imperial, his death, **34**, 360

Napoleon (the coin), **28**, 123

Napoleone della Torre (1274), **24**, 137

Naphtha Settlement, **35**, 638

Narcissus, Aphrodite and, **21**, 107; brown-paper sheath of the, **25**, 388; drawing of, **21**, 235 *seq.* (Pl. 49); the Greek fillet of, **23**, 147 *n.*; for R.'s stream at Brantwood, **37**, 124; Swiss at Montreux, **36**, 100; at Vevay, **5**, 284, **21**, 243, **36**, 100; various references, **7**, 126 *n.*, **10**, 328 (legend of), **19**, 375, **21**, 254, **25**, 284, 388, 451, 529, **37**, 245

Narcotising young children, **27**, 432, 522

Nares, Sir George, Arctic explorer, **18**, 86

Narni, **23**, xxx. *See* Turner

Narration, children to be encouraged in, **29**, 503

Narrative, rarity of plain, **5**, 333

Narraway, John (friend of Turner's father), **7**, 378, **13**, 473

Narrs or fools, **28**, 322–3, **29**, 480

Narses visits Rialto, **24**, 430

Naseby, battle of, **35**, 554

Nash, *Architecture of Middle Ages*, **3**, 220, **12**, 35, **38**, 366; St. Riquier, **19**, xxxix.; builds Rotunda on Woolwich common, **9**, 264

Naskatu, of Egypt (500 B.C.), **28**, 570

Nasmyth, Alexander, **1**, xxiv.; teaches R.'s father drawing, **13**, 489, **28**, 346, **35**, 38

Nasturtium, **25**, xxxiv., 481; trained round a window, **28**, 181

Natal, Bishop of. *See* Colenso

Natalis Regia, rebuilds (1531) St. James of the Rialto, **24**, 236

Natant, **25**, 242

Natatores, birds, **22**, 248

Nation, nations: advance of, **12**, 247, **22**, 329, evidence of it to be well weighed, **29**, 223–4, great men and, **22**, 329; all great, have been warrior, **18**, 515; artistic mind of, its growth, **20**, 231 *seq.*; base and wise, **19**, 129; character of, history to trace, **18**, 529, affected by individual influences, **17**, 244; geographical position and, **10**, 185 *seq.*, indicated by customs, **17**, 231, shown in architecture, **1**, 5, 14 *seq.*, **20** *seq.*, **40**, 75, 102, 128, 175, 187 *n.*, esp. Egyptian, **1**, 118 *n.*, English and continental, **1**, 50, 57, English and French peasants, **1**, 15, Englishmen, **1**, 116, 122, 142 *seq.*, 156, 188 *seq.*, Italians, **1**, 28, 113, *seq.*, Roman, **1**, 118 *n.*, civilised, defined, **28**, 639; conscience and judgment of, correspondingly clear, **18**, 480; consistency of great, **18**, 81 *seq.*; corruption of, by avarice and luxury, **33**, 518, decline of, cause of, **19**, 29, luxury and art, **16**, 188, dates from perfection in art, **20**, 83–5 (*see* Education, England), shown by its importing food, **28**, 654; decrepitude, and manufacture, **27**, 261; defences of, do not pay, **17**, 548; degradation of, due to idleness, **8**, 261; discern some universal truth at their highest, **31**, 7; must discover for what their youths are fit, **17**, 320; divisible into lordly and servile parts, **17**, 236; energy of, tested by good sculpture and artpassion, **20**, 221, to be directed, **16**, 27; ethical training of, **17**, 233; gain and loss, true and false, **17**, 389, 529; government and, correlatively noble, **17**, 245; great, depend on labour, law, courage, **16**, 408; greatness of, its causes, **11**, 188; growth and life of, from childhood to manhood, **20**, 221, compared to that of a tree, **7**, 73, or sword-leaved lily, **31**, 21; founded on reverence, **7**, 100; from savagery to over-civilisation, **20**, 84–

Nation (*continued*)

85; happiness of, not dependent on numbers, **17**, 148, in use of plough and needle, **16**, 395; king of, as husband, Carlyle quoted, **27**, 47; knowledge of plough, needle, fetter, sword, **16**, 395, 408; laws of, to be protective as well as primitive, **16**, 24 *seq.*; live for ever in their great religious deeds, **29**, 338; love of amusement, **18**, 97; lower types of, lacking conscience and knowledge, **26**, 191; neighbours and, relations of, compared, **18**, 438–9; noble, are just in feeling, **18**, 82; pacific and warrior, of Europe, **27**, 264; probity of, **27**, 102; produce the men that teach them, **22**, 328–9; quality of, seen in the servants, **17**, 519; strength of, in their best men, and in life, not gold, **19**, 402, in union, not numbers, **17**, 148, **18**, 478–9, **20**, 379; temper of, **5**, 344; to show "brotherly concord and fatherly authority," **16**, 25; true mind of, summed in its greatest men, **5**, 244; decay of (letter to R.), **28**, 141, growth of, in art, **20**, 231 *seq.*; types of (Ducal Pal.), **10**, 410, *n.*; vices or virtues, which their best basis, **18**, 204, 245; work of, all classes to do manual work for bread (*Fors*, 67), **27**, xlix.

"Nations," "heathen," same word in Hebrew translated by two English ones in Ps. x., **31**, 163

National Debt, abused in *Fors*, **29**, 186, analysis of, **27**, 135–6, beginning of effort to abolish, **27**, 14, described as a common poverty, **27**, 120, does it enrich a nation? **17**, 139, 141, foolish and wicked, **37**, 67, nature of, **28**, 640, purchase by rich of power to tax the poor, **28**, 428, St. George's attitude to it, **29**, 187, would discovery of gold efface? **17**, 199, various other references, **17**, xcvi., 466, **27**, xlvii., **14**, 121, 377, **28**, 28, 426, 639–41, **29**, 52 (*see also below*, National Store);—economy, its prosperity on what dependent, **17**, 178–9, ready money to be paid, as by individuals, **17**, 170 *n.*; employment, in architecture, **8**, 259 *seq.*; feeling, of all great painters, **3**, 229, concomitant with war, why, **19**, 397; health, compared to a lake or sea, **17**, 234–5 *n.*; life, **8**, 193, growth of (warlike, domestic, art periods), **19**, 391, secret of its power, **22**, 238, perishes if power of noble anger lost, **19**, 400; loss, explained, **17**, 278–9 *n.*; museums of art, advocated, **19**, 188; music, effect of, **1**, 273 (*see* Music); prosperity, *see* Prosperity (2)—Store, to be accumulated, **27**, xlviii., **14**, **28**, 421, 426, 432, begun, **28**, 641, to consist of food, clothes, books, works of art, **28**, 428–9, difference between national debt (*see above*, debt), nature of, and its holders, **17**, xc.–xci., 174 *seq.*, population and, **17**, 178, signification and results of, **28**, 641, wealth and, **17**, 171, 174;—symbols, types chosen, more cruel than gentle, **22**, 277; training, high, what it means and is, **17**, 233; treasures, to be superb, **27**, 121; unity, impossible, **33**, 311; wants (W. Riddle on), **27**, 245–246; wealth and well-being, on what dependent, and defined, **19**, 406; wickedness, how punished, **28**, 488; works, as a means of art-employment, **16**, 32

National Art Collections Fund, object of, **16**, 79

National Association for Promotion of Social Science, R.'s speech at, **17**, 536, **27**, 523

National Gallery, A, general principles of. *See* Museums, subdivision 7 (b)

National Gallery, The, London [(1) R.'s work on, and principal passages; (2) general references; (3) particular pictures]



National Gallery, The (*continued*)

" (1) *R.'s work on, and principal passages*:—early studies at, **3**, xxx., **34**, xxxviii.; sketching at (1882), **33**, xxx.; his works encourage purchase of Italian pictures, **4**, xlv., **12**, lx.; Letters to *Times* on, (1847) **12**, 397–406, (1852) **12**, 407–14; work on Turner Bequest (1856 *seq.*), Letters, Catalogues, etc., *see* Turner (14); evidence to Nat. Gal. Site Commission (1857), **5**, xli., **7**, 1., **13**, xviii., 176–7, 539–53, **14**, 485, **16**, 419, **19**, 226–7; Preface to E. T. Cook's *Handbook* (1888), **34**, 451–3; his two favourite pictures, **19**, 29

" (2) *general*:—architecture of, **1**, 6, 168 *n.*, **10**, 144, **14**, 427, **27**, 15, dome, **14**, 400, **34**, 451; arrangement, site, etc., if a new one built, *see* Museums, **7** (*b*); arrangement of the pictures, **12**, 402–3, 411–14; buried Turners at, **33**, 290, *see* Turner (14); catalogue (unofficial, current in 1856 and earlier) on Turner, **13**, 102, 116, 123, 137, 166, as inferior to Callcott, **7**, 454; cleaning and restoration of the pictures, outcry against (1847, 1852), **12**, lviii., 397–402, 407–9, early art poorly represented (1848), **12**, xli., lix., 256, 403–6; enlargement of, needed (1860), **13**, 323, **16**, 475, 482–3; a European jest (1852), **12**, 398; glazing of the pictures urged, **12**, lix., 402, 409, **13**, 173; hanging of the pictures, **12**, 409–10, **33**, 290, 376; improvements at, under F. W. Burton, **15**, 379 *n.*; loans of pictures to provincial galleries recommended, **13**, 160, **30**, 70; most important collection in Europe for students (1888), **34**, 451; new rooms (1888), **34**, 453–4; organisation, etc., **12**, lviii.; pictures, how acquired from Italy, **34**, 451; proposed enlargement (1852), **12**, 409, 411; purchase of pictures, condemned, omissions, etc., **3**, 670, **12**, lix., 404–5, agents should be sent to Italy, **12**, 406, later purchases approved, **19**, 444; the public and, **22**, 459 *n.*; site of, should be central, **13**, 547; some pictures to be studied at, **34**, 640; Sunday opening (1896), **27**, 398 *n.*

" (3) *Particular pictures* (including pictures now at the Tate Gallery). *See* the following artists:—Bellini (Giovanni), Botticelli, Claude, Correggio, Cuyp, Delaroche, Dyckmans, Eyck (J. Van), Francia, Frith, Gainsborough, Guido, Hogarth, Holbein (195, once ascribed to), Hughes, Landseer, Lippi (Filippino), Luini, Maclise, Mantegna, Michael Angelo, Millais, Perugino, Pollajuolo, Poussin (Gaspar), Poussin (Nicholas), Raphael, Rembrandt, Reynolds, Rossetti, Rubens, Salvator Rosa, Stanfield, Teniers, Tintoret, Titian, Turner, Uccello, Vandevelde, Vandyck, Velasquez, Veronese, Wilkie, Wilson

National Gallery of British Art, the (Tate Gallery), **19**, 227

National Gallery, The, edited by Sir E. Poynter, **3**, xxxiv.

National Home Reading Union, **27**, lxiii.

National Miscellany, review of *Stones of Venice*, **10**, xlv., 335

National Reformer, on alteration of land laws, **29**, 413

National Review, on R.'s work, (1856) **14**, 42, (1894) R. and modern problems, **17**, cxii., (1900) R., by Leslie Stephen, **5**, lvii.–lviii., **18**, lix., **35**, lvi.; R.'s vindication of Turner, **7**, lxx. *See also* **38**, 194

National Secular Society, and land reform, **29**, 413

National Trust, protection of ancient buildings, **12**, lxiii., and scenery, **30**, xxxi., **34**, xxxi.

Nationalisation of land, **29**, 494

Nationality, depends on race and climate, not rule, **33**, 93–5 (*see* Man); in painting, **14**, 290–1

Native Guano Company, **27**, 505

Native wars in S. Africa, **33**, 224

Nativity, the, story of, **27**, 200 *seq.* *See* Christ in Art, Milton

Natrolite, **26**, 517

Natural, the, always right, **5**, 102; is heaven-appointed, **33**, 423; the most frequent, **8**, 142; use of word by R., **34**, 42

Natural affections, friends and relations, **1**, 448–9

" association of ideas in colours, **4**, 365–8

" forces, to be used before steam, **30**, 113

" forms, architecture and, **8**, 101, 139, 285, **20**, 325, as subjects of design, **16**, 158

Natural History, accuracy in modern, rare, **25**, 49 *n.*; anatomy in modern, **4**, 219 *seq.*; animal mythology in, **25**, 40; art and, **14**, 292, the best illustrations not great art, **15**, 378, gift of English art for, **20**, 31, in the R. Academy (1875), **14**, 292; books, children's, **28**, 267, 277 *seq.*, modern books on, loathsome, **28**, 278, scarcity of good books on, **34**, 587, suggested illustrated, **19**, 153–4, the Brantwood library, **34**, 699; and education, **20**, 35, how to begin, **29**, 70, teaching children, **10**, 235, to be taught to them, **7**, 427–8 *n.*, method of teaching, **28**, 286, modern neglect of, **10**, 258, schools of, **28**, 156, teaching of local, in schools, **16**, 144, to be taught in universities, **34**, 556–7; English achievements in, small, **25**, 19; heraldry and, examples for Oxford schools, **37**, 37; illustrations of, in St. George's museums, **30**, 233–45 (*Scripture*, *see* Blackburn); landscape and, **36**, 350; love of, implanted in man, **16**, 436; museums, **19**, 221–2; neglected at Oxford, **16**, xlii., R.'s desire to make it studied there, **35**, xxxv.; R.'s works on, **25**, 14; his gift for it, **37**, 160; his lectures on, planned, **20**, 196; at Oxford every subject in three divisions, **26**, 297; R.'s studies in *Fors*, **27**, xliii.–iv.; R.'s system of education in, **28**, 461, R. alone able to organise it, **29**, 208, 318; the true scope and triple division of, **22**, 245, what it should amount to, **22**, 265; scientific view of, **22**, 157, 162; the study of, **20**, 22, local insisted on, **16**, 144, its demands, **16**, 223, letter by R. on, **16**, 145, peaceful, but terrific, **36**, 380, as a study for working men, etc., **36**, 476, *See* Air, Birds, Darwinism, Eagle, Flower, Science, Shells, etc.

Natural History Museum (British Mus., *q.v.*, S. Kensington), collections, **13**, 181, **19**, 229, **22**, 519, **27**, 398, 496, **34**, 247, **37**, 498, design for building, S. Kensington, **26**, 346; R.'s gift of minerals to, **26**, l., lv., 397–8, **27**, 62, **33**, xlix.; R.'s silica catalogue, **26**, xlix. *seq.*, 395 *seq.*, **33**, xlvi., **34**, 637, **37**, 401, 405, 475, 484. *And see* Fletcher

Natural phenomena, expressions of their general laws, **6**, 486, not alone subjects of art, **22**, 12 *seq.*

Natural philosophers, **28**, 639

" philosophy, the key of wise, **29**, 446; modern study of, **22**, 123–4; in R.'s works, **26**, 334 *seq.*

Natural religion, part of natural science, **26**, 339; in R.'s works, **26**, 334 *seq.*

Natural scenery. *See* Scenery

Natural science. *See* Science

Natural selection, **27**, 80; R.'s paper on, **16**, 161 *seq.*

Naturalism in *architecture*, **9**, 369 *seq.*, **19**, 20; Gothic, **10**, 215; in *art*, **5**, 103, **10**, 215, 224, 226, 230, **12**, 348, **20**, 80, 142, **23**, 476; antagonism between ancient symbolism and, **11**, xxi.; chastity and, **19**, 29 *seq.*; of the eclectics, disliked by R., **1**, 147 *n.*; Giotto and, **24**, 26, 27, 76; in

Italy (N. Pisano), **23**, 19; invention and, **19**, 21; noble and ignoble, **23**, 18; purism and, **7**, xl–xli.; vulgar and non-vulgar, **34**, 131; in *sculpture* when possible and limited, **10**, 108

Naturalists, analytical view of nature, **16**, 367; suggestions of, for the benefit of man, **26**, 339; terminology of modern, **15**, 399; naturalist painters, **5**, 103, **10**, 224 (*see also* Purism)

Nature [(1) Architecture and, (2) Art and, (3) General topics, characteristics, etc.]

” (1) *architecture and*, a. beautiful where it copies, **8**, 139; a. to be inspired by, **8**, 102, 138; effect of natural forms on early, **12**, 187; n. does not rusticate her foundations, **9**, 350; followed by the Ducal Palace angles, **10**, 280; gifts of, to a. **9**, 252; love of, in Venetian capitals, **10**, 160; n. the guide to a., **1**, 47, 88, 122 182 *seq.*; *Stones of Venice* shows n. as influencing a., **9**, 252; wall and strata decoration, **9**, 347. *See* Leaf, Natural forms, Rocks, Trees

” (2) *art and*, **10**, 215 *seq.*; n. the greatest artist, **25**, 388; more beautiful than art, **22**, 240; the basis of beauty, **8**, 141; beyond artists’ powers, **3**, 137, *e.g.* chiaroscuro stronger than a. can render, **3**, 280, **15**, 53, 65–6, 143, 200 *seq.*, 216; n. is always “broad,” **15**, 199; composition in, **15**, 71; convention *v.*, **16**, xxxi., 303; conventionalism, its limits, **12**, 94 *seq.*; copying n., safe in sculpture, not in painting, **12**, 70, criticism based on, **15**, 82; decoration to be based on, **12**, 93; dogmas and, **3**, 654; a. explains, but does not improve n., **9**, 409–10; n. falsified by the black mirror, **15**, 201; fidelity to n., **3**, 614; a. to follow n., **9**, 293, 301, 347, **10**, 215 *seq.*; ignorance of n., and talk of a., **3**, 146; imitation of n., not easy, **5**, 41; a. to work on, not merely copy n., **9**, 409; illumination to copy n., **12**, 483; impossible to paint all, **6**, 32, 45; improving and copying n. in landscape, **6**, 27, 39 *n.*; Raphael’s maxim, **9**, 407; to try to improve is to spoil, **3**, 627 *n.*; a. to interpret n., not take its place, **3**, 12; knowledge of, needed to supply the necessary defects of art, **10**, 27; law of interchange in, **15**, 197; lessons of n., **9**, 293; likeness to, the test of good painting, **20**, 121; local are as affected by, **22**, 188; love of n., essential, **9**, 410, and love of a. involves greater love of n., **15**, 13, **22**, 153; materials of n. adapted to man’s power, **6**, 143, **33**, 351; obedience demanded by n., **15**, 51, 111; perception of n. demands goodness in the artist, **16**, 310; n. the real art teacher, better than any schools, **34**, 512, 664; seeing n., innocence of the eye, **15**, 27 *n.*, 50–1; sketching from n., **15**, 90 *seq.*; soul and body to be given by art, **34**, 628; source of all nobleness in art, **16**, 429; study of n., enjoined as the essential food of a., **3**, 479 *n.*, **28**, 508, 510; subjects of a., not the accidental violations of truth in n., **3**, 155, although her singular applications of principles, **3**, 156, not the exceptions of n., **9**, 270, what to avoid, **15**, 107 *seq.*, what to attempt, **15**, 109 *seq.*; surfaces in n. lustrous, **15**, 61, 73; yet best given by dead colour, **15**, 139; symmetry and, **15**, 169, 195; truth to, not easy, **12**, 350; unintentional imitation of n., **10**, 156; unpaintable colour of, **3**, 280; value of a. as recording, **12**, 349

” (3) *general topics, characteristics, etc.*: called the art of God, **29**, 157; adaptation of rough work to distance from eye (clouds, mountains, pines), **9**, 293–5; beauty of, almost constant, **3**, 155, evanescent, when greatest, **3**, 156, n. the basis of all b., **8**, 141, greater than that of art, **22**,

240, greatest, when indicative of human life, **4**, 73, or when fulfilling some natural law (sapphire), **12**, 29, neglected by warlike spirits, **7**, 17–18, perfect, rare, **12**, 28, 29, simple, untouched beauty of n., **3**, 111; chance and design in, **22**, 245 *seq.*; change in, of recent years, **37**, 187; colour in, brightest used for innocent things, **6**, 68, economy of, **15**, 153, 217, harmony of, **15**, 155, infinite variety of (Turner), **3**, 293–4, lines in, their beauty, **9**, 266, subtlety of, **15**, 202–3, when most impressive, **12**, 301; commands us to distinguish worth and unworth, **27**, 247; complexity and confusion in, **15**, 70; cruelty and ghastliness of, **37**, 154; curves of, favourite, **6**, 327, 329; delicacy of, **15**, 37, 54; despised in England, **18**, 89; destruction of, irreparable, **7**, 423, **34**, 571; detail and delicacy of, **5**, 166; displays and hides what she chooses, **27**, 140; educational influence of, **18**, 133, how to be encouraged, **28**, 656; equality abhorred by n., **12**, 25; eternity of, **19**, 300; finish and care of, **8**, 179; functions of, to man, **19**, 294; God in, **19**, 378, the soul of n. in God, **3**, 147–8, the revelation of God, **27**, lxxxi., **28**, 419, the teaching of the power of the Spirit in, **22**, 237; good and evil in, **10**, 224; gradations throughout, imperceptible, **6**, 156, universal, **15**, 34, 147; harmony of colour (sequences), **15**, 156, lines (radiations), **15**, 180; human (*see* Human Nature); infinity of, **9**, 406 *seq.*, **14**, 165; irregularity of, divine, **9**, 409; laws of, always beautiful, rarely violated, **3**, 155, are universal tendencies graced by exceptions, **3**, 451–2, are not truths, **34**, 118, eternal, **8**, 21, for the noble only, **34**, 354, not relentless, **29**, 371, obedience and disobedience to, result of, **34**, 42, prayer and, **34**, 115, retribution and, **27**, 231, sectarian education defies, **29**, 269; lessons of, never quite clear, **6**, 68, taught by its study, **7**, 193, true, **3**, 654–5; light and shade in, **3**, 261; love of and feeling for:—absence of, in some men of intellect, instanced, **5**, 374, always implies power of admiring good, **5**, 372–3, the beginning of piety and end of education, **29**, 465, checked in modern education, **5**, 376, demands balanced powers of mind, **5**, 355 *seq.*, development of, its results, **5**, 379, distinct from moral principle, **5**, 372, dreamer’s love of (list of poets), **5**, 359, faith in God and, **5**, 377–8, five lovers of, **37**, 326, Greek feeling for, **5**, 232–3, 250, **7**, 422, **9**, 460 *seq.*, healthy delight in, **20**, 165, in the poets (Scott, Byron, etc.), **5**, 343, joy in the beauty of, **37**, 288, mediæval, **5**, 250, 259 *seq.*, moral qualities of, *e.g.* power of admiration of good, **5**, 373, 376, not a sign of the highest intellect, **5**, 360, not appreciated in literature till late, **12**, 118 *seq.*, none till Rousseau, **35**, 115, peculiarly Christian and Jewish, not Pagan, **10**, 208, **12**, 102 *seq.*, pure childish, R.’s, **5**, 365 *seq.*, **35**, 218, reaction from Renaissance, **5**, 324, **12**, 117 *seq.*, secular, in modern art, **5**, 320, “sentimental,” **35**, 115, unconscious thoughts inspired by, **5**, 356, Venetian, Turner’s etc., **7**, 422; miraculous, **32**, 168; mocking spirit in (deceptive resemblances) exemplified, **26**, 70, 72, 80, **28**, 278; moral power of the terrible in, **11**, 163; mysterious, **3**, 123, **6**, 75–7, 103, **14**, 165, **19**, 378; mythology, as figurative of, **18**, 348, connection between n. religion and mythology, **19**, 378; neglect of n., **3**, 650; never distinct, never vacant, **3**, 329; never mechanical, **1**, 256; never monotonous, **3**, 294–5, **12**, 16 *seq.*, 25, *seq.*; ocular study of, **4**, 155; organic, processes of, **28**, 623, best untouched by man, **33**, 347; poets and, **5**, 342–3; power of, depends on subjection

to the human soul, **7**, 262; power of, depressed or perverted together with man's spirit, **28**, 615; prettiest thing in, **34**, 727; proportion in, subtle, **10**, 152–4; n. questioned (hands behind back), **27**, 495; rightness of, constant, man to blame, **4**, 73 *n.*, **5**, 102; roundness in, **15**, 50; R.'s knowledge of, **28**, 623; R.'s love and study of, **1**, xxxix., xli., **2**, xxvii., **3**, xxi.–ii., **4**, 77, **7**, lxiii., **30**, 324–5, **33**, 273 *seq.*, **34**, xxiv., **35**, xliii–iv., **37**, 326, his manner of observing, **26**, 143, his views of n. and life at one with the classics, **29**, 98; seeing, requisites for, **3**, 650; simplicity of, **14**, 165; sin against, pay without work, **27**, 189; sin of man perverts, **28**, 615; stones painted for us by n., **9**, 266, **16**, 382; study of, not to be dreamt over, **5**, 359; teaches humility, **11**, 68; to have place in our schools, **27**, lxvii., **28**, 656; terrible side of, its moral power, **11**, 163; terrible when desert, **7**, 258; two systems of, **22**, 526; triple forms of, **1**, 451; ugliness in, **3**, 155, **2**, 242 *n.*, **12**, 29; unconscious thoughts inspired by, **5**, 355 *seq.*; understanding **3**, 650, often unexpected, **14**, 186; uniformity of, can experience prove it? **34**, 117; unity of, **3**, 592; universal good of, **10**, 225; variety in, **12**, 17, infinite, **3**, 146, 156, 294, 334, 361, 368, 451, **7**, 14, and monotony, **10**, 209, of the seasons, its value, **34**, 270; warrior spirits neglect beauty of, **7**, 17; works of, the smaller, **16**, 441; worship of, and Christianity, **33**, 238. *See* Botany, Cloud, Flower, Geology, Human Nature, Man, Mountains, Scenery, Stones, Torrents, Trees, Water, Vegetation, etc., etc.

*Nature and Art*, 1866, R.'s letters on Art-teaching in, **34**, 490–1

*Nature, Life in*. *See* Hinton

Naucratis in Egypt, **27**, 294

Naughty, meaning of, cipher, vaut-rien, **31**, 149, 284

Nausicaa, **18**, 118, **37**, 550. *See* Homer

Nautical, curves and lines of, **9**, 268–9, **21**, 60, 69, 92, **26**, 84; history (Venice), in a n.—shell, **19**, liv.

Naval, captain must keep his post, whatever his own view, **28**, 139; catastrophes, **37**, 508, 526; powers, three great, **24**, 448

Navigaioso, Filocolo, takes Lemnos, **28**, 97

Navigation, sails replaced by steam, **19**, 90; sculpture of, Giotto's tower, **23**, 419, 427

Navigieri. *See* Navigaioso

Navvies, of Furness, **27**, 182–3, **28**, 568

Navy, British, foundations of, due to French, Dutch, and Germans, **33**, 217–8, 224; strength of, on what dependent, **27**, 153–4; supremacy of, and ironclads, **33**, 508–9; transformation of, **28**, 696; ships and boats in, **28**, 675, 696; collisions and foundering of vessels, **34**, 524, R.'s remarks on as reported, **33**, 526; "The Truth about the," **33**, 508; French, its rise, **33**, 224; Roman and British, **33**, 217 *seq.*

Naxos, island of, **27**, 429, 511; taken by Venice, **28**, 97

Nay and yea, Sidney's use of, **31**, 285

Naylor, John, pictures owned by (Turner's Cologne, Pas de Calais, etc.), **3**, 510, **12**, 131, 380, **13**, 47, 140

Nazarites, ordinances for the separation of, **29**, 596

Ne sutor ultra crepidam, quoted, *see* Pliny; and for the principle, **12**, 346–8, **14**, xxxvi.

Neale, Rev. J. M., *Symbolism of Churches*, **8**, xxxvii.

Near, to, *i.e.* bring near, **8**, 233

"Neat not gaudy," **1**, 143 *n.*

Neat objects, bad subjects, **15**, 108

Neatness, love of, **5**, 151, **6**, 14; of English cottage, **1**, 12 *seq.*, Swiss, **1**, 36;

undesirable in forest scenery, **1**, **69**, and among mountains, **1**, 186; vulgarity of extreme, **7**, 355

Neaves, Lord, Lord Rector of St. Andrews, **22**, xxv.

Nebuchadnezzar, dream of, **16**, 396; madness of, **36**, 582; vainglory of, **11**, 147, 181–2

Necessities, business, idolatry of, **29**, 249

Necklace, derivation of word, **19**, 178; symmetry of stones in a, **10**, 103

Necromancy, mental disease and, **28**, 488, **37**, 118

Nectanebus, of Egypt, **28**, 570

Nectar, **25**, 380–1, 558

Nectary, **25**, 557

Need, desire and, the objects of distinct, **17**, 94

Needle, the woman's plough, **16**, 395;—point, how many angels on? **29**, 511; supposed exchange of diamonds and needles, **17**, 92; telegraphic less valuable than threaded, **27**, 538

Needle-crystals, **18**, 251, 256, 258, **26**, 74

Needlewomen, **16**, 433

Needlework, the first art, **34**, 256 *seq.*; essential to national prosperity, **34**, 260; girls to practise, **28**, 610; how to be taught in schools, **29**, 490, 509–11; museum of, proposed, **34**, 260 *seq.*; national, how to be recovered, **29**, 509 *seq.*; R.'s schemes to encourage fine, **30**, xxxvii., a room for in St. George's Museum, **29**, 509 *seq.*, **30**, xlix.; St. George's Companions and, **28**, 610; Miss Stanley's book on, **29**, 491, 511; story of English princess dancing, **36**, 453

Neefs, Pieter, **12**, 455

Neele, Henry, *The Comet*, **35**, 140

Neff, Felix, his influence and ministry, **28**, 311–12, 335, 366, 374

Negative, proving a, the delight of blockheads, **22**, 340; "negative systems," Gladstone on, **28**, 403 *n.*

Neglect of children by French upper class, **28**, 115; of great men in their lives, **1**, 86, **5**, 3, case of death due to, **34**, 498

Nehemiah's temple, **28**, 447

Neighbours, loving them, as ourselves, **18**, 288, **29**, 28; helping one another, obsolete idea, **27**, 327; R.'s sense of neighbourliness, **34**, xxxii.

Neith, Egyptian goddess, Athena or, **19**, 305; greater Pthah and, **18**, 226; meaning of, **18**, 348; office of, **18**, 361, 364; pyramid of, **18**, 228–9; S. Barbara and (R.'s dream), **18**, 316; serpent fringes and gorgon shield, **18**, 349; sign of shuttle on head of, **19**, 64; vulture-headed, **19**, 332, 366; web of, **18**, 320; other references, **18**, 118, 226. *See also* Athena

Nellie, R.'s letters to, **37**, 737

Nelson, character of, **35**, 585 *seq.*; rough order of, **17**, 462; sailors and shipping in his time, **7**, **7**, **28**, 630; sayings of: "Anchor, Hardy, anchor," **29**, 510, "England expects," etc., **20**, 42, **27**, 455, **31**, 481; "Hate Frenchmen as the devil," **1**, 546, **17**, 462, **27**, 455, **31**, 481; signal at Trafalgar, **20**, 42, **26**, 182, **34**, 524; three things to remember on, **17**, 462; Turner's three subjects, **7**, 379; writing of, **29**, 487, facsimile of his last writing, **28**, 625 (Pl. 6); references to, **12**, 138, **28**, 630; the Nelson column, Trafalgar Square, *see* London (6), the Nelson Pillar, Calton Hill, *see* Edinburgh

Nemea, Heracleid power, becomes peasant, and submits to Demeter, **31**, 26

Nemean Lion. *See* Hercules

Nemi, Lake of, **1**, 20

Neo-impressionists, **38**, 168

"Neo-Ruskinians," **38**, 123

Neocomian beds, **26**, 3, 7, 10, 12, 26

Neoptolemus, **20**, 386–7

Nepotism, **18**, 507  
 Neptune. *See* Poseidon  
 Neptunists, **26**, 117, 556  
 Nereids' guard, the, chapter in *Mod. P.*, **7**, 389 *seq.*  
 Nereus, Greek sea god, **7**, 182, 396, **19**, 304  
 Neritopsis, spiral of, **21**, 62  
 Nerium, **25**, 358  
 Nerly, owner of Tintorets, **11**, 376  
 Nero, **3**, 9  
 Nerves, sensori-motor, **28**, 594  
 Nesfield, W. A., as landscape gardener, **3**, 530; radiant cataracts of, **3**, 536; seas and waterfalls of, **3**, 530; dining with Griffiths, **35**, 308  
 Ness, the, river in flood, **27**, 157  
 Nesso, **1**, 161  
 Nessus, sculpture of Deianira and, at Avallon, **33**, 238; shirt of, **14**, 228; story of the centaur, **27**, 428, **28**, 429  
 Nests, bullfinch's, **22**, 157; grebe's floating, **25**, 93; halcyon's, **22**, 252; "preserve your eagles' nests," essential to national greatness, **29**, 71; true man's true, of quiet thoughts, **22**, 262–3  
 Net curves, **15**, 176  
 Network, as ornament in architecture, **8**, 146 *n.*  
 Netherlands, architecture, spires of, **8**, 64; the Rhine and the, **33**, 66; chimneys, **1**, 61; streets, **12**, 35; characteristics of scenery, **14**, 418; Sir P. Sidney in the, **27**, 655  
 Netscher, Gaspard, **12**, 455  
 Nettle, blossom and sting, **25**, 268; injured blossoms, **37**, 387; purple (*Lamium*), meaning of name, **36**, 437; nettles and figs, **16**, 112; various references, **25**, 239, 283, 463, 465, 471, 563, **36**, 478. *See* Dead-nettle  
 Nettlecombe Court, Taunton, **11**, 271  
 Nettleship, Prof. H., at Oxford, **23**, liv.  
 Neufchâtel, **1**, xxxviii., **2**, 125, **7**, l., lv., **17**, xxi., **18**, xxxvi.–vii., **19**, xlvi., **36**, 430, 569, **37**, xiv., 422; chimney at, **1**, 64 (Pl. 8); crag at, defiled, **19**, 293–4; dawn at, **18**, xxxviii. (Pl. 1); modern fountain at, **19**, 294, lake of, fed by streams of Jura, **35**, 635; Lady Trevelyan's death at, **18**, xxxix., **35**, 635, **36**, 509, 511; R. at, (1860) **36**, 338, (1866) **37**, 667; school, **14**, 279; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 270  
 Neufchâtel-en-Bray, **1**, 429; its *bondons* (cheeses), **35**, 157  
 Neuhaus, **26**, 111  
 Neutrality, difficulties of (1870), **34**, 500–2, of England (1863), **18**, 546–7  
 Nèvé, Tyndall on the term, **27**, 643; vanishing, **29**, 333  
 Nevill, Lady Dorothy, mistaken gossip as to R. and K. Greenaway, **36**, cv.  
 New buildings, modern politician's craze for, **28**, 126  
*New Englander*, (1870) review of *Lectures on Art*, **20**, 8, (1886) on R. v. Gibbon and Grote **34**, 584  
 New Haven, Connecticut, letter from, **28**, 186  
*New Liberal Review* (1901), R. and new Liberalism, **17**, cxii.  
*New Monthly Review*, notice of *Lectures on Architecture and Painting*, **12**, xxxvi.  
 New Orleans, **29**, 482  
*New Princeton Review* (1886), on Carlyle, **37**, 569  
*New Quarterly Review* (1856), notice of *Modern Painters*, **5**, lx., of *Lectures on Architecture and Painting*, **12**, xxxvi., of *Crystal Palace* pamphlet, **12**, lxiv.  
*New Review* (1892), R.'s letters to C. A. Howell, **18**, xlvi., **36**, 502–16, **37**, 666–9

*New Shakspeare Society Transactions*, R.'s letters on "fret" in, **34**, 535–7  
 New Society of Painters in Water-Colours (founded in 1831, re-named the "Institute" in 1863. **14**, 135 *n.*); foliage-drawing in (1846), **3**, 599; notices of Annual Exhibitions: (1857) **14**, 135, (1858) **14**, 189, (1859) **14**, 241, 246  
 New Testament. *See* Bible  
 New Year, A happy, wished by R., **27**, 229  
*New Year's Addresses, Aberdeen*, R.'s letters (1873–78), **34**, 509, 512, 534  
 New York, Central Park, **28**, 755; commercial crisis (1857), **16**, 123, **17**, 563, **28**, 467; Bread-winners' League, **29**, 218; council of, on luxury, **17**, 563 (**28**, 467); female boxing match, **28**, 634; name of, **28**, 113; paper quoted on usury, **29**, 329–30; railways in, number of, **29**, 219; R.'s drawings exhibited at, **13**, 582 *seq.*, **36**, 210; R. would like to destroy, **27**, 15, **29**, 225; mentioned, **35**, 638. *See* America  
*New York Christian Union*, on boys, **29**, 144  
 " " *Critic* (1886), R. on Gibbon and Darwin, **34**, xliii. *See* also **38**, 192  
*New York Times* (1867), R. on American art, **17**, 480  
 " " *Tribune*, review of *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxvi.; lynching in California, **27**, 240–1  
 New Zealand, England's fear of (1871), **27**, 12; geology, quartz rock from, **26**, 496; map of, **30**, 235; strong colours of earth and sea in, **30**, 238; Capt. Temple's drawings of (Sheffield), **30**, 233–8  
 Newark, R. posting through (1876), **28**, 631  
 Newcastle, murder near, **17**, 363; railways built to carry coals to, **23**, 366; referred to, **1**, 117, **27**, 535  
*Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, on Wesley and usury, **28**, 75  
 Newcome, autograph catalogue, **34**, 543  
 Newcome, F. C., "Highland Glen" by, **14**, 305  
 Newdigate prize poem, R. and the, **1**, xxxvi., **2**, xxiv., 27, 45, 90, **35**, 613, **36**, 15, 154  
 Newgate cut, the, **28**, 403  
 Newgatory school, the, Hood's pun, **29**, 223  
 Newington University, views of its latest graduate, **28**, 595  
 Newlands, George, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **38**, 86  
 Newlands, Vale of, **36**, 532  
 Newman, Cardinal, *Essay on Miracles*, **3**, xxx.; *Tract No. 90*, **1**, 390; on God's government of nations, **36**, 363  
 Newman, F. W., *The Soul, her Sorrows and Aspirations*, **6**, 90  
 Newman, H. R., of Florence: introduces R. to Mrs. and Miss Alexander, **32**, xxi.–ii., **33**, xlii.; pleads for delay in restoration of Duomo doorway, **30**, 209; his servant, Alessandro, **32**, 100–1; visits R. at Brantwood (1880), **30**, 208; ready to work for St. George's Guild, **30**, 178; R.'s letters to, **30**, lxxiii.–iv.; 208, 232; works for R., **21**, 302; drawings of, **30**, 291; Coire, **30**, lxxiv., 232 (Pl. 32); Florence, anemones, **30**, lxxiv., 240–1; generally, **30**, lxxii.–iv.; architecture, **30**, 73; Baptistery, **30**, lxxiv. 208; Duomo, S. door, **30**, lxxiv., 208; Giotto's tower, **30**, lxxiv., 209; Mercato Vecchio, **30**, lxxiii.; S. M. Novella, **30**, lxxiii., **33**, 383; Lecco, **30**, 232; Lucca (Oxford), **21**, 306, (Sheffield) **30**, lxxiv; Duomo, **30**, 211; plums (Oxford), **21**, 302; Venice, **30**, lxxiv.  
 Newman, Messrs., pigments of, **24**, 243; extra-luminous water colours, **34**, xxvii., 21  
 Newmarch, on employers and workmen, **17**, 538  
 Newnham College, Cambridge, R.'s gifts to, **30**, xl., **37**, 511, 547, 575, **5**, 654, 655

Newsmen and artists, **34**, 511

Newspapers: art-criticism of (1848), **4**, 333 *n.*, **14**, 33–4, does not guide public, **3**, 16, depends for its power on flattery, **25**, 452; devil's militia of base writers, **29**, 470; editor of, his duty and power, **17**, 519, to guide taste, **3**, 618; extracts kept by R., **16**, 10, **18**, 90, at Brantwood, **34**, 698; falsehoods of, **27**, xxv., **28**, 641, **29**, 486, **36**, lxxx., "pothor of parroquet lie," **29**, 470, "square leagues of dirtily printed f.," **28**, 646; gabble of fools in, **29**, 321 *n.*; hound's collar of journalism, **19**, 157; illustrated, good portraiture in, **33**, 316, influence of, **20**, 26–7, omnibus driver's love of, **19**, 155–6, woodcuts in, **19**, 155; influence of, **33**, 331, what it is and might be in England, **27**, 45, 98, 182; Italian comic, **33**, 359; literary advice of, **27**, 355; mass of useless, **29**, 365; misleading political economy of, **27**, 377, **28**, 641, 695–6; modern love of, **28**, **41**, **34**, 303; number of English, **23**, 122, **27**, 182 ("settled in 72 *n.*"), 187, 788; why not rather *oldspapers*, **27**, 45; "opinions" of, **27**, 100, **31**, 188; party papers, **18**, 94–5; passive instruments of capitalists, **27**, 377, **28**, 639, 641; reading of, **18**, 60, time wasted in, **29**, 480; responsible for much, **27**, 499; R.'s advice as to journalism, **34**, 543, 617, attitude to, **27**, l.–li.; R.'s lectures reported in, seldom well, **16**, 253, 293 *n.*, **33**, 414; R.'s projected *n.*, **28**, 20; R.'s reading of, **16**, 16, **29**, 403, **34**, 666; R.'s schemes and work, attitude of press to, **27**, 146, 499, *e.g.* for *Fors*, **28**, 185, to R.'s use of his fortune, **29**, 119, to St. George's Guild, **29**, 133; on R. and the weather (storm cloud), **34**, xxiv.; true, confined to facts, needed, **27**, 45, **28**, 20, 26, **36**, lxxx.; upper classes made much of in, **27**, 188, lower classes discouraged, **27**, 146, 377; various old (1643–63), given by R. to F. Gale, **34**, 698; views of England's wealth, etc., **29**, 17. *See* Tichborne

Newton, A. P., water-colours by, **14**, 201, 249 (and index), **33**, 393

Newton, Sir Charles, vice-consul at Mitylene, keeper of Greek art, Brit. Museum, etc., his career, **35**, 384; at Christ Church (1837), **35**, 192; R.'s friendship with, **9**, xxxviii.; married Mary Severn, **36**, 354; quickness of eye, **10**, xxv.; with R. at Chamouni (1851), **10**, xxiii., **35**, 385, **36**, 117–8; knowledge of Greek art, **8**, 293, **19**, 291, **34**, 44; discoveries, etc., **19**, 291, of bronze relief, Boreas, **19**, 312, of Mausolus at Halicarnassus, **34**, 44, **35**, 385, **36**, 254, **37**, 353; removes figures from Branchidæ, **20**, 348; referred to on Greek pediment, **9**, 304, on horses on coins of Tarentum, **20**, 394, on Norman zigzag, **9**, 322, on personification and symbolism, **10**, 377; his *Catalogues to British Museum*, **20**, 194 *n.*, 335; *Representations of Water in Ancient Art*, **9**, 272, 460, **36**, xxvii. 113; *Travels, etc., in the Levant*, **36**, xxxv.; R.'s letters to, **36**, 113, 160, 254; various references to him, **1**, 409–10, **4**, xx., xliv., **8**, 239; **9**, 274, 460, **17**, 330, **35**, 198, 385, 611, **36**, xxvi. *seq.*, xci. *seq.*

Newton, Mrs. (Mary Severn), **36**, 432

Newton, Prof. H.A., on meteors, **18**, 342

Newton, Sir Isaac, discovery of law of gravitation, **27**, 81, **34**, 18, 574; apple of, red or withered? **5**, 357; his dog Diamond, **14**, 58; good done by, **1**, 397; humility of, puts all down to work, **12**, 345; indifference to natural beauty, **5**, 360, 363; use of word "penicillum," **15**, 369; simile of child by seashore, **18**, 126, **25**, 418; on statues as stone dolls, **20**, 221, **22**,

193; on "very long tubes are cumbersome," **31**, 194; work of, solitary, **1**, 209; writings of, his letters, **36**, 4; *On Opticks*, "prism," **26**, 240; *Principia*, **3**, 648, **35**, 232, **36**, 139; tract on Daniel, **37**, 638; various other references, **3**, 150, 152, **5**, 331, **23**, 349

Newtonian law, **3**, 660

Newton, John, **7**, 159, **12**, 571, **36**, 4

"Nextness," beautiful term of modern science, **28**, 594

Niagara, bones of mastodon found in old course of, **1**, 478; channel of, **6**, 122; falls of, **26**, 253–4, 370, **35**, 418, **37**, 415–6; misleading remarks on, **26**, 121, 149. *See* Carlyle (*Shooting Niagara*)

Niccola di Pietro, at Pisa, **38**, 328

Nice, meaning of the word, **35**, 537

Nice (S. France), bay of, **2**, 219; scenery and mountains of, **36**, 231–2; sketch of, **1**, lv.; R. at, **1**, 378 (Pl. 14), **4**, xxviii.; Miss Siddal at, **36**, 235; various references, **1**, xxxviii., **4**, xxiv., **36**, 351

Niche, decoration of the, **9**, 330 *seq.*, 397; flamboyant, **8**, 210 *seq.*; grows over-important in late work, **16**, 282–3; treatment of, in Northern and Southern architecture, **12**, 198 *seq.*

Nicholas, of the barterers, sets up Piazzetta pillars, **24**, 221

Nicholas, Czar, **6**, 472

" Pope, III., **18**, 77

" St., **33**, 492; of the Lido, **28**, 735; mosaic of (St. Mark's), **24**, 321; patron of sailors, **27**, 482–3. *See* Prague

Nicholas, Journal de St., **33**, 155 *n.*

Nichols, A., on snake poison, **26**, 319

" Mrs., R.'s letters to, **37**, 733

" Philip, preacher, writes account of Drake's voyages, **27**, 385–6

Nichols, T., *Handy-book of British Museum*, **8**, 114

Nicholson, P., centrolineal, **1**, 23

" Prof. J. S., *Polit. Economy*, **17**, cvi.

Nickel, oxide of, **26**, 399

Nicodemus, St., relics of, at Venice, **11**, 137

Nicol, E., "The Sabbath Day," **14**, 309–10

Nicocles the Lacedæmonian, on fines, **29**, 221

Nicolaitanes, sin of the, **29**, 301, **37**, 228

Nicolello, E., notes to *Elements of Drawing* (Ital. trans.), **15**, xxv.

Nicoll, Sir W. R., quoted on R., **34**, 720–1; R.'s letters to, **38**, 381

Nicolo, Pietro di, **10**, 363

Niebuhr, *Roman History*, **22**, 500; on fabulousness of old legends, **27**, 357; half Polonius, half rat, **34**, 629

Nield, W., **28**, 678

Niello work, **22**, 321–2, 345, 382 *n.*

Nieper, daguerreotype invented by, **35**, 372

Niesen, Mont, **7**, 165

Nievole, Val di, **27**, 305–9

Nigaud, meaning of, **27**, 550

Niggling, meaning and misuse of word, **7**, 54, **15**, 36. *See* Hobbima

Night, change of day into, **15**, 466, 475–6; modern turning of day into, for pleasures, **5**, 328; Parliament sitting at, **22**, 198, **34**, 541; silent, the soul's darkness, **31**, 187

Night-jar, **25**, 140; means "churr," *ibid.*; story of its goat-sucking, *ibid.*

Nightingale, Aristophanes on, **25**, 42, **27**, 516; the Greek singing bird, **22**, 250; myths of, **25**, 175; daughter of Pandarus, **19**, 318; song of, Domine Labia, **17**, 273 *n.*; not art, **15**, 352; famous, **25**, 184; notes of rapture, **29**, 25, **36**, 302; near Dijon,

18, xxxviii.; at Leicester, 35, 554 *n.*, at Martigny, 37, 6; among the songsters, 25, 79–80; R. prefers robins, 27, 193; tongues of, 33, 530  
 Nightshade, 19, 369, 25, xxx., 283, 475  
 Nile, rapids, 26, 149; reeds, 28, 569; water-lily myths, 19, 372; other references, 9, 460, 18, 511–2, 28, 563, 564  
 Nimrod, beginning of his kingdom, 28, 523; in Dante, 28, 654  
 Nimroud, excavations at, 9, 260  
 Nineteenth century, its appointed function, 27, *lv.*, 75; its great achievement, 13, 27–8; architecture of, 12, 46 *seq.*; its early artistic errors, 10, 220; its new decalogue, 29, 134; its domestic spirit, 33, 285; its main faith (mechanism *v.* skill), 20, 96; its feigned defence of all things damnable, 29, 470; its function, to exhibit folly, 27, 80; its general brown fog, 29, 507; its inventions, 11, 196–7; an historical map of it, 29, 507; history's probable view of, 22, 148; a "roaring moon," 29, 84; root of its evil and ruin, 34, 515; the age of sham, 29, 470–1; utilitarian energy of, 23, 47. *See* England (8), Modern Age  
*Nineteenth Century*, an offshoot from the *Contemporary Review*, 37, 434; some papers in, praised, 29, 246  
 " (a) R.'s articles in:—  
 "An Oxford Lecture" (1878), 22, xlili., 492, 529–38, 36, lxxix., 37, 240  
 "Fiction, Fair and Foul" (1880–81), 29, 455, 31, 374, 34, xxxiii., 239–40, 265, 303, 322, 348, 370  
 Three Colours of Pre-Raphaelitism (1878), 33, xxi., 34, xxxi.  
 R.'s letter on Best Hundred Books written for, 34, 584  
 R.'s letter to Mrs. Fawkes (1900), 37, 499, 648  
 " (b) articles about R.:—  
 A May Queen Festival, 1895 (with letters from R.), 30, 340, 37, 648  
 R. at Farnley (1900), 12, *liv.*, *lvii.*, 34, 670–1, 36, *lxx.*, 37, 361, 648  
 R. as a master of prose, 17, *xxv.*, *cxii.*  
 Unto this Last (1895), 17, *cxii.*–*xiii.*  
 " (c) articles by various writers, referred to:—  
 A Familiar Colloquy (W.H. Mallock, 1878), 37, 254  
 A Modern Symposium (W.E. Gladstone, 1878), 37, 294  
 Bankruptcy of India (1878), 37, 261  
 Current Fallacies about Turks, etc. (M. MacColl, 1877), 29, 368  
 Decline of Religion 33, 173  
 Explosions in Collieries (Plimsoll, 1880), 33, 78  
 Food and Feeding (1879), 26, 95  
 Fra Filippo Lippi (1896), 22, 424  
 From Art to Social Reform: R.'s Nature of Gothic, 38, 190  
 Is Life worth Living? (W. H. Mallock, 1877), 29, 216, 246  
 The Metaphysical Society (R. H. Hutton, 1885), 34, *xxix.*  
 Montenegro (W. E. Gladstone, 1877), 29, 368  
 Obituary of G. Dawson (R. W. Dale, 1877), 29, 368  
 Tennyson's Prefatory Sonnet (1877), 29, 84  
 The Jews (Goldwin Smith, 1882), 25, 429  
 The Slicing of Hector (W.E. Gladstone, 1878), 37, 261  
 The Soul and Future Life (Lord Blachford, 1877), 29, 246  
 Nineveh, Ninevite: architectural ornament, 9, 262; art, 20, 231; beasts in (Amiens), 33, 160; builders, their methods of work, 9, 290; bulls, 9, 281, at Crystal Palace, winged, 11, 188; burden of, (Amiens), 33, 159; desolation of, 8, 244; figures, 24, 65; ivories, etc., 8, 160; Jonah's

message to, 29, 93, 320; marbles (Brit. Mus.), 9, 260, 273; ornament, servile, 10, 189; want of variety in, 10, 204; prophecies respecting, 36, 128; sculpture, landscape, 5, 248, 8, 170, 9, 286, 289, 10, 107, 27, 604  
 Ninian, St., at Whithorn, 29, 450–51, 33, *xlvi.*, *lxvi.*, 226  
 Niobe (sister of Pelops), myth of, 20, 143  
 Nipperty-tipperty (Scott), 34, 298  
 Nisbet, Helen, letter on vegetarianism, 29, 434–5  
 Nith at Dumfries, 29, 451  
 Nitocris, 18, 361, 33, 56  
 Nitro-glycerine, 22, 147; compels belief, 33, 330  
 Nixon, designer of statue of William IV., 9, 259  
 No man can do better than he sees, 22, 485  
 No man a hero to his valet, 27, 397  
 Noah, ark of, Lyons sculpture, 9, 433; always shown with it, in pictures of Paradise, 28, 214, *e.g.* in Tintoret's, 22, 106; the common toy, 28, 210; "auguries" not heeded by, 33, 193; descendants and sons of, 28, 497–9, 522; drunkenness of, and fable of Icarus, 19, 317; sculpture of, Ducal Palace, 9, 471, 359 *seq.*, 29, 34; on Giotto's Tower, 23, 418, 425; might be called "saint," 32, 71; miracle play of, 14, 192; other references to, 4, 5, 27, 495, 28, 313, 323  
 Nobert, ruling of lines by, 13, 335  
 Nobility, greatest, of greatest number, 17, 105; highest, among the aged and poor, 16, 372; law of, in music and poetry, one, 31, 107; of human nature, belief in, 28, 419, 29, 442, 31, 482; our powers, inconstant in proportion to their, 34, 123–4; sensitiveness, the sign of, 7, 345–6; wealth and, really opposed, 18, 495. *See* Aristocracy  
 Noble, means notable, 17, 377–8, 22, 151; persons have always believed in supreme being, 28, 656; things, not done in pride, 18, 319  
 Noblemen, houses of, R. going through, 27, 170, 28, 390–1, 35, 16, 33; land owned by, 29, 273; to retain their insignia of rank, 28, 434  
*Noctes Ambrosianae*, read to R. by his father, 35, 142  
 Nogent, Benedictine abbey of, 33, 82  
 Nogent, G. de, *De Vita Sua*, on Laon Cathedral and the oxen, 33, 152  
 Noise, noises, Florence, 27, 355; of London traffic, 22, 163; in valley of Cluse, 26, 151; at Oxford and Rome, 2, 25 *n.*, at Pisa, 33, *xxxix.*, street-, 23, *xlix.*, 26, 151, interrupting R. in his work (Oxford), 28, 202, 31, 124–5, 291, 33, 274, 504; Venice steamers, 27, 328, 334, 336, 341, 29, 37, 83, 85. *See* Hooter, Whistle  
 Noms-de-plume, R.'s, 1, *xlii.*–*iii.*, 3, *xxxii.*  
 Nomad, and home life, Giotto's tower, 23, 418; nations, art and intellect of, 7, 176; tribes of N. Europe, 33, 58  
 Nombre di Dios, 27, 238, 385, 28, 113  
 Nomenclature, botany oppressed by, 7, 71; R.'s botanical, 7, 21; scientific, 15, 399, 18, 23, 22, 248; value of, 17, 441  
 Nonchalance of French cottager, 1, 13  
 Nona, Vanni della, supposed sacrilege of, 28, 765  
*Nonconformist, The*, review of *Modern Painters* (1856), 5, *lx.*  
 Non-intervention, principle of, 16, 70–2, 18, 480, 540, 27, 11, 28, 110. *See* Laisser faire  
 Non-iquity, 17, 527  
 Nonsense exercises in drawing, useless, 15, 440; verses, *ibid.*  
 Nook and Scotch "neuk" distinct, 34, 297  
 Noonday with gathering storms described, 3, 416

Nordau, Max, *Degeneration*, on R. and the Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, xliii.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, buried at Venice, **9**, 420, **10**, xxvii.; mentioned, **29**, 458.  
*See* Shakespeare (Richard II.)  
 Norham Castle, **36**, 452. *See also* Turner  
 Normans, Byzantines and, result of the races meeting, **23**, 331–3; character of, origin of its strength, **27**, 154, **33**, 430 *seq.*, 464, 468;—English girl, type of, **29**, 426; Franks and, **33**, 468; in Italy, **33**, 473; monasteries destroyed by, **33**, 250; pilgrimages of, **33**, 470; power of, its growth, **33**, 59, in East broken, **11**, 291, and in Sicily (Sismondi), **33**, 470; religion of, Christianity got from the Franks, **33**, 461, and from Sicily, **31**, 26; valued by them, **33**, 468–9; seamanship of, **27**, 154; soldiers above all, **33**, 468; Viollet-le-Duc on, **33**, 465; war with Venetians and Byzantines, **11**, 291; other references, **29**, 338, 511  
 Norman architecture:—(1) *characteristics*, etc., **9**, 303; origin of, **9**, 34; how far derivative, **33**, 466; Gothic, later, corruption of, **14**, 415; license, **9**, 15; rosette decoration marks N. pointed Gothic, **8**, xxxi.; savage, **24**, 222; solidity of, as opposed to incrustated schools, **10**, 94; study it in France, not England, **16**, 278; village, **1**, 30; other references, **8**, **6**, **12**, 21. *See* Iffley  
 ” (2) *details of*, arcades, **8**, 93; arch, **9**, 160; not from classic forms, **33**, 466; capital, **9**, 362, 384; castles, buttresses of, **9**, 205; chamfers, concave, **9**, 314; door, drawn by R., **35**, 385; gables, **9**, 185; hatchet work, **8**, 45; ornament, **16**, 329; shafts, **10**, 100; wall veil decoration, **9**, 351; zigzag, **9**, 322, 395, 397, its origin, **33**, 478  
 Norman art, and character, **19**, 436, **33**, 208; characteristics of, **23**, 187, 189; and literature, savagery of designers, **22**, 189; from Norway, **33**, 466; Greeks employed in, **33**, 476 *seq.*; humanised by Florentine, **20**, 333; imagery of, **23**, 39 (Pl. ix.); imagination, Scandinavian origin of, **6**, 428, 434; in North Italy, **22**, 352; modern debt to, **28**, 199; love of hunting in, **22**, 79, **23**, 327; Saxon art and Norman invasion, **33**, 208; sculpture, drapery in, **24**, 26; rude and grotesque, **33**, 476 *n.*  
 Norman conquest, **28**, 69; an unmixed good? **33**, 458, 464; R.’s use of the word, **22**, 342; shield, its form, **15**, 409–10  
 Normandy, caps of peasants, **23**, 89, **27**, 646, **28**, 513; a central source of European art, **6**, 434; description of, **6**, 429; Dukes of, their arms, **27**, 454; “frank”-ness and, **23**, 116; “France la solue, Normandie la franche,” **28**, 116–7; historical scenes in, **16**, 457; imagination of people, and influence in S. Europe, **6**, 429; inventive power of people, **6**, 439; R. in (1849), **35**, 632, his delight in it, **8**, xxix., xxx., xxxii.–iii., **19**, 461; street architecture of, **12**, 36; other references, **36**, 23, 93, 232  
 Norris, Archdeacon, **34**, xxxvi.  
 Norris, Dr. James (Corpus, Oxford), **20**, xxxi.–ii.  
 Norse, art, **18**, 308; and Saxon religion, **33**, 461  
*North American Review*, on *Modern Painters* (1857), **5**, lx.; (1866), on *Sesame and Lilies*, **18**, 16  
*North British Daily Mail*, on the Glasgow Lord Rectorship (1880), **34**, 549  
 North British Railway station, on site of Berwick castle, **29**, 123  
*North British Review*, on *Modern Painters*, (1847) **4**, xli., **36**, 66, (1862) **7**,

lxvi.; *Stones of Venice* (1851–54), **9**, xlv., **10**, l., liii.; *Lectures on Art* (1870), **20**, 8. *See also* **38**, 195  
 North Cape, **9**, 319  
 North, Christopher. *See* Wilson, John  
 North, Colonel, speech in House of Commons, on army regulations, **27**, 124  
 North country names for birds, **28**, 314  
 North Europe, and South, arts of, opposed, **22**, 80, religious temper of, **6**, 428–9  
 North Foreland, **26**, 111, **27**, 163, **37**, 107  
 North Germany, land reclaimed, **28**, 176  
 North Inch, at Perth, **28**, 302  
 North London, school of design for workmen, **14**, 469  
 North Sea, **9**, 460; England beaten in the, **18**, 512  
 North Stoneham Church, Sclavonian slab in, **24**, liv.  
 North wind on Lake of Geneva, **36**, 427; R.’s dislike of, **17**, 507, **18**, xxxix.  
 Northampton, Lord, **8**, xxv., **36**, 36, 37  
 Northampton, King’s Hall at, **12**, 140  
 Northbourne, Lord, owns Turner’s Margate, **13**, 60.  
 Northbrook, Lord, and the navy, **33**, 508  
 Northcote, J. (artist), anecdote of Scott, **29**, 263; letter to R.’s father, **35**, 214–5; portraits of R. as a child, **28**, 272–3, **35**, lxxvii., 21–2 (Pls. 2, 3), **37**, xiii., **38**, 207, of R.’s parents, **23**, xxviii., **35**, 126 (Pl. 7), 380, **34**, 668, **36**, 444; *Conversations*, **35**, 214, **37**, 567; *Life of Reynolds*, **22**, 499  
 Northcote, J. S., book on Rome, **37**, 104 *n.*  
 Northcote, Sir Stafford, on Orissa famine, **18**, 176; surplus of, as Chancellor of the Exchequer, **28**, 589–90, **29**, 143  
 Northern architecture, **9**, 262 *seq.*, **10**, 187; animal forms in, **9**, 186, 343–6; buttresses of, **9**, 210; capitals, **9**, 343; capitals and leaf forms, **9**, 280; chamfers, **9**, 316; course of, summarised, **33**, 131; dripstone, **9**, 457; exaggerated effect and deep cutting in, **9**, 457; freedom of, **9**, 368; influence of, signs, **9**, 119; less great than Southern, **9**, 187–8; the two contrasted, **9**, 188; light, amount of, **12**, 192, **33**, 122; love of effect and deep shadow, **9**, 457 *n.*; of grotesque, **9**, 187, 457; ornament in Southern and, **9**, 372; piquancy aimed at, **9**, 332; religious sentiment of, **9**, 185; roof decoration, **9**, 402 *seq.*; rough and solid, **10**, 105–6; shafts, clustered, **9**, 149; tendency to break bounding lines, **9**, 340; vast size of, **10**, 113; “vaulting shaft,” **9**, 39–40; vegetation in, **10**, 426. *See* Gothic  
 Northern art, classicism and, **22**, 406; contemplation of death in, **19**, 260; early N. races as influenced by Greek and Roman art, **33**, 436; feeling of early painters, as compared with Italians, **3**, 186; is simple, Southern, scholarly, **22**, 397; less subtle than Southern, **19**, 121, **22**, 80; sculpture, **10**, 111; strength of, in truth, not fancy, **22**, 486; study of the nude and, **22**, 234; truth sought above beauty, **5**, 55  
 Northern character, and Southern, art-temper, contrasted, **22**, 80–1, sense of beauty compared, **6**, 404; energy, **9**, 426, **10**, 241; imagination, as affected by Christianity, **33**, 483–4; incapacity to appreciate Greek and Italian art, **9**, 188; the pine and, **7**, 110; religious temper, N. and S. Europe, **6**, 429; temper, and Catholicism, **22**, 80  
 Northern ocean, **9**, 460  
*Northfleet*, wreck of the, **27**, 543  
 Northmen on the Greek seas, **33**, 222–3  
 Northumberland, architecture of, clumsy, **24**, 222;

- Norman architecture not to be studied in, **16**, 278; extent of, temp. Charlemagne, **27**, 457; valleys of, **6**, 360
- Northumberland, Duke of, grandfather of Sir P. Sidney, **27**, 649, 656
- Northumberland, Lord, letter to Henry VIII., **27**, 568–9
- Northwich, R. at (1865), **36**, 482
- Norton, C. E.: [(1) Character; (2) Friendship with R.; (3) on R.'s work; (4) R.'s letters to; (5) Various writings; (6) Movements of, and visits to and from R.; (7) Miscellaneous; (8) Minor references]
- "(1) *Character of*, **35**, 521; what he might have been if not American, **35**, 523; his genius for friendship, **36**, xcii.; death of, **36**, xciii.
- "(2) *friendship with R., etc.*:—first meeting with R., **35**, 519, **36**, 313, 337; R.'s first real tutor, **35**, 520; friendship with R., **7**, 372, **8**, 81 n., **17**, 432, 477, **29**, 184, **36**, xci.–iii., **37**, 69; R. described by, **7**, xxii.–iii.; on R.'s activity, **5**, 1., on R.'s sensitiveness to immediate impressions, **27**, xxv.–xxvi.; commissions Rossetti to paint R.'s portrait, **36**, 311, 329; gives R. "Fioretti," **37**, 279; sends R. a Greek "Fortune," **35**, 521, **37**, 31; letter from, to R. (1887), **35**, 524; R. refers literary work to him (1869), **36**, 564; one of R.'s literary executors, **35**, xlvi., burnt R.'s letters to Rose La Touche, **35**, lxxvi.
- "(3) *on R.'s work*:—general criticism, **35**, 522; R.'s later style, **7**, xliv.; R.'s influence on the arts, **16**, xxiv.; R.'s political economy, **16**, xxvi.; Introductions to Brantwood edition (U.S.A.), **37**, 683; on—*A Joy for Ever*, **16**, xxvi., xxxiv.; *Ariadne Florentina*, **22**, xxxvii.; *Catalogues and Instructions*, **21**, 1.; *Fors*, **37**, 130, 137, 144; *Lectures on Art*, **20**, xlvi.–ix.; *Modern Painters*, **4**, xlv., **36**, 338–9, **37**, 151, 567; *Præterita* suggested by Norton, **35**, li., its spirit and style, **35**, lv.; *Queen of the Air*, **2**, xxviii., **19**, xlvi., lxvii.; R. on Dante, preface to, **38**, 35; *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xli.–ii.; *Two Paths*, **16**, xxiv.; *Val d'Arno*, **23**, lvi.–vii.
- "(4) *R.'s letters to, given or quoted*, **9**, xxvii.–ix., **11**, xxv., 65, **13**, 324, 576, **14**, 180, **15**, 24, **19**, 311, **31**, xix., **34**, 705, **36**, xcii.–iii., 1 n. See also lists at **36**, cxiv., **37**, xvii.–iii., 683–92; and for Norton's edition of them, **36**, xcii.–iii., 1 n., 683–4
- "(5) *various writings, etc.*:—
- Edition of *Carlyle's Letters*, **35**, 165, **37**, 543, 569; feud with Froude, **33**, liii., **35**, xxv., resented by R., **36**, xcii.; *Church-Building in Middle Ages*, **37**, 55, 336; *Dante's Portraits*, **36**, 495, 500; *Vita Nuova*, **7**, 372, **36**, 545, **37**, 190; Catalogue of R.'s drawings shown in America, **8**, 81, **10**, lxiv., **13**, lv., 582–8, **37**, 275; Sketch of Rawdon Brown, **10**, xxvi.–vii.; *Gray as Naturalist*, **36**, 591; *Travel and Study in Italy*, **7**, 372; *Triumph of Maximilian*, **37**, 50–51; *Turner Lectures*, **13**, 576, **15**, xxiv.; *Turner Liber Catalogue*, **37**, 160
- "(6) *movements of, and visits to and from R.*:—
- Visit to Denmark Hill (1855), **36**, 222, 241; in London (1856), **36**, 246; at Rhode Island (1857), **36**, 271; at Abbeville (1868), **36**, 555; Keston (1868), **19**, xliv., **36**, 553, 556; Thun (1869), **19**, lix.; Siena (1870), **20**, liii., **32**, 223, **37**, 7, 8; in London (1872–73), **36**, 54; at Brantwood (1883), **33**, xlvi., 1.
- "(7) *miscellaneous*:—arranges meeting of R. and Darwin, **19**, xliv., **36**, 553; friendship with Dickens, and estimate of him, **37**, 7, **11**; introduces

- Norton, C. E. (*continued*) R. and Longfellow, **19**, xlili., **36**, 556; introduces R. to Lowell's works, **7**, xxii., **36**, 277, 327, and to Professor Moore, **24**, xli.; on the Franco-German war, **37**, 22; owns leaves from St. Louis' Psalter, **21**, 15, Rossetti's "Beatrice," **36**, 235, R.'s "Dawn, Neuchâtel," **18**, lxxix.; drawings of flowers, **4**, 344, and "St. LÔ," **8**, 81 n.; Turner's drawing of Scott's house, Edinburgh, **36**, 246, 261; sends Carlyle R.'s letter on "Omar Khayyam," **34**, 705
- "(8) *Minor references*:—**1**, xxxii., **3**, 529, **7**, lx., **24**, 258, **29**, 184, 527, **31**, 390, **34**, 672, **35**, xxxi., xlvi., 424, 561 n., **36**, lxxxvii., **37**, 10, 163, 722
- Norton, Mrs. C. E., **36**, 552, 553; R.'s letters to, **36**, 558–60
- Norton, Hon. Mrs., **2**, xx.
- Norway, influence of, on France and England, **33**, 466; peasant life in, **33**, 281; prosperity of, its causes, **29**, 406 *seq.*; social order, independent of cities, **30**, 94; towns of, each has its library, **33**, 281; veronica in, **25**, 445; wooden churches of, **9**, 434
- Norwegian boats, **33**, 217–8 n.; Scotch and, words alike, **34**, 368
- Norwood, described past and present, **35**, 49; hills, **2**, 444; air of, **18**, 244, **28**, 344; Gipsy Hill, **35**, 364; hills, **2**, 444; meaning of word, **35**, 47; Queen's Hotel, R. at, **19**, xxxiv., **21**, 279; Road, R.'s study of ivy, **3**, xxi.; other references, **28**, 338, 671
- Nose, flat type, when used in Greek art, **22**, 98; of bird and elephant, **28**, 278
- Nosology, **37**, 449
- Nostel Priory, near Wakefield, old pictures at, **28**, 409
- Notable and noble, **22**, 151
- Notable Women at Home* (Nov. 1890), John Strange Winter, R.'s letter, **27**, 593
- Notes and Queries* (1885), on the name Ruskin, **35**, lx.
- Noῦτοι (Plato), **8**, 193
- Notizie ... di Venezia*, on St. George of the Slaves, **24**, 336
- Notoriety, fatal love of, **17**, 378
- Notre Dame. See Dijon, Paris, etc.
- Nottingham, lace, **16**, 156; Pugin's church at, **9**, 439; R.'s proposed drawing school at, **37**, 664. See also Turner
- Noumeite, **26**, 518
- Nourishment, different forms of, **1**, 483
- Nous, **22**, 129, 141, **33**, 173 n.; twn timiwatwn, **37**, 25
- Nowte (cattle), **27**, 569
- Novalis, "the fresh gaze of a child," **11**, 66
- Novara, **10**, 10, **16**, 67
- Novels, and novel-reading, **18**, 129 *seq.*, **30**, 16; depraved, principal authors of, **34**, 375; distinguished by infidelity and sensuality, **34**, 375–6; endings of, **34**, 614–5; exaggeration spoiling, **30**, 155; girls reading rubbishy, **28**, 646; girls writing for livelihood, **28**, 53; great, affect us most in their shadows, **8**, 116; heroic stopping in reading, **23**, 152; historical, **1**, 362; French, absence of clerical characters in, **32**, 117, popular heroine, always a "lady," **27**, 658; reading of, favourable or not, to moral character, **1**, 357 *seq.*; R.'s reading of, **34**, 606, **36**, 244, **37**, 109, 213, 323; modern:—**37**, 600, affectionate analysis of vice in, **34**, 431, craving for excitement, **17**, 468, death a constant theme, **34**, 271–6, licentious, **34**, 281–2, like



mud skeletons, **34**, 371, literature of the prison-house, **34**, 276–8, marriage and love predominant interest, **34**, 283–6, *mècroyante*, **34**, 279, morbid taint in, connected with town life, **34**, 268–70, sentimentalism in, **1**, 368, subjects of, adultery, **34**, 281–2; moral and immoral, **29**, 588; myths and, **29**, 588; not to interest so as to interfere with the interest of life, **18**, 129; sensation, **18**, 408; as studies in moral anatomy, **18**, 130; for young readers, list of, **15**, 227; various, read by R. 1887, **37**, 593; minor references, **32**, 321, **35**, 62. *See* Balzac, George Eliot, Fiction, France (7), Scott, Standard, etc.

Novelists, good and bad, endings of, **28**, 368 *n.* good done by English, **27**, 562

Novello, Guido, **23**, 152

Novelty, examples of evil modern, **29**, 133–4; in education, deadly, **29**, 239–40; enemy of knowledge, **26**, 165; its effect on pleasure, **4**, 97, **5**, 369; love of, by the weak and hard-hearted, **4**, 99; vulgar love of, **3**, 204; sources of, to be preserved, **5**, 369–71; of wisdom, its danger, **22**, 176; none in St. George's rules, **29**, 133

Novice, master and, in art, distinction between, **3** 483

Novikoff, Mme., *Is Russia Wrong?* **29**, 366

Novo, Monte del, Como, **1**, 89 *n.*

Nowt, nowt-horn, **27**, 569, **28**, 131

Noxious Vapours Association, **29**, 214

*Noyades* at Nantes, **34**, 322

Noyes, Miss Sibyl, in *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, lxxii.

Nozeman, C., *Nederlandsche Vogelen*, swallow from, **21**, 228

Nozzoli, Mme., **28**, 531

Nubia, King of, **28**, 561

Nuciferae, **25**, 360

Nuclei, needed for condensation of mist, **37**, 524

Nude, the, in art, anatomy and study of, distinct, **22**, 483 *n.*, best in countries where body nude in life, **4**, 198, **22**, 234; may degrade art, **22**, 222, its effects on Greece, **22**, 235; the body less a subject than the mind, **3**, 114; whether desirable in England, **22**, 233–4; by the old masters and others, **4**, 195 *seq.*; by the Venetians, **7**, 296–7; other references, **14**, 493–4, **23**, 18, **37**, 538. *See* Anatomy, Body, Figure

Nugent, Count, singing at Venice, **36**, 136  
" Rev. James, **28**, 222

Nuggets, scientific, taken by others, **27**, 640

Numa, **9**, 261, **10**, 426, **28**, 667, **33**, 101, 323; and Egeria, **33**, 199

Number, most felt when symmetrical, **3**, 361

Numbering our days, useful arithmetic, **23**, 399; R.'s plan of, **7**, xxiii., **19**, 97

Numbers, symbolism of, **20**, 382

Numbril, part of heraldic shield, **15**, 368

Numerator, denominator and, **29**, 504 *n.*

Numskull, **1**, 361

Nunc Dimittis, meaning of the, **23**, 148

Nunez, Philippe, on oil varnish, **12**, 279

Nuns, **29**, 425, **36**, 314

Nuremberg, architecture of, **7**, 303, fantastic, **11**, 4, **23**, 28; bell handle at, **7**, 40; bronze fountains, **7**, 304; described, **7**, 302 *seq.*; Dürer's home at, *ibid.*, his tomb there, **7**, 300; funeral in old, **7**, 387; Germanic Museum (Dürer's heraldic drawing in), **20**, 164; St. Sebald's shrine, **7**, 304; streets of, **6**, 405; in the Middle Ages, **11**, 4; toys of, **22**, 186, and modern German philosophy, **7**, 211; walls and windows of, **14**, 433; well at, by Prout, *ibid.*; R.'s visit to, **7**, 1, *lv.*, and drawings of the "Moat," etc. (1859), **7**, 305 (Pl. 76), **36**, 307; **38**, 271; other references to, **33**, 245, **35**, 631, **37**, 198, 201

Nurse, R.'s account of his, **27**, 517–8, **29**, 449 (*see* Anne); Scott's mad, **27**, 590. *And see* Juliet, St. Benedict

Nurses, **29**, 425; wearing black, **37**, 406

Nurseries, **34**, 559

Nursery songs and rhymes, **27**, 284, **34**, 511; R.'s liking for, **37**, 563; various, quoted, etc.:—

Cock-Robin, **29**, 426

Dame Wiggins of Lee, **2**, 517 *seq.*, **31**, xvi., **37**, 656

Humpty Dumpty, **28**, 310, **29**, 153

Hush-a-bye, baby, **27**, 432

Ladybird, fly away, **31**, 366

Little Jack Horner, **28**, 310, **34**, 395

Old King Cole, **28**, 26, **29**, 259

Ride a cock-horse, **28**, 310, 619

Robin the Bobbin, **28**, 411

Sing a song of sixpence, **37**, 563

The House that Jack built, **27**, 402, 407

The Lion and the Unicorn, **31**, 304

There was an old woman who lived in a shoe, **23**, 310, 353, **36**, 217, 303

Twinkle, twinkle, **28**, 86

Where are you going to, my pretty maid? **29**, 392

Nursery tales, recalled in later life, **22**, 400; Genesis, the great, **28**, 112, 174–5

Nutcracker, the bird, **25**, 165

Nutrine, **25**, 557

Nuts, **19**, 370; formation of a nut, **25**, 376; of silica, **26**, 209, 210, 403. *See* Almonds

"Nutleaf-ides," **25**, xlvi., 318

Nutting, **37**, 177

Nydam boat, Saxon ship, **33**, 220, 222

Nymph beloved of Apollo, The, **22**, Pl. 32

Nyon, **2**, 233, **4**, xxiv., xxviii., **24**, xxxiv.

- O. *See* Giotto
- Oak-apple day, **35**, 17
- Oak tree, at Ashestiel, **29**, 462; blossom, **25**, 251; branches of, their curves, **3**, 596, **7**, 78 *seq.*, **15**, 501; bud, **7**, 98; England has enough for crowns of honour, **17**, 97 *n.*; girth of English and French, **25**, 505, ideals of mountain and park, **4**, 170; leaves, **7**, 53 (Pl. 53), 123, 469, their varying size, **7**, 42–3, spray of, analysed, **7**, 26, 27; least graceful tree, **7**, 53–4, **15**, 501; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 271; sculpture of, **9**, 278; silkworms, **34**, 493; simile from (Dante), **28**, 765; sketch and right painting of an, **11**, 216; stem, **7**, 469; type of cinqfoil tree structure, **7**, 33; use of in building, **25**, 504, **35**, 641. *And see* Index, **25**, 563
- Oakes, J. W., pictures of Wales by (1857–59), **14**, 320 (index)
- Oakhall Castle, window in hall, **12**, 19 (Pl. 2), 51, 73
- Oakum, **28**, 653
- Oars, of a trireme, precision needed, **25**, 158
- Oarsmanship, art of, **22**, 131. *See* Rowing
- Oat, cake, **25**, 381; harvest in Scotland, **36**, 268–9
- Oaths, English, **27**, 473; Latin, Greek, French, Italian, **27**, 338–9; of the Horatii (Louvre), **1**, 278; of the Venetian magistrates at Tyre, **24**, 215; by the God of Egypt (Plato), **28**, 24; to do good work, whether we live or die (St. George), **28**, 767
- Obadiah (Amiens), **33**, 158
- Oban, bed of clay slate near (Kerrera), **6**, 150
- Obed Edom, **31**, 303
- Obedience [(1) The virtue of; (2) The teaching of; (3) In St. George's Guild; (4) In Art; (5) The Lamp of, in architecture; (6) Miscellaneous]
- " (1) *The virtue of*:—a sign of greatness, **11**, 116, and a test of it in men and things, **8**, 250; glory and law of, **7**, 193, **31**, 123; to the "everlasting yea," **37**, 455; the highest, **7**, 213, **37**, 588; the crowning grace, **8**, 248; to fellow-creatures, alphabet of o. to heaven, **28**, 649; the liberty of, **8**, 248–9; the source of freedom, **20**, 174; moral scale rises with, **28**, 649; the peace of, **7**, 460; the power of, **37**, 207; the best prayer, **34**, 512; produces life, **19**, 129, **31**, 112; prosperity based on, **18**, 495; the real "divine service," **34**, 512; to divine law, shown by God, **8**, 71–2; real religion in, to nature and laws of God, **28**, 156, 701, 718; reward of, **28**, 343; in blessing, **23**, 164; virtue of, **18**, 205, **37**, 582
- " (2) *The teaching of*:—a child's lesson (R. and the urn), **20**, 372; children's, to their parents, **28**, 350, **35**, 229; essential to moral education, **28**, 20, 655, **29**, 24, and first preparation for intelligence, **28**, 617; habit of, to be taught at all costs, **28**, 20, **29**, 485, 496; how once more attainable, **27**, 153; *the* lesson of the Magi, **27**, 214, 219
- " (3) *In St. George's Guild*:—the third vow, **27**, 44, 96, 131; due to the master, **28**, 469 *n.* *See also* **27**, 296, **28**, 20, 437
- " (4) *In Art*:—connection of Christian faith and,

## O

- Obedience (*continued*) **32**, 536; to divine law, a condition of noble work, **32**, 172; to law in ornament, **9**, 305 *seq.*; sculpture of, Amiens, **33**, 153; Ducal Palace, **8**, 391; symmetry and, **28**, 701; young painters' to their teachers, **29**, 159
- " (5) *The Lamp of Obedience in architecture*. Generally: what we owe to Obedience, **8**, 248; Liberty contrasted as at once non-existent and impossible, **8**, 248–9; all creation marked by law not liberty, **8**, 249; yet perfect freedom in obedience, **8**, 249–50; loyalty, not liberty, is noble, **8**, 250, for mean things are the most lawless, **8**, 250–1. Architecture of all the arts must be subject to law, **8**, 251, for its work demands a school, **8**, 252. Thus we need not a new style, but *some* style, *i.e.* laws, not new laws, **8**, 252, and not so-called originality, **8**, 253; for true originality does not demand a new style, **8**, 253; since a great man's work is always fresh, **8**, 254; so that originality and change are not to be sought in themselves, but rather obedience, unity, fellowship, and order, **8**, 255. Submission to laws is a condition of our having architecture and art, **8**, 255–6. Hence our architects must be taught architecture as boys are taught grammar, choice of style and any licence must be based on knowledge, **8**, 257. The four styles from which to choose, **8**, 258. English earliest decorated the one suggested, **8**, 258. The glory and use of restraint and of freedom from wider choice, **8**, 259; the resultant advantages of patriotic fellowship and increased economy, **8**, 259–60. Architecture as a national employment: its value to alleviate the distress throughout Europe, **8**, 261. Problems of wise employment; architecture *v.* railway-making, stone-carving *v.* jewel-cutting, **8**, 262–5. How the money spent on railways might have been spent, **8**, 263–4. *The* question what kind of life is involved by such and such work. Useless forms of work, **8**, 264–5. Yet all architecture may also soon be useless, for there is thunder on the horizon as well as dawn, **8**, 265–6
- " (6) *Miscellaneous*:—for its own sake, and for sake of success, **28**, 649; love of, for its own sake, possible to few, **32**, 73, is true obedience, **35**, 229; methods of, **7**, 442; modern attitude to, **27**, 153, 297; instance of this, **28**, 630; instinct of, native in man, **28**, 21, 63, 419; much dwelt on in R.'s books, **29**, 484–5; national, to law, **20**, 356; necessity of, to something, **28**, 343, **29**, 24; orders of disobedience and (diabolic, human, angelic), **28**, 649; possible in both useful and useless employment, **29**, 148; pretending to mis-understand what we dislike, **16**, 9; results of disobedience, **28**, 329; R.'s as a child, **20**, 372, **28**, 350, **35**, 44; St. Francis and, **23**, 343; to Christ, difficult, **28**, 635; to our fellow-creatures, **28**, 649; understanding destroyed by disobedience, **16**, 9; unto death, **27**, 214. *And see* Disobedience

Ober Aletsch glacier, **26**, xxi.  
 Oberhofen, **26**, 111  
 Oberland, Alpine, **31**, 509; R. there 1854, 1856, 1866, **32**, 632; three regions of, **25**, 243  
 Oberstein agates, **26**, 57, 64, 342, 382, 438  
 Oberwesel, vine-terraces of (Turner), **6**, 302  
 Object, meaning of the word, **27**, 65  
 Objective, subjective, **5**, 201, **6**, 482, **14**, 414  
 Objectors to R.'s teaching, how to treat, **29**, 191–2  
 Objects, seen as patches of colour, **22**, 121; of art and natural history for St. George's Guild, **30**, 5  
 Oblivion, the Dustman, **35**, 229  
 Obolus, modern Greek, **15**, 377  
 Obscenity, sign of no spiritual power, **7**, 337  
 Obscurity, law of, **6**, 79; unintelligible and intelligible, **6**, 96. *See* Mystery  
 Observation, accuracy of, to be cultivated, **20**, 161; discipline and, **29**, 535; supersedes rules, **15**, 15  
*Observer*, the (1868), Nat. Assoc. Soc. Science meeting, **17**, 536  
 Obstinacy, its necessary office, **32**, 73; of great men v. the public, **16**, 122  
 O'Callaghan, J. C., *History of Irish Brigade*, **33**, 23  
 Occident line (geographical), **15**, 442  
 Occupation, a necessary luxury, **17**, 74 n.; as affecting mental capacity and physical beauty, **17**, 405; for boys without perseverance, **28**, 341, 381  
 Occupying countries with gifts, not armies, **18**, 449  
 Oceanus, **20**, 388  
 Ocellus Lucanus, quoted (*Vicar of Wakefield*), **27**, 657  
 Ochres, brown, yellow, red, **16**, 445, of iron, **16**, 376  
 Octahedron of crystal (copper oxide), **18**, 259  
 Octavian (Ducal Palace), **10**, 389  
 October, in Switzerland, **36**, 318–9; sun on Yewdale ferns, **27**, 266  
 Octopus, **37**, 457  
 Oddie, J. W., on R. at Corpus, **20**, xxx., xxxi., xxxvii.–viii.  
 Oderigi of Agobbio, the illuminator, **12** 477, **27**, 255, **29**, 346  
 Odoacer and a Roman Empire in Italy, **33**, 33, 99  
 Odysseus, meaning of name, **19**, 307; purple and black sail of, **33**, 222. *See* Homer  
 Œdipus, **20**, 143, **28**, 768  
 Oertal, "Charity" and "Rock of Ages" by, **22**, 316  
 Œstrus, translation of, **29**, 226, 281  
 Èta, Mount, country round, **22**, 258  
 Oetzthal, life in the, letter to R. on, **28**, 689–90  
 Offenbach, *Fille du Tambour-Major*, **34**, 550, **37**, 327  
 Offences, modern, against Christ's law, **28**, 488  
 Offerings, kinds of (sin, trespass, etc.), **28**, 594  
 Officers, district, in ideal state, **17**, 380; example of a Christian one in India, **31**, xli.–ii.; how treated by British government, **31**, 453; naval and military, care and use of weapons, **34**, 524  
 Ogee, evolution of the, **12**, 192; arch, **9**, 162, 170; cornices, **9**, 373 *seq.*; curve, **9**, 362 *seq.*; profiles, **9**, 344; Venetian, **9**, 173  
 Ogygian, **7**, 274  
 Ohio republicans, **29**, 218  
 οἰκέτις, **27**, 521, **29**, 445  
 Oil, **25**, 379–81, 558; aspect of country producing, **27**, 306; of trees of Gethsemane, **27**, 215; striking, **28**, 599  
 Oil-colours, history of, **12**, 251 *seq.*; early drying vehicles, **12**, 258 *seq.*; when first known in England and Italy, **12**, 260 *seq.*; attempts at a colourless vehicle, **12**, 279; ancient and modern use of, **12**, 253, 283

Oil-painting, the art of arts, **10**, 456, **12**, xli., **22**, 92, 93; oil the true vehicle for artists, **20**, 120; delicate effects of, **13**, 142; merits of, **12**, 257; methods of laying, **15**, 473, **36**, 490; forgotten, **5**, 403; M. Angelo's saying on, **22**, 92; permanency of, **22**, 92–3; technique, **12**, 284, 298; texture of canvas as affecting, **20**, 125, 138; Titian, the perfection of, **14**, 340; its virtue and defects, **37**, 212; water-colour and, **3**, 356, **15**, 473, **19**, 135, **20**, 119, **34**, 151; Working Men's College and, **36**, 210  
 Oise at Amiens, **14**, 393  
 Oiseau, demoiselle connected with, **25**, 43  
 Okehampton Castle, **3**, 410 (Pl. 9)  
 Okey, T., *Venice* referred to, **10**, 26, 33, 62, 70, 144, 200, 283, **11**, 83, 369  
 Olaf blinds Rærik (Carlyle quoted), **24**, 269  
 Old age, pensions and provision for, **16**, 113, **17**, lxxxvii., cii., cviii., **22**, **30**, 335. *See* Age  
 Old-fashioned art, **33**, 278  
 Oldfield, Edmund, R.'s schoolfellow and friend, designs window for Camberwell church, etc., etc., **4**, xxi., xlv. (Arundel Society), **12**, lxiv.–v., lxxxvi (R.'s letters to), 435–47, **14**, 484 (on sculpture and painting), **35**, xlvi., 383–4, **36**, 161, **38**, 340  
 Oldfield, Miss (Mrs. Oldham), **35**, 381, **37**, 702  
 Oldham, Miss, R.'s goddaughter, **13**, 400, **18**, lxxii., **28**, 439, 611, 685, **30**, 86, **35**, 381; R.'s letters to, **37**, 21, 197, 594  
 Oldham, William, attendant Nat. Gal., **13**, 355, **37**, 713, **38**, 362  
 Old Man. *See* Coniston  
 Old Masters, appreciation of by moderns, **34**, 542; attitude of R. to, **38**, 335–6; backgrounds of, **3**, 676; colour of, **3**, 342; could not express space, **3**, 322; guides not ideals, **3**, 12; no feeling for natural scenery, **34**, 665; not true to nature, but still masters, **3**, 5; patience and finish of, **14**, 384; truth of tone, **3**, 259, 262; studies and photographs from, in St. George's Museum, **30**, 190–201. *And see* under the names of different artists and schools  
 Old Masters Exhibitions. *See* Royal Academy  
 Old Seaman, The R.'s poem, **2**, 229  
 Old shepherd and his wife, happy life of an, **29**, 280  
 Old Swiss drawing, two Mythens above Schwytz, **26**, 103  
 Old Water Colour Society. *See* Society of Painters in Water Colours  
 Olea, **25**, 353  
 Oleanders, **27**, 17, **37**, 322  
 Oleum. *See* Oil  
 Oliphant, Mrs., quoted, **3**, xlv., **37**, 373  
 Oligarchy, **17**, 246  
 Olivares, Velazquez and, **16**, 310  
 Olive, the, described, **11**, 209; details, etc., **7**, 109, **21**, 76, **22**, 380, **25**, 379, 439, and index at p. 563; foliage, leaf, blossom of, **11**, 207, **21**, 284, **25**, 238–9, 312, 385; the tree of Italy, **7**, 109, **9**, 187, **11**, 206, **27**, 17; at Assisi, **37**, 94, 111, 121, Fesolé, **37**, 415, Florence (stunted), **36**, 54, Lucca, **32**, 68, **37**, 133–4, 413, 417, Val di Niévole, **27**, 306; S. France, **36**, 525; Athena's, **20**, 376, **21**, 107; Biblical and classical associations of, **11**, 206, **19**, 336–7 (oil and crown); the wild olive, **18**, 398, **20**, 102; St. Ursula's flower, **27**, 334, **28**, 745, **29**, 31 (*see* Dianthus); symbolism of, **7**, 285, **18**, lxxvii.; treatment in art, **11**, xxi., 209; use of, to mankind, **35**, 641  
 Oliver, a Roland for an, **17**, 506

Oliver, F. W., translates Kerner's Botany, **7**, lix.  
 " Prof. D., on botany, **16**, 112, **25**, xlvii., 331, 516, **29**, 31, (Sheffield) lithographs by, **30**, 216–7  
 Oliver, Isaac, miniature of Sir P. Sidney, **31**, 112 (Pl. 3)  
 Olives, Mount of, **12**, 107  
 Olivetans, **23**, 444  
 Ollanda, Francisco d', on painting, **9**, 448 n., **12**, 277  
 Olympia, **20**, 381  
 Olympiads, **4**, xi.  
 Olympian deities, twelve, **21**, 108  
 Olympic crown, **18**, 398, **19**, 336  
 Olympus, Mt., **4**, 330, **26**, 118; crest of, **20**, 103; painting of its clouds and not its gardens, **16**, 389; wild pansy on, **25**, 408  
 Omar, Caliph, **34**, 601; surrender of Jerusalem and, **32**, 123  
 Omar Khayyám, **36**, 455  
 O'Meara, Miss, **37**, 145. *See* Simon (Lady)  
 Omnibus drivers, and illustrated papers, **19**, 156  
 Omnilegent, **34**, 586  
 Omond, J. S., and R. on metres, **31**, xxxiii.  
 O'Neill, G. B., "Market-Day" (1856), **14**, 68  
 "On est toujours homme" (proverb), **28**, 59  
*Once a Week*, caricature of R. in, **38**, 209  
 "Once said, twice heard," **31**, 263  
 "On your eyes be it," **37**, 456  
 "One man, one subject," **26**, xviii.  
 One thing, not twenty, study each day, **33**, 537  
 Oneglia, **1**, xxxviii., **4**, xxiv.  
 Ongania, publisher, Venice, work on St. Mark's, etc., **10**, lii., 114, 326, **11**, 232, **30**, 202–3  
 Onions, **19**, 374, **25**, 228; in Elysium (Lucian), **27**, 103–4  
 Only, one-ly, **31**, 146  
 Ontario Lake, **22**, 173  
 Onyx, in dress of high priest, **26**, 171, 178, in breast-plate and shield of knight, **26**, 179; natural black, rare, **26**, 381; dyed at Oberstein, **26**, 382 (and see s.v.; type of banded stones, **26**, 564, and of opaque coloured stones, **26**, 171–2; veins of, **26**, **71**; various mentions, **16**, 382, **28**, 521; white onyx in sarcophagus (Brit. Mus.), **28**, 569. *And see* indices, **26**, 588, 600  
 Oolite at Avallon, **26**, 572  
 Opal, beauty of, **20**, 167; colours of, **8**, 180, **15**, 418, **26**, 383, 537–8, 541, always subdued, **26**, 413, its purity, **20**, 167, heat lessens, **37**, 233, how caused, unknown, **7**, 115, vary day to day, **3**, 268, **30**, 238; the consummation of sand, **7**, 208, **18**, 360; crystallisation of, **26**, 48, 383; defined, **26**, 48, 537–8, **37**, 628; drawings of, by A. Macdonald, **26**, front, (*see* **38**, 376), **30**, 238; formation of, **30**, 238; forms of, **26**, 397; hyalite and, **26**, liii.; iridescent throughout, **26**, 413; no shade in it, **24**, 37; kinds of:—Australian, **26**, 382, 430, 512, 525, 538, **30**, 78–9, Brazilian, **26**, 429, 512, Hungarian, **26**, 429, 511, 512, 538, New Guinea, **30**, 238, Wood (Tasmania), **26**, 581; like lake agate, **26**, 383, 526; natural facets, **30**, 312; select combinations of colour, **26**, 383; specimens of, **26**, lvii., 402, 429–30, 511–12, 525–6; dark blue at Brantwood, **34**, 666, given to St. George's Museum, **28**, 727, **30**, 34, sent by R. to Rossetti, **36**, 167; stellar crystallisation, **26**, 383, 526; straight zones, against the vein, **26**, liii., 48, 383, 525; three structural characteristics, **26**, 48; various references, **7**, 208, **37**, 730, **38**, 345, and index, **26**, 601  
 Open Sesame, **18**, 105; the imagination's, **4**, 252  
 Opensteek hems (Scotch dialect), **34**, 298

Opera, boxes for the poor, **29**, 434; its effect, **19**, 180; its mimicry of compassion, **29**, 269; modern, its cost worse than useless, **6**, 391; music of, **27**, 40; its wanton purpose, **19**, 80; Paris (1833), R. at, **35**, 175; and fond of it, **31**, xxxiv.; over-crowded, **24**, 244. *And see* *Don Giovanni*, *Faust*, *Meistersinger*, *Zauberflöte*, etc.  
*Opera and opus* of St. Bernard, **28**, 541  
 Opere, Francesco delle, **4**, 212  
 Ophelia, **18**, 113, **37**, 247; Millais' picture of, **11**, 217, **12**, 161; pansy of, **25**, 401, **29**, 441, 491. *See* Shakespeare  
 Ophis, Ophidia, *See* Serpents  
 Ophir, **28**, 498  
 Ophrah, Gideon's altar at, **16**, 410  
 Ophryds, R.'s name for Orchis. *See* that word  
 Ophthalmia, **28**, 73  
 Opie, **14**, 330, **19**, 9  
 "Opine," **28**, 732, **34**, 417  
 Opinion, opinions: architecture not a matter of, **9**, 55, 56; change of, in old age, back to earlier, **3**, 31; knowledge and, **28**, 732, 761; necessary and right to change, **7**, 9; men not justly estimated by their inferiors, **1**, 80; exact thought and opinion, **28**, 342; pest of individual, **29**, 26; knowledge and, **27**, 99, 195, **28**, 108, 132, **29**, 374, 399, 405, 562; of five men to be regarded, **27**, 314; private, **27**, 507–8; public, **1**, 80, 648, fear of, **27**, 646 (*and see* Public); right to, rare, **18**, 76; in one sense no one has a right to, **27**, 195; R. gives none of what is knowable, **27**, 100; steadiness of his, on painters, **3**, xlvii., **36**, 489; value of R.'s, **20**, 49; sale of, **27**, 354, **28**, 128, **29**, 374, 399, 405; wise men's and scribblers', **27**, 519  
 Opium, **25**, 255; trade and wars with China, **18**, xxvi., 82, **27**, 12  
 Oppian (lx. i. 237), διπλόθριξ **21**, 116  
 ὄπρα **17**, 97 n.  
 Opposition, simplest expression of, **7**, 244  
 Oppression, means injustice, **33**, 519; of the poor, **34**, 687; recoils on the oppressor, **17**, 73  
 Optical work, delicacy of, **13**, 334 seq.  
 Optics, art and, **22**, 194; eyes better than machines, **34**, 39; knowledge of, destroys pleasure in rainbow, **5**, 387; writers on, and reflections in water, **1**, 658  
 Or, heraldic colour and metal, **15**, 425, **26**, 182–3  
 Oracle or oratory of Pisa, **27**, 348  
 Oracles of God, **31**, 124  
 Orange (colour), and purple in art, **22**, 276  
 " (fruit), **25**, 373, 377; blossom, **25**, 385; grove, **12**, 501; leaf, **25**, 238, **36**, 334; scent, **25**, 467; silver spray of, **3**, 19; use to man, **35**, 641; various mentions, **28**, 654, **37**, 289–90  
 Orange (lilies) at Cowley, **36**, 263  
 " place, Arch of Triumph at, **9**, 299; visited by R., 1849–50, **9**, xxiv., **19**, 461  
 Oration of *Scotsman*, to be dealt with, **29**, 254  
 Oratorio, frivolous emotion at an, **6**, 52; devotion only mimicked at, **29**, 55, 269; luxurious art of, **31**, 106–7  
 Oratory, elocution and, distinct, **29**, 501; plain fact and, **9**, 193; the licence of, **8**, 254  
 Orbe, river (Jura), **35**, 161  
 Orbit, earth's, **15**, 453  
 Orcagna [ (1) Life and general characteristics; (2) Some subjects of; (3) Works of]  
 " (1) *Life and general characteristics*:—birth and early works of, **12**, 223 seq.; name and parentage, **22**, 341; *qualities, etc.*, of:—Byzantine tradition and, **12**, 209; characteristics and subjects, **5**, 51;

Orcagna (*continued*)

colour in architecture, **8**, 181; compared with M. Angelo, **12**, 230 *seq.*; contemplative, **12**, 212, 223; dramatic power of, **12**, 147; expressional power of (colourist), **6**, 469; fine workmanship of, **8**, 197; frescoes of, **4**, xlv.; a great master, **22**, 334; Greek art appreciable by, **9**, 188; grouping of, **18**, 309; landscape of, **9**, 436, **12**, 110, 112; a great naturalist, **10**, 231 *n.*; mountain influence on, **6**, 435; not popular, and why, **3**, 82 *n.*; not studied in England, **16**, 286; perception by, **11**, 62; powers of, balanced, **5**, 52, pupils of, not famous, **12**, 233; sculpture of, **12**, 204, **24**, 455; Pisan sculpture and, **6**, 434; school of Gothic, **23**, 378; surface ornament of, **8**, 127; visions of, **33**, 334; various references to, **3**, 82, **4**, xxx., xxxv., **5**, 51, **12**, 204, 230, **16**, 361, **23**, 156, 158, 299, **24**, 91, **28**, 550, **33**, 113

"(2) *Some subjects of*—death and corruption, **7**, 266, **22**, 487; demons, **4**, 159 *n.*, 319, **8**, 212 *n.*; disgusting subjects, **11**, 402; rage depicted, **4**, 373

"(3) *Works of*—Florence Cathedral facade, **9**, 236; Or San Michele:—coloured statues, **4**, 300; shrine or tabernacle, **12**, 232, **16** (Pl. 17), lxxiv., 359, **33**, 352, **33**, 328; Virtues, **10**, 384; Charity, **10**, 389; Devotion, **11**, 251; Love, **10**, 397; Florence, Sta Maria Novella, frescoes, **12**, 226, Last Judgment, **4**, xxxii., xxxvi., 101; Pisa, Campo Santo, **3**, 179; Inferno, **4**, 159, 201, **6**, 402; Last Judgment, **4**, 275, **5**, 86, **12**, 147, 226, 231, **23**, 149 (Fig. 5), **24**, 91, **34**, 132; Triumph of Death, **4**, 350, **5**, 86, 134, **7**, 265, **12**, 112, 146, 223 *seq.*, **19**, 212, **22**, 487, **28**, 550, **34**, 132, **36**, 47

Orchardson, W. Q., "Too good to be true" (1875), **14**, 279

Orchidaceæ, Orchideæ, Darwin's study of, **28**, 183, **29**, 108; spotted, **19**, 377

Orchids, **25**, 224, **26**, 313; R.'s opinion of, **32**, 292; cattleya, **34**, 618

Orchis, tribe of, **26**, 70; purple, **4**, 172, **15**, 429 *n.*, its leaf, **15**, 480–1, "spring purplet" (marsh), **28**, 630; butterfly, **25**, 343; cool and white, **25**, 410; in Val di Niévole, **27**, 306; root, **25**, 226; R.'s Sunday sketch of, **35**, 346; various references, **25**, 341, 344, 351, 357–8, 446, 546, **30**, 241, **37**, 372, 387

Orcus, Athena's helmet of, **33**, 500

Ordalafo Falier, Doge, **9**, 20

Order, art, and, **10**, 205; artist's first aim, **28**, 699; beauty and wonder of, **18**, 313–4; compulsion and, **18**, 222; enforcing, is wise work, **18**, 424 *n.*; faculty of, **22**, 506; Greek ideal of, **31**, 62; in heaven and on earth, **34**, 430–1; justice and true, go together, **20**, 90; keeping things in (women's work), **27**, 646; law of, recognised in Middle Ages, **23**, 146; instinct and love of, English, **10**, 205, **20**, 88–90, 93, 107, 176; Plato on, **29**, 228; the energies of love and, **20**, 87–8. *See* Architecture, Garter

Orderliness, English and continental, **6**, 14. *See* Neatness

Orders, Holy, R.'s intention to take, **1**, xxiv., 397–398, 460, **28**, 394, **35**, 612, 616, 620; gives up the idea, **3**, xxix. *See* Church, Clergy

Ordinaries, the heraldic, **22**, 265 *seq.*, 280 *seq.*

Ordination, by the church, and by God, **29**, 77

Oreïades, **25**, 348, 351, 353–4, 362–4; leaves of the, **25**, 545

Oreithya, legend of, **19**, 313

Orestes, **1**, 100, **20**, 143

Orfevre, *auri faber*, **22**, 344

Organic creatures, five orders of investiture, **25**, 336; organic form, all art depends on, **16**, 251, **22**, 222; sculpture of, **20**, 160

Organs, barrel-, are machines, **28**, 654; clergymen as Sunday, **28**, 239; nuisance of, **18**, 549; shall we give them to the angels? **8**, 219

Organs, church, a better substitute, **29**, 489

Organs of a bee, what meaning for a child, **28**, 280

Oriel windows, **1**, 121, 154; are roofed balconies, **9**, 218

Orient line (geographical), **15**, 442

Oriental art, **33**, 307, degraded because without nature, **16**, 326, general character of, **21**, 137 (*see also* Chinese, Indian, Japanese); processions, **27**, 422

Oriflammes, the two, **20**, 42; French, **27**, 138

Origen, **33**, 142

Origin of life, sought in the dust, **22**, 529; of man, a vain study, *see* Darwinism; of evil (book), *see* Ward (Zion)

Originality, in architecture, **8**, 253; bad and good, **19**, 108; consists in genuineness, not novelty, **4**, 253; demand for, in modern science and art, **22**, 146; estimate and value of, in art, **22**, 145–6; best shown in well-known subjects, **24**, 31; of all greatness, **4**, 253; yet not to be sought for its own sake, **1**, 12–4 *n.*; public reception of, **3**, 15; real meaning of, **8**, 253; true value of, **5**, 430

Orinoco, the river, **17**, 168, **27**, 503, **31**, 389

Orion, **15**, 391–2, **19**, 221, **22**, 143; above Mont Blanc, **37**, 143; in British Museum, **9**, 273

Orissa, famine, **18**, 35, 176, **22**, 148

Orkney, **27**, 287

Orle, heraldic, **22**, 282

Orleans, **38**, 340; cathedral of, vile, **1**, 430, **9**, 124, **12**, 441, **35**, 626; dukedom of, **28**, 738; French Protestants at, **1**, 378; Mademoiselle d', in Switzerland, **15**, 228; won by Prince Harry, **27**, 244

Orleanois, nez d', **28**, 114, 117–8

Orme, Mrs., her salon, **35**, 73–4

Ormerod, Dr., *History of Wasps*, **19**, 331, **28**, 277, 280, 282, **37**, 156

Ormerod, Helen, C.S.G., **29**, 351, 477, **30**, 86

Ormistoun, Sandy (Lockhart's *Scott*), **27**, 592

*Ormond*. *See* Edgeworth

Ornament, Ornamentation (*see also* Decoration) [(1) Generally; (2) In architecture; (3) In painting; (4) Miscellaneous]

"(1) *Generally*:—ornamental art, **16**, 232; conventional, **16**, 323 *seq.*; conventional forms of, in Indian art, **16**, 158 (*see also* Conventionalism); crystalline structure and, **9**, 271; depends on nature, **16**, 328 *seq.*; follows natural forms, **8**, 141, **9**, 264, 271, **12**, 93, **16**, 214, **22**, 524; is taught by nature, **1**, 183; extravagance in, **24**, 32; formal, **16**, 306; function of, to make us happy, **9**, 264; imitation of marble and grained wood, **34**, 482; instruments of agriculture as, **9**, 257; interwoven, **19**, 258; law of principality, **15**, 164; moderation in, **4**, 135; noble, **16**, 311; expresses delight in God's work, **9**, 70, 253, 264, and His laws, **9**, 265, 303; R.'s dispute with a friend on, **16**, (Figs. 3, 4, 5), 331 *seq.* (*see* Design); similarity of early forms, **27**, 405; test of good, **10**, lvii.; treatment of, **16**, 362; typical, **5**, 266; unexpected often delightful, **9**, 310; unity of, **9**, 306; varied, **12**, 96; voluntariness of, **9**, 314

"(2) *In architecture*. *See* Decoration

"(3) *In painting*:—Angelico's use of abstract, **4**, 324; backgrounds and, **5**, 262; curves and, **6**, 384; language and expression of, **3**, 90; missals, **6**, 384,

Ornament, Ornamentation (*continued*) **15**, 194; floral (1200–1300), **5**, 266 *seq.*; from Book of Hours (1300), **11**, 8–9  
 ” (4) *Miscellaneous*:—dress and, **6**, 443 *seq.*, **34**, 492; false, **8**, 81, 82; gold and silver ornaments, **20**, 378; metal-work, **22**, 344; of peasant women, **28**, 434. *See* Jewellery  
 Ornamental letters, R. dislikes, **19**, 59  
 Ornan, threshing floor of, **4**, 204  
 Ornithic, “birdy,” **31**, 364  
 Ornithologists, destroying birds, **33**, 528  
 Ornithology, **22**, 156–7, **37**, 527; further discoveries in, impossible, **22**, 168; modern work in, **22**, 229; modern classification, **22**, 248; nomenclature, **15**, 20, 21; ridiculed, **15**, 20 *seq.*; R.’s lectures on (1873), **27**, 466, books on, searched by R. for them, **32**, 323; St. George’s Museum, illustrations of, **30**, 242–4. *And see* Birds, Feathers, etc.  
 Orobanche (Draconidae), **25**, 482,  
 Orphan Asylum, Bassano, Italy, **29**, 519, **32**, 283  
 Orpheus, myth of, **18**, 50, **19**, 66, 178, **20**, 356, 388–9, **22**, 224, **23**, 434, **29**, 259, **34**, 165; Pluto’s iron tears and, **34**, 313–4; sculptures of, Ducal Palace, **10**, 411, Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 434; sixty-third hymn, **27**, xxxiv., **29**, 380, and hymn of the Earth, **29**, 436; a vegetarian, **29**, 435  
 Orpington, R.’s publishing done at, **30**, 358–60  
 Orris root, **25**, 535  
 Orrock, J., pictures by W. Hunt and Turner owned by, **13**, 443–4, **14**, xxxix., 447  
 Orseolo, Doge Pietro, I. (976), a hero prince, **9**, 20, rebuilds St. Mark’s, **10**, 72–3; retires to a convent, **10**, 338, **24**, 323  
 Orseolo, Doge Pietro, II. (991), adorns Ducal Palace, **10**, 338, **11**, 144; adorns St. Mark’s, **10**, 338  
 Orsini, attempt v. Napoleon III., **18**, 541  
 Orta, **24**, xxxiv., **25**, 535; sanctuary of, **29**, 577  
 Ortlerspitze, **35**, 364  
 Orvieto, cathedral of, founded, **23**, lix.; bas-reliefs and facade of, **21**, 40, **23**, 98 *n.*, 107, 109 (Pl. xii., xiii., xiv.), 123, creation of Eve, **23**, 417, fleur-de-lys, **23**, 147 *n.*, foliage of, **23**, 176; the Pisani and, **23**, 99, 165, 170; freedom of, **23**, 112; window in, **23**, 101 (Fig. 3); lake of (Lago di Bolsena), **23**, 110, rock of, **23**, 110; Giotto at, **24**, 34; Grüner’s work on, **23**, 170; R. at (1872), **22**, xxvi.; various drawings of, **21**, 324, by R., **38**, 272  
 Osborne, Bernal, on art grants, **17**, 330  
 Osborne, Ellen, first May Queen, Whitelands, **30**, 340, **37**, 358, 394  
 Osburga, mother of Alfred the Great, **33**, 496  
 Oscillation, **34**, 60  
 O’Shea, sculptor of Oxford Museum, **16**, xlix., lx., lxxiv., 227, 231, **18**, 150, **22**, 525, **36**, 431  
 Osma, desert of, **6**, 428  
 Ossola. *See* Val d’Ossola  
 Ostade, **1**, 276, **12**, 161, 455  
 Ostentation, purchase of art for, **20**, 24  
 Ostrich, action of, **4**, 154; feathers, heraldic meaning of, **27**, 512  
 Ostrogoths, character of race, **33**, 430; in Europe, **33**, 59; defeat Clovis at Arles, **33**, 80; invasion of Italy, **9**, 37, **20**, 359  
 Othello. *See* Shakespeare and Moro (Doge)  
 Otho the Great, Emperor of Germany, battle of Bouvines, **33**, 140; founds Murano Cathedral, **10**, 42; visits Venice, **10**, 338  
 Otley, Jonathan, geologist, map of Lake District, **26**, 293–4  
 Otomic Indians, diet of, **27**, 15  
 XXXIX. 2 B

Otterburn, **18**, 29; title of chapter in *Præterita*, **35**, 457  
 Ottley, W. Y., *History of Engraving*, **22**, 359, 455, **37**, 639; *Italian School of Design*, **22**, 99  
 Ottley, Rev. R. L., on R. at Hawarden (1878), **36**, lxxx.; verses on R., **38**, 145  
 Otto of Brandenburg, **18**, 522  
 Ottobuoni, **23**, 178. *See* Aldobrandino  
 Ottoman symbols, **27**, 405  
 Otway, T., *Venice Preserved*, **16**, 468  
 “Ought” and “are,” **17**, 516  
 Oughtershaw, Wharfedale, **28**, 43, 45  
 Ouida, *A Village Commune*, **32**, xxvi., xxviii., **33**, 283  
 Ouleus, W. W., portrait by (1875), **14**, 286, 291  
*Our Boys*, play by H. J. Byron, quoted, **28**, 697  
 Ouseley, Gore, **16**, xix.  
 Outcast and useless, feeling, **31**, 222  
 Outlawry, wilful, the Titanic, nature, **29**, 26  
 Outline, an abstraction, **15**, 14–5; accuracy enforced by, **15**, 40–1; accuracy, not thinness, make it delicate, **22**, 34; the beginning of study, **22**, 22, 23; black, its use, **19**, 59 *seq.*, 105, 137; chiaroscuro study neglects, **15**, 52; colour demands soft, **8**, 180; colour study and, **15**, 135–6; contours of colour masses and, **22**, **26**; conventional, always, **15**, 439, resulting laws, **22**, 27 *seq.*; defined, **12**, 488, **15**, 373 *seq.*, **20**, 122; difficult, but essential, **15**, 436, **21**, 237 *seq.*, more difficult than colour or shade, **15**, 357; distant, its clearness, **3**, 442–3; drawing, **14**, 360–1, **15**, 15, conditions of, **35**, 624, a test of progress, **15**, 374, with lead, pen, and brush, **15**, 379 *seq.*, perfected by Turner and Prout, **35**, 624; equality of good, **4**, 265, **15**, 32, 83, 439; essential value of, **14**, 361; examples of, none of pure, among the great masters, **19**, 70, Turner’s, **15**, 438 *seq.*; execution dependent on, **15**, 472, rapidity of execution in, **15**, 375; fineness of, relative, **15**, 374; first thing to be learnt, **15**, 357, **19**, 67; foundation of art discipline, **15**, xxvi.; free-heart, **19**, 105, 118; gradations of, **19**, 69; hard and soft, **19**, 67; in landscape, not always possible, **22**, 24, but always attempted by Turner, **22**, 25, 31; lost against the sky, **15**, 73; monochrome tint and, for light and shade studies, **22**, 28, 33–4; nature has none, **12**, 487; perfect, difficult, **15**, 436; preparatory or subsidiary work, **15**, 83 *seq.*, 101 *seq.*, 215; principles of, R.’s address on, **12**, 487–99; pure, **22**, 23; none among great masters, **19**, 70; reproduction of pictures in, insufficient, **24**, 38; soft o., and sharp-edged rocks (Harding), **3**, 663; to represent spiritual beings, **12**, 497; of sculpture and architecture, **14**, 361; shade and, **15**, 381, added shade, **15**, 381–2; colour and, which to be learnt first, **15**, 357; in architecture, **8**, 241; distinct from linear basis for shadow, **15**, 439; suggested shade and, **19**, lxii.; not to be shadowed, **12**, 482; sketching in, in a picture, **5**, 156, 7, 245; soft, **3**, 663, **8**, 180, **19**, 67; soft and slurred, a sign of vice in art, **3**, 323; teaching of, **19**, 67; schools of, proposed, **14**, 360–1; thickness of, **19**, 69; true and false, **12**, 492; uses of, **15**, 83–6, 101; Venetian school and, **22**, 52; of clouds, **15**, 130–1; English mountain cottage, **1**, 48; house (woodland), **1**, 70; ideal villa, **1**, 112 *seq.*, 151, 178 *seq.*; of wasp, shell, horse, **19**, 68; water-colours and, **15**, 45. *See* Line  
*Outlook*, the (1899–1900), various recollections of R. quoted, **34**, 722, 724, 727, **35**, xxv., lxxv., 533, 599, **37**, 660  
 Outrages, by Lancashire pitmen, **28**, 251–2

*Ouvrier*, new meaning of, undoer, **27**, 116, 138  
 Ouzels, English, Swiss, and Norwegian, **25**, 82; fond of manufactories, **25**, 83; lily-, **25**, 84 *seq.*; torrent-, **25**, 81, 141; action under water, **25**, 82, 90–1, 96; R. never saw one alive, **25**, 84; water-, **25**, 82, 142  
 Oval, the pointed, vesica piscis, **9**, 381  
 Ovary or “treasury” of a flower, **25**, 259  
 Overbeck, J. F., errors in choice of subject, etc., **5**, 50, **15**, 157, **18**, 309, **22**, 486; “Ripon” by, **22**, 60; Virgin (Cologne Cathedral), **7**, 488  
 Overcrowding, fault of landlords, press, and clergy, **27**, 498–9; prevention of, **37**, 67. *See* Housing,  
 Over-population, **17**, lxxxvii.; local, not real, **17**, 73; occupation and, **27**, 292; remedies for, **28**, xxviii., 133, 167  
 Over-production, distress and, **27**, lv., 75–6, 80–1; over-destruction or, **28**, 695  
 Overseers, public, of everybody to be appointed, **17**, 378–9  
 Overstone, Lord, wealth of, **17**, 216  
 Overstrain, evils of, **19**, 468  
 Overwork, causes of, **12**, 344; decried, **16**, 11–2; R.’s disbelief in evils of, **33**, xxix.–xxx.  
 Overent and Gurney, failure of, **27**, 557  
 Ovid, quoted or referred to:—  
*Ep. Pont.*, ii. **9**, 47 (“didicisse fideliter artes”), **17**, 247  
*Fasti*, iii. 771 (“toga virillis”), **23**, 41  
 v. 381 (pines and oaks on Pelion), **20**, 392  
 413 (death of Cheiron), **20**, 390  
*Heroides*, Ep. vi. (Hypsipyle and Thoas), **19**, 208  
*Metam.*, i. 1 *seq.* (the Python), **7**, 409  
 79 (the “opifex rerum,” etc.), **28**, 469  
 237 (Lycaon changed to a wolf), **25**, 243  
 463–4, 533 (“Te, meus arcus”), **13**, 149–50  
 544, 577–83 (Spectans Peneidas, etc.), *ibid.*  
 720 (Peacock’s tail), **9**, 451  
 ii. 550–90 (Coronis), **25**, 161–2  
 737 *seq.* (Anglauros and Mercury), **31**, 23, 24  
 763 (Envy), **38**, 358  
 iii. (Cadmus and the dragon), **7**, 409  
 489–501 (Motto for Turner’s Narcissus), **7**, 391  
 v. 318–31 (Song of the Pierides), **25**, 164  
 341 *seq.* (Song of Calliope), **25**, 164  
 676 (“Nemorum convicia picæ”), **25**, 165  
 vi. 1–145 (Arachne changed to a spider), **20**, 376  
 363 *seq.* (Lycians mocking Latona), **24**, 389  
 vii. 523–657 (The ant-born Myrmidons), **20**, 379, 387  
 viii. 175 (Theseus and Ariadne), **27**, 387  
 621 *seq.* (Philemon and Baucis), **26**, xlvi., xlvii.  
 xi. 300 *seq.* (Chione killed by Artemis), **25**, 163  
 315 *seq.* (Autolytus and Philammon), **22**, 250, **25**, 184  
 769 (“Aspiciet Hesperien patria”), **22**, 65  
 xiii. 140 (“Nam genus . . . vix ea nostra voco”). **35**, 107  
*Rem. Am.* 366, **3**, 638  
 Ovoid curves of Harding’s foliage, **15**, 113  
 Ovolo, meaning of, **8**, 140  
 Owen, Miss A. C., *Art Schools of Mediæval Christendom*, **3**, 206 *n.*, **33**, 490–1 *n.*, **34**, xxx., 129–30  
 Owen, J. P., on shrimps (*Encycl. Brit.*), **34**, 587  
 ” Sir Richard, **13**, 118, **22**, 519, **36**, lxxiii., 488, **37**, 151; buys Solenhofen fossils, **17**, 465, **18**, 87; definition of a man, **36**, 501; on the mylodon, **8**, 72; on snakes, **19**, 363; and Oxford chair of poetry, **36**, 508; R.’s letter to, **36**, 362–3  
 Owen, Robert, social schemes, **10**, 461, **29**, 133  
 ” Robert Dale, *Threading my Way*, **28**, 665, 685  
 Owen’s *Epigrams*, Job’s Luck, **37**, 153  
 Owls, cry of, prophetic of mischief to R., **35**, 428; eye of, and falcon, for

architectural design, **8**, 135; feathers, of, **33**, 531; swallow and connected, **25**, 54, 57, 79; Athena owl-eyed, **19**, 381; Attic owls, **37**, 140; of modern philosophy, **29**, 14  
 Own, “every man to his o.,” meaning of, **27**, 507  
 Ownership, a man’s, meaning of, **28**, 720; two kinds of, **27**, 521; advantages of, over tenancy of a house, **29**, 79–80  
 Oxalids, link between primulas and peas, **25**, 544  
 Oxalis acetosella (wood sorrel), at Dunkeld, **36**, 76; Pain du Bon Dieu (Savoy), **3**, 175, **6**, 422; leaf, **25**, 545; nests of, **37**, 561; parts of the, **25**, 389; petals of, no constant form, **25**, 529; R.’s love of, **8**, 221, **12**, 63; other mentions, of, **4**, 172, **25**, 293–4, 528, 543, **37**, 480, 657  
 Oxen, story of, and Laon Cathedral, **33**, 152; patience of, *ibid.*  
 Oxenham, Rev. H. N., on *Eternal Perdition* (1876), **29**, 246  
 Oxenford, John, on Schopenhauer, **12**, 55  
 Oxford [(1) Its true function, education in, etc.; (2) Particular colleges, etc. (largely architectural); (3) The Museum; (4) R. at, as an undergraduate, and till 1870; (5) R. at, as art professor, and after 1870; (6) (a) R. Drawing School, (b) The R. Art Collection, (c) Miscellaneous; (7) University Galleries; (8) Miscellaneous]  
 ” (1) *Its true function, education in, etc.* (*see also* University):—ancient idea of its teaching, **22**, 207; aim and function of, **20**, xxix., **22**, 126 *seq.*, 192, 243, 283–5, **34**, 556–7; art in, its study, **20**, 17, 114, 200, **21**, xlix.–l., **27**, 159, 499, **28**, 14; art chair at, Greswell on, **3**, 674; changes of aim in, **31**, 29; chapel no longer compulsory, **22**, 236, **34**, 218; disuse of academics, **22**, 273–4; examinations, (1858) **16**, 449, (1870) **31**, 29; the *ford* of life, **33**, 325; not a means of livelihood, **33**, 291; natural history neglected at, **11**, 258, **16**, xlii.; old Pass schools, **35**, 311; over-specialism at, **20**, xxix.; physical health chair needed at, **34**, 529; physical sciences at, **11**, 258; science and art at, **37**, 477; skulls in the Museum, **30**, 305, **34**, 73, 349, utility of the Museum, **16**, 436; quiet study in, old ways of, **31**, 29; rules and system of education in, **35**, 261, 610, **37**, 688; R.’s honour pass at, **35**, 201, 311, **36**, lxxxi.; “smalls” exam., **35**, 201; tendencies of the schools, **36**, lxxxi.; tones of thought at (God and nature despised), **22**, 510–2; work and play done at, **22**, 537; various references, **27**, 213. *See* Undergraduates  
 ” (2) *Particular colleges, places near, etc.* (*largely architectural*):—amenities of, **20**, xxxii.; approach to Oxford, **22**, 205; architectural questions (1874), **23**, 219–20; architecture of, **33**, 477; Bagley wood, **27**, 101; Banbury Road, **28**, 619; charm and power of its buildings, **22**, 192; colleges, their style of building, **22**, 285; Gothic revival at, **23**, 25; improvements at, **22**, 192, 205, 531; modern, its ruin, **33**, 349, 390–1; foul stream at, **28**, 37; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 272; R.’s ideal of, **22**, 244; roofs of, **20**, 112; stone of, decays, **23**, 93; suburbs of, R.’s dislike of, **20**, xl.; for married Fellows, **28**, 619; views of, spoiled, **33**, 527–8; All Souls College, **1**, 56, **9**, 457; Angel Inn, **2**, 472; Balliol, oriel window, **16**, 226; Bodleian Library, **16**, 226; Botanic Gardens, **22**, 232; Library, Flora Greca in, **25**, 408 *n.*, 464; Brasenose, **1**, 121 *n.*; Brasenose Lane, filth of, **22**, 205; Christ Church, Cathedral, **35**, 190 *seq.*, the college chapel, **37**, 234, Norman, **33**, 466–7, service in (1837), **35**, 192, chapter house, **8**, xxxi., glass in, **35**, 191, new stalls by Sir G. Scott, **35**,

Oxford (*continued*) 191, shrine of St. Frideswide, *ibid.*, Collections Exam., 35, 193, essays at, 35, 196, gentleman-commoners at, 35, 184 *seq.*, Hall of, 23, 220, 35, 191, its fan roof, 16, 226, 35, 191, Wolsey's dining-room, 35, 194, Library, 1, 222, meadows, new avenue, 35, 203, musical society at, 35, 177, Peckwater, 35, 187, quadrangle (Canterbury), 35, 197, Great Tom, 36, 14, R.'s drawing and impressions of, 35, 188 *seq.*, R.'s poem on, 2, 25, R. elected hon. student of, 16, xix., 28, 548, scholar of, consulting R. as to course of life, 28, 675, deans of, *see* Gaisford, Liddell; Clarendon or Star Inn at, 2, 472; Corpus, 27, 417, its head gardener, 28, 499 (*see* C. Shields), old city wall in garden of, 27, 466, R.'s plan for library at, 28, 728, *Fors Clavigera*, No. 84, finished at, 29, 304, Heyford public-house and, 26, 327, St. George's Roll of Companions kept in author's rooms at, 28, 657; County Bank, 23, 25; Felsted House, R.'s loan of minerals, 26, lviii., Happy Valley, 33, 127, 527; Keble, 22, 512, 28, 619, 34, 725 (*see* Hunt, Holman); King Edward Street, 28, 619; Magdalen, 28, 664; Magdalen Bridge, 2, 471, widened, 33, 325, walks, 27, 618–9; Martyrs' Memorial, 9, 210, 34, 229; Merton College, election (1841), 1, 452, inner court, 1, 122 *n.*, windows, 8, 127; New Church at, proposed as memorial to Archbp. Longley, 22, 166, 28, 221; New College, Reynolds' window, at, 10, 378, 12, lxxv., 16, 417, 19, 7; New Schools, 33, 363, 476, 37, 477; Old Schools, portico, 1, 122 *n.*; Oriel, 28, 664; printsellers' windows, 34, 527; Queen's College, facade, 3, 204; Radclyffe Camera, 22, 205; Radcliffe (Infirmary), 36, 152; Ruskin College and Hall, 30, xli., on R.'s 80th birthday, 34, 622; St. Aldate's, 35, 255; St. Frideswide's Church, 28, 37; St. John's, Bagley Wood owned by, 27, 101, gardens, 33, 349, inner court, 1, 122; St. Mary's porch, 35, 211; spire, 9, 332, 20, 213; St. Peter in the East, Norman crypt, 9, 342; Seven Bridges Road, 28, 37; Somerville College, R.'s gifts and loans to, 26, lviii., 30, 79; Taylor Buildings, 19, 225, 33, 363; Union frescoes, 16, xlvii.–viii.

" (3) *The Museum*, 10, lvi., 14, 162, 16, xxxiv., xli. *seq.*, 203 *seq.*, 22, 513, 517, 523 *seq.*, 23, 219; "battle of the styles," 16, xliii.: carvings on, 16, xlix.–li., cats carved on, 20, 292; chemical laboratory, 16, li., 222; decoration incomplete, 16, lii., 432, of capitals, completed, 38, 366; "beneath" ornamentation, 16, 311; sculpture, 16, 216; description of, 16, li.; designs for, 16, xlii.; doorway and west front, 16, 228, 38, 366; entrance-porch, 16, 216, 230, 234 (Pls. 8, 11, 12); foundation-stone laid (1855), 16, xliii.; funds inadequate to decorate, 16, lii.; reasons for its foundation, 22, 517; R.'s letters on, 16, lii., 211–34; R. dissatisfied with, 16, liii., 22, 517, 520, 523–4; R.'s gifts to, 37, 702; R.'s work about, 10, lvi., 13, xxxi., 18, 150; Sir H. Acland and, 33, 385, 36, 177; Sir T. Deane, 16, 37; the sculptor, O'Shea, 18, 150; Benjamin Woodward's medallion, 16, lxxiii.–iv.; shaft on lower arcade, 16, 231; skulls in, 30, 305, 34, 73, 349; utility of, 16, 436

" (4) *R. at, as an undergraduate, and till 1870*:—For R.'s undergraduate days, *see* Ruskin (5); (1848) at Commemoration, 8, xxxviii.; R. at (1857), 36, 232; Honorary Student of Ch. Ch. (1858), 16, xix., 28, 548; R. at (1861), 17,

Oxford (*continued*) xxxviii.; address of thanks to him, for gift of Turners, 13, liii.; Professorship of Poetry and (1866), 18, xliv., 36, 508, 524

" (5) *R. at, as art professor, and after 1870*:—For his professorship, *see* Ruskin (10); for his lectures, Ruskin (*Works*); gifts to Oxford, 20, 37–8, 28, 236, 519, 29, 101, 33, 348; R.'s love of his University, 29, 400–1; revocation of his bequest to the Bodleian, 33, lvii.; his retirement from Oxford, 28, xix., 33, lvii.; his salary, 28, 769, 29, 104; his Oxford secretary, 28, 633, 29, 27; his work there, 23, 293, 27, 13, 141, 159, 28, 236; at Christ Church deanery, 35, 505 *seq.*; at Corpus, (1872–1873) 27, 418, 28, 202, 220, 34, 508–12, (1873–74); R.'s influence, 20, xlvi., on young O., 28, xix., 37, 147–8; (1875) 37, 165–8, 184–6, (1876) 28, 545, 37, 191–6, his work stopped by noise of trams, 31, 124, 291; (1878) speech in convocation on his illness, 20, xxxiv.; (1883–84) return to Oxford, 4, 354, 33, xlvi., xlvi., 34, 564, 37, 440, 451–2, 498; (1893), hon. D.C.L., 35, xliii., last message to Oxford, 16, 240, 35, xli.; (1899) address to him at, 80, 34, 735; (1900) public orator on his death, 35, 1.; various minor references, 27, 117, 273, 418, 420, 499, 28, 25, 88, 123, 347, 458, 485, 29, 325, 442

" (6) *Ruskin Drawing School, R. Art Collection*, described and the collection catalogued in 21, (*see* lists of contents in that vol., p. ix.). [(a) The R. Drawing School, (b) The R. Art Collection, (c) Miscellaneous]

(a) *The R. Drawing School*: aim and scope of, not to train artists, 21, 165, but to teach drawing as an element in liberal education, 20, 27, 193, 21, xxvii., 165; an example of R.'s practical work, 29, 359; bust of R. in, 21, 1., 34, 546, 35, 1.; certificates of merit proposed, 33, 284; classes at, University and General, 21, xxii.–iii., 165; distinguished visitors to, 21, xxiii.–iv.; drawing-mastership endowed by R., 21, xxi., xxiii., xxvi., li., 27, 141, 159, 34, 518, 37, 688; figure-study in, 33, 268, 363–4; high standard fixed, 21, xxviii.; little used, 21, xxvi., xxvii., 22, 301, 33, 532, 533, 534, 536, more or less successful (1876), 28, 486; method of teaching, 21, xxviii.; not recognised in University curriculum, 30, 33; Professorial Note (1883), 21, 316; view of, 21, xxii. (Pl. 24). *See also* Ruskin (10)

(b) *The R. Art Collection*: Foreshadowed, 19, 37; aim and scope of, 20, 21, 27, 34, 21, xviii., xxvi., xxx–i, 209, 37, 3, 5; applications for extended accommodation, where placed, etc., 21, xviii.–xxii. (*see* 38, 372), 21, xxv., xxix., 33, 363, 34, 518, 37, 476–7; *Catalogues* of, bibliographical, 21, xxii., 5–7, 55–69, 161–4; cost of, 21, xxiv., 28, 236 *n.*, 37, 30; deed of gift to University, Trustees, etc., 21, xxiii., 171, 37, 166, some examples reclaimed, 21, 307; interest of, as a collection of R.'s drawings, 21, xxxix.–xlii., 325–6, as illustrating his books, 21, xlii.–v., as containing various works of art, 21, xlv.–viii.; little known, suggestions for better use, etc., 21, xlix.–l.; the Educational Series, 20, 210, 21, xxxv.–viii., 166, Catalogue, 21, 71–155; Reference Series, 21, xxxiv.–v., Catalogue, 21, 29–51; Rudimentary Series, 21, xxxv., xxxviii.–xxxix., Catalogue and Instructions, 21, 165–298; Standard Series, 20, 99, 21, xxxi.–iii., 166, Catalogue, 21, 1–28; other examples, etc., 21, 299–308; Oxford Art School Series, 15, 369, 21, xxvi.–vii., 243, 311–5; Index to the Collection, 21, 319–31



Oxford (*continued*)

(c) *Miscellaneous*: various plans for, and references to, **20**, xix., **22**, 132, **22**, 369, **26**, 291, **27**, 159, **28**, 486, **29**, 533, **33**, 268, 364, 372, 392, **34**, 518, 556, **37**, 32–3

” (7) *University Galleries*: casts from the antique, **33**, 478; curatorship of, R. proposed for, **19**, xxxiv.-v., 225 *n.*, **20**, xix., **36**, 542; Dutch cattle-piece, **23**, 312; early Italian pictures, **22**, 311, **23**, 319; Greek bust in, only one (1876), **37**, 195; Hogarth’s “Society of Artists,” **22**, 318; Raphael and M. Angelo drawings in, **20**, 130, **22**, 77–8, 99–100; re-arrangement, 1867, **19**, 225; Turner Loire drawings, given by R., **13**, 559, for further references, *see* Ruskin (19)

” (8) *Miscellaneous*:—Almanac, engravings in old, **12**, 124, **22**, 419–20; Ashmolean Society, *see* Ashmolean; “bidding prayer,” **9**, 58, **20**, 367, **30**, 17; Bishop of Carlisle’s sermon at, **34**, 443; Bodleian, R. at, copying MSS., **20**, xxx.; Building Company, **33**, 528; Calendar, **28**, 458; changes in, **33**, 527; chit-chat, **1**, 410; Christmas in, **37**, 234; class distinctions abolished, **35**, 184, 209; crew rowing across Channel, **33**, 508; custom of lodgings at end of time, **35**, 255; Debating Society Union, **16**, xlvii.-viii., **36**, 273; floods at, **29**, 348; geological foundation, limestone, **26**, 107; goings over to Rome at, **11**, 259; Hincksey diggers, **7**, 341, **20**, xli., **35**, 427; hooters at, **33**, 504, 528; medicine, professor of, at, **27**, 174 (*see* Acland); middle-class examinations at, **16**, xxxi.; modern, its liveliness, **28**, 618–9; motto, **22**, 206, liii., **33**, 320; movement, **1**, 390; the name, **27**, 595; past and present, **28**, 619; plague-wind at, **34**, 32 (*cf.* **27**, 132–3); posting from, to Coniston (1875), **37**, 170; prayers as

punishment, **11**, 259; print-shops, **34**, 527; prize poems, **2**, 45, 90; Romanists, **11**, 259, Ryman, print-seller, R. ashamed of his parents in shop of, **28**, 547–8, various references, **20**, 409, **22**, 271, 304; scene of F. Harrison’s *Religion of Humanity*, **29**, 569; science and art at, **37**, 477; meeting of St. George’s Guild (1884), **30**, 87–9, St. Mark’s, **24**, 424; social questions, interest in, **20**, xlv.; summer meetings, **21**, 1; university commission, **23**, 219; water-flags, **23**, 147; weed (Erba della Madonna), **21**, 115, 176; wine, **17**, 495

*Oxford Art School Series, The*, **21**, 311 *seq.*

*Oxford and Cambridge Magazine*, Burne-Jones on R. (1856), **5**, lx.; R.’s inspiration, **5**, lx.; Rossetti’s “Burden of Nineveh,” **36**, xlvi., 243 *n.*

*Oxford*, Bishop of, chaplain to Royal Academy, **14**, 485; income of, **29**, 277, 373. *See* Mackarness, Wilberforce

*Oxford Book of English Verse*, R.’s poem in, **2**, 250 *n.*

*Oxford Chronicle*, R.’s address to workmen (1856), **16**, 431

*Oxford Magazine*, Jowett’s sermon on Gordon, **34**, 579

*Oxford University Gazette*, R.’s gift to Oxford (1875), **21**, xxiii.; R.’s lectures announced, **20**, 5; notice of R.’s Alpine lectures, 1874, **26**, 89

*Oxford University Herald*, R.’s address to workmen (1856), **16**, 431; R.’s teaching (1880), **34**, 546; R.’s letter on University Education (1881), **34**, 556–7

Oxide of copper, red, **27**, 64

Oxides of metals, **26**, 466 *seq.*

Oxlip, **27**, 559

Oxygen, iron in the air, **16**, 377

“Oyle of fir tree,” **12**, 274

Oyster, ideal of an, **4**, 167

P

“P,” for peccation (sphex), **28**, 310  
 Pacheco, on oil-varnish, **12**, 279  
*Pachino*, a steamer at Venice, **29**, 83  
 Pacific express, accident to (1876), **24**, 446 *n.*  
     ” ocean, **9**, 460  
 Pacifica, R.’s name for Loosestrife, **25**, 539  
 Packets. *See* Steam-boats  
 Packing of crystals, **18**, 235  
 Packing, the art of, **35**, 30  
 Paddocks (frogs), **28**, 265, **37**, 161  
 Padre, a, at the Armenian Convent, R.’s letter to, **37**, 462  
 Padua: R. at, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, 40., (1846) **8**, xx *n.*, (1850) **9**, xxiv *n.*, (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, **36**, 575–6, (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, **37**, 10; chair of rural economy at, **27**, 328–9; cradle of science and medicine, **19**, 434; Ezzelino, Lord of (*see* Ezzelino); frescoed streets, **19**, 210; Gothic of, **12**, 196, Gothic houses, **10**, 271, 312; period of Venetian subjection to, **9**, 19; reputed foundation of Venice by, **9**, 417; revival of learning at, **35**, 576; school of botany at, **25**, 346 *n.*, **27**, 329; taken by Can Grande, **19**, 442; University of, **27**, 213; various references, **17**, 551, **19**, 433, **29**, 525 *n.*, **36**, 65; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 272  
 ” *particular buildings*, etc.:—  
     Arena Chapel, architecture of, **24**, 42; foundation of, **24**, 13–15; angels delivering the chapel to the founder, **24**, 5 (Fig. 1); general character of, **24**, 16; plan, **24**, 42 Pl. 2); *Giotto and his Works in Padua . . . Arena Chapel*, **24**, 5 *seq.*; Giotto’s frescoes in, **23**, 295 (*see* Giotto)  
     Eremitani, Church of the, arch in, **9**, 169 (Pl. 4); pictures (*see* Mantegna); window tracery in, **8**, 88, 129 (Pl. 7)  
     S. Antonio, cornice at, **9**, 168 (Pl. 4), 196  
     S. Sofia, Lombardic capital, **9**, 383 (Pl. 18)  
     Scuola del Santo, frescoes. *See* Titian  
     ”Tomb of Antenor,” **36**, 576  
 Pæony, **25**, 301  
 Pæstum, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 287 *n.*, a “humbug,” **1**, 454; a storm at, different views of, **22**, 127–8, 141 (*see also* Turner); temples of, **1**, 126, 387 *n.*, **9**, 118, **23**, 22  
 Pagan, Paganism: art:—refinement of, **9**, 36, rendered personality of gods visible, **20**, 223; Christianity victorious over, **33**, 232, 238; conception of God, **20**, 404; effect of, in the Classical Revival, **11**, 129–30; natural scenery, effect of, on, **9**, 460, **12**, 102, 116. *see also* Scenery (1); a Pagan Message, **34**, 534; peopled the earth with spirits, **18**, 136; sculpture, beauty of trees ignored, **9**, 277; sense of beauty, **4**, 49–50; symbols and oracles of, still understood in Middle Ages, **33**, 238; virtues, proud and sorrowful, **5**, 290  
 Pagani, near Amalfi, **2**, xxx *n.*  
 Page, W. T., R.’s letter to, **37**, 432  
 Pageantry, plea for revival of, **38**, 46

Paget, Sir James, **37**, 469  
 Paice, Fanny A., **30**, 86 *n.*  
 Pain (labour), Sidney’s use of the word, **31**, 156; pains, **31**, 156; not to be wasted on bad material, **27**, 148  
 Pain, pains: discipline of, **4**, 30, **28**, 725, **29**, 363, **37**, 150; inflicted by vivisection (*q.v.*), **34**, 644; love of, in art, a sign of decline, **22**, 85, 86, 101; mental:—as definite as bodily, **36**, 138, tendency of, on the intellect, **36**, 27–8; nothing done with, well done, **18**, 287; pleasure, not founded on, **33**, 276; quality, a dimension of, as well as duration and intensity, **27**, 246–7; R. and, **36**, 525–6; unmitigated, intolerable, **18**, 336  
 Pain de Sucre, from Vevay, **6**, 376 *n.*  
 Paine, Edmund, **13**, 345 *n.*  
 Paint-rag, its use, **15**, 44  
 Painted glass. *See* Glass (3)  
 Painters [*see also*, Artists, many of the general references there given being equally applicable to Painters. The present article is subdivided thus:—(1) Aims and Functions of; (2) Classification; (3) Education; (4) Faculties and Qualities; (5) Great Painters, characteristics; (6) Rank; (7) Modern Painters; (8) General References]  
 ” (1) *Aims and Functions*:—first business of, to paint, **5**, 52, **11**, 220, **14**, 65, **31**, 351, first morality of, to know their business, **20**, 81, *i.e.* to colour, **6**, 72, **7**, 412, **9**, 448, **20**, 215, inability to paint not excused by high motive, **18**, 152; true aim of, **3**, 624 *seq.*; to convey knowledge ocularly, **12**, 348, **16**, 460; to interpret Nature, **3**, 156, **5**, 187; to be preachers, **3**, 48, of Nature, **3**, 157, concerned with aspects, **5**, 387, **6**, 475, **22**, 209, their essential faculty, to *see*, **11**, 51; conceiving everything as phenomena or sensations, **34**, 107, seizing the essence of a thing, **4**, 173  
 ” (2) *Classification*:—according to imitation or truth, **3**, 165; according to purity of expression, sincerity, love of beauty, etc., **5**, 66–7; affected and false, true and Naturalist, inventive, **14**, 106–7; colourists, delineators, chiaroscuroists, **23**, 265; idealists and realists, **16**, 269, 304, 456; imaginative and unimaginative, **4**, 239; Italian p., divided into Four Classes, **4**, xxxiv.–v.; Naturalists and Puritans, **20**, 80; Purists, Naturalists, Sensualists, **10**, 221–3 (*see further* those titles); those who can paint, and those who cannot, **16**, 414; Worldly and Religious, **7**, xl., **23**, xlv., **29**, 89, **36**, 293  
 ” (3) *Education*, **19**, 188; effect of want of, **19**, 122; modern training of, deficient, **16**, 116, consequent want of refinement, **14**, 483; p. cannot be made in six lessons, **20**, 97; need a gentleman’s, **19**, 188; to be “liberal,” **14**, 480, **16**, 35; to be scholars, **20**, 178; knowledge:—metaphysics of no value to, **34**, 109; needs watchfulness more than science, **3**, 508–9, **11**, 51; technical and intellectual, **3**, 87; what kind necessary, **3**, 36, **38**, **22**, 209–10, 213

Painters (*continued*)

- " (4) *Faculties and Qualities*, **1**, 276–9; intensesness of observation and facility of imitation, **12**, 348; keenness of sight, **6**, 232; moral goodness, how far essential, **4**, 177 and *n.*, **16**, 35, 310, **19**, 49 *see further*, Art (8); natural capacity, **12**, 482, born, not made, **15**, 416, **36**, 174; perceptive powers, **11**, 50; self-control, **7**, 248; selfishness and vanity fatal, to, **7**, 248; strong physical constitution, **4**, 386, **14**, 233; sympathy and sensibility, **6**, 19, 25, 91, **7**, 259, 263; those needed by, and those fatal to, **7**, 248–50
- " (5) *Great Painters, characteristics of*:—alike in greatness, diverse in weakness, **15**, 354; are painter-poets, **3**, 88; are the sign-painters of God, **22**, 392 *n.*; balanced powers, **16**, 299–300; best, most delight in large extent of light, **8**, 116; can be sculptors if they choose, **24**, 455 *n.*; "care not which way the pencil strikes," **8**, 87 and *n.*; character of, compared with that of modern, **20**, 79, 82; delight in luminous backgrounds, **4**, 81; do not generalise but individualise, **15**, 116, 119, 121, in such a way as to exhibit law in Nature, **15**, 116; do not trouble themselves about perspective (*q.v.*), **15**, 16; do their greatest work in unlikely places, **14**, 131, **23**, 341; duty of, to improve rather than to amuse, **14**, 389; first aim of, **28**, 699–700; foresight in composition (*q.v.*), **7**, 238, 244; gentleness of, **16**, 308–9; great according to choice of subject, **5**, 49, greatness of aim, **5**, 42; greatest are the noblest thinkers, **7**, 234, those who give most great ideas, **3**, 92; have liberty to rearrange their subjects, **3**, 624, **15**, respects, **15**, 40, 46, though thoroughly truthful in others, **15**, 33 *n.*, 63, observing accurately though altering, **35**, 608; intense sense of fact, **12**, 385; licence of, **3**, 509; none combines all elements of greatness, **5**, 67–8; paint what they see, **3**, 497, **6**, 28, 446, **12**, 153, 385, **34**, 164, in their own age and country, **3**, 229, 242, *n.*, **5**, 127, **14**, 290–1, confessing what they do not see, **22**, 414; powers of composition and invention, **15**, 12, 69, 196; powers of observation, **15**, 16–17, 27 *n.*; scorn their own work, **14**, 131; sight of, **33**, 387; think in masses, **15**, 105–6, breadth and unity of their effects, **15**, 199; work best when free, **22**, 91; work instinctively, **22**, 528
- " (6) *Rank of*:—raised by interest in landscape, **5**, 330; tested by love of their subject, **5**, 43 *n.*; the five real English, **16**, 414; the four great, **14**, 486; the four greatest, **12**, 109; the great figure-p., their rank as landscapists, **9**, 436; the greatest of the 15th century, **11**, 14; the six who are always right, **15**, 220, **16**, 413; three unequalled, **16**, 198, 314; twelve with regard to whom questions of right and wrong arise, **15**, 220, **16**, 413; which to study and which to avoid, **15**, 219 *seq.*; various lists of painters to be studied, **3**, 49, **4**, xxxv., 355, **10**, 222, **19**, 420
- " (7) *Modern Painters*:—for the book so entitled, *see* Ruskin (*Works*); originally sub-entitled "Their superiority in the art of landscape to the ancient masters" (**3**, lvii.); for the main topics of this thesis, *see* Landscape, etc.; two senses in which R. speaks of "Modern" P., **11**, xviii.; a horrible mob of animals, **36**, 610–1; effect of weather on, **33**, 401–3; life of the m. p., a lottery, **14**, 488
- " (8) *General*:—all great religious have been Romanists, **10**, 125; antiquarianism and, **37**, 83; are poets on canvas, **12**, 352; as spectator's

horse, or friend, **3**, 133, **14**, 297; as telescopes, **36**, 213; architects must be p., **12**, 85; bad, evil influence of, **12**, 69–70; carelessness and eccentricity degrading to, **20**, 24; compared with poets, **12**, 457, sculptors, **14**, 228; conceited, neglect nature, **3**, 133 *n.*; conceive more beauty than they can render, **15**, 355; consolation in their work, **4**, 387; cozeners, when they try to please the mob, **27**, 577–8; creed of true, everything made to be rightly painted, **19**, 445; daubers and, **3**, 358, **36**, 98–9; death of a French, in London, **19**, 132–3 *n.*; delight in dress patterns, **11**, 224, **16**, 52, 185, **23**, 260, **32**, 206, in drapery, **37**, 635; difference in their advice, **36**, 23; different results according to different powers, **12**, 359; drawings of great p., often forged, **15**, 82; duty of great p. to the public, **22**, 89; early obstacles, **12**, 305; "effects" of, **3**, 358, **12**, 350; element of insanity in, **34**, 110–1; encouragement of, in youth, **16**, 31; facility and indecision, **3**, 31; few great, in any one age, **12**, 481; for British workmen, where to come from? **29**, 150; form, essential to, **18**, 342; gifts and foibles of various p., **15**, 355; grasp of subject by, **7**, 245; how they should be maintained, **28**, 38, 651; how to become one, **34**, 724; indecision in, causes loss of power, **13**, 249; the great Italian, insensible of disgust at disease, **11**, 402, 417, known by their masters' names, **27**, 372–3, influenced by their work, **12**, 144; great religious, and choice of landscape, **6**, 431; injured by high prices, **16**, 84–5; life of, a happy one, **34**, 641; masters and novices distinguished, **3**, 483; mediocrity in, **3**, 672; mediæval, aimed at truth first, **12**, 145–6; method of all true, straight-forward **7**, 244; merely ornamental, are only "writing-masters," **3**, 90 and *n.*; no easy way to become a good p. (Reynolds), **20**, 137; nobleness of the profession, **16**, 460; "Notes on a Painter's Profession as ending irreligiously," **4**, 384; number of works, **3**, 625–6; of Florence, began by being goldsmiths, **22**, 377; one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410; originality in, **24**, 31; pupils, assistance of, how far allowable, **14**, 488; real, paint because they must, **16**, 291 *n.*; rules of life for:—early rising, **14**, 234, **16**, 371, live in the country, **8**, 136, **16**, 372, **22**, 457, **33**, 398, not in London, **32**, 54, **37**, 365; scene-painters and, difference between, **1**, 173 *n.*; should be able to judge of their own work, **19**, 52–3; should be architects also, **3**, 222 *n.*, and sculptors, **22**, 335; should forget themselves in their subjects, **3**, 178, and be themselves forgotten, **3**, 470; should grind their own colours, **10**, 201; should mix their own colours, **11**, 53; should not be affected by thought of money, **16**, 83, 370, 439; should paint everything to learn it till forty, afterwards to teach it, **36**, 36; should produce a connected series of work, **3**, 48; should study with the point, **15**, 29, 35, 81, 84; should use no needless colour, **4**, 133; should work on house-walls, **21**, 200; sight of, **16**, 297, far-and near-sighted contrasted, **12**, 359; social position of, **14**, 480; Southern greater than Northern, **22**, 390–1; styles and individualities, **1**, 421; susceptibility to pleasure, **4**, 386–7; temptation to catch the public eye, **14**, 483; the more truthful, the more skilful, **20**, 98; variety of modern art bewilders the young p., **19**, 54; work best for low fixed salaries, **20**, 23 *n.*; work of, a digestion of Nature, **36**, 534; young, should aim at truth alone, **3**, 623–4

Painting [See also Art and Artists (most of the references there collected being applicable also to the special art of painting), Landscape, and Painters. As in the case of "Art," it has been necessary to unload "Painting" by a large number of separate titles in the Index (e.g. Composition, etc.); see the references to them in the course of this article. It is subdivided thus:—(1) Definitions, (2) Classification, Schools, History, (3) Conditions and marks of good painting, (4) Execution and technique, (5) Subjects, (6) General references]

" (1) *Definitions*:—in larger sense, the art of disposing colours in permanent relation on or in a solid substance, **20**, **201**, the a. of giving colour to substance, **20**, **203**; in smaller sense, the a. of laying pigment on a surface with a soft instrument, **20**, **201** (it is in this latter sense that R. almost always uses the word), the art of laying on any coloured substance with certainty, **15**, **416**; generally but not necessarily imitative, **20**, **204**; forms with sculpture one graphic art, **20**, **204**, p. however including representation of phenomena of colour and shadow apart from animal life, **20**, **272**; colouring is thus the essence of p., **6**, **72**, **7**, **412**; painting as p., lack of skill not atoned for by high purpose, or story, **14**, xxv.–vi., 64–5, **389**, **440**, **484** (see further Painters); differences from architecture, **12**, **70**–1; distinguished from drawing, **19**, **137**, from illumination, **12**, **474** seq.; Three Divisions of the Art of P., ch. ii. *L. of F.*, **15**, **356**, outline, colour, shade, which to learn first, **15**, **357**, **21**, **235**

" (2) *Classification, Schools, History*:—advance of, 1848–83, **4**, **340**; the age of P., the 16th century, **12**, **109**; history of Italian, unwritable, **22**, **337**–8; Lord Lindsay's History and Classification of, **12**, **209** seq.; revival of, by the monks, **33**, **232**, **245**, **253**; rise of, over the other arts, **22**, **335**

*Schools of*, (i.) according to method, (ii.) geographically:—(i.) historical succession of, Line, Line and Light, Line and Colour, Mass and Light, Mass and Colour, Mass, Light, and Colour, **20**, **118**, **125**–8, **138**, **139**, **22**, **310**–1; Classic, ch. iii. *A. of E.*, **33**, **306** seq.; Greek (chiaroscuro), Gothic (Colour), **20**, **154**; Line, Chiaroscuro, Colour, **22**, **311**; Local Colour, Light, and Shade, **6**, **63**; Mythic, ch. ii. *A. of E.*, **33**, **287** seq.; (ii.) Realistic, ch. i. *A. of E.*, **33**, **267** seq.; (ii.) four great European, Italian, Flemish, Spanish, English, **15**, **497** and *n.*; R.'s hope to have one of his own, **34**, **667**. For particular schools, see the local names

" (3) *Conditions and marks of good painting*:—artist forgetting himself in his subject, **14**, **136**, feeling delight in it, **14**, **139**, **190**, to be done from a loving heart, **37**, **78**; best qualities of, **9**, **448**; conformity with the thing represented (Leonardo), **15**, **354**, **20**, **121**, **37**, **83**; elements of power in, **8**, **116**–7; every touch to tell, **16**, **286**, **419**, **22**, **18**; general characteristics, **7**, **235**; grasp and breadth, **5**, **61**; harmony, **15**, **499**–500, **16**, **459**; high purpose with adequate skill, **14**, **64**–5, **179**; lightness of touch, **14**, **170**; mystery and indistinctness, **6**, **73**, **82**–3; never deceives, p. degraded if it does, **8**, **58**, **72**–3; perfect finish in the best, **8**, **198** (see further Finish); repose, **7**, **483**; reserved as well as expressive, **14**, **165**, **16**, **459**; simplicity, **16**, **459**

" (4) *Execution and technique*:—chemistry and, **14**, **481**; chiaroscuro (*q.v.*) not to be trusted for

Painting (*continued*) heightening effects, **34**, **642**; done at one *coup* when right, **37**, **18**; Eastlake's *History of Oil-P.*, reviewed, **12**, **251**–302; the entirely right way of p., **7**, **245**–7; expression and t., **9**, **449**; execution increased as feeling decreased, **5**, **396**; execution relative to distance-point, **9**, **292**; ground-colours to be laid like inlaid mosaic, **7**, **245**, **415** *n.*, **416** *n.*; in two colours, absurdity of, **14**, **28**; inlaying and joiner's work in, **22**, **52**; legends of forgotten "secrets" in **12**, **254**; materials, and corresponding qualities, **20**, **307**; mystery of idea not excuse for bad execution, **33**, **298**; only one best method in any school, **12**, **253** *n.*, **14**, **480**, **15**, **354**; processes and pigments, **12**, **255** seq.; requires sweep of arm from shoulder, **35**, **572**; R. usually ignores difference of material between oil and water, **20**, **119**, **34**, **151**; shadow, to be transparent in, **10**, **211**, same colours in shadows as in the lights, **34**, **643**; swiftness of execution, **3**, **339** *n.*; teaching of, Modern system opposed to Leonardo and Reynolds, **20**, **14**; tone to be lowered without change of colours, **14**, xxvii., **178**; vehicles, grounds, etc., **15**, **415**–6; Venetian way, the best, **7**, **246**

" (5) *Subjects*:—choice of, **3**, **47**, **149**, **6**, **30**, **24**, **41** decides rank of artist, **5**, **49**, fettered by fashion and patrons, **5**, **51**, hints on, in landscape, **15**, **107** seq., **22**, **16**, **20**–1, **28**, young artists should choose simple, **14**, **138**; all proper subjects paintable, if you can paint, **13**, **509**, **6**, **350** *n.*; beauty and character in, **3**, **134**; early Italian and modern, **24**, **41**; modern life, **36**, **167**–8; natural s. for national art, **22**, **191**–2; no merely pretty places make good pictures, **14**, **128**; religious subjects; landscape in, **4**, **320** seq., some waiting to be painted, **5**, **87**, **14**, **25**, treatment by different artists, **4**, **262** seq.; serene, chosen by greatest painters, **14**, **155**; should be long studied, **3**, **47**; should be various, too much repetition in modern, **3**, **156**, **626**; should give nature's constant truths or moments of highest beauty, **3**, **153**; should make artists and spectator self-forgetful, **3**, **23**; somethings and nothings, **34**, **163**; spectral and solid, **34**, **164**; subjects suggested to painters: Eastern landscapes, Athos, etc., **14**, **219**, fruit blossom, and deep blue sky, **14**, xxiv., **116**, **154**, Greek scenes, **20**, **103**–4, landscape subjects for Pre-Raphaelites, **14**, **153**–4, natural history, **20**, **100**–3, **104**–5, **25**, **78**, portraiture of buildings and historical scenes, **6**, **31**, **12**, **349**

" (6) *General references*:—a nation's history known by, **19**, **250**; an art, impossible to the untaught, **37**, **171**; an interpretation of humanity, **12**, **457**; architecture and:—to be studied in connexion, **5**, **130**, p. of a legitimate if confessed, **8**, **73**. p. as architectural ornament, **8**, **185**, **9**, **284**, a painted building never quite right, **9**, **266**; as a profession, **36**, **498**; be sure that you can paint a ruby before you try a lip, **34**, **557**; the best is popular, **31**, **108**; bold effects in, **15**, **464**; buildings and, **12**, **89** and *n.*; coarse and slurred work in, **4**, **137**; coldness, a sign of feebleness, **3**, **138**; consummation of, **20**, **172**–3; decoration subordinate to the story, **31**, **109**; depends little on means and materials (Reynolds and the ink-bottle), **12**, **111**; detail in, **22**, **494**, and breadth, **3**, **31**, distinctness of detail in, **14**, **11**, **20**, **21**, schools great or inferior not according to details or not, but according to use made of them, **5**, **31**; dramatic, vulgar, **19**, **204**; early:—nature and aim of, **12**,

270–1, several scenes in one picture, **24**, 59, want of shade in, **3**, 144–5; ease and effort in, **36**, 199; errors as to what makes great p., **5**, 47; eulogium of, old style, **33**, 300; expression (*q.v.*), in, **5**, 52, dignity of, **6**, 469; fine p., noble in origin, however tainted, **20**, 82; finish (*q.v.*) in, **14**, 381–3, **22**, 33; finishing, ancient and modern methods of, **14**, 381; first-and second-rate, appreciation of, **20**, 118; for children, **15**, 9; generalization (*q.v.*) in, **14**, 329–30, of natural forms for sake of figurative meaning not permissible, **9**, 372; greatest p., that which conveys the greatest ideas, **3**, 87 *seq.*, the greatest, is of the human face, **31**, 109; “High Art School,” **14**, 158; hills and woods cannot be painted, if we do not keep them, **29**, 216; Historical p., properly contemporary record, **12**, 151–2, **16**, 90, 199, examples of such, **14**, 83–4; how regarded by the educated and by the uneducated, **1**, 282; imaginative p., and topographical, **6**, 29 (*see also* Imagination, Topography); impressionism (*q.v.*), in, **11**, xvii., xxii.; “innocence of the eye” necessary to, **15**, 27 *n.*; is playing on a colour-violin, **15**, 416 (*cf.* **22**, 52); judgment of:—difficulty of, **12**, 69–70, practical knowledge of, how far necessary in critics, **5**, 10, **16**, 182 (*see further* Criticism), should be rapid so far as technique is concerned, **9**, 448, true test of power of, **10**, 434 *n.*; landscape, R.’s favourite branch of, **26**, 101; laws of practical, a code possible, **20**, 38–9; leafage, painting of, as a test of good p., **7**, 53, 469, **37**, 488, if you can p. one leaf, you can p. the world, **7**, 52; “legitimate,” and “illegitimate,” **15**, 137–8, 139; love of death and horror in, morbid, **15**, 363; mechanical ingenuity not the essence of, **12**, 419; mediæval, aim of, **12**, 145–7; methods of, required by realism, **33**, 288–9; minuteness that depicts wrinkles and moles, **34**, 642; modern demand for bad p., **34**, 543; modern p., indistinctness in, **6**, 365, more influenced by Dutch than Italians, **24**, 40; most progressive when it had few subjects, **24**, 31; music and, *see* Music (7); natural-history p. and painters’-p., **14**, 297, **15**, 378; natural p., difficulty of, **5**, 34; nature’s brightness beyond, **3**, 280; not to be taught to all children, **29**, 496; nature principal, figures background, and *vice versâ*, **24**, 169; “paint what you see, not what you know is there,” **22**, 210; p. on a colossal scale, **15**, 304; p. without thought, and thought without p., **19**, 118; perfection of, reached only in Venice, **22**, 182; poetry and, *see* Poetry (4); poets, bad judges of, and why, **5**, 178–9; realism and idealism, **37**, 83 (*see also* both words); representation of, on Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 420, 431, 433, 434; right and wrong in, **19**, 166; rules of contrast, etc., **1**, 173; R.’s knowledge of, **29**, 332, views of, unchanged, **29**, 87; scope for, in natural history, **14**, 292; should be studied after sculpture, **30**, 55; should interpret nature, not take her place, **5**, 187; should seize essence of things, **4**, 173; skill in, depends on laying of colour, **21**, 248; students should aim at clearness, **6**, 87, 103, “select nothing, reject nothing,” **3**, 623–4, **7**, 235; superior to literature as test of intellect, **12**, 456–7; superior to sculpture, because brush more flexible than chisel, **16**, 434; thirteenth-century p. meant to be decorative, **24**, 37; thought, not execution, the true test of, **3**, 90–1; three stages in the study of, **14**, 227; three essentials, in what order to be learnt, **21**, 235 *seq.*; a type of perfection in, **37**, 611; use, in the Church, **32**, 121; the Venetian form of writing, **27**, 314; “what is the use of p. such bad weather?” **6**, 88, **33**,

380; what the Old Masters meant by, **14**, 447.

Paintress, why no such word, **14**, 308

Paisley, a correspondent at, **17**, 72 *n.*

Palaces: cottages and, to be well built, **27**, 361; in the neighbourhood of gaols, **27**, 107; not to be envied, **27**, 361–2; position of cathedrals and, **16**, 464; Venetian, *see* Venice

Palæmon, **19**, 304

Palæographical Society, **37**, 738

Palæozoic, merciful silence on, **29**, 506

Palavicini, Countess, **36**, 121, 122, 133, 139

Pale, in heraldry, **22**, 281

Palermo, R. at (1874), **23**, xxxi., xxxii.; tombs at, **22**, 409–10, **31**, 26 *n.*, **33**, 476, 478 *n.*; R.’s drawings of, **38**, 273

Palestine, **33**, 93; drawings of, **20**, 106; map of, **28**, 598; roofs, **1**, 100

Palestrina, a mosaic from, **9**, 469

Palestrina, G. Pierluigi, music of, **34**, 313

Palgrave, Sir F., **38**, 180

Palgrave, Francis Turner, an early admirer of *Mod. P.*, **36**, xl.–i.; R.’s letters to, **10**, xliii., **36**, 193, 332, 406; tour with Tennyson, **36**, 332; writings of, referred to:—“Essay on Italian Engraving,” **36**, 193–4; *Handbook . . . Exhibition of 1862*, **36**, 406; *Landscape in Poetry*, **35**, xlii.

Palgrave, William Gifford, R.’s friendship with, **35** xxv.; *Arabia* quoted or referred to, **13**, 520 *n.*, **25** 463 *n.*, **33**, lxvii., 94 *n.*, on the camel, **4**, 159 *n.*, **33**, 153

Paling, wooden, and other fences, **16**, 389

Palissy, Bernard, pottery of, **16**, 428, **20**, 290, **24**, 388, **27**, 96, 104–5, **30**, 28

*Pall Mall Budget*, Dec. 2, 1876, on drink question, **29**, 21

*Pall Mall Gazette* [ (1) general; (2) R.’s letters and articles in; (3) articles, news, etc., in, quoted or referred to: (4) Ruskiniana in ]

“ (1) *general*:—establishment of, **18**, 94 *n.*; a mere party paper (1871), **18**, 95 *n.*; “highly toned and delicately perfumed” Conservatism, **27**, 166

“ (2) *R.’s letters and articles in*:—

1865, April 18, 21, 25, May 2, 9, 22, Work and Wages, **17**, 506–17

1867, March 1, The Modern Drama, **17**, 333 *n.*

“ May 1, Wages, **17**, 473

1868, Jan. 31, True Education, **34**, 496

1871, Jan. 19, Inundations, **17**, 548

1872, March 16, 21, “Mr. Ruskin’s Influence,” **10**, 458–60

“ Nov. 4, Madness and Crime, **28**, 219

1873, Jan. 24, 29, 31, How the Rich spend their Money, **17**, 553–5, **27**, 499 *n.*

1875, Jan. 11, Reviewing, **15**, 491

“ Jan. 19, Position of Critics, **34**, 518

1884, Feb. **29**, Oct. 27, Turner Trouvailles, **13**, 579, 580 *n.*

“ April 21, A Conversation at Brantwood, **20**, xxii., xxxvi., **26**, xxxix *n.*, **34**, 665–70

“ April 22, A. P. Newton, **33**, 393 *n.*

“ Nov. 19, reports of *Pl. of England*, **33**, 414

1885, Feb. 20, Gordon and the Soudan, **34**, 578

“ Feb. 25, Gordon and Carlyle, **34**, 579

“ March 26, Footpaths, **34**, 580

“ April 25, Resignation of Slade Professorship, **33**, lvi.

“ June 1, Nude in Art, **14**, 493

1886, Jan. 5, The Irish Question, **34**, 581–2

“ Jan. 19, Feb. 15, 23, The Best Hundred Books, **34**, 582–8

“ March 17, Modern Education, **34**, 590

“ March 25, Seventeenth Century Results, **34**, 590–1

“ April 2, Excuse from Correspondence, **34**, 652

*Pall Mall Gazette* (continued)

- 1886, April 5, St. Patrick, **34**, 592  
 " April 21, Keeping one's Money, **34**, 593  
 " April 27, The Bible, **34**, 593–4  
 " May 25, Darwinism, **34**, 1595–6  
 " June 28, Unobjectionable Theft, **34**, 597  
 1887, Jan. 10, Lord Randolph Churchill, **34**, 601  
 " Jan. 17, Home Rule, **34**, 602  
 " March 2, Projected Ambleside Railway, **34**, 603  
 " March 15, Function of Universities, **34**, 605  
 " March 17, Land Question, **29**, 598  
 " June 8, Function of the *P. M. G.*, **34**, 607, 608  
 " Dec. 9, Trafalgar Square Riots, **34**, 612  
 1889, March 23, The Alps, **34**, 617  
 " June 1, Contents of the *P. M. G.*, **34**, 618–9  
 Various letters, not addressed to, but printed in:—**14**, 490, **29**, 92 *n.*, **34**, 558, 562, 567, 576, 595, 597, 602, 609, 615, 619, 620, **36**, 315 *n.*, **37**, 33 *n.*, 505 *n.*
- " (3) *Articles, news, etc., in, quoted or referred to:*—
- 1865, Feb. 10, treatment of the poor, **18**, 94 *n.*  
 " Nov., omnibus men and illustrated papers, **19**, 155  
 1866, April **17**, decay of the English race, **18**, 388 *n.*  
 1867, Feb. 18, national expenditure, etc., **17**, 330, 331  
 " April 2, ritualism, **17**, 475  
 " April 23, R.'s sentimentality, **17**, 451 *n.*, **28**, 81 *n.*, 87; Pol. Econ. as sordid science, **17**, 450  
 " May 29, Carlyle on London populace, **17**, 481 *n.*  
 1868, March 4, Mill on Irish Land, **17**, 444 *n.*  
 " March 7, tea-dealers and adulteration, **17**, 382 *n.*  
 " July 6, on R. speech at Social Science Assoc., **27**, 523–6, 552 *n.*; on common-sense *v.* sentiment, **27**, 606  
 1869, Jan. 14, wealth of the world infinite, **28**, 126–8, **29**, 14  
 " Jan. 29, a column in, **28**, 221–3; memorial Church and Starvation Case, **22**, 166  
 " Sept. 13, fever in a Lincolnshire village, **27**, 506  
 1871, Jan. 7, misery at Wapping, **27**, 42  
 " Aug. 17, remuneration of labour, **27**, 192  
 " Oct. 27, Jules Simon on Paris, **17**, 140  
 " Dec. 5, lynching in California, **27**, 240–1, 234  
 1872, Jan. 16, review of Jevons's *Pol. Econ.*, **27**, 246 *n.*  
 " Oct. 21, a convict's address to P. A. Taylor, **27**, 394–5; Mr. Goschen and the navy, **27**, 394  
 " Dec. 1, narcotising infants, etc., **27**, 431–2; "more, lucrative occupations than nursing the baby," **27**, 431  
 1873, July 31, review of *Haphazard*, **28**, 93 *n.*  
 " Oct. 4, a month's railway accidents, **27**, 664–6  
 1874, March 7, Jokai's interview with Bismarck, **28**, 111–2  
 " Hakluyt Society, **28**, 26  
 1876, April 7, iconoclasm at Bristol and female boxing, **28**, 634  
 " July 7, father imprisoned because son would not go to school, **28**, 752  
 1878, Feb. 13, German Socialism, **29**, 376; stormy meeting at Birmingham, **29**, 375  
 1883, Nov. 21, 24, Stationary clouds, **34**, 11 *n.*  
 1884, Jan. 23, sunless weather, **34**, 41 *n.*  
 " Oct. 17, R.'s Oxford lectures, **37**, 498  
 " Nov., "The Truth about the Navy," **33**, 508  
 " Dec. 23, Notice of *Fors*, **37**, 505, 507  
 1889, May 11, a nightingale at Leicester, **35**, 554 *n.*  
*n. d.*, review of Morris's *Poems*, **37**, 12

" (4) *Ruskiniana in* (reports of lectures, etc.), **19**, 242, 427; **20**, 5; **26**, 396, 530 *n.*; **33**, lxxviii., lxxi., lxxii., 284 *n.*, 310 *n.*, 318 *n.*, 329 *n.*, 354 *n.*, 386 *n.*, 389 *n.*, 390 *n.*, 414, 489 *n.*, 491 *n.*, 503, 505, 523, 527, 532; **34**, xxiv., 716 *n.*; on forgery of R.'s letters, **37**, 730; for other *Ruskiniana* (reviews, etc.), see Bibliographical Index, **38**, 195

*Pall Mall Magazine*. See **38**, 195

Palladio: Brunelleschi and, **23**, 214; desired to rebuild Ducal Palace, **10**, 355; head of the rationalistic school in architecture, the true antagonist of Gothic, **9**, 45, **11**, 45, and attacked by R., **5**, 93, **9**, 47, **16**, 325; infidel art, **15**, 345; mischief

*Palladio* (continued)

- done by, **9**, 46; ornament of, **9**, 256; Palladian copies of Greek temples, **11**, 381; Palladianisms, **9**, 450; shafts, **9**, 179; style of, described, **24**, 438; windows, **12**, 24; various references, **1**, 544, **6**, 412, **16**, 349, **24**, 69, 216  
 " *Particular works by:*—Venice, S. Giorgio Maggiore, barbarous design, **11**, 381; at Vicenza, **11**, 45, **36**, 122  
 Palladius, Bishop, **33**, 226  
 Pallas, see Athena; etymology, **19**, 345; "to see Pallas," the test of right sculpture, **20**, 269, 272  
 Pallet-knife, its use, **3**, 247  
 Palm, Palms: Arab character and fruit of, **19**, 370; bark, patterns of, **25**, 336–7; branches of, harmonious, **15**, 500–1; example of "pillar plants," **7**, 22; foliage, **25**, 239, 361; head of, **25**, 322; leaves, spaciousness of, **25**, 231, toss of, **25**, 241; manner of growth, **25**, 330, 331; Nubian, **9**, 460; our life to be like a, **18**, 272; Southern architecture and, **9**, 187; symbolism of, **24**, 395; treatment of, in Byzantine art, **25**, 278  
 Palma, Jacopo (Vecchio and Giovine), no profane pictures by, **7**, 289;—Vecchio, pictures at Venice, **11**, xxviii., study from, by C. F. Murray (Oxford), **21**, 300; "Holy Family" (Dresden), **7**, li., "Portrait of a Poet" (Nat. Gal.), **7**, 469, "Venus" (Dresden), **7**, 492—Giovine, cartoons for St. Mark's Mosaics, **10**, 139 *n.*, on Tintoret, **12**, 290  
 Palmer, Samuel, **3**, 604–5 *n.*, **14**, 203, **36**, 52, 65, 89  
 " Sutton, **14**, 497  
 Palmerston, Lady, **35**, 504, **36**, 561  
 " Lord, R.'s acquaintance with, and visits to, **5**, lix., **35**, 503–5; **36**, 359–60; R.'s letter to, offering to arrange the Turner sketches, **13**, xxxii., 85 *n.*; R. writes to, about Tintorets for Nat. Gal., **12**, lx., **35**, 504; attitude to foreign insurrectionary movements, **12**, 574 *n.*; dislike of Gothic architecture, **16**, xxxiii., **36**, 316, 317; foreign policy of, **12**, 574 *n.*, **18**, xxii., xxv.; method of discussion, **35**, 504–5; on discussions of "what I said and you said," **36**, 411 *n.*; *Punch's* attitude to, **33**, 360  
 Palmieri, Matteo, and Botticelli, **22**, 428 *n.*  
*Palmo*, Italian measure, **8**, 275  
 Palmyra, **1**, 126  
 Palsy and patience, **36**, 171  
 Pampaloni, Luigi, statues on Duomo of Florence, **32**, 231 *n.*  
 Pamphlet, a, quoted, on work and wages, **29**, 146  
 Pan, **12**, 142; dispute with Apollo, **29**, 271; Pan's pipe, **19**, 343, **27**, 579  
 Pan-Anglican Lambeth Conference, 1867, **36**, 547  
 Pan-Athenaic-games, **19**, 336, 341 *n.*; procession and Pan-Christian, **27**, 397–8; vases, **19**, 336 (see also Greek Vases)  
 Panama, isthmus of, **27**, 237  
 Pancakes, **27**, 515, **28**, 316  
 Pancras, Saint, **27**, 492, 603  
 Pandareos, myth of, **19**, 316, 318; Athena provoking, **19**, 383; dog of, **19**, 318, **22**, 225  
 Pandemonium of Mammon, **28**, 404  
 Pandora's gift, **7**, 421  
 Pandroseion, **18**, 316, **19**, 334, 364, **24**, 274, 414  
 Pandrosos, nymph of dew, **19**, 334  
 Panic, commercial, 1857, **16**, 137  
 Panizzi, Sir Anthony, **35**, 384  
 Pankhurst, E. A., on artificial forms in silica, **26**, 378; R.'s letter to, **38**, 348  
 Panorama, Burford's, **19**, 218 *n.*, **35**, 118  
 Panno, R. Brown's gondolier, **36**, xciv., 163, 314–315

Pannuccio del Bagno, "For lo! thy law is passed," etc., **18**, 117

Pansy, pansies: among R.'s favourite flowers, **37**, 480; at Brantwood, **25**, 532; Freneli's pansy (*Viola Alpium*), **25**, 401, 409, **32**, 491 *n.*, standard of purple colour, **15**, 426, 429, 498, **25**, 392; Ophelia's pansy (*Viola Psyche*), the wild heart's-ease, **25**, 401, 406–9, 412, 532, old English names for, **25**, 409, **29**, 441, 491; petals, **25**, 403 (Fig. 25); scented and unscented, **25**, 395; stalks of, **25**, 396, 397, 398 (Fig. 24); violet contrasted with (Milton and Shakespeare), **25**, 393; violets and, botanists on, **25**, 394–400, 403, R.'s classification of, **25**, 401, how distinguished by their leaves, **25**, 403–4; white, **25**, 293; yellow violets properly pansies, **25**, 392; otherwise mentioned, **7**, **72**, **25**, 313. *See also* Viola

Pantaloon, **29**, 122

Pantheism, **28**, 403, *n.*, 623

Pantocrator, weekly translated "Almighty," **27**, 205

Pantomime, pantomimes: an object of applause, **28**, 490; Christmas and, **27**, 201; in art, Paul Veronese, **24**, 445–6; inside the theatre or the outside world, which real? **28**, 51; no laughter from, for the blasé, **28**, 611; on republican one, **28**, 53; pastoral scenes in, **27**, 255; particular pantomimes noticed:—Ali Baba, 1867, **17**, 336, **38**, 367; Cinderella, **28**, 51, 53; Little Red Riding Hood, **28**, 52, 53; Three wise men of Gotham, **28**, 462; R. at (1881), **33**, xxx.

Pantomimic and casino paradise, **34**, 529

Paolina, in *Christ's Folk*, **32**, 109–15, 149, 279

Paolo degli Uccelli, *See* Uccello

Papacy, the: corruption of, **9**, 44; dominion of, in 13th cent., **11**, 94; effect of opposition to, on Protestantism, **11**, 126; fanaticism of, **29**, 88; formalism of, in architecture, **9**, 371; Mediæval, its power, **32**, 123, beneficent influence, **33**, 195; not to be confused with its corruptions, **33**, 518; origin of, **33**, 107 *n.*; power of, in Venice, **9**, 419 *seq.*; Venetian art, attitude to, **29**, 88. *See also* Roman Catholic

Papaver Rhoëas, title of *Prosperina*, i. ch. v., **25**, 266. *See* Poppy

Paper: experiment with white, illustrating light, **6**, 48–9; for pen-drawing, **15**, 29, 42; for sketching, **15**, 104, 140 and *n.*; for water-colours, should be guaranteed by State, **16**, 44; manufacture of, polluting streams, **27**, 607; modern demand for bad, **34**, 543

Paper-money, **27**, 307, 376 *n.*

Papilionaceæ, **25**, 314, 346

Papists, misconception of, as idolaters, **29**, 249 *n.*

Papworth, Wyatt, on Italian campaniles, **12**, 39 *n.*

Papyrus, **25**, 329, **28**, 569, **29**, 563

*Par Dieu*, **27**, 549 *n.*

Parables of Christ. *See* Bible (9)

Parabola, **6**, 330

Paradise: best image of, in nature, **6**, 420; child's garden as, **28**, 345; Dante's, **27**, 423; perhaps unconscious, **31**, 128; rivers of, **29**, 528; Rogues', **28**, 544; a "sorrowful," **27**, 625, 644; treasures of its first river, **26**, 169; representations of, in art:—level clouds, **5**, 312; Noah in, **28**, 214; St. Agnes in (Memmi, *q. v.*), **28**, 266. *See* Tintoret

Paradise, Birds of, **9**, 288, **25**, 58, 78

"Paradise Row," **22**, 263

Paradox, R. criticised as a lover of, **34**, 287

Parallel horizontals in perspective, **1**, 223

Parallelism, law in nature, **15**, 115

Paralysis, caused by grief, **37**, 448

Parapets, **9**, 194, 197–201; in Venetian Gothic, **10**, 281–9

Paraphrases, the Scotch, **35**, 41

Paraphrasing, ancient and modern methods of, **31**, 114–7; examples of various methods, **31**, 177–9, 253. *See also* Sidney

Parasite, parasites: in crystals, **18**, 335; on fish, **28**, 290; p.-plants, **25**, 527; study of; modern taste for, **28**, 333 *n.*

Parc aux Cerfs, **25**, 123

Pardon, each must win it for himself, **12**, 541; for fault, on what dependent, **8**, 56

Pardoners: ancient and modern, **27**, 311; Chaucer's Tale, **27**, 312; Evangelical and Papal, **27**, 327; Pillagers and, **27**, 311

Pardoning, religious, and physical filth, **27**, 312

Parenchym, **25**, 238

Parents, parental: ambition of modern, for their children, **34**, 212; child's view of its, **18**, 429; children and:—children to obey, parents not to anger, **23**, 344, 345, Miss Martineau on, **29**, 363–4, right relations between, **28**, 545, letter to R. on, **28**, 166–7, relations between, in later life, **23**, 345, Greek view of, **31**, 56, their relations typical of all human help, **18**, 286; delight of pleasing one's, possible only to the young, **16**, 34; difficulty in choosing occupations for children, **27**, 437–8; duty of, to beginners in art, **15**, 9 *seq.*; euphemy to one's (Plato), **34**, 363; nice children and, **36**, 473; obedience to, in choice of a profession, **22**, 537, limits of, in relation to marriage, **37**, 528; Parental Responsibility, **34**, 520; parental virtue, Heaven's gift to children, **27**, 252; sons and, right relations between, **34**, 528; to educate children by habit, not precept only, **19**, 234–5; to teach children reading and arithmetic, **29**, 479

Parentino, Bernardo, **24**, 181 *n.*

Parian, gods, **28**, 97; marble, **1**, 526, **20**, 313

Paribanou, the Fairy, **28**, 352

Paris, Parisian [(1) R.'s visits to, (2) Siege and Commune 1870–71, (3) General references, (4) Particular places (Churches, Galleries, etc.)]

"(1) R. at:—(1825) **1**, xxv., **35**, 104–5, **37**, 52; (1826) **35**, 632; (1833) **1**, xxix., **2**, 340, sketching in the Louvre, **15**, 419 *n.*, **35**, 84–5, impressions of the city, as Garden of Eden, **35**, 85, dinner with the Domecqs, **35**, 81 *n.*, 85, 174; (1835) **1**, xxx., **2**, 395, verses on, **2**, 401, rhymed letter from, **2**, 429; (1844), **4**, xxii *n.*, xxiii., **12**, 447, **36**, 38; (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*; (1848) **8**, xxix *n.*, xxxii.; (1849) **5**, xvii *n.*, Notes on the Louvre, **9**, xxiii.; (1851) **10**, xxiv *n.*; (1852) **10**, xxiv *n.*; (1854) **5**, xxxi *n.*, xxxv.; (1856) **7**, xx *n.*; (1858), **7**, xxvii *n.*, xxviii *n.*, **36**, 290, meeting with the Brownings, **7**, xlvii.; (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, lv.; (1861) **17**, xlii *n.*, **36**, 402; (1862) **17**, lii *n.*; (1863) **17**, lxxii *n.*; (1866) **18**, xxxvi *n.*, **36**, 506; (1868) **19**, xxxviii *n.*; (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, **36**, 885; (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, 1 *n.*; (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*; (1874) **23**, xxx *n.*, xxxi., xxxi *n.*, *Fors* No. 41 dated at, **28**, 79, No. 48, **28**, 208; (1876) **24**, xxxiv *n.*; (1880) **33**, xxiv *n.*, **37**, 324, *Fors* No. 80 dated at, **29**, 412; (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*; (1888) illness at, **35**, xxxiii.; intended chapter on ("Notre Dame"), in *Dilecta*, **35**, 634

"(2) *Siege of, and Communist rising* (1870–71):—barricades, **27**, 111; children killed in siege, **27**, 46; Communists, **27**, 107, 115, 144, murder of hostages, **28**, 237; demolition of the Vendôme column, **27**, 111; description of (Jan. 1871), **27**, 41; destruction of the Tuilleries, **27**, 105, 113; effect of, on R., **27**, li., 98 *n.*, 115, 382, **28**, 109,

Paris (*continued*)

110; explosion of cartridge factory, **27**, 102 *n.*; fortifications, **17**, 549; German entry into, **34**, 525; graves in Les Petits Pères opened, **27**, 111; Grenier d' Abondance destroyed, **25**, 223, **27**, 298, 303; horse-flesh eaten, **25**, 132; Louvre damaged, **16**, 155, **27**, 113, 116, 128; Paris destroyed by herself, **27**, 144; Paris Relief Fund, R. joins Committee, **27**, 623, law of supply and demand and, **17**, 135–6; Punch's show and a shell, **27**, 103; sack of Notre Dame des Victoires, **27**, 111; siege made the entertainment of the hour, **27**, 110; state of, after the siege, **27**, 92–3 *n.*, 298; What diners-out thought of it, **27**, 115; various references, **17**, 134, 175 *n.*, 548, **20**, 199, 354, **22**, 108, **27**, 138, **28**, 69, **34**, 500

(3) *General references*:—amusement and depravity, case of, **17**, 342, 468; artists should not live at, **38**, 339; bright magnificence, **12**, 427; chief city of delight, **27**, 41, **29**, 412; children of, **36**, 291; Cité and Ste. Chapelle, **28**, 69; Clovis and St. Geneviève, **33**, 85; Comédie Française, R. at, **37**, 12; destruction of Bastille, **33**, 519; dialects, **27**, 213; economies (1871), **27**, 114; effect of, as school for young artists, **19**, 114–5, **34**, 374; "Excursions to the Battle-fields" **28**, 83; Exhibition of 1855, pictures and sculptures together, **14**, 485; fairest city, **17**, 175 *n.*, **20**, 354; fashions, **28**, 260, economic effect of, **29**, 401–2, set by prostitutes, **27**, 530; general description of modern "a fiend-city with fair eyes," **19**, 115–6; Geneva to, the journey now and in old times, **25**, 452–3; grisette of, described (Gaboriau), **28**, 115, 117; guinguettes, **1**, 76; Hausmannizing of, by Napoleon 111., **12**, 427, **27**, 172; history of, to be studied, **33**, 423–4; the Isle of France, **33**, 173; landlords of, **29**, 468; lewd pictures, a chief "property" of, **28**, 716; luxury and fall of, letter from a French lady (1870), **18**, 45; manners in, before the Revolution, **27**, 538–9; model of modern manners, **33**, 173; modern Parisian decoration, **12**, 141; no happy faces except among the hard-labouring classes, **29**, 412; no religious books sold N. of the Seine, **33**, 242 *n.*; old streets, painting and carving in, **22**, 182; Parisiennes contrasted with Italians, **36**, 290–1; politeness, **27**, 539; print shops, **17**, 133, **33**, 153; rain of iron (1871), **27**, 35; romantic movement in, **34**, 374; Salon of 1873, picture of Abbeville, **14**, 389; theatres and operas (1880), **34**, 550; thieves, Republican, **27**, 16; toilettes, **27**, 137; University, **27**, 213; villages around, **27**, 76; 1848, impressions of, **8**, xxxiii., story of English lady being believed, **18**, 46; 1849, rumours from, **35**, 453

"(4) *Particular Places (Churches, Galleries, etc.)*:—

Académie des Beaux-Arts, paintings by Delaroche (*q. v.*), **14**, 488  
Arc de l'Etoile, decoration of base of, **9**, 344; effects of light on, **12**, 462  
Bibliothèque, "Hours of St. Louis," **17**, 448, **36**, 556  
Boulevard des Italiens, house of an Italian nobleman in (1838), **1**, 159;  
Tortoni's café, **2**, 410  
Champs Elysées, **35**, 85; "Elysian Fields," title of *Fors* No. 6, **27**, 98,  
102; influence of, on other cities, **12**, 426. *See also* Elysian Fields  
Chateau Rouge (Montmartre), title of *Fors* No. 43, **28**, 106, 115  
Hôtel de Cluny, museum of mediæval art, **20**, 347  
Hôtel des Invalides, **9**, 256  
Hôtel Meurice, **36**, 38, 588; French chambermaid and German waiter  
at, **28**, 209  
Ile de Paris, **34**, 279  
Ile Notre Dame, **29**, 430

Invalides, armorial decoration of windows, **9**, 256; Napoleon's tomb, **1**, 253

Louvre: the best pictures in, **36**, 181; Cassette of St. Louis, etc., **15**, 483, **37**; 324; general character of the Gallery, compared with those of Rome and Florence, **12**, 456; hanging of pictures in, **12**, 411, **14**, 217, **19**, 56; Notes on pictures in 1844 (**4**, xxiii., **35**, 338, **36**, 38), 1849, 1854 (**5**, xxxv., **36**, 175, 176), **12**, 448–73 (for names of painters and pictures, there noted, see list, **12**, 448–9), in 1857, **7**, xxiv.; pictures, sculptures, etc., combined in, **16**, 477; preservation of drawings at, **13**, 331; Renaissance grotesques of jewellery and armour, **33**, 246 *n.*, **34**, 372; repainting of pictures in, **12**, 398; rich and graceful furnishing of the rooms, **13**, 333, **34**, 249; Roman sculpture, "Tiber," **9**, 466–7; the Salon Carré, **12**, 411, **13**, 544; Spanish pictures in, **12**, 453; Standish collection, **12**, 453, 459 *n.*; Venetian pictures, **14**, 27; Veronese in, **24**, 162; for particular pictures, etc., see the following artists, etc.:—Bellini (Gentile), Berchem, Bianchi, Bordone, Botticelli, Calcker, Canaletto, Caracci (Annibale), Cima, Correggio, Cuyp, Domenichino, Eyck (Jan Van), Flemish School, Franciabigio, Gaddi, (Taddeo), Géricault, Giordone, Girodet, Gozzoli, Gros, Guido Reni, Huisum, Jordans, Leonardo, Le Sueur, Lorenzo di Pavia, Luini, Mantegna (A.), Michael Angelo, Murillo, Perugino, Piero di Cosimo, Pinturicchio, Potter, Poussin (N.), Raphael, Rembrandt, Rubens, Ruysdael, Teniers, Tintoretto, Titian, Vandyck, Veronese

Luxor obelisk (Place de la Concorde), base of, **9**, 275

Madeleine: an accurate Greek copy, **1**, 168 *n.*; fresco by—Coudet, **12**, 460, Ziegler, **12**, 463; columns built of too small stones, **8**, 113; Corinthian columns, inside, **12**, 461; picture in, ascribed to Dürer, **12**, 45 (*see* **38**, 359)

Marché aux Fleurs, **28**, 84

Mont Martre, **29**, 430

Morgue, **19**, 115, **34**, 279

Notre Dame: buttresses, **9**, 209; desecration by coaching advertisements, **23**, 414, **28**, 83; facade, position of ornament, **12**, 92; 14th cent. architect, "premier masson," **8**, 11 *n.*; importance of photographs and casts of (1855), **8**, 13; modern restorations, **12**, 422, **19**, 462, **28**, 82–3, **36**, 244, 291, **38**, 340; niches, **9**, 263 *n.*; noble Gothic, **8**, 13, **34**, 503; N.W. door, casts of, taken by R., **28**, 83; portal sculpture, **28**, 88; superior to English Gothic of same period, **12**, 491, 493; towers, ball-flower decoration, **20**, 213; otherwise referred to, **1**, 76 (mass in), **6**, 434

Père la Chaise, **1**, 246; immortelles of, **8**, 218

Place de la Bastille St. Antoine, **20**, 299

Place de la Concorde, sunset from, **36**, 291

Quartier Latin, **33**, 242 *n.*

Rue de Fougère, **25**, 329

Rue de Rivoli, architecture of, **9**, 257, **12**, 427; handkerchiefs on shafts, **9**, 257, 357; shops and arcades of, **17**, 133, 134, **22**, 471

Rue de la Paix, **2**, 429, **27**, 111

Rue St. Honoré, **16**, 356

Sainte Chapelle: built by St. Louis, **27**, 50; central type of 13th cent. art, **6**, 436, **14**, 496, **16**, 223, **23**, 39; crypt, **12**, 451; most precious piece of Gothic in N. Europe, **27**, 50–1, **34**, 503; restored (1846), **38**, 340; study of a window from (Sheffield), **30**, 229; various references, **12**, 100, **19**, 115, **27**, 111, **34**, 279;

St. Geneviève, Church of, interior, **12**, 451

St. Gervais, Church of, reputed Dürer in, **12**, 451

Statue of Strassbourg, **20**, 229

Tuileries, **19**, 39, **36**, 290

Vendôme Column, **24**, 207; base of, **9**, 112; decoration by boots, **9**, 254, 256; demolition by the Commune, **16**, 155, **27**, 111, **31**, 152

Paris (Greek hero), the love of, **4**, 204

Parish—churches, a golden legend for, **28**, 97; Priest, kindly ministry of, **32**, 118; relief, *see* Poor Law

Parishioners, lives of, **34**, 234, 235

Parizade, the Princess, **29**, 374

Park, Archibald, **29**, 513

" Jane, **29**, 513

" Mungo: letter to his sister, **29**, 513; letters



- from Scott to and about, **29**, 514; motives for his travels, faults of character disclosed in, **29**, 452–3, **32**, 120 *n.*, **35**, 91, replies to R.'s strictures and his rejoinder, **29**, 512–5; original of Scott's Gideon Gray, **29**, 513; Scott's conversations with, **29**, 453, 454; shepherd's devotion to, **29**, 513, 515; want of compassion, **29**, 453–4
- Park, parks: meaning of the word, **27**, 493–4; of England, **27**, 496, 509; park-scenery, **1**, 73, 120; railings pulled down, **27**, 509 (*see also* London, Hyde Park); should be reserves for harmless animals, **26**, 323, **27**, 496, 509, **30**, 18; why R. refused to subscribe to the Alexandra P., **27**, 389
- Parker, Gill, Curator of Ruskin Museum, **30**, 1.
- " J. H., excavations at Rome, R. meets him at, **27**, 356 and *n.*, 410; founds Architectural Society at Oxford, **35**, 198, 611; *Archaeology of Rome*, **23**, 97, 99; *Historical Photographs*, **28**, 574 *n.*, agent of their sale in Rome, **28**, 550 *n.*, 605 *n.*; *Study of Gothic*, on chronology of Ducal Palace, **10**, 335 *n.*, on French and English G., **12**, 42 *n.*
- Parker, James, & Co., Oxford booksellers, letter from, on R.'s method of publication, **27**, 257–8
- Parliament, parliamentary [(1) General; (2) Acts and Proceedings. For the Houses of Parliament, *see* London]
- " (1) *General*:—a laughing, worthless, **19**, 158; a luxury of British squires, **27**, 18; a Talking Tabernacle, **7**, 450, **25**, 128; all talk and nothing done, **18**, 424; debates a form of a dog-fight, **27**, 110, the outcome only to be printed, **37**, 557; "eloquence" and the closure, **33**, 233; false quantities ridiculed, why not false meanings? **18**, 65; interest in, and true love, **29**, 445; land reform needed from, **29**, 411; laws of work, impossibility of right investigation by, **17**, 327, 331; levity of, **5**, 329; little good done by, **22**, 244; machineries, **32**, 163; moribund, **29**, 409; Members, as mouth-pieces, **34**, 159, in Milton's time and now, **25**, 23; persons who Talk, **7**, 210, should represent their own opinions, not ours, **12**, 552; night sittings, evil of, **22**, 198, **34**, 541; of frogs and men, **22**, 367; old parliamentary hands inscrutable to R., **27**, xxvi., **29**, 364; orators, live by their wits, **27**, 513; party politics in, **24**, 210; payment of Members, **29**, 341 *n.*; practically non-Christian, **12**, 142; questions settled by perturbed balance of conflicting interests, **17**, 327; representation, "right" to a vote, **27**, 471, 544; Roman Catholics in (*see* Roman Catholics); R. never voted for member of, **27**, 544 *n.*; "scurvy" talk, **25**, 128; seats won by courting the potboy, **28**, 156; should be composed of religious and wise men, **12**, 553 *n.*; suggested condition of being elected to, **27**, 18; talk, a watchman's rattle, **28**, 18; tingle-tangle-titmouse disputes, **34**, 367 *n.*; to state what it needs taxes for, **27**, 18, 379; uninfluenced by religion, **9**, 27; votes for, not worth a rat's squeak without ideas, **17**, 326; working-class desire to be represented in, **27**, 190. *See also* Elections, Reform, Votes
- " (2) *Acts and proceedings*, 27 Eliz. c. 4, **28**, 659:—
- 1837–39, Reports of Committee on Church Leases, etc., **29**, 276–7
- 1844, Dissolution prospects, **12**, 447 *n.*
- 1848, Church Temporalities, **29**, 275
- 1854, etc., Crimean War, **5**, 413
- 1857, Vote for National Gallery, **13**, 87
- 1864, Danish Question, **18**, 548
- 1867, Army and Navy Votes, **17**, 331; Reform Bill, **17**, 541; Trades' Union Bill, **17**, 330–1; Vote for the Blacas Collection, **17**, 330

- 1869, Purchase of the Telegraphs, **25**, 126 *n.*, **29**, 63
- 1874, Vote for Tichborne Trial, **28**, 143
- 1876, debates on Royal Titles Bill, **28**, 739; Turner Bequest, **13**, 341
- 1880, Burials Bill, **29**, 403
- 1875, Plimsoll scene, **28**, 394
- 1880–81, a Chartist Ecclesia, **28**, 153, **30**, 45 *n.*; the Land question, **37**, 389
- See also* Catholic Emancipation
- Parliamentary Intelligencer*, 1660, quoted, **27**, 270
- Parma, R. at, (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxxiv., study of Correggio at, **36**, 492, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*; Apennines from, **5**, 397 (Pl. 14), **6**, 435, Apennines above, **19**, 433; Baptistery, mosaics, **4**, 306, **8**, 184, **10**, 132.—For paintings in the Camera di San Paolo, Cathedral, S. Giovanni Evangelista, Gallery, and Library, *see* Correggio and Tintoret
- Parmelan, Mont, horizontal formation, **26**, 10
- Parmigiano, **3**, xxxiv.
- Parnassia palustris, **7**, 22, **25**, 410 *n.*
- Parnassus: Apollo's throne on, **6**, 426; crest of, **20**, 103; in a passage of Sir P. Sidney, **27**, 651, **28**, 54; painted by Raphael (*q.v.*), **7**, 56, **12**, 149
- Parnassus and Plynlimmon, title of *Praet.*, i. chap. v., **35**, 87
- Parody, the vilest form of falsehood, **8**, 242 *n.*
- Paros, marble of, **12**, 200 *n.*, **18**, 358, **28**, 97
- Parrhasius and Zeuxis, story of, **1**, 268 *n.*
- Parricide, at Halifax, **27**, 658, 667
- Parrot, parrots: Carpaccio's, *see* Carpaccio (St. George and the Sultan); characteristics of, **25**, 74–5, 152, inadequately expressed by its scientific name of "climber," **22**, 249, **25**, 74; humorous, **28**, 92, seem meant for human amusement, **33**, 530; introduction into Europe, **25**, 42
- Parrott, William, portrait of Turner, **30**, 230 (Pl. 30)
- Parry, Mr., tenant on St. George's Barmouth estate, **30**, 20
- Parry, Serjeant, counsel for Whistler, *v.* Ruskin, **29**, xxiii., 580
- Pars, William, engraved view of Mer de Glace (1783), **6**, 238
- Parsey, Arthur, *Perspective Rectified*, *Convergence of Perpendiculars*, etc., R.'s criticisms of, **1**, 215–34, **3**, 511 *n.*
- Parsing, in Coniston School, **29**, 496 *n.*
- Parsley, **25**, 239; crown, **19**, 369, 420; leaves, **7**, 124
- Parsnips, "fine words butter no," *see* L'Estrange
- Parsonage, life in a, **28**, 35
- Parsons, Dr. George, of Hawkshead, R.'s doctor, **24**, liv., **28**, 559, **29**, 382, **35**, xlv., liv., **37**, 245, 723; R.'s letter to, **37**, 502
- Parsons, *See* Clergy
- Part-singing in Italy, **29**, 85
- Parted per Pale, title of lect. iv. *Val.*, **23**, 54, 67
- Parthenon, *see* Athens, British Museum; Amiens, the P. of Gothic Architecture, **33**, 121
- Participazio, Doge A. (810), his buildings, **10**, 337
- Partington, J. H. E., **34**, 602–3; "Hard Weather" (R. A., 1875), **14**, 285
- Partizanship, its characteristics, **33**, 515
- Partnership between masters and men, **17**, 555
- Parton, T., letter to, on Usury, **34**, 579
- Partridge, Mrs..Miss Mitford's letter to, on R., **8**, xxiv.
- Partridges, colouring, **33**, 530; cirrus-clouded breast, **15**, 399; feathers, **15**, 405, **22**, 520
- Party, parties, in politics, effect, of, **27**, 14, 15; egotism in, **29**, 337
- Pascal, character and life of, contrasted with Bacon, **6**, 439–40, 453; love of nature, subordinate, **5**,

360; *Pensées*, on human reason and existence of God, **36**, 90  
 Pasht, goddess, **18**, 225, 363, **20**, 220  
 Pasini, A., *Guide de la Basilique St. Marc*, **10**, lii.  
 Pasolini, Count, **32**, 99  
 Passavanti, Jacopo, on Zoroaster, **23**, 456  
*Passer*, **25**, 18, 29. *See also* Sparrow  
 Passion, passions: analysis of, in literature, less valuable than seeing, **5**, 334; art not to excite, **20**, 26; base and noble, **4**, 203; characteristic of Gothic art, **22**, 50; compassion and , **37**, 222; control of, in artistic dancing, **22**, 132–3; enhanced into virtue, **15**, 467; essential to painting, **22**, 12, 17–18, but to be curbed in youth, **22**, 19–20; evil, root of their deadliness, **27**, 279; evil effect on health and longevity, **26**, 95; freedom from tyranny of, the truest freedom, **23**, 116–7; God-given, higher than reason, **18**, 80; imagination as lord of, **20**, 92, **28**, 80; in economics, meaning entire range of moral feelings, importance of, overlooked, **17**, 67 *n.*; not blamed, but the want of it, **28**, 100; not full of intemperance, **22**, 173; often determine our conduct, but not opinions, **17**, 558; our honour in proportion to our, **18**, 78; patience opposed to, **10**, 391; power of, **18**, 344–5; rendering of, in art, laws for, **4**, 204; ruinous and violent, spiritual type of the, **28**, 601; ruled by Sophia, **22**, 133; sensation and, each a noble thing, **18**, 78; should be strong and controlled, as a war-horse, **20**, 88; should be trained, not crushed, **20**, 88, 92; sins of, **17**, 460; the four sacred, **5**, 28; the lower, ministered to by art, **5**, 96–7; those which degrade the human form, **4**, 192–203; true, is disciplined, **18**, 80; two, to rule life of man, love of God, fear of Death, **11**, 163; understood only by the passionate, **20**, 78; use of the, **10**, 226; want of, the truest death, **18**, 345  
 Passover, the, **29**, 32  
*Passover*, Sir F. Drake's ship, **27**, 237, 243  
 Passport system, **37**, 697  
 Past, the, romantic imagination of, in modern life, **5**, 325–6, 328; present and, sadly Sundered in England, **6**, 13; power of enjoying, **37**, 292  
 Paste, experiments in, on compression of strata, **26**, 257  
 Pasteboard for drawing, **15**, 42  
 Pastor, pastors: function of, as one who feeds, **18**, 72, **29**, 295 *n.*; relation to Masters and Princes, **29**, 400 *n.*; to die rather than teach falsehood, **17**, 40  
 Pastoral landscape (*q.v.*), "pastoralism," **5**, 409, **12**, 120, 123  
 Pastoral life: happiness of, **27**, 255–6; on the stage and in reality, **6**, 390; promotes song, **27**, 593–4; the soul of the Alps, **13**, 494; without machinery in Switzerland and Bavaria, **28**, 132. *See also* Peasant  
 Pastoral order, the great, **34**, 206  
 " poetry, **12**, 117–9  
 Pasturage in Alpine regions, **29**, 331, 333  
 Patents, **16**, 97  
*Pater and Ave*, **28**, 740, 744  
 Pater, Walter, essay on Botticelli, **4**, 355 *n.*, **22**, xxxvii *n.*; other refs. in edit. notes, **20**, 339 *n.*, **33**, xxxv., lx.  
 Paternal Government, **16**, 25, 105  
 Path, the broad and the narrow, **23**, 384  
 Pathetic Fallacy, ch. xii. *Mod. P.*, iii., **5**, 201 *seq.* (with this chapter, an earlier passage, **1**, 259, may be contrasted); R.'s phrase for a falseness in

impressions of external things under emotion, **5**, 205; seldom used by greatest or creative poets, **5**, 205; instances from—Coleridge contrasted with Dante, **5**, 206, Pope contrasted with Homer, **5**, 207, and Keats, **5**, 208 *n.*; Kingsley (cruel, crawling foam), **5**, 205, 210; not truly pathetic when put into the mouth of the wrong passion, **5**, 207–8; more or less noble according to the force and sincerity of the emotion, **5**, 208, 211, 215–6 instances from Pope contrasted with Young, **5**, 216–7, and Wordsworth, **5**, 217; utterly ignoble when conventional, **5**, 211, 216; always implies some weakness, **5**, 218; powerful only so far as pathetic, feeble so far as fallacious, **5**, 220; exquisite instances from Shenstone and Wordsworth, and why the latter is better, **5**, 218–9, from Tennyson, **5**, 219 *n.*, 341; not in Scott, **5**, 341  
 Patience: Alpine, **19**, 88; amount of, required in steel-engraving, **19**, 88, 90–3; an Italian child at Turin as type of, **19**, 82; basis of all pleasures and powers, **18**, 247; can do anything, **36**, 548; central sign of spirit, **19**, 352; Chaucer's vision of, "upon an hill of sonde," **18**, 247–8, **19**, 82, 84, **33**, 525; effect of a mother's, in education, **27**, 617; essential to art, **15**, 485; a form of temperance, **19**, 306; greatest fortitude is in, **18**, 247, **27**, 28; in saving, to be taught, **29**, 504; in sense of feeling no anger, possible to few, **32**, 73; necessary for work, **27**, 467, **36**, 156; needs practising, **18**, 247; needed to learn to draw, **15**, 385–6, **20**, 156; nobler than beauty, **16**, 372; of a great artist, **20**, 78; pioneer of the virtues, **19**, 81; portress of Promise and Art, **19**, 85–6, **27**, 29; required in women artists, **34**, 641; St. Theodore's, **33**, 525–6; Shakespeare's, "on a monument smiling at grief," **18**, 247, **19**, 86, **33**, 525; spirit of Staying, **19**, 85; title of—ch. iii. *Cestus*, **19**, 82, Oxford Lecture (1884), **33**, 523; value of, in labour, **17**, 67 *n.*  
 " *representations of*, in art:—on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 152; Ducal Palace, **10**, 390; in Bunyan, **10**, 390–1; in Spenser, **10**, 390  
 Patmore, Miss Bertha, **16**, 165, **37**, 177, 184, 191, 197, 365, 693; R.'s letter to, **37**, 313  
 Patmore, Coventry [(1) Personal; (2) General criticism; (3) Particular books]  
 " (1) *personal*:—R.'s friendship with, **36**, xxxi.–ii., J. J. R. and, **36**, xx.; greatly honoured and loved, **28**, 633, wise and good, **29**, 176; conversations with, **36**, xxxii., **37**, 178; R.'s visits to, **19**, xxxv., **36**, xxxii., 141 (meeting the Brownings); visits R. at Brantwood, **23**, xxvi.–vii., **24**, xxxi., **37**, 176, 693; R.'s letters to, **9**, xli., xli.–ii., **12**, xlvi., xlviii., **18**, liv., **28**, 633 *n.*, 634 *n.*, and see **36**, civ., **37**, xviii. (lists); R. godfather to his son Henry John, **37**, 694; letter of J. J. R. to, **9**, xl *n.*; induces R. to champion the P.R.B., **9**, xlvi., **12**, xlvi., **37**, 427; review of *S. of V.* in *Edinb. Rev.* (1851), **9**, xl., in *British Quarterly* (1851), **9**, xl.–xli., in the *Pall Mall*, **10**, 459 *n.*; appreciation of *Sesame*, **18**, liv., of *Elements of Prosody*, **37**, 314 *n.*; letter in *Fors* enclosing newspaper cuttings, with R.'s comment, **28**, 622, 633–4, **29**, 177; letter in *Fors* commenting on a passage (**28**, 566), with R.'s reply, **29**, 176–7, 194; conversion to Rome, **36**, 478–9; his house at Highgate, **36**, 141; on Millais's Vale of Rest, **36**, 304; on Rossetti's Passover, **36**, 237  
 " (2) *general criticism*:—always strengthens and purifies, **18**, 120 *n.*; cannot be read too often, **18**, 120 *n.*; compared with Tennyson, **36**, 147, 182,

Patmore, Coventry (*continued*)

224; one of R.'s models in use of English, **34**, 490; true and tender thinker, **34**, 490

"(3) *particular books*:—

*Amelia*, Prefatory Study of English Metrical Law (1878), **36**, 253  
*Angel in the House*, a most finished piece of writing, **15**, 227; exquisite expression of simple love, **17**, 362; book i. (originally issued as *The Betrothal*, 1854), **36**, 180, 182, 224, press criticisms, **36**, 182 *n.*; passages in, cited:—canto i. ("The Cathedral Close"), "the wedding march of Mendelssohn," **37**, 590, c. iii. ("Honoraria"), "as moon between her lighted clouds," **36**, 224, c. iv. ("The Morning Call"), "And there with many a blissful tear," etc., **17**, 362, c. vii. (Prelude i.), "Ah, wasteful woman," etc., **18**, liv.–v., 120, c. ix. (Prelude i.), "as grass grows taller round a stone," **36**, 224; book i., part ii. (originally issued as *Faithful for Ever*, 1860), R.'s letter in defence of it against critics, **34**, 488–90, **36**, 344; perfect piece of art, **34**, 489, 490, unfairness of dwelling on its tamer passages, **34**, 489, simplicity of diction justified, **34**, 489–90  
*The Ethics of Art*, **36**, 112, 113  
*Nine Odes* (1868), **36**, xxxi., 548  
*Tamerton Church Tower, etc.*, **36**, 147 (*see* **38**; 383)  
*Unknown Eros.*, a copy with illuminated title-page, **37**, 365

Patmore, Mrs. Coventry (Emily Augusta), **9**, xl., **36**, xx., xxxi., 147, 180; R.'s letter to, **37**, 694

Patmore, Mrs. Coventry (Marianne Caroline), R.'s letter to, **36**, 546

Patmore, Miss Emily Honoria, **36**, 546

" Henry John, **36**, 546, **37**, 694

" Tennyson, **36**, 305, **37**, 694

Paton, Sir Joseph Noel, R.'s acquaintance with, **12**, xxvii., **36**, 349; colour, deficiency in, **14**, 50, 156–7; *pictures by*:—Fairy Assemblies (various early pictures), **14**, 50, **33**, 334, "Home" (R.A., 1856), **14**, 50, 156, In Memoriam (R.A., 1858), **14**, 156, The Bluidy Tryste (R.A., 1858), **14**, 155

Paton, J. L., "Schoolboys as Navvies," **27**, lxxv *n.*

" Waller, "Wild Water, Inveruglas," **14**, 329

*Patraque*, **28**, 372 *n.*

Patriarch of Venice. *See* Agostini, Cardinal

Patriarchs and Prophets, **22**, 498

Patrick, Saint, **33**, 207, 439, **34**, 586, 592, 698; bell of, **33**, 440

Patrin, E. M. L., *Histoire Naturelle des Mineraux*, on pudding stones, **26**, 389

Patriot, the root of his glory, **29**, 336

Patriotism: founded on an extended selfishness (early passage), **1**, 449; H. Spencer's definition ("p. is nationally what Egoism is individually") examined and denounced, **17**, 556–8, **31**, 24, **34**, 527; p. is a virtue of individuals and consists in sacrifice of their egoism, **17**, 557; art based on, **18**, 152; divinity of sacrifices, **31**, 24; does not require us to limit efforts to good of our own countries, **16**, 71, **36**, 303; English, insufficiency of civic, **20**, 31; every man may show, in daily work, **28**, 178–9; never fortunate according to Bacon, **28**, 487; the temper which crowns the joy of life with the sweetness of death, **17**, 559; vanity confused with, **12**, 42, degraded into mingling of mean rapacity with meaner pride, **23**, 145; otherwise mentioned, **38**, 41, 339

Patroclus, **18**, 365, **19**, 333, 382, **20**, 361 *n.*, **27**, 155, **33**, 193

Patron Saints of St. George's Company, **27**, 482 *n.*

Patronage Abolition Act (Scotland), **29**, 75

Patronage of art: artists encourage diseased taste, **3**, 46 *n.*; best kind, "not buying, but being pictures," **12**, 160; in England, **3**, 50; patrons take no

trouble to discriminate, **3**, 46 *n.*; power of wealthy patrons, on what dependent, **17**, 46, 54, 70; responsibilities and duties in case of painting, **12**, 68–70, in architecture, **12**, 15; safety, in buying water colours, **12**, 69. *See also* Pictures (4)

Patronymics, meaning of Greek, **22**, 236

Patterdale, **1**, 412, 416 *n.*, **2**, 286, 311, **24**, xxxi.

Patterns, drawing exercises in, **15**, 48; patterned draperies, etc., **15**, 60 and *n.*, **16**, 184, 185; design and, **16**, lxxvii., 288, 427 *seq.*; Greek Fret pattern, **27**, 400, 404; in fish, serpents, and birds, **25**, 509

Patti, Adelina, **35**, 176, **37**, 402 *n.*

Pattison, Mark, at Metaphysical Society, **37**, 25; review of *Arrows of the Chace*, **34**, xli., xlii.

Pattison, Mrs. Mark. *See* Dilke

" Mr., lawyer, **36**, 517

Paul, Saint: address to personal faith, **23**, 377; at Corinth, **25**, 280 *n.*; bold despiser of faith without love, **27**, 509; character and appearance, **5**, 82, presence of, weakly, **4**, 182; churches named after, in London, **27**, 492–3, his rule over London, **7**, 383; claims no authority over the Church, **12**, 544; conversion, **12**, 581, **28**, 442; Epistles, not binding, **37**, 487, addressed to special persons, **29**, 93; grave, at Rome, **28**, 119; identified by German critics with Simon Magus, **27**, 509; irony at his bitterest word, **29**, 335; metaphorical language, **26**, 263, of life, **31**, 210; not learned but wise, **11**, 204; olive grafting of, **19**, 337; on action v. strife of words, **12**, 542 *n.*; on bishops, **28**, 244, 245; on the Decalogue, **29**, 110; on faith, **38**, 176; on inspiration, **11**, 178 *n.*, 180; on justice, **17**, 509; on keeping the Sabbath, **28**, 72; on miracles, **34**, 122, 123; on prophetic dreams and powers, **23**, 133, **28**, 595; on vice and virtue, no attempt at system, **10**, 366–7; practical teaching of, to be followed, **17**, 408; preaching on the Areopagus, **19**, 387; Roman peasant asks for his statue, **28**, 119, 125, 128; to be specially revered by St. George's Co., **27**, 482 *n.*, 509; tradition of his visiting Britain and Spain, **33**, 214; use of the word "slave," **29**, 230; use of the word "spirit," **19**, 352; visions and ecstasies of, **4**, 221, **28**, 87; "without doubting," faith and a good conscience, **27**, 467; Xenophon and, quoted by R. alike, **23**, 133; various references, **3**, 152, **27**, 374, **33**, 213, 251, **34**, 660. *See also* passages from the Acts and Epistles under Bible

" *representations of*, in art:—in Raphael's "St. Cecilia," **5**, 82; in the Spanish Chapel, **23**, 403; in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106

Paul, Bishop of Altinum, **10**, 18 *n.*, 33 *n.*

" St., of Thebes, the Anchorite, **1**, 499

" Sir John Dean, **36**, 226

*Paul and Virginia*. *See* St. Pierre

Paulinus, in England, **11**, 76

Pauperism: industrial education and, **29**, 250; in London, **19**, 266; national expenditure on, **18**, 504; statistics of (1870), **28**, 221. *See also* Poor

Paupers, squires as able-bodied, **28**, 157

Paupertas, as painted by Giotto, **28**, 163

Pausanias, quoted or referred to, on:—

Aegina, defences (ii. 29), **20**, 386; Anacreon, statue of (i. 25), **22**, 224 *n.*; Argos (ii. 16), **20**, 143 *n.*; Artemis Laphria (iv. 31), **23**, 20 *n.*; Athena's blue eyes (i. 14), **26**, 185 *n.*; Athena the Bridler (ii. 4), **19**, 295 *n.*; Athena's golden lamp (i. 26), **19**, 340 *n.*; Athena

the Worker (i. 24), **19**, 388 *n.*; Athens, legendary chronology (i. 2), **31**, 23 *n.*; Brazen House (iii. 17), **1**, 100, **24**, 153 *n.*; Broteas (iii. 22), **20**, 143 *n.*; Castor and Pollux (iii.16), **20**, 395 *n.*; Chest of Cypselus (v. 17), **24**, 281 *n.*; Codrus (viii. 52), **31**, 24 *n.*; Colossus at Thebes (i. 42), **24**, 244 *n.*; Cyllene and altar of Hermes (viii. 17), **19**, 321 *n.*; Eleusis, corn first grown at (i. 38), **27**, 402; Epidaurus Theatre (ii. 27), **20**, 218; Euphemy, statue of (ix. 29), **29**, 270; the Graces (ix. 35), **17**, 225 *n.*; Hermes, ram-bearing (ix. 22), **19**, 322 *n.*; Hippocrene (ix. 31), **7**, 186 *n.*; Ion (vii.1), **31**, 24 *n.*; Isthmain Games (ii. 1), **19**, 326 *n.*; Messene (iv. 33), **20**, 343 *n.*; Olympic crown (v. 7), **19**, 336 *n.*; Phlegians (ix. 36), **25**, 162; Polygnotus (i. 15), **20**, 319 *n.*, 349 *n.*; Puff-adder (viii. 4), **17**, 365 *n.*; Red water (iv. 35), **24**, 377 *n.*; serpent in a plane tree (ii. 37), **19**, 297; Sirens and Muses (ix. 34), **17**, 212 *n.*; Sisyphus (i. 5), **20**, 386; Spotted and Speaking Trout (viii. 21), **20**, 350; Syracuse founded (v. 7), **31**, 26 *n.*; Tarentine offerings at Delphi (x. 13), **20**, 395; Tarentum (x. 10), **20**, 394; Taygete (iii. 1), **19**, 321 *n.*; Thermopylae, springs (iv. 35), **22**, 258; Trophonius (ix. 37), **24**, 342. *See also*, **19**, 317 *n.*, 318 *n.*, 340 *n.*

Pausanias, Spartan general, **1**, 100, **4**, 329 *n.*

Pavement, R.'s ideally clean, **27**, xvi., **28**, 204

Pavia, R. at, (1835) **1**, 199, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, (1850) **9**, xxiv *n.*; various references, **23**, 80, **27**, 461, **36**, 577; Church of S. Michele:—date of, **34**, 131, one of the two most important Lombard Churches in Italy, **9**, 40, 336, **33**, 467 *n.*, archivolt, **9**, 393, 395, bases, **9**, 336, 342, deep mouldings, **10**, 61, interior contrasted with Torcello, **10**, 25, have pier, **9**, 133, ornamentation, admirable system of, **9**, 263 *n.*, sculptures, general character of, **9**, 429–30, spirit of excitement in, **9**, 427, vaulting shaft, **40**

"Certosa of, R.'s first impressions of, **1**, 199, **35**, 623, **36**, 350; general description of, **8**, 50–1 *n.*; corrupt Gothic, **9**, 263, **12**, 195; encrusted bas-reliefs, **20**, 314; meaningless efflorescence, **9**, 44; one of worst shames of Italy, **35**, 482; over-delicate and over-loaded ornamentation, **8**, 50–1, **12**, 195, **23**, 415

Pavillon Bellevue, *See* Chamouni (2)

Pawnbrokers, pawnshops, **27**, 365, **28**, 336, 548. *See also* Monte di Pietà

Pawns and patience, **36**, 548

"Pax tibi Marce," fulfilled in Venice, **9**, 30 *n.*, **10**, 71 *n.*

*Pax Romana* in London streets, **34**, 614

*Pax Vobiscum*, title of chap. in *Val*, **23**, 69

Paxton, Sir Joseph, and Crystal Palace architecture, **9**, 456, **12**, lxii., **16**, 349

Pay, payment: amount asked by best men, small, **17**, 184 *n.*; best men work without, **7**, 449, 452; fair, and fair work, **17**, 388; for bad books, harm of, **29**, 205; just principles of, **17**, 64 *seq.*; over-and-under-, **17**, 64; over the counter, in all wise commerce, **27**, 474; play and, **18**, 422; work that "pays" not in money, but in life, **17**, 282, *See also* Fee

Payerne, Abbey of, **35**, 513, 515

Payne, W. H. S. and F., pantomimists, **17**, 337, **38**, 367

Payne, William, drawings, **12**, 308

Payot, M., of Chamonix, **36**, 514

*Paysan*, *Paysanne*, **27**, 552 *n.*, **32**, 350 *n.*

Pea, peas, pease, **25**, 313, 357, 358 *n.*, **36**, 437; at Denmark Hill, **27**, 196; botanical nomenclature of, **25**, 346; development of blossom, **25**, 261–2 (figs. 8, 9; function in a whistle, **28**, 210; root, **25**, 222; seed of, **25**, 379, 384; shell, **25**, 372, **7**, 125 *n.*; tribe of plants, **19**, 368

Peabody, George, sent opera boxes to poor friends, **29**, 434

Peace [ (1) General; (2) National]

" (1) *general*:—title of last ch. of *M. P.*, **7**, 441, p. of life, true and false, **7**, 456 *seq.*, conditions of true p., simple, unselfish, laborious life, **7**, 460, in this sense the great need of the present time, **22**, 262, true meaning of, **19**, 183, **28**, 418, and of the Prayer for, **28**, 417–8; beauty of, **17**, 112; coming from manual labour, **28**, 206; "feet shod with peace," meaning of, **28**, 216; gives knowledge, not knowledge peace, **28**, 548; grace essential to, **17**, 224; how to be found, **18**, 360, **22**, 262–3, **23**, 131, **28**, 767, and how to be kept, **16**, 410–1; necessary for the knowledge of God, **19**, 183; noble and ignoble, **16**, 409–10; of True love, **25**, 166; p.-givers distinct from p.-makers, **17**, 112; R.'s lessons of, as a child, **28**, 548, **35**, 43 (**28**, 349); to be given, not sold, **29**, 295; unselfishness gives p., not necessarily joy, **29**, 149

" (2) *national* (in the sense of peace opposed to war): a soldier's and a coward's, **23**, 272; art perishes in, **18**, 459–60; ideal state of, dreadless and inoffensive, **31**, 28; in a nation's own palaces and published upon the hills, **23**, 272; large families only possible in times of, **17**, 97; moral decline during prolonged, **4**, 30; Old Testament texts on, **34**, 687; vice and, **18**, 464

Peacemakers, beatitude, **22**, 262

Peace of Polissena, *See* Polissena

Peace, The Prince, of, **18**, 139, **29**, 258

Peace Societies, **28**, 152

Peach, Persica: blossom, beauty of, **25**, 385, colour, **15**, 421, painting of, **15**, 463–4; fruit, **25**, 374; kernel, **25**, 373, 374; p. or bombshells? economic illustration, **17**, 103, **28**, 282; placed by R. in his order "Charites," **25**, 348, 353, 360; Russian epicure and, **18**, 410 *n.*; various references, **25**, 302, 313

Peacocking, **17**, 402, peacocky, **18**, 481

Peacocks: all neck and tail, **25**, 36; Argus and, **9**, 451; at the Thwaite, **37**, 231, 630; beautiful and useless, **9**, 72, 451; colours, **7**, 115, **20**, 167; eyes in tail, essence of the p. in them, **9**, 288; feathers:—breast-plumes, **25**, 39, Darwinian theories of, **22**, 247, **25**, 264, inexhaustible wonder of, **37**, 180, lustrous waves, order in, **22**, 506, of back, studies of, **15**, 409–12 (Figs. 15, 16, Pl. 5), of tail, structure of, **15**, 413, cumbrously decorative, **25**, 58, order and colour in, **37**, 165, reflecting different colours in different lights, **15**, 405, R.'s study of, **28**, 466, **37**, 74, 75, 165, 180, 224;—plume, severest type of colour, **8**, 179, **182**; Solomon and, **24**, 445, **37**, 224; symbolical, **9**, 281, of Resurrection, **10**, 171; tail, type of Byzantine mosaic, **30**, lviii.; voice, **37**, 231

" *representations of*, in art:—Alma Tadema, feathers without eyes, **14**, 271; Byzantine sculpture, abstraction in, **9**, 288 (Pl. 8); a missal, **22**, 61; Pompeian mosaic with only eleven eyes in tail, **37**, 97; Rubens, **22**, 41–2, 61; Tintoret, **22**, 43; Torcello, **10**, 28

*Peacock at Home*, **2**, 254

Peaks, district, Derbyshire, **26**, 128, **34**, 568; Cavern, **1**, 412, **28**, 39, **37**, 159

Peaks, rarity of real, in mountain form, **6**, 222

Pear, pears: a maxim on, **28**, 295; at Ashestiel, **29**, 462; at Herne Hill, **28**, 344; espaliers, **28**, 520; jargonelles, **35**, 394; prices of, at Abbeville, **28**, 768

Pearl, pearls: beauty and value, **20**, 211; chemical composition of, **26**, lxii *n.*; Cleopatra and, **26**, 564;

- engraving of, **15**, 481; fisheries, **27**, 217, **28**, 465; form of, **15**, 385; from the Tay, **28**, 465; in heraldry, **26**, xlv., 182; 187; lights in, **20**, 169; of great and little price, relative estimate of, by English ladies, **26**, 195; wisdom and, **15**, 385, **28**, 465
- Pearl-spar, **18**, 283
- Pearlwort, **37**, 265, 266
- Pears, Steuart A., *Correspondence of Sidney and Languet*, **35**, 294 n.
- Pears' Soap, **33**, 511
- Pearson, Rev. Hugh, **36**, xxx.
- Pearson, J. L., R.A., Country Bank, Oxford, **23**, 25 n.; restoration of Peterborough Cathedral, **34**, 622
- Peasant, peasants, peasantry: *Studies of P. Life*, various books collected in **32**, connection between, and point of view of, them, **32**, xvii.–xviii., xxv.–ix., xxxii.–iii.; aged, pathetic appearance of, **6**, 15; Alpine, **33**, 536, unconsidered by tourists, **35**, 244 n.; at Mentone, Carlyle on their gentle manners, **17**, 480; the Church on earth, **29**, 288; “classic” books for British “peasants” (*Bibliotheca Pastorum*), **31**, 7; common forms of art among, **20**, 84; costume, **20**, 377–8, at Thun and Berne, **36**, 507, old instincts in, **37**, 576; courtesy of, **23**, xxxi.; a difference between Swiss and English, **28**, 56 n.; education of: to learn Latin, **27**, 27, **34**, 374, what should be taught, **7**, 429; English, betrayed into Socialism, **30**, 95; English and French, compared, **1**, 15–16; English and Swiss, real and on the stage, **6**, 388–91; essential distinction between soldiers and, between clerics and, **27**, 261–2; French, as described by Marmontel, **27**, 300–3, 367; girls, beauty of, **29**, 441; history of, the unwritten but the real h., **23**, 50, **32**, xviii., 5, **33**, 38–9, 59; how to make, happy, **28**, 54; innocence and rude art, **20**, 83; Italian, character and dwellings, **1**, 23, in the Middle Ages, **23**, 50; kindness to useful animals, **34**, 644; life of, where unspoilt, example of perfect country life, **27**, 288, **30**, 94, **31**, 11, **32**, xvii.; loyalty to land-possessors, **30**, 94; many, better educated than most “gentlemen,” **11**, 263, **27**, lxi.; national character more marked in, than in other classes, **1**, 74–5; noble races of, how formed, **18**, 529; of Lake Country, gentle feelings of, **34**, 319; a, of Montreux, quoting the Bible, **6**, 432; of Mornex, gentle manners, **36**, 420; of Val Maggia, **36**, 284–5; of Ticino, idleness and want of co-operation, **7**, xxxvi., **17**, 97 n., 551; Tuscany, **29**, 441, as shown by Miss Alexander, **32**, xxv.–ix., 175, in what sense Protestant, **37**, 501 (see also Ruskin, *Christ's Folk, Roadside Songs*); of Upper Wharfedale, **28**, 46, 47; of Val di Niévole, **27**, 308; peasant-paymasters, feeding clerics, soldiers, lawyers, etc., **23**, 50, **27**, 184–5, 260, 279, *seq.*, **28**, 188, 199–200; Swiss, as shown by Gotthelf, **33**, xxxii.–iii., life of, and their cottages, **1**, 32–3; Tyrolese and Bavarian well-bred, **29**, 441; a Tyrolese, the ideal to be aimed at, **27**, 193; women, wealth in golden ornaments, **28**, 434. *See also* Pastoral Life, Savoy, Switzerland, Tyrol
- Peasant-Proprietorship, **28**, 167
- Peat, **28**, 762, **29**, 334
- Pebble, pebbles: defined, **26**, 399; beds, of the Alps, **26**, 107–10; in streams, necessary for beauty of sound, **27**, 595; rolled, specimens of, **26**, 493 (18, 19); Scotch, nature of, unknown, **26**, 155, 292, 374, 564, specimens, **26**, 176, 435; various specimens, **26**, 43, 167, 563, 564
- Pece Greca*, **12**, 274
- Peckham, **28**, 344; Rye, **28**, 671
- Pectinaria, **28**, 289
- Peculation, speculators, pardoned in England, **27**, 312; how punished by Dante, **27**, 313–4
- Pecunia*, derivation of the word, **19**, 323, **27**, 315, **28**, 327
- Pedicularis, **25**, 476. *See* Monacha
- Pedicularity, **28**, 622–3
- Pediment, defined, **11**, 69 n.; absurdity of, in modern architecture, **12**, 46; characteristic of Greek architecture, **9**, 353, **10**, 254, perhaps symbolical of law of fate, **9**, 304; in Italian Romanesque, **8**, 196; introduced above windows by Renaissance, **9**, 238
- Pedius, founds Boulogne, **23**, 225 n.
- Peeks, Francis, *Social Wreckage*, **37**, 433
- Peel, Sir Robert (third baronet), **36**, 117; cross-examines, R. on Public Institutions Committee (1860), **16**, lxi., 479–82, 485, 486, **36**, 333
- Peepul tree, **2**, 92
- Peewits, **28**, 289, **34**, 485
- Pegasus, **18**, 349, legends of, **19**, 327, interpreted as the lower rain-cloud, **7**, 185–6, **19**, 295 n., 326; chivalry and, the bridling of, **25**, 130, **29**, 55; coin representing, **20**, 253
- Pegola, **12**, 274
- Peirene, myth of, **20**, 386
- Peise (weigh), **31**, 171 (440)
- Pelagian heresy, **29**, 518, **33**, 210, 226, 428
- Pelargonium, *See* Geranium
- Pelasgi, Pelasgians, the, **22**, 342, **35**, 193
- Peleg, **28**, 497–8.
- Pélérens, Cascade des. *See* Chamouni (3)
- Peleus, **20**, 387
- Pelham, Prof. T. H., **21**, xxiii n.
- Pelican, pelicans, **14**, 162, **34**, 628; and climbing perch, **17**, 250; awkwardness of, **20**, 373; Christian symbolism of, **26**, 326; plumage of, **20**, 105; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 273
- Pelican*, Sir F. Drake's ship, **27**, 238
- Pelican Record*, magazine of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, **20**, xxx., **26**, 326 n.
- Pelides, **22**, 236. *See* Achilles
- Pelion, **20**, 392
- Pelops, Peloponnesus, **31**, 15 n., 25–6; ivory shoulder of Pelops, mythic account of Greek sculpture, **19**, 316, **20**, 143, 258
- Pembroke, Earl of, Newton's friend, **20**, 221
- ” Mary, Countess of, sister of Sir P. Sidney (*q.v.*), **27**, 415, **32**, xxi.; her joint authorship of Sidney's Psalter, **32**, xxi.–vii.; portrait, **32**, xlii., 112 (Pl. 3)
- Pen: essential power of, as an instrument for writing, **28**, 494, 573, (*see* Writing); manufacturing p. for writing lies won't clothe, **28**, 696; on a “College Card,” **28**, 697, 698; quill, use of, in drawing, **15**, 97, 130; Sir Walter Scott's, **13**, 400, **38**, 362; steel, which the best for drawing, **15**, 29; the kind used by R., **34**, 713; use of, in drawings, **15**, 32, 33, 38, 48, 77, **20**, 130, 134–6
- Pen-drawing compared with engraving, **22**, 322
- Pen-y-Ghent, **7**, xlix.
- Penance, and saints, **32**, 77
- Pence: in New Test., denarii, **27**, 315; R.'s love of, **28**, 549
- Pencil, pencils: in art-writing, properly means the brush, **15**, 369, 423 n. (for pencil in ordinary parlance R. often uses “the lead” or “lead-point,” **15**, 369, but more commonly “pencil” in the usual sense); best of all sensitive instruments, **33**, 343; hard, drawing exercises with, **15**, 35, 38, 40, 106; J. D. Harding on, **1**, 428, **3**, 601; local colour, how far

Pencil (*continued*)

expressible by, **3**, 601; on a "College Card," **28**, 698; pencil before colour, **33**, 532, **37**, 335; rules for, **21**, 258; soft, drawing exercises with, **15**, 32, 104; a tool, not a machine, **28**, 654 *n.*; Turner's constant study with, **7**, 156, **13**, 245; use of, essential, **21**, 209, in sketching from nature, **7**, 150 *n.*

" in optics, meaning of the term, **1**, 227, **15**, 369 *n.*

Penelope: Hermione and, **25**, 418; her servants, **17**, 524; housewifely calm, **18**, 117, **37**, 550; prayer against the Harpies, **19**, 319; tended by Athena, **19**, 330; web of, **15**, 400, **20**, 375; various references to, as typical spinner and housewife, **27**, 186, **28**, 248, **29**, 510

Penge, woodlands formerly at, **27**, 529

Penguins, **26**, 305, **36**, 346, **37**, 321

*Penia*, Goddess of Poverty, **34**, 688

Penjdeh Incident, **31**, 383 *n.*

Penmanship, **15**, 401, **22**, 368. *See* Writing

Penn, William, **34**, 328

Pennant's *Genera of Birds*, **25**, 133 *n.*

Pennon, definition of, **27**, 567 *n.*

Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Art, R. a member, **17**, liv.

Penny: description of a penny-piece, picture and legend on, **27**, 450–3; evolution of a, **1**, 407; how to lay one on another, the sum of English "practical education," **27**, 450; in St. George's coinage, **28**, 430, 431; optical experiment in judging of the size of a, **15**, 377–8; purchasing power of a, **1**, 408

Penny literature, **19**, 210

Penny, Mrs. A. S., **38**, 344–5; *Romance of a Dull Life*, **36**, 387 (*see* **38**, 383)

Penny Tract, the, title of *Fors* No. 25, **27**, 447

Penrich, **1**, 417; moors, **36**, 70, 536, R. at (1857), **36**, 267

Penrose, F. C., on the Parthenon, **3**, 139 *n.*, **10**, 153 *n.*, **29**, 81

Penshurst, **28**, 374

Pensil, **27**, 567 *n.*

Pensions, receipt of Government, is going into the workhouse on a large scale, **18**, 94; for Old Age advocated and justified, **16**, 113, **17**, 22–3

Pentateuch, lessons in, **28**, 612.

Pentecost, **19**, 341; early Christian pictures of, **20**, 338, Giotto's, **24**, 109

Pentlands, the, **12**, 14

*Pentola*, *Pentolino*, **32**, 172 *n.*

Pentonville, **23**, 353; the P. omnibus, **34**, 377

Penwipers, **37**, 142

People's Charter, **27**, 382 *n.*

People-eaters, **22**, 265

People, great, **36**, 196

People's Palaces, **19**, xxi.

Pephredo, one of the Graiaë, **7**, 183

Pepin de Werre, **27**, 461

Pepper's Ghost, **18**, 96 *n.*, **27**, 530

Pepper, import of, **28**, 654 *n.*

Pepper, Mrs., homespun industry at Coniston, **30**, xxxvii.

Peppering, near Arundel, **24**, xxvi., **25**, 255, **28**, 526 *n.*

Peppermint flower, **33**, xl.

Perah, race of, **31**, 279

Perception: acuteness of, may be increased by cultivation, **3**, 142, **6**, 368, **11**, xviii.; gift of, essential to true artists, **11**, 50, **16**, 297; hindered by knowledge, **11**, 51, **22**, 211; of natural objects as patches of colour, **15**, xxxix.

**27** and *n.*, 50; sensibility and, **3**, 142–3; to be cultivated by drawing, **1**, 283–5, 424, **15**, 13, 31, 54; truth of, rare (men see what they expect), **3**, 143–4

Perdiccas and the sunshine, story of, **1**, 53

Peregrini, Master Tommaso de', **19**, 440

"Perfect Additions," **1**, 411

Perfect Art, the period of, in Italian painting, **19**, 442–4

Perfection, in art: attainment of, in relation to means, **8**, 19, 281; architectural ornament need not be perfect, **9**, 284; demand for, in art, Renaissance error, **10**, 190 *seq.*, **11**, 17; "The Law of Perfectness," title of *Mod. P.*, v. pt. 8, ch. 4, p. in art meaning harmony, **7**, 236; a type of, **36**, 611

Perfection, ideal of an ethical, **19**, 171

Performance of a leaden pipe by rats, **1**, 193

Perfumes, **24**, 275. *See also* Florence (S. Maria Novella, Spezeria)

Pergamos, Church of, **12**, 573, **29**, 299, 301

Periander of Corinth, **2**, 114, 123

Pericles, **12**, 151; Aspasia and, **31**, 46 *n.*; Doge Gradenigo the P. of Venice, **10**, 340; said never to smile, **36**, 385; the age of:—recorded in architecture and sculpture, **8**, 224, that of Michael Angelo and, **20**, 360 *n.*

Perilaus, the bull of, **20**, 286

Perilous, the, and the marvellous, distinct in building, **9**, 250

Periods, the three great Geological, **26**, 118

Periwinkle shell, **27**, 405

" plant (*Pervinca*), **25**, 354 *n.*, 362 and *n.*, 405

Perjink (prim, neat), **35**, 441 *n.*

Perkins, C. C., *Tuscan Sculptors*, **23**, 187 *n.*, 224 *n.*

" F. Mason, *Giotto*, **23**, xlv *n.*, 477 *n.*

Permanence, in art, importance of, **20**, 120; in life, blessing of fixed manner of, **17**, 524

Permian (geology), **22**, 232, **29**, 506

Perpendicular Architecture, English: degraded form of Gothic, **8**, 258; dulness of ornamentation, **9**, 303; panels and nothing else, **21**, 194; tracery, **9**, 227, combines all the worst methods, **9**, 229–31

Perpendiculars, Convergence of, **1**, 215 *seq.*

Perplexity, "Abberinto," **27**, 510

Perrault, C., *Parallèle des Anciens et des Modernes*, **3**, 9

Perron, A. de, on Canarah, **2**, 91 *n.*

Persephone, Proserpine, Cora: myth of, **36**, 501, its meaning, **7**, 474, 478, **19**, 304; avenger of blood, **19**, 304; enthroned as well as Cytherea, **5**, 92; epithet *dáeira* applied to, **20**, 263; Fleur-de-lys consecrated by R. to, **21**, 107, 113, **25**, xlvi.; flowers and, **7**, 474, **19**, 304, **25**, 241, 362 ("Cora and Kronos"), 371; on Greek vases, **21**, 118; Queen of Fate and Gloom of sin, **19**, 304; R.'s mode of thinking of, **29**, 385; various references, **4**, 255–6, **23**, 147, **25**, 165. *See also* Ruskin (*Works*, *Proserpina*)

Persecution, and religion, **17**, 363

Persepolitan, characters in Arabian architecture, **9**, 39; water-leaf, **9**, 280, 376

Perseus: myth of, interpreted as a cloud-myth, **7**, 184–5, 184 *n.*, **19**, 327; Andromeda and, **27**, 481; St. George and, **24**, 378, 415; sword of, its shape, **19**, 327

Perseverance, **16**, 446, **27**, 617, **36**, 223, **37**, 403; figure of, on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 154

Persia, Persians, *in Greek times*; the real power of the East in Greek times, **33**, 95; Athenian conquest of, **16**, 189; education of Princes in

Persia, Persians (*continued*)

(Plato), **27**, 212; incursions upon Scythians, **2**, 59  
 " *general and modern*: art of, **10**, 215, **23**, 343; famine in (1871), **22**, 149, **27**, 193; idea of God as light, **22**, 204; MS., **19**, 394, **21**, 301, 308; St. George and, **24**, 379; type of Shemite race, **28**, 522; various references, **23**, 353, **28**, 290

Persiani, Fanny, singing Mozart, **37**, 594

Persica (peach, *q.v.*), **25**, 313, 348, 353, 360

Persico, G. B. da, *Verona descritta*, **24**, 132

Persiede, in *Christ's Folk*, **32**, 288

Personal experiences as well worth giving as opinions, **19**, 138 *n.*

Personal feelings expressible only in poetry, **33**, 274

" intercourse compared with writing, **27**, 294

" powers to be cultivated, **22**, 537

" Spirit, idea of, increases with our faith, **18**, 351

Personate flowers, **25**, 475

Personifiant, **5**, 134

Personification: distinguished from symbolism, than which it is far less noble, **10**, 377, though capable of noble use in art, **10**, 377–8; earlier and later in art contrasted, **5**, 135, **10**, 377–8; none in Christ's words, though much symbolism, **10**, 377; real and vaporescent distinguished, **33**, 291, 292; symbolism and, uses of, **5**, 134 *seq.*, **18**, 232

Perspective, Aerial: defined and distinguished from tone, **3**, 260; laws of, sometimes violated by Nature, **3**, 438; in relation to colour, **11**, 59, **15**, 144, 157–9, 167; not a matter of paramount importance, **3**, 438; grossly exaggerated in modern **5**, art. 317, **11**, 59

Perspective, Linear: bad *p.*, R. intolerant of, **36**, 489–90; best law of, an accurate eye, great painters draw by eye, not rule, **11**, 58, **15**, 16–17, 459 *n.*; curious interest of the subject, **15**, 236; despised in 13th cent., **5**, 37; *Elements of*, R.'s book, **15**, 229 *seq.*; exercises in, by map-drawing, **15**, 458–9; a favourite study with R., **15**, xxv.; first discovery of, painters amused themselves with, **15**, 17; in foliage, **15**, 68, 92, 184; in reflections (*q.v.*), **15**, 257 *n.*; knowledge of, helpful only in rudimentary work, **15**, 16; a lesson in, to Kate Greenaway, **37**, 583–4, 585; Mr. Le Vengeur on, **15**, 236 and *n.*; measurement needed to learn, **20**, 133; method of learning, by pane of glass, **15**, 17–18, 241; modern artists generally ignorant of, **12**, 356–7, **15**, 17; *Notes on the Theory and Practice of*, **1**, 215 *seq.*; of a church aisle, **15**, 170; of the circle, **12**, 357, importance of learning, **15**, 447–8; of clouds, **7**, 152–7 (Pls. 64, 65), value of, in expressing buoyancy, **7**, 158 *n.*; of Gothic arch in retiring plane, **12**, 357; of ground, **15**, 128; of spirals, **36**, 484; of water's edge, **15**, 125; ordinary, supposes plane of picture to be vertical, **15**, 18, 242 *n.*; parallel *p.*, greatest masters fond of, **15**, 303 *n.*; Pre-Raphaelites and, *see* Pre-R. (3); rarity of true, **12**, 356–7; Renaissance vanity of, **11**, 71; rules of, not properly connected with size of picture, **15**, 243; but dependent on distance of observation, **15**, 244; rules for placing sight-point, etc., **15**, 244–50, 302–5; C. Runciman as teacher of, **15**, 18 *n.*, his *Rules*, **34**, 573; a series of problems, **15**, 251–301, 309–31, containing sufficient study of mathematics of *p.*, **20**, 133; studies in (Oxford), *see* **21**, 324; a test of, **1**, 224; theoretical rules of, of little use to students, **15**, 16, 125 *n.*; why it may look wrong, though done by true

rule, **15**, 303; various terms:—distance, direct, lateral, vertical, **15**, 248, 249, dividing-point, **15**, 263, measuring-line, **15**, 267, sight-line, **15**, 245, sight-magnitude, **15**, 260 *n.*, 310, sight-point, **15**, 244–5, 302–3, station-line, **15**, 245, station-point, **15**, 246, 303–4, steepest lines, **15**, 326; vanishing-point, all parallel lines have the same, **15**, 259 *n.* For perspective in relation to particular painters, *see* Claude, Prout, Roberts, Turner, etc.

Perspective, the English word, **29**, 478

Persuasion, true force of, **27**, 363

Perth: R.'s visits to (at Bridge End and Rose Terrace), as a child, **2**, 256, 262, **35**, 15, 62, 63, 66 (**27**, 169, **28**, 547, 548, 602) (*see* Richardson, Tay); half bred at, **36**, 60; R. at (1853), **36**, 153; the Lead, **28**, 604, 637; North Inch of, **28**, 302, 604, **34**, 365, **35**, 63; Scott's first sight of, **29**, 541; servants at, objected to too much salmon, **28**, 35 *n.*

Pertinax, the Emperor, **33**, 440

Pertinence, R.'s use of the word, **27**, 85 *n.*

Peru, **22**, 183

Perugia: R. at, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 293 *n.*, (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*, xxvii., studying Perugino (*q.v.*), **37**, 53, (1874) **23**, xxx *n.*, drawing from Angelico, **37**, 124; Cathedral, **22**, xxvii.; Costantini's *Guide to*, **4**, 324 *n.*; a mountain town, and its art, **6**, 434; Giovanni Pisano's (*q.v.*) work at, **23**, 32, 78, Fountain by, **23**, 29, 30, 31, 32 (Pl. 8), 166; singing in a smithy at, **23**, 394, **37**, 129; tombs of Popes Martin and Urban at, destroyed, **23**, 33, 153; various references, **1**, 495, **37**, 449

Perugino, Pietro Vannucci [(1) General estimate, (2) Detailed criticism, (3) Particular paintings]

" (1) *General estimate*. In R.'s earliest passages, P. is spoken of as excelled by Raphael, **3**, 12. Then came R.'s study of P. in the Louvre (1844) and greater appreciation of him, **35**, 338. In later passages he is preferred to Raphael, **36**, 51; given "captain's place" (over Bellini and Luini), general estimate and characterisation, **22**, 346, 490

" (2) *Detailed criticism*:—affectation, so-called, **22**, 346; angels of, as if let down by cords, **12**, 243; architecture, Transalpine not Italian, **4**, 322, Renaissance, **25**, 281; armour, richness of, **9**, 255; asceticism, **16**, 298 *n.*; assumed to be of no value except as master of Raphael, **12**, 404; brought back Greek myths as pre-Christian, **22**, 440; called *goffo nell' arte* by M. Angelo, **22**, 329, **23**, 16; character of, **4**, 212; child-angels, **33**, 338; Christ, representations of, feeble, **4**, 270, 317; Christian or Pure Romantic School, **37**, 135; combines Greek and Gothic art, **33**, 310; colour, **12**, 183, crimson and azure, **7**, 407, **10**, 174, perfect, **22**, 490; contemplative school, **12**, 212; contrasted with Tintoret, **22**, 489; dates, **22**, 330 (Fig. 2), 333; drapery, affectation in, **12**, 461; execution and knowledge united in, **11**, 14, 107; expressional power, **6**, 469, a certain reserve in, **36**, 51; faces, something lacking, **4**, 212, 325 *n.*; final representative of old religious art, **22**, 329; finish, **3**, 176, **5**, 167, **10**, 199, gilding of single hairs, **4**, 138, **12**, 202; gold, use of, **3**, 211; Goldsmith on admiration of, as test of absurd connoisseurship, **22**, 489; hard lines, **4**, 323 *n.*; infidelity alleged, **4**, 212, **34**, 723, because he was a reformer, **22**, 424–5, 489; landscape, **4**, 84, 321–2, **6**, 74, **9**, 436, **12**, 112, **24**, 40; love of dress patterns, **16**, 185; Madonnas, contrasted with Raphael's, **5**, 78; meaning of name, **22**,

Perugino (*continued*)

340; moral influence of his work, **5**, 84; more beautiful than sublime, **8**, 236; mountain distances, **6**, 431; mountain influence on, **6**, 435; mystic pictures, **37**, 83; Nativities, **5**, 75; no darkness, no wrong, **22**, 490; not popular, and why, **3**, 82 *n.*; not represented in Nat. Gal. (1847), **4**, 394, **12**, 404; one of the Age of Masters, **19**, 443; ornaments, generic and abstract, **4**, 324; posture-making, **11**, 108; pupil of Verrocchio, **22**, 334, **29**, 165, **30**, 193; pure religious art, **4**, xxxiv.; purist, **7**, 267, **10**, 222, approaching nearly to naturalist, **10**, 231; Raphael borrowed from, **8**, 196; rational temper of, **7**, 267; religious delight imparted by, **24**, 159; religious pictures, impossible scenes, effect of this on faith, **5**, 75; religious zeal, **12**, 296, compared with Angelico, **12**, 244; repetition of subjects in, **22**, 489; saints with heads on one side, **21**, 19, **24**, 346; scrolls borne by his angels, **8**, 149; seldom studied, **10**, 125; sentiment, delicacy of, **22**, 489; shadeless peace, **3**, 276; standard of fresco painting, **14**, 340; superhuman ideal in, **4**, 330–1; symmetrical composition, **4**, 127 *n.*; to be studied, **15**, 220; trees by, **3**, 676; water painting, **3**, 520; works of, at Perugia, **37**, 53; various references, **3**, 119 *n.*, **21**, 200, 204, **23**, 198, **34**, 637, **36**, 176, **38**, 329, 336  
 ” (3) Particular paintings by:—

Assumption his favourite subject, **22**, 441

” (Annunziata), **4**, 84, **22**, xxviii.

” (Bologna), **4**, 84

” Florence, Accademia), described, **4**, 84 *n.*;

St. Michael (“triple crest of traceless plume,” etc.), **4**, 40, 84, 330–1, **23**, 252, 272

Crucifixion (Perugia), angels in, **24**, 103

Entombment (Albizzi Palace), **4**, 325, 325–6 *n.*

Heads of Monks (Florence, Accademia), **12**, 296

Holy Family (Louvre), **12**, 449

Jesus Appearing (Louvre), **12**, 456

Love and Chastity (Louvre), **12**, 472

Perugia, Sala del Cambio, frescoes, **22**, xxvii.

Portrait of Himself, supposed (Uffizi), **4**, 212, 322; **36**, 51

Rome, Sistine Chapel, **22**, xxvii., 442, **35**, xxxv.; Assumption, superseded by Michael Angelo’s Last Judgment, **22**, 442; Baptism, **22**, xxvii.

Rome, Stanza dell’ Incendio, **35**, 273, **37**, 344

S. Maria Maddalena, Florence, frescoes in, **35**, 362, **38**, 330; landscape, **3**, 520, **4**, 321–2, 322 *n.*; studies from (Sheffield), **30**, 194

St. Paul (Louvre), **12**, 453

Spello, fresco at, **21**, 300

Spotalizio (Caen), **8**, 196 *n.*, **24**, 64

Virgin and Child with Michael and Raphael (Nat. Gal.): fish and Tobias, **14**, 344; hands, painting of, **37**, 611, 722; importance of the acquisition, **13**, 172 *n.*, 179 *n.*; pictorial perfectness and deliciousness, **19**, 444, **23**, 252 *n.*, **34**, 640; St. Michael, **19**, 203; symmetrical composition, **15**, 170; various references, **13**, 172, **37**, 284

Virgin and Infant Christ with St. John (Nat. Gal., 181), wrongly attributed to, **12**, 404–5

Pervenke, Pervinka. *See* Periwinkle

Perverters, R.’s, **36**, 39

Pesaro, Jacopo, Bishop of Paphos, tomb (Frari), **11**, 110

Pesaro, Giovanni, Doge, tomb (Frari), **11**, 111

Pesellino, Filippo, rocks of, **5**, 306 (Pl. 10)

Peshawur, **31**, 405–6, 448

Pestalozzi, **27**, lxiii., lxxv.

Pestilence of popular literature, **29**, 480 *n.*

Pestilences, **18**, 218, **29**, 597

Petalos, **25**, 231

Petals: derivation of the word, and meaning in Greek, **25**, 230–1; grouping

of, **25**, 389–90, 466; leaves of the corolla, **25**, 557, **27**, 83; number of, more important than connexion, **25**, 422 *n.*; shapes of, **25**, 256 *seq.*

Peter, nickname for Rev. E. P. Barrow (*q.v.*), **38**, 384

” de Natalibus, on St. Barbara, **18**, 366

” de St. Andemar, Treatise of, **12**, 266

” Lombard, **23**, 402

” Martyre, **7**, 284, **23**, 445; tomb of (Milan), **9**, 261

Peter, Saint: antagonist to Lutheran heresy, **33**, 210 *n.*; Christ’s appearance to, on Lake of Galilee, the scene described, **5**, 80–1, **33**, 288; Christ’s charge to, “when they had dined,” **27**, 218; conversion, **12**, 582; courage, **33**, 148; denial of Christ, and modern religion, **10**, 325; did not “mind his own business,” **18**, 540; draught of fishes, **32**, 168; first bishop of Rome, **10**, 70; patron of fishing, **27**, 482 *n.*, **28**, 31, 34; a young disciple of, **28**, 675; release from prison, **28**, 488 *n.*; sheet, **18**, 356, **27**, 120; a Tuscan legend of, **32**, 268; various references, **22**, 317, **28**, 36, **33**, 244, 251

” *representations of*, in art:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 148; ship in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 368

Peterborough, Bishop of, R.’s challenge to. *See* Magee

Peterborough, see of, income, **29**, 277; the town, **1**, 447, **28**, 631, **37**, 198

” Cathedral: churchyard, the most beautiful in England, **1**, 246, 447; cloisters, **1**, 447; combination of verticals in, **1**, 176; one of the four best, **6**, 436; one of the grandest monuments of perfectly pure Gothic, **34**, 622; porch, beauty of, **12**, 35; view of, on approach, **23**, 216; West front, most impressive in England, **1**, 447, **9**, 215, restoration of, R.’s protest against (1897), **34**, 622, **38**, 179

Péteret, Aiguille de, **5**, xxvii.

Petersham, **1**, 121

Petheram, Mr., counsel for Whistler, **29**, 580

Petherick, E. A., R.’s letter to, **37**, 367

Petite Gorge, Savoy, **26**, 28

Petra, **11**, 290, **14**, 219

Petrarch, **22**, 81; house at Arquà, **1**, 108 (Fig. 18), **14**, 430, **19**, 433, **27**, 345; in Raphael’s “Parnassus,” **12**, 149; portrait of, at Vaucluse, **1**, 431; portrait of, in the Spanish Chapel, **4**, 188, **23**, 443; tomb at Arquà, **1**, 108 *n.*, 254

Petrels, **25**, 183 *n.*

Petroleum, **17**, 544, **27**, 114, 129, 130, 136; St. P. instead of St. Peter, **24**, 262

Pétroleuses, **27**, 138; Madeleine la Pétroleuse, **27**, 215

Petrologic, **14**, 414

Petruccio, Pietro, stone-mason in *Christ’s Folk*, **32**, xxix., 179, 204–5

Pets, children’s, **29**, 70, **33**, 329

Pettie, John, R.A., **14**, 283; particular pictures by:—

Jacobites (R. A., 1875), **14**, 283

Portrait in costume of 16th cent. (R.A., 1875), **14**, 283

Scene in Hal of the Wynd’s smithy (R.A., 1875), **14**, 283

Scene in the Temple Gardens (R.A., 1871), **20**, 195 *n.*, **37**, 30

Pettigrew, Dr., *Physiology of Wings*, **25**, 59

Pettitt, J. P., drawings by. *See* **14**, 320 (Index)

Petworth Park, Turner fishing in, **35**, 571

Peyton, Rev. W. W., **26**, 372

Pfister, Mr., R.’s courier, **5**, xxviii.

Phalangium, **25**, 199, 204

Phalanstery, **36**, 248



Phalanthus, legend of, **20**, 279, 394, 396, 411, **27**, 452  
 Phalaris, and bull of Perilaus, **20**, 286  
*Phantasms of the Living*, **37**, 470 *n.*  
 Phalarope, **25**, 92, 99 *n.*, 106, 146  
 Pharaoh, **11**, 182, **19**, 391  
 Pharisaeism, **5**, 89, **11**, 117, **18**, 185  
 Pharisee and Publican, parable savoury to rogues, **28**, 244  
 Pharos, **8**, 99, **18**, 122  
 Pharpar and Abana, **18**, 542  
 Phasis, the Franks at, **33**, 223  
 Pheasants, **28**, 679, **33**, 530, **37**, 149; Argus, plumage, **8**, 144, **9**, 288; Darwinian theories about, **22**, 247; plumage of, **15**, 405, how to draw it, **33**, 531; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 273; "scratchers," **22**, 249, **25**, 80  
 Peideon of Argos, **20**, 381  
 Phenomena, physical causes of, **3**, 352 *n.*  
 Phidias [(1) General; (2) Particular works; (3) The Age of]  
 "(1) *general*:—Ageledas, his master, **20**, 345; carved what he saw, **5**, 114, **12**, 153; climax of Athenian genius, **31**, 22; cryselephantine work, **24**, 415; finish of, **10**, 199; form, intellectual, **12**, 211; Greek system of architecture presupposes a P., **9**, 287; had faults, **20**, 376; Homer and, their relation, **5**, 330; likeness, his aim, **19**, 411; listened for popular opinion of his work (Lucian), **20**, 299, 409; no Parthenon without a P., **8**, 10; one of three colossal images of spirituality, **4**, 118, **16**, 325; one of the three greatest architects, **12**, 85; perfect representation of human form, **16**, 231; perfection of his work, **3**, 248; principles of his art, **23**, 475, enforced by R., **34**, 547; repose in his work, **4**, 118 *n.*, **23**, 475; reputation of, **3**, 82; "revealed Zeus" (Lucian), **20**, 225, 226; sculptor as well as architect, **9**, 287, **12**, 85, **16**, 361; Titian and, everlasting standards of right, **16**, 231, 304 *n.*; various references, **7**, 414 *n.*, **9**, 255, **10**, 207, **16**, 296, **19**, 29  
 "(2) *particular works by*:—Athena, **19**, 384, 385; "Theseus" and other sculptures from the Parthenon, *see* Brit. Museum; Zeus of Olympia, **20**, 232  
 "(3) *Age of*:—art marked by repose and realised personality of deities, **20**, 146, 232, faint shadow of infidelity, **20**, 232; vases, **20**, 145–6  
 Phigaleia, temple at, **12**, 185  
 Philadelphia, address to the Church of, **29**, 299, 303  
 Philammon, **22**, 224, 250, **25**, 163  
 Philanthropy: "Utopian" but obligatory, **12**, 56; modern, reformatory instead of formatory, **17**, 542, morbidly busy with the bad, **27**, 148, **29**, 214 *n.*; R. plaguing himself with, **28**, 728; should put on blouse and apron, **29**, 245; why not sing instead of preach? **20**, 215 *n.*  
 φιλάνθρωπος, **34**, 412  
 Philæ, statue of Pthah at, **18**, 362  
 φίλη (Mrs. Cowper-Temple, *q.v.*), **18**, 47 *n.*  
 Philip II., the Wise, King of France, **12**, 479, **33**, 135  
 " IV., le Bel, King of France, **23**, 437, 440  
 " VI., de Valois, King of France, **23**, 160  
 " IV., of Spain, **16**, 313  
 Ph'lipoteaux, F. E. H., "Charge des Cuirassiers à Waterloo" (R.A., 1875), **14**, 307  
 Philistia, Philistines, **28**, 105, 562 *n.*, 597, **33**, 93  
 Phillip, J., R.A., pictures by. *See* **14**, 320 (index)  
 Phillips, John, Professor of Geology at Oxford, **6**, 306, **16**, li., liii., 231 *n.*, **22**, 232, 366, **26**, 154 *n.*, 275, 278 (Pl. 16), 282, 286, 294

Phillips, William, *Introduction to Mineralogy*, **26**, 272, 449, 539  
 Phillyrea: bough of—engraved, how to be treated in sculpture, **20**, 325 (Pl. 13 and Fig. 15), exercise in drawing, **15**, 71–2 (Figs. 8, 9), symmetry in, **7**, 40 (Fig. 24); wood, colour of, **25**, 501  
 Philology, R.'s little respect for, **5**, 334 *n.*, **11**, 68, 127; philological nicety and philosophical, **26**, 138  
 Philomela, **34**, 313–4  
 Philophronesia, **22**, 130  
 Philosopher's stone, **17**, 395  
 Philosophers: as component part of civilised nation, **28**, 639; Greek, and popular religion, **19**, 349; harmfulness of, **5**, 334; meaning of, **7**, 210–1; R. does not set up to be a, **26**, 333  
 Philosophia, **22**, 130  
 Philosophy [(1) General; (2) modern]  
 "(1) *general*:—a library of, for practical use, **5**, 425; a well of peace or fountain of woes, according to its nature, **25**, 117 *n.*; dangers of, **7**, 211; errors of, from seclusion, **19**, 168; not taught by works of Raphael or M. Angelo, **23**, 369 *n.*; of art, a profitless study, **23**, 325; of early Christendom (St. Augustine), **33**, 452; rarer, happily, than simple credulity, **19**, 297; R.'s position in "positive p.," **28**, 22, his study of, **36**, 238; will not teach art or music, **15**, 433  
 "(2) *modern*:—**18**, 342, 344, **35**, 226; attitude towards Love, **28**, 626; the Bible and, **28**, 594; contents itself in excremental function, **37**, 194; denies the Spirit of the Father, **23**, 278–9; division between Christianity and, **36**, 137; ideas of the natural, **34**, 42; its manner of writing history, **33**, 38; materialism of, **19**, 353; moral p., **33**, 421; of decomposition, **34**, 269; on functions of animal and vegetable life, **25**, 507; practical p., at our Universities, **28**, 764; produces nothing, **37**, 189; sensationalist, **5**, 201, **18**, 343; type of, **13**, 369 *n.*  
 Philostratus, *Heroica*, **20**, 345 *n.*  
 Philpott, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, Bishop of Worcester, **16**, xxxvi., **37**, 25  
 Phinehas, blessed for slaying, **29**, 186  
 Phlegethon, boiling lake of, **27**, 413, 423; Furies of, **27**, 424, 426, 427; sands of, **17**, 202. *See* Dante  
 Phlegyas, **25**, 162–3, 168–9  
 Phocæa, **24**, 263 *n.*, **26**, 190  
 Phocion, **20**, 357, **28**, 352, **36**, 385  
 Phœbe, **20**, 388  
 Phœnicia, Phœnician: area of, **24**, 449–50; Aphrodite, **37**, 20; art, **20**, 231, 343, humanised by the Greeks, **20**, 333  
 ποινίκεος. *See* Purple  
 Phœnix, **25**, 30, **33**, 155  
 Pholas, **4**, 251, **18**, 279, **26**, 308  
 Phorcys, son of Nereus, **7**, 182, 183, 396, 397, 401  
 Phosphor, **34**, 536  
 Phosphorus, **16**, 443, **26**, 199  
 Photographs, Photography [(1) general, (2) in relation to art, (3) particular photographs]  
 "(1) *general*:—a glorious invention (1845), **3**, 210 *n.*; advance of, **5**, 9, modern perfection in, **14**, 358–9; Archangel Uriel and, **29**, 126; architectural details, how to be taken, **8**, 13; cannot give rightly any form coming against bright sky, **15**, 73; caused morbid love of effects of light, **21**, 236–7; clearness a supposed merit in, **6**, 81–2; coloured, **21**, 321; daguerreotype (1839) and calotype (1841) processes, **3**, 169 *n.*, R.'s interest in the former, **3**, 210 and *n.*, **8**, 4, **35**, 373; even in architecture, does not show all features, **21**, 31–2; exaggerates shadows, **6**, 358, or loses detail

Photographs, Photography (*continued*)

in the lights, **6**, **82**; imperfect washing in, **19**, **89**; inimitable mechanical refinement, **19**, **150**; legal evidence, valuable, if cross-examined, **19**, **150**; necessarily loses most subtle beauty of all things, and why, **28**, **446–7**; of Greek coins, value of, for study, **19**, **410**, **20**, **194 n.**; of models, for teaching geography, **29**, **505–6**; of snow mountains necessarily defective, and why, **6**, **293**; portraits, horrid things, **37**, **643**; revealed sharp line of light round edges of dark objects, **11**, **411**; R.'s early interest in, **3**, **210 n.**, **8**, **4**, **13**, **10**, **309**, **19**, **89**; and after loss of, **37**, **734**; schemes for illustrating *S. of V.* by, **9**, **16**, **10**, **115 n.**, **356**, **464 n.**; "sun-stains," **5**, **40**; topographical drawing and, **6**, **47 n.**; Turner's drawings, compared with, **6**, **82**, **358**; useful discovery, **27**, **86**; uses and limitations of, **20**, **165**; value of, for geological and geographical purposes great, for art *nil*, **22**, **220**; various references, **22**, **393**, **26**, **262**, **28**, **440**

" (2) *in relation to art*:—can never supersede, or be, art, because mechanical, devoid of design, **11**, **201–2**, **19**, **150**, **20**, **96**, **165**, **22**, **35**, **510**, **33**, **304**, cannot proclaim its love, **3**, **169**, or condemn itself, **15**, **353**; thus in landscape, is devoid of human emotion, **7**, **256 n.**, is not truth, but nature spoiled, **20**, **165**, in portraiture, cannot select, **20**, **363**, or reach depth of expression, **33**, **302**; effects of, **21**, **236–7**; engraving and:—influence on engravers, **19**, **89**, should be beneficial, **11**, **199 n.**, cannot supersede wood and steel, **20**, **27**, not the cause of the decline in e., **22**, **387**; uses of, in connexion with art:—as evidence and record, **3**, **210 n.**, **215**, **11**, **199**, **20**, **165**; in assisting study of architecture, **16**, **281 n.**, **356 n.**, **10**, **356**; in reproducing drawings of Old Masters, **16**, **151**, **20**, **165**; in study of drawing, **15**, **59**, **100–3**

" (3) *particular photographs*:—the Four Lesson Photographs:—**28**, **xix–xx.**, Frontisp. and Pls. **5**, **7**, **8**, for details, *see* Lippi (Madonna), Leucothea, Titian, Velasquez, selected as a beginning of domestic treasure, **28**, **445**, **459**, to be numbered in "our household catalogue of reference," **28**, **447**, the four described and compared, **28**, **574**, **625–7**, **699–701**, **29**, **87**, first copies signed by R., **28**, **459 n.**, **605**, **29**, **116 n.**, **37**, **711**, arrangements for sale of them, **28**, **459**, **550 n.**, **445 n.**, **37**, **711**; illustrating *Val d' Arno*, **23**, **166**; list of those issued by R. in illustration of his works, **38**, **97–8**; of:—Abbeville, a courtyard, taken by R., **1858**, **14**, **388** (Pl. 7), **417**, **437**, St. Wulfran, **14**, **410**, **30**, **214**; Amiens Cathedral, **33**, **152 n.**, **157 n.**, **178**, **37**, **713**, **714**; Burne-Jones's designs, **33**, **303**; Giotto's Tower, **23**, **415**, **424**, **432**, **464 seq.**; Rouen, taken for R. by Burgess, **14**, **355**, **30**, **189**; of Ruskin, **34**, **562**, **37**, **536** (*see also* **38**, **208 seq.**); Venice:—Ducal Palace, **14**, **425 n.**, **452**, Ducal Palace capitals, **29**, **116** (Pl. 2), **124** (Pl. 3), proposed series of Venetian capitals, **37**, **351**, St. Jean d'Acre pillars, taken for R., **14**, **427**, **435**, **437**, other Venetian photographs, **10**, **309**, **16**, **253**, **466**, **24**, **417**, **29**, **124 n.**, **130–1**, **30**, **203**, **205**

φράσσω, **34**, **536**

Phre, **18**, **228**, **364**

Phrixus, myth of, **18**, **530**, **19**, **325**, **20**, **144**

φρόνησις, **10**, **379 n.**, **22**, **129**, **139**, **141**

Phut, **28**, **561**, **601**

φτάλια, **17**, **97 n.**

Physical beauty (*q.v.*), mediæval care for, and modern neglect of, **5**, **255**, **325**

Physical exercises, to be useful, **27**, **lxiv–v.**, **29**, **249**

" health, its laws to be taught, **34**, **529**

" science. *See* Science

Physician, physicians. *See* Doctors

Physiognomy, study of, and art, **33**, **364**

Physiology, **20**, **31**, **22**, **265**

Piacenza, R. at (1845), **4**, **197 n.**; the Orle of, **22**, **282**

Piagnoni, the company of, Florence, **27**, **375**

Pian degli Ontani, **32**, **56**, **108**, **209**, **212**

" di Novello, **32**, **210**

" Sinatico, **32**, **xxvi.**, **134**, **147**, **204**

Piave, mouth of the, **10**, **11**

Picardy, **29**, **482**; people of, small inventive power, **6**, **439**; street

architecture, **8**, **136**, **12**, **36**, **33**, **352**; tiles substituted for thatch, **27**, **579**

Piccarda. *See* Dante

Picæ, family of birds. *See* Pies

Pickersgill, F. R., R.A., "Contest of Beauty" (R.A., 1848), **4**, **339**; "Love's Labour Lost" (R.A., 1856), **14**, **49**

Picnic, "The Great P.," title of *Fors* No. 2, **27**, **27**; the upper classes of Europe as one great p.-party, **27**, **38**, **39**, **41**

Picquigny, **37**, **370**

Pict, use of the word in sense of "painted," **33**, **222**

Picton, Sir James A., at Brantwood (1884), **37**, **493 n.**; R.'s letters to, **37**, **490**, **493**, **547**

*Pictorial History of France*. *See* Bussey

Picture Galleries. *See* Museums

Pictures [*See also* Art, Artists, Museums, Painters, Paintings. The present references are thus divided:—(1) general; (2) preferences; (3) prices; (4) purchased of, collectors, owners, etc.; (5) use of]

" (1) *general*:—all is wrong till all is right in, **7**, **247**; all absolute good, sure of sale, **14**, **256**, all really good, ultimately appreciated, **20**, **24**; appreciation of, inconsistent with intellectual lethargy, **12**, **330**, **29**, **587**; are books, **12**, **410**, **13**, **344**; artists should state reasons for painting, etc., **6**, **32**; as treasures, **16**, **17**, which best deserve the name, **16**, **35**; as windows, **5**, **37**, **12**, **128**, **14**, **201**, **204**, **234**; backgrounds (*see* that word); the best, are portraits, **20**, **98**, are usually painted quickest, **10**, **435**; buying and being, **12**, **160**; classes of, good, bad, and indifferent, **14**, **267–8**, two classes of bad, passive and active, **14**, **9**, **16**; cleaning, **13**, **543**, destroys authority of a p., **12**, **399–402**, **16**, **419**, should be done only by friction, **12**, **402**; coloured prints of, utility of, **28**, **265**; common tendency of, trivial, **12**, **335**; completeness, as a test of value, **3**, **90–1**, **620–1**, **622**; conditions necessary for selling one for £1000, **27**, **20**; copies (*see* that word); criticism of (*see* that word); dealers, **16**, **88**, **19**, **148**:—and old pictures, **16**, **74**, consolation offered by them to R., **29**, **100**, modern system injurious to art, **29**, **154**, **155**, proposed bottega with fixed prices and commissions, **29**, **154 n.**, their knowledge of p. and R.'s, **23**, **410**; desire for new, means love of none, **19**, **145**; destruction of, **16**, **62**; distance:—focal distances, **3**, **322**, **642–3**, **6**, **83**, greatest calculated for being seen at, **7**, **119**, limit of sight, **1**, **235**, **236**, **241**, **242**, supposition of fixed point for spectator's eye, **1**, **233**, **15**, **303**, true d. at which eye ought to be placed, **1**, **242**, **229**, **15**, **303**; distinct from studies, must concentrate many s., **3**, **47**; edge of frame represents natural limit of sight, **1**, **241**; educational influence of, on lower classes, **28**, **404**; educational

Pictures (*continued*)

value, none except in right surroundings, **34**, 559; excess of quantity in, **13**, 129–30, **14**, 60; for the improvement of the working classes, where is the painter to come from? **29**, 150–1; for the Middle Classes, **14**, 373; for the Poor, **34**, 600; “furniture pictures,” **12**, 350; gas injurious to, **13**, 339, **16**, 475; great:—always rational and right, **36**, 301, cannot be fathomed in a moment, **13**, 330, their glory in their shame, and why, **15**, 353, often enigmatic, **20**, 178; hanging and arrangement (*see* Museums); historical (*see* Historical Art); how much to include in a, **15**, 18; how to see p., practical hints, **36**, 301; if worth buying, worth seeing, **12**, 402–3, 410; if worth seeing at all, worth seeing well, **14**, 218; inscriptions on, **8**, 147, **22**, 418–9, **24**, 352; interest in the story and interest in the art of painting, **14**, xxv., 389 (*cf.* relative value of subject and technique, **3**, 88 and *n.*); interpretations of, the most precious, doubted, **19**, 14; inventful, plenty of, **5**, 189; judgment of, **14**, 147, test of, **10**, 434 *n.*; the kind of, appreciated by modern populace, **34**, 542; knowledge of, an artist’s and an antiquary’s or dealer’s, R. a judge of merit, not of authenticity, **23**, 410, 431; large and small, **37**, 212, 213; last touches of a master on, value of, **12**, 408; leading feature in a, how differently treated, **1**, 239–40; likeness in, not to dispense with imagination, **5**, 185; London atmosphere, effect of, on, **12**, 398, **13**, 542–3; making of, not money-making in a national sense, **27**, 20–1; modern, isolated and portable, **16**, 320, **24**, 41; modern Exhibitions of, **3**, 639; mystic and realist, **37**, 83; neglect of, **10**, 436; noble, inspired ideals, **5**, 187; not toys, **14**, 179; old, part of a series, **24**, 41; of the Nude (*see* that word); on subject of Government, **14**, 306; only recently become a means of common household decoration, **33**, 327; panoramas and, **1**, 241; pictorial method of education, **16**, 90; pictures submitted to R.’s judgment, **34**, 655, **37**, 708; placing and scale of, **15**, 243, 302–5; plebeian subjects, **14**, 378, 379; popular interest in, small, **16**, 187, dependent on novelty, **19**, 145; powerful, according as imagination pierces heart of a subject, **4**, 278; preservation of, **12**, 397 (*see also* Restoration); reality must be better than the semblance, **15**, 353, **22**, 235; recipe for “standard” p., **3**, 135 *n.*; religious (*see* Religious Art); repentirs in (*see* that word); reproduce attitudes of recognised beauty, **34**, 638; restoration (*see* that word); rule for finished pictures, **14**, 177 *n.*; R. rebuked for buying, **27**, 67; J. J. R.’s rare love of, **27**, 170; sale of, its economic effect, **16**, 115 *n.*; shapes of, **1**, 235 *seq.*:—why parallelograms and not circles, **1**, 236–8, principles on which that form is admissible, **1**, 238–41, limitations under which it is to be given, **1**, 241–5, just limits, evil effects of reduction of, **1**, 242, 243, 245; size, and *genre*, **14**, 344, **16**, 213; something wrong in them, in every modern Exhibition, **34**, 667; spirit of artist to be seen in, **5**, 187; standard for estimate of their value, **3**, 92, **29**, 586; the study of a few, worth more than cataloguing all the galleries, **13**, 501, **16**, 182, **30**, li.; successive periods or scenes in the same p., **24**, 59, **36**, 168; tone left by time on, **12**, 399; unfinished, modern love of, **3**, 620 *seq.*

” (2) *preferences*:—a p. alone in the world, **22**, 84; one of the noblest sacred, ever produced, **12**, 330;

Pictures (*continued*) the best, counting by sum of qualities in balance, **21**, 13; the most perfect kind of, for rooms, **22**, 83; the most thoughtful and precious p. in the world, **22**, 102; the most valuable kind of, now in Europe, **10**, 437; the one I should choose for a gift, **28**, 75; the p. of the year (1858), **14**, 170; the two most perfect in the world, **33**, 503 *n.*

” (3) *prices*:—**16**, 53, 213, **28**, 38, **29**, 154 *n.*, 586; average value of modern, **16**, 87 *n.*; evil effects of high, **14**, 483, **16**, 82, 86, **34**, 636; in the market, a fair test of merit, **3**, 618; of living artists depends not on merit, but demand, **16**, 81, 86, **17**, 84 *n.*; of Raphael, **34**, 513 (*see also* Meissonier, Prout, Turner, and other artists); should not be too cheap, **16**, 60, should not be too dear or only the few can buy, **16**, 41, 60, 82; some above all price, **34**, 513

” (4) *purchases of, collectors, owners, etc.*:—false idea of specimens, **14**, 327, **16**, 187; mostly don’t know good from bad, **10**, 434; ostentation, **16**, 86; private persons should buy those of living artists, **16**, 81, 88; private possession, value of, **16**, 80–1; purchase of, letters from R. on, **34**, 542, **36**, 67–8; should be cheap and few inside houses, costly and many outside, **27**, 120, **28**, 641, vanity of possession, **16**, 213–4; why bought by practical business men, **28**, 715; R.’s own buying and selling at prices of his own making, **29**, 100. *See also* Patronage of art

” (5) *use of*:—ch. 10 *Mod. P. iii.*, **5**, 169 *seq.*, **36**, 222, inferior to windows, **5**, 171, 172–3, 175, yet p. have an advantage, (1) they make and guide the imagination by their very unreality, **5**, 175–84, (2) in choosing and limiting, **5**, 186, (3) in giving us the companionship of a human soul, **5**, 186–7; what p. to study, **15**, 219 *seq.*; whole of a, to be foreseen from the first, **7**, 248

Picture-writing, **29**, 507–8

Picturesque, the: defined as parasitical sublimity, **6**, 10, 15, **8**, 235–7, **9**, 261, **11**, 159–60, **36**, 101; essence of, nobly borne suffering, poverty, or decay, **6**, 14, feeling for, exclusively modern, **3**, 192; higher and lower p., distinguished by symmetry, **6**, 15 *seq.*; in architecture, **8**, 241; none in Homer, **5**, 243; p. objects to draw, **15**, 109; Prout and, **12**, 313; rise of the p. school, **11**, 225; school of landscape, corrupt form of Contemplative, **7**, 255; symmetry not to be sacrificed to, **4**, 127; treatment of stones, **6**, 366; the Turnerian P., ch. i. *Mod. P. iv.*, **6**, 9 *seq.*; without sentiment, useless to art, **22**, 15

*Picturesque Annual. See* Heath

*Picturesque Views in England and Wales. See* Turner (19)

*Pictus*, **33**, 222 *n.*

Pied Piper of Hamelin. *See* Browning, Cruikshank

Piedmont, Piedmontese: flowers of, **25**, 459; Protestants of, **9**, 473 (*see* Vaudois); slovenly, **7**, xlv.; view of, from Lucerna, **18**, 543; workmen, character of, **27**, 315; otherwise mentioned, **27**, 320

Piecing two things together, the art of, **20**, 202

Pier, building of, on Lake of Coniston, **23**, 86

Pier, piers (pillars), the gathering up of a wall, to support vertical pressure, **9**, 75, 99; circular form, the best, **9**, 101–2; circular piers are called pillars or by R. shafts, *q.v.*, **9**, 102

” the Pier Base, ch. 7 *S. of V. i.*, **9**, 102 *seq.*; constructional principles, **9**, 102–12; massive column, slender base (or none), slender column, massive base, **9**, 105. For further references, *see* Shaft

Pierides, legend of, **25**, 153, 164  
 Pierius Valerianus, *Hieroglyphica*, on frogs, **24**, 388  
 Piero de' Medici. *See* Medici  
 " della Francesca, name, **27**, 373  
 " di Cosimo. *See* Cosimo  
 Pierre-à-Bot, **17**, 476, **26**, 228  
 Pies (Picæ): beak, its distinctive powers, **25**, 152, 175; hoarse-throated, **25**, 175; mythology of, **25**, 161 *seq.*; name, **25**, 79, 152, 176; pied colour, **25**, 176, 184; should be retained as a distinct order of birds, **22**, 249, **25**, 52, 79, 153, 165, 175  
 Pietà. *See* Christ in Art (Entombment)  
 Pietas, reverence to sentimentals law, **23**, 129–31, 133  
 Pietra dura ornament, **22**, 187; Pietra serena, **35**, 363  
 " Mala, **24**, 18 *n.*; R. at (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*  
 Pietrapana, Lucchese mountain, **27**, 412, 413  
 Piety: meaning of, **29**, 495; beginning of, **29**, 465; conditions of, in modern England, **29**, 198; impertinent, allied with conceit, **28**, 239; one, religions many, **23**, 134; professional, wrong, **18**, 44; shown in decorative, not structural, features of architecture, **12**, 45 *n.*  
 Pig, pigs: Bewick's woodcut, **20**, 356, **21**, 91 *n.*, **22**, 362 (Pl. 25), shown by R. as a type of Protestantism, **33**, 509 *n.*; Demeter and, **28**, 208; little Bewickian pig at Assisi, R. comforted by, **28**, 208, **35**, 393, **37**, 111; on "sea farms," **35**, 584; pigstye at Denmark Hill, **35**, 392; pig's wash (Carlyle), **35**, 389; R.'s pig crest, **27**, 417, **35**, 390–2, **37**, 237, piggyish temper, **35**, 389, rhymed letters as "Little Pig," **35**, 393–4, **36**, 584–5; St. Anthony and, **11**, 435, **27**, 328 *n.*; sucking-pig sent to Turner, **35**, 391–2  
 Pigeon: shooting, **22**, 531, **27**, 436, 494, **28**, 592–3; homing, their speed, **25**, 49 *n.* *See* Lucas  
 Pig-iron, moulding, **28**, 537  
 Pigments. *See* Vehicles of painting  
 Pigwilly, **25**, 431  
 Pilasters, **1**, 96, 98, 107  
 Pilatus, Mount: derivation of the name, *pileatus*, helmet of cloud, **7**, 164, **19**, 322 *n.*, **23**, 12; Turner's treatment of, **6**, 277–8 (Fig. 72); twilight over, **7**, xxxii.; various references, **20**, 103, **26**, 104, 577, **35**, 509, **36**, 389, 397, 414; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 274  
 Pilau, **26**, 329  
 Pilchard shoal, **29**, 510–1  
 Pile, in heraldry, **22**, 281  
 Pilgrim, palmer, and "romeo," **23**, 138  
 Pilgrimage, pilgrimages: mediæval travels and, **5**, 253, on foot, **33**, 470 *n.*; the earthly, **28**, 767  
 Pilgrims, representation of, in art, **22**, 102  
 Pillage: contrary effects of, when by poor and by rich, **27**, 71; essential principles of, always accepted, **27**, 76; of France, by English, after Crécy, **27**, 74, **29**, 135, by Prussians (1870–1), **27**, 17, **29**, 187; of subjects, to punish kings, **33**, 83; with and without ill-feeling, **27**, 75  
 Pillagers and Pardoners, **27**, 311  
 Pillar, pillars (more usually called by R. shafts, *q.v.*): circular piers (*q.v.*), **9**, 102; cast-iron, **27**, 359; Gothic, strength of, **8**, 62; of Salt and Sand, **28**, 622; of Temples, their origin, **31**, 26; supports of, Lombardic, **33**, 501; twisted, in Lombardic Gothic, **25**, 308; wall and, true connection of, **9**, 103–4; without bases, **9**, 105  
 Pillar rock, Ennerdale, **1**, 412, 413  
 Pillar, term applied to plants, **25**, 557; pillar-plants, **7**, 22, 23  
 Pillow, tasselled in Etruscan work, **28**, 626  
 Pilot, a, of Boulogne, his theology, **36**, 375  
 Pilot, **17**, 333 *n.* *See also* **38**, 176

Pilotell, Georges, etching of R., **38**, 210  
 Pilsbury, Wilmot, "At the Well" (Oxford), **21**, 300  
 Pimpernel, **25**, 539, 543  
 Pin-making, **10**, 196  
 Pinamonte, Podestà of Verona, **19**, 438  
 Pinches, life made up of, **18**, 331–2  
 Pindar [(1) General references; (2) Particular passages]  
 "(1) *general references*:—age of, central Greek, **20**, 232; and a future life, **18**, 514, **19**, 350; contempt of mechanic life, **17**, 402; imagination and virginal purity of thought, **27**, 630; in Raphael's "Parnassus," **12**, 149; infinitely pregnant, **20**, 262; mountains and, **26**, 103; mystery of, sincere, **19**, 173; mythology and faith, **20**, 258, and morals, **33**, 295; real meaning of G. myths to be found in, **24**, 276 *n.*; religion, **19**, 303, 348, **20**, 48, **31**, 14, 16 *n.*; reservation in, **19**, 309; R. and:—reading of, **18**, xlix.–l., influenced by, **34**, 605, saw what Pindar saw, **7**, lxiii., **34**, 68; sympathy with, necessary to understand classic art, **23**, 151; under-current of melancholy, **22**, 40; wild lyric rhythm, **10**, 104  
 "(2) *particular passages in, quoted or referred to*:—  
 Isthmian Odes, vii. 143, "petals" of quarrels, **25**, 230  
 Nemean Odes:—  
 iv. 81, white Parian marble, **20**, 313 *n.*  
 V. 76, ποικίλοι ἕμνοι, **20**, 350  
 x. 26, crowns, **25**, 160; 66, παμπουκίλοις, **20**, 350  
 xi., greedy hope, **20**, 404  
 Olympian Odes:—  
 i. 49 *seq.*, legends of Tantalus and Pelops, **19**, 316 *n.*, 348, **20**, 258; myths, "trustworthy through love," **20**, 258  
 i. 160, Olympic Games "honeyed sunshine," **18**, 399 *n.*  
 ii. 1, hymns "Lords of the Lyre," **19**, 177, 343  
 ii. 46, Semele "with the stretched-out hair," **19**, 327  
 ii. 83–6, "full of speech to the wise," etc., **19**, 309  
 ii. 109 *seq.*, The Blessed Islands, **18**, 514, **19**, 350, 375, **20**, 384 *n.*, **27**, 409  
 v., Camarina, **19**, 410 *n.*  
 vi. 55, ἴov and birth of Iamus, **21**, 112 *n.*, **23**, 147  
 vi. 71, vii. 58, Apollo Chrysocomes, **20**, 295 *n.*  
 vii. birth of Athena, **20**, 261–4  
 vii. 72, Apollo and Rhodos, **20**, 246 *n.*  
 viii. Aegina, **20**, 382; walls of Troy, **20**, 386  
 xii. 20, "a cock that fighteth but at home," **20**, 291  
 xiii. 97, Bellerophon and Pegasus, **19**, 295 *n.*  
 Pythian Odes:—  
 i., address to the lyre, **20**, 399–400  
 i. 15, head of the eagle, **20**, 400, 401 *n.*  
 ii. 25–52, Ixion, **17**, 99 *n.*  
 iii., myth of Coronis, **22**, 250, **25**, 162  
 iii. 1–4, ix. 5, Cheiron and Pelion, **20**, 392  
 iv. 224–38, the ploughing of Jason, **20**, 328  
 iv. 254, Salmeoneus, **19**, 325 *n.*  
 iv. 324, Zetes and Calais, **19**, 313 *n.*  
 vi., last line, honeycomb, **20**, 354  
 viii. 57, garlands, **25**, 160  
 viii. 95, "what are we, and what not? a dream of shadows," **22**, 70  
 ix. 6, 13, Cyrene, **20**, 392 *n.*  
 ix. 17, Creusa, **20**, 392 *n.*  
 xii., Athena and Pan's pipe, **19**, 343 and *n.*, **37**, 20

Pine (grief), use of, as substantive, **31**, 306  
 Pine, Pines [including Spruce-Fir, *q.v.* (Pinus Nigra, **36**, 80), Stone-pine, etc.]: "builders with the sword," **7**, 23, **25**, 361; characteristics of:—(1) straightness, **7**, 104–6 ("all comfortless they stand . . . between Vacancy and the Rock"), (2) rounded perfectness, **7**, 104 106–7, (3) exquisite fineness, **7**, 107–9; clouds and, **20**, 392; colour of, in middle distance, purple, not green, **6**, 421 *n.*; contrasted with lowland trees, adaptation

to wild scenery:—die boldly, **7**, 104, formal shape, **7**, 103, need nothing, endure everything, **7**, 103–4, service for building, **7**, 104, **25**, 504; descriptions of, by R.:—on “Fairies’ Hollow,” Chamonix, **7**, 107, in Lowland Switzerland, **7**, 109 (“dark masses of innumerable pines,” etc.), “shadowy armies of the Unterwalden pine,” etc., **7**, 114; descriptions, etc., of, in poetry and legend:—German forest fear, **7**, 106, Herodotus, **7**, 104 *n.*, Keats (everything about them in one verse), **7**, 107 *n.*, Pindar, **20**, 392, Shakespeare, **6**, 451–2, **7**, 108, Wordsworth, **5**, 358, **9**, 295; dew on, **7**, 108 *n.*; different impressions of, by different observers, **5**, 358, 438–9, in Switzerland and in Canada, **8**, 221 *n.*; drawing of, in different countries, **7**, 102; feeling for, among Spanish peasants, **9**, 187 *n.*; fringe the sky, **6**, 171, **7**, 108; glaciers and rocks and, **6**, 317, **7**, 105; influence on human character, **7**, 109–10, and architecture, **9**, 187; number of, in a Swiss picture, **6**, 351; painting of, “nothing but patience for the p.,” **6**, 351–2; references, without any full descriptions, to p. at particular places:—Californian, **25**, 500, Chamonix, **36**, 101, Champagnole, **8**, 221, 223, **35**, 641, Dunkeld, **36**, 76 Gondo, **35**, 244 *n.*, Jura, **7**, xxxi., Lucerne, **36**, 395, Macugnaga, **36**, 54, Montreux, **36**, 569, Mornex, **36**, 420, 421, 437, Mount Mænalus, **25**, 243, Mount Pilatus in winter, **36**, 403, St. Laurent, **35**, 418 *n.*; Poseidon and, **21**, 107; roots of, animal-like grasp, **5**, 358, **6**, 452; R.’s early enthusiasm at sight of, **36**, 80, early verses on, “I sing the Pine,” **2**, 269, **35**, 60, “at least done justice to the p.,” **6**, 170 *n.*, attempts to draw, **13**, 510, feeling for, not gloom but enchantment, **7**, 106; sap, **25**, 236; sculptured on R.’s memorial stone, **7**, xlvi.; serration, infinite pinnacles, **9**, 187; shingle roofs of, **7**, 109; ships and, **35**, 641; stems of, **7**, 101 (fig. 71), 469, 476 (Fig. 10), **25**, 367; Stone-Pine:—growth, **7**, 72–3, rounded head, **7**, 101, at Sanctuary of Orta, **29**, 577, at Sestri (see Cat. of Dr., **38**, 284), in Val di Niévole, **27**, 306, **32**, 68, 69; “strength of Old P.,” **5**, 159 (Pl. 3); sunrise behind, fiery change (noticed by Shakespeare and Wordsworth), **6**, 452, **7**, 108–9, **9**, 295; Turner and, see Turner (7); various references, **25**, 310, **30**, 237, **34**, 396, **36**, 80

Pine-apple, **25**, 209, 390

Pinguicula (Butterwort), ch. ii. vol. ii. *Proserpina*, **25**, 421 *seq.*; placed by R. as a sub-family of his Cytherides (*q.v.*), **25**, 356 *n.*, 433; at Brantwood, **25**, 421; bog-violets, **25**, 425; characteristics of, **25**, 421–4, 433; elastic and wiry action, **25**, 433; English names, **25**, 431; Gerarde on, **25**, 430–1; Grassette in French, **25**, 425; medicinal, etc., use of, **25**, 432; varieties of (Sowerby), **25**, 421; varieties of (R.’s arrangement), **25**, 427–8, 430; P. Alpina, **25**, 421, 426, P. Major, **25**, 426, P. Minima, **25**, 427 (Fig. 26), P. Pallida, **25**, 426, P. Violacea (common butterwort), **25**, 426

Pinks, **21**, 240, **25**, 339, 451, **37**, 416 (see Clarissa); in Carpaccio’s St. Ursula, **28**, 745, 760; stamens and petals of, **15**, 479

Pinkerton’s *Voyages*, **25**, 448

Pinkerton, J., *Petralogy*, **26**, 388–91, **37**, 564

Pinnacles, **1**, 39, 183, **8**, 64, 164, **9**, 206, **12**, 34; romantic, **12**, 44

Pinturicchio: contemplative, religious school, **4**, xxxiv., **12**, 212; finish, **4**, 138; one of the great 15th cent. artists, **11**, 14; tenderness, **4**, 254 *n.*; pictures by:—at Pisa, **38**, 327; in Sistine chapel, **22**, 442 *n.*, **30**, 194 *n.*

(Pl. 10); Virgin and Child (Louvre), **4**, 331 *n.*, **12**, 453

Piny, **37**, 408

Piombo, Sebastiano del, altar-piece (Venice), **11**, 387

Piozzi, Mrs. (Thrale), on Venice, **10**, xlix *n.*, 62 *n.*

Pious, vulgar use of the word, **23**, 130

Pipe, perforation of a leaden, Note on, **1**, 193

Piper, pipers, **27**, 596, **35**, 636, **36**, 75

Pippins, Devonshire, **28**, 621

Piquancy, R.’s aim sometimes, **34**, xxxv., **35**, 47

Piracy, Frankish, **33**, 223, 224

Pirani, Don Giorgio, of Bassano, **29**, 522, 523, **32**, 283 *n.*, 284

Pirchiriano, Monte, **7**, xliv.

Pisa, Pisan, Pisans [(1) R. at; (2) General descriptions, situation, etc.; (3) History and national characteristics; (4) Architecture; (5) Sculpture; (6) Particular buildings]

” (1) *R. at*:—one of the three centres of his life’s thought, **35**, 156, 371; intended book on, **33**, 186; visits to:—(1840) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 156; (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, **35**, 351–6, 358, **36**, 54, influence of its architecture, **4**, 348, **35**, 267, drawing in the Campo Santo, **4**, 350–1, a day in his life described, **4**, xxxi., **35**, 355–6, Abbé Rossini at, **4**, 351, **35**, 354, **36**, 46, hotel charges, **4**, xxviii *n.*; (1846) dispute with J. J. R. at, **35**, 419; (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, **37**, 92; (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*; (1874) **23**, xxx *n.*, xxxi., **37**, 92; (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxiii., xxxix., xlii.–iii., a day at, **37**, 417, notes to *M. P.*, vol. ii., written at, **4**, 122 *n.*, 136 *n.*; his drawings of, **38**, 274–5

” (2) *General descriptions, situation, etc.*:—Arno at, in old days, **23**, 165 (Pl. 1); as it was, in the time of the Pisani, **16**, 339–40; beauty of, needs solitude, **37**, 417; boys and idlers at, **27**, 304–5; French architect’s drawings of, **37**, 202; group of Cath., Baptistry, Tower, and Campo Santo, **20**, 235, **22**, 17–18; inundations at, **17**, 551; Maremma and marsh-land, **7**, 280, **18**, 357; mountains of, **4**, xxix., view of town from Monte Pisano, **32**, 68; sailors of, **15**, 462; situation of, with regard to Lucca, **35**, 638; the Pisan sea, **24**, 17

” (3) *History and national characteristics*, **10**, 15 *n.*:—(1241) war with Gregory IX., **23**, 55, defeats Genoa, **23**, 40, 55; (1252) defeated by Florence, **23**, 71; (1254) peace with Florence, **23**, 74–5; (1256) attacks and is defeated by Florence, **23**, 75; (1266) Manfred in alliance with, defeated by Charles of Anjou, **23**, 111, 142; (1268) in support of Conradin burns ships of Charles, **23**, 153; (1284) defeated by Genoa, **23**, 162; (1364) hires the White Company, **27**, 268; cruelty of, and Dante, **22**, 148; feuds with Genoa, **23**, 58, 127; fiery race, **23**, 72, 153, 228; Florence and, rise of art in, **22**, 481; Ghibelline, **23**, 58, 126; its spoils of ancient marbles, **23**, 14–15; King of Tunis and, story of the Florentine florin, **23**, 72; mad little sea falcon, **23**, 58; mountain influence, **6**, 426, 434; sea influence, **6**, 435 *n.*, **23**, 194 *n.*, **27**, 154; simplicity of manners and energy, **23**, 43; Tuscan energy first concentrated in, **23**, 14

” (4) *Architecture*: Pisan Romanesque, **8**, 258, Lombardic form of R., **9**, 123, **10**, 253, **16**, 66, it and Tuscan Gothic noblest schools of a., **9**, 15, 40, 348; alternate bars of horizontal colour, **9**, 348; charged with the national heart, **12**, 172; churches at Lucca and, **32**, 75; cornice, Lombardic-Gothic type, founded on P. R., **9**, 366; crockets, **9**, 404; crystalline forms in, **8**, 96 *n.*, 145; delicate and grand, **23**, 16; distortion, **28**, 408; early, no “construction”

Pisa (*continued*)

- in, pinned together rather than built, **19**, 255–6; encrusted pillars, **9**, 357; forms, square and circular, **8**, 111, 145, 153 (Pl. 12, fig. 7); "Greek," **21**, 147–8, **23**, 16; horizontal lines, inlaid marbles and Gothic forms, **21**, 149; influence, on later Italian, **6**, 434; licence in, **37**, 114; masonry, **23**, 102; niche, principles of, **12**, 199; oblique square set under its arches, **9**, 123; super-imposition, form of, **9**, 245; tombs, noble form of, **12**, 199; R. plans lectures on it, **23**, 136
- " (5) *Sculpture*:—chiselling of, only to be studied in the original marbles, **34**, 131; conditioned by material at hand, **23**, 93; curtained tombs, **9**, 257, **11**, 96, 103–4; free-hand work, **22**, 385; origin of Italian, **6**, 434, **20**, 234, 235–6; relation of Pisan School to Greek and Florentine, **23**, 198
- " (6) *Particular buildings*:—
- Accademia, pictures in, **38**, 327
- Baptistery, **23**, 17–18; door—described, **23**, 87–8, 166–7, **37**, 406, date, **23**, 90, illustration, **23**, 88 (Pl. 10), sculpture of the Months, **10**, 321, the lintel, **23**, 90
- (Pl. 11), 167–70, Herodias and Salome, **23**, 170; 319, study of, by C. F. Murray (Sheffield), **30**, 210; echo in, **23**, 21; Font, **21**, 35–6, 147–8 (Pl. 37), **22**, xxvii., **23**, 17, 21, Etruscan, **23**, 241, **37**, 133, 135, study of a panel, **23**, 16 (Pl. 4); pinnacles of, in heaps on the ground (1845), **4**, 136 *n.*; pulpit (*see* Pisano, Nicolo); restoration, **4**, 38, 136, dashing the old work to pieces, **8**, 243; roof, **10**, 249
- Botanic Garden, **25**, 346
- Campanile (Leaning Tower), **1**, 432, **9**, 155, 251, **18**, 321, 323; date of, **23**, 82–3; distortion during building, **8**, 201, **18**, 556, but possibly a *tour de force*, made like a mast, **23**, 194 *n.*, **37**, 414; ugly because divided into vertical equal parts, **8**, 167–8, 203
- Campo Santo [(a) generally, (b) architecture, (c) frescoes, (d) sculpture]: (a) *generally*:—in what sense one of the three most important edifices in Italy, **11**, 403; earth of, holy, brought from Calvary, **23**, 24, 472
- " (b) *architecture*:—described, **23**, 28–9 (Fig. 1); designed by G. Pisano, **23**, 28–9; roof and traceries, **23**, 302–3; round arches, **34**, 132; traceries, **8**, 127
- " (c) *frescoes*:—a veritable Palestine, **4**, 350; the entire doctrine of Christianity painted so that a child could understand it, **35**, 351–3, 354, **37**, 567, subjects of the f. from this point of view, **35**, 352–3, importance of studying them, **34**, 132; compared with modern bill-sticking, **19**, 210; damaged by the climate, **35**, 355; destruction of, by erection of new tombs (1845), **4**, 38, **35**, 354, **36**, 45; general descriptions, **4**, xxx., xxxi., **8**, 74; influence of, on the Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, xliv., **16**, 72; no anatomy, much theology, **23**, 149; painters, **11**, 403, Orcagna's repainted by Solazzino, **12**, 228, Giotto's reputed work, **12**, 213, **24**, 19 (*see further* Giotto, Gozzoli, Orcagna, Volterra); uncared for, **3**, 205 *n.*, **4**, 38
- Particular subjects:—Triumph of Death, **35**, 352–3, 354; Story of the Patriarchs, **35**, 353, 354; Story of Job, **3**, 183, **4**, 350, **35**, 353, 354, **36**, 45, 47, **38**, 327; figure of Satan, **4**, 38, 318–9 *n.*; St. Ranieri, **35**, 353; his Conversion, **4**, 332 *n.*, **35**, 354–5, **36**, 276, **38**, 353
- " (d) *sculpture, etc.*:—architectural fragments, **20**, 235; Eagle, by G. Pisano, **20**, 234, **21**, 135–6, **22**, 230; Greek remains of antiquity, **12**, 203, 204; sarcophagus, Hunt of Meleager, **23**, 17, 18, 20 (Pl. 5)
- Cathedral: apse (*see also* Cat. of Drawings, **38**, 274), mosaic of the vault, **4**, 306, **10**, 132, figure of Christ, **10**, 445, **19**, 217, compared with Crystal Palace clown, **20**, 235–6; Boni's measurements, **37**, 541; contained germ of all Italian sculpture, **20**, 235–6; decoration by colour and sculpture, **8**, 186; distortion of walls in building, **8**, 201–3, **37**, 413; door, by John of Bologna, **23**, 90; floor, **22**, 321; flowers in the field before, **37**, 417; Greek sculptors at work on, **23**, 14; influence of, on Italian art, **6**, 434; interior of, general description, **20**, 236 *n.*; open arcades, **23**, 82; perfect type of

Lombard Romanesque, **10**, 253; pillars, encrusted with arabesques, **8**, 202, **9**, 357; pillars of principal entrance, beauty of, **8**, 202; proportions, **8**, 111, 169, 203; purposed departures from symmetrical regularity, west-front measurements, **8**, 200–1, 203, inequalities in arches, etc., **8**, 203–4, **37**, 418, 541; pulpit (*see* Giov. Pisano), model at South Kensington, **34**, 131, **37**, 604; raised foundation, **9**, 82; straight-line ornament from, **8**, 145; super-imposition, noble simplicity in, **9**, 243, 245; windows, small, beauty of light from, **12**, 192

Gambacorti Palace, **12**, 195

A Palace at, S. side of Arno, **21**, 149 (Pl. 39)

Ponte-a-mare, **23**, 165, **24**, 177, **27**, 348, **35**, 268, 352; proposed title of an intended book by R., **33**, 186

S. Caterina, **12**, 196, **38**, 327; statues by Nino Pisano, **4**, 300

S. Francesco, **38**, 328; cloister, **35**, 355

S. Maria della Spina: foundation of (1230), and history, **27**, 348–9; built by G. Pisano, **23**, 33; arch-spandril destroyed before R.'s eyes (1872), **27**, 315, 348, 349, **28**, 408, **34**, 514, a stone thus thrown down procured by R., **23**, 35, **38**, 274; arches, **12**, 196; destruction and rebuilding of, **4**, 136 *n.*; made straight by restoration, **37**, 414; Madonna by Nino Pisano, **4**, 300, **38**, 327; masonry, precision of, **23**, 102; moderate size, **20**, 304, 351; niches, **12**, 199; original position of, **23**, 165; picture by Sodoma, **38**, 327; proposed destruction, **4**, 39, **36**, 46; spectral *spina* and a dispute with J. J. R., **35**, 419; sunset from, **35**, 358

S. Niccolò, Church of: built by Nic. Pisano, **23**, 83; plan of, **21**, 308; spire, **23**, 83; studies of, by A. Alessandri (Sheffield), **30**, 210 (Pl. 21)

Torre della Fame, **1**, 115

Pisa, Mount, New Zealand, **30**, 235

Pisander, of Camirus, **19**, 297 *n.*

Pisani, the sculptors of Pisa (*see below*, for references to them separately), **20**, 398, **22**, 80, **23**, 99, 102, 153, **37**, 11

Pisani, Countess, of Venice, **30**, xxxii.

" Vittor, Venetian commander, **9**, 21, 23, **11**, 303, **16**, 467, **24**, 280

Pisano, Andrea: bas-reliefs by, Giotto's Tower, **12**, 204, **22**, 336, **23**, lxiv., 245, 425, 426, 427, 428, 434; bronze door, Florence Baptistery, **12**, 205, 206; dates, **22**, 333; Giotto uninfluenced by, **12**, 204; Lord Lindsay on, **12**, 205

Pisano, Giovanni: the Canova of the 13th century, **23**, 108, 176; combined Greek truth and Gothic liberty, **23**, 108–9; contemporary for 20 years with Giotto, **23**, 107; dates, **22**, 333; Gothic tracery, luxurious ornamentation, **23**, 107; Greek influence on, **22**, 341, **23**, 108, 198; Greek manner of design for civil, Gothic for religious, **23**, 32, 33; grace and redundancy, **23**, 108; influence of Nicola on, **23**, 23–4, 29, 30; influence of, on Italian art, **23**, 108; sent for to carve the tomb of Urban IV. at Perugia, **23**, 31, 33, 109, afterwards destroyed, **23**, 32, 33, 78; son of Nicola, **23**, 14, 17, 30; undercutting, **20**, 323, **23**, 172, 174; worked for four soldi a day, **23**, 153; *particular works by*:—

Arezzo, shrine of St. Donato, **34**, 131

Campo Santo (Pisa), **23**, 28. *See* Pisa

Fountain of Perugia, **23**, 30, 31. *See* Perugia

S. Maria della Spina (Pisa), **23**, 33. *See* Pisa

Orvieto, **23**, 40, 99, 107, 109, 110 (*see* Orvieto); sculptures, **23**, 109, 165, form, **23**, 171–3, light and shade, **23**, 173, Gruner's outlines, **23**, 170; The Charge to Adam, **23**, 170 (Pl. 12), ivy, **23**, 176, Pisano's qualities of design illustrated by contrast with Gruner's outlines, **23**, 171–5; The Annunciation, **23**, 175, (Pl. 13), fleur-de-lys, **23**, 147 *n.*; The Visitation, **23**, 175 (Pl. 13); Creation of Eve, **23**, 245; The Nativity, **23**, (Pl. 14), contrast type of the subject, **23**, 173, described, **23**, 173–4

Pulpit (Pisa), **20**, 234, 235

Pisano, Nicolo [(1) Biographical, (2) Critical, (3) Particular works]

"(1) *Biographical*:—subject of *Val*, lect. i., **23**, 11, 14; life of, little known about, **23**, 21; character, **23**, 21; architect as well as sculptor, **16**, 361, his influence on Italian architecture, **23**, 21, Gothic forms introduced, **23**, 22; a workman himself, **23**, 94, working for six *soldi* a day, **23**, 153; his study of an antique sarcophagus, **3**, 230, **12**, 204, **23**, 15, 20, 198, **24**, 27, and under Greek sculptors, **23**, 14–15, 17, 87, 199; throws down towers for the Ghibellines in Florence, **23**, 33–4, 40, 52, 60, 154; builds memorial church for Charles of Anjou at Tagliacozzo, **23**, 135, 154; retirement in favour of his son, **23**, 30; death, **23**, 155

"(2) *Critical*:—collects and animates Norman and Byzantine tradition, **22**, 342; contrasted with—Cimabue, **23**, 198, Giotto, **23**, 199, 476–7, **24**, 455 *n.*, Quercia, **23**, 228; drapery, **9**, 257; engrafts classicism on Christian art, **33**, 297; an Etruscan taught by the Romans, **23**, 476; faces by, not beautiful but grand and legal as the antique, **23**, 166, 199; founder of the "mathematic school," **23**, 213, 214, 223; Greek in spirit, **22**, 341, Greek art followed and altered by, **23**, 166, 198; imitates the visible nature around him, **23**, 199; Lord Lindsay on, criticised, **12**, 201–3, as "sun at its rising," **23**, 154–5, 223; masonry, **23**, 98; naturalist and Father of Sculpture in Italy, **12**, 201, **23**, 18, 19, 114, 198, 476, **37**, 133; perception, **11**, 62; plastic in hands of his employers, **23**, 154; R.'s limited knowledge of (1851), **9**, 15; strongest brain in Italy of his time, **23**, 154; taught all Italy, **22**, 334; various references, **16**, 275, **23**, 93, 196, **37**, 135

"(3) *Particular works by*:—

Florence, Baptistery, font, **22**, 343, **23**, xxviii.

Lucca Cathedral, "Deposition," **23**, 224–8 (Pl. 18); Crowe and Cavalcaselle's description, **23**, 224–5; early work, **23**, 224, 225, 228; the dead Christ, **23**, 227, 476, **34**, 160; man with pincers taking out nails, **23**, 226, **37**, 133; placed too high, **23**, 225; qualities and defects as "mathematic," **23**, 225–8; skull, **23**, 225–6

Orvieto Cathedral, **23**, 99

Pisa, Baptistery, pulpit, **20**, 235; general view, **23**, 166 (Pl. 6); cusped arches, **23**, 22, 96; described, **23**, 22–3; first architecture of Gothic Christianity, **23**, 23, 25, 26; glory of, more in sculpture than architecture, **16**, 359; Greek and Gothic art in perfect balance, **33**, 310; importance of study of it, **23**, 18, 21; sculpture, characteristics of, **23**, 166; simplicity, **23**, 22, 23; Adoration of the Magi, **23**, 166 (Pl. 2); Nativity, **32**, 75

Pisa, Church of S. Niccola, **23**, 83. *See* Pisa

Pistoja, S. Andrea, pulpit, **8**, 200

Siena, Pulpit, **20**, 234, 235, **21**, 32, 39, 88; lioness and cubs, **20**, 363 (Pl. E), 407, **23**, 19, 114, **37**, 22; naturalism, **23**, 19, 114

Pisano, Nino, **4**, 301 *n.*, **9**, 188, **12**, 404, **38**, 327–8; gilded hair in his statues, **4**, 300, **12**, 202; Pisa, S. Caterina, "Faith" and "Charity," **4**, 300 and *n.*

Pisano, Monte, **32**, 68, 70

Pisiform bone, **28**, 720 *n.*

Pisistratus, **5**, 277 *n.*, **19**, 347, **31**, 25

Pisolite, pisolitic, **26**, 38–40, 49, 59

Pistil, of flowers, **25**, 258

pistiv, derivation of the word, **7**, 326

Pistoia: R. at, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, **35**, 562 *n.*, **36**, 43, (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, (1874) **23**, xxxi *n.*, **28**, 163 *n.*, drawings of, **38**, 275; rectilinear ornament from, **8**, 145; Pisan sculpture at, **6**, 434; wars with Florence, **23**, 71, 73,

**27**, 310; *particular buildings, etc.*:—

Baptistery, restoration of, **4**, 136

Campanile, **8**, 203

Cathedral, Font, **37**, 133, 141

Hospital, bas-reliefs by G. della Robbia (*q.v.*), **20**, 286–7

S. Andrea, pulpit, **8**, 200

S. Bartolommeo, pulpit by Guido da Como, **4**, 300, **38**, 326

S. Giovanni Evangelista, **8**, 204; irregular proportions, **8**, 204–5; superimposition, **9**, 245

S. Pietro, spandril decoration, **9**, 353; wall-veil decoration, **9**, 348 (Pl. 13), 390

Pistol, **27**, 268

Pistrucci, B., design for British sovereign, **26**, 563, **27**, 407, 475

Pitch, lake of. *See* Dante (6 *d*)

Pitcher, formation of a (art and use), **20**, 108–9; of holy water, significance of, **29**, 32

Pite, Beresford, anecdote of R., **34**, 723

Pith of trees, **25**, 486 *seq.*, 494, 499, 500 and *n.*, 502 *n.*, **37**, 269, 460

Pitlochrie, R. at (Sept. 1847), **36**, 77, 80

Pitman, Henry, **17**, 467 *n.*; Mr., Shorthand reporter of "Unity of Art," **16**, 293 *n.*

Pitt, William, on map of Europe after Austerlitz, **33**, 475

Pittsburg, **28**, 166 *n.*

Pity (*see also* Compassion): a sign of good breeding, **7**, 346–7; better than vanity, **28**, 636; love of beauty and, **20**, 90, **29**, 453; Mount of (*see* Monte); *the lesson to be learnt*, **33**, 276; want of, God's judgment on, **28**, 100; waste of human, on Christ's pain, **20**, 64–5

Pius IX., Pope, **23**, 344

Pixies, **27**, 533

Place, every man to find his, **18**, 506, **27**, 508

Place names, **27**, 595

Place of Dragons, The, title of *St. M.R.*, chap. xi., **24**, 370

Placenza, battle of, **11**, 88

Plagiarism, app. iii. *Mod. P. iii.*, **5**, 427 *seq.*; appearance of p. in R., because his work original and not founded on reading, **5**, 427; general remarks on, **5**, 430; Holman Hunt accused of, **5**, 429; in art, when healthy, **7**, 488, **8**, 196; letter to Carlyle on, **36**, 184; resemblance in R. to Emerson not plagiarism, **5**, 381, 427

Plague as checking over-population, **17**, 106

" the Black, **37**, 55

" -Cloud, Plague-Wind. *See* Storm-Cloud

" of Serpents, treatment of, in art, **11**, 421

Plagues, of body and soul, **28**, 488; of Egypt, **18**, 205, 238

Plain answer to a plain question, never given by great men, **19**, 63

Plain speech, want of, nowadays, **12**, 529 *n.*

Plainness: discourtesy and, **34**, 540; in women and girls, **29**, 438–40; value of, in sense of legibility of character, **27**, 579

Plains: formation of, **3**, 428; interest in, of mountaineers, and *vice versâ*, **5**, 238; mountains essential to, **6**, 119; R.'s dislike of, **6**, 418; trees in, **6**, 423. *See also* Lowlands

Plan, Aiguille du, **6**, 231, 481; position of, **6**, 204 *n.*, 257 *n.*

Planché, J. R., *Pursuivant of Arms*, **15**, 370 *n.*, 396 *n.*

Plane (tool), as symbol of capital, **27**, 25 (*see* "Position of William" under Political Economy); learning to plane, **29**, 249

Plane trees, **37**, 257; Agamemnon's (Pliny), **22**, 386 American, leaf of, **5**, 264

Planets, discoveries of new (1854–56), **5**, 327; courses of, to be drawn as school-lesson, **29**, 507; Italian engravings representing, **22**, xxxviii.

Plank, as symbol of interest, **27**, 25

Plans: easier to make than execute, **12**, 176; R.'s, for future work, **26**, 96; success of, less than truth of principle, **17**, 23

Plant, plants: adaptation to man's needs, **7**, 14–15; annual and perennial, **25**, xlvi., 368; biography and anatomy of, contrasted, **20**, 101; biography of, studies illustrating (Sheffield), **30**, 240; capable of pleasure? **4**, 150 *n.*; characters of, **25**, 526; chemical constituents in, **1**, 482, **23**, 263–4; conception of life in, **4**, 150; constructive proportion and, **4**, 110; creative spirit in, **19**, 357–8; crest, gerget, etc., **25**, 546–7 (Figs. 42, 43); cruciferous and umbelled, **19**, 369; distinguished from animals, **25**, 508; early sprouting of, how important (Plato), **29**, 235; exogens and endogens, **25**, 321, 347; four principal parts of, **25**, 218, 553; how to be studied in art, **20**, 100–1; in wrong places, **25**, 284–5; instinct of, **22**, 194; knowledge of, how obtainable and how to be used, **28**, 182, **30**, 49; less lovable than animals, and why, **4**, 160; life of, law of help, **7**, 205; moral expression in, **4**, 160–1; nourished by air, **16**, 442; parasitic p., **25**, 218; plant-pets in window-boxes, **28**, 181; proportion in, Burke on, **4**, 110; recumbent p., **25**, 473; roots (*q.v.*), **26**, 359–60; stems (*q.v.*) always spiral, **28**, 525; sympathy with, **4**, 150; “tented” and building, **7**, 21, 125; those most important in art, **20**, 176; two essential parts of, **27**, 83; typical of virtues, **5**, 292; vital beauty in, **4**, 150 *seq.*, proportionate to appearance of energy, **4**, 151–2, **19**, 357, of felicitous fulfillment of function, **4**, 152, but relative to its position, no perfect form which can be fixed on as ideal, ideal form destroyed by cultivation, **4**, 168–73, our delight in, founded on sympathy with such vital beauty, **4**, 150, 153, not from utility to us, **4**, 153; wild growth of, **25**, 293–4. *See also* Botany, Flowers, Leaves, etc.

Planta-genista, **27**, 60, 76, 77

Plantagenet, **28**, 664; Geoffrey, shield of, **26**, 186

Plantain, **6**, 78, **25**, 305, 524, 525

“Planting Churchyards,” paper on, **1**, 245

Plants (soles of the feet), Sidney's use of, **31**, 194

Plashetts, **27**, 569

Plasma, **26**, 499, **34**, 268

Plassan, A. E., “Doctor's Visit,” **14**, 141; “Music Lesson,” **14**, 180, bought by J. J. R., **36**, 278 *n.*

Plastic, “I believe in the Almighty P.,” modern creed, **29**, 388

Plastic, plasticity, term defined, **26**, 156, 157, **37**, 108–9

Plataea, **1**, 100; pause before, **4**, 329, **33**, 193

Plate, derivation of the word, **25**, 231; a breakfast, analysis of its form and decoration, **20**, 205–6 (fig. 7); gold and silver, **16**, 45–6; “plate” metal, **20**, 312

Platinum, **26**, 200, 451

Plato [(1) R.'s indebtedness to, and study of; (2) General references; (3) Particular passages cited, translated, or referred to]

” (1) *R.'s indebtedness to Plato* is indicated by the long list of references below. Reference may also be made to the following edit. passages where points of resemblance are cited:—**1**, 105 *n.* (ἀρχή and architecture), **3**, 27 *n.* (“ideas” as archetypes), **18**, lxx.–i., **27**, lxxviii. (educational surroundings), **24**, xliv. (spiritual power of love), **27**, lxxiii. (music in education), 248 *n.* (philosopher-kings),

Plato (*continued*)

**27**, 671 *n.*, **28**, xviii.–xix. (tavern keeping), 342 *n.* (opinions and exact thought). R. as “Disciple of Plato,” **38**, 112. R.'s Spiritual Platonism, **36**, 592; philosophy taught by R., **34**, 547; R. adopts P.'s words as his own, **29**, 139, 177. *See also* **27**, xxxiv., lix., **36**, lxxxiii. Plato, master of R.'s Political Economy, **17**, 18, 148

*R.'s study of Plato*: as an undergraduate, **35**, 610; (1843) **1**, 494, **3**, xxix., 27 *n.*, **4**, xx., later, **7**, lxiii.; did not study him closely before 1850, **35**, 492; began serious study of, 1861, **35**, 533, **36**, 391; (1876–80) daily reading and translation, **24**, xliv., **27**, xxxiv.–v., **28**, 768, **31**, xv., **33**, xxiii., **37**, 210, 292, 304; edition used by R., **29**, 227 *n.*; intended translation of the *Laws*, **25**, xxvi., **31**, xv.

” (2) *General references*:—John Bright on, **29**, 39–40 40 *n.*, 58; conception of the soul, **28**, 717, 724–6, **29**, 238–9; contempt for mechanical arts, **17**, 234 *n.*, 402; Dialogues, excavatory work, **29**, 227; distrust of Homer, **17**, 208–9; does not “opine” but knows the most important truths, **28**, 732; eternal fidelity to conservatism, **29**, 177; girls and the reading of, **18**, 51–2; Lady Jane Grey reading, **28**, 353–4; imagination quenched by reason, **17**, 208; jests of, bright and playful, **5**, 140, playfulness mixed with exquisite satire, **10**, 370, **11**, 153; Jowett's translation criticised, **29**, 228–9 *n.*, 232, 237 *n.*, 240 *n.*, **37**, 210; landscape, feeling for, **5**, 245, **12**, 103; a master of economy, **28**, 717; missed the value of meditative art, **17**, 208; misuse of, by the schoolmen, **10**, 370–1; moral virtues, defined without outlines, **10**, 370–1; myths used for his highest teaching, **33**, 294–5; not more learned, but wiser than modern students, **11**, 204; on Education, his general plan of, **29**, 229–30, 236–7, and music, **29**, 594, gist of R.'s quotations from, **29**, 244; on incontinence of the masses, **29**, 588; on Justice, **17**, 509; on music, **19**, 76, 178, **29**, 215, 227, 239, 261, musical terms, **29**, 259; on sailors, **31**, 15 *n.*; one of five men whose opinions must be studied, **27**, 143 *n.*, 314; one of the books we all need, **15**, 226; philosophy of, to be studied, **5**, 425; profoundly spiritual and capacious, **10**, 370; religion, clear vision of, assumed, **33**, 96 *n.*; Richter's drawings and, **29**, 594–5; St. George's teaching on education and, **29**, 230; schemes impossible in his day, but minister to continuous soul of the race, **29**, 242; seer and thinker, **5**, 334; sense of Sanctification and omnipresent God, **10**, 370; σκιαμαχία, **29**, 175; Socrates, Epaminondas, and, **16**, 400; speaks in enigmas, **17**, 208; style, visionary calm of, **31**, 29; systems like gleam on foam, **22**, 509; teaches in parables, **18**, 514; teaching perverted into Platonism, **29**, 242; treated of the faculty of Hearing, **35**, 628; use of the word δαίμονες, **29**, 240 *n.*; useless to ask modern world to read, **28**, 322, **29**, 243; virtues, scheme of, **10**, 372, 395–6; “Vixit annos Platonicos,” **11**, 111

” (3) *Particular passages, cited, translated, or referred to*:<sup>1</sup>—

*Alcibiades 1.*: education of Persian princes (121), **10**, 372, **27**, 212; the inner man and his bodily instruments (129), **11**, 202 *n.*

*Apology*: the reserve of Socrates (19), **18**, 157 *n.*

*Cratylus*: the place of the dead (403), **17**, 452–3

*Critias*: the Acropolis (112), **31**, 23 *n.*; denudation and the Acropolis (112), **26**, 555, **31**, 23 *n.*; the Gods

<sup>1</sup> The references are to Stallbaum's edition.



Plato (*continued*)

as shepherds (109), **17**, 255 *n.*; the island of Atlantis (113–20), **3**, 416; the last words of P., **18**, 456; riches and virtue (120), R.'s version of the passage, **18**, 456–7, **25**, 277

*Euthyphro*: gigantomachia on Athena's robe (6), **20**, 270

*Hippias Major*: a man who cares for nothing but the truth (288), **3**, 50; the fig-tree spoon (290), **7**, 285; the multitude and those who know (284), **3**, 649

*Laws*: Antæus and Cercyon (7, 796), **23**, 427; arch, mental arrangement and government (ix. 875), **8**, 28 *n.*; Bacchus ruling the Choir of Age (ii. 654), **17**, 227 *n.*; belief in the Gods, the foundation of good law, etc. (xii. 965, 966, 967), **29**, 227–8; "choir" and "rejoicing" (ii. 654), **7**, 215, **17**, 227 and *n.*; the Choir of Elder Men (ii. 664–6), **22**, 19; Conservatism (iii. 698, 699), **29**, 177–8; crimes against the Gods, words applied to Thirlmere water scheme (ix. 854, 862), **29**, 226; definition of Music (ii. 673), **29**, 261; degradation of the mechanical arts (v. 741), **17**, 235 *n.*; discipline of childhood (ii. 653–4), **29**, 237–8, 260; divine government of cities (iv. 713), **29**, 297, **31**, 10–11; early history of the Peloponnese (iii. 683–6), **31**, 26; the entire city singing to itself (ii. 665), **29**, 241; euphemy and blasphemy (vii. 821, iv. 717), **34**, 363; evil of knowledge, if its aim be not virtuous, a noble sentence, various translations of it (7. 819), **29**, 231–2; evils of change (7. 797, 799), **29**, 239–40; the Gods as man's possession (v. 727, iv. 717), **28**, 719, **29**, 241 *n.*; the greatest of ignorances, ruin of Doric cities (iii. 688), **29**, 260–1; higher education requires fortunate nature (7. 766), **29**, 235–6; higher learning devoted to the Muse (7), **29**, 228, 233; the Guardians and the Laws (vi. 700), **29**, 139; hours of delight (ii. 669), **34**, 313; impiety and punishment x. 908, 909), **31**, 14 *n.*; the just neither rich nor poor (v. 743), **17**, 277 *n.*; the Justice of the Gods (x. 904), **34**, 363; the law of symmetry (iv. 716), **29**, 700 *n.*; leisure (viii. 831), **29**, 253–4; man as a puppet (7. 803, 804), **29**, 233–4; man the possession of God (x. 902), **29**, 83; Marathon and Salamis (iv. 707), **31**, 15 *n.*; the measure of Hesiod and diaphony (iii. 690), **29**, 262–3; mingled chord (ii. 665), **29**, 260 *n.*; money as the root of evil (iv. 705), **20**, 295–6; music, the gymnastic of the soul (ii. 654), **29**, 238, 239; "necessary" knowledge (7. 818), **29**, 229, 231; obedience and the four modes of Music (ii. 700–1), **19**, 178, **29**, 24–6; Orpheus (vi. 782, 3. 677), **23**, 434; painting, finish in (vi. 769), **33**, 302; Parliamentary hours (xii. 951), **34**, 541; Plutus (i. 631), **17**, 210; poverty and avarice (v. 736), **17**, 277 *n.*; sad music demoralising (vii. 800), **29**, 234 *n.*, 270; sailors (iv. 705), **31**, 15 *n.*; slander (xi. 934, iv. 717), **34**, 367 *n.*; slaves (7. 806), **29**, 230 *n.*; the Soul as man's great possession (v. 726–8), **28**, 724–5; streams and their uses (vi. 761), **29**, 546; Take not that up which you have not laid down (xi. 913), **34**, 425; the teaching of arithmetic (7. 819), **29**, 232–3; the Third Choir (vii. 812), **29**, 258–9; the Three Choirs (ii. 664), **29**, 241; Tragedy (7. 817), **29**, 234–5 *n.*; the true nature of God (x. 891), **29**, 82 *n.*; unwritten laws (vii. 793), **29**, 178; the use of wine (i. 636, ii. 672), **17**, 371; usury (xi. 291), **17**, 221; "Wherefore our battle is immortal," etc. (x. 906), **29**, 82

*Minos*: Sight as the sense which reveals Colour (314) **20**, 223, **22**, 194, **34**, 27

*Phædo*: death of Socrates (116, 117), **29**, 223; the dream "Make music" (60), **7**, 216; "mortal" and "divine" (80), **7**, 215 *n.*

*Phædrus*: art and inspiration (244, 245), **11**, 178–9 *n.*; Boreas (229), **19**, 313; the country (230), **5**, 245 *n.*; parable of Theuth, learning and wisdom (274), **27**, 294–5, **29**, 483; Prudence and Temperance (238, 244), **10**, 396; "pure sunshine, not mixed-up shade" (239), **3**, 284, **29**, 383, **33**, 320; sailors (243), **31**, 15 *n.*; the two horses of the Soul (246, 253), **10**, 396, **20**, 88, 351

*Republic*, **20**, 48, **29**, 227; art and morality, surroundings of the young (iii. 401), **20**, 48–9; art as falsifying conceptions of deity (ii. 377), **20**, 48; the City of the Soul (ix. *ad fin.*), **28**, 23–4; degradation of the mechanical arts (vi. 495), **17**, 234–5 *n.*, 257; divine gold and silver in

the Soul (iii. 416), **17**, 211; Divine phantasms (vii. 532), **17**, 258; the evils of democracy (viii. 563), **14**, 483; justice, purchased and personal (iii. 405), **17**, 241; man's temper and polity (viii. 544), **17**, 245 *n.*; mischiefs of commerce and their cure (iv. 426), **17**, 221; no one governs well who wants to govern (i. 346, 347), **18**, 429; no true ruler errs (i. 340), **17**, 239; the Parable of the Cave (vii. 515), **20**, 153, **22**, 527, **34**, 421; philosophy, "little and born in vain" (vi. 495), **17**, 236 *n.*; ποικιλία (ii. 373, iii. 401), **20**, 349–50; the Sirens (x. 617), **17**, 212; swine as type of consumption (ii. 372), **17**, 213; Teaching and Government (i. 346, 347), **18**, 429

*Timæus*: Light and Sight (45), **18**, 344; unity (31), **4**, 96

Platted Thorns, title of *Fors* No. 54, **28**, 342, 357

Plaustral, **33**, 489

Plautius, **33**, 213

Plautus, *Rudens*, "acu tetigisti," **29**, 511

Play, playfulness: four classes of men in regard to, and the expression of the several tempers in art:—(1) who play wisely, **11**, 152–3, 156, (2) who play necessarily, **11**, 153–4, 157–60, (3) who play inordinately, **11**, 154–5, 160–2, (4) who do not play at all, **11**, 155, 162; for big people and children, **18**, 211; gambling as "play" *par excellence*, **18**, 407; illness in the Black Country called "p.," **18**, 409; importance of, **11**, 152–3, 154; in Northern roof decoration, **9**, 403; necessary to good work, **11**, 151; of children, its manner, how important, **29**, 239–40; pay and, **18**, 422; should not be turned into laborious business, **34**, 581; the Sun's, man's to be like it, **18**, 430–1; violent bodily labour called play, **11**, 152; work and, defined, **18**, 405. *See also* Games, Sport

Play, plays (Drama), why Scott could not write a, **27**, 621; language of modern, **34**, 669

Play-grounds, **33**, 349, **37**, 67

Playfair, John, *Huttonian Theory of the Earth*, **6**, 477 *n.*

Playfair, Lyon, on Tyndall and Forbes, **26**, xxxvii.

Pleading, special, in the pulpit, **6**, 483

Pleasance, according to Chaucer, **27**, 435

Pleasing people, a woman's work, **27**, 645

Pleasure, pleasures [(1) Relative rank of the pleasures, (2) General references]

" (1) *Relative rank of the pleasures*, **21**, 222; generic difference between *e.g.* that of seeing a comedy and that of watching a sunrise, **19**, 145; those which are praised, and those which are not allowed (Plato), **28**, 725 *n.*; pleasures of sense, grades of higher and lower in, founded not on whether human or shared by the brutes, **4**, 42–3, but (1) those with regard to which men are called temperate or intemperate (Aristotle) are lower, **4**, 43, because intemperance means desire overcoming reason, thus touch and taste destroy in excess both themselves and other pleasures, **4**, 44–5; (2) higher or lower according as they are objects or means of life, **4**, 45–7; the lower may be raised in so far as they are perceived as gifts, **4**, 47–9; such perception implying a moral state: hence "Blessed are the pure in heart," etc., **4**, 49–50

" (2) *General references*:—action to be for use, not pleasure, **28**, 501–2, **29**, 35, 412; art as a source of, **20**, 95–6; artistic, sources of, in Ideas of Truth, Beauty, Relation, **3**, 93, **5**, 17; beauty and, relative, **15**, 438; brutal and irrational (Plato), **28**, 24 *n.*; "cheap pl.," *i.e.* snatched by wanton passion, **27**, 360; custom and novelty as affecting, **5**, 369–70; decline of art by pursuit and worship of, **18**, 447, **19**, 435; decrease

of, with increase of years, **22**, 182–3; evil p., a deadly coat of burning mail, **29**, 412; future and present, **5**, 181–2; God’s seal visible in all true sources of, **4**, 59; greatest, given by inferior art, **22**, 182; in great and small, rude and fine, art, **22**, 182; in having things “for one’s very own,” **28**, 519; in progress of mind and heart, **19**, 146; in what objects of art, now taken, **10**, 207; life of, its guilt, **11**, 155; love of, a fatal motive, **18**, 56; modern, corruption of, **17**, 333, 339; most to be found in safe and pure ways, **34**, 432; night made deadly by our, **5**, 328; no life to be all, **20**, 40; not all, are reasonable, **10**, 72, but childlike instinctive, **11**, 222; not the outcome of pain, **33**, 276; of sight, open to everybody, **4**, 61, **25**, 387–8; ordered and disordered, **34**, 530; pursuit of vain p., **11**, 221; satieties of, sickening, **29**, 473; three dimensions of, quality as well as duration and intensity, **27**, 246–7; to be worked for, **16**, 403; true, of humble life, **7**, 427 (*see also* Contentment, Happiness)

“Plebanus,” “Coronation of the Virgin” (Ven. Acad.), **24**, 150, 186

Plébiscite on an English Academy (*Pall Mall Gaz.*), **34**, 605

Pleiades, the, **15**, 391, 392, **19**, 321, 335, **22**, 143

” mountain above Vevay, **5**, xviii, **35**, 517

” name given by R. to one of his botanical orders, **25**, 353, 354–5

Plenty, mortal disease of, **27**, 87

πλεονεξία, meaning of, **34**, 412

Plevna, story of R. and the Fall of, **27**, 1 n.

Plight, plighted, **31**, 222, **34**, 537

Plimsoll, Samuel, *M. P.*, on coal mines, **33**, 78 n.; protest in Commons (1875) against withdrawal of Merchant Shipping Bill, thanks of “St. George” for, **28**, 394, 402, 438, **29**, 224

Plinlimmon, Plynlmmon, **35**, 621: the bard of, **35**, 555; “Parnassus and,” title of *Præt*, ch. v., **35**, 87; R.’s drive under (1831), **35**, 95; to be planted with larch, **17**, 272–3

Plint, Mr., of Leeds, and Rossetti, **36**, 374, 377

Pliny, the elder, author of *Nat. Hist.*, **8**, 58 n.; description of, **36**, 8; R. reading (1843), **4**, xx.; Villa of (Como), **1**, 161

” passages (*Nat. Hist.*), *quoted or referred to*—

African Parrots in Rome (6. 29), **25**, 42 n.; Agamemnon’s plane-tree (16. 238), **22**, 386; alabastron (21. 10), **26**, 183; Apelles and Protogenes (35. 36), **12**, 183, **20**, 81; the basilisk (8. 33), **12**, 265; bull of Perilaus (34. 19), **20**, 286; Calathiana (21. 15), **25**, 395 n.; the catoblepas (8. 32), **12**, 265; garlic and onions (19. 6), **25**, 317, **28**, 179 n.; Gentian (25. 34), **25**, 314; Joppa (9. 4), **24**, 377; luxury of Imperial Rome (35. 1), **3**, 21; ne sutor supra crepidam (35. 10), **29**, 498, **34**, 255, 261, 474; Phidias and Centaurs (36. 4), **20**, 392; Phryne and Thebes (34. 8), **13**, 108; Planta Genesta (24. 40), **27**, 77; Servius Tullius, coinage (33. 13), **27**, 315 n.; Vine (x. 21), **25**, 490; walnut-oil (23. 36), **12**, 259

Plombières, **1**, 199, **2**, 405, **35**, 158

Plot, derivation and uses of the word, **31**, 292

Plough, ploughing, ploughmen, ploughshares: as type of capital, **17**, 79, 99; decoration of stilts, **8**, 157 n.; instrument of engraving, **22**, 348 (Fig. 3); one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410; plough, the most essential product of human art, **20**, 200, 202 and n., 328, *see further* Ruskin (*Aratra*); ploughs or furrows, which most important? **17**, 99; ploughing, lads to learn, **16**, 111, **22**, 537, **28**, 237; right use of, foundation of

national polity, **16**, 395 *seq.*; scholars and ploughmen, their living, **28**, 645; sickle and, not new, **29**, 133; soldiers of the ploughshare and the sword, **16**, **25**, **20**, 200; steam-ploughs, *see* Machinery, Steam; swords set to undo the plough’s work, **27**, 298; a tool, not a machine, **28**, 654 n.; vision of ploughmen reading poetry, **27**, 88

Plovers, **25**, 80, 91

Plum, plums, **25**, 374, 378, **29**, 462

Plumage (*see also* Feathers): as a basis of classification in ornithology, **25**, 106; colours of, **20**, 167; delineation of, by Dürer, **20**, 105; how to study, **33**, 531; illustrations of construction of, for decorative beauty only (Sheffield), **30**, 176

Plumes, **27**, 512–3

Plummer, Rev. C., recollections of R. at Corpus, **20**, xxx., xxxvii n., xxxviii.

Plummer, John, on Supply and Demand, R.’s reply to, **17**, 502

Plum-pudding, **27**, 430

Plum-pudding stone, **26**, 444

Plunket, Archbishop, **29**, 278

Plural, the royal, **22**, 370

Pluses, **17**, 91

Plutarch, quoted or referred to—

*De Amore Proles*, on the Halcyon, **22**, 252

*De Isid.*, Egyptian lotus, **19**, 373 n.

*De Oraculorum Defectu*, “Pan is dead,” **34**, 159 n.

*Lives*: Athena’s Golden Lamp (Numa, Sulla), **19**, 340 n.; Iron Money (Lycurgus), **18**, 218 n.; Lycurgus, **27**, 503 n., **34**, 421; Phocion, **36**, 280–1; Platea (Aristides), **4**, 329 n.; Spartan thieving (Lycurgus), **8**, 196 n.; Theseus, **27**, 117 n., 387 n., 396 n., 402 n., 409 n., 429 n., 431–2

Pluto and Persephone, **7**, 474, 478

Plutonic durance of London, **25**, 435

Plutocracy, the English, **17**, 381, 442

Plutus, god of riches, represented by the poets as blind or dumb, **17**, 210, 286 n.; Dante’s conception of, **17**, 101 n.; *See also* Aristophanes, Dante, Goethe, Spenser (Mammon)

Plymouth, R. at, in childhood, **1**, xxv n., **35**, 71; Drake and, **27**, 238, 386. *See also* Turner

*Pneuma*, **19**, 62, **34**, 107

Po, the, delta of, **10**, **10**, **19**, 446; denudation and, **17**, 550, **26**, 555; flow of, described, **9**, 272; a running reservoir, elevation of its bed, **27**, 325, 326, 332, **36**, 577, 585; should be dealt with, at its roots in the Alps, **17**, 548, **19**, 446, 447, 448, **27**, 332; sources of, **7**, xlii.

Pocket-picking, **17**, 62; R.’s pocket picked, **27**, 410, 560

Pocket-pistols, costly national, **27**, 214, 266

Pockets of glass, **27**, 139, **28**, 528

Pocock, Thomas, R.’s letter to, on Blind Charities, **34**, 540

Pocock, Mr., on Convergence of Perpendiculars, **1**, 221, 230, 232

Podestà of Florence, **23**, 156

*Poêle à frire*, **28**, 60 n.

Poesia, Italian engraving, **22**, 386 (Pl. 28)

Poetic means creative, **18**, 345

*Poet-Lore* (Philadelphia), **29**, 531 n. *See also* **38**, 195

Poetry, Poets [(1) Definitions, (2) Orders and classification of poetry and poets, (3) Modern poetry, (4) Painting and poetry, (5) Poetic diction, (6) Qualities and tests of great poetry, (7) General references]

” (1) *Definitions*:—seldom clearly defined, **5**, 28; R.’s definitions:—(1) **5**, 28–9, the suggestion by the imagination (**27**, 629), of noble grounds for noble

Poetry, Poets (*continued*)

- emotions, **1**, 441, **5**, 28, 387, **7**, 210, **16**, 458, in musical form, **31**, 351, **35**, 483; (ii.) statements of phenomena under ardent feeling, **3**, 651; (iii.) the necessary and natural expression of pure and virtuous joy or sorrow by trained lips, all perfectly rhythmic being meant to be sung, **31**, 107; vital form and primal essence of, simple singing, **31**, 351, for heart's delight, **29**, 85, **36**, 302; poets, persons who make, **7**, 210, 214, **19**, 40, who put things together and put life into them, **7**, 215; poetry generally runs into more delicate details than prose, **5**, 30, 42, Reynold's erroneous view of, **5**, 21, 24, differs from "history" in being more detailed and specific, illustration from Byron, **5**, 24–7
- " (2) *Orders and classification of poets and poetry*:—  
two orders of, creative and reflective, the former being the higher, **5**, 205; the greatest poets feel and think strongly but see truly, **5**, 209, seldom using the Pathetic Fallacy (*q.v.*), **5**, 205, keeping to pure facts, leaving us to make what we will of them, **5**, 211 (instances from Homer, **5**, 212–3, from Casimir de la Vigne, **5**, 213–4), being sometimes thought impassive, **5**, 210, the greatest poetry consisting in acuteness of feeling with command of it, **5**, 210, 215, a point coming, however, when the command rightly gives way, **5**, 215. Dramatic (not perfectly rhythmic, **31**, 107 *n.*), Lyric, and Epic distinguished, **27**, 628, metres appropriate to the several kinds, **31**, 334, 362, 370–2; Satirical or Philosophical, merely measured prose, **31**, 107 *n.*
- " (3) *Modern poetry*:—dislocated versification and uneven temper, **29**, 464; dwells on the past, **6**, 446; effect of printing on, **29**, 483; irregular measure, its calamity, **36**, 355; modern English, the poets recommended for young students, **15**, 227; modern pathetic, character of, **32**, 56; the typical modern poet, Byron on, **34**, 329
- " (4) *Painting and poetry*, **3**, 88:—compared, in regard to interest in scenery and man, **5**, 330; laws of expression, the same for both, **16**, 458; not to be opposed, poetical painting as well as poetical writing, **5**, 31, **12**, 352; painters and poets, their powers compared, **12**, 457; poets bad judges of painting, **5**, 178–9; Turner's pictures as *p.*, **3**, 651; various poets compared with painters, **3**, 652, **34**, 490
- " (5) *Poetic diction*:—boldness of expression in great poets, **33**, 389; common words finely used, **5**, 30, 116; inversion of words, **34**, 335, **36**, 388; no special laws for, **16**, 459, poetic diction being right *d.*, simple for simple things, **34**, 489–90; "poetic expressions" so called, **31**, 348
- " (6) *Qualities and tests of great poetry*:—Byron on, **35**, 146 *seq.*; clear and straightforward statement, **16**, 458; effect, **32**, 209, **35**, 147; fewest and simplest words to express the thing meant, **34**, 335; imagination, **4**, 251, **19**, 309, **35**, 147–8, purifying power of, **27**, 630; learning, **35**, 147; melody in words, **34**, 336; moral judgment, **29**, 464; music, **34**, 337, 395; passion, **5**, 215, **34**, 332, **35**, 148, but under control, **5**, 210, 215, **34**, 335; sense, **35**, 147; simplicity, **31**, 349, **36**, 388; sincerity, **19**, 348–9; spiritual content in words, **34**, 336–7; spontaneity, **34**, 336; to be read first as prose, **31**, 347–8, **36**, 388; truth, **16**, 458, **34**, 397, **35**, 148–9
- " (7) *General references*:—affects us most by its shadow, **8**, 116; as an element in education, **27**, 96, learning by heart, value of in schools, **29**,

489, 502; the best poetry, written for small pay or none, **20**, 23 *n.*; the best days of English, **33**, 449; better read quietly than "recited," **34**, 545–6; boats, love of, in, **13**, 19; Browning's letter to R. on, **5**, xlvi., **36**, xxxiv.–vi.; "cobbled" verses, introduction of rhyme into, **23**, 138; conditions necessary for enjoyment of, harmony of circumstance, **3**, 651–2; contrasted with dunces, **34**, 312; didactic, in what sense, **19**, 307–8; diminished dominion of, and why, **8**, 286–7; discords and dead places in, **15**, 192, **34**, 489; education of young poets, **12**, 352; eighteenth-century, **34**, 315; element of fallacy in, **5**, 204; Elizabethan, melancholy in, **34**, 341; English, before Chaucer, **36**, 6; essence of, the transposition of words, **22**, 196; flowers, feeling of poets for, **7**, 120 (*see* Flowers); feelings of the purest, truest, **18**, 346; form to be as good and to do as much *g.* as possible, **36**, 196; great poets never write dissolutely, **16**, 266 *n.*, try to describe what all men see and feel, **31**, 347, **33**, 389; Greek epic, expresses facts, not sentiments or fancies, **32**, 56; higher and lower, according as song is subordinate to the saying or *vice versa*, **31**, 351; historical value of, strong conqueror of forgetfulness, **8**, 224; included in R.'s scheme for teaching music, **27**, lxxix., lxxiii.–lxxiv.; little cared for in this age, **3**, 651; love of, as consolation, **36**, 71; metre and rhythm, **35**, 151 (*see also* those words); more of the best than we can ever read, **5**, 206 *n.*; never write poetry, too much already, **15**, 227, girls not to write, **18**, 273; noble sensibility the source of, **3**, 143; not a form of work, **27**, 186–7 *n.*; obscurity in, **1**, 440–4; of the Border, **26**, 245; of the Prophetic Books in the Bible, **36**, 127; the only means of giving personal feelings, **33**, 274; originality of subject not necessary, **24**, 31; painted by Raphael, **12**, 148; pence and, **28**, 549; perfect, precedes perfect painting, **33**, 308; P. of Architecture, **1**, 5, 9, 29, 187, **12**, 46–7; poets never "collect materials" for, **29**, 541; prizes make no poets, **36**, 154; Professorship of, at Oxford, R. suggested for, **18**, xlv., **36**, 508; reading aloud of, good and bad, **6**, 333, **8**, 214; reservation by great poets, **19**, 63, 309; rhyme (*q.v.*) in, **34**, 307, 338; second-rate poetry, no room or use for, **5**, 205–6 *n.*, **15**, 227; see more truth than economists or mathematicians, **6**, 45; should be the historians of modern days, **32**, 5, **36**, 321; speak in enigmas, **17**, 208–9; superstition, often merely a form of, **6**, 428; thought, not form, principal, **31**, 349–50; the three Christian-Heathen poets (Dante, Douglas, Chapman), **33**, 136–7; truth of, vital though incomplete, **19**, 309, unconscious, **19**, 331; their truths to be mined for, **1**, 443, **18**, 69, **19**, 308; unfulfilled dreams of the, **18**, 178. *See also* Verse

Poggibonzi and Florence, **23**, 80

ποικιλία in art, etc., **4**, 96 *n.*, 134 *n.*, **20**, 149, 172 *n.*, 269, 349, 352, **21**, 148, **22**, 14, 175, 361

Point, drawing with the, **15**, 28, 37, **22**, 121 *n.* *See also* Pencil

Pointsmen, railway, underpayment of, **17**, 528

Poison, never fails though medicine may, **17**, 374; of fish and serpents, **26**, 312

Poisoning, Italian arts of, how punished in England, **29**, 388

Poitiers, **29**, 482, importance of, as a battle position, **33**, 48; battle of, (A.D. 508) **33**, 33–4, 48, 80 *n.*, (A.D. 1356) **27**, 74, **30**, 275, **33**, 72; Cathedral, **23**, 23, sculptures on, **16**, 278, **33**, 478 *n.*, Gallic

French, not Norman, **33**, 476 *n.*, R. never at, **30**, lxx.; studies from, by R. Randal (Sheffield), **30**, 220–1; St. Hilaire, Church of, studies from, by F. Randal (Sheffield), **30**, 221; St. Jean, Temple of, drawing by F. Randal (Sheffield), **30**, 221; St. Radegonde, drawings by F. Randal (Sheffield), **30**, 221, window in, **12**, 443, 444 *n.*

Poitou, Richard I.'s castles in, **27**, 58

Pola, battle of, **9**, 23 *n.*, **24**, 280 *n.*

Polacks, the, **33**, 59

Poland, insurrection suppressed by Russia (1863–64), British attitude to, **17**, xlii., **18**, xxiv.–v., 81, 83, 416, 546

Polar Expeditions, **18**, 512 *n.*

Polestar, **15**, 452

πολεῖν, **17**, 112

Police, policemen: in London, irresistibly benevolent power, **29**, 434; policemen-Bishops (*q.v.*), **28**, 242–3, 337; right to vote, **29**, 538; shot at by burglars, **34**, 614; teachers of politeness, **27**, 153

*Police News*, **28**, 404, **34**, 608

Policy: in mediæval and modern art, **14**, 306; the object of true, **19**, 402; secrecy and, **32**, 166

Polifilo, *Sogno di*, architectural designs in, **37**, 222

Poligny (Jura), **2**, 412 *n.*, **25**, 455, **35**, 159

Polished surfaces, bad for first practice in drawing, **15**, 60–1, 108; shadow and, **3**, 659

Polissena, character in *Christ's Folk*, **32**, 149, 288, 289, 291, 299, 307; "The Peace of P.," **32**, 259–270

Political Economy [(1) Principal passages; (2) R.'s study of, and his estimate of his work in; (3) Criticism of the orthodox Economy of his time; (4) R.'s Political Economy; (5) General references. The references here given are general; for more detailed references, see *aso* Capital, Consumption, Cost, Currency, Demand, Exchange, Free Trade, Gold, Interest, Labour, Machinery, Money, Price, Production, Profit, Property, Rent, Riches, Supply and Demand, Trade, Usury, Value, Wages, Wealth, Work]

" (1) *Principal passages*:—R.'s connected writings on P. E. are mostly collected in **17**, with an Introduction, dealing with the following subjects:—hostile reception of the books, xxvii.–viii., xxxiv., disconnected character of his writings, lxxxi.–ii., scheme underlying them, lxxxii.–iii.; analysis of *U. T. L.*, lxxxiii.–vii., of *Mun. P.*, lxxxviii.–xcviii., of *T. and T.*, xcvi.–cii.; relation of R.'s writings to economic thought of the time:—condition of the science in England when he wrote, xxix., ciii., his attack scientific, not sentimental, ciii.–iv. (*cf.* **17**, 137–8, 222 *n.*), upon the abstract basis of the science, civ., his biological theory, cv., permeation of his doctrines, cv.–vii.; relation of his writings to political practice, cvii.–xii.; list of books, etc., discussing R.'s economics, cxii.; his equipment for economic writing, xxx.–xxxi.

The principal passages, not included in **17**, are in *Joy for Ever*, **16**, and *Fors* (for such passages in **27**, **28**, **29**, see list in **27**, xlvi.–vii.)

A reader desiring to trace the genesis and growth of R.'s economic work, and to note the inter-relation of his different activities, should refer chronologically to (1) the ch. in *S. of V.* (1852) on the Life of the Workman, on it see **10**, lvii.–ix., (2) the *Pol. Econ. of Art* (1857), **16**, and (3) *U. T. L.*, etc., **17**

Political Economy (*continued*)

" (2) *R.'s study of, and his estimate of his work in*:—study of (1847), **8**, xxvii., **35**, 429, progress in (1849), **8**, 264, **35**, 437; claimed to have established principles, not final results, **36**, 592; conclusions foreshadowed in a childish verse, **19**, 397; dissatisfied with his work on, **37**, 542; the first to give in English a logical definition of wealth, etc., **17**, 18, 131; forced to write on by unendurable circumfluent fallacy, **26**, 553; his forte not description but P. E., **27**, 325; fourteen years writing on (1874), **28**, 168; his proper business, **37**, 527, his early knowledge of the mercantile world, **36**, 340; his interest in social questions, **7**, 257; knowledge of Fine Arts and, **17**, 131, **29**, 316–7; read few books (1857), **16**, xxiv.–v., 10, 406 *n.*, but studied long and deeply, **16**, 406 *n.*, **29**, 538; reasoned it out, **36**, 238; intended to make a treatise on P. E. central work of his life, **17**, 104–5, 143; statements laughed at for years before examined, **18**, 391

" (3) *Criticism of the orthodox Economy of his time* [The course of the argument in the passages here referred to in a logical order is as follows:—(i.) General indictments. (ii.) False basis (I.) in isolating the individual man from the social affections; reply to the excuse for such isolation; futility of the science so based. (iii.) False basis (II.) in isolating the individual from society. (iv.) Even on its own bases, it is a pseudo-Science. (v.) Critical examination of particular propositions in it. (vi.) General remarks]

(i) *General indictments*:—a bastard *soi-disant* science, **17**, 25, 85, 485; a beetle-gospel, saying that a nation can stand better on its vices than its virtues, **18**, 204, 245; climax of, **27**, 80; confusions among economists, **16**, 432; a curious delusion, **17**, 25; a denial of religion, **7**, 448, **29**, 76, **36**, 318, and of Christ's charity, **23**, 279; a Devil's lie, **17**, lxxxii., **36**, 345, 416, 417; disgraceful to human intellect, **17**, 25, 53, 75; disregarding gratitude, **17**, 563; insolent pretence to be a science, **17**, 25, 138, 142; national life depends on its negation, **17**, 42; no relation to True E., only investigates some accidental phenomena of modern commerce, **17**, 147; not only a bore but a lie, **37**, 140; a parallel to, from farm-life, **16**, 22; pseudo-science, **17**, 134, 138, 436; speaks with false lips, **28**, 639, **34**, 74; the great *savoir mourir*, **27**, 85, 91

(ii.) False basis (I.) in isolating the individual man from the social affections, in supposing an advantageous code of social action is determinable irrespective of them, **17**, 25, 450–1, 536–7, **36**, 592; thus basing the sc. on self-interest alone, **17**, 105 and *n.*, 485, speciously defended by doctrine that best for oneself is best for others, **18**, 455; leading to separation between masters and men, and to bad work, **29**, 328–9; saying "nothing to do with morality," **17**, 79, 502; founded on dishonesty, **27**, 95, **29**, 579; accepting man as a "carnivorous and predatory animal," **28**, 53, 103, 152, 159, 310, 516, **29**, 110, 199, **36**, 592; a reductio ad absurdum of the idea, **17**, 81

Fallacy in the explanation given for the elimination of social affections, **17**, 25–6, 29, **36**, 316

On such a basis, its conclusions may be correct, but they are irrelevant, **17**, 26; as may be

Political Economy (*continued*)

seen from failures of P. E. in practice:—*e.g.* in (a) the case of Industrial Disputes, it can only argue on balances of expediency, instead of balances of justice, **17**, 27, 28; illustration of this, P. E. fallacy in cases of masters and servants (*q.v.*), of officers and men, greatest material result depending in each case on the social affections, **17**, 28–32; conditions of employer and labourers are different, but the same principle should be recognised by (a) regulating wages so as not to vary with the demand for labour, P. E. denies possibility of this, though it is frequently applied, **17**, 33–4; by (b) maintaining constant numbers in employment, irrespective of accidental demand, **17**, 33, 35–6, duties of merchants and manufacturers in organisation of labour, **17**, 36–42; (b) futility of P. E. in applications of its “law of supply and demand,” **17**, 499, 503, **18**, 35

(iii.) False basis (II.) in isolating the individual from society. Current P. E. is mercantile, concerned with riches in the sense of the maximum of inequalities in favour of individuals, **17**, 43–6; True P. E. is citizens’ economy, **16**, 9. The idea that such inequalities are necessarily advantageous, at the root of P. E. fallacies, **17**, 47, assuming that money-gain is mouth gain, **17**, 101–2, 148–9; such inequalities being in fact good or bad for the State according to methods by which acquired, **17**, 48–52, 57, and purposes to which applied, **17**, 55–6, 77; hence questions of national wealth are questions of justice, and idea of disregarding its moral sources is absurd, **17**, 52–3, 54

(iv.) Next, even on its own basis, P. E. is a pseudo-Science, **17**, lxxxiii., **36**, 583, 584; its professors start without knowing what they are going to talk about, not defining wealth, **17**, 18–19, 486, 539, **36**, 418, nor necessities and conveniences, **36**, 416; ignoring intrinsic value, **17**, 85, 135, 500; not knowing what is useful, and what is not, **27**, 66; ignoring “bads” and “illth,” **19**, 405; confusing money as a medium of exchange and as token of right, **19**, 404; ignoring spending, **18**, 391 *n.*, 451–2; establishing no guiding principles on National Dress, **17**, 139–40, on National Rent, **17**, 139, 140–1, 436, on National Debt, **17**, 139, 141–2. *See also* Fawcett, Greg, Jevons, Lowe, Mill, Ricardo

(v.) *Examination of particular propositions*:—business always good in itself (whether busy for good or ill), **18**, 391; “buy in the cheapest, sell in the dearest market,” insolently futile as a principle of national econ., **17**, 53–4; capital and interest, “The Position of William,” **27**, 24–6, 90, 136, 187, 600; climax of folly, “over-production came of distress,” **27**, 75–6, 80–1; “demand for commodities not a demand for labour,” **17**, 102–4, **27**, 31–3; expenditure by the rich immaterial, as all returns to the poor, **17**, 553 *seq.*, **18**, 390, **27**, 276; “invention of new wants beneficial,” **17**, 423–4, **27**, 20; labour a commodity to be bought and sold, alpha and omega fallacy, **17**, 137; “labour limited by competition, **17**, 137; “labour limited by capital,” **17**, 176–7; luxury good for trade,

Political Economy (*continued*)

**16**, 48, 123 *seq.*, 406, and *n.*; over-population theories, **17**, 106; “value of labour undefinable,” a primal fallacy, **17**, 473

(vi.) *General remarks*:—brains, where a modern pol. economist’s are, **28**, 277; can neither grant nor protect land, **28**, 152; devoted to multiplication of bulbs, not tulips, **17**, 98; doctrines not applied to military or spiritual business, **17**, 251–2; foulest form of not “discerning the Lord’s Body,” **17**, xxxv.; how explained to horses by drivers, **27**, 38; imagines society can exist by reciprocal pilfering, **17**, 486; lies taught as P. E. **28**, 639; notions of thrift in, **16**, 78; “the science of social averages,” (letter to R.), **28**, 336; so-called “Laws” of, **17**, 136, 137, 144, 537; taxation, current ideas of, **28**, 126; teaches cheating and destruction, **18**, 335; tends to chaos, **17**, 107 *n.*; a type of the way it is practised in England, **16**, 22; type of the modern “carnivorous” economist, **28**, 310; value of ideas, not familiar with, **27**, 26; various references, **18**, 390, **24**, 262, **31**, 174

” (4) *R.’s Political Economy* [(i.) Definitions and First Principles, (ii.) General remarks]

(i.) *definitions*:—E. means, and is essentially, house-law, **17**, 19, 113, 526, **31**, 37, (house-building its top-root), **29**, 79; P. E. is neither an art nor a science, but a system of conduct and legislature founded on the sciences, including the arts, and impossible except under certain conditions of moral culture, **17**, 19–21, 147, 532; all ec., of States, households, or individuals, the art of managing labour, **16**, 18–19, 116 *n.*; teaching nations, etc., to desire and labour for things that lead to life, **17**, 85, teaching the application of labour rationally, **16**, 19–20, 36, its accumulation carefully, **16**, 19–20, 57, 130, **19**, 402, its distribution seasonably, **16**, 19–20, 80; therefore the idea of management, authority, regulation fundamental, **16**, 21–9

*R.’s distinguished from the Ordinary P. E.* in (1) giving a logical definition of Wealth, the necessary basis of econ. science, **17**, 18–19; (2) insisting that acquisition of Wealth requires certain moral conditions, and that honesty is not a disturbing force in true econ., **17**, 19–21, 81, 81 *n.*, 138, 144, 147, 206, 347, 384, **18**, 57, that the social affections count, **36**, 592; econ., therefore, always a moral question, **19**, 144, and gives moral results, **34**, 415; law of grace and wisdom in settling disputes, **29**, 339–40; (3) including in consideration of “supply and demand” what *ought* to be demanded and *can* be supplied, **17**, 522; everything its just price, **33**, 350

First principles:—*Wealth*, individually, the possession of useful things which we can use, of the valuable by the valiant, **17**, 87, 88; the six things that P. E. can get, **27**, 91; nationally, utmost multitude of good men, employed in making good and useful things, **16**, 132, **17**, 108, 145, 148, 150, 152, **19**, 400–2, 406, **29**, 423. The *valuable*, that which avails towards life, **17**, 84; which is valuable in itself and not to sell or pawn, **4**, 4; therefore, everything has an intrinsic value, depend on use, not demand, independent of opinion or

Political Economy (*continued*)

quantity, **17**, 85, 164–70, **19**, 405. The final question, intrinsic value of what is made or got, wealth in substance not in cypher, **18**, 391; *no wealth but life*, **17**, 105, 151. The objects, production, preservation, and distribution at fittest time and place of useful or pleasurable things, **17**, 43–6; the final object, therefore, good consumption, **17**, 102. The true methods, Help and Co-operation, not Competition, **7**, 207, **16**, 94, **17**, 485

*Justice*:—The Sc. of P. E., the science of getting rich justly, **17**, 61–3, absolute j. unattainable, but approximate not, **17**, 63–4, 68; general principle of justice regarding payment of labour, **17**, 65–8, two forms of injustice, **17**, 64, 68, operation of just wages tending to more equal distribution, etc., **17**, 68–73, 75,

(ii.) *General remarks*:—corner-stone, legal right to keep what you've worked for, **17**, 192–3, 266 *n.*; foreshadowed in *S. of V.*, **17**, 377; founded on Homer, Plato, Xenophon, Cicero, Horace, Bacon, etc., **17**, 18, 148, 564, **28**, 724, **31**, 27, **34**, 547, 589, **37**, 381, 550; a hundred years in advance of the times, **36**, 315; not concerned with varying worth of bullion, **17**, 159–60; not sentimental, **28**, 81, 102, but scientific, **17**, ciii.–iv.; not Socialistic, **17**, 74, 106 *n.*; opposed to the professors, **17**, 371; origin of, **4**, 4; place of, in R.'s scheme of education, **27**, lxxiv.–v.; practical and eternal truths of, **17**, 42; practised it himself, **17**, 412; summarised in a Complimentary Address (1885), **34**, 733; summed in "Soldiers of the Ploughshare" and "Government v. Anarchy," **17**, 74–5; a system of household law, **17**, 113, 536–7; "Utopian," **17**, 270, weary of re-iterating its truth, **17**, 218 *n.*; worst of the creed to which it leads, **17**, 21

"(5) *General references*:—correspondence with C. E. Norton on, **36**, 579, 583, 587; difficult science, and why, **17**, 88, 89; duplicate power of, needed, *laissez refaire*, **27**, 116; elementary principles of, ignored because application distasteful, **16**, 9, simple and to be taught, **11**, 260, **20**, 39–40, wilfully falsified, **27**, 14, 377; God's and the Devil's, **29**, 562; in America, ordinary P. E. triumphant, **17**, 264–7; "Mercantile" and "Political" distinguished, **17**, lxxxiii., 43–5; modern books on, encumber first principles with commercial details, **16**, 10; no loose terms to be allowed in, **17**, 86; principles of, illustrated from boat at sea, **17**, 372, **28**, 127, from shipwrecked crew on an island, **16**, 94; the same for nations and individuals, **16**, 22; shelter, the first question in, **17**, 526; sphere of, according to St. George, **28**, 437; subjects of, to be treated one by one, **16**, 40; otherwise mentioned, **33**, 509, **34**, 367

Politicians, faith of modern, **28**, 126; the proper wisdom of, **33**, 24

Politics, Political, **8**, *n.*, 261–2, **27**, lii.: change of views, under personal irritation, **27**, 578; cowardice, **29**, 133; evils, remedy for, in change of character, not laws, **17**, 221; expediency too much considered in, **8**, 20; Letters on, **12**, 593–603, **18**, ix., xv., **34**, 478; majorities (*q.v.*), **31**, 505; modern p. literature, unspeakable, **31**, 254; modern p. mind (1859), horrible, **18**, 544; no religion, in modern **5**, 323; a Political Ideal, **34**, 597 (**31**, 505–6); revolution foretold, **27**, 661; R.'s amazement at (1859), **18**,

537; science, defined, **11**, 260, principles should be universally taught, **11**, 260–1, **27**, lxxv., true basis of, **6**, 132–3; transference of power from upper to lower, classes, **29**, 400; "where the path is not clear," **18**, 540–1; young men have no business with, **34**, 541, 548. *See also* Conservatism, Elections, England, Equality, Europe, Government, Ireland, Land, Liberalism, Non-Intervention, Parliament, Party, Poor Reform, Taxation, etc.

Polity, obedience and, **8**, 248

Pollajuolo, Antonio, introduced anatomy into art, **22**, 481, 483, **25**, 26, **30**, 194, **37**, 53, 379; *works by*:—Hercules and Antæus (Florence, Uffizi), **23**, 475 *n.*; quail (Vasari), **25**, 26–7; St. Sebastian (Nat. Gal.), **22**, 481 *n.*

Polloc, Maxwell of, **12**, 75 *n.*

Pollard willow, **7**, 65 *n.*

Pollen, John H., work in the Oxford Union, **16**, xlvii.–viii., **38**, 366

Pollokshields, **34**, 597

Pollution of rivers. *See* Rivers

Polyclitus, statue of Hera, **19**, lxxviii., **20**, 225, 226

Polycroaks, **37**, 361

Polygala (milkwort, called by R. "Giulietta," **37**, 267, *q.v.*):—at Brantwood, **25**, xlii., xliii., 456, **37**, 282, at the Cape, **25**, 457, 458, in the Jura, **25**, 455, at Nancy, **7**, xxi.; blue-flushing, **25**, 414, 459, 462; capricious and fastidious, **25**, 456; fruit of, **25**, 462; Gerarde on, **25**, 461–2; peculiarities of, **25**, 458–9; R.'s first knowledge of, **25**, 456; why called milkwort, **25**, 356, 462; species of:—Amara, **25**, 461, Austriaca, 461, Bracteolata, 460, Calcareo (called by R., Cisterciana), 461, Chamæbuxus, **25**, 458 and *n.*, Depressa, 461, Foxtailed M., 460, Mixta, 460, Oppositifolia, 460, Speciosa, 460, Stipulacea, 460, Vulgaris (called by R., Regina and Soror-Reginæ), 461

Polygnotus, **19**, 319, **20**, 349, **22**, 205

Polynesia, feather idol of, **20**, 241

Polynices, **22**, 481

Polype, **27**, 451, **37**, 436

Polypody, **25**, 527

Pomare, Queen, **9**, xxxi.

Pomegranate, **20**, 167, **25**, 356, *n.*, 376–7, **29**, 43; in art and mythology, **25**, 278

Pomfret (Pontefract), **28**, 505, 631

Pomœrium, **20**, 113

Pomona, **5**, 18, **23**, 276

Pompeii: R. at (1841), **1**, 258 *n.*, 386–7, 440; destruction of, and modern Storm-Cloud, **28**, 464; Edinburgh new town compared to (1839), **1**, 258; frescoes:—cat, **33**, 310, peacock, **37**, 97

Pomponia Græcina, **33**, 213–4

Pomum (*see* Apple), **25**, 348, 353, 360

Pond weed, **25**, 548

Ponente, west wind, **10**, 429

Pons Sublicius, Rome, **33**, 195, 467 *n.*

Pont de l'Arche, **27**, 74, **35**, 626. *See also* Turner

Pont Gibaud, R. at (1841), **35**, 263, 627

Pont Pélissier. *See* Chamouni (3)

Pont-y-Monach, **36**, 225, 226; R. at, (1832) **35**, 95, 622, (1841) **35**, 300

Pontadera, **23**, 71

Ponte de' Sospiri, Ponte della Paglia. *See* Venice

Ponte della Trinità, Ponte Vecchio. *See* Florence

Ponte Grande, R. at (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*

Ponthieu, **35**, 157.

Pontifex, P. Maximus, and the Papacy, **28**, 276, **33**, 194, 195

Pontine Marshes, **28**, 276, **37**, 97

Pony, ponies, R.'s dislike of, **36**, 86

Poole, R. F. R.A., "Death of Cordelia," (R.A., 1858), **14**, 158; "Ezekiel's Vision" (R.A., 1875), **14**, 266

Pools in streams, deepening and formation of, **26**, 120–1, 249 *seq.*, 254 *n.*, **34**, 631

Poor, the (*see also* Pauperism, Poverty), alms-giving and, **28**, 173, **29**, 471; art for, **20**, **27**, **22**, 327; bishops to "see," **18**, 72; blessing promised to those who understand (Ps. 41), **12**, **67**, **31**, 236; breaking of bread to, simplest of all ministries, **22**, 537; care for, foundation of art, **20**, 115; claim on the rich of, **17**, 106; clergy and, **27**, 336, **28**, 173 (*see* Clergy); clothing, want of, with all our weaving, **18**, 176–7; clothing, feeding, lodging, the three primary duties, **17**, 408–9, 543, **18**, 182–4, **20**, 111; condition of, in Jersey (letter to R.), **27**, 554–5; crime and distress among, **20**, 40; cry of the, and luxury of the r., **17**, 565, **30**, 155; degraded, will they insist on being? **17**, 106; despising the p., **29**, 194; disobedient children at the worst, **17**, 107 *n.*; distress and improvidence of, **17**, 417; distress and low wages, **17**, 73; dwellings of (*see* Housing); educated girls to help, and how, **18**, 39 *seq.*, 182 *seq.*; education (*q.v.*) of, **17**, 106; feeding and lending to, **29**, 300; food of, first care of old Venetian laws, **29**, 43; if not virtuous, what will the rich be? **28**, 652; justice, not alms or sermons most needed by, **17**, 60; kind of persons who remain p., **17**, 90; kindness of to each other (Horsfall), **29**, 215; the labouring, producers of all wealth **29**, 205 *n.*; life of, in country, letter to R., **28**, 709; may be holy, perfect, pure, **17**, 107; misery of, **20**, 64–5, **33**, 275, with all our commerce, **18**, 502; "mocking" the, meaning of, **34**, 75; modern neglect of, **17**, 543; must exist, **16**, 399; "needy" and, distinguished, **29**, 472; nobleness of feature among, **16**, 372; not unredeemable, **17**, 106; often their own fault, **17**, 107 *n.*; oppression and neglect of ("ravishing the poor," etc.), **16**, 397–9, 401, **34**, 687; personal service to, **18**, 184; playground for, **19**, 213; possible future of, **18**, 424; probable future of, (Mill on), **17**, 110; responsibility for, **18**, 267; right of, to State education and relief, **16**, 27, 110 *seq.*; robbing, Bible on, **17**, 58; "to be raised without almsgiving" (O. Hill), **28**, 173; to be taken care of, **16**, 101; true help to, and the dipped sop, **28**, 484; ways of helping, **37**, 484; would be little worse off by a destruction of capital, **27**, 23–4. *See also* Charity, Rich and Poor

Poor Law, Poor Relief, Poor Rates (*see also* Pauperism, Pensions): competition and, **16**, 110–1 *n.*; relief no more *infra dig.* than State pensions, **16**, 113; Scott on, **27**, 500; Union chargeability (1865), **18**, xxi–ii.; why "degrading" only to the poor? **29**, 472

Poor Louise, song, *See* Scott (*Fair Maid of Perth*)

Pope, Alexander [(1) General references; (2) Particular passages]

" (1) *General references*:—R.'s early knowledge, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167), **35**, 148, and love of, **35**, 225, read aloud by J. J. R., **35**, 61, influence of, on R.'s style, **35**, 151, R.'s intended life of, **27**, 586 *n.*, R.'s little edition, **12**, 373 *n.*, summary of R.'s views of, **16**, 446–7 *n.*; a greater man in many respects never lived, **12**, 122 *n.*; Byron's appreciation of, **34**, 330, **35**, 147, 148; "chain of genius" between R. and, through Northcote

Pope, Alexander (*continued*)

(G. B. Hill), **35**, 22–3 *n.*; classical spirit, **7**, 316; cold, **5**, 216, only in his Pastorals, **7**, 316 *n.*; descriptive passages in, contrasted with Tennyson, **12**, 122 *n.*; dresses his thoughts, **36**, 574; Elwin's life of, "scavenger biographer," **27**, 586 *n.*, **28**, 76; ethics and theology, serene benevolence, humble, rational, and resigned, **4**, 98 *n.*, **20**, 77, 233, **26**, 343–4, **28**, 331–2, **34**, 314; imagination, want of, and its effect, **27**, 630; ingenious fabulist, **5**, 223; love of nature, moderate, **5**, 374; magnificent powers of mind, corrupted by bad education, **12**, 373 *n.*; metre, logical and symmetrical, **35**, 151, finished, **10**, 104, sententious pentameter, **31**, 370, 371; modern disparagement of, **26**, 114; moral standard, **17**, 19; obnoxious to evangelical divines, **28**, 75; one of the two greatest artists as such in accuracy of language, **16**, 446, **20**, 76; rational and keen-sighted, **16**, 446; Scott and, **27**, 586, 618; style and character of, **20**, 77; true enthusiasm and tender thought, **7**, 316; "Twickenham classicism" of, **12**, 373 and *n.*; typical of the English mind, **20**, 77; wide compass of, **20**, 77; wisdom of, **7**, 317 *n.*; various references, **4**, 395, **28**, 322, **29**, 569

" (2) *particular passages cited or referred to*:—

*Dunciad*, elaborately chiselled, **20**, 77; "forms with plastic care," etc. (i. 102), **26**, 22; various references, **22**, 330, **26**, 23, **33**, 397

*Epistle to Arbuthnot*: "damn with faint praise" (201), **33**, 394; "lispings numbers came" (127), **34**, 336

*Essay on Criticism*, measured prose, **31**, 107 *n.*; "A little knowledge is a dangerous thing" (ii. 15), **22**, 137, 521, **26**, 261 *n.*; "A prudent chief not always must display," etc. (i. 172–7), **15**, 192; "Alps on Alps arise" (ii. 32), **18**, 168

*Essay on Man*, irony in, but sound moral teaching, **28**, 331–2; "All nature is but art," etc. (i. 289), **26**, 343–4; "An honest man's the noblest work of God" (iv. 247), **17**, 19; "Die of a rose in aromatic pain" (i. 200), **27**, 247; "For Forms of government let fools contest" (iii. 300), **17**, 446; "leather and prunella" (iv. 204), **26**, 308; "Meanwhile opinion gilds with varying rays," etc. (ii. 283), **18**, 151, **34**, 452, **37**, 602; "Never elated while one man's oppressed," etc. (iv. 323), **20**, 77; on Luxury, etc., **28**, 576 *n.*; "See him from Nature rising slow to art," etc. (iii. 169–197), **28**, 331; "Such is the world's great harmony," etc. (iii. 295–300), **16**, 446–7; "The ant's republic and the realm of bees" (iii. 184), **17**, 249; "the poor Indian whose untutored mind," etc. (i. 99), **28**, 551; "Whatever is, is right" (i., last line), **34**, 343; "Who taught the nations of the field and wood," etc. (iii. 99–102), **28**, 332; "Why has not man a microscopic eye?" etc. (i. 193–6), **6**, 76 *n.*, **26**, 115

*Homer* (generally), contrasted with Chapman, **25**, 275–6, **34**, 52; gives not the manner but the passion, **27**, 155; introduces unimaginative conceits, **5**, 207; never idly expands, **22**, 176

*Iliad*: influence of, on R., and his early reading of, **34**, 605, **35**, 13, 51, 211; "As full-blown poppies," etc. (viii.), **25**, 276; Athena's lance (v.), **19**, 332; the Horses of Archilles (xvii.), **27**, 155; motionless clouds (v.), Pope's version erroneous, **34**, 52; R.'s copy of the pocket edition (1822), **16**, 91; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 660

*Odyssey*: Elpenor in the Shades (xi.), **5**, 207; Nausicaa drying the clothes (vi.), Homer's simple, and Pope's "dignified" language, **34**, 489–90; "Oh stay, oh pride of Greece, Ulysses, stay" (xii.), **22**, 176

*Moral Essays*: "Each does but hate his neighbour as himself" (iii. 107–10), **17**, 73; "Grant but as many sorts of mind as moss" (i. 1. 18), **25**, 212; "has its humour most, when it obeys" (ii. 264), **31**, 336; "His Grace will gain," etc. (iii. 67), **17**, 200 *n.*; "The frugal crone, whom praying priests attend,"

- etc. (i. pt. 3), **16**, 458; "Yet sure of qualities deserving praise," etc. (iii. 201–2), **17**, 89, **34**, 726–7
- Pastorals*, **7**, 316 *n.*; "Where'er you walk," etc. (ii. 74), **5**, 216–7, **35**, 148
- Rape of the Lock*: Berenice's hair (canto v.), **14**, 97; Leslie's illustrations of, **14**, 38; "Sir Plume of amber snuff-box justly vain," etc. (iv. 123), **31**, 370
- Windsor Forest*, **35**, 150:—"blue transparent Wandle" (345), **19**, 128; "Hail, sacred Peace," etc. (355 *seq.*), **9**, 12; "winding shore" of Thames, **23**, 13
- Pope, The, Popes: Castruccio Castracani and, **27**, 309; Emperor and, mediæval conception of, **28**, 739; Frederick II. and, **23**, 39; his Easter ceremonies, **36**, 338; his tobacco-factory under the Palatine, **28**, 125; in exile at Avignon, **23**, 436, 442; Memmi's representation of, **28**, 169; R. wants to be, **28**, 212; struggle between Emperor and, in Middle Ages, **27**, 262; struggle of Venice with, **7**, 280, 286; telegraphic benediction to Marquis of Bute, **27**, 304, 337, **28**, 37; twenty-four were formerly Abbots, **33**, 240; a Venetian gondolier and, **29**, 68. For particular Popes, mentioned by name, *see* Alexander, Gregory, Martin, etc.
- Popinjay, **25**, 42
- Poplar, emigration of artisans from, **17**, 534
- Poplar trees, **5**, 242; at Amiens, **6**, 423 *n.*, **33**, 26, at Claremont, **37**, 470, in Val d'Aosta, **14**, 235; beauty of, in France, **3**, 238, **5**, 237, **19**, xxxix., **33**, 247; influence of, on French architecture, **9**, 187; leaves of, **25**, 239; stems, **25**, 511
- Poppaceous, **25**, 271
- Poppy, Papaver, poppies, **19**, 377; definition of, **25**, 272–3; associated with Demeter, **25**, 278; colouring of, **36**, 370–1; dazzling, **25**, 481; globe of, **25**, 374; head of, like a pomegranate, **25**, 277; Homer on, **25**, 275; how it opens, **25**, 260; husk and bursting flower, **25**, 228; in mythology and art, **25**, 278–80; in Val di Nievole, **27**, 306; leaves too thin, **25**, 266; like a burning coal from Heaven's altars, **25**, 254; like painted glass, **25**, 258, 267, 393; petals, shapes of, **25**, 256 (Figs. 4, 5), arrangement of, **25**, 255, 269–71, (Figs. 10, 11, 12), 437; placed by R. in his class "Moiridæ," **25**, 358; robed in the purple of the Cæsars, **25**, 254, 267; symmetry of, **25**, 437; type of flower absolute, **25**, 254, 258; varieties, R.'s names for, and their ordinary names, **25**, 273–4; P. cruciforme, Crosslet poppy, Welsh p. (*Meconopsis Cambrica*), **25**, 269; P. Rhoëas (common wild p., "corn-rose" in Gerarde), **25**, 273, 274, 279, 284, meaning of the name, **25**, 275, 277
- Poppy bee, **28**, 304
- Popular art, **20**, 26, 298, **22**, 317
- Popularity, when a sign of greatness, **3**, 81 *n.*, and when of inferior power, **16**, 297–8; overstrain of modern conditions of, **34**, 615
- Population: checks on, **17**, 105–8; extent of, in relation to national store, **17**, 178, to wealth, **17**, 56, 179; increase of, in men and beasts, **17**, 105–6; over-population, **17**, 106, 108; the real question one of kind, not numbers, **17**, 433, **19**, 401
- Porcelain, pieces of, as drawing models, **15**, 34 *n.*; studies of (Oxford), **21**, 325; use of, in architecture, **8**, 84; work in, **20**, 310 *n.*
- Porch, porches: chief point of decoration, **12**, 91; Gothic and Greek, **10**, 314–5, **12**, 46–7; grouped, in Cathedral fonts, **9**, 237–8; proper construction and use, **12**, 49; Renaissance type, **9**, 238–9; romance of the word, **12**, 47; types of, constructional principles, **9**, 234–7
- Pork, **27**, 641, **35**, 584
- Porphyria Veris, R.'s name for *Orchis mascula*, **28**, 630
- Porphyrio, **24**, 230, **28**, 760 *n.*
- Porphyry, porphyries: colours of, **6**, 140–1, **16**, 384; defined, **26**, 233; Egyptian sarcophagi (Brit. Mus.), **18**, 333, **28**, 569; favourite material in architecture of all ages, **6**, 140; hardness of, under graver, **28**, 572–3; included in "Compact Crystallines" (*q.v.*), **6**, 139; opal in, **26**, 436 *n.*; porphyritic breccia, **26**, 389; crystals, **26**, 441; rocks, **18**, 258; sculpture of, by a Companion of St. George, **28**, 709–10; used in Egyptian building, **19**, 251
- Porpoises, **25**, 183 *n.*
- Porridge, **29**, 435
- Porro, Villa (Lake of Como), **1**, 96 *seq.* (Fig. 16)
- Port wine, Cockburn's, **35**, 102, **36**, 483; Quarles, Harris', **17**, 553, **36**, 483; molten ruby, **36**, 483; in Brantwood cellars, **37**, 285
- Portable art, generally ignoble, **16**, 320
- Portal, near Boulogne, R. at (1861), **36**, 369, 371
- Portcullis, as architectural ornament, **8**, 146
- Porterage, **14**, 403, **17**, 545
- Portfolios, **38**, 340
- Portia's Villa, on the Brenta, **27**, 345, **35**, 117
- Portico, **1**, 121–2
- Portinscale Hotel, **34**, 719
- Portion, words connected with, **17**, 223 *n.*
- Portland, U.S.A. (letter to R.), **28**, 678, 679, 682
- " Vase, **26**, 22
- " Duke of, houses held by R. by lease from, **29**, 141
- Portman, Lord, trustee for Talbot Almshouses, **29**, 284
- Portobello Sands, **29**, 543, 544
- Portraits, Portraiture, Portrait-painters: anatomy, no aid to, **22**, 223 *seq.*; ancient and modern contrasted, **4**, 193; animation and, distinct in Greek art, **20**, 282; at Edinburgh, **34**, 158; backgrounds and accessories, should be complete and distinct, **14**, 55, 118, 177 *n.*, 283, 285, theatrical thunder-clouds, etc., **6**, 297 (*see also* Backgrounds); the bane of Greek art, the life of Italian, **20**, 409; the best English, since Gainsborough, **28**, 491; destroyed Greek design, **20**, 281, **33**, 316; dog and inferior animals, use of, in, **22**, 224; generalisation fatal to, **4**, 187–8; good, "constant" not "dramatic," **19**, 203; good, if of good men, **20**, 281; great portraits must be perfect pictures with good accessories, **33**, 317, **14**, 118; growth of, **20**, 172; ideal art and, complete p. in Old Masters, **5**, 112, 127–8, who introduced p. into their ideal subjects, **4**, 188, **20**, 99; idealism and, **32**, 191 and *n.*; impetuosity liked by the public, **33**, 316; in sculpture less great than in painting, **20**, 238; in the 18th and 19th centuries, **22**, 499; likeness, in features, expression, soul, **1**, 421–2, **3**, 147, 449, **4**, 187, mere likeness, comparatively easy, **33**, 316; many of saints and kings, few of good men, **20**, 65; modern:—aims (1846) at prettiness, not character, **4**, 190, of the English gentleman contrasted with the Venetian, **7**, 287–8, desire to be painted as proud, immodest, and idle, **4**, 189 *n.*, 193, **11**, 74, **33**, 322, disadvantage owing to nature of dress, **4**, 189 *n.*, in illustrated papers, **33**, 316, **34**, 159, simpering mannerism of, **19**, 151; a necessary function of Gothic painting, **33**, 316; no early Greek, **20**, 279–80; noble p., the acme of art, **20**, 46, 98–9, requires great men to be portrayed, **20**, 107, **11**, 193; none of Frederick the Great (Carlyle), **20**,



106, **33**, 396, **34**, 158; of English Squires, **34**, 158; on Venetian tombs, **11**, 290; a peculiarly English branch of art, **20**, 31, **33**, 200 *n.*; perfect examples of, **33**, 317; portrait-painters ignorant of landscape, **3**, 649 *n.*; portraits of R., **36**, 218–9, **37**, xiii., **38**, 207–13, by R., **38**, 275; Renaissance architecture and, **11**, 74; three great schools of, Venetian, German, English, **14**, 232; use of transparent or opaque colours in, **12**, 296; Venetian, never equalled, **11**, 193, **14**, 232; Venetians painted on their knees, **4**, 189 *n.*, **7**, 288. *See also* particular painters, *e.g.* Dürer, Gainsborough, Holbein, Reynolds, Rubens, Titian, Velasquez, Veronese

Portsmouth, **1**, xxv *n.*, **28**, 585, **34**, 556

Portugal, **36**, 332

Porzana, water-hen, **25**, 85

Poseidon, Neptune, building the walls of Troy, **20**, 386–7; contest of Athena and (*see* Athena); dolphin and trident, meaning of, **25**, 158; god of the sea, **22**, 141, **34**, 504; Greek idea of, range of his powers, etc., **19**, 303, 304–5, **23**, 103, **33**, 494 *n.*; hair dedicated to, **19**, 305; physical and ethical ideas of, **18**, 348; P.-Georgos, **25**, 158; rule of, **7**, 182; tree symbol of, **21**, 107, 116; why typified by a horse, **7**, 186 *n.*, **19**, 305

Posilipo, **1**, xxxix.; grotto of, **1**, 440

Position, Architecture of, **9**, 74, 245

“Position in life,” **18**, 54–5, 132, **29**, 484, **35**, 165; “in which God has placed us,” **18**, 422

“Position of William,” *see* Political Economy (3); “of Tom and Harry,” **27**, 35 *n.*

Positivism, Positive Philosophy: “the Everlasting Me,” **37**, 480; Positivist leaders and Franco-German war, **28**, 26 *n.*; Religion of Humanity (*q.v.*) and, **18**, 50; R.’s form of “positive,” **27**, 99, **28**, 15–16, his ignorance of “Positivism,” **28**, 15, 663–4: other references, **28**, 624, **29**, 497 *n.*, 568, 569, **36**, 552

Possession, possessions: defined, **17**, 266 *n.*, 86–7; divisions of rank founded on (Plato), **29**, 178; guardianship and, distinct, **17**, 168; limited by use, **17**, 87, 168, **19**, 146, **29**, 404; renunciation of, **34**, 729; to be restricted in St. George’s Company, **28**, 21; wealth alone is not, **17**, 86–7; without exchange, **28**, 159. *See also* Property, Wealth

Possibility, the possible and the right, **8**, 19–20, **20**, 113, **22**, 253

Post Office: improvements in, **29**, 220; parcels post advocated, **17**, cii., 252; Savings Bank, **17**, 467 *n.*; a State service, **27**, 471, 544; 2000 girls applying for 11 vacancies, **27**, 536, **29**, 18

Posterity, self-denial and thought for, **8**, 232, **16**, 63

Posthumus, in history and in Shakespeare, **33**, 219

Posting: French post-horses, **35**, 108; R.’s tours in old days described, in England, **35**, 29–32 (**28**, 388–90), on the Continent, **25**, 453–5, **35**, 106–11, Calais to Paris, **33**, 36; his tours (1875–76), **24**, xxvii.–xxxi., **28**, 631, **37**, 155, 170. *See also* Travel

Post-judiced, **35**, 104

“P.,” Mr. (Pot and Kettle), **28**, 159, 179

Potash, silicate of, **26**, 540

Potassa, **26**, 199, 453

Potatoes, **19**, 368, **25**, 227, 381, 541 *n.*; economics and, **27**, 555, **28**, 640, **29**, 202

Potency, help the only true, **32**, 167 *n.*

Potentilla, **19**, li., **26**, 262

Pottage, **27**, 430, **28**, 563

Potted Art, **14**, 122

Potter, Paul: popular admiration of, **3**, 498, **5**, 22 *n.*, **12**, 161; R.’s depreciation of, **3**, 85; leaf-drawing, **7**, 52; merits and limitations, **7**, 332–3, 494; *particular pictures*:—

Cattle in a Pool (Dulwich, now asc. to A. von Borssom), **3**, 512, 525

Landscape (Grosvenor House), **4**, 335

The Mead (Louvre), **12**, 471

Woman teaching a child to walk, with cows, etc. (Munich), **7**, 494

Potter’s field, to bury *souls* in, **27**, 105

” wheel, **18**, 343, **27**, 187, **29**, 81

Pottery, **37**, 293–4; architecture originates in shaping cup and platter, **20**, 96, 108; art-lessons in, **16**, 36, **20**, 110; education in, **17**, 546, **29**, 484, 590; Greek, the best, **16**, 328 (*see* Greek Vases); in St. George’s Guild, **27**, 96, 103–4; museum of, proposed for Staffordshire, **34**, 256; not made by rule, **22**, 217; representation of, on Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 419, 425, **31**, 62 *n.*; typical of forming the human body and spirit, **20**, 45; works at Greenwich, owned by R., **27**, 69, 105, **29**, 102

*Poudingues*, **26**, 30

Poultry, how to be drawn, **34**, 554; -keeping, **8**, 262

Pound (coin), *see* Sovereign; (prison), **27**, 509–10; (weight), Saxon and Roman, **30**, 269, 278, 279

*Pourboires*, R.’s impatience with his father about, **35**, 419

Pourri, Aiguille, Chamouni, **6**, 242, 261, **29**, 332, **38**, 354

Poussin, meaning of the name, **25**, 144

Poussin, G. and N. (including a few cases in which it is doubtful to which painter R. refers), popular esteem and R.’s depreciation of, **9**, 46; art-teaching in their days, **6**, 359; mountain-drawing, **6**, 3; subjects, **12**, 369; Wilson influenced by, **3**, 189; various references, **1**, 112, 421, **3**, 342 *n.*, 119 *n.*, **11**, xviii., 206, **37**, 407

Poussin, Gaspar (Dughet) [(1) General references; (2) Particular pictures]

” (1) *general references*:—R.’s depreciation of, **3**, 53, 85, 620, **15**, 220, because he was at the time held up as a model, **3**, xliv *n.*, 186, 618, and in order to encourage love of higher masters, **3**, 49, 84 and *n.*; chiaroscuro, **3**, 306, 309, 317; climax of ugliness, **5**, 324; clouds, **3**, 371, 376, 396–7, massy steps of unyielding solidity, **3**, 366, generalised and unspacious, **3**, 379–82; colour, **3**, 185, 284, lowness of tone, **6**, 58, **7**, 324, effective to the ignorant, **6**, 53; conventionalism, not studied from nature, **3**, 309; defies nature at every roll of his brush, **3**, 643; distances, meaningless tricks of clever execution, **3**, 323 *n.*, 332, 334, 339, generalised into blue and yellow stripes, **3**, 341; dull and affected erudition, **12**, 120; dull dignity, **5**, 408; dull manufacture, **9**, 45; ignorant of truth, dead to beauty, but a feeling for nature, **3**, 167, 185; imagination, feeble, **4**, 243; inferior to Nicholas P., **3**, 322 *n.*, 641; leafage, false regularity, **3**, 589–91; mannerisms, **3**, 185–6, **4**, 86; mountains, **3**, 455; “pastoralism,” **5**, 409; recipe for his landscapes, **3**, 641–2; sameness, **3**, 150; skies, untrue, **3**, 348, 349, 356; storm-painting, **3**, 396; tone, **3**, 332; tree-drawing, **3**, 577–8, 581, 583–4; Turner and, **5**, 406, **12**, 125, **13**, 114, 115

Poussin, Gaspar (*continued*)

" (2) *particular pictures*:—

- Ariccia (Nat. Gal., 98), contrasted with the real scene, **3**, 277 *seq.*; tree in, **3**, 588 *n.*, **4**, 243, a carrot not a tree, **3**, 577  
 Castle in a Wood (Dulwich), **3**, 376 and *n.*  
 Dido and Æneas (Nat. Gal., 95), **3**, 583, **13**, 152; clouds, **4**, 243, like a dirty sail, **3**, 409  
 Land Storm (Nat. Gal., 36), foreground tree, **3**, 583–4; massive concretion of ink and indigo, **3**, 396, **7**, 175 (applies also to Dido and Æneas)  
 Niobe (Dulwich), **3**, 455  
 Sacrifice of Isaac (Nat. Gal., 31), **3**, 641; clouds and foliage, **4**, 243; clouds, ropy wreath, **3**, 376, 644; distance, **3**, 332; one of his best works, **3**, 348; tone perfect, **3**, 332; trees, false colour, **3**, 282–3  
 View near Albano (Nat. Gal., 68), leafage, **3**, 589, elephants' tusks with feathers, **3**, 577–8

Poussin, Nicholas [(1) General references; (2) Particular pictures]

- " (1) *general references*:—excepted from R.'s depreciation unless specially named, **3**, 85, **9**, 435; general estimates, **3**, 185, **5**, 406, **7**, 322–4, 324–5 *n.*; Bacchanalian revels, his best works, **7**, 323; backgrounds of landscape better than his landscape pictures, **3**, 322 *n.*, **7**, 323–4; battle-pieces, cold, **7**, 323; Centaurs of, **7**, 324 *n.*; chiaroscuro, **3**, 305, 317; characteristic master of "classical" landscape, **7**, 254, 323; classical knowledge, **3**, 18 *n.*, 26 *n.*, and restraint, **7**, 323; clouds, **3**, 376; colour, instance of falsity, **3**, 282; design, noble powers of, **5**, 406; distances, **3**, 264, 330, 443; foliage, **12**, 469; M. de Genlis on, **6**, 298; ghastly incidents, **7**, 323; graceful mixture of qualities, no new or peculiar excellence, **3**, 185, Titian excels all he attempts, **7**, 323; great in feeling, **3**, 330; grotesque, fails in, **7**, 324–5 *n.*; landscape generally:—ideal, **3**, 27, imaginative, **4**, 244, nobler than Claude, **7**, 322; a leader of Renaissance painting, **9**, 45; "learned," why so called, **3**, 18 and *n.*, **7**, 324 *n.*; lived at Rome, **38**, 339; manner, heartless, **3**, 230; mind, great and intellectual, **3**, 263, strong but degraded, **7**, 322–323; G. Poussin's imitations of, **3**, 641; religious subjects, nugatory, **7**, 323; right principle of art, **3**, 30, 185, aiming at specific character, **3**, 27, 30; sensibility, want of, **7**, 323; skies, untrue, **3**, 348, 356; sublimity, false, **6**, 298, 299; tone, **3**, 275, lowness of, light in distance, etc., **7**, 324, everything else sacrificed to truth of t., **3**, 264; trees, **3**, 596 *n.*; Turner's study of, **5**, 406, **12**, 372, 373; water, **3**, 518, **7**, 484, **12**, 469  
 " (2) *particular pictures*:—

- Bacchanalian Festival (Nat. Gal., 42), **7**, 325 *n.*  
 Bacchanals, two pictures (Louvre), **12**, 456, 472  
 Castle in a Wood (Dulwich, now ascribed to G. Poussin), **3**, 376  
 Cephalus and Aurora (Nat. Gal., 65), Apollo in **4**, 308  
 Death of Polydectes (Dublin), **7**, 323 and *n.*  
 Deluge ("Winter," Louvre), **3**, 518, **4**, 200, **7**, 324, **22**, 39, (detailed criticism) **12**, 469; false sublimity, **6**, 297–8; Niobe of landscapes, **12**, 469  
 Diogenes (called by R. "Gideon," Louvre), **12**, 469  
 Ecstasy of St. Paul (Louvre), **12**, 454  
 Eden ("Spring," Louvre), **12**, 469  
 Inspiration of Anacreon (Dulwich), **3**, 322 *n.*, **7**, 323  
 Mars and Venus (Louvre), **12**, 453  
 Nursing of Jupiter (Dulwich), fine detail, **3**, 30, Nymph in, **7**, 323  
 Phocion (Nat. Gal., 40), one of finest landscapes of ancient art, **3**, 30, 263; clouds, **3**, 410; shadows, **3**, 305; sky, **3**, 282 and *n.*; tone, **3**, 264; Turner's "Mercury and Argus" compared with, **3**, 264  
 Plague at Ashdod (Nat. Gal., 165), **7**, 323  
 " " " (Louvre), **7**, 323, **12**, 454

Rhea Silvia (Louvre), **12**, 454

Roman Road (Dulwich), **3**, 264, 330

St. Margaret and the Dragon (Turin), **4**, 381, **7**, xxxix *n.*, 324 *n.*

Shepherds in Arcadia (Louvre), **12**, 454

Triumph of David (Dulwich), **7**, 323

Triumph of Flora (Louvre), **5**, 406, **7**, 324 *n.*; detailed criticism, **12**, 470

Poverty (*see also* Poor): absolute personal, the law for priest and monk, **32**, 122; affected by wages, **17**, 71–3; always the "fault of the poor," English doctrine, **17**, 262 *n.*, **34**, 75; anarchy and, really opposed, **18**, 495; begins in monk's breaking his vow of, **32**, 118; causes of (quotation), **27**, 75; classical writers in praise of, **16**, 16, Aristophanes, **34**, 688; discipline of, **28**, 652; distinguished from toil, **28**, 653 *n.*; ennobles, **28**, 653 *n.*; Giotto's picture of the Marriage of, **28**, 89, 163–4, **29**, 91 (*see* Giotto); how to be honourably mitigated, **26**, 204; in Italy, graceful and confessed, **36**, 291; influence on character, **6**, 430; merely relative, **17**, 160; misery of, if unaided, **35**, 233; mediæval ideal, **16**, 17, of ostentatious, almost presumptuous, Poverty, **14**, 175, contrasted with modern art's ideal of subdued and patient P., **14**, 175, **19**, 198, 200; modern contempt for, **16**, 15 *seq.*; not always "holy," **28**, 60 *n.*; of a country through enriching of a few, **27**, 502; of one's neighbours in the end one's own, **27**, 126; St. Francis and, **28**, 89; wealth and, modern struggle of, **18**, 494; wretched and blessed, **17**, 180–1 *n.*;

Pow, **25**, 129

Powder, age of patches and, **5**, 324

Powder (gun), consummation in, **17**, 99; manufactory, **27**, 129, 130

Powell, Dr., attends R., **19**, xxxiv.

" Mrs. Baden, **37**, 734

Power [(1) General; (2) Ideas of P. in Art generally; (3) Ideas of P. in Architecture]

" (1) *general*:—all p. properly so called wise and benevolent, **32**, 167 *n.*; constructive and negative, saving and destructive, **18**, 137, 478, **22**, 137; great, called forth only by great objects, **3**, 95–6; inconstant, shown in history of miracles, **34**, 123; kinds of, available for mechanism, **17**, 543; lies in subjection, **22**, 506; loss of unpolished p. in modern times, **10**, 128; man's instinctive love of, **18**, 137, motive of desire for, **33**, 106; National, on what dependent, **18**, 478–9, 560, **29**, 423; never wasted, **3**, 95, 97, 98 *n.*; the noblest, man's own strength, **33**, 346; now synonymous with wealth, **34**, 515; order and system nobler than, **8**, 72; R. no care for, for its own sake, **36**, 239; to command and to bless, **7**, 460; what kind of, to be coveted, **18**, 137; with God, **34**, 686

" (2) *ideas of, in art generally* (*Mod. P. i.*, ec. i. ch. 3, **3**, 93–8, sec. ii., **3**, 116–27):—one of the sources of delight, defined, **3**, 93, 94; rank of such delight relatively to other ideas, 116–7; ideas of p. vary in dignity, 94–5, but are received from whatever has been the subject of p., 95, such pleasure attending conquering of difficulties being right, 97, 127, faculty necessary for perceiving this, 96, 117. In estimating ideas of p., two errors to be guarded against:—(1) a sensation of p. more overwhelming than, though really unequal to, a just estimate of it, 116–8, because (a) to receive such a sensation, we must see it in visible action, and the action is more visible in the less perfect works, (b) such sensation is proportionate to apparent inadequacy of the means, and the least is thus received from the most

Power (*continued*)

perfect works, 118–21; (2) a tendency to those excellencies of execution which convey ideas of p. leads to departure from others, *e.g.* inadequacy, decision, velocity inconsistent with truth, simplicity, mystery, 121–7

” (3) *ideas of, in Architecture* (“Lamp of P.,” *S. Lamps*, ch. iii., 8, 100–37):—one of the sources of delight, described, 8, 100; embodying man’s dominion, 101–2; directed by sympathy with the sublime in nature, 102; *general forms*:—size, principles of, 103–6 (*see* Size), how best displayed, 106–9, form of main outline should approach to the square, 110–2; manifestations of p., *in details*:—masonry (*q.v.*) 112–5; divisions of the design, treatment of masses, 115–35; sources of ideas of p. in England, 136–7

Powers, Human: and aims, 8, 281; duty implied by, even over the senses, 4, 54, 55; the earth full of lost p., 36, 258, 259; natural, sufficient for all our needs, 34, 65–6; noblest, most inconstant, 34, 123–4

Powers, Hiram, American sculptor, 23, 172

Poynter, Sir E. J., *P.R.A.*, Director of the Art School at Kensington, 13, 342 *n.*; Slade Professor at University College, 20, 25 *n.*, his pupils and light and shade, 37, 722; criticisms of R., *see* 38, 148; fellow student of Whistler, 29, 581; Michael Angelo and, 14, 273; joins in memorial to R., 35, xlv *n.*, xlvi *n.*; pictures by:—

The Festival (R.A., 1875), 14, 273

The Golden Age (R.A., 1875), 14, 273

Israel in Egypt (R.A., 1867), 28, 179

Pozzuoli, 1, 129

Practical, Practicabilities, Practicality: “a sound p. education,” 27, 449; P. Philosophy and Adam Smith, 28, 764; p. people and thinkers, 36, 157–8; practicability and what is right, 36, 114, 115; the p. races, 28, 522; R. called unpractical, 27, 193, 279, 29, 358, intensely p. character of his mind, 25, 407, 28, 14; the only p. political measures, 27, 175; what we English call p., 18, 164, 27, 59

Practice, more than doctrine, 17, 408; required for learning drawing, 15, 26, 27, 46, music, 15, 25–6; with fingers teaches eyes, 24, 222

Præfect, 29, 478

Prætor, 33, 197

Prague, 14, 419

Praise: all great art is, 15, 351; all great art, act, and thought is, 33, 23–4; as a means of education, 18, 502; calumny and lying p., 8, 55 *n.*; every simpleton may get it from the mob, 29, 500; life’s duty to give and deserve it, 22, 269; love of, 22, 268–9, 523, as a motive, 18, 55–6, when right or wrong, 11, 222; of men, 29, 473; only the young can enjoy, 16, 33; posthumous p., 3, 10; praising God and pleasing Him, 27, 206; R. fond of, 36, 239, if true, 35, 620; what kind of, to compete for, 22, 268; woman’s great function, 18, 122. *See also* Criticism

Prasestone, 28, 521

πράσις, 17, 112

Prato, R. at (1846), 8, 70 *n.*; Cathedral, lintel of side door, 8, 70 (Pl. 4, fig. 4)

Praxiteles, 3, 82 *n.*, 114, 19, 204 *n.*, 20, 225, 226, 29, 152

Prayer, Prayers: all true, begins with “Our Father,” 19, 169; ancient, true prayers to false God, modern false to true one, 20, 219; answers to, 35,

377; art in relation to, 20, 58–9; as punishment (Oxford), 11, 259; the best morning prayer, 18, 409; controversy on efficacy of (1873–1874), 28, 173 *n.*, 34, 115; deadly on the lips of a fool (Plato), 29, 260; drainage and, 29, 370–1; Duke of Argyll on, 28, 173 and *n.*; efficacy of, increasingly doubted, 34, 210, owing to insincerity, 34, 205, 210, 211, influence of belief in, 22, 170, wherein it truly consists, 23, 532; exhortation to definite view about, 23, 473; for rain, etc., 22, 531–2, 34, 115, 211; fore-ordinance not opposed to, 22, 532; forms of, 32, 140, 34, 209; in fine churches and in lowly, 7, 221; in secret places and street-corners, 29, 528; insincere, 28, 417–8, 31, 187, blasphemy and mockery of, 18, 427, 34, 210; is not good works, 28, 173, 174; modern gabbling of, in church, 35, 559; modern, street-boys playing with God’s door-knocker, 29, 245; nothing in policy can be done without, 29, 115; obedience, the best p., 34, 512; one which embraces all forms of religion, 29, 114; real, always offered to a real person, 33, 494 *n.*; R.’s, before *Stones of Venice*, 10, xxiii., R. praying on mountains, 4, 350, 5, xxxiii., family prayers at Brantwood, 33, xxii.; should be simple and direct, 34, 211; sincere, requires exertion, 34, 212; theory of, “as a wholesome exercise, even when fruitless,” 34, 116, 211; to the saints, 27, 493; use of words “light” and “darkness” in, 16, 180

Prayers, particular prayers: addressed to St. Barbara and St. Ursula, 33, 494 *n.*; King Alfred’s, 33, 453; ancient Christian, more condensed and comprehensive than modern, 10, 369 *n.*; George Chapman’s last, 33, 137; St. John Damascene’s to the Virgin, 28, 615; The Lord’s Prayer (*see* Lord’s Prayer); of the city man for a bloody war, 28, 664, 31, 187; of the monied man, 28, 319 and *n.*; Sir P. Sidney’s version of Ps. lxxi., 28, 625; various, from a 15th cent. MS., 10, 369 and *n.*

Prayer Book of the Emperor Maximilian (Munich), 20, 136, 30, 251, 34, 278 *n.*

Prayer Book, the English Book of Common Prayer:

[ (1) General references; (2) Passages from, quoted or referred to ]

” (1) *general references*:—bad effect on truthfulness of the English mind, 34, 218; compared with earlier Christian liturgies:—diffuse tautology, 34, 222, dilutes, mangles, or blunts other prayers, 34, 219–222, omits many passionate utterances of chanted prayer, 34, 218, washed-out and ground-down rags and debris, 35, 492; taking it to church, 28, 543; unhappy retention of the word Priest in, 12, 538, 558; unwholesome leniency of, 34, 209

” (2) *passages from, quoted or referred to*:—

Absolution, 34, 205; priesthood and, 12, 538, 558, 34, 205; “pure and holy,” 34, 205, 210

Apostles’ Creed, “communion of Saints,” 12, 528; political economy, 7, 447; its first article and St. George’s Guild, 30, 59

Articles of Religion: XI. Of Justification, 28, 398, 34, 194; XIX. Of the Church, 12, 528; XXVI. Of the Ministers, 12, 549 *n.*

Benedicite, “holy and humble men of heart,” 29, 56

Catechism. *See* that word

Collect for Peace, “whose service is perfect freedom,” 8, 249, 18, 413, 20, 174, 29, 138

Collects: Second Sunday in Advent, 28, 215; Second Sunday after Epiphany, 29, 344; Quinquagesima, “that most excellent gift of charity,” 31, 187; Ash Wednesday, 28, 319; Good Friday, “mercy upon all Jews, Turks,” etc., 27, 547, 28, 243, 34, 406; Trinity, mangled from old form, 34, 221

Communion Service: "Almighty God, to whom all hearts are open," **29**, 115; Nicene Creed, "Holy Ghost Lord and Giver of Life," **34**, 207; "intend to lead a new life," **33**, 39; "Therefore with angels and archangels," etc., **24**, 302, **25**, 73; "These thy creatures of bread and wine," **29**, 578; "our necessities before we ask," **22**, 532

Consecration of Bishops, prayer, with fasting omitted, **28**, 253; "a shepherd, not a wolf," **28**, 242 "Dearly beloved": cockney English, **20**, xxxviii.; faultfullest and foolishlest piece of English, **34**, 222; "moveth us in sundry places," **34**, 223 *seq.*; seven times over, two words for one idea, **34**, 222

General Confession: "left undone those things," etc., **34**, 209, 509; "no health in us," **34**, 210, 225

Homily of Justification, **34**, 194

Litany: mangled from old forms, **34**, 219; "all who are desolate and oppressed," **18**, 127; "from battle, murder, and sudden death," **20**, 219; "O God, we have heard with our ears," etc., **31**, 304; "unity, peace, and concord," **12**, 575, **34**, 219

Magnificat, meaning of, **23**, 148; quoted, **28**, 82, 83; **31**, 126, **33**, 235

Ordaining of Priests, **34**, 235 *n.*

Ordaining of Priests and Visitation of the Sick, doctrine of absolution in, should be expunged, **12**, 539, 558

Prayer for the Queen's Majesty, **34**, 220

Prayer for the Clergy and People, changed from the old form, **34**, 219, 233 *n.*

Prayer of St. Chrysostom, a large order, **20**, xxxviii.

Prayers and Thanksgivings, No. 9, **34**, 233 *n.*; "For all sorts and conditions of men," **35**, 115

Second Collect at Evening Prayer ("O God from whom all holy desires," etc., **31**, 145, **34**, 232, a great Catholic Prayer needless adulterated, **28**, 417–8, 452

Te Deum, type of Christian chant, **34**, 311; R.'s entry from, before his illness (1878), **25**, xxv.; referred to, **7**, 206, **20**, 70, **27**, 205, **28**, 93, 147, 166

Preachers, Preaching (*see also* Sermons): beating the pulpit cushion, **35**, 387 *n.*; become merely a polite profession, **29**, 317; born preachers, **28**, 646; deference to congregations, **29**, 78, **34**, 203–4, 209, 411, 416; doing, not preaching, the great thing, **22**, 538; "improving" a text, **9**, 410; justice more needed by the poor than, **17**, 60; limited power of, **19**, 101; not a duty confined to the clergy, **12**, 540; the power of, on what dependent, **22**, 354; preaching for money, **27**, 17, 185, 580, **28**, 651, **29**, 77, **35**, 387 *n.*; Presbyterian and Romanist, **6**, 483; pulpits and, **10**, 31–2; special-pleading and, **6**, 483; texts popular and unpopular, **34**, 327, 406; that wisdom is more than gold, needs driving in, **17**, 394; writing and, compared, **35**, xxxii. For particular preachers, *see* Andrews, Burnet, Guthrie, Howell, Irons, Maurice, Melvill, Molyneux, Pusey, Stanley, Tipple, Turin

Precept, law of, **28**, 194

Precious Stones. *See* Stones (5)

Precipices (*Mod. P.*, iv. ch. xvi, (1) on the Matterhorn (*q.v.*), **6**, 283–93, (2) among slaty coherents, 294 *seq.*, (3) among lower hills, Yorkshire, etc., 300 *seq.*): R.'s use of the term, **6**, 245; beauty of, **6**, 317; "crests" distinct from, **6**, 245, 279 *n.*; "cut" rocks of (Homer and Dante), **6**, 294; exaggerated overhanging in Claude, etc., **5**, 307, **6**, 308 *seq.*; formation of, **3**, 450, 452, **6**, 186 *seq.*, 279 *seq.*; forms of, which safest, **6**, 280, which usual, **6**, 300 *seq.*; height of, **3**, 463, **6**, 279; in lower Alps, desolateness of, **6**, 294–5; materials of, **6**, 291–2; occasionally formed by sides of vertical beds of slaty crystallines, **6**, 280–1; painting of, true and false sublime, **6**, 296–300, 318; perfect p., rare, **3**, 463, **6**, 279; rarity

of perpendicular form, **6**, 287; three types of, (a) sloping back from edge, (b) horizontal, (c) over hanging, **6**, 279–80

Precious things, use of, as offerings, though unnecessary, **8**, 30 *seq.*

Precision: in art, of great painters, muscular energy in, **20**, 78–9; of measurement, the most difficult thing to teach, **20**, 132–3; R. deficient in, **37**, 705; value of, **24**, 21. *See also* Accuracy, Execution

Predatory, early races, **22**, 79; man as a p. animal, **27**, 524 *n.* *See* Carnivorous

Predicate and subject, relative importance in art, **3**, 150

Prefaces, R.'s "bad habit" regarding, **18**, 385 *n.*

Prehnite, **26**, 517

Prejudiced and post-judiced, **35**, 104

Prejudices, false taste caused by, **9**, 69; result of giving way to, **8**, 191–2 *n.*; *S of V.* written to combat, **9**, 73

Prelacy, spirit of modern, **34**, 356. *See* Bishops

Premi, gondolier's cry, **10**, 442

Prentice, Ridley, C.S.G., **30**, 86 *n.*

Prentiss, Elizabeth, *Stepping Heavenwards*, **28**, 439

Preparation, God's, for those who love Him, **28**, 763

Pre-Raphaelites, Pre-Raphaelitism [(1) Early history of, and R.'s connexion with the movement; (2) Definitions and general remarks; (3) Detailed criticisms. For notices of individual painters, members of the P.R.B. or allied to them, *see* Brett, Collins, Lewis, Hunt, Millais, Rossetti; *see also* Turner]

" (1) *Early history of, and R.'s connexion with, the movement*:—(1848) P.R. Brotherhood founded, **12**, xliii.–iv., influence of Pisa frescoes, etc., **12**, xlv., 156, **16**, 72, **24**, 274–(1850) Millais' "Carpenter Shop," R. made to look at, by Dyce, **12**, xlv., 320; attacks in press on P.R.B. pictures, **12**, xlv.; hostility of the R.A., P.R.B. hissed in the schools, **12**, xlv., 156–(1851) renewed attacks, **12**, xlv.–vi., 319 *n.*, scurrilous, **12**, 339; R.'s defence sought, **12**, xlv.; his letters to *Times*, **12**, 319–27; offers to buy pictures, **12**, xlv.–vii.; retort by the *Times*, **12**, 1 *n.*—(1851–53) his pamphlet on *Pre-R.*, **12**, 339 *seq.*; appeal to the R.A. to defend them, **12**, 358; appreciations in other works, **12**, xlviii *n.*, Edinburgh lecture, **12**, 134 *seq.*; forecast (1853) of their triumph, **12**, 158, 160, 162–(1854) letters to *Times*, **12**, 328–35; replies to the pamphlet, etc., **12**, l.–liii., 163, 164 *n.*—(1856–57) growing influence of, in the R.A. shows, **14**, 49, 53, 91; "victory," **14**, 47, 151, and consequent disappointment, **14**, 151–2, 91; faults of affected simplicity, **14**, 152

The movement original, and not directly inspired by R., **12**, xliii., **14**, 495, **34**, 162; he had no acquaintance with them at time of his first intervention, **12**, 320, 321. But they carried out his previous advice, **12**, 339, **37**, 407, R.'s works having previous fellowship with the movement, **3**, 178 *n.*, **34**, 162, his studies enabling him to appreciate it, **4**, 344; he was a Pre-R. before Pre-Raphaelitism, **32**, 127, **37**, 407, influence of *Mod. P.* on Hunt, **3**, xli., xliii., **12**, xlix.; R. the first assertor of its principles in art literature, **14**, 267 (Goldsmith and Molière, **5**, 375, having given the first general statements of its principle, **14**, 267); and he stood up alone against clamour, **14**, 434, 495, his intervention proving a turning-point in the history of the movement, **12**, xlvii., xlviii.; his defence of it broke R.'s relations with R.A., **4**, 375

Pre-Raphaelites (*continued*)

"(2) *Definitions and general remarks*:—The name, standing for principles which prevailed before Raphael, **12**, 134, 357–8 *n.*, and accurately correct, **12**, 148, 322, but unfortunate, **3**, 599 *n.*, 621 *n.*, **12**, 134, 321; for though a reactionary movement, **12**, 135, it was reaction to the principles, not to the ignorances of earlier ages, **12**, 156, 322, 357 *n.*

*First principles*: to draw everything from nature, **12**, 65, 157–8, with uncompromising truth, **12**, 157; value of faithful representation in art, **12**, 349–51, evil of teaching students to follow Raphaelian rules, **12**, 353, the faithful study of nature necessary preparation for invention, **12**, 358, 385, **7**, 120; to represent all objects exactly as they would appear in nature at presupposed position and distances, false Pre-R. with all details as if seen through microscope, **6**, 80 *n.*, **12**, 331–2, **14**, 11, the true thus combining with definite and clear execution, **6**, 74–5, the concealment, infinity, and mystery of nature, **6**, 79–80, **12**, 322; to paint things, thinking and feeling them out, **33**, 290, which they see with the highest possible degree of completion without reference to conventional rules, **3**, 621 *n.*; and similarly to paint past things as they probably did look and happen, and not as by Raphaelian rules they might be supposed gracefully, deliciously, or sublimely to have happened, **5**, 70 *n.*, **12**, 322, **14**, 267 (Miss Alexander's work in this respect, **32**, 53); the hope was that it might found a noble school, combining Pre-R. principles with Post-R. knowledge, **3**, 621 *n.*, **12**, 327, 358 *n.*; Pre-R. and Turnerism the same, **12**, 385; the only vital and true school, **34**, 493

Pre-R. is thus pursuit of truth in art with a useful purpose, **14**, 467; it paints real persons in a solid world, not personifications in a vaporescent one, **33**, 291; it stood for vitality *v.* mortality, spirit *v.* letter, truth *v.* tradition, **24**, 27; holding that it is better and more pleasing to contemplate things as they are than as they are not, **34**, 155–6

The movement was centred in England, **34**, 493; it showed a common impulse through wide distinctions of aim and execution, **34**, 155; not a new impulse, but one which owing to various causes attained unusual force, **34**, 157. It was only possible to "young men of stubborn instincts," **12**, 163–4 *n.*, 354–5; the howls of abuse and contradiction (partly inspired by private malice, **12**, 356) with which it was met partly thwarted it, **14**, 330; it was a Lutheran challenge, petulant and shrill, **34**, 152, a Society partly monastic, partly predicatory, **34**, 155; it had many errors, **14**, 330 (*see also under* section 3); it broke up through pursuit of dramatic sensation instead of beauty, **22**, 58

"*The Three Colours of Pre-R.*":—(i.) central branch, uneducated, discerning what is lovely in present nature, Wordsworth, Millais, Molière's song, **34**, 166–7; (ii.) learned, Rossetti and Hunt, representing past events in a credible manner, **34**, 167–9; (iii.) representing the things that are for ever, B.-Jones, the faithful religious school of Italy, **34**, 169–70

"(3) *Detailed criticisms*:—absence of posture-making, **11**, 109; accused wrongly of:—bad drawing, **12**, 157, 358 *n.*, **14**, 11, bad perspective, **11**, 401, **12**, 157, 322, 356–7, **13**, 128, bad aerial p., **14**, 25, copying

photographs, **12**, 157, no system of light and shade, **12**, 326, 358 *n.*, painting accessories better than principals, **14**, 199, puerility, **5**, 87; adoption by great men, grand art, by foolish not, **14**, 267; artists influenced by, **14**, 434; best thing Italy has done through England, **34**, 330; the best Pre-R. p. yet produced as a piece of art, **33**, 290; Burne-Jones the greatest "master" of the school, **34**, 148; careful painting of accessories, **12**, 158; chiaroscuro, sometimes faulty, **14**, 192; colour, **3**, 621 *n.*, brilliant, **12**, 358, love of, **11**, 220, power of, **15**, 137 *n.*, sunshine, **14**, 226; compared with generalised pictures, **14**, 330; conceits, **14**, 331; crazy about Morte d'Arthur, **36**, 313; design in colour on a large scale,? capable of, **11**, 36 *n.*; detail:—distinctness of, parodies of, **14**, 20, duck-pond delineation, **6**, 30, finish of, **12**, 358, patient, **6**, 352; do not appreciate other schools than their own, **12**, 159; drapery, **12**, 322–3; drawing, **3**, 621 *n.*; Dürerism and, **6**, 79; expressional and colourist power, **6**, 469; expressional purpose combined with technical power, **5**, 52; failed to perfect Gothic landscape, **22**, 58; faithful rendering of real nature, **11**, 205; finish, **11**, 220; flesh-colouring defective, **12**, 326, **14**, 226; Giotto and P. R. the same movement, **24**, 27; greatest modern school, **6**, 74; H. Hunt and Rossetti, relative rank in, **33**, 270; imaginative power, **12**, 159, 162; imitation of old religious masters a false branch of, **14**, 19; in Florence 1200–1300, **23**, 53; influence of, on contemp. painting, **14**, 434; landscape, evanescent and sublime not attempted, **12**, 158–9; large distant landscape not much tried, **14**, 65; leaves and flowers, **3**, 599 *n.*, **7**, 52, **54**, 120, **12**, 321, 357–8, 388; led wandering art back to eternal laws, **7**, 51–2; Liverpool Academy and (1858), **14**, 327; marsh preferred to mountain, **6**, 419 *n.*, **7**, 233; method of, described in anticipation by Steele, **5**, 189; minuteness of work not essential, but frankness and honesty of touch, **33**, 289; morbid tendencies, **12**, 324, **14**, 315, in choice of subject, **6**, 30; naturalist, not purist movement, **5**, 109 *n.*; neat in practice, **15**, 137; not representative of modern school (1856), **5**, 333; often unpleasing and ungraceful, **12**, 158, 323; the only figure-painters of the age (1859), **36**, 312; outcry against, **11**, 109, 198 *n.*, **12**, 134, **34**, 154–5, some causes of, **5**, 108–9, **7**, 52, **12**, 156, 158, 161, **15**, 224, **34**, 153–4; overworking (1851), **12**, 388; pack their pictures too full, **14**, 330; perfect veracity, **11**, 198 *n.*; pictures, best at the R.A., **12**, 159–60; pictures sure to advance in value, **14**, 328, worth any three other pictures, **14**, 328; popular ideas of beauty refused, **12**, 158, 355; "Pre-Raphaelism" and "Pre-Raphaelitism," **37**, 426; Pre-R. ages of art, **10**, 219 *n.*; P.R. illustrations to Tennyson, **15**, 224; Rossetti, "founder" and "vital force" of, **14**, 267; Scotch Pre-R. (1858), **14**, 329; should work on larger scale with less laborious finish, **12**, 159, 388–9; some more severely realistic than others, **12**, 157 *n.*; stiffness and awkwardness, **12**, 354; studies and struggles, **12**, 156, 354; subjects, choice of uninteresting, **7**, 233; subordinated their pictures to reality, **37**, 407; thin-legged saints, **22**, 102; three pictures typical of, "The Three Colours of P.R.," **34**, 148; toil involved in their work, **12**, 158, 319; Tractarian tendency in some, **12**, 320, 327, 358 *n.*; transcripts from nature, so far as only, fall short of highest art,

5, 188, 12, 161–2; Turner and:—the first and greatest Pre-R., 12, 159, true head of the school, 6, 80, 12, 159, R. not inconsistent in these judgments, 5, 173–5, 173–4 *n.*; two classes, poetic and prosaic, 14, 468; ugly types, 12, 324, 325, 14, 57–8, 111, 188, 215, 20, 408–9; unaffected, 5, 332; unlike modern art in not being profane, 5, 323 *n.*; utmost possible point of completion, 12, 159; vastness and forms expressive of, avoided, 7, 233; various P.R. pictures (other than by P.R.B. itself) noted, (1856) 14, 32, 59, 85, 330, (1857) 14, 107, (1858) 14, 171, (1875) 14, 308; Wilkie and Mulready contrasted with, 36, 222; works in parts not inferior to Dürer, 12, 355; youth, 12, 163–4, 355; various references, 14, 163, 36, 190, 249, 331

“Presbyter” and “Priest,” 12, 538, 18, 68, 28, 241, 34, 204 *n.* See also Harvey (Christopher)

Presbyterianism, Presbyterians, 6, 483, 12, 574–5, 28, 19

Prescott’s, R.’s bank, 30, 77, 78

Presence, Real and Visionary, 22, 503

Present, modern neglect of, and study of the past, 5, 71

Present Time, the, some characteristics of, 28, 80, 427, 29, 499–500. See further Modern Age

Preservation of buildings, etc., 8, 224, 244, 12, 98 *n.*, 24, 410. See also Protection, Restoration

Press, corrections for, 27, lxxxix., 28, 94, 511, 31, xxxi., 34, 368 *n.*, 714, 37, 70, 78

” the Newspaper. See Newspapers

Preston, 28, 256, 510, 691

Prestonpans, 27, 587, 588

Prestwich, Sir Joseph, 26, lxxvii *n.*, 154 *n.*

Presumption, in pointing out how to govern the Universe, 27, 495

Prettiest thing in nature, the 34, 727

Prettiness, to be avoided in learning to draw, 15, 107

Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, 34, 631–2

Prey, beasts of, use of sight to, 22, 200

Price, W. P., *M.P.*, on “supply and demand,” 27, 192

Price, Mr., and the *Jamaica Standard*, 36, 517 *n.*, 518

Price, prices [(1) Principal passages and leading ideas, (2) General references]

” (1) *principal passages and leading ideas*:—defined, 17, 90, 153, 186 *n.*; phenomena of, intensely complex, 17, 94; price depends on six variables, (1) quantity of purchaser’s wish (2) above wish for other things, opposed to (3) quantity of seller’s wish to keep; (4) quantity of labour purchaser can afford, (5) in relation to quantity needed for other things, opposed to (6) quantity of labour seller can afford to keep it, 17, 94, 186; depends on four variables, (*a*) cost, (*b*) attainable quantity at that cost, (*c*) number and power of persons who want it, (*d*) estimate they have formed of its desirableness (“demand”), 17, 186; thus if value of labour (including *a* and *b* above)=*x*, and force of demand (including *c* and *d*)=*y*, price=*xy*; price varying when demand is constant, as the quantity of labour required for production, 17, 64 *n.*, 83 *n.*, 83–4 *n.*, 187–8; price calculable finally in labour, 17, 94, 511, 514; connexion of preceding statements, 17, 187 *n.*

” (2) *general references*:—as regulated by supply and demand, 28, 75; bulk and weight as affecting, 17, 84 *n.*; cost and, separate, 27, 471, 36,

589; dependent on human will, not intrinsic value, 17, 186, 187; everything has but one just p., 17, 67–8, 185 *n.*, 527, 33, 350; which is determinable, 17, 473, and should be given, 17, 512–3, and fixed, 38, 347; high prices alleged as sign of national prosperity, 29, 18; idleness in order to keep up, 27, 75; in Jersey, 27, 555; in relation to currency, 17, 189; just p. and market p. distinguished, 17, 64 *n.*; just p. to be fixed by trade guilds, 17, 386; R.’s first, always the *lowest*, 28, 25; should be regulated, not by rascals, 28, 32–5, 37–8, 433, 29, 578–9, in St. George’s Guild, 29, 148; “value” and, 17, 77 *n.*, 499

Prickly pear fruit, 4, 152 *n.*

Pride: actions undermined by, 15, 467; as a motive for expenditure, 16, 69; as illustrated in Dickens, 29, 485; based on servitude to another, 28, 21; baseness of, 5, 93; binds in chains, 31, 284; cause of all great mistakes, 6, 66, 89, 110; compared to oxygen in iron, 36, 172; countenance as affected by, 4, 192; “desert island” of, 4, 177; essence of its criminality, 4, 192 *n.*; essence of the Renaissance (*q.v.*) spirit, 11, 46; faults and virtues of, 33, 141; first and last of human sins, 11, 78; glorified by the modern world, 33, 147; imaginative desire of honour and, 28, 80; in high pressure, 37, 461; in idleness, mediæval, 5, 249; in teaching, base and vain, 17, 364; in working men, 16, 436; infidelity of, and the cockatrice, 33, 146; just grounds of, 12, 13; lasting, and its effects, 31, 174; may be good, except religious pride, 18, 36–7; necessarily foolish, 4, 192; meaning of, in the Psalms, 31, 126; nothing nobly done in, 18, 319; necessary office in the economy of the world, 32, 73; noble and malignant, 33, 510; of faith, 20, 51–2; of Rome, bequeathed to Britain, 33, 211, 214–5; of science, 6, 90, 11, 46 *seq.*, 20, 51, 52; of State, 5, 93, 11, 73 *seq.*; of system, 11, 115 *seq.*; “of the best blood of England,” 27, 476, 477; the primary mortal sin, 4, 192, 29, 520 *n.*, 34, 447; portraiture and, 4, 193; Protestantism and, 34, 351; religious, the worst of all, 5, 89; right and wrong, 7, 354; root of its deadliness, 27, 279; Satanic, 17, 363, 364; Scott’s strongest passion, nobly set, 27, 598; sensuality and, fostered by the Renaissance, 5, 93; Shakespearian tragedies and, 33, 215; subtlety and penetration of, 36, 172; true, of genius, 35, 551; vexations and irritations caused by, 36, 172; vice of “Cathedral Enthronement,” 31, 120, 121

” *representations of*:—Amiens Cathedral, 33, 155; Ducal Palace capital, 10, 402; Spenser, 10, 402

Pride, Thomas, exhumation of his body, 27, 270

Priest, Priests, Priesthood (see also Clergy): “Notes on Priest’s Office,” 32, 116 *seq.*, 33, 192; three kinds of:—(1) natural priesthood of good men, 33, 192–3, (2) Jewish, hieratic, 33, 193, fall of, 32, 124, (3) Pontifical, 33, 194, meaning of the name, 33, 195; accusations of imposture against, 32, 166, 167; ambition of, 33, 106; among the Romans, 32, 119 *n.*; an Italian, and R., story of, at Palermo, 22, 410; attitude of modern world to, 29, 96, 32, 116; avarice of mediæval, 23, 46; causes of worst evils in the world, 32, 118, 36, 483; consecrated for government, 32, 71, 119–20; contempt for, or ignored, in modern literature and stage, 32, 116–8; costliness of, 27, 108; dislike of the word by English public, 33, 281; dual function, mediatorial and judicial, 32,

- 119 *n.*; equivocal use of the word in English Church, **28**, 241, **34**, 202, 204, **37**, 295; exhaustion of their power, **32**, 116; how related to Fatherhood, **27**, 252; idle priests (More), **27**, 119; Jewish, subject to the kingly power, **12**, 555; functions of Jewish, expressly taken away from Christian ministers, **12**, 537–9, **28**, 241 and *n.*; juggling, **28**, 462; magnificence of state needful in higher offices, **32**, 121; marriage of, **32**, 124, **33**, 193–4; monks and, **33**, 196, **32**, 120, 122, 125; noblest, pontifical not hieratic, **33**, 322; not invalidated by personal faults, **27**, 252; office of “King and Priest for ever,” **23**, 256, **28**, 598, **29**, 96, in which all men have part, **28**, 241 *n.*, **29**, 295; parish priests, kindly ministry of, **32**, 118; pillages by selling the Gospel, **29**, 295; priesthood not religion, **18**, 443; Presbyter and, *see* that word; profession of, **29**, 172; revolutionary rage against, **33**, 321; robe of, its practical power, **32**, 121; Romanist, **9**, 436 *seq.* (*see* Roman); sacrifice and, **12**, 535; simplicity of domestic life, **32**, 123; treasures of, not his own, **32**, 122; when they shall be needed no more, **29**, 296; Zechariah on, **34**, 688
- Prieuré. *See* Chamouni
- Primates of Aquileia, **29**, 113
- Prime Minister, the real tax-gatherer, **27**, 140 *n.*; R.’s wish to be, for a day, **37**, 529
- Primogeniture, **29**, 404; among bees, **28**, 285
- Primo Mobile, **19**, 324, 356
- Primroses: at Annecy, **36**, 41; at Brantwood, **25**, 528; in Kent, **28**, 79; delicate uselessness of, **25**, 539; four stages in the young life of, **25**, 260–1 (fig. 7); how they open, **19**, 375, **25**, 260; neither vulgar in quantity nor too rare, **25**, 540; nightshades allied to, **19**, 369; various references, **25**, 313, 342, 440
- Primula, Primulaceæ, **25**, 313; classed by R. under “Cyllenides,” **25**, 353, 480; calyx, **25**, 548; characteristics of, **25**, 539, 540; on the Simplon, **35**, 244 *n.*; sisters of the nightshades, **19**, 369; spring flowers, **19**, 374–5; P. Alpina, **25**, 410; P. Farinosa, **19**, xlvi, **25**, 410, **34**, 618; Water P., **25**, 446
- Prince, Princes, Princedoms: definition of, **19**, 400 and *n.*; meaning of the word, pre-eminent, incipient, etc., **17**, 229, **23**, 250, **27**, 108, 513, and the implied duties, **18**, 476, 499; as a class eating up all the white bread, **31**, 305; “*Dei Gratiâ*,” **18**, 139–40; education of, **10**, 372, in Persia, **27**, 212, R.’s letter on, **36**, 298–301; entrance to all Princedoms, to do good work, **27**, 347–8; in Pantomimes, **28**, 51, 53; the P. of this world, **29**, 94; Princedoms, in Tintoret’s Paradise, **22**, 105; Princes of God, **32**, 73; Te-Deum-singing Princes, **28**, 69, 147
- Prince—Christian, Leopold. *See* those names
- Prince Consort, death of, **36**, 397
- Prince Imperial, the, killed in Zulu war, **34**, 360
- Prince of Peace, **18**, 139, **27**, 108; the little Prince at Bethlehem, **27**, 213, 214
- Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII., tour in Italy (1859), **36**, 297–8; visits to Sheffield and India, cost of, **30**, 306–7
- Prince of Wales’ feathers, **37**, 351
- Prince of Wales Island, **27**, 576
- Prince Rupert’s drops, **4**, 240 *n.*, **17**, 99. *See* Rupert
- Princess, princesses: in Pantomimes, **28**, 53; of Heaven, tribute of earth to, **28**, 357; place and meaning in the Feudal System, **28**, 737, 739–40; St.
- Ursula (*q.v.*) as the ideal, **27**, 344, 345, **28**, 726, 736
- Principalities and Powers, **22**, 105
- Principality, a law in composition, **15**, 164–7, 194
- Principle, the sense of, how blunted, **3**, 644
- Principles, applicable to all the arts, **1**, 177 *n.*; truth of, more than success of plans, **17**, 23
- Pringle, of Crichton, **27**, 574
- Pringle, Thomas, **34**, 97 *n.*, editor of *Friendship’s Offering*, **34**, 96 *n.*, **35**, 91; character of, **35**, 91–2; minor poet, **35**, 91, 619; on R.’s poems, **35**, 92; published some of R.’s verses, **2**, xix., **35**, 92; introduced R. to Rogers, **34**, 96, **35**, 93; visited Africa, **34**, 97, **35**, 246
- Prinsep, V. C., *R.A.*, **14**, xxv., **16**, xlvi–viii.
- ” Mrs., **36**, 160, 321, 436
- Print, R.’s childish copy of type, **35**, 23–4
- Prints, for copying in learning drawing, **15**, 10. *See* Engraving
- Print-shops, immodesty of, **27**, 535
- Printers’ International Specimen Exchange Annual*, letter from R. in, **34**, 543
- Printing: “conquered the world,” **22**, 326; decorative type, **34**, 543; effect of, on popular art, **20**, 27, on calligraphy, **22**, 326, on poetry, **29**, 483; engraving and, **29**, 126; invention of:—confused literature into vociferation, **24**, 257, introduced the modern age, **27**, 264, **33**, 233, introduced universal gabble of fools, **24**, 262, **29**, 205, 321 *n.*, rendered God’s Word accessible, **11**, 125 and *n.*; modern demand for bad type, **34**, 543; the root of all mischief, **36**, 175; superseded legendary labours, and encouraged naturalism, in art, **12**, 348; “three-colour process,” **26**, 180 *n.*; what it might have done for history, **37**, 214
- Prior, Dr., on chevisaunce, **34**, 340 *n.*
- ” J. A., engraver, **13**, 200 *n.*
- Priority in discovery, **26**, 97
- Priscian, representations of:—in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 387; on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 411, **29**, 116
- Prism, prismatic, **3**, 416 *n.*, **26**, 240, 357 (Fig. 42), **34**, 40
- Prison, prisons: chaplains, **29**, 213; charity, **29**, 223; good schools mean empty, **17**, 48 *n.*; literature of the prison-house, **34**, 276, 278; of the soul, deliverance from, **27**, 423
- Prisoners of State, at Venice, **29**, 33 *n.*
- Pritchard, John, *M.P.*, friendship with J. J. R., **36**, 256, 436; and Mrs., meet R. abroad, **10**, xxiv., **36**, 50; executor to J. J. R., **27**, 281 *n.*
- Private contract, no law to prevent, **28**, 31
- ” enterprise, **28**, 95
- ” opinions, **27**, 507–8
- ” possessions *v.* public service in art, **19**, 140
- ” property, two kinds of, **27**, 521
- Privy Council, case of Shepherd *v.* Bennett (1871), **27**, 208; post of medical officer to, **36**, 286
- Prizes, evils of, in education, **16**, 120, 153–4, **27**, 150, **29**, 498, **35**, 613, 614, **36**, 171–2; Sir G. Bird-wood on, **28**, 752–3. *See also* Competition
- Probation and courtship, **29**, 429
- Proboscis, **28**, 278
- Probus, the Emperor, **33**, 60 *n.*, 99, 223, 440
- Procaccini, **4**, 202, **10**, 223 *n.*
- Procrastination, R.’s motto against, **36**, 451
- Procris, **22**, 66, 67
- Proctor, R. A., **34**, 574
- Prodigal son. *See* Bible (9)
- Prodigality, the sin of, **17**, 460
- Production, Productive (in economics): productive

and unprop. labour:—Mill's attitude on, examined, **17**, 77–80, **27**, 64–6, 75, 82, *Pall Mall Gaz.* on, **27**, 525; true distinction, positive and negative, producing life or death, **17**, 97–8; two kinds of true p., seed and food, **17**, 101; hence consumption (*q.v.*) the crown of p., **17**, 98, 101–2; real tests of p., the manner of consumption, **17**, 104; economics the science of “productive industry,” but to produce—what? **16**, 116 *n.*, **17**, 495, **28**, 185–6, **29**, 188; ease in, only valuable as enabling maintenance of more population, **17**, 185 *n.*; increased power of, have we got it? **27**, 87; powers of, **28**, 109; producers and consumers, **18**, 404, 405; three requisites of, Fawcett on, **27**, 188; Trades Unions and, **29**, 407–8

Profane art, result of pursuit of the “ideal,” preference of beauty to truth, **5**, 91 *seq.*

Profanity of temper, modern, **5**, 320

Professions (occupations): advance in, not the object of education, **20**, **18**; all the gentlemanly except digging have a taint of dishonesty, **27**, 577; choice of, and means of livelihood, **33**, 391; claims of, and friendship, **36**, 474; English idea of the “gentlemanly,” **19**, 157; mercenary ones, to be abolished, **28**, 651; relations of, to producers of food, **27**, 184, **28**, 651–2; the five great intellectual, **17**, 39–40; the inferior, on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 420; the three necessary, **17**, 40, **29**, 295; why held honourable, **17**, 40, **33**, 275

Professors of art, **27**, 116, 310, **29**, 154

*Proficuo*, meaning of, **17**, 90

Profile lines of capitals and cornices, **9**, 365

Profit, Profits: acquisition distinct from, **17**, 77 *n.*, 91; attainable only by labour, not by exchange, **17**, 90–1, **19**, 225 *n.*; division of, between masters and men, **17**, 319–20, 316–7, **18**, 454; etymology of, **17**, 90; Fawcett's definition of, **27**, 188, 189; none in true commerce, **17**, 222

Progress: by individual not public effort, **17**, 111–2; direction of, more than distance, **33**, 309; is of gradual growth, **7**, 35; law of, build on thoughts of our ancestors, **31**, 8; modern, the Psalmist and, **31**, xxviii., 290; of nations, character of, **12**, 247, how cautiously to be estimated, **29**, 224; sense of, in what it should lie, **17**, 321; R. accused of under-valuing, **29**, 224; since Edward I., **16**, 10; true, is achieved quietly, **19**, 468; modern, **24**, 262:—Devil's work, **34**, 342, R. C. Leslie on, **35**, 587, in many things admitted, **16**, 396, in Venice, **24**, 233, towards Baal? **28**, 146–7, whither? **19**, 96

Progression by Antagonism, Lord Lindsay on, **12**, 169, 176–8, **36**, xviii.

Progressive existence, **1**, 484

Projection: effects of, in a picture, a cheap trick, **3**, 164; in noble architecture, **8**, 107–8, 187; lines of, **6**, 335, 338

Projectors and their villas, **1**, 103 *n.*

*Prolétaire*, **27**, 276

Prometheus, **19**, 66 *n.*, 87 *n.*, **20**, 244 *n.*, 306, 348, 351–2, **25**, 166

Promises, made to the righteous, **29**, 246–7; of Christianity, why incredible now, **29**, 149; the three, to be made by workmen, **27**, 129; to the Seven Churches, **29**, 298 *seq.*

Promotion, “every man his chance of,” **18**, 507

Pronunciation, vulgarity of over-precise, **7**, 354

Prooshians and Rooshians, **29**, 375

Proper, meaning of the word, **25**, 267–8

Propertius, “ferro durior et chalybe,” **19**, 93

Promised Land, **28**, 600

Property [(1) Definitions and classification, (2) General references]

” (1) *Definitions and classification*:—P. consists of six articles:—air, water, earth, admiration, hope, love, **27**, 90–1; “Property to whom Proper,” title of *Fors* No. 70, **28**, 712 *seq.* A B C of, a man's property consists of (a) the good things, **28**, 713, (b) which he has honestly got, **16**, 130, **28**, 713, 714, **29**, 536, (c) and can skilfully use, **28**, 713, 714–5; such things being (i.) God, **28**, 589, 718–9, (ii.) The Law of God, an article in the Treasury of King David, **28**, 717, 719, (iii.) The Soul, **28**, 717, 719–20, 724, (iv.) The Body, **28**, 717, 720, (v.) Things good and pleasing to the Soul, **28**, 720, (vi.) Things good and pleasing to the body, **28**, 720, (vii.) documents giving claim to them (money), **28**, 720; classification of:—that which produces or maintains life (*q.v.*), and that which produces objects of life, **16**, 129: (1) necessary to life, but not producible by labour (earth, air, water), **16**, 130, principles of, in earth, air, water, not to be confused with other kinds, **34**, 533; (2) necessary to life, only producible by labour, **16**, 130–2; (3) conducive to bodily pleasure, but not sustaining life, **16**, 132–3; (4) conducive to intellectual or emotional pleasure, the only kind of *real* property, **16**, 133–4; (5) representative property (money), **16**, 134

” (2) *General references*:—books, when property, and when not, **28**, 714; communal division of, not desirable, **17**, 106 *n.*, **34**, 533; destruction of, in war, **17**, 490, **34**, 524–5; eternal sanctity of, **28**, 713; fivefold power over, **17**, 168; in land, “all to be public,” inconvenient doctrine, **27**, 191, 470; interest and, distinct, **28**, 712–3, 716; law of old Communism regarding, public to be greater than private, **27**, 120; men and, to be produced together, **19**, 401; money and, which the end, and which the means? **17**, 205; of harlots, **28**, 715, 716, 717; of Paris and her imitators, **28**, 716; poor not to steal that of the rich, nor rich that of poor, **17**, 75; private, right of, **27**, 521; rights of, ill defended by fallacy of poor dependent on expenditure of rich, **17**, 554; R.'s question, what is he to do with his? **27**, 69–70; security of, to be enforced, **16**, 127, **17**, 75, 192; Spartan scorn of, **29**, 221; tithes (*q.v.*) of, **27**, 233; “to be placed under control” (*Republican* and other views on), **27**, 233, 245, 297

Property Tax, **12**, 598–9, **27**, 128–9

Prophecy, Prophets: believed in their inspiration, **32**, 166; Biblical, how far fulfilled, **36**, 128; disbelieved in by the modern world, **28**, 462; existence of, in ages of faith, in painting and sculpture, **29**, 338 (*see also* Inspiration); False Prophets, **34**, 687; “From the Prophet even unto the Priest,” title of *Fors* No. 49, **28**, 235, 241; gift of, attributed to the Christian ministry, **28**, 240, 241; “prophecy” of Carpaccio, **28**, 732; prophetic dreams, **28**, 595; prophetic instinct in great writers, **34**, 305, 329; prophets, “persons who talk,” **7**, 210; prophets should provide themselves rather than lodge in widows' houses, **28**, 312; sacred race of, **28**, 498; teaching of all prophecy, **34**, 41

” *representations of prophets in art*:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 150–2, 156–61; St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 300, 326

Proportion [principal passage, **4**, 102–12, “a good and useful digression,” **4**, 102 *n.* (1) Definitions,



Proportion (*continued*)

(2) Apparent P., (3) Constructive P., (4) A. and C. Proportion in Architecture]

- " (1) *Definitions*:—a principle of existence, of all the arts, **12**, 86. It is the connection of unequal quantities, distinct from symmetry (the opposition of equal quantities), **4**, 125–6, **8**, 163, **36**, 59–60, between three, terms at least, **4**, 103, **8**, 168, cinquefoil shows it best, **6**, 244; is the quality which regulates Unity in sequence, **4**, 102; is of two kinds, apparent and constructive, **4**, 102
- " (2) *Apparent P.*, the sensible relation of quantities for mere sake of connexion, **4**, 102–3, 107–8, 112; lies at the root of most impressions of beauty, **4**, 102–3; may consist with other kinds of unity, **4**, 102; value of, in curvature (*q.v.*), **4**, 106; how produced in natural forms, **4**, 106–7, **10**, 154, in serrations of a leaf, **4**, 102 *n.*, illustrated from the water-plantain (*Alisma*), **8**, 168–9; value of, in all lines, **4**, 108; cannot be reduced to rules, **4**, 108, **8**, 163, **16**, 350, error of Burke in this matter, **4**, 105, 108–10; infinite number of beautiful proportions, **8**, 163, 169; subtleties as unteachable as melody, **8**, 163; sense of, a developed taste, **20**, 217, lost in modern English art, **10**, 153, **20**, 218; eye often influenced by what it cannot detect, **10**, 154; proportion in animals, conditions of, **4**, 103–5, 110; Fuseli on, **4**, 105 *n.*; popular errors on, **4**, 105
- " (3) *Constructive P.*, the adaptation of quantity to functions, **4**, 102, 103–5, 110–2 (elsewhere distinguished from Proportion in the former sense as "Propriety," **24**, 219), *e.g.* in architecture, in relation to strength of material, weight, scale, **4**, 103, importance of this, **4**, 103–5 *n.*; agreeable not to the eye but to the mind, **4**, 103, not the cause of sensations of beauty, **4**, 64, 105, 110, 112; illustration of the principle in animals, **4**, 111, in plants, **4**, 110–1; proportions of small things not good for large, **8**, 285–6
- " (4) *Apparent and Constructive P. in Architecture*:—a. not distinctively the art of proportion, which enters into all the arts equally, **12**, 86–7, but p. is more important in architecture than in other fields of design, **8**, 162; one of the qualities of a. showing intellectual "dominion," **8**, 138 *n.*; elementary laws of:—(a) one large thing, several small, and bind well together, **8**, 164–6; (b) horizontal division symmetrical, vertical proportionate, varied p. in ascent, **8**, 167–8, 187; (c) divide buildings into three parts at least, **8**, 168–9; in capitals and shafts:—infinite varieties of proportion possible, **9**, 141–2, 146–7, four simple laws, of permission not compulsion, **9**, 145–6, (a) more slender the shaft, greater the projection of abacus, **9**, 142–3, slender shaft spreading capital, **8**, xxxi., **9**, 146, **24**, 220, (b) smaller scale of building, greater excess of abacus over diameter of shaft, **9**, 143–4, (c) greater excess of abacus, steeper slope of the bell, **9**, 144–5, (d) steeper slope of bell, thinner the abacus, **9**, 145; essential to a., but not its sole or highest power, **12**, 86, **16**, 350–1; grandeur depends on p., not size, **23**, 366; Greek a. not distinguished from Gothic by it, **12**, 87; in leading lines of villa composition, **1**, 179–80; in natural forms applied to architectural decoration, **8**, 286; of buildings to scenery, **1**, 164–7; requires inventive genius, **16**, 350; subtlety of, in Duomo of Pisa, **8**, 169, 201, in early

Venetian buildings:—Torcello, **10**, 444, Murano Cathedral, **10**, 46 *seq.*, Byzantine palaces, **10**, 146 *seq.*, St. Mark's, **8**, 169, 206

Prose and poetry contrasted, **1**, 371

Proselytizing, to be gentle, **23**, 135

*Proserpina*, title, "Systema Proserpinæ," etc. See Ruskin (Works)

Proserpine. See Persephone

Prosody, English, difficulty and intricacy of the subject, **31**, 325; importance of distinguishing accent and time, **31**, 333; musical notation and, **31**, 325. See Metre, Rhythm, Ruskin (Works, *El. of Pros.*), Verse Prosody, Latin, **36**, 3

Prospect, prospective, **29**, 478

Prosperity [(1) General; (2) National]

" (1) *General*:—begins in obedience, **18**, 495; cold, hard-hearted, and forgetful, **1**, 28; dependent on "seeking first the Kingdom of God," **19**, 192; Devil's code of, and God's, **29**, 562; early, not a good sign, **28**, 486, 487; example of *sangfroid* in, **28**, 370 *n.*; good fortune and, **27**, 384 *n.*; is in men's own hands, **27**, 14, 378, **28**, 108; of one's neighbours is one's own, **27**, 126; to what due, **33**, 455; worldly, vain ("stress of wandering storm"), **20**, 93–4

" (2) *National*:—absurd modern ideas of, **28**, 185; as indicated by the excise, **29**, 44; attendant on sincerity of Christian life, **29**, 337–8; evil of prolonged, material utilitarianism, **4**, 30–1; how to be had, **28**, 673; labour and, **17**, 98; Laveye on, **28**, 402; not synonymous with money, **29**, 143–4; one nation's, the better for another's, **27**, 22. See also Venice

Protection, architecture of, **9**, 74; heraldic sign of, **22**, 283

Protection (economic), **17**, 73 *n.*, 289 *n.* See also Free Trade

Protection of Ancient Buildings, R.'s plea for a Society for the, **12**, lxiii., 431, **38**, 134. See Restoration

Protesilaus, **18**, 285

Protestant, Protestants, Protestantism [(1) R.'s attitude to, (2) General references]

" (1) *R.'s attitude to*:—The tone and temper of R.'s earlier and later references to P. are markedly different, **37**, 501, the date of decisive demarcation being 1858, **29**, 89, 90, 92, **35**, 495–6. In his early years he was a zealous, pugnacious, and self-sure P., **35**, 250, a pert little Protestant mind, **24**, 277, influenced by (1) training in severest school of, **28**, 647, P. habits of his home, **28**, 316, (2) ignorance of Church history, **9**, 58 *n.*, **35**, 250 (3) finding Catholic cantons dirty, **35**, 250–1, (4) opposition to religious sentiment founded on ceremonies, **35**, 251.—Osborne Gordon's widening influence, **35**, 250, 252; early books spoilt by P. palsy, **24**, 278–9; still (1853) writing as a P., **11**, 122 *n.* See also Ruskin (25)

" (2) *General references*:—defined, cry (1) of oppressed against oppressor, **33**, 519, (2) of the simple against the learned, **33**, 519–20, (3) of truth against falsehood, **33**, 520; abuse of human nature by, **31**, 254; arose against corrupted Papacy, **9**, 44; analysis of, in its good and evil, in *Heart of Midlothian*, **29**, 267–8; art, rejected and despised by, **9**, 44–5, 58, **22**, 423, false taste in, **5**, 83, **10**, 125, 126; beads, **16**, 410; beauty of, embodied in Scott and Gotthelf, **33**, 506; Bewick's pig as type of, **33**, liii.–iv., 509; bigotry and conceit, **10**, 451–452 **22**, 81; cannot separate itself from true Catholic Church, **9**, 58 *n.*; Carlyle and, **33**,

Protestant, etc. (*continued*)

512–6; a Catholic Prayer fit for stammering P. lips, **28**, 417; corruptions of, **33**, 520, not to be confused with the thing itself, **33**, 518–9; drab, **32**, 121 *n.*; English, how far a saving virtue, **9**, 45, **29**, 338, indifference to claims of struggling P. on the Continent, **9**, 473, sacrificed its principles by Catholic Emancipation (*q.v.*), **9**, 29, 423–4 (J. J. R.); errors of, **7**, 326, **11**, 122–3; eternal punishment and, **6**, 406; false, damnable and damning doctrine of vicarious salvation, **28**, 399; false idea that Papists were disbelieving idolaters, **10**, 450–1, **29**, 249 *n.*; falsehood, **33**, 520; foreign, gayer than British, **18**, 543; French and Scotch, **35**, 490; Froude and, **33**, 512, 516–517 makes love of truth synonymous with, **29**, 389; Gothic architecture and, **10**, 242; Henry of Navarre and, **17**, 560; history, **33**, 510–1; hypocrisy of, in not “protesting,” **18**, 538; idolaters of their opinions and interests, **10**, 452; in architecture, good and evil of, **9**, 371; in France, Savoy, and Piedmont, **9**, 473; its form of Madonna worship, worship of money, **23**, 162; keeps up R. Catholicism, **36**, 338; Laveleye on, **28**, 402; like to lose idea of King of Kings, **28**, 739; lowland and mountain, difference of temper, **6**, 429, 430; modern, and celibacy of the laity, **28**, 522; modern, destructive of lovely arts and virtues, **22**, 81; modern Liberal, creed, “may not kill a man for his opinions, but you may for his money,” **28**, 664; movement, not reformation but reanimation, **11**, 122; narrowness of, compared with Catholicism, **33**, 506; noblest “Protestantism,” that of Italian C. peasantry, **37**, 501; of Geneva, **12**, 139; of the Vaudois, **6**, 428, **12**, 139, **18**, 542–3; on priests, **33**, 106; opposition to, little interest in, the Madonna, **24**, 43, **28**, 81–2, 633; paralysed by divisions of “High” and “Low,” **12**, 556–7; popular histories and, **33**, 38; a pretty piece of, in Sidney, **31**, 168 (419, 420); pride of, **34**, 351; private judgment and, **24**, 227, 228; P. beads (money), **16**, 410; a P. Convent, R.’s plan for, **30**, lv.–vi., **36**, 186; P. Bible, **24**, 348, Faber on, **29**, 105; P. Devil, Moloch and Mammon, **18**, 538; P. or not, immaterial, if you are true, **29**, 338; P. prayers, washed-out rags of Catholic, **35**, 492 (*see also* Prayer Book); Protestant Re-union, R.’s efforts towards, **12**, lxxii.–v., 556–8; P. writers ignorant and false on R. Catholicism, **37**, 501; “Protestantism: the Pleasures of Truth,” title of Oxford lecture, **33**, 505; Protestants “to the second power,” **33**, 505 and *n.*; protests (1) for spiritual truth against falsehood, (2) for justice against iniquity, the protests distinct, though sometimes combined, **33**, 505–6; quarrels of, with R. Caths., futile, **33**, 172; relics, contempt of, **10**, 452 *n.*; Renaissance, profane art and, **12**, 139, 141; Romanism (*q.v.*) and, divisions, **5**, 322, some contrasts, **6**, 406–7, 429–30; saints, attitude to, **32**, 74; St. Paul’s Cathedral and, **9**, 280; self-condemnation of, spurious and prurient, **4**, 5; splendour, disputed by, **32**, 121 *n.*; Stiggins as type of hypocritical P., **33**, 510; stony blindness of, **34**, 540; strength of, best seen in laborious peasantry, **33**, 520; stronghold of P. heresy, pure pig-headedness, **29**, 105; study of the Bible and, **33**, 113; Swiss, **18**, 538; Swiss, calculating and prosperous virtue of, **32**, xvii., 343; symbols despised by, **10**, 325; the four great English P. historians, **33**, 512; value of, as such, overrated, **18**,

537–8; view of Venetian history, **9**, 29; views of St. Jerome, **33**, 105; waspish, **6**, 406; otherwise mentioned, **24**, 367. *See also* Calvin, Evangelical, Knox, Luther, Puritan, Reformation, Romanism

Protests, uselessness of mere, **18**, 548

Proteus, **26**, 190

Protevangeliem of St. James, **24**, 44 *n.*, 315 *n.*; followed by Giotto in Arena frescoes, **24**, 44, 45, 51, 58, 59, 63, 73

Proto (*i.e.* Prototajapiera), **10**, 347 *n.*

Protogenes, **12**, 183 *n.*, **20**, 81, **22**, 27, **37**, 5

Protogine, **6**, 253, **26**, 572

Protoplasm, **19**, 355

Protractor, use of the, **26**, 554 *n.*, 556

Proud, “The Spite of the P.,” title of ch. in *S. of V.*, **11**, 43 *n.*

Proust, Marcel, French translation of *Bible of Amiens*, **33**, lvii *n.*; of *Sesame*, **38**, 321

Proustite, **26**, 461, **38**, 346

Prout, Gillespie, **14**, 392

” Miss, **38**, 341, 342; letter to, **38**, 343

Prout, Samuel [(1) Principal passages and R.’s relations with, (2) Life and character, (3) Criticism, (4) Particular works]

” (1) *Principal passages and R.’s relations with*:—The passages, in order of date, are: estimate of P. as architectural draughtsman in *Mod. P.*, vol. i., cautious praise in ed. 1, **3**, 256, more emphatic in ed. 3, **3**, 216–20, **12**, xlii. (P.’s letter to J. J. R. on vol. i., **35**, 399–400; letter to R. on his criticisms, **3**, xliii., R.’s reply, **3**, 663–4, **38**, 328). Article in *Art Journal* (1849), **12**, 305 *seq.* (written at P.’s suggestion, **35**, 630, P.’s letter to R., **35**, 630–1). Estimate in *Pre-Raphaelitism* (1851), **12**, 362. *Notes on Prout and Hunt Exhib.* (1879–80), **14**, 365 *seq.* Letters to, **3**, 663–4, **38**, 335–43

P. a friend and neighbour at Denmark Hill, **12**, xlii., **14**, xxxiv.–v., R.’s feeling for, coloured by early associations, **14**, 384–5; P. at R.’s birthday dinners, **4**, 357, **34**, 98; love of his work, **14**, 358 *n.*; R.’s copies and imitations of, **4**, 343, **13**, 505, **22**, 367; never tired of P., **34**, 668, 669; R.’s purchase of his drawings, **34**, 665, 724, **36**, 441, 515; R. wants to be P., **28**, 411; sympathy with, **14**, 385, **35**, 213; took Prout drawings abroad with him, **10**, 301 *n.*; borrows a drawing of Venice by R., **4**, 343, **28**, 756; on R.’s description of Turner’s “Slaver,” **3**, 571 *n.*

” (2) *Life and character*:—birth, **12**, 305, poor parents, **16**, 301; encouraged to draw at school, **12**, 305–6; reminiscences of ill-health in childhood, **12**, 306; wreck of the *Dutton*, influence on him, **12**, 309–10; marine studies, **12**, 309–10, **13**, 40, 41, **16**, 301; trained by Cornish scenery, **12**, 362, **19**, 55; friendship with Haydon, contrast between them, **12**, 306–7, 310; education in art, deficient, **12**, 307–8, **16**, 301; friendship and sketching-tour with J. Britton, **12**, 308; encouraged by Dr. J. Bidlake, **12**, 308; settlement in London, **12**, 309; first continental tour, **12**, 310, influence of Rouen upon him, **12**, 310–1, henceforward continental subjects, **12**, 311; in Brittany (1846), **38**, 340; lived in London suburbs, **14**, 374; quiet modest life, **14**, 374–5; worked for the middle classes, **14**, 373; unambitious, **12**, 311, **14**, 375–6; small and fixed prices, **14**, 403, **29**, 154 *n.*; buoyancy of spirit, **12**, 306, **14**, 407; ill-health, **12**, 305, 306, 310, **14**,

Prout Samuel (*continued*)

407, **35**, 630, **38**, 338, 339, 341; death, **10**, 301 *n.*, **35**, 499; portrait of, by W. Hunt, **14**, 373 (Pl. 6)

"(3) *Criticism*, general estimate, **14**, 384, 405:—abstraction, power of, the special feature of his work ("Proutism") in giving the essence of architectural decoration, etc., **9**, 299 *n.*, 300, 303, 320, **14**, 392–4, 409; appreciation of foreign scenery, **12**, 362–3, **14**, 290; architecture:—decorative street a., **3**, 219, failed with Venetian detail, **14**, 424, Gothic his domain, **3**, 219, the only true records of G. towers and spires, **14**, 411, inaccurate in detail, **3**, 219, 664, **12**, 362, **14**, 406, vitality in, **3**, 217; boats, foreign, failed in, **14**, 427; chiaroscuro, **11**, 24 *n.*, **14**, 397; colour, **3**, 219, **12**, 313, **14**, 425–6; compared with Turner, **13**, 40, **16**, 300; composition, **1**, 423, great powers of, **3**, 218–219 **10**, 301, **12**, 312–3, 362, **14**, 395, 412–3, 426 ("taking up his stitches"), **15**, 190, 197, **16**, 302, **21**, 190–1; could draw a straight line, **15**, 38 *n.*; drawing:—essentially a draughtsman with pencil, not colourist or painter, **14**, 392, 435, draughtsman of stone, **3**, 217, not of wood, **14**, 214, never scabbled or blurred, **14**, 405; Exhibition (Prout and Hunt), 1879–80, arranged and catalogued by R., **14**, 365 *seq.*, 373, 405, prefatory remarks on P., 384, 404, Notes on drawings by P., 405, 439, index of them with names of contributors, 449–52; faults, many, **3**, 217, **35**, 631; figures, **14**, 402, cleverly placed, **3**, 218–9; French subjects, **14**, 395; historical value of his work as records made at the needed time, **12**, 314–5, 362, **14**, 391, 395, 396, **16**, 301; influence on contemporary art, **12**, 313; industry, pauseless, **12**, 307, **14**, 391; landscape, capacity for, **6**, 24; lithographs, all by his own hand, **3**, 218, **14**, 432, only 1. works of standard value, **19**, 159; local character, intense appreciation of, **14**, 423; magnitude, sense of, **4**, **9**, **14**, 400, 408, 420; mannerism, **3**, 219, 256, 663, largely a necessary manner, **3**, 194; might have been one of the greatest men of his age, **11**, 24 *n.*; moral of his drawings, **14**, 404; much imitated, in his own line untouched, **3**, 217; old buildings, unrivalled in giving spirit of, effects of age, etc., **3**, 194, 217–8, **6**, 24, **11**, 160, **16**, 301; pencil sketches, exemplary, **14**, 384, **36**, 515, on the spot, very numerous, **12**, 362, **14**, 392, served as models for his drawings, **14**, 392, scattered at his death, **14**, 392, should be collected for the nation, **14**, 392; perspective, ignorance of, **11**, 58, **14**, 375, **15**, 17; picturesque, love of, a master of, touched by romantic association, **5**, 369, **6**, 24, **11**, 160 *n.*, **12**, 312–4, **16**, 300; placidity, **14**, 402; popularity of, **3**, 217, **16**, 300, 301; Proutize, Proutism, **9**, 303 *n.*, **12**, xlii., **14**, 396, **15**, 222; short-sighted, **12**, 362, **19**, 122, 275, **35**, 263; sight, not science, his strength, **11**, 58; simple and provincial happily contented, **22**, 185; sincere love of nature, **14**, 247; some of his best drawings, **14**, 396; style, early, central, later (influenced by R.), **14**, 406; subjects, early, English, later (1819 onwards), foreign, **14**, 407, narrow range, **6**, 24, simple, **14**, 387, 393, 401–2; to be studied, **15**, 128, 221; true as a mirror, **14**, 397; unaffectedness, **14**, 397, **33**, 374; uneducated skill, **11**, 24 *n.*, **14**, 375, **19**, 55, **21**, 177, **22**, 185; unidealizing, **14**, 397; very unequal, **3**, 219; Venice, peculiarly his own, **12**, 312; work and methods:—earnest and humble, **14**, 391, honesty, **14**, 419, 420, outline touch, **3**, 194, **35**, 624, pencil and wash, **14**, 406–7, simple and limited, **12**, 312, **14**, 376, 391–2, 406–7, technique,

Prout, Samuel (*continued*)

**14**, 430; value of, as drawing copies, **21**, 65; various references, **3**, 472 *n.*, **12**, 35, 122, **13**, 29 **14**, 301, **35**, 619, **36**, 244, **38**, 295, 341, 342, 343

"(4) *Particular works*: (a) *Books (drawings, etc.)*, (b) *Drawings*:—

(a) *Books*:—

*Continental Annual for 1832*, **2**, 430

*Illustrations of the Rhine*, **15**, 221–2

*Lessons on Light and Shadow, Composition, etc.*, **11**, 24 *n.*, **15**, 167, 197, 222

*Prout's Microscosm*, **15**, 222

*Rudiments of Landscape*, and similar volumes published by Ackermann, **12**, 307, **14**, 407

*Sketches in Flanders and Germany*, **3**, 217, 219, **15**, 222; best of all works of the kind, **3**, 217–8; only true work produced by artist's own hand in illustration of national architecture, **14**, 433; first appearance of, prompted R.'s first foreign tour, **35**, 79; a chimney from, **1**, 61 *n.*; various plates from it and the following, (Oxford) **21**, 302–3, 308, (Sheffield) **30**, 207, 212, 214, 218, 220

*Sketches in France, Switzerland, and Italy*, inferior to the *Flanders*, **3**, 218, **15**, 222

(b) *Drawings* [sometimes pencil or w. c., and sometimes lithographs are referred to; "(P. and H.);" means the Exhibition, 1879–80; "(F. and G.);" means *Sketches in Flanders and Germany*; "(F. and S.);" *Sketches in France, Switzerland, and Italy*]

Abbeville, St. Wulfran, West Front (P. and H.), **14**, 395 (Pl. 9), 406, 410, 413, **19**, 275; N. W. Tower (P. and H.), **14**, 410

Amboise (F. and S.), **3**, 218

Amiens (P. and H.), **14**, 392–3 (Pl. 8), 410; views of, generally, **6**, 20 *n.*

Antwerp (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 418 (Pl. 16)

" Rubens' House (P. and H.), **14**, 430, 431

Arquà, Petrarch's House (P. and H.), **14**, 429, 430, **35**, 399

" "Tomb (P. and H.), **14**, 451

Augsburg (P. and H.), **14**, 449

" (F. and G.), **15**, 190

Bamberg (P. and H.), **14**, 419

Bayeux (P. and H.), **14**, 416

Bologna, San Giacomo (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 397, 419

" Tower of Garisenda (P. and H.), **14**, 451

Bridge, A (P. and H.), w. c., **14**, 452

Brieg (P. and H.), **14**, 422

Broadstairs (P. and H.), **14**, 450

Brunswick (P. and H.), **14**, 418

" Stadthaus (litmo.), **14**, 419, 433

Brussels (F. and G.), **3**, 218, **13**, 505, **38**, 340

Caen (P. and H.), **14**, 432

Calais (P. and H.), **6**, 24, **14**, 402, 405, 408 (Pl. 11), **35**, 416

" Old Pier (P. and H.), **14**, 409

Castle, A (P. and H.), **14**, 450

Chillon (P. and H.), **14**, 422

" the Dungeon (P. and H.), **14**, 422

Church, View of a (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 452

Coblentz (F. and G.), **14**, 434, **35**, 79

Cologne (F. and G.), **3**, 218, **21**, 190–2 (Pl. 42), 201

Como (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 397–8 (Pl. 10), 423, 426

Crowland (Oxford), **21**, 306

Dieppe, **38**, 342; Chapel of the Holy Sepulchre (P. and H.), **14**, 406, 410, 415, 417

Domo d'Ossola (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 419, 422 (Pl. 17), 431

Drachenfels (P. and H.), **14**, 401, 420

Dresden (P. and H.), **14**, 419

Dutch Boats (P. and H.), **14**, 431

English Cottage (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 385, 386, 434 R. early influenced by, **13**, 593, **14**, 385, **35**, 75

Evreux (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 410 (Pl. 13), **35**, 416

Falaise (P. and H.), **14**, 432

Figure Studies (P. and H.), **14**, 409

Frankfort (P. and H., w.c.), **14**, 451  
 Geneva (F. and S.), **3**, 218  
 Ghent (P. and H.), **14**, 418; (litho.), **21**, 210  
 Gutenfels (P. and H.), **14**, 431  
 Helmsley (Oxford), **21**, 61, 64, 80  
 Keslo (P. and H.), **14**, 430  
 Kirkham Bridge (Oxford), **21**, 86  
 " Priory (Oxford), **21**, 87  
 Kirkstall Crypt (Oxford), **21**, 132  
 Lahnstein (P. and H.), **14**, 450  
 Launceston (P. and H., w.c.), **14**, 435  
 Lisieux (P. and H.), **14**, 405, 414 (PI. 15), **19** 252 *n.*, 275  
 " P. and H., w.c.), **14**, 403 *n.*, 414, 415; bought by J. J. R.  
 for 13 *gs.*, **14**, 403 *n.*  
 Louvain (F. and G.), **3**, 218  
 Marine View (P. and H., w.c.), **14**, 451  
 Martigny (P. and H., w.c.), **14**, 422  
 Mayence (P. and H.), **14**, 450, **21**, 274  
 " another view, **21**, 210  
 Monmouth, Old Gateway (P. and H.), **14**, 451  
 Montreux (P. and H.), **14**, 422, **38**, 339  
 Munich (P. and H.), **14**, 431  
 Neudersdorf (P. and H.), **14**, 431  
 Nuremberg: Dürer's House (P. and H.), **14**, 429, 430; Frauen Kirche (P.  
 and H.), **14**, 420; Well (litho.), **14**, 433; subjects generally (F. and  
 G.), **3**, 218, **14**, 391  
 Old Hulk, two drawings (P. and H.), **14**, 450, 451  
 Prague: Bridge (P. and H.), **14**, 406, 419; Stadthaus (P. and H.), **14**, 419,  
 433; St. Nicholas (F. and G.), **15**, 190; Tower (litho.), **14**, 419, 433  
 Ratisbon, peasants at (P. and H.), **14**, 422; well at (F. and G.), **3**, 218  
 Rheinfelden (P. and H.), **14**, 431  
 Rhine: generally, **36**, 514, **38**, 342  
 " Islands (P. and H.), **14**, 421  
 " Pfalz (P. and H.), **14**, 421  
 Rome: Coliseum (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 399  
 " Fountain of Egeria (P. and H.), **14**, 451  
 " Portico di Ottavia (P. and H.), **14**, 432  
 Rouen: Cathedral, entrance to N. transept (P. and H.), **14**, 430  
 " St. Maclou, Staircase (P. and H.), **14**, 406, 417  
 " Tour de Beurre (P. and H.), **14**, 417  
 St. Michael's Mount, Normandy (P. and H.), **14**, 423  
 St. Peter's Well (Oxford), **21**, 80  
 Sion (F. and S.), **3**, 218  
 Sketch (Oxford), **21**, 274  
 Strassburg (P. and H.), **14**, 396, 401, 410, 412 (PI. 14), **21**, 80, **22**, 30,  
 184  
 " St. Omer (F. and G.), **6**, 24 *n.*, **35**, 112  
 " Well (P. and H.), **14**, 432  
 Sunrise (P. and H.), **14**, 450  
 Sunset (P. and H.), **14**, 451  
 Swiss Costumes, two drawings (P. and H.), **14**, 421, 422  
 Thirsk (Oxford), **21**, 306  
 Tours (P. and H.), **14**, 417; (F. and G.), **3**, 218  
 " A la Barbe Blanc, **38**, 339  
 " St. Julien Interior (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 452  
 Turret, A, copied from Prout, **12**, 38 *n.* (Fig. 8)  
 Ulm (P. and H., pencil), **14**, 421; (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 450; (litho.), **12**,  
 xlii., **14**, 421, 433, **21**, 190  
 Vauxhall (P. and H.), **14**, 451  
 Venice: generally, **3**, 220, **12**, 312, **38**, 343  
 " Bridge of Sighs (P. and H.), **14**, 451  
 " Ca' Contarini (chromo-lithotint), **28**, 576  
 " Ducal Palace, three views (P. and H.), **14**, 423–5, 425 (PI. 19)  
 " Frari Apse, **10**, 301  
 " Grand Canal, two views (P. and H.), **14**, 391, 451  
 " Piazzetta, Jean d' Acre Pillars (P. and H.), **3**, 664, **14**, 403, 427  
 (PI. 20)  
 Verona, Monument of Can Grande (Oxford), **21**, 177  
 " Monument of Can Signorio (P. and H., pencil), **14**, 391, 423, (PI.  
 18), 434, **19**, 455; (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 423; (litho., F. and S.), **9**,  
 319–20  
 " "Sepulchral Monument" (*Forget-me-not*, 1827), **35**, 91, 140  
 " Three pencil drawings (P. and H.), **14**, 450  
 " View (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 451  
 Wakefield Bridge (Oxford), **21**, 80

Waterfall under Dent du Midi (P. and H.), **14**, 422  
 Watermill (P. and H.), **14**, 450  
 Whitby (Oxford), **21**, 87  
 " Arches (Oxford), **21**, 87  
 Worms Cathedral (P. and H., pencil), **14**, 406, 421; (P. and H., w. c.),  
**14**, 421  
 Wreck of an East Indiaman (P. and H., w. c.), **14**, 451  
 York Minster (Oxford), **21**, 80  
 Yprès (P. and H.), **14**, 431  
 Prove, "stand trial," **31**, 168  
 Proverbs, on Right Dress, **34**, 491–2; "From talking to doing," etc.  
 (Tuscan), **22**, 347; "On est toujours homme," **28**, 59 *n.*; "You can bring a  
 horse to the water," etc., **29**, 499; "You cannot make a silk purse," etc.,  
**29**, 498; the round O of Giotto (*see* Giotto)  
 Provence, Provençal, **6**, 429, 439, **17**, 543, **34**, 35  
 Providence: and station in life, **18**, 181–2; how falsely interpreted, **18**, 50,  
**29**, 329, 334; how one should prepare for thinking about it, **29**, 135; in  
 history, **33**, 38; of God, **16**, 106, **27**, 671, 672, **36**, 364; popular notion  
 of, **18**, 41; providential punishment, **28**, 258; the favoured child as an  
 Almighty P. in its first breeches, **28**, 393; true meaning of, **20**, 306  
 Providence, improvidence, human, in rich and poor, **28**, 518  
 Providences, or chances? **33**, 494–5  
 Providences, Special, vain idea, **16**, 118, **34**, 119–120  
 Providers, the two kinds of, **27**, 187  
 Provincial art, **22**, 185, 188, 189  
 Provision, foresight, **7**, 427  
 Pro-vocative, **37**, 567  
 Prudence: one of the four "cardinal virtues," **10**, 371, **19**, 306, **29**, 227, yet  
 not a moral, but an intellectual quality, **10**, 371, not one of the positive or  
 higher virtues, but a lower, restraining and modifying, **10**, 371, **22**, 139;  
 contrasted with *sofia*, **22**, 141; defined, **19**, 306; forethought, the main  
 element in, **10**, 398; jurisprudence and, **17**, 62; like charity, "seeketh not  
 her own," **27**, 508; Plato on, **29**, 227, 260; rarer than generosity, **29**, 504  
*n.*; in the sense of Heavenly Wisdom, opposed to Folly ("there is no  
 God"), **10**, 371, 378, 379, **28**, 177  
 " *representations of, in art:*—Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 398; Giotto, **10**,  
 398, **24**, 115; Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 378  
 Prussia, Prussians: attitude towards Italy (1859), **36**, 310, 350; Carlyle on  
 character of early people of, **33**, 459; English fear of, **27**, 12; Frederick  
 the Great (*q.v.*) and, **34**, 501, **37**, 15; modern, cannot build a church, **27**,  
 74; Notes on Early History of, **18**, 515 *seq.*; Triglyph idol of old, **33**,  
 459; war against Austria (1866), **31**, 481, **34**, 523; war with France, **27**,  
 17 (*see further* Franco-German War). *See also* Germany  
 Prussian blue, **15**, 42, **28**, 347  
 Psalmody, before the battle of Leuthen, **31**, 125 *n.*; Covenanting and  
 Cromwellian, **31**, 126 *n.*; modern Scottish, discordant, **27**, 596  
 Psalm-singing, not good work, **28**, 174  
 Psalms, Book of, Psalter. *See* Bible, Sidney  
 Psalms, canticles and, **27**, 651; the P. of modern England, **28**, 103  
 Psalters, MSS. *See* Manuscripts  
 Psammenitus, **2**, 185. *See also* Ruskin (Poems)  
 Psammite, **26**, 496  
 Pseudomorph, **26**, 404

- Pseudo-shadows, **3**, 658, 659  
 Psyche. *See* Soul.  
 " statue of, at Naples, **12**, 208, **29**, 426 *n.*, **34**, 570, 571  
 Psychical Research Society, **19**, 353 *n.*  
 Pterodactyl, wings of a, **3**, 581 *n.*  
 Pthah, Egyptian god, "the greater" (in his higher office), **18**, 226 *seq.*, 362–3, **19**, 65; "the lower," **18**, 230, 240–1, 363  
 Ptolemy, *Geography*, **27**, 163–4 *n.*; or Zoroaster? in Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 395 *n.*, 456–7; on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 411  
 Public, all our doings to be, **17**, 379  
 " the British. *See* Britain, England  
 " Buildings, ornament on, to have meaning, **8**, 230, **16**, 89 *seq.* *See* Buildings  
 Public Companies, law of, **16**, 139 *n.*  
 " economy, **28**, 26  
 " Health Act, 1875, **18**, xxii.  
 " -houses, five miles off, happy effect of (letter to R.), **28**, 45; compared with foreign beer-gardens (letter to R.), **29**, 214; in every village should be Holy Taverns, **27**, 671 and *n.*  
 Public Institutions, Committee on, R.'s evidence before, **16**, 472–87. *See also* Museums  
 Public life, and its talk, R. cannot understand, **29**, 364  
 " men, a standard resolution for all, **31**, 210  
 " the, Public Opinion, **28**, 399, **36**, xix., 298; as a criterion of excellence, **3**, 79; callousness of modern, **33**, 78; duty of great artists to, **22**, 88; favour of, **16**, 122; fitful and vacillating, **3**, 617; great men and, **16**, 122; impatient of what it cannot understand, **16**, 125–6; in art criticism, etc., **3**, 648–54, **14**, 256, **22**, 422, a separate public for every work, **3**, 648, proper definition of, **3**, 648, Turner's public, **3**, 649; not to be feared, **27**, 646, **28**, 543; the general public, in what matters competent, **3**, 650; the press and, **28**, 641, **33**, 331 (*see also* Newspapers); public attitude to R., change in, **22**, 511; unimportance of its momentary judgment on characters of men, **27**, 278  
 Public Schools, evil effects of competition in (Birdwood), **28**, 752; initial-cutting on desks, **22**, 320  
 Public thing, *Respublica*, **27**, 122. *See* Republic  
 " Works, cost and profit of, to be divided among the public, **17**, 380  
 Public Worship, compulsory attendance abolished at the Universities, **34**, 218, 547  
 Publicans: and harlots the companions of Christ, **28**, 99; R. a p. and sinner, **27**, 70; traitors and thieves in the N.T., **28**, 99; (in English sense), young pious married people recommended to become, **28**, 729  
 Publishers, are brutes, **37**, 345; Publishing Trade (*see* Allen, Book-trade, Smith); R.'s difficulty in publishing his books systematically, **28**, 408  
 Pucelle, La. *See* Joan of Arc  
 Pudding, you can't eat and have it, **28**, 714; "John Bull guards his," *see* Bull  
 Pudens, **33**, 213  
 Pudor, **27**, 156  
 Pudding-stones, **26**, 37, 388, 389, 390, 401, 523, 534  
 Puff-adders, **26**, 302, 306, 307, 315  
 Puffin, **25**, 93, 152  
 Puffing up, religious, **18**, 74  
 Pugh, Eliza and Elizabeth, St. George's tenants, **30**, 20  
 Pugilism, feminine, **28**, 634  
 Pugin, A. W., **9**, 439 *n.*; estimate of his work, **9**, 439, **12**, 88 *n.*; the Gothic Revival and, **8**, 194 *n.*, **10**, liii.; Romanism and architecture, **9**, 437–9, **10**, lv., **12**, lxxii.; R. accused of plagiarism from, **5**, 428 and *n.*, 429 *n.*, denied, **5**, 428–9; books by:—*Contrasts*, **5**, 429; *Remarks on Articles in the "Rambler,"* **9**, 437–8; *True Principles of Christian Architecture* referred to, **8**, 67 *n.*, **9**, 207 *n.*, on decorated construction, **23**, 87  
 " buildings by:—St. George's Pro-Cathedral, Westminster, **9**, 438, 439; St. John, Kirkham, **9**, 438; Cathedral, Nottingham, **9**, 438; St. Bernard's Monastery, **28**, 45 *n.*  
 Pugnacity, its necessary office, **32**, 73  
 Puissance, **31**, 309  
 Pullar, W. B., R.'s letters to, **37**, 62, 66, 177  
 Pullen, F. W., Secretary of the Manchester Ruskin Society, **33**, xxviii. *n.*; **34**, 539; R.'s letters to, **24**, 423 *n.*, **37**, 48, 283  
 Pulpits: Dutch, **9**, 260; the grave, the most eloquent, **8**, 233; modern, **10**, 445; ornamentation of, **10**, 30 *seq.*; place of, in a church, **11**, 229; sounding boards over, **9**, 251. For particular pulpits, *see* Pisa, Siena, Torcello  
 Pulpy, **3**, 350  
 Pulse added to corn, **32**, 99  
 Pulverulent, **25**, 121  
 Pump, opposite Hunter Street, **35**, 15–16  
 Punch, **27**, 103, **28**, 98; in Venice, **28**, 735  
 Punch[(1) general; (2) particular cartoons, articles, etc.]  
 " (1) *general*:—artists of, Londoners, **33**, 366; attitude to the poor, **33**, 360–1; best of our journals, **22**, 349; cartoons from (Oxford), **21**, 308, educational value of, **33**, 364; children in, **33**, 361; clever, **34**, 511; cruel to middle-aged women, **29**, 439; Du Maurier (*q. v.*) and **33**, 357; honest journal in London, **28**, 98, 337; ideal of young ladies, **33**, 360, 361; ideals of, British squire, Colonel and sailor, **33**, 360; immortal periodical, **33**, 359; obsequious expression of the popular voice, **33**, 365; on foreigners, **33**, 366; on manufacturers, no word for, **33**, 365; on the poor, does not give their beauty, **33**, 360; on Society and wealth, **33**, 361; personification (of Punch and Toby) in, **33**, 493; politics of, polite Whig, **33**, 360, attitude to Palmerston, Gladstone, Disraeli, **33**, 360; pretty girls in, **29**, 439; ruling charm of, rejoicing in beauty, **33**, 359; study of physiognomy from, **33**, 364; the most beautiful sketch in, **33**, 360; the real founders of (Leech, *q. v.*, and Tenniel, *q. v.*), **33**, 357, 359; the typical John Bull, **33**, 365, 366–7, British Lion, **33**, 365, 366; title-page, as an example of engraving, **22**, 356; types of modern society in, **25**, 128–9; wood-engravings in, **19**, 149, **22**, 349, skill of, **19**, 157, waste of labour in, **22**, 359–60; otherwise mentioned, **16**, 361  
 " (2) *particular cartoons, articles, etc.*:—for cartoons by Du Maurier, Keene, Leech, and Tenniel, *see* the names of those artists; the other cartoons, etc., referred to are:—  
 Cardinal Manning's Lenten Pastoral (March 15, 1879), **24**, 279; Epitaphs of Bishop Wilberforce and Baron Bethell (1873), **24**, 274, **28**, 98; "Grosvenor Gems" (June 24, 1882), **34**, 639; "On all Fours Clavigera" (Aug. 23, 1884), **34**, 568; on Millais' "Vale of Rest" (1859), **14**, 212 *n.*; on R.'s Hincsey Diggings (June 6, 1874), **20**, xliv *n.*; Paterfamilias and Master Tom, **26**, 264 *n.*; "Poem by a perfectly furious Academician" (1856), on R., **14**, xxvii., **35**, 391; ridicule of R.'s remedy for inundations (Feb. 4, 1871), **29**, 334, 346 *n.*; ridicule of Turner's "Napoleon" (1844),

13, 161 *n.*; "Ruskin at the feet of Spurgeon" (March 28, 1857), 34, 659 *n.*; skits on Turner's pictures (1845), 36, 47; Skye terrier and street boys, 4, 336 *n.*; "The Spurgeon Quadrille" (Jan. 16, 1858), 36, 276; "The Complete Letter-writer, by John Ruskin" (Oct. 23, 1880), 34, 549 *n.*; "The Fireside at Venice" (Nov. 17, 1883), skit on R., 33, 368 *n.*; Verses on R.'s re-election as Slade Professor (Jan. 27, 1883), 33, *xl v n.* For caricatures, etc., of R., see also Bibliography, 38, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149

Punchard, E. G., *Poems*, 38, 348

Punishment, 30, 309; by blight, etc., 34, 40–1, 685, 686; fear to punish, cowardly, 28, 100; idea of misfortune as Divine, 18, 273; in school, not to be for dulness, 29, 498; in what sense rightly vindictive, 17, 243 and *n.*, 20, 89; is necessary, but educate first, 37, 16; modern theory (preventive, not vindictive) criticised, 20, 89; necessity of just reward and p., 20, 89; need not be attached to everything that is enjoined, 16, 107, 17, 238 and *n.*; not educational, 20, 89; of disobedience to plain orders of God, 29, 149; present system of (letter to R.), 28, 142; "Providential," 28, 258, 259; rationale of, 16, 106; reformation and, 27, 396, reformation through employment and reward, not through p., 17, 542; sin and, 20, 384; will not stop crime, 17, 392

Punishment, Capital. See Capital Punishment

" Eternal, eternal torment of some sort believed in by great men, 36, 178; fear of, no basis of virtue, 18, 302; immediate more important than, 34, 607; Keble on, 17, 360; modern doubts of, 11, 165 *n.* (*cf.* 5, 8); strange doctrine of its dependence on accident of birth, 7, 300

Punjab, 36, 377; British, conquest of, Sir H. Edwardes's operations in, 31, xxxvii–ix., 383; its history in a nutshell, 31, 450

Puns, 29, 223 *n.*

Pupilage and mastership, Italian examples, 27, 372

Pupils, assistance of, to artists, how far desirable 14, 488–9; R. and his, 36, *civ.*, 294

Puppies, glossy-headed human p. should sell fish, 28, 36; modern curly-tailed, their temperate sagacity, 28, 595

Purchase, wise direction of, in helping lower classes, 7, 427. See further Consumption

Purdie, Tom, and Scott, 27, 598, 600, 601, 28, 644

Pure Literature Society, 28, 47

Purgatory, belief in, 23, 144; Dante's conception of, 27, 423; doctrine of, 33, 170

Purification, the most sacred art, 22, 204–5

Purism, Purists (in art), Italian division into *Puristi* and *Naturalisti* misleading, 10, 224; R. uses the terms as one of three categories, Purists, Naturalists (*q.v.*), Sensualists (*q.v.*), the P. taking the good only, 10, 224–6, 230; "Purist Ideal" (*Mod. P.*, iii. ch. vi.), arising from unwillingness of tender and holy minds to contemplate evil, 5, 103–4, leads to a childish form of art (*e.g.* Angelico and Stothard), 5, 104–5, Purists never quite master their art, 7, 267; Angelico (*q.v.*) and, 7, 370; compared with Naturalists, 7, *xl.–i.*; entire scorn of, wrong, 5, 108; German Purism, founded on conceit, 5, 109, clay-colour, 14, 114; grace but falsification in, 5, 105–6; greatest Purists are nearly Naturalists, 10, 231; indicates some weakness of mind, 5, 106–8; noble 10, 231; instances in landscape, 5, 106–8; noble when instinctive, 5, 109; the Puritans in art, 20, 80; Purist Landscape of early Italians, 5, 108, 393 *seq.*; tendency to, in Gothic sculpture, 10, 234; vulgar forms of, 10, 230–1 and *n.*

XXXIX. 2 E

Puritan, Puritans, Puritanism: antagonistic to spirit of minstrelsy, 27, 596; art and:—mocking snarl and ruthless blow, 33, 62, 494, true Puritanism in restrained worship of beauty, false in dread or disdain of it, 20, 80; believing world roughly divided into P. and Romanists, 5, 322; bitter short sight of, as to Greek religion, 5, 223; enthusiastic and gloomy 5, 406; "flat amusia" of, 29, 263, 269; influence of, on Scott, 27, 597; intolerance of 5, 322; loses itself in frivolity of division or perversity, 10, 242; modern, degeneracy of, 28, 602 *n.*; one of the last remains of, among learned men, 27, 610–1; Scott's studies of, 28, 603 *n.*, 193–4, 29, 268, 33, 229; Scottish, example of its faith and force, 35, 65 (28, 603), sternness of, 6, 429; view of the Bible, 33, 271. See also Covenanters, Protestantism

Purity, the type of Divine Energy, and element in Vital Beauty (*Mod. P.*, ii. ch. 9), idea derived from conditions of matter in which various elements are in vital and energetic connexion, 4, 129, 132–4, 18, 263, implying help and consistences 7, 207, associated ideas (clearness, etc.), adding to the power of the impression, 4, 129–31; a, applied to colour, 4, 128–9, 133; delight in, 20, 176; of heart, its true meaning, 4, 5; only metaphorically a type of sinlessness, 4, 131–2; physical, 22, 204; Shakespeare's meaning of, 27, 460

Purple: derivation of the word, 19, 380 and *n.*; favourite colour of the Greeks, 5, 281, 282, 12, 504, 16, 384, 20, 126, uncertainty of their hue, 5, 281–2; Greek conception of as fire-colour, 19, 313 *n.*, 330, 379, 27, 122, double train of derivative ideas, 19, 379–80, 384, 20, 126; Homeric use of, 12, 504–5, applied by him to the sea, and why, 19, 379; in clouds, 12, 504; in mountains, 16, 383; in pine forests in mid distance, 6, 421 *n.*; in the sacred chord of colour, 19, 384; in slates, 16, 381, 383; in stones, 16, 384; modern errors respecting, 26, 191–2; R.'s love of, 38, 298; R.'s purple calf, 18, 9; symbolic, of Kinghood and its Sorrows, 24, 301–2, 26, 186; type of the pure colour (Love-in-Idleness), Idleness), 15, 498; use of in—Byzantine mosaics, 24, 301, Greek Gospels, 26, 186, painting, 3, 296, *versus* orange, 22, 276

Purple stone of India, 2, 92

Purpose: not to be delayed till all is vain, 20, 43–4; simplicity of, in life and art, 13, 249; steadiness of, 18, 263–4; want of, in most actions, 7, 212

Purple, the heraldic colour, 26, 182, 186. See purple

Purse, and heart, regulation of, 17, 94; or curse, no good work done for, 7, 452; round the neck, sign of shame in mediæval art, 24, 14 *n.*

Purse-pride, modern and ancient, 16, 16

Pursuits of men, the practical and the noble, 4, 32–5

*Pursuivant of Arms*, 15, 396

Pursuivants of the sky, 25, 73

Pusey, Dr. E. B., 35, 192, 202; Puseyism, 9, 45, 12, 533, 550, 15, 208 *n.*, 36, xxii., 61, 115

*Puss in Boots*, a modern illustrated edition, 22, 317

Puttick & Simpson, sale of books from R.'s library, 34, 709

Putting things to rights, St. George's war, 27, 292, 293

Puy de Dôme, 36, 23

Pye, John, engraver, 21, 11 *n.*

Pye-Smith, J. W., Mayor of Sheffield, 30, 322

Pygmalion (*Romaunt of the Rose*), 22, 336

Pyne, J. B., criticism of, "Pynizing everything," **3**, 479; "Borromean Islands" (S.B.A., 1858), **14**, 183; papers on "Nomenclature of Pictorial Art," on "nature's rubbish," **3**, 479 *n.*

Pyramid, Pyramidal: a p. of gold may be worthless, **17**, 148; form rare in mountains, **6**, 222–4; principle of the form, **35**, 151

Pyramid Builders, The, title of chap. in *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, 221

Pyramids, the **9**, 97; first tiers of, as illustrating Plato's remarks on father-laws, **29**, 178 *n.*; of Asychis, **18**, 225, 362; of Neith (third P. of

Ghizeh), **18**, 224, 228, 361; permanency of, **20**, 120

Pyrargyrite, **26**, 461

Pyrrhic dance, **33**, 321. *See* Byron

Pyrrhon's answer (Lucian), **17**, 256

Pythagoras, in heaven, **37**, 117; representations of, on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 411, in Spanish Chapel fresco, **23**, 379, 380, 398, 399

Pythagorean beans, **25**, 279

Python, the, antagonist of truth, **31**, 13 *n.*; earth-spirit of corruption, **19**, 353, 363, **20**, 142. *See also* Apollo

QUACK, original meaning of, **26**, 307  
 Quadri, A., *Venice Guide* by, **11**, 138  
 Quadrilles, **2**, 394  
 Quadrupeds, sculpture of, **9**, 281  
 “Quailed” or “quelled,” **31**, 244  
 Quaintness in art, **20**, 33  
 Quaker, bonnet, **23**, 89; element in Scott’s ancestry, **27**, 573–4; preacher at Matlock, **33**, 116; song, “Merrily danced,” etc., **27**, 597; young, defending trade-abuse, **28**, 382  
 Qualities of things, Locke on, **3**, 158; standards of quality, **29**, 112  
 Quantity, false, rightly ridiculed, **18**, 65; duration and, of syllables, **31**, 326; no substitute for quality in art, **14**, 230  
 Quaritch, Bernard, R.’s friendship with, **36**, lxxiv.; catalogues of, work in, **36**, 388; dinner to Burton, **37**, 398–400; letter from, **36**, lxxiv.; R.’s letters to, **37**, 56, 387, 398, 409, 461; proposes to buy R.’s copyrights, **37**, 56; various mentions of, **1**, xxxv., **17**, 413, **28**, 703, 729, **29**, 397, 518, **30**, 39, 44, **34**, 697  
 Quarles’ *Emblems*, **35**, 72, 128  
 Quarles Harris port, **17**, 553  
 Quarrels, England lacks sense to decide great national, **27**, 11; is war the sole arbitrement of national, **18**, 467  
 Quarry, The, title of chap. in *S. of V.*, **9**, 17  
 Quarries, near Tivoli, **9**, 118; scenery destroyed by, **6**, 154–5  
 Quarrymen, **29**, 410  
 Quartering, in colour and chiaroscuro, **11**, 23–5; heraldic, its origin, **15**, 396, **22**, 284; mediæval love of, **24**, 36  
*Quarterly Journal of Economics*, **17**, cxi.–xii.  
*Quarterly Review*, R. asked to write for, **3**, xxxii n.; his proposed article for, **4**, 381; R.’s review (1848) of Eastlake’s *History of Oil-Painting* in, **12**, xl., 251 *seq.*, **14**, 44; (1847) of Lord Lindsay’s *Christian Art*, **12**, xxxix., 169 *seq.*, **14**, 44, **36**, xviii.; references to W. H. Hunt, **14**, xxxv.; criticism of *Academy Notes*, **14**, xxviii., 44; *Mod. Painters*, **5**, lx., 7, lxvi.; bitter attack on R., **14**, 44; *Notes on Sheepfolds*, **12**, lxxiv.; Forbes’ Pedestrianism in Switzerland in, **6**, 220 n., 287 n.; on Forbes and Tyndall, on glaciers, **26**, xxxviii., 561; Turner and Daniell commission (anecdote), **7**, 445; Ward’s *Christian Church* (1844), **36**, 40; Duke of Wellington’s reply at Waterloo, **31**, 504. *See also* **38**, 195  
 Quarterstaff, to be learnt, **29**, 250  
 Quartz (*see also in Index of Minerals*, **26**, 602), action in filling veins, **26**, 349, in agate, **27**, 120; associated with native metals, **26**, 495; band in flour and sandstone, **26**, 80; bed or nest for all kinds of crystals, **18**, 281; black, how far, **26**, 381; St. Gothard tunnel, **28**, 704; examples of banded structure, **26**, 210, 436; “capped,” **18**, 312; chalcedonic, **26**, 495–503;

## Q

common pure, **26**, 175, 432; commonest of minerals, **26**, 397; condition in ordinary veins, **26**, 507; Cornish, **26**, 41:—crystals, **18**, 261, 326, **26**, 50, 433, 435, 539–40, 576, attached, **26**, 175, 432, axes of, **35**, xxxvi., rods of, **26**, 401, growth of, **26**, 411, specimens, **26**, 482, **27**, 620; formed by radiating crystals, **26**, 410, 413; iridescence of, **26**, 413; kinds of, **18**, 312; “solute” and “mace,” **26**, 432:—specimens, **26**, lvii., 77, 200, 419, 431–4, 506 *seq.*, 516–8; Scottish, **27**, 595 n.; Snowdon and St. Gothard, **1**, 166, **28**, 704; Zermatt, **9**, 87; “spire,” **26**, 432; the thread that sews the mountains, **18**, 338; type of purity, **19**, 359; vagaries of, **18**, 324; vitreous fractures of, **26**, 291

Quatre Bras, **2**, 347

Quatrefoil, in architecture and trees, **7**, 34; leaf-forms, **7**, 43–4

Quebec, emigration to, **17**, 534

Quedlingburg Abbey, tomb of Henry the Fowler at, **20**, 106

Queen, Queens:—Britannia, is she one? **27**, 451; England cannot afford to keep her Q., **27**, 233; England’s, needs fidelity in her friends, **34**, 220, 329, 602; will she go to Parliament by tramway, **29**, 73; gifts of, to bride and pauper, **29**, 472; of Heaven, none now, **28**, 85; Queen-bishops, mitred with Norman caps, **28**, 513; sarcophagus, portrait, and crest of (Brit. Mus.), **20**, 411, **22**, 394, **28**, 569–70; sovereign, queen’s arms on a, **29**, 481; tramway to Parliament for the, **29**, 73; work disliked by some, **18**, 241.—*See also* Athena, Bertha, Eleanor, Elizabeth, Louise, Mary (of Scots), Matilda, May, Sheba, Theodolinda, Victoria

Queen’s Bench Prison, Southwark, walls of, **9**, 80

Queens’ Gardens, title of lecture in *Sesame*, **18**, 109

Queen’s Guards, in Ireland, **33**, 21

Queensferry, its effect on R., **35**, 609

Queenstown, **28**, 679

Quem tu, Melpomene, title of *Præf.*, i. chap 10, **35**, 169

Quentin, Saint, convents of, **29**, 381, 394; Amiens, **33**, 161

Quercia, Jacopo della, R.’s lecture on, **22**, xxvii., **23**, 221 *seq.*; Bible subjects of, **23**, 51; details in work of, their origin, **23**, 478; knighted, and why, **23**, 49; manner of, sketching for distant effect, **12**, 208; name of, **22**, 341; sculpture of, **28**, 626; treatment of hair, **23**, 230; works of:—

bas-relief (Duomo, Florence), **23**, 221

door (*ib.*), **23**, 147

fonts, Lucca, **23**, 221

fountain, Siena, destroyed, **23**, 30 (Pl. 7), 221, 232

tomb of Ilaria, Lucca. *See* Lucca (5)

Quercus sacra, **25**, 351

Querena, Lattanzia, cartoons, **24**, 290



## QUERINI 436 QUOTATIONS

Querini, Marco, **10**, 298

Questions, always to be asking, a sign of wise work, **18**, 429; an answer to one, more useful than a suggestion of many, **34**, 470; pressing ones, for England and France, **28**, 119; replies to, on Shakespeare, **27**, 460

Qui judicatis terram, title of chap. in *U. T. L.*, **17**, 57, 62

Quicksilver, **26**, 454, 466

Quiet, need of, **36**, 484, 487; for study, **30**, 53; of R.'s home and Scott's, **27**, 612, **28**, 349; R.'s love of, **33**, 109; virtue of, **14**, 402

Quill, crow and goose, **15**, 374; pens, **15**, 97, 130, 401; quilt and, connected? **34**, 537

Quilley, J.B., engraves Turner's Deluge, **3**, 519

Quilter, H., **14**, xxxix., 86 *n.*, 446 *n.*, 447

Quince-marmalade, **27**, 254

Quincey, De, Tennyson on his prose, **3**, xxxviii. on word "nympholept," **36**, 197; works of:—

*Confessions of Opium Eater*, **1**, 118; "objective," **5**, 201; *Joan of Arc*, **18**, 133; *Three Templars on Polit. Economy*, **17**, 84

Quinine, **25**, 509

Quintals, ox weighing twenty-five (Easteride, Berne), **27**, 551

Quintilian on Phidias, **20**, 232

"Quivi trovammo," **7**, Pl. 78

Quixotism, **12**, 56. *See* Cervantes

Quoins, **1**, 145

Quoits, disc, orle, **22**, 282

Quotations, and misquotations, **34**, 370, 587, 726. For particulars passages cited, see names of authors, and p. xvi *n.* above

R, the letter, in a legal deed, **27**, 280 (Fig. 4), in a 13th-cent. Bible, **27**, 284 (Fig. 5), 285, **29**, 50

R's, the three, **27**, lxi.–ii., 296, **29**, 479

Rabbah, **34**, 484

Rabbit, rabbits, in German pictures of the Nativity, **27**, 434; shooting of, **27**, 436; story of, by Dr. John Brown, **36**, 393

Rabies, canine, unknown in many lands, letter to R. on, **28**, 76–7; modern, **34**, 644

Rabshakeh, taunt of, **18**, 504

Race, importance of, in animals and men, **7**, 342, **17**, 232 (*see also* Breeding); the old, compared with the new, **28**, 207

Race-courses and hand-rails, **16**, 390; -horses (*see* Horses)

Races, and Shem, Japheth, and Ham, **28**, 522; of Europe, divided by climate, **33**, 90, 96 *n.*

Rachel, **20**, 109, **33**, 93; of England, contrasted, **28**, 178; no longer weeping for her children, in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 537

Racine, dramatic laws and, **23**, 317

Racing, evils of, **8**, 264–5, **18**, 470, 488, **22**, 107, **25**, 126, 129, **34**, 581; Lord Lonsdale and, **28**, 730. *See also* Horse

Raczynski, Comte, *Les Arts en Portugal*, **12**, 277 *n.*

Radagune. *See* Radigund

Radcliffe, Mrs., study of nature, place in the romantic movement in English literature, **5**, 360, 372, **12**, 120, 122

Radetsky, Marshal: ball given by, at Verona, **10**, xxiv *n.*, xxxi.–ii., **36**, xx., waiting on his guests himself, **10**, xxxii., **12**, lvi., **18**, 539; character of, **18**, 539; civilities to R. and his wife, **10**, xxxii.–iii., **36**, 136; collection of gifts from crowned heads, etc., **36**, 140; Italian campaigns, referred to, **11**, 255 *n.*, **36**, 87 *n.*, 121 *n.* (*see also* Custozza)

Radford, Ernest, letter to, **35**, 215 *n.*

Radiata, in ornament, **8**, 285

Radiation, one of the laws of composition, **15**, 180; principles of, illustrated, **6**, 246 *seq.*, **7**, 482, **15**, 96, 112, 180–91, 195–6; five lines essential to, **15**, 396; how overruled by caprice in leaves, **15**, 113–4; plume, shell, and frond, **15**, 410–1

Radical: in a wood-country impossible, **1**, 69; Sociology, its sweet lisps, **17**, 562; watch-word, "every man his chance," **36**, 600

Radicofani, R. at (1840), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, impressions of volcanic desert, **5**, 106, **35**, 270

Radigund, St., **27**, 491, **30**, 221

Radish, **19**, 369, **25**, 225, 228

Rae, Dr. John, on glacial clouds, **34**, 57

Raeburn (place), Scott's ancestors and, **27**, 565, 573

" Miss, **27**, 581

" Sir Henry, *R. A.*, **13**, 156; anecdote of, and Lord Eldin, **28**, 38 *n.*; portrait of J. J. Ruskin, **35**, 16 (Pl. 1)

Raetia, **19**, 87

Raffald, Elizabeth, *The Experienced English House-keeper*, **27**, 447

## R

Rafters, **1**, 30

Rag, ragged, **25**, 333–4. *See also* Paint-rag

Ragged robin, **25**, 321, 322 (Fig. 18), **35**, xxxi.

Raglan Castle, verses on (1826), **2**, 255–6 *n.*

Raglan, Lord, at the battle of the Alma, **25**, 130, **31**, 478

Rahab, the harlot, **27**, 202, **28**, 562 *n.*, 618, possible meaning of her name, **28**, 637; her scarlet thread, **6**, 70 *n.*; the dragon of Egypt, **24**, 228, **28**, 618, 637, **29**, 69

Raiboloni, Francesco. *See* Francia

Rail, meaning of the verb "to rail," **25**, 148

Railings, English love of iron (*q.v.*), **6**, 14, significance of, **16**, 390, **27**, 36; pulling down the Park, **27**, 493, **29**, 45

Railroads, railways [(1) Railway accidents, (2) r. architecture, (3) political and economical questions, (4) r. and scenery, (5) r. travelling, (6) miscellaneous]

" (1) *accidents*:—"blamed for blood," **27**, 651, 652, 664; frequency of, **17**, 528, **34**, 415; record of a month's (Sept. 1873), **27**, 664–6; the Sun as a r.-accident, **28**, 147, 166

" (2) *architecture*:—absurdity of ornamenting stations, bridges, etc., **8**, 159–60 (G. Eliot on, 159 *n.*), **17**, 252, 389–90, 528, 535; dedicated to the Goddess of Getting-on, **18**, 448; L. C. & D. R. bridge over Thames, **19**, 25–6; not truly a., **8**, 28 *n.*, 67; vile ironwork, **25**, 397

" (3) *political and economical*:—all means of public transit should belong to and be provided by the State, **17**, 252, 530–1, 533, and be worked well, **17**, 531, but not for a profit, **17**, 531; compensation paid to, in connection with State purchase of telegraphs, **25**, 126 *n.*, **29**, 63; competition in, evils of, **17**, 532; influence of, in House of Lords, **25**, 128; law of supply and demand and, **17**, 530, 532; legal expenses and, **17**, 252, 528; making of useless, to be prevented by State, **17**, 447; quadruple lines needed, **17**, 252, 423 *n.*, 528, 535; should be nationalised, **17**, 531, unpaying lines being abandoned, **17**, 531; should pay no dividends, **28**, 201, **29**, 573, which are a form of taxation, **29**, 573, **34**, 415; wages of r. servants, **17**, 386 *n.*, 528, **28**, 669; waste in building useless ones, **17**, 252, 528, 544, **23**, 366; what construction by companies really means, **29**, 571–3

" (4) *scenery*, destruction of, by r., **4**, 37 *n.* (R.'s first protest), **7**, 5, **33**, 404, **34**, 506; Buxton and Bakewell, **27**, 86, **35**, 558 *n.*; Derbyshire, **34**, 511, 568–72; destruction of glens, **34**, 572, 580; destruction of the individuality of cities, **12**, 314–5; Dulwich, **34**, 521, **35**, 48; Europe torn up by, **4**, 31; Furness Abbey, **33**, 404, **34**, 514; Lake District (projected), **34**, xxx.–i., 135–43, 603–4, 604, **37**, 193, Wordsworth and, **4**, 36–7; "made more accessible," **33**, 404, **34**, 140; North British, and Berwick Castle, **29**, 123; tearing up country like grapeshot, **4**, 31; Switzerland, **6**, 455, **33**,

Railroads, railways (*continued*)

- 404–5, Rigi, **36**, 582; Valley of Cluses, **26**, 150; Venice, **36**, 27; Wales, **28**, 509 *n.*, Conway Castle, **33**, 404
- "(5) *travel (q.v.)*, compared with old days, **7**, 423 **10**, **3**, **25**, 27–8, 452 *seq.*, **33**, 25, **35**, 114; is like being sent as a parcel, **5**, 370, **8**, 159; journey from Coniston to Ulverston, **28**, 129; not really travelling at all, **5**, 370, **36**, 62; to Rome, **33**, 497; a "divine" railway journey, **33**, *xl*iii., a pleasant one, **7**, *xlvi*.
- "(6) *miscellaneous*:—American and Colonial, **28**, 186, **29**, 218–9; animated and deliberate earthquakes, **34**, 604; as a subject for art, **3**, 231, **35**, 601, **36**, 96–7; as turnpike keepers, **17**, 253; Bishop Fraser on holidays and, **27**, 174; deterioration of moral character, caused by, **34**, 141; Directors, **22**, 367, **27**, 517; enable men to go fast from place to place, with nothing worth doing at either, **27**, 86–7; engine, praise of, till it shrieks, **19**, 61, invention of, **11**, 196; excursion trains, **17**, 281–2; horse at a siding, **17**, 335; human life in a sense prolonged by, **11**, 199–200; infernal means of locomotion, **27**, 534, **28**, 129; iron veins of England, **8**, 246; landscape as seen from, **33**, *xxiv.*, *lxiii.*; love and, **29**, 445; "make men greater, the world less," **18**, 242, the world smaller, **5**, 381; none in Kate Greenaway's pictures, **33**, 347; not travel, but being sent, **5**, 370; on modern maps, **29**, 505, **33**, 88; power of sight on, and the eagle's, **22**, 201; "railroad work," in art, **19**, 56; restlessness and, **14**, 201; round Dieppe, slowness of, **37**, 327; R. seldom used when avoidable, **17**, 531; R.'s abuse but use of, **28**, 247, anecdote, **27**, *xxviii.*; R.'s views criticised, **8**, *xxxviii.*; R. would like to destroy all in Wales and most in England, **27**, 15; signals, **22**, 335; speed, glory in our, **16**, 74–5, "clouds in cylinders to carry us at cloud pace," **5**, 383; various references, **8**, 263, **23**, 48, **28**, 697, **29**, 470
- Raimondi. *See* Marc Antonio
- Rain: angel of the sea, **7**, 178; beauty of, **7**, 175; collection and utilisation of, suggestions for, **27**, 296, 324 *seq.*, **28**, 19, 175, **29**, 323–4, 347–9, 548, **36**, 567, 577, **37**, 134 (*see also* Floods, Inundations); darkness of, but colours heightened, **6**, 299; drop of, its buoyancy, **7**, 138 *n.*; effect of, on barren rocks, **3**, 402–3; fall, in Ashestiel district, **29**, 460–1, **33**, 379; hail and, **25**, 113 *n.*; meaning and ministry of, **7**, 179–81; "On the Rock," title of *Fors* No. 19, **27**, 320; storms, at Glencoe, Dickens on, **27**, 324, at Verona, **27**, 324; trees and, **27**, 92; weather, preceding, **34**, 18
- Rainbow: centre of a, **6**, 276; colours, **15**, 420 *n.*, 422 *seq.*, essentially secondary, **28**, 90, painted on melted glass, **20**, 166, religious significance of, **10**, 174; drawing of a, by Dürer and Turner, **20**, 285; drawings of, **22**, 212 *n.*; in flowers, **17**, 452; meaning of, **7**, 417–8; no shade in, **24**, 37; not more enjoyed for a knowledge of optics, **5**, 387, either liked or not, **37**, 293; on the Coniston Old Man described, **28**, 90; purity of a, in frost mist, **34**, 25; reflection in water, **14**, *xxxvii.*, 474–5; R.'s love of, **35**, 374, poem on (*at. 7*), **2**, 254, **35**, 56–7; type of arches, **9**, 159
- Rain-clouds, *See* Clouds (5)
- Raisins, a bunch of, Abigail's gift, **29**, 436; R.'s first taste of, **35**, 26
- Rakaia river, New Zealand, **30**, 233–4, 238
- Ralston, W. R. S., R.'s letters to, **37**, 166, 651

- Ram, rams, of the Zodiac window (Chartres), **30**, 228; skins, **26**, 190
- Ram of an ironclad, **29**, 290
- Rambler*, Johnson's, recommended for young people's reading, **34**, 588
- Ramification, **6**, 99, **7**, 69. *See also* Boughs, Trees
- Rampant, meaning of word, **27**, 455; "Marble R.," title of lect. vii., *Val*, **23**, 98, 176
- Ramparts, construction of, **9**, 204
- Rampon, Colonel, at battle of Montenotte, **2**, 216 *n.*
- Ramsay, Allan (poet), *Evergreen*, **27**, 618; *Tea-Table Miscellany*, **27**, 593, 614, 615; and Gilbert Gray, **22**, 460
- Ramsay, Sir A. C., glacial theories, **26**, *xxviii.*, *lxv.*, 9, 15, 17, 22, 134, **27**, 647. *See also* Glaciers
- Ramsgate, **13**, 53–4 (Pl. 2)
- Ranches in California, **27**, 299
- Randal, Frank: artist employed by R. for St. George's Guild, **30**, *lxv.*, 38, 72, 73, 81, 98, R.'s letters to, **30**, *lxv.*–*lxxii.*, 198, 199, 206, 215, 217, 229, **37**, 376, **38**, 372; visits R. at Brantwood, **30**, *lxxii.*; visits E. Chesneau in Paris, **36**, *lxx n.*; accuracy and precision, **30**, 177, and skill, **37**, 336; a sketch by, mistaken for R.'s, **30**, 218; exhibition of drawings by (1886), **30**, 179; otherwise mentioned, **38**, 257
- "*particular drawings by*:—
- Amiens, Cathedral: interior of choir and apse (Sheffield), **30**, 214; studies from the choir stalls (S.), **30**, *lxvi.*–*viii.*, 215; "The Two Dogs," **33**, 30 *n.*, 32 (Pl. 5)
- Amiens, Street Views (Sheffield), **30**, 214
- Auxerre, St. Etienne, studies from painted windows (Sheffield), **30**, 228
- Avallon, St. Lazare, details (Sheffield), **30**, 223; Sacristan's House (Oxford), **21**, 302, **38**, 372
- Bergamo, S. Maria Maggiore: general view (Sheffield), **30**, 179, 211; south porch (S.), **30**, 179, 211 (Pl. 22); tabernacle above it (S.), **30**, 179, 212; north porch (S.), **30**, 179, 212; details of it (S.), **30**, 179, 212; angle of choir, **30**, 179
- Bergamo Alto, **30**, 179
- Bonacina, Casetta di Lucia, **30**, 179
- Bourges, Cathedral: north door (Oxford), **21**, 79 *n.*; studies of painted windows (Sheffield), **30**, 229
- Cahors, Le Pont Valentré, **30**, 179
- Giorgione's "Holy Family," in the Louvre, copy (Sheffield), **30**, 198
- Lecco, Dovecote near (Sheffield), **30**, 232
- Le Puy, S. Michel d'Aiguille (Oxford), **21**, 41
- Mantegna's "Wisdom and Vice," in the Louvre, studies from (Sheffield), **30**, 194
- Montréal, Church of, carvings (Sheffield), **30**, 224
- Mountain Sketch, A, **30**, *lxxii.*
- Paolo Veronese's "Madonna and Child," in the Louvre, copy (Sheffield), **30**, 200
- Paris, Ste. Chapelle, study of window (Sheffield), **30**, 229
- Poitiers, various drawings at (Sheffield), **30**, 220, 221
- Rouen, Cathedral, sculpture *n.W.* porch (Sheffield), **30**, 218
- Senlis, various drawings at (Sheffield), **30**, 217–8
- Titian's "Entombment," studies from (Sheffield), **30**, 199
- Verona, general view from Giusti Gardens (Sheffield), **30**, 206 (Pl. 16); Piazza delle Erbe, (Oxford) **21**, 300, (Sheffield) **30**, *lxxi.*, 177, 179, 206, frescoes (S.), **30**, 179, 206 (Pl. 17); S. Fermo, *n.* porch (Oxford), **21**, 176 *n.*, 308, details (S.), **30**, 207; Via Cappello, **30**, 179, (S.) **30**, 206; Corso Cavour (S.), **30**, 206
- Whortleberry, study of (Sheffield), **30**, 239
- Ranieri, St., of Pisa, **35**, 353, 354, 355, 389
- Rank, as founded on possession, **29**, 178; distinctions of, valuable, **36**, 575; mental, irrevocably fixed at birth, **27**, 149; rise in, the best men to shun, **20**, 21. *See also* Station in Life

Rankley, A., "The Evening Song," **14**, 227

Ranunculaceæ, **25**, 357

Ranunculus, **4**, 172, **10**, 156, **19**, 377, **25**, 241 *seq.*, **34**, 618, **36**, 89, 345

Ranz des Vaches, **1**, 38, 272

Raphael, the Archangel, **29**, 240 *n.*; appearance to Joachim, **24**, 56; office of, **10**, 364 *n.*; how distinguished by Giotto from Gabriel, **24**, 56; statue of, on Ducal Palace, **10**, 363–4, **29**, 35, 69 *n.*; in Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, 106; and Tobias (*q.v.* under Apocrypha), **29**, 69

Raphael Sanzio [(1) R.'s attitude to, and general estimate of; (2) detailed criticisms and remarks; (3) particular works]

"(1) *R.'s attitude* to Raphael changed. At first, he accepted the ordinary view and expressed unbounded admiration, **1**, 276–7, **3**, 48 *n.* On going to Rome (1840–41), he was much disappointed and expressed heretical opinions, **4**, 117 *n.*, **35**, 25 (**28**, 297), 273, 275, 276. He was, however, still much influenced by Raphael, **7**, 9; but came (1845) to consider him, "though a great fellow, the ruin of art," **4**, xxxii., and (1854) "a take-in," **36**, 175, 176. The *general estimate* at which R. arrived is that whilst, on the one hand, Raphael was "one of the three great masters of the cinquecento," **11**, 15, one of the masters of "the age of drawing," **12**, 109, and a consummate master of expression, **12**, 296, **16**, 270, 271, **22**, 272, **36**, 51; yet, on the other hand, his age marked the decline as well as the culmination of art, **22**, 80–3, 325; his "idealism" embodying a false ideal, **5**, 78–82, **36**, 213, and his art marking the turning-point from mediævalism to modernism (from "art employed for the display of religious facts" to "religious facts employed for the display of art"), **5**, 77, **12**, 134, 135–7, 139, 140, the change being seen in his Vatican frescoes, **12**, 148–50; and his idealism leading to conventionalism against which the "Pre-Raphaelites" revolted, **12**, 322, **14**, 267, **37**, 83. It should be noted, however, that R. throughout distinguishes between *the early and the later period* of Raphael, **10**, 222; in the early, he belonged to "the age of the masters," **19**, 443, the corruptions in his style belong to the later period, **3**, 276, **4**, xxxv., 84, 138, 189 *n.*, **6**, 431, **33**, 338. This distinction should be borne in mind in the case of many of the following references.

"(2) *detailed criticisms and remarks*:—anatomy, religious subjects as exercises for, **34**, 160, vain study of, **22**, 96–7; anecdote of his sending drawings to Dürer, **20**, 81; appreciation of, difficult to *n.* feeling, **9**, 188; architecture in his pictures, **35**, 117, mere framework, **3**, 212; armour, painting of, **9**, 225; borrowed from his predecessors, **12**, 109, Masaccio, **3**, 180 *n.*, and Perugino, **5**, 396–7, **8**, 196; character, **19**, 250; chiaroscuro, **3**, 317, **6**, 63, **15**, 464; child angels of, **33**, 338; a circus athlete in his art, **22**, 88; classical studies and scholarship, **22**, 397, in classical arabesques, **34**, 160, graced but destroyed him, **22**, 401; colour, lofty disdain of, **7**, 418 *n.*, substituted orange for red, **22**, 276; compared with—Gainsborough, **22**, 398, Giotto, **24**, 36, Rubens, **3**, 290; composition, **4**, xxxiii., **7**, 238; conception, great, **3**, 91; copyists of, **3**, 83; detail in, shells and flowers, **3**, 31; dignity, **24**, 189 *n.*; "divine art," common phrase, **35**, 117; domestic appeal in, **12**, 300; dramatic, **22**, 94, **34**, 131 *n.*; draperies, etc., **4**, 362 *n.*, **20**, 275 *n.*, **23**, 316, **24**, 249; every one pointing in his pictures, **4**, 117 *n.*; figures of,

Raphael Sanzio (*continued*)

best below life-size, **5**, 62, **15**, 304; finish of, **4**, 138, **5**, 166; flexibility, **22**, 346; flowers, **3**, 30, 176; fog hated by, **6**, 74; foliage of, **7**, 52, 56; girls, type of beauty, **14**, 225; good and evil, rendering of, **10**, 222; greatness of, **3**, 49, 50, 620; holy feeling and light of early works, **3**, 276; ideal beauty in, **4**, 205; "ideal in his mind" (his answer to Castiglione), **4**, 205, 351 *n.*; idealism, false, religious (*e.g.* "Charge to Peter"), **5**, 81; intellectual power, **12**, 457; landscape, **3**, 185, **4**, 84, 320, 322, **5**, 397, **9**, 436, **12**, 112; little admired by Protestants, **10**, 125; lived in a world of court intrigue, **22**, 89; love of body, **22**, 96; maxim of, on art as improving nature, **9**, 407; mechanical motion in his figures, **22**, 97; mountains, loved in his early, omitted in later, works, **6**, 431; name, **19**, 199, **22**, 341; Nativities ordered by his patrons, **7**, 364; naturalism, study of nature, **12**, 21, 202; never generalised, **14**, 330; neatness and precision (early), **6**, 9; outline (*see below*, Drawings); painted best what he knew best, **11**, 70; painted men of his own time, **12**, 153; painter of humanity, **9**, 407; perspective, **37**, 585; Perugino excelled by him, **3**, 14, his master, **12**, 404, **22**, 489; popularity of, **12**, 300, greatest for his feeblest parts, **3**, 82 *n.*, **34**, 131 *n.*, the popular theologian, **22**, 434; portraits of him, **12**, 151; portraiture, **4**, 188, 193, backgrounds, **14**, 118; refinement, **16**, 361; religionism, **16**, 297; religious pictures:—gave force to falsehoods of superstition, **16**, 345, clear and tasteless poison, **5**, 83, excite admiring but uninterested credulity, **5**, 83–4, **34**, 161–2, philosophical and false, **5**, 85; Renaissance, effect of, on him, **11**, 70; rough shading, **3**, 218; sea-painting, **3**, 519 *n.*; shadows, treatment of, **20**, 124 *n.*; skies, contrast between early and late works, **4**, 84–5, subtle gradation in early, **4**, 91; study of: not a safe guide to beginners, **12**, 353, **15**, 220, **16**, 314, study not him but what he studied, **3**, 83; symbolical works, **5**, 134; technique, **12**, 296; tenderness, **23**, 108; tree-drawing, **21**, 144, **22**, 64; works of, to be exhibited together, **13**, 552; various references, **1**, 397, **3**, 49, **5**, 430, **6**, 434, **12**, 153, 409, **15**, 12, 38 *n.*, **16**, 342, **17**, 565, **20**, 376, **21**, 204, **27**, 337, **28**, 304, **29**, 152, **33**, 234, **36**, 354, **38**, 336, 357

"(3) *particular works by*:—

Agony in the Garden (Nat. Gal., now asc. to Lo Spagna), **37**, 61  
 Ansidei Madonna (Nat. Gal.): beauty of, **34**, 453 *n.*; R.'s study of, when it was at Blenheim, **1**, 495; symmetrical composition, **4**, 127 *n.*  
 Arabesques (Vatican), **3**, 92, 198, **8**, 149, **16**, 326–7, **23**, 108; base grotesque in, **11**, 162, 170, **34**, 280 *n.*; no meaning or heart in, **11**, 171; ribands of flowers, **8**, 149; wilderness of sensual fantasy, **22**, 397–8  
 Belle Jardinière (Louvre): comparatively coarse, **12**, 453; detail of foreground, **12**, 473 *n.*; engraving of, by Desnoyers, **21**, 36, **22**, 372, 465  
 Cartoons (formerly at Hampton Court, now at S. Kens.), generally: accepted as standards of art, **19**, 203, **28**, 304; made for tapestries, **16**, 320; a nuisance, **35**, 247; received as representations of historical fact, **5**, 79; inadequately reproduced, **19**, 103, engravings of, **22**, 388  
 St. Catherine (Nat. Gal.): delicate herbage in, **3**, 31; mouth, expression in, **3**, 253, **4**, 159, 331; protected by glass, **13**, 173; sketch for the head (Oxford Univ. Gal.), **3**, 118, photograph of, **12**, 488, 490, **15**, 102  
 St. Cecilia (Bologna): fiddles in the foreground, **5**, 34, 35; "the image with the lifted eyes," **2**, 167; landscape background, **4**, 322; St. Paul in, **5**, 82; a study of a passionate Italian model, **4**, 212; symmetrical composition, **4**, 127 *n.*; other references, **12**, 453, **37**, 332

Cenacolo (S. Onofrio, Florence, now asc. to School of Perugino), **4**, 40  
 Charge to Peter (cartoon, S. Kens.): background, **5**, 397; compared with a literal realisation of the scene, **5**, 81; plants in foreground, **3**, 30  
 Dispute of the Sacrament (Vatican), often called by R. "Theologia": attempt by art to illustrate divine science, **22**, 156, 422; composition of, **15**, 166; expression in, **16**, 271; his greatest work, **12**, 164; influenced by Fra Bartolommeo, **4**, 276 *n.*; no teaching in, **23**, 369 *n.*; significance of its position, **12**, 148–9; typical work of Italian school, **16**, 271; other references, **14**, 268, **16**, 134, **19**, 103, **21**, 38, **29**, 587, **37**, 344, **31**, 17  
 Drawings and Studies, generally; experimental studies, **7**, 238, **15**, 357, **22**, 33; facsimile of piece of a pensketch, **15**, 81–2 (Fig. II); outlines with silver-point, beauty of, **15**, 379; subtlety of touch in, **5**, 166; technique in his pen drawings, **15**, 81–2, 84–5, 102; use of pen, **20**, 135, or chalk for different purposes, **19**, 67; value of, for study, **37**, 705, though useless as examples to beginners, **19**, 71  
 Drawings at Oxford (Univ. Gal.), **20**, 130, **21**, xx., **22**, 78–9, **37**, 43; female head, **20**, 125 *n.*  
 Drawings at Venice (Academy), **24**, 181; sketch of a Madonna, **20**, 408, 412  
 Expulsion from Eden (Vatican), borrowed from Masaccio, **8**, 196  
 Expulsion of Heliodorus (Vatican), **27**, 337; dramatic interest, **19**, 204; sketch of the angel (drawing, Louvre), **15**, 85 and *n.*  
 Fornarina (Florence, Uffizi, now asc. to Sebastiano del Piombo), **23**, 325, **33**, 317  
 God commanding Noah to build the Ark, Marco Antonio's engraving after R., **21**, 19  
 Holy Family of Francis I. (Louvre), **12**, 450  
 Incendio del Borgo (Vatican), **33**, 498  
 St. John (Florence, Uffizi), **4**, 85, **35**, 269  
 Joseph relating his Dreams (Vatican), grouping in, **10**, 127  
 Justice (Vatican), compared with Giotto and Dürer, **19**, 273, **21**, 20–1  
 Louvre, pictures in, hanging of, **12**, 411; restored by David and Vernet, **12**, 398; general remarks on (1854), **36**, 181  
 Madonnas, generally, **3**, 636, **5**, 78, **18**, 169, **33**, 165; Italian not Jewish, **3**, 229  
 Madonna del Baldacchino (Pitti, Florence): no expression of infinity in, **4**, 85; vulgarity of, **4**, 85 *n.*  
 Madonna del Cardellino (Uffizi, Florence), **12**, 453; landscape background, **5**, 394 (Pl. 11, "Latest Purism"), 422, beauty of the trees, **7**, 479, **22**, 64, R.'s drawing of, **21**, 99, 144; radiant sky in **4**, 85; religious influence, **10**, 131, **33**, 249; engravings, of, **22**, 471  
 Madonna della Colonna (Genoa in 1845), **11**, 238  
 " di Foligno (Vatican), tablet in, **8**, 149  
 " dell' Impannata (Pitti, Florence), **4**, 85  
 " di Sant' Antonio (called also the Colonna Raphael): beauty of, **22**, 140, **24**, 512–3; price asked for (1871–72), **22**, 140, **27**, 214 *n.*, raised (1873), **34**, 513; refused for the Nat. Gal., **22**, 140, **27**, 214, 266; R. urges Liverpool to buy, **34**, 512–3, **29**, 155  
 Madonna di San Sisto (Dresden), taken as a standard of beauty, **3**, 13 *n.*, **4**, 369, **19**, 9; impressions from the picture itself, **7**, 1–li; compared with Holbein's Meier Madonna, **19**, 13, 14; mystic, **37**, 83; religious influence, **5**, 84, **10**, 131, **20**, 62, **33**, 249; symmetrical composition, **4**, 127 *n.*, engravings, **19**, 13, **22**, 389  
 Madonna della Seggiola (Pitti, Florence): contrasted with a Madonna by Bellini, **19**, 435, 458, **21**, 25; in what sense a work of religious art, **20**, 62; no expression of infinity in, **4**, 85; simple Italian mother, **4**, 85 *n.*, **5**, 78, **20**, 173  
 Madonna in wax (Lille), **23**, 208 *n.*  
 Massacre of the Innocents (cartoon, Foundling Hospital), Fuseli on, **4**, 274 *n.*, painful expression, **4**, 204, 272  
 Michael (Louvre), **4**, 330, 381  
 " striking Satan to the ground (Louvre), **4**, 381

Miraculous Draught of Fishes (cartoon, S. Kens.): background, **5**, 397; boats, impossibly small, **5**, 393; fish in, **4**, 304; plants in foreground, **3**, 29–30; shells, **3**, 31  
 Moses at the Burning Bush (Vatican), engraving by Meulemeester, tree-trunk from, **5**, 157 (Pl. 2, fig. 5)  
 Parnassus (Vatican): attitudes in, **21**, 21; background, **7**, 56; greatest of the Vatican frescoes, **11**, 130 *n.*; no dramatic interest, **19**, 204; significance of the subject, opposite to the Disputa, **12**, 148–9, **11**, 130, **31**, 17, **35**, 274; other references, **19**, 103, **37**, 344  
 Peter and John healing the Lame Man (Cartoon, S. Kens.), generally called by R. The Beautiful Gate, boy with doves, a surgical diagram, **22**, 97, **24**, 61; twisted pillars, **1**, 548, **9**, 298 *n.*, 357  
 Poetry (Vatican), **21**, 21  
 Portraits:—  
 Agnolo Doni (Florence, Pitti), **21**, 24  
 Maddalena Strozzi (Florence, Uffizi), not by Raph., **33**, 317  
 Young Man (Louvre, now commonly asc. to Franciabigio), **12**, 453, **35**, 339  
 Samson and the Lion (drawing, Oxford Univ. Gal.), **4**, 304  
 The School of Athens (Vatican), **5**, 49, **12**, 149, **29**, 587; no philosophy taught in, **22**, 422, **23**, 369 *n.*  
 Sposalizio (Milan), **14**, 74, **21**, 20; architecture in, **23**, 343; borrowed from Perugino, **8**, 196, **24**, 64  
 Theology (Vatican), **21**, 20  
 Transfiguration (Vatican): chiaroscuro, **3**, 317; dark shadows, **6**, 68, **15**, 464; dull and ugly, **11**, 418, **35**, 273, **36**, 250; figure of Christ, derived from a fresco, **4**, 40 and *n.*; Moses and Elias, **12**, 243, **34**, 160–1, kicking gracefulness, **5**, 82–3 *n.*; theological scheme in, **23**, 254–6; engraving of, **34**, 147  
 Vatican Frescoes, generally, **35**, 273, chiaroscuro in, **3**, 317; as decoration, **9**, 285, **16**, 304 *n.*, 320; Stanza del Segnatura, the Mene Tekel Upharsin of the Arts of Christianity, **11**, 130, **12**, 148–50, but see **31**, 17  
 Villa Madama, designs for, **21**, 203  
 Vision of Ezekiel (Florence, Pitti), **11**, 422, **14**, 267

"Raphael ware," **28**, 172

Raphaellesque schools, **5**, 57, **16**, 314

Rapidity in art, of execution, **3**, 123, **15**, 29–30, 32–3, 104, 375; of conception, **15**, 119; in sketching clouds, **15**, 129

Rapine, open and frank in old times, **27**, 139, 578, **28**, 158, **29**, 185

Raptors, family of birds, **22**, 248

"Rapture of the heath," **25**, 265, 363

Rarey, J. S., *Training Wild Horses* quoted, **7**, 339 *n.*

Rascal, no pretty building ever done by a, **8**, 48 *n.*

Rasores, family of birds, **22**, 248, **25**, 75

Raspberries, **25**, 354, 376, **27**, 514 *n.*, **36**, 281

Raspe, R. E., *Critical Essay on Oil-Painting*, **12**, 258, 261

Rates, increase of the, **28**, 605

Rational, what is now called, **28**, 202

Rationalism: among the Greeks, **31**, 27; art corrupted by, **9**, 45, 58; fog of contemptuous, **33**, 439; idea of the devil, **17**, 365; in Europe at the Reformation, **9**, 44; *Liber Studiorum* and, **15**, xxiv.

Rattan, **17**, 404

Rattening, **29**, 45

Rattlesnakes, colouring of, **26**, 315; eyes of, **22**, 200, 504; skull of, **26**, 331 (Fig. 41); study of, **21**, 90, **26**, 331; various references, **26**, 322, **27**, 477, **29**, 251, **36**, 267, 268

Rauch, Christian, statue of Frederick the Great, **7**, 489, of Queen Louisa, **7**, 489, 490

Ravee river, the ancient Hydrastes, **31**, 393 *n.*

Raven, J. S., pictures by. *See*, **14**, 321 (list)

Raven, Kate, servant at Brantwood, **37**, 216

Raven: etymology of the word, **25**, 154; feathers of, lustrous, **15**, 405; feeding real ones, **34**, 509; Greek myth of, **25**, 161, 168; opposition between dove and, **25**, 154, 166

Ravener, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 187, 188

Raven's-bourne, **25**, 161

Ravenna: geographical position, **10**, 11, unhealthiness, **19**, 432; Giotto at, **24**, 34; mosaics, T. M. Rooke's studies of, **21**, 43, **30**, lxii., 227 (Pl. 28); R. might have drawn instead of writing books, **8**, 194 *n.*, his plan to write about, **30**, 227; other references, **21**, 308, **30**, 308, **33**, 432, **37**, 143

Ravine, ravines, **3**, 459, **15**, 54, 57–8; among the Alps, **6**, 315, **26**, 112; in the Jura, **35**, 160; signification of the word, **26**, 245

Rawlinson, Lily, C. S. G., **30**, 86

" Professor G., **19**, 225

" Sir Robert, "Clouds, Poets, and Painters," **34**, 11 *n.*

Rawlinson, W. G., *Catalogue of the Liber Studiorum*, R.'s letter on, **34**, 538–9; "Swiss Bridge," print in his collection, **20**, lx. (Pl.B)

Rawsley, Rev. H. D., C.S.G., **30**, 86; R.'s letters to, **38**, 176, message to, on Falls of Foyers, **34**, 621; hymn for R.'s funeral, **35**, xlvi.; Keswick School of Handicraft, **30**, xxxvii.; opposition to Ambleside railway scheme, **34**, xxx *n.*; printed privately R.'s *Letters on the Lord's Prayer*, **34**, xxxiii., 238; reminiscences, etc., of R., **38**, 195

Ray, John, *Catalogus Plantarum Angliæ*, **21**, 241

Rayleigh, Lord, on discontinuity of air, **37**, 525 *n.*

Rayner, Miss L., "Fair Day," **14**, 306

Rays, **15**, 476; painting of, by old masters, **3**, 355; sculpture of, **9**, 274, on Romish altars, **9**, 275

Re, meaning of, in reform, *refaire*, etc., **27**, 116, 122

Reaction, insolvency of, **28**, 352

Reade, Arthur, R.'s letters to—on Art Criticism, **34**, 576, on Life Assurance, **34**, 600

Reade, Charles, *Griffith Gaunt*, **23**, 125; *Put Yourself in his Place*, **27**, 330

Reader, *The*, R.'s letters to, on geology, **26**, xxix.:—Nov. 12, 1864, "The Conformation of the Alps," **26**, 548, Nov. 26, 1864, "Concerning Glaciers," **26**, 550, Dec. 3, 1864, "English v. Alpine Geology," **26**, 553, Dec. 10, 1864, "Concerning Hydrostatics," **26**, 557; letters and articles, etc., referred to:—Oct. 15, 22, 1864, Alpine geology, **26**, 548, Nov. 19, 1864, "Tain Caimbeul" on R.'s geology, **26**, 549 *n.*, 550, Nov. 26, 1864, J. B. Jukes, **26**, 553–4, 556, Dec. 3, 1864, "M. A. C." and "G. M.," **26**, 557

Reader, readers, R.'s letter of advice to a, **34**, 589; evangelical, compared to hedgehogs, **27**, 650 *n.*; four orders of, and their interpretation of a passage in Horace, **31**, 19

Reading (*see also* Books, choice of, how to read, etc.): aloud—good, distinguished from recitation, **29**, 501, good and bad, **6**, 332–3, **35**, 121, J. J. R.'s, **35**, 61, 121, R.'s, **31**, xxxiv., **35**, xli.; and writing not essential, **16**, 143; does not necessarily make us literate, **18**, 65; drawing and, **16**, 440; how to make girls fond of, **27**, 608; learning, not to be enforced, **27**, lxii., **28**, 265, 271, **29**, 479–80, 483–4, **34**, 584; not necessary to education, **27**, 61; of nonsense, **34**, 540; pictorial manner of learning, **35**, 23 (**28**, 273); R.'s early, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167); to find an author's meaning, **18**, 75; vices and virtues of, **28**, 501–2; weariness of, **37**, 373

Reading, Berks, R. at (1854), **5**, xxxv.; various references, **25**, 286, **27**, 418, **29**, 141, 204, **36**, 72.

Readwin, T. A., **37**, 723

Ready-made clothing, **28**, 455

Ready-money payment advocated, **17**, 382. *See also* Credit

Real and ideal in history, **22**, 269–70

Realism, Realization, in art: abstraction and, **9**, 286 *seq.*, in mediæval sculpture, **9**, 288; and resemblance, the end of art, **19**, 410–1, **20**, 282, **33**, 348, things may be like, though ill-painted, but to be well painted must be like, **19**, 412; as affecting manner and minuteness of work, **33**, 288–9; colour and, **5**, 186, colour for the sake of, and realization for sake of colour, **11**, 218–20; colour v. chiaroscuro and, **6**, 63 *seq.*; enforced in *Mod. P.*, **3**, 52, **34**, 162; Florentine, and Giotto, **23**, 321; great painters with as much truth as possible make things look unreal, ignoble, *vice versâ*, **5**, 186; idealism and, distinguished, **16**, 304; in flesh and in feeling, **23**, 476; no picture reaches the reality, **5**, 38–9; "Of Realization," ch. ii. vol. iii. *Mod. P.*, **5**, 35 *seq.*; of the greatest artists, **19**, 410; of thirteenth century, **23**, 53; of Turner, Rossetti, H. Hunt, **37**, 83; ornament and, in engraving, **22**, 380; progress of, in religious art, **5**, 74 *seq.*; r. to the mind, distinguished from deception to the eye, **3**, 31; "Realistic Schools of Painting: Rossetti and H. Hunt," lect. i. in *Art of Eng.*, **33**, 267 *seq.*; "Realization and Imagination," **22**, 501; true idealism must give real forms, **3**, 643, **4**, 164, 299; value of, as compelling belief, **33**, 288

Realities of life, the best tragedy, **29**, 235 *n.*

Reality, inside the theatre or outside? **28**, 51

"Realization of the Ideal," caricature-portrait of R., **28**, 620

Reap, what we sow (grapes or grape-shot), **17**, 104

Reaping, **29**, 473; by machinery, **28**, 52

Reason: the age of, **33**, 233; Aristotle and the, **29**, 116; conceptions and, **22**, 131; dignity of the, **11**, 203; faith and, **36**, 90–1, intermediate stage between, in national life, **24**, 262; Goddess of, her votaries, **29**, 390; instinct and, in the finest work, **18**, 167; moral feelings affecting the, **4**, 179–80; passion and, **18**, 80; "reason's merriment" (Shakespeare), **29**, 447; religion and, **23**, 134; superstition and infidelity and, **19**, 31

Reasons of natural appearances not required in art, **15**, 54

Reaves (bereaves), **31**, 248

Reay, Lord, and R., **29**, xxvi., 451 *n.*

Rebekah, **18**, 298, **20**, 109, **34**, 484

Rebellion, distinguished from insurrection, **31**, 492 *n.*; figure of, on Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 153

Recess, in architecture, **9**, 312, 328 *seq.*

Reciprocity, in art and life, **11**, 24; in economics, free trade advocated independently of, **17**, 72 *n.*

Recitation, as a means of popular instruction, **34**, 545; distinguished from elocution, **29**, 501

Recklessness of aim, in great men, **7**, 298–9

Reclamation of waste lands, **17**, xciv. *See also* Guild

Réclus, Elisée, *The Earth*, **28**, 254

Recollection of natural phenomena, feeble, **3**, 286–287

Recomfort, **31**, 179

Recommend, Elizabethan and modern use of, **31**, 304

Record, newspaper, **28**, 187

Records, architecture and poetry as historical, **8**, 224; art to make, of perishing buildings, places, etc., **3**, 222, **20**, 105; public, of every man's life, etc., proposed, **18**, 72–3, **17**, 378; Turner's use of the word, **13**, 162

Re-creation, force of the word, **17**, 151, **27**, 398  
 Recreation, necessary to good work, **11**, 153–4, 158, **17**, 335; drink and (letter to R. on), **27**, 556; R.'s recreations, **33**, xxii–iii.  
 Rector, his requests for subscriptions, **28**, 484; Squire and, **28**, 739  
 Red: how represented in heraldry, **26**, 183; iron ochres as standards of, **15**, 421, **16**, 445; loveliest of pure colours, **6**, 62; or “gules,” history and universal use, **22**, 276; political significance of, **27**, 122; symbolic use of, by S. Memmi, **23**, 400; the most precious kind of, **16**, 445; Venetian, **24**, 408, contrasted with Dutch, **15**, 421  
 Red “and White Clouds,” ch. vi. *S. M. Rest*, **24**, 261  
 ” brick houses, **25**, 39  
 ” Indians. *See* Indians  
 ” ink, passage printed in, **18**, 91  
 ” Prince, the, **17**, 548  
 ” Queen of Dante, **27**, 130  
 ” rain, **2**, 177 *n.*  
 ” rattle (flower). *See* Monacha Rosea  
 ” Riding Hood, **28**, 53  
 ” River colonist and the fur trade, **34**, 419  
 ” Sea, crossing of the, **17**, 353  
 ” tape, **28**, 641  
 Reddie, Dr. Cecil, “The New School,” **20**, xlv *n.*  
 Redding, Cyrus, *Fifty Years' Recollections*, anecdotes of Turner, **13**, 276 *n.*, **22**, 210 *n.*  
 Redemption: from distress not dependent on forms of government, **27**, 378; may be accomplished by “cloistered companies,” **27**, 492  
 Redemption, The, **34**, 684; base modern doctrine of, **33**, 453; mystery of, **36**, 126–7; myths of, **26**, 335–6; typified by sacrifice, **8**, 32  
 Redfern, Annie, death of, **27**, 431  
 Redgauntlet, speared most salmon, **27**, 168. *See also* Scott  
 Redgrave, Richard, R.A.: anecdotes of R. (*see* **38**, 161); Art adviser at “South Kensington,” **16**, xxvii., 265, **28**, 257; speech at Cambridge School of Art, **16**, xxvii., xxxvi., 182; speech at the Society of Arts, **16**, 427 *n.*; delicate domesticity in his pictures, **3**, 675; landscape, **14**, 52, 229; wrong Pre-Raphaelitism, **14**, 20; particular pictures, **14**, 320 (index)  
 Reds, the old (*see also* Communists), **27**, 122  
 Redshank, **25**, 180 *n.*, 183 *n.*  
 Reduce, old sense of, **31**, 310  
 Redundance, a characteristic of Gothic, **10**, 243  
 Reduplication of ruin, the mechanical, **29**, 148  
 Reed, reeds, **5**, 292, **15**, 401, **25**, 329, **28**, 573  
 Reed, Sir E. J., **27**, 394 *n.*, **28**, 214 *n.*  
 Reed, Mr., of Doncaster, bird-stuffer, **22**, 242  
 Reeve, Henry, on Royal Academy Commission, **14**, 476 *n.*, 484  
 Reeve, Lovell, story of R. and Turner, **6**, 275 *n.*  
 Refection, the word, **29**, 478  
 Refined personages uneasy in mind, **27**, 515  
 Refinement, and useful toil, **7**, 429–30; education, station in life, and, **11**, 262; loss of pleasure with increase of, **22**, 182; to be enforced in St. George's Guild, **28**, 209  
 Refinement, in art, meaning of term, **4**, 135; importance of, **15**, 12, 37, 51, 64; good and bad, **11**, 11  
 Reflected light, and colour, **15**, 55 *seq.*, 203, **21**, 255 *seq.*; r. light and “cast,” **34**, 21, 51, 53  
 Reflection (mental), closes the eyes to external world, **11**, 51; effect of, on the artist, **11**, 50–2; essential to perception of truth, **3**, 143

Reflections in water [(1) laws of; (2) general references]  
 ” (1) *laws of*:—first statement, **3**, 520–2, revised statement of, **3**, 499–508;—(1) imperfection of reflective surface, **3**, 499–500; (2) inherent hue of water modifies dark reflections, but not bright ones, **3**, 500–1, 502; (3) modification of reflections by shadows, **3**, 501–6, 521–2, 655–61, **15**, 126; (4) in rippled water, side of every ripple next to us reflects sky, of every ripple furthest opposite shore, **3**, 506, 521; (5) elongation of reflections by moving water, **3**, 506–7, 521, **15**, 257 *n.*; (6) in disturbed water, horizontal lines are diffused, vertical decisive, oblique in proportion to steepness, **3**, 507, **15**, 124; (7) extent to which reflection is visible from above, **3**, 507–8, 521, 542, **15**, 125; (8) deflection of images on agitated water, **3**, 508; eye cannot see at once surface and r., **3**, 538  
 ” (2) *general references*: colours and, **14**, 136–7, **15**, 127; difficulty of painting aright, **3**, 538 *seq.*, Turner and Old Masters contrasted, **3**, 510 *seq.*, 542 *seq.*; do not repeat what they reflect, **3**, 542, **30**, 237–8; hints for sketching, **15**, 124; of gondolas, **15**, 127; of moonlight on the sea, **3**, 656; of rainbows, **14**, xxxvii., 474; of the sun, **14**, 127; on distant water, all are distinct, **3**, 540; shadows and reflections, distinct, **3**, 656, **14**, 127; softness of, **15**, 126, 216; two kinds of, from polished and unpolished bodies, **3**, 658 *n.*; water cannot be rightly drawn without, **15**, 124; where reflection darkest, you see through the water best, **15**, 126, 216  
 Reform: be sure you can obey before you seek to alter, *see* Law (5); “The Chances of,” letter on, **34**, 598; desire of poor for, **17**, 313; individual conduct may do much towards, **17**, 436, **27**, 642; moral, the one thing needful, **17**, 221; movement in Italy, 1874, **37**, 93; noble, long delayed, **30**, 310; not in “heartless abandonment of ancestral custom,” **5**, 371; political agitation, **17**, 313, 325, 327, agitation of 1866, Park railings pulled down, **27**, 35–6, 176, 493, 496; useless, in what sense, **17**, 313, 327–8; R.'s views on, **17**, lxxx., 313, lecture on, at W. Men's College, **17**, lx., 324  
 Reform Bills, 1866, 1867, **17**, lxxx., 541  
 Reformation and formation, **17**, 542; of lower orders, how to be effected, **29**, 244–5  
 Reformation, The, Carlyle on, **33**, 512–5; causes of, corruption and degradation of Rome, **9**, 44, **10**, 369; change in ideas wrought by, **7**, 300–1; coincident, not allied, with revival of letters, **19**, 246–247; confusion of honest men and rogues dates from, **27**, 650; dogmatic errors and arrest of, **7**, 326–7, **11**, 123 *seq.*; early art and literature of, **22**, 81; early signs of, in Italy, **24**, 16; effect of, on art, **5**, 83, **7**, 302, 327, **19**, 246, **22**, 499, in the *n.* and *S.* severally, **22**, 80–1, 395, 423–4, 436, on Holbein and Botticelli, **22**, 415; essentially destructive, **23**, 47; illiterate movement, **19**, 246; in Scotland, **27**, 613, Froude on, **28**, 70; kingly power declined since, **28**, 739; materialist temper of, **28**, 82; not to be judged by its corruptions, **33**, 518; protest for truth in religion, **33**, 505, 515; re-animation, not ref., **11**, 122; Revolution and, distinct, **33**, 505–6, 518; strength of, in improved practice, **7**, 326; various references, **12**, 139, **22**, 328, **27**, 657  
 Reformers, modern, **23**, 62; R. does not profess to be one, **28**, 727; theoretical resist practical reform, **28**, 16; true, defined, **22**, 328

Refreshment, Sabbatical, of railway navvies, **27**, 182; at Rugby station, **27**, 513

Refuges (in roots of plants), **25**, 225, 553

Regelation Theory, **26**, 126, 230, **27**, 663. *See also* Glaciers

Regillus, Battle of Lake, **22**, 269, **31**, 21

Regina, meaning of the word, **18**, 139

Registration of the people, **28**, 513, **29**, 19

Regulus, **31**, 22

Reichenbach, Falls of the, **18**, xliii., xliv.

Reid, George, design for Ruskin Society, Manchester, **34**, 539

Reid, G. W., of the British Museum, **22**, 477, **37**, 359

    " Marion, account of an Address by R., **34**, 639 n.

    " S. J., *Life of Sydney Smith*, R.'s letter to, **34**, 564

Reigate, St. David's School at, **26**, lviii.

Reign of Law, **28**, 85, 102. *See also* Argyll

Reign of Terror, a, to come, **37**, 127

Reign or die, England's choice, **20**, 42

Reinagle, R. R., *Views in Sussex*, **4**, 298 n.

Reinick, text to Rethel's "Dance of Death," **15**, 223

Reird, meaning of Scotch word, **34**, 387 n.

Rejoice in your native land, **28**, 767

Relate, Latin sense of, **31**, 252

Relation, Ideas of, one of the divisions of *Mod. P.*, **3**, 93, 111, 112–5, **5**, 17, **7**, 201-end; original scheme curtailed, **7**, lvii.–viii., lxiv., additional passages for, **7**, 481–4; defined, **3**, 115; art's noblest subjects, **3**, 114; artists compared by, **3**, 130

Relations, and friends, **1**, 448–9; R.'s assistance to his, **29**, 101

Release, legal document of, **27**, 280

Relics, evangelical contempt for, **18**, 519; worship of, **10**, 452 n., **29**, 96

Relief, sculptural, four kinds of, **20**, 323–4

Religion [(1) definitions and principal passages; (2) general remarks; (3) architecture and r. For relation of r. to art, *see* Art (7)]

" (1) *definitions and principal passages*:—(1) The word means a "binding," **28**, 156, 701, 718, to God's service, **11**, 259. As used by R., it includes all forms of submission to (not merely belief in, **28**, 718 n.) a Supreme Being, **17**, 363, **19**, 30, **20**, 49, **23**, 134, **27**, 194 n., **28**, 701, **29**, 577, **33**, 174 ("If, loving well the creatures that are like yourself, you feel," etc.). It is thus a submission of the soul, **22**, 506, a form of mental rest or dwelling-place, **23**, 134. The desire for such belief and submission is instinctive in man, **5**, 196, and r. is essentially "irrational," **23**, 134. The power of r. depends on frankness of trust in existence of such a Being, **33**, 494 n., on definiteness of belief, **18**, 351–2; on the force, not on the terms, of faith, **29**, 337–8, **35**, 344, the terms being dependent on birth and surroundings, **23**, 134, and diversities being ordained by Heaven, **23**, 163. Morality is not r., **20**, 49, **23**, 134, **33**, 173; it is the basis of r., rather than r. the basis of it, **4**, 6, **17**, 347–8, **18**, 301–2; putrescence to suppose that r. is the only safeguard of conduct, **18**, 302. But the proof of r. is experimental, **5**, 426; resolve to do our work well is the only sound foundation of r., **7**, xliii., **29**, 88; r. is expressed in work and love, **18**, 360, **23**, 164, **35**, 481, and is only sound when so expressed, **18**, 185, without love of men becoming madness, **29**, 577. The best things done by men have been done as in the presence, or for the honour, of his divinities, **5**, 196; in this connexion *cf.* Art (7), Venice (Il.g).—For R.'s religion, *see* Ruskin (25)

Religion (*continued*)

" (2) Religion, religions, religious: *general remarks*:—all true, are forms of prayer, **29**, 114, are beautiful, **33**, 523; ancient, our own faith should appreciate, **18**, 355; classified as efforts (1) at propitiation, **4**, 384, (2) to assure future life, **4**, 384–6; combination of practice and "theoria," **4**, 217; contemplation, causes madness, **18**, 351; controversial, wrong, **18**, 185; corruption of sincere, through want of action, **18**, 185; decline of national, **20**, 234, **22**, 80; domestic, power of, **31**, 18; Eastern and Western, W. F. Butler on, **33**, 49; education in, neglected, **11**, 133, 259–60; egotism in, Scott's perception of, **27**, 610; enthusiasm in reverie, dangers of, **18**, 310, history of r. e. should be written, **12**, 555; errors in, what they arise from, **29**, 294; essential to repose of mind, **33**, 392; false, attempts to cozen God, **29**, 114; fantastic, and justice, **23**, 33; hatred of, by French republicans, **28**, 119; history of, what art might have done for, **12**, 351; history of European, **18**, 445; idea of "illumination" in, **16**, 180; idea that our own enemies are God's, **33**, 40; in daily life, Giotto's conception of, **23**, 414; in Europe, before the Reformation, **9**, 44, **10**, 369; inquiry into, how to be made by scholars and others, **5**, 425; intellectual weakness often seen with intense, **7**, 266; intolerant egotism in, **17**, 363, **23**, 353; is not priesthood, **18**, 443–4; a knave's the rottenest thing about him, **17**, 348; love of nature and, **12**, 104; many, morality, one, **20**, 49, **23**, 134; mean between superstition and infidelity, **3**, 45 n.; mediæval, and modern compared, **12**, 139 *seq.*, and contemplation of evil, **7**, 283; modern, **19**, 62, **34**, 47:—based on rewards, **33**, 469, careful not to offend, **11**, 132, deadness of, **3**, 50, **5**, 322, decline of, **5**, 323, insincere, **11**, 132–3, **19**, 387, professed and disregarded, **17**, 75; mountain influence on, **6**, 427–8; must come first or not at all, **11**, 129; "mythology" or, **14**, 340; national, its beauty, **16**, 11; Natural, **5**, 377–8, **26**, 335, 339, Chapman's prayer, a perfect expression of, **33**, 137; purpose in creation, **6**, 132, 134 n., 163; noble and corrupted, **17**, 363; nominal and practical, **18**, 447–8; none in which God lets good men die, to be scorned, **18**, 356; northern and S. temper in, **6**, 428–9; not to be lugubrious, **34**, 338; not to be morbid, **18**, 44; not the sole safeguard of conduct, **18**, 302; "objective" and "subjective," **6**, 482; of Arabia, **33**, 95; of early Christian chivalry, **24**, 261–2; of Egypt, **33**, 93; of England, *see* England (12); of France and England, **20**, 234; of others than ourselves, in what spirit to be regarded, **19**, 295; of our fathers, to be revered, **23**, 134; of Scotland, **37**, 116; of Venice:—the prosperity coincident with, **9**, 23 *seq.*, policy and, **9**, 27, the stages of art and history corresponding with, **24**, 254 *seq.*, and London (*temp.* Giorgione and Titian), **7**, 381–3; only vital question in, **28**, 403 and n.; opinions may differ, but use of terms should be agreed, **12**, 524; opinions of other people, **36**, 407–8; our own, may be fallible, **19**, 295; persecution, **19**, 437; plain speaking on, disliked, **17**, 225 n.; poetry and, distinct, **18**, 364; popular ideas in, **9**, 28–9 n.; practice and, **17**, 407–8; reason and, **23**, 134, relative character and dignity of, **20**, 50 n.; pride and, **20**, 51, **29**, 456, the worst form of pride, **5**, 89, "puffing up" a fatal sign in, **18**, 74; pure forms of, described, **20**, 49–50; a "religious old gentleman," **1**, 435; sanctions, **34**, 408; science and,



Religion (*continued*)

should be no hostility between, **16**, 221; sea-faring life and, **7**, 281; sentimental, selfishness and waste of power in, **18**, 185–6, 205, 303–10; social service and, **36**, 185; superstition and, contrasted, **19**, 30; sympathy needed to understand, **23**, 151; taught by “the magic of Zoroaster,” **27**, 212; taught for money, poisonous, **28**, 646; teaching of, in schools, **29**, 250, **37**, 103; tests and trials of national, **20**, 233; a thing apart, in modern life, **12**, 139 *seq.*, **18**, 440 *seq.*; three states of, and corresponding states of architecture, **18**, 443; true, not the monopoly of individuals, **18**, 36; work and, **28**, 654; writings on, rarely upright or intelligible, **34**, 202, wasted labour in, **22**, 180

” (3) *architecture and r.*:—a. as an aid to devotion, **10**, 122–3; mosaics of St. Mark’s as a Book of Common Prayer or Bible, **10**, 112, 129–30, 140–2; r. feeling, how shown in architecture, **12**, 45 *n.*; Venetian a., periods of, each expressing a condition of r., **9**, 38

Religion of Humanity, **18**, 50, **26**, 337, **28**, 701, 718, **29**, 565, **36**, 595

Religion of Manity, Dogity, Bitchity, **28**, 701, 718

Religious Ceremonies, **32**, 166

” Charity, evil effects of, **28**, 374

” Confraternities of Venice, **29**, 64–5 *n.*

” Enthusiasm, history of, should be written, **12**, 555

Religious Life, various states of, **4**, 385–6

” Madness, **19**, 56; example of, **28**, 312

” Orders, true life of, **20**, 365–6. *See also* Monasticism

Religious Services, **29**, 107, to be with rejoicing, **29**, 234; St. James’s summary of, **29**, 94–5

Reliquary given to R., **32**, 299; *see* Francis, St.

*Rem acu tetigisti*, **34**, 261

Rembrandt [(1) general estimate, (2) detailed criticisms, (3) etchings, (4) pictures]. (1) *General estimate*:—Ruskin’s early study, **28**, 390, **35**, 84–5, and admiration of, **3**, *xxi.*, **7**, **8**, **36**, 130; Remb. exempted from strictures on Dutch school, **3**, 90. Ruskin’s later “abandonment” of Remb., **35**, 340. Remb. belongs to the school of painting as such, **4**, *xxxv.*; his technical power being unquestioned, **14**, 446, 447, **19**, 110, 113, 114; power of rendering character, **22**, 47, wherein, and not in chiaroscuro, his true strength resides, **14**, 254

” (2) *detailed criticisms*:—aim of, to paint the foulest things he could see—by rushlight, **19**, 109; animals of, **12**, 363, **19**, 111, dogs, **7**, 337; bad bricklayer’s work, **14**, 284; chiaroscuro, **3**, 317, **15**, 464, **21**, 257, system of, in relation to colour, **5**, 59, **6**, 57–9, forced and vulgar, **14**, 254, **21**, 141, colour sacrificed to, **6**, 63, **14**, 37, **16**, 298–9; children in, **33**, 338; colour, decomposition of, **12**, 295, sombre, **10**, 174; compared with—Correggio, **21**, 257, Dürer, **19**, 70, 111, 112, 113, **21**, 142, Holbein, **19**, 70, 112, Titian, **13**, 241, **19**, 110, **24**, 38, Turner, **21**, 141; Eastlake on, **12**, 257; effects of light, **19**, 108–9; features and shadows, **8**, 237; finish, deficient, **3**, 177; good and evil, rendering of, **10**, 223; gradations of gloom in, **23**, 348; Hazlitt on, **19**, 109; human face and hands, **19**, 111; ideality in treatment, **4**, 303; lamplight, **3**, 672, **36**, 484, candlelight, **21**, 141; landscape, **3**, 186, **19**, 111; “narrowed rays,” **12**, 288; one truth only in each picture, **6**, 59; originality

Rembrandt (*continued*)

of, **19**, 107–9; photographic effects, **6**, 82; picturesqueness, **8**, 237, **22**, 77, and force, **16**, 297, 298; portraits, lighting in, **12**, 458, touch in, **22**, 418; quaint shade, **10**, 449; restricted range, **19**, 111. “Remb. and Strong Waters,” title of *Cestus*, ch. v., **19**, 107 *seq.*; Rubens and, the greatest 17th cent. artists, **5**, 400; scriptural subjects, **7**, 331, explosions round stable lanterns, **35**, 401; shadows, **11**, 226; sublimity of expression, **8**, 237; temper of, **19**, 111–2, sombre, **5**, 328, and sullen, **6**, 74; to be studied, **15**, 220; touch, brilliant, **22**, 418, stern and steady, **14**, 254; tree-drawing, **3**, 585 *n.*; Turner’s study of, **5**, 407, **12**, 125; unspiritual, **7**, 308; vulgarity, **5**, 328, **21**, 141; Wornum on, **19**, 107; various references, **1**, 276, **3**, 119 *n.*, 647, **5**, 44 *n.*, **16**, 316 *n.*, **21**, 125, 257

” (3) *etchings*, **3**, 300 *n.*, **14**, 254; better than his pictures, **3**, 186; chiaroscuro in, **22**, 352, expressed in lines, **3**, 601, 602 *n.*; evasive methods, **19**, 111, 112; faults of, **21**, 141; “full fire of temper” in lines, **22**, 420; loose, **19**, 70; masterfulness of touch, **19**, 238; value of, for study in drawing, **15**, 78–9, 221, **16**, 314–5, 451; value of, in inverse ratio to labour, **14**, 337 *n.*; particular etchings:—

Abraham and Isaac, **15**, 78

Angel appearing to the Shepherds, **19**, 110, **21**, 96, 141

Death of the Virgin, **15**, 78

Descent from the Cross, **19**, 52

Flight into Egypt, **19**, 109

Good Samaritan, **19**, 109–10, 111

Presentation of Christ in the Temple, **4**, 82

Prodigal Son, **15**, 78

Spotted Shell, **4**, 303, **14**, 337 *n.*, **15**, 353 *n.*, **19**, 70; standard of etching, **16**, 151

Youth surprised by Death, **19**, 111

” (4) *pictures*:—

Ahasuerus and Esther (Dresden), **7**, 493

Head of a Jew (Nat. Gal.), **14**, 254

Himself and his Wife (Dresden), **7**, 331, 493, **16**, 470, **19**, 110–1, **22**, 402

Lesson in Anatomy (The Hague), **19**, 110, 212

Philosopher in Meditation (Louvre), **12**, 454

Old Woman (Louvre), **37**, 428

Portrait of a Burgomaster (Old Master, 1871), **22**, 47

Supper at Emmaus (Louvre), R.’s copy of, **15**, 419 *n.*, **35**, 84–5

Rembrandtism, **11**, 311, **12**, 458; noble in architecture, not in painting, **8**, 117

Remedy, “Simple and Only for Wants of Nations,” quoted from *The Republican*, **27**, 245; for the Present State of Affairs, proposed in a letter to R., **28**, 122

Reminiscences, **34**, 103

Remission of mind, **29**, 65

Remora, **29**, 390

Remorse, for neglect of friends (“He who has stood,” etc.), **3**, 86

Remuneration, Fawcett on, as profit, **27**, 188, 189; Dürer’s “Justice” and, **27**, 192

Remus, **27**, 144

Remy, St., crowns Clovis, **33**, 34; converts him, **33**, 39; and the Soissons Vase, **33**, 77

Renaissance, The [In this article, references are given to the Renaissance and its art generally; those to the Architecture of the R. specifically being given in the next article]: general account of the Ren. period of art, **19**, 435, 442; apotheosis of flesh, **34**, 160; “armour” (of learning), how worn, **11**, 18; art, typical masters, **9**, 45; St. Barbara and, **33**, 488; beauty and pride, worship of, **18**, 445; beauty sought before truth, ending in

ugliness and gloom, **5**, 324; Browning and, 30 pages of *S. of V.* in 30 lines, **6**, 447–9; caused by corruption of Catholicism, **11**, 120–7, respect for Paganism, **11**, 127–32; the Church and, **22**, 391; classical poison, **33**, 322; classicalism, **10**, 369–70, **11**, 110–1, 129, 130, **22**, 80–1, 391; classification, morbid love of, **10**, 377; colour, overcome by, **5**, 328; Cupids, **10**, 401; destroyed the arts, **15**, 345–6; effect of, on architecture, **11**, 15; enervated sensuality, **8**, 98; execution preferred to feeling, dexterity to tenderness, **11**, 15; experience preferred to perception, science to emotion, **11**, 200; faith superseded by fiction, **11**, 130; “fetter-dance” of, **11**, 115; flattery of nobles in, **11**, 78–9; formalism and love of system, **11**, xx., 115 *seq.*; “frosts” of, **9**, 278, **10**, xlvii., **11**, 22; Gower Street as the consummation of, **5**, 324, **11**, 4; imagination as affected by, **11**, 131; infidelity, **10**, 324, **34**, 430; knowledge in, deadened mental powers, **11**, 65, mere display aimed at, **11**, 65, 69, vanity of, **11**, 72; licentiousness, **9**, 343, 371 *n.*; luxury, **11**, 75, **12**, 98, **18**, 447, **23**, 83, **33**, 338; medieval spirit compared with, **10**, 400–1; paganism, **11**, 129 *seq.*, Pagan and Christian myths, **11**, 131; perfection demanded by, **10**, 204; personification, love of, **10**, 377; pomp of, **11**, 100; pride, **8**, 9, of—science, **11**, 46 *seq.*, **22**, 391, 484 (“foreshorten Christ”), state, **11**, 73 *seq.*, system, **11**, 115 *seq.*; pride of thieves, adorned by industry of fools, under mastership of satyrs, **15**, 483; reaction from, in love of nature, **5**, 324; revival of learning and, at Venice, **24**, 257; science of, base, **11**, 69–70, 128, grammar, **11**, 69, 115; self-confidence of, and Gothic humility, **10**, 359; sensuality, **11**, 78; Shakespeare and, **6**, 447; so-called, possibility of a true one, **22**, 284; spirit of, summed, **6**, 449, **12**, 357 *n.*, **22**, 391; theology of, deadly influence, **35**, 274 *n.*; vulgarity of, **7**, 231. *See also* Cinque-cento Renaissance Architecture [(1) Classification, (2) general characteristics, (3) details]

” (1) *Classification*:—R. distinguishes four kinds of, Early (including “Byzantine”), Roman, and Grottesque, Pseudo-Greek or modern, **9**, 425, **11**, 4–5, **12**, 13 *seq.*:—

Early Renaissance (lovely at Verona, **16**, 67), arising out of the corruption of Gothic, **8**, 97–8, 130, **9**, 44, **16**, 283; “R. armies coming up” against this corrupt form, **11**, 14, requiring universal perfection, **11**, 14–16, 17–18, and introducing classical forms, **11**, 16–17; at Venice, manifesting itself in:—(1) a corrupt, or Renaissance Gothic, **11**, 5, marked by over-luxuriance, **11**, 6–20, *e.g.* in capitals, **11**, 9–12, 278, and in crockets and finials, **11**, 12–14; (2) a return to Byzantine forms, “Byzantine Renaissance,” **9**, 425, 460, **11**, 5, marked by over-refinement, **11**, 20 *seq.*, examples of, **11**, 20–1, dates of early R. palaces, **11**, 255, expiring naturalism in, **8**, 175–6, **11**, 22, marked also by gradual rejection of colour, **11**, 31

Roman, or Central, Renaissance, **11**, 43–134; types of, **11**, 43–5; analysis of (*cf.* corresponding analysis of Gothic, **10**, 184 *seq.*), in (1) external forms, **11**, 45–6, 381; (2) mental conditions:—pride of science, **11**, 46–73, pride of State, **11**, 73–114, pride of system, **11**, 115–20, infidelity, **11**, 120–34

Grottesque, or Late, Renaissance, **10**, 239, **11**, 5, 135–95, characterised by a spirit of brutal mockery and insolent jest, **11**, 135

Modern, its only virtue is the most elementary

Renaissance Architecture (*continued*)

proportion, **12**, 86; destroys the life and liberty of the workman, **12**, 62, 97–9; doomed to speedy neglect, **12**, 101; often culpably insecure, **12**, 23; requires costly but valueless accessories, as balustrades and friezes, **12**, 58–9; to be cast away, **11**, 227; typifies pride and fear of death, **12**, 99–100; uninteresting, becomes monotonous, **12**, 16–18, and basely imitative, **12**, 47–8, 97. (Many of the remarks under the next heads are of course specially applicable to modern R.)

” (2) *general characteristics, influence, etc.*:—abstinence and indulgence, both evil, **11**, 77–8; accuracy of knowledge, **11**, 47; architects of, **9**, 46, not the greatest men of the time, **11**, 118–9; aristocratic and unbending, **11**, 74; base feelings appealed to by, **11**, 80; civil, not ecclesiastical, **10**, 123; colour despised, **5**, 299, **10**, 109, 174, **11**, 31; deadness and want of variety, **10**, 208; desire for largeness, **8**, 9, **7**, 231, **16**, 467, Titanic insanity, **11**, 80; dullness of, **12**, 98; English and French imitation of, **6**, 436; evil effects of:—a beast of prey destroying earlier buildings, **9**, 236, 237, 238, **11**, 4, **12**, 98, crushed individual effort, **11**, 173, 200, reduced workman to machine, **12**, 97–8, turned away from natural beauty, **12**, 97–8, 118; Five Orders, **9**, 147 *n.*, 382, **11**, 69, 80, 119; foul torrent of, **8**, 98; haughtiness and coldness, **11**, 74; heathenism, **12**, 98; influence, of, widespread, **9**, 33, 46; invention in, feeble, **10**, 424; lifeless and luxurious, **9**, 371; not the subject—of painting, and why, **10**, 271, to which the greatest men devoted themselves, **11**, 118–9; perfection, demanded by, **11**, 15, 47; pride, **5**, 93, **11**, 46–120; R.’s bitterness against, and why, **12**, 97–100, **35**, 404 *n.*, denounced it in *S. of V.*, **11**, 234, **35**, 274 *n.*, because only at V. could effectual blows be struck, **9**, 47, the stones of V. as touchstones, **9**, 57; R. “getting fond of it,” **36**, 415; summary of its evil characteristics, **11**, 227; superseded Gothic, **10**, 73; to be overcome by modern Gothic schools, **11**, 227; Turner influenced by, **5**, 390; ugliness of, **11**, 47; Versailles typical of, **12**, 100 and *n.*; want of feeling, **9**, 47 *seq.*, **11**, 105 (*see also* Tombs); various references, **5**, 328, **35**, 117, **36**, 415

” (3) *details*:—balconies and parapets, **10**, 286; balustrades, **9**, 200, **10**, 287; bases, **9**, 343, 344, and capitals, **9**, 345, 471, convex masses at bases of pillars, **22**, 184; battlements, **9**, 199; columns, *e.g.* London Monument, **9**, 11–12; cornices, **9**, 193, 197, 374 *n.*; door-heads, **10**, 324, **23**, 88; ornament:—**9**, 253, 291, Appendix on, **9**, 425, beading of, **9**, 329, detail exaggerated by, **10**, 189 *n.*, imitates ugly things, **8**, 175, meaningless, **12**, 64, **22**, 404, misplaced, **12**, 57–8, 91, placed where invisible, **9**, 239, 392, representing architecture, **9**, 199, 259, 260, 263, **11**, 71, wrongly finished, **12**, 63, un-Christian or immoral, **12**, 144, 145; porches, **9**, 236; shafts, **10**, 356, 449; spandrels, **9**, 353; structure, Greek and Renaissance, **9**, 207; superimposition, **9**, 244; tracery, **9**, 228; church upholstery, **10**, 62; Venetian:—best example of, **9**, 322, churches, plan of, **11**, 381, Ducal Palace and Renaissance architects, **10**, 279–80—and Ren. work, **9**, 53–5, Palaces, **10**, 271—alterations of Gothic interiors, **10**, 327, the poorest buildings, **10**, 144, St. Mark’s Campanile, Ren. top, **9**, 247, villas on the Brenta, **9**, 413; walls, “ruled copy-book” decoration, **9**, 348 (Pl. 13), 394; windows, **9**, 238

Renaissance armour, cumbersome, **11**, 66  
 " Engraving, methods, **15**, 480, **22**, 383  
 " Minor arts, jewellery, etc., **15**, 483  
 " Painting: general temper and characteristics, **5**, 92–4; envy of its artists, **9**, 436; Giulio Romano, typical of, **6**, 447, **9**, 45, **15**, 345; landscape, **5**, 244, **9**, 45, 435; lost knowledge of best materials, **11**, 55; mythological subjects, **11**, 92; portraiture, vain pomp, **11**, 74; truth and untruth in, **11**, 60–2  
 Renaissance Sculpture: of children compared with Gothic, **10**, 388; of dress and armour, **9**, 255–6; of fruit, **9**, 280; on Ducal Palace, **9**, 54, **10**, 363; waste of work in, **9**, 300  
 Renan, Ernest, and the Bible, **34**, 593  
 Renault de Montauban, **32**, 453 *n.*  
 Rendu, Bishop of Annecy, researches in glacier motion, **26**, xxxiv., in relation to those of Forbes, **26**, xxxvii., xxxix., 125, 132, 139, **27**, 641; *Theory of the Glaciers of Savoy*, translated by A. Wills, etc., R.'s contribution to, **26**, 559–62  
 Reniform minerals, **26**, 46, 49, 60, 375, 451, 499, 529  
 Rent, rents [(1) Defined; (2) Rent of land; (3) House-rents; (4) Various references]  
 " (1) *defined*, **17**, 436; criticism of Fawcett on, **17**, 140–1, **27**, 188–9, **29**, 136, of Mill, **17**, 437, 442–4, of Ricardo's theory, **27**, 29–30  
 " (2) *rent of land*, a great abuse, **17**, 438, **29**, 15, **37**, 649, abolition of inevitable, **34**, 599, a form of theft by rich from poor, **29**, 136, and of usury, **28**, 669, **29**, 179, 317, which the poor are beginning to resent, **17**, 565, meaning living by stealing food, **34**, 206–7, 229, taxes on labour for the landlord, **28**, 688, an exaction by force for the maintenance of squires, **27**, 30, **28**, 108; but not to be abolished by mob violence, **28**, 108, **34**, 599; rents should, however, be fixed, **27**, 368, **28**, 155, and not raised but rather lowered on improvements, **28**, 155, 421, **29**, 571  
 " (3) *house-rents*, **17**, 565; what amount just, **28**, 669, 670; proportion of, to income of the poor, **29**, 189–190; nail-workers' rent and taxes, **29**, 174; exorbitant—in Edinburgh, **27**, 498, **28**, 73, **29**, 15, in Rome, **27**, 359–60, in London, **17**, 437, **27**, 431, **29**, 15; R.'s purchase of house property to set an experiment in moderate and fixed rents, **27**, 175–6, **29**, 360. *See also* Hill (Miss Octavia)  
 " (4) *various references*: advice to Mrs. Cowper-Temple on, **37**, 110; alleged raising of, by Dean and Chapter of Chester, **29**, 413, 436; Archbishop of Canterbury's, **28**, 721; does a land tax enrich a nation? **17**, 139; how used by squires, **27**, 176, **28**, 134–7; in Guild (*q.v.*) of St. George, **28**, 19, 395, 421, 687, **29**, 148 and *n.*; Lord Lonsdale's, **28**, 704 and *n.*; Marmontel on, **27**, 366–8; not asked for deck of a warship, **29**, 148; one of the objects of *Fors* to attack, **28**, 110; peasant proprietorship (*q.v.*), **28**, 167–8; 197–8; rise of (1876), T. Dixon on, **28**, 665; R.'s hairdresser's, amount paid and what it might have done, **28**, 670–1; true nature of, disguised by economists, **17**, 436  
 Rents, **18**, 337–8, 358; evil in both senses of the word, **29**, 509–10, **34**, 262  
 Renunciation, **23**, 256, **36**, 173  
 Repair of buildings, scope for employment in, **17**, 546  
 Repentance, **17**, 461, **19**, 125–6  
 Repentirs, **15**, 141, **21**, 207, **36**, 303, 358  
 Repetition, learning by heart, **28**, 497, **29**, 489, **34**, 73  
 " law of composition (*q.v.*), **1**, 176, **15**, 167 *seq.*, 217

Repetition of parts in ornament, allowable in inverse ratio to nobility of material, **16**, 334  
 "Reply to *Blackwood*," **3**, 635–40  
 Report, what is lovely in, **28**, 80  
 Repose: an element of typical beauty, as type of Divine permanence, **4**, 113–24; dignified, capitalists living in a state of, **27**, 188; consistent with ideal form, **4**, 172–3; expression of, in art, **15**, 168, in matter, **4**, 114–5; implies energy, **4**, 116; instances of, in—altar tombs (Ilaria), **4**, 121–4, Elgin "Theseus" contrasted with Laocoon, **4**, 119–20, Michael Angelo's "Fiery Serpents," **4**, 120 *n.*, Turner's *Datur Hora Quietis*, **3**, 265, **15**, 206, Rietz, **7**, 218; mental, **4**, 116, and religion, **33**, 392; progress towards, **18**, 360; spirit of the lowlands, **3**, 427; test of fine art and beauty, **4**, 117 *seq.*, **22**, 84–5; value of, in art, **4**, 113, **7**, 483, in spiritual work, **4**, 328; Wordsworth on, **4**, 115, 117 *n.*  
 Réposoir, Mountains of the, or Mont Vergy, **5**, 183, **6**, 295, 301, **7**, xlvi., **13**, 419, **26**, **7**, **8**, **14**, **15**, **35**, 443, **36**, 420, 422, 427, 434  
 Representation, natural, figurative and symbolic, C. T. Newton on, **9**, 461  
 Representation of the People, R.'s letter on, **12**, lxxviii., 600  
 Representative Government, two forms of, **12**, 551–2; delegates as puppet-show, **12**, 552. *See also* Government  
 Repression of crime, **20**, 89, **30**, 309. *See also* Crime, Punishment  
 Reproduction and death, **1**, 481  
 Reptiles, and birds (*q.v.*), monocondyla, **20**, 263; in sculpture, **9**, 276–7  
 Repton, Humphry, *Landscape Gardening*, R.'s essay in, **1**, xxxviii., xlvi., 235  
 Republic, Republics, Republican, Republicanism [(1) principal passages; (2) general references]  
 " (1) *principal passages* (*see also* Government, Forms of):—essence of the idea, *res publica*, **17**, 246, **27**, 122; confusion in use of the term, **27**, 15–16, wide specific differences in governments so called, **36**, 56; they may be "Holy or Profane," **27**, 16; small or large, **36**, 56; "welded" and disciplined or not, **27**, 235, the strength of the Italian mediæval Republics being in the former, **28**, 169, **34**, 352–3, **36**, 56, how Republics become Commonwealths, **27**, 122; advantages of *small* Republics in stimulating individual responsibility, etc., **8**, 262 *n.*, **12**, 171–2 *n.*, **36**, 56–7; Rep. motto "Every man his chance," **18**, 507  
 " (2) *general references*:—agitation for, in England (1871), **27**, 232–4; America: Communism and, **29**, 218, as explained by a "Rep. sage," **28**, 754, Rep. communities in, **27**, 17, with some advantages worth fighting for, **27**, 17–18, lynching, **27**, 236, 240–1; atheism and, **27**, 213–4 (*S'il y avait un Dieu*, etc.), **28**, 328; Auberon Herbert on, as ideal form of government, **27**, 234; cheap Rep. world, **28**, 260; coins should be Ignobles, not Nobles, **27**, 77; compared to a raft (Ames), **17**, 247 *n.*; distinct from democracy, **17**, 246; European: "insane shrieks," etc., **8**, 262–3, **23**, 383, **27**, 18 *n.*, 596, **37**, 189, destruction of buildings, **23**, 66, 82; France: agitation against Napoleon III., **27**, 171–2 (*see also* France, History); Garibaldi and the "Holy French R.," **27**, 16, 117, 243, **28**, 69; how to be contended for, if desirable, **27**, 232–3; idea of "franchise," the French grisetite, **28**, 116; institutions adopted by community of thieves, **27**, 16; London, dangerous element in, **28**, 153; possibility

of a Parliamentary majority for, in England, **28**, 152; Rep. pantomime unknown, **28**, 53; Rep. *versus* Monarchy, France v. Germany, **33**, 430, **34**, 501; Ruskin becoming more Rep., **36**, 57; his dislike of, "as of other fools," **28**, 547; Sismondi on, **12**, 171 *n.*, **23**, 352–3, **36**, 56; sneers of Rep. mob, **28**, 256

Republican, A, correspondence with, **27**, 470–2, 521, 543–4, **29**, 538

*Republican, The* (newspaper), quoted on property, etc., **27**, 233, 245; cartoon, "Royalty in Extremis," **27**, 297

Repulsiveness, overcome by custom, **4**, 69

Requiem, The, title of *St. M. Rest*, ch. 8, **24**, 277

Research and education, **22**, 520

Resegnone, Il (Comasque Alps), **6**, 193

Resemblance, to nature, the end of art, **20**, 46, 282; recognition of, by single attributes, **3**, 147; truth in art and, **5**, 171

Reserve, of great artists, **7**, 235, 236 *seq.*; of true gentlemen, **7**, 347–8

"Reserved," in Bible, **29**, 110; reserved subtlety, in Scott as in nature, **27**, 563

"Reserves" for wild animals, **26**, 323

Reservoirs: bursting of one, **27**, 330; for collection of rain, prevention of floods, etc., **27**, 331, **28**, 19, **29**, 333, 348, 349

Resignation, folded hands and, **18**, 247; possible to few, **32**, 73

Resilience, law of (in leaves, etc.), **7**, 47 *seq.*, 84, 88, 94, 98

Resistance, line of, in architecture, **9**, 157

Resolution to know the truth, **23**, 384

Respect (*see also* Reverence): for higher creatures essential to happiness, **18**, 497; lower classes lack, because upper are not truly "respectable," **18**, 497, **27**, 153; objection of lower classes to, **17**, 455; of children for parents, on what dependent, **28**, 369 *n.*

Respect, respective, the words, **29**, 478

Respectability, English attribute, **1**, 142

Responsibility and Free Will (*q.v.*), how settled by R. in childhood, **28**, 15, **35**, 128

Resolution, place of, in human mind, **9**, 445, 448; noble resolutions, **33**, 457

Rest: forms of mental, in old countries, **37**, 185; heroism of, **20**, 44; human love of, **4**, 113; labour and, both needed, **20**, 94, both blest, **32**, 79, "work in the six days, rest on the 7th," **28**, 174; lines of, in nature, **6**, 335, 346, 375–83, the circle indicative of, **9**, 269; sense of, in possession of a home, **37**, 35, 36; to be given by practice of the minor arts, **20**, 21; the world's advance to, **18**, 357

Restlessness, **8**, 246, **30**, 346

Restoration [(1) Of buildings, sculpture, etc.; (2) Of pictures]

"(1) of buildings, etc.—always a lie, **8**, 242–5; architects temptations to, ambition and commission on the cost, **12**, 424, **34**, 515, 531; coincidence of mania for, with opening of the Crystal Palace, **12**, 421; destructive, **12**, 314; destruction of old buildings for modern "improvements," **6**, 22, **12**, 426–9; effacing and forging records, **5**, 129; impossibility of, **19**, 463, **34**, 507; impossibility of "reproducing with mathematical exactitude" mediaeval sculpture, **12**, 422, **13**, 552, or stone work, **12**, 424, **24**, 421, **34**, 507, 532, any more than Elgin marbles, **12**, 422, or Melrose Abbey, **12**, 423; in Florence, **23**, 369, **36**, 49; instances of, **4**, 136, **12**, 425–6 (Rouen Cathedral), **24**, 286, 407–8

Restoration (*continued*)

(mosaics of St. Mark's), **33**, 142 *n.* (Amiens); in Italy generally, **23**, xli.; irreparable nature of, **12**, 429; limits and methods of justifiable restoration, **12**, 423, **19**, 462–3, **24**, 410–1; means destruction, **3**, 205–6, 222, **8**, 243, **12**, 314, **24**, 424, **34**, 514, **36**, 350; modern, destructive mania **11**, 20 *n.*, 28 *n.*, **16**, 301, **23**, 354; not to be given in pictures, **14**, 413; of French cathedrals under Napoleon III., **12**, 421–2, **13**, 552, **19**, 462; only fools think they can restore, **23**, 171; plea (1854) for an Anti-Restoration Society, **12**, lxiii., 431–2; protest against, at Venice (St. Mark's), **24**, 405 *seq.*, 412 *seq.*; restored buildings can never be worth the old, **12**, 425; Restorers, Revolutionists, **8**, 3 *n.*; R. deceived by modern r. architecture, **28**, 533; sin of, in destroying monuments in which we only have a life interest, **3**, 203, **8**, 245

"(2) of pictures:—always destroys something, **13**, 543; architecture never rightly repainted, **23**, 372; by Gallery professors, monkeys tearing holes in p. to grin through, **16**, 74; example of, Giotto's Joachim, **23**, 319–20; feet always too well repainted, **23**, 320; in France, **12**, 398, **38**, 340; in Italy, **23**, 171, 297, 319, 320, 354; Italian restorers, **16**, 74; means destruction, **10**, 435, **12**, 407; never "judicious," **23**, 354; of frescoes, **23**, 297, 385; pictures r. not to be ignored altogether, **23**, 354–5; precise records of, should always be kept, **16**, 81 *n.*

Restoration of Charles II. and otherwise, **35**, 17 (**27**, 170–1)

Restraint (*see also* Moderation): advantage of, in art, **8**, 259, **19**, 408; architectural, **8**, 134, 250; beauty of, **6**, 327; law of life, **16**, 26; liberty and, **4**, 138 *seq.*; marks the higher order of being, **16**, 407; need of, **17**, 372; submission to, nobility of, **8**, 71

Restrial bearings, **23**, 64, 70, **29**, 372

Resurrection, The, R.'s attitude towards the doctrine of, **34**, 216 *n.*, **35**, 12, **37**, 173; as described in Hosea, **34**, 684, Revelation, **28**, 759; assertion of faith in, in Sidney's Psalter, **31**, 184; belief in, mainspring of all lovely work, **33**, 276–7; belief in, and idea of death, **20**, 142–3; day of, and Sunday observance, **28**, 72; effects of belief in, not evidence of the fact, **37**, 173; Judgment and, **29**, 88; not the new or most distinctive feature in Christianity, **28**, 99; power of Christian song lost without hope of, **34**, 313; victory of the Lion and, **33**, 501–2; want of real belief in, **37**, 458

"representations of, in art:—Byzantine, **23**, 375–376; Giotto, **24**, 106; peacock symbol, **10**, 171; Spanish Chapel, **23**, 368. *See also* Tintoret

Retaliation of Rhadamanthus, **29**, 222 *n.*

Rethel, Alfred, **12**, 489; technique, **15**, 80; particular works:—

Aix-la-Chapelle, frescoes at, **7**, 488

Barbarossa, **33**, 335

Dance of Death, **15**, 223

"Death the Avenger" and "The Friend," **5**, 138, 139, **6**, 471, **12**, 489, 507, **15**, 223, **19**, 274, **30**, 251, **33**, 335

Reticence, **36**, 411; in hiding deeper thought, **18**, 63

Reticulation, in architecture and nature, **8**, 146

Retreat of the Ten Thousand, **31**, 25

Retribution, justice consists in, **20**, 89; laws of moral, **32**, 5

Retrospect, title of *Fors* No. 94, meaning of, **29**, 478

Retsch, Moriz, **14**, 361; outlines of, **15**, 83–4, 225; *particular works*:—

- Genius of Poetry on a swan, **33**, 334
- Illustrations to *Faust*, **33**, 334
- ” ” Bürger’s Leonora, **33**, 334
- ” ” Schiller’s “Dragon,” **4**, 259, 371
- ” ” ” “Pegasus,” swan, **13**, 275

Reu, **28**, 497

Reuben, the curse of, and Ruskin, **28**, 275

Reuss, the river, at Lucerne, **26**, 31, 577, 578; colour and purity in old days, **18**, 29, **26**, 578, **35**, 511, **36**, 394; flooded, **36**, 65; fordable in winter, **36**, 394, 398; lines on, **35**, lxvii. ; old bridges over, **6**, 394, iron bridge, **6**, 465; swiftness, **35**, 268; R.’s drawings of, **1**, 72 (Pl. 9), **38**, 276

Reuter’s telegram, “Tuileries in flames,” **27**, 113, **28**, 409

Revelation, Divine: as interpreted in the Psalms, **31**, 122 *seq.*; by the Spirit to all childlike souls, **28**, 763; facts of, ascertainable by those who will, **29**, 179; helps us to know what is right, **8**, 19; in the Bible: difficulties of, **36**, 127, human imperfections in, **37**, 59; R.’s belief in, **33**, lxii.; through the “dark mirror” (man’s soul), **7**, 260–1. *See also* Bible (Book of Revelation)

Revenge, importance of, in modern French mind, **37**, 109; in a ballroom, anecdote, **17**, 471; root of its deadliness, **27**, 279

Revenue cutters, prints of, **28**, 39

Reverence: at the root of happiness, **18**, 497, **27**, 152; chief joy and power of life, **20**, 71–2; education to develop, and how, **17**, 398, **29**, 484–5; foundation of modesty and honest pride, **19**, 74; Goethe on, **17**, 243 *n.*, 398; instinctive, **17**, 243, 398; lesson in, from leaves, **7**, 100; mark of high intellect, **26**, 561; Mill on, **27**, 211; most precious faculty of the soul, **18**, 497; narrow English ideas of, **5**, 190; national greatness based on, **7**, 100; reasonable service of noble, **10**, 195; test of art power, **16**, 154; the Magi and, **27**, 219; the perfectest human gift, **27**, 152; true objects of, **20**, 71; undermined by modern spirit, **34**, 157. *See also* Admiration, Worship

*Reverentia maxima* due to inspiration of children, **29**, 457

Reviewers, reviewing, reviews: an evil trade, **27**, 354; difficulties of making it entirely fair, **15**, 492; how they live, **27**, 513; mangling and mumbling, **34**, 379 *n.*; not worth reading, **15**, 226; R.’s attitude towards r. of his works, **36**, 586, ceased to send out his books for review, **33**, xxvii. *See also* Criticism

Reville, to, meaning of word, **28**, 663

Reville, Dr., on the Devil, **26**, 345

Revival of Learning (*see also* Renaissance), early period of, **19**, 434, 435, 442

Revolutions in virtue after periods of catastrophe, **32**, 167

Revolution: a coming, in England, foretold, **28**, 134, 152–3, **29**, 198, 257–8; causes of, **17**, 235 *n.*, 541; definition of, **33**, 505, 518; impending, over Europe, **28**, 671–2, **36**, 593; *must* come in all the world, **34**, 544; the negative of Reformation, **33**, 505, 518; the one principle which can close the epoch of, **29**, 404

Revolvers, sale of, **34**, 614

Reward, rewards: Abraham’s, **28**, 589; at once a help and a crown, **17**, 243 *n.*; Christianity a religion of, contrasted with Greek, **19**, 350; economic theory of “r. for abstinence,” **27**, 316, 426; hope of, and virtue, **18**, 302; punishment and, **20**, 66; virtue its own, though it looks for none, **8**, 42

Rex, etymology of, **17**, 59 *n.*, **18**, 139, **33**, 463 and *n.*

Reynolds, Sir Joshua [(1) Life and character, (2) general estimate of his art, (3) detailed criticisms, (4) particular pictures, (5) writings, (6) particular passages]

” (1) *life and character*:—advantages of good society, **22**, 495; Gainsborough on, **33**, 395 *n.*; gentleness, **7**, 249 **16**, 308–9, **20**, 118; hand-writing, **29**, 487 *n.*; Johnson and Goldsmith on, **16**, 308–9, **22**, 497; letter to Lord Edgcumbe, **22**, 495; never outside the park palings, **19**, 5; pet macaw, **22**, 498; surroundings of his time, **16**, 308; voyage with Admiral Keppel, **22**, 495

” (2) *general estimate*, **16**, 308, **20**, 98, 118; balanced powers (skill, beauty, and truth), **20**, 97–98; Englishest of English school, **33**, 311; Gainsborough and, best product of English art, **33**, 308–9, 311, in portraiture, **20**, 31; greatest English figure-painter, **33**, 395; one of five great English painters, **16**, 197, 414; one of the art giants in the worldly school, **7**, xl., **29**, 89; one of the seven supreme colourists, **7**, 415 *n.*; one of the utmost masters, **22**, 414; prince of portrait painters, **16**, 308

” (3) *detailed criticism*:—adjusted kind of truth to means employed, **12**, 111; Angelico and, opposite schools, **9**, 449; animals, right painting of, **14**, 443; attitudinarianism, **22**, 498–9; birds, **25**, 78; chiaroscuro and colour, **22**, 40, 45; children by, beauty of, **33**, 338, momentary loveliness and trembling life, **14**, 175; compared with—Gainsborough, **33**, 395, Holbein, **14**, 232, **19**, 10 *seq.*, Titian, **14**, 232, 290, **19**, 6, rivals T. only where he learnt from him, **22**, 391; colour, **7**, 419 *n.*, **14**, 32, **16**, 308, form sacrificed to, **11**, 220; could not paint a hero, **22**, 499, or a saint, **14**, 223, or a Madonna, **14**, 223, **19**, 4–5; dash and speed of, **6**, 86 and *n.*, **7**, 249, **14**, 333, **19**, 11, **22**, 217; domesticity, **20**, 407; dress, **7**, 376, and drapery, painting of, **19**, 4 *n.*, **33**, 312; errors, many, **20**, 376, specified, **33**, 396, often more charming than others’ rights, **16**, 414; errs slightly on side of facility and grace of abstraction, **4**, 380, **14**, 232; essentially a portrait painter, painting human beings and their look, **22**, 331; expression of character, **19**, 113, not helped by anatomy, **22**, 227–8; facility, **14**, 232, **20**, 119; felicity, **19**, 3; female portraits, suggest the Ladyhood, not the Womanhood, **19**, 5; finish, deficient, **3**, 177, imaginative, **11**, 215–6; flesh-painting and details, **19**, 4; fogginess and shortcoming, **6**, 97; foliage, roughly done, **23**, 97; gentlemen’s portraits, **19**, 5–6; grace, **14**, 143, 174, 347; hair, treatment of, **21**, 127; historical painter, **19**, 250, as painting people of his own day, **12**, 153; humanity, **7**, 419 *n.*; insight into nature, **16**, 308; lack of inspiration, **22**, 500; learnt much from Italian art, **16**, 72, 308; lily-sceptred, **19**, 3; manner of, **35**, 21 (**28**, 273); May-fairness, **19**, 5; Michael Angelo and, **21**, 127, **22**, 500, **28**, 151; modesty, **19**, 8, **20**, 56; no terror in his designs, **4**, 380; pigments, **12**, 299, use of asphaltum, **12**, 286, **15**, 415 *n.*, effect of gas on, **13**, 338–9, bad preservation, **23**, 274 *n.*; play of feature, **22**, 42; playful tenderness, **14**, 232; pleasant flattery, **19**, 12; resemblance the object of his art, **19**, 411, **22**, 272; R.’s early study of, **28**, 390, and admiration of, **35**, 617; sketches, always true as far as they go, **19**, 310; slightness, compared with Holbein, **19**, 10, 11; squires, painter of, **7**, 378, **22**, 498, **28**, 149–50, but of no Last Judgment on them, **28**, 150; subjects,

Reynolds, Sir Joshua (*continued*)

limited range of, **19**, 7–9; sunshine, not painted by, **7**, 411; the last healthy painter, **36**, 376; to be studied, **19**, 420, with reserves, **15**, 220; touch, freedom of, **20**, 174, fineness and subtlety of, **6**, 86 *n.*, **16**, 414, 419, **19**, 3–4; Turner's study of, **5**, 408; unspiritual, **7**, 308, **33**, 377; variety, **33**, 395; various references, **13**, 509, **15**, 497 *n.*, **22**, 506, **34**, 635, 672

"(4) *pictures*, exhibition of, at—Academy and Grosvenor (1883), **33**, 395, Manchester Art Treasures (1857), **7**, 3, **16**, 312, at the Old Masters (1873), **37**, 60; particular pictures:—

Mrs. Abington as Miss Prue (Grosvenor, 1883), **33**, 395  
Age of Innocence (Nat. Gal.), **19**, 250, **22**, 379, **33**, 311, 312, 377  
Dr. Armstrong (mezzotint), **20**, 172, **21**, 27  
Banished Lord (Nat. Gal.), resemblance to J. J. Ruskin, **34**, 668, **35**, lxxvii.  
Charity (New College window), **5**, 136, **10**, 378, 397  
Cupid as Linkboy (A. Henderson), **19**, 8  
Death of Cardinal Beaufort (Petworth), **19**, 7  
Countess of Derby (engraved), macaw in, **25**, 78 *n.*  
George III. and Queen Charlotte, **23**, 360  
Graces decorating a Statue of Hymen (Nat. Gal.), **19**, 3–4, 472, **34**, 640  
Heads of Angels (Nat. Gal.), **19**, 419, **33**, 312  
Lord Heathfield (Nat. Gal.), **14**, 223, **33**, 312  
Holy Family (Nat. Gal.), **3**, 30, **19**, 3–4 (Pl. 1), **7**, **22**, 486, **38**, 370; hanging of (1859), **14**, 217  
Lady Elizabeth Keppel (mezzotint), **20**, 172, **21**, 26, 127  
Lady with the brooch (Brantwood, sketch), **22**, 52 (Pl. 9)  
Love unbending the Zone of Beauty (Nat. Gal.), **33**, 377, **34**, 640  
Mercury as Thief (A. Henderson), **19**, 8  
Mrs. Nesbitt as Circe (Grosvenor, 1883), **14**, 347, **28**, 526, **33**, 395  
New College Window, **16**, 324, 417, **19**, 7  
Captain Orme (Nat. Gal.), **19**, 250  
Mrs. Pelham feeding Chickens (Manchester, 1857), **19**, 9, **30**, 72 *n.*, **33**, 311  
Princess Matilda Sophia and Skye terrier (Windsor), **21**, 206, **22**, 224–7 (Pl. 20), **37**, 446  
Puck (Manchester, 1857), **19**, 8  
Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia (Lord Lansdowne), **33**, 395  
Snake in the Grass. *See above*, Love unbending, etc.  
Strawberry Girl (Wallace Coll.), **19**, 5, **21**, 23  
Studies for portraits (R. Dr. Sch., Oxford), **15**, 380, **21**, 24, 206, 259–60, 295, **36**, 446  
Study for portrait of a Judge (R. Dr. Sch., Oxford), **20**, 284, **21**, 24 *n.*, **22**, 33  
Temperance (New College window), **10**, 395  
Thais (Manchester, 1857), **19**, 8  
Ugolino (Knole and Nat. Gal.), **19**, 7  
Venus chiding Cupid (Grosvenor, 1883), **29**, 483 *n.*

"(5) *writings of: Discourses*, **1**, 491; silent on his own methods, speak of what he could not do, **18**, 166–7; taught all error by his precept, all excellence by example, **5**, 46, **22**, 494; R.'s art teaching founded on, **20**, 18, **22**, 493; "Studies in," course of R.'s lectures, with readings from them, **22**, xli., 493 *seq.*, **37**, 178; classical teaching of art in, **22**, 493, but misunderstood and misapplied, **22**, 493–4; fundamental errors in, inevitable in his time, (1) that academical study could produce heroic art without heroic emotions, **22**, 494, 498–500, (2) that painting of detail is inconsistent with the grand style, **22**, 494; *Notes and Observations on Pictures*, ed. by W. Cotton, **16**, 417; *Gleanings from his Diary*, ed. by W. Cotton, **16**, 308, 312, editorial references to, on—Ghiberti's Gates, **9**, 360 *n.*, on the Pesaro Titian, **11**, 380 *n.*, the "Venetian Secret," **12**, 254 *n.*

XXXIX. 2 F

Reynolds, Sir Joshua (*continued*)

"(6) *particular passages cited or referred to:—*

All things possible to well-directed labour (*Discourses*, ii.), **20**, 56 and *n.*; Bassano and Veronese (*Discourses*, iv.), **22**, 498; beauty and custom (*Idler*, 82), **5**, 45–6; brush, expediency of learning to draw with (*Discourses*, ii.), **20**, 136; chiaroscuro of the Old Masters (*Discourses*, viii.), **3**, 316; Correggio (Eastlake), **12**, 291; detail and breadth in art, **3**, 32; divisions of art, **12**, 210; Domenichino (*Idler*, 76), **35**, 273; drapery and nothing more (*Discourses*, iv.), **11**, 417 *n.*, **12**, 465, **22**, 402, **24**, 40, 249; Dutch school, "slowest intellect succeeds best" (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 22, 34; excellencies of a painter as such (*Discourses*, xv.), **3**, 87; form and colour without texture (*Discourses*, xi.), **4**, 302; Gainsborough's colour (*Discourses*, iv.), **3**, 18 *n.*; general truths more important than particular (*Discourses*, iv.), **3**, 149; the Grand Style (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 20–34, 41–3; imaginary forms in landscape and mythology (*Discourses*, xiv.), **3**, 26–7; imitative art (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 33–4, 41; poetry and inexactitude of detail (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 21, **24**, **6**, 287; impertinence of pretended connoisseurs (*Idler*, 76), **5**, 20; Italian school (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 21 *seq.*; kind of nature to be represented, **3**, 154; labour the only price of solid fame (*Discourses*, i.), **19**, 12, **20**, 136–7; Michael Angelo (*Discourses*, last), **28**, 149–50; neglect of specific form in landscape (*Discourses*, xi.), **3**, 28–9; opening of the Royal Academy (*Discourses*, i.), **22**, 496; over finish, "Mr. Studio" (*Discourses*, xi.), **3**, 339–40; "painful and humiliating exactness" (*Discourses*, i.), **20**, 118–9; "paint a cat or a fiddle" deceptively (*Idler*, 79), **3**, 102; poetry and history (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 25; Raphael in the Vatican (*Discourses*, v.), **35**, 273; rules of picture-making, **3**, 134; value of white contrast on looking at pictures (Beechey's *Memoir*), **14**, 484; Velasquez (*Diary*), **16**, 313 and *n.*, **20**, 170; Venetian school (*Idler*, 79), **5**, 33

Rez-de-chaussée, open in Venetian palaces, **9**, 242

Rezzonico Palace, Bassano, **29**, 521 *n.*, **32**, 293

Rhadamanthus, "the golden," **20**, 383, **27**, 409, the judge who rewarded virtue, **20**, 282–3, 353, **27**, 29 *n.*, 409–10; Rhadamanthine law of retaliation, of good for good, **29**, 221, 222; relations to Aeacus and Minos, **20**, 384, 385, **23**, 117, **29**, 225 *n.*

Rhaiadyr, **1**, xxxii *n.*, **35**, 95, 620

Rhea, **20**, 388; prayer of (Callimachus), **20**, 343

Rheims, R. at, (1835) **35**, 158, verses, **2**, 401, **35**, 349, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 617, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxiv., **37**, 405; Clovis crowned at, **33**, 34, enriches its church, **33**, 82

" Cathedral: decorative splendour, **33**, 121; facade:—Annunciation at opposite angles, **24**, 67, example of advanced Gothic, **19**, 275, ornament decreases upwards, **12**, 92, overcharged with ornament, **33**, 245 *n.*, photographs of, **19**, 275, **21**, 39, 190; one of the principal Gothic c., **6**, 436, **8**, 12 *n.*, **12**, 491, **33**, 121, **34**, 503; porches, **9**, 238, **12**, 35, **20**, 111; restoration (1854), **12**, 422; sculpture, **12**, 493, **15**, 59, drapery, **33**, 478 *n.*; service at (1882), **37**, 405; soaring arches and kingly crowning, **8**, 136; towers "confectioners' Gothic," **33**, xxxiv.; ugly building near (1882), **33**, xxxiv.; various references, **6**, 318, **8**, 8, **35**, 617

Rheinau, **17**, 491

Rheinfelden, R. at (1858), **7**, xxvii *n.*, xxix., xxx. (Pl. 8), 436, **13**, 222, **35**, 485, **36**, 280, 281; Bridge, R.'s drawing of, **7**, 436–7 *n.* (Pl. 83), **35**, 486, Turner's, **7**, xxix., 436 *n.* (Pl. 82), Prout's, **14**, 431; walls, R.'s drawing, **7**, 437 *n.* (Pl. 84). For other drawings by R., *see* **38**, 276

*Rhema*, **28**, 589

Rhetoric, as a science, **11**, 68, a study for fools and hypocrites, **11**, 127 *n.*, 128, modern Florentine, **23**, 388; fresco of, Spanish Chapel, **23**, 388–9 (Pl. 37). *See also* Aristotle

Rhinanthus, **25**, 482

Rhine, The, R.'s journeys on:—(1833) up, **2**, 340, verse and prose descriptions, **2**, 351 *seq.*, 368; (1835) down, **35**, 632; (1842) down, **1**, 472, **3**, xxvii.; one of R.'s "river-tutors," **35**, 635

"aqueous denudation and, **35**, 636; at Bâle, majestic, **19**, 12, **35**, 635, Holbein and, **19**, 12; basalt borders of, **6**, 301; castles on, **18**, 317; colour, "Enquiries on the Causes of," issuing from the Lake of Constance, **1**, 191–2; contrasted with the Rhone, **35**, 635, with the Thames, **19**, 12, **36**, 306; first church on, **25**, 40; Franks and, etc., **33**, 58, 67 *n.*, 70, 223 *n.*; gnats in a R. whirlpool, **28**, 613; idea of water, suggested by, **9**, 273; inundations, **34**, 548; invisible in modern maps, **29**, 505; muddy, **3**, 657 *n.*; past and present, **14**, 431; pebbles of, **16**, 383; Prout's drawings on, **15**, 221–2; rapids, **26**, 149, **37**, 157; tributaries, **35**, 635; "vinegar-banked," **1**, 472, ugliness of, **1**, 472 *n.*; various references, **31**, 390, **36**, 394

Rhine, Falls of the. *See* Schaffhausen

"Valley of the, **26**, 10, 15: upper valley, **26**, 106

Rhinoceros, bones of, **8**, 71

Rhodiad, Rhodiades, R.'s name for rose family, **25**, 351, 353

Rhodiates, **25**, 350

Rhodiola rosea. *See* Houseleek

Rhododendron, **25**, 364, 370; flowers, arrangement of, **7**, 126 *n.*; leaves:—arrangement of, **7**, 42, 43, 45–6, concentrically grouped, **4**, 126, firm, compared to ancient Republics, **7**, 41; type of trefoil tree-structure, **7**, 33; Ferrugineum ("Alpine rose"), **1**, 157, **2**, 371, **4**, 126 *n.*, **5**, 283, **7**, 129, **18**, 26–7, **25**, 268, 367, 369 *n.*

Rhodope, **18**, 361

Rhodes, island of, **20**, 246. *See also* **39**, 88

Rhodos, the nymph, and Apollo, **20**, 246

Rhone, the, at Geneva, **18**, 29, **36**, 26, **37**, 408, 564, description, **33**, xxxvii., **35**, xxxiv.–v., 326–8, colour of, **1**, 191–2, **3**, 504, **35**, 511, speed, **35**, 268; at St. Maurice, **26**, 15, 112; contrasted with the Rhine, **35**, 635; invisible on modern maps, **29**, 505; its sapphire lake, **35**, 168; one of R.'s "river-tutors," **35**, 635; "pertes" of, **35**, 162; rapids, **27**, 157; various references, **30**, 236, **36**, 394

"Glacier of, **26**, 138

"Valley of, **5**, xvii., **6**, 380, **26**, 12, 106; disease and distress in, **26**, 340, *see also* Mountains (6), Valais; formation, **6**, 206, 207 (Fig. 23), 208, 340; how excavated and filled up, **6**, 123, **26**, 118, glacier tracks in, **6**, 211, inability of glacier action to explain the phenomena, **26**, 15; inundations, **19**, lv., lvii.–viii., 448, **34**, 548, (1840) **35**, 263, (1868) **19**, 446, R.'s plans for redeeming, **19**, lv., lvii., **36**, 566–9, 583, 585–6, 590; morning view of, from Martigny, **5**, xxxiv.

Rhubarb, **25**, 303, 490 *n.*, 500

Rhyme, ryme (spelling of the word, **34**, 307 *n.*): distinct from rhythm, **34**, 307; essentially chivalric and Christian, **34**, 307–8, 338, as contrasted with Greek, Latin, and Hebrew song, **34**, 307, 308; "is of the rude" (Byron), meaning, **34**, 337–8; origin of, **23**, 138, **34**, 338; rhythm and, function of, **1**, 442–3

Rhymer's Glen, **34**, 331, **35**, 557, **36**, 530, 560

Rhythm: correspondence between verbal and harmonic, **31**, 325; distinct from rhyme, **34**, 307; *Elements of Prosody*, an introduction to the systematic criticism of, **31**, 325; good r., a moral quality, **28**, 260; meaning of, as used by Plato, **29**, 238, of music, **29**, 259–60; R.'s fine sense of, **31**, xxxiv. *See also* Metre

Riband of the Garter, **27**, 570. *See* Garter

Ribands, fashion in, **29**, 401–2; as architectural ornament, **8**, 149

Ribaumont, Lord Eustace of, and Edward III., **23**, 117, **27**, 462

Ribbesford Church, restoration, **34**, 521–2

Ribston pippins, **28**, 621

Ribera. *See* Spagnoletto

Ricardo, David, **17**, 511, **36**, 357; *Principles of Political Economy* criticised, on:—demand for commodities not a demand for labour, **17**, 102; "natural rate of wages," **17**, 108–9, 263, rent, **27**, 30, **36**, 416, utility and value, **17**, 82, 83 *n.*

Riccio, Antonio, **10**, 354, **11**, 103 *n.*, **24**, 438, **37**, 223

Rice, **25**, 239, 548, **27**, 535

Rice, Mrs., school at Croydon, R.'s mother at, **35**, 18 (**28**, 170), **35**, 121, 122

Rich: blessed, according to a Free-thinker, **28**, 532; devil's gospel of the, that luxury (*q.v.*) is good for the poor, **28**, 491; duty of the strong and the, **16**, 101; employment to be sought by, **17**, 74 *n.*; have counted their gains, as the poor will their losses, **28**, 670; "How the R. spend their money," letters on, **17**, 553–5; how they may get to heaven, **28**, 668; idle (More's Utopia), **27**, 118; knowledge cannot make us, **27**, 62–3, **28**, 109; lamentable state of the, **28**, 652 and *n.*; the persons who become rich, **18**, 412; R.'s message to the r. and learned, **29**, 401; their incomes and employment thereof, **30**, 155; vices of the, descend to the poor, **17**, 505–6; wilfully rich, impious, **28**, 575, the god of their idolatry, **28**, 516

Rich and Poor: does one man's being rich make another poor? **17**, 44–6, **28**, 127 *n.*; law of counteraction between, **17**, 58–60; proportion between, **17**, 263, **29**, 172, 173; relations between, **16**, 433–4, **17**, 58–9, **29**, 194, C. Kingsley on, **29**, 343–5, right or wrong, according to moral conditions, **17**, lxxxiv., 263 *seq.*; r. direct the labour of the poor, **17**, 162, right and wrong methods therein, **17**, 269; r. oppress the p. not by retention but by misuse of wealth, **17**, 107 *n.*; r. rob the poor, **17**, 58, 364, **34**, 206, 229; r. no right to property of the p., **17**, 75; r. to serve the p., and how, **18**, 184; separation between, how to be minimised in Ideal State, **17**, 422; to be content, and how, **27**, 547–8; true and false basis of the distinction, **18**, 411 *seq.*; what the r. might have taught the p., **27**, 40. *See also* Riches, Wealth

Rich, Mr., **36**, 148, 163

"Robert, Lord, **27**, 654

Richard I. of England, called Cœur de Lion, **27**, 53, **33**, 479 *n.*, 500; "R. of England," title of *Fors* No. 3, **27**, 45; as an English type, **14**, 77, **27**, 54, 59; a typical "squire," **27**, 54, 56, 385; battle-axe and arrow necessary to him, **28**, 673; Bishop Hugo of Lincoln and, **28**, 118, **33**, 518, **35**, 482; blue eyes, **5**, 198; conduct to his father, **27**, 53; death of, **27**, 53, 59, 85, **29**, 135, **33**, 473, ends an epoch, **33**, 466 *n.*, 500; encounter with William de Barres, **27**, 56; good humour of, **27**, 56; grand as an animal, **22**, 497; horsemanship, **19**, 167; king as first soldier, **19**, 391–2; laws against dishonest

cloth, **27**, 54, 55–6, **28**, 454, against usury, **27**, 54, 55, **33**, 500 *n.*, on weights and measures, **27**, 54, other laws, **27**, 54; leader of Christian chivalry, **22**, 287; manner of getting and spending, **27**, 57–8; parole at the battle of Gisors, **18**, 499 *n.*; “practical” character of, **27**, 59; pride, **33**, 500 *n.*; punishment for thieving, **27**, 55, 57; Scott’s presentation of, **24**, 432, **33**, 473; scorn of flattery, **11**, 79; statue of, by Marochetti, **12**, 155 *n.*; story of, and Fate, **28**, 109; the brother of Saladin and, **6**, 472; took St. George for his master, **27**, 478; worked with his own hands in the trenches, **27**, 57, **28**, 425

Richard II. of England, begs the body of Sir John Hawkwood from the Florentines, **27**, 269; deposition, **33**, 208; portrait of, in Jerusalem Chamber, **23**, 106 *n.* See also Shakespeare (**29**, 458)

Richard III. of England, **34**, 407, **35**, 609. See also Shakespeare (**29**, 458)

Richards, A. T., letter to, **34**, 504

Richardson, Peter, of Perth, a tanner, of Bridge-End, Perth, **35**, 62, 63, married Jessie Ruskin (sister of J. J. R.), **35**, 409, 603; death of, **35**, 63

Richardson, Mrs. Peter, R.’s Aunt Jessie, **27**, 581 *n.*; birth, **35**, 62; character, **32**, 75, **35**, 65 (**28**, 546–7); an Amorite, **35**, 64 (**28**, 602); an Evangelical, **28**, 70; portrait of, **35**, 62 (Pl. 6); R.’s visits to, as a child, **28**, 547, 548–9, **34**, 394, **35**, 22 (**28**, 273), **35**, 32 (**28**, 390), **35**, 62–3, garden and the Tay, **26**, 176, **35**, 13 (**28**, 302), **35**, 15; gave him cold mutton on Sundays, **27**, 421, **35**, 13, 15, (**27**, 167, 169); her home, Rose Terrace, in widowhood, **35**, 63, 66–9; her old servant (a “Mause”), **35**, 63–5, 70, 123, 465, 595; death, **1**, xxviii., **35**, 70

Richardson, family of the foregoing:—

- ” Andrew, **35**, 66, (**28**, 604), **35**, 410
- ” Catherine, died in childhood, **35**, 65 (**28**, 604)
- ” a girl, died in childhood, **35**, 65 (**28**, 604)
- ” James, **35**, 66, 410
- ” Jessie, **35**, 63 (**28**, 549), 409, R.’s companion as a child, **28**, 302, 603, 604, 605, **35**, 63, 65, 69; death (1827), **1**, xxviii., verses on, **2**, 285, **35**, 70–1
- ” John, **35**, 66, 410–1
- ” Mary, **2**, 446 *n.*, **35**, 63 (**28**, 549), 66 **35**, 409 (**28**, 604); adopted by J.J.R. (1829), **35**, 71, **36**, 1, 4; disposition, **35**, 131; on driving tours, **35**, 107; in the Lakes (1830), **2**, 286, 297 *n.*; abroad (1835), **1**, 165 *n.*, 505 *seq.*; at Rome (1841), **35**, 284; her drawings, **1**, xxxii *n.*, **36**, 541; married Mr. P. Bolding, **35**, 434; death, **35**, 456
- ” Peter, died in childhood, **35**, 65 (**28**, 604)
- ” William, Dr., **16**, lx., **35**, 66, 410 *n.*, 411–2, 434 *n.*; attended J. R. (1855), **5**, l., **35**, 484; chess-player, **35**, 412, **36**, 4; married secondly Miss Bolding, **35**, 434 *n.*; death, **35**, 410 *n.*
- ” George, son of Dr. W., by his first wife, **36**, xxiii. and *n.*

Richardson, Mr., of Croydon, a baker, married

Bridget Cox (Mrs. J. J. R.’s sister), **35**, 19 (**28**, 171), **35**, 63, 409, 603

Richardson, Mrs., of Croydon, R.’s “Croydon Aunt,” **35**, 18 (**28**, 170), **35**, 19, 20, 37 (**28**, 346); character of, **32**, 75, **35**, 19, 91; an Amorite, **28**,

605; gave R. toys, **35**, 20 (**28**, 271); her house at Croydon, **35**, 19 (**28**, 171); gives R. *Forget-me-not* (1827), **35**, 91; portrait of, **35**, 62; (Pl. 6); her dog Dash and her death, **2**, 282, **35**, 87; her dog Towzer, **35**, 19 (**28**, 171)

Richardson, family of the foregoing:—

- ” Bridget, **28**, 302, **35**, 57, 88, 410
- ” Charles, **35**, 87, 410; character and career (a clerk in Smith, Elder & Co.), **1**, xlvi., **35**, 89, 91; drowned (1834), **35**, 135–7, 138, 304, 441
- ” Charles (grandson), letter to, **37**, 721–2
- ” George, **19**, lviii., **35**, 87, 88, 281, 410
- ” John, **35**, 87, 88, 410; drowned in the *London*, **18**, 474 *n.*, **20**, 354
- ” Margaret, **35**, 87, 88, 409
- ” William, **35**, 87, 88, 410

Richardson, H. S., review of H. Martineau’s *Autobiography*, **29**, 363 *n.*

Richardson, Mr., engraver, **2**, xlii *n.*

” Thomas Miles, “Catanzaro,” **14**, 125; “Scene in Glen Nevis,” **14**, 123; pictures (1844), **38**, 339

Richardson, Samuel, **37**, 584; a favourite author of R.’s mother, **35**, 541; read to R. as a boy, **36**, 153; greatest of our moral story-tellers, **25**, 355; love of nature subordinate in, **5**, 360, 373; open courtship in, **29**, 444; *Clarissa Harlowe*, **5**, 373 *n.*, **25**, 355, **37**, 347; *Pamela*, **5**, 373; *Sir Charles Grandison*:—R.’s admiration of, **35**, 308; to be read, **15**, 227; recommended to young people, **34**, 588; Sir C., one of R.’s favourite heroes in fiction, **36**, 193; Harriet Byron, **29**, 444 *n.*

Richelieu, subtlety of, **7**, 353

Riches: and intelligence as the objects of life, Grant Duff on, **27**, 245; collection and administration to be ordered by economy, **17**, 160, 161; danger of, **18**, 367; defined and consequent questions stated, **17**, xciv., 152–3, 160–3, 262 *seq.*; distinguished from wealth, **17**, 77 *n.*, 152; does the mode of their distribution affect their nature? **17**, 160–1; methods of getting, **17**, 61; nature and use of, **27**, 64, **28**, 109; of England, how to be estimated, **29**, 17; of one man involve the subjection of others, **17**, 268; questions of selection, direction, and provision **17**, 161–2; race and rage for, **17**, 35, 36, its catastrophe, **17**, 100; relative term, **17**, 44, 160; strength of, **17**, 107 *n.*; study of their conditions, a moral study, **17**, 153; what man and country have most, **17**, 105; wisdom disdains, **20**, 20. See also Rich, Wealth

Richmond, George, R.A. [(1) personal, (2) criticism, (3) particular pictures]: (1) *personal*:—Ruskin’s friendship with, **29**, 184, **33**, 267, **35**, 278, **36**, xxvii., **37**, 246, 439; letters to, see **36**, cxiv., **37**, xviii., 694–5 (lists); Ruskin introduced to, at Rome (1840), **4**, 117, **35**, 275; on Ruskin’s critical heresies, **22**, xxxiv., **34**, 98, **35**, 276–7, 398, **37**, 565; on *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **35**, 398, did not identify it as Ruskin’s, **3**, xxxi *n.*; on Ruskin’s aim in art, **3**, liii.; teaches Ruskin on Rubens and Veronese, **35**, 337, **36**, 51; influence on him, **3**, 668; introduced Ruskin to Carlyle’s books, **37**, 341, 361; shows Ruskin Blake drawings, **14**, 355, **36**, 32; at Ruskin’s birthday parties (1844–50), **34**, 98; appreciation of *Pre-Raphaelitism*, **12**, liii.; on Nat. Gal. Site Commission, **13**, 544, 546, 548, etc.; on *Cestus of Aglaia*, **36**, 484; at Ruskin’s lecture on “Queen of the Air,” **36**, 562–3; with Ruskin on Box Hill, **34**, 102; evenings at his house, **35**, 541, **36**, xxvii.; his children, **36**, 473, grandchildren, **37**, 475;



Richmond, George, *R.A. (continued)*

death of his wife, **37**, 334; in old age, **37**, 424–5, 587–8; 78th birthday, **37**, 587; tribute to his work and character, **12**, liii.; anecdote of Ruskin and Turner, **6**, 275 *n.*; his portraits, “the truth lovingly told,” **36**, xxvii.; on Dürer’s “Knight and Death,” **36**, 334; proposed portrait of Lord Beaconsfield, **37**, 477; various references, **4**, 38 *n.*, 394, **11**, xxiv., **12**, 454, **14**, 457, **16**, lxviii *n.*, **28**, 491, **36**, 45, 324, 436, 521, **37**, 254, 385  
 ” (2) *criticism*:—colouring, **36**, 23; oil pictures, **14**, 19 *n.*; portraits generally, **12**, liii., **19**, 152; relation of parts, **34**, 490; tones, **36**, 23  
 ” (3) *pictures*:—

Henry Acland (crayon), **16**, lxx *n.*

Mrs. Acland, **36**, 65

Copy from Masaccio, **36**, 51

Sir C. Hotham (oil), **14**, 217

Sir R. H. Inglis (oil), **14**, 18–19

John Ruskin, full length (water-colour), **3**, liii. (Frontisp.), **35**, 398, **37**, 362

John Ruskin, head (chalks), **16**, lxx. (Frontisp.), **36**, xxvii., **37**, 360–1

John Ruskin (Nat. P. Gal), **36**, xxvii., lviii. (Pl. C)

J. J. Ruskin (crayon), **36**, 88

Lord Shaftesbury, **36**, 449

Dean of Westminster (Trench), oil, **14**, 218

Richmond, Miss Edith, **37**, 43

” Mrs. George, **36**, 32, 33, 50, 73, 88, 89, 101, 310, **37**, 43, 334

Richmond, Miss Julia, daughter of the foregoing, R.’s letters to, **36**, 333, 467; mentioned, **36**, 33 *n.*, 89, 95, 101, 142, 563, **37**, 247, 588

Richmond, Miss Laura, **36**, 89, 95, 101, **37**, 247, 588

Richmond, Miss Mary, **36**, 33 *n.*, 89, 95, 101, 142

” Thomas (brother of George): J. R.’s letters to, **37**, 33, 735; J. R. introduced to at Rome (1840), **35**, 276; on J. R.’s heresies, **34**, 98; on J. R.’s “Proutism,” **35**, 277; at J. R.’s birthday parties (1844–50), **34**, 98; portraits of J. R., **38**, 207–8; on *Academy Notes*, **14**, xxvii.; mentioned, **4**, 394, **19**, xxviii., **36**, 39, 47, 51, 52, 89, 95, 101, 444, 499

Richmond, Thomas (son of George), **36**, 95, 101

” Walter, **28**, 491

” Sir W. B., R. A.: as Slade Professor, **22**, xxxi., **33**, 268, 363, 478; resigns the chair to enable J. R.’s reappointment, **22**, xxxiii., **33**, xlv., 267; on J. R.’s architectural drawing, **21**, xli.–ii.; on J. R. and Michael Angelo, **22**, xxxiii.; reminiscences, etc., of J. R., **38**, 127; mentioned, **36**, 310, 563, **37**, 43; *pictures by*:—

Miss Mary Ogle, **36**, 449

Portraits (Grosvenor, 1883), **33**, 306

Sisters (Misses Liddell), **19**, 152 and *n.*, **36**, 479

Sons of Sir H. Acland, **19**, 152 *n.*

Richmond, Surrey: neighbourhood, **12**, 118; “Star and Garter,” **35**, 99, **36**, xxi.; verses on (1836), **2**, 466; view from the Hill, **1**, 68, **6**, 419, descriptions by Scott and others, **35**, 556. *See also* Turner

Richmond, Yorkshire: R. at (1859), **7**, xlvi.; posting tour through, **28**, 631; river fouled, **18**, 89 *n.* *See also* Turner

Richness in nature and in art, **19**, 262

Richter, Ludwig: as philosopher and Divine, **37**, 383; Autobiography of, **37**, 265; beauty of sentiment, **33**, 285–6; character, rendering of, **15**, 204; children in his drawings, beauty of, **30**, 348, **33**, 339; conventional

shadows, **33**, 301; domestic art of, **19**, 50; Plato and, **29**, 594–5; playfulness and tenderness, **15**, 204, 224; technique, **15**, 80, out of harmony, **15**, 204; use of his designs in schools, **33**, 285, presented by R. to Whitelands College, **30**, 348; various references, **14**, 361, **36**, 257, 546; *particular designs*:—

At Breakfast, **30**, 350

The Baker’s, **30**, 350

The Bread which comes down from Heaven, **30**, 349

The Dew of the Morning, **30**, 349, **34**, 397

Harvest, **30**, 349

Der Kinder-Engel, **30**, 348

Lord’s Prayer (series), **15**, 224, **18**, 352, **29**, 595, **33**, 385:—

Our Father which art in Heaven, **29**, 595 (Pl. 9)

Hallowed be Thy Name, **29**, 595

Give us this day our daily bread, **29**, 595, **33**, 300 (Pl. 36)

Thy Kingdom Come, **29**, 595 (Pl. 10)

Moonrise at Dawn, **30**, 350

The Seasons, **33**, 385

The Sower, **30**, 349

Sunday (series), **30**, 350–1, **33**, 285

Thanksgiving, **30**, 349

Threshing, **30**, 350

Wide Wide World, **33**, 362

Ridled, Riddle, **31**, 248

Riddle’s Dictionary, **28**, 553

Riddle, W., quoted from *The Republican*, **27**, 233, 245

Ridiculous, the, **22**, 133–4

Riding: an element of education, **16**, 111, **27**, 154, **29**, 73; bas-relief of, on Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 419, 426; different kinds of, **19**, 167; of the Tarentines, **19**, 338; R.’s lessons as a boy, **35**, 96, his ride in Wales, **35**, 620–1

Ridolfi, Carlo, *Maraviglie dell’ Arte*, cited or referred to, **4**, 137 *n.*, **11**, 402 *n.*, 404 *n.*, **14**, 99 *n.*, **16**, 318, **24**, 1.

*Rifiuto, il gran*, R.’s fear of, **28**, 487

Riffel, R. at the (1844), **35**, 335

Riffelhorn, Malakhoff-like, **6**, 284, 285 (Fig. 78); view of Matterhorn, from, **6**, 226, 284 *n.*

Rifle Clubs, **18**, xxiv.; rifles, not a subject for sculpture, **29**, 152

Rigbye, Miss, **36**, cix *n.*, **37**, 324, 343

Rigeveld, J., story by, **28**, 338

Right: a man’s, defined, **17**, 242; absolute, **18**, 265; all know what is r., but not what is possible, **8**, 20; and wrong:—how recompensed, inscrutable laws, **27**, 231, life and death to man, **17**, 152, sense of, follows on resolution to find it, **23**, 384; doing r. enables us to see what is r., **34**, 494; in the administration of a nation, **36**, 157–8; knowing clearly what is r. enables us to do it, **29**, 180; laws of, based on man’s nature, not on knowledge, **8**, 21; laws of, man lives by, fishes by those of supply and demand, **17**, 63 *n.*; men may be and do r., and yet mislead, **16**, 413; often fails at first, **36**, 158; R.’s teaching addressed to those who resolve to do r. when they know it, **29**, 138 *n.*; what we ought to do now, clear, **18**, 266

Right and Wrong in art, **15**, 476–7, **20**, 193; absolute, and relative to subject, **16**, 413 *seq.*; exceptions and modifications, secondary place of, **15**, 467; only one right, many wrong ways, **16**, 296; two wrongs may make a r., **4**, 233 *n.*

Right and left, in descriptions of cathedrals, **33**, 143

Righteous dealing, principle of, **29**, 179

” love of his fellows, man’s only true joy, **29**, 412

Righteousness: belief in God “counted for r.,” **28**, 591; Eleventh Article on, **28**, 398 *seq.*; “imputed” and “imparted,” **28**, 335; is a confession of Christ, **29**, 337; marked by love of justice and truth, **17**, 63; means Justice, **10**, 373, **17**, 59 *n.*, truth, **27**, 108, 145; not the distinctive element in Christianity, **28**, 99; The Lord shall judge the world with, **28**, 217; use of the word in the Psalter, **31**, 121–2; with mercy, **34**, 685

Rightness: and freedom, in art, **15**, 33 *n.*; and loveliness going together, **34**, 172; of mind and dress, **34**, 492; the best kind of, contending and victorious, **28**, 442

Rights: and deserts, **27**, 229–30; and might, Carlyle on, **27**, 230; of men and women, **20**, 377; putting things to, wholesomeness of, **27**, 292

Rigi, the, a mountain promontory, **26**, 107; composed of rolled pebbles, **1**, 198–9, **26**, 389; influence on R.’s life, **35**, 167, intended chapter of *Præterita* on, **35**, 634; intended notes on geology of, **17**, 414; railways on, **3**, 415 *n.*, **36**, 582; rhyming letter from (1835), **2**, 433–7; slopes of, towards Goldau, **6**, 380; storm on (1835), **2**, 435–6, described in *Mod. P.*, **3**, 415 and *n.* See also Turner

Rigidity of Gothic architecture, **10**, 239–43

Riley, Mr., **34**, 620

Rim, a continuous handle, **20**, 205–6

Rimini, Francesca di, **27**, 313

Rimmel’s perfumery, **14**, 346

Rind, **25**, 375–84, 558

Ringent flowers, **25**, 475

Ringlets, hair in, **35**, 88

*Rinnovamento*, Venetian newspaper, quoted on a poem in praise of the Devil, **29**, 106, 266 *n.*, **34**, 312; on a steamboat excursion to the Lido, **28**, 93–4, 104, 136

Rino, Benedetto, Herbal in Marciana, Venice, **37**, 198, 201

Rino, Domenico. See Tino

Rio, *Poésie Chrétienne (The Poetry of Christian Art)*, **7**, 264, studied by R. before going to Italy in 1845, **4**, xx., xxiii., **35**, 340, **36**, 131; quoted, or referred to, on—Gentile Bellini’s portrait of Dandolo, **4**, 188 *n.*, Ghirlandajo’s Adoration of Magi, **5**, 393 *n.*, Perugino, **4**, 84 *n.*, 212, portraits in religious pictures, **4**, 189 *n.*, 193, Raphael’s *Mad. del Baldacchino*, **4**, 85 *n.*, Traini at Pisa, **38**, 327 *n.*

Rioting, devil’s work, **29**, 45

Ripon, R. at (1876), **24**, xxx., **28**, 631; See of, income, **29**, 277

Rippingille, E. V., editor of *Artist and Amateur’s Magazine*, *q.v.*. See also **38**, 108

Riquier, St., of Abbeville, **35**, 153–4. See also St. Riquier (place-name)

*Rispetti*, **32**, xxiv., xxv., 51, 128, 130, 141

Ritchie, Henry, clerk to Ruskin & Co., **35**, 171, 228; letter to, **38**, 348

Ritchie, Lady (Miss Thackeray), *Bluebeard’s Keys and other Stories*, **31**, 181; on a story of Thackeray, **20**, 208 *n.*; at Coniston (1876), **37**, 204; reminiscences of R., **24**, xxxii.; R.’s letter to, **37**, 724

Ritter, **27**, 156

Ritter, Paul von, legacy to Jena University, **34**, 596

Ritual, R.’s dislike of, **9**, 215; when valuable, **23**, 134

Ritualism, ritualists: adornment for our own delight, **22**, 175, **29**, 302; and the architectural revival, **8**, xlvi.; appeal to, to do something, **17**, 409;

candles and, **19**, 267; description of a Rit. service in the West End, **28**, 238–9; follies and abuses of, **34**, 210. See also Church of England

Rivalry: baseness of, **7**, 460, **36**, 171, healthy form of, **12**, 39; in art, evils of, **16**, 373–4, **24**, 110; nothing beautiful done in, **18**, 319

Rivalta, **32**, 271, 293

Rivelin Valley, **30**, xlii.

Rivers, Streams (*q.v.*): appreciation of, E. and W., *n.* and S. feeling, **24**, 84–5; beds, interrupted streams fill their hollows, continuous take their shape, **3**, 554–6; channels of, r. like to lean on one side, **15**, 172–3, r. find, not cut, their way, **6**, 122 and *n.*, **26**, 366 *n.*, filling them up, not cutting them deeper, **26**, 122–3, supposed action of r. and s. in excavating glens and deepening channels, **26**, xxv., 28, 145–6, 259–64, **34**, 631; contrasted with sea, **9**, 272; English, place-names from fords, **27**, 595; how shown in maps, **29**, 505; Italian, mountain torrents, **35**, 268, in Lombardy, etc., **19**, 447–8 (see also Floods, Inundations); junctions of, **13**, 420, 491; of the Jura and Yorkshire compared, **35**, 161; Jura, structure and, **35**, 162; “moat-r.” of Europe, **33**, 91, 221; named from colour or clearness, rarely from depth, **24**, 2, 238; personification of, **20**, 259, Greek idea of Water-Spirits in, **5**, 224–6; pollution of, **14**, 305, **17**, 239–40, **18**, 386 *n.*, **20**, 70, 109–10, **27**, 92, 607, 622, **28**, 37, 175, 301–2, 423, 615, 689, 758, **29**, 245.—English r. too muddy for fish, **27**, 504, in Scotland, **28**, 758, Royal Commission of 1868 on, **27**, 607, Prevention Act, **34**, 557, Purification Bill (1886), rejected, **34**, 594; portage, their true grandeur, **14**, 403; representation of, in ancient art, **9**, 465–7; R.’s early love of, **27**, 331, 614, knowledge of, **34**, 504; Scottish:—beauty of, **27**, 594–5, beds of, **29**, 461, compared with English, **27**, 594–5, sound of, how caused, **27**, 594–5; sources of, noble, curiosity to discover, **18**, 81; “stony channels” and summer droughts, **29**, 271; strength and straightness, **33**, 91 *n.*; sullenness of great, **35**, 327

Riviera, Eastern, **1**, 379, **32**, 68. See also Genoa

” Western, described, **35**, 263–4. See also Esterelle

Riviere, Briton, R. A., dogs of, **34**, 259; ornithology of, **33**, 529; *particular pictures*:—

All that was left of the Homeward Bound (R.A., 1873), **25**, 170–1

An Anxious Moment (R.A., 1878), **33**, 529

Playfellow (R. A., 1883), **33**, 310 *n.*

Sympathy (R.A., 1878), **33**, 310, **34**, 259

The Last of the Garrison (R. A., 1875), **14**, 280

War Time (R.A., 1875), **14**, 280

Riviere, William, paintings in the Oxford Union, **16**, xlvi.

Rivoli, **7**, xlvi.

Road, roads: an old English, **27**, 651; modern, **29**, 220, “not blamed for blood,” **27**, 664; rail or other should be public property, **17**, 530–1, **29**, 571–2, and should pay no dividends, **17**, 531, **28**, 669

Road-making: and employment, **17**, 545; in the country, letter to R. on, **29**, 598; in towns, an indirect result of, H. Willett on, **29**, 348. See Hinchsey

Roadside, appropriation of land at, **28**, 151

Roast beef of old England, **27**, 502

Rob Roy, **27**, 243, **35**, 156. See also Scott

Robber-castles, **27**, 310, 311

Robbery, polite forms of, **17**, 388. See also Theft

Robbias, the, to be represented in schools, **19**, 37

Robbia, Andrea della, **34**, xlvi.

Robbia, Luca della: central between Classic and Gothic, **23**, 198, **33**, 313; children by, lovely, **33**, 278, 338; coloured ware, **4**, 300 and *n.*, **8**, 84, **19**, 79; delightfulness of, **33**, 313; Etruscan in work, **23**, 342 *n.*; fancy of, **25**, 26; joy and seriousness of, **19**, 34; leafage, **23**, 270, 435; scriptural teaching, **33**, 114; singing choirs of, **19**, 79, **22**, 84; trumpets in works of, **23**, 418; various references, **3**, 230, **23**, 157, 308, 314; *particular works*:—

Bas-reliefs (Giotto's Towers), **22**, 337, **23**, 435  
S. Croce, Cappella Pulci, **38**, 329  
Holman Hunt's **37**, 404  
Madonna (Florence, Bargello), **23**, 323, **33**, 313,  
Madonna and Child (Brantwood), **8**, 84 *n.*, **33**, 313, **34**, xlvi., 666 (Pl. 7), **37**, 311  
Pistoja, Ospedale, frieze, **4**, 300 *n.*, **20**, 286

Robbing and slaying to find out who is worst man, **27**, 248

Robert, King of Naples, **23**, 441; and Giotto, **12**, 218, **24**, 34

Robert, Count of Artois, death of, **12**, 479, **23**, 57

" Eleventh Count of Flanders, **27**, 298

" Louis Léopold, **15**, 128

" of Luzarches, builder of Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 132

*Robert le Diable*, opera. See Meyerbeer

Roberts-Austen, Sir W. Chandler, chemistry of silica, **26**, 83 *n.*

Roberts, David, R.A. [(1) Personal, (2) criticism, (3) particular works]: (1) *Personal*:—R.'s study and imitation of (1841), **4**, 343, **13**, 507, **21**, xliii., **35**, 262, 403, 625, **36**, 23; on *Mod. P.*, **35**, 401; at R.'s birthday dinners, **4**, 357; R.'s impression of, at Venice (1851), **10**, xxxiii., **14**, 167 *n.*; selected Turner drawings for exhibition, **13**, xxxii.; anecdotes of Turner, **13**, 255 *n.*, 308 *n.*; resented R.'s *Academy Notes*, anecdote, **14**, xxix.; foreign tours of, **35**, 213; various references, **36**, 27, 119, **38**, 339

" (2) *criticism*:—general estimate, **35**, 404; architectural draughtsmanship, **3**, 256 *n.*, **14**, xxix., **28**, **38**, 336; compared with Turner, **3**, 606 *n.*; destitute of imagination, **14**, 301; European reputation of, **3**, 223; faithful recorder, **3**, 224, **14**, 301, **35**, 404, **37**, 601; fast becoming only an Academician, **14**, 28; fidelity and grace, **3**, 223; foliage, **3**, 598 *n.*; Hamerton on, **36**, 452; incapable of colour, **14**, 301, **28**, 167, **35**, 625; "a kind of grey mirror," **35**, 404; linear work, **35**, 625; little sense of magnitude, **14**, 400; mannerisms and defects, **3**, 224–6; perspective, **12**, 356, **15**, 17; Spanish subjects, picturesque, **14**, 220–1, 301, **35**, 403, less successful with severe architecture, **14**, 220; steeples, **30**, lxvii.

" (3) *particular works*:—

Christmas Day in St. Peter's, **14**, 48  
*Egypt and Nubia*, **9**, 355  
Lierre, St. Gommaire, **14**, 95  
Milan, interior of Duomo, **14**, xxv., 95  
*Pilgrims of the Rhine*, **35**, 625  
Rome, **14**, 28, 34  
Roslin Chapel, **3**, 225  
*Sketches in the Holy Land and Syria*, **3**, 224, **13**, 507, **35**, 262, 625;  
inadequately engraved, **3**, 598 *n.*; Egyptian hieroglyphics, **3**, 224  
*Tourist in Spain*, **35**, 625  
Venetian subjects, generally, **14**, 167 *n.*  
Venice, Ducal Palace, **14**, 167  
" Salute, **14**, 220

Roberts, H. S., organist (Folkestone), **31**, xxxiv., **35**, xxxviii.–ix.

Roberts, Peter, tenant at Barmouth, **30**, 20

Roberts, Rebecca, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

" Miss R. S., account of a visit to R. at Denmark Hill, **18**, l.–liii.; R.'s letter to, **36**, 599

Roberts, T., "Child at Play," **14**, 255; "Opinions of the Press," **14**, 255

Robertson, Dr. A., **11**, xxiii.; *Bible of St. Mark*, referred to, in edit. notes, **10**, 74, 133, 136, 316, 465, **24**, 304, 310; reminiscence of R. at Venice (1888), **35**, xxxii.

Robertson, Colonel, R.'s letter to, **36**, 353

" Rev. F. W., on Ruskin, **1**, xxxiv., **3**, xxxix.–xl

Robertson, T. W., *Ours*, **37**, 28; *School*, **34**, 392, 669

Robespierre, **12**, 137, **34**, 544; a spice of, in Ruskin, **35**, 386

Robin, robins: lecture on the, **25**, 17 *seq.*; blue-breast, **25**, 24; class of the, **25**, 80; colours of, outshone by a brickbat, **25**, 33, 38–9; English representative of the strouqov type, **25**, 24 *n.*; feathers, **25**, 30, 35 *seq.* (Figs. 1, 2); food, **25**, 32; in gardens, **27**, 206–7; migrations, **25**, 28, 29; motion of, legs and claws, **25**, 33–5; mythology of, **25**, 40; native country unknown, **25**, 28; no marked place in literature, **25**, 29; pugnacity, **25**, 33; red-breast, various names for, **25**, 21, 134; song of, preferable to nightingale's, **27**, 193; wing-action in hopping, **15**, 399; a wood-bird, **25**, 135; worn in hats, **27**, 194; various references, **36**, 348, **37**, 274, 316

Robin Hood, **27**, 16, 243, 385, **28**, 673

Robin the Bobbin, **28**, 411 *n.*; Robin and Bobbin (Scott), **34**, 304, 306, 307

Robin, the name, **25**, 40, **34**, 307

Robin the Pedlar, letters to R. on, **28**, 410, 456, 534

Robins, Rev. C. M., and a Working Men's Club, **36**, 355

Robins, George, auctioneer, **4**, 395

*Robinson Crusoe*. See Defoe

Robinson, J. P. See Lowell, *Biglow Papers*

Robinson, Sir J. C., *Critical Account of Drawings by Michael Angelo and Raphael at Oxford*, on M. A. cited, **22**, 62, 99–100; on "Light and Water Colours," **13**, 589 *seq.*

Robinson, W., letter to R. on flowers, **25**, 533; letter to *Times* on Paris gardens after the war, b27, 92 *n.*

Robson, E. R., design for R.'s proposed Museum at Bewdley, **30**, xlvi., 76, 88, 180, 315, 318; with R. at Lucca (1882), **33**, xlii., **37**, 416

Robson, G. F., lecture on ("The Hill-Side"), **33**, 371 *seq.*; tone of mind and early death, **33**, 384; merits and defects, no inventive power but faithful and unaffected, **3**, 193, 535 *n.*, **5**, 332, **33**, 381; special effects rendered by, purple mountains, **3**, 193, **5**, 409, **22**, 153, **33**, 384 ("shroud of purple death"), mountain-tarns, **3**, 193, 535; chiaroscuro, **33**, 384; love of clouds, **6**, 74; *Scenery of the Grampian Mountains*, **33**, 384–5; various references, **3**, 472 *n.*, **12**, 122, **14**, 137, 247, 301, 390, **33**, 374

Robusti. See Tintoret

Roccavina, General, at Montenotte, **2**, 216 *n.*

Rocco, St., scenes in the life of. See Tintoret

Roch, Madame, of Geneva, **34**, 509

Rochdale, **7**, 424, **27**, 504, **29**, 39 *n.*, **35**, 642; and Burnley, country between, **16**, lxv., 336

Rochdale Pioneers, **33**, 243

Rochemelon (Monte di Roccia Melone), **16**, 195 and *n.*

Rocher du Chataigne, **5**, xxii.

Rochers de Lanfon, **26**, 10, **37**, 419, 447

" d'Enfer, **7**, 242

" des Fys, **6**, 295, **26**, 122

*Roches moutonnées*, 26, 221  
 Rochester, R. at (1841), 1, xxxviii n.; Hill, Dickens and, 28, 199; "redsails" off Folkestone, 37, 592; See, income of, 29, 277  
 Rock, Moses striking the, 29, 564  
 Rock-crystals, 18, 280, 312, 26, lvii., 410–2, 413, 447, 538, 539, 540, 575, 30, 346, 32, 73  
 Rock-foil, 25, xxxv., 313. *See also* Francesca  
 Rock-roses, 25, 524; rock-cistus, 27, 306  
 Rock-violet, 25, 400, 409  
 "Rock of Ages," modern religious picture, 22, 316  
 Rock Temples of Elephanta, 2, 90  
 Rockeries, false art of, 9, 270  
 Rocks [(1) Geological; (2) in art and poetry]  
 " (1) *geological*: ages of, not to be defined in popular Museum, 26, 203; amygdaloidal, 26, 376; attrition of fixed rocks, 26, 221 n.; banded structure, 26, 213, 214; cemented by crystals, 18, 239–240; change in structure of, 26, 4; classification, 3, 473, 6, xx., 128 *seq.*, 197; colour of, 3, 295, beautiful in compact coherent, 6, 172, in slaty crystallines, 6, 155, variety in compact crystallines, 6, 139–40; compression of, experiment in, 26, 284; crystalline, best building material, 9, 113, composition of, 6, 135; curvature in, 3, 457, 475 n., 6, 189 *seq.*, 261; "cut rocks," 6, 294; *Deucalion*, a "school grammar" on, 31, xv.; distinctness of light and shade on, 3, 475; drying and solidification of, 26, 3, 13; effect of different kinds of, on vegetation, 25, 412; effects of air on, 1, 198; English feeling for, 35, 314; feeling for, by mediævals and moderns, 6, 365; fissures in, 26, 3, 13; formation of, 3, 163, 6, 146, 18, 330; "glutenites," 26, 388; granulated and composite, 26, 575; highest the hardest, 6, 197; in *n.* Switzerland, typical section of, 26, 105, 107 (Fig. 33); metamorphic action, 26, 4, 549; nature's finishing of, 5, 154; "over-hanging," 6, 311, 8, 107; Rock Cleavage," appendix on, 6, 138 n., 475 *seq.*; R.'s study of rock structure, 26, 197; school geography and kinds of, 29, 506; secrete the material in their veins, 26, 441; stability of existing rock structure, 6, 112, 486 n.; structure of, principal mystery of, the junction of slaty and compact crystallines, 6, 216, 251; transformation of solid into fragmentary, 26, 37–8; undulations in, 6, 149, 7, 151; veins, 26, 44–5, 47, 71; wet and dry, formation of, 26, 407  
 " (2) *in art and poetry*: as architectural ornament, 9, 270; drawing of, by ancient landscapists, 3, 476, 477 n., by Claude and others, 6, 308 *seq.*, mediæval, 5, 306, hints on, 15, 110, 217; effect of different rocks on architecture, 9, 114, 118; generalisation in, impossible, 3, 34; fondness of painters for r. with holes, 5, 244, 12, 472; Dante's terms for, 5, 305; Homer's idea of, 5, 241 *seq.*, 298; whitishgrey in Homer and Dante, 5, 298, 6, 140 n.  
 Rockstro, W. S., 37, 450 n.  
 Rocky Mountains, 29, 389  
 Rod, distinction between staff and, 25, 326; of correction, now spared, 29, 290. *See also* Aaron, Jesse, Moses  
 Rod and Honeycomb, title of chap. in *Time and Tide*, 17, 447  
 Rodgers, Joseph, studies of grass (Sheffield), 30, 240  
 Rods, Bringing of, to the High Priest, etc., Giotto's frescoes, 24, 62, 63  
 Roffe, W., engraver, 32, 6, 33, lxx., 344 (frontisp., and Pl. 9), 34, 577  
 Roebuck, J. A., on Trades Union Bill, 16, 331  
 Rogation Days and milkwort, 25, 462  
 Rogendorf, armorial bearings, 20, 164 n.

Roger II., of Sicily, 33, 480  
 Rogers, Frederic (Lord Blachford), meets R. at Rome, 1, 390 n.  
 Rogers, Miss, 36, 141  
 Rogers, Samuel [(1) Ruskin's relations with, (2) various references, (3) works referred to]  
 " (1) *Ruskin's relations with*:—Ruskin introduced to, by Pringle, and praises the *engravings* in the poet's works, 34, 96, 35, 93; Rogers reads *Mod. P.*, vol. i., 3, xxxvii.–viii.; presents copies of *Italy* to Ruskin, 38, 122; Ruskin breakfasts with, (1842) 35, 337, (1844) 36, 37, (1852) 36, 141; at a Private View with (1844) 4, xl.; at St. James's Place, (1844) 36, 37–8, (1847) 36, 84; invites Rog. to Denmark Hill (1844), 36, 38; meets Rog. at dinner (1844), 36, 37; Ruskin's letters to, 11, xxv.ix., 36, 37, 40, 84, 111  
 " (2) *various references*:—accident (1850), letter of condolence, 36, 111; anecdote of-Lamartine and Béranger, 36, 86–7 n., Lawrence and Turner, 4, xl n.; compared with Crabbe, 10, 231 n.; dilettantism of, 35, 151; envy of other poets, 36, 141; epicure, 4, xxvii.–viii.; old servant, 13, 345; otherwise mentioned, 38, 336; references to pictures in his collection, 3, 189, 7, 296, 8, 124  
 " (3) *works*:—  
*Italy*, copy of, presented by Ruskin to Norton, 36, 247; given to Ruskin in 1832, influence of, 26, 97, 35, 29 (28, 387), 79; his best work, 21, 214; *Italy* that is no more, 37, 297; Venetian passages in, 3, 28 n.; particular passages cited or referred to:<sup>1</sup>—  
 "Meillerie," 35, 151  
 "Great St. Bernard," "Sweet waters, now the Shady Vale," 25, 248  
 "Jorasse," "on a glacier half-way up to heaven," 35, 304  
 "Marguerite de Tours," Silver Swan at Martigny, 21, 214, 29, 475 n.  
 "The Alps," "everlasting clouds," 35, 508;  
 "Flung about carelessly," etc., 8, 90  
 "Como," Armida's Garden, 34, 571  
 "Italy," "Am I in Italy?" etc., 11, 359  
 "Venice," "The sea is . . . in the streets," 11, xxvi., 36, 38  
 "St. Mark's Place," Barbarossa, 9, 28, 472; tears of Dandolo, 9, 24 n.  
 "The Brides of Venice," 11, 136  
 "Florence," Dante, 8, 247; Lorenzo Chapel, 4, 282 n., 35, 269  
 "Campagna of Florence," 1, 114 n.; Galileo, 23, 306  
 "Rome," "I am in Rome," 35, 271  
 "The Fountain," 30, 288  
 "Amalfi," 4, 337–8  
 Notes to—on the Brides of Venice, 11, 264; Giotto and Bardi, 24, 28 and n.; Titian's house, 10, 36–7 n.  
 Illustrations in: for principal references, *see* Stothard and Turner; their engraving, by Goodall, etc., 3, 300 n., 19, 151; Rogers and Landseer's "improvement" in one of them, 13, 514  
*Poems*, copy of, used by Turner, in *Nat. Gal.*, 13, xlv.; copy of, sent by R. to Chesneau, 37, 444, 636; particular passages:—  
 "An Epistle to a Friend," 36, 37, 84, 111  
 "An Italian Song," 36, 84  
 Columbus, "slowly along the evening sky," 4, 299  
 "The Alps at Daybreak," a foolish poem, 13, 381 n.  
 "Jacqueline," artificial, 21, 214  
 "Pleasures of Memory," gipsies, 2, 28 n.  
 Illustrations in, for the principal references, *see* Turner; engravings, 3, 300 n., 19, 151, 22, 376 378 n.

<sup>1</sup> The passages are enumerated in the order in which they occur in the poem.

Rogers, W. H., designs cover for *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 185 *n.*  
 Rogue, rogues: easily known, **28**, 542; how they make fortunes, **27**, 674; manufacture of, **17**, 47–8 *n.*; paradise of, **28**, 544; separation from, enjoined, **28**, 643, **29**, 337; to be distinguished from honest men, **27**, 649–50, **28**, 80; to be hanged forthwith, **29**, 72  
 Rohun, Cardinal de, **26**, 194 *n.*  
 Rois and “rose,” etymology, **33**, 463, **34**, 301  
 Rokeby, R. at (1876), **21**, 11 *n.*; Turner’s fondness for, **6**, 303. *See also* Turner (*Drawings*)  
 Rokes, Henri, **12**, 455  
 Roland, myth of, the central type of chivalry, **22**, 287, **28**, 112; modern France needs a, **34**, 502; a R. for an Oliver, **17**, 506; Captain R., and how he fills his purse, **17**, 559, 564. *See also* “Brèche de R.,” *Chanson de R.*  
 Roll, the, in architecture, **9**, 312, 328 *seq.*  
 Rolleston, Professor G., **22**, 366–7, 518, **34**, 349  
 Rollin, Charles, *Ancient History*, **28**, 121, **36**, 4  
 Romagna, **23**, 35, **33**, 282  
 Roman Architecture, Sculpture, etc. *See* Rome  
 Roman Catholic, R. Catholicism, Romanist, Romanism (*see also* Catholic): distinguished from Catholic, **22**, 408 [(1) Ruskin’s views, (2) general references, (3) art in relation to]. (1) *Ruskin’s views* on this subject underwent change. Brought up in the strictest school of Evangelicalism—*see* that word and also Ruskin (25)—though his natural disposition was in sympathy with R.C., he was for some years a “rabid Protestant,” **8**, 267 and *n.*, supposing so late as 1851 that the schism between P. and R.C. was virtuous and sublime, **12**, 521. He did not become a R.C., **29**, 92, nor did he desire to convert his readers, **27**, 493, 522; but his point of view broadened, violent combativeness being put aside as party-egotism, **29**, 337  
 ” (2) *general references*:—best points of, due to mountain influence, **6**, 430; Bible and, **11**, 125 and *n.*, **33**, 325; conversion to, among R.’s friends, **11**, 259, **12**, 593–4, **36**, 155; Emancipation, R.C.’s in Parliament, **8**, 267–9, **9**, 29, 45, 423, **12**, lxxii., 553 *n.*, J. J. R. on, **9**, 423; English Church parties should unite against, **12**, 557; evil influence of, **10**, 428; the faith which founded our fairest cathedrals, etc., **33**, 228; half Wellington’s army were, **33**, 23; hierarchy, **37**, 241; idleness encouraged by, **6**, 406; idolatry, **8**, 35, 267–9, **10**, 67, 131, 450–1; in lowlands and mountains, **6**, 429–30; in the Valais, **6**, 411; legends of, their influence, **10**, 42; mariolatry, old and new, **10**, 91 and *n.*, Madonna worship, good influence of, **28**, 82; “mountain gloom” and, **6**, 405; of Switzerland and Tyrol, **18**, 538; old families pride of, **29**, 520 *n.*; Pontiffs, power and influence, **33**, 252–3; Power of the Keys, righteous and unrighteous, **33**, 519; prayers and, **10**, 452; priesthood, false claims of, **12**, 537–8; priests, trained to argue, **6**, 483; Protestantism and, compared, **5**, 322, **6**, 406, 429; purgatory, morbid contemplation of, **6**, 406; Reformation (*q.v.*) and, **7**, 326–7, **24**, 16; religious formalism of later, **10**, 369; ritual, **8**, 267; a R.C. Bishop and a Wesleyan Mayor, **29**, 119–20; a R.C. girl, R. once in love with, **28**, 216; Roman C. and “Cockney-C.,” **37**, 646; R.C. and Protestant writers, mutual ignorance, **37**, 507; servants, **33**, 104 *n.*; services, **36**, 146; shallow and ignorant condition of religion, **36**, 284; squabbles between Protestants and, immaterial,

Roman Catholic, etc. (*continued*)

**33**, 172; superstition encouraged by, **6**, 406; Vicarianism, a pestilent theory, **12**, 548; will last nearly as long as Protestantism, **36**, 338  
 ” (3) *art in relation to*:—appeal to pomp, **9**, 436; attitude to the “reforming painters,” **22**, 423; boast of the Papacy to have raised the arts, **9**, 58; cathedrals, relative powers of painting and music, **1**, 270–1; corrupted art, **9**, 58; destruction of art committed to its keeping, **9**, 439, desecration of churches by vulgar upholstery, **8**, 41, 41–2 *n.*, candle droppings, etc., **9**, 439, 471, use of St. Mark’s as advertisement hoarding (“Romanist Decoration of Bases”), **9**, 344, 471–3; drapery imitated in gilt or stone, **9**, 257; great religious artists were all Romanists, **10**, 125–6; modern Romanism, art impotent, **9**, 58, 439; morbid love of horrors, **4**, 202, especially in modern times, **6**, 402; Raphaellesque ideal, effect on R.C., **5**, 84; representations of God and the Madonna, **4**, 318; Romanist Modern Art, appendix on, **9**, 436–40; tawdriness, **6**, 405  
 Roman Inundations, letters on, **17**, 546 *seq.*, **26**, 340, **29**, 334  
 Roman Renaissance, title of ch. 2, *S. of V.*, vol. iii., **11**, 43 *seq.* *See* Renaissance  
 Roman School of Painting: colour, bad, **7**, 415 *n.*; false in shadow, **12**, 124; frescoes, use of red in, **22**, 276; modern, mindless, **3**, 83  
*Roman de la Rose*, by G. de Lorris and Jean de Meung, various editions of, **28**, 161 *n.*, R.’s MS. of, **28**, 161 *n.*, **37**, 18, 22; *see also* Chaucer; quoted or referred to:—

Birds (677–80), **25**, 43

Franchise (R.’s translation), **28**, 114–5, (French) **33**, 68 *n.*

Largesse, **28**, 161 *n.*

Love (lines 4397–4434, 4505–4545), **27**, 624–6

Love’s garden, **22**, 336

Pygmalion (21, 638 *seq.*), **22**, 336

Le Testament de Jean de Meung (appended to the *R. de la R.*), **27**, 651; lines 977–1018, **34**, 308–9, 1560–1571, **28**, 13

Romance, Romantic, Romanticism: Ruskin uses the terms in two senses, **33**, 374:—(1) as opposed to Classic: c. art or literature combines authoritative truth and perfect form, is static, r. is unauthoritative, passionate, ex-static, **23**, 119, 122, 123, but always delightful, **23**, 124

(2) as the habit of regarding the external world as a singer of Romaunts would have done, **33**, 269, the essence of it, in the kind of passions to which it appeals, **33**, 291–2, opposed to prosaic qualities of selfishness and stupidity, **33**, 374; “romantic” means not falsehood, **12**, 53, nor foolish, unpractical, unprincipled, **12**, 53–4, but an unaccustomed degree of beauty, sublimity, or virtue, **12**, 54; reality, the true romance (Carlyle), **12**, 163, and the feeling more valuable than conscience even, **12**, 54–5, though checked by Cervantes (*q.v.*, and *see also* Quixotism), **12**, 55–6; dress, armour are, **11**, 224, **12**, 54, a Sandwich islander’s shells are not r., **12**, 54; Gothic archit. is r., **12**, 48–9, but not in the sense of being unattainable, **12**, 56–7; romantic association (*see also* Picturesque), charm of, peculiar to modern Europe, **6**, 369; romantic and passionate looking back to past ages, in modern literature, **5**, 336–7, **11**, 224, impotent, **10**, 7; modern r. school of art, led by Rossetti, **33**, 269, 374

Romancing, **12**, 53

## Romanesque Architecture [(1) General; (2) details]

- " (1) *general*:—archit. of the round arch, **10**, 246, 252, one of the three great systems, **9**, 34, **10**, 252; period of, up to A.D. 1200, **5**, 263; divided into—Eastern (Byzantine) and Western (Lombardic), **9**, 36 and *n.*, **10**, 252–3—Italian and Northern, **9**, 168, 329; derived from classical archit., **9**, 150, 389, Doric Order, **9**, 34; transition into Gothic, **10**, 253, **12**, 190–1; and Gothic mainly illustrated in *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 5; constructive value of, and of Gothic, compared, **12**, 82 and *n.*
- " (2) *details*:—acanthus, **10**, 24; apse, conchashape, **9**, 401; arcades, **8**, 125; arch:—and gable, **10**, 252–5, beauty of line, **8**, 140, and gable, **10**, 252–5, derived from classical architraves, **9**, 389, small, **9**, 168; bases, **9**, 336; campanile, **9**, 248; decoration by bars of colour, **9**, 348; early windows, **8**, 125–6; imitates older styles, **8**, 196; interest of the wall in, **8**, 109; invention, **10**, 232; lintels, decoration of, **9**, 388; modern, caricatures the true style, **16**, 252; most graceful example (Pistoja), **8**, 204; Pisan, **9**, 123, 348; roll decoration, **9**, 329; Roman character of, **12**, 21 (*e.g.* Valence), **9**, 180 *n.*; roof construction, **9**, 179; rudeness, **10**, 204; scope for "impatience" in, **8**, 200; shafts:—arrangement of, **9**, 123, concave fluting, **9**, 125, system of, distinct from that of mouldings, **9**, 150; sculpture:—animals, nude workmanship and abstraction of form, **4**, 305, **9**, 286, drapery in, **24**, 26, on large surfaces, **10**, 28, subjects of, war and chase, **10**, 236; superimposition, **10**, 449; symbolic, **10**, 233; variation in arrangements, **8**, 204–6; Venetian, **9**, 325
- Romanin, *Storia Documentata di Venezia*, cited or referred to, **24**, 210 *n.*, 212 *n.*, 215, 236 *n.*, 238, 270 *n.*, 272 *n.*, **28**, 97 *n.*
- Romanism. *See* Roman Catholicism
- Romans, the. *See* Rome
- Romans (novels), **12**, 53
- Romaunt of the Rose. *See* Chaucer
- Romano, Giulio, **6**, 447 *n.*, **21**, 203, 204
- " Marco, **11**, 87 *n.*
- Rome, Roman. [This article is subdivided under the following heads:—(1) Ruskin's visits; (2) Buildings, Museums, Galleries, etc.; (3) Views and Environs; (4) Roman Architecture; (5) Roman Sculpture. Then, History, subdivided:—(6) Ancient Rome, national characteristics, institutions and early history; (7) period of the Roman Empire; (8) Mediaeval and Modern. And, lastly (9), Miscellaneous Remarks.]
- " (1) *Ruskin at*:—(1840–41), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **3**, xx–xxi., **7**, **8**, **35**, 270–8; first impressions, **1**, 380–2, **35**, 270–4, 282–3, coloured by sickness, **36**, 250; Joseph Severn and the Richmonds at, **35**, 274–8; Miss Tollemache and musical services, **35**, 277, 349; Easter Benediction and fireworks, **1**, 388–9, **35**, 291; attack of fever at, **36**, 29; sketching, **3**, 671; study of M. Angelo, **35**, 616–7; visiting studios, **3**, 83 *n.*; general recollections and description of, **36**, 250; later visits:—  
(1872), **22**, xxvi *n.*, xxviii., **35**, 561; view from hotel, **27**, 309 (1874), **23**, xxx *n.*, xxxv.–viii., **37**, 97 *seq.*; study of Botticelli and Perugino in the Sistine (1872, 1874), **4**, 350, 356, **35**, xxxv.; account of a day in, **23**, xxxvii.; *Fors* No. 43 dated at, **28**, 106; interview with Capuchin friar at, **28**, 384
- " (2) *Buildings, Museums, Galleries, etc.*, associations of, and Romanism, **37**, 98; damp and discordant, **36**, 250; destruction in modern Rome,

Rome, Roman (*continued*)

- 28**, 126; excavations in, ancient and modern (1874), **37**, 99; foulness of streets, etc., **27**, 312, **28**, 125, **37**, 99; *particular buildings, etc.*:—  
*Agger* of Servius Tullius, **27**, 315; excavated by J. H. Parker, **23**, 97, 99 *n.*, **27**, 356–7, 410; cut through to make a new railway station, **27**, 315, 356
- Ara Coeli. *See* Ruskin (36)
- Arch of Severus, **35**, 272
- Aventine, **27**, 356; and other places, drawings by R., *see* **38**, 277
- Borghese gardens, **23**, xxxvi.
- "Borgo" (Città Leonina), **33**, 498, **34**, 352
- Capitoline Museum: Dying Gladiator, **4**, 201, 119 *n.*
- Capitol, **1**, 381, **35**, 272, 283, **36**, 250; religious centre in old days, **31**, 10
- Castle of St. Angelo, **21**, 257, **36**, 250; surface decoration would not do on, **8**, 123. *See also* Carpaccio
- Chapel of Pope Nicholas *See* Angelico
- Cloaca Maxima, **12**, 45 *n.*
- Coliseum, **1**, 381, **7**, 156; architecture of, **12**, 24, **21**, 149, 198; flora, **1**, 457 *n.*, **25**, 286
- Column of Trajan, decoration of, **9**, 355, 468
- Corso, **29**, 110
- "Farm of Cincinnatus," **27**, 357, 358
- Finance Office, **27**, 315, 356
- Forum (1840), **1**, 381, **35**, 272
- Fountain of Trevi, **35**, 276 (Pl. 13), 561; fountains generally, **1**, 445
- Gesù, Church of, music at, **1**, 385
- Grotto of Egeria, **33**, 199 and *n.*
- Hotel de Russie, **28**, 384
- Modern factories, **28**, 125–6; hotel, **27**, 309; houses, **27**, 309, 358, interior decorations, **27**, 359
- Mons Justitiae*, **27**, 315
- Pantheon, dome, **23**, 21; lighting of, **19**, 108; panelling of the roof, **9**, 401
- Piazza del Popolo, obelisk, **28**, 125
- " S. Maria del Pianto, R.'s drawing of, **1**, lvii., 382 (Pl. 15), **35**, 276
- Pons Sublicius, **33**, 195, 467 *n.*
- Ponte Rotto, **24**, 177, **26**, 262
- Protestant Cemetery, Shelley's grave, **1**, 253
- Ruins generally, **1**, 381, 433, **36**, 251; flowers and (1840–41), **1**, 457
- S. Cecilia, church on site of her house, **33**, 489, **37**, 98; statue of the saint, *ib.*
- SS. Cosmo and Damiano, **33**, 196
- S. Gregorio, once Monastery of St. Andrew, **33**, 197–200
- St. John Lateran: Byzantine work, **37**, 133; cloisters, **23**, xxxvii., Greek work, **23**, 16–17, inlaid work, **8**, 177 *n.*, **9**, 357; R.'s drawing of, **37**, 106 (Pl. 6); the head of St. Paul, **28**, 119
- S. Lorenzo, Bishop's throne, **37**, 105
- S. Maria in Ara Coeli, **25**, 286, **33**, 191–2
- S. Maria in Cosmedin, **37**, 99
- S. Maria Maggiore, **27**, 309
- S. Paolo alle Tre Fontane, **28**, 120 *n.*
- S. Paolo fuori le Mura, **33**, 119–20; candlestick, **23**, 187; cloisters, **23**, xxxvii.; grand interior, **8**, 112 *n.*; mightiest type of form, **8**, 112; tomb of St. Paul, **28**, 119–20, **29**, xviii.
- St. Peter's, **14**, 48, chief example of R. Renaissance, **9**, 44, **10**, 182, **11**, 44; compared with St. Paul's, **1**, 380; concentration of art and material in, **1**, 380, 432; demands a Michael Angelo, **8**, 10; disappointing, **23**, 366; dome, **15**, 457, **20**, 111, recession of, conceals magnitude, **8**, 107, surface decoration would not do on, **8**, 123; façade, clumsy, **35**, 371–2; general impressions of (1840–41), **1**, 380, 432, 445, **35**, 271–2; Greek without its merits, **1**, 380; interior:—brightness, **23**, 366, fittest for a ballroom, **1**, 380, **35**, 283, too much light, **1**, 432, vapid design, **35**, 272; no good engravings of, **22**, 471; Obelisk in front of, **28**, 125; panelling of the roof, **9**, 392, 401, golden wickerwork, **1**, 432; position of, in relation to its size, **1**, 37, 164, **8**, 103, **12**, 185; size, **35**, 271, **36**, 250, its main feature, **11**, 80, impressive, **23**, 366, exaggerated size of parts destroys majesty, **4**, 105 *n.*; the building of, by Leos and Borgias, "accursed," **12**, 99
- SS. Petronilla, Nereo, e Achilleo, **25**, 249; excavation of, **37**, 104–5; Byzantine altar, **37**, 191

Rome, Roman (*continued*)

- Temple of Antoninus and Faustina, griffin from frieze, **5**, 141 (Pl. 1)  
 Temple of Vesta, **9**, 12  
 Tiber (*q.v.*), inundations of, **17**, 547–9, 550–1; spot where old galleys were moored, **27**, 358  
 Tobacco Factory under the Palatine, **14**, 432, **28**, 125, **37**, 99  
 Tomb of Cecilia Metella, surface decoration would not do on, **8**, 123  
 Trinità di Monti, **38**, 339  
 Vatican, product of revivalism of a sort, **18**, 447:—  
   Giotto's work in, **12**, 164, **24**, 16, 18, 19, 33  
   Manuscripts, **37**, 214  
   Picture Gallery. *See* Raphael  
   Sculpture and other Galleries, **35**, 276; tourists in, **23**, 18–19. *See* Apollo Belvidere, Greek Vases, Laocoon, Torso  
 Sistine Chapel: ceiling, **4**, 306, **8**, 73; fresco principal over architecture, **8**, 184, its soul in its walls, **23**, 96; Frescoes, scheme of, **22**, 441–2 (*see* Botticelli, Michael Angelo, Perugino); greatest work of the cinque cento, **11**, 19; *Miserere* at, **19**, 179; one of the three most precious buildings in Italy, **11**, 403; tourists' idle talk about, **3**, 146  
 Loggie and Stanze, **3**, 92, 198, 317, **9**, 285, **10**, 127, **11**, 171, **12**, 148–50, **16**, 320, **21**, 203, **22**, 276, 422–3, **23**, 96, **27**, 187, 337, **33**, 239 (for detailed references, *see* Raphael, Udine)  
 Villa Madama, **21**, 203–4
- ” (3) *Views and Environs*:—Alban Mount, **3**, 43 and *n.*; Appian Way, **3**, 43 *n.*; beauty but sadness of Rome, **1**, 381–2, Rome a churchyard, **1**, 445, 454; Campagna, **3**, 43, **36**, 250:—bad for young landscapists, **3**, 189, described, **3**, 42–3, 279, horse-racing in, **5**, 183, grass on, **36**, 251, “Lost Church in the,” **37**, 104; drawings in, by Prout, **14**, 432, by Ruskin, **38**, 277, by Turner (*see* p. 632), by Wilson (*q.v.*), **33**, 377; journey to, from Siena, ugly country, **1**, 380, **35**, 270; mountains, outlines from, **3**, 426, **6**, 426, **35**, 272 (*see also* Soracte); subjects from, in modern art, **14**, 271–2, Alma Tadema's **14**, 272, **33**, 321–2; view from the Palatine, and, from S. Gregorio, **33**, 201 and *n.*; view from the Pincian described, **3**, 426, **35**, 283; views in, in Ruskin Museum, **30**, 212, at Oxford, **21**, 34, 149, 198; view of St. Peter's from the Campagna described, **4**, 367; view of the Campagna, by W. Crouch, **2**, 205 *n.*
- ” (4) *Roman Architecture* [(a) General Characteristics, (b) Details]  
 (a) *general characteristics*: strength, impressiveness, and influence of, **1**, 118 *n.*, **12**, 20–1, 24; *characterised* by the arch, **9**, 34, 35, 160; the root of all Christian building, **9**, 35, 33, 195 *n.*, 466 *n.*; otherwise a clumsy copy and variation of Greek, **1**, 118 *n.*, **9**, 35, **12**, 20:—Doric capitals spoiled, **9**, 35, Corinthian enriched, **9**, 35; over-ornamenting Greek forms, **8**, 119  
 (b) *details*:—bases, **9**, 336; basilica, **33**, 466 *n.*; bas-reliefs, influence of on Gothic, **16**, 278; cornices, **9**, 192, 193; influence on Italian architecture, **1**, 30; ornament, errors in, **9**, 259, decoration of arch soffit, **9**, 392; shafts, single, **9**, 129; superimposition, **9**, 244; villas of Tivoli and Tusculum, etc., **1**, 102, 150; windows, **12**, 24
- ” (5) *sculpture*: gives character in portraiture, **20**, 238; incised lines in, **9**, 299; late, **23**, 166
- ” (6) *Ancient Rome: national characteristics, institutions, and early history*:—one of five cities whose history must be learnt, **27**, 143, 299, 312, **31**, 6, 8, **33**, 423; agricultural, not warlike at heart, **5**, 128 *n.*, **18**, 462, the basis of her power, **18**, 508, **27**, 143–4; arena. fights in, **29**, 212 *n.*; art, no instinct for, and

Rome, Roman (*continued*)

- why, **18**, 462, contempt an ancient R. would have felt for landscape art, **5**, 195, art as ministering to passions, **5**, 97; atheism of (Froude on), **33**, 235 and *n.*; blue v. green factions in the circus, **20**, 200–210; conquers Greece, becomes refined, and is in turn crushed, **16**, 189, 264; Consuls, **20**, 357, **28**, 30, **31**, 15; contrast between the old hardy days and later luxury, **3**, 21; Dictator, office of, **28**, 649; did more and said less than other nations, **27**, 27; domestic life, the strength of R., **5**, 128 *n.*, **22**, 237; “Draconian” period, **31**, 21, succeeding periods, “day of manifestation,” **31**, 22; Eagle, symbol of all Christian strength, **33**, 195 *n.*; Eques, **27**, 156; fall of, vain pursuit of power, **7**, 437; honour for manual labour, embodied in story of Cincinnatus, **27**, 357; justice, Trajan and the widow typical of, **33**, 216; language most heroic ever spoken, **27**, 27; laws, to be revived in St. George's Guild, **28**, 423 *n.*; legends of, power over believing minds, **28**, 647, significance of, not in their truth, but conception, **22**, 269; Libertas, **28**, 113; life, imaged in Virgil and Livy, **28**, 500; military asceticism, **7**, 424; Numa, institutions of, **33**, 101, 199–200; order, and Greek imagination, **33**, 97; Pontifex Maximus, **32**, 119 *n.*; power of, essentially practical and homely, **31**, 26; pride, **33**, 211; real history of, begins 8th cent. B.C., **20**, 381; religion, **33**, 118, domestic and patriotic, **31**, 16 (*see also* Horace); Senate sacrificing to statue of Victory, **33**, 494 *n.*; Servius Tullius, institutions of, **27**, 357, money of, Pliny on, **27**, 315, *pomerium* of, **27**, 316; Spartan character of its government, **31**, 15; stole Greek art treasures, **29**, 151; survival of noble characters in Imperial times, **33**, 440; treatment of the horse, **7**, 339; weights and measures, **30**, 279
- ” (7) *period of the Roman Empire*:—true importance of, and services to mankind, **33**, 97, spreading just law, **33**, 97, 433, 440, military order, **33**, 97, and mechanical art, **33**, 97, translating Greek thought into new conditions, **33**, 97, thus preparing for the victory of Christianity over Paganism, **33**, 215, 423; aspect of the city in St. Jerome's day, **33**, 107; decline and fall, **8**, 130, **23**, 35, **33**, 59, 231, 239; division of East and West, **33**, 97–9; Emperors as Supreme Pontiffs, **33**, 107, transition of Pontificate into Christian Papacy, **32**, 119 *n.*, **33**, 191, 192, 194; Emperors, noble character instanced, **33**, 440, the five Dacian, **33**, 60 and *n.*, the good, of the 3rd century, **33**, 215; fleet in Straits of Dover (*circ.* 282 A.D.), **33**, 224; furious desire and brutal incapacity of pleasure, **37**, 97; Goths and, **10**, 185, **33**, 55; influence of, on Britain, **33**, 208 *seq.*, law, **33**, 211, 440–1, spread of Christianity, **33**, 209, 214; Julian and the augurs, **33**, 102 *n.*; main foes of, **33**, 57; northern races not affected by art and luxury of, **33**, 436; Odoacer ends R. power in Italy (476), **33**, 33; period of Christianisation, **27**, 264; Peter, first Bishop of, **10**, 70; a power, not a nation (Gibbon), **33**, 95 *n.*; R. power in France ends (481), **33**, 29–30, 33; state of, when St. Benedict was born (A.D. 480), **33**, 234; vices and degeneracy of, **20**, 358–9
- ” (8) *medieval and modern*:—A.D. 847, fire, Leo IV. and, **33**, 498; 1083, pillaged by Normans under Guiscard, end of her “capitoline power,” **34**, 352; 1100–1300, Venice and, **24**, 254, struggle with Church, **9**, 28; 1204, Venice and the Eastern Empire, **28**, 96; 1328, Castruccio Castracani at, **27**, 309; Can Grande at, **19**, 441; Raphael as

Rome, Roman (*continued*)

a passing bell in her history, **16**, 342; perfection of art and national paralysis, **16**, 264; Holy Roman Empire and Kepler, **27**, 63; 1849, French at Rome, **35**, 453, French occupation, **17**, 551; 1870, annexation of Rome to Italy, **27**, 356

"(9) *miscellaneous references*:—advice on going to, **23**, 370; architecture of modern R., **27**, 358; bigness of, **23**, xxxi–ii.; character of population (1840), **1**, 382; Corpus Domini procession at, **23**, xxxvii–viii., **28**, 119, 125; Easter *girandola*, **1**, 388–9, 389 *n.*; English Church at (1840), **1**, 391–2; in what respects disappointing, **36**, 250; modern Romans and Senese, qualities of, **17**, 551; peasants, dress of, **25**, 249, **37**, 103; Roman-Building Society, **27**, 358, camps, **28**, 247, coins in Britain, **27**, 59, numerals on English florin, **27**, 454; sense of helplessness in (1856), **36**, 251; winds in, **36**, 250

Romeo, meaning of the word, **23**, 137, 138

Romney marsh, **6**, 420, **25**, 156

Romsey, **28**, 661 *n.*, **33**, 27

Romualdo, St., **23**, 444

Roncesvalles, **9**, 103 *n.*

Ronsard, *Franciade*, **33**, 71

Rood, Professor Ogden *n.*, **26**, 164 *n.*, **38**, 148

Roof, roofs: definition of, **9**, 76, *r.* proper and "roof mask" distinguished, **9**, 182, **10**, 246; "beneath my roof" and "within my walls," **12**, 33; best form, a steep gable, **10**, 247, **12**, 34–5; colour, **1**, 186; construction of, *S. of V.*, i. ch. 13, **9**, 162, 182 *seq.*; cornice of, *S. of V.*, ch. 14, **9**, 190 *seq.* decoration of, *S. of V.*, ch. 29, **9**, 312, 397 *seq.*; forms of, and styles of architecture, **9**, 76–7, 183, **12**, 20, in hot and cold climates, **9**, 185; Gothic' **10**, 246; Gothic vaulting springs like stalks of ash leaves, **12**, 26; material, **1**, 152, 186; of Eastern and Greek house, **1**, 99–100, 152; of English mountain cottage, **1**, 46; of French cities, **12**, 36; of German houses, **7**, 305; of Italian cottage, **1**, 21–2; of Italian villa, **1**, 96, 99; of Norman village, **1**, 30; of Swiss villages, **1**, 33, 38, 70; o tower develops into Gothic spire, **12**, 39; pitch, hints to determine, **1**, 70, 179; should be built of stone or wood, **12**, 35–6, **20**, 112; the most important part of *n.* European architecture, **12**, 34; the "soul" of the cottage, **12**, 33; and walls, subjects chosen for decoration of, in Italian frescoes, **24**, 368

Roof-foil (houseleek), **25**, 313, 315

Rooke, Dr., and John Guy, **29**, 326

Rooke, T. M. [(1) Personal, (2) criticism, (3) particular drawings]

"(1) *personal*:—introduced to Ruskin (1879) by Burne-Jones to copy St. Mark's mosaics, **14**, 429, **24**, 308, 416, **30**, lvi.–vii., J. R.'s letters to him thereon, **30**, lvii.–viii., most of the drawings destroyed by fire on the railway, **30**, lviii., 72, **37**, 306, exhibition (1879–80) of drawings of St. Mark's mosaics, **14**, 429, 437

Employed by J. R. (1884) to make drawings in Switzerland and Italy for St. George's Guild, **30**, lxii., 73, J. R.'s letters to him thereon, **30**, lxii.; visits R. at Oxford (1884), **30**, lxii.; similarly employed (1885) at Chartres, J. R.'s letters, **30**, lxiii.; exhibition (1886) of selected drawings made for the Guild, **30**, 180

Similarly employed (1886–87) in France, Savoy, Florence, J. R.'s letters, **30**, lxiii.–lxv., 98; meets Mrs. and Miss Alexander at Florence, **30**, lxiv., **32**, 293; J. R.'s last letter to (1888), **30**, lxv.

Rooke, T. M. (*continued*)

"(2) *criticism, etc.*:—antiquarian value of his works, **30**, 178; beauty of his Swiss drawings, **37**, 496; exquisite work, **30**, 72; faithful copyist, **14**, 429; worked "for love and journeyman's wages," **14**, 429, **24**, 308, **30**, 72, 81, payments to, **30**, 63, 79, 82

"(3) *particular drawings*:—

Aiguille de Varens, **30**, 80, 180

Alpine meadows above Cluses, **30**, 80

Annay la Côte (Sheffield), **30**, 223

Apple blossoms (Sheffield), **30**, 239

Auxerre: drawings of, generally, **30**, lxiii., lxiv.

" Cathedral from river (Sheffield), **30**, 222; sculpture on W. front (S.), **30**, 222

" Rue Fécauderie (S.), **30**, 222 (Pl. 25)

" Rue Philibert-Roux (S.), **30**, 222

Avallon, from the valley (Sheffield), **30**, 223 (Pl. 26); distant view and sunset (S.), **30**, 223

Brezon, the, from Mornex (Sheffield), copy by Miss Jay, **30**, 232

Brige, general views, **30**, 80

" with tower of Jesuits' church (Sheffield), **30**, 80, 224 (Pl. 27)

" Lower Church (S.), **30**, 80, 224

" mountain side near, **30**, 80

" Old House (S.), **30**, 80, 225

" Streets (Oxford), **21**, 43, **30**, 80

Chartres: drawings of, generally, **30**, lxiii.

" Cathedral, E. end from river (Sheffield), **30**, 213 (Pl. 23)

Chartres Cathedral, C. and S. porches of W. front (S.), **16**, 279 (Pl. 15), **30**, 177, 213

Chartres Cathedral, *n.* porch of W. front (S.), **30**, 177, 213

Chartres Cathedral, window on S. wall (S.), **30**, 180, 228 (Pl. 29)

Chartres Cathedral, window in choir (S.), **30**, 180, 228

" Rue due Bourg (S.), **30**, 213

Elm trunk (Sheffield), **30**, 239

Fiesole, distant view of (Sheffield), **30**, 209

" Badia of S. Domenico (S.), **30**, 209 (Pl. 20)

Florence, Cathedral, window (Sheffield), **30**, 228

" S. Croce, window (S.), **30**, 229

" S. Maria Novella, tombs and arches (S.), **30**, 209 (Pl. 19)

Florence, Or San Michele, Orcagna's Virtues (S.), **30**, 209

Herne Bay, barn (Sheffield), **30**, 232

Jersey, bay of St. Aubin (S.), **30**, 232

Laon, distant views (Sheffield), **30**, 215

" Cathedral, central tower (S.), **30**, 216

" Fête-Dieu (S.), **30**, lxiv., 216

" Old Sun-dial (S.), **30**, 216

" Porte Chenizelles (S.) **30**, 216 (Pl. 24)

" Rampart walls (S.), **30**, 216

" Templars' chapel (S.), **30**, 216

Leukerbad, cottages (Oxford), **21**, 43

Maglans, Cottage, **30**, 80

Mont Vergy, sunshine through pines, **30**, 80

Naters, cottage, **30**, 80 *n.*

Ravenna, S. Apollinare Nuovo, mosaic (Sheffield), **30**, 80, 227 (Pl. 28)

Ravenna, S. Vitale, mosaic, (Oxford), **21**, 43, **30**, 80

Rocks above Cluses, **30**, 80

Sierre, Châlet (S.), **30**, 80, 225; Wine-press (S.), **30**, 80, 225

Sunset on larch forest, **30**, 80

Vauxroux, cornfield and shrine, **30**, lxiii.

Venice, Ducal Palace, 2nd capital (Sheffield), **30**, 203; 3rd and 4th (S.), **30**, 203

Venice, St. Mark's, mosaics, 14 drawings (S.), **14**, 437, **30**, 226, 227; "Pontifices" (Oxford), **21**, 43

Window in a French town, **30**, lxiii.

Rooker, M. A., drawings by, **38**, 364

Room, rooms: covered with dust, Bunyan's application of, **36**, 124; decoration of, **16**, 321; putting to rights, pleasure of, *see* Ruskin (16)

Root, roots, The, *Proserp.*, ch. ii., **25**, 218 *seq.*, 553–4; origin of the word, **25**, 218; essence of a root, **7**, 60, **25**, 219; offices of:—(1) tenure, the fetter or fate of



the plant, **25**, 219–22, (2) nourishment, **25**, 222–3, (3) animation, **25**, 223–4; essential parts of, limb and fibre, **25**, 222, 223, 553; inessential parts, **25**, 553, storehouses, **25**, 225, refuges, **25**, 225–6, and ruins, **25**, 226; binding of rocks by, **25**, 221; chemical power of, **25**, 228; power of grasp, **25**, 220; questions to ask about, in examining plants, **25**, 227–8; root-stocks, **25**, 227, 542, 554; seek darkness, **25**, 218, 318; trunk as messenger to the roots, **7**, 60; tubers, **25**, 542

Roots of Honour, title of chap. in *U. T. L.*, **17**, 25

Rope, hangman's, is it productive? **17**, 79 *n.*; cordage, hand-made better than machine-made, **28**, 187

Ropes of sea-sand, **25**, 221 *n.*, 371

Rosa, Salvator. *See* Salvator

" Santa, **32**, 315; Miss Alexander's drawing of a Tuscan girl as, **32**, 316 (Pl. 26)

Rosa, Monte. *See* Monte Rosa

" *See* Rose

Rosaceous, **25**, 272, 346

Rosamond, princess of the Gepidæ, married to Alboin, story of, **20**, 359–61, 363, made to drink out of her father's skull, **20**, 360, **24**, 262

Rosamond, Fair, **15**, 357, and Henry II., of England, **27**, 53, 76, 570, 655

Rose, roses, [(1)General; (2) wild rose]

" (1) *general*:—a genus in R.'s order of "Charites," **25**, 348, 353, 360; "Alpine rose," *see* Rhododendron; artificial, not a false rose, but not a rose at all, **5**, 55 *n.*; as element of decoration in English Gothic, **8**, 147, **25**, 281; beauty of, dependent on colour gradations, **6**, 62, **15**, 148, **16**, 424; best drawn by Botticelli, **27**, 371; blush-rose, pure hue, **16**, 424; burnet rose, **19**, 359, **25**, 407; calyx, **25**, 548; cinqfold radiation of, **15**, 397; colour, can contend even with the clouds, **15**, 418; "corn-rose," **25**, 284; crowning Giotto's "Charity," **28**, 164, 165; Dante and ("Rosa sempiterna"), **5**, 272, **19**, 370, **20**, 246; device of, on R.'s books, **27**, 371; the Devil afraid of, **27**, 485 (*see also* Goethe); distinctness and mystery of its species, **19**, 359, **25**, 361; a Doric flower, **20**, 246; etymology, **33**, 463, **34**, 301; Florentine, drawing by H. R. Newman, **30**, 242; form of, **10**, 156, 165, typical form, **25**, 544 *n.*; growth of, **7**, 80; hips, **25**, 376; laws of "typical beauty" illustrated in, **4**, 142 *n.*; leaf, **7**, 51; leaf bud, **5**, 265 (Pl. 8, fig. 9); leaves cut by bees, **28**, 305, 307, 492, 493 (Fig. 5), 708; most beautiful of non-vital organisms, combining lovely form and colour, **20**, 246; no shadow in, except of colour, **6**, 62; none without a thorn (motto on house at Vicenza), **8**, 228; not made for the canker, **25**, 414; of the lips of Britannia, **27**, 451; on statue of David, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 145; on the flag of England, **33**, 462; on the tomb, **28**, 375 (Fig. 4); origin of the Persian word for red, **26**, 183; parts of, **25**, 389; petals, **25**, 544 (Fig. 40), folded in the bud, **25**, 257; prize roses, estimated by weight, **28**, 183 and *n.*; "roses," term suggested by R. for "foils," **15**, 386; scent of, **25**, 467, particles making it, **7**, 139; seed of, **25**, 378; story of a town girl asking for, **28**, 184; symbolism of, **36**, 370; trained round a window, **28**, 181; treatment of, in sculpture (*e.g.* Lyons, Amiens), **12**, 60–3; a true climber, **25**, 511; type of womanhood, **25**, 348, and love, **19**, 370; vignette of, on R.'s books, **27**, 371; why most admired of flowers, **6**, 62; various references, **19**, 376, **25**, 293, 451, **35**, 641, **37**, 222, 293

Rose, roses, (*continued*)

" (2) *wild rose*: and florist's compared, **28**, 183 and *n.*; at Brantwood, **37**, 609, 610, value set on, by R., **28**, 621; at Denmark Hill, **36**, 478, and Dulwich, **28**, 183; beauty of, supreme, **6**, 422; called by R. "Rosa Regina," **25**, 351; colour, **20**, 168, standard of pale red, **15**, 421; first shoots of, drawing by R., **21**, 98; in a cleft of Derbyshire limestone, drawing by R., **21**, 210; mode of death, **25**, 253; of England, **20**, 102, **34**, 539; on an Etruscan bronze, **28**, 621; R.'s favourite flower, **37**, 480; studies of, by R., **21**, 230 (Pl. 46), **38**, 278; twining habit, **25**, 485

Rose Capitals, **11**, 273–4

"Rose-Gardens," title of Letter 20 in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 421, **27**, 303, **30**, 308

Rose-colour, of dawn in hill country, **6**, 421

Rose, Company of the, Italian condottieri, **27**, 296

" Society of the, **34**, 539

" Queen Festival, Cork, **30**, xxxix., 338, **37**, 537, 560, 647

Rose-Flours, **18**, 231, **26**, lv., **35**, 328 *n.*; intended chap. for *Dilecta*, **35**, 634

Rose-Gardens, title of chap. in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 419

Rose quartz, at Brantwood, **30**, 79

" queens, letters to, **30**, 342–6

" of Sharon, **25**, 347, **28**, 183

" Terrace, Perth, **28**, 548, 549

Rose-star, **25**, xxxvi–vii.

Rose-windows, **9**, 218, **15**, 386

Roseate repose of domestic felicity, **28**, 364, instanced, **28**, 414

Rosebank, Scott's home, **29**, 460, 543

Rosehaugh, garden of, **28**, 705

Rosellini, Ipolito, *I Monumenti dell' Egitto*, **18**, 363, **20**, 222, **21**, 44, 225, 253–4

Rosemary, **37**, 398

Rosenberg, W. F., "View in Glencoe," **14**, 81

Rosenlauri, **2**, 390, **18**, xliii., **35**, 364, 509, 642

Roses, Wars of the, **13**, 520, **18**, 501, **20**, 210

Rosie. *See* La Touche

Rosières, **17**, 421; of Nanterre, **29**, 518, **30**, 337

Rosignoli, Carlo Gregorio, on Purgatory, **28**, 172

Rosin forest (Hartz), **33**, 63

Rosini, Abbé, R. meets at Pisa (1845), **4**, xxxi., 351, **35**, 354, 362, **36**, 46, **38**, 326

Roslin Chapel, title of *Præf.*, ch. xii., influence of, on R., **35**, 224, 233; drawings of, by R., **38**, 278; drawings of, by D. Roberts, **3**, 225; groin, devil and alligator, **1**, 129 *n.*; leafage, beauty of, **1**, 136 *n.*; 'prentice pillar, **16**, 373 *n.*, **19**, 253; romantic, **12**, 48; Scott and, **5**, 389, **19**, 261; texture of stone, **3**, 225

Roslin Glen, and Scott, **29**, 459

Rosny, M. de, **17**, 560

Ross, Donald, **28**, 707

" Captain Horatio, rifle-shot, **19**, 466

" Sir William, *R.A.*, **12**, 322, **14**, 29

Roszbach, battle of, **31**, 479

Rosberg, fall of the, **6**, 195 *n.*, 378–9, **19**, 220, **26**, 107

Rosse, William Parsons, 3rd Earl of, microscopes, **13**, 336, **36**, 213

Rossel, General Louis, **27**, 242

Rosselli, Cosimo, fresco in S. Ambrogio, Florence, **4**, 100; work in the Sistine Chapel, **22**, 442 *n.*, 443

Rossetti, Christina, poems, **36**, xlvii., 354–5; *Sing-Song* and *Speaking Likenesses*, **37**, 155

Rossetti, Teodorico Pietrocola, Evangelical minister, **32**, 228, 304, 319

Rossetti, Maria Francesca, **36**, 221, 363

Rossetti, Dante Gabriel [(1) personal (Ruskin's friendship with, etc.); (2) criticism; (3) works:—(a) poetry, (b) paintings]

" (1) *Ruskin's friendship with*, edit. summary, **36**, xliii–li., "much loved friend," **33**, 269; letters to, **5**, xlii., xlix., **17**, 478, **36**, cxiv., **37**, 696–9 (lists), **38**, 344; Ros.'s liking for R., **36**, xlv., xlvi., li.; J. R.'s commissions to him, **36**, 166–7; terms of their friendship, **36**, xlv.–v., xlvii., 202, 230; J. R. suggesting subjects, **36**, 200, pointing out defects, **36**, 227, 272, 489, deploring incessant retouchings, **36**, 199 and *n.*, mutual banter, **36**, xlv.–vi.; coolness between them (1865), **36**, l., 342–3, 489, 491, 493, 495; R. seeks to enlist Ros. in social work, **36**, l.

*Ruskin* commends Ros.'s work to M'Cracken, **5**, xli.; calls upon him (Ap. 13, 1854), **5**, xli.; undertakes to buy his work, **5**, xlii., xlv., **36**, xliii.–iv.; guarantees annual income to Miss Siddal, **5**, xlii., **36**, xliii., 204; pays for publication of *Early Italian Poets*, **5**, xlv., **36**, xlvi.; enlists his help for Working Men's College, **5**, xxxviii., **15**, xx., xxii *n.*, **35**, 486, 488, **36**, xlv.; entertains him and Miss Siddal at Denmark Hill, **5**, xlii.; encourages him to publish his *Poems*, **36**, xlvi.; proposes to join his ménage in Cheyne Walk, **36**, xlvii., 412, 419; introduces Lady Waterford to him, **15**, xvii *n.*; presents his books to him, **36**, 166; studies in his studio, **36**, 209–10, 230

*Rossetti* calls R.'s attention to the work of W. Davis, **14**, 32, of W. L. Windus, **14**, 85 *n.*; introduces A. Munro to R., **14**, 119 *n.*; invites R. to take a tour with him, **5**, xlix.; on *Aurora Leigh*, **36**, 247 *n.*; on *Mod. P.* (Calais Tower), **5**, xxxi., delays in, **5**, xv., praise of Longfellow in, **5**, lvii.; on the Gothic Revival, **10**, lvi.; on R.'s evidence to the R.A. Commission, **14**, xxxvii.; on R.'s monologues, **13**, lii.; on *Unto this Last*, **36**, xlvi.; photographed with R. and W. B. Scott, **15**, 491, **36**, 454 (Pl. 18)

*various references*:—death of his father, **36**, 166; death of his wife, **36**, 406, 411, 414; declined to stand for election to W. Col. Society, **36**, 249; drawings by, at Brantwood, **34**, 665; house at Blackfriars, **33**, 271; C. A. Howell and, **36**, li., 516; H. Hunt on D. G. R. and the P. R. B., **12**, xlv., **33**, 270 *n.*; marriage, **36**, 341, 367; purchases a Botticelli (1867), **4**, 355 *n.*; work at the Oxford Union, **16**, xlvii., **20**, 63 *n.*, **36**, 224, 273, **37**, 697; otherwise mentioned, **14**, 160, 328, 457, **17**, lxxiii., **36**, 223, 267, **38**, 121, 122

" (2) *criticism*: (a) *personal character*:—a great Italian tormented in Inferno of London, **35**, 486; animal passions, **35**, 486; doing nothing but what "interests" him, **36**, 208; genius and wrong-headedness, **36**, 217, 226, 228; idleness, **33**, 271; like puppies and tomtits, **36**, 226; taught disciples for love, **35**, 486

(b) *as an artist*:—founder and vital force of the Pre-Raphaelite School, **14**, 267, **19**, 206, **20**, 63, **34**, 493, chief intellectual force in modern Romantic school, **33**, 269, first of those who raised and changed the spirit of modern art, **33**, 269; age (in 1854), **12**, 164; aim, to represent past events in a credible manner, **34**, 167; anatomy, **33**, 299; and Holman Hunt, lecture on "Realistic School," **33**, 267 *seq.*; attitude to Bible as poems, **33**, 271; bad perspective, **36**, 489; best pictures, illustrating sacred legends or Dante, **34**, 168; colour, **15**, 137 and *n.*, too violent, **14**, 495, based on art of illumination, **33**,

Rossetti, Dante Gabriel (*continued*)

269, 271, on light as diffused through coloured glass, **33**, 271, **34**, 440, therefore conventional and unreal, **33**, 271; defects in later work (1865):—coarse painting, **36**, 490, sensationalism, **36**, 491; Exhibition of his Works (1883), press on, **33**, 394; false shadows, **34**, 642; great poetical genius, **33**, 270; greatest English painter now living (1863), **34**, 493; green flesh tints, **36**, 256; half lost in mediævalism, **36**, 331; hero worshipper, **33**, 304; Holman Hunt his "disciple," **33**, 270, compared with him, **15**, 137 *n.*, **33**, 271; invention, **12**, 162; landscape, elaboration in, **33**, 533, defects in, **33**, 271–2; learned school, **34**, 167, founded on close reading of legends, **35**, 639; living dramatic truth in sacred history, **19**, 206; Marochetti on, **33**, 299; not a chiaroscuroist, **33**, 301; perverted by Chinese and Japanese art, **33**, 271; power of combining symbolism with realism, **5**, 137; power of design in colour on a large scale, **11**, 36 *n.*; realism, **37**, 83, materialistic veracity, **33**, 270, 287; revived interest in early English legend, **20**, 63; romance based on sacred traditions, **33**, 269–70; rubbings out and retouchings, **36**, 199 *n.*, 456, 457; slovenly methods of procedure, **15**, 137 and *n.*; threw half his strength into literature, **34**, 168–9

" (3) *works*: (a) *poetry*, general appreciation, **34**, 168–9, **36**, l.; particular pieces, cited or referred to:—

"Blessed Damozel," **34**, 330, **36**, xlv.

"Burden of Nineveh," **36**, xlv., 243, **38**, 349

"Dante at Verona," cited by J. R. Anderson, **24**, 354

*Early Italian Poets*, **18**, 116, **36**, 168, 213, 214, 362; Dante's sonnet to Guido Cavalcanti, **13**, 17 *n.*; Guido Guinicelli, **18**, lx.; Pannuccio dal Bagno, quoted, **18**, 117

"Jenny," **36**, 341–2

"Love's Nocturn," **36**, 341, 342

*Poems* (1870), R.'s copy of, **34**, 699

"Sister Helen," **36**, 236

"The Portrait," **36**, 341, 342

Translation of the *Vita Nuova*, **36**, 255

(b) *pictures*:<sup>1</sup>—

Annunciation, "Ecce Ancilla Domini" (Nat. Gal.), **34**, 147, 148; description of, **34**, 149; realistic innovation in, **34**, 153, 155

Arthur's Tomb: last meeting of Launcelot and Guinevere, **33**, 299, **36**, 229, 489

Beata Beatrix (Nat. Gal.), **36**, l.

Beatrice denying her Salutation (original version), **36**, 235 *n.* (Pl. 12); (another, given by R. to Norton), **36**, 224, 225, 228, 229, 234, 235–6, 242, 249, 335, 338

Before the Battle (Norton's "Banner picture"), **36**, 329, 366, 404, 412, 423

Belle Dame sans Merci (called by R. "Man and Blue Wife"), **36**, 234, 235, 243, 301

Boat of Love (Birmingham), **36**, 489, 493

Ecce Ancilla Domini. *See* Annunciation

Golden Water (Mrs. W. H. Churchill), **35**, 638–9, **36**, 488, **37**, 424

Dante drawing the Angel (Oxford Univ. Gal.), **36**, 249

Dante's Dream, **36**, 456

Found, **36**, 167, 168, 190, 489

Fra Pace (Mrs. Jekyll), **36**, 227, 228, 249

Girl playing a Lute (Mrs. Churchill), **36**, 206, 489

Illustrations to Tennyson, 1857, generally, **15**, 224

Lady of Shalott (ill. to Tennyson, 1857), **36**, 265

Madonna with black hair in ringlets, **36**, 346–7

Mary Magdalene at the door of Simon the Pharisee, **34**, 168, **36**, 168, 236, 272

<sup>1</sup> It is not always possible to determine which version of a subject is more particularly referred to.

- Matilda gathering flowers, Dante, **36**, 200, 227  
 Nativity, **36**, 227, **37**, 697  
 Paolo and Francesca, **36**, 229, 234, 235, 242, 488  
 Passover (Brantwood), **19**, 206 *n.*, **33**, 288 (Pl. 34), **34**, 168, **35**, 638, **36**, 199, 221, 222, 225, 227, 234, 237 488; pencil-studies for (Acland), **36**, 199 and *n.*, 206, 227  
 Portrait of Ruskin, crayon, 1861 (Oxford Univ. Gal.), **36**, lii. (Pl. B); another, commissioned by Norton, but never finished, **36**, 311, 329, 335, 405, 497  
 Portraits of E. E. Siddal (Mrs. Rossetti), **36**, 489, 341, 347, 367  
 Return of Tibullus to Delia, **36**, 312  
 St. Catherine (oil-sketch), **36**, 236, 272, 301  
 Seed of David, head of Miss Herbert in, **36**, 302  
 Sir Galahad (ill. to Tennyson, 1857), **36**, 265  
 Sister Helen (called by R. "The Witch"), **36**, 201, 236  
 Triptych for Llandaff Cathedral, **36**, 273  
 Venus Verticordia (called by R. "The Flora"), **36**, 489, 491  
 Virgin in the House of St. John, **33**, 270, 287, **36**, 206, 324, 329  
 Vision of Rachel and Leah, **36**, 221, 229, 456, 458
- Rossetti, Mrs. D. G. *See* Siddal
- Rossetti, William Michael: R.'s letters to, **14**, 465 *n.*, **17**, 478 *n.*, **36**, cxiv. (list), **37**, 697, 698; and Thomas Dixon, **17**, lxxix *n.*; and the American War, **17**, 476; appreciations of Ruskin, **4**, xlvi., **36**, 188; co-operates with Ruskin on Seddon Memorial Fund, **14**, 465–6 *n.*, **36**, 267, 273, **37**, 698; gives evidence in Whistler v. Ruskin, **29**, 582; on Swinburne's *Poems and Ballads*, **36**, 521; on a Veronese custode's recollections of Ruskin, **8**, 48 *n.*; Ruskin's estimate of, **17**, 478 and *n.*; Ruskin recommends him as London correspondent of *The Crayon*, **36**, 188, 191, 222; sends Ruskin book of Japanese land-scapes, **36**, 449; studies drawing under Ruskin, **37**, 697; with Ruskin on his 40th birthday, **36**, 292 *n.*; various references, **14**, 457, **36**, 209, **38**, 344. For particulars of various Rossettiana edited by him, containing numerous Ruskiniana, *see* **38**, 195
- Rossi, Francisco. *See* Salvati
- Rossi, Pietro de', **23**, 160, **33**, 518
- Rossini, **31**, 111–2, **32**, 300, **37**, 594; his remains brought to Italy, **32**, 300; *Stabat Mater*, **31**, 110 *n.*; *William Tell*, **34**, 550
- Rosso antico, **16**, 383
- Rostrum, **25**, 157, 158
- "Rosy Vale," title of *Fors*, No. 96, **29**, 517 (Pl. 8); story of, not ended, **29**, 528
- Rote (roaring of the sea), Lowell's use of the word, **36**, xli.
- Rote, learning things by, **28**, 497
- Rotha, **34**, 322
- Rothsay, Lady Stuart de, R.'s letter to, **16**, xxii.; and conversations with, **16**, xvi.–xvii.
- Rothschilds, the, **28**, 244
- Rothstock cliffs, **7**, 113
- Rotten Row, **14**, 245, **25**, 130
- Rotterdam, **5**, 357, **6**, 438, **10**, 15 *n.*, **28**, xvii.
- Rottingdean, **25**, 101
- Roubaix, forts and slums, **29**, 394
- Roubilliac, L. F., **4**, 121, **35**, 267, 348, 612
- Rouen [(1) *R. at.* and general references; (2) the Cathedral; (3) other buildings]
- "(1) *R. at.* (1835) **2**, 399–400, 430, **35**, 156, drawings at, **2**, 400, 430 (Pl. 18, 20), (1840) **1**, 429, hunting down Turner's views, **35**, 626, (1842) **3**, xxiii., (1844) **12**, 435, (1848) **8**, xxix *n.*, xxx., xxxi.–ii., distress at, **8**, xxxiii., (1866) **18**, xxxvi., (1880) **33**, xxiv *n.*, **34**, 469, 471; architecture of, illustrated in *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 6, R.'s early pleasure in the style, **22**, 189; charm of, to R., in contrast with home surroundings, **35**, 133; description of, in old

Rouen (*continued*)

- days, **12**, 310–1; intended book on, "Domrémy," **33**, 186, **35**, 158; meeting of Bishop Hugo and Cœur de Lion at, **33**, 518; modern "improvements" and destruction at, **4**, 37, **12**, 427–8, **23**, 23, **37**, 183; one of R.'s three "thought-centres," **35**, 156, 158, 371; Prout on R.'s fondness for, **35**, 631; Prout's records of, **12**, 314, 315; slums in, **29**, 392, 470; street architecture, **12**, 36, 427, compared with modern London, **9**, 403, **11**, 4; various references, **1**, 13, **27**, 244, **35**, 623; various drawings by R., **38**, 278. *See also* Prout, Turner
- "(2) *Cathedral*:—bases and spurs, **9**, 340 (Pl. 11, fig. 15); capitals and bases, **9**, 149, 336 (Pl. 10, fig. 28); cast-iron central spire, **8**, 67, 107; casts of sculptures from, **36**, 168–9, (Architectural Museum) **12**, lxxi., (Sheffield) **30**, lvi., 189; characteristic of Northern architecture, contrasted with S., **9**, 188; choir-windows, proportion in mouldings, **8**, 166; dexterity in filling of sections, **8**, 95, 96 (Pl. 4, figs. 6, 7); dogtooth, treatment of, **9**, 322 facade:—central door, photograph of, **19**, 266 (Pl. 13), 277, exquisite example of flamboyant, **8**, 52, **19**, 277, a niche on, **8**, 52, 123 (Pl. 1, fig. 1), wealth of ornament, **8**, 52–3; disposition of ornament, **8**, 49; an example of resolute industry, **19**, 153–4; gable, **10**, 250 (Fig. 10, c); how to be represented in painting, **6**, 318; "kingly crowning," **8**, 136; model of grandeur, **34**, 415; new blocks of uncarved stone inserted, **12**, 310; *n.* door, drawing of (Randal), **30**, 218; photo. by Burgess, **30**, 189 (Pl. 9), leafage on pilasters, **9**, 299 *n.*, lizard on the base, **9**, 344; overpowering impression made by, **5**, xxvi., ideas of power conveyed by, **3**, 94; pediment, etc., delicate work, **19**, 390 *n.*, but degenerate flamboyant, **8**, 49, 52; proportion in, **8**, 165; supervening designs in, **8**, 165
- flamboyant traceries once common to every house, **10**, 120; linear Gothic, example from fringe round a window, **10**, 262 (Pl. 12, fig. 1); mouldings, **8**, 132, 133 (Pl. 1, fig. 2); one of the great French cathedrals, **6**, 436, **34**, 503; painted glass windows, **12**, 435, 436, 441, **15**, 496, lives of the Saints on, **16**, 327; piercings in nave chapel and transept towers, **8**, 88 (Pl. 3, figs. 2, 5); plan of piers, **9**, 133 (Pl. 2, fig. 15); redent traceries, **23**, 95; "restoration" of, **12**, 310, 422, 425–6; R.'s photographs of, taken by A. Burgess, **14**, 355; spitting in, **25**, 127
- towers:—of W. front, **23**, 215; the one at *n.W.* angle, **12**, 43 (Fig. 12); the one at S. W., "Tour de Beurre," **8**, 50 *n.*, 107, **12**, 45 *n.*, disposition of ornament on, **8**, 50, projection of niches in 3rd storey, **8**, 108; of transepts, ornaments, **8**, 129 (Pl. 7, fig. 5), withheld on invisible side, **8**, 47
- traceries, **8**, 88, 91 *n.*, 131, 165
- transepts:—proper style for modern Gothic, **8**, 12, 278, richly decorated form of gable over arch, **12**, 35, richness diminishing upwards, **8**, 49, **12**, 92, sculpture of, **16**, 283 *n.*, **36**, 168–9; North transept door:—beauty of, standard of decoration, **8**, 259, **12**, 425, **34**, 503, one of the two most beautiful pieces of Gothic in the world, **19**, 262, bas-reliefs, **8**, 49, 216 (Pl. 14), 217 and *n.*, **9**, 433, **21**, 178, **30**, 218, buttress, panel decoration, noble tracery, **8**, 89–91, 165, proportion and symmetry in mouldings, **8**, 90, 165–6 (Pl. 10, figs. 2–4), 172; South transept, drawings, etc., of, **21**, 29, 259, **35**, 371 (Pl. 25), Gothic on the edge of decline, **19**, 257, 275, sculpture described, **20**, 321–2, statue of Madonna, **16**, 324

Rouen (*continued*)

- view of, at different distances, **9**, 302; various references, **8**, 69 *n.*, **23**, 89, **38**, 340. *See also* Catalogues of Drawings, **21**, 41, 178, 259 *n.*, **30**, 218, **38**, 278
- "(3) *other buildings*:"—Church of St. Nicholas, destroyed in 1840, **4**, 37–8, **12**, 310; Hotel de Bourghéroulde, **21**, 80, described, **21**, 192, window, **12**, 74–5 (Pl. 10), 77 *n.*; Marché aux Fleurs, view of Cathedral from, **9**, 302; *n.* Dame de Bonsecours, modern Gothic church, **8**, 218; Old Houses at, debased flamboyant, **8**, 65 *n.*, fantastic gables, **12**, 311, W. Ward's photograph and studies of, **37**, 707; Palais de Justice, before restoration, **12**, 311, well restored, **8**, 243; Place de la Pucelle, Gothic turret at angle of, **12**, 311; St. Maclou, sculpture of Last Judgment on porch, **9**, 275, **10**, 233, niche of portal, treatment of sculpture, **8**, 211–2, windows blocked by altars, **8**, 41–2 *n.*; St. Ouen, **2**, 399, inferior to Cathedral, **16**, 283 *n.*, faults and merits of, **8**, 65 *n.*, lantern, **8**, 64, sacristan's remembrance of R., **8**, xxxii *n.*; St. Patrice, painted glass windows, **8**, 42 *n.*, **12**, 440, 444; St. Vincent, painted glass window, **8**, 42 *n.*, **12**, 440
- Rouge Sanglier, **3**, 17 *n.*
- "Rough skin" and "Ruskin," **27**, 417, 557
- Rough work permissible in arts, but not careless, **16**, 323, 364–5, **23**, 96
- Roundheads, **28**, 193
- Roundness, universal in nature, **15**, 50; expressed in drawing by gradation, **15**, 50 *seq.*, by direction of lines **15**, 80; rounding and round surfaces, in architecture, **8**, 123
- Rous, Admiral, on steam and seamanship, **27**, 153 *n.*
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques, **36**, 396; Geneva and, **35**, 321; life on the lake of Bienné, **18**, xxxviii., lxii., **26**, 574; sense of material beauty, **34**, 343, **37**, 326; Ruskin's points of resemblance to, **18**, xxxviii., lxii., **25**, xl., **34**, 343, **35**, 321; his visit to Les Charmettes (1849), **35**, 440; sentimental love of nature, **5**, 360 *n.*, **12**, 120, 122, **35**, 115; social and political theories and influence, **21**, 131, **35**, 440; *Botanique*, quoted or referred to, **25**, xxxix., 384, 475, 476; *Contrat Social*, **35**, 321; *Nouvelle Héloïse*, **9**, xxiii., **35**, 151, 518
- Rousseau, Philippe, animal painter, **14**, 141 *n.*
- Rousselet, Louis, story "The Serpent Charmer" quoted, **33**, 335
- Routledge, Messrs., overtures to R., **36**, 544, **37**, 720
- Rovigo, R., at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*
- Rowan, Mr., **37**, 721
- Rowbotham, John, R.'s mathematical master, **2**, 326 *n.*, **35**, 83–4, 245–6, **36**, 5, 11
- Rowbotham, Thomas Leeson, drawings by. *See* **14**, 321 (list)
- Rowe, Eleanor, R.'s letter to, **34**, 555
- " Jessie ("Lucilla" in *E. Dust*), **18**, lxxii *n.*
- " Mrs., Letters from the Other World, **27**, 618
- Rowing, as part of education, **16**, 111, **22**, 131, **27**, 154, **29**, 73; to be learnt on the sea, **29**, 250, **33**, 508; R.'s exercise in, **35**, 426
- Rowland, Stephen, letters to R., **29**, 415, 598; presents minerals to St. George's Museum, **29**, 416; R.'s letter to, **37**, 513
- Rowse, Mr., on R.'s teaching of drawing, **17**, xxi *n.*
- Royal Academy of Arts [(1) R.'s relations with; (2) constitution; (3) schools and teaching; (4) Exhibitions, (a) general remarks, (b) particular exhibitions; (5) general references
- " (1) *R.'s relations with*, **4**, 357, **14**, xx. *seq.*, xxviii., **34**, 667; evidence before Royal Commission, 1863, **14**, 476–89, **17**, lxxii., **36**, 449, Rossetti on its value,

Royal Academy of Arts (*continued*)

- 14**, xxxvii., analysis of it, **14**, 476 *n.*; address to girl students of the A., **33**, xlvi., **34**, 639 *seq.*
- " (2) *Constitution*:"—election to, should not be self-elected, **14**, 477–8, but by a constituency representing public and artists, **14**, 478, public influence being brought to bear as in music, **14**, 478; Associates, position of, **14**, 478–9; Honorary Members, position of, **14**, 485; laymen not to be included, **14**, 479, 486, 487; management of art-affairs to be by artists only, **14**, 479, 483; numbers to be limited, **14**, 479; President to be an artist, **14**, 479; recent elections (1863) bad both in inclusion and exclusion, **14**, 482
- " (3) *Schools and teaching*:"—present influence of, **22**, 127, nugatory or mischievous, **12**, 153–4, **14**, 479, 479–80, yet useful in a way, **36**, 223; the ideal described, **14**, 486; definite code of art-grammar necessary, **14**, 480–1, 486, **20**, 26, **34**, 667, especially in chemistry of colours, **12**, 253, **14**, 481, **20**, 26, which was not taught to Turner, **5**, 389; general liberal education necessary, as in a University, **14**, 480, with entrance examination, **14**, 482–3, and art degree, **14**, 487, evils of want of such education, **14**, 483; gratuitous teaching? **14**, 481; importance of fresco study, **14**, 481–2, 488; models for study to be provided by Government, **14**, 486–7; proposed order of artistic studies, **14**, 481; Royal Commission on, **14**, 476; teaching by constantly changing Visitors bad, **14**, 481, 483; travelling studentships desirable, **14**, 487, and Fellowships for rising artists, **14**, 487–8
- " (4) *Exhibitions*, (a) general remarks:"—an amusement only, **16**, 187; architectural drawings at, **3**, 623; figure studies and designs should be included, **3**, 623; effects of high prices, **34**, 636; hanging, bad, **3**, 652, **14**, 482, instances, **3**, 198, 198–9 *n.*, **14**, 52, 68, 85, 116–7, 218, 304, suggested rules for, **14**, 483–4, 484, to be by artists only, **14**, 484; held at Trafalgar Sq., **12**, 409 *n.*, 411, transferred to Burlington House, **14**, 218, (1869) **14**, 91 and *n.*; mass of portraits at, **3**, 199 *n.*, vulgarity of, **22**, 225; pictures of Academicians to be separately exhibited, **14**, 487; sculpture and pictures should be together, **14**, 484–5; selection of pictures, **14**, 482, to be by artists only, **14**, 484
- " (b) *particular Exhibitions*: Summer Exhibitions:—
- 1826, anecdote of Turner's "Cologne," **12**, 130–1
- 1836, Turner's pictures in, **3**, xviii., 635 *seq.*
- 1838, popular taste, **1**, 7
- 1842, press reviews of, effect on R., **3**, xxiv., 666
- 1843, Turner's pictures in, **3**, xlii.
- 1844, the Private View, **4**, xl.
- 1848 and preceding years, Notes on pictures, **4**, 333 *seq.*
- 1850, Millais in, **12**, 320
- 1851, Pre-Raphaelite pictures in, **12**, 159–60, 319 *seq.*
- 1855–59, 1875, Index to pictures noted, **14**, 313 *seq.*
- 1855, notes on, **14**, 3–39
- 1856, notes on, **14**, 41–71, permeation of Pre-Raphaelite influence, **14**, 47, 58
- 1857, notes on, **14**, 89, 119; general character of, **14**, 91–2
- 1858, notes on, **14**, 145–72; prevalence of Pre-Raphaelite influence, **14**, 151; no true picture of English spring, **14**, xxiv., 154
- 1859, notes on, **14**, 207–40; high average of good work, **14**, 209
- 1863, some pictures in, **36**, 449
- 1871, failure of power in, **20**, 195 and *n.*, **22**, 104, 187, **37**, 30; foreign exhibitors in, **20**, 195
- 1873, marine pictures in, **25**, 170–1; deficiencies in, **34**, 628
- 1875, notes on, **14**, 259–310; general character of, **14**, 263 300–3
- 1877, sky-painting in, **29**, 153

Royal Academy of Arts (*continued*)

" *particular Exhibitions*:—Old Masters:—

1870, **19**, 445  
 1871, **13**, 579, **22**, 41  
 1872, **22**, 212 *n.*  
 1873, **37**, 59, 60

" (5) *general references*:—attitude towards the Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, xlv., 358; building and, **22**, 189; duties as well as rights, **3**, 198 *n.*; popular taste at, **1**, 7; Royal Academicians, masters of ceremonies, not of studies, **14**, 284, a man may be R. A. and not able to paint a gutter, **14**, 220, sinking to the rank of R.A., **14**, 28; taught Turner nothing but error, **5**, 389; Turner's affection for, **34**, 667; varnishing days at, reminiscences of Turner, **35**, 572, 573; works of "High Art" at, **14**, 64

Royal Academy Girl Students, R.'s talk to, **34**, 639–43

*Royal Academy Review*, **14**, xxviii *n.*

Royal Arms of England, **27**, 454 *seq.*

Royal Artillery, at St. Albans, **28**, 590

" Bengal Tiger, badge, **31**, 508

*Royal George*, loss of the, **33**, 217, 218 *n.*, 526

Royal Institute of British Architects, R.'s paper at (1865), **19**, xix., 19 *seq.*; offer R. Gold Medal, **8**, xli., **23**, xli., declined, **34**, 513

Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours. *See* New Society of Painters

Royal Institution, R.'s lectures at: 1861, Tree Twigs, 1863, Forms of Alps of Savoy, 1867, On the Present State of Modern Art, 1869, Flamboyant Architecture, 1870, Verona, *see* those titles under Ruskin (Works)

" other lectures at:—1856, Tyndall on Glaciers, **27**, 641 *n.*, 642; 1871, Huxley on Metaphysics of Sensation, **27**, 108; 1872, Dr. Liebreich on Turner, **10**, 458 *n.*

Royal Commissions. *See under* Fisheries, National Gallery, Royal Academy

Royal Mastership, **17**, 269, **29**, 136–7

Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, R.'s lecture at, *see* **38**, 43

Royal Scottish Academy, **4**, 341, **14**, 329 *n.*

Royal Seals of England, models presented by R. to Architectural Museum, **12**, lxxi.

Royal Society, **22**, 127; and J. Forbes, **26**, xxxvii.

Royal Society of British Artists. *See* Society

" " of Edinburgh, Forbes' paper on the Geological Constitution of Mt. Blanc, **26**, xxvii., 545 *n.*; R.'s communication to (1858), on it, **26**, 545–7

Royal Society of Painters in Water-Colours. *See* Society, etc.

Royal means right-doing, **17**, 239, **18**, 476

" road, none to anywhere worth going to, **5**, 380

Royal Society of Literature, **10**, 258

Royalties, **28**, 44; and taxes, **33**, 77

Royalty, sense in which R. uses the word, **27**, 29 *n.*; expiring state of, according to modern republicanism, **27**, 297; true, **17**, 63, **29**, 295

Roys, Mme. des, **35**, 408, **36**, 408, 409

Roze, Abbé, *Visite à la Cathédrale d'Amiens*, quoted, **33**, lvii *n.*, 132–3, 139 *n.*, 159

Ruabon, **28**, 693

Rubaiyat. *See* Omar Khayyám

Rubbish-heap, plants growing on, **7**, 124

Rubble-stone, **26**, 390

Rubellite, **26**, 485

Rubens, Peter Paul [(1) general estimates, (2) life and character, (3) detailed criticisms and remarks, (4) particular works]

" (1) *general estimates*:—R.'s view of Rubens underwent development. At first it was one of reverence, for his power, **1**, 290, **2**, 352, **3**, xxi., **7**, xxxix., **35**, 337, 617, **36**, 130, and force of colour, **1**, 421, **3**, 672; R.'s study of Rubens, (1842) **35**, 627, (1845) **4**, xxxiii. By 1844–45, however, R. had modified his view of Rubens' colour, **3**, 669, and protested against the multiplication of pictures by him in the Nat. Gal. while the Italian primitives were still neglected, **3**, 670, **4**, 394. He came to regret the praise lavished on Rubens in *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **7**, 9, and "abandoned" him for the Venetians, **4**, xxiii., **35**, 340. But he consistently noted Rubens' physical art power, **7**, 9, reckoning him as one of the great masters of the art of painting as such, **4**, xxxv., **9**, 448, **14**, 447. A final summing up of the various elements in his artistic character is given in **22**, 41–3. The change of view, thus described, should be remembered in the case of references to **1**, **2**, and **3**

" (2) *life and character*:—birthplace, **2**, 351; character, **7**, 329; lists of his pictures in letters, **7**, 329–30; local conditions ("While Angelico prayed and wept in his olive shade," etc.), **9**, 449; name, how expressive, **19**, 199 *n.*; religion of, **7**, 330; reply to A. Jansens, **3**, 648; "s'amuse à être ambassadeur," **4**, 26; unhurried politeness of his letters, **7**, 249

" (3) *detailed criticism and remarks*:—allegory in, **7**, 331; animals, **8**, 240, **12**, 363 (*see also below*, dogs, hunting-pieces); armour, **9**, 255; Blake on "organised blots" of, **19**, 56; bold and frank execution, **12**, 399; boldly animal, **7**, xl.; bought by English amateurs, **29**, 154; calibre of mind unique, **3**, 290; children, **33**, 338; coarseness, **10**, 173, **22**, 42; colour, **1**, 146, **3**, 317, **12**, 295:—black and yellow its keynotes, **3**, 296, coarse and therefore popular, **22**, 42, solecisms in, **3**, 290–1; compared with—Michael Angelo, **3**, 119 *n.*, **35**, 269, 617, Niccolo Pisano, **37**, 133, Raphael, **3**, 119 *n.*, Tintoret, **22**, 391, Titian, **3**, 187, Veronese (G. Richmond on), **35**, 337; Cuyp and, title of *Mod. P.*, vol. v., pt. ix. ch. 6, **7**, 326 *seq.*; description of his pictures, **7**, 328 *seq.*; dogs, **7**, 337; drapery, **24**, 26; dress patterns, **9**, 262; exempted by R. from censure of "Dutch school," **3**, 90; finish, deficient, **3**, 177, through impetuosity, **4**, 137 *n.*; flowers, ill-done, **7**, 118; good and evil, representation of, **10**, 222; grace and mystery deficient, **6**, 25; grapes, **14**, 444; horse, first much painted by, **7**, 340; hunting pieces, **7**, 329, 334, 337, **14**, 296; kings, idea of, **23**, 360; landscape, **3**, 647, **9**, 436:—unconventional and unaffected, **3**, 187, compared with Raphael's, **5**, 394–5, flat scenes, **5**, 238, idea of space in, **3**, 222 *n.*, pastoral, **7**, 331, violent licences in, **3**, 188, 290, 510; leaf-drawing, coarse and vigorous, **7**, 52; less vigorous than Titian, **16**, 298; mannerisms, **12**, 288, **13**, 241; martyrdoms, delight in, **7**, 328; masculine sympathy, **9**, 440; mythology, used as empty form of compliment or fable, **22**, 41, worthless, **22**, 486; outlines, **8**, 181; painted furiously, **34**, 641; *par excellence* a splendid draughtsman, **22**, 42; power of, overcomes faults, **4**, 196 and *n.*, **7**, 342; profane subjects his best, **7**, 328; realistic temper of, **5**, 136, **37**, 84; Rembrandt and, greatest men of 17th century, **5**, 400; a second, less likely than a second Raphael or Titian, **3**, 290; sense of

Rubens, Peter Paul (*continued*)

beauty deficient, **4**, 212, **5**, 56; sensuality, **4**, 196; skies, **3**, 285, 510; study of, may lead to faults, **15**, 220; sun's rays, **5**, 401, sunshine not painted by, **7**, 411; symbolical works of, **5**, 134; technique, **12**, 257, 282, 293, 294, 295:—Eastlake on, **12**, 292, fear lest his whites should turn yellow, **12**, 280, gesso grounds, **12**, 293, white ground with transparent brown preparation and solid painting of lights, **12**, 286–9, 291, 293, 298, **15**, 415 *n.*; temper of, uniform whatever his subject (“Alike to Rub. came subjects of tumult or tranquillity,” etc.), **12**, 289; tone, glory of, **3**, 276; unspiritual, **7**, 308, 328–30; vigour, **16**, 298 *n.*; various references, **33**, 311, **35**, 611, 612, **36**, 335, **38**, 357

“(4) *particular works*:—

Adoration of the Magi (Antwerp), **3**, 124  
 Assumption (Düsseldorf), **7**, 328  
 Battle of the Amazons (Munich), **7**, 328  
 Christ armed with thunder (Brussels Museum), **7**, 328, 329 *n.*  
 Crucifixion (Antwerp, St. Walburgha), **4**, 271 *n.*  
 ” of St. Peter (Cologne, St. Peter), **2**, 351–2 **7**, 328, 329 *n.*  
 Drawing of Snake, perhaps by Rubens (Oxford), **21**, 308  
 Envy and Bacchus, his wife and himself (Genoa, Pal. Brignole), **11**, 238  
 Horrors of War (Nat. Gal.), **35**, 337  
 Infant Christ with St. John and Angels (Berlin), sunlight effect, **7**, 411 *n.*  
 Judgment of Paris (Nat. Gal.), unnecessary purchase of, **4**, 394, **12**, 405, technique of, **12**, 293  
 Juno and Argus (Old Masters, 1871), **22**, 41–3  
 Landscape: Château de Stein (Nat. Gal.), **3**, 322 *n.*, 362, brick edifice with stone quoining, **1**, 146  
 Landscape: the Rainbow (Wallace Coll.), **22**, 212  
 ” Shepherd and flock (Dulwich), **3**, 188, 290  
 ” Sunset (Nat. Gal.), **3**, 188, 290  
 Last Judgment (Munich), **7**, 328  
 Majority of Louis XIII. (Louvre), **12**, 472  
 Man and Snake, **21**, 308  
 Martyrdom of St. Lieven (Brussels Museum), **7**, 328, 329 *n.*  
 Medici Series (Louvre), **5**, 135, **7**, 329, **12**, 472, 473, **13**, 39 and *n.*, **22**, 486  
 Peace and War (Nat. Gal.), one of his great works, **12**, 399; destructive cleaning of, **12**, 399; fruit in, **12**, 295  
 Plague of Serpents (Nat. Gal.), **11**, 421  
 Portrait of an Old Lady (Dulwich), **12**, 471 and *n.*  
 Return from Field Labour (Pitti), **3**, 187 and *n.*, **4**, xxxiii., **5**, 157; study of, by R., **21**, 305  
 St. Ambrose, **2**, 352  
 St. John (Antwerp Museum), **7**, 328  
 Tournament (Louvre), **3**, 188, **12**, 456; sunset in, **5**, 401 (Fig. 6)  
 Village Fête (Louvre), **12**, 470, 473  
 Virgin and St. George (Antwerp, St. Jacques), really his wife and himself, **7**, 330–1, **22**, 41, **16**, 470  
 Waggoner. *See* Return from Field Labour

Rubini, J. B., **12**, 451, **35**, 171; singing in Venice (1852), **36**, 136

*Rubor virtutis color*, **12**, 239. *See* Bacon

Rubra, a genus in R.'s order of “Charites,” **25**, 348, 353, 360; *r. domina* (wild raspberry), **25**, 352

Rubic, origin of ecclesiastical term, **22**, 276

Ruby, rubies: colour of, **20**, 167, **26**, 511; crystals, **18**, 230; “Edwardes R.” in British Museum, **26**, *lv.*; formation of, **26**, 471 (101), 352; forms of, **18**, 257 *seq.*, **26**, 241; in Bishops' mitres, **28**, 465; in the British Crown, uncut, **26**, 194; in heraldry, **26**, 182, 183; order and purity, the essence of, **25**, 250, 258; same stone as a sapphire, **37**, 628; specimens of (Sheffield), **26**, *lviii.*

Ruddock. *See* Robin

Rudeness and art, distinguished, **28**, 699

Rudisten-kalk, **26**, **7 n.**, 10, 573

Rudkin, Miss, **28**, 559, 610

Rudland, Mr., curator of Turner collection at Marlborough House (1857), **36**, 282, 283, 285, 287

Rudolph I., of Hapsburg, **16**, 190, **24**, 137, 432

” II., King of Burgundy, **35**, 512

Rue, Chapel at, **19**, xxxix., **22**, 189

Rue, the plant, **27**, 456, 457

Rufenacht, M., of Chamonix, **36**, 118

Ruffianism, newspaper extract on, **27**, 644

Rugby station, refreshment room at, **27**, 513

Rugg, Rev. Mr., English chaplain at Naples (1841), **1**, 435 *n.*

Ruhle, **26**, 529

Ruin, the only remedy now possible, **27**, 543; mechanical reduplication of, **29**, 148; in sense of ravin (Sidney), **31**, 168

Ruins: continental and English compared, **6**, 12; Dutch pictures of, conventional, **3**, 216; need to record old, not to invent new, **3**, 222; picturesqueness of, **8**, 241; plants which grow on, **7**, 124; R.'s early love of, **35**, 350, sight of, as a boy, on driving tours, **28**, 391

Ruins (in roots of plants), **25**, 226, 554

Rule and choice, justice in, **17**, 59 *n.*

Rule, of a monastery, **29**, 517

Rule of the Greatest, The, title of chap. in *Mod. P.*, **7**, 230

Rule, to, is not to take all and do nothing, **18**, 496

Rulers of men, know their weapons less now than formerly, **27**, 298; appealed to, to make their choice, **29**, 293

Rules: for correspondence, **1**, 414; genius and invention need none, **5**, 119–21, **11**, 117, **37**, 151; good and bad, **17**, 515; in drawing, superseded by observation, **15**, 16, 57, 97, but sometimes useful, **15**, 163–4; which to be obeyed, when they clash, **1**, 177

Rumford, Count von, studies in cheap food, **27**, 502

Rumohr, Baron, **21**, 170 *n.*, 171; on Giotto, **24**, 22

Runciman, Charles: J. R.'s first drawing-master, **1**, xxxii *n.*, **15**, 18 *n.*, **22**, 383, **35**, 77, 214, **36**, 10; recommended by J. R. as a teacher of perspective, **15**, 18 *n.*; *Rules of Perspective*, **34**, 573; on Turner, **35**, 79

Runciman, Miss M. M., daughter of the above, J. R.'s letter to, **34**, 573

Rundell & Bridge, jewellers, **14**, 17

Runjeet Singh, **31**, 393, 448

Running quickly, as exercise, **29**, 249–50

Running waters, minds as, **11**, 66

Runnymede, association of ideas and, **4**, 70

Rupert, Prince, at Naseby, **35**, 554; “drops,” **4**, 240; mezzotint by, “The Great Executioner,” **21**, 42, 224

Rupert, St., **2**, 441 *n.*, 442

Rural depopulation, article in *Scotsman* on, **29**, 254–6

Rural Economy, chair of, at Padua, **27**, 328

” life, conditions of, **27**, *xli.*, 88

” population, education, etc., of, **5**, 101, **30**, 93

Rusch, John, lapidary, **28**, 631, 632

Rusconi, Carlo, **35**, *lxi n.*

” Giovanni, opposes rebuilding Ducal Palace, **10**, 280, 355

Rush, Rushes: a genus in R.'s order of “Drosidae,” **19**, 371, 372, 373 *n.*, **21**, 240–1, **25**, 358; emblem of humility, **19**, 373; how distinguished from sedges and grasses, **19**, 371; in a marsh, **28**, 374; relation of pith to bulk, **25**, 500; Smooth Rush (*Juncus Levis*), drawing of, **21**, 173, 241 (Pl. 1, “The Rush and its Star Blossom”); drawings by R., **38**, 279

Rusholme Town Hall, R.'s lecture at, on "Kings' Treasuries," **18**, liv., **5**  
 Rushmore, Edward, letter to G. Allen, **28**, 728  
 Ruskin, Jessie (daughter of John Thomas, R.'s Perth aunt, married Peter Richardson, *q.v.*), **35**, 15, 62, 603  
 Ruskin, John, the elder, 1732–80 (R.'s great-grandfather), **35**, lix., lx., 602, 603  
 Ruskin, John

[This article is divided into two main sections, I. Biography, II. Writings, Work, Teaching, thus subdivided:—

#### I. BIOGRAPHY

- (1) Chronological, movements, incidents, etc.
- (2) Ancestry, Parents, Name, Relations
- (3) Childhood and Youth
- (4) Early Education
- (5) Oxford as an undergraduate
- (6) Denmark Hill period
- (7) Lectures
- (8) Foreign Tours
- (9) Relations with his Parents
- (10) Oxford Professorship
- (11) Brantwood Life  
     For R. as Master of St. George's Guild, *see* Guild (3)
- (12) Illnesses
- (13) Old Age
- (14) Various Moods and Feelings
- (15) Appearance, Portraits, Familiar Names, Handwriting, etc.
- (16) Habits, Hobbies, Tastes, Likes and Dislikes
- (17) Studies, Interests, etc.
- (18) Collections and Possessions
- (19) Gifts and Charities
- (20) Accounts, Income, Property, etc.
- (21) Friends
- (22) Servants
- (23) Correspondence
- (24) Character, Powers, Qualities
- (25) Religion
- (26) Drawings
- (27) Miscellaneous References

#### II. WRITINGS, WORK, TEACHING

- (28) General remarks
- (29) Art
- (30) Turner
- (31) Architecture
- (32) Politics and Economics
- (33) His Influence
- (34) Bibliography and Personalia
- (35) His Style  
*Particular writings:—*
- (36) Prose
- (37) Verse
- (38) Unprinted Pieces or Fragments
- (39) Unwritten Books, Schemes, etc.]

#### I. BIOGRAPHY

- " (1) *Chronological*, movements, incidents, etc.  
 1819: Feb. 8, birth at 54 Hunter St., London, **1**, xxiii., **19**, 396, **34**, 93, **35**, 15, 253, 595; horoscope, **35**, 298 *n.*, **38**, 349; birth and baptismal certificates, **35**, lxi.–ii.  
 1822: "born again" in the Lake district, **38**, 339; portraits, **38**, 207

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- 1823: first letter, **1**, xxvi *n.*; removal to Herne Hill, **35**, 34  
 1824: bitten in the mouth by a dog, **35**, 67–8  
 1825: foreign tour, Paris and Brussels, field of Waterloo, **1**, xxv., **33**, 133, **35**, 103, 104, **37**, 52  
 1826: Perth, **2**, 256  
 1826–27: his first "Books," **2**, 254, **35**, 52  
 1827: verses of the year, **2**, 260–2, letter, **36**, 1; begins Latin, **35**, 57; summer at Perth, **2**, 562 *n.*; illness at Dunkeld, **35**, 70; death of his cousin Jessie, **35**, 70  
 1827 or '28: Tunbridge Wells, reminiscences of (1858), **16**, 375–6, **35**, 169–70; cousin Mary (Richardson) comes to H. Hill, **35**, 71  
 1828: verses of the year, **2**, 263–71, letters, **38**, 56; a happy year because "crammed and rammed" with literary work, **2**, xxxii.; death of his Scottish aunt, **35**, 71; tour in W. of England, **1**, 134 *n.*, **35**, 71  
 1829: verses of the year, **2**, 272–8, letter, **38**, 56; his birthday presents, **2**, xxxi.; Latin and Greek lessons from Dr. Andrews, **2**, 316 *n.*, **35**, 74, 82 *n.*, **36**, 3; measles, **35**, 77, 87 *n.*; visit to Dover, **35**, 78; visit to Matlock, **35**, 75  
 1830: verses of the year, **2**, 279–315, letter, **2**, xxxii., diary, **38**, 84; first appearance in print, **38**, 3; mathematics under Rowbotham, **2**, 316 *n.*, **35**, 83; tour through England (May–Sept.) to the Lakes and Derbyshire, itinerary, **2**, 279 *n.*, Kenilworth, **1**, 129 *n.*  
 1831: verses of the year, **2**, 316–32, letter, **36**, 3; drawing lessons from Runciman, **1**, xxxii *n.*, **22**, 383, **35**, 76–7, 621; mineralogical studies and tastes, **35**, 93–4, 97–100, made Dictionary of Minerals, **26**, 97, 553; riding lessons, **35**, 96–7; tour (May–July) to Wales, etc., **1**, 191 *n.*, **35**, 95–6, itinerary, **2**, 316 *n.*, first visit to Oxford, etc., **35**, 621–2; sent to Rev. T. Dale's school in Grove Lane, **35**, 82, schoolfellows, **35**, 82  
 1832: verses of the year, **2**, 333–7, letters, **38**, 56; birthday present of Rogers's *Italy* with Turner vignettes, primarily responsible for his Turner "insanities," **26**, 97, **35**, 79 (**28**, 387–8); copying Turner vignettes, **3**, 669; first visit to Rogers, **35**, 93; doing Latin verses, **2**, 333 *n.*; summer, Sevenoaks and Dover, **2**, 333 *n.*  
 1833: verses of the year, **2**, 3, 338–87, letter, **36**, 4; Continental tour (May–Sept.):—begins work of his life, **19**, 293, how suggested, **35**, 79, itinerary, **1**, xxix., **2**, 340, **35**, 80, general account of, **35**, 112–9, Strassburg, **35**, 112, first sight of the Alps, **2**, 367, **27**, 637, **35**, 81, 113–5, Como, **14**, 397, Paris, "fatal dinner" at Mr. Domecq's, first sight of Adèle, **35**, 81 *n.*, 85, 174, obtained permission to copy in the Louvre, **2**, xx., **35**, 84, drawings, **35**, 80–1, **38**, 218, travelling carriage, **35**, 107, writings suggested by, **1**, xxx.; winter 1833–34, spent on the illustrated poetical account of the tour, **35**, 81, **13**, 505  
 1834: publications of the year, **38**, 3; verses of the year, **2**, 5, 388–94; letters, **38**, 56; quadri-partite industries (verses, drawing, study of architecture, geology), **35**, 120, 140; Jan. 22, shipwreck of his cousin Charles, **35**, 137; birthday present of Saussure's *Voyages*, **26**, xix., **35**, 121; March, note in *Mag. Nat. Hist.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- dated, **1**, 196; summer, Oxford, Malvern, Salisbury, etc. (June-July), **2**, 388 *n.*; Sept., note in *Mag. Nat. Hist.* dated, **1**, 193; autumn, first verses in *Friendship's Offering* for 1835, **2**, xix.
- 1835: publications of the year, **38**, 4; verses of the year, **2**, 7–15, 395–448; letters, **38**, 56; diaries, **38**, 84; drawings, **38**, 218; March, lessons in oil-painting, **1**, xxxii *n.*; spring, attack of pleurisy, **2**, 396, **35**, 151–2, 614; Continental tour (June-Sept.):—itinerary, **1**, xxx., **2**, 395, **35**, 158, preparations, **35**, 152, cyanometer observations, **1**, xxx.–i., **35**, 152, diary of, MS., **1**, xxxi., general account, **35**, 158 *seq.*, poetical journal of, **35**, 152, 349, Abbeville, **35**, 155 *n.*, 156, Rheims, **35**, 349, first view of a Jura cottage, **1**, 31, **35**, 164–5, view from the Col de la Faucille, **35**, 167–8, first sight of Venice, **1**, 543, **4**, 352 *n.*, Ulm, **14**, 421
- 1836: verses of the year, **2**, 16–18, 449–516; letters, **38**, 56; publications of the year, **38**, 4; lectures at Mr. Dale's, **1**, l.–li., **2**, 455, **35**, 177–8, schoolfellows, **35**, 381–2; drawing lessons from Copley Fielding, **35**, 213–6; Royal Academy, *Blackwood's* attack on Turner, **35**, 217; visit of Mr. Domecq and his daughters to H. Hill, **35**, 178; falls in love with Adèle, **2**, xx.–xxi., **35**, 179–81; love poems to her, **2**, 16, 449 *n.*, **35**, 181–2; July 25, Herne Hill, paper on *Induration of Sandstone* dated, **1**, 200; Sept. 2, H. Hill, paper on *Spring and River Water* dated, **1**, 205; Oct., wrote *Reply to Blackwood* in defence of Turner, **3**, xviii., **35**, 217; Oct. 20, matriculated at Oxford, **1**, xxxiv., **2**, 471–2, **35**, lxii., as gentleman-commoner of Ch. Ch., **35**, 184–6; Dec., examinations at King's College, **1**, li.
- 1837: verses of the year, **2**, 19–44; letters, **38**, 56; publications of the year, **38**, 4; Jan. 4, at a meeting of the Geological Society, **36**, 9; Jan., went into residence at Oxford, accompanied by his mother, **2**, 19 *n.*, **35**, 186–7; competition for the Newdigate, **2**, xxiv.–v.; April, meets Darwin at dinner, **26**, xx., **36**, 14; Tour (June-August), Yorkshire, Lakes, and Derbyshire, **1**, xxxvi *n.*; Catterick Bridge, last time of pure childish love of nature, **35**, 218–21, 624; *Poetry of Archit.* planned, **35**, 224; beginning of his real life's work, **35**, 613; Sept., Oxford, part of *P. of A.* dated, **1**, 17; Oct. 12, Oxford, part of *P. of A.* dated, **1**, 29; Nov. 17, Oxford, *Note on Perspective* dated, **1**, 219; courtship of Adèle, storm of sulky passion, **35**, 612, other references to A., **36**, 357, **37**, 46
- 1838: verses of the year, **2**, 45–89; letters, **38**, 56; publications of the year, **38**, 4; Jan., Oxford, part of *P. of A.* dated, **1**, 53; Feb. 10, Oxford, part of *P. of A.* dated, **1**, 65; March, "Little Go" at Oxford, **35**, 201, **36**, 15; March 5, Oxford, *Note on Perspective* dated, **1**, 220; competition for the Newdigate, **2**, xxv., **36**, 15; spring visit of Charlotte Withers to H. Hill., **35**, 221–2; May 1, Oxford, *Note on Perspective* dated, **1**, 224; Tour (June-Sept.) Scotland, Lakes, Derbyshire, **1**, xxxvi *n.*, **2**, 45 *n.*, **35**, 218–24, 227, 247, 612, **36**, 15–17; July, August, parts of *P. of A.* dated, **1**, 115, 138; Sept. 5, *Note on*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Perspective* dated, **1**, 231; Sept., Mr. Domecq's daughters in England, sees Adèle at Chelmsford, **35**, 227–8; October, Oxford, last part of *P. of A.* dated, **1**, 188; Oct. 20, O., Paper on *Scott Memorial* dated, **1**, 264; Nov. 12, Oxford, *Note on Perspective* dated, **1**, 234
- 1839: verses of the year, **2**, 90–124; letters, **38**, 57; publications of the year, **38**, 5; Feb., Oxford, paper on *Shapes of Pictures* dated, **1**, 245; Oxford, paper on *Meteorology* written, **1**, 210; Newdigate Prize Poem, recital of, **2**, xxvi.–vii., 90; introduced to Wordsworth at Oxford, **2**, xxvii.; introduced by his parents to Miss Wardell, **35**, 230–2; Tour to Cornwall, **35**, 218, 613; private tutorship at H. Hill from Osborne Gordon, **35**, 249; visits to Windus's pictures, **35**, 253; Dec. 28, parting with Adèle, **2**, 181 *n.*, 193, 204. *n.*; relief from painful excitement in poems, **2**, 185 *n.*
- 1840: verses of the year, **2**, 181–207; letters, **38**, 57; diary, **38**, 84; publications of the year, **38**, 5; became a Fellow of the Geological Society, **26**, xx.; Jan., hard reading at Oxford, **35**, 255, 259; Feb. 8, comes of age, gift of Turner's Winchelsea, **35**, 255, income of £200 a year made over to him, **35**, 256; March 12, marriage of Adèle, **35**, 258, 259; spring, sees D. Roberts's exhibition, influence of, **35**, 262; illness, degree postponed, **35**, 259; thought to be dying, **4**, 343; ordered abroad, **1**, 418, **35**, 260; trouble with his eyesight, **1**, 410; June 22, introduced to Turner, **13**, 478, **35**, 305; sees J. D. Harding (just before leaving), **1**, 425
- 1840–41, Continental Tour (Sept.-June): general accounts of, **1**, 376–9, **35**, 260 *seq.*, 616–20, 626–7; ill-health during, **1**, 390, **35**, 264; main interest, drawing, **1**, 390, **35**, 262, no idea yet of writing, **4**, 343; state of his artistic and classical knowledge, powers, and character during, **35**, 264, 267, 269, 270–1, 273, 279–80, 284, 293; drawings, **38**, 218; itinerary, **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 260;—journey through France, **35**, 263; the Riviera, **35**, 263–4, 281; crossing the Magra, **35**, 265–7; first sight of Pisa, **35**, 267–8; Florence, **8**, 188, **35**, 268–70; Siena, **23**, 30; Rome:—journey to, **35**, 270, first impressions of, **1**, 381, **35**, 271–4, 282–3, ill-health at, **1**, 376, fever and ennui, **35**, 283–4, **36**, 29, introduction to J. Severn and G. Richmond, **35**, 274–7, 278, sees Miss Tollemache (afterwards Lady Mount-Temple), **35**, 277, 503, studies of M. Angelo, **35**, 616–7, his artistic heresies and his father, **35**, 275, **37**, 565; Jan., drive by Ariccia to Naples, **35**, 285–8; Naples:—first impressions, **35**, 287–90, ill-health and state of mind at, **1**, 434, 435, lava streams, **26**, 234, tomb of Virgil, **25**, 350, Feb., storm at, **17**, 550, Feb. 7, note on *Land-slip* dated, **1**, 211; return to Rome, serious illness at Albano, **1**, 388, 447, **3**, 278, **35**, 290–1, **36**, 29; Easter at Rome, **35**, 291; Terni, **35**, 292; Venice, **1**, 452, **35**, 294, 295, 296; Susa, **35**, 297; June 2, Lanslebourg, "found my life again," **35**, 297, 298 *n.*; June 5, 6, Geneva, good resolutions, **35**, 297–8; Rheims, Laon, **35**, 617
- 1841: verses of the year, **2**, 208–10; letters, **38**, 57; diary, **38**, 84; publications of the



Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- year, **38**, 5; reading for Oxford at home, **35**, 307; June 29, Rochester, **35**, 299; July, H. Hill, **35**, 299; July, meets Turner at dinner, **35**, 308 *n.*; July, writing *Broken Chain*, **35**, 308 *n.*; Aug., tour in Wales with R. Fall, **2**, 470 *n.*, **35**, 299, 620–1; return of consumptive symptoms, “cure” at Leamington, **1**, 398, 456, **35**, 300, **36**, 29; life and studies at Leamington, **35**, 300–4; Sept. 15, writing *King of G. River* for E. C. Gray, **8**, xxviii., **35**, 303; visit to Rev. W. Brown at Wendlebury, **35**, 306–7; Nov., drawing lessons from Harding, **1**, 460, **35**, 308, H.’s influence, **3**, xxi.; Dec. 16, Geological Society, **35**, 308 *n.*; 1841–42, self-reproach and new resolves, **35**, 297–8
- 1842: verses of the year, **2**, 211–21; letters, **38**, 57; diary, **38**, 84; drawings, **38**, 218; publications of the year, **38**, 6; early spring, Turner’s “delight sketches,” **3**, xxiii., **13**, 481, coveting the Splügen, influence of the drawing, **4**, 344, misunderstanding with his father about, **35**, 309; spring, sketch of ivy at Norwood, importance of the incident, **1**, 470, **3**, xxi.–ii., **4**, 344, **35**, 311, 315; May, final exams. at Oxford, **3**, xxiii., **35**, 311; took his degree, honorary double fourth, **1**, xlii., **35**, 311 and *n.*, **36**, lxxxi.; Tour, Rouen, Chartres, Geneva, etc., **4**, 344, **35**, 312, 627;—made geological large scale map for tour, **35**, 312 *n.*, botany and geology during, **35**, 315, no diary, **3**, xxv., **35**, 315, Fontainebleau, importance of a sketch, **35**, 313–5, 349, 429, Geneva, sees review of Turner, resolves to write a Turner pamphlet, **3**, xxiii.–iv., 666, **35**, 298, 316 *n.*, Chamouni, the pamphlet postponed to snow and granite, **2**, 222–3 *n.*, **3**, xxv., 666, life at Chamouni, **3**, xxv.–vii., **35**, 479, return by the Rhine and Belgium, Bruges, **3**, 107, **35**, 316; Oct., removal to Denmark Hill, **1**, 474, **3**, xxviii., his father’s reasons for, **28**, 199, **35**, 316–8; abandons idea of taking Orders, **1**, 415, 433, 460, **3**, xxix., 666–7; declines to enter his father’s business, **35**, 402; autumn and winter, at work on *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxviii., **35**, 318; breakfast with Rogers, G. Richmond on Veronese, **35**, 337; feelings and aims, **35**, 311–2
- 1843: verses of the year, **2**, 222–6; letters, public, **3**, 641, private, **38**, 56; diary, **38**, 84; publications of the year, **38**, 6; Jan.–April, at work on *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxix.–xxxi.; Jan., drawing lessons from Harding, **3**, xxix.; May, *Mod. P. vol. i.*, published, **3**, xxxi.; home studies, **1**, 493–4, **4**, xix.–xx.; studies and occupations of the day, **1**, 493–4; term at Oxford, **1**, 495
- 1844: verses of the year, **2**, 227–32; letters, public, **38**, 48, private, **38**, 57; diaries, **38**, 84; drawings, **4**, 345, **38**, 217; publications, **38**, 6; Jan. 1, father gives him Turner’s “Slaver,” **35**, 318; Jan.–March, home studies, **4**, xxi., still undecided between painter or writer, **4**, xxii., xxiii.; spring, designs (with Oldfield, *q.v.*) stained-glass window for St. Giles’, Camberwell, **12**, lxiv.–v., 435 *seq.*, **35**, 382–4; April, at Liverpool, **38**, 338, yearning for Turner’s “Splügen,” **13**, xlvi.; May, private view at the R.A. with Rogers, **4**, xl.; May–Aug., tour, Chamouni, etc., **4**, 345;—itinerary, **4**, xxii *n.*, Geneva, **35**, 320 *seq.*,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Chamouni, life at, **3**, xxv.–vii., **4**, xxii., **35**, 328–30, 479, Simplon (July), **35**, 332, meeting with J. D. Forbes, **4**, xxii.–iii., **26**, xxi., 219–220, 569, **35**, 333, Zermatt, **35**, 333, Baveno, **35**, 331, Paris (Aug.), studies in the Louvre, **12**, 449, **35**, 337–9, botany and geology, **35**, 336, 340; Oct., Turner’s thanks for *Mod. P. i.*, **3**, xli., work on the Elgin marbles, **3**, 669; winter, reads Rio’s *Christian Art*, **4**, xxiii., studies *Liber Studiorum*, **35**, 340, other studies, **3**, 669, **4**, xxiii.; idea of living near Mont Blanc, **38**, 339
- 1845: verses, **2**, 233–4, serious verse-writing ends, **2**, xxix., **4**, xxxiv., **35**, 344; diary, **38**, 85; drawings, **38**, 219; letters, **38**, 57; publications, **38**, 6; man’s work begins, **22**, 511; awakening interest in social justice, **4**, xxxiv.; reads Sismondi, **4**, xxix.; study of Tuscan art begins, **22**, 155; April–Nov., tour, France, Italy, Macugnaga, etc., **4**, xxvii. *seq.*, 353 *seq.*:—first tour without his parents, **4**, 345, Turner’s remonstrances thereat, **35**, 341–2; anxiety of his parents, **4**, xxv.; accounts, **4**, xxviii *n.*; hotel charges, **4**, xxviii *n.*; travelling companions, **4**, xxiv.–v *n.*, 345, **35**, 341, 342–3, his “man’s work” begun, **4**, xxxiv., **5**, 4; itinerary, **4**, xxiv *n.*:—Champagnole, **35**, 341, 342, Genoa, picture notes, **11**, 237–9, Sestri, **35**, 346; Lucca, **4**, xxviii.–xxx., a turning-point in his life and studies, **4**, 346–7, **11**, 239, **23**, 240, **28**, 146, **35**, 346, 347–51; Pisa, **4**, xxx.–i., 350–1, **35**, 354–8, importance of his studies there, **4**, 348–51, **35**, 351–4; Florence, **4**, xxxii.–iii., 351–3, **35**, 359–63, Sundays with Angelico in S. Marco, **12**, 237, lodgings, **4**, 351 and *n.*, at S. Maria Novella, **4**, 352, hay-making at Fiesole, **4**, 352, **18**, 304, **22**, 247, **23**, 342 *n.*, at the Certosa, **18**, 304; Macugnaga:—life at, **4**, 353, **18**, 326, **35**, 364–6, **36**, 54–5, study of Shakespeare at, **35**, 366–9, serious reading begun at, **35**, 367, 368; Faido, **4**, xxxv., **5**, xvi., **6**, xxvi., **35**, 370; Venice:—with J. D. Harding, **4**, 353–4, **35**, 370–2, sketching, **29**, 41, revelation of Tintoret, **4**, xxxv.–ix., 354, **35**, 372, Boxall and Mrs. Jameson at, **35**, 373–4; Padua, nervous fever, cured by a picture, **35**, 375; Nyon, **35**, 376; Dijon to Calais, illness, answer to prayer, **35**, 377; winter, writing *Mod. P. ii.*, **4**, xxxix.
- 1846: diary, **38**, 85; drawings, **38**, 219; letters, **38**, 58; publications, **38**, 6; home studies, **8**, xxiv.; *Mod. P. vol. ii.* published, after severe strain, **4**, xxxix., **35**, 414; Foreign Tour (April–Sept.), Champagnole, Geneva, Turin, Venice, Florence, Vevay, etc., **5**, xvii., **35**, 415;—preoccupied with architecture, **8**, xx–xxiii., first ideas for *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxiii., itinerary, **8**, xx *n.*:—Calais, **35**, 415–8, Champagnole, **8**, 221, **35**, 418 and *n.*, Venice, repairs to Ducal Palace, **10**, 437, Pisa, impatience with his father, **35**, 419, Sestri, **35**, 403, Chamouni, **35**, 420, met Mr. and Mrs. Acland, **36**, 63, Lucerne, **35**, 420–1, Troyes, **35**, 421; strain upon his eyesight, **38**, 340
- 1847: birthday verses for E. C. Gray, **2**, 243; publications of the year, **38**, 6; letters, public, **12**, 397, private, **38**, 58; diary, **38**, 85; drawings, **38**, 218; unreturned attachment to Miss Lockhart, **8**, xxiv., **35**, 422, 428; on

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Committee for securing Gladstone's return for Oxford, **36**, lxxviii.; March, visit to the Lakes, **8**, xxiv.–v., **35**, 422; June, acts as sec. of Geological section, **36**, 72, British Association at Oxford, **26**, xxii., despondency, **8**, xxv.–vi.; July, cure at Leamington under Dr. Jephson, and studies, **8**, xxvi., **35**, 423, 431, **36**, 73, 154; makes acquaintance with W. Macdonald, **35**, 423–5; Aug. and Sept., Scotland, **4**, 341, **36**, 74–8, visit to Macdonald at Crossmount, **8**, xxvii.–viii., **35**, 425; Crossmount, clearing thistles, **28**, 306, **36**, 78; October, return to Denmark Hill, **8**, xxviii.; Dec., diary in letters to E. C. Gray, **8**, xxviii.
- 1848: publications of the year, **38**, 6; letters, **38**, 58; diary, **38**, 85; April 10, marries Euphemia Chalmers Gray at Bowerswell, **4**, 341, **8**, xxviii.; Oxford Commemoration, **8**, xxviii.; visit to Salisbury, architectural studies, **8**, xxviii, 6, feverish attack, **8**, xxviii., 6; Aug.–Oct., tour with his wife in Normandy, itinerary, **8**, xxix *n.*; dairy and letters describing the tour, **8**, xxix.–xxxiii., Falaise, **16**, the tour, **8**, xxix.–xxxiii., Falaise, **16**, 457 *n.*, Oct., settles at 31 Park St., Grosvenor Square, and writes *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxiii.; hard work on architecture, **8**, xxix.; R. and his wife at home, **8**, xxxiv.
- 1849: diary, **38**, 85; letters, **38**, 58; publications, **38**, 7; joins Council of Arundel Society, **4**, xliv., **22**, 474; Jan. 30, meets Jenny Lind, **36**, 92–3; April–Sept., foreign tour (with his parents, his wife going to Scotland), **8**, xxxv., **9**, xxii.–iv., **35**, 437, books read, **9**, xxiii., geological studies, **26**, xxiii., glacier work, **35**, 632, principal studies, for *Mod. P. iii., iv.*, **5**, xvii., **23**, 92 *n.*, itinerary, **5**, xvii *n.*:—Sens, **35**, 438; Dijon, plate for *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 15; Champagnole, **35**, 438; Geneva, **35**, 438–9; Chambéry and Grande Chartreuse, **11**, 223, **35**, 439–40; Vevay, **5**, xvii.–xix., the fields in spring, **5**, 289 *n.*, **9**, 72; Sallenches, **5**, xix.–xx.; St. Martin, **35**, 433–4, begins his true work in the world, **35**, 437; Samoens, **35**, 434; Chamouni:—**5**, xx.–xxiii., **9**, xxii., **35**, 453–6, meeting with Sybilla Dowie, **29**, 426–8, **35**, 232, Cascade des Pélerins, **6**, 342 *n.*, geological studies, **26**, xxiii.; tour by himself to Courmayeur and Zermatt:—**5**, xxiii.–xxxi., **35**, 437, 451–2, studies of the Matterhorn, **9**, 85, **11**, 237; Paris, notes on the Louvre, **12**, 456; Oct., second foreign tour (with his wife), by Chamouni to Venice, itinerary, **9**, xxiv *n.*
- 1849 (Nov.)–1850 (March): at Venice, at work on *S. of V. (q.v.)*, **6**, 397, **9**, xxiv.–xxx., at Hotel Danieli, **9**, xxiv.; expenses, **9**, xxxix.; daguerreotypes, **17**, 201 *n.*; Verona, **9**, 439
- 1850: journey home from Venice, through France (March–April), itinerary, **9**, xxiv *n.*, xxxi., **19**, 461; Park St. for the season, **9**, xxxi., xxxii.; description of a “crush,” **9**, xxxi.; May, with his wife at Court, **9**, xxxi.–ii.; letters, **38**, 58; diary, **38**, 86; publication of *Collected Poems*, **38**, 7; makes acquaintance with Sir C. Eastlake, **10**, 364 *n.*; winter, 1850–51, writing *S. of V.* vol. i., **9**, xxxiii.
- 1851: diary, **38**, 86; letters, public, **38**, 48, private, **38**, 59; publications, **38**, 7; buys his first illuminated MS., **35**, 490; literary acquaintances, **9**, xxxi.; member of the Athenæum

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Club, **9**, xxxi.; Feb., D. Hill, “advertisement” to *Sheepfolds* dated, **12**, 517, preface to *S. of V. i.* dated, **9**, 10; correspondence on *Sheepfolds*, **9**, xlvii.; April, visit to Whewell at Cambridge, **8**, xl., **9**, xlvii., to Farnley, **9**, xlvii., **10**, 566, to Matlock, **9**, xlvii., and *n.* **10**, 566, a conversation at, **7**, 269; in London for the season, **9**, xlvii.; May, induced by Patmore to undertake defence of the Pre-Raphaelities (*q.v.*), **9**, xlvii., **12**, xlvi.; June, makes Millais' acquaintance, **12**, xviii., xlvii.; Aug., D. Hill, pref. to *Pre-Raphaelitism* dated, **12**, 339; Aug., tour through Switzerland and Chamouni to Venice (with his wife);—itinerary, **10**, xxiv *n.*, travelling companions, **10**., xxiii.–iv., C. T. Newton, **35**, 385–6, at Great St. Bernard and Aosta, **10**, xxiv., Milan, **10**, xxv.
- 1851–52 (Sept.–June), at Venice on work on *S. of V.*, **10**, xxv.–vi., xxxiv.–viii., **35**, 483; stayed for a week with R. Brown, **10**, xxvi., afterwards lodged in what is now part of the Grand Hotel, **10**, xxviii.–ix. and *n.*, windows, **12**, 50; Sept. 12, Murano, part of *S. of V.* dated, **10**, 63; Dec., death of Turner, **10**, xli., **35**, 483;—schemes for purchasing his drawings, **13**, xxii.–vi., xlvii.–l., **36**, 134–5, R. appointed an executor, small legacy, **13**, xxvi., 81, schemes for building a Turner gallery, **13**, xxvi.–ix, T.'s will disputed, R. renounces executorship, **13**, xxx.; Jan., state of health, **13**, xlviii.; Feb., March, balls, etc., **36**, 133, 136; March 9, 11, *Letters on Politics* dated, **12**, 593, 600; a day in his life, **10**, xxxiv.; attempted purchase of Tintorets for Nat. Gal., **10**, xli., **12**, lx., **35**, 503–4; Bible studies and religious doubts, **10**, xxxix.; buys casts of Ducal Palace sculptures, **10**, 466–7; charities, sick visiting, **10**, xl.; disillusionment and difficulties of Venetian work, **11**, xxv.; his father's grief at R.'s long absence, **28**, 70 *n.*, **36**, xx.; festivities at Emperor of Austria's visit, **10**, xxx.; makes acquaintance with E. W. Cooke, **14**, 69 *n.*; pictures in his room, **10**, 301 *n.*; receives English visitors, **10**, xxxiii.; social distractions, **10**, xxix.; state of Tintorets in Scuola S. Rocco, **17**, 132, in Ducal Palace, **10**, 438; theft of his wife's jewels, **10**, xli.–ii.; visits to Marshal Radetsky at Verona, **10**, xxxi.–iii.
- 1852: journey home from Venice by Switzerland (June–July), itinerary, **10**, xxiv *n.*, Airolo, **10**, xlii.; letters, public, **12**, 407, private, **38**, 59; July, settles at Herne Hill (No. 30), work on *S. of V.*, **9**, xli.–ii.; Sept., Brownings at Denmark Hill, **5**, xlvii., **36**, 141
- 1853: diary, **38**, 86; letters, **38**, 60; publications, **38**, 7; spring, hard at work on *S. of V.* ii., **10**, xliii.; in London (6 Charles St.) for the season, **10**, xliiii., working during the day at Denmark Hill, **36**, 147; June, holiday in Scotland with his wife and J. E. and W. Millais, **12**, xix.:—Wallington, **12**, xix., meets Dr. John Brown, **12**, xx., Melrose, Stirling, Dunblane, **12**, xx., July–Oct., settled at Brig o' Turk in Glenfinlas, **12**, xx., Millais' portrait of R., **12**, xxi., xxiv.–vi., life at Glenfinlas, **12**, xxii.–iii., visit from Acland, **12**, xxxii., **35**, 483, R. prepares *L. on A. and*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- P., Millais assists, **12**, xxvi.–xxx.; Oct., visit to Sir J. Maxwell at Keir, **12**, xxx.; Nov.–Dec., Edinburgh, the Lectures (q.v.), **12**, xxx.–v., Edinburgh friends, **12**, xxxv., sermon by Dr. Guthrie, **6**, 483; good resolutions, **12**, lxix.; Dec., visit to Duke of Hamilton, **12**, xxxvi., lxvii.; winter, 1853–54, British Museum with Millais, **12**, lxviii.
- 1854: diary, **38**, 86; letters, public, **38**, 48, private, **38**, 61; publications, **38**, 8; Feb. 26, buys his “greatest treasure,” St. Louis’ Psalter, **12**, lxix. (see Manuscripts); Apr. 16, D. Hill, pref. to *L. on A. and P.* dated, **12**, 9; Apr., his wife leaves him, **12**, xxxvii.; July 15, marriage annulled, **12**, xxxvii., remarks on, **36**, 169, behaviour of his friends, **12**, xxxviii., future plans, **36**, 175; friendship with Rossetti and Miss Siddal, **5**, xli.–v., **12**, xxviii., with Miss Mitford, **12**, xxxix.; undertakes class at Working Men’s College, see subdivision (6); undertakes lectures at Architectural Museum, **5**, xxxvi., **12**, xxxix., lxx.; May–Oct., Tour (with his parents) to France, Switzerland, and Chamouni, **35**, 483, itinerary, **5**, xxxi n.:—Calais packet jib., **35**, 415 n.; Vevay, **12**, 417; Simmenthal, **5**, xxxiii.; Lucerne, a call from God after prayer, **5**, xxxiii.; St. Martin, **35**, 448–9; Chamouni, weighing the minute-burden of sand, **6**, 175, **11**, 237, experiments in light, **5**, xxxiii.; Rhone Valley, **5**, xxxiv.; Paris, Notes on the Louvre, **12**, 471, **36**, 175, 176; Dover, **5**, xxxv.; studies for *Mod. P.*, **5**, xxxi.–ix.; Alpine flowers, **5**, xxxiv.; proposed work on Swiss towns, **15**, 521, **35**, 483, **36**, 244; Dec., Gothic design accepted for Oxford Museum, **16**, xliii.
- 1855: publications of the year, **38**, 8; letters, public, **38**, 48, private, **38**, 61; acquaintance with Tennyson, **5**, xlvii., with Leighton, **5**, xlv.; visits from the Brownings, **5**, xlv.; *Academy Notes* begin, **35**, 483; May 29, *Ac. Notes I.* dated, **14**, 6; proposes a community of art-workers, **30**, lv., **36**, 186; July 3, Millais marries E. C. Gray, **12**, xxxvii.; illness, cure at Tunbridge Wells, **5**, l.–li., **35**, 484; Deal, **5**, li., studies for *Harbours of England* (q.v.), **13**, xix.; at work on *Mod. P. iii.*, *iv.*, **35**, 484, **36**, 216–7, 220; gives drawing lessons by letter, **15**, xvi., 489; many occupations, letter to Mrs. Carlyle, **5**, xlix.
- 1856: publications of the year, **38**, 8; diary, **38**, 86; letters, public, **13**, 81, private, **38**, 61; classes at W. Men’s College, **13**, xxxi.; work on Oxford Museum, **13**, xxxi.; Jan., Den. Hill, pref. to *Mod. P. vol. iii.* dated, **5**, 13; March, Den. Hill, preface to *Mod. P. vol. iv.* dated, **6**, 5; April, Den. Hill, preface to *Harbours* dated, **13**, 11; *Academy Notes*, tired, **14**, 71; spring, *Mod. P. iii.*, *iv.* finished, rest needed after, **7**, 3; March 12, speech at Society of Arts, **16**, lxvii.; April 18, address to Workmen at the Oxford Museum, **16**, xlix., 431, **36**, 532; May 14–Oct. 1, Tour, France, Switzerland, Chamouni, etc., itinerary, **7**, xx n., **35**, 484; France, **7**, xx.–xxi.; Switzerland, work on Swiss Towns, **7**, xxi.; Geneva, makes acquaintance of Norton, **7**, xxii., **35**, 519, **36**, 337, Norton’s impressions, **7**, xxxiii.; Chamouni, **7**, xxi., **36**, 242, geological excavations,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- 26**, xxvii., 288, 545, **36**, 245, 255, meeting with Layard, **7**, xxii n.; Fribourg, drawing, **35**, 484; meets Mrs. Beecher Stowe, **17**, 476, **35**, 523 n.; work for *Mod. P.*, **7**, xxiii.–iv.; Paris, Notes on the Louvre, **12**, 448; R. hurries home on hearing that Turner’s drawings had been handed over to Nat. Gal., **7**, xxiv.–v., **13**, xxxi.; correspondence with Trustees, **36**, 251–3, 255; Oct., Nov., letters and *Notes* on Turner Bequest, **13**, xxxii.–iii., offers to arrange the drawings, **7**, xxv., **13**, 85; acquaintance with Rosa Bonheur, **14**, 173; winter, wrote *Elem. of Dr.*, **7**, 3
- 1856–60, various occupations, **7**, 3
- 1857: summary of the year, **13**, xviii.; publications, **38**, 8; letters, public, **38**, 49, private, **38**, 62; diary, **38**, 86; Jan. 23, lecture to Architectural Association, **16**, liv.; Apr. 3, address at St. Martin’s School of Art, **16**, lxvii.; Apr. 6, evidence before Nat. Gal. Commission, **13**, 529; Apr., May, speeches for Seddon Memorial, **14**, 465; interest in Battle of the Styles (designs for New Government Offices), **16**, xxxi.–ii., xliii.; June 25, speech at Arundel Society, **16**, 448; June–July, Cowley (Oxford), **16**, 330, lessons in brick-laying, **36**, 263, writing Manchester lectures, **16**, xxxiv.; July 10, 13, lectures at Manchester on *Pol. Econ. of Art*, **16**, xxiv., xxxiv.; study of Manchester Art Treasures Exhib., **7**, 3; July–Oct., Scotland (with his parents), **7**, 3, **16**, 259, **35**, 484, itinerary, **7**, xxv n.:—Wallington, **7**, xxv., Blair Athol, **16**, xxxviii., **22**, 35, Glen Tilt, **19**, 128, Dunbar, **34**, 485, Penrith, **34**, 486, foxgloves, **14**, 168, general reflections, **7**, xxv., 268, **16**, 259–61; Aug. 3, Advice to ed. 2 of *El. Drawing*, **15**, 21; returns from Scotland for work on Turner drawings in Nat. Gal., **7**, xxvi., 3, **13**, xxxiv.–vi., **36**, 231, 254, 255, 257; Oct., address at Working Men’s College, **16**, lxix n., **38**, 41; writes Addenda to *Pol. Ec. Art*, **7**, xxvi.; Oct.–Dec., D. Hill, studies, **7**, xxvi.–vii.; winter, 1857–58, Nat. Gal. Turners, long hours and mental strain, **7**, 4–5, **13**, 81, 87, 329, 339, 341, **18**, 149, **35**, 484, **36**, 271
- 1858: publications of the year, **38**, 8–9; letters, public, **38**, 49, private, **38**, 62; diary, **38**, 86; Jan. 13, lecture at South Kensington, **16**, lv., **36**, 273; Feb. 16, lecture at Tunbridge Wells, **16**, lx.; March 19, address at Working Men’s College, **16**, lxviii.; March 27, Report on Turner Drawings dated, **13**, 324; April 15, address to St. Martin’s School of Art, **16**, lxviii.; May, completes work on Turner Drawings, **7**, 5, **36**, 393; May–Sept., Tour (without his parents) to France, Switzerland, Turin, etc., to locate Turner drawings, **7**, xxix., xxxiii., **16**, 190, **35**, 485, 493, travelling companions, **7**, xxvii n., xlvi n., itinerary, **7**, xxvii n.:—Paris, visit to Comtesse de la Maison (Domecq), **7**, xxviii.; Bar-le-Duc, **7**, xxviii.; Rheinfelden, Zug, etc., **7**, xxix.–xxxiii., 5, 436 n., **35**, 493–4, May 25, Rheinfelden, first letter on *Oxford Museum* dated, **16**, 211; Morgarten, **7**, xxxii., 111, **16**, 190; Fluelen, Bay of Uri, **7**, xxxiii., 114, meets Inchbold, **7**, xxxiii.; Bellinzona, **7**, xxxiv.–xxxvi., **35**, 493, inundations, **17**, 551; Baveno,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

7, xxxvi.; Turin and the Vaudois Valleys, 7, xxxviii.–xliv., 6, 18, 542, 35, 495:—meets Brett at Turin, 7, 360, 14, xxxiii., child on a hill of sand, 19, 82, studies Veronese, 7, xli., 16, xxxvii.–xl., 185–6, 191, 35, 495, 497, Hare's recollections, 16, xl., a turning-point in his artistic views, 7, xxxix., 6, opera-dancer, 35, 498, religious views, 7, xli.–ii., unconverted in a Waldensian chapel, 29, 89, 35, 494–6, Vigna della Regina, 16, 192–6, 193 *n.*; Sanctuary of St. Michele, 7, xlv.–vi.; St. Gervais and Chamouni, meets Mr. and Mrs. Simon, 7, xlvi.; Paris, sees the Brownings, 7, xlvii.;—Oct., quiet days at D. Hill, 7, xlvii., Mrs. La Touche consults him about education of her daughters, 35, lxvi., 525; writes paper for Social Science Congress, 16, 6; Oct. 29, lecture at Cambridge School of Art, 16, xxxvi., 173; Dec. 6, elected Hon. Student Ch. Ch., 16, xix., 28, 548; friendship with Lady Canning and Lady Waterford, 15, xvi.; intercourse with Spurgeon, 34, 659; classical studies, 7, lxii.

1859: publications, 38, 9; letters, public, 38, 49, private, 38, 63; diary, 38, 86; winter, 1858–59, “spent in trying to get at the mind of Titian,” 7, xlvii., 6; Jan. 20, second letter on Oxford Museum, 16, lii., 218; Feb. 8, 40th birthday, 36, 292 and *n.*; Feb. 15, speech on Venetian Architecture, 16, lxviii.; Feb., driving-tour to Matlock and Manchester, 16, lxi.–v., visit to Mrs. Gaskell, 16, lxv.; Feb. 22, lectures at Manchester, 16, lxi., Miss Bell at the lecture, 18, lxiii.; driving-tour from Manchester to Rochdale and Bolton, 16, lxv., 336 and *n.*, reflections on, 16, 469; Bolton and Richmond, Turner scenes, 7, xlvii.–ix., 16, lxv.; March 1, lectures at Bradford, 16, lxv.; March, visits Miss Bell's school at Winnington, 18, lxiv.–v., lxvi.–viii.; prepares *Two Paths* for press, 7, 1; writes *Academy Notes*, 7, 1; May–Oct., Tour (the last with his parents) to Germany, Switzerland, Chamouni, etc., 35, 485, itinerary, 7, 1 *n.*:—German art and picture galleries, 7, 1–liv., 6, 488, Düsseldorf, 22, 186, Brunswick, 14, 418, 18, 314, Berlin, 18, 543, letters to the press on Italian question, 7, lv., 18, xxii., 537, Königstein, last happy walk with his father, 35, 485, Nuremberg, 7, lv., Chamouni, 7, lv.;—autumn, Winnington, writing *El. of Perspective*, 7, lv., 18, lxvi.; winter, 1859–60, writing *Mod. P. vol. v.*, 7, lv., lvii., 7, 35, 485, 36, 297; Mr. and Mrs. Browning on his work and influence, 7, xlvii.

1860: publications of the year, 38, 9; letters, public, 38, 49, private, 38, 63; March 8, address at Working Men's College, 16, lxviii., 469; March 20, evidence to Public Institutions Committee, 16, lxix.; exhaustion after completing *Mod. P.*, 17, xx.; May 22–Aug., Tour (by himself) to Chamouni and Switzerland:—St. Martin, 7, xxi., 25, 204, 35, 485, Chamouni, with Stillman as his guest, 17, xxi.–iv., 477, turning-point in his life, 7, xxi., 21, 209–10, 22, 512, 35, 485, 533, “beginning of St. George's work,” 13, 497, 28, 16, writing *Unto this Last*, 17, xxiv., painting Alpine roses on Montanvert, 17, xxiv., 18, 26, drawings, 7, xxxvi., 38 [56]

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

1861: letters, public, 38, 49, private, 38, 64; drawings, 36, 356, 38, [61], painting at Wallington, 15, 494; March, Winnington, 18, lxvi.; March, presents Turner Drawings to Oxford, 13, liii.; Apr. 2, lecture at St. George's Mission, 7, xxxvi.; Apr. 19, lecture at Royal Institution on Tree Twigs, 7, lix., 17, xxxvi., 36, 360; May 28, presents Turners to Cambridge, 13, liii., 558; June 6, addresses Society of Antiquaries, 12, 481 *n.*; June 13, addresses Ecclesiological Society, 19, 461; nervousness and depression, 17, xxxvi.; gives up classes at Working Men's College, 17, xxxviii *n.*; ordered abroad, 36, 363; June–Aug., Boulogne, 17, xxxvi.–viii.:—classical and German studies, 17, xxxvii., 35, 533, sailing and fishing, 17, xxxvii., 26, 312, 36, 367, 374, 379, 381; Aug. 21–4, visits Chepstow, Llangollen, Holyhead, 17, xxxviii., 18, 134; Aug. 29 *seq.*, visits La Touches at Harristown, 17, xxxviii., 35, lxvii., 36, 379, 381, 382–4, Sept. 7–13, Chepstow, Woodstock, Oxford, Beckley, 17, xxxviii.; Sept. 18–Dec. 31, Bonneville, Lucerne, etc., itinerary, 17, xlii. *n.*:—Bonneville, 17, xliii., Lucerne, 17, xliii.–li.—boating, 22, 269–70, 36, 386, 395, 397, classical studies, 17, xlv.–l., 36, 401—geological studies, 26, xxvii., 569, 36, 401, ill-health, 17, xxxix., 36, 356, 360, 367, 379, 381, 391, 392, 395, 397, religious unsettlement, 17, xxxviii., uncertainty of aim, 17, xxxviii.; Froude invites him to resume *Essays on Pol. Econ.*, 17, 1.

1862: publications, 38, 9; letters, public, 38, 49, private, 38, 65; goes through Turner Sketches at Nat. Gal., 13, xlv., 17, lii.; prepares *U. T. L.* for publication, May 10, preface dated, 17, lii., 23; May, Mrs. La Touche offers him a cottage in Ireland, 36, 408, 414; May 15–Nov. 8, abroad, Lucerne, Milan, Mornex, etc., itinerary, 17, lii. *n.*:—May 18, Paris, dines with the Domecqs, 36, 402, 408–9, with Mr. and Mrs. Burne-Jones as his guests to Milan, 17, lii.–iii., 36, 414, studies of Luini there, 17, liii.–iv., 18, lxxiii., 22, 155–6; Aug.–Nov., settles at Mornex:—resolve to make a home in the Alps, 17, 356, 36, 364, 407, 419, 426–7, 429 *n.*, 434, 440, 442, 443, 567–8, thinks of buying a château near Mornex, 17, lv., 35, 436, house and life at Mornex, 17, liv.–ix., lx., lxxi., 18, 328, 35, 516, 36, 419, 420, 421, recollections of him, 17, lix., acquaintance with Dr. L. A. Gosse, 17, lxi., G. Allen joins him there, 17, lvi., recollections, 17, lxi., classical studies, 17, lxiii.–iv., geological studies, 17, lxi., 26, xxviii., repairs a cottage on the Arve, 17, 274–5, schemes for publishing Turner drawings, 17, lxii.–iii., work on *Munera Pulveris*, 17, liv., lxiii., 145; Nov. 9, Paris, 17, xxxviii.; Nov. 29, address at Working Men's College, 17, lix.–lx., 324; Dec., return to Mornex, 17, lx.; elected Hon. Mem. Florentine Academy and Pennsylvania Ac., 17, liv.

1863: publications, 38, 10; letters, public, 38, 49, private, 38, 65; diary, 38, 85; Jan.–March, Mornex (itinerary, 17, lx *n.*):—a day in his life there, 36, 437, March, publisher vetoes continuation of *Mun. Pul.*, R.'s chagrin and vexation, 17, lxviii., 143, why he

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

gave up Mornex, **17**, 356; April, contemplates settling at Venice, **13**, 440; April, Anney and Talloires, geological studies, **17**, lxxi., **26**, 569; May, returns to Mornex, work for lecture on Stratified Alps, **17**, lxxi.; June, return to D. Hill, June 5, lecture at the Royal Institution, **7**, lxxii., **26**, xxviii., 3, 12, 549; June 8, gives evidence to Royal Ac. Commission, **14**, 476; Aug. 8, Winnington, **17**, lxxii., **18**, lxix., 10, Newcastle, **17**, lxxii., 11, Wallington, **17**, lxxii., 18, Coldstream (visit to Lady Waterford), **17**, lxxii., **36**, 451, 20, Thirsk (visit to Rev. W. Kingsley), **17**, lxxii., 23, Wallington, **17**, lxxii., 25 *seq.*, Winnington, with Mr. and Mrs. Burne-Jones, **17**, lxxii., **18**, lxix., **36**, 452, Sept. 8–Nov. 14, abroad, Chamouni, Geneva, Baden, Schaffhausen, etc., itinerary, **17**, lxxii *n.*:—thinks of settling on the Brezon above Bonneville, **17**, lxxii.–v., **36**, 455, 459, 462 (Commune suspects him of finding a gold-mine, **21**, 222, **35**, 436), letter from Mr. and Mrs. Burne-Jones dissuading him, **17**, lxxiii., Osborne Gordon joins him and further dissuades, **17**, lxxv., buys land at Chamouni, **17**, lxxvi., **35**, 436, **36**, 445, 514, 568, Schaffhausen, **17**, 491, Lauffenbourg, sketching, **17**, 492, Zurich, vintage-house, **17**, 355–6, Oct. 25, writes to press on Poland, **18**, xxiv., 546, Baden, geological studies, **18**, 327, **26**, xxxi., **35**, 632, **36**, 456, Nov., writes Dialogue on Gold, **17**, lxix.; Nov., returns home, visits to Manchester, Eastnor (Lord Somers), Hereford, **17**, lxxvi., **36**, 459; Nov.–Dec., Winnington, **18**, lxvi., lxxi., writes verses for dancing, **2**, 245–9, **18**, lxxii.

1864: letters, public, **38**, 49, private, **38**, 66; Jan. 30, address at W. Men's College, **38**, 42; March 3, death of his father, **17**, lxxvii., **18**, xxvii.–ix., **36**, 468–9, administration of his father's estate, **18**, xxix.; R. plunges into political discussion, **17**, lxxvii.; purchases property in Marylebone, **17**, 437, 527, **27**, 175; Miss Joan Agnew (Mrs. Severn) comes to Denmark Hill to live with R.'s mother, **18**, xxx., **35**, 499, 537–9; April 21, lecture at Bradford on Traffic, **18**, lxxv., 433; studies Egyptian art, Greek vases, etc., at the Brit. Mus., **18**, xxxiii.–vi., **36**, 474; a walk in Fleet St., **18**, 436–7; July, letter to press on Danish question, **18**, xxv., 548; séances with Home, **18**, xxx.–iii.; Oct., letters to press on "Supply and Demand," **17**, 499–502; Nov., Dec., letters to press on Geology, **26**, xxix., 548–58; Dec. 6, lecture at Manchester on Kings' Treasuries, 14, on Queens' Gardens (see *Sesame*); Dec. 7, address to Manchester Grammar School, **18**, 555

1865: publications, **38**, 10; letters, public, **38**, 50, private, **38**, 66; Jan. 24, lecture at Camberwell on Work, **18**, lxxvi., 401; Feb., May, articles on Denudation, **26**, xxx., 21–34; Feb. 18, address at Working Men's College, **38**, 43; March 20, part of *Cestus* dated, **19**, 95; April, May, letters to press on Work and Wages, **17**, 506–17; May 1, part of *Cestus* dated, **19**, 96; May 15, paper to Royal Inst. of Brit. Architects, **19**, xix.; prepares *Sesame* for press, **18**, xxxvi.; Aug., studies mineralogy, **36**, 495, botany, **36**, 495,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

mythology, shells, etc., **36**, 497; Sept., Oct., letters to press on Servants and Houses, **17**, 518–27; Oct., gardening and studies, **36**, 497; Nov. 18, lecture at Working Men's College on Mechanical Art, **19**, 465; Dec., letter to press on Railways and the State, **17**, 528; interest in the Colenso question, **17**, 521 *n.*; Christmas, D. Hill, preface to Ethics dated, **18**, 202; studies at the Brit. Mus., **18**, xxxv.

1866: publications, **38**, 10; letters, public, **38**, 50, private, **38**, 66; Feb. 2, Miss R. La Touche comes to D. Hill, R. asks her to be his wife, **35**, lxx.–lxxi., lxxiv., a festival thenceforward, **37**, 436, now (1877) a shadow, **29**, 66; Feb. 16, lecture at Woolwich on War, **18**, 459, **38**, 345 *n.*; April 24–July 12, Tour in Switzerland (with Miss Agnew, Miss C. Hilliard, Sir W. and Lady Trevelyan), **35**, 636–7, itinerary, **18**, xxxvi *n.*:—Paris, Lanterne Magique, **17**, 357, painting Greek vases in the Louvre, **18**, xxxvii., Dijon, Neuchâtel, **18**, xxxvii.–viii., death of Lady Trevelyan at Neuchâtel, **18**, xxxix., Interlaken, Giesspach, **18**, xxxix.–xl.iii., Lucerne, **18**, lxiii., botanical studies, **26**, 569, geological, **26**, 569–70, **35**, 632, **36**, 501; declines to stand for Professorship of Poetry at Oxford, **18**, xliv., **36**, 508, 524; joins Committee in Defence of Governor Eyre, **18**, xlv.–vi., 413, Sept. 7, speech at Eyre Defence Fund, **18**, 552, Carlyle on, **18**, xlvi.; Oct. 9, lecture at Harrow, **26**, xlix *n.*; relations with Carlyle, **18**, xlvii.–viii.; botany and mineralogy, **36**, 511; charities and C. A. Howell, **18**, xlvi.–ix.

1867: publications, **38**, 10; letters, public, **38**, 50, private, **38**, 67; diary, **38**, 87; Jan., drawings of birds, **19**, xxiii.–iv.; Feb. 8, 49th year, **36**, 521, 525, ill-health, **17**, 315 *n.*; Feb., pantomime, **17**, 334, 336, Japanese jugglers, **17**, 341, work at B.M., **17**, 406; March–May, writes letters called *Time and Tide*, **17**, lxxviii., 299, **19**, xxiii.; April, talk with Carlyle, **17**, 480; May, St. George's Guild foreshadowed, **19**, xxvi.; May 23, receives LL.D. degree at Cambridge, **19**, xxvii., 164, **36**, 528; May 24, Rede Lecture at Cambridge on Ethics and Art, **19**, xx.; June 7, lecture on Modern Art at Royal Institution, **19**, xx., **36**, 529; June, visits O. Gordon at Easthampstead, **19**, xxvii.; June–August, English Lakes, etc., **14**, 351, itinerary, **19**, xxvii. *n.*:—July, visits Lady H. Kerr at Huntley Burn, **19**, xxix., **27**, 607, **35**, 557, **36**, 530, 560, visits Miss Agnew at Wigtown, **19**, xxx.; Lakes, **19**, xxv.–vi., xxvii.–viii., xxix.–xxxiv., a day with R. on Derwentwater, **34**, 719, Keswick, **35**, 394, brain tired, **37**, 218, meets F. W. H. Myers, **19**, xxxii., religious experiences, **36**, 539; rest-cure at Norwood under Dr. Powell, **19**, xxxiv.; declines proposal to become Curator of Oxford Univ. Galleries, **19**, xxxiv.–v., **20**, xix.; makes acquaintance of Miss Jean Ingelow, **19**, xxxv.; Dec. 14, D. Hill, pref. to *Time and Tide* dated, **17**, 314; co-operates with Miss Hill's work, **19**, xxiv.–v., 213–4 *n.*; first warning mischief, giddiness and mistiness, **14**, 350, **18**, xxiii.

1868: publications, **38**, 11; letters, public, **38**, 50, private, **38**, 68; diary, **38**, 87; drawings,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

**38**, 219; divided aims, vacillation between political and artistic work, **19**, xxii., xlv., **36**, 550; home life at D. Hill., **19**, xxxv.–vii., xxxviii., drawing at Burne-Jones's studio, **19**, xxxviii., visits from Patmore, Sir H. Edwardes, A. Severn, and Brabazon, **19**, xxxv.; Easter, preface to *Grimm* dated, **19**, 239; April 22, paper on Breccias dated, **26**, 71; May 6–12, at Winnington, **19**, xxxviii.; May 13, Ireland, **27**, 38, lecture at Dublin on "Mystery of Life," **18**, lviii., 145, **19**, xxxviii.; May 26–June 1, Winnington, **19**, xxxviii.; July, Aug., letters to press on Railways, **17**, 528–34; July 14, 15, speeches at Social Science Association on Trade Unions, **17**, 536–9; July 18, address at West London School of Art, **19**, 469; Aug. 24–Oct. 21, Abbeville and Paris, itinerary, **19**, xxxviii *n.*:—Abbeville, **19**, xxxviii.–xliii., visit from Norton, **19**, xliii., talks with tallow-chandler, **19**, xli., xlii., 267, **27**, 109, photographs, **14**, 388, Paris, Longfellow to dinner, **19**, xliii.–iv., **36**, 556; Nov., study of mosses, **18**, l., embodied in *Proserpina*, **25**, 207; Nov., Dec., work on Committee on the Unemployed, **17**, 540, 541, **19**, xlv., **36**, 546, 557, 558; visits to and from Darwin, **19**, xlv., **36**, 553

1869: publications, **38**, 11; letters, public, **34**, 497, private, **38**, 68; health, **19**, 291; sells some of his Turners, **13**, 569, **19**, xlvi.; Jan. 29, lectures at Royal Institution on Abbeville, **19**, xxi., xlvi.; March 9, lectures at University College on Greek Myths of Storm, **19**, 295; March 15, lectures on Greek Coins at South Lambeth, **38**, 44; overwork, goes abroad, **36**, 564; April 26–Aug. 31, Switzerland and Italy, itinerary, **19**, xlvi *n.*:—Vevay, May 1, preface to *Queen of the Air* dated, **19**, 293, 294; Domo d'Ossola, **19**, xlvi.: Baveno, **19**, xlvi.: Milan, visits Count G. Borromeo, **19**, lix.; Verona, **19**, xlvi., xlvi.:—liii., 432, with Burgess, **14**, 351, meeting with Longfellow, **19**, liv., **36**, 568–9, a sunset at, **22**, 210, singing at, **27**, 596; Venice, **19**, liii.–iv., "discovers" Carpaccio, **4**, 356 *n.*, **19**, xlvi., **27**, 342, meeting with Holman Hunt, **19**, lv., **34**, 661, **36**, 573, journey to Verona with American girls, **27**, 345, **36**, 577; schemes for buying land and preventing Alpine inundations, **19**, lv., lvi., **35**, 437, **36**, 567, 568, 569, 576–7, 583, 585–6, **37**, 6; schemes for reviving village industries, **19**, lvii.; Giessbach, **19**, lix.–lxi., botanical studies, **25**, 316; Aug., appointed Slade Professor at Oxford, **19**, lviii.–ix., 448, **20**, xix.–xxi., motives for accepting, **14**, 352; meetings with Carlyle, **19**, lvii.–viii.; Nov., home life at D. Hill.—account of visit by Miss Roberts, **18**, l.–liii., music lessons and other occupations, **36**, 597–8, writing geological papers, **36**, 598; Dec. 14, lectures at Woolwich on "Future of England," **18**, 494, **19**, lxii.; elected Hon. Member of Alpine Club, **5**, lviii.

1870: publications, **38**, 11; letters, public, **38**, 50, private, **38**, 69; Feb. 4, lecture at Royal Institution on Verona, **19**, lxii., 429; Feb. 8, inaugural lecture at Oxford, **20**, xlvi.; Feb., March, other lectures of the course, **20**, 5, arranging Examples in his Drawing School, **20**, xlix.; April

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

21, D. Hill, writes Notes on the Examples, **21**, 103; April 27–July 27, Switzerland and Italy, travelling companions and attendants, **20**, xlix., 1 *n.*, itinerary, **20**, xlix *n.*:—Switzerland, **20**, l., **37**, 5–6, Vevay, **34**, 32, Martigny, **29**, 475 *n.*, Venice, **20**, l.–li., **37**, 6, at the Armenian Convent, **20**, l., studies Carpaccio, **20**, li., plans lectures on Tintoret, **20**, li.–ii.; Italy, studies Lippi, **20**, lii.–iii.; Siena, visit to Norton, **20**, liii.–iv., **32**, 223, **37**, 9, Giessbach, serpent, **22**, 196, **35**, 511, Paris, Comédie Française, **37**, 12; autumn, studies Greek coins at B.M., **20**, lv.; Nov., dinner of the Metaphysical Society, **37**, 25, dinner-party at Balliol, **37**, 25; Nov.–Dec., Oxford lectures on Sculpture (*Aratra*), **20**, lvi.; Dec. 13, lectures at Woolwich (*Arachne*), **38**, 44

1871: publications, **38**, 12; letters, public, **38**, 50–1, private, **38**, 69; Jan. 1, D. Hill, Letter 1 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 11, pref. to new ed. of *Sesame* dated, **18**, 48; Jan., Feb., letters to press on Inundations, **17**, 547–52; on Paris Relief Committee, **17**, 135–6, **22**, xviii., **27**, 623; Oxford Lectures on Landscape, **22**, xxiii.; work in the Drawing School, **37**, 29; Feb. 1, Letter 2 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 27; March 1, Letter 3 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 45; stays at Abingdon, Crown and Thistle, **20**, xl., **34**, 32, **37**, 29, charities there, **20**, xl.; death of his old nurse, **22**, xviii., **35**, 31; spring, first notice of "Plague Wind," **34**, 32; Crystal Palace, **22**, 189; studies of birds and fishes, **20**, 197 *n.*, **22**, xxv.–vi., **28**, 531, 661; April 1, Letter 4 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 60; 25, reads paper to Metaphysical Society, **34**, 107; 29, admitted Hon. Fellow of C.C.C., his rooms there, **20**, xxxi.; marriage of Miss Agnew to Arthur Severn, **22**, xxviii.; buys Brantwood, **22**, xx.–xxi., **29**, 101; May 1, Letter 5 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 79; 25, Abingdon, finished Letter 6 of *Fors*, **27**, 98 *n.*; Wallingford Bridge, **20**, 260, **22**, 286; June 1, Letter 6 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 98; 13, Oxford lecture on Michael Angelo, **20**, 185, **22**, 75; July 1, Letter 7 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 115; July, illness at Matlock, **22**, xviii.–xx. (see subdivision 11); Sept. 1, Letter 8 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 146; 7, Letter 9 dated, **27**, 165; Sept., starts St. George's Fund, **27**, 159; Sept., first impressions of Brantwood, **22**, xxi., visit to Scotland, Gala Water, etc., **22**, xxii.–iii., 533; Oct. 5, Brantwood, app. vi. to *Munera* dated, **17**, 293; Oct. 15, Letter 10 of *Fors* dated, **27**, 181; Nov., endows Drawing Mastership at Oxford, **21**, xix.–xxii., **27**, 141, 159, cost £5000, **28**, 236; arranges Oxford collections, **21**, xvii., xxii.; Nov., books on hand, **37**, 41; Nov. 25, prefaces to *Aratra* and *Munera* dated, **20**, 197, **17**, 146; Dec., elected Lord Rector of St. Andrews, **22**, xxv.1+; Dec. 5, death of his mother, **22**, xxiii.–v., **27**, 232; Dec., gave £7000 to St. George's Fund, **27**, 199, 294, **30**, 131; gave away £14,000, **28**, 236, 530; winter, 1871–72, street-cleaning experiment in Seven Dials, **22**, xxv., **28**, xvi.–xviii., 204, **29**, 534, **35**, 427, **37**, 43; fortunes during the year, **27**, 231–2

<sup>1</sup> In November 1871 Ruskin stood as the candidate of the Liberal Association for the Lord Rectorship of Glasgow University. He was beaten by Disraeli by 154 votes.

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

1872: publications, **38**, 12; letters, public, **38**, 51, private, **38**, 69; diary, **38**, 87; Jan. 1, *Fors* No. 13 dated, **27**, 229; Jan. 13, lectures at Woolwich, **38**, 44; Feb. 1, D. Hill, *Fors* No. 14 dated, **27**, 243; clouds at Westminster, **22**, 212; watching London traffic, **22**, 163; Feb., March, Oxford lectures (*Eagle's Nest*), **22**, xxvi., 115; Feb., *Iffley*, **22**, 205; March, Hincksey, **22**, 271; March 1, D. Hill, *Fors* No. 15 dated, **27**, 260; 15, D. Hill, *Fors* No. 16 dated, **27**, 278, 280; 28, last day at D. Hill, **22**, xxv., **37**, 51, 52, last piece written there, *Instructions Rud. Series*, **21**, 236; 29, first day in his rooms at C.C.C., **22**, xxv.; April 4, Oxford, writes *Rud. Series*, **21**, 167; May 1, preface to *Michael Angelo* and *Tin toret* dated, **22**, 76; April 13–July 26, Italy' travelling companions, **22**, xxvi., itinerary' **22**, xxvi. n.:—Sestri, **35**, 264; Lucca, **22**, xxvi.–vii.; Pisa, April 29, part of *Fors* No. 18 dated, **27**, 304, April 30, preface to *Christian Art and Symbolism* dated, **22**, 110, May 3, sees S. M. della Spina "restored," **27**, 315, drawings at, **23**, 16, 19; Florence, May 1, *Fors* No. 17 dated, **27**, 292; Lucca, May 7, part of *Fors* No. 18 dated, **27**, 305; Rome, **22**, xxvii., **35**, 561, Hotel de l'Italie, **27**, 309, May 12, part of *Fors* No. 18 dated, **27**, 309, studies Botticelli in the Sistine, **22**, xxvii.; Perugia, studies Perugino, **22**, xxvii., **23**, 31; Siena, **23**, 472, **35**, 561; Florence, June 10, part of *Fors* No. 21 dated, **27**, 352; Bologna, sunrise, **27**, 427–8; Verona, June 18, 22, parts of *Fors* No. 19 dated, **27**, 320, 323, conversation with Veronese peasant, **27**, 325–6, writes on Cavalli Monuments, **24**, xlvi.; Venice, June 23, 24, July 3, 4, 5, parts of *Fors* Nos. 18 and 19 dated, **27**, 328, 332, 334, 338, 342, steam-whistles, **27**, 341, boy selling figs, **27**, 335–6; Aug. 10, Dulwich, part of *Fors* No. 21 dated, **27**, 352; 13, Broadlands, **22**, xxviii.; 18, Euston Hotel, part of *Fors* No. 21 dated, **27**, 362; 18, at Toft, a day of joy, **22**, xxix., **24**, 266, **27**, 362 n., **28**, 88, **35**, lxxii.–iii.; Sept., enters into residence at Brantwood, **22**, xxix.; Sept. 2, Brantwood, preface to *Eagle's Nest* dated, **22**, 122; Sept. 19, Brantwood, *Fors* No. 23 dated, **27**, 371; Oct. 24, B., *Fors* No. 23 dated, **27**, 371; Nov. 6, a day in London, **27**, 417–8; Nov. 7, Oxford, *Fors* No. 24 dated, **27**, 417; Nov.–Dec., lectures at Oxford (*Ariadne*), **22**, xxix., 293; Dec. 26, Oxford, part of *Fors* No. 25 dated, **27**, 466; Carlyle on R.'s "despair on the personal question," **24**, xx.; fortunes during the year, **27**, 447; breaks with Smith, Elder & Co. and publishes his own books, **17**, xxxi., **22**, xvii.; translates *Livre de Cent Ballads* (*q.v.*), **27**, 263 n.

1873: publications, **38**, 12–13; letters, public, **38**, 51, private, **38**, 70; diary, **38**, 87; Jan. 3, Brantwood, *Fors* No. 26 dated, **27**, 473; Jan. 4, B., *Fors* No. 25 dated, **27**, 447; Jan., letters to press on "How the Rich spend their Money," **17**, 553–5; Jan. 27, B., *Fors* No. 27 dated, **27**, 489; Feb. 11, reads paper to Metaphysical Society, **34**, xxix., 114; Feb. 20, 25, B., *Fors* No. 28 dated, **27**, 507, 514; March, Oxford lecture on Birds (*Love's Meinie*), **38**, 44; April 2, B., *Fors* No. 29

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

dated, **27**, 527, 19, B., *Fors* No. 30 dated, **27**, 545; May, Oxford lectures on Birds (*Love's Meinie*), **38**, 44; May 10, 17, lectures at Eton on birds, **23**, xxi., **34**, 627–8, **37**, 64–5, 66–7; June, B., Advice to *Love's Meinie* dated, **25**, 11; June 15, Ealing and Brentford, **9**, 11–12; Aug. 1, B., part of *Fors* No. 42 dated, **28**, 90; Sept. 8, B., Advice to *Ariadne* dated, **22**, 294; 18, B., *Fors* No. 35 dated, **27**, 648; Oct. 24, Oxford, *Fors* No. 35 dated, **27**, 662; Oct., Oxford lectures (*Val d'Arno*), **28**, 14; Dec., H. Hill, *Fors* No. 38 dated, **28**, 30; life at Brantwood, **23**, xx.–ii., xxvii.–xxx., **37**, 58, 70.—Mr. and Mrs. Severn established there, **23**, xxvi., harbour-digging, **23**, 86, **27**, 505, literary work, **23**, xxiii.–iv., visits from Lady Burne-Jones, **23**, xxiv.–vi., Alfred Hunt, **37**, 69, Coventry Patmore, **23**, xxvi.–vii.; cleaning the Wandel, **28**, 177, 204; Lichfield, **25**, 38–9; elected Hon. Member R. W.C.S., **14**, 73 n.; reappointed Slade Professor, **20**, 80 n.

1874: publications, **38**, 13; letters, public, **38**, 51, private, **38**, 71; diary, **38**, 87; Jan. 1, *Fors* No. 37 dated, **28**, 13, 11, Margate, part of *Fors* No. 38 written, **28**, 39; Feb., a walk in London, **28**, 48; March 4, part of *Fors* No. 40 written, **28**, 70; March, starts his road-digging at Hincksey, **20**, xli.; March 14, Brantwood, writes Introduction to *Proserpina*, **25**, 197; ill-health, gives up intended Oxford lectures, **23**, xxx.; March–October, Sicily, Italy, Chamouni, etc., six months' furious work, **37**, 145, itinerary, **23**, xxx n.:—Sestri, **37**, 90–1; Pisa, **37**, 92; Paris, April 1, *Fors* No. 41 dated, **28**, 79 (cf. **23**, 414); Assisi, Ap. 15, part of *Fors* No. 41 dated, **28**, 86; Rome, **23**, xxxi.–ii.; Naples, **22**, 410–1, **23**, xxxii., 326 n.; Sicily, **23**, xxxii.–v., **33**, 476, **37**, 94, Palermo, **22**, 409, Taormina, **22**, 411; Rome again, **23**, xxxv.–viii., **37**, 97–106, June 4, 6, *Fors* Nos. 43, 44 dated, **28**, 106, 125, June 4, conversation with a Campagna peasant, **28**, 119, 125, Hotel de Russie, kisses a begging Friar who gives him a piece of St. Francis's cloak, **28**, 384, studies Angelico in the Vatican, **15**, 421 n., studies in the Sistine, **4**, 356, writing *Proserpina*, **25**, 249, 253; Assisi again (references to both visits), **14**, 298, 354, **23**, xxxviii.–xlv., **37**, 92–3, 106–23, May 18, part of *Fors* No. 43 dated, **28**, 110, argument with the Sacristan, **28**, 145, declines Gold Medal of the R.I.B.A., **34**, 513, 515, friendship with the monks, **35**, 480, **37**, 93, influence of St. Francis, **22**, 409, influence on his studies, **23**, xlv.–vii., **35**, xxxv., superintends Arundel Copies, **23**, xxxi., xlii., a turning-point in his views, **29**, 90–1, works in the Sacristan's Cell, **22**, 409 n., **25**, 125, **28**, 172, **37**, 108, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, writing *Ariadne*, **22**, 392 n., 409, 444; Perugia, **37**, 123–4; Lucca, **23**, xlvi., **37**, 125–34, 144, Aug. 2, 15, *Fors* No. 45 dated, **28**, 145, 162; Florence, **23**, xlvi.–l., 240, 377, 413, **37**, 124–5, 134–42, Aug. 28, part of *Fors* No. 46 dated, **28**, 169, Sept. 11, writing *Proserpina*, **25**, 328, street noises, **26**, 151; St. Martin and Chamouni, **23**, l.–liii., **26**, 162, **37**, 143–7, Valley of Cluses, **26**, 151, 152, Oct. 12, *Fors* No. 47 dated, **28**, 188, observations

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- on Glacier des Bossons, **26**, 126; Paris, Oct. 20, part of *Fors* No. 48 dated, **28**, 208; autumn, illness of Miss La Touche, **35**, lxxiii., sees her in London, talks with Carlyle, **23**, liii.; Herne Hill, *Fors* Nos. 47 and 48 corrected at, **28**, 199, 210; Oct., Nov., Oxford Lectures (*Deucalion*), **23**, liii.; Nov., Dec., Oxford Lectures (*Schools of Florence*), **23**, 182, at work with his diggers, **23**, liv., social engagements, **23**, liv.; Dec. 12, lectures at Eton, **23**, 469, **34**, 627; opens a Paddington tea-shop, **28**, xviii., 204–5, 661
- 1875: publications, **38**, 13; letters, public, **38**, 51, private, **38**, 72; diary, **38**, 87; Jan., unable for work, **30**, 300; Miss La Touche dying, **28**, 246; driving tour, Yorkshire and Derbyshire, **28**, 267, 298;—Jan. 24, Bolton, part of *Fors* No. 52 dated, **28**, 298, Jan. 27, Castleton, P.S. to *Fors* No. 50, **28**, 267; Feb. 9, Herne Hill, *Fors* No. 51 dated, **28**, 270; March 11, lectures at the Royal Institution on Glaciers, **24**, xxi., **26**, 89; March 26, Brantwood, *Fors* No. 53 dated, **28**, 316; May, death of Miss La Touche, **24**, xx., **28**, 486, **29**, 600; May, Oxford Schools visited by Princess Alice, etc., **21**, xxiv.; May, teaching a young lady to copy MSS., **16**, 165; May 11, Metaphysical Society, **16**, 161; May 23, H. Hill, pref. to *Acad. Notes* dated, **14**, 262; May 24, part of *Fors* No. 54 dated, **28**, 353; May 26, Aylesbury, **34**, 32; June, Cowley (Uxbridge), writing *Deucalion*, **26**, 152; July, driving tour, Yorkshire and Derbyshire, visits Sheffield, **24**, xxvii., xxix., **25**, 269, **28**, 631, Malham Cove, drawing, **25**, 293, **38**, 262; July 11, Brantwood, *Proserpina* ch. v. dated, **25**, 266; July 13, B., Introd. to *Deucalion* dated, **26**, 195; Aug. 3, B., pref. to new ed. of *sheepfolds* dated, **12**, 521; Oct. 3, H. Hill, *Fors* No. 59 dated, **28**, 439; Oct. 27, part of *Fors* No. 60 dated, **28**, 461; Oct., Broadlands, experiments about glaciers, **24**, xxi., **26**, xlv., 177, 232, 259, 282, **37**, 181, 183; Nov., Oxford lectures (*Reynolds*), **22**, 492, **24**, xxi.; Nov. 27, O., pref. to *Art Schools* dated, **34**, 130; Nov. 27, lecture at Eton, **34**, 628; Nov. 28, Cowley, *Fors* No. 61 dated, **28**, 483; Dec., Broadlands, spiritualistic experiences, **24**, xxii., **37**, 188, with F. Myers, **24**, xxii.–iii.; Dec. 9, part of *Fors* No. 61 dated, **28**, 491—makes over his Oxford Collections to the University, **21**, xxiii.; prepares constitution of St. George's Guild, **28**, 376; visit to Lancaster, **22**, 452
- 1876: publications, **38**, 13–14; letters, public, **38**, 51, private, **38**, 73; diary, **38**, 87; reappointed Slade Professor, **20**, 80 *n.*; obtains a year's leave of absence, **20**, 13–14, **24**, xxxiv.; a convener of the Eastern Question Conference, **29**, 365; starts St. George's Museum, **30**, xlii.; Jan., Peppering, visit to Dr. Drewitt, **24**, xxvi.; Jan. 26, Crystal Palace, **15**, 373 *n.*; Feb. 1, Broadlands, spiritualistic experiences, **37**, 190; Feb. 8, 9, Oxford, parts of *Fors* No. 63 dated, **28**, 545, 549; Feb. 8, birthday-letters from his pets, **28**, 545, 549; Feb. 17, lecture at London Institution on Precious Stones, **24**, 408, **38**, 45; March 28, repeats London Institution lecture, **38**, 45; April, visits Cambridge to

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- see F. Myers, **31**, 110, **37**, 199; April 6–10, visits Mr. Gassiot at Carshalton, **25**, 335 *n.*; April 13, lecture at Christ's Hospital on Stones, **26**, 563; April 18, lecture at Woolwich on Stones, **28**, 591 *n.*; April, driving tour from London (St. Albans, Ap. 20, **28**, 590) to Sheffield and Brantwood, **23**, 430, **24**, xxvii., xxx.–i., **30**, 306, **37**, 198, A. Severn's anecdotes, **24**, xxvii., itinerary and cost, **28**, 631, Rokeby (May 4), entry in inn album, **21**, 11 *n.*; April 27, address at Walkley Museum, Sheffield, **30**, 306; May 6, Brantwood, **24**, xxxi., visits from C. Patmore, **23**, xxvi., xxvii., **24**, xxxi, W. G. Collingwood and A. Wedderburn, **24**, xxxi.; May 14, *Fors* No. 66 dated, **28**, 612; June 22, pref. to *Lake Railways* dated, **34**, 143; July, Lady Ritchie's account of R. at Brantwood, **24**, xxxi.–iii.; July 9, pref. to *Rock Honeycomb* dated, **31**, 105; Aug., visit to Barmouth, **24**, xxxiv., **30**, xxix., 49, journey from Coniston to, **28**, 690 *seq.*; Kenmure, **22**, 533, **35**, 548
- 1876–77, Aug. 24–June 16, Switzerland and Venice, itinerary, **24**, xxxiv *n.*:—Aug. 28, Morning Thoughts at Geneva, **29**, 574; Simplon, modern tourists on the, **29**, 576; Simplon, Sept. 2, writes *Deucalion* ch. x., **26**, 219; Domo d'Ossola, **29**, 575; Orta, **29**, 577; Venice and Verona (Sept. 8–Oct. 26, Verona, Oct. 26–31, Venice, Nov. 1–May 23):—lodged first at Grand Hotel, **10**, 9 *n.*, then at the Calcina, on the Zattere, **11**, 234, **23**, 414, **24**, xxxv.–vi., acquaintance with Mrs. and Miss Trotter, **33**, 280, Count Zorzi's recollections, **24**, xlii., **29**, xvi.–xx., daily reading of Plato, **24**, xliv., a day in his life, **24**, xlii., **37**, 210–1, friends and pupils at, **24**, xli., life and work at, **20**, 14, **24**, xxxv.–xlv., mere misery, **13**, 497, mysticism, a gift from St. Ursula, **24**, xliii., noises, **11**, 234–5, over-work, **38**, 348, studies Carpaccio, **24**, xxxvi. *seq.*, 336, facilities afforded him, **33**, 315; Oct. 4, *Fors* No. 71 dated, **28**, 732; Oct. 20, writes part of *Fors* No. 71 and sends *Deucalion* iv. to press, **28**, 747; Oct. 29, Verona, an evening above Lago di Garda, **29**, 286–7; Nov. 9, 7 A.M., *Fors* No. 72 dated, **28**, 756; Nov. 20, *Fors* No. 73 dated, **29**, 13; Nov., corrects proofs of *Rock Honeycomb*, **31**, 192; Dec. 21, writes note in *S. of V.*, **10**, 9 *n.*; Dec. 25, *Fors* No. 74 dated, **29**, 30; Jan. 2, 3, 5, 11, parts of *Fors* No. 74 dated, **29**, 32, 34, 40 *n.*, 43; Feb. 1, 2, parts of *Fors* No. 75 dated, **29**, 54, 66; March 4, 11, parts of *Fors* No. 76 dated, **29**, 82, 99; March, discovers inscription on S. Giacomo di Rialto, **24**, xli., **29**, 98–9, **30**, 173, **32**, 100, **33**, 88 *n.*, **34**, 631; March 18, writes part of preface to *R. Honeycomb*, **31**, 125 *n.*, note to ed. 2 *U. T. L.*, **17**, 20 *n.*; April 1, *Fors* No. 77 dated, **29**, 107; May 9, *Fors* No. 78 dated, **29**, 124; various notes in *S. of V.*, **11**, 361 *seq.*; June, Simplon and Val Formazza, **24**, xliv.–v., botanising, **25**, xxxv.–vii., 534
- 1877: publications, **38**, 14–15; letters, public, **38**, 51, private, **38**, 72; diary, **38**, 87; June, buys new Turner drawings, **25**, xix.; June 18, Herne Hill, *Fors* No. 79 (attack on Whistler) written, **25**, xx., **29**, xx., 146; July 10, speech for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, **34**, 631;



Ruskin, John (*continued*)

July 16, visit to Birmingham, **25**, xx.-i., *Fors* No. 80 dated, **29**, 170, inspects St. George's land at Bewdley, **29**, 164, 171, sees nailers at work, **29**, 173-4, drive to Ribbesford, **34**, 532; Brantwood:—July, Aug., Sept., giddiness, overwork, **25**, xix., xxii.; July 31, pref. to *L. of Féssole* dated, **15**, 347; Aug., home life at, **25**, xxi.; Aug. 13, *Fors* No. 81 dated, **29**, 191; Sept. 13, *Fors* No. 82, **29**, 220, visits M. Arnold at Ambleside, **25**, xxi.; Sept., visits from T. C. Horsfall, **25**, xxi., **29**, xx., from Aubrey de Vere, **25**, xxi.; geological rambles, **26**, xlv., 570; Oct. 1, lecture at Kendal on Yewdale, **26**, 90, 243; Oct., serious illness of Mrs. Severn, **25**, xxi.-ii.; Oct. 10, pref. to ed. 2 *Ethics* dated, **18**, 206; Oct. 18, pref. to Catal. of St. George's Museum, **26**, 418; Oct. 29, *Fors* No. 84 dated, **29**, 286; Oct., Nov., correspondence with Miss O. Hill on her diversion of help from St. George's Guild, **29**, 326, 354-60; Nov., Dec., Oxford lectures (*Readings in Mod. P.*), **22**, 492, **25**, xxii.; Dec. 8, lecture at Eton, **26**, 89, **34**, 630; Dec. 20, writes *Abstracts of Objects of St. George's Guild*, **30**, 4; Sir T. Acland and Mr. Cowper-Temple resign its trusteeship, **29**, 137, **30**, xxv.

1878: publications, **38**, 15; letters, public, **38**, 52, private, **38**, 74; diary, **38**, 88; Jan. 1, visits Prince Leopold at Windsor, **25**, xxii., **37**, 236; London, sees Carlyle, Miss Ingelow, Stacy Marks, **25**, xxiii.; Jan. 8, Oxford, dictates *Notes* on his Collections, **21**, xxiii., **25**, xxiii.; Jan. 15, visits Gladstone at Hawarden, **25**, xxiii., **36**, lxxix.; Brantwood:—Jan., days melting into long nights and overwork, **29**, 350; Jan. 21, pref. to new ed. *Two Paths* dated, **16**, 256; Jan. 22, first draft for *Fors* No. 87, **29**, 596-7; Feb. 1, paper on *My First Editor* dated, **34**, 93; Feb. 8, 59th birthday, **25**, xxiv.-v.; Feb. 12, pref. to *Turner Notes* dated ("Oh that some one had but told me in my youth," etc.), **13**, 406, 410, **25**, xxv.; Feb. 21, text of the *Notes* dated (ed. 1), **13**, 471, signs of mental excitement in, **13**, lv., **25**, xxv.; Feb. 22, last entry in his diary, **25**, xxv.-vi.; Feb., March, April, serious illness, brain-fever, **25**, xxvi. (*see further* subdivision 12), public anxiety, **25**, xxvi., Senior Proctor's reference, **20**, xxxiv.; April 7, got down to his study again, **25**, xxvi.; April, May, letters to friends on his illness and recovery, **25**, xxvii.; May, able to resume work, **37**, 246, 247, 253; Turner's "Splügen" presented to him by friends and admirers, **13**, 487, **14**, 428, **37**, 245; May 10, Epilogue to *Turner Notes* dated, **13**, 485; May 30, part of the *Notes* dated, **13**, 518; June 5, Part II. of the *Notes* dated, **13**, 488; June 18, resumes daily Plato, **25**, xxvi.; resumes work on *Proserpina*, etc., **25**, xxvi., xxviii., 338, **33**, xxi., **37**, 263; August, Malham, **33**, xxi.; Sept., Edinburgh, **34**, 158, visit to W. Graham at Dunira, **33**, xxi., **34**, 147, **37**, 259; Oct., visit to Gladstone at Hawarden, **33**, xxi., **36**, lxxxiv., **37**, 259, 260, 261, 263; Oct. 14, St. George's Guild legally constituted, **30**, 7, R. first Master, **28**, 377, 379, **30**, 9; Nov. 9, Liverpool Museum, **34**, 159; Nov., Whistler v. Ruskin, R. unable to attend, **29**, xxii.-v., 580-7, **33**, xxi., friends

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

subscribe to pay his costs, **29**, xxv., 585, **38**, 147; winter, Brantwood, **34**, 35; Burgess at Brantwood, **14**, 354; obtains loan of Turner Sketches from Nat. Gal. to Oxford, **13**, liii., 560, **33**, 532

1879: publications, **38**, 15-16; letters, public, **38**, 52, private, **38**, 75; diary, **38**, 88; New Year, of which he little thought to see the light, **15**, 484; resigns Slade Professorship, **24**, 416, **26**, 274, **29**, xxv., **34**, 547; Feb. 9, begins work on vol. ii. *Proserpina*, **25**, xxviii.; Feb. 12, signs First *Master's Report*, **30**, 22; compiles Accounts of the Guild, **30**, 103, unequal to vexatious duties or exciting work, **30**, 18, **34**, 191; March 6, ch. xi. *St. M. Rest* dated, **24**, 400; March, London, evidence in a forgery case, **33**, xxi., **37**, 276, 278; March 13, Brantwood, "jealous of every golden minute," **33**, xxv.; March, observations of frost, **26**, 347; Easter, launch of his *Jumping Jenny*, **26**, 364 n., **33**, xxii.; May 3, pref. to Trav. Ed. *S. of V.* dated, **9**, 16; June 20, 23, July 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, Aug. 9, 13, 19, Sept. 3, 14, letters on *The Lord's Prayer* dated, **34**, 191 *seq.*; June, at work on Sheffield Catalogue, **37**, 287; July, address for Arundel Society, **34**, 634; Broadlands, **37**, 299; Oct. 22, Sheffield, receives Prince Leopold at St. George's Museum, **30**, 311-4; Oct., Nov., Herne Hill:—arranges Prout and Hunt Exhibition, **14**, 371 *seq.*, plans Memorial Studies of St. Mark's, **10**, 463, **14**, 428, **24**, 308, **34**, 405; sees Irving as Shylock, **34**, 545, **37**, 303, sittings to Herkomer and Boehm, **37**, 303; Brantwood, Christmas, letter inserted in *Fors* No. 89, **29**, 403;—geological studies, **26**, 287, 570; visitors at Brantwood, **33**, xxi.; walk with Malleson to Goat's Water, **26**, 255 n., **34**, 216 and n.

1880: publications, **38**, 16; letters, public, **38**, 52, private, **38**, 76; diary, **38**, 88; Brantwood:—Jan., crowding thoughts, *Fors* resumed, **33**, xxvi., writing *Rejoinder on Usury*, **34**, 239, oppression by the "Storm Cloud," **33**, xxviii., quiet days at home, **33**, xxii., Feb. 8, 61st birthday, *Fors* No. 88 dated, **29**, 381; Feb. 12, at Sheffield, part of *Fors* No. 88 written, **29**, 385; Feb. 25, pref. to new ed. *Seven Lamps* dated, **8**, 17; March 20, 29, April 17, June, letters on *A Museum* dated, **34**, 247 *seq.*; Herne Hill:—walk in Croxted Lane, **34**, 265, March 17, 23, lecture on Snakes at the London Institution, **26**, xlii-iii., 90, 295, 330; Brantwood:—April 29, pref. to *A Joy for Ever* dated, **16**, 12, April, May, July, writing *Fiction, Fair and Foul*, **33**, xxvi.-vii., **34**, 239, 242, May 26, Advice to *Seven Lamps* dated, **8**, 17 n., May 29, Epilogue to *Lord's Prayer* written, **34**, 217, May, subscription raised for bust of him at Oxford, **34**, 516 n., **38**, 111, June, Epilogue to *Lord's Prayer* dated, **34**, 215, June, Sept., candidature for Lord Rectorship of Glasgow, **34**, 547; August 21-Sept. 29, Tour in France, Amiens, etc., **33**, xxiii. *seq.*, travelling companions, **33**, xxiv., itinerary, **33**, xxiv n.:—Abbeville, Aug. 26, *El. of Prosody* signed, **31**, 374, Beauvais, Aug. 31, *Fors* No. 89 dated, **29**, 398, Chartres, Sept. 15, pref. to *El. of Prosody* dated, **31**, 326,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Paris, Sept. 20, 4th paper on *Fiction* dated, **34**, 368, Rouen, Sept. 25, pref. to *Arrows* dated, **34**, 471; Oct., visit to Miss Gale at Canterbury, **33**, xxiv.; Oct., defeated by Bright for Lord Rectorship, **33**, xxvii.; Oct. 11–Nov. 4, Amiens, travelling companions, **33**, xxiv., work on *Bible of A.*, **33**, xxv., Oct. 25, epilogue to *Arrows* dated, **34**, 474; Nov. 6, lecture on Amiens at Eton, **33**, xxv., 5; work on Nat. Gal. Turners, **33**, xxv.; Dec., Brantwood, “beaten and tired,” **33**, xxviii.
- 1881: publications, **38**, 17; letters, public, **38**, 53, private, **38**, 77; diary, **38**, 88; Brantwood, Jan. 6, speech at Christmas entertainment, **34**, 632; work on axes of crystallisation, **35**, xxxvi.; end of Feb., second attack brain-fever, **33**, xxviii., **34**, 243; March 22, in his study again, **33**, xxviii., April 7, out walking, **33**, xxviii., drainage experiments, **33**, xxix.; May 24, pref. to *Shepherd’s Tower* dated, **23**, 464; June 2, writing *Proserpina*, **25**, 396–7, vol. ii. ch. 2 dated, **25**, 420; June 9, 5.15 A.M., pref. to Love’s *Meinie* dated, **25**, 13; July 8, app. to *L. Meinie* dated, **25**, 151; books on hand, **37**, 643; July, Seascale, **37**, 369; Oct., state of health, mistrust of friends, **37**, 691; Dec. 6, signs Second *Master’s Report*, **30**, 41; Dec., count of the year’s work, **33**, xxix.; reading, **37**, 373, 375; “Trust thou thy love” written, **2**, 250; Ven. Index, T.E. S. V. dated, **11**, 360
- 1882: publications, **38**, 17; letters, public, **38**, 53, private, **38**, 79; diary, **38**, 89; drawings, **38**, 219; Herne Hill:—Feb. 13, takes chair at lecture on Modern Sports, **33**, xxix., **37**, 645, **38**, 46; Feb. 21, writes General Statement explaining St. George’s Guild, **30**, 59; appeals for funds to purchase Hamilton MSS., **30**, xxxii., 44, 57–8, **37**, 409; state of health, **37**, 691; March, third attack of brain-fever, attended by Sir W. Gull, **33**, xxx., April, resumes literary work, **33**, xxx.; receives medal from Prince of Mantua, **34**, 561; June 14, attends dinner to Sir R. Burton, **37**, 398–9; June 22, address to Arundel Society, **34**, 637; July, circular about declining energy, etc., **34**, 652; May–July:—a day with Holman Hunt, **37**, 404, at the opera, **37**, 402, 451 *n.*, arranges silicas at Brit. Mus., **26**, 1, chats with Froude, **25**, 457, London amusements, **33**, xxix.–xxx., sketches at the Nat. Gal., **33**, xxx., Whitelands College, **37**, 395–7; July 19, Sheffield, attends meeting about proposed enlargement of St. George’s Museum, **30**, 315, **33**, xxxiii.; July 31, visit to Prof. Story Maskelyne, **37**, 405; Aug. 10–Dec. 2, France, Geneva, Italy, etc., with W. G. Collingwood, **33**, xxxi.–xiv., **35**, 544:—health and spirits restored by this tour, **33**, xlv., geological studies, **26**, 572–3, meets artists and architects in connexion with St. George’s Guild, **21**, 201 *n.*, **33**, xxxiii., xxxviii., xlii.; old scenes revisited, old memories revived, **33**, xxxi., *Præterita* in contemplation, **33**, xxxi.; itinerary, **33**, xxxi *n.*:—Laon (Aug. 12), **33**, xxiv., xxxiii.–iv., **35**, 618; Aug. 15, *Brit. Mus. Silicas Catalogue*, **37**, 405; Avallon, **30**, 222–3, **33**, xxxv., Faust at, **34**, 34, Aug. 24, pref. to new ed. *Sesame* dated, **18**, 52, Aug. 28, *B. Amiens* ch. iii. dated, **33**,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- 120, **37**, 449; Dijon, visits Citeaux and La Fontaine, **33**, xxxvi.–vii., 234; Champagnole (Sept. 3), **33**, xxxi.–ii., xxxvi.; Mornex, **17**, lviii., **33**, xxxii.; Sallenches, (Sept. 13) **33**, xxxii.–iii., (Sept. 14) **26**, 162 *n.*; Geneva, studied the Rhone, **33**, xxxvii.; Pisa (Sept. 26), **33**, xxxiii.; Florence (Oct.):—makes acquaintance of Miss Francesca Alexander, **32**, xxi.–ii., plans a lecture to Edinburgh students, **33**, xli., **34**, 560, note in *M. in F.* dated, **23**, 395 *n.*; Lucca:—meets E. R. Robson, **30**, 316, **32**, xlii., studies marbles, **32**, 68, Oct. 12, note to new ed. of *M. in F.*, **23**, 382; Pisa (Nov.), with Signor Boni, **30**, lxi., *Notes to Mod. P.* dated, **4**, 122 *n.*, 136 *n.*; Talloires (Nov.), writes lecture on *Cistercian Archit.*, **33**, xlv.; Nov., proposed resumption of Oxford Professorship, **37**, 421, 422; Herne Hill:—Dec. 4, lecture at London Instit. on *Cistercian Archit.*, **33**, xlv., 227; Dec., busy with *Our Fathers*, **37**, 424; Dec. 29, first meets Kate Greenaway, **36**, civ.
- 1883: publications, **38**, 17–18; letters, public, **38**, 53, private, **38**, 79; diary, **38**, 89; Jan., accepts reappointment as Slade Professor, **4**, 354, **25**, 482, **33**, xlv.–vi., 267, offers further endowments to the University, **21**, xxv.; Brantwood (Jan., Feb.), Feb. 27, St. David’s Catalogue of Minerals dated, **26**, 513; March 9, first Oxford lecture on Art of England, enthusiastic reception, **33**, 259; April 14, Brantwood, pref. to *Story of Ida* dated, **32**, 7; May, 12, 19, 26, further Oxford lectures, **33**, 259, work in his Drawing School, **33**, xlvii., xlviii.; June 5, lecture in London on *Francesca’s Book*, **32**, 535; June 6, attends *A Tale of Troy*, **33**, xlvii. and *n.*; June 28, Brantwood, pref. to *Study of Beauty* dated, **34**, 434; Sept. 23–Oct. 4, Scotland, **35**, 544, Scott’s country, **29**, 449–51, **33**, xlviii., visit to Lord Reay, **29**, xxvi., Sept. 26 (Abbotsford), *Fors* No. 92 dated, **29**, 449, Oct. 3 (Whithorn), part of *Fors* 92 dated, **29**, 450; Sept., works on hand, **37**, 467; Oct., visit to Llangollen, **33**, xlvii., xlviii., to Duke of Albany at Claremont, **37**, 468, 470, to Sir J. Lubbock at High Elms, **25**, xlv., **37**, 469; Oct. 23, makes Will leaving books, drawings, etc., to Oxford, **33**, lvii., **34**, 669–70; Oct. 10 (Brantwood), part of *Fors* No. 92 dated, **29**, 451; Oct. 30, “brains on the over-boil,” **30**, 318; Nov. 10, 21, further Oxford lectures, **33**, 260; Nov. 14, attends lecture by W. Morris at Oxford, **33**, 390 *n.*; Nov. 19, attends lecture at Brit. Mus., **33**, 427 *n.*; Dec. 22, Brantwood, lecture on Battle of Kineyree, **31**, xxxvi., xl.–i.;—arrangement of silicas, **30**, 74–5; at the Grosvenor Gallery, **33**, 306; visit from Norton, his impressions, **33**, xlvii.; visits Worcester, **33**, xlvii., 511
- 1884: publications, **38**, 18; letters, public, **38**, 53, private, **38**, 79; diary, **38**, 89; Jan. 1 (Brantwood), pref. to *Roadside Songs* dated, **32**, 51, occupations, **37**, 475; Herne Hill:—Feb. 4, 11, lectures at London Institution on *Storm Cloud*, **34**, xxxiii.–vi., 9, 42; Feb. 28, applies for better accommodation and purchase of Turners at Oxford, **33**, lvi., **37**, 476–7; March 12, pref. to *Storm Cloud* dated, **34**, 8; London amusements, **33**, xlix.–l.; Address

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- to Academy Girls, **33**, xlix., **34**, 639;—March 15–17, visit to Hereford, **33**, 511, 512; March 22 (Brantwood), writes *Financial History*, **30**, 140; April, visit of condolence to Duchess of Albany, **33**, xlix.; summer at Brantwood:—May, *Notes in Roadside Songs*, **32**, 79, last ch. *Art of E.* dated, **33**, 408, weather (May 20), **33**, 399, June 4, revokes Oxford bequests, **33**, lvii., July 20, *Notes in Roadside Songs*, **32**, 125, July, planning new work, **33**, l., visitors, **33**, l., Aug. 1, pref. to *Brit. Mus. Silicas* dated, **26**, 398; work thereon during the year, **26**, liii., **30**, 75, **34**, 666, **37**, 475, 484; Sept. (Brantwood), visit from Jowett, **33**, l., **34**, 644; Oxford:—Oct., stays with Jowett, **33**, lv., experiments on glacier motion, **33**, 524; Oct., Nov., lectures on *Pleasures of England*, **33**, 413, crowded audiences, etc., **33**, lii.–liii., stir caused by lecture on Protestantism, **33**, liii.–iv., mental excitement, persuaded to abandon remaining lectures of the course, **33**, lv., 523, Nov. 22, 29, Dec. 6, substituted lectures on Patience, Birds, and Landscape, **33**, lv., 521 *seq.*, Dec. 4, speaks at meeting of St. George's Guild, **30**, 87, Dec. 7, pref. to Chesneau dated, **34**, 400, Dec. 9, speaks at Anti-Vivisection meeting, **34**, 643;—sees Froude in London, **33**, lii.; Dec., visit to Cheltenham, **33**, lv., to Farnley, **33**, lv., **34**, 670;—(Brantwood), experiments in village education, **29**, 493, 500, music, **29**, 489 *n.*, questions school-children on a sovereign, **29**, 481–2, lessons received in a Coniston cottage, **29**, 487–9; assists Leighton in Old Masters Exhib. of Turner drawings, **33**, li.; closes *Fors* so as to write Autobiography, **29**, 512
- 1885: publications, **38**, 19; letters, public, **38**, 54, private, **38**, 80; diary, **38**, 89; Brantwood:—Jan. 1, *Third Master's Report* dated, **30**, 84; Feb. 5, at work on *A Knight's Faith*, **35**, xxiii.; March 7, pref. to *Usury* dated, **34**, 447; March 10, "vote endowing Vivisection" passed at Oxford, **33**, lv.; March 12, resigns Professorship, **33**, lvi., **37**, 530; May 3, at work on *Roadside Songs*, **35**, xxiii.; a day in his life, **37**, 517–8; May 23 (Herne Hill), addresses "Friends of Living Creatures," **36**, lxxvi.–vii.; Brantwood, June 30, pref. to Ulric dated, **32**, 345; July, fourth attack of brain-fever, **35**, xxvii., **37**, 539–41, caused suspension of work for St. G. Guild, **30**, lxxii., public anxiety, **32**, 291, Christmas, address on his recovery, **34**, 732–4, 589, **37**, 542 *n.*, 558, 559–60
- 1886: publications, **38**, 19–20; letters, public, **38**, 54, private, **38**, 81; diary, **38**, 89; Brantwood:—Jan., *Master's Report*, **30**, 93, diminished power of daily work, **30**, 99; March, April, "pressing thoughts," **35**, xxvii.; April, May, Sept., work and walks at Brantwood, **35**, xxiii.; June 19, *Light and Water Colours* dated, **13**, 593; June 26, preface to *Dilecta* dated, **35**, 569; July, fifth attack of brain-fever, **35**, xxvii., how caused, **37**, 570; Aug. 10, writes last ch. of *Proserpina*, **25**, 536; visit to Heysham, **35**, xxvii.; Brantwood:—autumn, visit from Froude, **35**, xxiv.; Nov. 30, pref. to *Christ's Folk* dated, languor from recent illness, **32**, 256

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- 1887: publications, **38**, 20; letters, public, **38**, 54–5, private, **38**, 82; diary, **38**, 89; reclaims drawings from Oxford not included in his deed of gift, **21**, xxv., 307, **33**, lvii.; Brantwood:—Jan., various work, **35**, xxiii.–iv.; Feb., hoping to gather up fragments of his work, **37**, 581; Feb. 27, paper on *Arthur Burgess* dated, **14**, 356; spring, death of L. Hilliard, **35**, xxvii.; teaching botany, astronomy, etc., to Coniston school-children, **25**, l., **32**, 279 *n.*, 286–7, **35**, xxiii.; June, studying crystallography, **26**, lxiii.; June, denies rumours of his craziness, **34**, 608; further attack of illness, **35**, xxvii.–viii.;—end of Aug., to Folkestone with A. Severn, **35**, xxviii., music lessons, **35**, xxviii., Sept., Oct., writes *Notes in Christ's Folk*, **32**, 290, 299, 300; Nov. 11, Sandgate, paper on *The Black Arts* dated, **14**, 364; recollections of him at Sandgate, **34**, 671; Dec., London, Morley's Hotel, **34**, 612
- 1888: publications, **38**, 20; letters, public, **38**, 55, private, **38**, 83; diary, **38**, 89; "life given back," **35**, xxxi.; Jan.–May, Sandgate, with occasional visits to London, **35**, xxix., **37**, 595–605; Jan. 10, Sandgate, writes Pref. to new ed. *L. on Art*, **20**, 15; April, Pref. to *Cook's Nat. Gal.* dated, **34**, 453; April, a day in London, **35**, xxix.–xxx., private view at Old Water Colour Soc., **35**, xxix., **37**, 603; May 22, declines invitation to Claremont, **37**, 605; June, July, with A. Severn and others at Abbeville and Beauvais, **37**, 605–7, arrested at A. for sketching, **35**, xxx.; Aug.–Nov., last tour to Switzerland and Italy, itinerary, **35**, xxx. *n.*:—Dijon, **35**, xxxi., six miles walk and six hours work a day, **37**, 607–8; Champagnole, **35**, 641; Morez and St. Cergues, **35**, xxxi.; Sallenches, **34**, 674–6, **35**, xxxi., ch. iii. vol. iii. *Præterita* dated (Sept. 9), **35**, 521; Chamouni, **35**, xxxii., Epilogue to *Mod. P.* dated (Sept. 16), **7**, 464, additional matter for *Præterita* written (Sept. 18), **35**, 532; Brieg (Sept. 20), additional matter for *Præterita* written, **35**, 533; Simplon, **35**, xxxii.; Bassano, visit to Miss Alexander, **35**, xxxii.; Venice, **35**, xxxii., 545, threatened with illness, **37**, 608; Lake of Thun, **35**, xxxiii.; Paris, taken ill, brought home by Mrs. Severn, **35**, xxxiii.
- 1889: publications, **38**, 20–1; letters, public, **38**, 55, private, **38**, 83; Brantwood:—May, visit from Kate Greenaway, **35**, 636; visit from Mrs. La Touche, **35**, lxxv.; May 31, passage for *Præterita* written, **35**, 636; June 19, last chap. of *Præterita* dated, **35**, 562;—summer, Seascale, **35**, xxxiii.; return to Brantwood, illness, **35**, xxxiv.; literary life ends, **35**, xlii.
- 1889–1900: publications, 1889, **38**, 20, afterwards, edited by others, **35**, xlii., **38**, 21–2; public letters, **38**, 55; last attempts at writing, **35**, xxxix., xl.; last page written for press, **35**, 562–3; last signature of his name, **35**, xl.; books read, **35**, xli.; general account of his last years, **35**, xxxix.–xliv., **38**, 170; 1891, visit from Bishop of Carlisle, **35**, xli.; 1892, elected Hon. Member Belgian Academy, **35**, xliii.; 1893:—made Hon. D.C.L. Oxford, **35**, xliii., visit from Acland, message to

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

Oxford, **16**, 240, at a Coniston concert, **35**, xli., recollections of a visit, **38**, 188, Oct., his last letter, **35**, xl., **37**, 614; 1894, **38**, 164; 1897, visit from Walter Crane, **35**, xl.; 1898, death of Burne-Jones, **35**, xliii.; 1899, Feb. 8, addresses on his 80th birthday, **34**, 734–5, **35**, xliii.

1900: Jan. 20, death, **35**, xlv.–v.; a grave in the Abbey offered, **35**, xlv.; Jan. 25, funeral at Coniston, **35**, xlv.–vi.; will, **35**, xlvii.; executors ib.; memorials:—Bournville, **35**, xlix., Coniston churchyard, **35**, xlvii.–viii., Friar's Crag, **2**, 294 *n.*, **35**, xlviii., inscription in Shirley churchyard, **35**, xlix., Poets' Corner, **35**, xlviii., Ruskin Museum, **35**, xlix., Ruskin Park, **35**, xlix.–l., St. Paul's, Herne Hill, **35**, xlix.; reference by Public Orator at Oxford, **35**, l.; Ruskin Commemoration at Venice, **35**, l.–li., other memorials there, **35**, l *n.*

" (2) *Ancestry, parentage, name, relations*:—general account of, **35**, 13, 17–19 (**27**, 169, **28**, 170–1); name, origin of, **35**, lx.–i., **36**, 450, "rough-skin," **27**, 417, 557, "Rusconi" and, **10**, 355; family-tree, **35**, lviii., 18, 122, 593–4, 603, 607, 641; Scottish descent discussed, **35**, lix.–lxi., "English," **34**, 561; ignorance of his family history, **35**, 17, 122, 127; great-grandfather, Rev. J. Tweddale (*q.v.*), **35**, 593–4; great-great-uncle Maitland (*q.v.*), **34**, 227; maternal grandfather, a sailor, **35**, 18 (**28**, 147, 170), see Cox; maternal grandmother, landlady of a Croydon inn, **35**, 17 (**28**, 170), paternal grandmother, Catherine Tweddale (*q.v.*), **35**, 62, 607, Galloway ancestry through her, **35**, 607; father, a wine-merchant, **17**, 514, 555, **35**, 13 (**27**, 169), an Edinburgh boy, **12**, xxx *n.*, **34**, 365 (for biog., see Ruskin, J. J.); mother a sailor's daughter, **28**, 147, and a Saxon, **35**, 465; parents, simple life of, **35**, 130–1; Scottish aunt, Jessie Ruskin (Mrs. Peter Richardson), **35**, 15, see Richardson, Peter, and Mrs. Peter; Croydon aunt, see Richardson (of Croydon); cousins (children of Peter Richardson), (children of Richardson of Croydon), **35**, 37 (**28**, 346); a son of the Manse, in what sense, **35**, lviii., 607; ill-bred, **28**, 645 *n.*, not born of gentle ancestry, **28**, 147–8, **29**, 70; poor relations, **28**, 547; uncles, the baker and the tanner, **28**, 147, 547, **35**, 63

" (3) *Childhood and Youth* [Subdivided thus:—(a) life in Hunter St.; (b) life at Herne Hill]

(a) *et. 1–4, at 54 Hunter Street*, Brunswick Square, **14**, 384, **35**, 15, 20 (**27**, 169, **28**, 271); bred a Tory of the old school, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167), **36**, 239, Oakapple Day, **35**, 17 (**27**, 171); copying printed type, **35**, 23 (**28**, 275); his first sermon, "People, be good," **35**, 25–6 (**28**, 298); first letter, **1**, xxvi *n.*; how he learnt to read, **35**, 23 (**28**, 274); monastic poverty in toys, **35**, 20 (**28**, 271–2), bunch of keys, **20**, 372, **28**, 272, 645, **35**, 20, bricks, **35**, 20 (**28**, 272), **35**, 57–8; monastic severity in dainties, **35**, 26 (**28**, 298); nurse, **27**, 517, **35**, 30 (**28**, 389), see Anne; only brick walls to look at, always happy in a quiet way, **5**, 366; portrait by Northcote, **35**, 21, Pl. 2 (**28**, 272–3), asks for blue hills, **35**, 22 (**28**, 273); Sunday, reading and discipline, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167), horror of, **27**, 421, **35**, 25 (**28**, 297); visits to Croydon, **28**, 722, **35**, 19 (**28**, 171), become rarer, **35**, 37 (**28**, 346); visits to Scotland, banks of the Tay, **28**, 302, 547, **35**, 21–2 (**28**, 273), earliest patriotic delight, **28**, 273, **29**, 539,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

(later) Sunday examinations, **28**, 549; watching his father drawing, **35**, 19 (**28**, 171); watching patterns in the carpet, **35**, 21 (**28**, 272); watching the water-carts, **35**, 15–16, 21 (**27**, 169, **28**, 272); whipped if he cried or disobeyed, **20**, 372, **35**, 21, 22 (**28**, 272, 273)

(b) *et. 5–18, at Herne Hill* (see also H. Hill, and 1824–36, subdivision 1), situation and surroundings, **35**, 34–5 (**28**, 343–4), **35**, 47–9, house and neighbourhood, **34**, 267, garden, **20**, 249, fruit forbidden, **35**, 36, 39 (**28**, 344–5), taught him "fruit for flower, not flower for fruit," **35**, 50, 59, ants' nests, **35**, 45, 618, lanes around, **27**, 528, **34**, 265, neighbours, **35**, 100–3, 130, 138–40; abstracts of sermons, **34**, lxxx.; author alone can give account of childhood, **35**, 87; Beresford Chapel, Walworth, **24**, 277, **35**, 71; books read:—Annuals, **35**, 140–1, Byron, **11**, 232–3, **35**, 141, **1**, 372, 373, Miss Edgeworth, **28**, 112, Homer, **11**, 236, **29**, 539, **35**, 51, 141, **37**, 299, nursery books, **27**, 490–1, **33**, 335–6, **35**, 51–2, an illustrated *Robinson Crusoe*, **19**, 138, Scott, **29**, 539, **33**, 227, **35**, 13, 141, Shakespeare, **37**, 299, Shelley, influence of, **35**, 619, **37**, 299; care and coddling, **35**, 89, 96; castles in the air as a boy, **35**, 103; childhood compared with Scott's, **28**, 272, 645, **29**, 539; childish rhymes foretelling future work, **19**, 396–7; chrysalid youth, **35**, 224, 249, 293 *n.*, 613, 619, 626; Cock-Robinson-Crusoe sort of life, **19**, 138, **29**, 426, **35**, 37 (**28**, 345); a Cockney, **5**, 366, **26**, 314, **28**, 645; day's routine, **35**, 57, 61; delight in his first shilling, **27**, 418, 425; dog Lion, **35**, 67; drawing lessons, from Runciman, **15**, 18 *n.*, C. fielding, **3**, 656; earliest recollections:—Friar's Crag, **5**, 365, **35**, 94, 175, crossing Shap Fells, **5**, 365, Glenfarg, **5**, 365, **12**, xxi., **19**, 396; early enjoyment of the world as it was, **35**, 609; encouraged to write by his parents, **1**, xxvi.; evenings, seated at his table like an Idol in a niche, **35**, 39 (**28**, 348), **35**, 61, 274; father reading Scott aloud, **35**, 40 (**28**, 348); first sense of pity and sorrow, **35**, 232–3; first introduction to Rogers, **34**, 96; Free Will, how he settled the question of, **28**, 15; friendship with R. Fall, 1832 onwards, **35**, 139; heard political econ. talk at his father's table, **17**, 141; idea of a knight when a child, **16**, 91; industry in childish works, **2**, xxxi.–ii., xxxiii.; intended for the Church, **28**, 394, **35**, 37, "devoted to God," **35**, 13, 24–5 (**27**, 167, **28**, 296–7), meant for a Bishop, **28**, 296–7, 394, **35**, 25; a jaunty little figure, **28**, 394; lessons, **35**, 36 (**28**, 345); map-drawing, **13**, 502–3, made maps for his father's journeys, **31**, 389; minerals, first gift of, from Peru, **22**, 183; no genius, **35**, 51; not timorous, lion's cubs in Wombwell's, **35**, 45 (**28**, 351); pleasure in landscape analysed:—contrast with London, **5**, 365–6, no definite religious feeling, **5**, 366, unaccompanied by invention, **5**, 367, inconsistent with evil feelings, **5**, 367, sense of sanctity of nature, **5**, 367; Prout drawing, influence of a, **14**, 385; quadrilateral of early studies, **35**, 120–1; retrospect of dreams and tender realities of his youth, **28**, 548, 647; riding lessons, **35**, 96–7; staring at the sea, **4**, 79, **34**, 613, **35**, 78, 613, 616; summer tours, **29**, 539, **33**, 227, **35**, 16, 29–33 (**27**, 169, **28**, 388–90), early love of castles, **27**, 170, **33**, 227–8, uncovetous admiration of them, **35**, 16–17 (**27**, 170); Sundays at home, **35**, 72–3; symbolic shorthand (1835), **35**,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

121; Turner vignettes, influence of, **1**, 243; visits to Croydon, **35**, 87, to Scotland, **35**, 63–7, 68–9; watching his father shave, **35**, 37 (**28**, 346–7); watching his mother sift cinders, **28**, 463; “Works” begin, 1826, **35**, 52; youth, fortunate or not? **35**, 293

” (4) *Early education* [Subdivided thus:—(a) general references, (b) results of his education and characteristics]

(a) *general references*:—Bible lessons with his mother:—brought up on the Bible, **4**, 349–50, **33**, 119, chapters with which she established his soul in life, **35**, 42 (**28**, 101), learnt Bible by heart and read it through once a year, **35**, 14 (**27**, 167), influence on his style, **35**, 14 (**27**, 167, 168), the most precious, the one essential, part of his ed., **35**, 43 (**28**, 102), her insistence on right accent, **28**, 317, **35**, 40–1 (**27**, 617, **28**, 318), various references, **35**, 258 *n.*, **36**, 153; blessings in his ed.:—fixed attention of eyes and mind, **35**, 44, 48, (**28**, 350), kindness to animals, **20**, 372, natural scenery, **20**, 372, obedience and faith, **20**, 372, **35**, 44 (**28**, 350), peace and quiet, **20**, 372, **28**, 548, **35**, 43 (**28**, 349), perfection in palate and senses, **28**, 350; calamities in his ed.:—no dexterity in bodily exercise, **35**, 45–6 (**28**, 351), **36**, 155, no independence of action, **35**, 46 (**28**, 351–2), no precision of manners, shyness, **35**, 45 (**28**, 351), nothing to endure, **35**, 45 (**28**, 351), nothing to love, no companions, **35**, 44–5 (**28**, 350–1), too formal and too luxurious, **35**, 46 (**28**, 352), **36**, 461, “you were too much indulged,” **35**, 46 (**28**, 352); deficient in physical science, **28**, 210–1; Evangelical breeding and surroundings, **27**, 173, **29**, 539, **33**, 228, **35**, 593, 594–5; fairy legends, brought up on, **33**, 327, 335; general retrospect (1853), **36**, 153 *seq.*; Greek lessons from Dr. Andrews, **35**, 74; influence of his parents, the most important element, **35**, 121; Latin grammar, **34**, 364, **35**, 57; Latin with his mother, **35**, 57; a little Hebrew with her, **36**, 3; little knowledge of history, **35**, 609, 610–1; previous conditions and labours necessary to it, **28**, 391–2, 394; religious ed., **18**, 31; Sabbatarianism, **36**, 373; Scott and Homer his early masters, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167); taught by his mother, **34**, 364; was his ed. good or bad? **28**, 391, **33**, 328, **37**, 47

(b) *results of education and characteristics*:—admiration, faculties of, how cultivated, **27**, lxxvi., 167, **28**, 348–9; docile and impressionable, **35**, 51, but slow in getting the impressions, **35**, 104; dreamy, **34**, 267; an Edgworthian gosling, **11**, 125 *n.*; good pictures seen, never allowed to look at second-rate, **28**, 390; habits of devotion, **35**, 259 *n.*; habits of serenity, **35**, 21 (**28**, 273); imagination fastened on inanimate things, **35**, 37 (**28**, 346); independent and conceited, **35**, 36–7; love of mountains, **22**, 153; love of the sea, **22**, 153, of beach and sands, **35**, 105, 106; love of spacious lines against the sky, **4**, 79; powers of analysis and observation induced by, **19**, 138, **35**, 51; reaction from constant early authority, **28**, 352; romance, interest in, **35**, 37–8 (**28**, 347); self-concentrated, **35**, 36 (**28**, 345); serene methods of motion and life, **35**, 21 (**28**, 272); thirst for country life, **14**, 385; vain, **36**, 153; various references, **3**, xix., **36**, 357

” (5) *Oxford as an Undergraduate*:—a day in his life, **35**, 200; a duckling astray, misuse of opportunities, **35**, 198–9, 261; account of, in letters of the time, **36**, 12–15; account of a “wine,” **17**, 495, **18**, 169 *n.*, 506, **35**, 209–10; collections, **35**,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

193; “Smalls,” **36**, 15; College friends, **1**, 463, **35**, 197, 206–11, 384–5, several converts to Rome, **11**, 259; descriptions of him by contemporaries, **35**, lxii.–iii.; divinity examinations, **11**, 133 *n.*; dons and undergraduates, **35**, 191–2; elected to the Ch. Ch. Club, **35**, lxiv.; feasting on Turner’s *Rivers of France*, **35**, 626; final term and degree, **35**, 201, 311, 318, **36**, lxxxi., final examinations, small Bible knowledge required, **11**, 133 *n.*; first days at, **35**, 188; flooring the tutor, **35**, 195; his mother’s lodgings in the High Street, **35**, 199; how treated, **35**, lxii., 195, 197, 199, 210; lodgings in St. Aldate’s, **35**, 255; mother in lodgings, father every week end, **35**, 199–200; music lessons, **35**, 177; once ashamed of his father and mother in Ryman’s shop, **28**, 547, 548; prize poems, **35**, 614, waste of time on, **36**, 153; ragged, **35**, lxiii.–iv., for reading a long essay, **35**, 195–6, **36**, 12; reputation for drawing, **35**, lxii., lxiv.–v., 197; rooms in Peckwater Quadrangle, **1**, 222, **35**, 187, 190; scientific work with Buckland, **1**, 211 *n.*, **26**, xx., **35**, 198, 204–5, geology his favourite subject, **27**, 637, **35**, 614; speeches at the Union, **1**, xxxiv.–v., xxxv *n.*; studies at, wasted time, **1**, 383–4, **36**, 154, general account, **35**, 200–1, 261, 610–4, what his ed. ought have been, **36**, 155–7, classical studies, **1**, xxxv., **35**, 193, 211, 610–3; six hours daily work, **35**, 200, 610; tutors and lecturers, **35**, 200–4; love for Adèle during this period, **28**, 316, **35**, 180 *seq.*, 298 *n.* For particular friends, tutors, etc., see Acland, Brown, Buckland, Charteris, Clayton, Desart, Emlyn, Gaisford, Gordon, Grimston, Hussey, Kildare, Kynaston, Liddell, Marshall, Newton

” (6) *Denmark Hill period*, Camberwell, **18**, 401 [References supplementary to those in the chronological list, 1841–71]:—Denmark Hill house (*see also* D. Hill), **28**, 79:—his study, **3**, xxviii., **5**, 170, writing-table, **35**, 380–1, grounds and garden, **27**, 38, 196, garden and surroundings, **21**, 103, Carshalton and Croydon then and later, **18**, 385–7, driven away by Gothic villas, **10**, 459; at home at D. Hill:—recollections by Mrs. Browning, **5**, xlv., by Lady Burne-Jones, **19**, xxxvi., by J. Smetham, **5**, xlvii., showing his Turners, **13**, li., **37**, 704, birthday dinner parties, **4**, 359, **34**, 98; Working Men’s College (*see also* that title), his work at:—**5**, xxxvi.–xli., 427, **12**, xxxix., **13**, 553, **15**, xxii *n.*, xl.–ii., 18–19, 344, **16**, 145–6, **27**, 116, 388, **28**, 25, **34**, 720, **36**, 181, 261, **37**, 696; *circ.* 1841, uncertainty of aim, **35**, 616, 619, state of mind and character, **35**, 619–20, 626, scruples about devoting himself to art and literature, **1**, 397–8, 460, gives up idea of taking Holy Orders, **35**, 612, 616, 620; *circ.* 1842, state of mind, feelings, aims, **35**, 311–2, 627; 1845, feelings and knowledge, **35**, 350–1; 1847, depression, **36**, 75–6; 1860 *seq.*, transition from art to economics, etc., *see* subdivision **31**; *circ.* 1860–61, state of mind, despondency, **36**, 339, 343, 347, 350, 356, 361, 363, 364, 366–7, 382, 391, 392, 400, 401, 405, 413; 1870–78, multifarious occupations, **27**, xvii.–xviii.; 1871 *seq.*, *Fors* and *St. George’s Guild work*, *see Fors* (subdivision 36) and Guild

” (7) *Lectures* [*see also* subdivision 10]:—at Edinburgh, **12**, xxxi.–ii.; audiences, difficulty in knowing their aim in life, **18**, 392, feeling in addressing, **16**, 375; at Working Men’s College, Madox Brown on, **16**, lxviii.; O. Browning on, **20**, xxv.; Carlyle on, **7**, lix. and *n.*; digressions in, **34**, 629,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- 630; gestures, **33**, 440 *n.*; Gilchrist on, **7**, *lix n.*; improvisations, **20**, *xxv.*; objections by his parents, **12**, *xxvi.*, **16**, *xxi.*; often misreported, **16**, 253, **33**, 414; oratorical power, perorations, **38**, 128; reading of poetry in, **33**, 450; reasons for his lecturing, **16**, *xx.*, *xxi.-ii.*, *xxvi.*, *xxx.-i.*; Redgrave on him, **16**, *xx.-i.*; required attentive audience, **18**, 57; vigour and verve, **16**, *xxxv.*; "want to give lectures in all the manufacturing towns," **16**, *xx.*; Wedmore on, **26**, *xlii.-iii.*
- "(8) *Foreign tours*:—general descriptions of, **25**, 451–6, **35**, 80, 106 *seq.*; list of journeys and subjects of study, **35**, 632; carried luxury with him on, **33**, 109 *n.*; joy in returning home, **35**, 221, 608; reading liturgy to his servant, **34**, 218; start for Dover described, **35**, 108 *n.*; testaments carried on, **34**, 702; Turner drawings as travelling companions, **10**, *xxiii.*, **36**, 247 and *n.*; with his parents, date of starting, **35**, 32, 108 *n.* See also under the several years (subdivision 1) and various place-titles
- "(9) *Relations with his parents* (supplementary to references under Ruskin, J. J., and Ruskin, Margaret):—an exquisite tragedy, **36**, 471; child-like docility even at 40, **36**, *xvii.*; daily letters to them, **17**, *xiii.*, *xxi.*, **19**, *xxix.*, **36**, *xxi.*, **37**, 98; deference to them, **5**, *xlvi.*, **36**, *xvii.*; feelings for them, **35**, 44–5, 612–3; greater sympathy with father than mother, **36**, *xix.*; their anxieties during his absence, **4**, *xxv.*; his sense of solitude and homelessness at home, **17**, *lxxiii.*, **36**, 356, 406–7, 414, 422, 426
- "(10) *Oxford Professorship* [ Supplementary to references in the chronological list, 1870–78, 1883–84; this subdivision is further divided:—(a) general, (b) lectures
- (a) Scope of the Professorship, conception of his duties, spirit in which undertaken, **19**, 448, **20**, *xix.-xxi.*, *xlvi.*, 47, 193, **22**, 77–8, **21**, *xviii.*, 165, **27**, 13, **29**, 532, 533, **36**, 589, 593, **37**, 15, guide-books, **23**, 293; art-teaching, **16**, 12; asks (1874) for additional accommodation, **34**, 518; blamed for not teaching artisans, **21**, 165, **25**, 44; breakfast and dinners, **20**, *xxxiii.-iv.*, *xlii.*, *xlvi.*, **23**, *liv.*, **34**, 717, **37**, 104, 619; conversation, examples of, **20**, *xxxvii.*; country walks and quarters, **20**, *xxxix.-xl.*; endeavoured to divert students from injurious toil, **31**, 29–30; founds and endows Drawing Mastership, **20**, *xxii.*, **27**, 141, 159, **37**, 30, 31, 32–3, 40, 688; friendship with Prince Leopold, **20**, *xxxv.-vi.*; Hincksey road-digging, **20**, *xxxix.*, *xli.-v.*, **28**, 185, **34**, 349, **38**, 176; influence on A. Toynbee, **20**, *xlv.-vi.*; life at Corpus, **20**, *xxx.-iii.*, rooms, **28**, 202, **37**, 38; life with the Aclands, **20**, *xxix.*; multitude and variety of his work, **20**, *xvii.*, *xxii.*, **27**, 198; personal influence, effect of his lectures, **20**, *xxiii.*, *xxviii.-ix.*; pupils at, few, **22**, 301 (*see* Anderson, Collingwood, Image, Wedderburn); senior men unsympathetic, **37**, 619; sense of failure, reasons for failure, **20**, 13, **22**, 301, **33**, 424, **37**, 421; social engagements, **20**, *xxix.-xxx.*, **23**, *liv.*; studies illum. MSS. at Bodleian, **20**, *xxx.*; teaching system of, **34**, 556–7
- (b) *Oxford Lectures*:—general account of, **20**, *xxiii.-viii.*, **38**, 176; list of, **20**, *lxiii.*, 196 and *n.*; accused of irrelevant digression, **20**, *xxviii.*, 212, **28**, 92; American student on, **20**, *xxv.*; applications of art to life in, **20**, 196, half sermons, **23**, 149, **33**, 279; as Prof. at O. could not discuss political

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- changes, **29**, 400; audiences, **22**, 123, girls among them, **20**, 48 and *n.*; care taken with, **20**, *xxii.*, **22**, 121, 271, **34**, 667; defended Greek art in, **20**, 250, diffidence in delivering first, **20**, 199; ethical aim, **20**, 212, **28**, 14; first, lecture in the Sheldonian, **20**, *xlvi.-vii.*; first lectures, days of his best strength, **20**, 13, **34**, 174; formed no school and had no consistent disciples, **33**, 536; general tone of, **20**, 196; illustrations at, **20**, *xxv.-vi.*; landscape, laid little stress on, **26**, 101, **33**, 268, 372, 533; Mallock on, **20**, *xxiv.*; on Natural History, method of treatment, **26**, 297; proposed course on Architecture, **20**, 196, 217, 313, 352; protest *v.* hours of, **34**, 653; regarded as a lively musical-box rather than a Master, **34**, 547; reports of, by E. T. C., **33**, 414; undergraduates at, **22**, 123. See also Oxford, Ruskin Drawing School
- "(11) *Brantwood life* [A few references supplementary to the chronological account; *see also* Brantwood]:—a day in his life (1873) and the services it requires, **27**, 514–5; books:—bedside, **34**, 700, read 1873, **23**, *xxiii.*, catalogued, **23**, *xx.*, *xxi.*, weeding out, **33**, *xxiii.*; leads a pleasant life or could not write *Fors*, **28**, 631; manner of life at, **17**, 558; mingled sunshine and cloud in his life, **23**, *xxii.-iii.*, *liii.*, **33**, *xxxviii.*; reminiscences by Coniston peasants, **38**, 119; post-bag at B., **34**, 722; posting carriage for his tours (1876), **28**, 531; reading Scott aloud, **35**, 543 *n.*; sliding, **33**, *xxii.*; visiting the cottages, story of the mother's grave, **34**, 319
- "(12) *Illnesses* [ (a) particular occasions, (b) general references]
- (a) 1871, illness at Matlock, **20**, 196, **21**, *xxi.*, **22**, *xviii.-xx.*, 445, **27**, 132, 232, **29**, 532, 533, **35**, 437, **37**, 33, 170, 249; how brought on, **21**, 230; dreams in convalescence, **23**, 212 *n.*, helpfulness of, **22**, 447, the horses of St. Mark, **22**, 445–6, a play in St. Peter's, **22**, 446, R. as a Brother of St. Francis, **22**, 446–7;—1876, giddiness, **28**, 614, overwork, **28**, 486, 538;—1878: "the long dream," **25**, *xxvi.*, caused by distress and noiseworries at Venice, **11**, 235, **13**, 497–8, by grief at public affairs, **24**, 412, **25**, *xxv.*, not by overwork but by sense that nothing came of it, **29**, 386, but from sorrowful interruption of it, **13**, 502; correspondence declined after, **13**, 502; "crazy or *compos mentis*" after, **13**, 508; distinction between morbid influence of brain and excited temper (e.g. *Turner Notes*) leading up to it, **14**, 355, **29**, 381–2, quickened senses of sight and hearing, and spectral vision and audit, **33**, 198; dreams before, **25**, *xxiv.*, *xxv.*; dreams during, **34**, 278–9 *n.*, **37**, 247, **38**, 172–3; Exhibition of his Drawings arranged after, **13**, 487; general account of, and of his delusions, **38**, 172–3; *la mort dans l'âme*, **37**, 251; must think not of Masterhood, but Second Childhood, **13**, 528; nature and causes, **37**, 252; Dr. Parsons and, **29**, 382; public anxiety at, **25**, *xxvi.*, in Italy, **20**, *xxxiv.*; quickened imagination before, **14**, 355; recovery, **37**, 244–9; restriction of literary work intended after, **13**, 488, 518 *n.*, **34**, 147; shaken and stunned by, **13**, 487; Dr. Simon on, **27**, *xviii.*; wandering in darker and brighter realms of *Proserpina*, **25**, 338; various references, **26**, 267, **29**, *xxx.*, 13 *n.*, 470, 527, 597, **30**, 154, 303:—1881, **37**, 343, 344, 345, 346, 643, dreams terrible before, **33**, *xxviii.*, dreams during, **37**, 348;—1882,

Ruskin John (*continued*)

37, 388, 389, 390, 25, 457, how cured, 29, 436, Sir W. Gull and, 29, 435;—1883, life in the shadow of death, 37, 458, physical power of brain weakened, 37, 454;—1885, 37, 540–1, 544, 548;—1886 37, 568, 570, dreams during, 37, 569

(b) General references:—attacks resembling brain-storms, 35, xxxiv.; causes of, 25, 536, 37, 355, 381, 422; caused not by overwork but by mental energy in perilous directions, 37, 381; dreams and delusions during, 37, 246–7, 345, 348, 442; dreams in 1882, 33, xxxviii., xxxix.; dreams, in ordinary health and in illness, 22, 445; excited by talking after them, 37, 260, 263, 278, 294, 315; fits of trance or waking delirium, passing like the gout, 34, 598; increasing severity of, 35, xxxix.; liability to attacks, 37, 349; mysticism, 24, xlv.; nervous irritability and depression, 24, xxxiv.; nurses, 37, 673; overwork, 37, 223–4, 226, 350, 688, 739; St George's work interrupted by, 30, 103; various references, 18, 52, 34, 560, 652

"(13) *Old Age*:—absence of mind, streets of Verona in his dressing-gown, 29, 50; deeper secrets of life opening in, 29, 257; his old age really his youth, 35, 293 n.; increasing age, feeling of, 22, 198; just when able for more work, dismissed by the Master, 24, 370–1; never tired of nature, 35, xlv.; preparing for the close of life (1884), 37, 478; prospect of, 37, 505; sorry to be old, proud to be old-fashioned, 23, 380; sun setting faster with advancing years, 27, 325; weariness of reading, 37, 373

"(14) *Various Moods and Feelings*:—alone, loneliness, 28, 14, 146, 218, 425, 29, 98, 37, 361, 36, 313, 364, 571; alone, "a man of unclean lips, eyes have seen the Lord of Hosts," 28, 146; alone with the cat in the world of sin, 28, 51; amazed and almost helpless, 28, 613; amazed by modern politics (1859), 18, 537; angry and indignant (Venice, 1877), 29, 118; birds do not sing for him, 27, 79; broken and puzzled in mind (1877), 29, 170; cannot find words to express modern folly, 16, 48; comforted by a Bewickian pig (1874), 28, 208, 211, by an old painting (1845), 35, 375; compelled to write and live in ill-temper, 28, 129; crushed by three beautiful young ladies, 28, 353, 29, 176, 445; cured of jesting (1872), 27, 412; depression, 37, 542; the desire of his eyes, 37, 153; despondent, 37, 47, 72, 77, 171, 182, 205, 207, 232, 264, 505, 542, 619, 654; dispirited (1872), 34, 508; fears he is multiplying words in vain, 29, 138 n., 201; fits of bad humour, 27, 417, 449; Franco-German war. etc., affected by, 27, li., 382, 28, 110, 34, 33; gathering up pieces of his life like a wrecked sailor (1875), 37, 183; gloom of modern Italy affected by, 28, 189; has no time to read new books (1881), 34, 558; horror at modern Italy and ways, 29, 149, 576, 590; impatient and tired, 20, 78; intends to take rest in his pilgrimage (1877), 29, 138, 293–4; joyless (after 1875), 20, 13; a much-vexed person, 29, 319; need of a helpmeet, 37, 107; old, tired, and ill-natured, 27, 280 n.; ought to live more simply (1875), 37, 166; paralysed by loathsome fallacy and fatuity of modern life and thought, 29, 149, 243; paralysed into despair by modern "restorations," 24, 412, 34, 506, 531; patient ennui (1867), 36, 531; pride and hope now rare (1870), 20, 17; proposes to live on £360 and contemplate nature, 29, 103, 175; proposes to stop writing for printing (1877),

Ruskin John (*continued*)

29, 103; puzzled (1871) by what once seemed clear, 27, 200; ready to live in a cell at Assisi, 28, 531; sad, 27, 115, 200, 28, 79, 36, 467; sad when alone (1882), 37, 404, 406; sense of failure (1884), 37, 482; sense of the shortness of life, 37, 91, 106; sick of heart (1871), 27, 100; storm-cloud, fog, etc., effect of on, 28, 70, 34, 68; "such things have befallen me" (1877), 29, 86; tired, 29, 590, tired of soul (1876), 28, 595; tired of sentimental appreciation by admirers, 23, 293–4, tired of spending his life in helping others, 28, 236; wants to be what he is not, Turner, the Pope, etc., 28, 121–2; a week's work to be done in a day, 37, 425; wishes he had devoted himself to birds instead of mineralogy 34, 670; would go mad from solitude but for work (1874), 28, 206, 207; wretched, 37, 53–54

"(15) *Appearance and Portraits, Familiar Names, Handwriting, etc.*:—appearance described (1870), 20, xxiii.–iv., (1873) 23, xxix.; M. Arnold on, 20, xxiii.; beard, 37, 435, 536; blue ties, 20, xxiii., 28, 704; cats, 27, 495, 28, 51, 213 n., 35, 502 n., 37, 62; crest, 17, li., 37, 237, motto "To-Day," 25, 532 n., 28, 517, 29, 342, 36, 450–1, 37, 343, 365; conversation, 36, xlv., 38, 122; sharp retorts, 38, 189; dogs, 19, 124, 28, 213 and n., 256 n., 35, 19 (28, 171), 87, 139, 424, 467, 502, 634, 36, xxi.; dress at Edinburgh lectures (1853), 12, xxxv.; dress at Oxford, 35, lxii.; eyes, the main good of his face, 35, 281; eye-sight, 34, 722, "eagle's eye," 37, 224, beginning to fail (1873), 37, 74, (1878) 13, 521, (1881) 37, 373, has to be economised (1886), 34, 598; face and photographs, 36, 218–9, 365, 457–8, 37, 47, 427, 435, 604, 38, 189; George III. and IV. resemblances, 35, 280, 281; gloves, 34, 258; hands, 38, 211; height, 38, 207; his "good-bye," 34, 722; "humpbacked," 37, 4; lips, mouth, 35, 281, 38, 208, injured in childhood by dog's bite, 35, 131 n.; listener, as a, 34, 673, 674; not a Temperance man, 27, 497, 33, 495, his port, 37, 285, sherry, 37, 302, 627; orang-outang, 37, 536; portraits of, generally, 35, 280–1, catalogue of (with index references), 38, 207; on photographs of himself, 38, 189; reading aloud, 20, xxiv., 31, xxxiv.; smile and engaging manner, 24, xxxiii., 34, 666, 676; tailor, Stulz, 12, xxxv.; tea, a connoisseur in, 28, xviii.; voice and pronunciation, 20, xxiv., 30, 310, 311, 34, 663, 676, 36, 33; an "unrivalled guest" (W. E. G.), 33, xxi.; waistcoats, 35, lxii n., 37, 642

*Familiar names*:—Archegosaurus, 35, 529, 37, 457; Cat, 37, 292; Coz, 35, 593; Cricket (Acland), 25, xxviii.; Di Pa, 36, lxx n., cvii.; Fratello, 32, 291 n.; Little Pig, 35, 394; Master, 27, lxxxvi.; Oldie, 24, xxxviii.; the Professor, 20, xxi., 27, lxxxvi.; St. C., 3, xix n., 20, liii., 35, 528, 36, lxxxv., 368; Uncle John, 36, lxxi.

*Handwriting*:—early, cramped, 1, lvii., 455, 472, 500; early and late, 35, 23 (28, 275); general account of, 38, 121; various references, 2, 529, 30, 303, 37, 16, 40, 52, 66, 122, 200, 234, 275, 329, 372, 505, 720

"(16) *Habits, Hobbies, Tastes, Likes and Dislikes*:—Americans, prejudice against uprooted, 33, 282; animals, love of all lovable, 33, 109 n.; autumn, dislike of, 7, xxvii.; babies, dislike of, 36, 144, 37, 556; blue, love of, 37, 302; boating, 7, xxxiii.–iv., 23, xxiv., 35, xxix., the *Jumping Jenny*, 26, 364; candlelight, love of, 18, 509, 28, 258; castles, love of, 34, 486, 506; cathedrals, love of, 23, 23, 33,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

121; chess (*see that word*); children, friend of, **34**, 663, 664, **35**, xxv.; chrysanthemums, dislike of, **7**, xxvii., **36**, 144; colour, love of sombre in youth, of bright in age, **15**, 419 *n.*; complexity, filigree and embroidered work, love of, **35**, 157 *n.*, 429, 623; cottages and other humilities, love of, **35**, 609; could not live in America, **35**, 17, (**27**, 170); counting his days, **7**, xxiii., **19**, 97, **23**, 399, **35**, lxxi., **36**, 244; death, fear of, **33**, xl.; digging, **20**, xxxix.; dining out, disliked, **37**, 648, 675; dogs, love of, **14**, 295, **33**, xxxviii., *see also Dogs*; early rising, **28**, 49, **35**, 355–6, **36**, 570, **37**, 70, 607; favourite flowers, **25**, 451, **37**, 480; favourite tree, **7**, 102; favourites and antipathies in history, fiction, places, **36**, 192–3; funerals, mourning, disease, horror of, **22**, 409, **35**, xlvi., **36**, 467, 468; glacier experiments in the kitchen, **38**, 165; home amusements (Brantwood), **23**, xxiii.–iv.; horse and dog, a lover of, **14**, 295, **30**, 307; landscape, his favourite branch of painting, **26**, 101; landscape art, love of, **33**, 372; lion-shillings, delight in, **27**, 633 *n.*; Maskelyne and Cooke's, constantly at, **34**, xlv., 252, 280 *n.*; the number Seven, fond of, **1**, 451, **8**, 138, **27**, 82, 588, **33**, 500; prefers robin's singing to nightingale's, **27**, 193; Republicans and all other fools hated, **28**, 547; quiet, love of, **33**, 109 *n.*; rooms, fond of arranging, **29**, 423, **33**, xxii.–iii., **35**, 307, **37**, 161, 170, no "aesthetic" decoration and why, **4**, 8; settled hours, **37**, 673; sleep after dinner, **34**, 119; skull on his chimney-piece for some years, **2**, 57 *n.*, **4**, 69 *n.*, **9**, 452, **35**, 498; spring and summer mornings, delight in, **27**, 133; stones and pictures, amused with, **28**, 202, 203; streams and water supply, interest in, **34**, 719, **35**, 317 and *n.*, should have been a civil engineer, **37**, 699 (*see also Inundations*); sunshine on living grass, delight in, **33**, 274; telegrams, objections to, **14**, 358 *n.*, **34**, 238, 394, **35**, 498; theatre-going, pleasure in, **28**, 50, **34**, 669; things and places he wished to destroy or rebuild, **27**, 15; tobacco (*q.v.*), hatred of, **32**, 364 *n.*, **34**, 721; Turner and Tintoret, delight in inexpressible, **29**, 497; a Venetian, **29**, xvii.; walking, **34**, 717; whist, **35**, xli.; wild scenery, delight in, **35**, 608; wood-chopping, **28**, 645, **29**, xix.–xx., 273, **34**, 258, 587, **37**, 70, 287; writings which he prefers to his own, **36**, 327

"(17) *Studies, Interests, etc.*:—abstract speculation, dislike of, **20**, xxxvii.; Alps, love of, **11**, 237, **27**, 614, study of Alpine torrents, **27**, 331; and of snow, **27**, 614; Architecture:—English Perpendicular (*q.v.*), dislike of, **23**, 85, drawing love of Gothic, **35**, 623, knowledge of, **9**, 454, love of, **8**, 280, never practised the art, **8**, 3, Romanesque and Early Gothic, his favourites, **8**, 200, ruggedness in building, love of, **14**, 385, Southern preferred to *n.*, **9**, 331, why he gave up the study of, **18**, 150–1, **19**, 462; Bible studies (*see also Bible*, 6), **3**, xxix., **5**, xxxiv., **7**, xxiii., lv., **12**, lxxiii., lxxvii.–viii., **18**, 393–4, **19**, xxvi., **33**, xxxvii., xli., **34**, xlvi., 678–9, 702, **37**, 20, 70, did not need a Concordance, **34**, xlvi.; Books and Authors:—"Books which Influenced me," **5**, 427, **34**, 605–6, Carlyle, **5**, 334, 429, **34**, 355, 590, Dante, **7**, lv., Froude, **29**, 387, Helps, **7**, 334, 372, liked those of high castle and cheerful tone, **34**, 606, Lowell, **7**, 372 *n.*, A. J. Scott, **7**, 372 *n.*, some books at Brantwood, **27**, 545, travelling books, Dante, **26**, 224, Horace, **2**, 79 *n.*—*see also Plato*, and the names of the

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

authors here mentioned and many others; Botany (*see that word*); classics (*q.v.*), **3**, xix. and *n.*, **7**, lxii.–iii.; Clouds and Sky (*see those words*); coins, **23**, xx., xxi., **33**, 425 *n.*; Derbyshire, love of, **34**, 570; English, long study of, **28**, 399; etymology and language, **7**, lviii.; feeling for intricate work, **22**, 189; French, knowledge of, **34**, 585, had some, **35**, 480; Geology and Mineralogy (*see those words*); geometry, **15**, xxv., Euclid, could dictate any solution blindfold, **35**, 201; Greek (*see also Greek Art*), always nervous about accents, **17**, 288 *n.*, study of mythology, **19**, xlv., lxv., lxvi.–vii., **24**, 276 *n.*, **33**, 118, reverence for, **22**, 191; illuminated MSS. (*see Manuscripts*, and the next subdivision); Italian, had little, **35**, 480; life and thought centres:—Abbeville and Verona, **9**, 331, Geneva (including Chamouni), **35**, 156, 296, 371, Pisa, **35**, 156, 296, 371, Rouen, **35**, 156, 296, 371, treasure-cities and mountain grounds, **34**, 138, Venice, a bye-work, **35**, 196, 296, Verona, coloured his thought, **35**, 371; lived more in fields than libraries, **19**, 150; mason's work, study of, **28**, 645; methods of colouring, study of, **15**, 138; military history, study of, **31**, 477, **32**, xviii., **34**, 522, **35**, 105 (*see also Battles*); mode of reading Bible or Homer, **28**, 70; modern scholarship, does not keep up with, **34**, 338; Mountains (*q.v.*):—chastening influence of, **35**, 474, only days rightly spent, in sight of the Alps, **35**, 474, love of, **6**, 418, the ruling passion of his early life, **33**, 383; music (*see that word*); natural history, unfeeling delight and medicine, **16**, 145 *n.*; newspapers, kept cuttings from, **16**, 10 *n.*, **18**, 90, **28**, 100, little read, **17**, 476, **18**, 542; perspective, **15**, xxv.; Plato, study of, *see Plato* (1); rainbows, love of, **35**, xliv.; science, love of, **16**, 220, unable to follow advances of, **7**, 135, **22**, 214; sculpture, little pleasure in, except associated with architecture, **14**, 118; snakes, study of, **26**, xlii.; streams, etc., **35**, 317 (*see Inundations*); Swiss peasant life, interest in, **13**, 491, 494; "Tu ne cede malis," influence of the line, **22**, 447. *See also Art*, Birds, etc., etc.

"(18) *Collections, Possessions* [Compare the next subdivision, for R.'s collections were largely given away during his life-time]:—books, **34**, 697–702, weeding them out, **34**, 697, cut them to pieces, **29**, 508, dispersal of Plates, etc., **32**, xxiv., Bibles, **35**, xlili.; coins, **20**, lv.; illuminated MSS., *see Manuscripts* (1); marbles from St. Mark's, **24**, lx., 408, 420, **26**, 193 *n.*, from Baptistery font, Florence, **22**, xxxix., Greek Fortune, **20**, 328 *n.*, **35**, 521 *n.*; maps, **34**, 699–700; minerals (*see Mineralogy*):—Hartz m., purchase of, **17**, 513, his agates, finest in the kingdom, **34**, 666, a rock from the Pass of Faudo, **13**, 207 *n.*, **22**, 25, precious stones, **34**, 666, correspondence with dealers (*see Damon*, Talling, Wright); pictures, **33**, lvii., 361, 380:—*see Gainsborough*. Hunt, Lewis, Meissonier, Prout, Rossetti, Tintoret, Titian, Veronese, and many other artists; Scott MSS., **34**, 666–7, 700, 726 (*see Scott*); Turner Collection, **13**, xlv.–lv., 556–60, 569–74, index, **13**, 597–606 (addenda, **38**, 363):—bought in dearest, sold in cheapest market, **29**, 100, drawings in his bedroom, early years, **1**, 428, at Brantwood, **35**, xliv. (Pl. B), his "first Turners," **13**, 436, 438, 439–40, number of (1877), **29**, 16, 103, raised price against himself, **36**, 238, system of keeping and showing, **21**, xxix., **30**, 35 *n.*, 36–7, value of, **28**, 530, various purchases and sales, **13**,



Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- 426, 428 n., 458 n., 482, 567–74, 590, 592, **29**, 100 n., 325, **34**, 672, **36**, 131, 224, 564
- “(19) *Gifts Charities*:—charities, **17**, 412–5, 437, **18**, xlvi–ix., **28**, 88, 531, 584, **34**, 507, **36**, 352, 498–9, 512, **37**, 264, 271, **38**, 331; at Abingdon, **20**, xl.; to M. Griggs, **34**, 495–6; charities and dependants, **29**, 103; did not give to invalid charities, **34**, 700, **37**, 540; gifts to:—Architectural Museum, **16**, lviii.; Balliol, **30**, 79; Banstead Common, **35**, 49; British Museum, **39**, 88; Cambridge University, Turners, **13**, liii., 430, 445, 497, 533, 557, 592, **17**, 494; Cork High School for Girls, **30**, 346, **37**, 518; Cruikshank, *see* that name; Harrow School, **30**, 74; Kirkcudbright, **30**, 75; May Queens, **30**, xxxix., 336; Nottingham High School, **37**, 42; old French lady, **36**, 511–2; Oxford Drawing School, **20**, 37–8, **22**, 51, 69, **32**, 52; Oxford Museum, **16**, xlvi.–vii., **37**, 702; Oxford University, Turners, **13**, liii., 431, 449, 462, 497, 533, 559, 592, **17**, xxxvii., 494, **20**, 38, **21**, xlvi., **28**, 519, **33**, 348, 532, **36**, 358–9; Rose Queens, **30**, xxxix.; St. George’s Fund, **28**, 224 n., 236, 727, **37**, 172; St. George’s Museum, **28**, 607, **30**, lxxiv., 244, 245, 255, 257, 268, 270, 273, **32**, 52, **37**, 714; St. Martin’s School of Art, **16**, 455 n.; Somerville, Girton, and Newnham, **30**, xl., 79, **32**, 46, 183 n., 316 n., **33**, 507, **37**, 511, 547, 575, 654, 655; Whitelands College, **30**, 339, 348, 357, **37**, 226, 317, 396, 509, 714; Winnington School, **30**, 74;—annual gifts to Assisi, **28**, 584, to poor of Venice, **36**, xciv.; gave away books lavishly, **34**, 697, 699; Herne Hill lease to Mrs. Severn, **29**, 103; Prayer-book to a young lady, **29**, 176; public gifts, **34**, 604; sale of Marylebone property, distribution in gifts, **29**, 360 n.; stained glass window to Rom. Cath. Church, Coniston, **29**, 92 n.; to relations, **29**, 100, 102, lost £15,000 by gift to a relation, **28**, 530
- “(20) *Accounts, Income, Property, etc.*:—income during his father’s lifetime, **18**, xxvii., **35**, 256; fortune left him by his father, **17**, 555, **27**, 286, general account of, and of his dispersal of it, **3**, 1., **29**, 99–104, **35**, xlii., comments thereon, **29**, 119, deliberate distribution of it, as a trust, **29**, 104, desiring to be as poor as possible, **29**, 102; value of his property in 1871, a title of it given to St. George’s Fund, **27**, 69–70, 140–1, **28**, 530; why he continued to take interest, **27**, 316, 318, 364, **28**, 139, 673, 728, **29**, 103, 180, 185–7, 325, 570, halting between good and evil, still at the receipt of custom, **28**, 88, not *Forsaking* all that he had, **28**, 485.
- Able to keep accounts, **28**, 768, **29**, 50; affairs too many for him, **29**, 248; accounts of monthly expenses, 1876, **28**, 531, 559, 583, 585, 608, 631–3, 660–1, 677, 703–4, 729, 749, 768–9, **29**, 27, 50, 74, 75, 140, 208, 325, why given in *Fors*, **28**, 528, stopped, “enough exhibited my simplicities,” **29**, 74–5; book-profits, **29**, 103 (*see further* subdivision 34 b); business matters, troublesomeness of *Fors* to him in, **28**, 661; clubs and societies, subscriptions, **28**, 528, 560; could live comfortably on two guineas a week, **28**, 728; first serious attempt at book-keeping, **30**, 103, 110; Governor of Christ’s Hospital (*q.v.*), **17**, 418, **32**, 344; his Greenwich property, **29**, 50; his teashop, **28**, 204, 205, 661, **29**, 141, **37**, 639; his wealth, origin of, **27**, 286; lost £20,000 on mortgages, **29**, 100; made loans without interest, **34**, 408; Marylebone houses, **29**, 102, 141, 326, 360; moderately rich, **17**, 533; money-losses, **28**, 486, 530, **29**, 51, 100–101;

Ruskin John (*continued*)

- never held a rag of railway scrip, **17**, 531; possessions, April 1877, **29**, 102
- “(21) *Friends*:—general account of, in connexion with his Letters, **36**, xxiv.–cix.:—H. W. Acland and family, xxv.–vi., Duchess of Albany, lxx., A. Alessandri, lxxiii., Miss Francesca Alexander, cvii., G. Allen and family, lx.–iii., J.R. Anderson lxxviii., Miss S. Anderson, lxxxvii., Miss Armstrong (Mrs. Kevill Davies), lxx., Lord Avebury, lxxv., G. Baker, lxxii., Rev. E. P. Barrow, lxxviii., Miss Susan, Beever, cviii., Mrs. Hugh Blackburn, lxxxvii., J. S. Blackie, lxxxvii., Com. Boni, xciv., Rev. W. L. Brown, xxiv., Count Borromeo, xc., J. Brett., lvii., Dr. John Brown, lxxxviii., Rawdon, Brown, Brown, xciii.–iv., E. B. and Robert Browning, xxxii.–ix., J. W. Bunney, lxiv., Burne-Jones and family, lii.–v., Carlyle, xc.–vii., E. Chesneau, lxx., E. Clayton, xxiv., W. G. Collingwood lxxviii., Sir R. Collins, lxx., Mrs. Cowper Temple (Lady Mount-Temple), xcvi.–c., E. S. Dallas lxxxvii., Darwin, lxxiii., Dawtrey Drewitt, lxxviii., F. S. Ellis, lxxv., Rev. J. P. Faunthorpe, lxxii., A. Fleming, cviii., L. Fletcher, lxxiii., Froude, xcvi., F. J. Furnivall, lvii., F. Gale, lxxxvii., Miss Mary Gladstone (Mrs. Drew), lxxxviii., A. Goodwin, lxxiii., Rev. Osborne Gordon, xciv., Miss F. Graham (Lady Horner), lxxxv., Miss Kate Greenaway, ciii.–vii., G. Harley, lxxiii., F. Harrison, lviii., W. H. Harrison, xxiv., Miss C. Hilliard (Mrs. Churchill), lxxxix., C. A. Howell, li., Holman Hunt, lii., William Hunt, lv., J. W. Inchbold, lvii., Jean Ingelow, xlii., Benjamin Jowett, lxxvii., H. Jowett (printer), lxxv., Rev. W. Kingsley, ciii., J. J. Laing, lxiv., Mrs. La Touche, cviii., F. Leighton, lv.–vi., J. H. Le Keux, lxxv., Prince Leopold, lxxviii., R. C. Leslie, cviii., H. G. Liddell, xxviii., Sir O. Lodge, lxxiv., Lowell, xli.–ii., A. Macdonald, lxxvii.–viii., Miss Katie Macdonald, lxxv.–viii., Rev. F. A. Malleon, lxxii., Cardinal Manning, lxxxvi., H. S. Marks, lxxi., Prof. Story Maskelyne and daughter, lxxiii., F.D. Maurice, lviii., Millais, lii., Mary Russell Mitford, xxix.–xxx., John Morgan, lxxii., J. F. Moss, lxxii., F. W. H. Myers, xlii., Fairfax Murray, lxxii., Sir J. and Lady Naesmyth, lxxxvii., C. T. Newton, xxvi.–vii., C. E. Norton, xci.–iii., Sir R. Owen, lxxiii., F. T. Palgrave, xl.–xli., C. Patmore, xxxi., Prout, lv., B. Quaritch, lxxiv., F. Randal, lxxiii., G. Richmond and family, xxvii., S. Rogers, xxviii., T. M. Rooke, lxxii., D. G. Rossetti, lxiii.–li., T. Seddon, lvii., Joseph Severn, xxxi., F.J. Shields, lvii., F. Short, lxxiii., Miss Siddal, xliii., Sir John and Lady Simon, c.–ciii., J. Smetham, lvii., C. Stanfield, lv., Mrs. H. B. Stowe, xlili., Swinburne, xlii., xlvi.–ix., Mrs. Talbot, lxxii., Tennyson, xxxix.–xl., Thackeray, xliii., G. Thomson, lxxii., Lady Trevelyan, lxxxix., xcvi., Turner, lv., A. Tylor and family, lxxxvii., D. Urquhart, xc., W. Ward, lviii.–lx., Lady Waterford, lxvi., G. F. Watts, lvi., A. Wedderburn, lxxviii., H. Willett, lxxii., W. Smith Williams, lxxv., Count Zorzi, xciv. For fulled references, *see* all these names, and for other friends, *see* Cheney, Dundas, Edwardes, George, Helps, Hinton, Ironside, Munro, Smith (George), Swan, etc.
- Remarks on generally:—accused of “not backing his f.” in critiques, **14**, 261, **29**, 585; all the good he did, contrary to their advice, **27**, 499; American friends, **36**, 328; artist friends, **36**, 347; attitude towards, **35**, 424, 457; Austrian

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

officer at Venice (1849–50), **18**, 539; beg him not to write to the newspapers, **27**, 499; children-friends, **34**, 716–7, **36**, lxxv.; clergy, friendly relations with, **27**, 173; could show affection by helping his work **30**, 97; death of, **29**, 67, **37**, 706; disappointed in, for not understanding or supporting his schemes, **28**, 712, 747, 768, **30**, 95–6, they ask for sympathy but do not give it, **29**, 183–4; failed him, **29**, 293; four great friends (1859), **36**, 313; fortunate in the number of good people he knew, **32**, 74–5; frankincense friends, **37**, 340; friendship with:—gondoliers, **36**, xciv., monks of the Armenian convent, **20**, 1., **32**, 305 *n.*, **36**, xciv., monks at Assisi, **28**, 584, with R. A.'s, **14**, 284; girl-friends:—dead, counted with a rosary of tears, **29**, 425, letters to, **29**, 515, **36**, lxxv.–vi., some nice ones, **28**, 67; gratitude to friends, **37**, 244, 246, 247; influence of, after 1878, **29**, 527–8; inner circle of old and tried f., **29**, 184, **36**, lxxxvii.; incapacity for sentimental friendship, **35**, 424, 457; jewel friends, **36**, 343; knew him in later years better than he knew himself, **35**, 87; lady-friends, distracted by his, **29**, 176; no help from them for St. George's Guild, **28**, 747, 768, **30**, 95–6, or for Museum purposes, **30**, 96; opposed him in all efforts of compassion and justice, **29**, 98; out of sympathy with, **28**, 15; his pets, **29**, 184; power of making, **23**, xxxviii., xxxix *n.*; protective feeling of, towards him, **35**, 457; religious f., what they tell him, **27**, 203; remembered by sacristans in France and Italy, **8**, xxxii *n.*; say they cannot understand him, **28**, 712, **29**, 138 *n.*; some Catholic, and their influence, **35**, 465 *n.*; some clever young artists among, **33**, 278–279; subscribe to pay his Whistler costs, **30**, 95, give him Turner's Splügen, **30**, 95; trusted him (1870), **20**, 13; unattended to by his early, **28**, 15; would make him happier by following, than by giving, **14**, 428; wounded in the house of, **29**, 386–7

<sup>\*\*</sup> (22) *Servants*, **28**, 520, 531, 631–2, **34**, 717; cheerful service, **17**, 519; dynasties of, in R.'s household, **35**, 342–3; gardener, **17**, 520; he served them as much as they served him, **28**, 88; reading the liturgy to, **34**, 218; relations with, **34**, 717–8; would serve him for nothing, **17**, 137. *See also* Anne, Crawley, Downs, Fudge, Hobbs, Raven, Sarah, Tovey

<sup>\*\*</sup> (23) *Correspondence*:—art-teaching by c., **34**, 490–1; as a letter-writer, **36**, xxx., lxvi., lxxv., cix.; burden of, **34**, 405; daily correspondence, 1887, **37**, 585, 586; excuses from, **29**, 184, **34**, 405, 651; last letter, **37**, 613 *n.*; letters, if published, to be entire, **34**, 196, 545, 620, may be posted by a bill-sticker, **14**, 462, never wrote a letter which might not be published, **34**, 258, never wrote a letter which the world may not see, **28**, 449; letters of, forgery of, **14**, 493 *n.*, **37**, 730; letters of encouragement and help to students, *e.g.* **37**, 662–5, 734; letters to his friends, try to be pleasant, **37**, 495–6; letters to, often left unread, **37**, 484; little language in, **36**, lxx *n.*; 581 *n.*; rules and addresses for (1872), **27**, 280 *n.*; when busy kept letters till work over, **34**, 238, 552, 666

<sup>\*\*</sup> (24) *Character, Powers, Qualities*:—summary of (1844), **3**, 666–7; general accounts of, **19**, 396, **27**, 13, **28**, 425, **35**, 618–20, 628, in letter to Acland, **36**, 238–9, to Rossetti, **5**, xliii.; general account of, and of his sympathies, **18**, lix., 48, with Guinicelli, **18**, lx., **24**, xxv., Marmontel, **18**,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

lxi., Rousseau, **18**, xxxviii., lxii., St. Jerome, **33**, 109*n.*, Swift, **18**, lxi.; vindication of (“because I have laboured always,” etc.), **28**, 81

Abstract principle, power in matters of, **37**, 283; accused of “effeminate sentimentality,” by whom, **28**, 81; admiration, uncovetous, **35**, 16 (**27**, 170); always spoke truth, even to his dogs, **36**, 310; amiability, **35**, 49; an antiquary, **34**, 507, compares himself to Scott's, **36**, 571, 586; analytical power, **3**, 666, **19**, 138, **22**, 407, **29**, 539, **35**, 311, **37**, 190, “most a. mind in Europe” (Mazzini), **35**, 44, (**28**, 350), **28**, 394, how formed, **35**, 51, shown early, **35**, 128; art-gift, innate, **19**, 396, drawing his proper work, **17**, 376, sense of colour, fine perception, **36**, 534; artistic and scientific qualities balanced (“love for Giotto, learn from Galileo”), **28**, 647; attached to the Church and Universities, **29**, 400; avaricious, but not usurious, **27**, 425; benevolence, **35**, 629; blown about by storms of passion, **28**, 425; boyishness, **35**, 317; brains, desultory and ill under control, **28**, 279; brain-work done like a wrung sponge, **28**, 645; bred in luxury, **28**, 425; broad scope of affections, **35**, 618–9; bump of self-appreciativeness, **30**, 307; can only breathe freely when at work, **37**, 6; cannot write a story or compose a picture, **35**, 120, 304; cared only for true praise, **35**, 620; charitable, riding through the town scattering sequins, **35**, 491; cheerfulness, wherein most found, **36**, 417–8; “clothed in soft raiment,” **28**, 425; colour, sense of, good, **29**, 576, love of, **33**, 274; common-sense, not imagination, his characteristic, **8**, 148 *n.*, 157 *n.*, 159*n.*; compassion, **35**, 619, 629; conceit and self-importance, as a boy, **4**, 351, **35**, 83, 86; conscience, hereditary, **17**, 506; contemplation, habit of steady, **19**, 138; could not compose, **35**, 304, **38**, 188; counting his thorns, habit of, **35**, 43 (**28**, 349); courage, **35**, 312; covetous, of what? **17**, 448; delightful to do business with, **28**, 458, 556; design, no faculty of, **35**, 120, 304; desire to make all creatures happy, **37**, 176; desultory and iridescent but adamantine, **35**, 608–9; dilatory, dreamy, and patient, **29**, 395; discursiveness, “curse of Reuben,” **28**, 275 (*see also* Discursiveness in subdivision 28); discursive curiosity, **7**, lvi.; disinterestedness, **36**, 239; disliked being thanked, **37**, 391; dreadfully faithful, **37**, 156; ductility, **35**, 618; “egotist without egotism,” **38**, 183; elfish humour, **14**, xxx.; enjoyed being believed and being of use, **36**, 223; enjoyed talking about himself, **29**, 74; enjoyed work but depressed after it, **36**, 551; essentially a painter and leaf-dissector, **17**, 415; “ethereal” (Carlyle), **14**, 497 *n.*; faculty, in showing that such and such things were so, **35**, 457; fond of praise, **36**, 259; generosity, **35**, 491; geology, “the best of me by far,” **37**, 258; gift as Interpreter of art, **4**, 354; gift for natural history in connexion with Turner's work, **37**, 159–60; good-natured and kind, **36**, 357; grateful for affection, **36**, 549; great mental gift and bodily defect (digestion and indigestion), **37**, 70; greedy of the passing days, **36**, 244; a grumbler, **19**, 465; hardened by circumstances, **36**, 191, 196; honest and upright in purpose, **36**, 238; horror of pain and disorder, **35**, 619; hot temper, **26**, 236; how he made use of his enemies, railways, and illnesses, **27**, xxviii., **28**, 247; “il ne sait pas vivre,” **27**, 61, **29**, 67; imagination, contemplative and dreamy, **29**, 540; imaginative

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

power decreased (1846–83), **4**, 102 *n.*; imaginative vision, capable of, **34**, **7**; impetuous, inconsiderate, weakly communicative, **28**, **270**; impressionable and docile as a child, **35**, **51**, **104**; incapable of writing dispassionately (1869), **36**, **570**; in childhood:—innocent, **35**, **83**, love of visible fact, **35**, **51**, owl or puppy, **35**, **184**, patient, precise, simple, **35**, **51**, tadpole, **35**, **279–80**; inclined to monasticism, **18**, **304**; industry, **5**, xxx.–i., **18**, xviii., **21**, xxxix., **26**, **1.**; inherited qualities, **35**, **264**; insight into art due to right moral elements in his c., **19**, **395–6**; insight for Turner's work, **13**, **577**; instinct for teaching, **35**, **629**; instinct to make himself serviceable, **16**, **145 n.**; instinct of Astræan justice, **34**, **343**; instincts of youth at **43**, **36**, **404**; interested in things near him, **35**, **104**; invention, feeble, **5**, **125 n.**, **367**, **18**, **203**, **29**, **539**, **35**, **120**, **304**, **608**, **36**, **534**; keen sensibility to beauty of colour and form, **3**, **667**; knowledge of arts and elementary sciences, **30**, **41**; knowledge of painting, denied by painters, **29**, **205–6**; knows the laws of work, **36**, **239**; knows little of public life, **29**, **364**; landscape, pleasure in, ruling passion of his life, **5**, **365**; laudator temporis acti, **33**, **369**; lazy and nervous (partly ironical), **19**, **96**; leisure for inquiry, **36**, **239**; literature:—a practised discerner of, **29**, **205–6**, knows good from bad, **29**, **322**, instinct of impartial and reverent judgment in, **28**, **648**, never liked a bad book, **35**, **610**; love of:—antiquity, **14**, **385**, art, founded on love of nature, **22**, **153**, beauty, material and human, **35**, **628**, clouds, **35**, **243**, his masters and his country, **28**, **487**, home, **28**, **548**, justice and beauty, **36**, **357**, justice, hatred of thieves, **35**, **628–9**, modest things, **35**, **133**, **263**, monks, herons, and sea, **14**, **284 n.**, mountains, **35**, **150**, **243**, nature generally, **33**, xxxviii.:—how encouraged in childhood, **35**, **37**, impersonal quality of, **35**, **166**, **219**, in childhood, **5**, **364**, and after, **35**, **219 seq.**, early, the most rapturous, **4**, **77** and *n.*; joy in wild scenery, **35**, **608**; love of—particular places, **13**, **501**, a quiet life, **17**, **415**, richness and grace, **35**, **296**, sea, **35**, **150**, science (*q.v.*), **35**, **619**, tidiness, **35**, **264**; mad, why so called, **35**, xxxvii., for praising Turner, **13**, **577**, about Turner and Rosie, **37**, **13**, yes, if it be so to expect honest work, **27**, **158**; manner, **38**, **176–7**; mathematical powers of thought, **17**, **415**, **36**, **155**, **238**; memory, average as a child, **35**, **51**, tenacious of natural effects, localities, **1**, **414 n.**, **2**, xxx.; metaphysics, inclined to, **5**, **334 n.**; mind “inconsequent though benevolent” (*Spectator*), **28**, **185**, rational, **28**, **202**; mood, changes of, **7**, xxiv. (*see* subdivision 14); musical proclivities, **35**, **169–70** **277** (*see further* music); mysticism, mode of thinking of *Proserpina* and *Ursula*, **29**, **32**, **54**, **385**; no power of believing much in people caring for him, **36**, **343**, **395**, **413**, **473**, **512**; not ambitious, **17**, **415**, **36**, **239**; not a Saint, **26**, **236**, **28**, **727**; not made happy by education or treasures, **27**, **62**; not so happy as his Savoyard guide, **27**, **61**; observation, gift of accurate, **3**, **666**, **34**, **676**, **35**, **608**, **38**, **183**, observation and love of nature, **3**, xxii., **669**, **22**, **153**, trained to use eyes and senses as means of, **26**, **116**, watching sunsets as regularly as a soldier on parade, **3**, xxii.–iii.; one of the old race, contrasted with modern carnivorous crowd, **28**, **207**; orderliness, **33**, xxiii., **35**, **307**; originality, deficient, **35**, **383**; painter and philanthropist, **28**, **755 n.**; palate, perfection of, **35**, **44**; persistency,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

**35**, **217**; petulance, **28**, **270**; pervicacity of character, persistence of early influences, **35**, **608**, **609**, **620**,—“the same youth (1886) disappointed and rheumatic,” **35**, **220**, life progressive from his childish pleasures, **22**, **183**; politeness, **34**, **675**, **676**; a poor gipsy Herald, **28**, **148**; power of enjoyment, great, **35**, **293**; power of fixed attention, **35**, **44**; practical, prosaic, and matter-of-fact, **25**, **407**, **26**, **166**, **27**, **193**, **28**, **14**, **16**, **37**, **194**, **198**, love of doing things with his own hands, **35**, **427**; practical imagination, great, **35**, **608**; precision, deficient in, **37**, **705**; prejudices, really postjudices, **35**, **104**; procrastination, **36**, **451**; proper business, at Oxford, not social work, **28**, **236**, **29**, **197**; proper business, to be a painter **28**, **365**; to teach art, **29**, **197**; proper work, polecon, mineralogy, ornithology, **37**, **527**; qualifications for directing educational discipline, **28**, **647**; querulous with increasing years, **25**, **387–8**; quiet Oxford student, **27**, **677**; rationalistic and deductive, **36**, **305**; reasoned out political principles for himself, **36**, **238**; “a reed shaken by the wind,” **28**, **425**; religion, respect for, **36**, **239**; resting, found it dull, **36**, **346**; reticence, **36**, **410–1**, **572**; Robespierre, a spice of, **35**, **386**; saw everything first in colour, **35**, **285**; self-denial, **36**, **443**, unpleasing, **36**, **350–1**; selfish, **17**, **506**, **26**, **236**; sense of material beauty, like Rousseau's Shelley's, Byron's, Turner's, **34**, **343**; sense of loveliness in life and ever-brooding death, **36**, **459**; sense of visible beauty, **36**, **492**; sensitiveness to physical impressions, **27**, xxv.–vi., **33**, xxxviii., oppressed by dark weather, **33**, **274** and *n.* (*see* Storm-Cloud), and noises, **23**, xlix., **31**, **125 n.**, **291**, **33**, **504 n.**; sermonizing, tendency to, **35**, **629**; shyness, **35**, **45**, **36**, **143**; sight, same in age and youth, **33**, **387**, sensual faculty of pleasure in, **34**, **343**, **35**, **619**, **628**; size, true perception of, **4**, **8**, **14**, **401**, **35**, **117**, **271**; success and failure, effect of, **22**, **145**; sympathy with Tintoret, Scott, Turner, Carlyle, **29**, **539**; talk impossible in strange society, **36**, **476**; teasing, fond of, **37**, **224**, **234**; thoroughness, getting to the bottom of things, **35**, **58**; tried to act for others, **27**, **231**; trust in himself, **35**, **491**, **616**; unwatchful, **17**, **374**; urbanity in private intercourse, **33**, lxviii.; “unpractical,” so-called, **27**, **175**, **193**, **279**, **34**, **527**, so accused by O. Hill, **29**, **356**, his sense of injury therein, **29**, **358**, and further reply, **29**, **359**; vacillation, **28**, **425**, **37**, **732**; vain, **16**, **145 n.**, **22**, **302**, **36**, **357**; wore a Harlequin's mask, **28**, **513**; women, courtesy and kindness to, **28**, **81**, **664**; work, an opiate, **36**, **580**; worker and miser, **35**, **217**, **310**, **491**, **623**; worked hard, **36**, **357**

” (25) *Religion* [(a) course of his views; (b) various remarks. *See also* Religion):—(a): *religious views, experiences, and temper at successive periods*:—bred and Evangelical, **10**, **61 n.**, **25**, **125**, **35**, **593**, **595**; religious views and temper in the period of his earlier books, pert little Protestant mind, **24**, **277**, Evangelical narrowness, **3**, **54**, **4**, **61 n.**, **7**, **192 n.**, **8**, **15**, **9**, **58 n.**, **371**, **471**, **10**, **27 n.**, **177 n.**, **11**, **122 n.**, **18**, **31**, **29**, **90**, **33**, **244**, sectarian egotism, **24**, **260**; 1837, **35**, **189**; 1839, a pugnacious and self-sure Protestant, **35**, **250**, influences conducive thereto, **35**, **250–1**, **271**, **272**, *see also*, Protestant (1); 1840, Protestantism at Rome, **35**, **277**; 1841, 1842, waning of Evangelicalism, **1**, **465**, **35**, **292**; 1844, “don't know

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

exactly what church I belong to," **3**, 673–4; 1845, **4**, 350, religious feelings at Pisa, **35**, 353, influence of George Herbert, **35**, 344–5, answer to prayer, **35**, 377, religious temper of *Mod. P.* vol. ii., **35**, 389; 1845–47, and *seq.*, discovery of error in doctrines of his childhood, **35**, 389, 431–2, sunk away into faintness of Under-world, **35**, 378, 389; 1848, difficulties of belief, how surmountable, **36**, 90–1; 1851, geology and the Bible, **36**, 115; 1852, questionings, **10**, xxxviii–xxxix., despondency, **36**, 126–9, 137–8; 1858, conclusively unconverted, **29**, 89, **35**, 495–6; 1858–1874, religion of humanity, human probity independent of religious sanction, **29**, 88, 90; 1861, **36**, 384; 1861, promise to Mrs. La Touche about religious reserve, **34**, 662 *n.*, **36**, 435, 460; 1862, **36**, 407–8, his r. old Greek, **38**, 383; 1863, **36**, 443; 1864, **36**, 465; 1867, **19**, xxvi.–vii.; 1874–75, change in his standpoint, more definitely Christian, **29**, 86 *seq.*, 335–6; final phase, **23**, 163, **33**, lxi. *seq.*, 170, 274–5

(*b*) *various remarks*:—accused of secret adherence to the Roman Church, **35**, 465 *n.*, denial, **29**, 92 *n.*, **37**, 671; analysis, effect of, on his religious feelings, **22**, 109–10; bias against Evangelicalism, **35**, 65; belief in God "without expecting Him to manage things to my liking," **28**, 663; breadth of his communion, **34**, 618; break with Evangelicalism, **35**, 489; Brother of the Third Order of St. Francis, **23**, xlvi., **26**, 225; calls from God, 1845, 1852, 1854, **5**, xxxiii. and *n.*; a Catholic, not a Roman C., **29**, 92 and *n.*, 226, how kept from Catholicism, **35**, 480–1; collision with Maurician free-thinking, **35**, 487–8; dogma, a matter of chance or habit, **35**, 344; Evangelicals, plagued by all his life, **28**, 70, 120, **34**, 662; a heathen, **36**, 428, 429; his "perverters," **36**, 396; his theology, old but fixed, **22**, 518; how led by God, **29**, 92, 104; image-worship, attitude to, **9**, 280; kneeling on mountains to pray, **4**, 350, **36**, 429, 537; later books, bias against Evangelicalism, how acquired, **28**, 603; life of religion, in force, not terms, of faith, **35**, 344; missals, influence of, **35**, 492; more Turk, more of a Jew, most of an Infidel, but not a Heretic, **29**, 92; not an Evangelical, **27**, 546; religion of Bunyan and Ambrose, but saw its limits, **35**, 490; ritualism, not deceived by, **22**, 175, disliked, **9**, 215; signs from Heaven, **34**, 664–5; still (1882) a bigoted Protestant in what sense, **33**, 249; Sunday keeping, **10**, 347 *n.*, **35**, 346, 492–3; sympathy with doubting St. Thomas, **27**, 489; Tractarian heresies, **12**, 358 *n.*

"(26) *Drawings*:—R.'s own references to his drawings generally, **38**, 217; remarks on his periods, styles, characteristics, **2**, xxxix.–xliv., **13**, 583, **21**, xxxix. *seq.*, **38**, 218; done mostly for engraving, **21**, 210; exhibitions of, **38**, 221–2, in public galleries, **38**, 223; catalogue of particular drawings, with *Notes* and index-references, **38**, 224–306

"(27) *Miscellaneous References*:—accessible to young people needing advice, **30**, 96–7; accused wrongly of disliking lords, squires, and clergy, **28**, 383–5, of sneering at people of no ancestry, **28**, 457, 547; adverse Fortune, **28**, 486–7; affections three times torn out by the roots, **36**, 544; "always 50 things more to do than I can," **30**, 303; anecdotes of talk with:—a German painter on Tintoret, **11**, 180 *n.*, a scientist, **11**, 196–7, an engraver on Dürer, **11**, 58, R. *n.* Wornum on

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

design, **16**, 331 *n.*; attitude in making observations of nature, **26**, 143; autobiography, thoughts of writing (1868), **36**, 355; autograph-hunters and, **34**, 495, 652; careless of his influence, **17**, 377; carrying an old woman's bundle at Lucerne, **14**, 251; church-going, **38**, 175; compares himself and his protégés to the old woman in the shoe, **36**, 217, 303; connexion with education and schools, **18**, 54; cottage-life, experience of, **8**, 39; desired to find Prince Ahmed's arrow and marry the Fairy Paribanou, **28**, 352; desires welfare of the Church, **34**, 230, 236; despairs of a return to simplicity, **22**, 90; disliked poetry and loved pence, **28**, 549, Republicans and loved lords and ladies **28**, 547; disappointment in life, **18**, 149, 150, solemnising effect, **18**, 151; does not care for Norton to write his Life, **36**, 587; does not care for a lady's Fies, **28**, 533; does not care for modern churches or church furniture, **14**, 429 *n.*; does not despise the poor, **22**, 327; does not think himself right in everything, **4**, 59 *n.*; the Don Quixote of Denmark Hill, **30**, 110; entirely loyal to the Queen, **34**, 516; fifty years of solitude and leisure, **34**, 7; fond of pretty little girls (not excluding tall), **28**, 257; foster child of Venice, **24**, 405; has more love than he needs, **36**, 493, 580; heathen, sympathy with, **27**, 480; helped by Chance, **34**, 33; helped by pupils, **11**, 240; his guardian angel, **29**, 54; his hairdresser at Camberwell, **28**, 670; his wants (1858), **36**, 296, 297; Hon. Mem. Ac. F. Arts, Venice, **29**, xvii.; of Società Veneta di Storia Patria, **29**, xvii.; how he might have found satisfaction, **29**, 104; how he would live for his own pleasure, **36**, 302; inconsistency between sayings and doings, **30**, 137; insanity a tender point with, **28**, 219; interested in pigeons, **4**, 161 *n.*; intimate with Scottish character, **29**, 452; Irish character, loved by, **18**, 173; John Ruskin school in Walworth, **30**, xli *n.*; learned through his errors, **34**, 236; the life that would have pleased him best, **29**, 104; Life Fellow of the Zoo, **34**, 560; lived an emotional life, **36**, 593; lived out of the world, **36**, 239; the love crises of his life, **37**, 46; "Master," disliked being called, **30**, 303–4; might have been a Catholic Archbishop but for Venice, **4**, 352; mixed little in the world, **27**, 115; name "J. R." cut on Giotto's Tower, **34**, 729; never learnt to be a good judge of wine, **4**, 56 *n.*; never shall be in Ireland again (1880), **14**, 429 *n.*; not well in high altitudes, **35**, 366; pain, **36**, 525, ministry of, **37**, 23; *Parcis aliter*, **35**, 120, 224 *n.*, 626; pocket picked on Tower Hill (1872), **27**, 410, 560; reading Scott aloud, **35**, 543; recollections of travelling companions by him, **28**, 345–6, **29**, 439–40; respect for so-called Chances, **33**, 494–5; sermons, the number he heard, **34**, 204, 217 *n.*, experience of, **27**, 672; spoke little Italian, **35**, 480; sufferings from love, **36**, 493; thinks he must be a great man, **29**, 98; thinks of resigning Professorship and joining *D. Telegraph*, **27**, 499; tired of begging letters, **28**, 236; the two most frightful things he ever saw, **28**, 267; two loveliest skies ever seen by, **27**, 164; two sides of his nature at war, **18**, xix.; "unkind, wicked things" said about him (letter from a young lady), **29**, 190, 191; upsetting his wax match-box, **27**, 467; Venice, comfort of his life in Gothic palaces, **12**, 50; walks and work in Paris, **28**, 82–3; washing down steps of Savoy inn, **18**, 184, **35**, 428, 433;

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

what he might have been, **35**, 304, and done, **36**, 357; what he wanted to do (1854), **36**, 175–6; whom he envies and whom he does not, **27**, 200–1; why he had no home (1875), **28**, 246; wishes to be P.M. for one day, **37**, 529; wishes he had never seen Venice or Tintoret, **4**, 352; wished of his life vain, **27**, 229; women, knowledge of and respect for, **18**, 47; would be content to live in a village inn, **28**, 703; would like to buy a pretty white girl with a title, **28**, 68, **29**, 445; various anecdotes of, **34**, 713–22, 728–9

## II. WRITINGS, WORK, AND TEACHING

” (28) *General remarks*:—abhors doctrine instead of proof, system instead of usefulness, **34**, 371; abuse of modernism, **22**, 147; accurate thinking, **7**, 192 *n.*; accused of dwelling on little things, reply, **12**, 88; admired, chiefly but wrongly, as an illustrator of natural beauty, **4**, 354, but his real forte not description, but Pol. Econ., **27**, 325; admits modern progress in some respects, **16**, 396; aim of, to distinguish the lovable from the loathsome, **33**, 273; an Advertiser of noteworthy things, **28**, 504; anonymous, at first and why, **14**, 53, **35**, 224, seldom afterwards, **37**, 674; antagonistic to modern selfish interests, **30**, 46–7; apology for speaking of himself in, **17**, 412; appeals finally to common sense, **22**, 518; arrogance, accusation of, **1**, 429, **27**, 99, 117, **35**, xxxvii., **36**, 586, not in vanity, **35**, 419; assumes existence of positive good and evil, **4**, 108 *n.*; at least “did justice to the Pine,” **6**, 170 *n.*; at one with the great classics, **29**, 98; audacity of statement, **22**, 407; Bible (q.v.) constantly quoted, **8**, 24; blamed for being too personal, **29**, 175; bursts of abuse to relieve his feelings, **37**, 371; can only write in his own way, **27**, 101; cannot express all he sees, **33**, 273; cannot revise old plates (1878), **16**, 258; character, never concealed or displayed in his earlier books, **33**, 273–4, **35**, 11, never displayed, but reserved, **11**, 232, **35**, 628–9, his own beliefs rarely stated, **22**, 443; chief books figured on the Memorial Stone, **35**, xlvii.–viii.; classification and nomenclature, addicted to, **15**, xxix., **20**, xlix.; connexion between his different books, **29**, 137; consummation of his writings hopes for in St. George’s Museum, **30**, 51; cost him pains, does not expect them always to give pleasure, **16**, 11; could not say what he wanted except in books, **37**, 262; criticism (q.v.):—balanced, **33**, 394, his business to know good and attack bad, **36**, 197, 214, impartial, **14**, 46, praised the living, judged the dead, **26**, 561, **34**, 559; critiques on, **37**, 693 *n.*, seldom replied to, **3**, 641, **13**, 329; descriptions, better done by others, **4**, 355, inferior to Tennyson’s, **36**, 305; descriptions of phenomena not coloured by his mental states, **34**, 55; development of his views, (1843–60) **18**, 309, (1843–68) **18**, 146, on art and religion (1858–74), **29**, 87–91; diffident often, **17**, 347; discursiveness, **28**, 461, **33**, 76:—cannot fulfil half his plans, **23**, 165, interests and powers scattered, **20**, 13, too many irons in the fire, **19**, lx., lxi., left off a subject just when it became nice, **34**, 508, life not long enough to carry out his studies, **9**, 7, plans always enlarged in process of execution, **5**, 13, **35**, 52, unfulfilled, **17**, 181 *n.*, quantity of things he wanted to say at once, **37**, 111, out of conceit with endless plans for books (1885), **32**, 286 (*see also* subdivision 39);

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

disinterested, faithful words, **7**, 10, **27**, 293; disliked his own books, **34**, 727; does not give himself out for a philosopher, **26**, 333; does not hedge, **34**, 77; does not proselytize except in his early books, **18**, 393; dogmatism, **5**, 5, **7**, 144:—accused of, **19**, 60, 89, **29**, 318, earned the right of, by long study, **12**, 128, “unique d.,” reply to *Spectator*, **29**, 318–22; dovetailed one subject into another, **20**, lix.; driven into literature by an accident, **26**, 553, to defend Turner, **28**, 648; early works, on landscape, **33**, 268, written for temporary ends, **18**, 31, enthusiasm for nature in, **18**, 146, weak picturesqueness of, **18**, 47; earlier books, those before 1860 only republishable with corrections, **15**, 134 *n.*; earlier books to communicate admiration, later, hope and compassion **22**, 505; early *nom de plume*, kata Phusin, **35**, 224; edificatory, **29**, 227; education, his teaching on, **34**, 374, approved as rational, **30**, 41; exaggeration of language, **22**, 507; explaining his own books, less impertinent than to explain other people’s, **27**, 371; expressions deliberate, if strong, **16**, 290; failure, causes of, **29**, 335, 527, 600, confession of, **34**, 515; faithful words, but nobody believes them, **27**, 293; first attempt to describe Venice, **1**, lv.; first important reference to Turner, **1**, xlvi.; first printed piece, **2**, xviii.; first prose piece, his father’s excitement, **26**, 275 *n.*; first signed piece, **38**, 5; germ of all his teaching, **22**, 505; goes at his point in a downright way, **38**, 331; hyperbole, accusation of, **16**, 420; illogical, answer to accusation of being, **5**, 7, **17**, 86; imprudence in autobiographical talk, **28**, 370, **29**, 74; impulse of his best work, intense pleasure in the subject, **33**, 374, 391; “inconsistency,” **5**, liii.–iv., 9, **12**, 44 *n.*, **16**, 276, 413, **18**, 515, **22**, 493, 494, appearance of, inevitable in stating many-sided truths, **5**, 169, 431, **7**, 356–7, *n.*, states contradictions clearly to save critics trouble, **16**, 334 *n.*, not satisfied unless he has contradicted himself three times, **16**, 187, Temple on, **16**, 449 *n.*, inconsistency on war, admitted, **18**, 515; increasing influence (1882), **18**, 50; indebted to Carlyle, **36**, 184; an Interpreter, **4**, 354, **25**, 112, **29**, 539–40, a Showman, **26**, 333, of the work of others, sacrificing thereto his own skill of hand, **28**, 81, 487, proclaiming Tintoret, Luini, Carpaccio, Botticelli, Carlyle, **28**, 648, caring not to speak his own words, but to discern, **29**, 205; jests in, serious, **18**, 449 *n.*, apparent jesting on grave subjects, **27**, 293, 362, 373, 544; lacked concentration, **7**, lvi.; last and most deliberate writings, **14**, 389; later books, 1856 or 1860 onwards can be reprinted without change, **18**, 32, 206; later books written as for oral delivery, **25**, 14, not noticed in the press, **33**, xxvii.; law, authority of, not under-rated, **11**, 116; let himself be influenced by Chances, **33**, 494–5; less his work is liked, the better it is, **29**, 205; life-teaching, beauty and blessings of nature, **34**, 142; life-work in mid-career, at pause (1875), and why, **28**, 403–4; literary vanity, **22**, 302; love of elbow-room in writing, the Pegasus of thought (1833), **36**, 4–5; makes the most of the creed he finds, **18**, 394; meaning seldom realised, **34**, 240; means just what he says, **20**, 49; message, not his, **29**, 138, 192, 342, depressing to worldly lardours of the day, **34**, 553; misrepresented, **16**, 325, **28**, 383; misquotation in, **34**, 370, 726–7; mission for the greater part of his life, **29**, 338; misunderstood,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

29, 549; mistakes in, from width of range, and pressing the truth too far, 16, 416; motives of, truth, love, vanity, 11, 233; multitude of his Works, 35, 368, horrified at, 37, 250; never flinch from stating facts against him, 27, 565 *n.*; never harmed any one by his books, 37, 200; never lacked courage to write the truth, 37, 503; never took things for granted, 28, 399; never wrote a word for money or vanity, 29, 317, nor for his own delight, 36, 302, nor in incontinence of self-expression, 29, 317; no longer (1867) reticent, 17, 429; no time for qualifying his statements, 29, 206; not a discoverer, but a praiser, 24, 371; not about his own feelings or thoughts, 33, 273; not a quack doctor, 27, 99; not "aesthetic," 4, 7; not his own doctrines, 22, 505, 34, 546–7; not intemperate, 17, 20 *n.*; not opinions, 28, 107, 29, 399, but demonstrations or illustrations of truths, 20, 49, 27, 99, 195, 314, 34, 493–4, and what he *knows*, 22, 208–9, 27, 99; not rhapsodical, but literal, 17, 367, 378; not self-asserting, 29, 192; not warped by interest nor weakened by fear, 34, 471; on botany, books of a learner, 25, 198, 205, 207, asking questions, 25, 330, 335 *n.*; on clouds and sky, obtained audience, 33, 388; the only person in Oxford with something definite to teach, 22, 507; opinion of his books (1887), 37, 671; opinions fixed at 51, 18, 31; opposed to existing principles in Law, Church, and Army, 28, 629; original, not borrowed, 5, 427; paradoxical, 20, 264, 22, 187, 349, 420, 34, 287; perorations in, 35, 368; personal experience used in, 19, 138 *n.*, 27, 616, 29, 539; "persuasive more than just," reverse of the truth, 16, 415; plain-spoken, 12, 529 *n.*; positiveness, 28, 15–16; power of, not eloquence but simple statement of feeling, 34, 68; praise, but never blame, wrongly, 25, 59; prefaces, too much put into, 18, 385 *n.*; Professor of Common Sense, 34, 630; prose and verse, 2, xxviii.; Protestant prejudice in earlier books, 12, 521; public reception of, books 1845–60 thought praiseworthy, 1860–75, blameworthy, 22, 511; reason in, breaking through his prejudices, 8, 93 *n.*; religious assumption in, 4, 6; religious standpoint (*see* subdivision 25), from 1878 writes as a Christian to Christians, 29, 336; religious teaching in, not crotchety, 22, 537; requires trust in his readers, 8, 93 *n.*; retrospect (1852) of his books and studies, 36, 130–2; "Ruskinian," no true disciple a, 24, 371; said to be hopeless, 7, 457; science, attitude to, 22, 529, books on, largely *Notes* of interrogation, 26, 342, constant appeals to, 22, 211, mingled with love of beauty in, 35, 56; sense of responsibility after Carlyle's death, 37, 361; sentimentality, accused of (*P. M. G.*), 17, 137–8, 451, answer to the charge, 28, 81; serious parts of, 33, 279; sermonizing, 35, 629; statements founded on labour of many years, 29, 179, based on memoranda on the spot, 7, 149 *n.*; statements laughed at, but he can wait, 18, 391; stern desire to get at pure fact, 37, 10; strong in condemnation, 3, 184 *n.*; sum of his teaching in a line of Wordsworth, 22, 505; system, distrust of, 24, 371, 25, 428, yet his books contain a system, 22, 505, 28, 461, of natural and moral philosophy, 26, 334–5; teach people to see, 33, 273; theology in, antiquated, but no reason to change it, 22, 518; things revealed him, Carpaccio, etc., 28, 763; thought unfit for this age because they insist on need

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

of government, 18, 454; titles, 33, 227 *n.*, 37, 548, not fantastic, 22, 315, though sometimes mysterious, 25, 13 (*see also* under the several books); too ill to write with pains (1867), 17, 354; translated passages in, methods of translation, 17, 230 *n.*, 19, 308 *n.*, 27, 253–4, 28, 33 *n.*, 35, xlii.–lii.; a true Master, 24, 371; true and necessary, 16, 416; true wealth honoured by, 16, 15; truth of his teaching, 17, 278, 354, 22, 383; truth, fights for, 5, 404–5 *n.*; truth, the distinguishing characteristic of his books, not system or genius, 25, 428; unintelligible sometimes, 25, 13; "unpractical," but his suggestions adopted, 12, 82 *n.*; useful, only of what would not be believed, 18, 168; useful teaching begun, 1845, 35, 367; "Utopian," 5, 382–3, 12, 432, 17, 527; vituperation, 34, 341; war, his right to speak on, 18, 459 *seq.*; words wrung out of him by agony of indignation, 29, 590; work, chiefly among stones, clouds, and flowers, 27, 115, concerned chiefly with *aspects*, 7, 129 *n.*; work in life, at 20–30, on Turner, 18, 148, 22, 511; worked long at things without speaking of them, 33, 424 *n.*, 425; writes as a man on his death-bed (1869), 36, 593; writes as a misanthrope, 34, 568–9, 570; writes not to please himself, but to tell truths, 36, 223; wrote a book when he wanted to learn a subject, 25, xliii., 216; wrote to teach or praise, 29, 317; wrote useful and needful things, 34, 520

"(29) *Art* [See also *Art*]:—state of his art-knowledge at different periods, development of his views, etc.:—autobiographical sketch of his studies, etc., 4, 343 *seq.*; early admiration, Rubens, 35, 254 *n.*, and Rembrandt, 7, 8–9; early reverence for M. Angelo, 11, 187 *n.*; early, careless of highest virtues of execution, 19, 139; 1840–41, 4, 117 *n.*, incipient heresies, 34, 98; 1843, 7, 9; 1844, *Forsook* Rubens and Rembrandt for Venetians, 35, 340, but as yet blind to deepest qualities of Venetians, 7, 9; 1845, 4, 117 *n.*, 346–54, 35, 350–1, reaction to Angelico and Raphael, 7, 9, 29, 87; 1858, reverence for the great worldly school, study of Titian, etc., 7, 6–9, 29, 87–9, 36, 356; 1874, revelation of Giotto, harmony of conclusions, 29, 90–1

Accused of making a. too moral, 16, 310; accused of changing his opinions on, 29, 87; acquaintance with European galleries, 3, 5–6, 11, 239; advises study of head *and* body, 33, 315; aim, to declare a. to be expression of man's delight in God's work, 16, 290; aim of his art-t., to free individual workman from formalism, 19, 20; art-criticism:—founded on independent practice and observation, 34, 698, his blame trustworthiest, 15, 225 *n.*; artgrammar, in his early Oxford lectures, 22, 301–2; art-knowledge, knows good work from bad, 23, 370, 431, not that of a dealer, 23, 410; art-t., good, 22, 302; as judge of authenticity of pictures, 23, 410, 431; attitude to Greek art, 16, 325, 20, 103; based on Leonardo and Reynolds, 20, 14; based on personality of the artists, 33, 424; based on studies of religion, 33, 118; best years of his life spent in illustrating neglected painters, 14, 389; change of opinion, *in re* pictorial delight, 19, 445; commissioned W. Hunt to make drawings for schools of art, 14, 441; composition (*q.v.*) not undervalued, 12, 387, loved, 7, 204; discouraged in his art-work, 18, 148–51; distinctive character of his essays on art, referring everything to

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

human life, 7, 257; early studies in the Louvre, 3, 517 *n.*; exaltation of art, 38, 135, 139; Examiner in drawing for Oxford Middle Class Examinations, 16, xxxi., lxxviii.; exponent of the reaction to veracity, 37, 83; fine art his proper business, 27, 512; first to expound Turner, Tintoret, Luini, 22, 155–6, Botticelli, Carpaccio, 4, 355; founded on hope of getting people to enjoy country life, 33, 527; formed no school, 34, 667; interpretation of art, his proper business, 30, 36; line-engraving and, 2, xliii *n.*; Lord Lindsay (*q.v.*) his first master, 12, xxxix., 23, 154; a “Luther in the world of art,” 13, xxi *n.*; modern a., merits of, recognised, 19, 50; motives of art, misunderstood saying about, 18, 152, 19, 118, 22, 153–4; not a Puritan in a., 19, 29; on Tintoret, truth of, will be acknowledged in the future, 10, 438; only author of the day who illustrated his own books, 37, 97; over-praises, not over-blames, 15, 225 *n.*; political influence of a., 16, 12; a practical artist, 3, 5 (*see further* Drawings, 38, 217); Pre-Raphaelites influenced by, 7, 120; quantity of manual labour involved in his art-work, 28, 408–409; repents over-praise, not blame, 16, 415; said to undervalue pleasure of a., 20, 95; slight knowledge of Northern painters (1846), 3, 186; sum of his main teaching, 22, 508; symbols, interpretation, result of a life’s work, 33, 525–6; symbolism, ancient, little knowledge of, 10, 429; teaches what is, not what he thinks, beautiful, 33, 273; teaching of drawing, 22, 54, how different from ordinary system, 15, xxiii., 342–5; technical qualities, why few references to, in later books, 11, 239; Venetian school, early and later books on, 11, 235, long study of, 18, 460; weary of talking of art, and why, 19, 23; why he wrote about pictures, 35, 628; work on religious art of Italy useless in modern conditions, 33, 533; years spent in its study, 20, 47

” (30) *Turner. See* Turner (4)

” (31) *Architecture*, 8, xli.–ii., 38, 135, 9, 11, 10, 459; *see further* Architecture (7)

” (32) *Economics, etc.* [*See also* Political Economy]:—1860 *seq.*, transition from art to economics, why he started *Fors, etc.*, 27, 13; seceded as to a beleaguered city, 19, 38, quits pursuit of a. to warn England of her danger, 24, 110, 448, (1863) peace as if buried on a battlefield, 36, 436, impulse to, 27, xviii.; a Communist of the old school, 27, 116; a Conservative, 18, 551, 33, 21, the staunchest one in the British Isles, 34, 547, by nature and instinct, 36, 239; a Tory, 17, 402, 27, 167, 34, 507, 35, 163; not a Liberal, 23, 41, polar contrary of a Liberal, 27, 166, an Illiberal, 27, 14–15; a sign-post, not a political leader, 27, 557–8; at. 45, began to be unorthodox and Radical, 34, 94; connexion of, with his art-books, 29, 137–8; economic analysis, 1860–70, 30, 153; failure of, to what attributable, 29, 527; *Fors* teaching already in *Mod. P.*, vol. v., 13, 497; *Fors* undertaken to quiet his conscience, 28, 485; his economic writings, studies on, 17, cxii *n.*; message of, unconsciously developed, sufficiently spoken (1877), 29, 138; might have more prospered if he had devoted himself to it alone, 30, 46; the most earnest work of his life, 35, 409; never voted for an M. P. and never will (1873), 17, 415, 27, 544 *n.*; pains and difficulty of, 27, 668; political ideas, 11, 263, 12, lxxviii. *seq.*, 38, 119, 347; proceeds (1876) in his endeavour to remodel the world, 28, 488; questionings in his early times, 35, 409; sacrifices involved in, 30, 154;

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

standing alone with Carlyle for God and Queen, 34, 549; submissive to the powers that be, 30, 313; time to cease speaking and begin doing (1875), 28, 425–6; unpractical dreams, 17, 422, 441; unpractical, only because he will not believe that shallow vices cannot be conquered, 18, 183; “Utopian zeal,” 28, 168, 185; wanted to do as well as write, 5, xxxvi., 16, xxi.; weary of public business (1876) but afraid of making *il gran rifiuto*, 28, 486–7; “why can’t I mind my business and be happy” (1876), 28, 757; world’s opinion of, 35, 358

” (33) *Influence* (R. as pioneer, his anticipations, his vogue, etc.):—Alpine pioneer, in what sense, 5, lviii.; archæology in schools, 16, lxxviii., 20, 250; architecture, *see* subdivision 31; art, 16, xxiv. *n.* (and *see* under *Modern Painters*); art for schools, 27, lxxviii.–ix.; education, 16, lxxviii., 20, 250 *n.*, 27, lxi., lxxiii., lxxv.–vi., lxxv., 30, xxxix.–xl.; heroes of industry, 16, 26 (=in some sort the Edward Cross); housing of the working classes, 17, cix.–xi., 27, 175, 28, 81, 29, 469; land question:—allotments, small-holdings, etc., 30, xxxiv.–v., anticipation of land troubles, 28, 153, 30, xxxvi., 45 *n.*, 153; National Art-Collections Fund, 16, 79; net-book system, 17, lxxxv.; organisation of labour, 17, cviii., 29, 600; old age pensions, 16, xxxiii., 26, 113, 17, cviii., 75; parcels post, 17, 252, 535; people’s concerts, 28, 215 *n.*; people’s palaces, etc., 19, xxi.; political economy, 17, cii.–cvii.; protection of ancient buildings, national trust, etc., 12, lxxiii., 431, 38, 134; protection of birds, etc., 30, xxxv.; public houses (Public House Trust), 27, 671; railway administration, 17, 252, 535; revival of pageantry, 38, 46; social and political reforms generally, 17, cvii.–cxii.; Switzerland as a winter resort, 17, xlv.; taxation (progressive income-tax, super-tax, etc.), 12, 598; unemployment question, 17, 545, 30, xxxv.

” influence woven into the threads of many lives, 28, 487, on Morris and his set, 10, lix., over women, 37, 482

” Ruskin College and Hall, 30, xli.; Ruskin Settlements, 30, xxxiv.; Ruskin Societies, 33, xxvii., 34, 539, 38, 124 *seq.*

” vogue, 38, xvii., xxi.:—in America, 7, lxxviii., 27, 299–300, 32, 299, 34, 728, 38, 36–7, read in Australia, 30, 26–84, on the Continent, 38, xxi.–ii., in Germany, 38, xxii., 190, in free libraries, 38, 164. [*See also* Introductions to the several volumes, passim, and in subdivision 35 below, under *Modern Painters, etc.*, etc.]

” (34) *Bibliography and Personalialia*, general remarks on the bibliography of R., 38, xvii., *seq.* [Further subdivided thus:—(a) Bibliographical indices, etc.; (b) Methods of Publication, Printing, etc.; (c) Personalialia]

(a) *Bibliographical indices, etc.*:—Advices and Circulars, 38, 90; Books, Pamphlets, and Contributions to Magazines:—Chronological List, 38, 3–25, Alphabetical List, 38, 99 *seq.* (*see also* subdivisions 35, 36, below), detailed bibliog. of them, in the various volumes (as noted in the Chronological List), and (1903–10) 38, 309–25; Books without (original) letterpress, but containing drawings by R., 38, 96; Collected Works, summary of, 38, 26–7; series of Corrected Works planned, 1869, 19, 389; “Works Series,” 1871 *seq.*, advertisements of, method of sale, prices, etc., 18, 10–11,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

27, 527 *n.*, motive of, 18, 31, intended separate Collected Series of Plates to illustrate the "Works," 9, 16; Conversations, 38, 92; Diaries and Note-books, Chronological List of extracts, with references to this ed., 38, 84–9; Epitaphs, 38, 91; Inscriptions, 38, 91; Juvenilia, 38, 91; Lectures, Addresses, Speeches, with references to reports, etc., Chronological List, 38, 40–7; Letters to the Press, Chronological List, with references to this ed., 38, 48–55; Letters to Private Correspondents, Chronological List, with references to this ed., 38, 56–83; Library Edition, in connexion with R.'s schemes, 18, *liv.*, 32; MSS., catalogue of, 38, 197–206 (where references to the facsimiles are given); Marginalia, 38, 91; Miscellaneous Minor Writings, 38, 92; Music, 38, 92; Obiter Dicta, 38, 93–5; Photographs issued in illustration of R.'s works, 38, 97–8; Professorial Oxford Notices, 38, 92; Ruskiniana:—(1) complete volumes of biography, criticism, etc., chronological list, 38, 109–24, (2) periodicals wholly or principally devoted to R., 38, 124–9, (3) miscellaneous Ruskiniana, chronological list, 38, 130–90, alphabetical index of authors and periodicals, etc., 38, 191–6; Selections, 38, 28–39; Translations, 38, 25, remarks on, 34, 615–6; other principal bibliographies:—Jameson, 38, 119, Shepherd, 34, 537, 38, 110, Wise and Smart, 38, 115–6

(b) *Methods of Publication, Printing, etc.*:—American pirated eds., 30, 362, 34, 728; binding, "Ruskin calf," 18, 9; change of publisher, 8, 17, 9, 13, 22, *xvii.*; dislike of italics, 32, 500 *n.*; later books not advertised or noticed in the press, 33, *xxvii.*; Non-copyright English eds., 38, 308; offers copyrights for sale (1873), 27, *lxxxiv.*, 37, 56–7, 711; publishing experiment:—27, *lxxxii.*, *seq.*, 30, 358–62, 38, 146, explanations and defence of, 27, 100, 195, opposition of booksellers to it, 27, 257–9, 28, 315, fortunes of the "battle with the book-sellers," 28, 531, 704, 757, 30, 361, 37, 277, 671; price of old eds., a pride to him, 16, 255; price of his books, method of sale, 16, 59, 27, 276–7, 287–90, 352–3, 369, 28, 728, 34, 519–20, 576, 599, 37, 280, 675; profits from his books, 28, 704 *n.*, 29, 103, 34, 610, 35, *xlii.*; refuses to permit cheap republications, 1877, 37, 225; terms of sale (G. Allen), 14, 428 *n.*, 37, 106; title-pages, 1871 *seq.*, rose vignette, 27, 371; typography of, 34, 713–6, title-pages, 34, 714; wide circulation in later years, 35, *xlii.*

(c) *Personalia*:—amanuenses, 3, *liii n.* (*and see* Cat. of MSS.); composed in Dulwich Lane, 35, 48; composed largely during travels, 31, *xxxii.*; drudgery of authorship, 35, 367, 368; faculty of detachment in writing, 1, *xxx.*; flourishes at end of chapters, 35, 368; girl-secretaries allowed to revise, 34, 241; his literary work really play, 27, 147 *n.*, 513; how and where he wrote, 1, *xxx.*, 34, 713; note-books, 34, *xlvi.*, *xlvi.*, 713; paper, pens, revises, etc., 3, *liii.*, 9, 72, 34, 713, 36, 237; press-corrections irksome, 28, 94 *n.*, 34, 368 *n.*, 35, 367, 37, 70, 78, 162, 358; quiet and methodical work, 35, 367–8; relations with booksellers, 34, 697; relations with printers, 34, 527, 715; tired by brain-work, 28, 645; way of holding pencil and pen, 23, 433; worked on various books at the same time, 37, 106:—seven books at once, 28, 444 *n.*, 460, 37, 183, 461–2, nine, 29, 184, thirteen, 37, 472, like juggler's balls in

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

the air, 25, *xxi.*, *xxii.*; wrote on flat of table, 35, 381

" (35) *Style*:—praised for his command of language, 4, 354, 16, 415, 22, 513, 25, 14, 34, 60, *c.* of 1. obtained by never passing a sentence without considering whether vital word could be bettered, 5, 22, 25, 14, 34, 60, pains taken to attain precision, 16, 126, precise use of words, 16, 253, precision of, exposing him to misinterpretation, 5, 21–2, 16, 125–6; advancing reputation as an author, 18, 148; affectation in early books, 9, 18 *n.*; affected concentration (*Mun. P.*), 17, 145; alliteration, 22, 514, 27, 400, 603; allowed to know how to write, 29, 321–2; allusive, "fond of showing I knew I had read a good deal," 33, 525; as he grew older, time for writing prettily past, 25, 387; "as soon as I had anything to say, I was able to say it," 34, 97; bad trick of putting words in braces, 22, 514; before 1851, language loose and obscure, 16, 416; Biblical words and phrase, use of, 3, 674, 4, 30 *n.*, 8, 24; books and papers on R.'s style, 38, 140, 145, 157, 159, 165, 168, 169, 170, 175, 190; books written as lectures too declamatory, 18, 466 *n.*; born with or acquired by study, 27, 616–7; can express beauty but not modern foulness, 34, 266; care in writing and revision, 16, 290, 19, 12 *n.*, 22, 328 *n.*, 25, 14, 286 *n.*, 26, 151 *n.*:—curtailments, etc., in revision, 4, 36 *n.*, 114 *n.*, 190 *n.*, 208 *n.*, 248 *n.*, 258 *n.*, 7, 15 *n.*, 134 *n.*, 277 *n.*, 423 *n.*, 9, 353 *n.*, 13, 15 *n.*, 24 *n.*, 147 *n.*, 18, 156 *n.*, felicities in, 5, 68 *n.*, gradual selection of final words and phrases, 10, 13 *n.*, 106 *n.*, 141 *n.*, 14, 397 *n.*, successive stages in, 3, *liii.*, 6, *xxii.*–*iii.*, 222 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 387 *n.*, 31, *xix.*–*xxi.*, 9 *n.*, words, choice of, 1, 144 *n.*, 182 *n.*, 22, 328 *n.*, 25, 19 *n.*, 34, 60, every word tested, 28, 399, exact use of, 16, 126, 17, 249 *n.*, 34, 230, a word never thrown away, 22, 505; contrast between later books on art and politics severally, 33, *xxvi.*; descriptions, inferior to Tennyson, 16, 416; earlier and later compared, 7, *lxiv.*–*v.*, 34, 230:—earlier, hissing sentences, 4, 131 *n.*, 250 *n.*, earlier, not his best, 4, 131 *n.*, 10, 76 *n.*, 16, 416, earlier, sometimes petulant and vulgar, 23, 104, early, literary coxcombry in, 11, 127 *n.*, later better ("Sir, your house is on fire"), 27, 400, *Mod. P. i.* compared with U.T.L., 22, 514–5; "fantastic" passages, not so, but rapid indices, 23, 92 *n.*; "fine writer," 27, 616, hated being so called, 22, 302, people listened "not to what I say, but to how I say it," 34, 667 *n.*, style praised, sense ignored, 11, 231, 232, 23, 105, language "one thing conceded me as a real power," 25, 14, 513, 26, 138, chief provocation of his life, to be called "word-painter," 37, 136, 491, allowed power of expression but told he has nothing to express, 28, 185, 199–200, 34, 9 *n.*; fine writing, 18, 31, mischief of, 4, 86 *n.*; the expression of acute observation, 6, *xxv.*; founded on Bible lessons, 27, 617; flexibility, 15, *xviii.*–*xix.*; Froude on, 7, *lviii.*; gift of, a misfortune making his readers forget the substance, 18, 146; gift of, passing away (1865), 18, 146; good Johnsonian English touched with Elizabethan colour, 25, 430; grammar, 34, 713, 38, 150, 332, approximate, 19, 408, home-made, 8, 55 *n.*; F. Harrison on, 6, *xxiii.* (*and see* Harrison); his own manner formed as early as 1838, 35, 615; inferior to Tennyson or Carlyle, 16, 416; influence on his style of:—the Bible, 35, 14, Byron, 11, 233, 34, 606, 35, 141, 145–51, 414, Carlyle, 3, 427, 9, 67 *n.*,



Ruskin, John (*continued*)

12, 552 *n.*; G. Herbert, 35, 14, Hooker, 3, 10 and *n.*, 4, 334 *n.*, 35, 14, 414, Johnson (*Idler* and *Rambler*), 4, 334 *n.*, 35, 151, 225, 414, 615, 36, 153, Pope, 35, 151, Scotch paraphrases, 35, 41, Scott, 34, 606; in his books written as Lectures:—familiarity of style, 25, 14, phrases written for oral delivery ineffective when quietly read, 18, 33, requiring much italicising, 23, 96 *n.*, seldom printed precisely as spoken, 16, 253, 23, 96 *n.*; early Letters, 1, liv.; instinct of word-power, 34, 97; labour needed to attain it, 25, 14; least good when the manner is most distinct, 22, 514; less concentrated than Carlyle, 16, 416; listened to as talker, not teacher, 18, 146; literary vanity, 17, 223 *n.*; long sentences, 4, 49 *n.*; metaphor used for brevity, 17, 205 *n.*; metaphors from sciences, 9, 38, 11, 44, 16, 270; musical analogies (*see* Music); metaphor and simile, more common in his younger days, 34, 470; metaphor occasionally represented as dream, 18, 163, 206, 223; Morley on, 15, xix.; his natural manner, 27, 101, 181; punctuation, revised by W. H. Harrison, 34, 97; reputation as an écrivain, 34, 394; rhythm, fine sense for, 31, xxxiv.; rhythmic cadence, 34, 96; rhythmic ear, 35, 151, 177; sentences:—always intelligible, 16, 126, long, 1, 149, 17, xxv., in earlier books, 4, 49 *n.*, packed tight, 23, 42 *n.*; skill of language, 35, 225; style, his admitted gift, 25, 14, 513; style and sense, R. C. Leslie on, 35, 575–6; supposed only to know the art of writing, 22, 125, 302, 29, 321–2; Tennyson on, 3, xxxviii *n.*; his three kinds of writing, 19, 408; truth and accuracy, 25, 430, not persuasiveness, claimed as his real merit, 16, 415; “word-painting,” founded on close observation, in private diaries, etc., 1, xli. and *n.*, on drawing, 21, xlv.; words read for the sound of them, 24, 413; words said to be pretty, but no one heeds them, 28, 425; “workings up,” 12, xxxi.; writing in parables, cryptic titles, 17, lxxviii.

” (36) *Particular Writings—I. Prose.* [This subdivision includes, alphabetically arranged according to titles, all R.’s books, pamphlets, papers, and other pieces; all his lectures, addresses, speeches; also such of his letters (public or private) as have been printed at any time in separate publications, or are in this edition printed under separate titles.] A *Caution to Snakes*, lecture at the London Institution, 1880, 26, xlii., 90; printed in *Deucalion*, 26, 295; origin of the lecture, 26, 342–3; reports, 26, 90, 295 *n.*; “first extant bit of clear statement on snake’s motion,” 34, 253; title, 26, 327–8; various references, 37, 307, 312, 316, 319

A *Few Words to the Boys of Manchester Grammar School*, 1864, 18, 555–7; bibliog., 18, 555 *n.*

A *Joy for Ever*, 1880 (originally entitled *The Political Economy of Art*, 1857), 16, 1–169; bibliog., 16, 5–8, 38, 316; contains germ of R.’s subsequent work, 16, 12; illustrations in this ed., 16, lxxi.; its principles mathematically demonstrable, 36, 279; MS., 16, lxix.; origin and circumstances of the book, 7, 3, 16, xxxiv.–vi.; proposed new preface to, 8, 83 *n.*; revision of lectures for press, 16, 9; R.’s satisfaction with, 36, 240, “one of my very best books,” 37, 268; sent to Mrs. Browning, 36, 276; summed his economical

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

principles in a phrase, 17, 22, 74–5; titles, 8, 38 *n.*, 16, xxxv., 11, suggested one for new ed. (1880), 37, 309; written at Cowley (1857), 36, 263; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

“Art School Notes,” 8, 83 *n.*; dress, 34, 492, 503 *n.*; luxury bad for trade, 16, 343 *n.*, 17, 139; pensions, 17, 22; trade guilds, 16, 179, 36, 345

A *Knight’s Faith*, 1885, vol. iv. of *Bibliotheca Pastorum*, 31, 375–510; bibliog., 31, 379–80; introduction, 31, xxxvi.–xlii.; illustrations in this ed., 31, xlii., passages from 31, 507–10; text, 31, xlii.; origin of the book, 31, xxxvi., purpose, 31, 384; title, 31, 481–2; at work on, 35, xxiii.; referred to, 33, 473 and *n.*, 34, 597

*Abstract of the Objects and Constitution of St. George’s Guild*, 1877, 30, 1–4; bibliog., 30, 2

*Academy Notes*, 1855–59, 1875, 14, 1–323 [(a) General references, (b) References to the *Notes* severally]

” (a) *general references*:—bibliog., *see below* under separate numbers and 38, 315; MSS., 38, 197; illustrations in this ed., 17, xxxvii.; anger of artists severely criticised, 14, xxix., 43; apply a fixed criterion of right and wrong, 14, 262; conditions under which written, 14, 148; criticisms on, 14, xxi., xxv., xxviii., replies to, 14, 34, 147; dates of publication, 14, xxi.–ii.; did not break R.’s friendly relations with R.A., 4, 357; encouragement of rising talent, 14, xxi., xxii. xxiii.; imitations of, 14, xxviii.; impartiality of, 14, 5, 44–6, 261–2; influence exercised by, 14, xxv., xxvii.; led to friendship with painters, 14, xxiii.; notices of Pre-Raphaelites in, 14, xxii. (*see also* Pre-Raphaelites); “one of my chief works,” 14, 46; origin, object, and scope of the *Notes*, 14, xx., 5, 34, 149, 15, xv.; principles of criticism in, 14, xxvi.–vii.; skits on, 14, xxviii.; technical criticisms in, 14, xxv.–vi.; twenty years’ preparation for, 14, 5; why discontinued after 1859, 14, xxix., 261; “why doesn’t he back his friends?” 14, xxix., 261; why many pictures passed over, 14, xxi., 30, 148; why signed by author’s name, 14, 43, 44; written in relation to needs of art at the time, 14, xxi., 495; various references, 35, 483, 36, 202, 214 *n.*, 240, 284

” (b) *references to the Notes severally*:—

1855, 14, 3–39; bibliog., 14, 4; copy sent to C. E. Norton, 36, 252; includes pictures in R. A. only, 14, 6; Leighton and, 5, xlv.; letter to publisher on, 14, 457

1856, 14, 41–87; bibliog., 14, 42

1857, 14, 89–143; bibliog., 14, 90

1858, 14, 145–205; bibliog., 14, 146; not so interesting as usual, 14, xxvii.; J. J. R. buys pictures praised in, 14, 278 *n.*

1859, 14, 207–57; bibliog., 14, 208

1875, 14, 259–310; bibliog., 14, 260; divided into subject-groups, 14, 265; why resumed, 14, xxix.–xxx., 261, 265, 296; writing and publication of, 14, 458–9, 37, 167

Index to the *Notes*, 14, 311–23; bibliog., 14, 312; author of, 14, xxx.

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Accounts of St. George's Guild*, including *Financial History of St. George's Guild*, 1884, **30**, 101–52; bibliog., **30**, 102; introduction, **30**, xxxiii–iv.

*Address at the Working Men's College*, 1858, referred to, **16**, lxviii.

*Address to Academy Girls*, 1884, *report*, **34**, 639–43

*Address to the Mansfield Art Class*. See *Remarks addressed*

*Address to the Workmen employed on the Oxford Museum*, 1856, **16**, 431–6; bibliog., **16**, 431 *n.*; introduction, **16**, lxvii.; referred to, **36**, 532

*Advices and Circulars*. See **38**, 90

*Aesthetic and Mathematic Schools of Art in Florence*, Oxford lectures, 1874, **23**, 179–279; bibliog., **23**, 182; MS., **23**, lx., 326 *n.*; illustrations, **23**, lxvi.; origin and scope of the work, **23**, lx.; partly re-used in *M. in F.*, **23**, 298 *n.*, 325 and *n.*, **28**, 444 *n.*; references to the lectures, **22**, 455; synopsis, **23**, 183, **37**, 135, 143; title, **23**, 185–6, lx.

*Afternoon Lectures on Literature and Art delivered in . . . Dublin*, 1869, a volume containing the first issue of the third lecture in *Sesame*, **18**, 15; delivery of the lecture, **18**, lviii., **19**, xxxviii. See further under *Sesame* (lect. iii.)

*Amiens*, a lecture at Eton, 1880, *report*, **33**, 5; the lecture incorporated in *Bible of Amiens*, *q.v.*

*And the Gold of that Land is Good, there is Bdelium and the Onyx Stone*, title of lecture (printed in *Deucalion as The Iris of the Earth*, **26**, 165–95) at London Institution, 1876, **26**, 89, 165, **28**, 607, 660, **37**, 193; preparation for the lecture, **26**, xlv.; reports of it, **26**, 89, 108, **38**, 45; referred to, **24**, 208

*Anglo-Saxon Antiquities*, remarks after a lecture at the British Museum, 1883, **33**, 427 *n.*

*Animals of Scripture*, by Mrs. Hugh Blackburn, a review by R., 1855, **34**, 483–4; bibliog., **34**, 482

*Apology at a Concert, An*, 1880, **34**, 653–4; bibliog., **34**, 653, **38**, —

*Ara Caeli* (intended Part iii. of *Our Fathers*), **33**, 191–203; bibliog., **33**, 190; title, **33**, 191–2, **37**, 551; MS., **33**, lxvii.; references to, **32**, 119, **33**, lxvi., 186, **37**, 376

*Aratra Pentelici*, Oxford lectures, 1871, **20**, 181, 367; bibliog., **20**, 185, **38**, 323; MS., **38**, 197, additional passages from, **20**, 273 *n.*, 282 *n.*, 286 *n.*, 301 *n.*, 303*n.*, 309*n.*, 310 *n.*, 328 *n.*, 331 *n.*, 344 *n.*; illustrations, **20**, xiii., lx., mode of illustration, **20**, 194, **22**, 307; carefully written, **20**, xxii., **22**, 302, **28**, 444, **34**, 517; plan of the book, **20**, 218–9, analysis, of it, see *Sculpture* (1); foreshadowed in, **18**, 204; fuller scheme for, **20**, lviii.; preparation of, for press, **20**, 194, **34**, 504, **37**, 39, 42; scope of, **20**, lv.–vii., 193–4; sent to C. E. Norton, **37**, 41, 42; terminal lecture (“School of Florence”), why excluded in 1871, **20**, 194, 334 *n.* (“M. Angelo and Tintoret” wrongly included as, **20**, 185), text of the lecture, **20**, 355–67; title, **20**, lvi., 329–30, **37**, 42; particular passages quoted or referred to, on:—

“best in this kind are but shadows” (§ 142), **22**, 152; chivalry (§ 205), **27**, 383; Dædalus (§ 206),

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

**27**, 403; great art popular (§ 141), **22**, 317; Greek art and beauty (§ 200), **18**, 446 *n.*; Mephistopheles and discord (§ 12), **22**, 165; Plate xxii., Bull of Thurium, **23**, 18; portraiture and Greek design (§ 120), **33**, 316; principles of architectural design, **23**, 86, 89; sculpture and chiaroscuro (§ 178), **23**, 173; Wallingford Bridge (§ 89), **22**, 286; other references, **8**, 215 *n.*, **17**, 287 *n.*, **22**, 325 *n.*, 406, **29**, 129, **33**, 307 *n.*

*Architecture in France*, address to the Ecclesiological Society, 1861, **19**, 461–4; bibliog., **19**, 461 *n.*

*Ariadne Florentina* (Oxford lectures, delivered 1872, published 1873–76), **22**, 291–490; introduction, **22**, xxxvii.–xl.; bibliog., **22**, 293, **38**, 324; MS., **38**, 197; text, **22**, xl.; illustrations, **22**, xxxviii., xxxix., xlv., **37**, 106; aim of, on Botticelli and Holbein, **22**, 122, 390; care with which written, **22**, 328 *n.*; delay in issuing the last part, **22**, 459 *n.*; 463 *n.*, **28**, 25, 460–1; fragmentary, **22**, xxxvii.; labyrinthine, **35**, 247; lectures not published completely, **22**, 346 *n.*; one of seven books going on together (1875), **28**, 444; original scheme for the lectures, **37**, 53; price and method of publication, **22**, 294; scheme of, **22**, 328, analysis of chapters in, see *Engraving*; sent to Norton, **37**, 162; title, **22**, xxxix.–xl., 453, as originally proposed, **22**, xxxvii., 293; unused material for, **35**, 247; various references, **14**, 335, **20**, 126, **22**, 231, **33**, 307, **37**, 69, 70; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Art-chronology (§ 52), **23**, 107, 158; Christian art (§ 66), **23**, 36; dream of St. Mark's horses (§ 213), **24**, 286; Florentine engraving, **33**, 344; Franchise (§ 26), **33**, 68 *n.*; Merchant of Venice (§ 203), **28**, 321 *n.*; M. Angelo on Perugino (§ 46), **23**, 16; passage (§ 231) reprinted in *Turner's Notes*, **13**, 529, **22**, 464 *n.*; passages (§§ 115–6) reprinted from *Cestus*, **22**, 369 *n.*; passages for Kate Greenaway to read, **37**, 611; Quercia, **34**, 170 *n.*; Plate 25, **37**, 86; Plates from Florentine engravings, **15**, 379; St. Francis (§ 164), **25**, 125 *n.*; Sibyls, **35**, 289 *n.*; sincere hypocrisy (§ 87), **34**, 390; Sistine chapel (Perugino, etc.), **4**, 350, **37**, 344; wood-engraving (§ 81), **33**, 356

*Arrows of the Chace*, 1880, 1908, **34**, 455–622; bibliog., **34**, 459–68; list of letters included in 1880 ed., with references to their position in the present ed., **34**, 462–5; the collection in this ed. (1908), including (1) most of those in the 1880 ed., (2) others collected in *Ruskiniana* (*q.v.*), (3) others now first collected, **34**, xxxviii.–ix.; subject-list of Letters included under *A. of C.*, in this ed., **34**, 475–80 (Letters originally included in *A. of C.*, but in this ed. collected under separate headings, are indexed under those headings); breadth of basis on which the reasoning is founded, **34**, 474; cost much trouble and interrupted his work, **34**, 471; ed. 1880 edited by A. Wedderburn, **34**, xxxviii.; introduction 1908, **34**, xxxviii.–xlvi.; MS., **34**, xlvi., 498, 501, **38**, 197; motto, **14**, 462, **34**, 458; “not a word I wish to change in,” **34**, 469; on Galleries and Museums, **30**, 53; publication of, **33**, xxiv., xxvii.; review (1881) by Mark Pattison, **34**, xli.–ii., other press notices, **35**, xl., 462; sent to E. Chesneau, **37**, 636; serves as index of subjects most at R.'s heart, **34**, 471; style,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

**34**, xli., xliii., 470; title, **34**, xxxix–xl.; references to particular Letters:—

Glasgow Lord Rectorship, **33**, 21, **34**, 473; Warwick Castle, **28**, 219

*Art of England*, Oxford lectures delivered 1883, published 1883–84, **33**, 255–408; bibliog., **33**, 259–63; MS., **33**, lxix.; illustrations in this ed., **33**, lxix.–lxx., one shown at the lectures, **20**, xxvii.; introduction, **33**, lxvii.–lxx.; additional passages from the reports, **33**, 284, 286, 310, 318, 329, 386, 389, 395 *n.*; designedly courteous, **33**, lxviii., 394; index to, **37**, 462, 472; lectures delivered as meant to be printed, **33**, 287; object of, **33**, 394; original ed., *format*, **3**, 678; plan of, **33**, 371, and for, **37**, 439; relation to *Pleasures of E.*, **33**, 425; reviews, reports, **33**, 260, 263; style, **33**, lxviii.; Swinburne on, **33**, lxviii.–lxix.; various references, **37**, 440, 441; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Appendix, **33**, 421; “demoniac sunsets” (§ 132), **34**, 431; dolls (§ 91), **29**, 508; on Burne-Jones, **33**, xlvi.; on Kate Greenaway, **37**, 452, 455; on Holman Hunt, **37**, 439; the story of Beatrice, **32**, 208; Storm-Cloud (§§ 191, 198), **34**, 11, 51, **35**, 579; summary of art-history (§§ 62 *seq.*), **33**, 426

*Art of Mezzotint, The*, 1884, **14**, 482; bibliog., **14**, 482 *n.*

*Art Schools of Mediæval Christendom*, by A. C. Owen, edited by R., 1876, **34**, 127–32; bibliog., **34**, 128; introduction, **34**, xxx.; referred to, **33**, 491

*Arts, The, as a Branch of Education*, 1857 (a letter to the Rev. F. Temple, included in *Some Account of . . . the Oxford Examinations for the Title of Associate in Arts*, 1858), **16**, 449–54; introduction, **16**, lxvii.; referred to, **36**, 275

*Arundel Society, Addresses to*, 1857, 1878, 1882, **16**, 448, **34**, 634–9; bibliog. and MS., **16**, 448 *n.*, **34**, 634 *n.*, 637 *n.*

*Banded and Brecciated Concretions*, 1867–70, **26**, 35–84; bibliog., **26**, 36; MS., **38**, 197; illustrations, **26**, lxvii., 51 *n.*; introduction, **26**, xxxii.; intended continuation, **26**, 56, 84; analysis of structure of agates, **26**, 98; at work on, **36**, 598

*Battle of Kineyree, The*, a lecture at Coniston, 1883, shortly reported, **31**, 379, expanded into *A Knight's Faith (q.v.)*, **31**, xxvi., xl.–i., 379, 383, 387, 505, **37**, 499

*Beak of the Chough, The*, a lecture at Eton, 1873, report, **34**, 628; the lecture now added to *Love's Meinie*, **25**, 152–72

*Bible of Amiens*, 1880–85, Part 1. of *Our Fathers have Told Us (q.v.)*, **33**, 1–187; bibliog., **33**, 5–18, **38**, 325; text, **33**, lxiv., 65 *n.*; MS., **33**, lxiv., **33**, 60 *n.*, 87 *n.*, **38**, 198; illustrations, **33**, lxii.–iv., 178–85; introduction, **33**, lvii., lxii.; at work on, **37**, 370, 387; ch. iii., signed at Avallon, **37**, 449; needs corrections, **37**, 596; Norton's appreciation of, **37**, 345; part of, delivered as a lecture at Eton, **33**, 28 *n.*; photographs in connexion with, **30**, 214, **33**, 178–85; preface, date of, **33**, 21 *n.*; proofs sent to J. P. Faunthorpe, **37**, 375, 377; reviews, **33**, 16; sermons in, **37**, 369; special copy sent to Prince Leopold, **37**, 391–2; studies for, **37**, 344, 361; title, **33**,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

lviii., 161; various references, **37**, 333, 336, 360, 364, 512, 514, 527; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

“Aisles of aspen,” **33**, 352; the Bible, **35**, 40 *n.*; Cathedral pavement, **11**, 122 *n.*; dynasties of France (map), **29**, 504; Irish Question (pref.), **37**, 349; St. Martin, **33**, 432; “scurvy louts,” **25**, 126; the Vistula and Dniester, **33**, 221

*Bibliotheca Pastorum*, **31**; title of a Series including *A Knight's Faith, The Economist of Xenophon, and Rock Honeycomb* [For those works, see the separate titles; see also *The Elements of Prosody*. The references here indexed are to the Series generally]; title, **31**, xiv., 5, 7; intended scope of the Series and actual, **27**, xvii., xxxviii., contents, **28**, 500, 648, **31**, xiii.–xv., 22 *n.*; *Ulric (q.v.)* intended for, **28**, 492, 499, **37**, 192

*Bird of Calm, The*, lecture at Woolwich, 1872, **22**, 239–40 *n.*, **37**, 45; printed as lect. ix. in *Eagle's Nest, q.v.*

*Birds and How to Paint Them*, a lecture at Oxford, 1884, **33**, 527–31

*Black Arts, The*, 1887, **14**, 357–64; bibliog., **14**, 357 *n.*

*Books which have influenced me*, “British Weekly Extra,” 1887, contributions by R., **34**, 605–6. See also **38**, 381

Books without (original) letterpress by Ruskin but containing drawings by him. See **38**, 96

*Botticelli and the Florentine Schools of Engraving*, Oxford lectures 1872, printed as *Ariadne Florentina, q.v.*

*Breccias of Mornex*, a fragment, *circ.* 1863, **26**, xxxi.

*Burgess, Arthur*, 1887, **14**, 349–56; bibliog., **14**, 349 *n.*; illustrations, **14**, xxxviii., 349 *n.*; introduction, **14**, xxxii.–iii.

*Burton, Sir Richard*, speech at a dinner to, 1882, **37**, 398 *n.*

*Cambridge School of Art: Inaugural Address*, 1858, **16**, 171–201; bibliog., **16**, 175–6; introduction, **16**, xxxvi.–xli.; illustrations in this ed., **16**, lxxi.–iii.; accounts of the lecture, **16**, xx.–i.; reports, **16**, 175, passages from, **16**, 177 *n.*; reviews, **16**, 176

*Candida Casa*, fragment of Part vi. of *Our Fathers*, *circ.* 1886, **33**, 205–26; bibliog., **19**, 427, **33**, 190; origin of the title, **33**, lxvi.; MS., **33**, lxvii.; at work on (Ap. 1886), **33**, lxvi.

*Catalogue Notes for Manchester Art Museum*, **13**, 616, 625, **34**, xxxvii., **37**, 488

*Catalogue of a Collection of Studies in Oil . . . by the Hon. Stephen Coleridge*, with a letter from R., 1891, **14**, 497

*Catalogue of (1) a Collection of Drawings . . . by Albert Goodwin, (2) A Series of Drawings made for St. George's Guild*, 1886, bibliog., **30**, 161; R.'s contributions, **30**, 177–80

*Catalogue of Drawings by Sutton Palmer*, with a note by R., 1886, **14**, 497

*Catalogue of Drawings and Sketches by Turner in the National Gallery*, 1881, **13**, 347–88, **33**, xxv.; bibliog., **13**, 351–3; illustrations, **13**, lix.; index, **13**, xl., lvii., 607–46; revised numbers (1910), **38**, 385; origin and scope of, **13**, xxxix.–xl.; various references, **37**, 362, 713

*Catalogue of Drawings by Turner presented to the Fitzwilliam Museum*, 1861, **13**, 557–8; bibliog., **13**, 557 *n.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Catalogue of the Educational Series*, 1871, 1874, 1878, **21**, 53–155; bibliog., **21**, 55–69; referred to, **22**, 35
- Catalogue of the Exhibition of Water-Colour Drawings by Deceased Masters of the British School*, 1886, letter and appendix by R., **13**, 589–93; introduction, **13**, lvii., 589
- Catalogue of . . . Eleven Water-Colour Drawings by Turner, the property of J. Ruskin*, 1882, **13**, 573–4; introduction, **13**, lv.
- Catalogue of Examples Arranged for Elementary Study*, 1870, bibliog., **21**, 5–6 [This Catalogue was afterwards subdivided into two separate pamphlets, *Catalogue of the Standard Series* and *Catalogue of the Reference Series*, see below]; MS., **21**, li.; text, **21**, li.; illustrations, **21**, li.–ii.; introduction dealing with this and other Oxford Catalogues, **21**, xxii., xxx. seq.; general references to them, **20**, 12, 177, 197, **37**, 31, 37, 688
- Catalogue of the first Exhibition of Pictures and Water-Colour Drawings . . . at Douglas . . . with original Notes by Professor Ruskin*, 1880, **13**, lvi., 429 n., 445 n., 448 n., 457 n.
- Catalogue of Familiar Minerals in Museum of Kirkcudbright*, 1884, **26**, 457–86; bibliog., **26**, 457; introduction, **26**, lviii.
- Catalogue of Minerals in St. George's Museum, Sheffield*, 1877–86, **26**, 415–56; bibliog., **26**, 416–7; introduction, **26**, lvi.; method of, **26**, 418
- Catalogue of Minerals presented to the Coniston Institute*, 1884, **26**, 515–8; bibliog., **26**, 515; introduction, **26**, lix.
- Catalogue of Minerals shown at Edinburgh*, 1884, **26**, 520–6; bibliog., **26**, 519; introduction, **26**, lix.
- Catalogue of Pictures, Drawings, and Sketches chiefly by Turner, the property of J. Ruskin*, 1869, **13**, 569–72; introduction, **13**, liv.
- Catalogue of the Reference Series*, 1872, **21**, 1–51; bibliog., **21**, 6–7
- Catalogue of the Rudimentary Series*, including *Instructions in the Preliminary Exercises*, 1872, 1878, **21**, xxiii., 157–298; bibliog., **21**, 161–4; intended sequel to, **21**, 264; the *Instructions*, where written, **22**, xxvi., **37**, 57
- Catalogue of Sketches and Drawings by Turner exhibited at Marlborough House*, 1857–58, **13**, 227–316; bibliog., **13**, 231–4; origin and scope of, **13**, xxxv.; quoted in *L. of F.*, **15**, 439 n.; various references, **7**, 389, **36**, 282, 283, 285, 287
- Catalogue of Sketches by Turner lent by the National Gallery to the Ruskin Drawing School*, 1878, **13**, 560–8; bibliog., **13**, 560–561 n.
- Catalogue of the St. George's Museum . . . Sheffield*, 1907 (in this ed.), containing *Notes* by R., now for the first time printed or collected, see **30**, 168–9
- Catalogue of . . . Siliceous Minerals . . . St. David's School, Reigate*, 1883, **26**, 487–513; bibliog., **26**, 488–90; introduction, **26**, lviii.–lix.
- Catalogue of . . . Specimens in the British Museum . . . illustrative of Native Silica*, 1884, **26**, 395–414; bibliog., **26**, 396; introduction, **26**, 1.–lvi.; *Notes* from proof sheets, **26**, 410, 411, 412

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Catalogue of Turner's Drawings in the Collection of J. Ruskin*, 1860, **13**, li., lii., liv., 556–7
- Catalogue of the Turner Sketches in the National Gallery*, 1857, **13**, 183–226; bibliog., **13**, 186; method and object, **13**, 187; origin and scope of, **13**, xxxiv., 84, **36**, 261
- Catalogue of Water-Colour Drawings by Turner presented by J. Ruskin to the University of Oxford*, 1861, **13**, 559–60
- Catalogue of . . . Water-Colour Drawings by Arthur Severn*, with remarks by R., 1892, **14**, 498–9
- Cestus of Aglaia*, 1865, 1866, **19**, 41–159; bibliog., **19**, 45–6, **38**, 323; text, **19**, lxxv., 45, **34**, 90; MS., **18**, lxxiv., **19**, lxxv.; introduction, **19**, lxii.–v.; correspondence on, invited, but not received, **19**, 57, 60, 70, 134; intended continuation, **19**, 111, 112; object and scope, **19**, 57–8, 135, **36**, 523; passages from MS., *Notes* at **19**, 73, 75, 76, 79, 81, 122, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132; style, **19**, lxiv., 87 n., 135, **33**, 525; title, **19**, lxiii., 72, 107, 119, **38**, 370; particular passages quoted or referred to:—
- Liberty (§ 74), **17**, 522, **34**, 474; mastership (§ 82), **32**, 379; munera pulveris (§ 34), **17**, lxxv., lxxvi.; music at Winnington (§ 27), **18**, lxx.; passages reprinted in *Ariadne Florentina*, **19**, 90, **22**, 369 n., in *Queen of the Air*, **19**, 344, 397, 409, read at Oxford Lecture, **19**, 82 n., **33**, 525; a railway; engine (§ 9), **20**, 372–3; Turner and Luini. (§ 84), **19**, 397
- Characteristics of Greek Art in relation to Christian, circ. 1870*, **20**, 407–13; MS., **20**, 407 n.
- Charitable Appeal*, A, 1884, **34**, 654
- Christian Art and Symbolism*, by R. St. J. Tyrwhitt, preface by R., 1872, **22**, 109–10; bibliog., **22**, 109 n.; introduction, **22**, xxxii.
- Christmas Greeting*, A, speech at Coniston, 1881, **34**, 632–4; bibliog., **34**, 632 n.
- Christ's Folk in the Apennine*, edited by R., 1887–89, **32**, 249–336; bibliog., **32**, 253–4; put together from Francesca Alexander's letters to R., **32**, xvii., xxiii., xxv., 255, 256, **37**, 575; R.'s preface and contributions, **32**, 255–6, 276–277, 278, 284, 285–7, 290, 294, 299, 300, 383, and *Notes passim*; index of names in, **32**, xxv., 279 n., 333 n., 335–6; country included in, **32**, xxv.–vi., 271 n.; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 610; passage repeated from *Fors*, **27**, xlii., **29**, 519 n.; relation to Ulric, **32**, xvii., 343; sent to Duchess of Albany, **37**, 577; word-portraits of peasants, **32**, 255; particular passages quoted or referred to:—
- Catina, **37**, 580; Mother of Orphans, **37**, 654; Peace of Polissena, **28**, 385, **32**, 256, **35**, 417, 462; village school lessons, **25**, 1, **35**, xxvi.
- Chronicles of St. Bernard*, 1835–36, **1**, liv., lx., **2**, 395 n.—Introductory: a Night at the Hospice, **1**, 522–36; Velasquez, the Novice, **1**, 537–51, **2**, 227 n.; passages from, used in *Poetry of A.*, **1**, 19 n.
- Circular respecting Memorial Studies of St. Mark's, Venice*, 1879–80, **24**, 412–24; bibliog., **24**, 403–4; text, **24**, 404; introduction, **24**, lviii.–lxiii.; in preparation, **14**, 429; occasion of, **24**, lxi.–ii., 412; various references, **30**, 36, 63–6, 225 n.
- Cistercian Architecture*. See *Mending the Sieve*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Cæli Enarrant*, 1885, Part I. (no more published), reprints from *Modern Painters*, **3**, xlix., bibliog., **3**, lxiii.; Preface, **6**, 486; *Notes* from, **6**, 106, 111, 112, **7**, 133, 136, 141, 144, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152, 158; additional passage intended for, **7**, 141–3; work for, begun 1841, **35**, 286 *n.*; R. at work (1885, 1887) on intended continuation, **35**, xxiv., **37**, 532; scope of the intended series, **6**, 486; intended collection of cloud-studies, **7**, 169 *n.*, supplemented by an atlas of Plates, **7**, 145 *n.*, **37**, 532

*Colour and the Venetian School*, **24**, 455–7; MS., **24**, 455 *n.*

*Communism and Art*, a talk at the Walkley Museum, Sheffield, **30**, 306–9

*Competition and Mechanical Art*, lecture at the Working Men's College, 1865, **19**, 465–8; bibliog., **19**, 465 *n.*

*Contents of Sliding Frames* [in St. George's Museum, Walkley], 1879, **31**, 173–6; bibliog., **31**, 159

*Convergence of Perpendiculars*, 1838. See *Notes on The Theory . . . Perspective*

*Conversations*. See **38**, 93

*Corporation of Brighton*: Exhibition of Pictures lent by Professor Ruskin . . . 1876, Note by R. at p. 9, **23**, 478–9; bibliog., **23**, 470

*Crown of Wild Olive*, The, 1866, 1873, **18**, 369–533; bibliog., **18**, 373–81, **38**, 322; text, **18**, lxxviii.; MS., **38**, 198, *Notes* of different versions or passages from, **18**, 385, 388, 389, 391, 393, 395, 396, 398, 402, 404, 406, 407, 410, 417, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 430, 434, 444, 448, 455, 466, 474, 486, 501, 503, 510, 515, 517, 520, 523; introduction, **18**, lxxv.–viii.; commented on, by Public Orator at Cambridge (1867), **36**, 528; constant references to the Bible and why, **18**, 428 *n.*; inconsistency of the lectures on War, **18**, 515; intended illustrations for the Appendix, **18**, 520 *n.*; Introduction and Lecture iv., pains taken with, **18**, 385 *n.*; particulars of the lectures collected in, **18**, lxxv., lxxvii.–viii., **37**, 599 *n.*; a reinforcement of other books, **18**, xx.–i., 385 *n.*; reviews, **18**, 377; style, too declamatory, **18**, 466 *n.*; title, **18**, lxxvii., 398, motto, **18**, 398, **34**, 688; various references, **37**, 172, 720; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Appendix (Notes on Prussia), **17**, 468 *n.*, **37**, 70, 71; children (§ 47), **28**, 326 *n.*; civilization, **17**, 425 *n.*, 425–6 *n.*; dress (§ 27), **34**, 503 *n.*; drink (§§ 148, 149), **29**, 214 *n.*, **32**, 363; education, **29**, 485 *n.*; “every man his certainty” (§ 151), **32**, 400; honesty (§ 143), **32**, 493; Introduction, spirit of, **29**, 86, 335 *n.*; justice (§ 38), **32**, 393; Lecture iv., **27**, 543, **33**, 422; loyal work (§ 38), **32**, 447; modern war, **34**, 500 *n.*; passages commended, **18**, 450 *n.*, 466 *n.*; “a ray here, a flash there,” etc. (§ 50), **13**, 401; the workmen's chief duty (§ 43), **32**, 367

*Crystallization*, an address at Harrow School, 1867, **26**, xlix *n.*, **38**, 43

*Decorative Colour as applicable to Architectural and other Purposes*, lectures, 1854, **12**, 474–508; bibliog., **12**, 474; introduction, **12**, lxvi.–lxxi.; illustrations, **12**, lxvi., lxxxviii.

*Description of Miss Rose La Touche*, **35**, lxxv.

*Designs for the Government Offices*, 1857, paper on, **16**, xxxi.–ii *n.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Deteriorative Power of Conventional Art over Nations*, lecture at South Kensington, 1858; reports of the lecture, **16**, lv.–lx., 245, 259 *n.*, 275 *n.*; MS., **16**, lx., 260 *n.*, 264 *n.*, 282 *n.*, 286 *n.*, 288 *n.*, 290 *n.*, 292 *n.*; printed in *Two Paths* (lect. i.)

*Deucalion*, 1875–83, **26**, 85–370, index, xlvi.–viii., 273, 583–605; bibliog., **26**, 89–92; MS. **26**, xlvi., 347 *n.*, **38**, 198; illustrations, **26**, lxvii.–viii., 295 *n.*, 330–1, **37**, 283, 288; introduction, **26**, xli.–viii.; authoritative, **25**, 413, **26**, xxv., 197; first foreshadowing of, **35**, 59; intended continuation of, **26**, 354, **37**, 461, *Notes* for, **26**, 363–70, intended inclusion of preface to *Sesame* (ed. 2) in, **18**, 49; lectures collected in, **26**, xlii., xliv., 89–90; liked by R., **37**, 170; motto, **26**, 87; one of seven books going on at once, **28**, 444 *n.*; plans for vol. ii., **26**, 291, 295; references to R. writing, **23**, xxii *n.*, xxvii., xxxviii., **33**, xxi., xxii., **37**, 143, 168, 206, 208, 297; scope and objects of, **26**, 96, 333, 335; shows the necessity for revision and reversal of accepted views, **26**, lxiv.–v., 273–4; title, **20**, 387, **26**, xlvi.–vii., 98, 335, other suggested titles, **26**, xlvi.; to be a Grammar of Geology, **28**, 461, 647, **29**, 138; “written in apparent play as things came into my head,” **25**, 513; various references, **3**, 678, **13**, 518 *n.*, **18**, 205, **28**, 607, 677, 747, **29**, 103, **37**, 227, 251, 253, 495, 724; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Elevatory forces, **37**, 107; heraldic colours, **15**, 430, **28**, 745 *n.*; ice crystals, **35**, 308; *Modern Painters*, **4**, 3; river channels, **6**, 122 *n.*; science and practical use, **4**, 34 *n.*; Snakes, **19**, 363 *n.*, **34**, 253; species, **4**, 164 *n.*, **25**, 402 *n.*

*Diagrams and Names of the Snake Tribe*, leaflet distributed at the lecture A Caution to Snakes, 1880, **26**, 330–2, **37**, 319

*Diaries and Note-books*, account of the MSS. **38**, 204–6; chronological list of extracts printed in this ed., **38**, 84–9; references to the Diaries, **12**, 523, **35**, 258 *n.*, **37**, 464, how to be used after his death, **37**, 591

*Dilecta*, 1886–87, **35**, 563–604; a supplement to *Præterita*, **35**, liii.; bibliog., **35**, lxxxvi.–ix.; alternative title for, **35**, liii.; arrangement, topical not chronological, **35**, 593; intended index, **35**, 593; plan of, **35**, 399 *n.*, 569; to take the place of *Fors*, **35**, 593; otherwise mentioned, **35**, liv.; proposed continuation of:—intended chapter about Carlyle, **37**, 612, vol. i., ch. vii. referred to (never issued), **35**, 427 *n.*, titles and scheme for intended vol. iii., **35**, liv.–v., 634–5, passages intended for vol. iii.—“Golden Water,” **35**, 638–41, **37**, 607, “The Jungfrau,” **35**, 641–2, “St. Martin's,” **35**, 642, letters intended for, **35**, 630–1, **36**, xix.–xxiii.

*Distinctions of Form in Silica*, of the, 1884, **26**, 371–91; bibliog., **26**, 373; introduction, **26**, xxxii., xlix., lix.; postscript to (from *In Mont. S.*), **26**, 386; reports, etc., of the paper, **26**, 373

*Drawing Lessons by Letter*, 1855, **15**, 489–90

*Drawings and Photographs illustrative Of the Architecture of Verona*, 1870, **19**, 449–58; bibliog., **19**, 428; referred to, **19**, 434

*Eagle of Elis*, The, 1870, **20**, lviii., 398–402

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Eagle's Nest, The*, 1872, **22**, 111–287; bibliog., **22**, 115–7; MS., **38**, 198, additions from, **22**, 256 *n.*; illustrations in this ed., **22**, xliii–iv.; introduction, **22**, xxxiv.–vii.; analysis of the book, *see* Science (3); “contains more of what I want to say than any,” **37**, 262; lectures included in, or given from, **22**, xxxvii., 115, 239 *n.*, **37**, 45, 50; pains taken with, **22**, 121, 302, **28**, 444 *n.*; R.’s message in, **29**, 138, **37**, 412, clue to other works, **26**, 335; a suitable girls’ book, **34**, 723, **37**, 613; summaries and important passages, **22**, xxxv.–vi., 239, **37**, 262; title, **22**, xxxiv.–v., 315; otherwise mentioned, **22**, 390; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Anatomy, lect. viii., **4**, 155 *n.*, **37**, 428; colour (§ 226), **15**, 430; cumulus cloud (§ 130), **34**, 30; demoniacal possession (§ 69), **22**, 482; Giessbach serpent (§ 101), **35**, 511; Holbein (preface), **22**, 412 *n.*; humility (§ 53), **22**, 428, **28**, 541; light (§ 97), **34**, 27; modesty (§ 30), **4**, 6 *n.*; the Nude in art (§ 164), **34**, 557; physical and spiritual light (§ 115), **28**, 614; the Sun (§§ 104, 115, 116), **34**, 541; telescopes, **29**, 58; §§ 48–61, **25**, 114 *n.*; §§ 82, 86, 87, **14**, 448 *n.*; §§ 195, 204–6, **28**, 549; lecture x., **27**, 383

*Earlier English Water-Colour Painters*, by C. Monkhouse, with letter by R. on Thomas Girtin, **14**, 498

Eastlake’s *History of Oil-Painting*, Review of, in *The Quarterly Review*, 1848, **12**, 249–302; bibliog., **12**, 250, **34**, 90; introduction, **12**, xl.–xli.; when written, **8**, xxviii.

*Economist of Xenophon, The*, vol. i. of *Bibliotheca Pastorum (q.v.)*, edited by R., 1876, **31**, 1–98, R.’s Preface, 7–30; bibliog., **31**, 4–6; MS., examples of revision, **31**, xix.–xxi., 9 *n.*; introduction, **31**, xv.–xxi.; translated by W. G. Collingwood and A. Wedderburn, **28**, 499, **31**, xviii.; letters on, to W. G. Collingwood, **37**, 187, to A. Wedderburn, **37**, 183–4; reviews, **31**, xvi., 4; references to the Preface (for refs. to the text, *see* Xenophon):—**29**, 178, 297, **33**, 423, **37**, 192, 194

*Education in Art*, paper at Social Science Congress, 1858, reprinted in *A Joy for Ever*, **16**, 143–52; bibliog., **16**, 6, 143; introduction, **16**, xxviii.–ix., xxxv.–vi., lxi.; reviews, **16**, 6

*Elementary Principles of Sculpture*, second course of lectures at Oxford 1870, printed as *Aratra Pentelici, q.v.*

*Elements of Drawing, The*, 1857, **15**, 1–228; bibliog., **15**, 5–8, **38**, 315; MS., **15**, xix.; illustrations, **15**, xxx., 183 *n.*; introduction, **15**, xv.–xxv.; intention to add *Notes*, **15**, 21; method of work advocated in, **15**, xix. *seq.*; origin of the book, **15**, xv.–xvi., when written, **7**, 3; popularity, **15**, xvii.–xviii., xxv.; reviews, **15**, 7, 491; style, **15**, xviii.–xix.; superseded by *Laws of Fésole (q.v.)*, **15**, xxvi., 133 *n.*, 346, 433 *n.*; scope and object of:—for whose use written, **15**, 9, 13, 26, does not teach R.’s final method, **15**, 11, **32**, xxii., nor exactly reproduce his method at Working Men’s College, **15**, 14, aims at teaching observation of Nature, **15**, 13, promises no royal road, **15**, 13, but the simplest possible, **15**, 15, 19, and teaches self-help, **15**, 25, some objections answered, **15**, 14; largely reprinted in Tyrwhitt’s *Our Sketching Club*, **15**, 6, review of this by W. B. Scott and R.’s reply, **15**, 491–2; value of, **38**, 148, 153,

xxxxix. 21

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

163; various references, **36**, 191 *n.*, 240 *n.*, 241, 256, 261, **37**, 702; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

A vital mistake in, **28**, 444 *n.*; Cruikshank, **19**, 238; delicate colouring, **13**, 336 *n.*; Dürer’s “Cannon,” **7**, 305; leaves, **7**, 39 *n.*; Tintoret, **16**, 413; Turner’s “Heysham,” **15**, 437 *n.*; white and black, **22**, 55; Exercise v., **15**, 451; §§ 152–4, reprinted in *L. of F.* with modifying *Notes*, **15**, 133, 432

*Elements of English Prosody*, 1880, **31**, 321–74; bibliog., **31**, 324; introduction, **31**, xxxi.–v.; analysis of contents (*see* Metre); delay in issuing, **31**, 325; fell short of R.’s intention, **31**, 325; intended to notice laws of Latin mediæval metre, **31**, 114; notices of, in Mayor, Omond, etc., **31**, xxxiii.; Patmore on, **37**, 314 *n.*; Tennyson on, **36**, xl *n.*; use of musical notation, **31**, xxxiii.; use of terms in, **31**, xxxii.; written in connexion with Sidney’s Psalter, **31**, xxxi., 114, 132 *n.*; various references, **37**, 268, 672

*Elements of Perspective, The*, 1859, **15**, 229–331; bibliog., **15**, 233–4, **38**, 315; MS., **15**, xxvi.; text, **15**, xxvi.; introduction, **15**, xxv.–vi.; carries mathematics of p. as far as necessary, **20**, 133; reviews, **15**, 234; written as a holiday task at Winnington, **15**, xxv.; otherwise referred to, **7**, 152

*English and Greek Birds as the Subjects of Fine Art*, Oxford lectures 1873, printed as *Love’s Meinie, q.v.*

*English School of Painting, The*, by E. Chesneau, with Preface and *Notes* by R., 1885, **34**, 435–40; bibliog., **34**, 436; introduction, **34**, xxxvii. For references to the book, *see* Chesneau

*Enlargement of St. George’s Museum*, speech at Sheffield, 1882, **30**, 315–6

*Enquiries on the Causes of the Colour of the Water of the Rhine*, 1834, **1**, 191–2; bibliog., **1**, 191 *n.*; his first printed prose piece, **21**, 243 *n.*, **26**, 275 *n.*

*Epitaphs and Inscriptions*. *See* **38**, 91

*Essay on Baptism*, 1850–51, **12**, lxxv., 573–89, MS., **12**, lxxvi.

*Essay on Literature*, 1836. *See* *Three Letters and an Essay*

*Essay on the Relative Dignity of . . . Painting and Music*, 1838, **1**, 265–85; bibliog., **1**, 266; MS., **1**, 266; introduction, origin of the piece, **1**, xlvi.–vii., **35**, 222

*Essay on Political Economy*, original title of essays reprinted as *Munera Pulveris, q.v.*

*Ethics of the Dust, The*, 1866, **18**, 189–368; bibliog., **18**, 193–5, **38**, 322; MS., **38**, 199, *Notes* of passages from, revision, etc., **18**, 220, 225, 274, 283, 286, 287, 290, 347; introduction, **18**, lxiii.–lxxiv.; best bit of dialogue in, **18**, 205; Carlyle on, **18**, lxxiii.; dialogue condemned by publisher, **18**, 203; germ of, **1**, 76 *n.*, **6**, 132 *n.*; intended sequel to, **36**, 520; lecture i., obscure and dull, **18**, 206; metaphorical style, **27**, 650 *n.*; origin and *mise-en-scène* of, **18**, lxiii.–lxxiii., 201, **30**, 74; “original documents” of R.’s more advanced work, **18**, 204; originals of the characters in, **18**, lxxii *n.*, 207, **36**, 509, 566, 586; place of, in R.’s mineralogical studies, **26**, xxxii.; reviews, **18**, 195; R. disappointed with the reception

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

of, **18**, lxxiv., 203; scope and purpose of, **18**, 201–2; sent to Norton, **36**, 500; summary of, **18**, 203–4; title, **36**, 566; when written, **18**, xxxvi.; various references, **33**, 524, **36**, 497, 499, **37**, 151, 267, **38**, 344, 345; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

A lesson in composition (§ 39), **15**, 387 *n.*; dressing and cooking, **36**, 566; form v. force (§ 107), **19**, 356–7, **20**, 265–6; hedgehoggy readers (§ 59), **27**, 650 *n.*; morals and religion (§ 80), **4**, 6 *n.*; saints, **32**, 70; St. Sophia, **33**, 487

*Evening with Ruskin at Walkley, An*, report of a talk, 1876, **30**, 309–11

*Examples of the Architecture of Venice*, 1851, **11**, 309–50; bibliog., **11**, xxxii.–iii., xxxiv.–v.; introduction, **11**, xxiv.–v.; cost and slow sale of, **9**, xxxix., **11**, xxiv.–v.; plates in, how engraved, etc., **11**, 312, too black, **11**, xxiv., additional plate, **11**, xxx., 350; publication suspended, future intentions, **9**, 383, **10**, 309, 386 *n.*, 416, **11**, 318 and *n.*, 324 and *n.*; reviews, **9**, xlii and *n.*, xlv *n.*; scope and purpose, **9**, 8, **11**, 311, 313; various references, **36**, 115, **37**, 721; particular Plates (or text) referred to:—

i., **10**, 386 *n.*, 418; ii., **10**, 459; iii., **10**, 24 *n.*, **24**, 288 *n.*; vi., **9**, 132 *n.*; viii., **10**, 315; viii.–x., **10**, 454; viii., xi., **10**, 167 *n.*; xi.–xiii., **10**, 323; letterpress to xi., **10**, 323–4; xii., xiii., **9**, 274; one added in this ed., **34**, 566 *n.*

*Excuses from Correspondence*, 1858, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1886, **34**, 651–2

*Eyre Defence Fund*, address, 1866, **18**, 552–4; introduction, **18**, xlv.–vi.

*Facts and Considerations on the Strata of Mont Blanc and on . . . Twisted Strata*, 1834, **1**, 194–6; bibliog., **1**, 194 *n.*, 196 *n.*; introduction, when written, etc., **2**, 388 *n.*, **26**, xix.–xx., **35**, 140 *n.*; J. R.'s delight in, **26**, 275 *n.*

*Fairy Stories*, a Preface to *German Popular Stories*, 1868, **19**, 231–9; bibliog., **19**, 232; introduction, **19**, xxi.; rich in thought, **37**, 454

*Fiction, Fair and Foul*, 1880, 1881, **34**, 263–397; bibliog., **34**, 264; MS., **34**, xxxv.–vi., passages from, **34**, 327 *n.*, 333 *n.*, 334 *n.*, 361 *n.*, 395–7; introduction, scope, etc., **34**, xxxiii.–vi.; “fun in it,” **34**, xxxv.; incomplete, **34**, 394 and *n.*, interrupted by illness, **34**, 361 *n.*; press corrections, **34**, 368 *n.*; reviews, **34**, 264; style, **33**, xxvi., **34**, xxxv.; title, **34**, 302, 370, 371; when written, **33**, xxvi., xxvii., **34**, 239, 370 *n.*, **37**, 281, 315, 321, 327; various references, **31**, 374, **37**, 317, 347, 640; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Barbarossa, **33**, 147 *n.*; blasphemy, **34**, 72; Dale and R.'s Latin Grammar, **35**, 83; G. Eliot, **37**, 372; Scott, **29**, 455, **35**, 547, **37**, 346; Wordsworth, **37**, 320

*Financial History of St. George's Guild*. See *Accounts*

*Flamboyant Architecture of the Valley of the Somme, The*, lecture at the Royal Institution, 1869, **19**, 241–67, passage from incorporated in *Queen of the Air*, **19**, 389–92; bibliog., **19**, 242; introduction, **19**, xxi.–ii.; MS., **19**, lxxii., passages from, **19**, 244, 248, 252, 256

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Flamboyant Architecture, References to . . . Illustrations* shown at the foregoing lecture, **19**, 269–77; bibliog., **19**, 242

*Forbes, J. D.* See *Theory of the Glaciers*

*Forms of the Stratified Alps of Savoy, On the*, lecture at the Royal Institution, 1863, **26**, 1–17; bibliog., **26**, 2; reports of the lecture, **26**, 2, 3 *n.*, 4 *n.*, 5 *n.*, 7 *n.*, 9 *n.*, 12–17, 98 *n.*; introduction, **26**, xxviii.–ix.; illustrations, **26**, lxxvii., xxix.; first pointed out real relation of vertical cleavages to stratification, **26**, 98, new things in, **36**, 448; written at Mornex, **36**, 437, 438, 442; referred to, **26**, 549

*Fors Clavigera* [(1) as presented in this edition; (2) index to topics in General Introduction to the book; (3) title, scope, and purpose; (4) style and characteristics; (5) summaries; (6) subjects, teaching; (7) publication, price, etc.; (8) plans for; (9) circumstances in which the book was written; (10) reception, circulation, criticisms, letters; (11) references to particular Letters or passages; (12) miscellaneous references.—Under subdivision (11), it has not been thought worth while to index cross-references in *Fors* itself]

“(1) as presented in this edition.—General Introduction (*see* next subdivision); MSS., **27**, lxxxviii., **35**, lvii.; Text, **27**, lxxxix., **28**, xxi.; R.'s *Notes* in his copy, **27**, xxxi., xxxii., 606, **28**, 350, in a copy given to R. Brown, **27**, lxxxix.; Illustrations, *see* **27**, xc., 129, **28**, xix.–xx., **29**, xxviii.; Letters 1–36, **27**, bibliog., xci. *seq.*, synopsis of contents of the Letters, 5, 223, 441; Letters 37–72, **28**, bibliog., xxiii. *seq.*, synopsis of contents, 5, 227, 473; Letters 73–96, **29**, bibliog., xxix. *seq.*, synopsis of contents, 5, 307; Additional Passages from the MS., etc., **27**, xc., 34 *n.*, 165 *n.*, 374, 543 *n.*, **28**, 396, 403 *n.*, 420 *n.*, 554 *n.*, 576 *n.*, **29**, xxvii., 196 *n.*, 395 *n.*, 448 *n.*, 497 *n.*, 531 *seq.*; Epilogue to, with R.'s general estimate of the book, **29**, 600

“Notes and Correspondence” in:—begin, **27**, 257, for subjects treated in, *see* synopsis of Contents, **27**, 222–7, 441–6, **28**, 5–12, 225–233, 473–81, **29**, 5–12, 307, 308, 310; in the later numbers the *n.* and C. were either dropped or included in the main text, **29**, 434, 512. The *n.* and C. were in large part occupied with R.'s Private Accounts (*see* above, subdivision 20) and with the Affairs and Accounts (**29**, 467) of St. George's Guild (*see* Guild); for numerous references to the Accounts as issued in *Fors*, *see* **30**, 131–9

“(2) index to topics in General Introduction in **27**:—dates of publication, xvii.; impulse to writing, xviii.; title, meanings of, xix.–xxii.; scope of, xxii.–iii.; varying opinions on, press, xxiii., Carlyle, xxiii., lxxxvi., lxxxvii., F. Harrison, xxiii., xxix., xxxi., lvi.; style of, xxiv., xxxi.–ii.; a personal book, xxiv., personal factors—want of reserve, xxiv., a payment of ransom, xxv., written under external impressions, xxv., irony and paradox, xxvi.–viii., xxxii., discursiveness, xxviii.–xxxii.; contents of, arranged under six aspects:—(i.) a *Miscellany*, xxxiii., containing (a) Readings in History and Literature:—Greek Mythology and History, xxxiv., Plato, xxxiv.–v., Bible, xxxv.–vii., Virgil,

Ruskin, John—*Fors Clavigera* (continued)

xxxvii.–viii., Dante, xxxviii., Shakespeare, xxxviii., Froissart, xxxix., Heroldry, xxxix., Chaucer, xxxix., English History, xl., Scott xl., Marmontel, xli., Gotthelf, xli.; (b) *Studies in Art*:—Carpaccio, xlii., Venetian Architecture, xlii., Four Lesson Photographs, xlii., Other Art Studies, xliii.; (c) *Studies in Natural History*, xliii.–iv.; a mighty maze, not without a plan, xlv., lxxv.; influence of Carlyle on, xlv.; (ii.) *a criticism of the later decades of 19th century*, summary of its politico-economical doctrines, xlv.–l., notices of passing events, l., liii.–v., trend of events at the time, li.–liii., a book of prophecy lashing the follies of the age, lv., a satire, lv.–vi.; (iii.) *an essay in social reconstruction*, monthly record of St. George's Guild, lvii.–lx.; (iv.) *an essay in educational reform*, summary, lx.–lxxv.; (v.) *a Book of Personal Confessions*, lxxvi.–lxxx.; (vi.) *a Confession of Religious Faith*, lxxx.–ii.; R.'s circumstances while writing:—Letters 1–36, 27, lxxxii., 37–72, 28, xv.–xix., 73–84, 29, xv.–xxvii.; methods of publication, R. as pioneer of the Net Book system, 27, lxxxii.–vi.; reception of the book, lxxxvi.

“(3) *title, scope, and purpose*:—Title: meaning of (*see also Fors*), 27, xix.–xxiii., 28, 46, 231, 232, 270 n., 375, 28, 106, 463, 29, 14, 199, 315, 379, 38, 188, title derived from Horace, 17, 223 n., 27, xix., 28, 106 (many bearings of the title will be gathered from italicised words in subsequent references); sub-title: Addressed “To the Workmen and Labourers of Great Britain,” in what sense, 27, liii., 448–449, 513, 669, 29, 400

Scope and Purpose: an Advertiser of note-worthy things, 28, 504; as an essay in social and economic reconstruction, continuing *Munera*, 17, 144, and *Time and Tide*, 17, 313, carrying on Carlyle's *Past and Present*, 27, xlvi., 30, 95; asserts what is visibly and invisibly salutary, 29, 384; discursive as *Chance* might direct (*see next subdivision*); in connexion with St. George's Guild (*see Guild for further references*): *Fors* begun as an effort to gather together a Society, 18, 34–5, 29, 316, and to explain its design, 28, 650, 29, 468, 37, 63, which is only to be gathered by patient comparison of different passages, 30, 58, 28, 650, being not a plan or scheme but a principle or tendency, 28, 235; goose-pie, how connected with, 27, 448; Letters 73–84 addressed to Yorkshire operatives, 29, 13–14; limits of religious discussion in, 28, 399, 29, 383; not intended for present-day counsels, 29, 198; not the work of a political leader, 29, 197; practical administration (*in re land*) not gone into, 29, 405; to comment on passing events and illustrate eternal truths from literature and art, 27, 250, especially literature, 27, 363, 28, 235–6, 656, 29, 227; to explain the powers of *Fortune* as she offers to men conditions of prosperity and *nails down* according as they are refused or accepted, 28, 106, 463; to *fasten down* sure truths, 27, 231, 29, 14; to give certainties, not opinions, 27, 99, 28, 107 and n., a code of eternal law, 29, 198; to give direct statements fastened with a *nail*, 28, 643; to *nail down* truths, and follies, 27, xxii., lv., 29,

Ruskin, John—*Fors Clavigera* (continued)

14, 199, 379; to show how to make and mar your *fortune*, 27, 28, 46–7, 375; to state authoritative conditions of life, happiness, honour, 28, 107; to state things, not new, but old and true, 28, 107, 29, 383; to trace the power of *Fors* (Destiny) in art and history, 17, 223 n., 27, xxii., 46, 231, 232; undertaken as “a bye-work to quiet my conscience,” 28, 485; warning functions, 29, 361; connexion of, with his other books, 29, 137–8, 423–4, the crowning work of R., 27, lxxx.–i., establishing teaching already stated in *Mod. P.*, 13, 497

“(4) *style and characteristics*:—written as “Letters” (though signatures dropped, 27, 417), frankly, 29, 197, 315, personal and meant to be so, 37, 48; yet with words well weighed, 29, 197–8, example of precision, 29, 198–9, every word with a purpose, 28, 650, when most violent most restrained, 29, 197–8, every sentence chastised into accurate terms, 34, 418, strong expression deliberate, 29, 593; desultory, as ordered by *Fors* (Chance), 27, 42, 81 n., 82, 98, 360, 28, 62, 254, 409, 601, 29, 315, 445; a mosaic, but not without design, 27, 669; things set down in abrupt haste, but in true sequence, 29, 61; a moraine of disjointed stones, 29, 322, 381, yet with a system and consistent purpose, 29, 383–4; a torn web, 27, 382, its plan broken up by siege of Paris, 27, 382, 28, 109, 110; yet the main purpose never lost sight of, 27, 553; dictated by common sense, 29, 384; 1876, 1877 Letters more distinctly Christian in tone, 28, xv., 29, 86; an example of its style, 28, 350 n.; first just, afterwards entertaining, 28, 383; how different from most modern books, 28, 107; inflamed condition of mental power in, 29, 382; irony in, 27, 606 n., 28, 650; jesting and gambolling in, with a stern purpose, 28, 512, 513, 650, 29, 197; obscure, 27, xxvii.–viii., 544 n., 35, 47, yet understandable by patient and candid readers, 28, 650, 29, 138 n.; piquant, 35, 47; time taken in writing a Letter, 29, 227; why written above the level of those addressed and in a way difficult to follow, 27, 79, 98, 100–1, 181, 184, 669; personal talk by the way, 29, 315, 384–5, 445, play of personal imagination in, distinct from its essential teaching, 29, 385, written imprudently and incontinently in this respect, 29, 384, his own fancies and feelings leaving *Fors* no force, 37, 542, earlier Letters too much coloured by aspect of romance, 30, 95

“(5) *summaries*, 27, xlviii.–l.: abstract of Letters 1–11, 27, xlviii.–ix., 28, 108–10; summary of Letters 1–12 in 9 propositions and 6 points, 27, xlviii., 376–82; description of Letters 1–23, 27, 448–9; central passages and substance of its message, 27, lxxxi.–ii., 28, 767, 29, 138, 194–5 (referring to 28, 502, 517, 543, 564); contains a perfectly conceived system, 29, 383; current and continual purpose, 28, 106; entire assertion of, 29, 499; gist of the whole in 16 aphorisms, 28, 651–6; gist of, stated in Letter 5, 27, 98; Letters 1–60, condition of England question, 28, 636; in relation to education, 29, 478–9; in relation to St. George's Guild, 29, 468; main purposes, Goose Pie closely connected with, 27, 448, 28, 211, whistling natural and mechanical,



Ruskin, John—*Fors Clavigera* (continued)

27, 606; the most important Letter (89), 37, 327; the most pregnant pages in, 28, 644 (referring to 27, 182–6); the most important religious passage in, 37, 296; sum and motto, 29, 286; summary of its assertion on evils of the day, 29, 294 *seq.*; teaching of, to be compared with that in *Sesame*, 18, 34–5, 27, 1; the two facts stated in, 27, 558; whole teaching of, summed in life of Maria Zanchetta, 29, 527

” (6) *subjects of, teaching in, etc.*:<sup>1</sup>—art instruction, 28, 409; autobiography in, 37, 160, afterwards included and continued in *Præterita*, 27, ciii., 35, li., 13, 46; Clergy, 34, 191; economics, 34, 533; education, 29, 452, 484, 499; episcopacy, 28, 512; lessons in writing, 28, 444, 492–5; Life of Scott, why given, 27, 606, 29, 539, why discontinued, 28, 189; rapine, 28, 158 and *n.*; simony, 37, 437; squires, 27, 383 *seq.*, 33, 383; taxes on food, 29, 44; theatres and taverns, 29, 433–4, 474; usury, 34, 417, 422, 580; war, 34, 580; writing and carving, 29, 117, 129

” (7) *publication, price, etc.*:—author’s and publisher’s remuneration, 27, 100; beginnings and endings in epistolary form abandoned, 27, 417; cessation of (1884), 29, 512; cost of production, 27, 100, 28, 25; declines to advertise, 27, 354, 28, 42; free copies not supplied, 27, lxxxv *n.*; frontispieces discontinued, 27, 678, 28, 25; Kate Greenaway’s drawings for, 29, xxvi.–vii.; issue of the first number, 37, 27; Letter 89 presented free to Trade Unions, 29, 398 *n.*, 411; misprints and mistakes in, 27, 602, 603, 28, 94 *n.*, 108 *n.*, 511, 618, 634, 637, 731, 29, 93 *n.*, 65 *n.*, 34, 716; new method of publishing, 18, 10, 27, 11 *n.* (see also *Book-Trade*); not advertised, and why, 27, 99, 354, 28, 42; photographs for, 28, 550 *n.*, 29, 116 *n.*, 124, 128 *n.*, 130, 38, 97; press copies, 27, lxxxiii., 28, 42; price (two pints of beer), 27, 99–100, 195, 678, 28, 25, 40, 42, 645 *n.*, 34, 505, letter from a working-woman on, 27, 257–8; size of page in original ed., 34, 714; titles added to the several Letters, 27, xci., 29, 423 (the titles are indexed alphabetically in this General Index, with references to passages giving or explaining them); unpunctual appearance, 27, 505, 29, 140, 220, 227; vignette on, 27, 371–2; wound up by Jael’s nail (Letter 87), 37, 291

” (8) *plans*:—for 1872, to explain things put questionably in 1871, 27, 181, 363; for 1874, 23, 77 *n.*; for 1875, less argument and attack, 28, 235; for Letter 60, 28, 447, 460; for 1877:—accusing words to close, 29, 200, but a good fling at the Bishops first, 37, 212, message to be made clearer, 28, 767, to gather earlier Letters into clearer form, 29, 13, 138, 166, in gentler terms, 29, 194–5; for

<sup>1</sup> The references are only to passages in which R. mentions particular things as being among the subjects treated by him in *Fors*. For lists, summaries, etc., of all the subjects, the reader should refer to:—(1) the classified summaries in the Introduction, 27, xxxiii. *seq.*; (2) the abstracts of the contents of the Letters, 27, 5, 223, 441, 28, 5, 227, 473, 29, 5, 307; (3) the separate index to the work, 29, 609. The several topics themselves are of course included alphabetically in the General Index to the Edition.

Ruskin, John—*Fors Clavigera* (continued)

1878:—affairs of St. George’s Guild to be excluded, 29, 395, 467, difficulty of talking amiably in, 37, 248, method of address to be changed and widened, 29, 315–6, “second series” to be summaries of the first, 29, 323, to be constructive and no syllable of scorn, 29, 294, 361, 365, 368; for 1880, 29, 381; for 1881, 37, 376; intended incorporation in his Works Series, 29, 13; intended *Notes* on Prussian history for, 18, 516–7; material prepared for, not used in, 28, 672 (see 27, lxxxviii., 29, xxvii.); promised contents for future letters, 27, 553, 621

” (9) *circumstances in which the book was written* [It has not seemed worth while to construct a separate chronology of R.’s movements out of his references in *Fors* to places where he was staying and to dates: see for general chronology, above, subdivision 1]:—origin of the book, 27, xviii.; foreshadowed in 1867, 19, xxv.–vi.; Letters 1–36, 20, xvii., 22, xxvii., 27, lxxxii.; Letters 37–72, 23, xxxiii., xxxviii., 28, xv.–xix., 1875, 1876, temper of, 24, xx.; Letters 73–8, written at Venice, 24, xliii.–iv., 29, xv.–xx.; Letters 79–87, 25, xxii., 29, xx.–i.; interrupted by illness, 29, xxi.; resumed (1880), Letters 88–9, 29, xxi., 381; again interrupted by illness, 29, xxv.; Letters 90–6, 29, xxv.–vi.; a Letter written from an ashamed friend’s house, 28, 483; Letter 84 ended at C. C. C., Oxford, 29, 304; Letter 89 partly written at Amiens, 37, 322; one of seven books going on together (1875), 28, 444; writing of, required R. to lead a pleasant life, 28, 631

” (10) *reception of the book: circulation, criticisms, letters*:—circulation, 1–36, 27, 668, beginning to make impression (Sept. 1871), 37, 37; increasing (1873), 27, 542, more read and better understood (1883), 29, 467

Letters about or in connexion with:—27, 290, 449, 459, 521, 532–3, 659, 28, 66, 104–5, 186, 219, 249, 262, 287, 564, 709, 712, 728, 750, 29, 113, 166, 183, 195, 201, 203, 415–6; correspondence with T. C. Horsfall, 29, 195–6, 589–93; R.’s correspondence increased by, 26, 96, 27, 280, 542, 621, 28, xv., 444, 29, xxvii., 30, 304; excuse from, 34, 651; friends should try to understand instead of writing letters about, 28, 186; letter about from California, 27, 299 and *n.*; receives no replies to his appeals, 27, 417; no notice taken of Letters 1–23, 27, 449

Newspaper and other criticisms of:—28, 123; *Bingley Telephone*, 29, 398; a Birmingham paper, 28, 359; Bishop of Manchester, 28, 400; *Daily News*, 27, 560; F. Harrison, 28, 663; *Monetary Gazette*, 28, 558; *Spectator*, 29, 318–22; summary of British press on, 28, 185. For references to other press reviews, see 27, cvii., 28, xxix., 29, xxxiii.

” (11) *references to particular Letters or passages in Fors*:—Letter:—1, 35, 558 *n.*; 3, 33, 473, 500 *n.*; 5, 22, 187; 5 or 45 (see 38, 376), 25, 125 *n.*; 8, 34, 32; 10, 17, 280 *n.*, 34, 506; 12, 37, 46; 14, 18, 471 *n.*, 497 *n.*, 33, 219; 18, 32, 69; 21, 17, 439 *n.*; 22, 22, 340, 425; 23, 17, 392 *n.*, 22, 461; 24, 17, 369 *n.*, 32, 452; 26, 24, 244 *n.*; 28, 34, 393, 35, 465; 31–33 (Scott), 37, 69, 70; 34, 26, xxxix., 559,

Ruskin, John—*Fors Clavigera* (continued)

32, 388; 36, 32, 519; 41, 23, 414 n.; 42, 24, 274 n.; 42, 53, 4, 348; 43, 34, 416; 45, for whom written, 28, 140; 47, for whom written, 28, 142, 201; 48, 35, 393; 49, 82, 37, 296; 49, 34, 506; 51, 28, 271 n.; 54, 32, 370; 54, 63, 18, 204; 60, 23, 385 n., 32, 354; 61, 33, 137 n.; 62, 32, 384; 64, 66, 24, 228; 65, 33, 159 n.; 70, to whom addressed, 28, 714 n.; 70, 34, 413 n.; 71, 72, 73, 24, 163 n.; 71–7, 11, 235; 72, 37, 212; 74, 23, 422 n.; 75, 11, 242, 24, 229, 266, 37, 218; 77, 24, 422; 78, 23, 416 n., 24, 422; 82, 34, 401; 84, 37, 228; 85, 25, 120; 87, 37, 291; 89, 34, 547 n., 551; 90, 35, 232; 91, 37, 461; 92, 33, 379; 94, 32, 57 n., 34, 73; 95, 37, 479; passages repeated from Museum, 34, 260–1

” (12) *miscellaneous references*:—accused of sneering at low birth, 35, 63; belief in chance, 35, 391; Biblical language in, 27, xxxvi.; *Dilecta* partly to take its place, 35, 593; Letters which lady-readers should specially note, 28, 635 n.; More’s Utopia and, 34, 540; a passage read in an Oxford Lecture, 28, 588 n.; a passage repeated in *Deucalion*, 28, 541 n.; passages deleted by R., 28, 403 n., 29, 155 n., 364; press-corrections, 27, 394, 28, 94 n., 511; quoted in *Whistler v. Ruskin*, 29, 580; Rawdon Brown’s copy, 27, 328 n., 28, 94 n.; readers of, to be acquainted with Genesis, 28, 496, to be content with books recommended by R., 29, 362; sold at Venice, 24, 163 n., 244 n.; some Letters constructed of old fragments, 28, 62, 90; to be read by those who want to learn from R., 34, 517, 37, 376; to tell about Verona and Venice, 28, 91; transmutations of the title in customers’ orders, 27, xix n.

*Fors Clavigera*: Indexes:—

1. By Ruskin to Letters 1–24 (1873); bibliog., 29, 603–4; references to his intention to make this, 27, 382, 437; difficulty of the work, 27, 505, 553, “my fine new i.” 27, 568; intended preface to, 28, 106–10; other references to it and 2, 29, 22
2. By Ruskin to Letters 25–48 (1876); bibliog., 29, 604; prefatory note, 29, 604
3. His intention to make one for the whole work and material for it, 29, xxxi., 13, 138, 166, 381, 434, 600, 608, 37, 296, 620
4. By Rev. J. P. Faunthorpe to the whole work (1887); bibliog., 29, 604–7, 37, 527
5. Index at the end of *Fors* in this ed., combined from 1, 2, and 3 above, 29, 607–76

*Fors Clavigera*: Selections, 27, ciii.–vi.

*Fra Filippo Lippi and Carpaccio*, 24, 451–4; bibliog., 24, 451 n.

*Francesca’s Book*, lecture at Kensington, 1883, 32, 535–8, 33, xlvi., 37, 453

*French Manners and Customs*, address at the Working Men’s College, 1857, 16, lxix n., 38, 41

*Friends of Living Creatures*, address at Bedford Park, 1885, 36, lxxvi.–vii.

*Frondees Agrestes*, 1875, Selections (by Miss S. Beever) from *Modern Painters*, edited with Preface by R., 3, 677; bibliog., with references to the selections and added *Notes*, 3, lxi.–ii., 38, 311; introduction, 3, xlvi.–ix.; additional passage for an intended new ed., 3, xlvi.–ix.; letters to Miss Beever on, 37, 101,

## Ruskin, John (continued)

107, 108, 117, 125, 127, 136, 138, 158, 160, 165, 186, 353; sale of, 37, 424; title, from Horace, 17, xlvi., 37, 125, 127; various references, 37, 80, 101, 108, 158, 186, 630

*Future of England, The*, lecture at Woolwich, 1869, printed in *Crown of Wild Olive*, 18, 494

*Garnet, The*. See *In Montibus Sanctis*

*General Statement explaining the Nature and Purposes of St. George’s Guild*, 1882, 30, 42–66; bibliog., 30, 44; introduction, 30, xxxii.

*Geological Ramble in Switzerland, A, circ.* 1861, 26, 577–9; introduction, 26, xxviii.

*George, Ernest, Eichings of*, 1873, 14, 335–8; bibliog., 13, 335 n.

*German Popular Stories*. See *Fairy Stories*

*Giotto and his Works in Padua*, 1853–60, 24, 1–123; bibliog., 24, 7–9; MS., 24, xlvi.; illustrations, 24, xlv., xlvi., lxix., 36, 39–40, 91 n., 106 n.; introduction, 24, xlv.–vii.; origin of the book, 24, xlv.; reviews, 24, 9; style, 24, xlvi.; referred to, 34, 131 n.

*Giotto and Niccola Pisano*, 23, 476–7

*Giotto’s Pet Puppy*, 1874, a lecture at Eton, 23, 471–5; reports of the lecture, etc., 23, 469, 34, 627; referred to, 23, 210, 424

*Gold: a Dialogue*, 1863, 17, 491–8; bibliog., 17, 491 n.; introduction, 17, lxix., lxxvi., lxxvii., xcii.; MS., 17, 491; letter out of which it arose, 17, 489–90

*Grammar of Crystallography*, 1881, planned but not completed, 26, lxii., 30, 33, 37, 404

*Grammar of Silica, circ.* 1881, incomplete, 26, lx., 531–41; references to, 30, 33, 75

*Greek and Christian Art as affected by the idea of Immortality, circ.* 1870, 20, 403–6; MS., 20, 403 n.

*Greek Myths of Storm*, 1869, a lecture at University College, London, (report, 38, 44), printed in *Queen of the Air*, 19, 295–350

*Guide to the Principal Pictures in the Academy . . . at Venice*, 1877, 24, 139–90; bibliog., 24, 143–4; illustrations in this ed., 24, lxiv.; text, 24, xlvi.; introduction, 24, xlvi.; an explosive torpedo, 37, 221; use of “Giocondine” in, 37, 222; referred to, 11, 361 and n.

*Guild of St. George: the Master’s Report*, 1879, 30, 13–28; bibliog., 30, 14 n.; introduction, 30, xxxi.

*Guild of St. George: the Master’s Report*, 1881, 30, 29–41; bibliog., 30, 30; introduction, 30, xxxi.–ii.

*Guild of St. George: the Master’s Report*, 1884, 30, 67–87, with added Report of Meeting of the Guild, 30, 87–9; bibliog., 30, 68, 87 n.; introduction, 30, xxxii.–iii.

*Guild of St. George: the Master’s Report*, 1885, 30, 91–9; bibliog., 30, 92; introduction, 30, xxxiii.

*Guild of St. George, Additional Passages relating to*, 30, 153–6; introduction, 30, xxxiii.

*Guild of St. George, speech at Oxford*, 1883, 30, 87–8

Guild of St. George. See also *Abstract, Accounts, and Memorandum*

*Harbours of England, The*, 1856, 13, 1–76; bibliog., 13, 5–8, 38, 314; MS., 13, lvii.–viii., passages from, examples of revision, 13, 15, 20, 24; illustrations, 13, lviii.–ix.; introduction, 13, xix.–xxii.; connexion with *Mod. Painters*, 3, 678, 5, 249 n., 7, lviii., 13, xx.;

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

origin of the book, **13**, xix.–xx., 5, 10; proof sheets corrected by Acland, **37**, 237–8, 240; reviews, **13**, xxi. and *n.*, style, **3**, 570 *n.*, **13**, xx.–i.; when and where written, **13**, xix.; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Breakers against rocks, **3**, 570 *n.*; Turner's Scarborough, **15**, 168; Turner's *Téméraire*, **13**, 168

"*Harry and Lucy*" *Concluded*, 1826–29, references to, and extracts from R.'s earliest prose-piece, **1**, xxvi., **2**, xxxii., 256, **35**, 52

*Hercules of Camarina, The*, lecture at the South Lambeth School of Art, 1869, printed in *Queen of the Air*, **19**, 410 *seq.*

*Home and its Economies*, 1873, **17**, 556–65; bibliog., **17**, 556 *n.*; origin of the paper, **28**, 466; references to, **27**, 555 *n.*, **28**, 466–7

*Hortus Inclusus*, 1887, a Collection of Letters mainly to Miss S. Beever, bibliog., with Synopsis showing where the letters are printed in this edition, **37**, 621–32, R.'s preface, **37**, 79–80; edited by A. Fleming, R.'s letter to him thereon, **37**, 591; reviews, **37**, 621; particular passages referred to:—

Dr. John Brown, **35**, 463; *Pickwick*, **34**, 613

*Illuminated Manuscripts*, an Address to the Society of Antiquaries, 1861, **12**, 481–2 *n.*

*Inaugural Address at Cambridge*. See *Cambridge*

"Inaugural Lectures." See *Lectures on Art*

*Index to Various Collections of Minerals*, begun by R. (circ. 1884), completed in this ed., **26**, lx., 591

*Induration of Sandstone*, 1836, **1**, 197, 200; bibliog., **1**, 197 *n.*

*Influence of Imagination in Architecture*, address to the Architectural Association, 1857, report, **16**, 245, MS., **16**, liv.–v.; Introduction, **16**, liv.–v.; printed in *Two Paths*, lect. iv.

*In Montibus Sanctis*, 1884–5, one of three intended series of reprints from *Mod. P.* (for the others, see *Cæli Enarrant* and, under the next subdivision, *Lætitia Silvæ*), **3**, xlix., 678, **26**, 98, xxiv., **30**, lxxii.; bibliog., **3**, lxii.–lxiii.; *format*, **3**, 678; Preface, **3**, 678–9; Part i., see *Distinctions of Form in Silica*; Part ii., chapters of *Mod. P.* iv., incorporated in, **6**, xix., 115–45, **26**, 391; an intended further chapter, *The Garnet*, **26**, xviii., 575–576

*Institutes of Mineralogy*, circ. 1884, planned, **26**, lx., **30**, 33; passages from, **26**, lxi.–ii.

*Instructions in the Preliminary Exercises*. See *Catalogue of the Rudimentary Series*

Juvenilia, see **38**, 91

*King of the Golden River, The*, written 1841, published 1851, **1**, 305–54; bibliog., **1**, 349–54, **38**, 309–10; introduction, **1**, xlvi.–ix.; characterised, **35**, 304; for whom written, **1**, xlvi., **8**, xxviii., **35**, 303–4; incident of the black stones, whence derived, **29**, 374 *n.*

*Kings' Treasuries*, lectures at Manchester, 1864, printed in *Sesame and Lilies*, see **38**, 42

*Landscape Painting*, lectures at Oxford, 1877, alternative title for *Readings in Modern Painters, q.v.*

*Landslip near Giagnano, A*, 1841, **1**, 211–12; bibliog., **1**, 211 *n.*

*Latin Epigram*, 1836, **1**, li.

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Laws of Féséole, The*, 1877–8, **15**, 333–485; substituted for new ed. of *Elements of Drawing* (and often called by R. "my new *E. of D.*," e.g. **28**, 569), **15**, xxvi.–vii., 346, **37**, 259; bibliog., **15**, 337–9, **38**, 316; MS., **15**, xxix.; introduction, **15**, xxvi.–xxx.; additional passages for, **15**, 495–501; arrangement of, **15**, 381 *n.*; delay in publication, **15**, 341, 419 *n.*; drawing exercises in, **15**, 341, connected with other studies, **15**, xxix., 440; for whom intended, **15**, 341, 432; fragmentary, **35**, xxvii., left unfinished, **25**, 536; illustrations, **15**, xxvii.–viii., 366 *n.*, 477, coloured ones intended, **15**, 424, to be issued separately, **15**, 346 (see also Oxford Art School Series); laws of Florentine art for English schools, **26**, 173; passages reprinted in, from *El. of D.*, **15**, 432, from Turner Catalogue, **13**, 242–9; second volume intended, **15**, 346, 484, **21**, 136, **24**, xl.ii.–iii., 452, 455 *n.*, passages from the M.S. for, **15**, 495–501; title, **13**, 525, **15**, xxviii., 344–5, 358, 462; when written, **23**, xxiii., xxxviii., 1., **25**, xxi., **37**, 69, 190, 227, 243 251, 253, 259; various references, **9**, 36 *n.*, **13**, 518 *n.*, **18**, 205 *n.*, **21**, 271, **22**, 475, **28**, 382, 407–8, 444, 461, **28**, 325 *n.*, 626, **33**, 314, **37**, 164, 266; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Aphorisms, **33**, 358; "art is praise," **8**, 11 *n.*, **33**, 23, 305; feather-mail, **25**, 113 *n.*; Fig. 1, **23**, 430; glittering colour, **37**, 165; the Globe, **37**, 277; map-drawing, **13**, 503, **33**, 89; methods of shade, **14**, 407, *n.*; pansy, **25**, 392; plate ix., **38**, 334; St. George's shield, **29**, 372

*Lecture on Landscape, A*, at Oxford, 1884, **33**, 532–7; bibliog., **33**, 522; circumstances in which delivered, **33**, lv.

*Lectures on Architecture and Painting*, 1854, **12**, 1–164; bibliog., **12**, 5–6, **38**, 313; MS., **12**, xxxvi., passages from, **12**, 73 *n.*, 76 *n.*, 122 *n.*, 127 *n.*; illustrations, **12**, xxxiii., lxxxvi.–vii., 5, 6, 66 *n.*, 76 *n.*; offence given by Biblical references, **6**, 458; particulars of the lectures (Edinburgh, 1853), **12**, xxvi.–xxxv., Millais's assistance and interest in, **12**, xxviii., 65, printed nearly as they were given, what omissions and additions, **12**, 7, 99, 105 *n.*, 126 *n.*, 154 *n.*; original synopsis of them, **12**, xxviii., 13 *n.*, 53 *n.*, 102 *n.*, 134 *n.*; reviews, **12**, xxxvi. *n.*; various references, **8**, 7, **35**, 274, 458, **36**, 151; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Historical painting, **5**, 64 *n.*, 128 *n.*; Pre-Raphaelitism, **5**, 188; Raphael's Parnassus, **33**, 239, **35**, 274 *n.*; Turner's education, **5**, 389, *n.*; window at Dunblane, **22**, 36

*Lectures on Art*, 1870 (inaugural course at Oxford, and often referred to by R. as *Inaugural Lectures*), **20**, 1–179; bibliog., **20**, 5–9, **38**, 323; MS., **20**, xlix., passages from the MS. in *Notes*, etc., **20**, 22, 23, 26, 40, 50, 56, 57, 60, 111, 123, 125, 133, 138, 141, 160, 168, 173, 178; text, **20**, xlvi.; illustrations, **20**, xlvi., lix.–lx.; introduction, **20**, xlvi.–ix.; account of the lectures as delivered, **20**, xlvi.–viii., the first four "inaugural," the rest technical, **20**, 5, 115, 148, 200, **22**, 303, 309; accused of introducing irrelevant topics, **28**, 92; care with which written, **18**, 204, **20**, 302,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

**28**, 444, **29**, 196 *n.*, **34**, 517, **37**, 4, 5; examples and exercises in connexion with, **20**, 35, 176; "most important piece of my literary work," **20**, 13; original scheme of, **37**, 2; relation of, to his other works, **29**, 137; reviews, **20**, 7–8, **34**, 502; sanguine utterances of, **20**, 13; use of capitals and italics (ed. 1887), **20**, 14; various references, **30**, **27**, **36**, 594, 598, **37**, **12**, 596, 661; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Anger (§ 89), **27**, 414; art and morals (§ 95), **18**, 204, **20**, 264, **34**, 174; art and religion, **8**, 39 *n.*, **10**, 119 *n.*; art and social conditions (§§ 27, 116), **20**, 294, **28**, 674–5; art and use (§§ 122, 123), **23**, 42, **29**, 590, **33**, 536–7; botany (§ 107), **25**, 253; chiaroscuro (§ 138), **22**, 43; colour (§ 130), **15**, 414, **20**, 223, **22**, 26; course of study (§ 139), **22**, 303; destiny of England (§ 28), **28**, 92, **33**, 422–3; duties of Oxford Professorship (§ 11), **20**, 194, **22**, 11; Greek and Gothic Schools, **22**, 39, **23**, 173; Greek schools (§ 158), **22**, 313; Greeks and light (§ § 151–8), **20**, 388; lecture iii., **22**, 135, iv., **29**, 590; light and shade (§§ 138, 144, 147), **22**, 322, 488; photography (§ 172), **22**, 35; Reynolds (§ 48), **22**, 493; schools of clay (§§ 139, 173, etc.), **14**, 272; schools of crystal (§ 185), **22**, 49; schools of line (§ 137), **22**, 319; space and mass (§ 146), **20**, 210; spiritual conceptions (§§ 52–9), **20**, 230; Tantalus (§ 151), **20**, 257; Virgil (§ 70), **37**, 13

*Lectures on Landscape*, delivered at Oxford, 1871, printed 1898, **22**, 1–70; bibliog., **22**, 5–7; MS., **22**, xxx., *Notes* on passages from, **22**, 11, **20**, **22**, **29**, 33; text, **22**, xxx.; illustrations, **22**, xliii.; introduction, **22**, xxix.–xxx.; scope of, **22**, xxix.–xxx.; quoted in *Laws of Fésole*, **15**, 381; referred to, **22**, 165 and *n.*; why publication postponed, **33**, 372, 534

*Leech*: contribution to *Catalogue of Outlines by the late John Leech*, 1872, **14**, 332–4; bibliog., **14**, 332 *n.*, **38**, 315; introduction, **14**, xxxi.–ii.

*Leoni*, 1836, **1**, 287–304; bibliog., with account of spurious preface, etc., **1**, 288; letter on, **1**, 302; MS., **1**, xlviii.; origin of, **1**, xlvii.–xlviii., **2**, xxii., **35**, 180, 288; referred to, **11**, 233

*Letter to Young Girls*, A, 1876, reprint from *Fors Clavigera*, bibliog., etc., **28**, xxvi.–vii.; why printed separately, **28**, 666; selections from, by Rev. J. P. Faunthorpe, **37**, 225, 641, 642

*Letters concerning "Notes on the Construction of sheepfolds,"* 1890, 1896, **12**, 561–72; bibliog., **12**, 514–5, 569 *n.*, **38**, 314; text, **12**, lxxxvi.

*Letters on "Academy Notes,"* 1855, 1861, 1875, **14**, 457–9, 474–5; bibliog., **14**, 457 *n.*, 458 *n.*, 474 *n.*

*Letters on the Alpine Club and Glaciers*, 1878, **26**, 566–7; bibliog., **26**, 566 *n.*

*Letters on Art and Literature*, 1894, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 719–21

*Letters on the Conformation of the Alps, etc.*, 1864, **26**, 548–58; bibliog., **26**, 548 *n.*, 550 *n.*, 553 *n.*, 557 *n.*; introduction, **18**, xvi., **26**, xxix.–xxx.

*Letters on Copies of Turner's Drawings*, 1867–1882, **13**, 575–8

*Letters on the Exhibition of Turner Drawings*, 1858, 1859, 1876, **13**, 327–345; bibliog., **13**, 328, 329 *n.*, 339 *n.*, 341 *n.*, 345 *n.*; MS., **13**, lviii.

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Letters on "How the Rich Spend their Money,"* 1873, **17**, 553–5; bibliog., **17**, 553 *n.*, 554 *n.*

*Letters on the Law of Supply and Demand*, 1864, 1873, **17**, xv., 499–505; bibliog., **17**, 499 *n.*, 500 *n.*, 502 *n.*, 503 *n.*, 504 *n.*,

*Letters on Modern Caricature*, 1883, 1888, **14**, 490–1; bibliog., **14**, 490 *nn.*

*Letters on "Modern Painters,"* vol. i., 1844, **3**, 662–76; vol. ii., 1843, 1845, **4**, 390–5; vol. iii., 1856, **5**, 431–2

*Letters on "Munera Pulveris,"* 1863, 1875, 1877, **17**, 485–7; bibliog., **17**, 485 *n.*, 486 *n.*, 487 *n.*

*Letters on Politics*, 1852, **12**, 591–603; intended for the *Times*, but kept back by J. J. R., **10**, xl.–i., **12**, lxxx., **37**, 329; introduction, **12**, lxxviii.–lxxxv., **16**, xxii.

*Letters, etc., on Public Affairs*, 1859–66, **18**, 535–54; bibliog., **18**, 537 *n.* (and see **38**, 49–50), 541 *n.*, 544 *n.*, 548 *n.*, 550 *n.*, 552 *n.*; introduction, **18**, xxii.–vi., xliv.–vi.; those on Italian question referred to, **36**, 314, 331, 340, 347, 415

*Letters on Painted Glass*, 1844, **12**, 435–47, addressed to Edmund Oldfield, **12**, lxiv.; introduction, **12**, lxiv.–v.; illustration, **12**, lxxxviii.

*Letters on the Pre-Raphaelities*, 1858, **14**, 327–31; bibliog., **14**, 327 *n.*, 329 *n.*; introduction, **14**, xxxi.

*Letters on Railways and the State*, 1865, 1868, 1870, **17**, 528–35; bibliog., **17**, 528 *n.*, 529 *n.*, 530 *n.*, 531 *n.*, 534 *n.*; writing of (1868), **19**, xxxviii.

*Letters on Roman Inundations*, 1871, **17**, 547–552; bibliog., **17**, 547 *n.*, 548 *n.*, 549 *n.*, 550 *n.*; referred to, **26**, 340, **27**, 622, **28**, 27; ridiculed in *Punch*, **29**, 334

*Letters on Servants and Houses*, 1865, **17**, xvi., 518–27; bibliog., **17**, 518 *n.*, 519 *n.*, 520 *n.*, 525 *n.*

*Letters on "Seven Lamps,"* 1849, **8**, 275–7

*Letters on "Stones of Venice,"* 1872, **10**, 458–460

*Letters on Turners, False and True*, 1871, 1884, **13**, 579–81; bibliog., **13**, 579 *n.*, 580 *n.*, 581 *n.*

*Letters on Work and Wages*, 1865, **17**, xvi., 506–17; bibliog., **17**, 506 *n.*, 507 *n.*, 509 *n.*, 510 *n.*, 514 *n.*, 516–7

*Letters to Ernest Chesneau*, 1894, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 635–6

*Letters to the Clergy on the Lord's Prayer and the Church*, 1879–80, **34**, 175–243; bibliog., **34**, 179–90; MS., **34**, xxxiii., additional words, etc., from, **34**, 197 *n.*, 199 *n.*, 227 *n.*; introduction, **34**, xxxii.–iii.; challenge to Bp. of Manchester and his reply, **34**, 204, 401, **37**, 296; given to Rev. F. A. Malleson to edit, **30**, 154, **34**, 195–6, 235, 237, 238, 243; origin and scope, **34**, xxxii., 192–3, 215; reception of, by the clergy, **34**, 216, 229, 236 *n.*; referred to, **37**, 304; reviews, **34**, 190; style, **34**, 230

*Letters to a College Friend*, written 1840–5, printed 1894, **1**, 399–502; bibliog., **1**, 400; MS., **1**, 400; introduction, **1**, xxxviii., xlii., liii.–iv., **35**, lxii.; to whom addressed, **1**, liii.

*Letters to F. S. Ellis*. See *Stray Letters*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Letters to Rev. J. P. Faunthorpe*, 1895, 1896, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 641–8
- Letters to F. J. Furnivall*, 1897, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 649–51
- Letters to M. G. and H. G.*, 1903, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 651–8; introduction, **36**, lxxviii. *seq.*
- Letters to Frederick Harrison*, on the Religion of Humanity, 1876, **29**, 565–9
- Letters to T. C. Horsfall*, 1877, **29**, 589–93
- Letters to a Manchester Manufacturer*, on the Use of Machinery, 1874, **29**, 547–52
- Letters to Charles Eliot Norton*, 1904, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 683–92
- Letters to the Press*. See *Arrows of the Chace*
- Letters to Private Correspondents*, chronological list, with their places in this ed., **38**, 56–83; principal collections of, **1**, 376–502, 1826–69, **36**, 1870–89, **37**; alphabetical lists of the correspondents, with refs. to letters, **36**, cxiii.–cxv., **37**, xv.–xviii.; bibliographical list of publications in which letters have appeared, with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 617–39 [in the present part of the index the letters included are either those contained in publications consisting exclusively of letters by R., or collections which in this ed. have been printed under separate heads]; additional letters (with similar particulars), **38**, 330a–349; chronological list of letters, with refs. to them as printed in this ed., **38**, 56–83; general remarks on, **36**, cx.; illustrations to the main collections in this ed., **36**, cx.–xii., **37**, xiii.; introduction, with account of R.'s correspondents, **36**, xv.–cx.; MS., **38**, 200; text, **36**, cx.
- Letters to James Smetham*, 1854–71, **14**, 460–3; bibliog., **14**, 460 n.
- Letters to the "Times" on the National Gallery*, 1847, 1852, **12**, 395–414; bibliog., **12**, 396; introduction, **12**, lvii.–lxi.
- Letters to the "Times" on the Pre-Raphaelite Artists*, 1851, 1854, **12**, 317–35; bibliog., **12**, 318; introduction, **12**, xlvi., xlviii., xlix.; letters of 1854 curtailed before insertion, **14**, 38; referred to, **6**, 80 n., **37**, 423
- Letters to William Ward*, 1893, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 701–14
- Letters to G. F. Watts*, 1860–6, **14**, 471–3; bibliog., **14**, 471 n.
- Letters Upon Subjects of General Interest to Various Correspondents*, 1892, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 721–4
- Life of Turner*, by Thornbury, 1862, contributions from R., character of Turner, **13**, 554, list of Turner's works in R.'s collection, **13**, 556–7; bibliog., **13**, 554 n., 556 n.
- Light and Water-Colours*. See *Catalogue of the Exhibition of Water-Colour Drawings by Deceased Masters*
- Limestone Alps of Savoy, The*, 1884, by W. G. Collingwood, introduction by R., **26**, 568–74, **33**, xxxii.; letter to Collingwood on, **37**, 447; when written, **26**, xviii., **33**, xlix., **37**, 449, 475

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Limits and Elementary Practice of Art*, title of inaugural course of lectures at Oxford 1870, printed as *Lectures on Art*, q.v.
- Lord Lindsay's *History of Christian Art*, Review of, in the *Quarterly*, 1847, **12**, 167–248; bibliog., **12**, 168, **34**, 90; illustrations in this ed., **12**, lxxxvii.; introduction, **12**, xxxix.–xl.; Lockhart's revision, **35**, 422–3; one of R.'s few anonymous writings, **14**, 44; origin of the review, **8**, xxiv., **35**, 422
- Lord's Prayer. See *Letters to the Clergy*
- Love's Meinie*, 1873–81, **25**, 1–186; bibliog., **25**, 5–7; MS., **25**, xxxi., xxxii.; illustrations, **25**, liii.–iv.; introduction, **25**, xxix. *seq.*; attitude towards ornithology in, **25**, xxix.–xxx.; authorities referred to, in, **25**, 133 n.; designed to be a Grammar of Birds, **28**, 460, 647; how hindered, **28**, 460, **33**, 528; index of birds mentioned in, **25**, 185–6; intended revision of, **25**, 67 n., continuation of, **25**, xxxii., 11, 13, 175–84, **28**, 460, 647 n., **29**, 508–9, **37**, 461; Lecture on the Chough added in this ed., **25**, 152–172; materials collected for, **25**, xxx.; one of seven books going on at once, **28**, 444 n. (cf. **37**, 364); original titles, English and Greek Birds, etc., **25**, 5, 28, **37**, 41; particulars of Lectures included in, **25**, xxxi., 5, 11; proofs sent to Rev. J. P. Faunthorpe, **37**, 643; studies and researches for, **25**, xxx., **32**, 323 n., **37**, 63; title, **25**, xxix., 13, **28**, 460; various references, **37**, 70, 140, 355, 357, 371, 373, 377; particular passages quoted or referred to:—
- “Advice (1873),” **35**, xxxv.; Bewick (§ 3), **22**, 362, 458 n.; crests (§ 165), **22**, 450; feathers (§§ 27, 28, 32), **15**, 402 n., 404 n.; Mod. P. (§ 130), **4**, 9; the Swallow, **34**, 253
- Marginalia*, see **38**, 91
- Mcmoranda on Parcels of Turner Sketches in National Gallery*, 1857–8, **13**, xliii.–iv., **38**, 360
- Memorandum and Articles of Association of the Guild of St. George, etc.*, 1878, **30**, 5–12; bibliog., **30**, 2
- Memorandum for Lord St. Leonards on the Turner Bequest*, **13**, xlv n.
- Memorandum for Students in R.'s Drawing-class at the Working Men's College, circ.* 1854, **16**, 471
- Mending the Sieve*, lecture at the London Institution, 1882, **33**, 227–54, ch. ii. of *Valle Crucis*, **29**, 474–5; bibliog., **19**, 427, **33**, 190; MS., **33**, lxxvii.; text, **33**, lxxvii., illustration, **29**, 474–5, **33**, lxxvii., 241; introduction, **33**, lxxvii.; the lecture first called “Cistercian Architecture,” **33**, lxxvii., alternative titles, **33**, 227 n.; reports of the lecture, **33**, 190; additional passages from the lectures as reported, *Notes* at, **33**, 227, 228, 231, 233, 235, 242, 245, 246, 249; Burne-Jones on the lecture, **33**, xlv.; otherwise referred to, to, **37**, 419, 589
- Miracle. See *Nature and Authority of M.*
- Modern English Sports*, remarks at a lecture by F. Gale, 1882, **38**, 46; referred to, **37**, 645
- Modern Art. See *On the Present State of M. A.*
- Modern Manufacture and Design*, lecture at Bradford, 1859; report, **16**, 245; particulars about the lecture, **16**, lxx.–vi.; MS., **16**, lxxvi.; printed in *Two Paths* (lect. iii.)

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Modern Painters*, 1843–60, 3–7. [(a) General, (b) Successive Volumes]

(a) *General references*:—bibliog. of the whole work, 3, lviii.–lxi., 38, 311, importance of, 3, xvii., ed. 1846, revised at Sestri, 35, 403, ed. 1851, corrections in, 37, 721, ed. 1873, meant to be final, 3, 1. and *n.*, 54, state of the plates, 3, 54, ed. 1888, 37, 606, apology for, 7, 461, illustrations, 7, 461, protest against, 38, 114, value of early eds., 7, 461; aims of, 3, 20:—to declare beauty of God’s work, 7, 9, to estimate truly ancient and modern landscape, 3, 83, to get artists appreciated, not neglected, 3, 4, to insist on the study of nature, 3, 44, to raise the public taste, more than to show the supremacy of Turner, 3, 3–4, 7, 423; all *Mod. P.* in a nutshell, 14, 444; alleged inconsistency with Pre-Raphaelite advocacy, 12, 1. and *n.*; anonymous, why, 3, xxxi., 14, 43, 35, 224, 38, 335, 337, authorship gradually revealed by J. J. R., 35, 399, an open secret by 1848, 4, 357; art-teaching of, right, 29, 90; built upon laborious observation, 7, 149 *n.*, 26, 222, 35, 285, connexion with *S. of V.*, 5, 325 *n.*, 10, xlvi., 207–8 *n.*, 11, xxi.–ii.; connexion with *Proserpina*, 25, 463 *n.*, 465; a copy found on a remote Pacific island, 27, 300; could not have been written in foul weather, 34, 78; delayed and altered by social questions, 7, lvi., 257; device on cover, 3, lvii., repeated on R.’s memorial stone, 35, xlvi.; disparagement of some painters to make other admired, 3, 49; distinctive character of, in hinging everything to a root in human passion or hope, 7, 257; each volume pitched in a new key, 7, 9, 22, 512; ended, not concluded, 7, 441, the conclusion only revealed to R. after 1875, 22, 511, R. a faithful scribe, writing words he knew not, 22, 512; English painters contrasted with Greek and “Teutonic” art, 33, 374–5; enough if it rouses reader to learn more, 7, 22 *n.*; Epilogue, 1888, 7, 461, 34, 675, 35, xxxii.; errors in, not in logic, 5, 7–9, in unessential matters, 5, 7; essence of, 36, 534; fame of (1851), 9, xlvi.; favourite with the public, 3, 677; fine writing and polite *éclat* of, 35, 419; finished to please his father, 22, 511, 512; growth of the work traced, 7, 8–9; Miss Octavia Hill on, 29, 360; illustrations:—engravings by Armytage, 8, 16, purple tint in, 22, 382 and *n.*, many entirely done by R., 5, 11, 8, 16, 16, 421–2, methods of, 37, 445, plans for, 3, 368, trouble taken with, 3, 670, value of, 37, 443–4; wood-blocks for, 38, 267; incomplete in analysis of cloud and wave, 7, 7, 22, 211–2; index to (1860), made by girls at Winnington School, 36, 326, 362, 38, 333; influence of, in encouraging faithful study of nature, 14, 434; inspired by Chamouni, 7, 464; intended *catalogue raisonnée* of Turner in, 5, 9 *n.*, 12, 370 *n.*; intended conclusion in 3 vols., 8, xix., 280, 10, 229, 12, 310 *n.*; intended inquiry into effects of colour-masses in juxtaposition, 14, 362; later vols. grew out of, and superseded first, 3, xlvi., preferred by R., 36, 260; a lecture with no conclusion, 22, 511; left much on landscape in embryo, 37, 421; a main principle of, 11,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

xx.; main theses of, 5, 6, 22, 508–9, 512–3, 526; main value of, in doctrine of Theoretic Faculty, 22, 512, 29, 575–6; mis-read if read by picked out bits, 37, 84; *Modern Painters*, in what sense, 11, xx.; mortar required for putting materials together, 36, 216; motto, 1, 425 *n.*; mountain studies in, 26, 101–2 (*see also* under vol. iv.); no use, 14, 350; not dogmatic, 5, 5; not appreciative enough of living artists, 20, 25; *Notes* on technique of pictures for, 11, 237; oftenest quoted passage of, 35, 285; on Education, 20, 20 *n.*; on great things done easily, 34, 287–8; on sky and clouds, 33, 388; origin of, 3, 3 (*see further* under Vol. 1.); original schemes for, 35, xxxvi.; original title proposed, 7, 441 *n.*; oscillations of temper but a consistent principle, 7, 9; pains taken with, a sentence a week, 5, 6, sentences written over and over again, 34, 394; passages thought over in Croxted Lane, 34, 266; plans for, 4, 142, 5, li., 410; praise of modern painters disappointed, 14, 300; proposed section on Sea and Water Beauty omitted, 7, 7, 484; progress of knowledge in, 18, 31, 309, 36, 130–2; really five books, 5, li.–ii.; reception of, 30, 324, 35, 421; relation of, to his other works, 29, 137; religious motives in, narrow, 3, 54, 28, 444 *n.*, 29, 90 *n.*; reluctance to republish, 3, 54, 677, 678; revised by W. H. Harrison (*q.v.*), 34, 93; D. G. Rossetti on, 36, xliv., “will be old masters before the work is ended,” 36, xlvi.; J. J. R.’s impatience for, 35, 389; R. called “the author of *Mod. P.*,” 20, 25; schemes for selections from, 28, 444 *n.*, 29, 90 *n.*, 37, 57, in separate books, 8, 16, dealing with botany, *Lætitia Silvæ*, 7, lx., 25, 1., 37, 108, clouds, 7, lxi., 169 *n.*, 35, 286 *n.*, 37, 496 (*see Cæli Enarrant*), geology (*see In Montibus Sanctis*), 37, 108, general art criticism, 36, 545, 37, 108, Turner, 37, 108; Sydney Smith on, 35, 395; style (*see also* under successive vols.:—author could write better now (1878), 34, 161 *n.*, descriptive passages, 29, 363 *n.*, elegant language praised, 26, 222, “word-painting,” accurately concentrated expressions of phenomena, 6, 486 and *n.*; suggestive often, if not quite right, 5, 7; systematization of, affected and forced, 22, 509; Turner:—defence of, 5, 3, 22, 509, a monument to, 13, xxii., vindication of, triumphant (L. Stephen), 7, lxx., work on, right and good, 10, 458, 22, 512; vol. i. distinguished from later vols., 15, 491; written, not for fame, etc., but of necessity, 7, 10; various references, 8, 168 *n.*, 13, 524, 27, 184, 277, 28, 664

(b) *Successive Volumes*:—

Vol. 1., 1843, 3; bibliog., 3, lvii.; MS., 3, li.–liii., 680–4; text, revisions, new eds., etc., 3, xlv.–l., li., 51 *n.*, 253–8, 316–8, 520–7, 685–7, 38, 337, 338, and *Notes passim*, ed. 3, (1846), 34, 162 *n.*, revised at Sestri, 3, 52–3, 35, 403, 36, 645, 37, 91; illustrations, in this ed., 3, liii.–vi.; introduction, 3, xvii. *seq.*; anonymous, friends ignorant of R.’s authorship, 3, xxxi., and *n.*, 668 *n.*, not quite confessed to G. Richmond, 36, 31; argues from truth, not beauty, 3, 578, facts, not feeling,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

3, 252; attitude to living painters explained, **38**, 335–6; attracted notice then or later of:—C. Brontë, **3**, xxxix., R. and E. B. Browning, **3**, xxxviii.–ix., Sara Coleridge, **3**, xxxviii., George Eliot, **3**, xxxix., Mrs. Gaskell, **3**, xxxix., Jowett, **38**, 351, Liddell, **3**, xxxix., 667–8 *n.*, Miss Mitford, **3**, xxxviii., F. W. Robertson, **3**, xxxix.–xl., Rogers, **3**, xxxvii., xxxviii., Sir H. Taylor, **3**, xxxviii., Tennyson, **3**, xxxvii., A. de Vere, **3**, xxxviii., Wordsworth, **3**, xxxvii., others mentioned, **38**, 157, 176; author confident of ultimate success, **3**, 16; begun to make its mark 1845, **4**, 345; complete in itself, **3**, 6, though only introductory, **3**, 8, and the least interesting and most laborious part, **3**, 48; criticism in, of living artists, **3**, 5, 51; criticisms of, **3**, xxxv.–vii., **36**, 66, replies to, **3**, 13 *seq.*, attacks in *Athenæum* and *Blackwood*, replies to, **3**, xliii.–iv., 16 *seq.*, 17 *n.*, criticism in *Weekly Chronicle*, reply to, **3**, 641–5, reply to c. on reflections in water, **3**, 655–61; cut down by friends, **38**, 335, 336; did not contain all author knew, **34**, 162; gradually established itself in public opinion, **34**, 97; influence on and reception by artists, **3**, xl.–xlii., **35**, 401; letters in reply to criticisms:—to O. Gordon, **3**, 665–6, to Liddell, **3**, 676–7, to Prout, **3**, 662–4, **38**, 335; limited knowledge by R. of Turner's merits at the time of writing, **36**, 130; only a beginning, **38**, 338; origin of:—expansion of letter (1836) in defence of Turner, **3**, xviii., 3, 252, 7, 8, 257, **22**, 509, 511 (see *Reply to Blackwood*), R. decides to follow up the letter in consequence of 1842 criticisms of T., **3**, xxiii., 666; picture galleries chiefly referred to, **3**, 6; plans and scope, **3**, 48, 253, 5, 17, 7, 203, object, **36**, 534; Prout on, **35**, 399, 630–1; public reception of, **3**, xxxv., xl.–xliii., 8; refused by Murray, **3**, xxxii.; G. Richmond on, **35**, 398; scheme for re-arrangement, **3**, 682–3; too much weight given to his own preferences, **4**, 75; state of public taste when it appeared, **3**, xxxii.–v.; strictly a “first” volume, **3**, xviii., **38**, 336; style, **22**, 514, **38**, 336:—alleged violence of, **3**, 50, pamphleteering and controversial, **3**, 668–70, **4**, 25, written in haste and indignation, **9**, 435, in a rush of enthusiasm, **4**, 344–5; subject or motive put above expression in, **22**, 153–4; title, **3**, xxxi., 668; Turner's thanks for, **3**, xli., **34**, 98; writing of: studies for, **3**, xix.–xxvii., begun Naples 1841, **1**, 434, at H. Hill and D. Hill, **3**, xxvii.–viii., in autumn and winter, 1842–3, **3**, xxvii.–xxx.; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Ariccia, **35**, 285, 625; at the graveside, **22**, 514; curvilinear fissures on mountains, **6**, 233; Dutch trickeries, **14**, 380; drifting mountain clouds, **7**, 164, **34**, 49; Dutch school, **33**, 290; error on Alpine snow in, **26**, 129; Harding's foliage, **15**, 112; ideas conveyable by art, **5**, 17, **11**, xix.:—of Power **20**, 97, **22**, 322, of Truth, **8**, 57, **32**, 127; Imitation, **11**, 212; light and shade, **6**, 48; local colour, **14**, 34, 36; pleasure of evidence of labour, **8**, 46; postscript to ed. 5, **13**, xxii.; preface ed. 2, plea for realism, **34**, 162; rain-cloud, **7**, 175; “rejecting nothing, selecting nothing,” etc., **12**, xlix., 339; storm at sea, **3**, 570 *n.*; storm on the Rigi, **2**, 435–6 *n.*; Titian's “Bacchus and Ariadne,” **12**, 400; Turner as

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

draughtsman, **22**, 32; Turner's “Apollo and Daphne,” **13**, 149. nonsense pictures, **13**, 124, 130 *n.*; volcanic scenery, **35**, 627

Vol. II., 1846, **4**, bibliog., **4**, xlvii.–viii., liii.–lv.; MS., **4**, xlix., additional passages from, **4**, 361–89 and *Notes passim*; text, **4**, xlix., **3**, 396–9; illustrations in this ed., **4**, l.–li.; introduction, **4**, xix. *seq.*; aim and scope, **5**, 17, **18**, 309, essential principles and objects, **4**, xliv., **26**, 334, **35**, 413, to assert morality of art, **4**, 211; argument of:—summarised, **4**, 4–7, 219–22, its Aristotelian terms, **4**, 7, its protest against “aestheticism,” **4**, 7–8, **25**, 122; autobiographical epilogue, **35**, xxxvi., **37**, 440, 441; favourable reception, **4**, xl., **34**, 98; first scheme of, **4**, xxiii., 134 *n.*, 361 *seq.*; “good as far as it goes,” **18**, 309; higher themes of too great for R. in 1881, **35**, xxxvi.; intended publication in parts, **38**, 337; influence of, in popularising Italian art, etc., Arundel Soc., etc., **4**, xlv.–vii., **35**, 414; intended not to republish, **18**, 32, **25**, 122; why ultimately republished separately, **4**, xlvii.–viii., 3, 9, **25**, 122–3, **26**, 334; metaphysical principles contained in Sydney Smith's lectures (1850), **35**, 396; not meant to be like what it is, **4**, 361, **35**, 319; *Notes* 1882, **37**, 423, 424; an outcry of praise of religious painting, **29**, 87; pains taken with, re-writing, **22**, 302; possible suspicions of Romanism in, **36**, 61; reading it aloud to his parents, **35**, 415; religious temper, **35**, 389; reply to criticism by W. L. Brown, **36**, 80–2; reviews, **4**, xl.–liii., **35**, 421, by Dr. J. Brown, **36**, 66, 67; R. re-reading with H. Hunt at Venice (1869), **34**, 661; sent to C. Patmore, **36**, 112, 113; size of page, **4**, xxi.; sheets of, sent to Acland for criticism, **36**, 58; Smetham on, **4**, xlvii *n.*; studies for, **4**, xix.–xxxix., 343–56, **36**, 131–2; style and tone, **3**, 688, **4**, xliii., 134 *n.*:—calmer tone than vol. i. **9**, 435, evangelical assurance, **4**, 61 *n.*, hissing sentences, **4**, 131 *n.*, 250 *n.*, Hooker imitated, **4**, xli., 93 *n.*, 361, **18**, 31–2, **25**, 122, **35**, 414, long sentences, **4**, 48 *n.*, mannerisms and affectations, **4**, 34, 50, 93, 94, 111 (notes), **26**, 334, **36**, 260, “most affected of my books,” **4**, 148 *n.*, “not my proper style,” **25**, 122, presumption and affectation, **4**, 3, sectarian narrowness, **4**, 61 *n.*, 101 *n.*, 110 *n.*, 199 *n.*, **18**, 31–2, **25**, 123, self-confidence, **4**, 141 *n.*, Socratic, **4**, 167 *n.*; temper in which written, **4**, 356, written 1845–6, **4**, xxxix., **35**, 389, overwork from, **35**, 414; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Angelico, **18**, 309; beauty of restraint, **9**, 304; Christian art, **5**, 280; closing “canticle,” **4**, 331 *n.*; curvature in natural forms, **6**, 238, 321; Fancy, **33**, 482; fear, noble and ignoble, **10**, 226 *n.*; Imagination, **6**, 41, **11**, 181 *n.*, **22**, 528, **29**, 265, **33**, 482; light and shade, **6**, 48; morality of ideas of beauty, **22**, 510; a much-quoted paragraph in, **4**, 217 *n.*; Phidias, **16**, 325–6; preface (1883) on size, **35**, 117; Theoretic Faculty **22**, 513, **25**, 123–4; theory of beauty, **8**, 138, 190, 276, **9**, 267, 268, **11**, 24, **25**, 122, 124, **33**, 292, **35**, 413, 414; Tintoret generally, **11**, 236; Tintoret's “Last Judgment,” **11**, 395, “Massacre of the Innocents,” **11**, 407; Turner's “Jason,” **13**, 104; Unity, **9**, 306

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

Vol. III., 1856, **5**, bibliog., **5**, lxiv., MS., **5**, lxi., additional passages from, **5**, 433–9; text, **5**, lxi., lxiv., and *Notes passim*; illustrations, **5**, lxi.–liii., 9–13; analysis and purposes of, **5**, lii.–lvi.; causes of delay in production of, **5**, 3–4, **8**, 3 and *n.*, **9**, xxii., arrangement of the book, altered with, **5**, 12; connexion with vol. iv., **5**, lvi.; an interlude in the general scheme of *Mod. P.*, **5**, lli.; less systematic method adopted in, **5**, 18; Newton's criticism of, **36**, 255; Norton's *Notes* on, **37**, 151; plan for, **10**, xlvi.; rambling, **36**, 255; reply to critics, **5**, 173 *n.*; reviews, **5**, lx.; studies for, etc., 1846–56, **5**, xv. *seq.*; to settle "many things," **34**, 162–3, **36**, 216; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

The artist as friend of the spectator, **14**, 297; the Charge to Peter, **33**, 288; "Come and dine," **29**, 37–8; Countess Matilda, **23**, 20; Crimean War, **36**, 255; definition of poetry (*q.v.*), written at Vevay, **35**, 483; Finish, **36**, 211; Frontispiece, **6**, 4; the fall of Raphael, **36**, 213, 214; game on Sinai, **14**, 76; the Grotesque, **13**, 119; landscape and Scott, etc., **29**, 465; a Letter on ch. xiv. §§ 7, 40, **5**, 431–2; mediæval landscape, **24**, 168; Plate 12, **13**, 254; Purism, **4**, 190 *n.*; religious art, **34**, 161–2; True and False Griffins, **19**, 449; Use of Pictures, **36**, 222; wearableness of imagination, **13**, 134 *n.*

Vol. IV. (1856), **6**; bibliog., **6**, xxix.; MS., revisions, etc., **6**, xxi.–v. and *Notes passim*; text, **6**, xix.–xx., xxix.–xxxi.; illustrations, **6**, xxv.–viii., 3–4; cooler and wiser than vol. i., **6**, 150 *n.*; copy presented to Spurgeon, **36**, 297 *n.*; first accurate drawings of Alps in, **26**, 97–8, 288; first scheme of contents for, **6**, xxii.; mountain chapters, most valuable and least faultful part of the book, **6**, 486–7, **26**, 568; nature of beauty, its subject, **6**, 238; plan of, **5**, 410, **6**, 104–5, 214–5, unsystematic, **6**, 238; reviews, **5**, lx.; style passages praised, **6**, 106 *n.*, 159 *n.*; subjects of, **5**, lv.–ix.; temper in when written, **18**, 357; work for, 1849, **26**, xxii.–iv., 569, **35**, 437; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Aletsch torrent, **26**, 222; Appendix on Education, attention attracted by, **35**, 504 *n.*; beds of the Matterhorn, **26**, 384; Calais Tower, **14**, 408, 448 *n.*; composition, **15**, 162 *n.*; curvatnre, **11**, 8, **15**, 178 *n.*, **16**, 325; the Firmament, **28**, 175 *n.*, **29**, 55 *n.*, 564; influence of mountains, **33**, 383, **35**, 475; Matterhorn, Pl. 39, **26**, 384–5; modesty in science, **22**, 521; Mountain Gloom, **34**, 279 *n.*, **36**, 569; "murmuring only as . . . rocks divide" (vi. 8), **6**, 112 *n.*, 486 *n.*; mystery, **15**, 120 *n.*; perishing of the earth's beauty, **18**, 357; phenomena of mountains, **26**, 549, 558; Plate 21, **15**, 128; rivers and their beds, **26**, 366 *n.*; "take the hand of a colourist," **22**, 53; tone, **15**, 202 *n.*; the Transfiguration, **6**, 200; Turner's apparent want of truth, **14**, 71, crimson skies, **13**, 137, **34**, 45

Vol. V., 1860, **7**; bibliog., **7**, lxxi.; MS., **7**, lxxviii., additional passages from, revisions, etc., **7**, 479–85, and in *Notes passim*; text, **7**, lxxvii.–viii., lxxii.–vi.; illustrations, **7**, lxxviii.–lxx., lxxii., 8 and *n.*, 416 *n.*, **17**, xxi., **36**, 340, 351; introduction, **7**, xix. *seq.*; compression of his schemes, **7**, lvii., half the materials for,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

thrown away, **17**, xx., **36**, 340; Epilogue (1888), **7**, lxxvii., **35**, xxxii.; his father's impatience for, **7**, xlvi., **35**, xlvi., lv.–vi., 485, pleasure in, **35**, 485; long delay in production of, apology for, **7**, 3–8; Lowell's and Norton's appreciation of, **36**, 338–9; Sir J. Naesmyth's appreciation of, **36**, 361; plans for, **6**, 454, 457; poetical version of a bit of, **7**, lxvi.; proposed re-arrangement of, **7**, 486–7; received by R. at Chamouni, **13**, 497, **22**, 512; reviews, **7**, lxx.–vi., lxxi. *n.*; R.'s exhaustion after, **17**, xx., **36**, 340; scheme for section on Water Beauty, **7**, 7 *n.*, 484–5; should be better than vol. i., **7**, 163–4; some "mischievous" passages in, **36**, 448; to be a "glowing" volume, etc., **7**, lv., lvii.; trouble in finishing, **36**, 327, 329, 351; when and where written, **7**, lvii.; Bishop Wilberforce and, **36**, 448; otherwise mentioned, **36**, 332; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Anarchy and government, **17**, 75; asceticism, **25**, 464 *n.*; ch. xi., **13**, 497, *Notes* added, **7**, 425 *n.*, 426 *n.*; cloud-formation, **34**, 47–8, 55, 58; dawn and raincloud, **34**, 44; drifting mountain-clouds, **34**, 49–50; field sports, **34**, 498; Frontispiece, **4**, 350, **25**, 142, **34**, 153; law of Help, **18**, 359; "Light in the West," **37**, 606; *peiqw* **17**, 290 *n.*; Perseus myth, **34**, 68; Plate 73, "Loireside," **33**, 46 *n.*; Pl. 82, 83, Rheinfelden, **14**, 431; titles of plates in, **17**, lxxviii.; trees capable of a kind of sorrow, **17**, 452; Turner and Greek legends, **20**, 152; Turner's character, **22**, 512; "The Two Boyhoods," **11**, 242, 244–5, **33**, 398; vulgarity, **27**, 470

*Monuments of the Cavalli Family in the Church of Sta. Anastasia, Verona*, 1872, **24**, 125–38; bibliog., **24**, 126; illustration, **24**, lxiv.; introduction, **24**, xlvi.–viii.; when written, **22**, xxviii.

*Mountain Form in the Higher Alps*, lectures at Oxford, 1874, **23**, xix., 1., 190, **26**, xl.–xli., 89, **37**, 82, 85, 86; incorporated in *Deucalion*, **26**, 89

*Mornings in Florence*, 1875–7, **23**, 281–457; bibliog., **23**, 285–90, **38**, 324; MS., **23**, lxiii., passages from, **23**, 411–2 *n.*; text, **23**, lxiii., 288–90; illustrations in this ed., **23**, lxvi.–vii.; introduction, **23**, lxi.–liii.; additional "Morning" by R. Caird, **23**, lxi., 409, 412, 436–53; additional *Notes* by R. Caird, **23**, 455–7; conceived as part of R.'s professorial duties, **23**, 293; list of subjects treated in, *see* Florence (11); one of seven books going on together, **28**, 444 *n.*; original scheme of, **23**, lxi., 139, 141; partly used lectures on "Aesthetic and Mathematic Schools of F.," **23**, lx., 298 *n.*, 325 *n.*, **28**, 444 *n.*; proposed Spanish translation, **37**, 712; work for, 1874, **23**, xlvi.–l., **28**, 247, **37**, 139, 141; written as letters of friendly advice, **23**, 293; various references, **37**, 140, 189, 277; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Botticelli's Fortitude, **22**, 429 *n.*; Grammar, **11**, 128 *n.*; Music, **35**, 556; on C. F. Murray, **29**, 155 *n.*; 4th Morning, "The Vaulted Book," **28**, 464 *n.*; 5th Morning, "The Strait Gate," importance of, **23**, 382, **37**, 350, 375; § 96, **32**, 458



Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Munera Pulveris*, re-issue 1872, of *Essays on Political Economy*, 1862–3, **17**, 115–293; bibliog., **17**, 119–28, **38**, 318–9; MS., **17**, cxiii–iv.; text, **17**, cxiii., 121–8, 145, 290 *n.*; introduction, **17**, lii.–lxxi.; advice to readers of, **17**, 485; aims of, **25**, 463 *n.*, **36**, 592; analysis of, **17**, lxxxviii.–xcviii.; analytical headlines as originally published, **17**, 147 *n.*, 164 *n.*, 194 *n.*, 217 *n.*, 231 *n.*, 262 *n.*; M. Arnold on a passage in, **17**, lxiv.; Carlyle; on, **17**, lxix., lxx.; central teaching, entirely true, **34**, 727; chief purpose of, **17**, 144; contains “first accurate analysis of laws of Pol. Econ.” **17**, 131; contains part of R.’s message, **29**, 138; copy sent to A. Tylor, **37**, 48; a dictionary of reference, **17**, 145; ed. 1872 inscribed to Carlyle, **17**, 145; the Essays sent to Norton, **36**, 588; his father’s interference with, **36**, 415; history of.—Froude invites (1861) R. to contribute essays to *Fraser’s Mag.*, **17**, l., 143, **29**, 387, first two papers written at Milan 1862, **17**, liii., liv., 145, **36**, 412, third and fourth at Mornex, 1862–3, **17**, lxiii., 145, **26**, 570, further essays voted by publisher, **17**, lxviii., 143, 216, hostilereception “angered and paralysed me,” **14**, 350, ed. 1872 carefully revised, **17**, 145, **37**, 39, slow sale of, **17**, lxxi., 1886 cheap ed., **17**, lxxi.; intended continuation, **17**, 290 *n.*; intended illustrated (by Burne-Jones) ed., **17**, lxxvi.–vii., **18**, lxxix.; intended references to dress in the sequel, **34**, 491; introductory essays only, **17**, 290 *n.*, a preface only, **17**, 143; letter from “The Author of *Mun. P.*,” **34**, 618–9; main teaching of, **29**, 424; method of its argument, **17**, 173; minute study of words, **7**, lxii.; one sentence in, questioned (1872) by R., **17**, 238 *n.*; passages for Carlyle to read, **37**, 47; relation to *U. T. L.*, **17**, 487, **29**, 424, a sequel to, **17**, 21, 119; reviews, **17**, lxix., 121, **36**, 426, absurdity of, **17**, 194 *n.*, 288, 291 and *n.*; style:—accurate and brief English, **36**, 551, affected concentration, **17**, 145, allusive, **17**, lxiv., pretentious form, **37**, 542; title, **17**, lxiv.–viii., xcvi., 375, 453, **18**, 397 *n.*, **19**, 85 *n.*, 93; to be read by those who want R.’s treatises, **37**, 48, 334; *particular passages quoted or referred to*:—

American War (§ 124), **27**, 249; currency (§ 74), **27**, 471, 544, **34**, 533 (§ 77, *n.*, etc.), **17**, 488–9; definition of Pol. Econ., **17**, 532; dying poor (§ 153), **29**, 102; economic sophisms (§ 140), **27**, 377 *n.*; Fawcett on rent (pref. § 17), **27**, 379; holidays (§ 159), **27**, 174 *n.*, 505; intrinsic value (pref., § 8), **18**, 391 *n.*; kingship (§§ 147), **29**, 136–7; machinery (§ 17), **28**, 248; possession and use, **29**, 405, **31**, 370; private property (§ 67), **17**, 375; punishment (§ 116), **17**, 379, **20**, 382; railways (§ 128), **17**, 528 535; Shakespeare’s names, importance of, **36**, 463; Shakespeare’s *Tempest* (§ 134), **17**, 453; shield-sellers (§ 127), **27**, 383; Shylock, (§ 100), **28**, 321 *n.*, **29**, 98; Sirens (§ 94), Froude’s compliment on the passage, **17**, 216; slavery, **36**, 433; sum of the book (§§ 27, 28), **17**, 144; supply and demand (§§ 141–4), **29**, 347 *n.*; Tintoret (pref.), **37**, 37; value (§ 12), **17**, 486, 502, **28**, 455; visible governments (§ 122), **18**, 100; vital passage (§§ 137–9), **17**, 264 *n.*; war (§ 149 *n.*, etc.), **34**, 446, 447; wealth (§ 37), **20**, 240, **36**, 592

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Music by R., Specimens of*:—A Note of Welcome, **31**, 521; At Marmion’s Grave, 1881, **31**, 513–4; Come unto these Yellow Sands, **31**, 520; Faune, Nympharum, **31**, 516–9; On old Ægina’s Rock, **31**, 515; Trust thou thy love, **31**, 521; introduction and MS., **31**, xxxv.; referred to, **37**, 364, 402. See also **31**, 325–6

*Museum or Picture Gallery*, A, 1880, **34**, 245–262; bibliog., **34**, 246; MS., **34**, xxxiii.; introduction, **30**, l., li., **34**, xxxiii.

*My First Editor*, 1878, **34**, 91–104; bibliog., **34**, 92; introduction, **34**, xxvii.–viii.; referred to, **35**, 246

*Mystery of Life and its Arts*. See *Afternoon Lectures*

*National Gallery Site Commission*, Evidence by R., 1857, **13**, 539–553; bibliog., **13**, 539 *n.*–53

*Nature and Authority of Miracle, The*, 1873, **34**, 113–25; bibliog., **34**, 114; read to the Metaphysical Society, **34**, xxviii., 114; Magee’s account of the discussion, **34**, xxix.; writing of, **23**, xx.; referred to, **28**, 613

*Nature of Gothic, The*, 1854, separate issue of *S. of V.* ii. ch. vi., first suggested by Dr. John Brown, **10**, lix., afterwards by D. Furnivall, **10**, lx., **36**, 178; sold for benefit of the Working Men’s College, **5**, xxxvii., **10**, lx.; bibliog., **10**, lxviii.–lxx., **38**, 313; preface by Morris to Kelmscott ed., **10**, 460–2; significance of, in R.’s life-work, **16**, xxii., liii.; sub-title, **10**, lx., **12**, 100

*Note by Professor Ruskin*, Oxford, 1883, **21**, 316; bibliog., **21**, 316 *n.*; occasion of it, **21**, xxviii.

*Note on Perforation of a Leaden Pipe*, 1834, **1**, 193

*Note on a Portrait of Turner*, **13**, 581

*Notes on Bewick’s “Birds,”* **30**, 244, 281–8; bibliog., **30**, 281 *n.*

*Notes on the Bible*, 1856, 1858, 1859, 1862, **34**, 679–88

*Notes on Carlyle’s “Friedrich”* (in addition to those used in *Crown of Wild Olive*), circ. 1873, **18**, 532–3

*Notes on the Construction of sheepfolds*, 1851, **12**, 509–58; bibliog., **12**, 513–5; text, **12**, 515; introduction, **12**, lxxii.–v.; Acland and, **36**, 114; an excursus on *S. of V.*, **9**, xxxviii., 437, **12**, lxxii., 523; Carlyle’s mention of, **9**, xlvi.; connexion with *Fors*, **12**, 521; correspondence caused by, **12**, lxxiv., 518, with F. J. Furnivall, **12**, 569–72; with F. D. Maurice, **12**, 561–8; ed. 1875, reprinted letter for letter, **12**, 521, **28**, 401; origin of, **12**, lxxii.; Protestantism of, **37**, 501; Replies to, **12**, 514; reviews, **9**, xliv. *n.*, **12**, lxxiv. *n.*; scheme for Protestant re-union, **12**, lxxiv.; subject of, long in his mind, diary references, **12**, lxxii., 523; title, **12**, lxxiv. *n.*; ungraceful boldness of, **12**, 521; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Analysis of governments (§§ 32, 33), most valuable part of the book, **12**, 521; Church discipline (§§ 23, 24), **12**, 521; “priests” (§ 15), **28**, 241

*Notes on Drawings by Mr. Ruskin placed on Exhibition by Professor Norton*, 1879, **13**, 582–8; bibliog., **13**, 582–3 *n.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Notes on his Drawings by Turner*, 1878, **13**, 389–536; bibliog., **13**, 393–402; MS., **13**, lviii.; text, **13**, 398–402; illustrations in this ed., **13**, lix.; introduction, **13**, xlv. *seq.*, liv.–v., **25**, xxiii.–v.; exhibits traces of his coming illness, **29**, 382; interrupted by illness, **13**, 394; MS. *Notes* by R. in his copy presented to R. Society of Ambleside, **13**, 397; Note by R. in the *Illustrated*, ed., **13**, 397; reviews, **13**, liv n.; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

No. 41, **37**, 251; Splügen, **4**, 344; on M. Angelo, **37**, 247

*Notes on the General Principles of Employment for the Destitute and Criminal Classes*, 1868, **17**, 541–6; bibliog., **17**, 541 n.; circumstances in which written, **18**, xlv.; referred to, **28**, 293 and n., **29**, 547 and n., 557 and n.

*Notes on German Galleries*, 1859, **7**, l.–li., 488–95; introduction, **7**, l.–liv.

*Notes on Horace*, with English Titles for the Odes and Epodes, **34**, 690–3

*Notes on the Life of Scott*, **29**, 541–5; intention to continue, **29**, 600

*Notes on the Louvre*, 1844, 1849, 1854, **12**, 448–73; introduction, **12**, lxxv.; largely technical, **12**, xli., **35**, 338

*Notes on Minerals given to the Cork High School for Girls*, 1889, **26**, 530; bibliog., **26**, 531 n.

*Notes on a Painter's Profession as Ending Irreligiously*, *circ.* 1856, **4**, 384–9; MS., **4**, 383

*Notes on the Plutus of Aristophanes*, 1858, **34**, 688–90

*Notes on Samuel Prout and William Hunt*, 1879–80, **14**, 365–454; bibliog., **14**, 369–70; MS., **14**, xxxvi., *Notes* on passages from, **14**, 375, 390, 393, 397; text, **14**, xxxvi.; illustrations, **14**, xxxviii.–ix.; illustrated ed., **14**, 370, **37**, 363; introduction, **14**, xxxiii.–vi.; reviews, **14**, 370; style, **14**, xxxiv., **33**, xxvi.; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

*Pref.*, *ad fin.*, **24**, 417; Prout's Evreux, **35**, 416

*Notes on the Shape and Structure of some parts of the Alps, with reference to Denudation*, 1865, **26**, 19, 34; bibliog., **26**, 20; illustrations, **26**, lxxvii., introduction, **26**, xxx.–i.

*Notes on some Examples of Art*, **21**, xxii n.

*Notes on some of the Principal Pictures of Millais . . .* by A. G. Crawford, with Preface and additional *Notes* by R., 1886, **14**, xxi., 495–6; introduction, **14**, xxii.

*Notes on the Theory and Practice of Perspective*, papers on the Convergence of Perpendiculars, etc., collected from the *Architectural Magazine*, 1838, 1839, **1**, 215–34; bibliog., **1**, 215 n., 219 n., 221 n., 224 n., 232 n., **38**, 309; introduction, **1**, xlvi.; T. Sopwith on, **35**, lxxv.

*Notes on the Turin Gallery*, 1858, **7**, xxxix. and n., xl.–xli., 118 n., 324 n., 358 n., 367 n.

*Notes on the Turner Gallery at Marlborough House*, 1857, **13**, 91–181; bibliog., **13**, 93–4, **38**, 315; text, **13**, 94; introduction, **13**, xviii., xxxii.–iii.; reviews, **13**, xxxiii. and n., R.'s reply to one, **13**, 117 n.; various references, **7**, 389, 431 n., **13**, 333, 543, 544, **36**, 252

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Notice of the Paintings by Tintoretto . . . Extracted from S. of V.*, vol. iii., **11**, xxxii.

*Notice respecting some Artificial Sections illustrating the Geology of Chamouni*, 1858, **26**, 545–7; bibliog., **26**, 545 n.; introduction, **26**, xxvi.–vii.

*Notices of Oxford Lectures*, 1871–7, 1883–4, *see* **38**, 93

*Nude in Art, The*, 1885, *letter to the Pall Mall Gazette*, **14**, 493–4; introduction, **14**, xxxvii.

*Obiter Dicta*, etc., *see* **38**, 93–5

*Observations on the Causes which occasion the Variation of Temperature between Spring and River water*, 1836, **1**, 201–5; bibliog., **1**, 201 n.

*On the Formation and Colour of . . . Clouds*, a paper at the Meteorological Society, 1837, **1**, 206 n., **36**, 10

*On the Old Road*, a Collection of Miscellaneous Essays and Articles, each of which is here indexed under its own title:—Collection, 1885:—bibliog., **34**, 85–87; text, **34**, 90; introduction, **34**, xxvii.; table showing where the contents of the 1885 collection are given in this edition, **34**, 88–9; Collection in this edition, **34**, 81–454, contents, **34**, ix.–xi.

*On the Present State of Modern Art, with reference to the Advisable Arrangement of a National Gallery*, 1867, **19**, 195–229; bibliog., **19**, 196; MS., **19**, lxxii., illustrations, **19**, lxxv–vi.; introduction, **19**, xx.–i., xxvii.; intended for publication, **17**, 469; *Notes* from revisions, etc., **19**, 199, 206, 212, 216, 228, 229

*On the Proper Shapes of Pictures and Engravings*, 1840, **1**, 235–45; bibliog., **1**, 235 n.; introduction, **1**, xxxviii., xlvi.

*Opening of the Crystal Palace, The*, 1854, **12**, 415–32; bibliog., **12**, 416; MS., **12**, lxiv., passages from, **12**, 420–1 n.; text, **12**, 416, **34**, 90; introduction, **12**, xviii., lxi.–iv.; reviews, **12**, lxiv n.; where written, **12**, lxiv.; referred to, **34**, 249

*Osservazioni intorno ai restauri . . . di San Marco*, by Count Zorzi, 1877, with letter from R., **24**, 405–11; bibliog., **24**, 403; MS., **29**, xix.; introduction, **24**, lx.–i.; conversations and correspondence with Count Zorzi about, **29**, xvi.–xix., **37**, 220, 716

*Our Fathers Have Told Us*, general title of an intended Series in which The Bible of Amiens was Part I., Ara Cæli was to be Part III., and Valle Crucis was to be Part VI. For these, *see* the separate titles; the following references are to the Series as a whole:—illustrations designed for, **14**, 355–6, **30**, lv., **33**, lxxv., **37**, 380; MS. material for, **33**, lxxvii., 96 n., 108 n.; origin and purpose of, **31**, xv., **33**, xix. 21; schemes for the series, **19**, xxi.–ii., **25**, 464 n., **32**, 25 n., 119, **33**, xlvi., 108 n., 186–7, **35**, 66 n., 158, **37**, 376, 462; studies for, **37**, 404; sub-title, **33**, lviii., 3; to be an elementary History Book, **30**, 33; to be a main work of R.'s life, **34**, 669

*Oxford Art School Series*, 1877, **21**, 311–5; bibliog., **21**, 311; illustrations, **21**, xiv.; introduction, **21**, xxvi.–vii.; references to the intended series, **15**, xxvii., 346, 369, **21**, 243 and n., **37**, 37

Ruskin, John (*Continued*)

- Oxford Lecture, An*, 1878, **22**, 529–38 (lecture xii. of *Readings in "Modern Painters,"* q.v.); bibliog., **22**, 492; account of the delivery of the lecture, **22**, xlii–lii.; Gladstone on it, **36**, lxxix., Manning, **37**, 240
- Oxford Museum, The*, by Acland and R., 1859, R.'s letters, **16**, 203–34; Acland's Preface to ed. 1893, with message from R., 235–40; bibliog., 207–10; MS., liv., 218 n., 227 n.; text, 210; illustrations, lxxi., lxxiii.–iv.; introduction, xli.–liv.; reviews, 210
- Oxford Protest, An*, 1874, **34**, 653
- Patience*, an Oxford Lecture, 1884, **33**, 523–6; bibliog., **33**, 522
- Photographs*, etc., issued by Ruskin. See **38**, 97–8
- Pictures for Judgment*, a Circular, 1884, **34**, 655
- Planting Churchyards*, 1838, **1**, 245–6; bibliog., **1**, 245 n.
- Pleasures of England, The*, Oxford Lectures, 1884, **33**, 419–520; bibliog., **33**, 413–7; MS., **33**, lxxii., *Notes* from, **33**, 422, 424, 439, 466, 493; text, **33**, 416–7; illustration, **33**, lxxii., illustrations shown at the lectures, **33**, lxxi., 476 n., **37**, 498; introduction, **33**, lxx.–ii.; scheme of seven lectures, **33**, 413, 500, **37**, 496, the first four issued by R., **33**, 409–504, the fifth added in this ed., from MS. *Notes* and E. T. Cook's report, **33**, 505–20, why the last two were not delivered, **33**, liv.–v., 523; account of the lectures as delivered, **33**, li.–iv.; *Notes* from the reports, **33**, 442, 462, 478, 479, 481, 489, 491, 503, 506; aim of, **31**, xv., **33**, lii., lxx., 421, 423–4; caution to readers of, **33**, lxxi.; how different from R.'s other art-teaching, **33**, 424–5; Manning on, **33**, lxxi.; reviews and reports, **33**, lxx. and n., lxxi. and n., 414, 416; R.'s verdict on them, **33**, lxxi.; title, **33**, 425; various references, **33**, 398, 441, 503, 512, **37**, 532, 646, 670
- Poetry of Architecture, The*, 1837–38, **1**, 1–188; papers in the Architectural Magazine, letter to the editor on, **36**, 15–6; bibliog., **1**, 2, **38**, 309; MS., **1**, xlv., facsimile, **35**, lxxx., facing p. 72; text, **1**, xlv., 2; illustrations, **1**, xliv.–xlv., lv., 4, **37**, 422–3; introduction, **1**, xxxvi., xlii.–v.; authoritative tone of, **35**, 616; commendation by the editor (Loudon, q.v.), **1**, xliii., **35**, 630; contain sentences nearly as good as later, **34**, 97; estimate of, **35**, 225, 615–6; germ of much of R.'s future architectural work, **1**, xliii.–iv., 615–6, *see e.g.*, **1**, 5 n. (**8**, 10), **1**, 29, etc. (**8**, 116), **1**, 42 (**8**, 113), **1**, 37, 164 (**8**, 103), **1**, 56 (**8**, 157), **1**, 133 (**8**, 104), **1**, 137 (**8**, 153); his first promising literary work, **33**, 233, **35**, 220–1; how written, **35**, 223 n.; *nom-de-plume* (Kata-phusin) defined his future work, **35**, 224; origin of, **23**, 87, **35**, 224, 613; proposed republication of (1882), **37**, 422; review in *Times*, **1**, xliii.; scheme of, **1**, 9; series of articles incomplete, **1**, xlv., 187 n., 616; style, influence of Johnson, **35**, 615; T. Sop-with on, **35**, lxx.; title, **1**, 5, 8; particular passages quoted or referred to:—
- Decoration (§ 250), **35**, 615; ornamental design and natural form (§ 251), **35**, 615–6
- Political Economy of Art, The*, lectures at Manchester, 1857, particulars of the lectures, **16**,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- xxxiv.–vi., reports, **16**, 5, 15 n., 87 n.; published as a book, 1857, bibliog., **16**, 5–6, reviews, **16**, 6; afterwards entitled *A Joy for Ever*, under which title further references are given
- Popular Handbook to the National Gallery*, 1888, by E. T. Cook, with Preface and *Notes* by R., **34**, 449–54; bibliog., **34**, 451; letter to E. T. Cook on, **37**, 602
- Præterita*, 1885–9, **35**; bibliog., **35**, lxxxviii.; MS., **38**, 202; *Notes* on passages from, **35**, lvii.–viii., lxix., lxx., 76, 81, 87, 97, 108, 155, 157, 197, 204, 219, 224, 233, 244, 253, 254, 255, 258, 261, 272, 287, 293, 302, 308, 371, 395, 417, 465, 532–4, 607–27, 635–8; text, **35**, lxxvi., xc.–xci.; illustrations, **35**, lxxvi.–lxxx.; introduction, **35**, li.–lviii.; favourable reception by his friends, **35**, lii., 279; for whom written, **35**, 11; how it was written, **35**, lvii., where, **35**, xxxi., lxxxviii., 460 n., **37**, 607; when (1887), **37**, 586–7, (1888) **37**, 602, (1889) **37**, 612; interrupted by ill-health, written during calms between brain-storms, **35**, xxxiv.–v., 535; letters in, quoted in full, **35**, 399 n.; letters intended for use in, **35**, 465 n., **36**, xix.–xxiii.; letters from R. on, **35**, xxxviii., lii.–iv.; not chronological, **35**, 128; notices in the *Pall Mall*, **34**, 608, **35**, lxxxix.; opinions of, by:—Miss Alexander, **32**, 312, F. Harrison, **35**, lv., Jean Ingelow, **35**, lvi., Norton, **35**, lv., G. Richmond, **37**, 565, Lady Ritchie, **35**, lv., Leslie Stephen, **35**, lv.–vi.; passages in, from *Fors*, **35**, xci.–ii.; pleasure in writing, **35**, lii., liii.; power of recollective imagination shown in, **2**, 366 n.; purpose and schemes for, **37**, 544, 560; readers of, letters from, **35**, 593, 595; references to intended continuation, **30**, 333, **31**, 477, **35**, 106 n., 486 n., 562 n., **37**, 542, 550, 565; resolutions with regard to, **35**, lvii.; scheme with chapter-titles for its conclusion, **35**, liv.–v., 633–4; style, **35**, xxxiv., lv.; success of vol. i., **35**, 243; suggested by C. E. Norton, **35**, li.; title, **35**, li.; to be regarded as letters to friends, **35**, 105; to be written plainly, **35**, 47, and pleasantly, **35**, lvii., 49; to deal with what the author found pleasant to remember, **37**, 551; tribute to his parents, **35**, 11–12; value of, **35**, 11; written easily, **37**, 541, and without advice, **37**, 579, frankly, garrulously, at ease, **35**, 11; vol. ii. difficult to write, **37**, 557; the last ch. of, his last work, **35**, xxi., xxxiii.; various references, **37**, 507–8, 535, 654; particular passages cited or referred to:—
- Country church and graveyard (ii. § 44), **32**, 312; description of the Rhone at Geneva, **35**, xxxiv–v; "L'Esterelle," **37**, 612; "Hotel du Mont Blanc," **37**, 587; on "Rome," **37**, 551; Plate, Dover Packet's Jib, **37**, 671; Plates, **37**, 606, 607; a mis-punctuated passage, **35**, 296 n.
- Precious Stones*, a Lecture on. See *And the Gold of that Land*, etc.
- Pre-Raphaelitism*, 1851, **12**, 337–93;—bibliog., **12**, 338, **34**, 90, **38**, 314; MS., **38**, 202; text, **12**, 338; illustrations in this ed., **12**, lxxxvii.–viii.; introduction, **12**, xlix.–lvii.; origin of, **12**, l.–li.; Replies to, **12**, 163 n., 338; reviews, **9**, xxxix. and n., **12**, li., lii. and n., liii.; G.

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

Richmond on, **12**, liii.; R. pleased with, **12**, lii.; various references, **37**, 407, 721; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Invention and imitation, **7**, 120; Highland streams, **5**, 302 *n.*;  
Lewis's wild animals, **7**, 340 *n.*; Prout (§ 26), **11**, 24 *n.*; Turner  
and Yorkshire, **6**, 300; Turner's Calais Pier, **13**, 105 *n.*;  
Turner's recollections of early impressions, **6**, 43

*Preservation of Italian Pictures*, 1857. See *Arundel Society*

*Prevention of Cruelty to Animals*, a speech, 1877, **34**, 631–2; bibliog., **34**, 631 *n.*

*Progress of Natural Science, The*, address at Harrow School, 1866, **26**, xlix *n.*

*Proserpina*, 1875–86, **25**, 187–569; bibliog., **25**, 191–4; MS., **25**, li.; text, **25**, li., 193–4; illustrations, **25**, li., liv.–vi., 205, 463, 536, time taken in preparing, **28**, 444 *n.*, **37**, 606; introduction, **25**, xxxii. *seq.*; additional *Notes* for, **25**, 351 *n.*, 539 *seq.*; aims and scope of, **25**, 201, 448; asks questions, does not answer them, **25**, 330, 335 *n.*, a book of studies, not statements, **25**, 205, 216, confessedly tentative and suggestive, **25**, 413, 427, 480; autobiographical interest, **25**, xxxiii., 455 *n.*; Miss S. Beever's appreciation of, **37**, 629; botanical references in, **25**, 441 *n.*; botanical studies for, **25**, xxxiii.–xliii., **35**, 429; characteristics of, **25**, xliii.–l.; estimate of, **37**, 385–6; foreshadowed, **35**, 59; help from Dr. Oliver in, **25**, 331, **29**, 31; hopeless of improved completion, **37**, 106; incomplete, **25**, 387; index, **25**, 397, 406; intended illustrations for, **37**, 385; intended preface to vol. ii., **35**, xxxv.–xxxviii., 628–9; G. D. Leslie on, **25**, xlv.; motto, **25**, xlvi.; nomenclature in, **25**, 15, 200–4, 338 *seq.*, 553 *seq.*, **28**, 461, **37**, 265, 267, 611, letters to Dean Liddell on, **25**, xl.–xli; *Notes* contributed by friends, **25**, 422 *n.*, 424 *n.*, 481, **37**, 644; one of seven books going on at once, **28**, 444 *n.*, **37**, 364; references to intended subjects, **25**, 745 *n.*, **37**, 611; relation to *Mod. P.*, **3**, 678, **7**, *n.*, lx.; a spring task, **15**, 477 *n.*, **22**, 459 *n.*, **37**, 514; style, **25**, 430; title, **17**, lxvii., **25**, xlvi., **26**, 98, **29**, 385, as originally intended, **25**, xxxiii., **36**, 597, sub-title, **25**, xxxiii., **28**, 721 *n.*; to be a School Grammar of Botany, **28**, 647, **29**, 138, **31**, xv.; “Systema Proserpinæ,” **25**, xliii., 456, 473, 480; when written:—(1866) **18**, xxxvi., **26**, 569, **37**, 637, (1867 *seq.*) **17**, 413, **19**, xlv *n.*, lxi., **25**, xxxiii., (1874) **23**, xxxviii., (1877) **23**, xxvii., **37**, 227, (1878) **25**, xxxix., **37**, 259; written “in apparent play as things came into my head,” **25**, 513; various references, **4**, 166 *n.*, **29**, 103, **37**, 170, 266, 268, 269, 287, 337, 338, 460, 461; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Blossom better than fruit, **35**, 50; Clarissa, Dianthus, **15**, 427, **29**, 31, 32–3; Cotoneaster plates, **37**, 606; Contorta Purpurea, **15**, 480, **37**, 226, 227; Freneli's Pansy, **29**, 441, 491; Fruit, **37**, 385–6; hawthorn, **15**, 463; index, **37**, 385 *n.*; Lucia, **15**, 425; pansy, **15**, 426; the Root, **4**, 169 *n.*, **29**, 333 *n.*; spiral stems, **28**, 525; stellar grouping, **15**, 397; vol. i. ch. **7**, very carefully written, **25**, 463; vol. ii. ch. **7**, delay in finishing, **25**, 483

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Protest against the Extension of Railways in the Lake District*, 1876

(1) Appeal for signatures, **34**, 135

(2) Circular of thanks for the same, **34**, 135–6

(3) Preface by R. to Somervell's *Protest*, **34**, 133–143; bibliog., **34**, 135–6; MS., **34**, xxxi.; introduction, **34**, xxx.–i.; review, **34**, 136; when written, **24**, xxxi *n.*; references to, **28**, 612 *n.*, **34**, xxxi., 604

*Prout, Samuel*, 1849, **12**, 303–15; bibliog., **12**, 304; introduction, **12**, xli.–iii.; written at Prout's request, **35**, 630–1, **38**, 341–3

*Public Institutions Committee*, R.'s evidence, 1860, **16**, 472–87; bibliog., **16**, 472 *n.*; introduction, **16**, lxix.

*Queen's Gardens*, lecture at Manchester, 1864, printed in *Sesame and Lilies*, see **38**, 42

*Queen's Gardens, The*, spurious separate ed. of a lecture in *Sesame*, **18**, 13–4

*Queen of the Air, The*, 1869, **19**, 279–423; bibliog., **19**, 283–8, **38**, 323, lectures incorporated in it, **19**, 283, 295, portions of *Cestus* and other writings incorporated in, **19**, 283; MS., **38**, 202; text, **19**, 286–8, 346 *n.*, 349 *n.*, 416 *n.*; illustrations in this ed., **19**, lxxvii.–viii.; introduction, **19**, lxv. *seq.*; aim and scope of, **34**, 504, **36**, 563; Carlyle on, **19**, lviii., lxx.; connection with *E. Dust*, **18**, 203–4; corrects R.'s early views on Greek religion, **4**, 330 *n.*; discursiveness of, **19**, lxvi.; ed. 1883 revised by F. J. Faunthorpe, **19**, lxxi., **37**, 371; a favourite work with the author, **34**, 551, **37**, 86–7, 380–1; foreshadowed in early verses by R., **19**, 397 (2, 262); fragmentary, **19**, lxvii., 291; intended as first vol. in a new series of R.'s Works, **19**, 389, **36**, 565; intended sequels on other Greek myths, **19**, lxvi.–vii.; Norton's revision of, **19**, lxvii., **36**, 563, 564, 568, his suggested title-page, **36**, 572; reviews, **19**, 286, **34**, 504; G. Richmond on the first lecture, **36**, 562–3; W. B. Richmond on, **19**, lxvi.; R.'s attitude to mythology in, **19**, lxvii.–lxx., 291–2; suggested cheap ed., **34**, 551; synopsis of contents, **19**, lxvi., 421–3; title, **34**, 68; various references, **29**, 557, **36**, 588, **37**, 15, 337; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Æolus (§ 19), **37**, 19–20; art and character (§ 106), **18**, 61 *n.*; birth of Athena (§ 41), **20**, 245; coins of Camarina, **22**, 277; Draconidæ (§§ 86), 87), **25**, 467; Greek conception of light, **20**, 152; (Mars and Athena § 40), **36**, 456; a misprinted passage in, **38**, 370; myths generally, **19**, 437, **25**, 415, **28**, 732, **33**, 294; Perseus (§ 30), **7**, 184 *n.*; Sisyphus (§ 29), **20**, 386; Spirit (§§ 52, 59–60), **25**, 466 *n.*; Turner's landscape (§ 177), **22**, 25; Venus of Melos, **20**, 342

*Range of Intellectual Conception proportioned to the Rank in Animal Life*, 1871, **34**, 105–11; bibliog., **34**, 107; introduction, **34**, xxviii.

*Readings in “Modern Painters.” Notes for Oxford Lectures*, 1877, **22**, 508–28 (for the last lecture of the course, see *Oxford Lecture*); bibliog., 492; crowded lecture-room, xli.–ii.; importance of the course, xlii.; referred to, **37**, 231

*Recent English Art*, Oxford lectures, 1883, printed as *Art of England*, *q.v.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Recent Progress in Design as Applied to Manufacture*, speech at the Society of Arts, 1856, **16**, 427–30; bibliog., 427 n.; introduction, lxvii.

*Rede Lecture at Cambridge*, see *Relation of National Ethics Reform*, address at the Working Men's College, 1862, **17**, 324–5 n.

*Relation between Michael Angelo and Tintoret, The*, 1872, **22**, 73–108; bibliog., **22**, 75, date of the lecture, erroneously included in many eds. of *Aratra*, **20**, 185, **22**, xxxi., reason for its separate publication, **22**, 76; MS., **38**, 200, *Notes* of additional passages from, **22**, 83, 107; text, **22**, xxxiv., 75; introduction, **22**, xxx.–iv.; blame of M. Angelo in, to be read with praise elsewhere, **22**, 76, 97 n., 110; Burne-Jones on, **22**, xxxi.; critical notices of, **22**, xxxi., 75; plans for the lecture, **20**, li.–ii.; purpose of, **22**, xxx.–i., 76, 77; W. B. Richmond on, **22**, xxxii.–iii.; R. unrepentant of his heresies, **22**, xxvii., xxxiv.; referred to, **11**, 187 n., **22**, 325, **24**, 154, 182 n., 205, on anatomy, **22**, 231; Tintoret's Paradise, **5**, 72 n., worth of, **17**, 133

*Relation of National Ethics to National Arts, The*, the Rede Lecture, 1867, **19**, 161–94; bibliog., 162; MS., lxxii., 170 n.; introduction, xx., xxiii.; delivery of the lecture, **19**, xxvii., **36**, 522, 527; report of the lecture, **19**, 162, 182; style, **19**, xx.

*Relation of National Science to Art*, Oxford lectures 1872, printed as *Eagle's Nest*, q.v.

*Relations of Outline between Rock and Perpetual Snow in the Alps*, original title of Oxford lectures, 1874, afterwards delivered as *Mountain Form*, etc., q.v., **23**, xxx., **26**, 89

*Religious Art*, address at the Working Men's College, 1860, **16**, 469–71; bibliog., **16**, 469 n.; introduction, **16**, lxix.

*Remarks addressed to the Mansfield Art Night Class*, 1873, bibliog., **16**, 6; reprinted in *A Joy for Ever*, **16**, 153–9; introduction, **16**, xxxvi.; reports of the lecture, **16**, 153 n.; review in *Spectator*, **28**, 185; referred to, **8**, 83 n.

*Remarks on the Present State of Meteorological Science*, 1839, **1**, 206–10; bibliog., **1**, 266 n.

*Replies to Criticisms of "Modern Painters," vol. i.*, 1843, 1844, **3**, 641–61; bibliog., **3**, 641 n., 645 n., 655 n.

*Reply to "Blackwood's" Criticism of Turner* (germ of *Mod. P.*), 1836, **3**, 635–40; bibliog., **3**, 635 n.; MS., **2**, 532, **3**, 635 n.; origin of, **1**, xxxiii., **3**, xviii., **13**, 408, **35**, 217; "dragged me into controversy," **2**, 532, **35**, 217; sent to Turner, and by him to Munro of Novar, **35**, 218

*Report on the Turner Drawings in the National Gallery*, 1858, **13**, 317–25; bibliog., **13**, 318; introduction, **13**, xviii.; referred to, **19**, 230

*Riders of Tarentum, The, circ.* 1870–1, **20**, 390–7; *Notes* for a lecture supplementary to *Aratra*, **20**, lviii.; illustration, **20**, lxi.

*Roadside Songs of Tuscany*, by Francesca Alexander, edited by R., 1884–5, **32**, 37–248; bibliog., **32**, 41–8; MS., **38**, 202; text, **32**, xxv.; introduction, **32**, xvii.–xxxii.; aim and origin of, **32**, xix., 55; ballads and hymns collected in, **32**, xxvii., 197; biography of

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

peasants, **37**, 468, truth of Italian character in, **32**, 191, 343; connexion with *Bibl. Pastorum* and *Ulric*, **30**, xxxviii., **32**, xvii., 343; distribution of the original drawings, **32**, xxiii.–iv., 44–8, 52, 158 n., 183, 206, 547, 575, **33**, 364; expression of power of womanhood in, **32**, 224; an historical work, in what sense, **32**, xviii.; like Greek epic verse, **32**, xxvii., 56; main lessons of, **32**, 119, 223; music in, **32**, xxv., 51, **37**, 451 n.; R.'s first sight, and purchase, of the book, **30**, 73, **32**, xxi.–ii., 51, **33**, xli., **37**, 415, for St. George's Guild, **30**, 74, 88; R. at work on, **34**, 669; a treasure hid in a mountain field, **32**, 535–6; scenes and characters of the book, **32**, xxv.–ix.; sincerity of, **32**, 53; style of, due to actual fact, **32**, 55–6; Miss A.'s translation and expansion, **32**, 98–9; value of the letterpress, **32**, 54–6; see also *Francesca's Book*; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Beatrice and Lucia, **29**, 483, n.; Faustina, **32**, 267; *Notes* on Priest's office, **37**, 486, 501; *Notes* on S. Zita, **29**, 498 n.; Postscript to Ballad of S. Zita, **29**, 519 n.

" illustrations to, **32**, xxiv., xxxv., essential to understanding the book, **32**, 51; how suggested, **32**, 537, photographs from, **37**, 473; lists of, those in the original book, **32**, 44 seq., those in R.'s ed., **32**, xv.–xvi.; particular drawings referred to:—

Beatrice degli Ontani, **33**, 324; Christ, no model for, **32**, xxxi., 190; Christ-child, model, **32**, 322; Christ and woman of Samaria, **32**, 53, 190; story of Edwige, **29**, 519; Holy Family, **32**, 537; Isabella of l'Abetone, **32**, 127–8, 537; Love's parting, **32**, 127; Madonna teaching, **32**, 537; Madonnina, **32**, xxx., xxxv., 537; Paolina, **32**, 109; Riccone, **32**, 108–9; St. Christopher, **32**, xxxi., 206, 537, **33**, 325; Sta. Rosa, **32**, xxxi., xxxv., 279, 316, 538; Sta. Zita, **22**, xxx., 99

" various references, **32**, 279 n., **34**, 716, **37**, 503, 549

*Rock Honeycomb*, 1877 (Vol. II. of *Bibliotheca Pastorum*, q.v.), **31**, 99–320; bibliog., **31**, 103–104; MS., **38**, 202; text, **31**, xxxi., 103–4; illustrations, **31**, xlii.; introduction, **31**, xxi. seq.; press corrections, **29**, xxxv.; R. at work on, **25**, xxi., **37**, 274, 609; second Part planned by R., **31**, 114, included in this ed., **31**, 281 seq.; title, **31**, xxi., 136. For more detailed references, see Sidney

*Roman Inundations*, a collection of Letters, 1871, **17**, 547–52; bibliog., **17**, 547 n., 548 n., 549 n., 550 n.; referred to, **27**, 622, **29**, 334, 345–6, **37**, 27

*Royal Academy Commission*, Evidence by R., 1863, **14**, 476–89; bibliog., **14**, 476 n.; referred to, **36**, 449

*Ruskin Cabinet, The: Whitelands College*, 1883, with *Notes* by R. on minerals, **26**, 528, introduction, **26**, lix.; on pictures, **30**, 348–57

*Ruskin's Illness described by himself*, **38**, 172–3

*Ruskiniana*, 1890, 1892, bibliog. with index to the contents as printed in this ed., **34**, 466–8, 624; introduction, **34**, xxxviii., xlvi.–vii.

*St. George's Museum, Walkley*, 1879, Catalogue by Henry Swan, bibliog., **30**, 159–60; containing a note by R., for which see *Fra Filippo Lippi*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Saint Mark's Rest*, 1877–84, **24**, 191–400; bibliog., **24**, 195–9, **38**, 324; MS., **38**, 202, additional passages, etc., from, **24**, 208 *n.*, 293 *n.*; text, **24**, 199, 231 *n.*; illustrations, **24**, lxiv.; introduction, **24**, lviii–viii.; Miss S. Beever's appreciation of, **37**, 289; a Catholic history of Venice, **37**, 217; delays in publication of, **24**, 400, **37**, 240; George Eliot on, **24**, lviii.; a fourth vol. of *S. of Venice*, **37**, 210; illustrations of, in Ruskin Museum, **30**, 173–4, 188; Henry James on, **24**, lviii.; passages intended for a continuation of, **24**, 427–50; relation to *Bible of Amiens*, **33**, lviii.; revision of Venetian history in *S. of Venice*, **20**, 14; scheme of, and plans for, **11**, 18 *n.*, 361 *n.*, **24**, 179 *n.*, 204–5, 208 *n.*, 225 *n.*, 236, 409–10, **29**, 178 *n.*, 64 *n.*; style, **24**, 204; suggested by Prince Leopold, **20**, 14; Supplement 1., why issued separately, **24**, 335 *n.*; title, **24**, 308, sub-title, **24**, lvii., 193; work on, Venice 1876–7, **24**, xxxiv., xxxvi. *seq.*, **29**, 140; written for reading aloud, **33**, 481 *n.*, 508; various references, **24**, 244 *n.*, **37**, 277; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Bas-reliefs of St. Mark's (§§ 103–5), **23**, 415 *n.*; “Bright maiden's grace” (§ 205), **32**, 414; Burden of Tyre (ch. i.), **33**, 509; Cherubim (§ 95), **33**, 147 *n.*; ch. v., **9**, 18 *n.*, 19 *n.*; ch. vii., viii., mosaics of St. Mark's, **11**, 463, **14**, 427–8, **29**, 131; “Doge, Clergy, and People” (mosaic), **30**, lviii., 226; Domenico Michiel (§ 3), **33**, 508; Domenico Selvo (ch. vii.), **11**, 242–3, **33**, 481 *n.*; inspiration (§ 205), **33**, 116 *n.*; Piazzetta shafts (ch. i.), **29**, 61–2; St. George and the Dragon (§ 168), **32**, 424; St. Theodore (ch. i.), **33**, 525

*Seddon, Thomas*: Addresses on, 1857, **14**, 464–470, 464 *n.*; bibliog., **14**, 465 *n.*, 466 *n.*

*Selections*, **16**, lxxi., and *see* **38**, 28–39

*Sesame and Lilies*, 1865, 1871, **18**, 1–187; bibliog., **18**, 5–18, **38**, 320–2; two main forms of the book:—(1) with two lectures only (Kings' Treasuries, Queens' Gardens), 1865, (2) with third lecture (Mystery of Life and its Arts, *see* above, *Afternoon Lectures*) added, 1871, **18**, 5; text, **18**, lxiii., 17–18; MS., **38**, 203, *Notes* added from reports, MSS., and various eds., **18**, 53, 57, 59, 66, 78–9, 91, 105, 106, 127, 156, 159, 160, 163, 167, 169–72, 178, 185, and minor *Notes passim*; introduction, **18**, liii.–lxiii.; a book for girls, **34**, 723; a book of the old school, **18**, 50, 51; Commentaries on, **18**, 16; contains with *U. T. L.* author's main teaching, **18**, 52; connexion with *Eagle's Nest*, **18**, lvii., with *Fors Clavigera*, **18**, 34–5; cost much thought and emotion, **18**, 32; ed. 1865 seen through the press by W. H. Harrison, **36**, 483, preface to 2nd ed., why written, **18**, lv., 21, intended to be reprinted in *Deucalion*, **18**, 32, 49; ed. 1871, **36**, 598, dedicated to Lady Mount Temple, **17**, 145, **18**, 47 and *n.*, **36**, c., **37**, 32, seen through the press by W. H. Harrison, **37**, 11, *S. and L.* chosen to lead his books, **29**, 560, preface, **18**, lix., 31, gossipy, **18**, 49; ed. 1882, printed at request of an aged friend, **18**, 49, preface, **18**, lxii.–iii., 49, **37**, 652, 653, written at Avallon, **33**, xxxvi.; for whom chiefly written, **18**, 51; gist and conclusion of the book, **18**, 34;

xxxix. 2 κ

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

lect. ii. written to please one girl, **18**, 47, **35**, lxix., remarks on, **18**, 35, 47, 48; lectures ii. and iii., ill-arranged, but not diffuse, **18**, 34; lecture iii., account of, **18**, lviii., analysis of, *see under* Life (4), why withdrawn from some eds., **18**, lix., lxiii., 49, **29**, 447; a MS. copy by Lady Dilke, **37**, 588 *n.*; most popular of R. books, **18**, liii., 5; mottoes, **18**, lvi., 3, 53 and *n.*, 108 and *n.*; not easily intelligible, **18**, 33; origin of, **18**, liv.; passages in it worth all *Mod. P.*, **37**, 295; C. Patmore on, **18**, liv.; placed on the Education Department's Syllabus, **37**, 434; premises of the book, **18**, 50; relation of its teaching to *U. T. L.*, **29**, 424; reports of the lectures included in, **18**, lviii., 5–6; reviews, **18**, 16; L. Stephen on, **18**, lviii.; style, **18**, lviii., language of speech, not books, **18**, 33; summaries:—of lecture i., **18**, 33–4, 49, ii., **18**, 49, **28**, 425, **29**, 176, iii., *see under* Mystery; “tells everything I know of vital truth,” **28**, 425; title—of the book, **18**, lv.–viii., of lect. i., **18**, lxviii., 34, 53, lect. ii., **18**, 51, 111; title-page design by B. Jones, **18**, Frontisp.; written with all his faculty, **29**, 424; various references, **28**, 664, **36**, 499, particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Cancan (§ 36 *n.*), **28**, 405 *n.*; cheap books (§ 32), **27**, 277, **37**, 280, 295; “damned” (§ 18), **17**, 20 *n.*; episcopacy (§§ 20–2), **28**, 512; laughed at as rhapsodical, **17**, 378; Joan of Arc (§ 82), **23**, 51 *n.*; labourers (§ 38), **23**, 51 *n.*; lect. iii., **4**, 118 *n.*; man's power (§ 68), **32**, 431; passage printed in red (§ 36), **29**, 469; Pref. ed. 2, **17**, 358 *n.*; Pref. 1871, duties of girls, **27**, 645; pride (§ 69), **32**, 477; rarity of finely developed sight (§ 102), **25**, 428 *n.*; “saddens us with heavenly doubts,” **37**, 178; station in life (§ 2), **27**, 548; woman's sphere (§§ 57, 65, 68), **32**, 485, 498, 513; §§ 32, 38, 41, **29**, 560; § 118, **18**, 35, §§ 129–31, **18**, 35; § 135–end, **18**, 34

*Seven Lamps of Architecture*, 1849, **8**, bibliog., **8**, li.–lv., **38**, 311–2; MS., **8**, xlvi.–ix., 278–287 (with additional passages from), other *Notes* from, *passim*; text, **8**, xlvi., liii., 288–289; illustrations in this ed., **8**, xlix.; introduction, **8**, xix.–xlix.; aim of, **18**, 443; an introduction to *S. of V.*, **8**, 7, 9, xxi.; Alison on, **38**, 133; analysis of the several chapters, *see* Beauty (4), Life (2), Memory (2), Obedience (5), Power (3), Sacrifice (2), Truth (2); J. M. Brydon on, **8**, xli.–ii.; care with which written, **10**, xxxvi., xxxvii.; causes which diverted R. to study of architecture, **8**, xx.; connexion with *Poetry of A. (q.v.)*, **8**, xlii., **35**, 615; ed. 1 design on cover, **8**, 185 *n.* (Pl.); ed. 1880, schemes for, **8**, xlvi.–viii., **20**, 14, arrangement of “aphorisms,” **8**, xlvi., 17 *n.*; first thoughts for the book, **8**, xxiii.; founded on personal observation, **8**, xxx., 3, 280; Garbett's reply to, and R.'s rejoinder, **9**, 450 *seq.*; general principles only treated in, **8**, 241 *n.*; germs of R.'s political economy in, **8**, xxvii., 218 *n.*, 264 *n.*; F. Harrison on, **8**, xli., xliii.; influence of, **8**, xlii.–iii., **10**, lvi., **16**, xxxiv.; Kingsley on, **10**, lv.; long out of print, **8**, xliv., xlvi.; mistakes and delights at the time of writing, **36**, 556; Norton on, **8**, xli.; objections of architects to, **4**, 35 *n.*, **10**, 313; plans for

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

new ed. 1871, 1873, **18**, 32, **28**, 444 *n.*, **37**, 57; Plates:—etchings in ed. 1, **8**, xlv., 4, 15–16, 279, **9**, 431, **36**, 101, **38**, 142, too much disparaged in Preface, **8**, 276, Plate 6, accuracy of, **8**, 277, “Giotto’s Tower” finished at Sens, **8**, xxxv. and *n.*, others intended for, **8**, 125 *n.*, 280, in ed. 2, **8**, xlv., 14, 16; popularity of the book, **8**, xlvi., 15; principles of, practical and true, **10**, 313; recapitulation of Power and Beauty, **8**, 187; reception of the book, **8**, xxxvi., 276; reluctant to republish, **8**, 15; reviews, **8**, xxxvi.–xl., xlv., 276, reply to one of them, **9**, 55, references to, **9**, 304 *n.*, 335 *n.*, 355 *n.*; scheme of, **8**, 21–2; sectarian narrowness, **28**, 444 *n.*, **29**, 90, rabid Protestantism, **8**, 15, 41 *n.*, wretched rant of a book, **8**, 194 *n.*, Protestant bias, how caused, **12**, lxxii.; seemingly impertinent confidence, **8**, 3; seen through the press by W. H. Harrison, **8**, xxxv., 275; slow sale of, **9**, xxxvi.; studies for, **8**, xx.–iii., xxviii.; style, **8**, xli., 17 *n.*, overlaid with gilding, **8**, 15, critical *Notes*, **8**, 46, 55, 58, 83, etc.; title, **8**, xxiii., 22, **18**, 443, difficulty of keeping the “Lamps” to “Seven,” **8**, 138 *n.*, **27**, 82; title-page (1849) first publicly identified R. as “author of *Mod. P.*,” **8**, li., **20**, 25 *n.*; tour in France for, **8**, xxix.–xxxiii.; ultimate principles of, **8**, 7 *seq.*; useless now owing to restorations, **8**, 15, 245 *n.*; Westminster Play on, **10**, lv.; written in Park St., 1848–9, **8**, xxxiii.–iv.; otherwise mentioned, **27**, 300; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

A wholly false passage (iv. 8), **8**, 147 *n.*; abstraction in sculpture (iv. 34), **9**, 288 *n.*; age in buildings (vi. § 10, etc.), **14**, 386, 448 *n.*; art and social conditions (vii. 8), **20**, 113; art in railway stations (iv. 21), G. Eliot on, **8**, 159 *n.*; Bayeux (Pl. 7, fig. 4), **9**, 352; beauty and natural forms (iv. 3), **5**, 280; best paragraph in the book (vi. 20), **8**, 245 *n.*; buttresses (ii. 8), **9**, 209; Catholic Emancipation (note 1), **9**, 423; colour and architecture (iv. 40), **9**, 282; cusps (iii. 18), **9**, 167; decline of Gothic (ii. 28), **11**, 5; drapery (iv. 11), **9**, 257; Ducal Palace (iii. 7), **10**, 280 *n.*; Eremitani, Padua (Pl. 7), **9**, 169; Flaxman (i. § 10), **15**, 225 *n.*; great art and things seen (Pref.), **5**, 114–5; incrustation (ii. 18), **10**, 94; inscriptions (iv. 9), **7**, 356 *n.*; iron building (ii. 9), **9**, 222; Lamp of Memory (vi. 1), **4**, 71 *n.*, **33**, 534, **35**, 165; Lamp of Truth, **14**, 383 *n.*, **37**, 334; love of grandeur (pref., ed. 2), **7**, 231; magnitude (iii. 4, 5–8), **11**, 79 *n.*, **20**, 304; man gathering, and governing (iii. 2), **10**, 213; the most definitely false paragraph (iii. 21), **8**, 130 *n.*; mouldings, English and French (iv. 31), **9**, 321; northern leaf-decoration (iii. 16), **25**, 464 *n.*; obedience (vii. 3), **11**, 116; picturesque (vi. 16), **9**, 261, **11**, 159, **36**, 101; Pl. 2, **11**, 300; Pl. 5, **10**, 406; Pl. 12, **9**, 356; Pl. 13, **9**, 354; St. Maclou, Rouen (v. 19), **9**, 275; S. Michele, Lucca (Pl. 6), **9**, 368, 432; shafts (ii. 27, 28), **9**, 134; Spirit of Sacrifice (i. 10), **9**, 307; substitution of line for mass (ii. 23 *seq.*), **9**, 329; traceries (ii. 21, etc.), **9**, 225, **10**, 259, 261; wood-graining (ii. 14), **11**, 36; Woods on St. Mark’s (v. 14), **10**, 97. *See also* 1880 *Notes, passim*

*Shepherd’s Tower, The*, 1881, **23**, 459–466; bibliog., **23**, 462; illustrations, **23**, lxiii., lxvii.; introduction, **23**, xix., lxiii.–v.; referred to, **37**, 362, 712

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Simple Dynamic Condition of Glacial Action among the Alps, The*, lecture at the London Institution, 1875, incorporated in *Deucalion*, **26**, 89, 114, 124, 135, 137, 156, 163 *n.*; referred to, **28**, 317 *n.*, **37**, 146  
*Sir Joshua and Holbein*, 1860, **19**, 1–15; bibliog., **19**, 2; MS., **19**, lxxi., *Notes* of additional passages, etc., from, **19**, 9, 12; illustrations in this ed., **19**, lxxv.; introduction, **19**, xix.; a chapter crowded out of *Mod. P.*, **17**, xxi. and *n.*, **19**, xix.; how suggested, **7**, 3 *n.*; review, **19**, 2

Snakes. *See A Caution.*

*Social Policy must be based on the Scientific Principle of Natural Selection*, 1875, reprinted in *A Joy for Ever*, **16**, 161–9; bibliog., **16**, 6–7; introduction, **16**, xxxvi.

*Spanish Chapel at Florence, The*, a lecture at Eton, 1875, reports, **34**, 628–30

*Speeches at the Oxford Union*, 1838, **1**, xxxv *n.*

*Stones*, a lecture at Christ’s Hospital and Woolwich, 1876, **26**, 563–5, **28**, 591 *n.*; bibliog., **26**, 563 *n.*

*Stones of Venice, The*, 1851, 1853, **9**, **10**, **11**, [(a) General, (b) Successive volumes]

(a) *General*:—bibliog., eds. of the whole work, **9**, liv.–lvi., **38**, 312, of Index to the whole work, **9**, lviii.; aims, scope, summary, **8**, 12–13, **9**, xxi., 14, **11**, 357, **18**, 443:—three parts (excluding vol. i.), (1) relation of art of Venice to her moral temper, **9**, 14, (2) relation of workman to his work, **9**, 14–15, **12**, 100–1, **29**, 137, (3) illustration of Christianised Byzantine architecture, **9**, 15, **24**, 413, to show deadly influence of Renaissance theology, **35**, 274 *n.*, general theorem, **11**, 356–7; an interlude, **10**, xxv., xlvii., **11**, 156, **35**, 372; a bye-work, **35**, 156, bye-play, **36**, 132, how he came to write it, **35**, 372; announced as in preparation when S. L. was published, **8**, li., **9**, xxi., causes of delay in publication, **9**, 3; architects and, **4**, 35 *n.*; art-teaching in, right, **29**, 90 *n.*; assistance from Rawdon Brown, **9**, 420, 459 *n.*, **10**, 284 *n.*, 353 *n.*, 453; based on simple principles, **9**, 56–9; connexion with *Mod. P.*, **5**, xvi., 130, 280, 325 *n.*, **10**, xlvii.–viii., 207–8 *n.*, **11**, xvii.–xxi.; connexion with his other works, **20**, xxix., **29**, 137; copy presented to Dr. Guthrie, **12**, xxx *n.*, to a country clergyman, **34**, 599–600, to J. J. Laing, **36**, 151; cost of production, **9**, xxxviii *n.*, **38**, (Addenda); difficulties of chronology of Venetian architecture, **9**, xxiv.–v., xxx., 3–6; Eastlake on, **10**, liii.–iv.; ed. 1873, **9**, 13 and *n.*, copy presented to Oxford, **23**, 104, why issued, **9**, 13–14, Plates, **9**, 15–16; ed. 1886, why issued, **35**, 274 *n.*, success of, **30**, 359, 361; foreshadowed in childish verses, **19**, 397; F. Harrison on, **10**, li.; how when, and where written:—sojourns in Venice, (1849–50) **9**, xxiv.–xxx., (1851–2) **10**, xxvi.–xli., **11**, xxv.–ix., conditions under which V. work was done, **9**, xxvii.–viii., vol. i., Venice (Hotel Danieli), **9**, xxiv., and Park St., London, **9**, xxxiii., vols. ii. and iii., Venice (Pal. Swift), **10**, xxviii., xxxiv., and Herne Hill, **10**, xlii.; illustrations in, pains taken with engravers, **9**, xxxii.–iii., xlix.–li.; coloured plates unjust to R.’s drawings, **37**, 154; importance and influence of, **9**, 11:—

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

architecture and history, **10**, xlvi–lix., Gothic revival, **9**, **11**, **10**, liii–vii., 459, life of the workman, **10**, lvii., on Morris and his set, **10**, lix., 460, Venetian a., appreciation of, **10**, xlix–liii.; impulse to write, **9**, xxii.; intended to be completed in 2 vols., **9**, xxxiii., 8 n., **10**, ix.; Kingsley on, **10**, lv.; method of argument, **9**, 60–2, **10**, 92–3; method of argument esp. in vol. i. *à priori*, **9**, 7, 8, 57, 217, 226, 359; most important practical principle in, **9**, 14; the most orderly of R.'s books, **10**, xlvi.; mostly all right but advance of mind (1876), **24**, xxxv.; "my first ideas for *S. of V.*," **10**, liii.; "my second victory won" with, **34**, 98; nothing to retract in *re art* after 17 years, **19**, xlvii.; popularity of, **11**, 231; Prince Leopold's desire for a new ed., **37**, 199; proofs corrected by W. H. Harrison, **10**, xxxiv.; projected book of extracts (*Marmora Portici*), **37**, 256; proposed issue of photographic illustrations, **10**, 356; proposed new drawings for, **37**, 205; proposed new ed. with new Plates, 1873, **37**, 57; proposed publication of vol. i. as a separate book in the Works Series, **10**, 463; proposed separate issue of plates and other illustrations to accompany *Trav. Ed.*, **9**, 16, **10**, 115 n., 360 n., 463; religious temper while writing, **10**, xxxix–xl.; reply to some objections, **12**, 44–5 n.; J. J. R.'s disappointment with, and the author's defence, **10**, xxxvi., xxxvii.–viii., **36**, 129, 136; R.'s political doctrines contained in, **17**, 377, 381 n.; R.'s reluctance to republish, **10**, lx–lxi., why altered his mind, **10**, lxi.; schemes for new ed., 1876, **37**, 205; sectarian narrowness, **28**, 444 n., **29**, 90 and n.:—anti-Romanist, **12**, lxxii., Protestant palsy, **24**, 277–9, therefore revised later, **28**, 444, **29**, 90, written in simple belief of his childhood, **29**, 87; sequel to *Seven Lamps*, **9**, xxi., **10**, xlvi.; slow sale of vols. ii., iii., **10**, lx.; states the facts about Renaissance inexorably, **11**, 234; studies for, and work on, **9**, 3–8, **10**, xxxvii., 272, 274, **11**, 265 *seq.*:—three years' study, **16**, 126–7 n., six months w. on Byzantine art, **9**, 427, a month's w. on cusps, **9**, 168, tombs, **9**, 50, 2000 ogee windows, **9**, 173, historical reading for, **35**, 481, memoranda and measurements, **9**, xxv., **35**, 483, sketches, **9**, xxv.–vi., **35**, 483, **37**, 151, **38**, 294; *St. M. Rest* as 4th vol. of, **37**, 210, worry with engravers, **9**, xxxii., 1–li.; style:—an ill-written sentence, **10**, 76 n., concealment of author's personal feelings, **11**, 232–3, metaphor, a passage entrapped by, **9**, 47 n., pathetic fallacy, **10**, 5 n., praised more for its s. than its substance, **11**, 231–2, **23**, 105, J. J. R.'s criticism of a passage, **23**, 104, "stippling," **11**, 232; title, **9**, xxii., 17, 57, **11**, 231; value of his work, R. a foster-child of Venice, **10**, xlvii., **35**, 372; why republished with modifications, **31**, 17 n.; would require a life's labour to exhaust subject, **11**, 358; zest in writing, **10**, xxxiv.; various references, **19**, 434, **36**, 113

[(b) *Successive Volumes*:—Vol. I., 1851, **9**; bibliog. (of separate eds. of vol. i.), **9**, liii.; MS., **9**, xlvi.; text, **9**, xlvi., lix–lx.; illustrations, **9**, xlvi.–lii., 8–9; introduction,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

**9**, xxi.–liii.; C. Brontë on, **9**, xlv.; Carlyle on, **9**, xlv.–vi.; collection of 17 years material in, **9**, 3; copy presented to St. Mark's Library, **36**, 149; copies given to Venetian friends, **36**, 149; design of original cover, **9**, facing liv.; division of subject of, **9**, 73; plans for future vols., **9**, 371 n.; reviews, **9**, xxxix.–xlv., xlv n., **12**, 45 n., R.'s chagrin at, **9**, xxxix., xlii., correspondence on Patmore's review, **9**, xl., a Reply to, **9**, xliii.; J. J. R.'s disappointment with, **9**, xxxv.–vi., xxxviii.–ix.; R.'s estimate of, on re-reading, **9**, xxxvii., **36**, 135; sale of, slow, **9**, xxxiii., xxxviii.–ix.; style of, **9**, xxxiv.–vi., careful revision, **9**, xxxvii., 7, 8, aim primary intelligibility, **9**, 9, and simple principles, **9**, 56–7, 252; subject and scope, **9**, xxi., 14, value of, **9**, 14; summaries of, **11**, 357; title of, "The Foundations," **9**, 8; various characteristics, **9**, xxxviii.; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Alhambra (app. 22), **16**, 306–7 n., 311; barred colours (xxvi. 1), **23**, 85; Mrs. Browning (xvii. 14), the passage "worn by her for a crown," **36**, 192 n.; Byzantines and Normans (Pref. 1873), **23**, 115; constructive value of Gothic cusp (xi.), **12**, 82 n.; distant Alps (xxi. 17), **9**, xxxv.–vi.; function of the artist (xxx. 5), **3**, 137 n.; Greek symmetry (xxx.), **23**, 104; Hamlet (ii. 10), **37**, 156; Labour in architecture (app. 17), **3**, 94 n.; Landscape (i. 14 and app. 11), **3**, 182 n.; Matterhorn (ch. v.), **9**, xxxv., **23**, 85; Norman zigzag (xxiii. 3, 7), **33**, 477; orders of architecture (i. 20), **22**, 342 n.; ornament, man's delight in God's work (xx. 15), **5**, 280, **12**, 93; Prout (xxiii. 5), **3**, 219 n.; Romanist Modern Art (app. 12), **35**, 251; tracery (xvi., xvii.), **23**, 95; St Mark's as Chiesa Ducale (i.), **9**, 25 n., **24**, 279; Turner (app. 11), **3**, 229 n.; types of towers (xix. 15), **4**, 347 n.; opening passage, **24**, 448; ch. xxvi., **36**, 213; app. 21, by C. T. Newton, **36**, 113; Pl. 7, **6**, 230 n.; Pl. 17, **7**, 68; Pl. 20, **37**, 154

Vol. II. (including also some refs. to iii.), 1853, **10**, bibliog. of separate eds. of, **10**, lxvii.–viii. (for reprints of a separate chap. see *Nature of Gothic*); MS., **10**, lxi., passages from, **10**, 18, 106, 136, 141, 149, 275, 430, 438, and in other *Notes*; text, **10**, lxii., lxx–lxxii.; illustrations, **10**, lxii–lxv., 310 n., 463; difficulty of arranging vols. ii. and iii., **10**, 327 n.; reception of vols. ii. and iii., **10**, xlv.–v.; reviews of vols. ii. and iii., **10**, xlv.–vi., xlv n., 1., liii., **11**, xvii., 356, **12**, 100 and n.; sub-title, title, **10**, xlv.; spirit in which R. approached the task, **10**, xxiii.; summary, **9**, 14, **11**, 357; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Cary's Dante (vii. 41 n., **12**, 478 n.; church adornment (iv. 51), **8**, 34 n.; Frari traceries (vii. 3), **14**, 424, **34**, 132 (14); importance of date 1301 (viii. 13), **24**, 255 n.; Madonna of Murano (iii. 39), **33**, 165 n.; mosaics of St. Mark's (iv. 15, 49), a workman's appreciation of, **32**, 296; pulpits (ii.), **35**, 387 n.; purists, naturalists, sensualists (vi. 56), **5**, 103; ruggedness of n. temper (vi. 8), **5**, 349; St. Isidore (viii. 127), **24**, 323 n.; sanctity of colour (v. 30–34), **5**, 281, **6**, 67–8; Ziani palace (viii.), **8**, 130 n.; ch. i., influence under which written, **35**, 294; ch. iv., **24**, 277, care with which written, **24**, 413; ch. v., Byzantine palaces, **16**, 416 n.; ch. vi., "one of the very few necessary



Ruskin, John (*continued*)

utterances of the century" (Morris), **10**, 460, the most important chapter in the book, **12**, 100–1, attention attracted by, **35**, 504 *n.*; ch. viii., "one of my most important works," **10**, 463

Vol. 111., 1853, **11**; bibliog. of separate eds. of vol. iii., **11**, xxxi.–ii.; MS., **11**, xxix., additional passages from "The Tombs of Venice," **11**, xvi., 289–307; text, **11**, xxxiii.–xxxiv., xxxv.–vi.; illustrations, **11**, xxix.–xxx.; introduction, **11**, xv.–xxx.; appendices, importance of, **11**, xxii.; delay in issuing, **36**, 149; seen through the press by W. H. Harrison, **36**, 145; sub-title, "The Fall," **11**, xii., xvi., another suggestion for, **10**, xliv.; summary of, **9**, 14, **11**, 357; Venetian Index, **11**, xxiii., objects of, **11**, 355–6, 359, **36**, 261, revision, **11**, 360 *n.*; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Anatomy (ii. 23), **22**, 231; classical Renaissance (ii. 102), **31**, 17 *n.*; continuity of evil (iii. 42), **5**, 8; curvature (i. 9–13), **6**, 327, **15**, 178 *n.*; executive completion (i., 19, 38), **7**, 357–8 *n.*; Free Trade (iv. 3), **17**, 72 *n.*; greatness in art (iv. 7. 21), **5**, 66 *n.*, 186 *n.*; grotesque (iii.), **5**, 130, 132, **6**, 470 *n.*; Modern Education (app. 7), **12**, xxiv., lxxviii., **17**, 377, attention attracted by, **35**, 504 *n.*, Sir H. Cole's desire to reprint, **36**, 159–60; Pride of State and Fear of Death (ii., iii.), **12**, 100 *n.*; Renaissance (ii., iii.), **6**, 449; Tintoret's dramatic power (Ven. Index), **22**, 93; Tintoret's Nativity (Rocco, 10), **22**, 43; tomb of Jacopo Cavalli (ii. 69), **24**, 137; ch. i., §§ 16 *seq.*, "cannot be better done," **11**, 14 *n.*; ii., §§ 46 *seq.*, important, **11**, 81 *n.*; chaps. ii., iii., **36**, 378–9; Pl. 3, Noble and Ignoble Grotesque, **19**, 453, **36**, 145

*Stones of Venice, Traveller's Edition*, 1879, 1881, placing of the contents in this ed., **38**, 16, 17; bibliog., **9**, lvi.–viii., **38**, 313; introduction, **9**, xlvi., **10**, lxi., **11**, xxix.; aim of, **9**, 16; begun at Venice 1876–7, **24**, xxxiv., xxxv., work on, at Brantwood, 1879, **30**, 303; delay in publication of vol. ii., **11**, 360; extracts to be served up in sauce, **37**, 208; first plan for, **9**, 15; intended further *Notes* on Tintoret in, **24**, 205; intended issue of a vol. of illustrations, **9**, 16, **10**, 115 *n.*, 360 *n.*, 463; referred to, **24**, 308 *n.*, **37**, 268

*Storm-Cloud of the Nineteenth Century, The*, 1884, **34**, 1–80; bibliography, **34**, 5–6; MS., **34**, xxvii., *Notes* of passages from, **34**, 9, 20; text, **34**, xxvi., 6, 35 *n.*; illustrations, **34**, xxvii.; introduction:—public reception of the lectures, xxiv.; R.'s account of the phenomena, xxiv., confirmed by G. D. Leslie, xxiv.–vi., due to increase of smoke, xxvi.; title, **34**, 9, lecture founded on accurate observations, **34**, 7–8; account of the lectures, **34**, 5; how written, **34**, 7, 42; R. C. Leslie on, **35**, 579; passages added from reports of the lectures, **34**, 6; proof sheets, **33**, xxviii *n.*; reviews, **34**, 6, 7, 77; revisions, **38**, 371; various references, **3**, 678, **6**, 486, **28**, 317 *n.*, **33**, 396, 399, 404, **37**, 475, 503, 670

*Story of Arachne, The*, lecture at Woolwich, 1870, **20**, 371–80; bibliog., **19**, 427, **20**, 371 *n.*; MS., **20**, lviii.; account of the lecture, **20**, 371 and *n.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Story of Ida, The*, by Francesca Alexander, edited by R., 1883, **32**, 1–36; bibliog., **32**, 4; frontispiece, **32**, 6, original drawing of, **33**, 283–4, 323; engraved by W. Roffe, **33**, 344; Manning on, **32**, xxiii.; R. buys the book, **32**, xxi., for publication, **32**, xxiii.; R.'s preface, with account of the book, **32**, 5–7; referred to, **29**, 441, 473, **32**, 256, **34**, 714; title, and others suggested, **32**, xxi *n.*

*Stray Letters to a London Bibliopole* (F. S. Ellis), 1892, bibliog. with index to the letters as printed in this ed., **37**, 638–41

*Streams of Westmorland*, a lecture at Eton, 1877, report, **34**, 630–1; printed as *Yewdale and its Streamlets, q.v.*

*Studies in Both Arts*, 1895, of volume of selections, **38**, 33

*Studies in the "Discourses" of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, Oxford lectures, 1875, **22**, 493–507; bibliog., **22**, 492; MS., **22**, xli.; introduction, **22**, xli.; accounts of the lectures, **20**, xxv., **22**, xli., 492, 506–7, **37**, 178, 183

*Study of Architecture in our Schools, The*, Address to the R. I. of British Architects, 1865, **19**, 17–40; bibliog., **19**, 18, **34**, 90; introduction, **19**, xix.–xx.

*Study of Beauty, The, and Art in Large Towns*, by T. C. Horsfall, introduction by R., 1883, **34**, 427–34; bibliog., **34**, 428; introduction, **34**, xxxvii.

*Study of Art, The*, Address to St. Martin's School of Art, 1858, **16**, 455–60; bibliog., **16**, 455 *n.*; introduction, **16**, lx., lxxviii.

*Tale of Troy, The*, speech at a dramatic performance, 1883, **33**, xlvi *n.*

*Theory of the Glaciers of Savoy*, by Rendu . . . to which are added *Supplementary Articles by P. G. Tait and John Ruskin . . .* 1874, R.'s article on J. D. Forbes, **26**, 559–62; bibliog., **26**, 559 *n.*; introduction, **26**, xxxix.

*Three Colours of Pre-Raphaelitism, The*, 1878, **34**, 145–74; analysis of, see Pre-Raphaelites (2); bibliog., **34**, 146; MS., **34**, xxxii.; introduction, **34**, xxxi.–ii.; how suggested, **34**, xxxi., 147

*Three-Legged Stool of Art, The*, report of an Address at West London School of Art, 1868, **19**, 469

*Three Letters and an Essay found in his Tutor's Desk*, 1836–41 (published 1893), **1**, 355–98; bibliog., **1**, 356; MS., **38**, 203; introduction, **1**, xxxiii., xlix.–liii.; the Essay on Literature, **1**, li., 357 *n.*; the Letters, **1**, lii.

*Time and Tide by Weare and Tyne*, 1867, **17**, 295–482; bibliog., **17**, 299–308, **38**, 319; MS., **17**, cxiv.; text, **17**, cxiv., 302–8; introduction, **17**, lxxviii.–lxxxii.; aim and scope, **17**, 313; addressed to T. Dixon (*q.v.*), **17**, lxxviii., 313, **28**, 665; connexion with *Fors*, **17**, lxxxii., 313, **28**, 427; contains part of R.'s message, **29**, 138; expresses abstract principles of social reconstruction, **28**, 427; first appearance in newspapers, **17**, cxiv., 299; headings to letters, **17**, 314; influenced by questions of the times, **17**, lxxix.–lxxx.; intended as supplement to *Munera*, **17**, 315, 442; intended sequel, **17**, 313, 463; intended to close R.'s political work, **17**, 377; a mutilated excerpt from, **17**, 344 *n.*; passages from the original newspaper articles, **17**, 302–8, 474–82

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

and *Notes passim*; publication of, **37**, 720, “printed on the sly” (*i.e.* not submitted to W. H. Harrison), **34**, 94, **36**, 548; rambling, but a pattern in the threads, **17**, 333, 359 *n.*; reviews, **17**, 301; style, **17**, 354; summary of, **17**, xcvi–cii.; title, **17**, 218, 356, subtitle, **17**, 297; written earnestly, **17**, 354, under compulsion of conscience, **17**, 376; otherwise mentioned, **36**, 526; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Dancing (§ 24), **35**, 559 *n.*; difficulties stated (xvii.), **28**, 427; drink (§ 70), **18**, 506 *n.*; Education (§ 171), **20**, 20 *n.*; episcopacy (xiii.), **18**, 73 *n.*, **28**, 241 *n.*, 512; irreverence (§ 169), **18**, 497 *n.*; Letters 15, 16, 20, 22, 23; express his abstract principles, **28**, 427; mastership (§ 4), **32**, 359; music in education, (§§ 61, 62), **29**, 244; Prodigal Son (§§ 175–7), **29**, 244; Rose Gardens (xx.), **27**, 303, notice of, in *Spectator*, **28**, 185; sloth (§ 160), **32**, 419; True Legislation (iii.), **27**, 190; wise and foolish (§ 138), **32**, 349

*Tortoise of Aegina, The circ.* 1870, **20**, 381–9; bibliog., **20**, 381 *n.*; MS., **20**, 381 *n.*; illustrations, **20**, lxi.; intended for part of sequel to *Aratra*, **20**, lviii., **37**, 19; Minos, Rhadamanthus and Aracus, R.’s “discovery,” **29**, 225 *n.*

*Trade Unions and Strikes*, speeches at the Social Science Association, 1868, **17**, 536–9; bibliog., **17**, 536 *n.*; 538 *n.*, referred to, **27**, 523 *seq.* *Traffic*, lecture at Bradford, 1864, printed in *Crown of Wild Olive*, **18**, 433 *n.*

*Tree Twigs*, lecture at the Royal Institution, 1861, **7**, 467–78; bibliog., **7**, 467 *n.*, 476 *n.*; accounts of the lecture, **7**, lviii–ix., 467 *n.*, **17**, xxxvi. and *n.*; Carlyle on, **7**, lix.; illustrations, **7**, 467 *n.*

*Two Paths, The*, 1859, **16**, 241–424; bibliog., **16**, 245–9, **38**, 317; MS., **16**, lxx., passages from, in *Notes passim*; text, **16**, 248–9; illustrations, the original, **16**, lxxi., 253, 255, added in this ed., **16**, lxxiv.; introduction, **16**, liv–lxvi.; aim and scope, **16**, 251; ed. 1878, at instance of H. Willett (*q.v.*), **16**, lxvi., 255; full of useful things, **16**, lxvi., 255; the lectures collected in, **16**, liv–lxvi., 245, reports of, **16**, 253; reviews, **16**, 247, 319 *n.*; R.’s copy, **16**, lxvi.; style, **16**, 253; title, **16**, 254, 310; various references, **37**, 407, 636, particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Amiens, St. Honoré’s porch (§§ 36, 112–4), **33**, 129 *n.*; art of savage races (lect. i.), **20**, 84; Celtic Art (§ 29), **18**, 172 *n.*, 173 *n.*, **33**, 440; Goddess of Getting-on (§ 89), **18**, 453; great thinkers unfathomable (app. i.), **17**, 291; Iron, **33**, 424–5 *n.*; Liberty (§ 191), **32**, 463; R. and Tennyson (app. i.), **36**, 304 *n.*, 319 *n.*

*Ulric the Farm Servant*, by Gotthelf, translated by Julia Firth, edited by R., 1888, **32**, 337–532; bibliog., **32**, 341–2, **38**, 325; MS. of R.’s preface, **32**, 343 *n.*; text, **32**, 342; introduction, **32**, xxxii.–v.; glossary of Helvetian words proposed for, **32**, 349, *n.*, 357, *n.*; original ed., page and print, **34**, 714; quotations from R. at heads of chapters, **32**, 345; R. at work on, **37**, 585; R.’s omissions in translator’s text, **32**, 392 *n.*, 483 *n.*, 517 *n.*; for further references, *see* under Gotthelf

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Unity of Art, The*, an address at Manchester, 1859, separate ed. of lect. ii. in *Two Paths*, bibliog., **16**, 247–8; reports, **16**, 248, 293 *n.*, passages from, in *Notes passim*; introduction, **16**, lxi.; MS., **16**, lxx.; review, **16**, 248

*Unto this Last*, 1860, 1862, **17**, 1–114; bibliog., **17**, 5–11, **38**, 317–8; MS., **17**, cxiii.; text, **17**, cxiii., 10; introduction, **17**, xx–xxxv.; analysis of, **17**, lxxxiii.–vii., and *see* Political Economy; Dr. John Brown on, **17**, xxvii., R.’s remonstrances with him, **17**, xxxiv., **36**, 416, 417; W. L. Brown on, R.’s reply to, **17**, xxxiv.–v.; care with which written, **28**, 218, **29**, 538; Carlyle on, **17**, xxxii.–iv.; central teaching of entirely true, **34**, 727; connexion with R.’s other works, **29**, 137; contains part of R.’s message, **29**, 138; copied out by a poor man, **28**, 218, **37**, 280; first objects of, **17**, 19–20, **29**, 600; his main teaching in it and *Sesame*, **18**, 52; his other books, expansions of, **37**, 279; history of:—offered to Cornhill, accepted on condition of being signed, **17**, xxvi., storm of protest raised, **17**, xxvii.–viii., attacks on Thackeray and publisher, **17**, xxix., further essays vetoed, **17**, xxviii.–ix., 143, reprinted in book-form (1862), without alteration, **17**, 17, slow sale, R.’s chagrin, **17**, xxxii., reprinted 1877 page for page, **17**, 20 *n.*, **18**, 204, **29**, 63 *n.*, wide circulation and influence, **17**, xxxi.–ii., cxi., 7, foreign translations, **17**, xxxii., 8–9; impulse under which written, **17**, xxiv.–v., 143; intended continuation of, **17**, 17, 21, 23, 73 *n.*, 74 *n.*, 81 *n.*, titles of proposed further chapters, **17**, 81 *n.*; intention (1861) to republish, **36**, 399; note to ed. 2, **17**, 20 *n.*; public reprobation of, **17**, lxix., 17, **22**, 512, J. J. R.’s grief at, **17**, lxix.; explanation of the public outcry, **17**, xxix.–xxx.; reprobation determined R. to make pol. econ. central work of his life, **17**, 143; reviews, **17**, lxix., 10–11, **36**, 416, 417; J. J. Ruskin on, **17**, xxvi.–vii., his terrified complacency, **36**, 345; R.’s estimate of:—better than earlier works, **17**, 143, “best things I have written,” **17**, 17, “central book of my life,” **22**, 514, doing invulnerably its intended work, **36**, 473, satisfied with, as with no other work, **17**, 17, the work that will stand surest and longest, **18**, 103; selections from, Rights, of Labour, **17**, xxxii., 9; Sir J. Simon and, **17**, xxvi., xxvii., lii.; style, **17**, xxv.:—analysis of concluding passage, stylistic merits and faults, **22**, 515, ch. iv., special pains taken with, **17**, 17, compared with *Mod. P. vol. i.*, **17**, xxv., **22**, 514–5, F. Harrison on, **17**, xxv.; title, **17**, 10, 114, represented on R.’s memorial cross, **35**, xlvi.; value of, wherein consisting, **36**, 349; “worst of the political creed” involved in, **17**, 21–3; written at Chamouni, **13**, 497, **17**, xxiv.–v., **22**, 512, **26**, 570; various references, **21**, 210, **30**, 310, **35**, 504 *n.*, **36**, 409, **37**, 478; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Attraction of riches (§ 55), **32**, 471; bombshells and peaches (§ 76), **28**, 282; capitalists and wars (§ 76 *n.*), **18**, 103, **34**, 445; concluding passage (§ 85), style, **22**, 514–5, contents, **22**, 516–7; education (pref.), **17**, 400, 233 *n.*, 368; equality of wages, **17**, 386 *n.*; laws of health (pref.), **17**, 397; lawyers and justice (§ 46 *n.*), **29**, 63 *n.*; lex and rex (§ 44 *n.*), **29**, 236 *n.*;

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

light, spiritual and physical (§ 44), **28**, 614; master and servant (§ 9), **32**, 388, 410; merchant as hero (§§ 21–4), **29**, 336; Mill (pref.), **17**, 478; money (§ 34 *n.*), **34**, 533; national wealth (§ 77), **29**, 423, 424; the necessary professions, (§ 21), **29**, 295 *n.*; organisation of labour, **29**, 600; price (§§ 47 and *n.*, 94), **17**, 187 *n.*, 183 *n.*; social affection and pol. econ. (§ 1), **17**, 450; strikes (§ 4), **36**, 317; workmen to be treated as children (§ 24), F. Alexander on, **32**, 283; ch. iv., **36**, 344, 347, to be a “smasher,” **36**, 343

*Usury: a Reply and a Rejoinder*, 1880, **34**, 399–425; bibliog., **34**, 400; MS., **34**, xxxvii.; introduction, origin and circumstances of the Rejoinder, **28**, 243 *n.*, **34**, xxxvi.; how written, **33**, xxvi., **34**, xxxvi. and *n.*, 239, **37**, 309; giving the Bishop a “turn,” **37**, 307; Bishop Fraser on the rejoinder, **34**, xxxvi.; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Glasgow bank failure, **34**, 544; Polar regions, **25**, 120, 125

*Usury, its Pernicious Effects . . . Dedicated . . . to the Bishops . . .* by R. G. Sillar, with introduction by R., 1885, **34**, 441–7; bibliog., **34**, 442; introduction, **34**, xxxvii.

*Val d’Arno*, Oxford lectures, 1873 (published 1874), **23**, 1–178; bibliog., **23**, 5–7, **38**, 324; MS., **23**, lix.; text, **23**, lix., 7; illustrations, **23**, lxxv.–vi., 59 *n.*, 165–76; aim and scope, **23**, lvi.–vii.; introduction, **23**, liv.–ix.; analysis of, **23**, lvii.–ix.; carefully prepared, **23**, liv.–v., **28**, 444; Carlyle on, **23**, lv.; chronological table, **23**, 177; impressions of 1872 tour in, **22**, xxviii.; the lectures, **23**, lv.–vi., 5, an incident during, **28**, 13–14; Norton and, **23**, lvi., **37**, 80; proof-sheets sent to Carlyle and Froude, **37**, 72–3; style, **23**, 42 *n.*, 92 *n.*, 96 *n.*; title, **22**, 343; unpublished *Notes* for, **23**, 92 *n.*; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

Franchise (viii.), **33**, 68 *n.*; lecture i., **37**, 132 tracery (vi.), **8**, 90 *n.*

*Valle Crucis*, **33**, 205–254; chapters for the intended Part vi. of *Our Fathers*, **33**, 186 (for the chapters see *Candida Casa* and *Mending the Sieve*); introduction, **33**, lxxv., lxxvi.–vii.; referred to, **33**, 440

*Value of Drawing, The*, address at St. Martin’s School of Art, 1857, **16**, 437–47; bibliog., **16**, 437 *n.*

*Velasquez, the Novice*. See *Chronicles of St. Bernard*

*Venetian Architecture*, address at the Photographic Association, 1859, **16**, 461–8; bibliog., **16**, 461 *n.*, introduction, **16**, lxi., lxxviii.

*Verona and its Rivers*, lecture at the Royal Institution 1870, **19**, 425–48; bibliog., **19**, 427–8; MS., **19**, lxxii.; text, **19**, 428; illustrations, **19**, lxxviii.–ix.; introduction, **19**, xxii., xlvi., *seq.*, lxii.; reports of the lecture, **19**, 427; title, **19**, lviii.; referred to, **17**, 548, **20**, 172

*Verona and Other Lectures*, 1894, bibliog., **19**, 427–8, **38**, 371; for the contents, see the foregoing, *Story of Arachne, Tortoise of Aegina, Candida Casa, and Mending the Sieve*

*Vivisection, The Bishop of Oxford and Professor Ruskin on*, speech at Oxford, 1884, **34**, 643–4; bibliog., **34**, 643

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

*Walker, Frederick, Exhibition*, letters on the, 1876, **14**, 338–48; bibliog., **14**, 339 *n.*

*Walkley Museum, With Prince Leopold at the*, at talk, 1879, **30**, 311–4

*War*, a lecture at Woolwich, 1865, **18**, xvi., lxxvi., printed in *Crown of Wild Olive*, **18**, 459–93

*Was there Death before Adam Fell?* 1842, essay included in *Letters to a College Friend*, **1**, 480–7, introduction, **1**, liii.

*Whether Works of Art may with propriety be combined with the Sublimity of Nature; and . . . the Proposed Monument to . . . Sir Walter Scott in Edinburgh?* 1839, **1**, 247–64; bibliog., **1**, 247 *n.*; introduction, **1**, xlvi.–vii.; when written, **2**, 45

*Whistler v. Ruskin*, 1878, particulars of the case, **29**, xxii.–v.; report, **29**, 580–4; R.’s article on, **29**, 585–7

*Will*, **35**, xlvi.

*Wing of the Swallow, The*, a lecture at Eton, 1873, report, **34**, 627, account of, **23**, xxi., referred to, **25**, 5; the lecture incorporated in *Love’s Meinie*, lect. i.

*Work and Play*, a lecture at Camberwell, 1865, **18**, xvi., lxxvi.; printed in *Crown of Wild Olive*, **18**, 401–32

*Work of Iron in Nature, Art, and Policy*, lecture at Tunbridge Wells, 1858, particulars of the lecture, **16**, lx.; report, **16**, 245; MS., **16**, lx.; printed in *Two Paths*

*Yewdale and its Streamlets*, a lecture at Kendal and Eton (where it was called *The Streams of Westmorland*), 1877, reprinted in *Deucalion*, **26**, 243–66; bibliog., **26**, 89–90; *Notes* with passages from reports of the lecture, **26**, 243, 260, 261, 266; summary of the Eton lecture, **34**, 630; walks in preparing it, **37**, 642

” (37) Particular Writings:—11. Verse. [This subdivision contains (a) References to the poems generally; (b) references to particular poems, arranged alphabetically according to their titles; (c) references to unpublished pieces.]

(a) Collected ed., 1850, **2**, 1–240, **38**, **7**, printed by J. J. R., **2**, xxix., bibliog., **2**, 2; Collected ed., 1891, (assented to by R., in connexion with *Præterita*, **2**, xvii. and *n.*), bibliog., **2**, xlvi., **38**, 310–1. The foregoing collected, with additional pieces, in this ed., in **2**, with an Introduction, dealing with the following topics:—interest of the poems, **2**, xvii., arrangement of the vol., xviii., R.’s first literary vogue that of an album poet, xviii., a false start, xix., how drawn into it, xix., general remarks, xxii. *seq.*

Classification:—(i.) Juvenilia, general remarks on, **2**, xxx.–v., 253–5, main interest biographical, **2**, xxx., **35**, lxi.; (ii.) Poems of Youth:—(a) love poems, inspired by Adèle, **2**, xx.–iii. (b) Herodotean poems, **1**, 437, **2**, xxiii., **4**, xxxiii., (g) Newdigate prize poems, **2**, xxiii.–viii., (d) poems of nature, **2**, xxvii.–viii.; (iii.) occasional later verses, **2**, xxix.

General references (R.’s opinion of his verses, etc.):—chronological list, **2**, 535–41, evidence for dating, **2**, xxxvi.–vii., first appearances of the pieces, **38**, 3 *seq.*; MSS., **2**, 529–34, **38**, 202; press notices, **1**, 436 and *n.*, **2**, xx. and *n.*, **38**, 130 *seq.*; classifies his poems, æt. 8, **2**, xxxi.; 1835, merits and defects of, **35**, 140; 1845, abandoned verse as a serious pursuit, **2**, xxviii.,

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

4, xxxiv., 35, 344; Adèle poems, 35, 181; Byron, imitations and influence of, 2, 42 *n.*, 316 *n.*, 326 *n.*, 329 *n.*, 347 *n.*, 396 *n.*, 35, 151, 182, 183, 614; capacity for rhythmic cadence, 34, 96, 35, 120; encouraged by his father, 34, 96, 35, 614; founded on real experience of death and love, 35, 614; *Friendship's Offering* poems, 34, 93, 96, 35, 92; genuine sentiment, 35, 120; his father's hopes of his becoming a Byron, 35, 92, 141, 181; juvenile doggerel, 35, 74; J. C. Loudon on, 35, 630; Newdigate poems, 35, 613, 614; no ideas in them, 35, 120; no poetic gift, 18, 163, 206; observation of nature in early verses, 2, xxvii., xxx.; precocious facility and his father's encouragement, 2, xix.; Scott and Coleridge, imitations of, 2, 124 *n.*; Scythian pieces, spirited, 36, 123; Shelley, imitation of, 35, 183; verses for singing dancers, 2, 245–9, 18, lxvii.; waste of time in writing when he had nothing to say, 32, 98, 35, 614; various references, 36, 153, 154, 376, 396

(*b*) Particular Poems, alphabetically [An asterisk means that the piece was included in the Collected ed. of 1850]:—

A Moment's Falter (1836), 2, 465, xxi., 81 *n.* 1

\*Agonia (1840), 2, 207, xxii., 181 *n.*

Alpine Glow (1836), 2, 451

Alpine Lake (1836), The, 2, 458

\*Alps seen from Marengo (1844), 2, 232, xxviii *n.*

\*Avalanche, The (1835), 2, 7, 29, 67 *n.*, 35, 328 *n.*

\*Arve at Cluse (1845), The, 2, 236

\*Aristodemus at Plataea (1838), 2, 74, 1, 437

Ascent of the St. Bernard (1835–6), 1, 505, lv.

Awake! awake! the stars are pale (1863), 2, 245; called "The Peace Song," for whom written, 35, 641–2, 36, 460

\*Battle of Montenotte (1842), The, 2, 214

Bed-Time (1831), 2, 326, xxxii.

Birthday Addresses to his Father, 1828, see May; 1833, 2, 338; 1836, Congratu—, 2, 459; 1837, 2, xxxv.

\*Broken Chain (1839–42), The, 2, 124–80, 1, 430, 446, 35, 302, 304, 614; dates of writing, 2, 45 *n.*, 125 *n.*, 211 *n.*, 36, 25; last piece written under impression of having poetic power, 35, 308 *n.*; reviews, 2, 124 *n.*

\*Canzonet, "The winter's chill hath charmed the wave" (1838), 2, 83; how inspired, 2, 45 *n.*, xxi.

\*Canzonet, "There's a change in the green of the leaf" (1838), 2, 87

\*Charitie (1842), 2, 211, 22, 143 *n.*; quoted, 36, 364

\*Christ Church, Oxford (1837), 2, 25; quoted in the press, 35, 630

Conversation . . . on New Year's Morning (1835), 2, 446

Crystal-Hunter (1834), The, 2, 388; argument of, 2, 388 *n.*

Dame Wiggins of Lee, edited, with additional verses, by J. R. (1885), 2, 518–25; bibliog., 2, 526. See also Greenaway, Wiggins

Dash (1830), 2, 282

Dash (1831), 2, 282 *n.*

\*Departed Light (1840), The, 2, 205; written to illustrate a plate, R.'s letter on it, 2, 205 *n.*

Destruction of Pharaoh (1832), The, 2, 336, 329 *n.*

\*Emigration of the Sprites (1835), The, 2, 10, 11, 186 *n.*

Eternal Hills, The (1831), 2, 328, 316 *n.*

Etna (1829), 2, 278

Eudasia, or a Poem of the Universe (1828), 2, 264 *n.*; Book I., extracts from it, 2, 269 *n.*, 35, 59–60; Book II., "I sing the Pine," etc., 2, 269, 35, 60; remarks on, 2, 259

Evening in Company (1836), 2, 461; when written, 2, xx., 81 *n.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

\*Exile of St. Helena, The, 2, 45; unsuccessful Newdigate Poem (1838), 2, xxxiii., xxv., 45 *n.*, 35, 382, 614

Fairies, The (1831), in facsimile, 2, between pp. 316, 317

\*Farewell (1840), 2, 193; R. on the poem, 2, xxii., 193 *n.*; for whom written, 2, xxi.–ii., 281 *n.*; imitation of Byron, 35, 614

For a Birthday in May, 1847 ("Thorn, and meadow grass—sweet sister"), 2, 243

\*Fragment from a Meteorological Journal (1838), 2, 85

Fragments from a Metrical Journal, 2, 353 *n.* See Tour (Andernacht and Goar)

\*Full broad and bright is the silver light (1836), 1, 295

\*Gipsies, The, 2, 27; unsuccessful Newdigate Poem (1837), 1, 158 *n.*, 2, xxiv.–v., 19 *n.*, 27 *n.*, 35, 614

\*Glacier, The (1845), 2, 240; R. on the poem, 35, 474

Glen of Glenfarg (1826), 2, 257

Glenfarg, "Papa, how pretty those icicles are" (1827), 2, 262; R. on the poem, 12, xxi., 19, 396

\*Good Night (1836), 2, 17; for whom written, 2, xxi.

Grave of the Poet (Scott), (1832), 2, 337, 327 *n.*

Haddon Hall (1830), 2, 284

Happiness (1829), 2, 274

\*Horace: Iter ad Brundisium (1838), 2, 79

Harlech Castle (1831), 2, 331, 316 *n.*, 328 *n.*

Highland Music (1828), 2, 264 *n.*, and Pl.

\*Hills of Carrara (1841), The, 2, 208; R.'s criticism of the poem, 36, 387–8

Ho, ho, the cocks crow (circ. 1888), 35, xxvi.

Hudibras, couplet in, continued, 35, 387 *n.*

\*I weary for the torrent leaping (1833), 2, 3, xxx., 338 *n.*, 22, xx.

In winter thou camest (1836), 2, 467

Invasion of the Alps (1835), The, 2, 445

Invention of Quadrilles (1834), The, 2, 394, 388 *n.*

Iris (1836), The, 2, 452

Iteriad, or Three Weeks among the Lakes (1830–1), 2, 286–315; general account of the tour and the verses, 2, 286 *n.*; humorous strain in, 2, 42 *n.*; R. on his writing it, 2, xxxiii.; "argument" of, 2, 287 *n.*, 293 *n.*, 303 *n.*, 308 *n.*; pieces included in:—Ascent of Skiddaw, 2, 302–7; Borrowdale in a shower, 298; Coming down from Kirkstone, 311; Excursion to Coniston, 312; Friar's Crag and Castlehead, 293; Grasmere, 290; Haec olim meminisse, 307; Helvellyn, 291; Hero-worship, 297; Honistar Crag, 300; Keswick, 292; Mythological Meteorology, 308; Sunset at Low Wood, 289; Thirlmere, 292; Thunderstorm at Buttermere, 301; Ullswater, 309; Conclusion, 315 *n.*

Jacqueline (1836), 2, 449

\*La Madonna dell' Acqua, Venice (1844), 2, 227; Grant Duff on, 2, 227 *n.*; remarks on, 2, xxvii.

\*Last Smile (1836), The, 2, 17; for whom written, 2, 17 *n.*

\*Last Song of Arion (1839), The, 2, 114, 1, 437, 36, 25, 27

Letter from Abroad, A (1838), 2, 429–38; prose postscript, 2, 438 *n.*

Letter to his Father, A (1836), 2, 453–7; prose postscript, 2, 457 *n.*

Marcolini, a tragedy (1836), 2, 474–516; best of his Byronic pieces, 11, 233; title, 2, 474 *n.*; why undertaken, 2, xxii., 35, 182; why given up, 35, 223, 614

Market boats at Fluellen (1846), 13, 494, 35, 421

May: a birthday address (1828), 2, 263

\*Memory (1838), 2, 80; written, 2, xxi., 76 *n.*

\*Mirror (1837), The, 2, 19; how inspired, 2, xxi., 19 *n.*; R.'s reply to criticisms on, 2, 20–2 *n.*

Mont Blanc:—

\*He who looks upward from vale by night (1845), 2, 237; The shadows they are long and deep (1836), 2, 468

\*Mont Blanc Revisited (1845) ("Oh, mount beloved"), 2, 233, 35, 473, 38, 7, 351; when and where written, 2, 233 *n.*, 35, 344, 376, 473; "one of the last serious exertions of my poetical power," 35, 344, 474; his mother's criticism, 35, 474, his father's and R.'s reply, 4, xxxiii.–iv.; its religious temper, 35, 474

\*Months, The (1834), 2, 5, 388 *n.*, 395 *n.*

<sup>1</sup> Where, as here, the references are not arranged in order of the pages, the reference first given is to the place where the piece is printed.

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Moon, The (1829), **2**, 273  
 Moonlight on the Mountains (1831), **2**, 330, 316 *n.*, 328 *n.*  
 \*Name (1838), The, **2**, 81; how inspired **2**, xxi.  
 Nature Untenanted (1836), **2**, 466; how inspired, **2**, xxi.  
 Needless Alarm (1826), The, **2**, 255  
 Ocean Sprites, To the (1831), **2**, 322  
 \*Old Seaman (1844), The, **2**, 229  
 \*Old Water-Wheel (1840), The, **2**, 183; R. on the poem, **2**, 183 *n.*  
 On Adèle (1836), **2**, 463  
 On Adèle by Moonlight (1836), **2**, 16  
 On the Appearance of a Sudden Cloud of Yellow Fog (1829), **2**, 272  
 On Scotland (1826), **2**, 256  
 On Skiddaw and Derwent Water (1828), the earliest printed work of R., **2**, 265, xviii., xxx., 263 *n.*, **1**, xlv *n.*  
 On the Death of my Cousin Jessie (1830), **2**, 285, **35**, 70 *n.*  
 Pig Rhymes (1858, 1867, 1869), **35**, 394, **36**, 584  
 To Poesie (1831), **2**, 318  
 Raglan Castle (1826), **2**, 256 *n.*  
 Rainbow, The (1826), extract from, **2**, 254, 263 *n.*, **35**, 57  
 \*Recreant, The (1837), **2**, 71, 42 *n.*, 45 *n.*; press notice, **2**, 71 *n.*  
 \*Remembrance (1837), **2**, 23; how inspired, **2**, xxi., 19 *n.*  
 Peace Song. *See* Awake  
 Rhyming Letters to his Father:—  
     Contributions to Loudon's Magazine, **1**, 191 *n.*  
     The way over Jura, etc. (1835), **2**, 404 *n.*  
     There's nothing like racy old sack, sir! (1834), **2**, 388 *n.* *See* also  
         Birthday Addresses, Letter to his Father, World of the Sky; and **2**,  
         114 *n.*, 258, 263 *n.*, 264, 395 *n.*, 449 *n.*  
 Rhyming Letter, A, to Richard Fall (1836), **2**, 470; prose postscript, **2**,  
 473 *n.*  
 Rhyming Letter to Sir Willoughby Jones (1835) extract from, **2**, 395 *n.*  
 Rhyming Letter to Louise Ellis, **35**, 421  
 Rhymes to Music:—  
     The Answer, to Baby (1887), **2**, 528  
     Joanna's Care (1880), **2**, 527, or A Note of Welcome, R.'s music for,  
     **31**, 521  
     Nursery Drill (1886), **2**, 527  
     Ounce of Comb in Saxon hive (1880), **2**, 527  
     Red-riding-hood (1886), **2**, 527  
     St. Peter (1887), **2**, 528  
     Song of the Queen's Garden (1881), **2**, 527  
     Tea in the Schoolroom (1886), **2**, 527  
     Tennis Interrupted (1886), **2**, 527  
 River Songs:—  
     The Reuss (1861), **35**, lxxviii.  
     The Ribble (1859), **18**, lxxviii.  
     The Ure (1859), **18**, lxxviii.  
 Sabbath Morning (1829), **2**, 275  
 \*Salsette and Elephanta, **2**, 90–100; Newdigate Prize Poem (1839);  
     Keble's revision of it, **35**, 422, **36**, 153; recitation of the poem at  
     Oxford, etc., **2**, xxv.–vii.; Wordsworth's notice of R., **2**, xxvii.  
 Salzburg (1835), **2**, 441  
 Sir Walter Scott, To the Memory of (1831), **2**, 327. *See* also Grave of  
     the Poet  
 \*Scythian Banquet Song, A (1838), **2**, 57; imitation of Byron, **35**, 182;  
     press notices of, **2**, 58 *n.*; R.'s reply to criticisms of, **2**, 69–70 *n.*;  
     various references to, **1**, 437, **2**, 42 *n.*, 45 *n.*, 501 *n.*, **4**, xxxiii., **28**,  
     165 *n.*, **35**, 182, 499, 614  
 \*Scythian Grave, The (1837), **2**, 42, 19 *n.*, 23 *n.*, **1**, 437  
 \*Scythian Guest, The (1839), **2**, 101; spurious edition of and preface to,  
     **2**, 102 *n.*; press criticism of, **2**, 102 *n.*; various references, **1**, 437, **2**,  
     42 *n.*, 92 *n.*, 94 *n.*  
 Shagram's Farewell to Shetland (1829), **2**, 276  
 Ship, The (1827), extract, **2**, 264 *n.*  
 Site of Babylon (1831), **2**, 329, xxxi., 336 *n.*  
 Song of the Southern Breeze (1832), **2**, 334  
 \*Song of the Tyrolese after the Battle of Brixen (1838), **2**, 88

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Sonnets:—  
     To a Cloud (1831), **2**, 332  
     To the Morning (1832), **2**, 333. *See* also Harlech Castle  
 Spring (1827), **36**, 2  
 Steam Engine, The (1826), **2**, 254 *n.*, **35**, 56  
 Sun, The (1827), **2**, 260, xxxi.  
 Swiss Maiden's Song (1836), **2**, 450  
 \*Tears of Psammenitus, The (1840), **2**, 185, **35**, 614, **36**, 27, 28; how  
     inspired, **1**, 437, **2**, 185 *n.*, **36**, 28; press criticism, **2**, 185 *n.*; R.'s  
     reply to criticisms, **1**, 436 *seq.*  
 \*Though thou hast not a feeling for one (1838), **2**, 78; how inspired, **2**,  
     xxi., 76 *n.*  
 Time (1826), **2**, 258, xxxi.  
 \*To Adèle (1839), **2**, 110, xxi., 90 *n.*  
 To My Heart (1831), **2**, 316  
 Tour on the Continent (1833), A, **2**, 340–87; general account, **2**, 340 *n.*;  
     illustrations for, **35**, 80, 81; pieces included in:—Aix-la-Chapelle,  
     prose, **2**, 350; Andernach, 353, 354 *n.*; The Arve at Chamouni, 384;  
     Black Forest, 365; Brussels, verse, 346, prose, 347; Cadenabbia,  
     375; Calais, 341; Cassel, verse, 342, prose, 343; Chamouni, 380,  
     Evening at, 385; Chiavenna, 373; Cologne, verse, 351, prose, 352;  
     Ehrenbreitstein, 355; Genoa, 378; Heidelberg, verse, 361, prose,  
     364; Lago di Como, 373 (*cf.* **1**, 92); Lago Maggiore, 377; Lille,  
     verse, 344, prose, 345; The Meuse, verse, 348, prose, 349; Milan  
     Cathedral, 376; Oh, are there spirits, can there be, etc., 384 *n.*;  
     Passing the Alps, 379; The Rhine, prose and verse, 368; St. Goar,  
     359, 353 *n.*; Schaffhausen, Entrance to, 366, The Alps from, 366, **35**,  
     115; Splügen, **2**, 370, the Summit, 371, the Descent, 372; Source  
     of the Arveron, 386; Via Mala, 369; Villa Pliniana, 376  
 Tour through France to Chamouni (1835), **2**, 395–428; Byronic style,  
     **35**, 349, 417 *n.*; on Rheims Cathedral, **35**, 349; Stanza 40, **25**, lii.  
 Trafalgar (1830), **2**, 279  
 "Trust thou thy Love" (1881), **2**, 250, xxix.; R.'s music for, **31**, xxxv.,  
     521  
 "Twist ye, twine ye," additional verses to Scott's song (1863), **2**, 248,  
     245 *n.*  
 \*The Two Paths (1840), **2**, 181, 205 *n.*  
 Venice (1835), **2**, 440  
 Verona (1835), **2**, 439  
 Verses to Rosie, **35**, lxxvii., lxxviii.  
 \*Walk in Chamouni, A. (1843), **2**, 222, 211 *n.*, **35**, 614; R.'s letter on it,  
     **2**, 222 *n.*  
 Wales (1827), **36**, **2**, **12**, xxi.–ii.  
 Want of a Subject (1831), **2**, 320  
 \*We care not what skies are the clearest (1838), **2**, 76  
 "What shall Bread-Tax do for thee," continuation for Corn Law Rhyme,  
     **29**, 40 *n.*  
 World of the Sky (1835), The, **2**, 444, 395 *n.*  
 \*Wreck, The (1838), **2**, 73  
 \*Written among the Basses Alpes (1845), **2**, 238; various references, **2**,  
     238 *n.*, **4**, xxxiii., xxxiv., **35**, 344  
 Zodiac Song (1863), **2**, 247, xvii., xxix., xxxv.

" (c) Unpublished pieces referred to:—

- Athens (1831), **2**, 316 *n.*  
 Ballad of Waterloo (1828), **2**, 263 *n.*  
 Battle of Preston Pans (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Battle of Waterloo (1828), **1**, 161 *n.*, **2**, 263 *n.*  
 Bosworth Field (1829), **2**, 272 *n.*  
 The Constellations (1827), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Creation (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Day of Judgment (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Death (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Defiance of War, **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Description of an Afternoon (1828), **2**, 263 *n.*  
 Despair (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Love (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Metrical Version of Psalms (1829), **2**, 272 *n.*  
 My Fishing-Rod (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*  
 Repentance of Nineveh (1831), **2**, 336 *n.*  
 Revenge (1830), **2**, 279 *n.*

Ruskin, John (*continued*)

- Scott's Monastery Versified, **2**, 260 *n.*, 276 *n.*, **29**, 539; cf. **5**, 366
- Shakespeare's Grave (1831), **2**, 327 *n.*
- Shipwreck, A (1829), **2**, 272 *n.*
- Song of Waterloo (1828), **2**, 263 *n.*
- Translation from Anacreon (1831), **2**, 336 *n.* See also **2**, 535–9

Poems wrongly attributed to R., **2**, xxxvii.

- "(38) *Unprinted Pieces or Fragments*:—Commentary on Book of Job (1851–2), **10**, xxxviii., **12**, 105 *n.*; Epistle to the Romans, translation and *Notes* (*circ.* 1843), **3**, xxix.; Essay on Faith (1859), **7**, lv.; Essay on Political Economy (1859), **7**, lv.; Essay on the Principles of Virtue (1849), **9**, xxiii.; Essay on the Uses of Ignorance (1849), **9**, xxiii., **11**, 65 *n.*
- "(39) *Unwritten Books, Literary Projects, etc.*:—"things begun," **7**, xxi., and not done, **33**, lxvi *n.*, characteristic of R. even in childhood, **35**, 52 (*see also* "Discursive" in subdivision 28); endless plans, **34**, 286; ironical list of unwritten books in *Deucalion*, **26**, 96; "unwritten books in my brain," **37**, 236; books, papers, etc., planned on the following subjects:—

Agates and Basalts, **18**, 202; Apolline Myths, **19**, lxi., lxvi., **34**, 504; The Bay of Uri (Part ix. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 187; Battles of Frederick the Great, **31**, 478; The Bells of Cluse (Part x. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 187; Body-colour, **14**, 358 *n.*, **37**, 661; Carlyle's Descriptions of People, **37**, 568; Catalogue (enlarged) of Turner's Water-Colours in the National Gallery, **37**, 712; Continuation of *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, 202; Dante, **28**, 500; The Demeter of Metapontum, **20**, lviii.; Domrémy, Rouen (Part viii. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 187, **35**, 158; Early English Reprints, **37**, 639; An Edition of Chaucer, etc., **28**, 500, **36**, 597–8; Edition of Northcote's Conversations, **35**, 215 *n.*; Essay on Spires and Towers, **9**, 245; Examples of Chess Style, **6**, 85 *n.*, **34**, 574; Geology of the Great Northern Swiss Valley, **17**, 414; Grammar of Ice and Air, **34**, 59; Greek Art and National Character, **20**, 413 *n.*; Greek Coins, **35**, 247; Guide to Beauvais Cathedral, **37**, 606; A Guide to the Works of Carpaccio in Venice, **24**, xlii., 179, 297, 306, 369, **28**, 760 *n.*; History of Thirteenth Century Architecture, **19**, 462; Homes of the Mighty, **1**, 78, **14**, 430, **36**, 16; Index to his Writings, **37**, 281; An Illustrated Book on Birds, **29**, 508; Illustrated Book of Cloud-Studies, **7**, 169 *n.*; Influence of Sacred Art, **5**, 86; Institutes of Botany, or Children's Botany, **25**, 1., **32**, 286; *Lætitia Silvæ*, the intended third series of reprints from *Mod. P.*, **3**, xlix., **7**, lx., **25**, 496 *n.*; Lecture on Crockets, **23**, 105; Lectures on Fishes, **22**, xxv.–vi., 12 and *n.*, **37**, 41; Lectures on Moss, **23**, 91; Lectures on Pisan architecture, **23**, 136; Lectures on Seagulls, **25**, 11, 97; Life and Writings of David, **28**, 500; Life of the Emperor Frederick II., **23**, 57 *n.*; Life of Moses, **28**, 500, 550; Life of Pope, **27**, 586 *n.*; Life of Scott, **27**, 606 *n.*; Life of Turner, **7**, 442, **13**, xxviii., lvi., 554–555, **33**, xlix.; The Lion of Leontini, **20**, lviii.; *Mella Matini*, a Commentary on Horace, **33**, xxxiii., **34**, xlvi., 690, 694; Monograph on Assisi, **23**, xliv.; Music, **29**, 500, **35**, 177; Mythology, **29**, 54 *n.*; Mythology and Ethics of the Homeric Poems, **19**, 307; Myth of Sisyphus, **19**, 325; *Notes on the Coniferæ*, **25**, li.; *Notes on the Education of Working Girls*, **32**, 500 *n.*; *Notes on Hooker*, **12**, 527 *n.*; *Notes on "St. Louis's Psalter,"* **35**, 552 *n.*; Pamphlet on Government Drawing Schools, **37**, 664; Pamphlets on Schools, **37**, 510; Pegasean and Gorgonian Legends, **19**, 327; Ponte-a-Mare and Pisa (Part iv. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 186, **37**, 376; Ponte della Pietra, Verona (Part ii. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 186; Ponte Vecchio, Florence (Part v. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 186, **37**, 376; Recollections of Carlyle, **35**, xxiv., xxv.; Review of Sir C. Bell's

Essays on the Anatomy of Expression, **4**, 381; Selections from his books on Education, **3**, 679; The Springs of Eure, Chartres (Part vii. *Our Fathers*), **33**, 186; St. John the Divine, **28**, 500; Stones of Verona, **19**, xlvi.; Swiss and French Landscape, **30**, 38; Swiss Tours, an Illustrated History, **7**, xxi., xxxii., xxxv., **35**, 484; Tintoret, **24**, 205; Titian, **24**, 182; The Thirteenth Century, **36**, 168, 176; Translation of Hesiod, **28**, 500; Virgil and Livy, **28**, 500; The Zeus of Syracuse, **20**, lviii.; intended publication of a collection of his earlier prose pieces, **1**, xxiii *n.*; plan to collect art-lessons from his former books, 1875, **28**, 443–4

Ruskin, Mrs. John (Miss Euphemia C. Gray, afterwards Lady Millais): parentage, **8**, xxviii.; visits as a child to Herne Hill, **8**, xxviii.; *King of the Golden River* written for her, **1**, xlvi.; R.'s verses, "For a Birthday in May" (1847), **2**, 243; R.'s letters to (Dec. 1847), **8**, xxviii.; marriage to R. (Apr. 10, 1848), **8**, xxviii.; wedding tour, **8**, xxviii., **36**, 86, 87–8, R.'s illness, **8**, xxviii., 6; tour in Normandy (Aug. 1848), **8**, xxix *seq.*; with her parents during R.'s tour abroad (spring 1849), **36**, 104; with R. at Chamouni (Oct. 1849), **9**, xxiv., and Venice (1849–50), **8**, xxiv.; in Park St., W. (1850), **36**, 93, London season, **9**, xxxi.–xxxii.; in Switzerland, etc. (Aug. 1851), **10**, xxiv., xxv., **36**, 117, 118, and Venice (1851–2), **10**, xxv. *seq.*, xxix., xxx.–i., xxxiii., xxxiv., xl., **36**, 122, 139, 133, 120, 121; at Marshal Radetsky's ball in Verona, **10**, xxxi., xxxii., **12**, lvi., **36**, xx., 136, theft of her jewels, **10**, xli.–ii., **11**, xxviii.; at Herne Hill (1852), **36**, 142; her younger sisters at Herne Hill (1852), **36**, 144; in Scotland at Glenfinlas, 1853, **36**, 150, Millais visits R., **12**, xviii.–xix., xxii.; with her parents at Perth (Nov. 1853), **36**, 159; returned to her parents (April 1854), **12**, xxxvii.; marriage annulled (July 1854), **12**, xxxvii.; married to Millais (July 1855), **12**, xxxvii.;—letter to Hawksworth Fawkes (1852), **12**, lvii *n.*; on R.'s politics, **12**, lxxix.; various references, **36**, 89, 97, 103, 108, 109, 113, 114, 149, 159, 162, 163

Ruskin, John James (son of John Thomas, father of John), general accounts of:—edit., **1**, xxiv., **36**, xvi.–xxi., by Froude, **18**, xxviii., **36**, 471, by F. Harrison, **36**, xvii., by J. Smetham, **5**, xlvi.–viii.; portraits of, **35**, 16, 126 (Pls. **1**, **7**) [The other references in this article are subdivided under the following heads:—(1) Early life, (2) Married life, (3) Relations with his son, (4) Characteristics and portraits, (5) Miscellaneous, (6) Letters to, (7) Letters and Diaries by.]

- "(1) *early life*:—parentage, **35**, lviii.; register of his birth, **35**, lx *n.*; early life in Edinburgh, **34**, Edinburgh, **34**, 560; educated at Edinburgh, **34**, 560; educated at Edinburgh High School, **29**, 539, **35**, **38** (**28**, 346), 123; learnt drawing under elder Nasmyth, **35**, 38 (**28**, 346); appearance as a boy, **35**, 123; acts in private theatricals, **35**, 38–9 (**28**, 347); later studies, **35**, 123–4, advice on them from Dr. Thomas Brown, **35**, 124, 369; helps to support his mother, **35**, lx *n.*; paid his father's debts, **28**, 171, **35**, 15 (**27**, 169), 127; head clerk in wine-merchants' firm, Gordon, Murphy & Co., for nine years, **35**, 19, 127 (**28**, 386), without a holiday, **28**, 171, **35**, 27, 100, studied the trade in Spain, **35**, 101, then head partner in Ruskin, Telford & Domecq, **35**, 27 (**28**, 386), name of the firm, and partners' contributions, **34**, 601, a sherry merchant, **27**, 63, 286, **35**, 27 (**28**, 385–6), particulars of the business, **35**, 133–4, (**28**, 385), 170, selling good wine needed no bush, **29**, 408; Freeman of the City

Ruskin, John James (*continued*)

- of London, **29**, 408; courtship and engagement, self-denial in, **35**, 127–8
- ” (2) *married life* (From this point, J. J. Ruskin’s life, as noticed in R.’s works, becomes largely merged in that of his son; the following references should, therefore, be supplemented by comparing those under “Ruskin, John, biography”):—marriage (1818), **35**, 19 (**28**, 171), 127; ill-health, **35**, 128, 129; birth of J. R. (1819), see J. R.; resides at 54 Hunter St., **35**, 15; leaves to his wife plan of R.’s education, **35**, 37 (**28**, 346); (1823) moves to Herne Hill, **35**, 11, 34; routine of home life, **35**, 39 (**28**, 348–9), 57, 61; tells R. stories while shaving, **13**, 489, **35**, 37–8 (**28**, 347); travels annually for orders (1824 *seq.*), **1**, xxv., **35**, 16, 29 (**27**, 169, **28**, 387, 390–1), stopping to see castles and pictures, **33**, 227, gives R. a postillion’s whip, **35**, 32 (**28**, 389); (1833) foreign tour, **35**, 79; later tours—1835, 1840 (leaves his business to take J. R. abroad, **35**, 260), 1842, 1844, 1846 (**8**, xxiii.), 1849, 1854 (reading Ulric aloud, **32**, xxxii.), 1856, 1858, 1859—see Ruskin, John (1); mode of foreign travel, **35**, 108 *n.*, 110, his enjoyment of it, **25**, 112 and *n.*; lives alone at H. Hill, while his wife is in attendance on her son at Oxford, **35**, 199; 1842, moves to Denmark Hill, **28**, 199, **35**, lxxvii., 379; dinner-parties there, **35**, 402, 413, on his son’s birthdays, **14**, xxxiv *n.*, **34**, 98, and business dinners, **35**, 130; birthdays (May 10), **35**, 32 (**28**, 390), 108 *n.*; and his wife, no questionings or quarrels between, **35**, 43; death (March 3, 1864), **17**, lxxvii., 143, **35**, 535, **36**, 468 *seq.*, and funeral, **18**, xxvii.–ix., **37**, 650, 694–5, buried at Shirley, **28**, 721, tomb, **36**, 522, **38**, 229, R.’s epitaph, **17**, lxxvii., **35**, 15 (**27**, 169), will, **18**, xxix., **29**, 99–100, discharge of his executors, **27**, 280–1
- ” (3) *relations with his son*, remark on, in boyhood, 2, xxxiii.–v., later, **5**, xlvi.—buys R. a collection of minerals, **26**, 294 *n.*, “a geologist from infancy,” **26**, xxvi.; pleasure at R.’s first appearance in print, **26**, 275 *n.*; treasures and corrects R.’s juvenilia, **1**, xxvi., **2**, 320 *n.*, 404 *n.*, 529; pride in R.’s poems, **1**, xxvii., collects and carries them about, **2**, xxxiv., ambition for R. to win fame as a poet, **2**, xxviii., xxxi., xxxiii., xxxiv *n.*, **35**, 181, remarks on the poems, **2**, xxiii., xxiv.–v., xxviii., 27 *n.*, 45 *n.*, 46 *n.*, 57 *n.*, 102 *n.*, 110 *n.*, 193 *n.*, **4**, xxxiii., on R.’s Newdigate Prize poem, **2**, xxvii., collects and prints *Poems* (1850), **2**, xxix., xxxv.
- ” acts as R.’s literary agent, **2**, 90 *n.*, **3**, xxxii., **9**, xxxviii.; submits R.’s “Reply to *Blackwood*” (1836) to Turner, **3**, xviii., **35**, 217–8; vexed at R.’s artistic heresies at Rome (1840), **35**, 275, 276; offers *Mod. P.*, vol. i., to John Murray, and next to Smith, Elder & Co., **3**, xxxii.; on R. and the critics, **2**, xxxiv.–v., **3**, xxxvii *n.*, 255 *n.*, **4**, xlvi *n.*, **9**, xl *n.*, and R.’s replies to them, **3**, xliv.; arranges publication of *Mod. P.*, vol. ii., **4**, xl.; pride in success of *Mod. P.*, **35**, 399, records R. being compared to Goethe, etc., **1**, xxvi., 531, **8**, xxxvii.; regrets delay in completion of the work, **7**, xlvi., lv.–vi., **22**, 512, **35**, 336, 484
- ” criticises passages in *S. of V.*, **9**, 408 *n.*, **10**, 69 *n.*, **23**, 104; criticises a drawing by R., **20**, 283; remarks on *Harbours*, **13**, xx., on R.’s lecture at S. Kensington (1858), **16**, lv *n.*, on *Selections* (1861), **17**, li.

Ruskin, John James (*continued*)

- ” desires R.’s marriage, **8**, xxviii.; grieved at R.’s long absence in Venice, **28**, 70 *n.*; wishes R. to write a life of Turner, **13**, xxviii.; objects to R. lecturing, **16**, xxi.; desired to make an ecclesiastical gentleman of R., with access to the highest circles, **35**, 37, (**28**, 346); “he should have been a bishop,” **17**, xxiv., **35**, 25 (**28**, 297)
- ” allowance to R. at Oxford, **35**, 256, vexed at R. giving 11s. for a piece of chalcedony, **35**, 256, allowance to R. later, **18**, xxvii.; gives R. Turner’s “Winchelsea” on his 21st birthday, **35**, 255–6, “Slaver” (1844), **3**, lv., **35**, 318; differences with R. in Italy (1846), **35**, 419; pleased on buying pictures liked by R., **14**, 180 *n.*, **36**, liii., 439
- ” misunderstandings, caused by J. J. R. not buying more Turners, **13**, xlvi *seq.*, 480, 481, **35**, 258, 309–10, **36**, xviii.–xix., 125–6, 134–5, 443, 461, 587, 600–1, distrust of Griffith, Turner’s agent, **13**, 478, 480, **35**, 257; inner estrangement (1861), **17**, xlii., lxxiii., caused by J. J. R.’s want of sympathy in his son’s politico-economic position:—remarks on R.’s treatment of “the City,” **2**, xxxiv., and Political Economy, **36**, 319 *n.*; censorship on R.’s work in this field, **36**, xviii., 415; suppresses R.’s political letters (1852), **12**, lxxx.–v.; objects to *Unto this Last*, etc., **17**, xxvi., lxix., **26**, xxvi., **36**, 345, criticises *Munera P.*, **17** lxix., Carlyle endeavours to reassure him, **17**, lxix., attitude towards R.’s friends, **36**, 414, 460; want of complete understanding, from these causes, between father and son, **36**, xvii.–xix., 414 (“loves me but thinks me a fool”), 415, 420, 555, **37**, 246; “forced me to sacrifice my life,” **36**, 471; his affection gallant, **36**, 414; “thwarted me in all fire and passion of life,” **36**, 461; “hates my friends,” **36**, 414. See also Ruskin, John (9)
- ” (4) *characteristics*, **34**, 98–9;—a beautiful reader, **35**, 61; a violent old Tory, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167); caution and courage, **35**, 589; clerks, choice of, **35**, 126, 171, **37**, 461; conversation, **35**, 214; deference to public opinion, **36**, xix.; dignity and good sense, **2**, xxxiv *n.*, 101 *n.*; dislike of being excelled, **35**, 171, 408; drawing, **34**, 668, **28**, 171, of Conway Castle, **13**, 400, 489, **35**, lxxvii., 38 (**28**, 347); entirely honest merchant, **35**, 15 (**27**, 169); humour and practical wisdom, **17**, lxxv.; knowledge of Shakespeare, **35**, 366; liberal, but careful, **35**, 43, 110, 130–1, 173; literary power, **35**, 214; love of pictures and artistic taste, **27**, 170, **28**, 390, preferences in art, **35**, 254 *n.*; love of solidity, **35**, 264; pride, **35**, 37, and aloofness, **35**, 130–1; pride in, and social and literary ambitions for, his son, **28**, 199, **35**, 37, 185, 379; “profane,” with his son, compared to Mrs. J. J. R., **35**, 95, 479, **36**, xix., reserve on religion, **35**, 479, **36**, xix.; romantic sentiment, **35**, 124, 130; shyness, **35**, 129; steady industry and commercial instinct, **35**, 28, (**28**, 387), business faculty and methods, **35**, 129, vexed if sherry orders fell, **35**, 39, **43**, 408 (**28**, 348); taste in literature, **36**, 153, 249; yielded to his wife in large things, **35**, 24 (**28**, 296)
- ” *Portraits* of, by Raeburn, **35**, lxxvii., 16 (Pl. 1), by Northcote, **35**, lxxvii., 126 (Pl. 7), resemblance to Reynold’s “Banished Lord,” **34**, 668, by Richmond, **36**, 88
- ” (5) *miscellaneous references*:—augments Ch. Ch. livings as a tribute to Osborne Gordon, **35**, 249 *n.*; buys drawings by W. Hunt, **14**, xxxv., **36**, 442;

Ruskin, John James (*continued*)

buys his first Copley Fielding, **35**, 213; buys Prout's Lisieux, **14**, 403 *n.*; buys Turner's Richmond (Surrey), and Gosport, **35**, 254 and *n.*; church-going, **35**, 112, 479; contributes to the Oxford Museum, **16**, xlvi.; crest, **35**, 389–90, and motto, **1**, xi., **4**, xxxiii., **35**, 390–1; earned his money by hard work, **27**, 63; friendships with:—Copley Fielding, **35**, 213, Richard Gray, **35**, 100, W. H. Harrison, **34**, 97, Prout, **1**, xlii., 216 *n.*, 662, **12**, xlii., **14**, xxxiv., **35**, 400, G. Richmond and J. Severn, **35**, 275, **37**, 246; on Scott and the Ballantyne partnership, **35**, 39 (**28**, 348); *Præterita* dedicated to the memory of, **35**, 12; *Proserpina* and, **25**, 189; sends R. an alleged saying by Turner about him, **6**, 274–5 *n.*; story of the sea, **27**, 467; walks with R. at Addington, **28**, 721; various references, **35**, 622, **36**, 164, 396, 405, 588

” (6) *letters to: (a) from his son:*—R.'s daily letter to him, when away from home, **36**, xxi., in early years birthday letters in rhyme, **2**, xxxv.; **1**, xxvi. and *n.*, xxxii. and *n.*, xxxvii *n.*, li., 191 *n.*, 369 *n.*; **2**, xxiv., xxvi., xxxi., xxxii., xxxv., 114 *n.*, 238 *n.*, 263 *n.*, facing 264, 286 *n.*, 404 *n.*, 444 *n.*; **3**, xlii *n.*, xlvi *n.*, 179 *n.*, 180 *n.*, 200 *n.*, 205 *n.*, 206 *n.*, 210 *n.*, 212 *n.*, 214 *n.*, 228 *n.*, 238 *n.*, 250 *n.*, 251 *n.*, 456 *n.*, 529 *n.*; **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxv, and *n.*, xxvii., xxviii., xxx., xxxi., xxxii., xxxiv., xxxviii., l., 38, *n.*, 39 *n.*, 40 *n.*, 101 *n.*, 122 *n.*, 136 *n.*, 197 *n.*, 300 *n.*, 332 *n.*, 346 *n.*, 351 *n.*, 352 *n.*, 381, 393 *n.*; **5**, xvi., xxiii., xxvii., xxviii. and *n.*, xxix., xxx., xxxvi.; **7**, xx., xxvii., xxviii., xxix., xxx., xxxi., xxxii., xxxiii., xxxiv., xxxv., xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxviii., xlii., xliii., xlv., xlv., xlvii., xlviii., xlix., lvii., lxiv., 17 *n.*, 361 *n.*; **8**, xxv., xxix., xxx., xxxi., xl., 12 *n.*, 50 *n.*, 63 *n.*, 81 *n.*, 131 *n.*, 188 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 262 *n.*, 267 *n.*; **9**, xxix., xxxi., xxxii., xxxv., xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxix., xlii., xlv., xlvii *n.*, l., li.; **10**, xxiv., xxv., xxvii., xxviii., xxix *n.*, xxx., xxxi., xxxii., xxxiii., xxxiv., xxxv., xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxviii., xxxix., xl., xli., xlii., xlv., xlv., xlv., and *n.*, xlvii., lix., lxii., lxiii., 5 *n.*, 6 *n.*, 8 *n.*, 15 *n.*, 16 *n.*, 19 *n.*, 38 *n.*, 62 *n.*, 86 *n.*, 112 *n.*, 180 *n.*, 207 *n.*, 301 *n.*, 307 *n.*, 327 *n.*, 346 *n.*, 352 *n.*, 353 *n.*, 374 *n.*, 405 *n.*, 422 *n.*, 436 *n.*, 439 *n.*, 447 *n.*, 466, 467; **11**, xvi., xxii., xxv., xxvi., 30 *n.*, 77 *n.*, 149 *n.*, 183 *n.*, 259 *n.*, 340 *n.*, 376 *n.*, 377 *n.*, 407 *n.*, 432 *n.*; **12**, xix., xx., xxi., xxii., xxiii., xxiv., xxvi., xxvii., xxviii., xxx., xxxiii., xxxiv., xxxv., xliii., xlvii., li., lii., liii., liv., lx., lxi., lxvii., lxviii., lxix., lxxii *n.*, lxxviii., lxxx., lxxxi., lxxxii., lxxxiii., lxxxiv., lxxxv., 15 *n.*, 43 *n.*, 105 *n.*, 171 *n.*, 373 *n.*, 421 *n.*; **13**, xxii., xxiii., xxiv., xxv., xxvii., xxviii., xxx., xlvii., 164 *n.*, 206 *n.*, 376 *n.*, 456 *n.*, 478 *n.*, 554 *n.*, 555 *n.*, 609 *n.*; **14**, xxiii., xxv., xxvii., 19 *n.*, 30 *n.*, 69 *n.*, 146 *n.*, 147 *n.*, 167 *n.*, 171 *n.*, 174 *n.*, 219 *n.*, 236 *n.*, 444 *n.*; **15**, xvi., 228 *n.*, 236; **16**, xxi., xxix., xxx., xxxvii., xxxviii., xxxix., lii *n.*, lxii., lxiv., lxv., lxvi., lxx., lxxii., 191 *n.*, 193 *n.*, 336 *n.*, 457 *n.*; **17**, xxv., xxxii., xxxvi *n.*, xxxvii., xxxviii., xl., xliii., xlv., xlv., xlv., xlvii., xlviii., xlix., l., li., liii., liv., lvii., lx., lxi., lxiii., lxix., lxx., lxxi., lxxii., lxxv., cxiv., 221 *n.*, 224 *n.*, 231 *n.*, 232 *n.*, 247 *n.*, 251 *n.*, 272 *n.*, 274 *n.*, 289 *n.*, 292 *n.*, 488, 490 *n.*, 491; **18**, lxiii., lxiv., lxv., lxvi., lxix., lxxii., lxxv., 21 *n.*, 68 *n.*, 69 *n.*, 109 *n.*, 134 *n.*; **19**, xlii *n.*, lxiii., 199 *n.*; **20**, 236 *n.*; **22**, 270 *n.*; **24**, xxxix *n.*; **25**, xxxiv. and *n.*; **26**, 545 *n.*; **34**, 481, 662; **35**, lxvi., lxvii., 562; **36**, cxiv. (list); **37**, 718

Ruskin, John James (*continued*)

(*b*) *from other correspondents:*—Rev. T. Dale (on Sydney Smith's praise of *Mod. P.*), **35**, 395; S. Prout, **35**, 399; Turner, **35**, 218, 392–3  
 ” (7) *letters, diaries, etc.:*—letters to—his son, 1845, on his poems, **4**, xxxiii.; 1847, on purchase of “Turners,” etc., **13**, xlvi., **36**, xviii.; 1849, on reception of *Seven Lamps*, **8**, xxxvi.–vii.; 1850, **36**, xix.; 1851, on *S. of V. plates*, **9**, l.; 1852, describing Turner's house, **13**, xxvi.; 1852, on R.'s Political Letters, **10**, lxxxiv.; 1852, on Prout's death, **14**, xxxiv *n.*; on “Old Hunt,” **14**, xxxv.; 1853, on R.'s criticism, of Byron, **10**, 8 *n.*; 1858, on Carrick, **14**, xxiv.; Mrs. Burne-Jones, 1803, on R.'s proposed settling in Savoy, **17**, lxxiv.; E. S. Dallas, 1859, **36**, 319 *n.*; Mrs. R. Gray, 1853, **36**, 5 *n.*; W. H. Harrison—1837, **2**, xxiv.–v., **27 n.; 1838, **2**, 45 *n.*, 57 *n.*; 1839, **1**, xxxvii., **2**, xx *n.*, xxvii., xxxiv *n.*, 90 *n.*, 101 *n.*, 102 *n.*; 1840, **1**, 436 *n.*, **2**, xxxv., 114 *n.*, 193 *n.*; 1843, **3**, xxxvii *n.*, xlix., 255 *n.*; 1844, **3**, xxii.–iii., xlv., and *n.*; 1845, **2**, xxviii.; 1846, **2**, xix., **3**, xlii *n.*, xlv., **4**, xliii *n.*; **8**, xxiii.; 1847, **3**, xxxii.; 1848, **8**, xxviii., xxix.; 1849, **8**, xxxv.; James Hogg, 1834, **1**, xxvii., **37**, 505; Miss Mitford, 1852, **35**, lix.; C. E. Norton—1856, **37**, 685; 1858, **14**, 180 *n.*, **36**, 277–8 *n.*; 1861, **17**, xxxix., xlii., **36**, 380 *n.*; Coventry Patmore, 1851, **9**, xl *n.*, **37**, 692–3 *n.*; John Simon, 1861, **17**, li.; Mrs. Simon, 1858, **16**, lv *n.*, **26**, xxvi.; 1860, **17**, xxvi., xxvii.; W. Smith Williams, **13**, xix., **38**, 174  
 ” *diary* of tours, **37**, 52, quoted on Switzerland, July, August, 1833, **35**, 589–92; letter on Romanism and Ireland (1839), **9**, 423–4; parody of “Woe is me, Alhama,” **35**, 265**

Ruskin, Margaret (1781–1871), wife of John James Ruskin, general accounts of, **19**, xxxv.–vii., by Lady Burne-Jones, **19**, xxxvi., by Mrs. A. Severn, **35**, 538, by J. Smetham, **35**, 538; Froude's sympathy with, **36**, 436; Carlyle on her death, **36**, xxiii.; portrait, **35**, 126 (Pl. 7)

[The following references are divided thus:—(1) Early life; (2) Subsequent life, and relations with her son; (3) Characteristics; (4) Letters.]

” (1) *Early life:*—parentage, **35**, 17–18 (**28**, 170); birthday (Sept. 2), **28**, 169, **35**, xxxi., **36**, 589; educated at a Croydon day school, **35**, 18 (**28**, 170), 121–2; defective early education, **35**, 28 (**28**, 387), 128; whipped by her father, **35**, 18 (**28**, 170); story of her nurse and crumbs, **28**, 602; adopted by J. T. Ruskin in Edinburgh, **35**, 19, 64, (**28**, 171, 602), 122, 123; character as a girl, **35**, 18 (**28**, 170–1), 122; relations with Dr. Thomas Brown, **35**, 123; engagement and marriage, **35**, 19, 123, 126–7

” (2) *Subsequent life, and relations with her son:*—devoted her son to God before his birth, **35**, 24 (**28**, 296); education of her son, **1**, xxiii.–iv., **35**, 20, 57 (**28**, 271, 345), 89, **36**, 3, 4; Bible teaching, reading aloud, **35**, 14, 40–2 (**27**, 167, **28**, 101, 317–8, **36**, 153), and Scotch paraphrases, **35**, 41 (**27**, 617); Sunday observance, **27**, 421, **35**, 128, **36**, 476, church-going, **35**, 25 (**28**, 297); her vinaigrette, **35**, 25 (**28**, 297); taught R. religion dogmatically, **36**, 155; wished to make R. an Evangelical clergyman, **35**, 24 (**27**, 167, **28**, 297), a Bishop, **28**, 483; on R. “beginning too eagerly,” **1**, xlv *n.*, “I shall weary out my brain,” **2**, xxxv.; on R.'s poetry, **2**, xxviii., “you were too much indulged,” **35**, 46 (**28**, 352); lived at Oxford while R. there, **35**, lxiii., 199 *seq.*; tour, Magra 1841, **35**,



Ruskin, Margaret (*continued*)

- 266; R. washing inn stairs for her, **35**, 428, 433 (for the foreign tours generally, *see* John Ruskin); objects to R. lecturing, **16**, xxi., lv *n.*; warned R. against overpressure in Miss La Touche's education, **35**, lxvi.; illness, 1848, **36**, 92; walking powers at 63, **35**, 335; accident, 1860, **36**, 344, 417; bearing of, on loss of her husband, **18**, xxix., **36**, 472, a new life in her son, **35**, 535; sympathy with his work, **20**, 13; R.'s care of, after his father's death, **18**, xxx.; Miss Joan Agnew's companionship, **18**, xxx., **19**, xxxvii., **35**, 537–9; did not wear widow's cap, and why, **36**, 468 and *n.*; failing sight, 1867, **36**, xx., xxi., xxiii. and *n.*, 522, **37**, 602; declining health, **37**, 32, 34, 40, 41, 43; illness and death, **22**, xviii., xxiii.–v., **27**, 232, **37**, 44; hopes to *see* her husband in heaven, **22**, xxiv.; R.'s epitaph, **22**, xxiv., memorial to ("Margaret's Well," *q.v.*), **22**, xxiv.; will, **22**, xxv., **29**, 100; intended gift to Oxford in her memory, **35**, 410 *n.*; various references, **28**, 483, **29**, 533, **36**, 495, 511, 516, 521, 522, 552, 566, 572, **37**, 124, 216
- " R.'s relations with, **5**, xlvi., **19**, xxxvi., **26**, xxi., xxii., 405, 407, his obedience, **28**, 81;—appreciation of *Q. Air* and *E. Dust*, **36**, xxxiii.; contradicting her son, **19**, xxxvi.–vii.; R.'s debt to, **35**, 42 *n.*, 43 *seq.*, **36**, 600; inward irritation with her, **36**, xxii., 405, 407; last happy walk in the Alps with her, **35**, 637; suspicion and dislike of his friends, **19**, xxxv.–vi., and "perverters," **36**, 396; the only rational woman R. ever knew, **36**, 290; what R. did to please her, **37**, 299
- " (3) *characteristics*, **32**, 75, **35**, 173;—domestic martinet, **19**, xxxvi.; evangelicism, **35**, 18 (27, 167), **28**, 70, **29**, 539, **35**, 128, 594, **36**, 344–5; fond of gardening, **35**, 36 (28, 345); health of mind and vital faith, **35**, 535; "inoffensive prudery," **35**, 122, 142–3; love of tidiness and cleanliness, **35**, 264; not so glacially holy as R.'s aunt, **27**, 421; preference for society of inferiors, **35**, 28 (28, 387); purity of heart and conduct, **35**, 128; relations with her servants, **19**, xxxvi., **35**, 31 and *n.*, 72, 465; scornful of the theatre, **35**, 38 (28, 347), **35**, 566; sense of fun, **35**, 144, 541; taste in reading, **36**, 153; timidity and courage, **35**, 589; upright sitting, **1**, xxiv., **27**, 609; various references, **38**, 341, 343
- " (4) *Letters*:—R.'s letters to, **2**, 233 *n.*, **3**, 200 *n.*, **4**, xxv., xxxii., 348 *n.*, 349 *n.*, 352 *n.*, **8**, xxv., **9**, xxxi., xlvii *n.*, **10**, lxi., **12**, lxxxii., **17**, liv., **18**, xxxvii., xl., xlii., xliii., lxx., **19**, xxii., xxvii., xxviii., xxix., xxx., xxxi., xxxii., xxxiii., xxxviii., xli., xlii., xliii., xlvi., xlviii., xlix., l., li., lii., liii., liv., lv., lvi., lvii., lviii., lix., lx., lxi., lxiv., lxxiv., **20**, xxi., xxviii., xlvii., l., li., liii., **21**, 126 *n.*, **23**, lxii., **29**, 475 *n.*, **32**, xxxii., **36**, cxiv. (list), **37**, 5, 9, **24**; letters to J. J. Ruskin, 1829, **1**, xlv *n.*, 1837, **1**, lvi *n.*, **35**, lxiv.; to J. R., 1843, **36**, xxi., 1869, **36**, xxii.
- Ruskin, J. J., and Mrs. J. J., first cousins, **35**, 603; tours at home and abroad with their son (*see* Ruskin, J.); 1837, at Bolton with him, **37**, 156; 1844, meeting with James Forbes, **26**, 219–20; 1845, anxiety for their son abroad, **4**, xxv. and *n.*; 1849, Chamouni, meeting with Sybilla Dowie, **29**, 427–8; friendship with Sir John and Lady Simon, **36**, c.–ci.; shyness with strangers, **26**, 219; suspicious of monastic power, **33**, 228; various references to, **37**, 183, 348

- Ruskin, John Thomas, (R.'s grandfather), **35**, lviii.–lx., 62; his debts, **35**, 15 (27, 169), suicide, **35**, 19 (28, 171); marriage, **35**, 62 (28, 546); R.'s mother goes to live with, **35**, 122; his old servant, **35**, 63–4; his mind failed, **35**, xxxiv *n.*, lx *n.*
- Ruskin, Mrs. John Thomas, **35**, 603. *See* Twedale
- " Margaret (sister of the foregoing, R.'s maternal grandmother, married Capt. Cox, *q.v.*, of Yarmouth), **35**, 603
- Ruskin Art Collection at Oxford. *See* Oxford (6 *b*)
- Ruskin College. *See* Oxford
- " Cabinet. *See* Whitelands
- " Chess Prize, **37**, 539
- " Club. *See* Sheffield
- " Commemoration at Venice, 1905, **35**, l.–li.
- "Ruskin," Co-operative Commonwealth in Tennessee, U.S.A., **30**, xxxiv., **38**, 182
- Ruskin Cross. *See* Coniston
- " Drawing School. *See* Oxford (6 *a*)
- " Exhibitions, **38**, 221 *seq.*:—
- Coniston, 1900, **2**, 79 *n.*, **34**, 702, **35**, lviii.–ix., **38**, 222
- Fine Art Society, 1878, **13**, 487 *seq.*
- Fine Art Society, 1907, **33**, xxiv., **38**, 123, 222
- Manchester, 1904, **7**, xviii *n.*, lxix *n.*, **14**, 65 *n.*, **38**, 121, 222
- Royal Society of Water-Colour Painters, 1901, **1**, lvi., lvii., **7**, xviii *n.*, **13**, lx., **38**.
- Ruskin Hall, Birkenhead, **30**, xli.
- " Linen Industry, Keswick, **35**, xlvi.
- " Museum. *See* Coniston, Museum
- " Park, Camberwell, **35**, l.
- " Reading Guild, **33**, xxvii *n.*; publications of, **38**, 125
- Ruskin Societies, **17**, 504 *n.*, **32**, xxvii., **30**, 41; publications of, **38**, 124; Birkenhead, **38**, 124; Birmingham, **35**, xlix.; Glasgow, **34**, 544; Liverpool, **30**, lxxv.; London, **34**, 735, **38**, 382; Manchester, **30**, lxxv., **34**, 539–40, **37**, 283
- Ruskin, Telford & Domecq, **1**, xxiv., xxvi., **17**, 514 *n.*, **34**, 601, **35**.
- Ruskin Union, publications of, **38**, 127
- Ruskinian, Ruskinians: R. deprecates, **5**, lv., **28**, 750, **34**, 539; "no disciple of mine will be a," **24**, 371; anecdote of one, **27**, xxviii.
- Ruskington, Lincolnshire, **35**, lx.–lxi.
- Ruskyn, Richerde & Walkyn, **35**, lx *n.*, lxi *n.*
- Russell, Lord John, Durham letter, **12**, 530 *n.*, 532, **36**, 112; defeat of, return to office, 1851, **12**, lxxix., 530 *n.*; defeat on the Reform Bill, 1866, **36**, 511
- Russell, Miss, letter to *Scotsman* on Ashestiel, **29**, 575
- Russell, Dr. Patrick, *Indian Serpents*, **26**, 296, 321 *n.*
- Russia, Russians: denunciation of the Black Sea treaty, **20**, 200 *n.*; Emperors of, **27**, 150, **29**, 495; E. "afraid of the," **27**, 12, 43; Empress of, at Mornex, **17**, lvii., lviii.; English rule in India and, **18**, 416, **34**, 524; Hungarian Insurrection and, **36**, 133; incapacity for production of iron, **29**, 532; a millionaire buying peaches, **18**, 410 *n.*; a murder in, **18**, 354; Poland and, **18**, 81, 83, 416; right to the sea, **29**, 61; subjugation of the Caucasus, **18**, 127; threatened occupation of Constantinople, 1878, **29**, 375. *See also* Crimean War, Eastern Question
- Russo-Turkish War, **29**, 252. *See also* Eastern Question

Rust, **16**, 376 *seq.*, 443  
 Rustic, implied reproach of word, **7**, 17  
 Rustication, in building, **9**, 350, **14**, 386  
 Ruth, **27**, 209, **28**, 166, 622, **31**, 506  
 Rutherford, Dr., father of Scott's mother, **27**, 583, 589, 610  
 Rutherford, Miss, of Knowsouth, second wife of Thomas Scott, **27**, 581  
 Rutila *familiaris*, robin, **25**, 134  
 Rutile, **26**, 74, 82, 241, 358, 411, 447, 510, 529, 540  
 Rütli (Lake of Lucerne), **1**, 161. See Grutli  
 Rutson, Mr., reminiscence of R. at Ashestiel, **29**, xxvi.  
 Rutter, J. C., executor to J. J. Ruskin, **27**, 281 *n.*  
     " Henry, R.'s solicitor, **36**, 519  
 Rutulians, **29**, 455  
 Ruysdael, R.'s early admiration of, **1**, 276, 421, 448; later depreciation, **3**, 85; clouds of, false, **7**, 161; cold and inadequate, **3**, 498, 529; gleams of true feeling, **7**, 369 *n.*; good furniture pictures, **3**, 517; inferiority to Turner, **9**, 435, **13**, 241; leaf-drawing, **7**, 52; limitation of range, **12**, 369; no exertion of mind in, **3**, 517; scrabbled landscape, **24**, 183; waterfalls,

agreeable, **3**, 495, 517; *particular pictures* by:—

Landscape (Munich, No. 546), **7**, 494  
     " Winter (Munich, No. 549), **7**, 494  
 Sea-piece (Louvre, No. 2558), **3**, 516, 516–7 *n.*, **7**, 332–3 *n.*, **12**, 454

Rychiswyl, The Broom Merchant of, **27**, 549. See Gotthelf  
 Rydal, **28**, 612, **34**, 569, **36**, 70; Water, **2**, 4 (Pl. 1)  
 Rydings, Egbert, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86; offers to keep accounts, **28**, 585, 611, and acts as accountant of St. George's Guild, **28**, 658, 678, 702, **29**, 47, 74, 183, 350, **30**, 4, 28, 104, 110, 122, 123, 128–30; writes to R. on hand-spinning in Isle of Man, **28**, 585, R. encourages the industry, **28**, 768, **30**, xxxvi., 40, 48, 83, 330–2 (see also Laxey); R.'s letters to, **34**, 520, **37**, 699; visit to Brantwood, **37**, 699  
 Ryle, H. E. (afterwards Bishop of Winchester), **34**, 627  
 Ryle, J. C., Bishop of Liverpool, **36**, 180  
 Ryman, Mr., printseller at Oxford, **28**, 547, 619, **23**, 18; story (unauthentic) of R. meeting Turner in the shop, **35**, 305 *n.*  
 Rymer. See Thomas of Ercildoune

## S

- S—, E. R., R.'s letter to, **37**, 202
- SAAS Alps, **26**, 222; Montagne de, **6**, 206
- Sabaoth, meaning of, **27**, 205–6, **28**, 147
- Sabbatarianism, English forms of, **5**, 190, **7**, 382; R. brought up in, **35**, 373, 492, discussion with Stillman on, **17**, xxiii–iv.
- Sabbath (*see also* Sunday): as day of rest, **32**, 128; Bible texts on, to be taken together, **28**, 72–3; Christ and the, **35**, 492; if kept in imitation of God's rest, other days should be in imitation of His work, **28**, 73, 174; Jewish S. to be kept, or Christian Sunday? **28**, 72; "of blowing of trumpets," **28**, 550; of human peace on earth, **29**, 84; St. Paul on, **28**, 72; the S. of the use of wealth, **17**, 107 *n.*; "thou shalt remember . . . to keep it profane," **29**, 134; Witches', at Venice, **29**, 122
- Sabellico, *Rerum Venetarum Libri* (1487), quoted, **9**, 418, **11**, 99
- Sable, in heraldry, **26**, 182, 186
- Sabra, and St. George, **24**, 246, 397
- Sabrina, vision of (*Comus*), **20**, 259
- Saccardo, P., *Mosaici di San Marco*, **24**, 310 *n.*
- Saccone of Pietra-Mala, **27**, 311 *n.*
- Sachetti, Franco, **24**, 28
- Sack, classical and vulgar use of the word, **31**, 218
- Sack, or dry, sherry, **35**, 27 (**28**, 385–6)
- Sackville, Lord George, at Minden, **25**, 130
- Sacque, **25**, 557
- Sacrament, sacraments: everlasting s. of earth (bread and wine), **28**, 598; Homily on, quoted by E. Z. Lyttel, **28**, 398; sacramental significance of Christ's first and last miracles, **29**, 32
- Sacred, nothing now left, **23**, 414; subjects, advisability of, in art or literature, doubtful, **34**, 234
- Sacredness of wife, home, and servants, **28**, 519–20;
- Sacrifice [(1) General; (2) "Lamp of," in architecture]
- "(1) *general*:—burnt, rendering of, by Giotto and others, **24**, 54; costliness to us, pleasing to God, **8**, 33–4; first-fruits, etc., value of the idea, **5**, 251–2, maimed victims forbidden for, why, **32**, 72; Law of, and Lamb of God, **23**, 420; the true doctrine of, contrasted with Vicarianism, **33**, 274–5; typical of the Redemption, **8**, 32
- "(2) "Lamp of," in architecture, **8**, 30 *seq.* (*cf.* **23**, 414):—definition of the spirit of sacrifice in architecture, 29–30, two forms of it:—wish to exercise self-denial, desire to please some one else by costly sacrifice, 31; religious sanction of this "Lamp," 31–8; domestic luxury to be sacrificed to national magnificence, 38–43; derivative principles:—(i.) in all architecture, we should do our best, 43–6; (ii.) value of the appearance of labour upon a., 43, 46–53
- Sacrify, use of the verb should be restored, **31**, 146
- Sacrilege, punishment of, **28**, 765
- Sacristan, sacristans: R.'s argument with, at Assisi, **28**, 145; R.'s relations with, **8**, xxxii *n.*, **23**, xxxix., xlvii *n.*; "The S.," title of *Fors*, No. 46, **28**, 169 *seq.*; tourists advised to pay them well, **23**, 293
- Sad-coloured dress, **5**, 303, **34**, 502
- Saddleback (Blencathra), **1**, 417, **2**, xxx *n.*, **3**, 459 *n.*, **19**, xxxi., **35**, 286, 335
- Sadler, M. E., on R. and usury, **34**, 579
- Sadler, W. Dendy, "Steady, Brother, Steady," **14**, 284
- Sadness: always our own or some one else's fault, **18**, 296; and mirth, holy and unholy, **10**, 381 *n.*; R.'s **36**, 532, **37**, 217; sinfulness of, **28**, 725 *n.*, disbelief in God and Love, **29**, 234; song and, **27**, 594, **29**, 234. *See also* Cheerfulness
- Sadowa, battle of. *See* Königgrätz
- Safes, fireproof, **29**, 114 *n.*
- Safety of buildings, should be apparent as well as real, **9**, 109
- Saffron, **25**, 542; Walden, **30**, 241 *n.*
- Saga, Indian, **28**, 551
- Sages, (botanical), **25**, 467, 523 *seq.*
- Sages, precepts of the old, applied to modern times, **28**, 642; on a Ducal Palace capital, **29**, 116 (Pl. 2)
- Sago palm, **25**, 500
- Sagornino (John the Deacon), Venetian Chronicle, quoted, **10**, 338, 445, **24**, 430
- Sail, sails: compared to leaf-forms, **7**, 36 *seq.*, swallow's wing, **25**, 61 (figs. 3, 4), other comparisons, **13**, 18; curves of, **13**, 30; Dante's references to, **13**, 18; Felucca, **13**, 18; in 3rd century A.D., **33**, 222; lateen the most beautiful, **25**, 60; Venetian, **13**, 128, **24**, 210
- Sailing on a lonely sea, **36**, 571; R. sailing a French lugger, **17**, xxxvii., **36**, 381
- Sailors: charity and courage of, **29**, 133; education for, **31**, 9 *n.*; life of, effect on character, **7**, 280–2, sea and sky companionship, **7**, 16; love of beauty broad-breasted, etc., **7**, 282; pirates and, **33**, 219; Plato's opinion of, **31**, 15 *n.*; superstitions of, **7**, 280; training and discipline of British, **29**, 148
- Sainsbury, W., *Original Papers relating to Rubens*, **7**, 330 *n.*
- Saint. *For individual Saints, see under their Christian names*, Agnes, Bernard, George, etc. *Place-names and others beginning with St.* are given here, below
- St. Acheul, near Amiens, the first French cathedral, **33**, lix., chimney of, **33**, 31, other references, **33**, 40, 134, 162
- St. Albans, R. at, (1876) **24**, xxx., **28**, 590, 605, 631, (1887) **32**, 290; Abbey, **16**, lxii., restoration of, **28**, 605, Froude's "Annals of," **29**, 390; *Book of* (*see* Berners); old shopwoman at, **28**, 605; Pea Hen inn at, **28**, 590, 631, troops on march at, **28**, 590
- St. Albans, Duke of, reads, Ruskin's Mansfield address, **16**, xxxvi., 153
- S. Ambrogio, near Verona, **33**, 84–5

- S. Ambrogio, near Turin, R. at (1858), **7**, xxviii., xlv; plain of, **33**, 84–5  
*See* S. Michele
- St. Andrews, Froude's Rectorial Address at, **29**, 387; R. and the Lord Rectorship, **37**, 45
- St. Andrew's Cross, **22**, 283
- St. Asaph, *see* of, income, **29**, 277
- St. Bernard, the Great, Pass and Hospice of: R.'s visits to, (1835) **1**, 81 *n.*, 505 *n.*, **2**, 430, **35**, 477, "Ascent of the St. B., a Dramatic Sketch," **1**, 305–21, "A Night at the Hospice," **1**, 522–36, (1851), **10**, xxiv.; avalanches at, **1**, 81 *n.*; dead-house, **1**, 533–4, **35**, 614, **36**, 110; dogs of, **1**, 522, 523, **18**, 543; flowers at, **13**, 515; Hospice founded, **35**, 513; morning mass at, **1**, 532; Mont Velan and, **35**, 509; Pass, history of, **35**, 509–10, 510; tomb of Desaix at, **1**, 526, **2**, 52; Turner's impressions of, **13**, 514–5; various references, **18**, 304, **35**, 508
- St. Bernard, the Little, Pass of, **37**, 406
- St. Bernardino, Pass of, **26**, 106
- St. Cergues, R. at [R. often passed through St. C. on his earlier tours (*see* **33**, xli.), as it lies on the old posting-route through the Jura to Nyon and Geneva, but no halts at it are specifically noted until] (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxvii., **37**, 407, (1888) **35**, xxx *n.*, xxxi.
- St. Cloud, **28**, 83, etymology, **33**, 81
- St. David's, **29**, 517; *see* of, income, **29**, 277; monastery at, **29**, 517
- St. Denis, missal-box at, **15**, 483
- St. Etienne, R. at (1840), **1**, 430
- St. Elmo, **1**, xxxix., **17**, 550; St. Elmo's fire, **20**, 143 *n.*
- St. Gall, **26**, 107; Abbey of, **33**, 241–2 (Pl. 32); street in, **36**, cxi., **2**, (Pl. 1).
- St. George* (Magazine), **38**, 126–9
- St. Germain, **2**, 401
- St. Gervais, near Chamonix, **5**, xvii *n.*, xix., xxiii., 183, **7**, xxviii *n.*, xlvi., **26**, 150, **36**, 293, 294, **37**, 113
- St. Gingolph, R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, (1844) **4**, xxxii *n.*, **35**, 330
- San Giuliano, tower of, Marengo, **1**, 253
- St. Goar, **2**, 359
- St. Gothard, Pass of: R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, 434, **35**, 364, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxxv., **5**, xvi., **26**, xxii., (1858) **36**, 293, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, **35**, 632; is there a real saint? **18**, 279, origin of the name, **18**, 279 *n.*; minerals of, **2**, 435, **18**, 279, 312, Saussure on, **6**, 481; Reuss and, **36**, 398; rock from, **13**, 207; Tunnel, **28**, 201, **37**, 416; Turner's impressions of, **5**, 296, **6**, 34; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 279. *See also* Airolo, Faïdo, Turner
- St. Helens, Wesleyan Mayor and Roman Catholic Bishop, **29**, 119–20
- Saint-Hilaire, Geoffroy, *Histoire des Mammifères*, referred to, **22**, 231
- Saint-Hilaire, A.P. de, **25**, 471; S. American travels, **25**, 486
- Saint-Hilaire, Marquis de Queux de. *See* Cent Ballades
- St. Jakob, battle of, the Swiss Themopylæ, **10**, 12 and *n.*, **35**, 114
- St. James's Gazette* and *Budget*, Ruskiniana in, **33**, lxxi *n.*, 286 *n.*; *see also* **38**, 195
- St. Jean de Maurienne, **3**, 429, **7**, 188; R. at, (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1846) **8**, xx *n.*, (1858) **7**, xlvi.; "Mountain Gloom" at, **7**, xxviii., 416 (Pl. B)
- St. John, Vale of, near Keswick, **19**, xxx., **29**, 346
- St. John, Mr., on the phalarope, **25**, 99
- St. John's wort, **25**, 475
- St. Laurent (Jura, near Champagnole), **35**, 166; R. at, (1844) **3**, xxv., **4**, xxii *n.*, (1846) **8**, 221 *n.*, **35**, 418 *n.*, (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, **34**, 585, air like eider-down, **7**, xxiv.; wild lilies-of-the-valley, **25**, 455
- St. Laurent du Pont (near Grande Chartreuse), R. at (1849), **5**, xvii *n.*
- St. Lawrence* (emigrant ship), **17**, 534
- St. Lawrence river, **31**, 480 *n.*
- St. Leger, the, **29**, 162
- St. Leonards, **38**, 338
- St. Leonards, Lord, R.'s Memorandum to, on Turner Bequest, **13**, xlv *n.*
- St. Lô, **27**, 72; R. at (1848), **8**, xxix *n.*, 82 *n.*; Cathedral, **8**, 82 *n.*:—"Descent of the Spirit" on, **8**, 211; flower-work on S. door, **8**, 133 (Pl. 1, fig. 2a); niche on chapel attached to W. front, **8**, 81 *n.*, 211 (Pl. 2), finial of the same, **8**, 52 (Pl. 1, fig. 4), 122
- St. Malo, **30**, 220
- S. Marcello (near Pracchia), **32**, xxvi., 108, 179, 181, 294, 331; fountain of, **32**, 179, 186 (Pl. 17)
- St. Margaret's Well. *See* Carshalton
- St. Martin (Savoy, near Sallanches), **35**, 446–8, 642; R. at, (1833) **2**, 423–4, **23**, li., (1844) **4**, xxii *n.*, (1849) **5**, xvii *n.*, diary at, **35**, 433–4, walk with his father, **35**, 437, his parents at, **5**, xxiii., xxviii., (1851) **10**, xxiv *n.*, **36**, 117, (1854) **5**, xxxi *n.*, diary at, **35**, 448, (1856), **7**, xx *n.*, xxi., xxii., with C. E. Norton, **35**, 521, 522, **36**, 339, **37**, 143, 542, (1860) **17**, xxi *n.*, (1862) **17**, lii *n.*, (1863) **17**, lxxii *n.*, (1874) **23**, xxxi *n.*, **26**, xli., 162, **28**, 188, **37**, 143–5; Aiguille de Varens and, **6**, 201; Bridge of, **35**, 642, Turner's sketches, **13**, 401, 471, **33**, xxxii., R.'s sketch of, **35**, 447 (Pl. 33), flowers at, **4**, 171–2 *n.*; Hotel du Mont Blanc at, **7**, xlv., **13**, 401, 471, **21**, 144, described, **35**, 445–6, title of *Præf.*, ii. ch. xi., **35**, 433, most sacred of R.'s "in homes," **35**, 433, view from, **23**, lii., **35**, 642, R.'s idea of buying it (1882), **33**, xxxii.; intended chap. on, for *Dilecta*, **35**, 634; Mont Blanc from, **23**, li., **35**, 446–7, R.'s drawings of, **13**, 517, **21**, 144, **38**, 280; various references, **26**, 153, **36**, 294, **37**, 113
- St. Mary's Loch, **27**, 615
- St. Maurice, the Rhone at, **26**, 112
- St. Maxime de Beaufort (Savoy), **18**, 280
- St. Michael's Mount, **4**, 283 *n.* *See also* Mont St. Michel
- St. Michel (Savoy), R. at (1854?), **35**, 637, desires to revisit, **33**, xliii. (there confused with S. Michele); clouds on mountains above, **7**, 168, 188 (Pls. 70, 71)
- S. Michele, Sanctuary of (above S. Ambrogio, near Turin), described (1858), **7**, xlv.–vi.; desiccated corpses at, **19**, 34
- St. Nicolas, R. at, **5**, xvii *n.*; valley of, **26**, 222
- St. Omer, **2**, 342; Abbey of, destroyed, **8**, 244, **16**, 432
- Saint-Pierre, J. H. Bernardin de, one of R.'s masters, **35**, 440; study and love of nature, **5**, 360; *Paul et Virginie*, **5**, 373, **24**, 294, **35**, 440, illustrations in French ed. (1838) **3**, 597, quoted by Humboldt, **15**, 394
- St. Pierre (Val d'Aosta), Château at, R.'s drawing of, **2**, xl *n.*, 432 (Pl. 21)
- St. Quentin, R. at, drawing (1842), **35**, 316, 627; "Convents" of, title of *Fors*, No. 88, **29**, 381, 394
- St. Riquier, **19**, xxxix., **30**, 214, **33**, xxiv.
- St. Sauveur, **27**, 73
- Sainte-Beuve, C. A. de, *Étude sur Virgile*, **37**, 12, 13–14; *Nouveaux Lundis*, on Phidias and Raphael, **36**, 586

Saints, sainthood [(1) Definition and characteristics of Sainthood; (2) Classification of Saints, etc.; (3) General references]

" (1) *definition and characteristics*:—What is a Saint? **18**, 317, **32**, 70; canonisation immaterial, **32**, 70–1; baptism or conversion does not make, **32**, 71; what manner of betterness makes sainthood, **32**, 72–7; necessarily an exceptional condition, **32**, 73; danger of anchorite ideal, **18**, 310; the saintly virtues, **32**, 73:—(1) humility the chief, **32**, 61, 74 (no one must set up to be a s., **32**, 74, R. does not do so, **27**, lxxviii–ix., **28**, 727), (2) essence of sainthood, helpful and healing power, **32**, 71 (3) mortification of the body, **32**, 76–7; distinguished from Angels, **32**, 71, from Innocents, **32**, 72

" (2) *Classification of*:—quite real, dimly real and immaterial, **28**, 733; real or working to be distinguished from mythic or symbolic, **32**, 61, 71–2, **33**, 232; the real and working, essentially healthy, strong, kind, witty and wise, **32**, 72, 77, lean little on miracles, **33**, 236 (traditions about them have generally some fact at the root, **33**, 234), establish Christian belief and law, **33**, 232, five instanced, **33**, 451–2; the mythic, mainly of the Greek Church, **33**, 485 *seq.*; impersonations of moral ideas or virtues, **10**, 377, **33**, 493; male and female, male more real, female greater vogue, **33**, 492

" (3) *general references*:—ἀγιος and ὁσιος distinguished, **31**, 251; are there any? **28**, 735, **29**, 383; a Beggar and Pauper S., **28**, 89; called to be, in what sense, **17**, 63; Catholic Lives of the, absurdity of, **32**, 67; City Parishes and, **27**, 492–3; Communion of, **12**, 528; conception of, in Madonna pictures, **11**, 241; conventional dress of, in art, **32**, 206; do we wish there were Saints? **28**, 735; Evangelical attitude towards the, **27**, 493; the great, incredible or unintelligible, **35**, 482; the great, of the Greek Church, **27**, 482 *n.*; help from Saints, **37**, 219; how did Saints feel? **37**, 344; kings, heroes and, to be studied, **27**, 449; list of, in 13th cent. Service Books, **33**, 491–2, **34**, 241; Lives of present-day Tuscan, told in quiet verse, **32**, 55–6; Lives of the, and modern England, **29**, 150, 151; many live and die unknown, **32**, 70; modern idea of, **17**, 63; not made either by Republics or Monarchies, **27**, 243; one species of men called to be S., **29**, 94, "saint" and "sinner," ἀγιος and ἁματωλός, distinguished, **31**, 127; R.'s study of, **33**, xxv., lxvi.; saintship and saints, **27**, 449–50; those the St. George's Co. are to reverence, **27**, 482 *n.*, 492; those to whom English clergy have delivered the Faith, **28**, 251; very hard to be one, **32**, 74; why not Old Testament as well as New? **32**, 71; worship of, **28**, 82

Saintine, X. B., *La Mythologie du Rhin*, **19**, 33 *n.*

Saintsbury, George, on R., *see* **38**, 195

Sais, **18**, 321

Sala, G. A., **37**, 400; "The Cant of Modern Criticism," **27**, 182 *n.*

Salaberga, St., **12**, 475

Saladin, **6**, 449, 472

Salamanca, battle of, **34**, 523

Salamis, name of the island and myth, **20**, 385; sailors of, **15**, 462, **31**, 15 *n.*; battle of, **31**, 25, **35**, 609:—sacred cloud before the (Herodotus), **4**, 330, **5**, 313; no Greek painting of, **20**, 61; Aeacidae and, **20**, 388

Salandri, Laborio, mosaic in St. Mark's, **24**, 290 *n.*

Salaries, importance of fixed, **17**, 33, **29**, 21 *n.*

Salassis, **2**, 432

Sale, consumption, and distinct, **17**, 68 *n.*; is not commerce, **17**, 222; no profit to be made by, on St. George's estates, **28**, 39; of gospel, law and life equally forbidden, **28**, 490

Salem, the city of peace, **28**, 598, 720

Salerno, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*; the Normans and, **33**, 471

Salève, Mont, **35**, 324–5; R.'s two winters on slopes of, **26**, xxvii., 569; attrition and, **26**, 149; beauty of, **17**, lx.; formation of, **18**, 328; minerals from, **26**, 382, 523; morning light on, in a drawing by Turner, **19**, 394; seen from Geneva, R.'s drawing, **35**, lxxix., 324 (Pl. 19); sunset on, seen from Lausanne, **1**, xl.; sunset seen from the top of, **36**, 434; trees on, seen from Geneva, **3**, 442 *n.*; typical example of mountain waves in Savoy, **26**, 6, 29; vertical cleavages and stratification, **26**, xxix., 6, 25–8 (Figs. 1–3), 275, **36**, 435, diagrams and sections of, **26**, 6 (Pl. 1), 25–7; views from the top of, **36**, 428, 430, 431, 538; walks on, from Mornex, **17**, lx., lxi., **36**, 421, 427; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 280; other mentions, **36**, 419, 420

Salève, Petit, **6**, 201

Salford Public Library, **27**, 470

Salici, Salii, **33**, 70

Salic law, **33**, 70

Salisbury, R. at, (1827–29) **1**, xxv *n.*, (1848) **8**, xxviii., 6; *see of*, income, **29**, 277

" Cathedral: arcades, artful pointing and moulding, **33**, 121; dog-tooth, **8**, 172 (Pl. 10, fig. 5); dripstone, **9**, 97 (Fig. 7); junction of upper and sub-arches (triforium), **8**, 94; mouldings (nave), **9**, 336 (Pl. 10, fig. 22); piers with satellitic shafts, **10**, 448; shafts, oblique placing (triforium), **8**, 132 (Pl. 2, fig. 6), quatrefoil grouping, **9**, 124, 132 (Pl. 2, fig. 8); spire:—beauty of, **12**, 41, **19**, 255, ball-flower decoration, **9**, 332, **20**, 213, divisions in, **8**, 167, 203, essentially a tower, **10**, 247 *n.*, iron-binding of, **8**, 67 and *n.*, window, mouldings, **8**, 94 (Pl. 4, fig. 1); type of Early E., and Early E. Dec., **8**, 279; west front, compared with Abbeville and Florence, **8**, 188 and *n.*, with St. Mark's **10**, 78 *n.*, doors mean, **8**, 136 (*cf.* **9**, 213), restoration of, **10**, 78 *n.*; window, eight-foiled, example of "surface Gothic," **10**, 262 (Pl. 12, fig. 2), finial at point of cusp, **11**, 13; various references, **16**, 273, 350.—Chapter House, figure-sculpture on spandrels, **9**, 352

Salisbury, Alice of. *See* Alice

" 2nd Marquis of (Lord Pres. of the Council), **36**, 306, 309

" 3rd Marquis of (Prime Minister), on the education of girls, **28**, 396; plenipotentiary at Constantinople Conference, **24**, 210; subscribes to bust of R. for Oxford, **34**, 546 *n.*, **35**, 1 *n.*

Salisbury, Richard Antony, on Hemerocallis, **25**, 203

" William de Montacute, first Earl of, **27**, 572

Salisbury Craigs. *See* Edinburgh

Sallanches, R. at, **35**, 435, (1833) **2**, 381, 421, (1849) **5**, xvii *n.*, conversation with waitress, **35**, 449, (1854) **5**, xxxiv., (1860) **35**, 632, (1882) **26**, 162 *n.*, **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxii., xxxvii., xl., **37**, 408, 409, 627, plague-wind at, **34**, 70, (1888) **35**, xxx *n.*, xxxi., 521, reminiscences of him there, **34**, 674–6, intended chap. on, for *Dilecta*, **35**, 634; beauty of walks at, **35**, 522, 642, towards St. Gervais, **5**, xix.–xx., 183; fallen rocks at, **6**, 384; Hotel Bellevue, **35**, xxxi., view from, **35**, 522; valley of, **3**, 429, Turner and, **12**, 90, formation of, **26**, 23; village, spoiled, **37**, 143

- Salmon, Mr., on the phalarope, **25**, 101
- Salmon, and dragon-flies, **37**, 140; chased by a dog, **28**, 289–90; -fishing, at Glenfinlas, **12**, xxii., on Columbia River, **28**, 675, 678–84; in the Thames in old days, **33**, 443; servants at Perth objected to too much, **28**, 35 *n.*
- Salmoneus, King of Elis, **19**, 325
- Salome, **23**, 170, **29**, 269
- Salouvre, Aiguilles of, **26**, 7 *n.*, 8, 14
- Salt, crystals of, **26**, 71, the form adopted in Lombard ornament, **8**, 145 (Pl. 12, fig. 7); Pillar of, **28**, 622
- Salt, Sir Titus, **28**, 410, **34**, 563
- Salt, Elizabeth, R.'s letter to, **37**, 731
- Salt Hill, Eton, **15**, 94
- Salt Mountains, **31**, 508
- Saltaire Schools, **34**, 563
- Saltire, in heraldry, **22**, 283
- Salts of metals, **26**, 469 *n.*, 470–1
- Salt-tax, in Swiss history, **7**, 112
- Salt-works of early Venice, **24**, 263
- Saltfleet, Frank, drawings by, **30**, xlvii
- "Salts," old and young, **33**, 70
- Salthrop, Wroughton, R. at (1882), **37**, 405
- Salutation, The. *See* Madonna (3)
- Saluzzo, **7**, xlii.
- Salvador, J. J. R.'s courier, **35**, 84, 111, 112, 323, 591
- Salvage (savage), **5**, 257
- Salvation: a gift, not a reward, **4**, 217 and *n.*; and destruction of States, Plato on the causes of, **29**, 82; cozening God out of, **29**, 114; invisibly salvation-bringing, what is, **29**, 384; light of the hope of, **12**, 329, **28**, 216; new gospels of universal, **29**, 405–6; not to be limited to a class, **16**, 167; of a town, by prayer or drainage? **29**, 371; Protestant theory of, **33**, 112; the helmet of, **28**, 216; universal? **36**, 400
- Salvator Rosa [(1) General estimates, (2) Detailed criticisms, (3) Particular works]:—
- "(1) *general estimates*: R.'s earliest refs. to S. reflect the then current appreciation of him, **1**, 112, 421, an appreciation formed in an age of conventional landscape, **6**, 359, **12**, 369. The depreciation of S. in order to secure due appreciation for other painters, **3**, 84 *n.*, was one of the objects of *Mod. P.*, **3**, 53, 85, **33**, 425. His reputation was founded on his rock-drawing, **3**, 473, 498; on his effects of savageness in nature, **11**, 226, which embodied and reflected a temper of his times, **7**, 301 *seq.*, **12**, 120; on his fire and passion, **3**, 189, **7**, 363, appealing to ideas of power, **3**, 119 *n.*
- He had imagination, **3**, 185, **4**, 243, power, **5**, 400, and natural feeling for truth, **3**, 581, and his works are partly redeemed by a sense of infinity, **4**, 86; and there are traces of spiritual life in his work, **7**, 308, 373. But he was conquered by evil, **7**, 373, which alone he rendered, **10**, 223; and his power was rendered nugatory, by baseness of thought, **3**, 185, **5**, 400, coarseness of feeling, **4**, 243, bluntness of sight, **5**, 400, and non-reference to nature, **4**, 243; aiming at the effects, he misrepresents the objects, of nature, **12**, 116–7, **15**, 116, and caricatures them, **12**, 373; he saw in nature only the gross and terrible, **3**, 582, **7**, 308, 387. His works are degraded, **12**, 458; their falseness cannot be abused enough, **3**, 475 *n.*; he has no rank but in the abyss, **4**, 373, **5**, 56
- General summaries, **3**, 185, **5**, 400, **4**, 243, **7**, 373
- "(2) *detailed criticisms, etc.*:—Alsatian sublimities, **9**, 45; and Velasquez, on Raphael, **16**, 313, 462;

xxxix. 2L

Salvator, Rosa (*continued*)

- battle-pieces, brutal, suggested by Thirty Years' War, **4**, 201 and *n.*, **12**, 145; brutality of, **4**, 86, 201, 213, 265; Calabrian scenery and, **7**, 302, 308; chiaroscuro, **3**, 306, 317; clouds and skies:—false, **3**, 371, **7**, 161, generalised, **3**, 379, 382, 383, monotonous, **3**, 387, "rolling skies," **3**, 375, **15**, 116, manufactory smoke, **3**, 169, 366; colour:—drab, **5**, 328, **10**, 174, **12**, 507, high lights in exaggerated darkness, **6**, 58, no sense of, **7**, 307; contrasted with—Angelico, **7**, 371, **10**, 173, Dürer, **7**, 302, 306, 319 *seq.*; conventional "landscapes with figures" by, **34**, 153; death, as viewed by, **7**, 309 *seq.*, 386, 437 *n.*; desperate, **6**, 74; "despiser of wealth and of death," **7**, 309; "Dürer and S.," title of pt. ix. ch. iv. *Mod. P.*, **7**, 300 *seq.*; early life and surroundings, **5**, 400, **7**, 306; later life and character, **7**, 307–10, **10**, 174; execution of, coarse and sensational, **3**, 125, **4**, 137, dashing, **5**, 406, slurred, **4**, 137; figure-pieces, standard of everything bad, **15**, 220; foregrounds, generalised, **3**, 35; Hades forests, **34**, 155; human features, treated for sake of the shadows, **8**, 237; impressiveness, not truth, his aim, **3**, 125, **7**, 319; influence of, evil, **3**, 24, 216; jests of, **5**, 174, **7**, 308; a lost spirit, **7**, 308; Michelet on "ce damné S.," **7**, 308; mountains and rocks, **3**, 346, 456 *n.*, 649, **6**, 3, 316;—contemptible fragments, **3**, 169, falseness of his lime-stones, **3**, 472 *seq.*; gives curves of ribands not of rocks, **3**, 475 *n.*, grey heaps, **3**, 462, introduced for wanton savageness, **6**, 432, paltry morsels of crags, **3**, 426, Stanfield's compared with, **3**, 477, Turner's compared with (*see* Turner), intended further illustration of, **6**, 3; pictures like scene-painting, **12**, 117; rambles in Calabrian hills, **3**, 426, 581; Reformation and, **7**, 301 *seq.*; ships, **13**, 38; sketches and etchings better than his pictures, **3**, 583; skies, **3**, 356 (*see above*, clouds); temper of his work, **7**, 310, 312; terror, rendering of, **4**, 373, 379, **5**, 400, **7**, 301, **12**, 120; trees, stems, boughts, etc., falsity of, **3**, 581, **5**, 159, **7**, 65–8, 88–9, 93, **15**, 116, rude reminiscences of chestnut, **7**, 90; Turner not influenced by, **5**, 400, **12**, 373; type of powerful sensualist art, **7**, 271; ugliness and distortion preferred to beauty, **5**, 56, **7**, 89, 90 *n.*; vulgarity, **5**, 56, 328, 400; water, **3**, 517–8, **7**, 484; various references, **9**, 435 **11**, xviii.
- "(3) *particular works*:—

- Academy of Plato (etching), bough from, **7**, 88, 89 *n.* (Fig. 58); head from, **7**, 371 (Fig. 99)
- Apollo and the Sibyl, branch from, **7**, 93 (Fig. 62)
- Baptism of Christ (Florence, Guadagni Palace), **3**, 582, **4**, 243, 265 *n.*, 266 *n.*
- Battle Pieces (Florence, Pitti), **4**, 201
- Catiline (Florence, Pitti), **7**, 371
- Democritus omnium Derisor (etching), tree in, **7**, 65 (Fig. 41)
- Diogenes, or "School of Philosophers" (Florence, Pitti), **4**, 243, 244 *n.*
- Finding of Œdipus (etching), **13**, 152; stem, **5**, 159 (Pl. 2, Fig. 8), and bough from, **7**, 66, 88, 89 *n.* (Fig. 57)
- Florence, Pitti, pictures in, generally, **3**, 456 *n.*
- Genius of Salvator Rosa (etching), **7**, 309
- Harbour at Sunrise (Florence, Pitti), **3**, 517–8 and *n.*
- Marine View (Florence, Pitti), **3**, 517–8 and *n.*, **13**, 36
- Mercury and the Woodman (Nat. Gal.), **3**, 281, 642
- Mountainous Landscape with River (Dulwich), "cauli-flower-like" clouds, **3**, 376; monotony of, **3**, 387; absurd rocks, **3**, 454–5, 476–7, 477 *n.*
- Peace burning the Arms of War (Florence, Pitti), **3**, 582 and *n.*

Pool with Friars fishing (Dulwich), rolling skies, **3** 375, 406; rocks, **3**, 477

St. Paul the Hermit, called by R. "St. Jerome" (Milan, Brera), **4**, 243

Showing of Christ (Florence, Guadagni Palace), **3**, 582, **4**, 243, 265–6 *n.*

Temptation of St. Anthony (Florence, Pitti), **4**, 86 *n.*, 266 *n.*, 319, **7**, 309 and *n.*

Umana Fragilita, **7**, 310

Witch of Endor (Louvre), **7**, 371, **10**, 126

Salvia: placed in R.'s order of Vestales, **25**, 353, 514; leaf, line of its curve, **9**, 268, 270 (Pl. 7, *u*, *w*), applied to architectural decoration, **10**, 156, in bases, **9**, 339, 340, capitals, **9**, 384, cornices, **9**, 360; drawing of, **25**, 525 (Fig. 39); style and stamens, **25**, 525; S. Alba, **25**, 514; S. Fimbriata, **25**, 521; S. Patens, **25**, 523; S. Silvarum (title of *Pros.*, ii. ch. ix.), **25**, 513 *seq.* (R.'s name for Hedge-Woundwort), **25**, 515–21 (Figs. 34–37); S. Splendens, **25**, 523; S. Vittata, **25**, 521

Salvian type of leaf, **25**, 398, 519, 556

Salviati, Messrs., new floor in St. Mark's by, **10**, 116 *n.*

Salviati, Il (Francesco Rossi), mosaic in St. Mark's, **10**, 138 *n.*, **24**, 292 *n.*

Salvini's "Othello," **29**, 445, **37**, 735

Salzburg, R. at (1835), **1**, xxx., poem on, **2**, 441

Samaria, the woman of, who boiled her son, and the other who hid hers, **18**, 285, **28**, 627; the Woman of, and Christ, **28**, 36, quoted by Swiss peasant, **6**, 433, at the fountain, **20**, 109, "I have no husband," **27**, 80

Samaritan, the Good, **7**, 455, modern English version of, **18**, 84; painting of the twopence, **15**, 378

Samite, etymology of, **25**, 148

Samoëns, **26**, 577; R.'s washing the stairs of inn at, **18**, 184, **35**, 428, 433; drawing at, **35**, 433

Samplers, **20**, 375, **22**, 452, **24**, 339, **29**, 509, **34**, 261; Exhibition of (1900), one worked by R.'s grandmother, **20**, 375 *n.*

Samson, **23**, 336, **24**, 274, **28**, 597; on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 394

"Abbot. See Carlyle (*Past and Present*)

Samuel, as Priest and Judge, **18**, 461, **32**, 119, 194

San Francisco, **28**, 113, 679

San Micheli, **16**, 350, **23**, 214; architect of Casa Grimani, **8**, 144 *n.*, **11**, 45; and fortification, **11**, 120, **19**, 431 *n.*

Sanctification, true, and doctrinal, **4**, 5, **32**, 71

Sanctity, **27**, 252

"Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus," title of *St. M. Rest*, ch. ix., **24**, 309

Sand, sands: beautified by motion of the sea, **8**, 190; colour of, **16**, 379, in the poets, **5**, 282 (*see also* Coleridge, Shakespeare, Sophocles); English, **33**, 27; a grain of, compared with shores immeasurable, our world as such, **29**, 59; lake and sea, formation of, **26**, 579; lines of a heap of, **6**, 375; opal, the consummation of, **7**, 208; R.'s love of, as a child, **35**, 105–6; sea, iron in, **16**, 379

Sand, George. *See* George Sand

Sand-hoppers, **34**, 587

Sand-worm, **29**, 289

Sandal Castle, **28**, 380

Sandarach, use of, in varnish, **12**, 274

Sand-pipers, **25**, 83, 91, 106, **37**, 371

Sand-runners, **25**, 91

Sanderson, J. T. Cobden, bound copy of *Unto this Last* (Sheffield), **30**, 259

Sandgate, R. at (1887–88), **14**, 364, **35**, xxviii.–xxx.; revises *L. on Art* at,

**20**, 15, **37**, 596; Conversation with him there, **34**, 671–3; hotel at, **34**, 671; letters to friends from, **37**, 592–605, to the newspapers from, **34**, 611, 612–6; sea-beach at, **34**, 673, **35**, 609

Sandrart, on Claude, **3**, 309 *n.*

Sanders, William Bliss, *Examples of Carved Oak*, **34**, 555

Sandstone, sandstones, **26**, 388; place of, in scenery, **6**, 162; "Induration of," paper on (1836), **1**, 197–200, causes of, **1**, 198–200, instances of, Bâle Cathedral, **1**, 197, Coventry, **23**, 93; occurrence of, at Cuckfield, **26**, 213; of the Swiss plains, **26**, 105, 107, 577, 578, origin of, **26**, 578; red, of Warwickshire and S. Scotland, **26**, 578; round Ashestiel, **29**, 460; siliceous, **26**, 389–90; specimen of (Sheffield), **30**, 313

Sandwich Islanders, grotesque art of, **11**, 189; paint and shells, not romantic, **12**, 54

Sandycombe Lodge, Turner's house, **13**, 468

Sandy Knowe, title of *Fors*, No. 32, **27**, 584; Robert Scott of, **27**, 565, farm of, story of its stocking, **27**, 576; home of Scott's childhood, **27**, 587, 588, 590, 611, **29**, 459

Sandys, F., skit on "Sir Isumbras," **14**, 106 *n.*

Sanguisorba, **19**, 359

Sanicle, **25**, 430, 432, 528

Sanitation, dry-earth system of, **19**, 364; in towns, **29**, 334

Sanitas, **22**, 170

Sanity of body, worth of, **28**, 720

Sanscrit, **28**, 435

Sans-nom, Aiguille, **7**, 107, 165

Sanson, Jacques, History of Abbeville, **35**, 154 *n.*

Sansovino, Francesco (son of Jacopo, 1521–86, and author of *Venetia Citta Nobilissima*, 1581, etc., **9**, 336 *n.*), advises against rebuilding Ducal Palace, **10**, 355; quoted or referred to, on—

M. Cornaro, **11**, 102; F. Dandolo, **11**, 93; derivation of the word Venice, **9**, 417; dress of Venetians, **10**, 66, 447; election of Doge Selvo, **24**, 272 *n.*; P. Gradenigo, **10**, 339–40; history of the Ducal Palace, **10**, 337 *seq.*, **11**, 251, not explicit, **10**, 340, 344 *n.*; method of electing Doges, **9**, 20; Morosini, **11**, 99; S. Giacomo dell' Orto, pillar in, **10**, 101 *n.*; S. Pietro di Castello, **9**, 419; Serrari del Consiglio, **10**, 340; G. Soranzo, **11**, 294

Sansovino, Jacopo (architect, 1479–1570), **23**, 214; ornamentation of, **9**, 256; Palladio and, head the Renaissance, **9**, 45, 46; S. Maria Formosa rebuilt in style of, **11**, 138; works at Venice, **10**, 271 *n.*, **11**, 389, **24**, 235

Sant, George, "A Valley in Wales," **14**, 304

Sant, James, R.A., "Eda," **14**, 31

Santley, Charles, portraits of, **22**, 306

Santo Verbo, **32**, 264

Sanudo, Mark, **28**, 97

Sanuto, Marin, the elder (Torsellus), **24**, 209 *n.*, *Liber . . . super Terræ Sanctæ recuperatione*, quoted on Tyre, **24**, 212 *n.*

Sanuto, Marin, the younger, *Diaries* (1496–1533), **10**, 284 *n.*, quoted on earthquake of 1511 and injuries to St. Mark's, **10**, 283, 284; *Chronicles (Vite Ducum)*, value of, **24**, 209 *n.*, quoted on—fire of 1419 and Ducal Palace, **10**, 349, Domenico Michiel, **24**, 208, foundation of Venetian Churches, **24**, 264 *n.*

Saône, the, **33**, 247

Sap, in spring-time, and factory chimneys, **28**, 79; nature of, and mechanism of its flow, an unsolved question, **7**, 59 *n.*, **20**, 100, **25**, xlvi., 234 *seq.*, 505, **37**, 460

Sap-wood (*aubier*), **25**, 501 *seq.*  
 Sapia, **1**, 115 *n.*  
 Sapling, growth of, **7**, 72; in good and poor soil questions of price illustrated by, **17**, 95–6  
 Saponaria, **19**, 294  
 Sappare, **26**, 517, 575  
 Sapphire, consummation of clay, **7**, 208, **18**, 359, **26**, 176, beautiful as fulfilment of natural law, **12**, 29; essentially same stone as a ruby, **18**, 257, **26**, 184, **37**, 628; in heraldry, **26**, 182, 184; nests of, **26**, 4, 13; shades of, **26**, 511 (81); specimens of (Sheffield), **26**, lviii.; white, lovely structure of, **18**, 257, in heraldry, **26**, 186  
 Saraceni, Saracens: arch. forms of, **9**, 167; art, taught splendour to Europe, **10**, 176; Christian armies and, **28**, 110; Cœur de Lion and a S. caravan, **27**, 58; relation to Western powers, **23**, 36  
 Sarah, parlour-maid at Herne Hill, **37**, 395, 442, 630  
 Sarayna, Torello, *Historie e Fatti de Veronesi*, quoted or referred to, **19**, 439, 440, 441, 455, **36**, 573  
 Sarcenet, derivation of the word, **28**, 161 *n.*  
 Sarcophagus, Sarcophagi: Egyptian, in British Museum (*q.v.*), **28**, 569 *seq.*; Etruscan (*see* Brit. Mus.); “The Three S.” title of *Fors*, No. 64, **28**, 561, 570; types of Christian, **11**, 81 *n.*, 84 *seq.*, 289 *seq.*, form gradually disguised, **11**, 109 *seq.* *See further* Tombs  
 Sard, Indian, **26**, 60, 424  
 Sardinia, Sardinian: Government, and Austrians in Italy, **18**, 539, monarchical form of, **36**, 57; oppression of the Vaudois (1841), **1**, 392; Kings of (*see* Charles Albert, Charles Felix, Victor Emmanuel II.); Railway Company, **30**, 73; stories of Polissena’s brothers in, **32**, 262, 265  
 Sardine stone, **26**, 184, 506  
 Sardis, address to the Church of, **29**, 299, 303; fall of, **12**, 573, **34**, 416  
 Sardi, **26**, 506  
 Sardou, *Frou-frou*, **22**, 174  
 Sargant, W. L., *Recent Political Economy*, **17**, 450 *n.*, 451 *n.*  
 Sarine, **26**, 578  
 Sarley, Thomas, C.S.G., **30**, 86 *n.*  
 Sarlinish (Chaucer), **28**, 161 *n.*  
 Sarmen, Lake of, **18**, xliv., **26**, 106  
 Saronno, and Luini, **17**, liv., **19**, 130, **37**, 464  
 Sarrocchi, fountain by, at Siena, **23**, 30 *n.*  
 Sarto, Andrea del, **11**, 427, **31**, 351; “Madonna del Saco,” **22**, xxviii.  
 Sarzana, **36**, 43, **38**, 326  
 Sash to Gothic windows, **12**, 50  
 Sassi Scritti, **32**, 261  
 Sassoferrato, **3**, xxxiv.  
 Satan (*see also* Devil), means “Adversary,” **17**, 367; adversity of principalities of, **22**, 531; appearances and office of, **29**, 76; “depth” of, **29**, 302; spear of, **32**, 222; *representations of, in art*:—Giotto, **4**, 318 *n.*, Milton, **11**, 174, Tintoret, **4**, 319 *n.*, generally unsuccessful in painting, **11**, 174  
 Satanella, **18**, 95  
 Satanic influence and power, **17**, 363, **34**, 688  
 Satiety of beauty, **6**, 167  
 Satire, playfulness and, **11**, 153, 155; power of, **33**, 362; satirical grotesque, **11**, 172 *seq.*; vulgar delight in, **11**, 172  
 Saturday, gloom over, in R.’s childhood, **27**, 421; music of, to be as good as Sunday’s, **29**, 489; observance due to, **27**, 423; working men’s, **29**, 217  
*Saturday Review*, referred to by R.:—1869, Aug. 7, “Lords and Commons,” **18**, 498; 1871, April 29, “Mr. Lowe and the Battle of

Marathon,” **27**, 102; “effeminate sentimentality of Mr. R.’s Pol. Econ.,” **28**, 81 *n.*, 102; for reviews of R. and other Ruskiniana, *see* **38**, 195  
 Saturn, R. under the planet, **27**, 417, **35**, 442  
 Satyrium, **25**, 343, 345, 467  
 Sauerkraut and German character, **19**, 370  
 Saul, and the Witch of Endor, **23**, 133, **27**, 215, **28**, 462; David’s lament over, **31**, 192–3; disobedience of, **4**, 214; Philistines and, **28**, 597; rejected for sparing, **29**, 186; seeking his father’s asses, **27**, 154 *n.*; towering presence of, **5**, 198  
 Saurian beak, **26**, 310; jawbone, **20**, 202  
 Sausurre, H. B. de, R.’s master (or Papa, **35**, 162) in geology, **3**, 679, **6**, 214 *n.*, **7**, 164, **26**, xix., **34**, 547, his book chosen by R. for birthday present (1834), **1**, xxv., **2**, 388 *n.*, **35**, 121; climbing, **2**, 418; continual sojourn among the Alps, **6**, 237, and love of them, **6**, 476; drawings of rocks, **26**, 354; faithful recorder, apart from theories, **6**, 476, **26**, 560; Geneva and, **35**, 121; most observant and descriptive of scientific men, **26**, 223, **34**, 9; Natural Religion and, **26**, 339; an omission in, **26**, 281; *Voyages dans les Alpes*, quoted, or referred to, on:—  
 “*affaisements*,” **6**, 259 *n.*; Alpine valleys in 1796, **35**, 334; aqueous crystallisation of rocks, **6**, 476–7; beds under Mont Blanc, **6**, 477; cross cleavage, **6**, 258 *n.*; crystallisation and contortion, **26**, xxxii., 30, 384; curved cleavage, **6**, 237; depth of Lake of Geneva, **5**, 25 *n.*; drifting mountain clouds, **7**, 164, **34**, 49–50; experiments on underground heat, **1**, 202, 203; fan-shaped beds of central peaks, **3**, 432; glacier motion, **26**, xxxiv., 228 *n.*; glandulites, **26**, 389; granite cleavage, **6**, 481; granites of Val Formazza, **6**, 478; Grimsel, **6**, 477; Gries, **6**, 477–8; Guttanen, **6**, 477; Matterhorn, **6**, 286, temperature of its cone, **34**, 49; outline of Mont Blanc, **35**, 80; Rigi, **26**, 389; Rocca-Melone, **16**, 195 *n.*; *roches moutonnées*, **26**, 221 *n.*; rocks on the Pass of Faido, **6**, 356–7, **26**, 384; run of central beds in a direction opposite to that of the rocks they sustain, **6**, 217, 477–8; St. Gotthard, **2**, 435 *n.*; the Salève, **26**, 7 *n.*; sappare, **26**, 575; source of the Orbe, **35**, 162; story of woman of Argentièrre, **5**, 29–30 *n.*, 65; temperature of underground water, **1**, 203; tops of mountains not always harder than flanks, **6**, 478  
 Sauve, St. (St. Salve), **33**, 134, 161  
 Savage, savage races, savages: all nations are more or less, **8**, 142; decorative design among, **16**, 261 *seq.*, **20**, 28, 83, 84; exchanging diamonds for needles (economic illustration), **17**, 92; grotesque art of, **11**, 189; love of war in, **33**, 81; no love of landscape among, **20**, 36; none but, have no art, **19**, 57; women, endurance a point of honour with, **33**, 81  
 Savageness of Gothic, **10**, 184 *seq.*  
 Saver, word should be used in different sense from Saviour, **31**, 150  
 Saving life and creating it, **17**, 97 *n.*  
 Saving souls, **1**, 295  
 Saving, savings: an old Nurses’s, **27**, 518; how to teach, **29**, 504; The Lady of, **17**, 85; right use of a man’s, **17**, 276; when men may begin coin-wrapping, **29**, 20  
 Savings Banks, **17**, 85, 467 *n.*  
 Savona, R. at, (1840) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 265, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*; journey from, to Genoa, **33**, xxxix.; dismantled fortress at, **33**, xxxix.; Napoleon at, **2**, 216 *n.*  
 Savonarola, Botticelli and, **22**, 434, 436, **27**, 375; both Reformers, **22**, 328, 364, 423, **29**, 592; portrait of, by Fra Bartolommeo, **4**, 188; otherwise mentioned, **37**, 53



Savoy: Alps of, lecture "On the Forms of the Stratified A." (1863), **26**, 3 *seq.*; annexation of, to France, **18**, 549, benefit to Savoy, **17**, 270 *n.*, **36**, 340, Kinglake on, **18**, 549; Catholicism in, **35**, 479; flowers:—lily, *see* Lily (St. Bruno's), milkwort, **25**, 458 *n.*, oxalis, called "pain de Bon Dieu," **3**, 175 *n.*, **6**, 422 *n.*; geology, limestone "surges," **26**, 31, trench across, **26**, 8, 14; inns of, **35**, 433; mountains, R.'s early interest in forms and fractures of, **26**, 275, scenery of, **6**, 301, view of, from Mornex, **36**, 421; peasantry, condition of, **29**, 405, contrast between cottages and scenery, **6**, 389, "mountain gloom," **6**, 388–9, preference for highest pastures, **6**, 126 *n.*; R. living in (1862–63), **18**, 328 (*see* Mornex); valleys, cultivation of, **6**, 159; waitress at Sallanches, **35**, 449; various references, **27**, 320, **36**, 234

Savoyard, **28**, 143; organ-grinders, **18**, 549, and monkey, **28**, 280; peasant, a (*see* Couttet)

Sawdust, and wood-piercing bees, **28**, 284

Sawing, to be learnt, **29**, 249

Saw-mills, **29**, 334

Saxifrage, **25**, 293, 313, 315, 397, **37**, 245; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 281

Saxon, Saxons: architecture, **12**, 21, rough building, **11**, 76–7, **33**, 436; arts, **33**, 208, decorative not constructive, **33**, 436; as seafarers, **33**, 220–1; Celtic missionaries to, little permanent effect, **33**, 438; character of:—averse from interference, **33**, 460, 461, docility, **33**, 430, 461, 464, imagination, **33**, 430, 464, intellect childlike, **33**, 430, 464, love of beauty, **33**, 430, 464, love of knowledge, **33**, 430, 464, religion, Pagan period, **33**, 459–61, Christian, one of the purest and most intellectual forms, **33**, 48, 461, 464; Charlemagne, and the, **33**, 461, Heptarchy in the time of, **27**, 457; geographical scope of, **33**, 460; J. F. Hodgetts on, **33**, 427 and *n.*; invasion, A. D. 449, **33**, 207, 433, 434; MSS., illuminations and writing:—best index of Saxon character, **33**, 436, realistic, **33**, 436–7, rude, **33**, 464, writing beautiful, **12**, 474; money, notes on, **30**, 278–9; Norman Conquest and, **33**, 208, 459, 464; Rome, influence of, on, **33**, 426–9, 433, 435, 436; Rose, of what symbolic, **33**, 461–2; Royal family and monasteries, **33**, 464; school at Rome, Ina's, **33**, 435; Dean Stanley on, **33**, 437, 458–9; various references, **27**, 163, **29**, 509, **30**, 94, **33**, 59, 211, 426, 429

Saying, different kinds of, **28**, 639–40

Scabious, **25**, 316; head of, **6**, 77

Scaffolding and modern building, **12**, 23

Scala family, Scaligers: arms of the, **22**, 283; built their tombs adjoining their palaces, **8**, 247, **12**, 100; centre of Italian chivalry, **19**, 434; founder of their power, **19**, 438; helmets of, **25**, 404; tombs of the *see* Verona (4) "individual members of the family:—  
Albert, **19**, 438  
Constance, daughter of Guglielmo, wife of J. Cavalli, **11**, 303 *n.*  
Francesco, called Can Grande, character, **11**, 88; chief Ghibelline captain of Italy, **19**, 442; Dante and, **8**, 247, **23**, 54; death, **19**, 402; exploits, **19**, 402; fortifications of, **19**, 430; marriage, **19**, 441–2; palace of, **23**, 26 *n.*; otherwise mentioned, **12**, 151  
Giovanni, tomb of, **19**, 456  
Mastino I., **19**, 438–9  
Mastino II., decline of family under, **11**, 89, 90; daughters of, **19**, 454–5, **36**, 573; death of, **19**, 455

Signorio, built his own tomb, **11**, 90; character, **19**, 439–40, 441; death-bed, **19**, 440; fountain of, **19**, 439; murder of his brothers, **11**, 90, **19**, 441

Scallop, a fossil, **26**, 513

Scallop ornament, **9**, 248, 275

Scalpellic, **4**, 155 *n.*

Scamander, river-god, **5**, 225–6, 239

Scamozzi, **9**, 46, **10**, 144 *n.*, 271 *n.*

Scandal, at the Pump Room, Bath, **27**, 630

Scandale, cottages of, **1**, 49 *n.*

Scandinavia, Scandinavians: architecture, **33**, 466; art, **7**, 177, **10**, 163, **20**, 231; influence of, *via* the Baltic, **33**, 91; influence of the pine, **7**, 110; mountain influence and, **27**, 264, **33**, 59; origin of northern imagination in, **6**, 428, 434

Scansores, class of birds, **22**, 248, **25**, 74

Scape, of a plant, **25**, 427 *n.*

Scapegoat, **14**, 64

Scapholiner bone, **28**, 720 *n.*

Scarborough, **13**, 73 (Pl. 12); Kate Greenaway at, **37**, 466, 467, 495. *See also* Turner

Scarecrows, "of idiotic soul," **29**, 200; people punished as, **20**, 89

Scarpagnino, architect, **24**, 235

Scarpaza, Victor, *See* Carpaccio

Scarlet: in the Bible, **6**, 69, **34**, 492; in cloaks and regimentals, **20**, 378; in heraldry, **26**, 184; in nature (dawn, sunset, blood), **7**, 414, **26**, 184, **28**, 618; in the "sacred chord of colour," **6**, 69, **10**, 175, "purple and crimson and s. like the curtain of God's tabernacle," **3**, 279; most distinct of primitive colours, **7**, 414; of cottage roofs and soldiers' uniforms, **16**, 380–1; speciality of Turner, **3**, 288, **7**, 413 and *n.*, scarlet of clouds as symbol of death, **7**, 438 *n.*; type of purest colour, **34**, 492

Scars, of Derbyshire and Yorkshire, **26**, 118

Scawfell Pike, **1**, 45, 48, 412, 413, **26**, 257, 286; R.'s ascent of, as a boy, **35**, 221, 224; views of, **36**, 70, 536

Scenery. [*See also* Landscape, where the division of references between l. and s. is explained. The present article is subdivided thus:—Men's feelings towards natural scenery, (1) historical survey, (2) effects and characteristics of love of it. (3) Remarks on scenery of particular regions; (4) general references.]

" (1) *Feelings towards natural scenery: historical survey*, **5**, lv.–vi., magnitude of the subject, **5**, 7 (*see also* Mountains, where the subject is resumed). The subject is treated in two principal passages—a summary sketch in *L. A. P.* (**12**, 102–22), a detailed review in *Mod. P.* *iii.* (**5**, 221–387):—  
Summary sketch:—natural scenery not loved by ancient pagans, **12**, 102, but associated by Jews with Divine power and finely described (*e.g.* Book of Job), **12**, 104–7, sympathetic to spirit of Christianity, **12**, 107, neglected or misunderstood in 17th and 18th cents., **12**, 118–20, admired in 19th, **12**, 120, by the Romantics, reaction to Christian spirit, if not Christian creed, **12**, 121–2  
Detailed review:—"Classical Landscape" (title of *Mod. P.* *iii.*, ch. 13), *i.e.* effect of scenery on the classical mind, **5**, 221 *seq.*, **9**, 460, **12**, 102–3; no pathetic fallacy in, **5**, 221–2; characteristics of scenery loved by the Greeks, etc., *see* Greece  
Medieval Landscape (title of *Mod. P.* *iii.*, chs. 14, 15), *i.e.* effect of scenery on the mediæval

Scenery (*continued*)

mind, **5**, 248 *seq.*; distinguished from classical, **5**, 248–9, 280; characteristics: (1) pride in idleness, love of flowers, love of the garden instead of the farm, leading to sentimental contemplation, instead of agricultural, **5**, 249–50, 250–1, 259, 260; (2) loss of sense of actual divine presence, leading to fancies of fallacious animation, **5**, 251–2, 259; (3) constant, and more or less undisturbed companionship with wild nature, **5**, 252–3, 259; (4) reverent dread of mountains, **5**, 253–5, 259, **6**, 427, 458, illustrated from Dante, **5**, 294–306, 307 *seq.*; (5) principalness of delight in human beauty, leading to comparative contempt of scenery, **5**, 255–7, 259, **7**, 17–18; (6) consequent love of order, light, intelligibility, symmetry, leading to dislike of wildness, darkness, and mystery of nature, **5**, 257–8, 259; (7) inaccurate observance of nature, **5**, 259–94—illustrations from mediæval illuminated MSS., **5**, 260–9 (for details, *see* Landscape (Mediæval), MSS.); from Dante, **5**, 269–80, 284–6—greater sense for colour, **5**, 281–4; love of the grass of the field for its own sake, **5**, 284 *seq.*

“Modern Landscape” (title of *Mod. P. iii.*, ch. 16), **5**, 192 *seq.*, 317 *seq.*:—modern feeling for scenery, novel and unlike classical or mediæval spirit, **5**, 192–6, reflecting various states of the mediæval spirit, **5**, 196–200; characteristics of feelings about, in contrast to mediæval:—cloudiness, **5**, 317–9, love of liberty, **5**, 319–20, love of mountains, **5**, 320, profanity of temper, **5**, 320, denial of colour, **5**, 320–1; distinctive characters of the modern mind, causing these feelings, **5**, 321–9; modern love of, to fill up the void left by decay of architecture, **10**, lxvii., 207, 207–8 *n.*, **11**, 226

Landscape of Scott:—analysis of his feelings as a typical modern, in allusions to scenery, **5**, 339–52; scenery in his books, **34**, 616, by which he was inspired, **29**, 460–1

” (2) *Effects and characteristics of love of scenery*:—instinct for in childhood, analysed from R.’s own feelings, **5**, 365–8, *see also* Ruskin (24); “The Moral of Landscape” (title of *Mod. P. iii.*, ch. 17), *i.e.* effects of pleasure in scenery, **5**, 354 *seq.*, **7**, 253; love of nature subordinated in the greatest men to hard work or human interest, **5**, 354–62 (*cf.* **11**, 226, **29**, 465), but in the lesser men the saving element, **5**, 362–3, 372–6; elements in the love of nature:—(1) connected with thought, romantic association, **5**, 365–6, 369, and national memorial, **20**, 36–7; (2) partly dependent on contrast, and dimmed by custom, **5**, 366, 369–71, love of, needs change of aspect, **17**, 111; (3) inconsistent with evil passions, **5**, 367, 372–5; (4) accompanied with feelings of instinctive awe, **5**, 367–8, 377 *seq.*; (5) love of nature the means of bringing men into the presence and power of a Great Spirit, and of true happiness (“Now and then a wearied king,” etc.), **5**, 377–84; power of nature depends on subjection to the human soul (“The Dark Mirror”), **7**, 255–62; human associations and life necessary to enjoyment of:—“Among the hours of my life” (Champagnole), **8**, 221, “no air is sweet that is silent,” **1**, 42, **17**, 111, solitude requires vestiges of life, **1**, 42, interest of, rooted in human emotion, **7**, 257, and in human sympathy (contrary, Evelyn), **33**, 535

” (3) *Remarks on scenery of particular regions*:—English and French contrasted, **1**, 14, **6**, 11 *seq.*,

Scenery (*continued*)

**15**, 109; English and Welsh, smallness of scale, **37**, 21; English Lakes, **1**, 45 *seq.*, 166; English woodland, **1**, 122; of Kent and Canton Berne, **28**, 374; Italian, **1**, 18 *seq.*, **27**, 78 *seq.*, 90; Northern and Southern compared, **5**, 298–9, **33**, 379; Northern France, **1**, 16; Southern, vivid colour of, **36**, 231; Swiss, **1**, 31 *seq.*; Welsh, letter on, **34**, 616. *See also* France, Switzerland, etc., etc.

” (4) *General references*:—a national possession, **1**, xliii., 133, an element of national wealth, **17**, lxxxix., cix., **29**, 71, value of, J. S. Mill on, **17**, 110, as understood in Greece and England, **18**, 134–5; as seen from the train, **7**, xlvi., **33**, xxiv., xliii.; as viewed by the scientist and by the painter, **5**, 385–7; beautiful, as a means of education, **20**, lxvii.; beauty of, apart from railways, mines, etc., **33**, 347; beauty of, diminishing from physical causes? **18**, 357; colour of, as affected by mountains, **6**, 421; decorative design and, **20**, 28; dependent on geology, **1**, 117–8; destruction of, by railways (*q.v.*), for gain, etc., **6**, 456, **7**, 423 *n.*, 437 *n.*, **18**, 89, 133–6, **33**, 372, 404, excused on ground of making s. accessible, **34**, 140, once destroyed cannot be restored, **34**, 571–2, but cannot all be destroyed (“the far away valleys must laugh,” etc.), **17**, 110; effect of, on inhabitants, **6**, 171; enjoyment of, requires cultivation, **20**, 36; in relation to architecture, **1**, 11, 132 *seq.*, 164 *seq.*, **12**, 15; influence of, on mankind, **1**, 133, 160, 181–2; interest in, gives importance to painter over poet, **5**, 330; kinds of, “blue,” “green,” “grey,” and “brown,” **1**, 67 *seq.*; love of, not encouraged by modern education, **5**, 376–7; man to live amid quiet, not sublime, **3**, 344, **6**, 167; often ugly, **4**, 242 *n.*; pathetic fallacy in regarding (*see* Pathetic); reverence for beautiful, **5**, 329; two aspects of, bright and dark, **7**, 267–9; what, most conducive to intelligence and sensibility, **6**, 171, most productive of literature, **6**, 437; wild, charm of, **35**, 608

Scent, scents: different persons perceive different, in same flowers, **3**, 159; intemperance as regards, **4**, 47; of Gods and of the pit, **27**, 97 *n.*; why delightful or the reverse, **25**, 407

Scepticism: causes and nature of modern, **5**, 318–9, 322; of modern economics, ignoring Providence of Heaven and virtue of men, **33**, 38; of recent science, **33**, 294; various references, **10**, 10, **24**, 303, **28**, 403 *n.*

Sceptre, definition of, **25**, 307–8; significance of a king’s, **25**, 295 *n.*, **32**, 222

Schaffhausen: R. at, (1833) **2**, 366, (verses) **35**, 114, 632, first sight of the Alps from, **2**, 236–7, **27**, 637, **35**, 81, 115, 116, (1835) **2**, 395, (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, **36**, 310, described, **7**, liv., (1863) **17**, lxxii *n.*, lxxvi., 491–2, (1866) **18**, xxxvi *n.*, xliv. (Pl. 4); R.’s intended series of drawings of the town, **5**, xxxii., **35**, 483, **36**, 244 (*and see* **38**, 281); his intended chapter on, for *Dilecta*, **35**, 634; “S. and Milan,” title of *Præf.*, i. ch. vi., **35**, 104

” Falls of the Rhine, **38**, 173; described, **3**, 529, **7**, lv., 221–3 (Pls. 74, 75); destruction of, **36**, 501; factories at, **17**, 492; railroad bridge over, **7**, 423 *n.*, **18**, 89, **33**, 404; R.’s drawing of, **3**, 529 *n.*, **13**, 583, **37**, xiv., 92 (Pl. 4)

Schäffer, engraving of Giotto’s “Entombment,” **24**, 104 *n.*

Scheffer, Ary, **14**, 114, 180, **36**, 336

Schhallion, **8**, xxix., **27**, 532, **28**, 306, **35**, 423

- Schelling, architecture as "frozen music," **37**, 486
- Schemnitz, minerals from, **26**, 374, 497, 508
- Schiavone, Andrea, "Council of Trent," **7**, 334 *n.*
- Schiavoni. *See* Slavonians
- Schiller, dull imagination, **14**, 274; R.'s dislike of, **37**, 277; *William Tell*, referred to, **14**, 274; *Philosophical and Aesthetic Letters* (**4**, 122 *n.*), quoted or referred to, on—beauty and duty, **4**, 215, the Laocoon, **4**, 121 *n.*; *Kampf mit dem Drachen*, Retsch's illustrations, **4**, 259
- Schism, between Catholic and Protestant immaterial, **28**, 403; religious, ambition the root of, **33**, 206; the true and eternal, **28**, 403
- Schisma Montium, title of *Deucalion*, i. ch. 14, **26**, 273
- Schlegel, A. W. von, on Shakespeare, **36**, 129
- Schleswig-Holstein question, **18**, xxv.
- Schliemann, Dr., **13**, 447, **15**, 442 *n.*, **37**, 169
- Schmalz, H., "Alas!" **34**, 639
- Schmidt, J. H. H., musical notation for prosody, **31**, xxxiii.
- Schnorr, Julius von C., "Rebecca and Isaac," **19**, 89
- Scholars, on what conditions to be maintained by ploughmen, **27**, xlix., **28**, 645, 651–2; every one, his own field, **34**, 585; must be acquainted with Genesis, **28**, 496; R.'s, their help to him at Venice, **28**, 732
- Scholarship: accurate use of words essential to, **18**, 65, 68–9; aim of true, **22**, 127–8; attainment of, possible by all? **20**, 18–21; expressed by the art of an age, **22**, 80; foundation of, to be in useful labour, **27**, 147; may do much for art, **20**, 178
- Schöngauer, Martin, **6**, 399, 400, **14**, 215, **20**, 131
- School, Schools (*see also* Education, and Guild of St. George) [(1) General; (2) references to particular schools]
- " (1) *General*:—meaning of the word, **17**, 235 *n.*, **28**, 450, **30**, 53; agricultural and technical, **27**, xlviii., 143, 381; all should encourage positive or constructive power, **22**, 137; all should have examples of beautiful illuminated writing, **29**, 507; art for, **20**, 34, **29**, 156; buildings, to be fine, **27**, 121, **29**, 156; Certified Industrial, **28**, 223; decoration of class-rooms, **16**, 89–90, **27**, lxviii.; for farmers' children, and what they should teach, **28**, 156; for marine population, **17**, lxvi., 143; libraries, **28**, 648; laboratories and workshops for, **29**, 484, reading-room, **29**, 502; mottoes for, **29**, 97, 497; of England, R.'s love for, and why, **29**, 401; of France, founded by Charlemagne, **33**, 253; of History, Natural History, and Art required in the country districts, and what they should teach, **28**, 156; proper examinations for, **29**, 497–8; reform of, before that of prisons, **17**, 48 *n.*; should have gardens and playgrounds, **17**, 398, **29**, 484, 495; special, for each branch of study, **20**, 21; to be fitted for children in its neighbourhood, **29**, 495; to be in the country, **17**, 397–8
- " (2) *References to particular schools*:—account of a Welsh (1848), **18**, 135; a model girls', without cramming, **29**, 490; a model, conduct of children at, **28**, 262; Miss Bell's at Warrington, **18**, lxiii. *seq.*; Coniston, R.'s lesson in, **29**, 480–2; Middle Class S. for Girls, Old Burlington St., **29**, 162; on the Ardross estate, efficiency of, **28**, 707; St. David's, Reigate, **26**, lviii.–ix.; St. Matthew's Schools, Bethnal Green, examination questions at, **27**, 558, 603, **28**, 108 *n.*; Wordsworth's, condition of, **28**, 435
- School Boards, Board Schools, **34**, 590; aims of education in, **16**, 163; education in, **29**, 250, **33**, 249, **34**, 173; letter about, from G. Allen, **29**, 190; "religious difficulty" in, **29**, 107; their education, and R.'s, **28**, 392
- School-books, title of *Fors*, No. 59, **28**, 439; R.'s grammars for use as, **28**, 443, 647
- Schoolboys, love of hacking, **9**, 318; should learn ploughing and seamanship, **34**, 581
- Schoolfellows advancing difference in intellect, **17**, 457
- Schoolgirls and tree-buds, **36**, 326
- Schoolmaster, "abroad and at home" in 10th century, **33**, 240
- Schoolmistress: letters from, on bondage of New Codes, **29**, 280, on the education of girls, **29**, 166–8, on a school without cramming, **29**, 490; mighty power entrusted to, **29**, 556; profession respectable and honourable, **27**, 609; a vulgar one's notion of civilisation, **29**, 203, 249
- Schools of Art (institutions, Governmental and other, for teaching design, etc.): educational specimens in, **19**, 222–5; Government Schools (Science and Art Department, *q.v.*), aims of, **15**, 11; T. C. Horsfall on, **29**, 156; "Trial Schools," **16**, 31, 115. *See also* Art (15)
- Schools of art (in a more general sense): great, all teach delicacy and subtlety, **15**, 12; teach difference between order and rudeness, **28**, 699. *See also* Art (19); and for particular "Schools," *see* Clay, Crystal, Gothic, Greek, Florentine, etc.
- Schools, or Confraternities, of Venice, **29**, 64 *n.*
- Schooling, J. Holt, "The Handwriting of John Ruskin," **34**, 595, **36**, 30 *n.*
- Schopenhauer, **11**, 66 *n.*, **12**, 55 *n.*
- Schreckhorn, the, **3**, 431, **6**, 205, **21**, 277, **30**, 237
- Schultz, Carl Heinrich, on sap, **25**, 235
- Schumacher, G. F., *Krystallisation des Eises*, **26**, 385 *n.*
- Schwab, Justus, Communist, **29**, 218, 252
- Schwärmerei, **28**, 206
- Schwyz, castle of bailiffs of, at Bellinzona, **7**, xxxv.; coloured print of, **21**, 100, 129, **22**, 23; gives name to Switzerland, **7**, 32
- Scialoia, Signor, **32**, 331
- Science, sciences. [This article is divided as follows:—(1) Senses in which R. uses the word; (2) R.'s attitude to Natural Science; (3) Science (in the wider sense) in relation to art: principal passages; (4) Science (in the ordinary sense) in relation to art: various remarks; (5) General remarks on Science (mainly in the narrower sense); (6) Modern Science.]
- " (1) *Senses in which R. uses the word*:—(i.) wider sense: as the knowledge of things, whether ideal or substantial, **22**, 125, 150, including, *e.g.*, theology, **22**, 169–70, morals, painting, grammar, **22**, 396 *n.*, and mythology and heraldry, **22**, 241; science of spirit as well as of flesh, **23**, 264; not merely as a process of discovery, **22**, 168; including a knowledge of aspects, **22**, 209; (ii.) narrower sense, physical science—a common usage which R. criticises, **22**, 396 *n.*, **34**, 157 *n.*, but for the most part adopts.
- " (2) *R.'s attitude to Science*, **19**, 294, **22**, xxxv.–vi., **25**, xxix.–xxx., xliii.–v., **26**, xxv., **34**, 668, **36**, lxxiii.–iv., **37**, 517, 520, 521, 525, 526–8; pleas for its extension at Oxford, **16**, 220, and in higher education generally, **16**, 453; reverence for, as means of mental education, **16**, 220, **37**, 529, and source of human practical power, **16**, 220; protest against modern developments of, **22**, 529, *see*

Science, Sciences (*continued*)

further under (6); apology to men of, **19**, 292–3; his lectures on, displeasing to men of science, **33**, 523; compelled to give up scientific work (1885), **37**, 540–1; his scientific instincts crushed, **35**, 620

” (3) *Science in relation to art: principal passages*:—

“Relation of Natural S. to A.,” sub-title and subject of *Eagle’s Nest*, **22**, 113 *seq.*; analysis of the book:—A., lects. i.–v., manner in which evil or good mental tempers retard or advance studies of s. and a., **22**, 193, 239–40, **5**, 326, **20**, 371; B., lects. vi.–viii., literal modes in which virtues of a. are connected with principles of exact science, **22**, 193, 240–1:—

A., Definition of S., in distinction from Art and Literature, lect. i., **16**, 453, **22**, 125; their several provinces illustrated from conceptions they would severally form in presence of a thunder-storm, **22**, 127–8, 141; object of a University School of S. to teach the range and dignity of knowledge, **22**, 129

“Function in S. of the faculty called by the Greeks σοφία,” or “Of Wisdom and Folly in S.,” titles of lect. ii., **22**, 119, 137; application of σοφία to science, **22**, 129–30, 135–6, 137; man should in s. neither stoop beneath, nor strive beyond, himself, **22**, 138, 151; relative dignity of knowledge, **22**, 143, 154–5, 169–70; according to actions of mind involved, **9**, 444; σοφία consists in unselfishness and modesty, **22**, 144; how applicable to s., **22**, 146–9; s. only wise when unselfish in her statement, **22**, 178, 239

“Relation of Wise Art to Wise S.,” title of lect. iii., **22**, 150; a. as the reflex or shadow of s., **22**, 151; a. becomes more efficient as an aid to s. in proportion as the subject is important, **22**, 154–5, 193; scope for modest a. as handmaid of natural science, **22**, 156–67, 170, 178, 211, 239–40; use of art to s. in botany, geology, etc., **20**, 100–2, 104

“Function in Art and S. of the virtue called by the Greeks σωφροσύνη,” or “The Power of Modesty in S. and Art,” titles of lect. iv., **22**, 119, 168; limitation of the idea to s. from process of discovery to things discovered, **22**, 168–9; evils of insatiableness and immodesty in s., **22**, 175–7, 240

“Function in Art and S. of the virtue called by the Greeks αὐταρκεία,” or “The Power of Contentment in S. and Art,” titles of lect. v., **22**, 119, 178; siren-temptations to universal knowledge, **22**, 179–81, 240

B., “Relation to Art of the S. of Light,” title of lect. vi., **22**, 193; what sciences are relevant, and what irrelevant to art, **22**, 193–4; sight (*q.v.*) a spiritual power, **22**, 194 *seq.*, 240, **23**, 121 (for the remaining contents of this lect., see Light, Optics)

“Relation to Art of the S. of Inorganic Form,” lect. vii., **22**, 208; the s. which art requires for graphic purposes is of aspects, not essence, **22**, 209–13, but some s. knowledge of essences is also desirable, **22**, 213–4, 412, illustrations and summary, **22**, 214–21

“Relation to Art of the S. of Organic Form,” lect. viii., summary of conclusions, **22**, 222–3; how art is hindered by the s. of anatomy, a. no concern with invisible structures, **6**, 475, **22**, 223–8, 241 (see further Anatomy), **33**, 529, **34**, 253

Science, Sciences (*continued*)

C., lects. ix., x., introduction to elementary exercises in mythology and heraldry, the use of art to the s. of physiology and history, **22**, 120, 241, 265 (for main contents, see those subjects)

” (4) *Science in relation to art: various references*:—animal-painting, use of, to s., **22**, 12–3; art above s., but must comply with it, **22**, 219, art does not teach s., **22**, 232; artists’ colours, science and, **12**, 502; aspects, a science of, as well as of essences, **5**, 387; aspects, s. may mislead as to, **6**, 475; aspects (art) and essences (s.), **11**, 48; aspects (art), dissection (s.), **5**, 385; feeling (art) and fact (s.), **18**, 169; form (art) and force (s.), **18**, 341–2; form (art) and structure (s.), **22**, 12; how art may help, **20**, 100, *e.g.* in geography, **33**, 329, use of drawing to science, **4**, 107, **16**, 145–6; masters of art above all s., **22**, 215; men of science, how different from artists, **26**, 115–6; perception in a. and s., **11**, 207; phenomena (art) and facts (s.), **11**, 48 *n.*, 56; relation of mind and body to s. and a., **9**, 441; s. and a. together give complete truth, **22**, 162; s. knowledge, bad effect on Dürer and Mantegna, **22**, 415; s. of conduct, the one s. essential to art, **22**, 233; scientific mind cannot design, **26**, 174; scientific persons, how different from artists, **26**, 116; to every a., an attached positive science, **19**, 174–5; truth, beauty, and invention in a. unaided by s., **22**, 217–8; unity of purpose between s. and a., **16**, 228

” (5) *General remarks*:—Age of, leading whither? **33**, 233; books on:—French, incomparably the best, **34**, 585, illustrations in, **20**, 267 *n.*, **35**, 302, **37**, 120, R.’s grammars of, **28**, 647; the “Bridal City” of, **16**, 161; cannot explain life and death, **19**, 354, or first causes, **19**, 378, or disprove existence of a personal spirit, **19**, 58; “chain of the physical s.,” Acland on, **16**, 219 and *n.*; charity in, **22**, 178; classification, exaggerated importance attached to, **22**, 248, **26**, 341, 418; cookery (*q.v.*), the first of s., **20**, 377; danger of, in checking higher contemplation, but value of, in rousing from mental reverie, **5**, 386; despised in England, **18**, 84, 86 *seq.*, acquisitions due to private enterprise, **17**, 330, 465, **18**, 87; dignity of, **22**, 529; discoveries should be frankly communicated, **27**, 124, **36**, 340, and trustworthily recorded, **28**, 648; discoveries in physics, often of small real interest to man, **19**, 294, 353; does not “pay,” **27**, 40, 63; eagle-eyed or mole-like? **22**, 138, 149; Earthly and Heavenly, scheme of, in Spanish Chapel frescoes, **23**, 379, 386 *seq.*; economy of the field, the first we have to learn, **31**, 12; education in, how hindered, **16**, 111–2, 454, should be practically applied, **28**, 49; error of, in neglecting man, **7**, 258; facts and observations more valuable than words, **22**, 124, explanations, **34**, 17, theories, **3**, 447 *n.*, or systems, **16**, 111–2, 454; function of, to explain laws of our own life, **22**, 138, 263, **34**, 17; genius in, is modest, **11**, 68–9, **12**, 345; imagination and, **20**, 52; inventions of, **5**, 383; marvels of one age, commonplaces of the next, **34**, 124; men of:—ancient, sculptured on Ducal Palace, **10**, 411, ancient and modern, contrasted, **22**, 196, and their “granaries,” seek accumulation more than nourishment, **11**, 64, intellectual conditions, **26**, 338, must know French and Italian, **34**, 585, pleasure in their work, **16**, 354, use of, **16**, 352; modern

Science, Sciences (*continued*)

interest in, **5**, 326, faith in, **10**, 10 and *n.*; natural religion and, **26**, 339; negative power of, deadly, **22**, 137; Plato's "necessary" sciences, **29**, 231, 233; practical and theoretic, **4**, 33, 34; pride of, evils in architecture, **11**, 46 *seq.*, **16**, 283, **22**, 391; progress and discoveries, certainty in, only to be secured by modesty, **26**, 205–6, practical possibilities of, **11**, 196, **16**, 220, **20**, 41, **33**, 423, evils of some modern, **26**, 339; pursuit of, selfish and unselfish, **22**, 146, 178; relative rank of the sciences, **1**, 206–7, **22**, 169; religion and, not adverse, **16**, 221; rewards of pioneers in, **7**, 449, **20**, 23 *n.*, **27**, 63; rise of, in Egypt, **18**, 461; schoolmen's sciences, **11**, 68; should be taught with practical illustrations, **28**, 211; should study what can be seen, **26**, 117, 244; stars, what they are made of, **27**, 133; statue of, on Holborn Viaduct, **27**, 63, 83; study of, hardens the mind, **12**, 391–2; teaching of, **27**, lxvii.; true, begins and ends in love, **26**, 265–6; utility, its main value, **1**, 207, **16**, 220, **26**, 339, **37**, 120, and seal of rightly directed investigation, **26**, 340; what it should teach, *e.g.* about birds, **22**, 530; will not make men agree, **17**, 27

" (6) *Modern science*:—attitude to man, transition between Ascidian and ape, **27**, 84; attitude towards the Bible, **36**, 137, 139; blasphemy of, and love of ugliness, **34**, 72; books on:—horrible woodcuts in, **20**, 267, **33**, 353, a modern French, for children, **33**, 388, only cease to be tiresome by becoming loathsome, **28**, 278, popular treatises, defects of, **26**, 342, R. never praised without qualification but one, **25**, 59; bottling the sky, **19**, 292; characteristics of, **22**, 510; curiosities and ignorances, **25**, 406; defiantly separated from science of religion, **34**, 643; duties of, **26**, 117, 244; foul curiosities, **22**, 529, **25**, 56, 163, **26**, 339; the God of, a medium pervading space, **34**, 76; gospel of usury, **34**, 423; grotesquely warped and gnarled, **25**, 406; horror and darkness produced by some books of, **28**, 595; inaccurate use of language in, **25**, 14, **34**, 25, 60, 61; insolence, **22**, 529; modern scientific lecturers, **29**, 72; modern scientific mob, **28**, 532; morbid studies in, **28**, 333 *n.*; names and words, excessive attention to, **16**, 478; no sense of beauty in, **20**, 267 and *n.*; nomenclature, terminology, **13**, 28, **18**, 258, **22**, 193, 248:—bad Latin, **25**, 14–15, 200, barbarous Grecisms in, and how G. may retort, **26**, 261, **34**, 631; frank and intelligible statement, plea for, **26**, 340–1, invention of words taken for explanation of facts, **14**, 282–3, **19**, 355 (*see also* chlorophyl, plotoplasm), science means calling things bad names, **35**, 302, "sc.-knowledge often simply bad English and vanishes when you translate it," **26**, 260–1, 317 *n.*, 540 *n.*; on pain and pleasure, **33**, 275–6; originality in, demanded, **22**, 146; "Outside Worker" rejected by, **34**, 166, 173; perversion, **22**, 529; prayer ridiculed by, **22**, 532; prayerless and foul, **22**, 534; pride of, **16**, 221; reign of law and, **23**, 121, **28**, 263; religion in modern England extinguished by, **33**, 533; rivalry and controversy in, evils of, **16**, 161, **17**, 67 *n.*, **22**, 146, 175, **27**, 124, 642, **28**, 76, leading to envy in priority of, **16**, 374, **25**, 59 *n.*, and exaggerated importance attached to, discovery, **22**, 168–9, 529, **26**, 342, conjectural ingenuity, **29**, 318, and system-mongering, **16**, 112, **26**, 197, 341; "savoir mourir" instead of "savoir vivre," **27**, 84–5, **28**, 333 *n.*; scepticism of, **24**, 258–9, 262, **26**, 183, **33**, 294; sneers of, **22**, 438;

speculation in, fury of, **26**, 274, 342; terminology, **25**, 559; things not known or cared for by, **26**, 342, **37**, 119, 120; view of man, **33**, 87; various references, **18**, 355, **26**, 263, **27**, 213, **28**, 40, **37**, 189, 477

Science and Art Department (once at Somerset House, **16**, xxvii., often referred to by R. as "Kensington," or "South Kensington," System), **14**, 270, 302, **15**, 11 *n.*, **16**, xxvii., 268 *n.*, **21**, xxvi., **22**, 127, 261, **24**, 343, **27**, 20, 159, 603, 605, **28**, 256–7, 407, 435, **34**, 603 *n.*; botany lecturers, **27**, 82–4, 125 *n.*; corrupting effects of, **29**, 154; ornaments in the style of, **28**, 300, 303, **29**, 162; raised up a multitude of inferior artists, **34**, 664; R.'s lecture to students of, **16**, 259, **18**, 172

Science in her Cells, title of *Proserpina*, ii. ch. 7, **25**, 483

*Science of Life, The*, **34**, 527

Scintilla (R.'s name for *Stellaria*), **25**, 353, 355 *n.*, **37**, 267

Scipio, Chastity of, sculptured on Ducal Palace, **10**, 426

Sclater, P. L., and the Zoological Society, **34**, 561

Sclavonians, Confraternity of, at Venice, **24**, xlix., 336–7

Scoffing, modern tendency to, **10**, 258

Scolding, **37**, 349, 350

Scone, **28**, 302

Scope, sense of the word, **31**, 210

Scopoli, on Leonurus (flower), **25**, 523

Scorn, two grand scorns, **7**, 309

Scorodonia (flower), **25**, 436

Scorpion, ideas of beauty connected with, **4**, 163

Scorpion whips, of undisciplined passions, **18**, 84; of "pleasant vices," **17**, 255

Scotch Firs, **4**, xx., **7**, 80, 101

Scotcher, fever and defective drainage in, **27**, 506

Scotland, Scots, Scottish (*see also* Highlands) [(1) Ruskin in: (2) National character, history, etc.; (3) Language, music, poetry; (4) Scenery, architecture, climate, minerals; (5) Miscellaneous]

" (1) *Ruskin in*:—as a child (1824, 1826, 1827), **1**, xxv., **35**, 21–2 (**28**, 273), love of, **1**, xxviii., early verses, **2**, 256, 260 *n.*; visits to, **35**, 15, 62, 63; (1838) **2**, 45, **35**, 612, 632; (1847) **8**, xxvi., **35**, 425, 632, **36**, 73 *seq.*; (1848) **4**, 341, **8**, xxviii., 278; (1853) **12**, xx *seq.*; (1857) **13**, xviii., **14**, 168, **16**, 190, 259, **34**, 485, **36**, 254, **35**, 484; (1878, Dunira) **33**, xxi.; (1883) **29**, xxvi., 449, **35**, 554; his friends in, **29**, 528

" (2) *National character, history, etc.*, **35**, 458–9, 463; Border Farmer and old Greek compared, **5**, 245–6; clansman's loyalty to his chief, **18**, 539, **30**, 94, **35**, 465 *n.*; climate and, **16**, 266, **22**, 38; conceit, **27**, 151 and *n.*, **28**, 59 *n.*, 712; Covenant, **35**, 594; Covenanters, Scott's portraits of, **28**, 602–3; evangelicalism, **18**, 537, **27**, 499; faults of, illustrated by reference to Mungo Park, **29**, 452 *seq.*; fight for Faith and Clanship, **35**, 465 *n.*; good taste dormant, **12**, 48; Highland and Lowland races, **31**, 509; Highlanders as Amorites, **28**, 596; independent spirit, **12**, 78; intellect of, developed by pastoral country, **35**, 544, wholesome Scotch peat, **28**, 762; legal profession, Scott on, **28**, 196; mountain and sea-shore races, well-bred, **29**, 441; persistence and pride, good and evil, **25**, 297–8, **35**, 465 *n.*; Protestants but non-interventionists, **18**, 538, 540; Puritanism, strength and weakness of, **27**, 596, **28**, 603, **29**,

Scotland, Scots, Scottish (*continued*)

- 267–8, **35**, 65; religious feeling, **12**, 67; R.'s knowledge of, **29**, 452; servants, economy of, instanced, **28**, 602, fidelity of, **27**, 601, **35**, 465; sorrow, her real diadem, **35**, 465 *n.*
- "(3) *Language, Music and poetry*:—(a) *Language*: deeper vowels, **34**, 299; dialect, expressive of national scenery, character, etc., **34**, 293, Scott's modified use of, **34**, 293–4; examples of words in a passage from Scott, **34**, 297 *seq.*; "humble coo," **28**, 281–2; melodious and mysterious words, **34**, 299; "mind" and "remember," **35**, 464, 466; rich, much-embracing words, **34**, 299, 300; words with azure distance, and chords of meaning, **34**, 301
- (b) *Music and poetry*, **35**, 463, 466, 490, 555, peculiar charm of, **35**, 555, pre-eminently a singing country, **27**, 593–4; ballads, **16**, 267, unexampled sweetness of, **27**, 596; influence of scenery and mountains on, **6**, 429, 439, **35**, 463; modern psalmody, unexampled discordance of, **27**, 596; "For Scotland my darling lies full in my view," **29**, 449, **35**, 22 (**28**, 273); "Kenmure's on and awa'," **35**, 548; The Twa Corbies, **5**, 315, **35**, 62; Tweed and Till, **16**, 267 *n.* See also Ballads
- "(4) *Scenery, architecture, climate, minerals, etc.*:—abbeys of, **35**, 544; architecture, **12**, 75 and *n.*, **22**, 38, **34**, 300, natural facilities for inlaid-stone decoration, **12**, 75–6; as tourist country, Scott and, **27**, 500 and *n.*; Border districts, home of song, and why, **27**, 593 *seq.*; Border towers, **9**, 211, **12**, 45; breezes, character of, **7**, 186 *n.*; castles, cornices of, **9**, 195; charm of, **12**, xxi.; coasts of, compared with Mediterranean, ethical effects of, **35**, 543, 544–5; compared with Switzerland, **12**, xxi., **36**, 76; craigs of, **34**, 485; flowers of, J. J. R.'s love of, **25**, 189, **28**, 721; fords, **27**, 595; general character of, **22**, 38; glens, wild thrilling of the wind in, **27**, 595–6; Highland cottages, **8**, 113, **16**, 260; a Highland scene described, **7**, 268–9, **14**, 123–4; hills and moorland, vegetation and colours, **6**, 118, 160, 348, 349, **10**, 170, **16**, 445; how connected with S. song, **27**, 594–6; itself one magnificent mineralogical specimen, **26**, 373; life on the moors, **36**, 76 *seq.*; Lowland air, exquisitely clear and soft, **27**, 594; mists, **7**, 170, **29**, 460, **33**, 379; painfulness of N. scenery, **16**, 259; pebbles, **16**, 383, 444, **20**, 102, **22**, 521, **26**, 373, **27**, 595 and *n.*; purples and greens, **10**, 170; rich in "mindable" features, **35**, 466; rocks of, Ailsa, Bass, Castle, **34**, 485; ruby heath, **29**, 447; sponginess of, **12**, xxi.; streams, **29**, 460–1, unmatched beauty of their sound, **27**, 594–5, beds of, **29**, 461, fouled and reservoired, **22**, 534, **27**, 288, 500, 607, 622; summer days in, **28**, 549; triangular form ("Northern Sicily"), **25**, 296 *n.*; vegetarianism and (H. Nisbet on), **26**, 435
- "(5) *Miscellaneous*:—Academy pictures in, (1848) **4**, 341, (1858) **14**, 329; Achaius, King of, and Charlemagne, **27**, 456; agriculture and wild animals, **29**, 254; Ardross Estate, **28**, 705–8; arms and national emblems, **22**, 283, **27**, 455–7, 456 *n.*, **29**, 482; art, national temper and, **16**, 261, 266, no signs of in the N., **16**, 260; bare-footed lassies, **29**, 449; bishoprics of old, **35**, 547; book on Highland flowers wanted, **29**, 509; Border wars, **18**, 464; Britannia and, **27**, 451; cattle-trade with England, **27**, 596; chief wealth of, **29**, 424, 449; children in, a class of neglected, **29**, 451, Miss Laffan and, **29**, 431; Churches:—appointment of

ministers, **29**, 53, 75–8, excommunication in, "fencing the tables," **34**, 227 *n.*, opposition to episcopacy, **12**, 548 *n.*, 557, sermons, **10**, 446, **27**, 632 *n.*; crofters and British rule, **33**, 89; "Counsel to Young Scots," to stay in their own land, **34**, 553; devotional offering, in 19th cent., to Robert Bruce, **29**, 450; education in, **28**, 707; farming in, **29**, 254; feuds in mediæval, **23**, 59; G. Fox in (1657), **27**, 573; Froude's insight into strength of old, **29**, 387; gift of "second sight" in some families, **28**, 546; gipsies in, **32**, 165; girls of, **29**, 441; half of, owned by 75 persons (*Builder* on), **29**, 274; hand-made linen in, **27**, 596; her beatitude of Antichrist, **29**, 449; housing of the working-classes in, **28**, 73; Industrial Schools in, **29**, 250; Kenneth, son of Alpine, King of, **27**, 457; labourers, small sum needed to support (Scott on), **17**, 562; license desired of Henry VIII. for invasion of (1533), **27**, 568; life, in old times (Scott), **29**, 491–2; life in south, refined, **35**, 536; missionaries, early, Christianize England, **33**, 207, 439; old faith of, **28**, 516; old women of, dignity of face, **35**, 643; an overtrue novel of (*Baubie Clarke*), **29**, 433; Lowland and Highland families, **27**, 580; Paraphrases, what R. owed to, **35**, 41 (**28**, 318); Pastor, in praise of the Highlands, **7**, 268 *n.*; peasant, R.'s talk with a, at Matlock, **7**, 269–70; philosophers of, setting Ebal against Gerizim, **28**, 516; a "place" in, **28**, 510; rural depopulation, **29**, 254; shepherds, life of, **27**, 594; Sunday closing, **28**, 543; "The Scottish Fireside," title of *Fors*, No. 40, **28**, 62, 73; under a Douglas, **34**, 602; a woman of Holy Willie breed, **28**, 727

Scots Greys, **24**, 20, **26**, 308

Scots, Picts and, **33**, 100 *n.*

*Scotsman*, R.'s letters in:—

July 20, 23, August 6, 1859, "The Italian Question," **18**, 537–45, **36**, 331 *n.*; Nov. 10, 18, 1873, "Mr. R. and Prof. Hodgson," **17**, 503–5; April 21, 1900, "A Christian's Duty," **34**, 594

other letters, and articles in, referred to by R.:—1858, Feb. 20, on the Pre-Raphaelites, **14**, 329; 1877, article on the ramparts of Berwick, **29**, 122; 1877, June 20, on rural depopulation, **29**, 225, 254–6; 1884, letter on A hestiel, **29**, 515–6. See also **38**, 195

Scott, Anne, Sir Walter's sister, **34**, 280 *n.*

Scott, Rev. A. J., **7**, 372 *n.*, 373 *n.*

Scott, Edith Hope, C. S. G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

" Gideon, second son of Sir William, **27**, 573; becomes a Quaker, **27**, 563

Scott, Sir Gilbert, R. A., R. meets at Venice, **10**, xxxiii.; urges R. to accept Gold Medal of Royal Institute of Architects, correspondence, **34**, 513–5; general references to him as a leading architect of the Gothic revival of the time, **19**, 23, **27**, 190, **28**, 364, as "restorer" of cathedrals, **10**, 79 *n.*, **29**, 566, Hereford, **33**, 512; works by:—Glasgow University Buildings, **27**, 290; Government Offices ("battle of the styles"), **8**, 231, **13**, 340 *n.*, **16**, xxxii.–iii., 465–6, 466 *n.*, **36**, 316, 317; Halifax Town Hall, **14**, 118; Martyrs' Memorial, Oxford, **9**, 210, **34**, 229; St. Giles, Camberwell, **12**, lxiv., **35**, 382–3; Address at R.I. B.A., **34**, 515; otherwise mentioned, **38**, 347

Scott, Hew, *Fasti Ecclesie Scoticanæ*, **35**, 602 *n.*

" James, youngest son of Beardie, **27**, 576

" Janet, daughter of Robert of Sandy Knowe, **27**, 581, married her cousin Walter, Laird of Raeburn, Lockhart's description of her, **27**, 582,

- 619; Scott's aunt Jessie (aunt Janet), **27**, 581 *n.*, 583, Puritan influence, **27**, 597, her education of Scott, **27**, 616, takes him to Bath, **27**, 618–20
- Scott, John, letter to, **36**, 274
- Scott, Jonathan, translation of *Arabian Nights*, **28**, 512 *n.*, **29**, 374 *n.*
- Scott, Michael, the Wizard, **14**, 97, **29**, 450, **34**, 331
- Scott, Mr., elder son of Walter (first Laird of Raeburn), killed in a duel, **27**, 574
- Scott, Mr., eldest son of Beattie, **27**, 575–6
- Scott, Mr., fourth son of Robert of Sandy Knowe, died early, **27**, 581
- Scott, Mrs. and Miss (friends of R.), **36**, 568
- Scott, Robert, of Sandy-Knowe (Scott's grandfather), second son of Beattie, **27**, 565, 576–80; cattle-dealer, **27**, 577; married Barbara Haliburton (1728), **27**, 577 *n.*; faults and virtues, **27**, 578; described in *Marmion*, **27**, 578; his wise treatment of Scott, **27**, 591–2
- Scott, Captain Robert, of Rosebank, Kelso, second son of Robert of Sandy Knowe, **27**, 581, 587, 620 *n.*, 621, **29**, 460 *n.*
- Scott, Mrs. Robert (Barbara Haliburton), Scott's grandmother, **27**, 577 *n.*; descended from standard-bearer of the Douglasses, **27**, 612; Scott on her meekness, **27**, 612, 614; her education of her grandson, **27**, 614; her shield, **27**, 616
- Scott, Samuel, drawings by, **38**, 362
- Scott, Thomas, third son of Robert of Sandy Knowe, cattle-dealer, **27**, 581, married first Miss Raeburn, secondly Miss Rutherford of Know-south, described by Lockhart, **27**, 581; Scott's account of his death, **27**, 581–2; his favourite song, **27**, 582, 613
- Scott, Walter (Auld Wat), of Harden, **27**, 565, 566–71; named the Flower of Yarrow (1567), **27**, 566, 577 *n.*; description of, in the *Lay*, **27**, 566, marauding chief, **27**, 566, 577, 578; fair-haired, **27**, 580
- Scott, Walter, first Laird of Raeburn, third son of Sir William, **27**, 565, becomes a Quaker, **27**, 573
- Scott, Walter, Tutor of Raeburn, younger son of Walter (first Laird of Raeburn), Jacobite, called "Beattie," **27**, 565, 574–5, described in *Marmion*, **27**, 575, flaxen, **27**, 580
- Scott, Walter, of George's Square, Edinburgh, eldest son of Robert of Sandy Knowe, Scott's father, b. 1729, **27**, 565, 580, eldest of a large family, **27**, 618, married 13 years when Scott was born, **27**, 589; asceticism, **34**, 284 *n.*, devout, **27**, 611; Saunders Fairford drawn from, **28**, 191, a Writer to the Signet, **28**, 189
- Scott, Mrs. Walter (Miss Rutherford), Scott's mother, **27**, 583, 588, her father, **27**, 589, 610, 611, Scott's account of her schooling, **27**, 608–9, of her forbears (*Lay*), **27**, 609–10, her home education, **27**, 610–1, her last gift to him a Bible, **34**, 344–5, manner of life, **17**, 562
- Scott, Sir Walter. [This article is divided under the following heads:—(1) R.'s admiration for; (2) Biographical references, chronologically arranged; (3) Personalia, Friends, Servants, Animals, etc.; (4) Letters, Diaries, Autobiography, Conversations, Sayings and Opinions; (5) Character; (6) General criticism; (7) Miscellaneous references; (8) Poetry, general criticism; (9) Particular poems; (10) Novels, general criticism; (11) Particular novels and other Prose Works; (12) Monument to]
- "(1) *R.'s admiration for, MSS. of, etc.*:—brought up on S., and constantly reading him, **28**, 348,

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

- 33**, 227–8, **35**, 13, 39, 61, 141, 609; early verses on illness and death of S., **2**, 327, 337, versification of the *Monastery*, *see* below; one of his two first masters, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167, 168); influenced his style, **34**, 606; in later years constant reading of, **35**, 354, **37**, 143, 281, 288, 292, 315, 317, 320, 321, 373, often aloud, **34**, 284 *n.*, in Scottish accent, **35**, 543, among his bedroom books, **34**, 700, in the inner shelf in their heart's library which all true Scotsmen give him, **25**, 296, a grief of his old age that he knew S. by heart, **34**, 606; sympathy with, understanding of, and likeness to, **27**, 612, **28**, 548, **29**, 539, differences, **28**, 644–5; wished to send Scott's works to schools, **33**, 570
- R. collected *Scott MSS.*—both letters, **13**, 466 and *n.*, **34**, 305 *n.*, and novels, **1**, 446, **29**, 263–4, **34**, 666–7, 700, 726, **37**, 342, 343, 346, 348, **38**, 188; noted in them, unconscious ease and steadiness of hand, **22**, 516, **29**, 487 *n.*, **37**, 348, no erasures, **37**, 346 *n.*
- "(2) *Life*:—a Biography by R., promised, **27**, 531, begun in notes from Lockhart, **27**, 564–601, 606–621, further notes for, **29**, xxvii., 541–5, 600; scattered, **28**, 254; why undertaken and abandoned, **27**, 606, **28**, 189
- Divisions of his life:—(i.) youth, 1771–96, **27**, 585, 586; (ii.) time of healthy labour, **27**, 585, 586, (a) 1796–1811, fantastic work, verse, **27**, 586, (b) 1811–26, accurate work, prose, **27**, 586; (iii.) "time of death," 1825–32, **27**, 584–5, 586
- (i.) Youth, 1771–96, **27**, 585, 586 (his childhood and education compared with R.'s, **28**, 272, 645, **29**, 539), subdivided into seven ages:—
- (a) 1771–74, sickly childhood, **27**, 587, 588; birth, 15th August, **27**, 565; parentage (*see* Scott, Walter, and Scott, Mrs. Walter); ancestors from 16th cent., **27**, 565 *seq.*; purest Border race, **27**, 565; both his grand-fathers physicians, **27**, 591; birthplace and early home, **27**, 565, 590, 602; home influences during his speechless years, **27**, 611–2; lameness, **27**, 583, 587, 590, 591, **29**, 539
- (b) 1774–75, recovers health at Sandy Knowe, dawn of conscious life, **27**, 583, 587, 590–6; nurse (Alison Wilson), **27**, 590–1; medical treatment, **27**, 591; open-air life, **27**, 591–2; recollections of the boy by an old servant, **27**, 592; love of animals, **27**, 592–3; Border Ballads, **27**, 593; influence of Border country, **27**, 593–6; perceptiveness and memory, **27**, 612
- (c) 1775–76, at Bath with his aunt, **27**, 587, 618–9; learns to read, **27**, 612, 619; influence of his mother, aunt, and grandmother, **27**, 582, 583, 597, 608, 612 *seq.*; his early reading, **27**, 614–5, 618; patient education by his aunt, **27**, 616; superstitious terror of statuary, **27**, 620; sees his first play (*As You Like It*), **27**, 620–1
- (d) 1776–79, at Sandy Knowe, pastoral life forming his character, **27**, 587 (see also above under *b.*), **29**, 459; interval at Prestonpans, **27**, 587, 588; his essential education, **27**, 582–3
- (e) 1779–83, return home, **27**, 583; school life at High School, Edinburgh (afterwards at Kelso), **27**, 587, under Adam, **27**, 582; his private tutor, fanaticism of, **27**, 610; recitation from the *Æneid*, **29**, 457; murder of his great-aunt, childish visions of horror,

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

- 34, 278 *n.*, other morbid influences in his childhood, 34, 280 *n.*
- (f) 1783–86, College life, broken by illness (with his uncle Robert at Rosebank), 27, 587; influences of Flodden, Ettrick, Yarrow, etc., 29, 460
- (g) 1786–96, apprenticeship to his father, law studies, 27, 587–8, 29, 542; 1787, first excursion to the Highlands, 29, 541; 1793, further excursion collecting materials used long afterwards, 29, 542, 37, 157–8; his first love, 27, 585 *n.*, 614 *n.*, 616, 636
- (ii.) Time of healthy labour, 27, 585, 586, (a) 1796–1811, fantastic work, verse, 27, 586, (b) 1811–26, accurate work, prose, 27, 586; chronology:—
- 1792–98, annual excursions to Liddesdale, mode of travelling, 28, 130–1
- 1796, marries Charlotte Carpenter, 29, 542
- 1796, translates Bürger's *Leonore*, 29, 542
- 1797, joins the Edinburgh cavalry, 29, 543, 544, 34, 329
- 1797 *seq.*, cottage at Lasswade, 27, 531, 29, 459; honeymoon at, 29, 543
- 1798, meets "Monk" Lewis, 29, 542
- 1799, death of his father, 29, 452
- 1799, appointed Sheriff-Depute of Selkirkshire, 29, 542, 543
- 1799, make his first serious attempt in verse (*Glenfinlas*), 29, 542
- 1801, death of his only sister, 34, 280 *n.*
- 1802, publishes *Border Minstrelsy*, 29, 543
- 1803, visit from Wordsworth at Lasswade, 29, 543
- 1803–4, *Lay of the Last Minstrel* begun, 29, 543
- 1804, talks with Mungo Park, 29, 453–4; relations with, 29, 512–5
- 1804–12, life at Ashestiel, 29, 452, 460, 461, view of the house, 29, 462 (Pl. 5), description of its situation, etc., 29, 462; his work-room, 29, 463 *n.*, his true memorial, 29, 515–6, dimensions, 29, 463; "a small room with a fair world outside," 29, 464; a house entirely fit for him, 28, 198
- 1805, *Lay of the Last Minstrel* published, 29, 543
- 1805, partnership with Ballantyne, concealed for many years, 35, 40 (28, 348), 37, 281; review articles for the *Edinburgh*, 29, 544; *Waverley* begun, 29, 544
- 1806, appointed Clerk of Session, 34, 287
- 1806, treaty with Constable, money difficulties for a poem, 29, 544
- 1806–7, *Life of Dryden* (published 1808), 29, 543, 544
- 1807, trip to Dumfries with Guthrie Wright, 29, 544
- 1808, *Marmion* published, 29, 544–5
- 1810, *Lady of the Lake* published, 27, 586
- 1810–14, legal and historical work, 27, 586
- 1812, removal to Abbotsford, 27, 595, 607, 28, 198, 29, 450, 460, 461, 462; view of the house, 29, 462 (Pl. 5); most incongruous and ugly of modern piles, 5, 338; *Rokeby* published, 27, 586
- 1813, passion for adding to his landed property, his ruin, 28, 196
- 1814, *Waverley* finished, 27, 586
- 1814–19, *Waverley*, *Guy Mannering*, *Antiquary*, *Black Dwarf*, *Old Mortality*, *Rob Roy*, *Heart of Midlothian*, *Bride of Lammermoor*, and *Legend of Montrose*, 34, 288, 289 *n.*
- 1815, *Lord of the Isles* published, 27, 586
- 1817, cramps in the stomach, 34, 289 *n.*
- 1819, renewed and more serious illness, never got over, 34, 288
- 1819, *Ivanhoe* published, 34, 290; death of his mother, 17, 562
- 1820, at Blair-Adam, 34, 298
- 1820, *Monastery* and *Abbot*, 34, 290
- 1821, *Kenilworth* and the *Pirate*, 34, 290
- 1821, visit to his uncle Thomas, 27, 581
- 1822, *Fortunes of Nigel*, 34, 292
- 1823, *Pevekil*, *Quentin Durward*, and *St. Roman's Well*
- 1824, *Redgauntlet*, 34, 289 *n.*, 292

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

- 1825, visit to Ireland, 27, 520; relations with Terry, 37, 281 and *n.*
- 1825, *Tales of the Crusaders*, *Betrothed*, *Talisman*, 34, 292

(iii.) "Time of death," 27, 586; chronology:—

- 1825–26, fall of Constable and Ballantyne, Scott ruined, beginning of his time of death, 27, 584–5, noble bearing of grief, 27, 598; *Woodstock* completed, decay of his powers, hand ceasing to obey him, 36, 595 *n.*
- 1826, death of his wife, 5, 336, 34, 292 *n.*
- 1827, life at Abbotsford, 27, 599
- 1828, *Fair Maid of Perth*, 34, 276
- 1829, *Anne of Geierstein*, 34, 276
- 1831, *Count Robert of Paris* and *Castle Dangerous*, 34, 276; Turner's visit, walks with him, 4, 221
- 1832, at La Cava, repeating Hardiknute, 27, 593
- " Sept. 21, death, 7, 455, 34, 276

" (3) *Personalialia* (*friends, servants, animals, etc.*):—annual visits to Mertoun House, seat of the Hardens, 27, 566, 29, 544; dogs, 27, 585, Camp, 13, 400, Spice, 27, 568; excursions, 28, 130 *seq.*; garden-chair, 29, 463; horses, 25, 131, 29, 544; ideal literary life in his prime, 28, 644–5; old Border war-horn, 28, 130; pen, 13, 400, 481 *n.*, 37, 243, 38, 362; pet raven, 25, 103; portrait by Chantrey, 27, 562 (Pl. 13); relations with Byron, 34, 345, 347, Wordsworth, 29, 545; servants, etc., butler at Abbotsford, 27, 599, Will Laidlaw, 27, 598, 599, Peter Mathieson, 27, 599, Tom Purdie, 27, 598, 600, 601, 28, 644; Sundays at Abbotsford, how spent, 34, 344 *seq.*; vegetarian *qua* porridge, 29, 435

" (4) *Letters, Diaries, Autobiography, Conversations, Sayings, and Opinions*:—

- Letters*:—1805, to Ellis, 29, 543; 1815, to Mrs. Laidlaw, on Mungo Park, 29, 514; 1817, to Mr. Morritt, on the Poor Law, etc., 27, 500–1, 29, 23; 1817, to the builder of Abbotsford, 13, 466, 34, 305–6; 1819, on the 4th Duke of Buccleuch, 17, 562; 1819, on the death of his mother, 17, 562; 1820, on the death of Mungo Park, 29, 514; 1820, to his daughter Sophia, on "Kenmure's on and awa'," 35, 548 *n.*; 1825, on Edgworthstown, 27, 520

- Diaries*:—1825, Dec. 18, reflections on his ruin, 27, 584–5, 598; 1826, Feb. 5, further reflections, 27, 597; 1827, March 21, Tom Purdie, 27, 600; Inscription in Allan Ramsay's *Tea-Table Miscellany*, 27, 593, 615

- Autobiography* (at beginning of Lockhart's Life):—return to Edinburgh, 27, 583; on his ancestors, 27, 576–7; on Alison Wilson, 27, 590–1; on his library as a child, 27, 614; on his aunt Janet, 27, 616, 618; on his visit to Bath, 27, 620

- Conversations* (with Lockhart, etc.) and *Sayings*:—description of Lasswade, 27, 531; on his coachman turned ploughman, 27, 599; on ladies in Highlands, farm work and music, 28, 132 *n.*, 29, 491–2; on Pope, 27, 586; on what he had done for Scotland, 27, 586–7; unconscious composition (Northcote's anecdote), 29, 263; "without courage no truth," etc., 34, 226, 386

- Views on and attitude towards*:—Battle of Waterloo compared with Byron's, 34, 304; Catholicism, 33, 228 *n.*, 512; the Church, 32, 117, 33, 228; fixed principles, 27, 578;



Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

the gambling nature of business, **27**, 501; Johnson's poetry, **31**, 371; kingship, **35**, 14; the Law, **28**, 189, 194, 196; monasticism, **33**, 228–9, 249 *n.*; Presbyterianism, **33**, 512; Priests, **34**, 317; pride and vanity, **5**, 351; Protestantism and Catholicism, **11**, 122 *n.*, **33**, 228; a Tory of the old school, **35**, 13–14 (**27**, 167–8); women's power, **18**

" (5) *Character*:—ambition to establish a family name, **5**, 338; avarice (love of money for worldly position), **29**, 453, desire to lay field to field, **27**, 563, perished in the struggle for gold, **29**, 317–8; Bible-reading, **34**, 344–5; a collector, **12**, lxxviii.; common sense and kindness, **27**, 563; early perceptiveness, **27**, 612; education, the blessing of a totally neglected, and its consequences, **5**, 388–9; generosity and solemn courage of his later years, **27**, 563; had no mind to be called Rabbi or drawn out of his far-away thoughts, **34**, 303; handwriting, **29**, 264, 487 *n.*, **34**, 305 (*see also* MSS.); hereditary faults, **27**, 563; intellectual vigour restored by natural excitement, **34**, 289; native temper, **27**, 564, noble, **27**, 583; never passionately in love, **34**, 286; no bitter fits of anger-sickness, **32**, 441 *n.*; of the world, worldly, **34**, 317, 344; perfect as an example, **27**, 563; pride, **27**, 563, 584, 597, 614, **37**, 569, his ruling passion, **27**, 598, mixed with pity, **35**, 460; relations of master and servant, **27**, 520, 531, 563, 576, 598, 599, 600, 612, **29**, 535, 599; reserve in expression of deep feelings, **27**, 575, 586; Toryism, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167); worship of rank, in what sense, **28**, 548

" (6) *General Criticism* (mainly applicable to the Novels); absence of affectation, **5**, 332; admired most for his weakest parts, **3**, 81 *n.*; animal courage, over-valued by him, **34**, 386; animals, portraiture of, **5**, 350; architecture, sentimental admiration for Gothic, **5**, 337–8, 389, 391, **8**, **8**, **12**, 121, but no true feeling for it, **36**, 17; art, ignorance of, **5**, 337–8; as a critic, **29**, 585 and *n.*; Byron on, what his dedication of *Cain* meant, **34**, 347; classical scenes, incapable of entering into spirit of, **5**, 391; compared with:—Byron, **34**, 331, 347, 386, Carlyle, **35**, 545, Dante, **5**, 349 *seq.*, Dickens, **16**, 302, **28**, 191, Gotthelf, **7**, 430, **28**, 492, **32**, 441 *n.*, 492, Pindar, Homer, Virgil, Dante, **27**, 563, 630, Shakespeare, **18**, 114–5, **28**, 192, 193, **29**, 458, Turner, **5**, 330 *seq.*, 388, 390–1, **37**, 282; essence of his greatness, in his powers of observation, excellent in proportion as he sketched from present nature, **5**, 337, descriptive passages mostly in his early works, **5**, 362, **12**, 121, his full power shown in dialogues minus descriptions, **5**, 362; genius of, epic not dramatic, **27**, 629, could not write a play, **27**, 621, 628, **35**, 148; greatest intellectual force since Shakespeare, **29**, 457; greatest of Scotchmen, **32**, 117; historical value of his works, **27**, 586, **33**, 512:—best writer of history we have, **33**, 506 *n.*, great master of historical symbol, **33**, 506, one of the two real h. since Herodotus, **24**, 432, vast historical knowledge, **35**, 546; humility in his work, **5**, 331, does not talk about the dignity of literature, **5**, 332; imagination and invention, **4**, 221, **29**, 535, **35**, 148:—colossal power of imag., and virginal purity of thought, **27**, 630, power of design, **28**, 492, unconscious action of the imag. **29**, 263, 265, could not tell us how to plan a romance, **8**, 163, involuntary remembrance, passive imagination,

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

**6**, 42, **37**, 282; influence of:—doubtful, **27**, 561–2, on landscape art, **33**, 378, on Scotland, Scott's own estimate, **27**, 586–7, as tourist-resort, making or unmaking it, **27**, 500, **36**, lxxxii., sum of his work at Melrose, **29**, 450; a literary model, **16**, 302; love of antiquity, **5**, 343, 344, colour, **5**, 328, 345 *seq.*, liberty, **5**, 344–5, rocks, **5**, 349; loyalty, nature of his, **5**, 344; mingled pain and pleasure in his thoughts, **5**, 354–5; modern neglect of, and its causes, **35**, 546; mountains, inspired by love of, **26**, 103, **33**, 378, 383; music, knowledge of, **35**, 549; native land, his peculiar spirit that of his, **1**, 259, loved Scotland more than nature, **34**, 331; natural scenery, attitude to, and influence of, upon him:—sympathy with it, as having animation and pathos of its own, how distinguished from pathetic fallacy, **5**, 340–2 (contrast, **1**, 258–9), **29**, 459, moralising scenery, **5**, 350–2, pure passion for, humble and unselfish, for its antiquity, freedom, beauty, **5**, 343, 345, 360, especially for wild nature, **4**, 373, **12**, 121, influence of scenery of his native land, **16**, 266, **29**, 459 *seq.*, 465, **33**, 379, Tweedside, **29**, 459, and Solway coasts, **28**, 191, **35**, 542, 545, mind developed by pastoral country, **35**, 544; one of the really great writers, **35**, 225; opinions on all practical subjects final, **27**, 563–4; politics, a Jacobite, **5**, 344, **27**, 564; power destroyed by commercial excitement, brain toil for money, **34**, 274, 276, 292 *n.*, decay of over-wrought intellect, **6**, 397–8, effect of physical illness on his work, **34**, 289–90, mind failed slowly by imperceptible degrees, **13**, 409, spoiled a story to please a bookseller, **35**, 368, wrecked intellect, **35**, 39 (**28**, 348), writing for money and the mob, **37**, 281; prophetic instinct (*e. g.* Thirlmere), **34**, 305; prose, delicate and rhythmic, **29**, 464; religion, etc., vague, **5**, 322–3, 350, incapable of steady belief in anything, **5**, 336; representative of his age in literature, **5**, 244, 330 *seq.*, **12**, 121; romance:—false, **5**, 336–7, of no value, **18**, 115, old armour and, **11**, 224, ridiculous, **27**, 562; a *seer*, **5**, 333; spiritual power, recognition of, in his works, **29**, 457–9; time and country, their noble severity, **34**, 284; supernatural:—first and last mental effort contrasted in this respect, **29**, 457, range of faculty highest when sense of supern. most distinct, **29**, 455–7, wavers in his attitude towards, **5**, 225 *n.*, 336; truest philosopher of our time, **29**, 263, writer who has given broadest view of ordinary modern thought, **18**, 115; un-earnest yet sorrowful, **5**, 338, far-away Æolian tone in, **5**, 338, 342; words, use of, never commonplace, **35**, 550

" (7) *Miscellaneous References*:—an Englishman of the school of, **28**, 212; cheap editions of, **28**, 41, **33**, 90; Edinburgh and, **35**, 124; effect of modern conditions on, died without hope, **7**, 455; illustrations to, **3**, 221, 300 *n.* (*see also* Turner); portrait of, by Chantrey, **27**, 562 *n.* (Pl. 13), 602; rise of, with Burns and Byron, **34**, 317; "Scenery of Scott," letter on, **34**, 616–7; "Scott and Scotsmen," letter on, **34**, 606–7; "Sir Walter's Land," defined, **27**, 532, now defouled, **22**, 533, 534; R. in, **29**, xxv., 449 *seq.*; "Waverley Tableaux," 1880, **34**, 287; various references, **18**, 305, **29**, 220, **30**, 82, **34**, 671, **35**, 619

" (8) *Poems, generally*:—beauty of, **18**, 115; chivalresque ideal in, **4**, 395; colour in, **5**, 328, 346–8, **33**, 378; cover the first half of his mid-life, **27**, 586; enjoyment of nature greater than in any other poet,

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

5, 342–3; “fancy regardant,” illustration of, 4, 295; for school reading, 29, 502; gift of, in his *Border*, blood, 29, 542; how he “collected materials” for, 29, 541; landscape in, 4, 355, 5, 316, 332 *seq.*; masculine and healthy feeling, 4, 297 *n.*; melody of his verse, 35, 546; metre often an excrescence, 1, 443; metres used by, 31, 368; no better model for imitation, 25, 118; no pathetic fallacy in, 5, 341; none so sorrowful as his, 5, 338–9; only three great poems, 29, 541; romantic, in what sense, 33, 269; strongly mannered, 5, 332; to be read, 15, 227

” (9) *Particular Poems*:—

*Bonnie Dundee*, metre, 31, 340

*Field of Waterloo*, 29, 514, 34, 304

*Glenfinlas*, 34, 347 *n.*; “compressed embryo” of later pieces, 29, 542

“I climbed the dark brow of the mighty Helvellyn,” 1, 416

*Lady of the Lake*, one of his three great poems, 29, 541, his last real one, 27, 586; as trustworthy as much Scotch history, 27, 457; boyish enthusiasm in, for rocks, lakes, and cataracts, 12, 121; effect of, in bringing visitors to Loch Katrine, 27, 500; heroic enchantment of, 35, 546; how he collected material for, 29, 541; influence of, on R., 34, 605; learning it by heart, 33, 510; romance in, 11, 224; sacredness of the lonely isle, 1, 161; sports in, compared with Virgil, 33, 510; suitable for a girls’ prize, 34, 723; written at Ashestiel, 29, 464; characters in:—Douglas, 35, 17 (27, 170), perfect type of the true Knight, 33, 510; Fitz-James, 35, 17 (27, 170); Lady of the Lake, openly fictitious, 35, 151; Roderick Dhu, 34, 390; particular passages quoted or referred to:—

“a fig for the Vicar” (vi. 5), 1, 434

“A narrow inlet, still and deep” (i. 13), 35, 223

“Ah what have I to do with pride!” (vi. 9), 5, 351, metre, 31, 349

“As wreath of snow on mountain-breast,” etc. (vi. 27), love of rocks, 5, 310

“Ave Maria” (iii. 29), 35, 555

Burghers’ sports at Stirling (v.), corresponding to the Games in Virgil, 33, 510

“But Lufra had been fondly bred” (v. 25), 13, 467

“Down came the blow, but in the *heath*,” etc. (v. 16), 27, 629

“Each purple peak, each flinty *spire*” (i. 11), 12, 45

“E’en the slight harebell raised its head Elastic from her airy tread” (i. 18), 18, 142, 35, 560

Fight between Fitz-James and Roderick Dhu (v. 215 *seq.*, instance of epic treatment, 27, 628–9

“Foxglove and nightshade, side by side,” etc. (i. 12), morality in landscape, 5, 351

“He is gone on the mountain,” etc. (iii. 16), metre, 31, 345

“In listening mood she seemed to stand” (i. 17), 13, 400

Introduction, a friend’s criticism, 29, 513

“Merry it is in the good greenwood” (iv. 12), 5, 274, 13, 22

“redeem his share” (v. 7), 27, 261

“Right up Ben Lomond could he press” (ii. 25), 5, 95 *n.*

“The heath this night must be my bed,” etc. (iii. 23), metre, 31, 364, tune wanted for, 37, 386

“The rocky summits, split and rent,” etc. (i. 11, 12), instance of “Fancy regardant,” 4, 295–6

“The stage at eve had drunk his fill” (i. 1), metre, 31, 334, 335

“The summer dawn’s reflected hue,” etc. (iii. 2), colour in landscape, 5, 349–50

“The western waves of ebbing day” (i. 11), metre, 31, 366

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

“They bid me sleep, they bid me pray,” etc. (iv. 22), simplicity of diction, etc., 31, 348

“this rock shall fly From its firm base as soon as I” (v. 10), 26, 553

“Until where Teith’s young waters roll,” etc. (iii. 19), colour in landscape, 5, 347

“Welcome to Stirling towers, fair maid,” etc. (vi. 9), imperfect verse, 31, 349

“With grief the noble Douglas saw,” etc. (v. 27, 28), 33, 510

*Lay of the Last Minstrel*, one of his three great poems, 29, 541; circumstances in which written and published, 29, 543; finished at Ashestiel, 29, 464, 543; first cantos read to Wordsworth, 29, 543; how he collected material for, 29, 541; popular reception of, 29, 543; reanimation of Border legend, 35, 546; scenes laid in Melrose Abbey, 8, 8–9, 12, 121, 36, 17; suitable for a girls’ prize, 34, 723; characters in:—the Dwarf, 29, 458, 34, 279 *n.*; Margaret of Branksome, 33, 488–9; River-spirits (i. 15, v. 1, 2), 5, 225 *n.*; particular passages quoted, or referred to:—

“amid the strings his fingers stray’d” (Introd.), 19, 7 *n.*

“And tun’d, to please a peasant’s ear,” etc. (Introd.), 17, 565

“Blazed every rose-carved buttress fair” (vi. 23), 35, 233

“Breathes there the man with soul so dead” (vi. 1), 1, 374, 17, 557

Dirge for Rosabelle (canto vi.), 13, 506, 19, 261

“In humour highly crossed,” etc. (vi. 7), 27, 610

“In Padua, far beyond the sea” (i. 11), 35, 555 *n.*

“Marauding chief,” etc. (iv. 9), description of Wat of Harden, 27, 566

Note D, letter of Lord Northumberland to Henry VIII., 27, 568–9

“Saw a terrier and lurcher passing out” (iii. 12), 29, 458

“Say to your lords of high emprise,” etc. (iv. 26, 27), 27, 567

“Spreading herbs and flowerets bright,” etc. (ii. 8), 16, 230

“The blackening wave is edged with white” (vi. 23), colour effects, 5, 346, 24, 399

“They carved at the meal With gloves of steel,” etc. (i. 4), 18, 438

“’Twixt poplars straight the ozier wand . . . And changed the willow-wreaths to stone” (ii. 11), 14, 415, 19, 259, 34, 299, 380

*Lord of the Isles*, hardly poetry, 27, 586, 29, 541; “Black waves, bare crags,” etc. (iii. 14), description of Loch Coruisk, 3, 403, 37, 168

*Marmion*: one of his great poems, 29, 541, 33, 450; Byron’s cut at, 34, 330; circumstances in which written, 29, 544; contains the grandest battle-piece in literature, 35, 546; influence of, on R., 34, 605, his imitation of, 2, 124 *n.*; re-animation of Border legend in, 35, 546; romance in, 11, 224; room where he wrote it forgotten, 29, 516; why less popular than the *Lay*, 29, 545; Wordsworth on, 29, 545; written at Ashestiel, 29, 464, 516; characters, etc., in:—Abbess of St. Hilda, 33, 228 *n.*; Douglas, 35, 17 (27, 170); falcon, 35, 390; Marmion, character of, 34, 386; particular passages, quoted or referred to:—

“A Bishop by the altar stood, A noble Lord of Douglas blood” (vi. 11), 28, 500 *n.*

“A mingled sentiment ’Twixt resignation and content” (Introd., ii.), 5, 355, 364

“And silence aids,” etc. (Introd., ii.), 22, 534, 34, 331

“And well the lonely infant knew Recesses where . . . the honeysuckle loved to crawl” (Introd., iii.), 5, 344, 25, 485

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

- "Blackford, on whose uncultured breast," etc. (iv. 24), **5**, 339, 342  
 Edinburgh, compared to Britomart (Introd., v.), **5**, 338  
 "The wandering eye could o'er it go," etc. (iv. 30), colour effects, **5**, 347, 348  
 "Far beneath where slow they creep," etc. (iv. 10), **5**, 339  
 "Far in the distant Cheviots' blue" (Introd., iii.), **5**, 299, **34**, 299  
 "For course of blood, our proverbs deem," etc. (Introd., vi.), **27**, 575  
 "For I was wayward, bold, and wild," etc. (Introd., iii.), **5**, 345  
 "From his mountain throne King James," etc. (vi. 25), **36**, 451  
 "His hand the monarch sudden took," etc. (v. 16), **34**, 339  
 Holy Island Cathedral, description of (ii.), **12**, 121  
 Introduction to (1830), **29**, 544  
 "It curled not Tweed alone, that breeze," etc. (ii. 1), **13**, 21  
 "Milan steel" (i. 1, 6), *see* Milan  
 "Of all the palaces so fair . . . Linlithgow is excelling" (iv. 15), **27**, 607  
 "Oft in my mind such thoughts awake By lone St. Mary's silent lake," etc. (Introd., ii.), **5**, 354, **22**, 533–4  
 "Oh, what a tangled web we weave," etc. (vi. 27), **5**, 352  
 "One touch to her hand, and one word in her ear" (v. 12), metre, **31**, 366  
 "St. Giles's mingling din" (iv. 24), **13**, 399  
 St. Hilda and the snakes (ii. 13), **13**, 69–70  
 "Still with vain fondness could I trace," etc. (Introd. iii.), **27**, 578–9  
 "that dread horn On Fontarabian echoes borne" (vi. 33), **31**, 193  
 "The falcon-crest was soiled with clay" (iii. 31), **33**, 500  
 "The white pavilions made a show," etc. (vi. 18), colour effects, **5**, 347  
 "They saw Lord Marmion's falcon fly," etc. (vi. 26), **5**, 258  
 "Thousand pavilions, white as snow," etc. (iv. 25), colour effects, **5**, 346  
 "'Twere sweet to mark the setting day," etc. (Introd., ii.), **5**, 351–2  
 "variable as the shade By the light quivering aspen made" (vi. 30), **7**, 41, **18**, 123, **20**, 350  
 "Yon lonely thorn," etc. (Introd., ii.), **5**, 340

*Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, gathering of legends for, **28**, 130, **29**, 542–3; publication of, **29**, 543; Introduction to, quoted, **27**, 596, 612  
*Rokeby*, a novel in verse, **27**, 586, hardly a poem, **29**, 541, and had been better in prose, **1**, 443; particular passages quoted, or referred to:—

- "Among the strings his fingers range" (v. 19), **19**, 7 *n.*  
 Dell of the Greta (ii. 7) contrasted with Shelley's descriptive passages, **1**, 259  
 "doublet of the Lincoln green" (iii. 28), **1**, 120  
 "He turned his charger as he spake," etc. (iii. 28), **31**, 365, **36**, xl.  
 Introduction to, on Mr. Morritt, **21**, 11  
 "Mine be the eve of tropic sun," etc. (vi. 21), **5**, 352  
 "Oh, Brignall banks are wild and fair" (iii. 16), **12**, 371, **21**, 10  
 "the favourite gem Of Albin's mountain diadem" (iii. 8), **26**, 374  
 "The foam-globes on her eddies ride," etc. (ii. 7), **5**, 351  
 "The Greta flow to meet the Tees," etc. (ii. 16), **5**, 340–1, **33**, 65  
 "The sultry summer day is done," etc. (v. 1), Turnerian colour, **5**, 351  
 "The owlet's homilies awake," etc. (vi. 2, 3), interest in animals, **5**, 350  
 "'Twas silence all," etc. (iii. 8), colour effects, **5**, 348–9

Stanzas on the Sources of the Tweed, **29**, 465

"(10) *Novels, generally*: (a) classification, (b) general:—

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

(a) *Classification*: R. gives three lists of *the best*, (1) in *F. F. F.*, of twelve "characteristic and essentially good," **29**, 455, **34**, 292, (2) in a letter, of the nine best Scotch, **34**, 607, (3) in *Præf.*, of eight "Scotch and faultless," **35**, 547. (A further selection, in *Sieve*, is made from a particular point of view, viz. certain oppositions of character, **33**, 229.) Seven appear in all three lists:—*Waverley*, *Guy Mannering*, *Antiquary*, *Old Morality*, *Heart of Midlothian*, *Abbot*, and *Redgauntlet*. Three may be added as appearing in two lists:—*Rob Rob*, *Monastery*, *Fortunes of Nigel*. *Quentin Durward* and *Woodstock* appear in only one of the lists, and also in one list—(5) below—of the weaker.

He also gives several lists of *the weaker* and *the worst*:—(1) in *F. F. F.*, of six "memorable" but for one reason or another to be "rejected," **34**, 288 *seq.*, (2) in *F. F. F.*, of three bad, **34**, 288, (3) in *F. F. F.*, of four morbid and bad, **34**, 276, (4) in letters, of four, and of three, not to be read, **34**, 588, 607, (5) in *Præf.*, of seven not Scotch and comparatively weak, **35**, 547. Those which a collation of these passages shows that he considered the worst are *Anne of Geierstein*, *Black Dwarf*, *Castle Dangerous*, *Count Robert of Paris*, *Fair Maid of Perth*, *Legend of Montrose*, and *St. Ronan's Well*.

He gives further a classification of 18 "memorable novels" in order of composition, attributing characteristics of various groups to Scott's physical and mental conditions, **37**, 346 (*see* **34**, xxxiv., 289 *n.*):—(1) unbroken health, **34**, 288–90, (2) written after his illness and bearing signs of it, **34**, 290–2, (3) two good, the rest feeble, **34**, 292. Which is the greatest? R. found difficulty in giving pre-eminence, **29**, 267, but names *Waverley*, **27**, 578, and *Heart of Midlothian*, **29**, 267, 456

"(b) *general*:—his are novels of character, and especially of Scottish character, **18**, 115, **34**, 582, showing springs of action, etc., **1**, 365, especially effects of true and false religion on conduct, **34**, 381, instances of this, **34**, 381–94; his novels are history, **27**, 586; he draws characters, not symbols, **27**, 631; draws noble characters, attaining interest by difficulties and accidents of fortune, **34**, 376; he has love of all sorts and conditions of men, **35**, 115, and is the Old Mortality of the fleshly tables of the heart, **27**, 587; best of them, models of virtue in their order of literature and codes of Christian wisdom and ethics, **34**, 607

Characters in:—Border peasantry, faithful portraits of, **34**, 141; Covenanters, exquisite portraits of, **35**, 64 *n.*; cunning, allows no Ulyssean hero, **34**, 384; drawn largely from his own middle class, **34**, 284; grotesque and deformed, instances of, **34**, 278–9 *n.*; how built up, **34**, 388 *n.*; legal, **28**, 191; religious types among them, classification of, **34**, 381–2; subordinate, often most tenderly completed, **27**, 564 *n.*; cheerful joys in, **34**, 343; death, treatment of, as contrasted with modern fiction, **34**, 272, 273–4, 274–5

Design and workmanship:—intricacy of design, **28**, 194, **29**, 263, 265, **34**, 577, only in part conscious, **28**, 197—instances, *Monastery*, **34**, 378–81, *Redgauntlet*, **28**, 191–4; melody must be followed through unaccented march of the fugue, **34**, 378; quiet execution, never shows his hand and hence requires attentive reading, **27**, 563,

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

**34**, 380, 388 *n.*, 577, **35**, 546; reserved subtlety, **27**, 563

Dialect:—bad slang, in English or Dutch, **34**, 294; classic and pure, **34**, 387 *n.*; ignorance of, in England, **35**, 546; modified use of Scottish, **34**, 293–8; spelling, his practice, **34**, 297

Ease with which the greatest were written, **34**, 287–8, without retouching, **5**, 333, wrote as a stream flows, **28**, 645, not knowing what was coming, **29**, 263, instance of a fatal retouch, **34**, 380 *n.*; effect of them, on the mind, **1**, 365–7; Fair Fiction, as opposed to Foul (highly spiced and morbid), **34**, xxxiii–iv., 272–87, 376; faults alone imitated, **34**, 280 *n.*; generous power of looking upon the heart, **32**, 165; greasy mince-pie of, by Miss Braddon, **29**, 480; greatest of imaginative artists in fiction because faithfulest of observers, **29**, 535; heroes in, **27**, 564 *n.*, comparatively uninteresting, **34**, 284 and *n.*, only three entirely heroic men, **18**, 115; historical value, **1**, 362 (*see further* under General Criticism); humour in, decline of, after his first period, **34**, 288; ideals of honour in, **27**, 563; Kings in, hard workers, **35**, 14 (**27**, 168)

Impartiality, **33**, 229 *n.*, liked Cavaliers best, **5**, 344, but Hanoverian Colonel and Presbyterian milkmaid chosen for his heroic types, **27**, 564, condemns whatever is corrupt in Scottish character, **35**, 545 *n.*, shows Catholic faith in corruption but every virtue in Presbyterians, **33**, 228–9, his only unfair patriotism, **34**, 294

Love, treatment of:—fidelity of lovers, **29**, 444, in women, deeper than in men, and usually anticipates, **32**, 492, power of self-command, **32**, 492, love and marriage not his only or main themes, **34**, 284–5, though he had sympathy with noble love, **34**, 286, love at first sight, **28**, 193

Moral law in, **1**, 365, 367, **27**, 563, never wavers or confuses judgment between right and wrong, **29**, 464; morbid taint in some, derived from circumstances of his early life, **34**, 274, 278, *n.*; no loathsome element or excitement, **34**, 376; nobody reads them now, **27**, 562, questioned, **27**, 602; nomenclature in, significance and quick invention in, **23**, 125, **26**, 245, **33**, 62, 283 and *n.*, 296, 393; old large-print edition, **34**, 607; portraits of himself in, **27**, 575, 585, **34**, 298 *n.*, 303, 305 *n.*; represents things as they are and do happen, **28**, 192, 193; Scottish ones, the best, **18**, 115, **34**, 607, **35**, 547; serene and stainless thought in, **34**, 283–4; supernatural, those in which it is freely admitted the best, and why, **29**, 455–7, **32**, 165–6, 168; to be read by young people, **34**, 588, by girls, to “bathe in, as in an ever-freshening sea, **37**, 493, continually, **15**, 227, **37**, 481; Rev. J. Todd, on sinfulness of the novels, **1**, 357–8 *n.*; vengeance refused, as element of interest, **37**, 109; why thought dull and insipid, and by whom, **34**, 376; women: ideal of purity in, **27**, 563, noble, **1**, 367, perfected by suffering, **35**, 463, women the guiding and sustaining power, **18**, 115–6; words in, various, explained, **34**, 298–301, 307, 387 *n.*; youth, noble portrayal of, **34**, 283–4

” (11) *Particular Novels and other Prose Works*:—

*Abbot*, **34**, 292 *n.*, 553 *n.*; R.’s early reading of, **33**, 227, **35**, 16 (**27**, 169); one of his selected twelve, **34**, 292, and one of the marks of broken power in, **34**, 290, and often dull, **34**, 291; Scott’s heart in, love for the Queen, **34**, 285, 291, beautiful close

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*) of, **34**, 285, **35**, 547, historical value of, in Scottish character, **33**, 229, **34**, 607, **35**, 547; characters in:—Roland Graeme, **34**, 378, and Lady of Lochleven (xxxiv., xxxv.), **34**, 384; Lord Lindesay, **35**, 545 *n.*; Catherine Seyton, **33**, 505, **34**, 378; to be read with *Monastery and Old Mortality*, **11**, 122 *n.*; *passages and incidents, cited or referred to*:—

Abbot of St. Mary’s (xiii.), **37**, 93; abbot-gardener (xxviii.), **33**, 243; battle of Langside (xxxvii.), **34**, 381 *n.*; Lochleven Castle, description of (xx *seq.*), **12**, 121; street feud (xvii.), **23**, 59; “Roland and Catherine were united, spite of their differing faiths” (*ad fin.*), **34**, 285; “The Monks of Melrose made gude kale On Fridays when they fasted” (xvi.), **16**, 230 *n.*, **33**, 229

*Anne of Geierstein*, decline of power in, **34**, 276; Albert of Geierstein’s crest (v.), **35**, 391; appearance of Anne among the hills (ii.), **35**, 513; battle of Grandson (xxxii.), **2**, 433 *n.*; no local descriptions in, **34**, 617; Vehmgericht (xx.), **34**, 20

*Antiquary*, R.’s early reading of, **33**, 227; one of the great group, **34**, 288, one of the great Scottish novels, **34**, 547, 607, an errorless book, **34**, 307; Scott laughs at his own antiquarianism in, **5**, 337; supernatural element in, **29**, 456; characters in:—Blattergowl, character of, **34**, 307, 325, 382, 390, contrasted with Edie Ochiltree, **32**, 117, name, significance of, **34**, 390; Lady Glenallan’s mother, **33**, 228 *n.*; Lovel and Miss Wardour, **29**, 444; Lovel and Oldbuck, as Norton and R., **36**, 571, 586; Hector M’Intyre, **25**, 296; Saunders Mucklebackit, **28**, 35; Edie Ochiltree, **22**, 274, **35**, 547; Jonathan Oldbuck, of Monkbarons, a portrait, **27**, 631, of Scott himself, **34**, 303, character of, **34**, 303, a sacristan as, **4**, xxix.; *passages and incidents, quoted or referred to*:—

Bargaining for fish (xi.), **28**, 35; Blattergowl in the cottage of the Mucklebackits (xxxi.), **34**, 390; death of Eveline Neville (xxxiii.), **34**, 278 *n.*; description of an ideal abbey, **12**, 121; Elspeth’s death (xl.), **29**, 456, **34**, 364; “He hated greetings in the market-place,” etc. (xvi.), **34**, 303–8; Oldbuck and Cockburn’s port (ii.), **35**, 102 and *n.*; serious inconvenience to Rev. Dr. Heavysterne (iii.), **5**, 337; Waldeck (xviii.), **33**, 62

*Autobiography* (1808), **27**, 575

*The Betrothed*: comparatively weak, **35**, 547; signs of declining power in, **34**, 275; no local scenery in, **34**, 616–7

*Bizarro*, unfinished, morbid taint culminates in, **34**, 278 *n.*

*The Black Dwarf*: minor and ill-finished sketch, **34**, 288; Dwarf, deformed but not vulgar, **7**, 355; Hobbie Elliot (ii.), **34**, 347; Mucklestane Moor (ii.), **36**, 444

*Bride of Lammermoor*: one of the second group, **34**, 290; the first one to be dictated, **34**, 288; too much praised, **34**, 291, need not be read, **34**, 588, 607; tragic note in, **29**, 426, **34**, 291; characters, etc., in:—Lucy Ashton, **29**, 426; Caleb Balderston, **34**, 290; death of the Master of Ravenswood, **34**, 278 *n.*

*Castle Dangerous*: one of the worst, **34**, 588; marks of decay in, **6**, 398, **34**, 276; and *Count Robert of Paris*, compared to Turner’s latest works, **13**, 167, 409; Sir James Douglas, **25**, 297; Knight of the Tomb, with skeleton on shield, **6**, 398

*Count Robert of Paris*, J. J. Ruskin’s sorrowful scorn of, **35**, 39 (**28**, 348)

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

*Doom of Devorgoil*, play, Cockledemoy, **34**, 279 n.

Essay on Judicial Reform (*Edinburgh Annual Register*), **27**, 586

*Fair Maid of Perth*: morbid taint in, **34**, 276, 278 n.; Harry of Perth, Pettie's picture, **14**, 283; Lay of Poor Louise (x.), **35**, 152; Preface, clannish fidelity at battle of Inverkeithing, **10**, 195; "rather hear the lark sing than the mouse squeak" (xxx.), **37**, 219

*Fortunes of Nigel*, one of the best twelve, **34**, 292, faultless, **35**, 547, and noble, **34**, 292; historical painting in. **33**, 220; MS. of, **23**, xxviii., **34**, 726, facsimile from Introduction, **29**, 263–5; moral of the story, **24**, 221 n.; morbid taint, executions, **34**, 278 n.; Scott's health while writing it (1821–22), **34**, 289; *characters in*:—Lord Dalgarno, **34**, 386, **35**, 545 n.; Richie Moniplies, a butcher's son, **34**, 383, 387, character of, **25**, 296, **34**, 295, compared with Andrew Fairservice (*Rob Roy*), **34**, 295, 383 *seq.*, 390–1, compassion, **34**, 389, courage and fidelity, **34**, 384, 386–7, cunning, **34**, 383–4, his lectures to Nigel, **34**, 384, 391, penetration, **34**, 384–5, provokingness, **34**, 385, religion, **34**, 387–9, 391, takes little note of creeds except when drunk, **34**, 389, 391, name, significance of, **25**, 296, **34**, 383, **37**, 320; David Ramsay, **34**, 578, his apprentices, **18**, 88, **35**, 135; *passages cited or referred to*:—

Passages illustrating character of Moniplies (ii., iv., vii., xiv., xxvi., xxxi., xxxv., xxxvii.), **34**, 384, 387, 388–9; introduction of Moniplies, **34**, 300, 387; one of Scott's most finished pieces (vii.), **34**, 389

*Guy Mannering*: one of the first group, **34**, 288, essentially Scottish and great, **35**, 547, 607; most exquisite of his romances, **32**, 165; creative and greater than *In Memoriam*, **5**, 335; deaths in, **34**, 272, 273–4, death of Kennedy, **34**, 278 n.; MS. of, **37**, 342; supernatural in, **29**, 455–6; *characters in*:—Godfrey Bertram, of Ellangowan, character of, **34**, 367, 386, a portrait, **27**, 631; Ailie Dinmont, **34**, 284, **37**, 341; Dandie Dinmont, **37**, 341, heroic type, **18**, 115, **34**, 141, name, **34**, 383, his nag Duple, **25**, 131, possible originals of, **34**, 345, type of Border peasantry, **34**, 141; Glossin, **28**, 191, **35**, 545 n., **36**, 193; Col. Mannering, **18**, 115 n., **34**, 378, original of, **27**, 581, **34**, 345; Meg Merrilees, **22**, 444, **32**, 165, **33**, 489, **34**, 367; Pleydell, **28**, 191, original of, **34**, 346 n.; *passages and incidents in, quoted or referred to*:—

An Edinburgh Sunday (xxxvii.), **34**, 390; Caerlaveroch Castle (iv.), **12**, 121; colleague of Dr. Robertson (xxxvii.), **34**, 346 n.; "D'ye mind me" (iii.), **35**, 464; "I hope they'll no coup us" (xlviii.), **34**, 300; Lucy Bertram and Meg, **37**, 128; Meg Merrilees' song (iv.), "Twist ye, twine ye," R.'s expansion of, **2**, 248–9; note H, "tappit hen," **7**, 355; Pleydell and Dandie, **37**, 128; Pleydell and Mannering (xxxiv., xlix.), **5**, 335; Point of Warroch (ix.), **27**, 588; "Saturday at e'en" (xxxvii.), **31**, 105; "We be three poor mariners" (xlix.), **18**, 244

*Heart of Midlothian*: one of the first group, **34**, 288; essentially Scottish and great, **35**, 547, 607, portraiture of purest life and most vital religion of his native land, **29**, 267; pre-eminent among the novels, **29**, 267, 456, most distinct in assertion of moral law, **29**, 267, 456, most exalted in conception of human character, **29**, 456, strictest and richest in intellectual truth, **29**, 456, incomparable analysis of Protestant faith, **35**, 64 n. (**28**, 603 n.), **29**, 267–8; dark first background

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

and ghastly close, both essential, **37**, 282; Scott's health while writing it, **34**, 289 n.; subject of, **34**, 278 n.; no supernatural element in, **29**, 456; tragic story turning on "Muselessness," **29**, 268–9; *characters in*:—Reuben Butler, **32**, 117; David Deans, character of, **29**, 267, illustrated (x.), **29**, 268, **34**, 382, 394; Effie Deans, character of, **29**, 267, 268; Jeannie Deans, character of, **5**, 337, **18**, 115, **28**, 98, **29**, 267, **32**, 117, **33**, 488, **34**, 383, **35**, 463, most exquisitely finished and heroic of all his characters, **13**, 399, **27**, 564, barefoot (xxviii.), **29**, 449, a milkmaid, **27**, 564, **29**, 441, religion of, **33**, 505, 506; Saddletree, **35**, 545 n.; Madge Wildfire, **35**, 143; *passages cited or referred to*:—

George Fox in Scotland (Prefat. Letter), **27**, 573; meeting at Talla Linns (xviii.), **10**, 242 n.; Orders of Privy Council anent education of Raeburn's children (Prefat. Letter), **27**, 574; scene of ch. xv., **13**, 465; view from Richmond Hill (xxxvi.), **35**, 556

*Ivanhoe*: in the second group, **34**, 290, not Scottish and not among the best, **35**, 547, unduly popular, **34**, 291, marks of broken health in, **34**, 290, folly of, **34**, 280 n., 291, romance of, **11**, 224, artificial labour on, **34**, 291; *characters and incidents in*:—Desdichado (viii.), **34**, 280 n.; Front de Bœuf, **16**, 402, attack on his castle (xxix.), **37**, 296, death of (xxx.), **34**, 275; Ivanhoe, **27**, 564 n.; Knights Templars, **33**, 229 n.; Robin Hood (Locksley), **34**, 367, 597, scenes between him and Cœur de Lion, **33**, 473; virtue and temporal prosperity (Introd.), **34**, 285 n.

*Kenilworth*: general estimates of, **34**, 290, 547, 588, tragic note in, **29**, 426; *characters in*: Amy Robsart, **29**, 426, death of, **34**, 278 n.; Tressilian and Amy Robsart, **29**, 444; Dickie Sludge, **34**, 279 n.; Richard Varney, **34**, 386, **35**, 545 n.; *passage referred to*, Lord Dudley's bear (vii.), **35**, 390

*Legend of Montrose*, **25**, 297, minor and illfinished sketch, **34**, 288, need not be read, **34**, 607; Dalgetty, **27**, 588, "sixteenthly and seventeenthly" (vi.), **26**, 301

*Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft* (1830), **29**, 457

*Life of Swift* (1814), **27**, 586

*Monastery*: R.'s favourite book as a child, **5**, 366, **33**, 227, **35**, 16 (**27**, 169), his versification of it (1827), **2**, 260 n., 276 n., **29**, 539; one of his selected twelve, **34**, 292, in the second group and unfavourably received, **34**, 290, 291, begun as a relief from *Ivanhoe*, and has Scott's heart in it, familiar scenery, **34**, 291; should be read with the *Abbot* and *Old Mortality*, **11**, 122; intricate design in the story, **34**, 378–81, illustrated from chs. ii., xxxvi., **34**, 379–80; picture of the recluse life, **33**, 104 n.; the supernatural in, **29**, 458, **32**, 166; *characters in*:—Mary Avenel, character of, **35**, 463, seeing her father's spirit (iv.), **32**, 166; Stawarth Bolton, **34**, 379; Christie of the Clinthill, **34**, 386; Captain Clutterbuck (imaginary editor), **35**, 543; Edward Glendinning, **18**, 115 n., **37**, 340; Halbert Glendinning, **34**, 553, and Mary, **37**, 340–1; Mysie Happer (xxix.), **4**, 220, **33**, 249, and Dan of Howlet-hirst (xxviii.), **34**, 384; Lord Morton, **35**, 545 n.; Sir Piercie Shafton, (xxvii.) **4**, 220, (xx.) **27**, 654, (xxix., xxxvii.) **34**, 300; Shagram (pony, iii.), **2**, 276; Henry Warden, **34**, 382; White Lady of Avenel,

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

5, 131, 366, 27, 170, 29, 458, 34, 291, 347, 397, 35, 151, faults in treatment of, 33, 333, badge, 16, lxiv., girdle, 9, 101; *passages, etc., in, quoted or referred to:*—

Fairy Dean, 34, 291 *n.*; Glendearg, 34, 291, 35, 16; ideal abbey, 12, 121, state of the abbeys (i.), 35, 543 *n.*; Kennaquhair, 35, 543 *n.*

*Old Mortality*: in the first group, 34, 288; essentially Scottish and great, 35, 547, 607; historical value, 33, 229; true pictures of Covenanters in, 1, 363–4, four of them specified, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 602 *n.*); to be read with *Abbot and Monastery*, 11, 122 *n.*; coasts of Solway and, 35, 547; deaths in, 34, 272, 273; idea of prophetic warning in, 29, 456; self-deception of religious pride, 29, 456; *characters in:*—Balfour of Burley, 23, 141, 25, 297, 34, 382, 386, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 602 *n.*), 545 *n.*; Ephraim Macbriar, 35, 463; Claverhouse, 18, 115, 23, 141, 25, 297, 29, 456; Lord Evandale, 28, 603 *n.*, and Miss Bellenden, 29, 444; Cuddie Headrigg, 37, 341; Mause Headrigg, 1, 363, 25, 296, 28, 602, 34, 382, 394, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 603 *n.*); Gabriel Kettledrummle, 34, 382, 35, 387 *n.*; Ephraim Macbriar, 34, 382, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 602 *n.*); Bessie Maclure, 34, 383, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 602 *n.*, 634); Habakkuk Mucklewraith, 34, 346; *Old Mortality*, character of, 1, 363, 25, 297, 27, 587, recollections of the original of, 35, 547–8; Alison Wilson, 25, 296, 27, 590–1, 28, 518, 35, 465; *passages and incidents, quoted or referred to:*—

Battle of Bothwell Bridge (xxx., xxxi.), 34, 285; battle of Drumclog (xiv.–xvi.), 34, 285; death-bed of Morton of Milnwood (xxxix.), 16, 458, 34, 273; “Down with Dagon” (xvi.), 28, 603 *n.*; the leap out of the cave, 34, 577; Henry Morton as captain of the Popinjay (iii.), 34, 285, and Mucklewraith (xxii.), 37, 128, disturbed rest after sheltering Balfour, 34, 284 *n.*; recognition of Morton by Alison Wilson (xxxix.), 27, 591

*Paul’s Letters to his Kinsfolk* (1816), 37, 283

*Peveril of the Peak*: not Scottish, 35, 547, and comparatively weak, 37, 109, slovenly and diffuse, written for the trade, 34, 292; historical painting in, 33, 229, historical authorities for, 37, 296; admits element of revenge, 37, 109; dwarfs in, 34, 279 *n.*; nothing about Peak Cavern in, 34, 616; *characters and incidents:*—Alice Bridgnorth, 34, 283 *n.*, 35, 143; attack on Latham House (v.), 37, 296; apparition of the Countess of Derby (v.), 27, 177, 32, 166; Sir Geoffrey Peveril (i.), 27, 54 *n.*; Major Bridgnorth and Peveril, 33, 506

*Pirate*: decline of power in, 34, 290, weak, 35, 547, need not be read, 34, 607; Sydney Smith on, 34, 290 *n.*; *characters in:*—Pacolet (Norma’s dwarf), 34, 279 *n.*; Triptolemus Yellowley and Claud Halcro, 34, 290–1

*Quentin Durward*: one of the selected twelve, 34, 292, but morbid taint in, 34, 278 *n.*, and comparatively weak, 35, 547; unsatisfactory conclusion, 11, 143; *characters and incidents:*—Le Balafre’s chain-mail (v.), 27, 266–7; Hayraddin Maugrabin and Toisson d’Or, 26, 188–9; Quentin and the Countess Isabelle, 29, 444; Rouge Sanglier, 3, 17 *n.*, 28, 148 *n.*; Le Balafre’s interference with Quentin’s victory, 11, 143

*Redgauntlet*: return of power in, 34, 289, essentially Scottish, 35, 547, 607, quite noble,

xxxix. 2 M

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

34, 292; almost eventless, 27, 574, and by some accounted dull, 28, 191; autobiographical element in, 27, 575; contains one of the masterpieces accounted dull, 28, 191; autobiographical element in, 27, 575; contains one of the masterpieces of European literature, 28, 195; historical painting in, 33, 229; meaning of the plot, 28, 191, analysed, 28, 193–7, tender subtlety of design in, 27, 574; opening, excellent, 5, 337; R.’s notes on (1856), 7, xxiii., R. studying, 28, 188; Solway scenery, 35, 547, 550; *characters in:*—Nanty Ewart, 28, 194, 34, 386, the hero of the book, 28, 192, the *Jumping Jenny*, 26, 364 *n.*; Alan Fairford, character of, 28, 191, drawn from Scott himself, 27, 585, contrasted with Darsie, 28, 193–194, the hero, 28, 192, love scene (Letter viii.), 28, 192–3, relations with his father, 28, 195; Saunders Fairford, drawn from Scott’s father, 27, 611, 28, 191, expostulation with Alan on charges at Noble House (Letter ii.), 28, 131 *n.*; Joshua Geddes, 34, 382; Rachel Geddes, 34, 383; Darsie Latimer, character of, 28, 193–4; Peter Peebles, character and story of, 28, 194–7, 35, 545 *n.*; Redgauntlet, character of, 18, 115 *n.*, 28, 191, contrasted with S. Fairford, 28, 193, 194, relations with Darsie, 28, 193, salmon-catching, 35, 14 (27, 168); Lilius Redgauntlet, drawn from Scott’s early love, 27, 585, 616; Tam Trumbull, 34, 346, 382; Wandering Willie, 17, 565, 23, 418, 33, 226, original of, 35, 551 *n.*; *passages and incidents, quoted or referred to:*—

Benjie (Letter x.), 35, 550; closing passages of the book, 34, 578; “Fair-ladies” (ch. xv.), 27, 532; Green Mantle’s dancing (Letter xii.), 35, 557; “Kittle nine steps” (Letter i. and Note A), 13, 399, 26, 120; Peebles v. Plainstones (Letter xiii., etc.), 26, 556; progressive vanities of Edinburgh (ch. xi.), 35, 536–7 *n.*; scenery between Dumfries and Annan (Letter x.), 35, 549; story of the cat’s cradle (Letter xi.), 35, 502 *n.*; Wandering Willie’s Tale, perfection of, 34, 577–8; his playing to Darsie (Letter x.), 27, 603, 35, 549, “Merrily danced the Quaker’s wife” (ch. iv.), 27, 596–7, description of his gudesire (Letter xi.), 27, 597

*Rob Roy*: one of the first group, 29, 456, 34, 288, and among the selected twelve, 34, 292; historical painting in, 33, 229; how Scott obtained his materials, 29, 542; mingling of Highland and Lowland races (xxxix.), warp of the story, 31, 509; no supernatural element in, 29, 456; opening, excellent, 5, 337; written in pain, 34, xxxiv., 289 *n.*; *characters:*—Andrew Fairservice, character of, 17, 520, 25, 296, 35, 545 *n.*, 37, 671, perfectly drawn, 5, 337, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 603 *n.*), compared with Richie Moniplies (*Nigel*), 34, 295, 383, *seq.*, a good craftsman, 34, 297, contrariness and its effect, 34, 385, cunning, 34, 383, hypocritical but sincere in his religious prejudices, 34, 296, 389–90, 391–3, name, significance of, 34, 296, 383, shrewd, 34, 296, 384, yet deceived by his friends, 34, 385, thief, sow-thistlian and coarse, 34, 296, liar and coward, 34, 296, 386, 390; Squire Ingelwood, name, 26, 245; Bailie Nicol Jarvie, 27, 34, character of, 35, 64 *n.* (28, 603 *n.*), loved by Scott, 25, 296 *n.*, changed the form of the novel, 25, 296 *n.*, 29, 264, his habitual interjection, 25, 296 *n.*; Lancie, 34, 385, 392; Mac Vittie, 34, 385, 35, 545 *n.*; Mattie, 17, 520; Mr. Osbaldistone, 27, 631; Rashleigh Osbaldistone, 34, 386, 38, 545 *n.*; Rob Roy, 18, 115, 23, 126, 27, 243, 34, 367; Touthope 34, 385; Diana Vernon, love of, 34, 286, type of “Franchise,”

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

**23**, 125, 125–6; *passages and incidents, quoted or referred to*:—

Clachan of Aberfoil, **34**, 597; death of Morris (xxx.), **34**, 278 *n.*; Fairservice's account of the rescue of Glasgow Cathedral (xix.), analysis of the passage, **34**, 295–301, **35**, 622; his sincere speech to Frank (xxix.), analysis, **34**, 391–2; other passages illustrating his character (xvii., xviii., xx., xxi., etc.), **34**, 296, 297, 385, 392, 393; Jarvie's suspension (xxx.), **18**, 304, **27**, **34**, 578; "the old clock struck two from a *turret*" (xviii.), **12**, 46; "They're the Hieland Hills," **13**, 467

*St. Ronan's Well*: general estimates of, **34**, 276, 588, **38**, 188; altered to please the printer, **37**, 346; death of Clara Mowbray, **34**, 278 *n.*; MS. of, **37**, 342, 343, 346, 348; morbid taint in, **34**, 276, 288, 292, **37**, 346; written in physical weakness, **34**, 289

*Siege of Malta*, **34**, 280 *n.*

*Surgeon's Daughter* (Canongate Miscellany, 1827), Gideon Gray, **29**, 513

*Tales of the Crusaders*, **11**, 224; not Scottish and weak, **35**, 547; sickly, **34**, 292

*Tales of a Grandfather*, **17**, 523, **35**, 57

*Tales of my Landlord*, Intro. "Gandercleugh," **26**, 245 *n.*

*Talisman*: signs of decline of power in, **34**, 275–6; death of Cœur de Lion, how treated, **34**, 275; Knights Templars in, **33**, 228–9 *n.*; Nectabanus, the Queen's Dwarf, **34**, 279 *n.*; Saladin's talisman, **6**, 449, **24**, 356; Sir Kenneth of the Couchant Leopard, **27**, 564 *n.*; Venetian procurator, error in character of, **24**, 279 *n.*

*Waverley* (sub-title, "Tis Sixty Years Since," **14**, 306, 373, **26**, 219 *n.*, **34**, 496): in the first group, **34**, 288, one of the selected twelve, **34**, 292, essentially Scottish and great, **35**, 547, 607, his greatest story, **27**, 578, Scott all himself only in the *Lay* and, **29**, 457; dates of composition, **27**, 586, **29**, 464, 544, **34**, 287; deaths in, **34**, 272; design of, **27**, 578; first materials for, **29**, 541, **37**, 157–8; hints for reading, and note-making on, **28**, 495–6; historical painting in, **33**, 229; supernatural element in, **29**, 455; *characters*:—Bradwardine, Baron of Tully-Veolan, original of, **27**, 631; Rose Bradwardine, **34**, 284; Col. Gardiner, **18**, 115 *n.*, **34**, 382, death of, **29**, 455; David Gellatley, **35**, 188, **37**, 158; Gilfillan, **34**, 324, 325, 382, 389, **35**, 544 *n.*; Fergus MacIvor, **25**, 296, captivity and death of, **29**, 455; Flora MacIvor, **35**, 463; Luckie Macleary, **34**, 393; Col. Talbot, **18**, 115 *n.*, the only perfect character, **27**, 564 *n.*; Waverley and Flora, **29**, 444, his nurse (xxxvii., lxxv.), **35**, 465; *passages and incidents, quoted or referred to*:—

Andrea Ferrara broadsword (note to 1.), **35**, 462; Bodach Glas (lix.), **29**, 458; Bradwardine's song at Macleary's (xi.), **27**, 653; Introduction to, **34**, 381 and *n.*; Laird of Balmawhapple's pistol-shot (xxxix.), **1**, 374, **13**, 467; the Stanley crest (lxxi.), **25**, 44; Waverley Honour, **34**, 496

*Woodstock*, in the last series, **34**, 292; one of the selected twelve, **34**, 292; not one of the best, **35**, 547, but of high value, **34**, 292; closing pages, beauty of, **34**, 292 *n.*; historical value, **1**, 363; little diminution of power in, **27**, 585; MS. of, **13**, 466, **34**, 667; written in bitterness, not weakness, **34**, 286 *n.*, 292 *n.*, 666–7; *characters and incidents*:—death of Corporal Grace-be-here Humgudgeon (xxxiv.), **34**, 278 *n.*; Alice Lee, **34**, 283 *n.*; Tomkyns, **34**, 382; Captain Wildrake of Squattlesea Mere, **25**, 431

Scott, Sir Walter (*continued*)

"(12) *Monument to*: paper on (1839), **1**, 247:—should be amidst natural scenery, yet within sight of life of men, **1**, 258–9; proper site for, 259–262; suggestion for a colossal figure, 262, 263–4; site in relation to scenes of his works, 263; the actual monument, **1**, 264 *n.*, **13**, 465, **29**, 516, **34**, 158, 487–8, a vulgar Gothic steeple, **27**, 565; the true memorial, **29**, 463

Scott, Sir William, of Harden, eldest son of Wat, **27**, 565, 571; marriage, **27**, 571–3

"the second Sir William, of Harden, **27**, 573, 574, 575 *n.*

Scott, William, writer on Venetian subjects, **10**, lii., 326 *n.*

Scott, William Bell: met R. at Wallington, **15**, 491, 493, **36**, 246, reminiscences of him, **15**, 493, 494; R.'s letter to (1856), **15**, 493; photographed with R. and Rossetti, **15**, 491–2, **36**, 454 (Pl. 18); R. never took public notice of S.'s pictures, **15**, 491; criticises R.'s *El. of Drawing* in a review of Tyrwhitt's *Our Sketching Club* (1875), **15**, xx., xxvii., 492 *n.*; R.'s reply, **15**, 491–2; Scott's rejoinders, **15**, 492–3

Scottish Paraphrases, **28**, 318

Scrannel-pipest, **37**, 402

Scratching, the art of, **20**, 223 (*see* Engraving, Sculpture)

Scrawling, when permitted, **15**, 52, and when not, **15**, 59, 97, 122

"Screwed" boots and shoes, **28**, 50

Scribblers not to be employed, **17**, 71 *n.*

Scribed, Eugène, **34**, 585; *Demoiselle à Marier*, **29**, 393; *Reine d'un jour*, **7**, 353

*Scribner's Magazine*, **13**, 473 *n.*; *see also* **38**, 195

Scriptorium, in a monastery, **29**, 475, **33**, 242, 424 *n.*

Scripture (*see also* Writing), Scriptures: an Egyptian art, **28**, 564, on rock volumes, **28**, 569; divine and inspired, in all ages of faith, **29**, 338; rich lines of, on Egyptian tombs, **28**, 570; those most valued in England, **27**, 450, **28**, 493; written under dictation of the Devil, **28**, 429, **29**, 134, 562

Scriptures, the Holy (*see* Bible); origin of the word, **28**, 569

Scriptural expressions and modern practical questions, **6**, 458 *n.*

Scriveria, affluent of the Po, **2**, 51

Scrofulariaceæ, **19**, 376, **25**, 339

Scrolls, as ornaments, **8**, 149

Scrovegno, Enrico, built the Arena chapel at Padua, **24**, 13–15; died at Venice, **24**, 15; monument at Padua, **24**, 15

Scrovegno, Reginald, father of Enrico, **24**, 13

Sculptors must also be architects and painters, **22**, 335; should they look at living objects while carving? **19**, 21

Sculptures, a, under St. George, a week's diary, **28**, 709–10

Sculpture [This article is subdivided under the following heads:—(1) General principles and chief passages; (2) Detailed principles (often illustrating points under the preceding head) and general remarks; (3) S. in relation to architecture, and (4) to painting; (5) Subjects of s.; (6) Schools of s., and examples]

"(1) *General principles and chief passages*. "Lectures on the Elements of," sub-title of *Aratra*, **20**, 183 *seq.*:—definitions (ch. i.): s. is the reduction of any shapeless, solid matter to an intended shape, **20**, 201, 203, 204, primary type of, a crystal ball, **20**, 204 *n.*, **23**, 237; brings order

Sculpture (*continued*)

and loveliness into furrows of stone, **24**, 242; sculpture, as any other art, may be either imitative, or merely useful, **20**, 204; the musical or æsthetic element in the art, **20**, 210, essentially the production of pleasant bossiness or roundness of surface, **20**, 214–5, **22**, 380, **23**, 167, adding to beauty of surface by increase of light, **20**, 215; the pleasantness irrespective of imitation, **20**, 214; 215–6, or structure, **20**, 214, 216–8; imitative sculpture, the art of fiction in solid substance, **20**, 220, the art which by disposition of masses (i.) imitates things justly pleasant in accordance (ii.) with a certain measure of imitation, (iii.) in accordance with structural laws referable to materials employed, **20**, 218–9

(i.) Why should we wish to image anything at all? (*Aratra*, chaps. ii., iii.) instincts of (a) mimicry, (b) idolatry, (c) discipline, **20**, 229:—(a) the mimetic instinct irresistible, **20**, 220–3, governed in advancing nations by (b) realistic or idolising instinct, **20**, 223–4, Lucian's saying that "Phidias showed Zeus," **20**, 224–7; (c) ἰδωλολατρία which idolises the right things, **20**, 227, which works under Ethic law, **20**, 228. This spirit brings precision and truth with it, **20**, 228, which are correlative with increasing beauty in the thing to be represented, **20**, 229

"Idolatry" good or evil, according as it is the deliberate conception of a symbol, or the idea of a real presence, **20**, 229, 242–3, 282, **24**, 247–8. History of art in three stages from this point of view, **20**, 231–2, ending in substitution of imitative and vulgar dexterity for imagination, **20**, 232–3. Modern sculpture, **20**, 238–41

Imagination of spiritual existences essential to great sculpture, **20**, 244. Greek myth of the Birth of Athena, as symbolic of the function of art, **20**, 246–7. Vivid imagination in early Greek and Christian art, **20**, 247–54. Absence of it in modern, **20**, 254–7. Sculpture must only represent organic form and the strength of life in its contest with matter, **20**, 272, 259–71, 273–7: "to see Pallas," **20**, 269, 272–3, the spiritual power seen in any living thing, **20**, 277

(ii.)—ch. iv.—What degrees of imitation are to be desired in the graven image? **20**, 219, 278 *seq.*:—Three periods, archaic, best, and corrupt, in Greek sculpture illustrated, **20**, 278–81 (compare Venetian examples, **24**, 241–51). (a) Resemblance in form essential; object is to produce something which looks as like Nature as possible, **20**, 282–4, 282 *n.*, **24**, 246–7, but to people who know what Nature is like, **20**, 284–5, and if possible please them deceptively, **20**, 286–7. Scope for simple and popular sculpture, **20**, 287–92. (b) S. must be the representation of true internal emotion, of something truly admired, **20**, 292. Greek and English ideas, the God-made and the Self-made man, **20**, 294–7, **37**, 24–5. (c) Methods of sculpture dependent on objects to be represented, **20**, 295, 297

(iii.)—ch. v.—Under what limitations demanded by structure and material is likeness to be obtained? **20**, 219, 301 *seq.*:—Rationality of Greek art, **20**, 302. Art is to be with tools of men, **20**, 304–6, 308, in natural materials and to exhibit their virtues, **20**, 306–8. Work in clay, laws of, **20**, 309–11; in metals, laws of, **20**, 311–2. Sculpture in stone:—(a) very hard material, **20**, 312–3, (b) soft material, **20**, 313, (c) crystalline marble,

Sculpture (*continued*)

virtues of: (a) colour, **20**, 313–4, (b) fineness of substance to take sharp edge, **20**, 314–5; methods of draughtsmanship:—incised outline and opened space, **20**, 315–7 (Pl. 12); constructive laws, in relation to projection of the mass which becomes the sculpture, **20**, 317–21, in relation to the line that contains or defines it, **9**, 304–5, **20**, 321–3; four groups of sculpture:—flat relief, round relief, edged relief, full relief, **2**, 299, **20**, 323, **23**, 167. Method and style of handling, true sculptor paints with his chisel, evils of modern method of modelling in clay, **20**, 326; examples of Greek handling, **20**, 326–8 (chaps. v., vi. deal with the development of s. in particular Schools, *see below*)

" (2) *Detailed principles and general remarks*:—abstraction in, **9**, 286, principles of, **8**, 169–74, **10**, 257–8, **12**, 93–5, in relation to architecture, **8**, 170 *seq.*; always a little sensual, **19**, 154; an art, and education necessary for, **37**, 171; architectural and "cabinet," **16**, 213; architectural greater than pictorial, **8**, 162–3; as a branch of religious art, less instructive than mosaics, **10**, 132; as a discipline for the eye, **13**, 540; Athena's art, **20**, 263; boldness in, masterly effects with few touches, **12**, 64; cannot be reproduced by outline, **14**, 361; cast iron no substitute for, **20**, 96; casts, educational value of, **13**, 549–50, **30**, 56, 188; chiaroscuro, importance of, **14**, 436; clay-modelling in, **20**, 326, 327; clouds as sculptured mist, **15**, 130; coal-smoke fatal to, **20**, 290; coloured s., **4**, 300, **8**, 176, **20**, 222; conditions necessary for its development, **29**, 85, 127; conditions of mind necessary to good work, **23**, 230; defined as chisel-painting, light-and-shade drawing in stone, **8**, 215, **19**, 251–2, **20**, 160, 326, **23**, 173; drapery, treatment of, **8**, 150, **20**, 273, 273–275 *n.*, **23**, 166, 231, 308–9, **24**, 249–50, no rags or flounces in, **20**, 277; "drawing-room," **19**, 29; effect of, on Scott when a child, **27**, 620; enduringness of, **33**, 131, its pale immortality, **16**, 366, its language lasting, **16**, 369; essence of, **38**, 225; every touch necessary in good, **22**, 18; exhibition of, should be with pictures, **13**, 539, **14**, 484–5; face, treatment of, **24**, 455; figure s., modern necessarily imitation, **36**, 172; finish in:—**8**, 215, **12**, 208, colossal cannot be finished, **12**, 200–1, distant may be rough, **16**, 324, in animal forms, **8**, 173–4, relative to position, **9**, 293, **19**, 39, rough signs of the right hand more important than, **12**, 388; "furniture" sculpture, **16**, 363; gives life by flexure of surface, not quantity of detail, **20**, 160–1; gives not the form of a thing, but the effects of its form, **8**, 215, **12**, 207–8, **19**, 251; Greek methods, the standard of, **15**, 354 *n.*; grotesque, origin of, **29**, 458; growth and history of, **12**, 31–9, **20**, 228, rise of, as a separate power, **22**, 335; hair, treatment of, **4**, 307, **10**, 455, **16**, 232, **18**, 543, **20**, 327, **29**, 127; human form, chief subject of, **9**, 281; idealisation of form in, **22**, 77; imaginative and unimaginative, examples, **4**, 279–83; imitation in, how distinct from painting, **3**, 110; imitative generally but not necessarily, **20**, 204; instinct of (child and paste), **20**, 220; instruments of, **20**, 326; "lamp of sacrifice" and, finish even where work invisible, **8**, 47 and *n.*, **9**, 50–3; line, value of, in, **20**, 210; Lucian on, *see* Lucian (*The Dream*); materials, **6**, 163, **20**, 307, marble and granite, as requiring different treatment, **6**, 142–3, as accounting for differences between Greek and



Sculpture (*continued*)

- Egyptian, **12**, 199–201, as limiting subjects, **10**, 455, **16**, 387, lace and leaves, **16**, 387; masses, right placing of, **20**, 160; mechanical and other assistance, how far permissible, **20**, 326; mediæval and modern contrasted, **23**, 170–5; model, “A Sculptor’s,” **34**, 163; modern conditions adverse to, **11**, 230, **20**, 244, 290, **29**, 152, **36**, 172; modern sculpturesque ideal, **5**, 94; museums and, prominence should be given to s., and why, **30**, 55, proposed gallery of, in St. George’s M., **30**, 55–6; must be popular and didactic, **20**, 299–300; national progress indicated by good, **20**, 221; naturalism and conventionalism in, **16**, 214–5, 231; not so much worth seeing as living form, **27**, 398–9; Oxford Museum and, **16**, 216, 225; pathos, no place in early s., **20**, 339, **33**, 136 n.; perspective, should effects of, be aimed at? **19**, 92–3; plastic and glyptic (clay and stone), **20**, 307; portraiture in, **20**, 229, not necessarily great work, **20**, 238 (*see also* Greece); portrait-statues, proper placing of, **16**, 228, 229, on tombs, **23**, 229 (*see* Tombs); proportion in, **8**, 162–3, **12**, 86; protection, difficulty of, **13**, 548; religion essential to, **20**, 241; representation of art of, on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 416, on Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 420, 430, 432, 433, 444; restoration of, **12**, 422, **23**, 171 (*see also* Restoration); scope for, in modern times, **16**, 36; shadows, placing of, **23**, 173–7; structure, s. independent of, **20**, 216–7; surface, everything in, **14**, 436; taught in monastic schools, **33**, 253; test of right execution in, **20**, 300
- ” (3) *S. in relation to architecture*:—associated with a. and a. dependent upon it, **16**, 252, **19**, 20 n., **20**, 204 n., **21**, 29; no distinction between “carving” and s., **19**, 39; architects must be sculptors, and s. architects, **12**, 84–5, **14**, 119, 432, 436, **16**, 228, 357–8, 361, **19**, 35, **23**, 21, as they were in the Middle Ages, **8**, 10–11, **22**, 335, in what sense the arts are distinct, **20**, 204; architectural s., should be of natural forms, **8**, 175; differences of treatment of s. in incrustated and solid a., **10**, 105–6; foliage and figure-sculpture in Gothic, **10**, 261, 263; importance of s. in Greek a., **12**, 87; imperfections in distant, **9**, 293, and added beauties, **16**, 362; in greatest schools of a., s. leads, **19**, 256; limits of perfect sculpture in a., **8**, 170 *seq.*, 174–6 (*see also* abstraction); ludicrous and satirical s. in early churches, **11**, 172–3; monotonous exertion in modern architectural s., **16**, 37; niches and s., **20**, 318; object of s., on a Gothic cathedral, **33**, 123; placing of s. in a., **8**, 48, **23**, 225, 226, Greek and Roman on plane surfaces, **10**, 357, legibility essential, **10**, 269, on spandrels, **9**, 352–353, on wall-bases, should be in panels, **9**, 334; R. little pleasure in s. apart from a., **14**, 118; schools of simplest construction have best sculpture, **19**, 254; s. the life of a, **16**, 283 4; s. preceded by architecture, **12**, 182; s. subordinate to a., or a. to s., **9**, 284 *seq.*
- ” (4) *S. in relation to painting*:—in what sense the arts are one, **20**, 204, **22**, 77, **24**, 456; distinction between, **20**, 272; p. if first studied prevents understanding of s., **30**, 55; p. more concerned with face, s. with body, **24**, 455; s. easier and earlier than p., **12**, 70, **24**, 150, 436; s. the school of p., **30**, 55
- ” (5) *Subjects*:—animals, **9**, 281; birds, **9**, 280; fish, **9**, 276, **20**, 287–9; flowers and fruit, **9**, 279; flowers and animals, scope for s. of, in modern times, **9**,

Sculpture (*continued*)

- 284, **11**, 230, **12**, 70, **16**, 216, 229, 367; insects, **9**, 276; landscape in, **5**, 248, 264; leaves, principles of right s. of, **16**, 387–8 n.; living forms only, not clouds or waves, **20**, 245; man’s work (dress, armour, etc.), **9**, 254 *seq.*; noble human life, **20**, 244–5, 300; organic life, **20**, 272, 300; trees, **9**, 277
- ” (6) *Schools and Examples*:—first elements of, incised outline, etc., **20**, 315 (Pl. 12); Greek, Roman, **14**, 486–7, and Florentine, the great schools of, **20**, 331–3; Greek, bodily form, Roman portraiture, F. passion, **20**, 238; Greek and Tuscan, the greatest, **20**, 219, and the only perfect schools, **20**, 331–3, **22**, 182; laws of, given by the Greeks, **20**, 276; Arabian, **9**, 282; Byzantine, *q.v.*; Cypriot, **37**, 100; Egyptian, **5**, 248, **6**, 143, **12**, 200, 201, **28**, 570; Etruscan (*q.v.*), **23**, 270; Florentine, *see* Florence (10); French (mediæval), *see* France (2); Greek (for details, *see* Greek Sculpture); Lombard (*q.v.*), **23**, 187; Mediæval, ludicrous and solemn mixed, **11**, 189, the founder of, **12**, 201 (*see* Pisano, N.); Modern, **36**, 172:—at the Great Exhibition, **12**, 62 n., bad, **20**, 239, and why, **20**, 244–5, of lace and button-holes, **3**, 36, *see also* Canova, Chantrey, Marochetti, Steele; Ninevite, **5**, 248; Northern and Southern, **10**, 111; Pisan (*q.v.*), influence of, on later art, **6**, 434; Renaissance (*q.v.*), greater in sculpture than in architecture, **11**, 15, 19; Romanesque (*q.v.*), **10**, 28–9; Venetian:—sea-influence on, **10**, 83, **24**, 163, symbolic, representative, accomplished and decadent, examples, **24**, 241–51, various examples, **24**, 150, 436–9 (“Notes on Later V. S.”); Veronese, **24**, 128
- Examples:—standard of rightness, Quercia’s Ilaria (*see* Lucca), **23**, 222, 229–31; early and late Venice, **10**, 361; in R. A., 1857, **14**, 118–9; in St. George’s Museum, **30**, xlix., lv., lvi., 188–9
- Scumbled, **36**, 81
- Scurvy, R.’s use of the word, **33**, 48; its meaning, **25**, 126–8
- Scutellaria Galerikulata, **25**, 472
- Scutum, derivatives of the word, **22**, 278
- Scylla (*see also* Charybdis): meaning of, **7**, 274; “By S. and Charybdis,” **7**, 281; Homer’s description of, **8**, 58 n., **17**, 215–6; Scylla of the Tyrrhene Sea, **23**, 137 (*see* **38**, 374); the Straits and Rock of, **9**, 272 n., **23**, xxxv., 144, **37**, 95, 100; representations of, in Greek art, as type of the sea, **9**, 465, **23**, 103, as Athena’s head-crest, **19**, 339 n., 340, dogs at the waist of, **19**, 107, 339
- Scyros, taken by Venice, **28**, 97
- Scythia, Scythian, Scythians: burial customs, **2**, 42, **18**, 99, “The S. Grave” (poem), **2**, 42, “A S. Banquet Song” (poem), **2**, 57; tribes of, **33**, 91, 94
- Se trouva, se revit, se requinquait*, untranslatable, **28**, 55 n., 56 n., 57 n.
- Sea, the [(1) Principal passages and descriptions; (2) General remarks; (3) Representations of, in art]
- ” (1) *Principal passages*. R.’s first impressions of, **4**, 79, **35**, 105–6, love of watching, **35**, 78, 609; habit of staring at it, **35**, 613, 616; his intended book on, **7**, 7. This was not written; but his *Harbours* is “a poem on the sea,” **13**, xxi.; the other principal passage is in *M.P.*, vol. i., **3**, 559 *seq.*
- Descriptions*:—after storm, **3**, 569–71; as seen from shore and afloat, how different, **3**, 562–3; beauty of, “broad-breasted, level-browed,” etc., **7**, 282; evening light on wearied sea, **34**, 484; lisp of sweet-belled lips in following patience, **13**, 76;

Sea, the (*continued*)

"merry-minded waves," etc., **9**, 272; northern and southern compared, **34**, 536; rampant energy of, **23**, 103; sea-waves and Dutch pictures, **13**, 37–8; sighing swell, **8**, 222; sound of, breaking of deep ocean over sand, **35**, 550; swell, by moon-light, **3**, 656–7; waves on beach "laying a great white tablecloth of foam," **9**, 408, **23**, 104; white horses of the sea, **14**, 229

"(2) *General remarks*:—"Angel of the," rain (title of ch. iv., *Mod. P.*, vol. v. pt. 7), **7**, 178, 179–80, 181; angel of the, in Tintoret's "Paradise," **22**, 106; as material for ornament, **9**, 271–4; Athena and, **19**, 237; calm, how different from lakes ("sea seems only to pause," etc.), **6**, 422–3; colour, how caused, **1**, 191, **3**, 658, why called purple by Homer, **19**, 379; cry of the Ten Thousand at sight of, **9**, 409; erosion by the, **30**, xxii.; giving up its dead, meaning of, **28**, 758–9; influence of, on Northern races, **27**, 154, on Pisans (*q.v.*), **6**, 435 *n.*, on Venetian art and character, **6**, 435 *n.*, **7**, 280 *seq.*, **10**, 83, **16**, 462, **24**, 161, 163; the image of the, **13**, 44; light on the, how caused, **3**, 503–4, 550; mediæval dislike of the, **5**, 249 *n.*, **13**, 20–3; the mind of the, **13**, 38; monotony in, how broken, **10**, 209, 210; one of the primal treasures of the art of God, **29**, 157; poets and:—Chaucer, **13**, 21, Scott, **13**, 21, Tennyson, **13**, 76, Thomas of Ercildoune, **13**, 49, **14**, 228, **19**, 339; rivers and, contrasted, **9**, 272; *Sea Pictures*, note on, **34**, 564; seas of death and of life, **29**, 84; shadows on, **3**, 521, 550, 656 *seq.*, apparent colours of, **3**, 502; Sicilian, **9**, 272; spray and sparkle of English S. E. coast, **34**, 101; streams flowing to, an image of action of wealth, **17**, 60; tameless unity of, **3**, 494; temperature of, causes affecting, **1**, 203–4; a thing that breaks to pieces, **13**, 42, 44; the three thrones over, **9**, 17; Turner's pathetic interest in, **7**, 7; type of infinity, **4**, 79, "white and wailing fringe," **13**, 14

"(3) *Representations of, in art*:—(a) *classical and conventional*: Greek art (C. T. Newton on), **9**, 463–5, Greek conventional pattern for, **9**, 409 (Fig. 71), **23**, 104; on Greek mirrors, etc., **9**, 273; Egyptian zigzag, **9**, 272; mediæval windows, mosaics, sculpture, **3**, 518, 519, **9**, 274; Giotto, **9**, 273.—(b) *painting*: difficulties of, **3**, 559, unpaintable without some convention, **3**, 499; old masters, **3**, 511 *seq.*, modern painters superior in, **3**, 528, **13**, 40; particular painters:—Canaletto, **3**, 513 *seq.*, 522, Carpaccio, **24**, 168, Claude, **3**, 517, 527, **13**, 35–6, Dutch, **3**, 498, 516, 523, 525, **13**, 37, C. Fielding, **3**, 532–4, 562, 656, Florentines, **3**, 520, Harding, **3**, 531–2, Poussin, **3**, 518, Prout, **13**, 40, Salvator, **3**, 517, **13**, 36, Stanfield, **3**, 532, Turner, **3**, 499, 537, *seq.*, 660, **13**, 40, Venetians, **3**, 519. *See also* the painters and schools above given, Cooke, Hook, C. F. Williams, and others

Sea-birds, colouring in, **25**, 183 *n.*, **33**, 530, **35**, 585

"-captains, **27**, 153–4, **33**, 526

"-crows, in Greek literature, **5**, 249, **25**, 151, 155, 171

Sea-gulls, described, **9**, xxvii., **25**, 155, **28**, 691; feathers, **15**, 404, 405 *seq.*, **33**, 531; flight of, **15**, 399, **25**, 65; names for, **15**, 404 *n.*; wing, **25**, 70–2 (Figs. 9–11); a tame (Jim), at Brantwood, **37**, 598, 678; at Sandgate, **37**, 599; at Venice, **28**, 756, **37**, 214, 219; R. C. Leslie's, **34**, 67; R.'s intended lecture on, **25**, 11, 97

Sea-horse, of Venice, **4**, 154, *n.*, **11**, 421, R.'s drawing, **4**, li., 154 (Pl. 5), **21**, 178, 262; undulatory motion of fins, **26**, 312

Sea-lions, at the Zoo, **37**, 321

"-mew, Greek myth of, **22**, 250

"-mouse, **28**, 289

"-sediment forms matter, **18**, 358

"-side inns, **28**, 39

"-swallow, **25**, 155

"-tortoise, symbol of Astarte, **20**, 389 *n.*

"-urchins, **28**, 447, **36**, 553

"-weed, **8**, 148, **25**, 288, 291, 326

Seaford, coast near, **26**, 215

Sealing-wax, experiments in motion with, **26**, 157, 164 *n.*, 284

Seals (animals), **24**, 263 *n.*, **26**, 190, **28**, 33; seal-skins, use of in Jewish Tabernacle, **26**, 189, 190

Seals of British Sovereign, wax-models at Sheffield, **30**, 279; R.'s, **36**, 450–1

Seamanship, **33**, 221; an art, **20**, 84; British vaunted, **33**, 508; iron and, **33**, 526; past and present, **34**, 524; steam and, **27**, 153 *n.*; young men should learn, **22**, 537

Searle, Mrs. Richard, **37**, 533

Seascale, R. at, (1881), **37**, 369, 371, (1889) **35**, his last piece written at, **35**, xxxiii.

Seasons, The, favourite subject in art, **16**, 192; Galen's Seven Seasons, **17**, 97 *n.*; personification of, **33**, 494 *n.*; proper observation of, a celestial work, **28**, 176

Seats, Country, R. and his parents' sight of, **35**, 33

Seats, at Kirkby Lonsdale, design of, **28**, 300

Sebald, St., shrine at Nuremberg, **7**, 304

Sebastian, St., representations of, in art, Lyons Cathedral, **9**, 433

Sebastiano del Piombo, **23**, 325 *n.*

Sebastopol, siege of, **28**, 95, **33**, 509

Seclusion, the wish for, **32**, 120

Second-sight, Scottish gift of, **28**, 546, **32**, 151, **35**, 607

Secrecy, desire for, implies guilt or danger, **29**, 115; none to be in St. George's Guild, **20**, 528, 607

Secretion, R.'s use of the term in mineralogy, **26**, 42

Secrets, life's deeper, opening, **29**, 257

Sects, Sectarianism, **18**, 74, **29**, 337

Sedan, Battle of, **27**, 122, 241–2; proportion of loss at, **34**, 523, 525

Sedding, J. D., R.'s letter to, **37**, 199

Seddon, Thomas, **14**, 464 *n.*; established N. London School of Design, **14**, 469; R.'s visit to his exhibition (1855), **14**, 464 *n.*; R.'s speeches, in connexion with Seddon Memorial Fund, **14**, xxxvi., 465 *n.*, 464–70; R. treasurer of the Fund, **14**, 465 *n.*, **36**, 267, 273, **37**, 698; "Jerusalem," **14**, 464, 469, **20**, 106 *n.*; "Penelope," **14**, 469, **38**, 365

Seddon, Mrs. Thomas, **36**, 267, 273

Sedentary life, gloom of, **6**, 407

Sedges, **19**, 371, 372, **25**, 358

Sedgwick, Adam, **8**, xxv., **26**, 243 *n.*, 294, **36**, 9; on cleavage and crystallisation, **26**, 283; on glaciation of Lake District, **26**, 124 *n.*; *Letters on the Geology of the Lake District*, **37**, 227

Sedum, **25**, 315

See clearly, say simply, rarest of gifts, **5**, 333

Seed, seeds: defined, **7**, 125, **25**, 372, 557; animals that eat, **25**, 31; how sown by plants, etc., **25**, 226; parts of, **25**, 373–84, 557–8; production of, essential to the State, **17**, 101; the flower its end, **19**, 357; s. by the wayside, **17**, 274; seed-vessels, **7**, 126

Seeing, ourselves, **37**, 508; travelling is not always, **18**, 212, 215  
 Seeley, Miss E. L., "Nobody's Dog," **14**, 296  
 Seeley, Prof. H. G., **37**, 530  
 Seeley, J. R., on R. as "genius politician," **38**, 142  
 Seely, Charles, *M. P.*, **27**, 234 *n.*  
 Seers, contrasted with thinkers, **5**, 333–4, **7**, 210; in prophetic sense, "seeing things that are not," **5**, 181, **19**, 309  
 Sees of English Church, incomes of, **29**, 277  
 Seghi, Maria, **32**, 136, 140  
 Segregation, crystallisation and, **18**, 366, **26**, 38, 40, 44, 63, 79, 210, 382, 441, 486, 525  
 Seigneurs, House of Landlords, not, **29**, 494  
 Seine, the, chalk coteaux of, **6**, 301; "Flamboyant Architecture of the Valley of," **19**, 243; not properly shown on modern maps, **29**, 505; scenery of, loved by R., **6**, 419; Turner's views on, **13**, 342, **15**, 76 *n.*, 110 (*see also* Turner); various references, **9**, 302, **12**, 100, **26**, 555  
 Selborne, 1st Earl of, **22**, xlii., **28**, 548 *n.*, **35**, 185 *n.*  
 Selby, F., *Catalogue of . . . Aves*, **25**, 133 *n.*  
 Selby Abbey, **30**, 52  
 Selene, **20**, 388. *See also* Greek Vases  
 Selenite, **26**, 518  
 Self-appreciation, when right, **19**, 74  
 Self-command, self-control: acquired by the vulgar, **7**, 349; essential to the artist, **7**, 248; habit of, **29**, 534, how acquired, **32**, 492; imagination and, **22**, 142; in what sense characteristic of a gentleman, **7**, 349; rarity of, **7**, 233  
 Self-consciousness, how to check, **18**, 273–4  
 Self-deception, **6**, 415, **31**, 19  
 Self-denial, **18**, 286–7, not necessarily a virtue, **34**, 494  
 Self-education, **37**, 37  
 Self-estimation, how to be made, **18**, 273; two kinds of, **36**, 240  
 Self-examination, **18**, 38, 272  
 Self-expression, instinct of, **29**, 317  
 Self-forgetfulness, **7**, 233, **29**, 442  
 Self-heale. *See* Brunella  
 Self-importance, **28**, 203  
 Self-indulgence, good humour not based on, **22**, 315  
 Self-interest, as a motive power in revolution, **22**, 267, the basis of modern Political Economy, **17**, 105 *n.*, 506, 511, **27**, 524  
 Self-knowledge, **18**, 273  
 Self-made Man, The, **20**, 293 (Pl. 9)  
 Self-possession, the first of possessions, **17**, 112  
 Self-preservation, and the Sublime, Burke on, **3**, 128–9  
 Self-restraint and liberty (*q.v.*), in nature and art, **4**, 139, **8**, 249, **9**, 304  
 Self-revelation of great men, **27**, 598  
 Self-sacrifice, **7**, 74, **18**, 283, 288, 476, **26**, 337, 338  
 Self-satisfaction in one's own work, right and wrong, **22**, 181–2  
 Selfishness: cannot reason rightly, **4**, 179–80; eradication of, results of, **20**, 87–8, **29**, 149; fatal to an artist, **7**, 248; French and German contrasted, **28**, 68; how far unconquerable, **22**, 145; in commerce, the true reason for contempt of it, **17**, 136–8; in political economy, "the best for ourselves, the best for others," **18**, 455–6 (*see also* Self-interest); "Modern S.," letter on, **34**, 611; of indifference to surrounding sorrow, **6**, 415; of modern aims, **33**, 456; political, **7**, 353; religion and, types in

Scott's novels, **34**, 382; selfish interests, R.'s teaching *versus*, **30**, 46, 47; vulgarity as "deathful s.," **7**, 362  
 Selincourt, Basil de, *Giotto*, **24**, 119 *n.*  
 Selinus, **20**, 352; metopes of, **23**, xxxiii., 475  
 Selkirk, **27**, 574, **29**, 513  
 Sellars, James Henry, C.S.G., **30**, 86 *n.*  
 Selling or lending one's own things forbidden, **28**, 720  
 Selous, H. C., illustrations to *Pilgrim's Progress*, **6**, 371  
 Selvatico, P., *Sulla Architettura . . . di Venezia* (1847), **9**, 4, **10**, 336 *n.*; quoted or referred to, **9**, 49, 375, 386, **10**, 164, 398, 410 and *n.*, 411, 420, 421, 422, 426, 445, **11**, 293, 297, 298, 304–5, **24**, 437, **36**, 107; *Sulla Cappellina . . . Arena di Padova* (1836), referred to, **24**, 14 *n.*, 42. *See also* Lazari  
 Selvo, Doge Domenico, campaign against Guiscard, **24**, 270, 274 *n.*, **33**, 472, 481 *n.*; character of, **24**, 274; deposition of, **11**, 291, **24**, 269–70; election of, **24**, 271–3, 410, **33**, 481 *n.*; married a Greek wife, **24**, 274, **33**, 481 *n.*, her luxury, **24**, 275; mosaics of St. Mark's, **24**, 291, 293; rebuilt St. James of the Rialto, **21**, 268, **24**, 236  
 Sely, **31**, 168  
 Semele, as nature-myth, **19**, 312 *n.*, 327, **21**, 46; Pindar's epithet for her, **19**, 327  
 Semiramis, **2**, 95, **33**, 56  
 Semitecolo, Nicolo, "Ascension" (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 156  
 Semitic powers of kings, **28**, 738  
 Semmes, Captain, and the *Alabama*, **22**, 140  
 Sempach, Battle of, **5**, 415, **7**, xxxii., 231–2, **14**, 416, **18**, 538, **26**, 554 *n.*, **28**, 157  
 Semple, Governor, murder of, **34**, 419  
 Sempronius (Juvenal), **1**, 187  
 Senate, the dead, of the noblest, **29**, 401  
 Senlis, R. at (1856), **7**, xx *n.*; drawings at, by F. Randal, **30**, 217–8, **33**, 163 *n.*, **37**, 376; view from the Cathedral, **7**, xx.  
 Sens, R. at, (1845), **4**, xxiv *n.*, (1846), **8**, xx *n.*, (1849) **5**, xvii *n.*, etched *Seven Lamps* plate at, **8**, xxxv. and *n.*, **25**, 455, **35**, 438, (1851) **10**, xxiv *n.*, (1866) **18**, xxxvi *n.*, (1882) **8**, xxxv *n.*, **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxv.; a favourite stopping-place in old days, **25**, 453; Cathedral:—cornice, **9**, 168 (Pl. 4, fig. 2), 196, 314; tomb of Cardinal Duprat, **8**, xxii.; inn at, described by Dickens (*q.v.*), **25**, 455, **35**, 438 *n.*; restorations (1846), **38**, 340; scenery around, **3**, 238 and *n.*, R.'s study of trees at (1846), **35**, 429 (Pl. 32)  
 "William of, and Canterbury Cathedral, **9**, 64  
*Sensale*, meaning of the word, **28**, 94  
 Sensation, a high thing, **18**, 78–9; and intellect in art, **22**, 386; cannot be defined, **5**, 202–3 *n.*, **34**, 27; deadened by custom, **4**, 68; lack of, is vulgarity, **18**, 79–80; modern craving for a, **18**, 439  
 Sensationalism, **18**, 78–9  
 Sense: and nonsense in work, **18**, 405, 424; Aristotle's φρόνησις, **22**, 129, 130; in morals, **23**, 384, evil of substituting analysis for, **26**, 115; νοῦς, distinguished from αἰσθησις, **33**, 173 and *n.*  
 Senses, the, discern the beautiful and the right, **23**, 250–1; errors of, through imagination, **3**, 143–4; essentials to perfection of, **4**, 56; meaning of being in or out of them, **26**, 115; moral, meaning of being in or out of them, **26**, 115; not to be morbidly overtrained, **4**, 56; proportion and distance, grasped by, **3**, 105; relation of, to the rest of man, **9**, 441, 445; unaided, sufficient for our needs, **26**, 115, **34**, 65

Sensibility (*see also* Sensitiveness), defined, **17**, 232; a moral quality, largely, **3**, 142–3; artistic, **3**, 615; connected with true judgment, **4**, 56; essence of a gentleman, **7**, 345–6; few persons have any fine, **26**, 102; in man and plants, **4**, 151, **18**, 79 *n.*; innate but also cultivable, **17**, 232; necessary to perception of facts, **3**, 143; of all noble minds, **3**, 142; to beauty, its degrees and training, **3**, 142; to colour and form distinct, **3**, 615; vulgarity of deficient, **7**, 359–60; want of, in over-regard for appearances, **7**, 353

Sensitive Plant. *See* Mimosa, Shelley

Sensitiveness, a mark of humanity, **18**, 78–9; of fine natures, **7**, 345–6, 348; of poets, degrees of, **5**, 209–10

Sensualist, the, the life of, **18**, 140

“Sensualists” in art, R.’s use of the term, **5**, 103, **10**, 224, 227, 229

Sensuality, Sensual [(1) in art, (2) general references]: (1) *in art*:—colour redeems form, **4**, 194–5, **12**, 211–2; destroys ideal form, **4**, 194; Lindsay on sensuality and bright colour, **12**, 211, 238; of modern art, **5**, 96

” (2) *general*:—as affecting the countenance, **4**, 194; impressions of beauty not sensual, **4**, 42; love of beauty and, **6**, 399; of English picturesque scenery, **1**, 148–9

Sentence, the vilest, in literature, **28**, 103, another, **29**, 588; a supremely important, from Kingsley, **29**, 344 *n.*

Sentiment, sentimental, sentimentality: “A Pious S.,” merchant’s desire for a war, **28**, 664, **31**, 187; Sir C. Adderley against “sentimental” policy, **27**, 627; all questions s. or bestial, **27**, 627; filial, varieties of (Herodotus), **27**, 626 *n.*; in family relationships, **28**, 60 *n.*; modern, in art:—artificial, **20**, 292, feverish, **24**, 41; “no sentiment” in modern political economy, **27**, 606, **29**, 255; purity of, distinguishes gentleman from churl, **28**, 81; religious, evil of, when overpowering the intellect, **28**, 239; “sentiment” and “sentimentality,” **19**, 255, in architecture, **19**, 262; sentimental admiration in architecture, **8**, 7–8; sentimental literature, place and rank of, **5**, 334–5; sentimental reasons for becoming a clergyman, **28**, 239, a soldier, **18**, 481; “sentimentality of R.,” **17**, 137, 451 *n.*, **19**, 396, **28**, 81, 87, 102; the two noble sentiments of humanity, **27**, 626–7

Sentis, mountain, **26**, 8, 104, 109 (Fig. 34)

Sepals, **25**, 422 *n.*, 566

Separation insisted on, of Faithful from Infidel, **28**, 762, honest from dishonest, **28**, 541, 643, **31**, 209–10, live coals from cinders, **28**, 483

Sephar, **28**, 498

Sepia, students’ use of, **15**, 468; examples, **20**, 159

Septaria, **26**, 46

Septuagint, language of, subtle and precise, **31**, 119; value of, **28**, 637; a copy, annotated by R., **34**, 701. For quotations from, *see* Bible

Sepulchral architecture, **27**, 279; all noble Christian architecture in s., **23**, 25. *See* Tombs

*Sepulchral Monuments in Italy*, **11**, 81 *n.*

Sepulchral urns, **8**, 150

Sepulchre, Chapels of the, **20**, 63; sepulchres, pompous, and national decay, **20**, 357

Sequence, unity in, **4**, 94–5

Sérac-making, **36**, 455

Serapeum, Memphis, **10**, 258

Seraphic Doctors of modern Political Economy, **27**, 31, 36

Seraphim, **22**, 106, **24**, 322

Serbelloni, Villa, **1**, 82, 83 (Fig. 12)

Serchio, river, **27**, 313, 413, **35**, 267, **37**, 126, 134; hills beyond, **33**, xlii.; Pisans defeated by Florence at the (1256), **23**, 75

Serenity, the grace of art, **15**, 382

Serf, serfs, derivation of the word, **27**, 516; “or free-born Britons,” **27**, 515; the worst form of, **29**, 470; serf-economy, American and English, **18**, 551

Sergius III., Pope, **34**, 351 *n.*

Series and design, **16**, 331

Seringapatam, **31**, 389

Seriousness, lack of, in modern life, **4**, 258; of all great men, **5**, 329

*Sermo*, **28**, 588

Sermon, sermons: R.’s experience of, **1**, 489–90, **28**, 399, of 1500, **27**, 672, of 5000, **34**, 204, 217 *n.*; as trials of patience (*see* Herbert), **1**, 489; clergy unable to judge effect of, **36**, 67; counted against their utterers, **28**, 568; derivation of the word, **28**, 588, **29**, 588; division of, into parts, **9**, 90; dull, and “fissi-rostres” congregations, **25**, 47; 1800 years of, to little use, **28**, 162 *n.*; extempore and written, **10**, 446; French Catholic, **37**, 674; God’s, to Abraham, **28**, 588 *seq.*; good, requirements of, **1**, 489–90; human compositions or Divine messages? **10**, 31–2; in Protestant Switzerland, **27**, 632 *n.*; in Scotland, **10**, 446, **27**, 632 *n.*; justice better than many, **17**, 60; never deal honestly with God v. Mammon, **27**, 672, **34**, 204; on the pregnant meaning of texts, **7**, 194 *n.*; on trade, **27**, 158, 378; on vicarious righteousness, **28**, 399; “practical,” their shortcomings, **1**, 395, **16**, 96 *n.*; pulpits and, **10**, 30–3, 445; pulpit-cushion and, **35**, 387; R.’s, as a child (“People, be good”), **35**, 25–6 (**28**, 297–8); R.’s lectures half s., **33**, 279; special pleading in, **6**, 483; vanity in, **7**, 194 *n.*; a Waldensian, at Turin, “unconverted” R., **29**, 89. *See also* Preachers, Pulpit

Serpent-tailed (dovetailed), **27**, 411 *n.*

Serpentine, use of, in architecture, **8**, 185

” mode of advance, **26**, 295

” origin of word, **26**, 316

Serpents: lecture on (“Living Waves”), **26**, 295 *seq.*, 342–3, subjects of it, **26**, 301; at Giessbach, anecdote of, **22**, 196–7, **35**, 511; beauty and horror combined in, **9**, 276; colours, patterns of, **26**, 301, 314–5, 331, of venomous, always lurid or dull, **6**, 68, **26**, 315; “collected” coil of, **26**, 303, 318; contrasted with birds, earth-power with spirit, **19**, 360, 366; descriptions of, by analogies:—a creeping thing that sees, ophis, **27**, 483, a duck that has dropped her wings, **26**, 306–10, a fish that has dropped his fin, **26**, 306, 310–2, a honeysuckle with a head put on, **26**, 306, 312–4, a lizard that has dropped his legs off, **26**, 306, a running brook of horror, **19**, 362, a wave but without wind, etc., **19**, 362, **26**, 316; divine hieroglyph of the demoniac power of the earth, **19**, 363; drawings of, **26**, 296–7; early serpent-worship, **19**, 364, 367; Egypt, sacred and symbolic, **19**, 361, **26**, 323–4, **27**, 484, **29**, 69; eyes of, **22**, 200, **26**, 302; fillet of, at Torcello, **10**, 23; fish and, intermediate types, **19**, 363 *n.*; Greek uncertain attitude towards, **27**, 484; hiss of, **26**, 307; horror of, **19**, 362–3; human beings and, **28**, 330; human race still half-serpent, **19**, 365; Indian, Fayrer on, **26**, 297, 315 *n.*, 321, P. Russell on, **26**, 296, 321; meaning of the word, **26**, 303, first described by R., **26**, 318, 332; Minos

and, in Dante, **20**, 384; motion of, **19**, 61 ("writhes in noiseless gliding"), **345**, **362**, **363 n.**, **26**, **301**, **303**, **316–9**, a flash, **22**, **197**; myths and symbolism of, **10**, **23**, **19**, **361**, **363**, **364**, **26**, **324**;—Greek myths, **7**, **184**, **19**, **363**, **364**, Æsculapius, **19**, **364**, Athena, **19**, **345**, **364**, Laocoon, **27**, **484**, Medusa, **7**, **184**, Python against Apollo, **7**, **420**, **19**, **363**, **364**, Triptolemus, **19**, **363**, **26**, **482**; names for (ophis, draco, anguis, coluber, serpens, adder, snake), **26**, **301–4**, **332**; poison of, **26**, **310**, **312**, **319–23**, moral analogies, **26**, **325–6**; powers of (Owen), **19**, **363**; relation of flowers ("Draconidæ") to serpent-tribe, **26**, **313**; representation of, in mediæval art, with human head, symbolism of, **5**, **261** (Pl. 7), in MS. grotesques, **19**, **365**, in sculpture, **9**, **276–7**, on Greek coins **26**, **300**; R.'s studies of, **26**, **323**; "Serpens Professor," **25**, xxviii.; singing, in "Valley of Diamonds," **18**, **214**, **367**; symbolic of malignant and degraded human life, **11**, **166**, **26**, **324**, human likenesses in serpents' heads, **26**, **324**; theory that they once had legs, **26**, **306**, **343**, **34**, **410**; tongue, **26**, **307–8**; water-s., and land s., **26**, **310** and *n.*; water-vipers, **26**, **315 n.; wisdom and subtlety of, **7**, **353**, **19**, **364**, **22**, **197**, **26**, **328**. *See also* Asp, Cerastes, Cobra, Rattlesnake, Snakes**

Serpent-tailed, **27**, **411 n.**, **426**

Serpula, **26**, **401** (19); spiral of, **9**, **268** (Pl. 7, *p*)

Serrata del Maggior Consiglio (Venice), **9**, **19**

Serrurier, General, **2**, **216 n.**

Sershall, G. F., woodcut by, **24**, **5**

Serug, **28**, **497**

Servants: as old friends, **32**, **79**, **99–100**; all who work for pay are, **17**, **268**; best, are silent, **17**, **520**; Catholic, **33**, **104 n.; choice of, **17**, **519–20**; discussion on, in the *Daily Telegraph*, **17**, **518**, **519**, **521**; division of society, economically considered, into Masters and S., **17**, **268**, **27**, **514**; Domestic Servants, letters on, **17**, **518–25**; dress of, **7**, **428 n.; education of, **17**, **523**; *esprit de corps* in old families, **17**, **33**; every good, to abide his Master's coming, **29**, **258**; facilities for leaving their places, **17**, **523–4**; French, perfect, **33**, **68**, a picture of, by A. France, **32**, **79**; French hotel s., and German waiters, **28**, **208–9**; how to get the best work from, affection and justice, **17**, **28 seq.; in Scott, Shakespeare, and Dickens, **17**, **520–1**; in Zephaniah i. 9, **34**, **687**; an Italian, of 72 years' service in one family, **29**, **524**; ladies, as servants of servants, **28**, **636**; masters and, place in the Feudal system, **28**, **737**; masters and, relations of, **17**, **28**, **521**, **524**, **29**, **111**, affection between, **32**, **284**, **28**, **520**, should be proud of each other, **28**, **520**; material wealth and, **17**, **54–5**; modern treatment of, **5**, **228**; not to keep one said not to be a lady, **28**, **453**; not to be turned out in old age, **32**, **284**; Parable of the, **29**, **289**; pretty, luxury of, **17**, **520**; R.'s *see* Ruskin (22); Santa Zita as a sainted servant, **32**, **76**, **78–9**; Scott's, their love for him, **27**, **599**; Scottish, *see* Scotland (2); "servant-gal ism," **32**, **100**; servant-maids and fortune-tellers, **32**, **162**; "S. Wages," title of *Fors*, No. 28, **27**, **507**; "slave" and, the same in Greek, **29**, **229**; sometimes masters, **27**, **600**; supply and demand and, **17**, **518**; Sydney Smith's, **17**, **520**; their Sundays out, **34**, **226**; to be well served, you must be worthy of it, **17**, **518–9**, **31**, **73**; treatment of, by R.'s parents, **35**, **43** (**28**, **349**); two ways of making good s., slavery and sonship, **17**, **518**; use of the word *doulos*(servant) in the Psalms, **31**,******

**126**; Xenophon on, **17**, **525**, **31**, **73**. *See also*, Edwige, Mause, Toni

Service: cheerful, of household Gods (Horace), **29**, **31**; direct and indirect, Mill and Ricardo on, **17**, **102**; Divine, is to serve God, not to pray to Him, **18**, **420**, none the worse, though breathless, **28**, **517**; English and American, **28**, **753–5**; free gift of, **17**, **65**; hand-service and horse-service, **17**, **564**; "pure and undefiled," **29**, **94**; quiet doers of happy, **29**, **474**; right-hearted is for love, not bones, **32**, **284**; service to death, **27**, **600**; value of self-service, **17**, **520**; what is required to enable R. to sit comfortably in his study, **27**, **514**

Service Books, **35**, **492**; a French, Rouen 1520, **34**, **220**; a modern Italian, **37**, **462**; form of Litany in, **34**, **231–3**; of the 13th cent., contents described, **33**, **491**, of the 13th cent., diocese of Lincoln, **34**, **218**, **231–3**, **241**, **700**; printed one, of 1507, **34**, **242**, **243**; "Ut obsequium servitutis rationabile facias," a glorious prayer found in some, **34**, **220**; *Uffizio della B. V. Maria*, **24**, **227**. *See also* Manuscripts, Prayer Book

Servile work, who is to do it? **17**, **406–7**

Servility, in architecture, to established models, **9**, **69**; of the age, **20**, **177**

Servitude, the resolute virtue of the simple, **31**, **127**

Servius, commentary on Virgil, quoted, **22**, **251**, **25**, **162**, **28**, **718 n.**

Servius Tullius, coinage of, **27**, **315**; institutions of, **27**, **357**; wall of, **27**, **315**

Servoz, Aiguille de, **1**, **195**; Falls below, **26**, **149**; valley of, landslip, **2**, **425**

Sesame: cake of, **18**, *lvi.*, **53**; "of Knightly spears," **28**, **157**, **165**; "Open Sesame," **4**, **252**, **18**, *lv.–vi.*

Sestri Levante, R. at, (1833) red rain at, **2**, **50**, **177**, (1840) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, description of, **35**, **281**, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, **346**, (1846) corrected proof of *Mod. P.*, ed. 3, at, **1**, xxx *n.*, **3**, *xlvi.*, **35**, **403**, **37**, **91**, (1872) **22**, xxvi. and *n.*, **35**, **264**, (1874) **23**, xxx *n.*, **37**, **90–1**; sea at, **37**, **142**; stone-pines at, **4**, **346** (Pl. 12), **15**, **91–2** (Fig. 16)

Seth, race of, Giotto's Tower, **23**, **418**

Sette Comuni, **32**, **271**, **276**, **278**, **294**, **295**

Settle, Yorks., R. at, (1859) **7**, *xlix.*, **18**, *lxviii.*, (1875) **28**, **301**

"Settlements," University, **17**, *cxi.*

Seven, a significant number, **1**, **451**, **27**, **588**; R. s favourite number, **33**, **500**; his difficulty in preventing the "Seven" Lamps from becoming more, **8**, **138 n.**, **27**, **82**

Seven against Thebes, **20**, **210**, **33**, **321**

*Seven Champions of Christendom*, **24**, **246**, **35**, **23** (**28**, **274**)

Seven Churches, The, **33**, **92**; commands to the (Revelation), **29**, **296–304**

Seven Sages of Greece, **29**, **58**

Sevenoaks, R. at (1832), **2**, **333 n.**

Seventeenth century, no great art in, **5**, **400**

Severity, literal sense of, **9**, **279**

Severn, river, at Shrewsbury, **6**, **208**; sands of, **33**, **27**; tidal wave, **29**, **348**

Severn, Arthur: visits at Denmark Hill, **19**, xxxv.; marries Miss Joan Agnew, **18**, xxx., **35**, **539**, lives in R.'s old house at Herne Hill, **22**, xxv.; with R. in Italy (1872), **22**, xxvi., **23**, **31**; with R. in Yorkshire, 1875, **37**, **169**; driving-tour with R., 1876, reminiscences, **24**, xxvii.–viii., **28**, **631**; with R. at Malham, 1878, **33**, xxi.; paints sign for R.'s tea-shop, **28**, xviii.; illness of (1880), **26**, **327**; with R. in France, 1880, **33**, xxiv.; prepares

Severn, Arthur (*continued*)

diagrams, etc., for R.'s lectures, **22**, **31**, **87**, **26**, **327**, **31**, **396**, **398**, **34**, xxvii.; with R. to Folkestone, 1887, **35**, xxviii.; with R. to France, 1888, **35**, xxx., **37**, 595, 605; boat on Coniston Water, **34**, 37; letter on Emanuel Hospital, Westminster, **34**, 721; letter to F. T. Palgrave with remarks by R., **35**, xlii.; on Burne-Jones in the Whistler case, **29**, xxiv.; reminiscences of R., **14**, 498–9, **34**, 721, 724, **37**, 370 *n.*; renews lease of R.'s house at Herne Hill till 1907, **35**, lxxvii.; R.'s letters to, **37**, 63, 180, 321, 369; various references, **13**, liv., **34**, 562, 581, **37**, 176  
 "drawings, etc., by, rapidity and technical skill, **37**, 179:—

August sky at Brantwood, from a drawing by R., **34**, 23 (Pl. 1, fig. 2); Brignall, **14**, 499; copies of Turner's—Coblentz, **13**, 454 *n.*, **30**, 37, 230, 309, Constance, **13**, 454 *n.*, Flint and Dudley, **22**, xliii.; (Pls. 10, 11), Pass of Faido, **6**, xxvi. *n.*; design for May Queen's cross, **30**, 336, **37**, 350; enlargement from photo. of Baptistery, Pisa, **23**, 87; Garden at Herne Hill, **35**, 36 (Pl. 5); Giotto's Creation of Eve, **26**, 330; head of Draco, **26**, 299 (Fig. 38), 330; head of rattlesnake, enlargement from drawing by R., **26**, 323, 331; July thundercloud, from a drawing by R., **34**, 29 (Pl. 2, fig. 4); Kowrah Khan and Bhawal Khan, **31**, 396, 398 (Pls. 7, 8); portrait of Mrs. Arthur Severn, **37**, 1 (Pl. 1); portraits of R., **13**, 474 *n.*, **38**, 210, 213 (*frontispiece*); R.'s bedroom, showing Turners on the walls, **13**, 474 *n.*, **35**, lxxvi.–vii. (Pl. B); St. Paul's from Westminster, **14**, 499; sunset over Westminster, **33**, 406, **38**, 158; sketch of Fountain of Perugia, **23**, 31 (Pl. 8); sketches at Abbeville, **37**, 605, 606; woodland garden at Brantwood, **25**, *Frontispiece*

Severn, Mrs. Arthur (Miss Joan Agnew) [(1) Chronological, (2) R.'s letters to, (3) R.'s relations with, (4) other references]

"(1) *Chronological*:—parentage, **33**, lxxvi., **35**, 536, native country, **35**, 542, relationship to R., "the Coz.," **35**, 593, **36**, xxiv.; comes to Denmark Hill, 1864, **35**, 463, 499, 537, her account of arrival and of R.'s mother, **35**, 538 *seq.*; care of R.'s mother, **18**, xxx., **36**, 482; smooths over difficulties, **19**, xxxvii.; with R. abroad, 1866, **18**, xxxvi., **35**, 636–7, **36**, 500; R. visits, at Wigtown, **19**, xxx., 1870, **20**, xlix.; marries Arthur Severn, 1871, **22**, xviii.; nurses R. at Matlock, **22**, xviii., **37**, 34; illness, **22**, xviii.; with R. abroad, 1872, **22**, xxvi., **35**, 264; keeps house for him at Brantwood, **23**, xxvi., xlvii., xlviii., **37**, 170; driving-tours with R., 1875, 1876, **21**, 11 *n.*, **24**, xxvii., **28**, 631; illness, 1877, **25**, xxi., **37**, 227, 229; nurses R. in illness, 1878, **25**, xxvi.; fetches R. from Paris, 1888, **35**, xxxiii.; at opening of Ruskin Museum, **30**, 326; account of R.'s last days and death, **35**, xlv.–v.; declines burial of R. in Westminster Abbey, **35**, xlv.; one of R.'s literary executors, **35**, xxxv., xlvii.; inscription to R.'s memory on his parents' grave, **35**, xlix.; unveils monuments to R. on Friar's Crag and in Westminster Abbey, **35**, xlviii.  
 "(2) *R.'s letters to* (daily in absence after his mother's death, **36**, xxiv.), **20**, xxxii., xl., **22**, xxii., xxxiv., xlii., **23**, xx., xxi., xxiii., xxx., xxxi.–ii., xxxiv.–viii., xl., xli., xlii., xlv., xlvii., xlix., l.–liii., liv., **24**, xxi., xxvi., xxxv. and *n.*, xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxix *n.*, xli., lx., **25**, xix., xxxvi., **27**, 299 *n.*, **28**, 256 *n.*, **30**, 618, **35**, xxix.–xxxi., xxxiii., liii., 394 (rhymed), 618, **36**, cxiii. (list, Agnew), **37**, xviii. (list, Severn); daily letter to R., **34**, 722

Severn, Mrs Arthur (*continued*)

"(3) *R.'s relations with*:—his debt to, "Joanna's Care," **35**, xxxiii., 463, 535, **37**, 244, 360, 541; her pet name, **23**, 1 *n.*; pet name for R., **36**, lxx *n.*, cvii.; acts as R.'s amanuensis, etc., **18**, 532 *n.*, **21**, lii *n.*, **29**, 532, **34**, 618, 621, 622, **35**, xli.; R makes over lease of his Herne Hill house to, **29**, 103, his old nursery kept as study for him, **35**, lxxvii.; her children, **28**, 246, **37**, 327, 347; reminiscences of R.:—dislike of autumn tints, **7**, xxvii., excursion to Monk Coniston tarn, **23**, xxvi., pointing out beauty of tree's buds against the sky, **5**, 164 *n.*  
 "(3) *other references*:—Carlyle and, **35**, 539–40; character and powers, **35**, 541 *seq.*; her children, education, toys, etc., **24**, 294, **25**, 392, **34**, 590–1; connexion with Kirkcudbright, **26**, lviii.; dancing, **35**, 557; friendship with Kate Greenaway, **36**, civ., cvii.; gift of second-sight, **28**, 546, instance of telepathy, **37**, 470 (*see* **38**, 384); letter on R.'s drawings, **38**, 304; portraits, by Joseph Severn, **35**, 561, by Arthur S., **37**, 1 (Pl. 1); singing, **31**, xxxiv., **35**, 553; various references, **2**, xxxii *n.*, **14**, 458, **34**, 35, 632, 639, 653, **35**, xl., xliii., xlvi., xlviii., lxxvi., 81, **36**, xxiii., 499, 506, 527, 561, 586, 591 *n.*, **37**, 7, 8, 11, 12, 23, 25, 27, 147, 149, 186, 204, 211, 212, 247, 277, 290, 301, 360, 363, 505, 506, 668, 680, 691  
 Severn, Claudia (Mrs. F. Gale), **36**, 354  
 " Henry, **26**, 319, **30**, 236, **37**, 312  
 " Herbert, **37**, 145 *n.*  
 " Joseph, friend of Keats, **35**, 274, British Consul at Rome, **36**, 353; R.'s introduction to, at Rome (1840), **4**, 117 *n.*, **35**, 274, 275; description of, **35**, 278; R.'s letters to, **3**, 393, **36**, 68, 353; R.'s visits to, at Rome, (1872) **35**, 561, (1874) **33**, xxxviii.; *Life and Letters of*, **37**, 700; various references, **36**, 136, 485 *n.*, *works by*:—drawing of Mrs. A. Severn, **35**, 561; marriage in Cana, **35**, 561, **37**, 120  
 Severn, Miss Lily, **25**, 532, **29**, 508, **33**, 329  
 " Mary (Mrs. C. T. Newton), **36**, 354  
 " Miss Violet, **34**, 591, **37**, 321, 323  
 " Eleanor. *See* Furneaux  
 " Walter, **37**, 312; R.'s letters to, **27**, xx., **37**, 84, 164, 700; sketches by, **37**, 164; revives art needlework, **37**, 84  
 Sèvres porcelain, **27**, 104–5  
 Sewage, **27**, 505–6, **29**, 323, 352  
 Sewell, Miss, papers in *The Monthly Packet*, **33**, 491 *n.*  
 Sewening, H. W., picture-dealer, **30**, 81, 82, **33**, 507, **34**, 655  
 Sewing. *See* Needlework  
 Sewing-machines, **15**, 401, **27**, 646, **28**, 453 *n.*, 731, **30**, 306, **34**, 258  
 Sexes, relation of, not of superiority but of difference, **18**, 121; relations founded on love, not lust, **34**, 530  
 Seyle, Henry, printer, **27**, 478  
 Seytons, Leslies and, feuds between (Scott), **23**, 59; war-cry of, **5**, 411  
 Shade, shading, shadow (*see also* Chiaroscuro): definition of the word "shadow" in art, **3**, 302 *n.*; absence of, in "purist" art, **5**, 104; absolute and relative qualities of, **6**, 50; "accidental s.," **14**, 12; as darker or lighter colours, **34**, 641; as given by various masters, **3**, 305 *seq.*, **6**, 63–4; as much colour as light, **20**, 123–4; beauty in, **17**, xxiv.; cast shadows, strangeness of, **6**, 95, often more visible than things which cast

them, **6**, 95; colour of, complementary to that of light, **12**, 290; cross-hatching (*q.v.*), **15**, 414, **20**, 158; depth and sharpness of, **3**, 303–4; difficult to learn, **15**, 357; distinctness of, in nature, **3**, 475; exercises in **15**, 30 *seq.*, 33 *seq.*, 55 *seq.*, 463 *seq.*; generally darker than the dark side of the thing that casts it, **15**, 57; gradation of, necessary, **4**, 89; importance of, for giving effects of light, **3**, 304; importance of giving shape correctly, **15**, 14–15, 105; importance of light and, in expressing form, **3**, 161–2; in architecture:—importance of, **1**, 183, **8**, 116 *seq.*, 134–5, 187, **9**, 306, ornamental value of cast shadows, **1**, 22, 95, 138 *n.*, outline and, **8**, 241; light and, relative, **15**, 414; local colour and, **3**, 162, **14**, 36; machine-drawn, **15**, 357 *n.*; mediæval rejection of, **5**, 258; methods of, **14**, 406, 407 *n.*; never black, **19**, 419; not more transparent than lights, **15**, 414–5; not to be dissociated from local colour, **15**, 15; outline of, **15**, 381; photographic exaggeration of, **6**, 82; qualifications for shading, **15**, 31; relativity of, **20**, 123, 158, **15**, 414–5; scarlet shadow, **7**, 413; shadow proper, negative in colour, **7**, 413 *n.*; should always be coloured, **15**, 56 *n.*, 154, 434, **20**, 168; use of brown for, **12**, 287; variety of, in nature, **3**, 294; want of, in early art, **3**, 144–5; water and, **3**, 501 *seq.*, 655–60, **15**, 126

Shadow, shadows: folly looks at her own, **22**, 152; none in Purgatory, **23**, 348; shadow-fighting, **29**, 175

“Shadow on the Dial,” The, title of *St. M. Rest*, ch. v., **24**, 254

Shadwell, death by starvation at, **18**, 410

Shaft, of a feather, **15**, 403, 405

Shaftesbury, Lord, speech on geology, **36**, 396

Shafts (*see also* Piers, Pillars), the portion of a column between base and capital, **9**, 102 [The rest of the article is divided under the heads (1) construction, (2) decoration, (3) relation of s. to other members, (4) various references]

” (1) *construction*, origin of the idea of a shaft, **9**, 113, (i.) shaft structure in theory, **9**, 113–28, (ii.) historical survey, **9**, 128–34. (i.) shaft structure:—how dependent on material available, **9**, 113–4, 117–9; general idea of a perfect shaft, **9**, 113, should taper, **9**, 115; “block” and composite, **9**, 113, 116, which latter may be “jointed” or “filled-up towers,” **9**, 116–9, **10**, 100, and must be thicker than “block,” **9**, 117; massy and slender, **9**, 119–20; single and grouped, **9**, 121; setting of, even and oblique, **9**, 122, 133; varieties in clustered shafts, **9**, 124–8, tapering abandoned, **9**, 126. (ii.) historical survey:—(a) Egyptian system, apparent cluster supporting single capital and single weight, **9**, 128–9, 129–30; (b) Greek and Roman, single shaft, single weight, **9**, 129, 130, example of, **9**, 130, 377 (Pl. 17); (c) Gothic, divided shafts, divided weights (Christian idea of distinct services, **9**, 129), **9**, 129–34, **10**, 446; at first, actually divided, **9**, 130, 377 (Pl. 17), then apparently divided, being a return to Egyptian system, but with divided weight, **9**, 131–4. Strength of shafts of different materials and structure, tubular irons., **9**, 99 *n.*, modern cast-iron s., **9**, 124. Superimposition, laws of, **9**, 241–5, instanced in Ducal Palace, **9**, 458–9, in St. Mark’s, **10**, 449

” (2) *decoration* (*S. of V.*, i. ch. 26, **9**, 354 *seq.*):—principal beauty, perfect proportion to its work, **9**, 354; its own rounding, **9**, 115, the best decoration,

Shafts (*continued*) **9**, 354; decorations admirable on colossal, **9**, 355, or diminutive (*e.g.* **8**, 212, Pl. 13) shafts, wrong on those of middle size, **9**, 354–5; fluting, **8**, 131, 139, **9**, 355–6, **36**, 213; kinds and limits of decoration on smaller shafts, **9**, 356–8, the form of the shaft to be left clearly visible, **9**, 356, instance of contrary effect, **9**, 356, 432 (Pl. 21); inlaid ornaments, instances, **8**, 125 (Pl. 6), **9**, 356, 432 (Pl. 21); Caryatids, **9**, 356, Renaissance barbarisms, **9**, 356–7; clustering or striation for decorative purposes, **9**, 127; colour, should never be in vertical lines, **8**, 177; concave curves bad, **9**, 124; twisted shafts, **9**, 357–8

” (3) *relation of*:—(a) to capitals (*q.v.*): orders of architecture, dependent on system of relating shaft with capital and cornice, **9**, 34, 379–80, **24**, 219; proportion between shaft and capital, law of, **8**, xxxi., **9**, 146, **24**, 220; capital and s. always co-existent in good schools, **9**, 152; grouped s. and their capitals, **9**, 148;—(b) to roof, additional shafts to carry roof, Gothic and Classical systems, **9**, 178–81, vaulting shafts, **9**, 40;—(c) to bases (*q.v.*), fitness of bases according to position, **24**, 219–20; in early and later Gothic, **8**, 94–5

” (4) *general references*:—Gothic, strength of, **8**, 62; “jewel shafts,” **10**, 101 and *n.*; shaft system perfected by Greeks, **9**, 34; shafts in incrustated school, principles for, **10**, 100–5; “Shafts of St. Mark’s,” **10**, 117, 448–50

Shagram, R.’s Shetland pony, **2**, 276, **35**, 45

Shah Niwaz of Esaukheyli, **31**, 447–8

” ” ” Tāk, **31**, 478

Shake-purse, **27**, 268

Shakespeare. [This article is divided under the following heads:—(1) General estimate and criticism, (2) Particular points (aspects of his genius, various subjects as treated by S., etc.). The entries under these two heads include R.’s principal passages on S. (3) Miscellaneous remarks. (4) R.’s study of S. (5) Particular plays, characters, and passages, quoted, referred to, or commented upon.]

” (1) *General estimate*:—belongs to the first, or creative, order of poets, **5**, 205 *n.*; in the central constellation round which all other intellectual stars revolve, **12**, 128, **3**, 653, leader of English intellect, **17**, 222–3, intellectual measure of men assignable according to degree in which taught by S., **18**, 159; stands alone, no second S. likely, **6**, 364; one of the few books we all need, **15**, 226, cannot be studied too much, **22**, 81; one of the five persons whose opinion on all subjects is to be known, **27**, 143 *n.*, 314, **31**, 22

Depth of:—inexhaustible treasures, **4**, 252; speaks in enigmas, **17**, 208; undercurrents of meaning, **4**, 252, his dreams, divine shadows of true facts, **17**, 258; unfathomable, **1**, 443, **35**, 367

Dramatic power, **22**, 93, greatest of dramatic authors, **27**, 459, did perfectly what Æschylus did partially, **12**, 129; revealed humanity, **6**, 440, **12**, 128, human nature as he saw it in his own time (Elizabethan models, Froude on, **20**, 300 *n.*), **6**, 441–3, **20**, 300 *n.*, and only what he saw, **6**, 446; which is true for all time, **5**, 128 and *n.*, because he paints the truth of the heart which does not change, **5**, 127–8; enthusiastic virtue arising out of principle rare, **6**, 452, his view being that the nature of men and women is fixed at birth, **6**, 452 *n.*

His idea of fate and tragic circumstance, “I am Fortune’s fool,” **18**, 162, less definitely connected with sin than in Greek tragedy, where also

Shakespeare (*continued*)

the victory over sin and death is more complete, **7**, 272, his view of the world being as of a place where things go wrong, **35**, 369, the best people perishing by petty chance, **18**, 161; he emphasises the power of the wicked and the force of small accidents, **6**, 452–3 *n.*; he asserts the moral law, however, the purpose in each of his chief tragedies being to show that the power of accident in producing catastrophes is due to moral failings (various examples), **29**, 266–7, **36**, 129–30; there seems no religious consolation, **18**, 161–2, but his religion is occult, **7**, 295, his faith in God and hope in Futurity, though mostly unexpressed, is yet meant as the solution of the wonderfulness of sorrow, **29**, 447

Universal, **12**, 370, and impartial grasp of human nature, **6**, 440, good and evil characters mixed, **35**, 369, S. shining on the evil and the good alike, **6**, 441, in magnificent equity, **7**, 295, in uncondemning unoffended sight, **18**, 159, in condescending sight, unequalled, in ascending, limited scope, **6**, 453; tells the facts as he knows them and no more, **28**, 197, but never wavers in his estimate of what is honest or base, **29**, 464

Personality of:—examination of him, chemical, anatomical, substantial, and ideal, **22**, 154–5; no doubt about his general character, **20**, 82; self-annihilation shows his power, **3**, 23; unknowable and inconceivable, **35**, 369; unrecognised and ghostly like the tradition of a lost heathen God, **18**, 159

- “(2) *Particular points* (aspects of his genius, various subjects as treated by him, etc.):—anachronism, frank, **6**, 443; antiquarianism, little in, **6**, 443, and no attempt at giving local or national colour to his characters, **5**, 128 *n.*; architecture, **6**, 447; arts, **6**, 445–50, praise of Giulio, Romano, **6**, 447; characters, contrasts and foils in, **5**, 57, 112; comic relief, **1**, 173; compared with:—Bacon, **12**, 128, Chaucer and Fielding, **27**, 631, Dante, **6**, 453, 452–3 *n.*, **18**, 159, **20**, 30, Homer, **4**, 118, Milton, **18**, 159, **22**, 93, Scott, **24**, 432, **28**, 192, 193, Turner, **3**, 653, **12**, 370; contempt for mechanic life, **17**, 402, scorn of the populace, **17**, 235 *n.*; death, treatment of, **19**, 212, **34**, 273; destiny in, **29**, 267; domestic interest in, **17**, 258 *n.*, **20**, 31, **31**, 22; dress, contempt for fine, **6**, 444; equality of judgment in, **10**, 235; fairies, **33**, 332; fimitic taint in, **27**, 631, contrasted with Dante, **20**, 30; flowers:—from S. we learn how to love them, **1**, 158 *n.*, **4**, 150, love of, confined to his softer characters, **6**, 441–2, particularised, to the inmost soul, **4**, 255–6, **25**, 393, not generalised, **3**, 37; goddesses of, feeble, **22**, 486; grotesque in, **5**, 131, intolerable to French critics, **11**, 187; Grecism in his mind, **27**, 402, **29**, 38; history:—gives England’s h. under Henry and Elizabeth, **22**, 415, one of the two real historians since Herodotus, **24**, 432; imagination of, acts intuitively, seizing its subject by the heart, **4**, 252; inequality of work, mixture of languid or spurious in his best plays, **35**, 369; in spite of “rules of the drama,” **11**, 118; jests of, no longer laughable, **5**, 322; kingdom in, **35**, 267; love, S. allows passion to conquer in the most lovely natures, **28**, 192, 193, **32**, 492; lovers, conduct of, **29**, 426 and *n.*, 444 *n.*; landscape which influenced him quiet, **6**, 441, and lowland, **5**, 238, how mountain influence might have perverted his powers, **6**, 452; marble, domestic use of, **6**, 450; masques,

Shakespeare (*continued*)

careless, **6**, 453; meadows, love of, **5**, 238, 289, sacredness and peace in the fields, **6**, 445; mediævalism, S. incapable of entering into its spirit, **6**, 445, *e.g.* with regard to flowers, **6**, 443, dress, **6**, 443, the arts, **6**, 445–7, contrasted with Browning in this respect, **6**, 447 *seq.*; monasticism, no understanding of, his Friars conventional, **6**, 450; mountains, little influence on him and small sympathy for, **5**, 238, **6**, 438, 441, 450–1; names in, significance of, **17**, 223 *n.*, 257–8 and *n.* (M. Arnold on this passage, **17**, lxiv., R. on it, **36**, 463), **23**, 125, **25**, 450, **27**, 268, 459, **34**, 383; on mimetic art (“the best, in this sort, but shadows”), **20**, 300, **22**, 152, imitation his ideal, **6**, 445–6; on prophetic dreams, **28**, 595; pansy, **2**, 28; pines, sympathy with, **6**, 451; plots, triviality of many, **6**, 452; popularity of, immediate because of his daggers, clowns, ghosts, etc., **3**, 81 *n.*, ignorance of the really great in him shown by popular admiration of Maclise’s Hamlet, **3**, 82 *n.*; portraiture, perfect truth in his, **5**, 112, 128; realism of, **23**, 317, strength of, in his truth, **22**, 486; religion of:—“gathered his strength together in the gloom,” **20**, 233, separated from definitely Christian schools by less earnest faith, **4**, 118, *and see* (1) above; repose of, **4**, 118; Rome:—infallible sympathy with R. heroism, **33**, 214–5, little sympathy with gracious Emperors of 3rd cent., **33**, 215, perfect knowledge of, **14**, 263–4, Roman influence in Britain, **33**, 441, three Roman tragedies based on excess of pride, **33**, 215, true to R. because strength of Rome is eternal strength of the world, **5**, 128 *n.*; style:—simple, **31**, 347, music secondary to substance, **31**, 351, simplicity of diction, **16**, 459, transposition of words, **4**, 390–1, **31**, 371, passages analysed, in illustration of, **34**, 334–7; the supernatural in, **26**, 263, **32**, 168, (1) unbelieved, **28**, 734, though mightily conceived, **6**, 453, wilfully grotesque fancies, as parables (*e.g.* Puck), **29**, 458, (2) witches and ghosts, showing a real though hesitating belief, the spirits appearing only to men of the highest intellectual power, **29**, 458; undercurrent of melancholy in, **22**, 40; usury, views on, **28**, 673, **29**, 98; women:—catastrophes caused by a man’s fault or folly, redemption by a woman’s wisdom and virtue, **18**, 113–4, heroines, rather than heroes, **18**, 112–3, level of loving temper in S.’s maids and wives, **25**, 416–20, no laborious or lowly ideal (“duke’s daughters at the least”), **32**, 492, only one weak woman among principal characters, **18**, 114, wicked women among them shown as exceptions, **18**, 114, the two deepest souled, **14**, 16–17, views of womanly mind and virtue, **18**, 111 *seq.*; woods loved by, **5**, 274; words, accurate use of, **25**, 127, use of, in different shades of meaning, **34**, 301

- “(3) *Miscellaneous remarks*:—P. Bayne and, **28**, 321, 336; Miss Beever’s *Remarkable Passages in S.*, **37**, 236, 252; “bin” (been), **31**, 194; boldly animal, **7**, xl.; Calvinistic objections to, letter to R. on, **28**, 395; cheerful joys of, **34**, 343; died a stroller, **33**, 518; French critics of, **11**, 187; his loveliest plays, **35**, 369; his peers, **28**, 595; how held up to boys, **27**, 152; “How much did S. mean?” **34**, 724; Italian stories and palaces in, **35**, 117; knowledge of the Bible necessary to understanding of, **28**, 593; master of fantasy, servant of truth, **33**, 518; meaning of, **34**, 724; name of, grandly sounding, **19**, 199 *n.*, accidental significance of, **27**, 268; not to be read as a



Shakespeare (*continued*)

school book, **29**, 502; "Notes on a word in S." (*fret in Julius Caesar*), **34**, 535–6; prettiest bit in all S., **37**, 87; rhyme in his best work, **34**, 338; Schlegel's criticisms on, **36**, 129; Scott greatest intellectual force since, **29**, 457; shilling editions of, **27**, 459, **28**, 41; suggested scientific emendation of, **28**, 280; the Reformation and, **22**, 81; Tercentenary of S.'s birth (1864), proposed National Memorial, **36**, 466; the world's possession, more than England's, **20**, 77; "Why did S. write tragedies?" (J. S. in the *Cornhill*), **29**, 447; wisdom of, no effect on the modern world, **35**, 369; various references, **16**, 301 *n.*, **28**, 207, 212, 490

"(4) R.'s study of S.:—early reading and knowledge of, **35**, 61, 141, 143, 366, 609, **37**, 299; among his bedside books, **34**, 700; constancy in his views of, **35**, 367; influence of S. on him, **35**, 366, 369; quoted S. even in his accounts, **30**, 136 *n.*; S. tragedy modifying his childhood's faith, **35**, 233; study of, at Macugnaga (1845), **35**, 367

"(5) *Particular Plays, characters, and passages, quoted, referred to, or commented upon* [A "q." in brackets indicates that the passage is merely quoted without any commentary given or implied]

*All's Well that Ends Well*, quoted by R. Caird, **23**, 449

*Antony and Cleopatra*, tragedy based on defeat of pride by passion, **33**, 215; Antony not a hero, **18**, 112; quoted or referred to:—

"bluest veins to kiss," **9**, 50 *n.*, **10**, 83; "marble-constant," **6**, 450 *n.*

*As You Like It*, **34**, 597; Adam, **17**, 520, **34**, 597; Charles, character of, **14**, 10; Jacques, earliest type of dreaming moraliser, **5**, 353, 386; Oliver, **14**, 10, **27**, 588; Orlando, character of, **14**, 10–11, **18**, 112, **25**, 418; Rosalind, **25**, 418, **28**, 193, **32**, 492, a perfect woman, **18**, 112–3, and the woods, **5**, 274; Touchstone, **6**, 441, **27**, 395; Maclise's picture of the Wrestling Scene, **14**, 9–12; quoted or referred to:—

"a thunderbolt in mine eye" (*q.*) **1**, 383; "between the acres of the rye," the word *acres*, **27**, 403; "compact of jars," **5**, 352; "eventful history" (*q.*), **30**, 136; "friend remembered not" (*q.*), **13**, 342; "From the East to Western Ind," etc., R.'s tune for, **37**, 401; "good wine needs no bush" (*q.*), **29**, 408, **35**, 210; "I do not like her name" (*q.*), **28**, 699; "I would the Gods had made thee poetical" (*q.*), **27**, 395; "most loving mere folly" (*q.*), **25**, 288, **34**, 311 *n.*, **37**, 80; "Motley's the only wear" (*q.*), **34**, 502; "not yet well breathed," **19**, 329; "this eventful history" (*q.*), **30**, 136, **35**, 392; The "Seven Ages," **27**, 588, an early system, **10**, 422, unpaintable, **12**, 364; "the waters warp" (*q.*), **27**, 433; Touchstone and the dial (*q.*), **37**, 307; "winter and rough weather" (*q.*), **28**, 262, 348, **35**, 39, **37**, 158

*Coriolanus*, perfect piece of history, **22**, 500; R.'s study of the play, **35**, 366; spirit of Rome expressed in, **14**, 263–4, **37**, 352; Coriolanus, character of, **33**, 214–5, not a complete hero, **18**, 112, catastrophe caused by a man's failing and in part averted by a woman's counsel, **18**, 114, promises of, **28**, 156; Virgilia, character of, **18**, 113, **19**, 102, **25**, 418, **33**, 441, perhaps loveliest of S.'s heroines, **18**, 113, one of the two deepest-souled, **14**, 16, silence of (Act ii. sc. 1), "My

Shakespeare (*continued*)

gracious silence, hail!" **4**, 227–8, **14**, 16; Volumnia, **18**, 114; quoted or referred to:—

"more in him than I could think" (*q.*), **36**, 56; "mutable, rank-scented many" (*q.*), **12**, 398; "My gracious silence, hail!" etc., analysis of style of the passage, **33**, 335–7; "Pray, be content," etc. (Act ii. sc. 1), the prettiest bit in S., **37**, 87; "Take my cap, Jupiter, and I thank thee" (*q.*), **36**, 354; "The Moon of Rome, chaste as the icicle," etc., **14**, 263; "which more becomes a man than gilt his trophy" (*q.*), **36**, 88; "yes, certain; there's a letter for you" (*q.*), **37**, 87

*Cymbeline*, catastrophe redeemed by a woman, **18**, 113; pantomime, rather than play, **25**, 418; principle of contrast in, Imogen and Cloten, **5**, 112; Arviragus and Guiderius, **6**, 442, 451; Cloten, a perfect study of pure vulgarity, **14**, 243 *n.*; Iachimo, name, **17**, 258 *n.*, character of, **35**, 369; Imogen:—character of, **5**, 128 *n.*, **25**, 418, **29**, 426 *n.*, **33**, 209, 441, R.'s favourite heroine, **36**, 193, name, **33**, 54; Leonatus, play on the name, **17**, 258 *n.*; Posthumus, an incredible Briton, **33**, 219; quoted or referred to:—

"a cell of ignorance," etc., **6**, 451; "by his top doth take the mountain pine," **6**, 451; "mountaineer" used as term of reproach, **6**, 451; "sprighted," **31**, 164; "the ruddock with charitable bill" (*q.*), **25**, 134; "we are beastly," etc., **6**, 451; "With fairest flowers," etc., **6**, 442 *n.*; "With wildwood leaves," etc., **6**, 442 *n.*

*Hamlet*: catastrophe, because O. fails Hamlet, **18**, 114, how caused, **36**, 129; comic relief in, **1**, 173; death of Polonius, **34**, 273; domestic interest in, **20**, 31; supernatural apparitions in, **29**, 458; Maclise's picture, **3**, 82 *n.*; what the tragedy turns on, **17**, 258 *n.*; working of fate in, **6**, 453 *n.*, **7**, 272, **18**, 161, **25**, 418; Hamlet:—character of, **9**, 445, **18**, 112, **25**, 418, **36**, 130, **38**, 173, at Ophelia's grave, **9**, 68, meaning of the name, **17**, 258 *n.*; King, **35**, 369; Ophelia:—**25**, 418, and flowers, **6**, 441–2, meaning of the name, **17**, 258 *n.*, the only weak woman in S., **18**, 114; quoted or referred to:—

"A ministering angel shall my sister be," **17**, 258 *n.*; "And I, a maid at your window," etc., music secondary to substance, **31**, 349–50; "arms against a sea of troubles" (*q.*), **22**, 262; "as easy as lying" (*q.*), **19**, 92, **22**, 360, 370; "bourne from which no traveller returns" (*q.*), **22**, 373, **36**, 330; "dull the edge of husbandry" (*q.*), **12**, 599; "fat and scant of breath," **19**, 329; "galled jade" (*q.*), **17**, 134; "Here hung the lips that I have kissed," etc., instance of "imagination penetrative," **4**, 255, **22**, 229; "hold the mirror up to nature" (*q.*), **14**, 237, **19**, 103; "honoured in the breach" (*q.*), **29**, 362; "horrible, most horrible" (*q.*), **1**, 95; "how should I your true love know" (*q.*), **13**, 447; "I know a hawk from a handsaw" (*q.*), **37**, 149; "in habit as he lived" (*q.*), **20**, 282; "in russet mantle clad," **34**, 536; "like a weasel," **33**, 389, **34**, 19; "like Niobe," (*q.*), **9**, 70; "Look here upon this picture" (*q.*), **11**, 4; "Look you, I'll go pray" (*q.*), **29**, 371; "make Ossa like a wart" (*q.*), **18**, 452; "method in his madness" (*q.*), **1**, 85; "More things in heaven and earth," etc. (*q.*), **3**, 140; "natural shocks that flesh is heir to" (*q.*), **11**, 361; "Neither a lender nor a borrower be" (*q.*), **27**, 364; "of shreds and patches" (*q.*), **16**, xxxix., **34**, 553; Ophelia's "long purple," **28**, 630; "questionable shape" (*q.*), **8**, 66; "quills on the fretful porcupine," **34**, 537; "rosemary, that's for remembrance," etc., **1**, 157 *n.*, **17**, 292 and *n.*; "'scape whipping" (*q.*), **33**, 453; "take him for all in all" (*q.*), **27**, 52, 546; "The cat will mew" (*q.*), **17**, 521, **37**, 365; "the herald Mercury, New-lighted," **19**, 322; "the hobby-horse

Shakespeare (*continued*)

is forgot" (*q.*), **1**, 498; "the rest is silence," **6**, 453 *n.*, **18**, 457; "the sheeted dead" (*q.*), **28**, 488; "the sledded Polack on the ice," **33**, 59; "There's a divinity that shapes our ends," etc., **18**, 162, **24**, 259; "There is pansies, that's for thoughts," **1**, 157–8 *n.*, **2**, 28 *n.*, **4**, 150, 256, **25**, 407; "To be or not to be" (*q.*), **14**, 437; "very like a whale" (*q.*), **1**, 417; "Well said, old mole!" **5**, 207 and *n.*; "Whereon do you look?" etc. (*q.*), **1**, 281; "whiff and wind of his fell sword" (Lowell), **36**, xlii.; "White his shroud," dramatic function of the song, **31**, 108; Yorick's skull with the worms in it, **36**, 50

*Henry the Fourth*, perfect history, **22**, 500, **37**, 352; *First Part*: fight with Hotspur, dramatic treatment of, **27**, 628–9; Falstaff:—character of, **4**, 440, **12**, 499, and Gadshill, **4**, 388, contrast with Prince Hal, **5**, 112, their drinking, **35**, 402; Henry, character of, **35**, 369; passages in, bearing on S.'s attitude towards armour, **6**, 443–4; quoted or referred to:—

"a coward on instinct," **12**, 499; "all the budding honour of thy crest I'll crop," **25**, 161; "draw short breath to-day," **19**, 329; "hue and cry" (*q.*), **28**, 151; "intolerable deal of sack" (*q.*), **9**, 456; "mine ease in mine inn" (*q.*), **34**, 568; "no counterfeit, but . . . perfect image of life indeed" (*q.*), **20**, 176; "offence to his nobility" (*q.*), **6**, 22, **38**, 354; "oh, I could prophesy," **29**, 489; "pismires" (*q.*), **1**, 374; "ravishing division to the lute," **20**, 350, **27**, 595; "Shrewsbury clock" (*q.*), **28**, 614; "so dark, Hal" (*q.*), **26**, 242; "that villainous saltpetre" (*q.*), **28**, 157; the Trent cutting "a cantel out," **18**, 101; "Three times they breathed," etc., **19**, 329

*Henry the Fourth, Second Part*: Shallow's theology ("all shall die"), **14**, 341; quoted or referred to:—

"a point of war" (*q.*), **27**, 138; "cannot choose but be old," **18**, 324, "Harry Percy's spur was cold" (*q.*), **26**, 119; "I looked he should have sent me twenty-two yards of satin," **6**, 444; "like a wet cloak ill laid up" (*q.*), **26**, 30; "sherris" **35**, 27 (**28**, 386)

*Henry the Fifth*: historical value, **37**, 352, passages in, bearing on armour and dress, **6**, 444; Fluellen, name and character, **25**, 444, 450; Henry V.:—character of, **6**, 442, **18**, 112, 162, **24**, 432, **35**, 369, playing tennis, **27**, 244, Princess Katherine and, **29**, 444 *n.*, **34**, 285; Pistol, name, **27**, 268; quoted or referred to:—

Alps "voiding rheum," **6**, 451, **34**, 343, **35**, 149; "And be it death proclaimed . . . to boast," **34**, 123 *n.*; "his lion's *whelp*," use of the word, **5**, 116; "if it be a sin to covet honour" (*q.*) **20**, 41, **33**, 422 *n.*; "sad-eyed justice," **28**, 304; "singing masons building roofs of gold," **19**, 76 *n.*, **28**, 280; "sit like a jackanapes" (*q.*), **15**, 16; "We are glad the Dauphin is so pleasant with us," etc., analysis of passage as a model of great style, **34**, 334–7, no inversion in, **31**, 371, modern editor's vulgar emendation, "we're," **34**, 336 *n.*

*Henry the Sixth, First Part*: Adonis gardens, **12**, 258

*Henry the Sixth, Second Part*: "the wreckless shepherd," **31**, 275

*Henry the Eighth*: historical value, **37**, 352; Cranmer, character of, **18**, 77; Henry, character of, **35**, 369; Katherine:—character of, **25**, 416, most queenly of S.'s queens, **16**, 459, scene with Wolsey, simplicity of diction, **16**, 459, death of, **7**, 272, **18**, 161–2; quoted or referred to:—

Epitaphs on Wolsey, **25**, 416; "falls like Lucifer" (*q.*), **33**, 146; "I will play no more to-night" (*q.*), **37**, 81; "negligence fit for a fool to fall by" (*q.*), **33**, 395;

Shakespeare (*continued*)

"Orpheus with his lute" (*q.*), **34**, 165; "sudden commendations," **26**, 266 *n.*, "The fire that mounts the liquor," etc., **4**, 204 *n.*; "There was a lady once that would not be a queen" (*q.*), **18**, 294

*Julius Caesar*: R.'s study of, **35**, 366; Caesar, character of, **6**, 442, **18**, 112, **24**, 432, **33**, 215; Calphurnia, **33**, 441; ghost, **29**, 458; quoted or referred to:—

"beat us to the pit" (*q.*), **33**, 134; "cry havoc and let slip the dogs of war" (*q.*), **27**, 110; "dogs that bay at the moon" (*q.*), **1**, 374; "friends, countrymen" (*q.*), **27**, 488; "I do know but one," etc., **33**, 215; "Yon grey lines that *fret* the clouds," notes on the word, **34**, 535–7

*King John*: perfect piece of history, **22**, 500; criticism of the play, **37**, 349–50; death of Arthur, **6**, 453 *n.*, **7**, 272, **29**, 458; herald's speech (Act ii. sc. 2), **6**, 444 *n.*; mention of artillery in, **6**, 444 *n.*; performance of, at Whitelands College, **37**, 643, 644; Constance, scolding of, **37**, 349, 375; John, character of, **35**, 369; quoted, "paint the lily" (*q.*), **12**, 312

*King Lear*, **3**, 23, **33**, 209, **35**, 369; catastrophe of, how caused, **18**, 113, **36**, 129; domestic interest in, **20**, 31; most highly wrought of the plays, **36**, 130, its purpose, **36**, 130; no one could be taught how to write a, **12**, 387; the story as it would be told in a 19th cent. history, **33**, 37–8; Cordelia:—a Roman lady, **33**, 441, character of, **5**, 128 *n.*, **14**, 17, **18**, 113, **25**, 416–7, **33**, 209, contrasted with Regan, **5**, 112, France, relations of, to Cordelia, **25**, 417, **29**, 444 *n.*, Lear recovering his reason at sight of her, the scene described, **14**, 17, Herbert's picture of it, **14**, 16–18, name, **17**, 223 *n.*, one of the two deepest-souled women in S., **14**, 16, death of, **6**, 453 *n.*, **7**, 272; Edmund, **35**, 369; Flibbertigibbet, **34**, 279 *n.*; Fool, comic relief, **1**, 173; Goneril and Regan, **18**, 114, **33**, 493; Kent, character of, **18**, 112; Lear, character of, **18**, 113, **35**, 369; quoted or referred to:—

Blinding of Gloucester, **24**, 268; "Child Roland to the dark tower came" (*q.*), **13**, 100; "every inch a king" (*q.*), **23**, 115; "Gods, Gods, 'tis strange that from their cold neglect," **25**, 417; "Hark, do you hear the sea?" **2**, 418; "I am," of fulfilled love, **14**, 17 and *n.*; "Mine enemy's dog," etc., **25**, 417; "no matter vor you foins," **31**, 258; "Nothing, my lord," **14**, 16; "Now, by Apollo, king," etc., **33**, 441; "Peace be with Burgundy," **25**, 417; "Poor Tom's a-cold" (*q.*), **1**, 439, **9**, 430; "search every *acre*," **27**, 403; Shakespeare's Cliff, **2**, 418; "stonecutter or painter," **23**, 45; "That's but a trifle here" (*q.*), **36**, 46; "The Gods are just, and of our pleasant vices," etc., **17**, 255, **18**, 162

*Love's Labour Lost*, quoted:—"paint the meadows with delight," **5**, 289 *n.*; "with daisies pied," **6**, 474; "greasy Joan," **23**, 317 (*see* **38**, 374)

*Macbeth*: ghost in, **29**, 458; Macbeth, **5**, 128 *n.*, **35**, 369; Lady Macbeth, **18**, 114, **33**, 493; Porter, comic relief, **1**, 173; witches in, **29**, 122; quoted or referred to:—

"a rooted sorrow" (*q.*), **36**, 126; "Birnam wood to Dunsinane," **24**, 165, **25**, 219, **36**, 76; "come like shadows, so depart" (*q.*), **19**, 140; "cool it with baboon's blood," **27**, 130–1, **34**, 279–80 *n.*; "Double, double Toil and trouble," metre, **31**, 347; "Fair is foul and foul is fair," **34**, 302; "He has no children," depth of meaning in, **4**, 252; "hurly-burly," **34**, 298; "like a rat without a tail" (*q.*), **35**, 150; "multitudinous seas incarnadine" (*q.*), **3**, 572; "perilous stuff" (*q.*), **3**, 292; "temple-haunting martlet," **25**, 135; "The earth hath bubbles" (*q.*), **9**, 456, **22**, 216, **33**,

Shakespeare (*continued*)

508; "Wake with knocking," **20**, 292; "Where the Norwegian banners flout," etc., imagination and fancy instanced, **4**, 256; "Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood" (*q.*), **16**, 51–2; "yesty waves," **3**, 569 *n.*

*Measure for Measure*, **35**, 369; Angelo, **34**, 527; Claudio, **35**, 369; Isabel, S.'s only saint, **25**, 416; male and female character in, **18**, 113–4; quoted or referred to:—

"flat blasphemy" (*q.*), **12**, 529; "not *scurvy*," **25**, 126; "the tooth of Time" (*q.*), **1**, 28; "Thy sin's not accidental, but a trade," **31**, 138

*Merchant of Venice*: criticism of Irving's presentation of, **34**, 545; Brandram's reading of, **25**, 417; meaning of the play, **17**, 222–4, 257, **22**, 439, **24**, 418, **28**, 321, **29**, 98; Italian sources of it, **34**, 422–3; Antonio, character of, **4**, 440, **5**, 128 *n.*, **17**, 223, **18**, 112, **22**, 439, **34**, 422 and *n.*; Portia:—character of, **14**, 243 *n.*, **18**, 114, **25**, 417–8, as impossible as Miranda, **35**, 151, type of nobility, **5**, 99, her notion of justice and Shylock's, **17**, 512, name, **17**, 223 and *n.*; Shylock:—usurer, character of, **17**, 223, **22**, 519, **24**, 232, **34**, 497, Shaks. missed his mark by making the usurer a Jew, **23**, 161, erroneous reading of the character on modern stage, **24**, 418, **34**, 423 *n.*, 545; quoted or referred to:—

"a Daniel come to judgment" (*q.*), **34**, 77, **35**, 616; "estimation of a hair" (*q.*), **3**, 96, **13**, 46, **28**, 670, **29**, 198; "fair Portia's counterfeit," **6**, 445; "for a wilderness of monkeys," **22**, 519; "forbid the mountain pines," etc., **6**, 452; "Never shall you lie by Portia's side With an unquiet soul," **25**, 417 and *n.*; "The dearest friend to me," etc., **34**, 422; "The quality of mercy is not strained," **17**, 224, **34**, 366, 421; "This is the fool that lent out money gratis," **17**, 223, **22**, 439; " 'Tis not so in the bond" (*q.*), **8**, 180, **29**, 289; "unlessoned girl," **18**, 114, **25**, 418; "young Alcides when he did redeem," etc., **22**, 462

*Merry Wives of Windsor*: Falstaff, no vulgarity in his corpulence, **7**, 355; Falstaff and Shallow, **5**, 112; Mrs. Quickly, **6**, 441, 444; Shallow, **36**, 575; Slender, **6**, 441; quoted or referred to:—

"be there bears i' the town" (*q.*), **1**, 362; "Each fair instalment, coat and several crest," **6**, 445; "Why do your dogs bark so?" (*q.*), **36**, 395

*Midsummer Night's Dream*, **35**, 369; cheap editions of, **28**, 41; fairyland in, **33**, 332–3; fairies and flowers, **6**, 441; supernatural in, Puck and Bottom, **28**, 282, **29**, 458; Bottom, **37**, 485, 511; Cobweb and humble-bee, **28**, 282; Helena, **5**, 274, character of, **18**, 114; Hippolyta, **28**, 734; Pyramus and Thisbe, **18**, 367; Snout and the wall, **9**, 79; Theseus, **5**, 128 *n.*, **27**, 384, 511; Titania, **5**, 131, **27**, 511, **37**, 485, name, **17**, 258 *n.*; quoted or referred to:—

"a girdle round the earth" (*q.*), **17**, 259 *n.*, **28**, 86; "a reasonable good ear in music" (*q.*), **15**, 205; "Didst thou not lead him," etc., **27**, 511; "Feed him with apricocks," etc., **29**, 38; "If I should, as lion, come in strife" (*q.*), **24**, 346; "in maiden meditation, fancy free," **24**, 68, **33**, 333; "Like far-off mountains, turned into clouds," **6**, 451; "Love-in-idleness," **15**, 498, **25**, 393; "mine own and not mine own" (*q.*), **36**, 76; "ousel-cock, so black of hue," **25**, 81; "overflown," **37**, 610; "quaint mazes in the wanton green," **22**, 462; "spotted snakes," **26**, 314; "Taurus' snow," **6**, 451; "The best in this kind are but shadows," **19**, 61, **20**, 300, **22**, 152, 221, 485, **26**, 243; "where the wild thyme blows" (*q.*), **37**, 347; "With this field dew consecrate," **6**, 445, **13**, 76, **33**, 333

Shakespeare (*continued*)

*Much Ado about Nothing*: Beatrice, character of, **18**, 114; Benedict and Beatrice, names, **17**, 258 *n.*; Dogberry, **24**, 245, and Verges, **18**, 538; Hero, character of, **18**, 114; quoted or referred to:—

"Look where Beatrice, like a lapwing, runs," **26**, 308; "most tolerable and not to be endured" (*q.*), **36**, 5; "one that hath had losses" (*q.*), **13**, 59, **29**, 51, **36**, 471; "predestinate scratched face" (*q.*), **36**, 236

*Othello*, **35**, 369; catastrophe, how caused, **17**, 257 *n.*, **18**, 113; Salvini's false interpretation, **29**, 445; working of fate in, **6**, 453 *n.*, and of accident, **36**, 129, 130, combined with moral law, **29**, 266–7; Brabantio, **29**, 266–7; Desdemona, character of, **5**, 128 *n.*, **14**, 243 *n.*, **25**, 418, **28**, 193, **29**, 266–7, 426 *n.*, name, **17**, 257 *n.*, **29**, 267; Emilia, character of, **18**, 113; Iago:—character of, S.'s worst villain, **27**, 631, **35**, 369, and language, **11**, 175 *n.*, name, **17**, 258 *n.*; Othello:—character of, **6**, 442, **17**, 257 *n.*, **18**, 113, nearest approach to heroic type in S., **18**, 112, **22**, 36–7, **25**, 418, name, **17**, 257 *n.*, original of, Cristoforo Moro, **10**, 353, **11**, 397; Roderigo, death of, **34**, 273; quoted or referred to:—

"A tucket sounds," **34**, 299; "And let me the canakin clink," etc. metre, **31**, 359; "called his tailor lown," **27**, 76; "he spoke *scurvy* and provoking terms," **25**, 128; "no delighted beauty lack," **34**, 570; "no offence to the General . . . I hope to be saved" (*q.*), **16**, 167; "not poppy, nor mandragora," etc., **27**, 427; "Oh, murderous coxcomb," **18**, 113; "one entire and perfect chrysolite" (*q.*), **18**, 141; "perplexed i' the extreme" (*q.*), **18**, 83; "She hath deceived her father, and may thee," **29**, 266; "the house affairs would draw her thence" (*q.*), **35**, 123; "the very head and front of my offending" (*q.*), **29**, 176; "wear his heart upon his sleeve," **27**, 598, **34**, 77; "Were it my cue to fight," **22**, 37

*Phoenix and the Turtle*, quoted as a piece of "master song," **34**, 341

*Richard II.*: one of the most pathetic utterances in all S., **14**, 299 ("Am I both priest and clerk," etc.); passages from, illustrating transposition and directness respectively, **4**, 390–1; perfect history, **22**, 500, **37**, 352; Banished Norfolk, **29**, 458;—R. Brown's discovery of his grave, **9**, 420 *n.*, **10**, xxvii., "there at Venice gave . . . his pure soul unto his captain Christ," **12**, 141 *n.*, **24**, 444, **27**, 481, **35**, 557; commentary on the passage, **27**, 459–60; John of Gaunt, **24**, 432; Richard, character of, **35**, 369; quoted or referred to:—

"fires the proud tops of the eastern pines," **6**, 452, **7**, 108, **9**, 295 *n.*; "frosty Caucasus," **6**, 451; "Landlord of England art thou now, not king," **29**, 494; "This royal throne of kings—this sceptred isle," etc., **18**, 512, **20**, 41, **28**, 92, **33**, 367, 422 *n.*; "Time-honoured Lancaster," title of *Fors*, No. 56, **28**, 383, 393

*Richard III.*: ghosts in, **29**, 458; Richard, character of, **35**, 369; scene with the Bishops, **18**, 77; quoted or referred to:—

"I think there be Richmonds in the field" (*q.*), **13**, 401; "My kingdom for a horse" (*q.*), **19**, 68; "the winter of our discontent" (*q.*), **27**, 71

*Romeo and Juliet*, **25**, 14, **35**, 369; beauty of pure youth expressed in, **29**, 446; catastrophe occasioned by an accident, **6**, 453 *n.*, tragic fate in, **7**, 272, **18**, 161, **29**, 446, but caused by a failing, purpose of the play in this respect, **36**, 129–30, its philosophy, **29**, 446–7; comic relief in, **1**, 173; fancy, play of, in description of Mab, **4**, 256;

Shakespeare (*continued*)

Juliet and the Nurse, **33**, 235; renderings of, on the modern stage, **29**, 446; street feuds in, **23**, 58–9; Verona and, **19**, 434, “Juliet’s tomb” at, **27**, 345; Juliet, **25**, 416, character of, **29**, 426 and *n.*, love of, **25**, 419, **27**, 193, contrasted with Romeo, **18**, 113, turned into golden statues, **29**, 447; Mercutio, **1**, 173, **36**, 130; Romeo, meaning of the word, **23**, 137; Tybalt, **35**, 369; quoted or referred to:—

“a plague o’ both your houses,” **1**, 174; “agate on forefinger of an alderman” (*q.*), **26**, 373; “As rich shall Romeo by his lady lie,” **6**, 446; “Ask for me to-morrow and you shall find me grave” (*q.*), **24**, 346, **27**, 624; “beggarly account of empty boxes” (*q.*), **26**, 167; “death-darting eye of cockatrice” (*q.*), **18**, 431; “For Nature’s tears are Reason’s merriment,” significance of the line, **29**, 446; “I am fortune’s fool,” **7**, 272; “I will raise her statue in pure gold,” **6**, 447; “If he be wed,” etc., **25**, 419; “My fan, Peter” (*q.*), **17**, 490; “poverty, but not my will” (*q.*), **12**, 411; “Sweets to the sweet” (*q.*), **36**, 77; “That Heaven finds means to kill your joys with love,” key of theology and philosophy, **29**, 446; “wide as a church door,” **8**, 105

*Sonnet*, xxxiii., “the meadows green,” **5**, 289 *n.*

*Taming of the Shrew*: Christopher Sly and his taste, **17**, 81; contempt of dress, shown in, **6**, 444 *n.*; Grumio, **17**, 520; Petrucchio, **5**, 128 *n.*; quoted or referred to:—

“she mistook her frets,” **34**, 536; “valance of Venice gold in needlework,” **14**, 438, **29**, 509, **34**, 261; “What am I, sir?” **1**, 551

*Tempest*: a masque, **22**, 486, an allegorical representation, in its under meaning, of spiritual Liberty (Miranda, Ariel, Prospero), as opposed to carnal and brutal Slavery (Caliban, Sycorax), **17**, 257–60, 453; significance of Ariel’s last song (“Where the bee sucks,” etc.), in this respect, **17**, 260, 451, 453–4; Ariel, office of, **17**, 258–9, imagination in, **5**, 131; Caliban, **23**, 414:—an “ideal” monster, **4**, 166, foil to Miranda, **5**, 57, **20**, 85, office of, **17**, 260; Juno, **22**, 486; Miranda, character of, **25**, 419, **32**, 492 and *n.*, name, **17**, 257–8; Prospero, name, **17**, 258; Sycorax, name and meaning, **17**, 258, 271

“all but mariners plunge in the brine,” etc., **17**, 259; Ariel in the pine, **3**, 237, **6**, 452, **17**, 257; “Ariel’s song,” **17**, 259, “Come unto these yellow sands,” **5**, 282, **16**, 379, 444, how not to be sung, **31**, 109, R.’s setting of the song to music, **31**, xxxv., 520; “As wicked dew as e’er my mother brushed with raven’s feather,” **17**, 258; “Bury it certain fathoms in the earth” (*q.*), **19**, 230; “cramps” and “side stitches,” **17**, 260; “fetches dew from Bermoothes,” **17**, 259; “forehead villainous low” (*q.*), **24**, 394; “Full fathom five,” etc., **17**, 259; “In the cowslip bell I lie,” **17**, 257; “incensed seas and shores,” **17**, 260; “suffers a sea change,” **19**, 304; “That’s a brave god, and bears celestial liquor,” **17**, 260; “the picture of nobody,” **17**, 259; “Thought is free,” **17**, 259; “venting groans as fast as mill-wheels strike,” **17**, 259; “We are such stuff as dreams are made of,” **24**, 259; “Where the bee sucks,” etc., **28**, 280; “with bemoaned-at stabs,” etc., **17**, 260

*Timon of Athens*: digging scenes in, **29**, 102; Timon, **5**, 128 *n.*; misanthropy of, **33**, 469, **37**, 87

*Twelfth Night*: Orsino, Duke of Illyria, **25**, 389, and Olivia, relations between, **29**, 444 *n.*; Sir Toby Belch, **6**, 441; Viola, **25**, 389, 416, love and character of, **25**, 419–20; quoted or referred to:—

Shakespeare (*continued*)

“And all these sayings will I over-swear,” etc., **25**, 419; “austere regard of control” (*q.*), **19**, 68; “cakes and ale” (*q.*), **27**, 21; “excellent good, i’faith” (*q.*), **5**, 180; “Excellently done, if God did all,” **25**, 419; “For the rain it raineth every day” (*q.*), **27**, 70–1; “Like patience on a monument” (*q.*), **1**, 434, **18**, 247, **19**, 86, **33**, 525, **37**, 696; “Mark it, Cesario, it is old and plain,” etc., **25**, 419; “My part of death, no one so true Did share it,” **25**, 419; “That breathes upon a *bank of violets*,” **25**, 389; “’Tis beauty truly blent whose red and white,” etc., **4**, 130, **9**, 452, **37**, 341; “Was not this love indeed?” **25**, 419

*Two Gentlemen of Verona*: Julia, character of, **18**, 114; Launce, **6**, 441, **17**, 520; Proteus, character of, **12**, 325, name, **17**, 258 *n.*; Silvia, **5**, 274, **18**, 113, R.’s name for the wood-sorrel, **25**, 354–5; Valentine:—defending Silvia, Holman Hunt’s picture, **12**, 324–5, character of, **18**, 112, name, **17**, 258 *n.*; quoted or referred to:—

“As rich in having such a jewel,” etc., **12**, 325; “If he say ‘ay’ it will,” etc., **15**, 146; “To *help* him of his blindness,” **31**, 218

*Winter’s Tale*: female heroism in, **18**, 113; working of chance in, **18**, 161; Autolycus, **17**, 39; **25**, 163, **27**, 139, **28**, 426; Hermione:—**35**, 639, name (pillar-like), **17**, 258 *n.*, **19**, 87, as a statue, **6**, 445, character of, **25**, 418; Leontes, character of, **18**, 161, **35**, 369; Perdita:—character of, **5**, 99, **6**, 442, **15**, 420, **18**, 113, **25**, 393, 419, **32**, 492, a study of the opposite of vulgarity, **14**, 243 *n.*, name, **17**, 258 *n.*; quoted or referred to:—

“For you there’s rosemary and rue,” **17**, 292 *n.*; “If one by one you wedded all the world,” **25**, 418 *n.*; “O Proserpina, For the flowers now,” etc., imaginative treatment of flowers, **4**, 255–6; motto for Proserpina, **2**, 28 *n.*, **4**, 150, **6**, 442, **25**, 189; “Oh that I was ever born,” etc., **27**, 139; “Sweeter than the lids of Juno’s eyes, or Cytherea’s breath,” **25**, 415, 416, **37**, 302; “That rare Italian master, Giulio Romano,” **6**, 447; “The crown imperial, lilies of all kinds,” **19**, 373, **33**, 145; “violets dim,” **25**, 393, 420; “When you do dance,” etc., **35**, 327; “Yond crickets shall not hear it,” **1**, 114 *n.*

Shakespeare’s Cliff, Dover, **16**, 78, **34**, 672, **35**, 325; title of intended chap. for *Dilecta*, **35**, 634

Shallowness of modern art, **19**, 201

Sham, the age of, **29**, 471; progress of the 19th cent. a monstrous, **27**, 76, **80**, 88; sale of s. articles is theft, **17**, 384

Shambles, R.’s use of the word, **26**, 344

Shame: binds brave men, not cowards, **29**, 178; false, the Devil’s pet weapon, **28**, 181; honour and, true relations of, **28**, 725; noble, **14**, 181, **16**, 445; references to, in the Minor Prophets, **34**, 685

Shamefacedness, **19**, 74

Shamwayed, **37**, 414

Shanklin Chine, **14**, 400

Shap Fells, **26**, 145, **28**, 87; R.’s reminiscences of crossing as a child, **5**, xxiv., 365, **12**, xxi.

Share, “I will do my, and no more,” infernal saying, **28**, 630

Shark, dorsal fin’s action, **4**, 154; the “basking,” **34**, 248 *n.*

Sharman, William, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

Sharon, rose of, **28**, 183, 374

Sharp, William, *Life and Letters of Joseph Severn*, **35**, 561 *n.*, **36**, 485 *n.*, **37**, 700; D. G. Rossetti, **37**, 439 *n.*

Sharpe, Daniel, geologist, **6**, 214 *n.*, **36**, 245

Sharpe, Edmund, **37**, 35; *Architectural Parallels*, **9**, 431 n.; *Architecture of the Cistercians*, **36**, xxi.; *Decorated Windows*, **9**, 398

Sharpe, Reginald, *Calendar of MS. Letter Books at the Guildhall*, **36**, lxi n.

Sharpe, Samuel, *Hebrew Scriptures*, **34**, 702

Shavings, spiral, **28**, 571

Shaw, Flora (Lady Lugard), **37**, 458; *Castle Blair*, **29**, 362–3

Shaw, George, *General Zoology*, **25**, 143 n.

” Henry, *Handbook of the Art of Illumination*, **5**, lxii., 12

Shaw-Lefevre, Miss, **33**, 507

” Charles, Viscount Eversley, **9**, xxxi.

Sheaf River, **28**, 532

Shearing, **29**, 473

Sheba, child of Joktan, **28**, 498; Queen of, and her spices, **18**, 298; representations of, in art (*see under Solomon*)

Shechem, **31**, 303

Sheckinah, Shekinah, **3**, 381 n.

Shee, Sir Martin, **3**, 675 and n.

Sheep, feeding of, **28**, 154, 653; feeding real ones, **34**, 509; Scott’s knowledge of individuals in a flock, **27**, 592; at Assisi, **37**, 111, 115; photographic studies of, **21**, 91

Sheepfolds, **29**, 120, and *see* Ruskin (*Notes on the Construction of Sheepfolds*)

Sheep-shearers, **27**, 648

Sheep-trotters, drawing of, **15**, 412 (Pl. 6)

Sheerness, **13**, 58–9 (Pl. 5)

Sheeshum, Indian tree, **31**, 401 n.

Sheffield: R. at, (April 1876) **24**, xxvii n., xxviii., **28**, 631, (Oct. 1879) **30**, 311, **34**, 541, (Feb. 1880) **34**, 545, lodging with a grocer, **29**, 385, (1882) **33**, xxxiii.; addresses to “Sheffield friends,” **28**, 735, **29**, 13–14, 18, 19, 83, 87, 92, 93, 96, 107, 134, 146; annual executions in trade, **29**, 224; art impossible at, no art-lover would live there, **34**, 521; cutlery, **28**, 465, **29**, 20 n.; derivation of the name, **28**, 448, 470, 532; the Devil to be got well under foot at, first, **29**, 44; Doge and Dogaressa proposed for, **29**, 21, 579, a Ducal Palace for, **29**, 33; economical problems for Sheffielders, **29**, 18, 19, 33, 83, 146; Ebenezer Elliott, the S. poet, **29**, 39 n.; grinders, woes of, **20**, xl.; horses to be pulled uphill, **29**, 72; ironwork, **29**, 85; public buildings at, **29**, 127; rattening at, **29**, 45; sculpture impossible at, **29**, 127; Ruskin Club at, **30**, lxxv.; Ruskin Society of, **33**, xxvii n.; Society of Artists, letter to, **34**, 521; steam-tramways in, **29**, 55, 73; strikes at, (1865) **17**, 527; whittles, **28**, 654 n.; why chosen for St. George’s Guild experiments, **29**, 147, and chosen for site of Ruskin Museum, **28**, 395, **30**, xli., 51, 52; Ruskin Museum at, first at Walkley, then in Meersbrook Park (*see* Museum); various references, **28**, 45 n., 590, **29**, 37, **30**, 324, **37**, 170, 299. *See also* Turner (*Drawings*)

*Sheffield and Rotherham Independent*, Ruskiniana in, **28**, 449 n., **30**, 309, 311, 315, 318, 319, 322, **38**, 113, 151, 154, 161

*Sheffield Daily Telegraph*, report of starvation case in, **28**, 505; Ruskiniana in, **30**, 305–6, 306, 323, **34**, 552, **38**, 145

Sheil, Richard Lalor, **12**, 530 n., **33**, 23 n.

Shell (of seeds), **25**, 558

Shell, shells: as sculptural ornament, **9**, 275, **20**, 211; Chenu’s *Manuel de Conchyliologie*, **28**, 552; collection of, presented to Diocesan Training

College, Oxford, **30**, 79, at Brantwood, **34**, 665; concha form of apse, **9**, 401; Cuvier on, **28**, 553; Down shells, **28**, 524, 554; drawing of, lessons in, **28**, 524–5, **36**, 484, 485, 486, 487, **37**, 705, examples, at Oxford, **21**, 92, 228, 304; energy of line in, **28**, 524; formation of, **28**, 527, 551, 584; fossils, **36**, 547; from island of St. Elena, Venice, **28**, 757; from the sands of Lido, **28**, 757; how to outline a, **19**, 68, 69; meaning of the word, **22**, 278; nacre, colours of, **20**, 167, **26**, 538; “painted s. of worms, alive yet empty,” **28**, 552; patterns on, contrasted with forms, **8**, 178 n., 179; radiation, **15**, 410 *seq.*; R.’s purchases of, **38**, 348, drawings of, **38**, 282; spirals of, **28**, 601–2; the story of a, **17**, xxxvii.; symbolism of, **24**, 391; Turton’s *British Shells*, **28**, 551, 584; whirls, or whorls in, **28**, 526–7, 554, 555, 601, outlines of, **28**, 525, 554 (fig. 9), 602 (fig. 10). *See also* Bulimus, Cockle-shell, Helix, Snails

Shelley, P. B. [(1) R.’s attitude to, (2) General Criticism, (3) Particular Poems]

” (1) *R.’s attitude to*, changed from enthusiasm to critical reserve, *see* summary note, **1**, 253–4; early enthusiasm, **1**, 157, 253 n., enthusiasm decreases, **4**, 297, **7**, 107; influence of, on R., **4**, 348, **35**, 619, **37**, 299, model for some of R.’s verses, **2**, xxii., xxiii., 396 n., **35**, 183

” (2) *General Criticism*:—compared with Turner, **3**, 363–4, 652, **4**, 309, **14**, 396, **21**, 213, **34**, 343; contemplative imagination, peculiarly distinctive of him, **4**, 255, 297; effect of reading, **37**, 299; flowers, human emotion and, **1**, 157–8 n., particularised, **3**, 37; genius of, **33**, 525; grave, at Rome, **1**, 253–4, 253 n.; Gulf of Spezia and, **4**, 348, **13**, 16, **34**, 324, 343; impious, **34**, 397, honest unbeliever, **12**, 121, therefore sad, **5**, 338, and without hope, **7**, 455; indignation of, at pain and injustice, **5**, 374, **34**, 343; Lac de Chède and, **3**, 540 n.; love of boats, **5**, 373, **13**, 16; love of nature, **12**, 121:—intense, **5**, 360, 363, peculiar sense of material beauty, **34**, 343, **37**, 326, human, **1**, 259, and selfish emotion in, **5**, 343, how like, and how differing from R.’s, **34**, 343, **35**, 220; morbid, **5**, 386, therefore mischievous, **33**, 525; name, suggestive of his nature, **19**, 199 n.; one of the real poets, **1**, 443; passionate nature, warm affections, **5**, 372, **12**, 121; Pisa and, **35**, 267; sensitiveness, **35**, 220; shallow and verbose, **15**, 227; sickly dreaming, **4**, 297 n.; otherwise referred to, **38**, 330 a; in edit. notes, **1**, 457, **2**, 167, **3**, 118, **7**, lviii., 402, **11**, 368, **20**, 142, **22**, 320, **32**, xxvi.

” (3) *Particular Poems quoted or referred to*:—

*Adonais*, grave of Keats, **1**, 253; “Rome, the grave, the city, and the wilderness,” **34**, 352 n.

*Alastor*, “And when two lessening points of light alone,” etc., **4**, 309; “Grey rocks did peep,” etc., **4**, 296–7, 301

*The Boat on the Serchio*, **5**, 373, **13**, 16

*Cenci*, “But I remember, Two miles on this side of the fort,” etc., **1**, 259; “It is a garish, broad, and peering day,” **1**, 114 n.

*The Cloud*, **34**, 546

Dante’s Sonnet to Guido Cavalcanti, translation, **13**, 16–17

*Epipsychidion*, **35**, 183, 220

*The Isle*, “a little lawny islet by anemone and vi’let,” **35**, 183

*Julian and Maddalo*, “amid yon lonely isles,” **10**, 422 n.; sunset on the Euganean Hills, **14**, 170

*Letter to Maria Gisborne*, **13**, 16

*Lines written among the Euganean Hills*, **2**, 454 n.

*Ode to the West Wind*, “leaves . . . hectic red,” **36**, 268

*Prometheus Unbound*, **35**, 183, Demogorgon, **34**, 324; clouds “shepherded by the slow unwilling wind,” **3**, 364; “It feeds the quick growth of the serpent vine,” etc., **4**, 294; “Lamp of life, thy lips are

burning," etc., **4**, 254; "spin beneath my pyramid of night," **1**, 208; "The point of one white star," etc., **3**, 652; "Thine eyes are like the deep, blue, boundless vault of heaven," **35**, 220; "waves climbing the land," **23**, 103 *n*.

*The Question*, "pearled Arcturi of the earth," **8**, 221 *n*.

*Revolt of Islam*, **35**, 183

*The Sensitive Plant*, **4**, 150, 379, **35**, 183; bad rhythm, **34**, 397; compared with Byron, **34**, 397; "prickly and pulpous and blistered and blue," **35**, 183; "The lily of the vale Whom youth makes so fair," etc., **1**, 158 *n*., **2**, 28 *n*.; two first lines, false and forced, **34**, 397

To—(1821), "The desire of the moth for the star," **1**, 252

Shem, a table of his descendants, **28**, 497; name, means "splendour," **10**, 174; father of the Imaginative and Contemplative races, **28**, 522, *e.g.* the Persians, **28**, 522; race of, its contribution to architecture, **9**, 34, **10**, 174–5; mountain and pastoral powers of, **28**, 597

Shenandoah valley, Virginia, **17**, 454

Shend, shent, **31**, 194

Shenstone, William: his house, **29**, 173; lines on the window of "Red Lion," Henley, **22**, 320 *n*.; love of nature, **5**, 360; quoted:—"If thro' the garden's flowery tribes I stray," etc. (*Elegy*, xxvi.), **5**, 218, **12**, 335; "The simple, the sincere delight," etc. (*Rural Elegance*), **5**, 247

Shepherd, shepherds: an Old Shepherd and his wife, account of, **29**, 280; Christ's birth announced to, significance of, **27**, 209–11, **34**, 633; crooks to be provided for, **28**, 653; economic functions of a Good S., **29**, 136; Giotto a shepherd lad, **24**, 18, **27**, 211; Hermes, s. of heathen souls, **28**, 79; near Assisi, **37**, 111; one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410, 473; shepherd arts, **23**, 418; shepherd boy carving a dog, **22**, 186; Shepherd Lords, **27**, 161, 210 (*see also* Clifford)

Shepherd, Mr., on eider-ducks, **25**, 120

" R. H., *Bibliography of Ruskin*, **38**, 110; R.'s letters to, on, **34**, 537; R.'s letter to, on his edition of Blake's Poems, **34**, 521

Shepherd's Library. *See* Ruskin (*Bibliotheca Pastorum*)

Shepherd's Tower, The, **23**, 409. *See* Florence (Campanile) and Ruskin (*Shepherd's Tower*)

Shepherd's-purse, **25**, 525

Sheridan, R. B., Byron on, **35**, 145; *Rivals* (Mrs. Malaprop, "as headstrong as an allegory on the Nile"), **34**, 294; *School for Scandal*, Joseph Surface, **34**, 361 *n*., "The man who," etc., **28**, 124

Sherlock, Thomas, on St. Patrick, **34**, 592

Sherry, sherris, sack, **35**, 27 (**28**, 385–6); the best vintage, **35**, 27, **37**, 627; J. J. Ruskin's knowledge of, **35**, 402

Sherry-cobbler, **36**, 75

Sherwood, Mrs., moral fictions, **1**, 362; houses described by, **18**, lxiv.; pictures of Romanism, **6**, 406 *n*.; *works of*:—*Henry Milner*, **1**, 491–2, **35**, 73, 94; *Lady of the Manor*, **35**, 73

Sherwood Forest, **34**, 597

Shetlands, gift of books to a poor school in, **30**, 83

Shield, shields [(1) Principal passages; (2) Drawing of; (3) Various references]

" (1) *Principal passages*:—meaning of, **22**, 278, original form of, **22**, 275; two essential forms of, Greek (round) and Gothic (pointed), **22**, 278–9, consequent differences in devices on, **22**, 279–80, the "Twelve Heraldic Ordinaries," symbolism explained, **22**, 280–4 (Pl. 23), "Honour Points in," **15**, 368 (Pl. 2), **21**, 173

XXXIX.

2N

Shield, shields (*continued*)

" (2) *Drawing of*, **27**, 384, exercises in:—**21**, 173–4, quartering of St. George's S., title of ch. iii. *L. of F.*, **15**, 365; Construction of the English Shield, **15**, 367, **21**, 173, 244 (Pl. 51), Types of Developed Form in the English Shield, **21**, 173, 245–6 (Fig. 2), shields of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Chaucer, and Drake, **21**, 173, 249 (Pl. 52), Symbolic Shield of St. Michael, **21**, 174, 252 (Pl. 55), Type of Shield from N. aisle Westminster Abbey, **21**, 174, 247 (Fig. 3), 249, Shield of Kings, etc., of France, **21**, 174; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 283

" (3) *Various references*:—and Apron, title of ch. iii. *Val*, **23**, 41, 46; as ornaments in Venetian architecture, **9**, 460; bearers, **27**, 383, and sellers, **17**, 251, **27**, 383; Britannia's, on a penny, **27**, 451–2; Guelphic, asp on, **23**, 137; Barbara Haliburton's, **27**, 616; Norman, form of, **15**, 409–10; of England, France, and Normandy, **27**, 454; of the Franks, **33**, 74; on tombs, **11**, 106; use of, in gable decoration, **9**, 353

Shield and Apron, title of chap. in *Val*, **23**, 41

Shield-ships, **17**, 251

Shields, Cuthbert. *See* Laing, Robert

Shields, F. J.: R.'s letters to, **7**, 373 *n*., **36**, 372, 376, 482, and acquaintance with, **37**, 734; letter to R., appealing on behalf of an artist's family, **17**, 410; tribute to R., **36**, lvii.; Chapel of the Ascension, **38**, 370; copy of William Hunt, **36**, 482 *n*.; friend of Smetham, **14**, 461 *n*.; illustrations to *Pilgrim's Progress*, **36**, 372, 376–7, 482; visits Winnington, **18**, lxvi.

Shieling, **22**, 498 (*see* **38**, 373)

Shilling, R.'s first, **27**, 419, 425; his delight in the "lion shilling" (of 1816), **27**, 633 *n*.

Shiloh, **31**, 303

Shimei, **4**, 191, **31**, 155

Shingle, shingles: drift beds of, New Zealand, **30**, 236; English, **27**, 325; method of fracture, **27**, 326; of the S. Alps, **27**, 325; use of, in roofs, **12**, 36

Ship, ships, shipping, boats [(1) Passages in honour of, (2) General references, (3) Representations of, in art]

" (1) *Passages in honour of*:—one of the loveliest and noblest things made by man, **9**, 258, **12**, 84, **13**, 13, 24, 28; beauty of lines of a ship's head, **9**, 258, of a strong sea-boat, **9**, 258; buoyant dynasty, all beautiful, **13**, 24; bow of a boat, perfection of, **13**, 13–14; fishing-boats, colour of, **3**, 228, glory of, described, **13**, 24–5; merchant-brigs, described, **13**, 26–7, 31; nineteenth century, the Age of Boats, **13**, 19–20, its one great achievement ("They built Ships of the Line"), **13**, 28

" (2) *General references*:—ancient Greek ships, shape suggested by crow's beak, **34**, 628, their different parts, **25**, 157–8; armour-plates, why made, **27**, 451; beaks, origin of, **25**, 157; building of:—an art, **20**, 202, but not a fine art, **12**, 84 (elsewhere the distinction is not observed), **33**, 509, Greek and modern English, **20**, 354, in England, early history of, **33**, 218 *n*., in iron and wood, **33**, 508, one of the highest crafts, **33**, 222, one of the necessary trades, **17**, 44, **29**, 410; colliers, **13**, 20, **28**, 31; complicated anatomy of, **13**, 30; crew of, economy compared with national, **17**, 372–5, **28**, 127 *n*., **29**, 20 *n*., 423; gilded galleys of the Thames, **13**, 19; glory of a boat, in steadiness of poise, not swift fragility, **13**, 15; Gothic ships, and their rowers, **33**, 220, 431; gradual evolution of, **13**, 24; in time of Nelson, **7**, 7;

Ship, Ships, Shipping, Boats (*continued*)  
 ironclads, **17**, 251, **28**, 675, **33**, 442, 508, and seamanship, **27**, 153;  
 Neapolitan felucca, **13**, 18; poets and boats:—Shelley, Wordsworth,  
 Tennyson, **13**, 15–16, Dante, **13**, 16–18, Milton's Ship of Tarsus, **13**,  
 18–19, Scott, **13**, 21; Saxon, **33**, 442; "sculptured" ships (Homer), **5**,  
 305–6; strong sea-boat compared with racer, **13**, 15 and *n.*;  
 Venetian:—boats, **13**, 18, 19, **14**, 69, warship, **33**, 508, dismantling of,  
 by Dandolo, **24**, 214 and *n.* See also Boat, Charnock, *Captain*, London,  
 Navy, Sails, *Téméraire*, *Victory*  
 " (3) *Representation of, in art*:—historical survey:—mediaeval period,  
 MSS., etc., **13**, 34; Early Venetian period, Carpaccio, Gent. Bellini, **13**,  
 35; Late Roman Venetian period, negative, **13**, 35; Late Roman period,  
 Caracci, Cladue, Salvator, **13**, 35–6; Dutch period, **13**, 37–9, Cuyp, **13**,  
 38–9, metaphysical vessels of Rubens, **13**, 39 and *n.*; Modern period, **13**,  
 39 *seq.*, Prout, **13**, 40, Turner (*q. v.*), **13**, 33, 40–9, **33**, 509, only his boats  
 float, **13**, 45  
 Shipping in its perfection not a fit subject of noble art, **13**, 29, 30, but in  
 decay or wreck is, **13**, 29–30, 42–3; difficulty of drawing, **13**, 30, **33**,  
 509; deficiencies of average ship-painting, **13**, 31, never painted  
 perfectly, **13**, 31; defects in Stanfield's rigging, **13**, 31–3, in sea-pieces  
 of Huggins, **13**, 33; unsuitable for representation in architectural  
 ornament, **9**, 258 (*cf.* **13**, 29)  
 Shipton, accident at, G.W.R., **28**, 298  
 Shirley, near Croydon, R.'s father and mother bur ed at, **17**, lxxvii., **27**,  
 528, **35**, xlv., xlix.  
 Shoddy manufactures, **32**, 163  
 Shoeburyness, **17**, 549, **26**, 256  
 Shoemaker, shoemakers, **29**, 408, 410; death of a (*see* Starvation);  
 depression in the shoe-trade, letter to R. on, **29**, 203; instructions to,  
 refuse to injure a customer's foot, **29**, 112; "the sneer of 'those low  
 shoemakers,'" **28**, 509, **29**, 194 *n.*  
 Shoes, why have little girls large, **28**, 14  
 Shooter's Hill, **35**, 108 *n.*  
 Shooting, **7**, 341, **18**, 406, **28**, 177, 654, **33**, 528, **37**, 182 (*see also* Sport);  
 love of birds and, **20**, 35, **25**, 18, 43, 102; R. out with a shooting party  
 (1847), **35**, 425, his dislike of dinner talk on, **37**, 648  
 Shoots of a tree, **7**, 25  
 Shop-girls, **29**, 279  
 Shopmen, to be educated in shops, **34**, 556  
 Shops, architectural decoration of, misplaced, **8**, 157, **19**, 40; mediaeval,  
 properly decorated became homes also, **8**, 158; columns of canisters,  
 etc., **1**, 146; plate-glass and concealed iron, **9**, 242, *See also* Early  
 Closing  
 Short, Sir Frank, R. A.: R.'s letters to, *see* **37**, 700 (list), acquaintance with,  
 and encouragement to, **36**, lxxiii.; etchings of Turner's *Liber Studiorum*,  
**15**, xxiii., xxiv *n.*, **37**, 512, 514–5, 536, 552, 580  
 Shorter Catechism, **4**, 29 *n.*  
 " Mr., secretary Working Men's College, **36**, 426  
 Shorthouse, J. H., *John Inglesant*, **37**, 377  
 Shortreed, Mr., friend of Scott, **28**, 130  
 Shortt, Dr., drawing of Hypnale Nepa, **26**, 316 *n.*  
 "Shot," never make a, at anything, **33**, 481 *n.*  
 Shovel-hat, and cinder-sifter, **28**, 483  
 Shrewsbury, **6**, 208, **35**, 622; Clock, **28**, 614  
 Shrimps, **28**, 40, 641, **36**, lxxvii.; difficulty of finding information about,  
**34**, 587, 588, **37**, 544  
 Shrine of the Slaves, title of *St. M. Rest*, ch. 10, **24**, 335

Shrines, distinguished from monuments, **1**, 249; visiting those of the dead  
 and living, **29**, 24  
 Shrouds, Etrurian, **28**, 744 *n.*; for wedding garments, **19**, 190  
 Shrove Tuesday, **27**, 515, **28**, 316  
 Shrub, difference between herb, tree, and, **25**, 364 *seq.*  
 Shuttleworth, P. N., Bishop of Chichester, **38**, 337; his wife, **38**, 337, 338  
 Shuttleworth, Miss, **36**, 46–7, 50, **38**, 337  
 Shyness, **33**, 68, **36**, 144  
 Siamese twins, suburban villas like, **27**, 529  
 Siberia, Siberian, **29**, 389, **33**, 90, 91; Phalaropus Fulicarius, **25**, 104;  
 Veronica, **25**, 443  
 Sibeth, Mr., owner of drawings by W. Hunt, **14**, 444, 446  
 Sibthorp, John, *Flora Græca*, **25**, 408 *n.*, **28**, 265 *n.*; price paid for  
 colouring plates by hand, **28**, 265–6; original drawings for, at Oxford,  
**25**, 464, **32**, 536 *n.*, spoil in engraving, **37**, 372; quoted or referred to  
 (often as "G.") **25**, 441 *n.* on:—narcissus, **21**, 243 *n.*, pansy, **25**, 408,  
 purple iris, **21**, 113, silene juncea, **25**, 316 (Pl. 18), veronica, **25**, 442,  
 443, 444, 446, 447, 448, 474  
 Sibyl, Sibyls, **31**, 16–17, **32**, 168; represent the voice of God in nature, **22**,  
 443, 444, 448, **35**, 289; originally all forms of one S., derivation of the  
 word, **22**, 443; associated with the church of Ara Coeli in Rome, **33**, 191;  
 Botticelli's, **22**, xxxviii., 443; the Death S. in Paris and Rome, **19**, 115;  
 the Hellespontic, Botticelli's drawing of, **22**, 450–1 (Pl. 33), 453; the  
 Libyan, **22**, 395, 453–4 (Pl. 34); Michael Angelo's, **4**, 317, **22**, 102, 449,  
**31**, 17; "Sibyl" in *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, lxxii *n.*, 207, 361, Sibylline way  
 of seeing a country, **18**, 215; a Tuscan, **32**, 38 (Pl. 2.), **33**, 324  
 " the Cumæan, Roman idea of, **22**, 443–4; Botticelli's drawing of, **22**,  
 448–9 (Pl. 31), 450, compared with Michael Angelo's, **22**, 449 (Pl. 32);  
 the burning of the books, **22**, 448, 449; legend of, **7**, 421, 431, **13**, 132,  
**18**, 344, **22**, 448; message of (in Virgil), to Ruskin, **22**, 444–8, its  
 continual teaching, **22**, 448  
 Sicambri, **33**, 61, 67  
 Siccan, etymology and meaning of, **34**, 299, 368  
 Sicilian Vespers, **23**, 144  
 Sicily, R. in (1874), **23**, xxx *n.*, xxxii.–v., sights of, **37**, 95 (*see also* Etna,  
 Messina, Monreale, Palermo, Taormina); Arion and, **2**, 114, 115 *n.*;  
 bitter winds in, **37**, 100; brooks of, **37**, 100; buttressed houses, **1**, 110;  
 called Trinacria, **25**, 296 *n.*; coins of, *see* Coins (Agrigentum, Syracuse,  
 etc.); lilies, **28**, 212; marbles of, **16**, 383; Northmen in, **33**, 223–4;  
 Normans, foundation of power in, **33**, 470–1, employed Greek  
 workmen, **33**, 477; St. Gregory founds monasteries in, **33**, 197; Straits  
 of, **9**, 272  
 Sick, ministering to the, **22**, 411; visitation of the, **34**, 440  
 Sickle, use of the, **36**, 269  
 Sickness, R.'s use of, **28**, 247  
 Siddal, Miss E. E. (Mrs. D. G. Rossetti): called "Ida" by R., **36**, 208 *n.*;  
 Rossetti's meeting with her, **36**, 206; visits Ruskin at Denmark Hill, **5**,  
 xlii., **36**, 221; Ruskin's assistance to, as to "a beautiful tree," **36**, xliii.,  
 198, 204, settled £150 on her, taking her work up to that amount, **36**,  
 xliii., asked Dr. Acland to prescribe for her, **36**, 205, 207, sent her  
 abroad, **36**, 203, 231, 234, 235; Ruskin's letters to, *see* **36**, cxiv. (list);  
 wayward genius, **36**, 217, 228; death, **36**, 406, 411, 414; various  
 mentions, **36**, 167, 169, 190, 200, 226, 227,

- 228, 232, 241, 242, 262, 272, 342, **37**, 697; *drawings by*:—designs for Woodward, the architect, **16**, xlv., **36**, 224, The Holy Grail, **36**, cxi., 202 (Pl. 10), The Witch, **36**, 201, 236
- Siddim, vale of, slime pits, **19**, 75, **27**, 207
- Siddons, Mrs., visit to Scott, **29**, 515–6
- Sidmouth, **13**, 68 (Pl. 9); geology of, **26**, 402, 440, 530
- Sidney, Miss Emma (married Sir Herbert Edwardes), **31**, xxxix., **35**, 246
- Sidney, Miss A., **35**, 246
- ” Mrs. (afterwards married Dr. Grant), **35**, 246
- Sidney, Sir Philip [(1) General, (2) Psalter, (3) Other works]
- ” (1) *general*: a typical squire, **27**, 415, 648, 651; character of, by Fulke Greville, **27**, 649; grandfather, Duke of Northumberland, aunt-in-law, Lady Jane Grey, **27**, 649, 656; love-poems, **27**, 654; none so lovely since Dante, **27**, 651; “the divine Astrophel,” **27**, 654, 655, and his Stella, **27**, 654, **28**, 373; his sister, **31**, 105 (*see* Pembroke); reputed sojourn at Coniston Hall, **23**, xxix., **27**, 648, **31**, 105; Spenser’s *Faerie Queen* and, **10**, 391; his cup of cold water to a poor soldier, **27**, 655, 671, **33**, 41; death of, **27**, 655–6:—dying charge to his brother, **27**, 656, mourning for, **27**, 656, Spenser and, **27**, 656; Life of, by Lord Brook (Fulke Greville), **27**, 671 *n.*; Life of, by William Gray (1829), quoted, **27**, 648, 655, 656; his Christianity, the perfect type, **23**, 252; *Correspondence of Sir P. S. and Hubert Languet*, **35**, 294 *n.*; impressions of Venice, **35**, 294; inspired by eternal hope, **34**, 313; portrait of, **31**, xlii. (Pl. 2); rhyme in, **34**, 338
- ” (2) *Psalter*, by Sidney and his sister the, Countess of Pembroke, edited by R. under the title *Rock Honeycomb*, **31**, [The references here are thus arranged:—(i.) introduction to R.’s reprint, (ii.) R.’s general remarks on Sidney’s version and his own editing of it, (iii.) particular Psalms. For *Index* of particular words, noted by R., *see* **31**, 319.]
- ” *Introduction, etc., to “Rock Honeycomb,”* **31**:—history of Sidney’s book, xxi.–ii.; known in his life by MS. copies, xxii.; first printed at the Chiswick Press, 1823, xxii.–iii., Grosart’s edition, 1873, xxiii., Butler’s edition, xxiv.–v.; MSS. of:—British Museum (12047, 12048), xxiv.–v., Davies MS. (Penshurst), followed in ed. 1823, xxiii., Trinity College, Cambridge, xxiv., Woodford MS. (Bodleian), xxiii.–iv.; discussion of the joint-authorship xxv.–vii.; R.’s reasons for including the book in *Bibl. Past.*, xxvii.–viii., nature of his commentary, xxviii., his text and omissions, xxviii.–xxxi., his variations from the ed. of 1823, 104, corrections now made in R.’s text, 103–4; meaning of R.’s title, *Rock Honeycomb*, xxi., xxx.; notes on various MSS. readings, 139, 144, 145, 148, 154, 157, 161, 165, 166, 168, 173, 177, 180, 182, 183, 185, 197, 200, 202, 204, 209, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 228, 231, 232, 233, 238, 241, 242, 243, 247, 248, 249, 250, 253, 256, 260, 262, 267, 293, 299, 308
- ” *R.’s general remarks on Sidney’s version and his own editing of it*:—aims straight at heart of the thing, using familiar language, **31**, 116–7, 119, and expanding pregnant passages, **31**, 117–8, 131, thus showing the use of good paraphrase, **31**, 117–8, 187, illustrative and explanatory, **31**, xxxi., 118, 131, how differing from modern paraphrases, **31**, 114, 116; alliterations in, **31**, 291, 292, 305; anticipatory of Wordsworth, **31**, 143; cadence,

Sidney, Sir Philip (*continued*)

- massy and grand, **27**, 416; Chiswick Press edition (1823), **31**, 112; classic model of Elizabethan English, **31**, 112, 131–2; dancing measures, **31**, 183, 307; discussion of the joint authorship, **27**, 415, **28**, 373, **31**, 112–3, 304, **37**, 190–1; droops in closing lines of a piece, **31**, 245, 266, 292; educational value of, **31**, 131–2; Elizabethan opposition of terms, **31**, 267, 269, 270; Elizabethan refinement, **31**, 163; ethical value, **31**, 119–20; flashes of wit polishing edges of the text, **31**, 168; gay and lyrical moods, **31**, 170; incapable of entering into the Psalmist’s darker thoughts, **31**, 130, 138, 176, 193; Latin constructions, **31**, 132, 263, 310; merry measures, **28**, 625, **31**, 275; metrical psalms, use of, **31**, 129–31; Metres, essay on, **31**, 129 *seq.*:—mainly trochaic or iambic, **31**, 132, 133, varieties of metre, **31**, 132, 133–6, notation of, **31**, 134; no word lost, **27**, 416; one of notabest pieces of rhythmic English, **31**, 258; playful art blended with faithful passion, **31**, 136; use of metaphor, **31**, 207
- ” *Rock Honeycomb* prepared as a school Song Book, **31**, 107, 112; how far edited by R., **31**, 113; omissions made by him, **31**, 113–4; alterations of spelling, **31**, 136
- ” *Particular Psalms*:—
- 1–7, **37**, 137–56; 8, **28**, 326, 327, **31**, 157–9; 9–13, **31**, 160–76; 14, **27**, 415, **31**, 177–9; 15, **27**, 416, **31**, 180–1; 16–20, **31**, 182–201; 21, criticised only, **31**, 202; 22, in part, **31**, 202; 25, 26, **31**, 204–10; 27, 3 lines only, **31**, 211; 28–31, **31**, 212–22; 33–5, **31**, 223–34; 41, 42, **31**, 235–40; 44, **31**, 241–5; 45–8, reasons for omission, **31**, 245; 48, **31**, 131; 49, 50, **31**, 246–52; 52, metre of, **31**, 132–3; 53–4, **31**, 253–255; 55, **25**, 333, **31**, 256–8, metre, **31**, 135–6; 58, **28**, 615–6, **31**, 260–1; 62, **31**, 262–3; 65, **31**, 264–6, metre, **31**, 134; 69, **31**, 265–71; 71, **28**, 624–5, **31**, 272–5; 72–5, **31**, 276–95; 78, **31**, 296–306; 79, reasons for omission, **31**, 307; 80, **31**, 308–10; 81, 82, reasons for omission, **31**, 311; 83, **31**, 312–4; 84, reason for omission, **31**, 134; 85, **31**, 315–6; 86, 87, reasons for omission **31**, 316; 89, in part, **31**, 317; 90, stanza 2, **31**, 131; 91, stanza 2, **31**, 106, 117–8; 100, **31**, 136; 101, **31**, 318, metre, **31**, 135; 105 (v. 40), **26**, 170 *n.*; 150, **31**, 136
- ” (3) *Other works, quoted or referred to*:—
- Arcadia*, **27**, 659, “Certaine Sonnets appended to” (“All my sense thy sweetness gained,” etc.), **27**, 653 and *n.*
- Astrophel and Stella*, 84th sonnet, **27**, 651–2, 664, **28**, 54, 85th, **27**, 652
- Sidon, **24**, 449, 450, **28**, 561
- Sidonius Apollinaris, **33**, 226, **37**, 360
- Siebengebirge, **12**, 377, **33**, 63
- Siemens, Dr., experiments in electric light, **26**, 313 *n.*
- Siena, **35**, 618 [(1) General; (2) Particular buildings, frescoes, etc.]
- ” (1) *General*:—R. at, (1840) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 270, (1870) **20**, xlix *n.*, with Norton, **20**, liii., **32**, 223, **37**, 7, 8, 9, fire-flies at, **18**, 368 *n.*, **20**, liii., liv., **35**, 562, **37**, 9, (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*, **23**, 472, **35**, 632; “burnt Siena,” **23**, 472; drawings by C. F. Murray at, **28**, 583; Duccio’s picture for the Cathedral, **25**, 171–2; *The Fountain of Siena*, by A. A. Isaacs, **37**, 670; fall of, **37**, 55; in the Ghibelline league, **23**, 127, defeated by Florence (1253–54), **23**, 58, 73, defeats Florence (Mont’ Aperti, 1260), **23**, 79, **25**, 172; marbles of, **16**, 383, **23**, 472; Norton’s work at (*Church-Building in the Middle Ages*), **37**, 55, 193; school of painting, Vasari on, **24**, 19, “Memmi,” etc., **23**, 370–1, 374, 455; sculpture,



Siena (*continued*)

6, 434; situation of, **23**, 472; street architecture, **23**, 59–60; street-feuds, **23**, 59–60; window and spandril at, studies of, **21**, 83; R.'s drawings at, **38**, 283; various mentions, **37**, 80, 183

"(2) *Particular buildings, frescoes, etc.*—

Cathedral "over-striped," etc., **35**, 270; J. della Quercia as warden of, **23**, 234–5; pulpit by N. Pisano, **20**, 234, 235, **21**, 32, 88, **37**, 18, lioness and cubs, **20**, 362–3 (Pl. E), 407, panel from, **21**, 39 (Pl. 29A); unfinished nave of, **35**, 270

S. Domenico, **37**, 141

Fonte Branda, **17**, 551, **23**, 29, **32**, 223, **35**, 561

Fonte Gaia, **17**, 551; Dickens on it, **23**, 30 *n.*; the original fountain, by Quercia, **23**, 30 (Pl. 7), 232, photograph of it sent to R., **37**, 518, 671, replaced in 1869 by a modern work, **23**, 30

N. gate, "Cor tibi magis Sena pandit," **23**, 27, **35**, 562

Palazzo Pubblico, **12**, 195, A. Lorenzetti's fresco of Good Civic Government, **14**, 306, **16**, 54–6 (Pl. 1), **23**, 425, **37**, 68, Virtues, **10**, 384

Villa Spannochchi, **37**, 68

Siene, quality of the race, **17**, 551

Sierra, serrated ridge, **6**, 193

Sierre (Valais), old châlet at, **30**, 225

Sieve, "Mending the," **33**, 227 *seq.*; St. Benedict mending a corn-sieve for his nurse, **33**, 236, 237

Sight, Seeing [(1) Principal ideas. (2) General References]

"(1) *Principal ideas.* R. speaks of "the extreme importance attached to the faculty of sight" as one of the distinctive features in his work, **35**, 628, partly caused by his own sensitiveness in this matter, **34**, 343, **35**, 628. He insists that s. is not merely mechanical, but spiritual, **20**, 373, **22**, 194–5, 503, 509, 510, 512, 527, and moral, **22**, 199–200, 208, 240, **34**, 27; that to see clearly is one of highest attainments of man, **5**, 333, **16**, 179–80, **23**, 321, being "poetry, philosophy, and religion in one," **5**, 333, Christ's miracle, **16**, 460; that to teach a man to see rightly, though despised by the modern world, **4**, 29, **35**, 628, is the end of education, **6**, 483, **7**, 429, **16**, 179–80, **22**, 242; that in art, sight is the source of all power, **22**, 221, 222, 241, 508, 510, sight unaided being the test of laws of aspect, **15**, 378, **33**, 346, **34**, 65, the artist must "paint what he sees, not what he knows is there," **3**, 145, **6**, 27–8, **22**, 221, continually influenced by what he cannot detect, **10**, 154, seeing things as they are, **23**, 321

"(2) *General references.*—adaptation to distance from, of ornament, **9**, 292 *seq.*, of painting and drawing, **1**, 235 *seq.*, **15**, 243 *seq.*; always imperfect:—always something we can see and something we cannot, **3**, 329, **6**, 368, we never see quite clearly, **6**, 75 *seq.*, 75–6 *n.*, but we see more the longer we look, **6**, 368, and the more we see, the greater the dimness of mystery, **6**, 91 *seq.*; Barry on want of, in early Italian painters, **3**, 145; better than scientific knowledge to an artist, **7**, 68; clear sight and simple talk, rare, **5**, 333; connected with state of moral feelings, **3**, 142–3, **33**, 387, keenness tested by kindness and love, **4**, 75, **22**, 201, 240; cultivation necessary to acquire accuracy, **3**, 142, **22**, 202; definition of, by Plato (*Minos*), "power which through the eyes manifests colours," **20**, 223, **22**, 194, **34**, 27; dependent on:—intellectual powers, **3**, 143–4, natural sensitiveness, **3**, 142, physical health, **26**, 179, **33**, 389, s. becoming only sensitive to dimness in depression or disease, **22**, 202, **33**, 386–7, diseased condition of the organs of s., **4**, 52 *n.*;

difficulty of accurate s., we often see little of what is before our eyes, **3**, 141, reasons for this, **3**, 141–142; do we see what we choose to see? **6**, 367; finely developed, extremely rare, **18**, 149, **25**, 428 and *n.*; focus of eye needs altering for different distances, **3**, 320, 321; fulness and truth of, distinct, **6**, 368; a great painter's, authoritative, **33**, 387; growth of educated, **22**, 242; Huxley on, as altogether mechanical, **20**, 373, **22**, 194, 512; index to nobility of nature, **22**, 201; knowledge and contradictions of, **3**, 144–5; mathematical power of, **22**, 201; metric power of, **22**, 201, can only measure rightly when not fatigued, **22**, 201–2; "more sight" and "more light" **16**, 180; musical ear and, **6**, 91–2; nobler than thought, **5**, 333–4, 356; objects at different distances cannot be seen at once, **3**, 320; pleasures of, noble, as objects, not means of life, **4**, 45–6, and to be cultivated, **4**, 61; Plutus' (Aristophanes) wish to remain blind, **34**, 689; powers of, in painting and judging pictures, **3**, 338 *n.*; quality of, does not change in old age, **10**, 458, **15**, 357 *n.*, **33**, 387; a sensation, **34**, 27; sight-point, in drawing, **15**, 459 *n.*, in relation to laws of perspective, **15**, 244 *seq.* (Fig. 1); subtlety of, necessary to art, **15**, 12; unconscious often, distinct from perception, **3**, 141; use of, continual, whereas hearing intermittent, **3**, 141–2; what do animals see? **20**, 373, **22**, 200, 201. *See also* Microscope, Telescope

Sight-seeing, **27**, 305, **36**, 301

Sight-seers, **7**, 210

Sigier (Sigebert), Dante on, **5**, 117

Signalement, **15**, 86

Sign-boards, George and the Dragon, **28**, 733

Signorelli, Luca, **22**, xxxix.; arabesques, morbid taint in, **34**, 278 *n.*; "Circumcision" (Nat. Gal.), **37**, 60; "Death of Moses" (Sistine Chapel), **22**, 441, 442

Sign-painters of God, artists as, **22**, 392 *n.*

Signs from heaven, **29**, 370, 371, **34**, 665, **37**, 562

Sihon, **28**, 597

Sikhs, **36**, 377; character of, **33**, 403; First and Second Sikh Wars, and Herbert Edwardes, **31**, xxxvi.–ix., 393–5, and *A Knight's Faith*, **31**, 396 *seq.*

Silence, best, till we know, **23**, 388, till we think, **23**, 391; of a true gentleman, **7**, 348; in monasteries, **28**, 46 *n.*

Silene Juncea, **21**, 315, **25**, 316 (Pl. 18)

Silenus, **12**, 142

Silesia, **37**, 249

Silica, siliceous minerals, oxide of silicon, **26**, 199; "Catalogue of Siliceous Minerals . . . St. David's Schools, Reigate," **26**, 487–513; "Catalogue of Siliceous Minerals in St. George's Museum," **26**, 418–46; "Catalogue of [Siliceous] Minerals shown at Edinburgh," **26**, 519–26; "Catalogue of . . . Specimens in the British Museum illustrative of the more common forms of Native Silica," **26**, 395 *seq.*; colours of, questions about, **26**, 71, 541; concretions of, **26**, 209, and "Banded and Brecciated Concretions," **26**, 37–84 *passim*; deposits of, **26**, 43, 58, 218; "Grammar of," **26**, 533 *seq.*; investigation of, "enough for my life," **26**, 235; "Of the Distinctions of Form in Silica," **26**, 373 *seq.*, summary of the paper, **26**, 372; "Of Silica in Lavas," *Deuc.*, i. ch. xi., **26**, 233 *seq.*; "Of Stellar Silica," *Deuc.*, i. ch. xiii., **26**, 267 *seq.*; Pankhurst and l'Anson on, **26**, 378; process of making, letter to R. on, **28**, 631; R.'s purchase of, **30**, 78, 79, study of, **30**, 74–5; siliceous solution

and segregation, **18**, 366, **26**, 382–3, 525; Specimens of, Kirkcudbright, **26**, 471–9; states of, used in jeweller's work, **26**, 510–3; varieties of, **26**, 200, 419, five types of semi-crystalline, **26**, 45 *seq.*, six distinct states of, **26**, 372, 376

Silk, English inartistic, and why, **16**, 184; first made at Spitalfields of thread from Lucca, **27**, 306; nature of, to be studied, **29**, 510; of standard quality, for St. George's Store, **28**, 429;—workers, one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410

Silkworms, **35**, 103; hatching of, **27**, 310; allegory from, in the Valley of Diamonds, **18**, 213, 367; of the Oak, letter on, **34**, 493

Sillar, J. C., and Co., letter against usury, **28**, 143  
 " R. G. and W. C., *The A. B. C. Sewage Process*, **27**, 505 *n.*

Sillar, R. G.: correspondence with Bishop Fraser on usury, **28**, 401, **29**, 591; letters to R., **28**, 400–1, on usury and its proposed legal prohibition, **28**, 121–2, **34**, 416; pamphlets by, on Usury, **17**, 220 *n.*; converted R., **34**, 580; *Usury and the English Bishops*, R.'s Introduction to, **34**, xxxvii., 441–7, 580

Sillar, W. C.: arrested for protesting against deconsecration of All Hallows Church, **28**, 766 *n.*; chides R. for half-heartedness in the matter, **27**, 363–4; converted (with his brother, R. G. S.) R. to view that all interest is "usury," **17**, 220 *n.*, **27**, 363, **28**, 121, 575, **29**, 98, **34**, 580; letters to R.:—on Metropolitan Sewage question, **27**, 505–6, on Psalm xv. and usury, **27**, 414–5, on Wesley and usury, **28**, 710–1, 731, 750–1, **29**, 28–9; letter to, from a clergyman, in defence of usury, **29**, 184–5; pamphlets by, on usury, **17**, 220 *n.*, sold for benefit of St. George's Guild, **28**, 728, **29**, 351; quoted on usury (extract from Canadian book), **27**, 365–6, (sermons by Bishop Jewel and Rev. D. Jones against) **28**, 340–1; sends shells to R., **28**, 575, 601; too much possessed by idea that usury is the radical crime, **17**, 220 *n.*, **27**, 363–4, **28**, 121, his replies to R. on this point, **27**, 393, **28**, 186–7

Silurian, R.'s "merciful silence" on, **22**, 232, **29**, 506

Silver: crystallisation and, **26**, 84, 241, 379, 498, **30**, 345; depreciation of (1876), **31**, 279–80; Grey Sulphuret of, specimen (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 461; in heraldry, **26**, 182, 186; native, specimens:—(Brantwood) **37**, 723, given to Miss Beever, **37**, 553, 554–5, (Kirkcudbright) **26**, 459, (Sheffield) **30**, 34, **38**, 346; one of the elements to be illustrated in St. George's Museum, **26**, 199; Red Sulphurets of, specimens (Kirkcudbright), **26**, 461; silver-smith's work, 16th cent., **15**, 483, **34**, 372; silverware and hardware, are they "produce"? **17**, 78 and *n.*; standard of lustrous white colour, **15**, 421; "surely there is a vein for the silver," mystery of, **26**, 175;—vases of Spain broken into bullion to avoid duty, **17**, 79 *n.*

Silver How, **26**, 570

Silver-point outline, **15**, 379

Silverweed, **25**, 348

Silvia, St., **33**, 196, 200 *n.*

Silvia, character in *Christ's Folk*, **29**, 521, **32**, 303, 313  
 " R.'s name for wood-sorrel (*q.v.*), **25**, 353, 354–5, 468

Sim, Malcolm, **37**, 618

Simeon, St., Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 166; Giotto's fresco (Padua), **24**, 76; statue of (Venice), **10**, 361, **11**, 87

Simeon, Sir John, **35**, lxiv.

Simeon Stylites, **7**, 22

Simial life, **29**, 91

Simile, similes, of great writers, pregnant, **25**, 47; a Virgilian, is many thoughts in one, **25**, 47; R. more fertile in, in his earlier writings, **34**, 470, a powerful means of concentration, **34**, 470, instances: a man suddenly left a large estate, **18**, 154, "thistledown without seeds," **14**, 330, **35**, 470, Arabian bridegroom with heels uppermost, **17**, 523, **34**, 470

Simmenthal, **26**, 105; R. in (1854), **5**, xxxi *n.*, xxxii.; described, **6**, 171, **12**, 417

Simmons, W. H., engraver, **14**, xxxviii.

Simon, Christ in the house of, Bible references, **24**, 188 *n.* See also Veronese

Simon, Sir John, *M.D., F.R.S.*, **36**, ci.:—first meeting with R. (1856), **36**, c.; friendship with J. J. Ruskin, **17**, xxvii., li.; letter from J. J. R. to, **17**, li.; in the inner circle of R.'s friends, **29**, 184; with R. at St. Gervais (1858), **7**, xlvi., at Bonneville (1861), **17**, xliii *n.*; R.'s affection and admiration for, **37**, 26; attends R. in his illness of 1878, **25**, xxvii., **37**, 245, letter to Norton on R.'s breakdown (1878), **27**, xviii.; departmental work of (Medical Officer to Privy Council), **36**, 286; report of Housing of the Poor, **18**, xxii., 105; on misery of London slums, **27**, 174; letters to R., **36**, ci.–ii.; R.'s letters to, **36**, 286, **37**, 26, 722; "Knight of the Hammer," **26**, 513; love of Savoy, **35**, 433; Rawdon Brown on, **36**, ci.; various references, **17**, 450, **28**, 510, **36**, 257, 263, 306, 315, 333, 390, 455, 456, 514, 568, **37**, 146, 147, 189, 675

Simon, Lady (wife of Sir John), **36**, ci.; R.'s letters to, **36**, cxiv. (list), **37**, xviii. (list); letters to R., **36**, cii.; R.'s familiar names for, **13**, 400 and *n.*, **36**, ci.; friendship with R.'s mother, **35**, 433, 598; letters from J. J. R. to, **16**, lv *n.*, **17**, xxvi.–vii., **26**, xxvi.; Lady Burne-Jones on, **36**, ci.; recollections of Turner and "Rain, Steam, and Speed," **35**, 598–601; R.'s gift of drawings to, **4**, 345, **35**, 433; various references, **16**, xxxviii., **36**, 286, 397, 436

Simon, Jules, speech on condition of France (1871), **17**, 140; *L'Ouvrière*, on slums of Elbœuf and Lille, **29**, 390–4

Simon de Montfort, **23**, 37 *n.*

Simon Magus, **25**, 166, **27**, 509.

Simonides: epitaph on Spartans fallen at Thermopylae (*see* Sparta); on the Halcyon, **22**, 251, 260

Simony, **18**, 506, **28**, 364, 514, **37**, 437–8

Simoom, visible by purple colour, **2**, 190 and *n.*

Simplicity [(1) in life, etc.; (2) in art]  
 " (1) *in life, etc.*:—as a sure guide, **18**, 319; beauty of, **17**, 112; better than subtlety, **22**, 315; connected with strength of character, **36**, 281; credulity and, fortunately commoner than philosophy, **19**, 297; the first thing in life and art, **15**, 439, 467; in estimate of one's own work, **22**, 159; in pleasures, to be cultivated, **11**, 222; of great men, **5**, 123; without coarseness, possible under laws of St. George, **28**, 22  
 " (2) *in art*:—a quality in good execution, **3**, 123; more difficult than complexity, **3**, 97; value of, in architecture, **8**, 135:—as a means of adapting ornament to distance, **9**, 296; in cottages, **1**, 26, and villas, **1**, 108, 152, 175; towers, **12**, 41; windows, **12**, 16; of construction, not necessarily desirable, **12**, 83

Simplicius, Pope, statue of (Venice), **10**, 418

Simplon, Pass, Hospice, and village: R. at, (1844) **4**, xxii *n.*, meeting with J. D. Forbes at, **26**, 219–22, diary quoted, **35**, 331, 332, 333, (1845)

4, xxiv n., 36, 401, (1849) 35, 632, (1862) 36, 420, (1868) 36, 570, (1872) 22, xxvi n., (1876) 24, xxxiv n., 26, 219 seq., 29, 576, 35, 632, 37, 206, (1877) 30, 302, flowers on, 25, xxxv.–vi., (1888) 35, xxxii.; R.'s love of, 29, 576; Evelyn's passage of the, 33, 535, 35, 244 n.; Hospice, 10, xxiv., 26, 227; inn, 35, 332; peasants of, 30, 302; railway, 33, 405; view of the Bernese Alps from, 35, 225–6; various references, 1, 198, 19, xlvi., 25, 535, 35, 364, 36, 54, 568

Simpson, Sir James, the "beloved physician," 27, 71

" Miss Violet (Mrs. Marsden), 18, lxxii n.; R.'s letter to, 36, 496

Sims, G. R., *How the Poor Live*, 29, 469

Simson, J. R., 36, xxiii.

Sin, sins: carnal, is human, intellectual, angelic also, 33, 146; classification of, 29, 34; conception and distinctions of, in the Psalter, 31, 121; confession of, often morbid egotism, 18, 273, specific, avoided in English Liturgy, 34, 209, useless, unless specific, 18, 272; deceit in sin, 33, 79; deepening orders of, in Dante's *Inferno*, 27, 411 and n., 424 seq.; defined as "missing the mark" (*amartia*), 7, 441; degrees of, variable by circumstances, 8, 56, 29, 186–7; disobedience for its own sake, fiendish, through temptation human, 28, 649; disorder of, 4, 127; done in hot or cold blood, 27, 412, 28, 80, 100; effects of, eternal, 19, 399; foulness of, symbolised by physical stench, 31, 148; God's indignation against, warnings in nature, 6, 414; greatness and unpardonableness of, distinct, 8, 56; ignorance and unconsciousness no excuse for, 16, 405, 18, 204, 28, 214, 32, 289 n.; in Greek tragedy, 7, 272; in the choice, not in the act, 10, 247; is not man's nature but its disease, 18, 474; mercy to, distinctively Christian, 28, 99, modern perversion of the doctrine (to be an extremely sinful sinner best qualification for an extremely Christian Christian), 28, 99; mixed nature of, 31, 207; modern Churches compromise with, 31, 255; national, punished formerly by physical, now by mental disease, 28, 488, by the Storm Cloud, 34, 40–1; necessity of, does not render them inoffensive, 8, 20; no analysis of, by early Christians, 10, 365–6; of the flesh and of the heart, the latter wholly ruinous, 27, 424; of omission, 34, 209; of passion, 17, 460; original, 9, 407, 18, 271; pardon of, a modern doctrine, 33, 170, modern Protestantism and, 22, 81; persistence in, 34, 685; presumptuous, and erring, 29, 34–5; punishment of, a mystery, 6, 415; rarely confessed definitely, 27, 201; ravenous power of, 31, 291; remission of, is to end, not to compound for, them, 18, 447; sale of justice and mercy, a deadly, 27, 580; self-destruction in, 5, 147–8; some, like cruelty, incapable of strict definition, 28, 624; toleration of, the dying of a Church's lamp, 29, 301; two worst sins of modern society, 17, 460; the unforgiveable, 22, 236–7; universality of, St. Paul's sense of, 10, 366; violation of a general law not always sin, 29, 186; washing away of, in the fountain of love, not of agony, 7, 417; wisdom can put away, not pardon, 19, 399. *See also* Vice

Sin-offering, distinct from burnt-offering, 28, 594

Sinai, desert of, coldness of nights, 26, 170 n.; desert sands and, 26, 552

Sinai, Mount, glacial theory and, 26, xxv.; delivery of the law on, 6, 459; laws of *Fors* as old as, 29, 133, 134; Moses on, 5, 254; on smoke

(Exodus), 18, 538; shooting over, 5, 324, 14, 76; soldiers of, 27, 264; sun descending on, 3, 303 n.

Sinbad, story of, 7, 182, 25, 53; in the Valley of Diamonds (*E. Dust*), 18, 209 seq.

Sincerity, essential to great art, 5, 58–63, 7, 249–50, to great language, 20, 75; mistaken, more deadly in clergy than hypocrisy, 28, 239; of belief (*see* Belief); of the "Dark Ages," 33, 454–5

Sinclair, Mrs. Euphemia, schoolmistress of Scott's mother, 27, 608

Sinclair, William, "Scottish Ancestors of Ruskin," 35, lix n.

Sing, singer, singers, singing (*see also* Song): as a test of morality, 20, 73–4; as an element of education, 27, 96, 28, 406, 31, xxviii., 107–12; at the smithy, 23, 394, while spinning, 27, 596; born singers will sing, if they starve for it, 28, 646; children, and girls, to learn, 7, 428 n., 18, 297, 23, 393, 31, 107–8; desire of, instinctive, 31, 108; economy of voice in, 17, 44; for delight, the vital form of poetry, 29, 588; for joy, 23, 393, 35, 596, implies a moral state, 20, 73; great, as instinctive as a bird's, 18, 167; instrumental music and, relations of, 31, 109; lucrative nowadays, if shrill enough, 27, 434; modern dramatic, 37, 594; modern singers, defective training, 32, 300, 37, 594; practice essential to, 20, 135; price of, on what dependent, 17, 84 n.; Sidney's view of, and the Psalmist's, 31, 163; singers worth their maintenance by workers, 28, 276; singing-master, first function of, 29, 501; soft notes of a great, 16, 424; the poor to be taught, 27, 40; "The teaching of," letter on, 34, 532–3; those who can, should do so readily, 18, 288; to be with the help and fellowship of the Gods (Plato), 29, 594, 34, 531; to sing Psalms the first thing in Merry England, 31, 106–7; truth of note, the first thing in, 15, 135; virtue and, 29, 594; young men to practise, 22, 537. *See also* Choir, Hymns, Music

Singer, Samuel Weller, 30, 256, 31, xxii n.

Singing Tree, The, 35, 640, 641

Sinisterly, 22, 347

Sinlessness, purity typical of, 4, 131

Sinners, as God's sword, 31, 188; in theology of the Psalms, 31, 127, 188, 261; just men and, eternal separation between, 31, 261; worldly prosperity of, 31, 188

Sinnett, Miss, R.'s letter to, 14, 308 n.

Sinon, in Dante, 6, 441

Sion, R. at, (1844) 4, xxii n., (1849) 5, xvii n., xxviii n., (1854) 5, xxxiv., (1872) 22, xxvi n., his intention of drawing at, 36, 244; Bishopric, 6, 411, 7, 111, 26, 16, 35, 334, 523; character and condition of people ("The Mountain Gloom"), 6, 410–4, 35, 334; description of the town, 6, 411–4; flowers at, 6, 413 and n., 36, 175; ironwork, 6, 412, 16, 393; possible effect of tourists on, 6, 456

Sire, significance of the word, 34, 528

Sirens, legends of, Bacon's interpretation as pleasures incorrect, 17, 212; they are *desires*, 17, 212, 453, 19, 178, 315, 37, 288; their temptation to incontinence of knowledge, 22, 175–6, 179, 195, 199; this, the temptation of Ulysses, 17, 214, 22, 175–6, 179; daughters of the Muses, 17, 212, meaning of their contest with the Muses, 19, 177, 178, 29, 262, 271–2, a Sirenic Threnodia, 29, 285

" destructive power, 17, 214; distinguished from Circe, 17, 212–3, 213–4, from the Harpies, 19, 315, 367; in Dante, 17, 211–2, 214, 22, 176, 180; in Homer, 17, 212, 214, 215, 453; Ligeia, 19, 413 (*see* Coins); Plato on, 17, 452; representation

of, in Greek art, **17**, 453; why winged, **17**, 212; various references, **18**, 309, **19**, 318

Sirius, the dog-star, **7**, 147, **19**, 317, **27**, 110, **37**, 143

Sirmione, **19**, 438

Sirmium, **33**, 216

Sirocco, the, **22**, 338

Sisera, **29**, 378, 379, **35**, 486

Sismondi, *Histoire des Français*, quoted on Henry II. and Catherine de Medicis **15**, 482 n.; *Histoire des Républiques Italiennes*, R.'s reading of, **4**, xx., xxix., **23**, 73, **35**, 351, 356; republican bias, **23**, 48, 63, **34**, 352–3, but candid, **34**, 353, Dr. Arnold on, **36**, 56; quoted on:—

Barbarossa, **34**, 354–5, 357–8 n.; *caroccio* (*q.v.*), **34**, 353; Castruccio, **27**, 310; the desolation of Rome, **34**, 352; Doge Andrea Gritti, **19**, 248; engineering works 13th cent., **23**, 48; Florence and Guido Guerra, **23**, 76; Florentine constitution, **12**, 171 n., feuds, **23**, 59, florin, **23**, 71, 73; Italian peasantry, **23**, 50; Italian republics, every man a position, **12**, 171 n., **36**, 56; Normans in Sicily, **33**, 470–1; palace of Can Grande, **23**, 26 n.; “republic of the dead” in S. Croce, **23**, 62; simplicity of manners in 13th cent., **23**, 43; ten years’ war of Como with Milan, **34**, 353; tribunes of Venice, **9**, 19 n.; also referred to, see notes, **23**, 39, 40, 76, 77, 112, 113, 143, 144, 153, 156, 159, **24**, 457, **27**, 268, **33**, 474

Sissison, Emilie, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

Sister Dora, **37**, 410

Sisterhood of Christianity, costumed and otherwise, **29**, 193; Sisters of Charity, black dress, **27**, 420, 485, **34**, 20 n.

Sistine Chapel. *See* Rome

Sisymbrium Irio (London rocket), leaf of, **7**, 124

Sisyphus, legends of, connexion with Corinth, capital the modern stone of, **19**, 100, 326, **20**, 144, 386; R.'s intention to write more fully on, **19**, 325

“Sit Splendor,” title of *Fors*, No. 63, **28**, 538

Situation, appropriate, of cottages and villas, **1**, 80–2, 160 *seq.*, 166, 168

Siva, **2**, 99 n., 100

Sixpence, exercises in circle-drawing with a, **15**, 372 *seq.*; placard at Crystal Palace, **15**, 373; a modern cheap sixpennyworth, **28**, 697

Sixt, **6**, 183, 189, 295, **35**, 428, 433, **36**, 463

Sixtus IV., Pope, and Botticelli, **27**, 374 n.

Sixty pounds on the square inch, power of steam at, **28**, 105

Size, Magnitude [(1) General, (2) In relation to architecture]:—

” (1) *general*:—apparent and real, how to be checked, **1**, 164; chiefly impressive when showing our own littleness, **7**, 481; difficulties of perceiving, **1**, 165 and n., **5**, 434–5; perception of, capable of cultivation, **5**, 434, rarest of artistic susceptibilities, **14**, 399; sense of, in Turner and Prout, **14**, 399, 400, in R., **4**, 8, **14**, 401, **35**, 117, 271; impressiveness of mere bulk, its limits, **5**, 434–6; in art generally:—all things to be drawn the real, **15**, 359–60, limits of exaggeration in, **4**, 309–12, parts of a design to differ in, **15**, 391 *seq.*; in one sense, right thought indifferent to, **7**, 230, **18**, 231; largeness in masses and scale generally characteristic of great art, **5**, 61–2 (but see **14**, 399–400); magnitude can only be rightly estimated when minuteness is justly revered, **7**, 230 *seq.*; reckless accumulation of false magnitude, **14**, 399 n.; relativity of, **5**, 434

” (2) *in relation to architecture*:—grandeur depends on proportion and design more than on magnitude, **23**, 218, 365–7; size, however, has its

value and impressiveness, **5**, 434, **8**, 105–6, 187, **14**, 400, when sought for sublimity, **11**, 79 n. (for pomp, wrong, **11**, 79–80, 79 n.), and tells in the end, **23**, 366, instance, St. Peter's, **23**, 218, 366; connected with site, **1**, 37, 164–6, **8**, 103–4; how best displayed, **8**, 106, buildings should be well gathered together, **8**, 108; in incrustated school, impression not to be dependent on, **10**, 113; of details proportioned to whole, **1**, 166; right s. of ideal villa, **1**, 166 *seq.*; should be measurable by the eye, **23**, 218; small scale of Greek architecture, **20**, 303–4

Sizeranne, Robert de la, **10**, xxxviii., **23**, lxii., **35**, li., **36**, lxx., and *see* **38**, 196

Skating, **29**, 250

Skeleton, the human, the *chef d'œuvre* of architecture, **20**, 202; hidden from us, **18**, 271–2

Skelton, John, poet, quoted, **28**, 283

” Sir John (“Shirley”), **7**, lxvi.

Skene, Mr., of Rubislaw, **27**, 592 n., **29**, 544 n.

Sketch, sketches, sketching [(1) General; (2) Sketching from nature]

” (1) *General*:—beginners not to, **15**, 383; charm of, in their call on the imagination, **5**, 186, but not greater than pictures, **3**, 119, **7**, 237, though amateurs often prefer them, **22**, 363; finish and, relations and limits, **3**, 120 n., **5**, 155 *seq.*, **7**, 236; Harding (*q.v.*) on, **3**, 601; memoranda may be rough, **16**, 421; of great masters:—point of pause in, **7**, 237, different methods, **22**, 33–4, different kinds:—commemorative, **7**, 238–9, determinant, **7**, 238, experimental, **7**, 238, **22**, 33, Turner's (*q.v.*), **7**, 239 *seq.*, unrivalled, **13**, 245, 337; should form a part of every Exhibition, **3**, 623; test of merit, the quantity of truth told with given number of touches, **13**, 337 n.; with pen and ink easier than engraving, **22**, 369

” (2) “*Sketching from Nature*,” subject of Letter ii., *El. Dr.*, **15**, 90–132:—difficulties of, **15**, 90, difficulty of finishing on the spot, **30**, 238; value of, as cultivating perceptions of beauty, **1**, 283–5, as giving enjoyment to others, **1**, 285, as securing records, **16**, 456, not superseded by photography, **20**, 165; main object of, to seize characteristic points, “awful lines,” **15**, 90–1, the spirit of a place, **1**, 421–2; instances of governing lines in trees, **15**, 91–6, 116, in other things, **15**, 96; vital facts of form to be drawn first, by pen, **15**, 97; hints for shading, **15**, 97–103; different kinds of sketches, according to time available, **15**, 103–5, value of memoranda of shapes of shadows, **15**, 105–6; choice of subjects, hints for avoidance, **15**, 107–9, and for choice, **15**, 109–11, 246–7; treatment of—foliage, **15**, 111–23, ground, **15**, 128, sky, **15**, 128–32, water, **15**, 123–8; use of colour, **15**, 134 *seq.*; relative merits of Harding, De Wint, Cox, and Turner as teachers, **1**, 425–9; no artist uses a block-book, **33**, 402 n.

Sketchiness of Reynolds and Gainsborough, **19**, 10

Sketchley, Arthur (pseudon. of George Rose), *Mrs. Brown on Spelling Bees*, **28**, 692

Skiddaw, poem on, **2**, 265, R.'s ascent of (1830), **2**, 286 n., 302 n., described in verse, **2**, 302–7; ascent of (1867), **19**, xxxii., **36**, 534, 543, **37**, 706, a prayer on, **36**, 536–7; impression of sublimity, **1**, 165 n., 167, never effaced, **35**, 335, 620; geology of, **1**, 48, **20**, 102, **26**, 257, 286, **37**, 471; view of, from Wallacrag, **1**, 413; various references, **1**, 412, **22**, 259, **35**, 286, 613

Skidmore, Mr., spandrel for Oxford Museum, **16**, li., 233

Skiey, Dr., **36**, 93

Skill, essential element in art, **20**, 96, our loss of

delight in, **20**, 97, but a less thing than imagination, **22**, 313; tenderness, the basis of high, **22**, 178; kinds of physical, and their relations to art, **9**, 446–7; R.'s use of the word in economics, **17**, 67 *n.*, 451

Skin (of seeds), **25**, 558

Skipton, **37**, 158

Skull: a man's and an eagle's, **22**, 228–30; in Carpaccio's St. George, **24**, 394; in Dürer (*see* Dürer); in old Byzantine crosses, **23**, 225; knowledge of, no help in drawing a face, **22**, 228–30; mylodon's, doubly thick, **8**, 72, **9**, 166; not to be thought of, **18**, 271; R.'s habit at one time of keeping one as a *memento mori*, **4**, 69, **9**, 452, **35**, 498; "Scythian Banquet Song," **2**, 57

Sky, the [(1) Phenomena of, and General references; (2) as represented in art]:—(1) R.'s study of, diary extracts, etc., **1**, xxxix–xl., **2**, 444, **7**, xxvi., lx., 146, **29**, 483, **35**, 330, his "bottled skies," **34**, xxiv., his cyanometer, **1**, xxx., xxxi., **33**, 401; an article of true property, **28**, 720, a primal treasure, **29**, 157; Beauty of Skies, arrangement of subject, **6**, 104, **7**, lvii., lx., "The Firmament," **6**, 106–14, **29**, 55–6, "Of Cloud Beauty," part vii. *Mod. P. vol. v.* (*see under* Clouds); blue of the, **33**, 400; "bottled" by modern science, **19**, 292, **23**, 317; brightness of, **6**, 51; clean skies perhaps never seen by modern artists, **34**, 51 *n.*; colours of, their variety, **3**, 380; darkness of, in recent years, **27**, 132, 207, **37**, 180, 187 (*see* Storm Cloud); effects of, in Dante, **5**, 310, Dickens, **3**, 347, Wordsworth, **3**, 47, **33**, 388 (after storm); elements of, **34**, 58; fairest in England to be seen in Thanet, **27**, 164; gradation in, **15**, 34–5; green, **3**, 282 and *n.*, how caused, **34**, 22, 54; an illuminated book (Carlyle), **27**, 419 and *n.*; infinity of, **3**, 344; love of blue sky, **37**, 308, 309; man's apathy to its beauty, **3**, 344–5, **28**, 615; morning, at Venice, **28**, 756, pure tracteries of the vault of, **33**, 388, still blue in London, **28**, 79 (*see also* Dawn); mountain and lowland, **6**, 424; not a hard dome, **3**, 347 *n.*, domical form, **6**, 475–6; of night, a studded vault, **4**, 81; Open Blue of:—connexion with clouds, **3**, 347, exceeding depth of, **3**, 347, gradation of colour in, **3**, 350, how caused, **3**, 346, **7**, 139–40, **19**, 292, **34**, 18, **37**, 514, 524, is blue fire, **6**, 51, **19**, 381, Italian less than Northern, **3**, 144, **5**, 130, Northern, **19**, xxviii., purest, after rain, described, **3**, 407–8, sunlight and, described, **33**, 400–1, trembling transparency, **3**, 347, unpaintable, **3**, 285, visible sunbeams, phenomena of, **3**, 351 *seq.*; peculiar adaptation of, to pleasing and teaching of man, **3**, 343; perspective of the, **7**, 152 *seq.*; phenomena of, art to make systematic record of, **20**, 104; reflections of, in water, **3**, 497; regions of, **3**, 358–9 (*see* Clouds); to see the, the object of education, **27**, 164, 219, **29**, 58, 383; "Truth of Skies," sec. ii. of *Mod. P. i.*, **3**, 343 *seq.* [ch. 1, "Of the Open Sky" (Open Blue of), is alone indexed here, the other chs. being indexed *under* Clouds]; turned into smoke, **31**, 266; two of the loveliest seen by R., **27**, 164; vapour, its effect on, **3**, 252 *seq.*

"(2) as represented in art:—engravings of, **7**, 149 *n.*; examples, at Oxford ("Clouds"), **21**, 321; hints for sketching, **15**, 128–32; how represented by Turner and the French, **20**, xxvii.; in mediæval MSS. as background, **5**, 263; in modern landscape, **3**, 356, cloudiness of, **5**, 317, seldom given blue, **29**, 153, 161; often redeems otherwise vulgar pictures, **4**, 86 and *n.*;

open skies in early Italian pictures, **3**, 179, expressive of infinity, **4**, 83–4, in Venetian pictures, **4**, 85–6; ordinary, not exceptional effects, to be mainly given, **3**, 345; space of, more important than colour, **3**, 164. *See also* Claude, Cuyp, Poussin, Turner, and other artists

Skye, **27**, 532

Skylark, type of mastership in music, **20**, 73, **22**, 160

Skye-terrier, painted by Reynolds, **22**, 224

Slade, Felix, founds Professorship of Fine Art at Oxford, **20**, xviii., 17, R.'s letter on the Professorship, **34**, 518; Professor appointed for three years, **20**, 80

Slaney, Mr., on Public Institutions Committee, **16**, 477, 478, 485

Slang, "bloody," **34**, 294, "file," **33**, 141; of modern æsthetics, **33**, 173 *n.*

Slate, Slates: all more or less metamorphic, **26**, 284; cleavage of, **26**, 279 *seq.*; drawing on a, and engraving, **22**, 350; of Buet, **26**, 349; of Bull Crag and Maiden Moor, **26**, 257, 287; of St. Gothard, **26**, 284; of Skiddaw, **26**, 248, 257, 279, 284, 367; quarries of, commercial value due to cleavage in one direction only, **26**, 284; roofing, **1**, 70, **29**, 473,

Slaty Coherents, ch. x. *Mod. P. iv.*, **6**, 156 *seq.*; for detailed references, *see* Coherent rocks

Slaty Crystallines, ch. ix. *Mod. P. iv.*, **6**, 146 *seq.*; for detailed references, *see* Crystalline rocks

Slavery, Slaves, Slave-trade [(1) Summary, (2) General references, (3) Slave-trade]

"(1) *Summary of R.'s views*, **17**, xciv., 254 *n.*, **18**, 551; there is a natural slavery, **17**, 256–7, and emancipation does not supersede masterhood, **29**, 230; emancipation is right, but we cannot compound for indulgence in white, economic slavery of our own, **17**, 247 *n.*, by declaiming against black slavery elsewhere, **17**, 403; analysis of the term "slavery," **17**, 254–7, **19**, 104:—(1) imprisonment or compulsion to work, not necessarily bad, **17**, 254–5, 438; (2) purchase by money of right of compulsion, **17**, 255–6, (3) purchase of the body and soul of the creature itself, bad but exists not only in blacks, **17**, 256, 438

"(2) *General references* (mostly illustrating the views above summarised):—American War (*see* America) and, **36**, 433; black and white, **17**, 403, 438, **18**, 354, **19**, 103, **35**, 523, grey and black, **19**, 88; cramping nature of, **17**, 260; derivation of the word, **29**, 229; Egyptian, significant of labour without hope, **28**, 562, not a thing of the past, **28**, 179; eloquence against, **23**, 360; English and American, **17**, 256, **36**, 329–30; essence of, **18**, 482; essential to the "classical" ideal, **7**, 318 and *n.*; Greek civilisation founded on, **29**, 229, 230, 257; Mayfair, slave markets in, **18**, 551; not a political institution, **17**, 256; not mere bondage, **19**, 104; of artistic bondage, **19**, 104, in engraving, **22**, 360; of the spirit, **27**, 423; of work under modern conditions, **27**, 48, 266 *n.*, 286, **29**, 402, at abominable and murderous trades, **28**, 178–9, in mines and at looms, **28**, 138, on modern men-of-war, **28**, 585, and servile employments generally, **28**, 133; Plato and St. Paul use the same word which we variously translate slave or servant, **29**, 230; separation of men from wives, mothers from children, black and white forms of, **18**, 551, **27**, 522; servile ornament, **9**, 291, **10**, 188–9; slave-girls in Bassano Orphan Asylum, **29**, 521; slavery and liberty, the true, **17**, 522; slavery and mastership, **17**,

Slavery, Slaves, Slave-trade (*continued*)  
 518; sons of Ham, slaves for ever, **28**, 522, Hamite bondage in art, **28**, 570; "Sonship and Slavery," letter on, **17**, 520; strength of the world in their work, **29**, 257; to compulsory idleness worse than to c. work, **27**, 48; to political talk, **27**, 48; to sell oneself the worst form of, **19**, 104; to "what is expected of us," **33**, 457; types of s. in Sycorax and Caliban, **17**, 258–60; various references, **27**, 68, 248  
 " (3) *Slave-trade*: abolition of, **10**, 197; at Venice, **24**, 234; cotton grown by free niggers, **15**, 401; distinct from slavery, **17**, 438; forbidden in England, A.D. 1102, **27**, 48; to buy glass beads is to engage in, **10**, 197  
 Slaves, Shrine of the, **24**, 335 (*see* Sclavonians)  
 Slavonia, **28**, 743 (*see* Sclavonians)  
 Sleep: eight hours for, in *Utopia*, **27**, 118; everybody always half asleep, **18**, 331; personification of, **19**, 64 n.  
 Sleight of hand, and of machine, **27**, 214  
 Slime, **7**, 207  
 Sloth (the animal), **26**, 264; (the habit) **19**, 417, **27**, 279  
 Slugs, **28**, 154, 616  
 Slums. *See* Housing  
 Sluyd system, **27**, lxxv.  
 Sly, Joseph, landlord of Coniston inn, **26**, 251, **28**, 559, 677, **37**, 300  
 Smailholm Tower, and Scott, **27**, 576, **29**, 459  
 Small, W., "Storm at Sea," **30**, 249, 309  
 Smallfield, F., drawings by. *See* **14**, 321 (list)  
 Smalt, blue, **35**, 276  
 Smart, J. P., **38**, 115  
 Smart, Professor William, R.'s letter to, **17**, lxxxiii. *See also* **38**, 111, 112  
 Smedley, Mr., shop at Matlock, **36**, 541  
 " Rev. Edward, *Sketches from Venetian History*, **11**, 99 n., **24**, 209, 297 n.  
 Smell. *See* Scent  
 Smell-fungus, **28**, 548  
 Smerdis the Magus, **2**, 192 n.  
 Smetham, James, R.'s letters to, **14**, xxxvi., 460–3; account of a visit to Denmark Hill, **5**, xlviii.–ix., conversation with R., **3**, 231; on *Mod. P.*, **4**, xlvii n., **7**, lx.; on Carlyle at R.'s lecture on "Tree Twigs," **7**, lix n.; works by:—etchings, **14**, 462; "Hymn of the Last Supper," **12**, 506, **14**, 460; "The Last Sleep," **14**, 462; "Women of the Crucifixion," **14**, 460  
 Smirke, Sir Robert, **8**, 76 n., **10**, 270 n.  
 Smith, Adam, **16**, 10, **25**, 298, **28**, 44, 516, **34**, 74, 314, **36**, 238; free trade earlier than, **23**, 75; gospel of covetousness, **28**, 516, 519; *Monetary Gazette* on, **28**, 664, **29**, 212, 282; new Commandment by, blasphemy, **28**, 764, **29**, 134, 146; *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, **1**, 370; *Wealth of Nations* quoted or referred to, **17**, 20 n., 497, **36**, 416  
 Smith, Albert, lectures on ascent of Mont Blanc, etc., **36**, 117, **37**, 147  
 Smith, Andrew, *Zoology of S. Africa*, **25**, 141  
 " Chappell, on Convergence of Perpendiculars, **1**, 225, 230, 232  
 Smith, Charles W., letter on Botticelli's "Sun in Leo," **22**, 461; subscriptions to St. George's Guild, **27**, 333, **29**, 211, **30**, 131  
 Smith, Charlotte, **37**, 645  
 " George (Assyriologist), **26**, 188  
 " " (the elder, Publisher), **3**, xxxii n.  
 " " (the younger, Publisher): R.'s letters to, **2**, xlii n., **8**, 276, **11**,

xxxiii n., **14**, 457, **36**, 66, **37**, 721; *sees* R. at Denmark Hill (1844), **4**, xxi.; on slow sale of *Stones*, etc. (1851), **9**, xxxix.; agrees to separate reprint of *Nature of Gothic*, **10**, lix., lx.; attitude towards *Unto this Last*, **17**, xxvi., xxviii., xxxi.; offers R. a sum for new ed. of *Stones* (1874), **9**, 13 n.; R.'s relations with, **17**, xxviii., **27**, lxxxiv., **28**, 757; various references, **9**, xlv., **18**, 95 n.  
 Smith, Elder & Co., publishers of *Friendship's Offering*, **2**, xix.; R.'s cousin a clerk with, **35**, 90, 91; R.'s publishers (1843–1873), **3**, xxxii., **17**, 71 n. *See also* Stewart, Williams (W. S.), and Bibliographical Notes, *passim*  
 Smith, Goldwin, **25**, 429: "a goose," **29**, 152, 153, remonstrance on this passage from a correspondent, **29**, 204; member of the Jamaica Committee, **18**, xlv.; on the American War, **17**, 476, 479; on luxury and labour, **17**, 553 n., 559, **28**, 466; recipe for a Prize Poem, **2**, xxv n.; *Spectator* on R.'s contemptuous references to, **29**, 320; speech at Reading (1877) on wealth and prosperity, **29**, 127, 141, 143, 152, 182, 204, 320  
 Smith, Professor Henry, **23**, liv., **34**, 546 n.  
 " Henry, *Pilgrim's Staff and Christian's Daily Walk*, **1**, 384  
 " H. Babington, **33**, 5  
 Smith, Jackson, R.'s letter to, on a Turner, **13**, 580 n., **34**, 567  
 Smith, Kate, stewardess at Brantwood, **28**, 531  
 " J. T., *Nollekens and his Times*, **19**, 72 n.  
 " Captain Richard Baird, *Italian Irrigation*, **36**, 585  
 Smith, Sydney: R.'s affection and respect for, **7**, 357 n., **34**, 565; Dean Buckland compared to, **35**, 205; wit, sense, and feeling, **17**, 564, **19**, 158, **34**, 103; exulting with and gracious eloquence, **35**, 396; appreciation of *Mod. P.*, vols. i. ii., **34**, 565, **35**, 395; "Definition of a Nice Person" (*Memoirs*), **35**, 537 n.; his carriage "The Immortal," **7**, 357 n.; his servant "Bunch" (*Memoirs*), **17**, 520; love of Grosvenor Square, **35**, 638; on the child stroking the turtle (*Wit and Wisdom*), **23**, 215; on Grattan (*Edin. Review*), **34**, 602; on Scott's *Pirate (Letters)*, **34**, 290 n., 577; "Recipe for a Salad" (*Memoirs*), **35**, 294; simplicity of life at Foston, **34**, 614; "speaking disrespectfully of the equator" (*Memoir*), **13**, 487; training of, **35**, 396; *Lectures on Moral Philosophy*, the only Moral Ph. worth reading, **34**, 565, **37**, 569, agreement with metaphysics of *Mod. P.*, **35**, 396, 398, extracts from, **35**, 397  
 Smith, Dr. William, works by, quoted or referred to:—  
*Dictionary of the Bible*, **34**, 702  
*Dictionary of Classical Antiquities*, and Alma-Tadema, **14**, 263–4  
*Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography*: Calvus, **25**, 311–2; Cincinnatus, **27**, 357  
*Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography*: Cyrenaica, **7**, 392; Gallia, **33**, 57; woodcuts in, **19**, 156  
 Smith, W. Collingwood, drawing of "Chillon," **14**, 249–50; letter to R. on light and water-colours, **13**, 345 n.  
 Smith, W. R., engraver, **3**, 445 n., 587 n., **7**, lxxviii n., **13**, 444 n.  
 Smithers, William, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86  
 Smiths, one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410; bellows for, **28**, 653; how to be employed in St. George's Guild, **28**, 21  
 Smite, nobody smitten now, **29**, 290

Smoke: and filth, not to be lived in, **28**, 138; beauty of, in landscape, **1**, 55; blocking out the sun's light with, Diabolic work, **28**, 175; colour of, **7**, 159; nuisance, in modern times, **5**, 232, **19**, 302, **22**, 453, **24**, 267, **33**, 388—fatal to art, **20**, 290, **34**, 521, in Switzerland, **19**, 293, obscuring Mt. Blanc, **29**, 574–5, “our smoke-paradise,” **7**, 408; of fat, in house of Æolus, **37**, 19, 20, 22; “Plague-wind” and, **28**, 463–4, **34**, xxvi. (see Storm-Cloud); prevention of, **29**, 214 and *n.*; steam and, clouds of, distinguished by Turner, **3**, 401 *n.*

Smoking-rooms, **8**, 110 *n.* See also Tobacco

Smollett, Tobias: humour of, **35**, 144; incapable of conceiving noble character, **5**, 374; indecency of, **1**, 418, **36**, 431; no love of nature, **5**, 374–5, **12**, 119; *works of, quoted or referred to:—*

*Humphry Clinker*, R. reading it aloud, **1**, 417–8 *n.*; Winifred Jenkins, **1**, 417, **34**, 294; Mrs. Tabitha Bramble, **27**, 619, 620, **34**, 294  
*Roderick Random*, **5**, 374

Smuggler, picture of a, **28**, 446

Smyrna, address to the Church of, **29**, 298, 301; trade in figs, **12**, 573

Snail, snails: “dishoused” (Sir P. Sidney), **28**, 616, **31**, 261; French (*Helix decollata*), **28**, 553; in sculpture, **9**, 277; of English South Downs, **28**, 524, 526, 554, *Helix virgata*, **28**, 551, 552, 709, or *H. ericetorum*, **28**, 584, drawing of its shell, **28**, 525; resurrection of, letter to R. on, **28**, 551; snail-shells in Titian, **12**, 473; spiral of, **21**, 62; teaching of, **28**, 555, 602; time of hatching, **28**, 584; twisted houses of, **28**, 575; use of tongue, **26**, 308. See also Shell

Snake, snakes (see also Serpents): at the Zoo, **37**, 321; the Common, “Serpens Professor,” **25**, xxviii.; in California, and a little Hercules in real life, **29**, 251; in R.'s rooms at Oxford, **24**, 424 *n.*; meaning of the word, **26**, 304, 332; R.'s studies of (drawings), **38**, 284; spots of, **29**, 95; R.'s lecture on, see Ruskin (36), *A Caution to Snakes*

Snapdragon, **19**, 376, **25**, 390, 435, 437, 446, 468, 475, 527, **33**, xxxvi.; sunset light on, **15**, 433–4

Sneed, Mr., **12**, lxvii.

Snelling, T., *Silver Coinage of England*, **30**, 269, 271

Snobs, the real object of their worship, **28**, 548

Snood, **34**, 415

Snow: Alpine:—diminishing, **27**, 635, **28**, 443, **34**, 675, **37**, 145, 161, on Mont Blanc, **37**, 408, 409; forms of, their beauty and variety, **3**, 448, rate of descent, **27**, 663, structure of, **26**, 128, 131–3, thawing of, **26**, 132–3, thickness of, **26**, 134—standard of pure white colour, **15**, 421; Alpine flowers emerging from, **4**, 146; conditions of accumulation and fusion in motionless snow, **26**, 128–31 (Pl. 12), 158–60; definition of, **26**, 128; “every high Alp has as much snow as it can carry,” **3**, 447–8, correction of this statement, **26**, 129–30; fall of, around London, now and formerly, **35**, 139; gradations of, unpaintable, **6**, 293; on New Zealand mountains, **30**, 233, 234, 236–7; painting of, by various artists, **3**, 445 and *n.*; shadow, colour of, in New Zealand, **30**, 233; snow dew, **37**, 206; “typical” beauty of, **3**, 445–6, **4**, 131, 146; upper snows unpaintable, **13**, 510, **26**, 566, 567, avoided even by Turner, **3**, 447, **6**, 293, **13**, 459; wreath of, described, **3**, 446–7

Snowball, **26**, 127

Snow Hill, **26**, 23

Snow Manger, The, title of *Fors*, No. 87, **29**, 361, 367, 469

Snowdon, R.'s first ascent of (1831), **2**, 328 *n.*, **35**, 96; débris of broken bottles, **28**, 640; evidence of glaciers, **35**, 308 *n.*; green tarn on, **1**, 191; quartz of, **1**, 166; various references, **6**, 203, **18**, 134, **29**, 61

Snowdown, Knight of, **27**, 170

Snowdrop: among R.'s favourite flowers, **37**, 480; field-lily of the Christian, **21**, 116–7; provoking modesty of, **18**, 294; R.'s intended drawing-studies, of the, **21**, 116 *n.*; studies illustrating its life-history (Sheffield), **30**, 240; other mentions, **37**, 193, 279

Snug, truly English word, **1**, 14

Snyders, hunting scenes and dogs, **7**, 334, 337, **12**, 363, **14**, 296, **23**, 475, **24**, 349

Soane, Sir John, **9**, 245 *n.*, 335 *n.*

Sobriety, to be taught, **34**, 506. See also, Drink, Temperance

Social disturbances predicted, **30**, 45

” Economy, R.'s system of. See Political Economy

Social evils, by whom they might be cured, **29**, 175–6; root-cause of, **29**, 294

Social improvement, real question at root of, **7**, 430

” laws, growth of, **22**, 79

” organisation in the sphere of distributive justice, **27**, lxxvii., 63, **28**, 392, 393

Social Policy, moral basis of, **16**, xxxvi., 161 *seq.*

” questions, R.'s growing interest in, **7**, lvi., **12**, lxxiii.–iv., **18**, xxi.

” rank, does not bring happiness, **17**, 321

” Science, horrible creed of modern, **18**, 205, **28**, 103

Social Science, National Association for the Promotion of, **36**, 319 *n.*; meetings and Congresses of:—Liverpool, 1858, R.'s paper on “Education in Art,” **16**, xxviii., xxxv., 6, 143 *seq.*; Glasgow, 1860, T. J. Dunning on “The Predatory Instinct in Man,” the vilest sentence on record, **28**, 102–3, 158–9, **29**, 199; on Trades Unions and Strikes, July 4, 18, 1868:—R.'s speeches at, **17**, lxxxii., 536–9, **19**, xxxviii., his challenge of the statement that man is a predatory animal, **17**, 536, **22**, 166, **27**, 509, *Pall Mall Gazette* in reply, **27**, 523–6, his series of questions proposed ironically, **17**, 537–8, **36**, 551, *Pall Mall's* answer to them, **27**, 525–6

Socialism: (1) right meaning of, as a Christian principle (1856), *e.g.* in architecture, **16**, 434–5, impediments to it, **16**, 435. (2) Political, aiming at division of property, R. opposed to, **17**, ci., 74, 106–7 *n.*, 144; the English peasantry betrayed into, and why, **30**, 95; where most progressive, **17**, 74

*Socialist, The American*, extracts from (1876), **28**, 753–5, on “helps,” **28**, 736, and large homes, **28**, 737, 755

*Socialist, The* (Sheffield, 1877), R.'s letter to, **17**, 487, **34**, 533

Sociality, **36**, 551

Società Anonima for building in Rome, **27**, 358

Societies, etc., subscribed to by R., **28**, 560

Society: artist should be fit for the best, and keep out of it, **11**, 53, effect on artists' faculties, **11**, 53 *n.*; compared to a boat at sea, **17**, 372, **28**, 127 *n.*; falsity of, and girls' education, **18**, 132; “The Future of,” *American Socialist* on, **28**, 753; higher circles of, whom they should receive, whom exclude, **28**, 544; modern:—foundations

of, rotten, **37**, 110, founded on stealing, would be overthrown by the Decalogue, **29**, 111, frame-work of, fraud and force, **29**, 199 *n.*, main curse of, **28**, 545, one of the most insidious mischiefs of, **29**, 214 *n.*—the noblest, always open to us, **18**, 59; reconstruction of, R.'s ideas, **17**, lviii. *seq.* and see State (2); "society," hated by R., **1**, 456; theory that it is kept together by men refusing to work for nothing, **29**, 146; upper classes of, reflections for, in a theatre, **28**, 489–90; why we desire to be in good, **18**, 56

*Society* (newspaper), **34**, 574

Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, R.'s address to, **34**, 631–2

Society for Promoting Industrial Villages, **30**, 93 *n.*

" for the Protection of Ancient Buildings, **12**, lxiii., **24**, lxi. lxii. lxiii. *n.*

Society of Antiquaries, R.'s address to, on Illuminated MSS., **12**, 481 *n.*; and Protection of Ancient Buildings, **38**, 134

Society of Arts: R.'s addresses to:—(1856) on Design as Applied to Manufacture, **16**, 427 *seq.*, (1857) on Thomas Seddon, **14**, 464 *seq.*; meeting of (1866), reference to R. and British Museum, **19**, 229

Society of British Artists, notices of Annual Exhibitions, (1856) **14**, 83, (1857) **14**, 139, (1858) **14**, 183, (1859) **14**, 241

Society of Painters in Water-Colours (often called by R. the Old Water-Colour Society; after 1881 "The Royal Society," etc., **14**, 73 *n.*): R.'s early recollections of, **1**, 7, **23**, 153, often there, **5**, 193, "in Mays long ago," general description of Exhibitions there in old days, **14**, 389–90, 403, **33**, 340, 374; notices of Annual Exhibitions, (1844) **38**, 339, (1856) **14**, 73, (1857) **14**, 121, (1858) **14**, 195, (1859) **14**, 241, 249, (1883) **33**, 340, (1884) **33**, 405; descent in technical methods, **14**, 246–247; good old quiet rooms, **14**, 340; placing of screens, **1**, 229; Rossetti declines to join, **36**, 349; R. elected an hon. member (1873), **14**, 73 *n.*, exhibited drawings at, **38**, 222; R. at (1888), **37**, 603

Society of Poor Children, **37**, 678

" of the Rose, **34**, 539–40

Socrates: death of, **7**, 216, **29**, 223, **31**, 25; "in heaven I mean to go and talk with," **37**, 117; in Aristophanes's *Clouds*, **18**, 304; in Lucian's Dialogue, "The Halcyon," **22**, 252; "S., Plato, and Epaminondas," and the British working-man, **16**, 400, John Bright's reference to the passage, **29**, 39–40 *n.*, R.'s remarks thereon, **29**, 58; wisdom of, **18**, 157 *n.*, comfort from, **36**, 380; various references, **5**, 196, **16**, 400, **38**, 331. For various sayings, see Plato, Xenophon

Soda, **26**, 199

Sodom and Gomorrah, **17**, 110, **27**, 189, **28**, 599, **34**, 416–7; bread of Sodom, **7**, 426

Sodoma, picture at Pisa, **38**, 327

Sofas, our languid paradise of, **27**, 609

Soffit, carving of a, **9**, 391–2

Softness, and obscurity, essential to greatest art, **6**, 81; and smoothness in art, **5**, 106

*Sogno di Polifilo*, architectural designs in, **37**, 222

Soho Bazaar, **28**, 272

Sohr, Battle of, Friedrich's plan for, **31**, 479 *n.*

Soil, changed and renewed by the mountains, **6**, 125–7; shows its nature even in neglect, **31**, xvi.; what might have been done with, **28**, 706 *n.*

Soissons, R. at (1835), **2**, 401, **35**, 158; battle of (A.D. 485) and story of the Soissons vase, **33**, 32 *n.*, **34**, 48, 76, 82

Soke mills, **28**, 409

*Sol*, the Sun of Justice, **26**, 182

Solanum, **25**, 358

Solar force, **22**, 195–6. See Sun

Solazzino, repainting of Orcagna's frescoes at Pisa, **4**, 201, **12**, 228

Soldan, Before the, title of chap. in *M. of F.*, **23**, 334

Soldanella Alpina, **4**, 146 and *n.*, 171–2, **19**, xlvi., **35**, 244 *n.*, **36**, 89, 100

Soldier, soldiers: all men to be, in ideal State, **17**, 404; art of, difficulties and honour of, **9**, 447; biographies of, **32**, 5; captains of, who should be, **17**, 439–40; carving by, compared with Abraham's, **28**, 592–3; character of the noble, **6**, 472; civil and administrative capacity of, **30**, 46, **31**, xli.; does not labour only to escape from his profession, **29**, 172; duty of, to die for their country, **18**, 484; education of, better, needed, **16**, 409; *esprit de corps* and affection among, **17**, 32, **29**, 112; etymology of the word, **15**, 376, **17**, 463, **27**, 262; excitement of, in battle, **9**, 446; frank companionship with death, **31**, 27; a French, and his bride, story of, **27**, 540–I; functions designed for, in St. George's Guild, **27**, 21, **30**, 46; good, never careless in their youth, **18**, 486; highest character of, **18**, 516; hired bravoes and, **29**, 185; honour for, its true ground their readiness to be slain, **17**, 36–7, 39–40; knowledge of everything may be useful to, **18**, 487; ideal of, not mere obedience and bravery, **18**, 483; ideal of, Wordsworth's Happy Warrior, **31**, xl., 506; life of, passing into shepherd's, promotes song, **27**, 594; modern, fighting behind hedges, **34**, 614; must trust their captains, and have those worthy of trust, **18**, 429, 483; not to be accounted mere instruments of battle, **16**, 409; numbers and discipline, **19**, 92; office of, in ideal State, **17**, 447, to punish knaves and prevent idleness, **17**, 447, to preserve, not devastate, the earth, **17**, 454; one of the three honourably industrious professions, **27**, 260; paid little and regularly, **18**, 450, pay does not make the good soldier, **7**, 447; relation of, to peasants, **27**, 260 *seq.*, 185, 321, **28**, 512, **29**, 295; St. George as Soldier Martyr, **27**, 482; sentimental motives for becoming, **18**, 481; "soldiers of the ploughshare as well as of the sword," **16**, xxiii., 26, **17**, 23, 463, **19**, 402, **20**, 43, "my Pol. Econ. all summed in," **17**, 74–5, "watchword of all my earnest writing," **20**, 200; three types of, revered in their times, **27**, 271; to be of knightly honour, **18**, 488–9; to like fighting for its own sake, **18**, 460; types of English, in decadence, **25**, 130; why not self-sacrifice in trade as in war? **17**, 270–I, 427; Xenophon's Economist and ideal of, **31**, 26–7, 29; young, have less excuse for idleness than any one, **18**, 487. See also Knight, War

*Soldo*, **15**, 376, **28**, 25

Soles (fish), muscular force of, **25**, 179; price of, **27**, 50

Solemn, solemnity, derivation and meaning, **18**, 37, **19**, 75; of ancient architecture, a rebuke to modern frivolity, **12**, 426

Solenhofen, fossils of, **18**, 87

Solfatara, **7**, 306

Solferino, battle of, **7**, lv., **18**, 537, **19**, 461, **27**, 320, **29**, 287, **34**, 523–4, 525

Solicitor's clerks, **29**, 486



Solid form, conditions of, **15**, *55 seq.*; how perceived, **15**, *27 n.*  
*Solidus*, **28**, *25*  
 Solitude: desire for, as a condition of religious felicity, **33**, *251*; effects of, in relation to cottages and villas, **1**, *42*, *179*; never perfect without contrast, **1**, *42*; privilege of, **28**, *63*; R. not born for, **35**, *366*  
 Solly, Rev. H., **15**, *xx–xxi n.*  
 Solomon: apes and peacocks, **24**, *445*, **28**, *465–6*, **34**, *483*; character of, **4**, *157*, Dante on, **4**, *157 n.*; David and, **28**, *71*; the first great naturalist, **12**, *106*; glory of, nation shared his splendour, **18**, *454*; greatness of his reign, **31**, *279*; his precepts now interesting because so novel, **17**, *57*; a Jew merchant on the Gold Coast, **17**, *57*; love of fine things, **24**, *274*; *Proverbs* and *Wisdom* of (*see Bible*); *Song of Songs* (*see Bible*); throne of, **24**, *243–4*; Temple of, **28**, *447*, **31**, *10*, palm and pomegranate ornament, **12**, *95*, lily capitals of St. Mark's and, **9**, *387*, **10**, *165*; the Wisdom (*sofia*) of, **18**, *231*; various references, **28**, *206*, *323*  
 "representations of, in art:—as one of the Sages, Ducal Pal. capital, **10**, *411*, **29**, *116*; Judgment of, Ducal Palace angle, **8**, *230*, **10**, *359*; Queen of Sheba and, Amiens Cath., **33**, *167* and *n.*, Carpaccio (*q.v.*), **24**, *359*, Veronese (*q.v.*), **16**, *xxxvi. seq.*; St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, *301*; Spanish Chapel, **23**, *378*, *391*; Tintoret's Paradise, **22**, *106. See also Claude, etc.*  
 Solomon's Seal, Arabian figure, **15**, *397*  
 Solomon's Throne (mountains), **31**, *392–3*, *398* (Pl. 6), *508*  
 Solomon, Abraham, "A Contrast," **14**, *24*; "Waiting for the Verdict," **14**, *114*, *327 n.*  
 Solon, **31**, *25*; sculpture of, Ducal Palace, **10**, *426*  
 Solway Firth, **26**, *286*, influence of, on R., **35**, *549*; fishermen, **35**, *14* (**27**, *168*); peat, **17**, *272*; roar of, **29**, *451*, **35**, *550*; sands, **28**, *191*, *692*, **33**, *27*; Scott and (*see Scott*)  
 Solway Moss, **9**, *460*, **28**, *730*  
 Somers, Charles S. Cocks, 3rd Earl Somers, **1**, *xxxv.*, *409*, *463*, **15**, *xvii.*, **17**, *lxxvi.*, **36**, *459*  
 Somerscales, Annie, schoolmistress at Hull, **26**, *444 n.*; C.S.G., **29**, *477*, **30**, *86*; letter from, on an English squire, **30**, *23–4*  
 Somervell, Robert, C.S.G., **29**, *477*, **30**, *7*, *11*, *86*; appointed to act in connexion with St. George's lands, **28**, *659*, **29**, *27*, *47*, *112*; imaginary newspaper criticism by, on R., **29**, *572–3 n.*; R.'s letter to, **34**, *xxxii.*; Protest against Extension of Railways in the Lake District, **28**, *612 n.*, **34**, *xxx.*, *135–6*, R.'s Preface to, **34**, *137–43*; Water for Manchester from Thirlmere, **27**, *cviii.*, **29**, *224 n.*  
 Somerville, Mrs., **28**, *462*  
 Somerville College, Oxford, R.'s gifts to, **26**, *lviii.*, **30**, *xl.*, *79*  
 Somma, Monte, **35**, *287 n.*  
 Somme, The, at Abbeville, **19**, *243–4*, **35**, *157*; at Amiens, **33**, *27*; branching currents of, **6**, *20 n.*; chalk cliffs, **33**, *122*; ford of Blanche Tache, **19**, *244 n.*, **33**, *26*; valley of, described, **14**, *393–4*, **19**, *243*, *244 n.*, **33**, *25–6*  
 Somnambulism, **28**, *588*  
 Son, sons: a good son's happiest state, **27**, *588*; fathers and, confidence between, **34**, *528*, **36**, *561–562*; honour of fathers by, **33**, *135*; the Son of Man, **28**, *667*; Sons of God, shouting for joy, **28**, *463*; sons of the gods (demi-gods), **29**, *240 n.*; "Sonship and Salvery," letter on, **17**, *520. See also Father*

Song, songs [(1) General; (2) Particular songs. *See also Sing, singer*]  
 " (1) *General*:—accompaniment to be straight-forward in accordance with the words, **31**, *109*; airs only to be used for their proper words, **31**, *109–10*, simplest airs to noble words, **37**, *561*; connexion with human industry and love, **27**, *596*; continuance of, in discipline of life (Plato), **29**, *241*; expression of joy or grief by, **20**, *73*; four kinds of Christian (Praise, Prayer, Love, Battle), **34**, *310*; good and bad, **19**, *80–1*; in the Border Country, **27**, *594*; last law of Moses and last prayer of David written in, **29**, *269*; not to be morbid, **31**, *108*; of modern Liberty, **31**, *126 n.*; only possible to man, **35**, *640*; pathetic, only properly sung in their intended place, **31**, *108*; playful and comic, **31**, *111*; power of, and the Resurrection, **34**, *313*; Puritan attitude towards, **29**, *269*; Sirenica, **29**, *269*; voice to prevail over accompaniment, **31**, *108*; words and music inseparable, each degraded by separation, **31**, *107*, *108*; words should be simple and noble, **34**, *532*, **37**, *561*  
 " (2) *particular songs quoted or referred to*:—"Blythe, Blythe," etc., **7**, *355*; "But ey, puir lassie, she was doom, doom, doom," **31**, *340*; "Canzonetta Fiorentina," **35**, *177*; "Charmante Gabrielle," **31**, *xxxiv.*; "Farewell, Manchester," **34**, *429*, **35**, *553*; "For Elsie Marley's grown sae fine," **31**, *338*; "Golden Slumbers," **35**, *553*; "Live and Love and Die," **34**, *284 n.*; "O Douglas, O Douglas, tender and trewe," **35**, *555. See also Ballads, Cavaliers, Claribel, Marseillaise, Music, Nairne, Ruskin* (*36, Roadside Songs*), Sullivan, and names of various poets  
 Songsters (birds), **25**, *79*  
*Sonnets to Sundry Notes of Music* (xviii.), "Farewell, sweet lass," **31**, *346*  
 Soot, transformed into diamond, **7**, *208*  
 Soothsayers, **32**, *167*  
 Sop, of Judas, and public charities, **28**, *484*; dipping sops, **27**, *430*  
 Sophia (σοφία): Function of, in Art, lect. i. *E. Nest*, **22**, *123 seq.*, *150*, in Science, lect. ii., **22**, *137 seq.*, *150*; defined, **22**, *130*, *143–4*, and illustrated, **22**, *131–6*, ruling spirit of knowledge, **22**, *137*, the Greek spirit of wisdom, **10**, *379 n.*, **18**, *231*; faculty of recognition and choice, **22**, *144*; laws of, **22**, *188*; modesty of, **22**, *143–4*; "never contemplates anything that can make men happy," Aristotle's dictum discussed, **22**, *136*, *139 seq.*; "prudence" and, Aristotle's distinction, **22**, *141*; σοφία as ἀρετή τέχνης (Aristotle), **20**, *276*, **22**, *130*; unselfishness of, **22**, *143*, *144–6*, *146 n.*; woman as the ruling S., **29**, *443*  
 Sophia, St., a symbolic Saint, **18**, *231*, *316*, **32**, *61*, **33**, *487*  
 Sophocles, R.'s early description of (1836), **36**, *7*, want of appreciation of, **35**, *610*, later reading of, **7**, *lxiii.*; quoted or referred to:—  
 Ajax (1064), "green sand," **5**, *282*  
 Antigone, her fate, **7**, *272*  
*Edipus Coloneus*, chorus describing Colonus (668 *seq.*):—beauty of the passage, **5**, *273*, but not characteristic of Greek literature, **25**, *43*; "green glades" or thickets, **5**, *282*; ideal of landscape in, **5**, *273*, plenty of rain, **5**, *313*, **7**, *183*; sentiment for birds, **25**, *43*; "wine-coloured ivy," **5**, *281–2*; "Ogygian," **7**, *274*  
*Philoctetes* (1310–3), **20**, *386*  
*Trachiniae*, death of Herakles (1157), **22**, *258*; shirt of Nessus (740 *seq.*), **14**, *228*; types of Achelous, **9**, *465*

Sophrosyne (σωφροσύνη), **10**, 379 *n.*, 395, **22**, 170, 188; Virtue of, in Art and Science, lect. v. *E. Nest*, **22**, 178 *seq.*  
 Sopper, Mr., of Herne Hill, **35**, 138  
 Sopwith, Thomas, reminiscences of R., **35**, lxiv.–v.  
 Soracte, Mount, **35**, 284. *See also* Byron, Horace  
 Soranzo, Doge Giovanni, **10**, 343; tomb of (St. Mark's), **11**, 277, 294–5  
 Sorby, H. C., *F.R.S.*, on colours of flowers, etc., **17**, 451; *Microscopical Structure of Crystals*, etc., **26**, 207, 246, 286, 354, 496  
 Sorel, Lady, **36**, 122  
 Sorella, R.'s name for Miss Francesca Alexander (*q.v.*)  
 Sorrento, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, xxxix., **35**, 287 *n.*; ravines of, **1**, 211, **3**, 346  
 Sorrow, acceptance of, **37**, 238; artificial in modern music, **27**, 157; can be borne by a true worker, **29**, 473; the consequence of mistake, **36**, 129; consolation and wonder of, **29**, 447; endurance of, perfects strength, **35**, 463; engraves furrows, **22**, 306; feeling under, **24**, 259; Greek, **20**, 142; is the source of good, **7**, 98; for pain of others, **18**, 491; men born to s., labour, and joy, **17**, 336; modern and Greek, compared, **5**, 233; sacredness of, **32**, 175; susceptibility to, **4**, 375  
 Sorte, Christoforo, on Ducal Palace "built in the air," **10**, 279  
*Sortes Biblicæ*, **22**, xxv., xxviii.–ix.  
*Sotto piombi*, **9**, 185  
 Sotheby, Messrs., *Sale Catalogues*, Ruskiniana in, **34**, 521, 543, **36**, 274, 290, 312, 315, 424, **37**, 33, 730, 731, **38**, 347, 348, 349  
 Soudan, the, Gordon and, **34**, 578–9; Lesseps on, **34**, 578–9; "who is the S.?" **27**, li *n.*  
 Soul, Souls, Psyche: body and, Plato on, **28**, 24, **29**, 238–9, not really opposed or separate, **11**, 203, **17**, 149; care for, after care for dinner, very necessary, **28**, 646–7; cannot be vivisected, **29**, 719; claim of the natural dignity of, in Protestantism, **33**, 519; death of the, **34**, 660; distinction between animals in, **29**, 719; divinity of, **29**, 336; existence of (Plato), **29**, 228, 238; denied by modern naturalists, **29**, 719; few people have any, **34**, 675; have Frogs souls? (*see* Frog); honour due to (Plato), **28**, 724–5; life of the, in communion, **18**, 238; loss of, by needless deaths, **29**, 448; mightiest of man's possessions (Plato), **28**, 717, 719, 724; most beautiful relations between human souls, **29**, 111; noble, an element of national wealth, **17**, 56; physicians and naturalists of the, **23**, 263; Plato's definition, **29**, 238; pre-eminence of the, **11**, 204; a "pure," what does Shakespeare mean by? **27**, 460; purity of, **31**, 20; room for quiet souls, **28**, 86; smoke-clouds, as of dead men's souls, **27**, 133; soul and body must be all in every touch, **23**, 433; test questions of a true, **33**, 275; testing states of the, **29**, 489; things pleasing to the, **28**, 720; to be raised to its highest powers (St. George's Creed), **28**, 419; twofold nature of, Plato on, **28**, 427  
 Soulages Collection, **13**, 116  
*Soulby's Ulverston Advertiser*, **34**, 632  
 Sound, a sensation inexplicable whatever force may produce it, **19**, 353, **34**, 27; difference between marriage and passing bell, not dependent on vibrations, **19**, 353  
 Soup, nourishing power of, **27**, 502  
 "Sour Plums in Galashiels," **27**, 582, 602–3, 613  
 South Africa, native wars in, **33**, 224, **34**, 328; British government at the Cape, **33**, 89

South America, **28**, 620, 621; hideous illustrations of, **33**, 354  
 South Australia, Church of England in, and usury, **28**, 143  
 South Downs, **21**, 207, 218; snail-shells of, **28**, 524, 554  
 South-Eastern Railway, at Folkestone, **34**, 610  
 South Kensington Art System. *See* Science and Art Department  
 South Kensington Museum (now Victoria and Albert Museum), a Cretan labyrinth, **34**, 249, precious things mixed with fatuities, **19**, 223, **29**, 560, **33**, 307; evening opening, **16**, 475; examples of Gothic at, **33**, 307; printed explanations at, **16**, 483; R.'s visit to, with Froude, **35**, xxx.; R.'s lecture at (1858) **16**, lv., 259; St. George and the Dragon (from Venice), **24**, lxiv. (Pl. 57); statue of a Newfoundland dog, **22**, 187, **27**, 81–2; Turner water-colours at (afterwards at the National Gallery), **13**, 339 *n.*, 341 *n.*, **18**, 149, **19**, 55, 88, 148; Water-colour collection at, **13**, 590; for pictures at. *see* Landseer, Mulready  
*South Kensington Drawing Book*, **15**, xxiii–iv *n.*  
 South Staffordshire colliers' strike, **17**, 499  
 Southall, brickfields at, **28**, 567  
 Southampton, **12**, 140, **33**, 218 *n.*  
 Southern architecture, forms of chamfer peculiar to, **9**, 316; Gothic (*q.v.*) superior to N., **9**, 188; ornaments, compared with N., **9**, 372, **10**, 241; the two compared, **19**, 255. *See also* Northern  
 Southern character, languor, **10**, 240; compared with northern (*see* North); S. and N. countries, physical characters, **10**, 188  
 Southesk, Earl of, *Britain's Art Paradise*, **20**, 195 *n.*  
 Southey, Robert: R. sees him in Crosthwaite Church (1830), **2**, 286 *n.*, description of him, **2**, 297 and *n.*, **36**, xxxi.; Byron on, **34**, 341; favourite walks, **1**, 412 *n.*, 413 *n.*; Poet Laureate, **1**, 416; on knowledge of truth and desire to impart it, **3**, 15–16; *works of*, *quoted or referred to*:—  
*Life of Nelson*, **17**, 462 *n.*, **35**, 585  
*Lodore*, **1**, 413, **34**, 346, 395  
*Sir Thomas More; or Colloquies on . . . Society*, **3**, 653 *n.*; on poetry as the salt of the earth, **3**, 653; on disease and madness, **36**, 63  
*Thalaba*, **2**, 297  
 Southwark, St. George's Church, **12**, 24  
 Southwell Church, **24**, xxx.  
 South-west, favourite quarter for the plague-wind, **34**, 34  
 Sovereign (British coin), of Californian and Australian gold, **17**, 511 *n.* *See also* Coins  
 Sow of fourteen farrow, **27**, 533  
 Sow, we reap what we, **17**, 104  
 Sower, Parable of the, **17**, 461  
 Sowerby, James ("old Sowerby," **25**, 421, 441 *n.*, 541), author and (for the most part) illustrator of *English Botany* (pub. 1790–1814), original drawings for, **25**, 421 *n.*, **29**, 509; 2nd edition by his son, J. de C. Sowerby (pub. 1832–46), **28**, 286, 3rd ed., by J. Syme and J. E. Sowerby (pub. 1863), **25**, 267 *n.*; *quoted or referred to, on*:—  
 Anagallis tenella, **25**, 543, 544; Campion, **28**, 285, 286; Carex acuta, **21**, 229; Cyclamen, **25**, 541, 542; Foxglove, **25**, 435; Galeopsis, **25**, 514; Milkwort, **25**, 461; monocotyledons, definition of, **25**, 322; Orchis maculata, **25**, 546; Pedicularis, **25**, 474, 475, 477, 478; Pinguicula, **25**, 421, 426; Poppy, **25**, 267, 270; Scrofularia scorodonia, **25**, 436; Spiked Star-of-Bethlehem, **25**, 340 *n.*; Stachys sylvatica, **25**, 516 *n.*; Veronica, **25**, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 447; Viola, **25**, 413 and *n.*, 405, 408, 412, 413

Sowing, **29**, 473  
 Sow-thistle, **34**, 296  
 Soyez, A. Benolt (cook), on a great dish of birds, **25**, 118  
 Soyez, Edmond, *Les Labyrinthes d' Eglises*, **27**, 402 *n.*, **33**, 136 *n.*  
 S. P. Q. R., **10**, 324  
 Spa, **2**, 350  
 Spade, used in Venetia, **10**, 320  
 Space: as conveying idea of infinity, **4**, 80, child-instinct about, **4**, 79; measurable, **19**, 355; no dead space in nature, **3**, 330; with stars and without, **29**, 60  
 "truth of, in art:—as dependent on focus of the eye, *Mod. P.*, pt. 2, sec. 2, ch. iv., **3**, 319 *seq.*, as dependent on power of the eye, ch. v., **3**, 327 *seq.*; more clearly indicated by drawing of objects than by their hues, **3**, 319–20; effect of, can only be conveyed by (1) partial sacrifice of foreground or distance, **3**, 321, Turner the first painter to grasp this principle, **3**, 321 *seq.*; (2) indistinctness without vacancy, **3**, 329–30, Turner and the Old Masters compared in this respect, **3**, 330 *seq.*  
 Spaces, distinguished from "masses," **20**, 138, 210; of colour, all objects seen as, **20**, 123, 124, 138  
 Spackman, Mr., of South Kensington, **20**, 194  
 Spagnoletto (Ribera), "black slave of painting," **4**, 137, **7**, lii., **15**, 202  
 Spain, Spaniards, Spanish: architecture, **1**, 118 *n.*, **8**, 5, 6:—R. comparatively indifferent to, **35**, 402–3, **36**, 332, intended papers on, **1**, 30, chimneys, **1**, 62, Moorish in, **1**, 30, roof-shadows, **1**, 22; Benedictines and, **33**, 254; best vineyards in, **28**, 385; "blue" blood, **27**, 122; cities of, **30**, 156, **33**, 516; chivalry of, led by the Cid, **22**, 287; clay figures from, at Herne Hill, **35**, 348; courtesy, hospitality, and good sack, **33**, 516; cruelty, **16**, 309, **28**, 213; fall of, and Velazquez, **16**, 342; Frank voyages to, **33**, 219, 224; geography of, **35**, 406; history of, suggested as a subject to Carlyle, **36**, 527; marbles of, **16**, 383; painters, **36**, 112; religious sculpture, **20**, 63; romance and war, Byron on, **34**, 329, 330; Romanism and, Carlyle on, **33**, 514; St. Paul's supposed visit to, **33**, 214; scenery, **1**, xxvi.; silver vases of, **17**, 79 *n.*; Spanish Chapel (*see* Florence); "Spanish gold," Theophilus on, **12**, 265; Theodoric in, **33**, 84; vine-dressers, **27**, 63, **28**, 391–2, 393; various references, **10**, 186, **18**, 539, **31**, 510  
 Spain, Infanta of, in Venice, 1851, **10**, xxx.  
 Spallanzani, Lazzaro, experiment on swallow's flight, **25**, 137  
 Spandrils, construction, **9**, 181; decoration, **9**, 351–3 (Pl. 14)  
 Spaniel, black and tan of a, art lessons in, **20**, 110  
 Spanish Chestnut, *See* Chestnut  
 Sparkes, J. C. L., headmaster of the National Art Training School, South Kensington, **13**, 342 *n.*, **37**, 512  
 Sparrow, sparrows, **22**, 249, **25**, 80, 175, 176, 177, **27**, 206, 476, **28**, 290, **36**, 438  
 Sparrow-hawk, **37**, 578  
 Sparta, Spartans: at Plataea, **4**, 329; domestic, or Demetrian power of Greeks, centred at, **31**, 13, 15–16, 17, standard of self-command and self-sacrifice, **31**, 17, combing their hair before Thermopylae, **8**, 239; dual kingly power, **31**, 15; education in thieving, **8**, 196; epitaph on Spartans at Thermopylae, **5**, 412, **7**, 214, **18**, 430 *n.*, **20**, 357, **31**, 349; iron money, **18**, 218 *n.*; laws of Lycurgus, **31**, 15; military asceticism, **7**, 424; mountains seen from, **6**, 426; Müller on Spartan war, **18**, 473; mythic ancestress of, **19**, 321; popular assembly in, limited powers, **29**, 221; religion of, **31**, 16; "Sparta," "sown city," **20**, 143; the two,

prevented from taking part in Thermopylae, **2**, 74; theories of property and punishment, **29**, 221–3; vale of, **19**, 320, **20**, 104, 105, **31**, 26  
 Spasmodic literature, **7**, 317  
 Spatangen-Kalk, **26**, 10  
*Speaker's Commentary*, **28**, 587  
 Speaking, essentials of good, **29**, 501; public, **18**, 54  
 Spear, spears: proper form of, **22**, 275; how fought with in 14th cent., **27**, 267; "Sesame of Knightly," **28**, 165  
 Species: æsthetic relation of, independent of their origin, **19**, 358–9, 358 *n.*, **26**, 343; confirmation of, miraculous, **25**, 361; Darwin's (*q.v.*) theories of, **19**, 358 *n.*, **22**, 147, **26**, 304; definition of, **4**, 164 *n.*, **26**, 304–5; existence and origin of, **26**, 304, **29**, 94; gradation in, but no confusion of thought possible between perfect forms of different species, **19**, 359–60, **26**, 305–6, **36**, 563; ideal of, **3**, 153, **4**, 164, 166; links and true species, **25**, 402, **26**, 305; mocking imitation in related species, **19**, 358 *n.*; origin of, futility of guessing, **25**, 57; related in chequers, not in chains, **19**, 359; scientific uncertainty about, **25**, 56; truths of, in art, valuable not as general but as characteristic and specific, **3**, 151–2; transformations, mythological and anatomical, **25**, 57; two distinct species of men, **25**, 56–7, **29**, 94; use of the word, **25**, 349  
 Specific gravity, value compared to, **17**, 68  
 Spectacles, Justice wears, **18**, 421  
*Spectator* (Addison's) recommended as reading for young people, **34**, 588; quoted, No. 517, Funeral of Sir Roger de Coverley, **27**, 273–5  
*Spectator* (weekly newspaper), **34**, 608; quoted or referred to, by R., on his power of expression, **28**, 185, 199; on:—  
 "Mr. Goschen on the Condition of England" (June 25, 1870), **27**, 70, 127, **28**, 220–1  
 Reviews of *Lectures on Art*, "arts of Greece nourished by low ethical code" (Aug. 13, 1870), **27**, 499–500; cotton-mills *versus* Titian (Aug. 7, 1870), **14**, 302, **20**, 296–7, **27**, 128, 500, **28**, 146, 186, **29**, 91  
 Massacre of Tientsin (Sept. 3, 1870), **28**, 29  
 R.'s Agricultural Utopia and Hincksey diggings (May 30, 1874), **20**, xlv., **28**, 185  
 Peasant Farming (July 4, 1874), **28**, 167, R.'s criticisms, **28**, 167–8, 185  
 Manchester and Thirlmere (Sept. 8, 1877), **29**, 280–1,  
 "Mr. R.'s Unique Dogmatism" (Sept. 22, 1877), **29**, 318–21, R.'s reply, **29**, 321–2  
 Education and Discontent (March 13, 1886), **34**, 590  
 "for reviews of R., and other Ruskiniana, *see* **26**, xliii *n.*, **32**, 535, and **38**, 196  
 Speculation in business, speculators, the "S" generally redundant, **17**, 201, **28**, 310; evils of, **16**, 137, 402–3, **17**, 277 *n.*, 389, **18**, 488, **28**, 140, **36**, 526; banking and, distinct, **17**, 317; public works not to be private speculations, **17**, 380  
 Speech, all true, is prophetic, **32**, 168  
 Speedwell, **25**, 435, 437, 441, 443, 445, 473, 525  
 Spelling, difficulty of, **27**, 608, 644; cannot be learned late, **27**, 609; R.'s, as a child, **35**, 55  
 Spence, Catherine, inquest on, **28**, 221–2  
 Spencer, Herbert, **37**, 479; "a goose," **28**, 623,

662, 664;<sup>1</sup> spinning systems, **17**, 557–8, like boys blowing bubbles, **22**, 509; conceit, **25**, 429; confuses processes of thought with its forms, **17**, 558; “Patriotism is nationally what Egoism is individually” (*Study of Sociology*), **17**, 556, **29**, 329, **31**, 24, **34**, 527

Spencer, W. T., *Catalogue*, **34**, 715

Spending, how to teach, and its importance, **29**, 504 and *n.*; methods of, more important than the amount made, **17**, 98; what to consider in, **17**, 113

Spendthrifts, the sin of, **17**, 460

Spenser, Edmund [(1) General remarks; (2) Particular poems]:—(1) as illustrator of nature, **4**, 355; broke off *Faerie Queene* in grief at Sidney’s death, **27**, 656; cannot be fathomed in a minute, **1**, 443; feeling of, midway between mediævalism and Renaissance, **10**, 401; flowers in, **34**, 340; for school reading, **29**, 502; grotesque, concentrated symbolism of, **5**, 132–3, **11**, 175, **12**, 495–7; ingenuity, **10**, 320; Leigh Hunt on, **4**, 255 *n.*; love of woods in, **5**, 274; metre, **31**, 368, **36**, 355; minor poems of, **37**, 481; no time better rewarded than in reading, **10**, 383 *n.*; noble women, **18**, 118; personification, **5**, 136, consummate use of, **10**, 377, rarely equalled, **10**, 383; read aloud by R.’s father, **35**, 61; rhyme in, **34**, 338; R.’s reading of (1844), **4**, 131 *n.*, xxi., (Brantwood) **34**, 700; scenes of horror in, **4**, 290; sound of the name, **19**, 199 *n.*; we all need to read, **15**, 226

” (2) *Particular poems*:—

*Faerie Queene*, analysis of book i., and explanation of the personifications, **11**, 251–4; the Calendar, **10**, 315; only half estimated because its meaning not thought out, **10**, 383 *n.*; profound divinity and philosophy, **10**, 396; Sidney and, **10**, 391; system of Virtues and Vices, **10**, 383, **11**, 253; Theology of, **10**, 383 *n.*, **11**, 251 *seq.*; a true dream, **11**, 180; particular characters and passages quoted or referred to:—

Acrasia (2. 12. 56), **10**, 396; Adicia (Injustice, 5. 8. 49), **10**, 409; Adonis gardens (3. c. 6), **12**, 258 *n.*; Angels, “They for us fight, they watch and dewly ward” (2. 8. 2), **14**, 163, **22**, 503, **34**, 169, passage compared with Sidney, **31**, 229; Anger, Wrath (1. 4. 33), **10**, 403, **11**, 253, no representation of restrained anger, **10**, 403; April (7. 7. 33), **10**, 318; Archimagus (Hypocrisy, i. 1. 29 *seq.*), **11**, 252; Atë (Discord, 4. 1. 27–9), **7**, 405, **10**, 390; August (7. 7. 37), **10**, 320; Avarice (1. 4. 27–9), **10**, 403, **11**, 253, **12**, 496; “Barbican” (2. 9. 25), **12**, 47 *n.*; Belphebe, **5**, 274, (2. 3. 22), **4**, 130 *n.*; Britomart (Chastity), **15**, 420, **18**, 118, 482, **19**, 29, **36**, 179, pure love not monkish chastity, **10**, 383, 398, 408, most exquisitely wrought of all his characters, **10**, 408, disarming (“Her well plighted frock,” etc., 3. 9. 21), **5**, 338, **7**, 148; Care (4. 5. 35), **10**, 407; Charity (1. 10. 4, 30, 31), **10**, 397, **11**, 253; Chaucer, “well of English undefiled” (4. 2. 32), **20**, 23 *n.*; Cherefulness (4. 10. 50), **10**, 381, 407; Cælia (Holiness, Heavenly

Grace, 1. 10. 4), **11**, 253; Combat of Red Cross Knight and Error (i. c. 1), **4**, 290 *n.*; Cupid (3. 12. 23), **10**, 401, and his company (3. 12. 25), **10**, 401; Curtesie (4. 10. 51), **10**, 382; December (7. 7. 41), **10**, 321; Despair (1. 9. 36), **10**, 391, **11**, 253; Duessa (Falsehood, 1. 2. 13, etc.), **10**, 408–9, **11**, 252, 253; Dwarf (1. 7. 19), **11**, 253; Envy (1. 4. 30, 31), **5**, 132–133, **10**, 405–6, **11**, 253, (5. 12. 29–31) **10**, 406; Error, “vomit full of books” (1. 1. 20), **11**, 251; Excesse, (2. 12. 55) **11**, 210 *n.*, (2. 12. 57) **10**, 396, 402; February (7. 7. 43), **10**, 317; Fidelia (Faith, 1. 10. 4, 13), **10**, 394, **11**, 253; Florimel (3. 8. 6), **4**, 130 *n.*; Forest of Error (1. c. 1), **4**, 96 *n.*, **11**, 251; Garden of Mammon (Hesperidos, 2. 7. 52–5), **7**, 407; Gluttony (1. 4. 21–3), **10**, 396, 402, 12, 496; Griefe (3. 12. 16), **10**, 407; Hope, with anchor (1. 10. 4, 14), **10**, 399, **11**, 253, in the Masque of Cupid (3. 12. 13), **10**, 399; House of Pride (1. c. 4), **11**, 253; Humility (1. 10. 5), **11**, 253; Idleness (1. 4. 18, 19), **11**, 253, and the clergy, **10**, 404; Impatience and Impotence (2. 11. 23), **10**, 390–1, 19, 86–7; January (7. 7. 42), **10**, 317; June 7. 7. 35), **10**, 319; July (7. 7. 36), **10**, 319; Kirkrapine (1. 3. 22), **11**, 252; Lion (Violence, 1. c. 3), **11**, 252; “livery” (6. 4. 37), **31**, 292; Lucifera (1. 4. 12), **12**, 497; Lust (1. 4. 24), **11**, 253; Lusts and Castle of Temperance (2. 11. 13), **24**, 386; Luxury (1. 4. 25), **10**, 400; Maleger, Captain of the Lusts of the Flesh (2. 11. 21, 22), unrivalled passage, **10**, 383–4, **24**, 395, (2. 11. 23) **10**, 390; Mammon (or Plutus), House of Richesse (2. 7. 24), **10**, 403, 17, 210; March (7. 7. 32), **10**, 318; May (7. 7. 34), **10**, 319; Mercy (1. 10. 34), **11**, 254; Modestie (2. 9. 40, 41), **10**, 392–3, 19, lxiii., (4. 10. 51) **10**, 382; November (7. 7. 40), **10**, 321; the Nude, “Of all Gods workes,” etc. (2. 9. 1), **4**, 196; Obedience (1. 10. 17), **11**, 254, (4. 10. 51) **10**, 382, 392; October, (7. 7. 39) **10**, 321; Orgoglio (*see* Pride); Patience, Physician in the House of Holinesse (1. 10. 23), **10**, 390, **11**, 254; Phædria (Idle Mirth, 2. c. 6), **10**, 405; Philotime (2. 7. 48), **17**, 214; Pride: (1) Pride of Life (1. 4. 10), **10**, 402, (2) Carnal Pride, Orgoglio (1. 7. 16, etc.), **10**, 402, **11**, 253, (3) Disdain (2. 7 and 8, 5. 11. 8, 6. 7. 44), **10**, 402; Prince Arthur (Magnificence), **11**, 253; Rage, Furor, **10**, 403; Red Cross Knight (Godly Fear or Holiness), **10**, 392, **11**, 251, 19, 298; Reverence (1. 10. 7), **11**, 254; Sans Foy (Infidelity, 1. 2. 12), **10**, 392, **11**, 252; Sans Joy (Despondency, 1. 4. 38), **11**, 253; Sans Loy (Lawlessness, 1. 3. 33), **11**, 252; Sathan (1. 4. 36), **11**, 253; Satyrane (1. c. 6), **11**, 252; September (7. 7. 38), **10**, 321; Shamefacedness (5. 3. 23), **4**, 130 *n.*; Shamefastnesse (4. 10. 50), **10**, 381; Silence (4. 10. 51), **10**, 382; Sir Artegall (Justice, book v.), **10**, 398; Sir Guyon (Temperance, 2. 1. 5, 6), **10**, 395; Thyamis (1. 6. 21), **11**, 252; “Truth is one, and right is ever one” (5. 2. 48), **3**, 14 *n.*; Una (Truth), **10**, 408, **11**, 251, 252, 18, 118, “whiter than snow” (1. 1. 4), **4**, 130 *n.*; Virtues of Womanhood (4. 10. 50, 51), **10**, 381–2; Zeal (1. 10. 6), **11**, 254

*Hymne in Honour of Beautie*, **4**, 131 *n.*; passages quoted:—

“But ah, believe me, there is more than so,” etc., **4**, 63 *n.*; “Hath white and red,” etc., **4**, 131 *n.*; “That Beauty is not, as fond men misdeem,” etc., **4**, 207

*Hymne of Heavenly Beautie*, “The house of blessed gods which men call skye,” **37**, 368  
*Shepherd’s Calender*, J. C. Hook’s “Pastoral” in illustration of, **14**, 165 *n.*; metre of, **31**, 368; passages quoted:—

“Bring hither the pink and purple cullumbine . . . Bring coronations, and sops in wine,” etc., **34**, 340; “chamfer,” **9**, 315; Hobbino, **25**, 40; “Then wouldest thou learn to carol of love,” etc., **31**, 368; “Ye shepherds’ daughters,” etc., **34**, 340

*Tears of the Muses*, **34**, 341 *n.*, **37**, 368

Sperchius, **18**, 365

Spergula, **37**, 266

<sup>1</sup> It may be noted that Spencer reciprocated Ruskin’s feelings. His opinion of Ruskin will be found at vol i. p. 351 of the *Autobiography*. Spencer liked *Modern Painters*, being “delighted to find in Mr. Ruskin one who dared to express unfavourable opinions about some of Raphael’s works; for then as always I stood alone in insisting on the various faults of these, as of most other paintings by the old masters.” Spencer next turned to *Stones of Venice*: “On looking at the illustrations, however, and reading the adjacent text, I presently found myself called upon to admire a piece of work which seemed to me sheer barbarism. My faith in Mr. Ruskin’s judgment was at once destroyed; and thereafter I paid no further attention to his writings,” etc.

Spermaceti candles, **21**, 256  
 Sperone, *Della Usura*, **34**, 422–3 *n.*  
 Spezia, R. at, (1840) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1845) **4**, xxiv *n.*, (1874) **23**, xxxi *n.*, **37**, 142; Gulf of, Shelley and, **13**, 16, **34**, 343  
 Spheue, specimens of, **26**, 518  
 Sphere, as drawing model, **15**, 14; chiaroscuro of, **15**, 473  
 Spheric action in minerals, **26**, 60  
 "Spheroidal" suggested in place of "reniform," **26**, 375  
 Spherulites, **26**, 268  
 Spheux, **28**, 309, as type of modern carnivorous economist, **28**, 310  
 Sphinx of destruction, how the Bible may be a, **28**, 668  
 Spice, a wire-haired terrier, **27**, 568  
 Spices, **27**, 535  
 Spicula, **25**, 317, **28**, 157  
 Spider, spiders: cobweb-making, **16**, 157, **27**, 398, **28**, 508, description of, **20**, 374, artistic skill in, **20**, 374, 375; winter-quarters in snail-shells, **28**, 554. *See also* Arachne  
 Spider-plant, **25**, 203  
 Spielmann, M. H., editor of the *Magazine of Art*, R. writes "The Black Arts" for, **14**, 357 *n.*; art-critic of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, **34**, 608; Conversation with R. at Brantwood (1884), **13**, 466 *n.*, **20**, xxii., xxxvi., **26**, xxxix *n.*, **34**, 665–70; *Life of Kate Greenaway*, **33**, 344 *n.*, 345 *n.*, **37**, 655; *Millais and his Works*, **12**, 159 *n.*, 254 *n.*, **14**, 67 *n.*, 106 *n.*; R.'s letters to, **14**, 357 *n.*, 358 *n.*, **34**, 566, **37**, 604, 726, **38**, 384. For various Ruskiniana by him, *see* **38**, 196  
 Spiez, sketch of, **1**, 177  
 Spikenard, improved form of (Madeleine la Pétreuse), **27**, 215  
 Spikes, iron and human, **27**, 37; "of necessity," **27**, xix *n.*  
 Spiller, Miss Edith, drawings of snowdrop, **30**, 240  
 Spilling our words, **31**, 171  
 Spindle-tree, dogwood, **25**, 32  
 Spines of hedgehoggy readers of the Bible, **18**, 275, **27**, 650 *n.*  
 Spinks, Captain, **35**, 105  
 Spinners, spinning, spinning-wheel: girls to be taught, **29**, 119; hand-spinning, in old times, **27**, 596, in Cumberland, **28**, 66, in Coburg to-day, **28**, 66; a museum of, suggested, **29**, 510, **34**, 261; one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410, 473; revival of the industry in Isle of Man, **28**, 585, **30**, 40, 48, in Westmorland, by Albert Fleming, **29**, 511, **30**, xxxvi.–vii., 328–30 (Pl. 38); Richter's drawing of, **30**, 350; spinning-wheel, a necessary machine, **28**, 453 *n.*; Veronese, singing at their work, **19**, lvii.  
 Spinsters, elderly, as railway travellers, **28**, 693  
 Spiral, spirals: beauty of, **4**, 106; drawn by worms, ferns, periwinkles, **27**, 405, snails (*q.v.*), **28**, 524; in spinning, **29**, 510, **34**, 261; in the Ionic capital, **27**, 405; lessons in drawing of, **28**, 524–5, 575, 601, drawing examples, **21**, 62, 92; machines for drawing, **29**, 80–1; Northern (elastic) and Greek (drifted), **24**, 287; of money interest, **28**, 575; of thorn, **7**, 40 (Pl. 52); symbolism of, **27**, 405, in Greek art, **23**, 104–5; why do shavings, etc., take a s. course? **28**, 571  
 Spire, spires: origin of:—domestic, merely magnified house-roof, **12**, 43, being developed from towers by gable roof, **12**, 41 (*cf.* **10**, 120), development of, in Italian architecture, **12**, 193; aspiration theory,

heaven-pointing, **16**, 374, untenable, **9**, 185, **12**, 36, 44, 45 *n.*; divisions in, proportion, **8**, 167; examples of pure type of, **12**, 41–2; expresses joyfulness, **12**, 44; Giotto's Tower and, **12**, 218; mistake to treat as if merely ornamental by excess of tracery, **12**, 41; pinnacles and, **12**, 43, proportion in, **8**, 164, 168; romantic associations of the word, **12**, 44, 45–7; R.'s intended essay on, **9**, 245  
 Spirit: meaning of the word and its equivalents, in French "wit," **19**, 352, in Greek "breathing," **19**, 351, in Latin "breath," **18**, 73, **19**, 62, 352; definition of the word, as the formative power, **19**, 351–6, shaping man into his shape and giving him powers of love and hate, **19**, 351, **28**, 217, the reality of this power being independent of theories of conservation of forces or protoplasm, **19**, 64, 353, its personal Existence cannot be disproved by science, **19**, 356, faith in it increasing with our earnestness, **18**, 352; the Greeks imaging various Spirits as the source of various powers, **19**, 64–5; "the s. of man" thus means his passion and virtue, **19**, 352; there is a sense and science of the spirit, as of the flesh, **23**, 238, 239; "born of the S.," **19**, 62, 354; office of the spiritual power, in plants, **19**, 356–7, **25**, 341, 467 and *n.*, in animals, **20**, 374. *See also* Soul  
 Spirit and Flesh, eternal distinction between, **28**, 762; in art, **22**, 85; how the things of the Spirit are discerned, **28**, 763  
 Spirit of Mercy and Truth, the Reign of a, **28**, 102  
 " of the Age, **36**, 523  
 " the Holy, **28**, 766  
 Spiritism, **37**, 185  
 Spirits, human, unity of, through love, **4**, 93  
 " (liquors), consumption and price of, **27**, 215, 498, 528; modern desecration of the word, **4**, 93 *n.*  
 Spirits in prison, **27**, 423  
 " of Good and of Evil, **20**, 116, **28**, 766; Evil, how representable in art, **4**, 318 *n.*, personal existence of, **17**, 361  
 Spiritual beings, belief in, as personal or as symbolic, **18**, 349–52; representations of, in art as affecting belief, **19**, 367; four manifestations of, conceivable and representable in art, **4**, 314 *seq.*; introduction of, into landscape, **7**, 254; rejected by modern art, **7**, 308  
 Spiritual darkness, Greek conception of, **20**, 142  
 " life, inspiration and, **20**, 54  
 " Powers, four orders of, honoured by the Greeks, **29**, 240 *n.*; seven kinds of, in Greek mythology, **19**, 64–5  
*Spiritual Times*, R.'s early verses in, **2**, 265 *n.*  
 Spiritual World, belief in, when truly religious, **33**, 173–4; gleams of the spirit-world, **37**, 77; laws of, **29**, 370; R.'s belief in, **37**, 185  
 Spiritualism (spiritual manifestations, visions): spiritual vision as real experience, **33**, 96 *n.* (*see also* Vision), modern scientific explanations of, **28**, 594–5; R.'s interest in, and attitude towards, **11**, 185, **27**, 674 *n.*, **34**, 663, **37**, 118, (1864–65) Home's *séances*, **18**, xxx.–xxxiii., (1875–76) experiments at Broadlands, **24**, xxii.–iv., **28**, 488 *n.*, **37**, 189, 190, 193; Carlyle on, **36**, 464; instance of, in Paris, **34**, 117  
 Spiritualists and materialists, **36**, 488  
 Spirituality and purity, **4**, 134  
 Spitalfields, weavers, **27**, 306, **29**, 402; misery at, **27**, 42  
 Spitting, at Pisa and elsewhere, **27**, 304, **28**, 125, 207; from Wallingford Bridge, **20**, 260, **22**, 286

Splaying of jambs, **9**, 212, 216; "bevelling" a better word, **9**, 212, 217 *n.*  
 Splendour: ages of the greatest, not always the best, **11**, 225; its use in the Church, **32**, 121; of living, what it involves to others, **17**, 268; sons of Shem, the perceivers of, **28**, 522  
 Splügen, Pass of, R. crosses in 1833, **1**, xxix., **2**, 340, 370–2, **35**, 116, 632, verse-description, **2**, 369–73. *See also* Turner, Via Mala  
 Spoil taken from the dead, **29**, 378  
 Sponges, **26**, 70, 212, 213  
 Spongiform, **26**, 401 (19)  
 Sponging, in water-colour drawing, **15**, 140, 152  
*Sponsa solis* (chicory), **21**, 143, **25**, 292  
 Spoon, story of a child's love for a wooden, **24**, 294  
 Spoon-bill, **25**, 152  
 ζροητός **17**, 97 *n.*  
 Sport, sports [(1) Summary of R.'s views on, (2) General references]:—(1) *summary* of R.'s views in reprobation of *the chase and the turf*, **7**, 340–1 and *n.*; cruelty of, **4**, 149, **7**, 14, 337, **25**, 124, **28**, 177, **34**, 722; this, however, not the crucial objection, **34**, 498, but vulgarities, **5**, 382, **6**, 416, viciousness, **18**, 406, betting, **18**, 488, wastefulness and demoralisation, **5**, 382, **8**, 265, **22**, 243–4, **27**, 30, **34**, 498, debasing and narrowing the taste, **19**, 147, and destroying interest in natural history, **25**, 102, **26**, 322, **28**, 156, 286. His encouragement of *athletic sports*, **7**, 341, **16**, 111 (*see also* Cricket, Fencing, Rowing), but much time wasted in them, hence his encouragement of useful manual labour, **7**, 428–9, **17**, 273, **28**, 656 *n.* (*see also* Hincksey, Labour). R. never educated in outdoor sports, **35**, 293; his experience of a day's shooting, **35**, 425  
 (2) *General references*:—deer-forests, **7**, 116; description of a day's sport in modern England, **27**, 435; English aristocracy's ideal of life, **22**, 243–4, **25**, 18; fox-hunting the passion of Teutonic man, **19**, 102; healthy animal stupidity, **28**, 24 *n.*; *Modern English Sports* (F. Gale), R.'s letter on, **34**, 580–1; "Morality of Field Sports," R.'s letter on, **33**, xxix., **34**, 498; proposed Museum (a Hunter's Room), **34**, 255; rabbit-shooting, **27**, 435; seeing birds and killing them, **22**, 242; sporting-print, "Fox-hunter's Death-bed," **7**, 340 and *n.*; waste of ground for sport, **34**, 420. *See also* Shooting  
*Sportsman*, account of the 3rd Earl of Lonsdale quoted, **28**, 730  
 Spots, leopard's, snake's, Ethiopian's, **29**, 95; spots of the world (Bible) not recognisable by microscopic tests, **25**, 94  
 Spottiness in art, **22**, 361; spotted ornament in architecture, **9**, 332  
 Sprat, sprats, **28**, 33; "venture a, to catch a herring," **17**, 500  
 Spray, "wreaths of sculptured" (St. Mark's), **10**, 83  
 Spright, sprighted, **31**, 164  
 Spring (elasticity), in branches, **7**, 85–92  
 Spring (the season): the earth's Whit Sunday, **25**, 250; grasses of, **19**, 370–1; in Greece, **19**, 321, 335; in Italy, **36**, 527; in Swiss meadows, **5**, 288–9; a modern hymn on the Advent of, **28**, 84; of 1852 (in Venice), **36**, 138, of 1881, **25**, 388, of 1855, **36**, 215; to be spent in country, not town, **7**, 116, **16**, 372, **33**, 531  
 Spring Purplet (R.'s name for purple marsh orchis), **28**, 630  
 Spring-tails, **32**, 357 *n.*  
 Springs (of water): chalk springs, **37**, 466; of the Holy Land, and the

Amorites, **28**, 599; reverence and care for, **20**, 70, 109; temperature of, **1**, 201–205  
 Springy, of lines, **21**, 181  
 Sprites of Northern fancy, **11**, 186  
 Spruce Fir. *See* Fir  
 Spun (of minerals), **26**, 202  
 Spur, spurs (in architecture), of bases, **9**, 108–9, 339–41, of capitals, **9**, 384; (of flowers), **25**, 388 *seq.*; (of horses), a dish of spurs, **27**, 568, **33**, 69  
 Spurgeon, Rev. C. H.: R. sitting under, **34**, 217 *n.*; R.'s conversations with, **34**, 659–61, **36**, 279; R.'s letter to, **36**, 425; R. presents *Mod. P.* to, **36**, 297 *n.*; allusions to R. in a sermon, **34**, 660–1; and Religious Education, **28**, 255; as typical of modern Evangelicalism, **34**, 597; his doctrine, **36**, 275–6; his Tabernacle, **31**, 211; how he would read a picture by Giotto, **23**, 344; on "carnal morality," **34**, 296 *n.*; scorn of holy relics (*My Run to Naples and Pompeii*), **28**, 766; vulgarity, **36**, 275, jests, **36**, 385  
 Squally, use of the word in Gerarde's *Herball*, **25**, 431  
 Square, squares: drawing of a, **15**, 365–6; how lettered by R., **28**, 569; that it has four sides seldom entirely comprehended, **5**, 8; value of, in architecture, **8**, 110–1, 153, Greek and Gothic setting of, **9**, 122  
 Squills, **19**, 374  
 Squire, Squires [(1) Principal passages, (2) General references]  
 (1) *Principal passages*:—the term applied by R. to the typical gentlemen, **28**, 134, or the landlords of England, **27**, 30, having a threefold meaning, **27**, 30, 54, (1) "riders," **27**, 383, 651, (2) "shield-bearers," **27**, 383–4, (3) "carvers," **27**, 384  
 Squires are rent-receivers, living on the labour of others, **27**, 513, **29**, 15, as able-bodied paupers, **28**, 157, 489, but their rents should be left to them, **28**, 108, for they are worth taking care of, being, in spite of faults, good-natured, **27**, 56, honest and to be depended on, **27**, 30, 379–80, and could only be dispossessed by the same right of force by which they themselves hold the land, **27**, 379; aim of the labourers should rather be to become diminutive squires themselves, **27**, 95–6, 380, **29**, 16–17  
 General character and use of Squires, one of the main points in *Fors*, **27**, 382, and seriously meant, **28**, 512; their use as "riders," **27**, 154, 383, **20**, 351, **22**, 265–87; as "shield-bearers," not shield-sellers, **27**, 383–4, **17**, 251; as carvers, *i.e.* loaf-givers, givers of food, **27**, 168, 177–8, 384, **28**, 162 (though too apt to be loaf-eaters only, **27**, 127, 176, **28**, 134–5); as "presenting a celestial appearance," **27**, 185, **28**, 162, 188  
 List of typical Squires whose history is to be examined, **27**, 384–5, 648 (*see* Drake, Edward III., Frederick II., Frederick the Great, Grenville, Hawkwood, Henry II., More, Richard I., St. Louis, Sidney, Theseus), their characteristics, **27**, 385, 386, essentially "Captains," **27**, 385  
 R.'s exhortation to "The British Squire" (title of *Fors*, No. 45, **28**, 145), **28**, 147–58, to justify their existence, by living on their estates, bettering the condition of their tenants, etc., **28**, 155–8. (In *Fors*, No. 46, R. continues the subject in another form by describing how "St. George's" affairs would be managed)  
 (2) *General references*:—and their "mansions," **27**, 490; blinded by their wealth (*Builder* quoted) **29**, 274; churches and stables, **28**, 148, **29**, 70; derivation of the word, **22**, 278; example of a

squire, doing St. George's work, **30**, 23–4; fail to see that his sunshine or valour is meant to be of use in his kingdom, **27**, **57**, **28**, 147 *seq.*; family vaults of, **28**, 148, 154; game not to be poached or hounds poisoned, **29**, **70**; ghosts of noble squires in Reynolds's pictures, **28**, 149; heritage of, what it once was, **28**, 153–4; horsiness of, **27**, 452; houses of, described, **1**, 117, 129, **28**, 301; how they get into Parliament now, **28**, 156; a Last Judgment upon, adorned with flayed skins, **28**, 150, speech for, at the Last Judgment, **28**, 150; Rectors and, **28**, 739; religion of, horse-and-dog-ity, **28**, 701; responsibility of, **28**, 149; R. not a son of a, **28**, 393, has no dislike of, **28**, 383–4; send themselves to gaol (Westminster) in spring, **27**, 110; should be Vicegerents of their Captain Christ, **28**, 156; would take long to redevelop from a Darwinian germ-cell, **27**, 380; various references, **28**, 465. *See also* Landlords

Squirrel, squirrels: building their nest, beauty of, **22**, 519; Chaucer's love of, **37**, 181; description of, its beauty and relation to man, **26**, 264–5, **34**, 631; "more like a sunbeam than a living creature," **25**, xxx., **26**, 265; nuts and, **28**, 640; R.'s love of, **22**, 519, **35**, lxi., **36**, 348, **37**, 176–7, 233; *ruskyn*, the fur of the s., **35**, lxi.; squirrel-hunting by stoning, **26**, 264–5 *n.*, 265, **28**, 213; "The Squirrel Cage (English Servitude)," title of *Fors*, No. 44, London as, **28**, 125, 136–7

Stabbing, trifling penalty for (Southall's case), **28**, 141

Stacey, Mrs., housekeeper of Oxford University Galleries, **37**, 421, 723; Blenheim Orange apple painted for, by R., **15**, xxx.

Staff and rod, distinction between, **25**, 326

Staffa, **1**, 126

Staffordshire, scenery of, **6**, 420

Stag, stags: Ceryneian pursued by Hercules, **7**, 187; sensitive to music (*Ælian*), **20**, 149; why picturesque, **8**, 240

Stage. *See* Theatre

Stained glass. *See* Glass (3)

Staircases, construction of, **9**, 250–1

Stairs. *See* Samoens

Stalactites, **26**, 52, 77–8 (Figs. 25–7), 380, 381, 499

Stalagmite, incrustation of, **26**, 205–6

Stali, gondolier's cry, **10**, 6, 441

Stalk, derivation of the word, **25**, 303, 316, **37**, 269; leaf-stalk, **25**, 303–6, 311, 554; flower-stalk, **25**, 302, 397, 311, 554

Stalker, Mr. and Mrs., Coniston shepherd and his wife, **28**, 256, 262

Stamens, **25**, 259, 557

Stamford Town, **28**, 631

Stamp-duties, **27**, 140–1

Standard, of all value and wealth, in St. George's Guild, **29**, 342; quality to be fixed for all articles of commerce, **17**, 22, 384

Standard, newspaper: quoted or referred to, by R.:—

Feb. 24, 1874, letter on destruction of young fry in the Thames, **28**, 75

Aug. 22, 28, 1877, article on R.'s supposed correspondence with Lowe, and R.'s disclaimer, **29**, 177 *n.*, 207

Dec. 3, 1879, St. Mark's, Venice, **24**, lxi., 421

letters from R., published in, **34**, 551, 618. For other Ruskiniana, *see* **38**, 146, 154

Standard Library. *See* Guild

"Standard Series." *See* Oxford (Ruskin Drawing School)

Standish, F. H., pictures bequeathed to the Louvre, **12**, 459

Stanfield, G. Clarkson, "Berncastel," **14**, 103 and *n.*

" W. Clarkson, R.A. [(1) Personal, (2) General estimate, (3) Detailed criticisms, (4) Particular works]

" (1) *Personal*:—R.'s letters to, **4**, 338 *n.*, **7**, li.–iv., **14**, 103 *n.*; R.'s early study and admiration of, **35**, 91, 152, **36**, 130, 132; appreciation of Turner, **3**, 654, anecdote of Turner and, **13**, 160 *n.*; dining at Denmark Hill, **4**, 357, **36**, 177; foreign tours of, **35**, 213; on *Mod. P.*, *i.*, **35**, 401; on Varnishing Days (C. R. Leslie), **35**, 572, 574; sea-bred and love of the sea, **3**, 226 *n.*, **14**, 301

" (2) *General estimate*, **3**, 254 (*Mod. P.*, *vol. i.*, ed. 1, 2); leader of the English Realists distinguished by common sense and rationality, **3**, 226 (*ib.*, ed. 3)

" (3) *Detailed criticisms*:—absence of affectation, **3**, 226; architecture, correct but deficient in colour, **3**, 226, 228; boats, **3**, 228, deficiency of detail in rigging, **13**, 31–2; clouds, **3**, 367, 390, 391, **14**, 104; colour, **3**, 472 *n.*, **14**, 105; a definer, **6**, 74 and *n.*; foliage, **3**, 228, 598 *n.*; illustrated by Campbell, **3**, 652; knowledge, **3**, 469, 479 *n.*, 534; master of the lower picturesque, **6**, 16; mountains and rocks, **3**, 295, 440–1, 477–8, **14**, 104, 224, correct but lacking in individuality, **3**, 369–70, Salvator's and Harding's compared, **3**, 478–9, urged to try the Alps, **3**, 449; no feeling for magnitude, **14**, 400; pictures not well seen at R.A., **3**, 652 *n.*, **4**, 338 *n.*; range of, limited by Turner's superiority, **33**, 373; sea and water painting, **3**, 536, **12**, 122:—calms, good, **3**, 529 *n.*, **14**, 105, Harding runs him close, **3**, 531, 532, perfect knowledge, but want of feeling, **3**, 534–5, reflections, **3**, 656, 660, "true, salt, serviceable, unsentimental s.," **3**, 227; sketches from nature better than his Academy pictures, **3**, 226–7; skies, cold and uninventive, **3**, 227; space, defective through too much determination of near form, **3**, 325; storms, good, **3**, 397 *n.*; tone, frigidity of, **3**, 256, 266; Venice, rendering of, no infinity, "scarcely V. yet," **3**, 256; windmill by, compared with Turner's, **6**, 16 *seq.* (Pl. 19); various references, **3**, 654, **34**, 95, 673, **38**, 335, 337, 340

" (4) *Particular pictures*:—

Amalfi (R.A., 1848), **4**, 337–9

Botallack Mine, Cornwall (*Coast Scenery*), **3**, 478

Coast of Brittany, windmill (*Coast Scenery*), **6**, 16 (Pl. 19)

*Coast Scenery*, generally, **13**, 31; deficiency of detail in the rigging, **13**, 31–2; hulls in, **13**, 59

Day after the Wreck (R.A., 1844), **3**, 227

Dutch Boats, Zuider Zee (R.A., 1855), **14**, 16

Entrance to the Zuyder Zee (Nat. Gal.), **38**, 340

Gulf of Salerno (R.A., 1857), **14**, 105

Hastings, East Cliff (*Coast Scenery*), **3**, 478, **14**, 400

Innsbruck (Heath's *Picturesque Annual*, 1832), **3**, 445 *n.*

Ischia (Brit. Institution, 1843), **3**, 478 *n.*

" Castle of (R.A., 1843), **3**, 227

Isola Bella and the St. Gothard (Heath's *Picturesque Annual*, 1832), compared with Turner's mountain-drawing, **3**, 410–1

Magra and Carrara (R.A., 1847), **4**, 338–9, 338 *n.*

Maltese Xebec on Rocks of Procida (R.A., 1859), **14**, 224

Port na Spania, Antrim (R.A., 1857), **14**, 104

Old Holland (R.A., 1858), **14**, 155

St. Michael's Mount (*Coast Scenery*), **35**, 152

St. Sebastian, Siege of 1813 (R.A., 1855), **14**, 25

Suli (Finden's *Byron*), **3**, 470

The Abandoned (R.A., 1856), **13**, 29, **14**, 52, **34**, 564

Venice, Doge's Palace (R.A., 1843), **3**, 228

Stanhope, R. Spencer, **16**, xlvii., **29**, 159 *n.*, **34**, 611

" 3rd Earl, "Stanhope lens," **8**, 52

" P. H. (Lord Mahon), 5th Earl, Chairman

of the Royal Academy Commission (1863), **14**, 476; antiquary to the Royal Academy, **14**, 485; otherwise mentioned, **34**, 99, **36**, 37  
 Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, Dean of Westminster, Newdigate Prize Poem, "The Gipsies," **2**, xxiv., run hard by R.'s, **2**, 27 *n.*; at a meeting of the Metaphysical Society, **37**, 25; complacency in present, past, and future, **33**, 437, 443; Oxford examination reform, **9**, 442 *n.*; plausible sermons, **35**, 388; takes working-men round the Abbey, **27**, 40; works of, quoted or referred to:

*Historical Memorials of Canterbury*, reflections St. Augustine and St. Martin's Church, **33**, 437–8

*Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, a perfect history, **23**, 304 *n.*; R. would rather have written the wonderful opening chapter than any of his own books, **33**, 442; quoted on:—Edward the Confessor (with R.'s comments), **33**, 448–9, 458; foundation of the Abbey, **33**, 445–8; Norman invasion as in every respect a blessing, **33**, 458–9; S. Croce, Florence, **23**, 304 *n.*; the rivers of London, **33**, 442–3; "union of innocent fiction with worldly craft" in legends, **33**, 444, 447  
*Life of Arnold*, **36**, 56 *n.*

Stanley, Edward, Bishop of Norwich, *Familiar History of Birds*, quoted or referred to, on—grebes, **25**, 93, 98, Jacana, **25**, 89 *n.*, water-hen, **25**, 109–11

Stanley, 14th and 15th Earls of Derby. *See* Derby

Stanley, Miss Kate, headmistress of Whitelands College, **37**, 348, 379, 380, 388, 394, 423, 642, 645; *Needlework and Cutting-out*, **29**, 491, 511; edited *Ruskin on Women*, **38**, 30

Stannard, Mrs. Arthur ("John Strange Winter"), *Mignon's Children*, **34**, 615; R.'s letter to, **37**, 593; reminiscences of R., **38**, 163

Stanza, how the word is used by R., **31**, 327

Stapleton, Joseph, **29**, 326, 351

*Star*, newspaper, a R. letter published in, **34**, 558

Star-blossoms, **19**, 372, **21**, 173

" -fish, **22**, 572; in Turner's Scarborough, **13**, 74

" -gazing, prudence and sophia in, **22**, 141–2

" -Law, title of *Fors*, No. 75, **29**, 54

" of Bethlehem, flower, **25**, 339

Starch, ages of, **13**, 23

Stark, A. J., "A Quiet Nook," **14**, 113

Stars: Abraham and modern science on their number, **28**, 591; as lecturers to Wise Men in the public hall of the night, **29**, 60; Asses' Milky Way, **27**, 419; Auriga (Charioteer), **27**, 418 and *n.*; dog-fights of the stars in their courses, **27**, 110; due watching of the rise and set of, **28**, 176; education in, **29**, 507, **32**, 286; the "Houses" of, **10**, 412; interest of, the continent of heaven, **18**, 81; meaning of, to artist and scientist contrasted, **22**, 209; mental knowledge of, how possible, and how differing from merely instrumental, **29**, 60; the Morning Star, **28**, 463; Procyon (Antecanis), **27**, 110; sculptured on the Ducal Palace, **10**, 412–5; Sirius (dog-star), **7**, 147, **27**, 110; the starry spaces, **29**, 59; "Stars in the East," title of *Fors*, No. 60, **28**, 460, 463–4; "stink as they twinkle," **28**, 86, **29**, 58; stories of, all Greek, **27**, 419; "take stars for money" (G. Herbert), **27**, 217, 419, **29**, 60; a Tuscan peasant-woman's astronomy, **32**, 325, 326. *See also* Astronomy, Astrology

Starvation: alleged cause of, the quantity of meat, foolishness saying extant, **27**, 75, 80–1, 235; cases of, chronicled, **18**, 90, 410, **22**, 166, **25**, 132, **28**,

221–2, 486, 489, 504 (shoemaker), 511, 513, **29**, 116; causes of, **28**, 133–4, **30**, 25; coal and bread tickets, no true remedy, **29**, 203; the "red ink" of, **17**, 92; starving mother and children, "antagonism of interests" (economic illustration), **17**, 27

Stantat, a necessary word distinct from "standing," **15**, 390 *n.*

State, The, States [Under this head references are divided according as they (1) seem more applicable to the State generally or (2) are obviously related to R.'s pictures of the Ideal State. It should be noted that most of R.'s writings on these subjects belong to a time when Laisser-Faire (*q.v.*) was the prevalent political doctrine in this country, *see above*, p. 238 *n.*]

" (1) *generally*:—an organic, human body, **31**, 28; best men seldom at the helm of, and why, **17**, 373; Church and, *see* Church and State; duty of man and woman to, **18**, 136; first duty of a, **11**, 263; Functions and Sphere of, *see* Government; ideal of, in the Middle Ages, **23**, 46; in what their strength consists, **20**, 379; maintenance of a, defined, **17**, 148; power of death, possessed by, **28**, 169; salvation and destruction of, according to Plato, **29**, 82–3

" (2) *R.'s ideal State*: [To bring together here every relevant reference would involve much repetition. Principal passages alone are collected; the heads under which other references, immediately relevant, will be found are Church and State, Education, Government, Guild of St. George, Political Economy]

General summaries (editorial), **17**, xcvi–cii., **27**, lvii–lx.; influence of R.'s ideas upon the thought and practice of the time, **17**, cii.–cxii.

Birth of the individual citizen, importance of "good birth," regulation of marriage (*q.v.*), **17**, xcvi–c., 419–22

Schools: education to be compulsory and universal (*see* Education)

Schools to sift, as well as educate, finding out what each child is fit for and setting him to it, **16**, 31, 115–22, **17**, xcix., 22, 320, apprenticeship and guilds, **29**, 341–2

The State to provide raw materials of labour, **27**, 317–9, 368, 471, 544, **28**, 653

Economic conditions making possible the cultivation of liberal pursuits inculcated in youth, **17**, xcix., 33 *seq.*, 41 *seq.*, 266 and *n.*

Who is to do the servile labour? **17**, xcix.–c., 7, 427, **17**, 234–5, 254 *n.*, 423–4; the question of machinery (*q.v.*) in this connexion, **17**, c.

Organization of Society: (1) Landed Proprietors, **17**, c.–ci. (*see also* Land, Landlords, Squires), from whom Soldiers, Lawyers, and State Functionaries to be drawn, **17**, 438–41. (2) Merchants, **17**, ci., 40, 319–20, 322, 388 *seq.*, 422. (3) Professional Classes, **17**, ci.: *see* Artists, Clergy, Doctors, Lawyers, etc. (4) Tenants and Workmen (*see* those heads)

Official Hierarchy, **17**, ci.–ii., 440–1, 447

Bishops (*q.v.*), or Overseers, to "number" the flock, and every man to render public account of himself, **17**, ci., 378–81, 441, **18**, 72–3, **28**, 243, 512–4, **27**, lix.

Utopia and practical possibilities, **27**, lix.

Stater, **17**, 200 *n.*

Statesmen, or yeomen, of the North, **22**, 457

" political, biographies of, **32**, 5

Statina, **15**, 390 *n.*

"Station in life," false notions about, **12**, 343, **18**,



54, 181, **27**, 548, **34**, 75; "content with that s.," etc., true and false, **17**, 112, 320, **29**, 409; how the Apostles had to leave theirs, **18**, 181–2; how we kick men into the ditch and bid them be contented, **18**, 422. *See also* Rank

Stationery, **28**, 697

Statuary, Scott's superstitious terror of, when a child, **27**, 620

Statues (*see also* Sculpture) [(1) Architectural; (2) general]

"(1) *architectural*, and separate, advantages possessed by the former, **16**, 363; architectural:—decoration by ranges of, in N. architecture, **10**, 107; as "safe" religiously as decoration by fruit-garlands, **9**, 280; development and decadence in the art, **16**, 281–2; not to be too detailed, **16**, 362, limits within which unseen parts should be finished, **8**, 47, **9**, 50–2; restoration of, **13**, 552–3; those of Chartres (*q.v.*) standards of excellence, **16**, 279–80

"(2) *general*:—statues and other grand things to be redundant according to laws of old Communism, **27**, 121; as accessories in villa gardens, **1**, 85, 87, 99–101, 121; colossal, **4**, 310; coloured, tinted or gilded, **4**, 300–1, **16**, 323; commemorative, right use of, **16**, 228–9; golden, of Romeo and Juliet, **29**, 446, 447

Statue law, **23**, 400

Statutes of the Lord, distinguished from "judgments," **7**, 197, 198–9, **29**, 56–7, **31**, 123

Staubach, the, **26**, xxv., **28**, **29**, 461, **33**, 130, **34**, 570, **37**, 137

Stauffacher, Werner, **34**, 153

Staunton, Howard, *Chess-Player's Handbook*, **37**, 232

Steal, stealing. *See* Theft

Steam: the age of, **33**, 233; and seamanship, **18**, 511, **27**, 153; at sixty pounds the inch, civilisation by, **28**, 86, 105; clouds of smoke and, distinguished, **3**, 401 *n.*;—cranes, **29**, 84; horse-power and (C. R. Leslie), **35**, 587; not omnipotent, **27**, 180; traction, increased use of, and what may come (steam State coach and Steam Guards), **29**, 73; visibility of, **7**, 139, **34**, 16, 46–7. *See also* Machinery

Steamboats, steamers: at Folkestone, **34**, 672, 673; at Venice, and their whistles, **27**, 335, 341–2, **29**, 37; described, **36**, 382–3; Dover packet in old days, **14**, 408, **35**, 114, 414–5 (Pl. 29)

Steam-craned versification, **29**, 85

"-engine: modern love of, **25**, 45; R.'s early poem on, **2**, 254–5 *n.*, **35**, 56, his admiration of, **19**, 60–1, **20**, 372–3, **37**, 531

Steam-hammers, **30**, 48 *n.*

"-hooter, **27**, 329, 515

"-plough, as musical accompaniment at a Harvest festival, **18**, 509, **27**, 87–9, 104, **28**, 52.

*See also* Machinery

Steam-whistles, devil's tongues, **29**, 24, **37**, 653

Steel: compression and distortion in, **37**, 117; of Damascus (*q.v.*), **6**, 316, **20**, 111; of Milan, **20**, 111, **23**, 45; steel-engraving (*q.v.*), **22**, 307; steel-pens, manufacture of, **28**, 696–7; steel-rails, superseding iron, **29**, 353; steel-traps that nations set for each other, **18**, 439

Steele, Richard, *Tatler*, quoted on description, **5**, 189; on Sidney's Psalter, **31**, xxii.

Stell, Sir John, statue of Duke of Wellington, **12**, 155

Steen, Jan, painting of pans, **3**, 498

Stefani, J., genealogy of the Cavalli family, **24**, 134 *n.*

Stefano da Zevio, **30**, 201

Stein (Swiss town), **7**, xxx.

Steino, the Gorgon, **7**, 184

Stella, Sir Philip Sidney's, **27**, 654

" R.'s name for the houseleek, **25**, 313, 315, 353, 354, 355, 544 *n.* (Fig. 40)

*Stella Maris*, **24**, xliii *n.*

Stellar, designs, **15**, 390–1, **28**, 572; line, defined, **15**, 452

Stelvio Pass, the, **35**, 364; R. crosses (1835), **2**, 395, **35**, 632, description of the view from, **1**, xxxi.

Stem, of plants, one of their four principal parts, **25**, 218, 554–5; derivation of the word, **25**, 307; office, channel of communication between leaf and root, **7**, 59, **25**, 320; in a perfect plant, consists of three parts:—(1) the stem proper (called by R. "stemma"), **25**, 554 (index); (2) leaf-stalk ("cymba"), *ib.*; (3) flower-stalk ("petiolus"), *ib.* *See also* **25**, 554–5, for R.'s further classification adding "root-stock," **25**, 227; and for the stem of trees, *see* Trees

Stendhal, pseudonym of Henri Beyle (**4**, 120 *n.*), *Vies de Haydn, de Mozart et de Metastase*, **5**, 89, 119–20, quoted on:—composition without rules, **3**, 119–21, **12**, 500–1; Metastasio expiring in a canzonet, **3**, 88, 89 *n.*

Steno, Doge Michael, and the Ducal Palace, **10**, 346, 357, **14**, 420; tomb of, **11**, 101–2

Stephen, King of England, **27**, 76

Stephen of Cologne, painter, **7**, 489

Stephen, J. K., **34**, 631

Stephen, Sir Leslie, at Brantwood, **24**, xxxi., xxxii., **37**, 204; not at ease with R., **28**, 211 *n.*; appreciation of *Præterita*, **35**, lvi.; criticisms of R. (*Nat. Rev.*, 1900), **5**, lvii., **7**, lxx., **18**, lviii.–ix. (R.'s best essay); on R.'s challenge to Fawcett, **27**, 378 *n.*, **34**, xxxvi.; "wholly contented," **28**, 111, Maitland on this passage, **28**, 111 *n.*

" writings of, cited or referred to:—

Criticism of R. in *Fraser* (1874), reply to, **28**, 207, otherwise mentioned, **17**, cvi *n.*, **27**, liv., lvi.

"Col des Hironnelles" (1874), cigars as improving Alpine scenery, **28**, 208, S.'s reply to R.'s criticism, **28**, 208 *n.*

Review of Whympier (1871), **26**, 102–3

Stephen, Saint, stoning of, **6**, 365, **28**, 214; representations of, in art (*see* Carpaccio, Tintoret)

Stephens, A. J., *Q.C.*, four days' speech in *Shepherd v. Bennett*, **27**, 208

Stephens, J. F., continuation of Shaw's *General Zoology*, **25**, 143 *n.*, **35**, 98 *n.*

Stephenson, George and Robert, **28**, 128, 134, **29**, 548, 549

Stephenson, Robert, **9**, 456 *n.*, **27**, 152

*Stepping Heavenward*, **28**, 439

Stereoscope, principle of, **15**, 68 *n.*, 215; stereoscopic power of sight, Leonardo on, **20**, 122

Sterna hirundo, **37**, 63

Sterne, Laurence, *Sentimental Journey*, **12**, 119, 381; *Tristram Shandy*, "Correggiosity," **38**, 380

Stevenson, Miss Asenath (Mrs. M'Neile), **18**, lxxii *n.*

" R. L., *Kidnapped*, **37**, 601

Stewardship, Christian law of, **28**, 667

Stewart, Alexander, of Invernahyle, **29**, 541, 542

" Balfour, *The Conservation of Energy*, **34**, 58 *n.*, 61, 76

Stewart, Dugald, *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*, on imagination and fancy, **4**, 224–5, 231; Sydney Smith and, **35**, 396

Stewart, John, **35**, 308 *n.*

" Mr., Cambridge, **37**, 185

" P., partner in Smith, Elder & Co., **3**, xxxii.

Stieglitz, *Geschichte der Baukunst*, on the Arena Chapel, **24**, 42  
 Stigma, of a flower, **25**, 259  
 Stigmata, conveyed by relic of St. Catherine of Siena, **37**, 188. *See also* Francis, St.  
 Stillbite, **26**, 410 *n.*  
 Still-life pieces, by Old Masters, **14**, 377, **33**, 529  
 Stillman, W. J.: with R. at Chamonix (1860), **13**, 497, **17**, 477, **35**, 533, **36**, 337, 346–7, reminiscences of R., **17**, xxi–iv.; R.'s financial help to, **17**, 477; R.'s letters to, **36**, 123, 194, 210, 213, 222; editor of *The Crayon*, **36**, 188; criticism of R. in the *Century*, **37**, 596. For other Ruskiniana, *see* **38**, 196  
 Still birds, how they use their beak, **25**, 175  
 Stilts (of a plough), **8**, 157 *n.*, **27**, 88  
 Sting ray, **26**, 312  
 Stint (bird), feet, **25**, 91–2; song, **25**, 83  
 Stipend, derivation of the word, **25**, 316–7  
 Stippling, **15**, 30, 61 *seq.*, 151 *seq.*, 151 *n.*, **34**, 577, **35**, 254 *n.*  
*Stips*, origin of “stipend,” etc., **25**, 317  
*Stipula*, **25**, 317, 404  
 Stirling, R. at. (1827, 1838) **1**, 140 *n.*, (1853) **12**, xx.; Castle, **1**, 144, **27**, 170, **37**, 122; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 284; other references, **1**, 140, **29**, 542  
 Stirling, J., “Scottish Presbyterians,” **14**, 24  
 ” William, of Keir (afterwards Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell), on Royal Academy Commission, **14**, 476 *n.*; *Cloister Life of Emperor Charles V.*, quoted, **14**, 56; *Life of Velazquez*, quoted, **16**, 309–10, 313  
 Stock Exchange, and thieving, **33**, 472  
 Stockbroker's prayer for a bloody war, **28**, 664  
 Stockhausen's Alpine Melodies, **1**, 31 *n.*  
 Stockhorn, the, **20**, 103, **26**, 104, **35**, 509  
 Stock-in-trade of European editors, **28**, 128  
 Stockport, **29**, 548  
 Stockje, mountain, **6**, 288, 290  
 Stocks (flowers), **25**, 544  
 Stocks, speculation in, **28**, 696  
 Stocks, W. F., “Guy's Cliff Mill,” **21**, 300  
 Stodart, Mr., engraved R.'s study of St. Jerome's dog, **24**, 230 *n.*  
 Stodart-Walker, A., R.'s letter to, **34**, 606; recollections of R., **38**, 189  
 Stokes, C., collector of Turners, **13**, 478 *n.*, 558 *n.*  
 ” Sir G. G., *P.R.S.*, “On the Change of Refrangibility of Light,” **34**, 59  
 Stolon, young suckers of plants, **25**, 312  
 Stone, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Mary, servants at Herne Hill, **2**, 446 *n.*, **35**, 72 *n.*, 343  
 Stone, Frank, A.R.A., “Bon Jour, Messieurs,” **14**, 112; “The Missing Boat,” **14**, 161  
 Stone, Mr., President Birmingham Conserv. Assoc., **29**, 375  
 Stone, Mr., at the Simplon, 1844, **26**, xxi.  
 Stone, Stones [(1) As features in natural scenery and as rendered in art, (2) In relation to architecture, (3) General references, (4) Geological, (5) Precious stones]  
 ” (1) *In natural scenery and in art*:—(i.) in their separate condition, mountains in miniature, **1**, 48, **6**, 368; beauty of, largely dependent on mosses and lichens, **6**, 369; need and reward patient study, **6**, 368; ruggedness of, more pleasing to modern than mediæval mind, **6**, 365; stone-colour, idea of, **6**, 165; *in art*:—ancient and modern rendering of, compared, **6**, 366–7; carefully realised in ancient art, **6**, 365, 366 (*e.g.* Leonardo, **6**, 367, **12**, 473, Mantegna, **6**, 367, Titian, **6**, 369–71, figs. 108,

Stone, Stones (*continued*)  
 109); directions for manufacture of, in modern art-treatises, **6**, 366, **15**, 97; Flaxman's, bad, **6**, 371 (figs. 111, 112), other modern examples, **6**, 371 (fig. 110); modern rendering misses outline and surface roundings, **6**, 372; lessons in drawing, **15**, 49–58 (fig. 5), 97, “if you can draw a stone, you can draw anything,” **15**, 49; “Truth and Untruth in Stones” (Turner and Claude), **6**, 372–4 (Pl. 49).—(ii.) in the mass, as debris, forming “lines of rest,” **6**, 346, 374–8; Turner's truth, **6**, 374, 378 *seq.*  
 ” (2) *In relation to architecture*:—beauty of their natural colours, **6**, 172, **10**, 112, **16**, 382; carving of, to be by hand, **8**, 85; character in, **1**, 48; choice of, governed by local considerations, **1**, 45, 89, 186 (*see also* Marbles, Materials); churches of, not usual among the Britons, **33**, 226; coloured, use of, for inlaid decoration, **12**, 75–6 (Pl. 11); cutting, ugliness of most, **5**, 154–5, value of learning, **28**, 382; dovetailing of, **8**, 70, **23**, 100, in imitation of wood, **8**, 97; “dressed,” meaning of, **23**, 98; large, why grander in a building than small, **22**, 322; laying of, **23**, 91, as they lie in their beds, French principle, **23**, 92, **33**, 122 *n.*, and “en délit,” **23**, 92, 103; polishing and chiselling, how far and when desirable, **8**, 114; secured by iron bands and rivets, **9**, 14; stone and wood, styles of, **14**, 414; stone-engraving and architecture, **22**, 321; stone saw not used in France, **33**, 122 *n.*; use of variegated, **8**, 181  
 ” (3) *General references*:—historical language of, **11**, 37–41; men compared to three kinds of (Averulinius), **11**, 78–9; moral lessons from, **6**, 382–3; our most familiar servants, **6**, 215; stone-walls, prison lessons, **7**, 16–7; theological language of, **11**, 41–2; time to cease throwing, at saints or squirrels, **28**, 214; worship of, **26**, 193, 565  
 ” (4) *Geological, etc.* (*see* Minerals):—effect of air on, **1**, 198 *seq.*; glaciers and, **26**, 550; heat of, in glaciers and streams, **1**, 205; pressure of, in water, **26**, 551, 557  
 ” (5) *Precious stones*, lectures on (“The Iris of the Earth”), **26**, 165 *seq.*, 563–5:—as standards of colour, **15**, 418; colours of, use in heraldry, **26**, 181–2; crystal, type of all clear p. s. prized for lustre, onyx, of all opaque p. s. prized for colour, **26**, 171–2; knowledge of, a necessary part of a lady's education, **26**, 193–4, 198; in what sense, to be considered precious, **26**, 193; the loveliest p. s. in the world, **26**, 194; must be known to be despised sensibly, **28**, 465; nations happiest without, **18**, 217, 218; natural stones only to be prized, **26**, 194; polishing of, **17**, 457; questions to be asked about, **26**, 167, 172–3; specimens of (Sheffield), **26**, lvii.; twelve, of the High Priest's breastplate, **26**, 178; uncut, to be preferred, **26**, 194 (*see also* Jewellery). *See also* Onyx, etc., etc.  
 Stone-breaking, not necessarily pauper's work, **28**, 44; R.'s learning of, **35**, 427  
 Stone-chat, **28**, 291  
 Stone-crop, **25**, 315, **35**, xxxi., **36**, 263  
 Stonehenge, **9**, 105, **10**, 252, 284, **12**, 24, 83, **19**, 390, **23**, 100, **26**, 389  
 Stone pines. *See* Pines  
 Stonesfield, quarry, **23**, 93  
 Stoning, of animals and birds, **28**, 214, **29**, 70; possible necessity for some English people, **28**, 590  
 Store, definition of a, **28**, 640. *See* National Store  
 Store-holders, **17**, xci., 204 *n.*, 206 *n.*  
 Store-houses (part of the root of plants), **25**, 225, 553

Store-Keeping, title of chap. in *Munera*, **17**, 129  
 Storeys of houses, to be of different heights, **8**, 164  
 Storie, Rev. Mr., Vicar of Camberwell, **12**, 440, 444  
 Storks, **25**, **80**, **37**, 372; and frogs, fable of, **17**, 249  
 Storm, storms: deities of, in Greek mythology, **19**, 311, 324; descriptions of:—clouds in, Col de Balme, **3**, 395, gathering storms, **7**, 181, at noon, **3**, 416, sea after, **3**, 569–70, storm in Turner's Stonehenge, **3**, 413, storms at sea, as shown by Turner, **3**, 565, 571–2, **13**, 162; feelings excited by, in different minds, **10**, 211, **22**, 127–8; of 1880, **25**, 468; sea-gulls, prescient of, **28**, 756; smoking of waterfalls, after, **3**, 402 n.; violent, never well engraved, **3**, 412  
 Storm-Cloud, or Plague-Cloud (special phenomena of, in recent times, as described in R.'s *Stormcloud*, see Ruskin): not hitherto described by meteorologists, **34**, 9, 76, nor noticed in former literature, **34**, 9–14, nor recorded in R.'s observations, 1831–71, **34**, 10; growth of it, **34**, 31–2; storm-clouds in old days, **34**, 29–30; sun, as seen through, **34**, 40; diary-records, etc., of modern plague-cloud and allied meteorological conditions:—

First noticed, Oxford, spring 1871, **34**, 32  
 Matlock, July 1871, **27**, 132–3, **34**, 32–3  
 Denmark Hill, Dec. 1871, **27**, 203–4  
 Brantwood, April 1873, **27**, 527  
 " spring 1875, **28**, 317, **37**, 163  
 " April 1875, **28**, 333  
 Bolton, Aug. 1875, **34**, 30–2  
 Herne Hill, Oct. 1875, **28**, 443, 464  
 St. Alban's, April 1876, **28**, 598, 605  
 Brantwood, June 22, 1876, **34**, 36–7  
 " Aug. 13, 1879, **34**, 37–8  
 " Aug. 17, 1879, **34**, 38  
 Sallenches, Sept. 11, 1882, **34**, 70–2  
 Brantwood, Feb. 22, 1883, **34**, 38  
 France and Spain (R. C. Leslie), spring 1884, **35**, 579  
 Brantwood, May 20, 1884, **33**, 399–401  
 Southampton (R. C. Leslie), June 1884, **35**, 572  
 Other notes of cloud and fog, etc., **23**, xxxii., **24**, xxix., **33**, xxviii.; xxxiii., xxxv., **34**, xxiv., 670, **37**, 30, 69, 163, 464

" characteristics of Plague-wind defined:—(1) a wind of darkness, **34**, 33–4, (2) malignant, favourite quarter S. W., **34**, 34, (3) tremulous, **34**, 34, (4) intermittent, **34**, 34–5, (5) degrades ordinary storm, **34**, 35–8, (6) blanches the sun, **34**, 38–9, 40, 64, (7) always dirty, never blue, **34**, 51; connected with moral darkness, **28**, 464, 488, 615, **34**, 40–1, 77–80; effect on the artistic power of our time, **33**, 399, 401–4, **34**, 51 n.; in Switzerland and Italy, **34**, 70; not constant, **34**, 35; oppression caused by, **33**, 273–4

*Stornelli*, **32**, 111, 128, 129

Story-books for reading lessons, **29**, 502. See also Fairy Stories

Stothard, Thomas, R.A., limited range, **5**, 106, **12**, 497; purism of, **10**, 222, 230 n., the Fra Angelico of England, **19**, 151, baptizes all things with pure water, **4**, 194, intense love of mental purity, **5**, 105; water-colour work, **12**, 313 n., exquisite, **22**, 456 n.; works of, referred to:—

Canterbury Pilgrimage (Nat. Gal.), **1**, 241  
 Illustrations to Milton, absurd Satan, **12**, 497  
 Vignettes in Rogers's *Italy* and *Poems*, **15**, 225 n., **19**, 151, **22**, 456 n.:—"Dead House of St. Bernard," figures in, **13**, 376 n.; "Genevra," **7**, 54; "Jorasse," **10**, 230 n.; "On a Tear," **13**, 335; *Pleasures of Memory* ("Soared in the swing," etc.), **22**, 376, 379

Stoves, patent, instead of open grates, **27**, 502, 579  
 Stowe, Mrs. Harriet Beecher: with R. in Switzerland and Chamouni, 1856, **7**, lv., **17**, 476, **35**, 523 n.; on R. and his father at Denmark Hill, **36**, 321 n.; drowning of her eldest son, **36**, 323; R.'s letters to, **36**, 321, 337; visit to Durham, **26**, 269; books of, quoted or referred to:—

*Lady Byron Vindicated*, **27**, 522  
*The Minister's Wooing*, **36**, 321–3  
 Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands, **5**, 83 n., **8**, 9 n.  
*Uncle Tom's Cabin*: general references to, in connexion with anti-slavery, **17**, 476, **22**, 360, **27**, 522, **29**, 230, **38**, 173; popularity of, **36**, 322; Tom and Eva in the harbour, **5**, 96–7

Stowe, Miss Georgie, **17**, 477, **36**, 251 n., 337

Strabo, quoted or referred to, on:—Assyrian marriage-market, **14**, 275 n.; Athena's golden lamp, **19**, 340 n.; Colossus of Thebes, **24**, 244 n.; crocodile-worship, **24**, 378; Danaides, **7**, 184 n.; Fountain of Arethusa, **25**, 241 n.; Tarentum, **20**, 394, 395–6

*Stracchino* (cheese), **1**, 126

Stradivarius, his essential work, **29**, 259

Strag, the, **25**, 183 n.

Strahan's *Magazine for the Youth of all Ages*, **33**, 335

Straight lines, good as limits in architecture, ugly as lines, **9**, 349; why less beautiful than curves, **6**, 321 seq.

Straightforwardness, now an exploded virtue, even among clergy, **29**, 279

Straining to do one's best, **24**, 442

Strait Gate, The, title of ch. v. in *M. in Fl.*, **23**, 382, the allusion being to the scheme of education portrayed in the fresco of the Spanish Chapel, **23**, 387, 388, **28**, 441–2, **33**, 314–5

*Strand Magazine*, for Ruskiniana in, see **38**, 196

Strange, E. F., **37**, 512

Strangeness, as a quality of execution, **3**, 123; in relation to ideas of beauty, **4**, 68, 97

Strangways, Stephen Fox (Lord Stavordale), with R. at Christ Church, **35**, 197, **36**, 12

Strassburg: R. at (1833) **1**, 257, 340, 360 n., (1835) **1**, xxx., **35**, 112, (1852) **10**, xxiv n., (1856) **7**, xx n., (1859) **7**, 1 n., **36**, 320; bronze statue of, in Paris, **20**, 227, 229, **34**, 500; destruction at, in Franco-German war, **23**, 23, **27**, 17, **34**, 500; meeting point of many styles and politics, **14**, 416; past and present, **21**, 80; Prout's drawings and lithographs of, **14**, 396, 401, 410, 413, 415, 437, **22**, 184, **35**, 112; the Rhine at, **35**, 636; street architecture, wooden style, **14**, 414, 415, **22**, 182, 184, 261–2, **35**, 112, old house at (Jan Dichl), **14**, 413 (Pl. 14), 415, 416

" Cathedral: porch, **8**, 165, statues as example of "German advanced Gothic," **19**, 275; tower and spire of, charm of distant view of, **1**, 176, **23**, 215, height of, **19**, 255, too many meagre upright lines, **14**, 413, too stiff and iron-worky, **35**, 112; various references, **10**, 182, **18**, 320, **23**, 23

Strassburg, Bishop of, R. with at Venice (1850), **34**, 217 n.

Strata, Stratification: three great representative forms of:—(1) wall above slope, **6**, 187–8, (2) slope above wall, **6**, 188, (3) slope and wall alternately, **6**, 189; division of mountains, according as they are cut out of beds of which they are composed or formed by the contortion of the beds, **26**, 5–6; contortions in, **6**, 189 seq., opposed to straightness of pebble-beds, **26**, 117–8; contortion, possibly due to concretion and partial crystallisation,

26, xxxii., 44, 382, 384–5 (*see under* Geology), example in stones, 26, 382, 383, 523, 526; arched by elevation, 26, 26; “Forms of the Stratified Alps of Savoy,” 26, 3 *seq.*; lateral compression of, 26, 109 (Fig. 34), 256–60 (Pl. 15), 274, 281 *n.*, 384, 34, 631; of Mont Blanc, 1, 194–6, parallelism of beds sloping under, 6, 217, 252–7, 477; of the Matterhorn, 6, 290–1, 476; of North Switzerland, 26, 105 (Fig. 33); of Switzerland and Cumberland, 26, 275 *seq.* (Pl. 16); stratification contrary to cleavage, 6, 476; “Twisted Strata,” 1, 196

Stratford-on-Avon, scenery, 35, 303; influence of, on Shakespeare, 6, 437–8; R. at (1830), 2, 327

Strauss, D. F., 5, 425

Straw, 25, 328–9, 404

Straw Street and seventh heaven, in Dante, 5, 116–7

Strawberry, *the wild plant*: beauty and “artfulness” of, 21, 111–2; blossom, 21, 284; called by R. Cora Coronalis, 25, 352, because of her use in heraldry, 21, 112 and *n.*; a creeper, 25, 439, 485; dedicated by R. to Demeter as prettiest type of motherly gifts of the earth, 21, 107, 111, 23, 42; described, 23, 42; perfect forms of flower, 25, 529; R.’s drawings of, 21, 96, 98, 111, seed of, 7, 126 *n.*; at Brantwood, 25, 528, 397; at Rheinfelden, 36, 281; on Yewdale Crag, 37, 175, 176

” *cultivated fruit*: at Abbeydale, 30, 49; at Brantwood, 28, 204; at Denmark Hill, 27, 196; a strawberry-tea at Portel, 36, 371–2

Stream, streams (*see also* Rivers): action of, in bringing down materials of mountain, 6, 174–6; force and quickening of, exaggerated, 35, 426; in Surrey, 27, 622; management of, 29, 323, a King’s first duty, 17, 547, to be guided where needed, 27, 296, docility of, when caught young, 29, 346–7 (*see also* Inundations); purity of, St. George’s work, etc., 27, 92, 326, 28, 176, 204, 301, 689; rippling of a, why not art, 15, 352; sculpture of mountains by, 6, 261–4, 273, 320, 337, 342–3; “Streams and their Use” (Plato), 29, 546; “The Streams of Italy,” letter on, 17, 550 *seq.*

Streatham, Christ Church, tower of, 9, 349

Street, G. E., R.A.: speech at a lecture by R., 19, 39; R. presides at a lecture by him on Venetian architecture, 16, 461, R.’s speeches before and after the lecture, 16, 461–8; R.’s influence on, 10, *liv.*, 459; appreciation of Venetian architecture, 16, 462; designs, 22, 158, propriety of colour and fineness of line, 16, 462; discussion with R. on Pisan architecture, 19, 255; general references to as a leading architect of the Gothic Revival, 19, 23, 27, 190; buildings by:—New Law Courts, 10, 459, St. Paul’s, Herne Hill, restoration of, 16, 462–3, 35, *xlix.*; *Brick and Marble Architecture in Italy*, chronology of the Ducal Palace, 16, 127 *n.*; Plate of pillars in S. Zenone, compared with R.’s, 9, 131 *n.*; “Lecture on Venetian Architecture,” on—chronology of D. Palace, 16, 465, Gothic Palaces of Venice as modern example, 16, 465, St. Mark’s and Chartres, 16, 463, the floor, 16, 464–5; on R. and architecture, 38, 135

Street, Rev. Thomas, “A Plea for Boys,” 29, 144

Street-architecture, 8, 136, 161; how to draw, 30, *lxviii.*

” -fighting, mediæval, 23, 58–9

” -fountains, *See* Fountains

” -riots, 28, 642, 29, 45

Streets, of modern cities: dangers of the (crimes), 17, 233 *n.*, 542; drains

for the discharge of tormented mobs, 19, 24; the habitation of the poor, 33, 349; misery of, 24, 110; sweeping, R.’s experiment, 28, *xvii.*, 204

Strength, human: good breeding and, 7, 345; noblest, unaided, 33, 346; not in numbers, but in union, 18, 478–9; tenderness of, 10, 268; typified in a bough, 18, 301

” *in architecture*, appearance of, a test of good a., 10, 268, to be apparent as well as real, 9, 105–6, 108–9; in arches, cusps, etc., 10, 259

Strepilas Interpres (turnstone), 25, 180–1

Stresa, R. at (1877), 24, *xxxiv n.*; view from, once and now, 21, 129

Strid, the, associations of, 6, 305–6; geology of, 6, 306–7; in flood, 37, 156, 157

Striding Edge (Helvellyn), 1, 416, 2, 372

Strikes: speeches by R. on S. and Trade Unions at a meeting of the Social Science Association (1868), 17, 536–9, 18, *xvii.*, *Pall Mall Gazette’s* article thereon, 27, 523–6; “S. and Arbitration” (1865), questions on an article in the *P.M.G.* so entitled, thereon, 27, 523–6; “S. and Arbitration” (1865), questions on an article in the *P.M.G.* so entitled, 17, 506–7; fixed salaries and, 17, 473, 538 and *n.*, 36, 317–8; how to be solved, 29, 339–40; magistral homilies on guilt and folly of, 29, 338, and the men’s retort, 29, 339; men cannot live by striking, 27, 575; no thought of, among Scott’s servants, 27, 599; Political Economy and its “law” of supply and demand, no solution, 17, 26–7, 499, 502; Charles Reade on, 27, 330; J. J. R. on, 36, 319 *n.*

” *particular strikes referred to*:—Builders (1859), 17, 27 *n.*, 36, 317; Cramlington Colliers (1865), 17, 527; Engine-drivers (1867), 17, 386 *n.*; Sheffield (1865), 17, 527; S. Staffordshire Colliers (1864), 17, 499, 502

Strigi (Stridon), St. Jerome born at, 33, 107

String-courses, 9, 81, 147–8

Stronach, Alice, C.S.G., 30, 86; George, 37, 673

Strong, Miss E. F. *See* Dilke, Lady

Strong boxes, some millionaires no richer than the locks of their, 17, 89

Strontia, 26, 200

Stroppiati, 12, 225

Strozzi, Filippo, tomb, 4, *xxxii.*; Palace (*see* Florence); Roberto, daughter of (*see* Titian)

“Struck oil,” 27, 215

Structure. *See* Architecture (1), Construction, Sculpture (1)

Strudwick, J. M., 29, 159 *n.*

Struggle, The Coming, 18, 494, 29, 258

Strutting, Emerson on, 27, 476

Stuarts, 33, 494; King Charles 1. and Prince Charles Edward, 35, 553

Stuart, James, *Antiquities of Athens*, Plates from, 21, 77, 117; referred to, 9, 168 *n.*, 10, 460 *n.*

Stuart-Wortley, Archibald, portrait by, 14, 287

Stuart-Wortley, Hon. J. (afterwards Lord Wharcliffe), M.P. for West Riding, 28, 47

Stuart-Wortley, Lady Emmeline, 36, 25

Stucco, architectural ethics and use of, 1, 95–6, 101, 5, 299, 8, 77, 85, 11, 39, 16, 387, 17, 524, 27, 359, wrong only when it imitates stone, 11, 26–7

Student, students: faculties of the, 11, 50; question put by a Scottish, 27, 150; in art not to aim at being great masters, 3, 623, 16, 155, “to reject nothing, select nothing,” etc., and their after privileges, 3, 623–4

Studer, B., *Geologie der Schweiz*, R.’s contemplated translation and illustrated edition of, 26, *xxvii.*, 569–70; examined superficially a too extended area, 26, 570; geological maps, 35, 445; quoted

or referred to, on:—lateral pressure, **26**, 108; limestone and gneiss at Chamouni, **36**, 245; section of High Sentis, **26**, 109; section of Mont Salève, **26**, 7 *n.*, 14, 26; Strata of Switzerland, **26**, 278 (Pl. 16), 288

Studies from nature, memoranda of great artists, **7**, 238 *seq.*

Study: effect on the mind of logical or analytical, **12**, 391; modest and useful *v.* vain and ambitious, **15**, 393 *n.*

Stuffed animals in museums, **22**, 519

Stultitia. *See* Folly

Stulz, tailor, **3**, 380 *n.*, **12**, xxxv.

Stump, use of the, in drawing, **15**, 37

Stump-tracery, **9**, 227, 229

Stunning, **15**, xvii.

Stupidity, boundless capacity for, **18**, 331; crime and, **18**, 204, 261–7; healthy animal stupidities, **28**, 24 *n.*

Sturgeon, letter to R. about, **28**, 680, 682–3

Sturm, C. C., *Reflections on the Works of God*, **36**, 4

Styca, **30**, 278

Styhead, **1**, 416

Style, importance of, in art and literature, vain unless subordinate to purpose, **22**, 455

Style [(1) In art; (2) in literature]

” (1) *in art*: “Of the Received Opinions touching the Grand Style,” title of ch. i. *Mod. P. iii.*, **5**, 17 *seq.* (a Socratic criticism of Reynolds’s view, reaching no formulated conclusion); “Of the Real Nature of Greatness of Style,” ch. iii. *Mod. P. iii.*, **5**, 44 *seq.*:—characteristics, (1) Choice of Noble Subjects, **5**, 48–9, the choice being sincere, **5**, 49–50, and wise, **5**, 50–2; two forms of error:—(a) superseding expression by technical excellence, **5**, 53, (b) *vice versâ*, **5**, 53–5; (2) Love of Beauty, **5**, 55–6; error:—omitting or altering what is thought objectionable, with the results of (a) losing full force of beauty, **5**, 57–8, (b) losing its full quantity, **5**, 58; (3) Sincerity, great art being that which conveys largest and most harmonious sum of truth, **5**, 58–60; corollaries:—great art is (a) generally distinct, **5**, 60–1, (b) large in masses and scale, **5**, 61–2, 433–6, (c) always delicate, **5**, 62–3; (4) Invention, **5**, 64–5; art in the great style being literally great, as including all the powers of men, **5**, 65; confusion of the term with mannerism, **3**, 194, **13**, 240–1, **15**, 354, a true style is not an individual peculiarity, but the only right way of expressing particular facts, **3**, 193–4, **11**, 240–1, **15**, 354–5, hence there is no single standard by which to appraise artists, **5**, 66–8. For Styles of Architecture, *see* Architecture (5)

” (2) *in literature*: connection with thought (*see also* Language):—rhythm, melody, precision, force necessary to great style, but not its tests, **3**, 87–8, 90, 114, the final test being what is said, **3**, 88, though so close is the connexion between l. and t., that the two elements are with difficulty distinguished, **3**, 89, 90, noble language, not any communicable trick, but simply careful expression of right thought, **20**, 74; grace:—purpose, meaning, force, conciseness more important than, **8**, 174–5, ornament in architecture compared to grace of l., **8**, 174–5, clearness more important than, **15**, 354, yet if truth be kept, strength of thought not abated by grace, **31**, 130; how few of us can judge it, **34**, 334; literally the pillar

and ground of Truth, only a true thing can be well said, **34**, 334 *n.*; main tests of:—(1) absolute command over feeling and thought, **34**, 335, (2) simplicity in choice of words, with little inversion, **34**, 335–6, simplicity of the educated and of the rude, **34**, 340, (3) emphatic and clear utterance of them, **34**, 336, (4) spontaneity, **34**, 336, (5) melody, fitted to the feeling (prose more Æolian and variable than verse), **34**, 336, (6) fulness of thought, cloudy companionship of deeper meaning, **34**, 336–7; metaphor and, **34**, 470; no great s. ever invented but by some one who meant what he said, **19**, 172, **20**, 75; poetical power in proportion to extent and emotional power of facts stated, **16**, 458; simplest words, best, **35**, 352; sincerity, the foundation of right, **19**, 172–3, **20**, 75; sympathy essential, **16**, 458, **19**, 171–2; two examples of heroic s. from Shakespeare, **34**, 334–5; virtues of, all moral—accuracy being founded on desire to be true, clearness on sympathy and desire to be intelligible, power on earnestness, pleasantness on sense of rhythm and order, **19**, 171, **20**, 74–5, **34**, 302, 334, 337; virtues of, fixed above local currents or wavering tides, **34**, 287; wateriness or milkiness of, **27**, 255; wherever art is visible, a trace of insincerity, **22**, 513; Byron’s, **5**, 25, **34**, 334, **35**, 145 *seq.*; Marmontel’s, **27**, 255; Virgil and Pope, two most accomplished artists in lit., **20**, 76. *See also* Ruskin (35)

Style (modelling instrument), **21**, 46

” (of a flower), **25**, 259

Stylites (applied to a fossil), **26**, 513

Stylobate, **12**, 26

Styptic, **18**, 329

Subject, subjects, in painting. *See* Painting (5)

Subjection of all things to Christ, **28**, 329

Subjective and objective, over-used and misused terms, **5**, 201–3, **6**, 482 and *n.*; R.’s skit on them, **5**, 203–4 *n.*

Sublime, sublimity: “Of the Sublime,” *Mod. P. i.*, pt. 2, ch. iii., **3**, 128 *seq.*, “Of the Sublime,” R.’s scheme for intended chapters in *Mod. P. ii.*, **4**, 362, passages in the MS., 369–81; defined as the effect upon the mind of anything above it, **3**, 128, 130, **4**, 369; Burke’s theory of it as connected with self-preservation criticised, **3**, 128–9; a particular mode of beauty, not distinct from it, **3**, 129–30 (but elsewhere R. *partly* distinguishes them, **3**, 27, **4**, 369); elements in the Sublime, **4**, 370–1 (*see also* Awe, Horror, Terror); essence of, impressions of awe and sorrow, **7**, 119; danger is s., but not the fear of it, **3**, 129; effort after, in art, **6**, 297–9; English genius unfit for the, **20**, 29–30; execution appropriate to, **3**, 27; flowers have no, **7**, 119; not in abstract size, but in human relations, **22**, 14; in architecture, **8**, 100 *seq.*; “parasitical,” *i.e.* the picturesque (*q.v.*), **6**, 10, **8**, 236, **11**, 159–60; perception of, correlative with moral state, **35**, 245 *n.*; philological signification of the word, **3**, 130; sublimity and fidelity to fact, **3**, 283

Submission, duty and nobleness of, **7**, 98, **9**, 305–6, **28**, 609, **32**, 65, **33**, 457 (3)

Subordination: a principle of composition, **15**, 164, 186; in architectural ornament, **9**, 285 *seq.*, 301, **16**, 325; in art, of dress, architecture, etc., **9**, 255, 258, 262; in nature, as moral analogy, **15**, 116, 120

Substance, spoil of “all precious substance,” **29**, 378

Subtlety: in N. art less than in S., **19**, 121; less great than simplicity, **22**, 315; of hand, touch in art, **16**, 386, 419; political, **7**, 353

Suburbs: conditions of suburban life, **27**, 529–30; houses (“pitiful concretions,” etc.), **8**, 226; supply

of church services to, as of Italian organ-grinders, **28**, 239. *See also* London (3)

Success, and failure, effect on R., **22**, 145; essentials to, **8**, 19, 43; one's own and other people's, **19**, 74, **22**, 145; slowness of, **27**, 157; temporal, in relation to states of religious temper, **33**, lii.; under competition, its meaning, **17**, 264

"*in art*: and pleasure, on what motives dependent, **15**, 347; methods of, **16**, 296; patient effort and, **20**, 156; secret of, quiet singleness of justly chosen aim, **7**, 235; the struggle for, **20**, 24

Succession in composition (*q.v.*), **15**, 170 *seq.*

Suckling, Sir John, "Her lips were red," etc., **4**, 254

Sudda Sookh, Sir H. Edwardes's moonshee, **31**, 498 *n.*

Sue, Eugène, love of nature, **5**, 360, **12**, 121; paints virtue as well as vice, **36**, 212; *cited or referred to*:—

*Mystères de Paris*:—motive of, **34**, 277; text of, "Si les riches savaient," **19**, 199, **30**, 155; influence of, on R., **34**, 606; characters in:—Le Chourineur, **34**, 277 and *n.*; Fleur de Marie, **5**, 372 *n.*, **32**, 117, **33**, 55; La Louve, **34**, 277 and *n.*; Rigolette's hatred of the country but love of flowers, **5**, 372 *n.*, **14**, 92; the Squelette, **6**, 398, **34**, 277

Suez Canal, **18**, 512 and *n.*

Suffering, accepted and involuntary, **33**, 275; of lower creatures with man, **34**, 685; selfish indifference to, **6**, 414–6; through love, **36**, 464

Suffolk, scenery, no ballads from **6**, 439

Suffolk Street Exhibition, 1884, **37**, 483

Suffrage. *See* Votes

Sugar, beet and cane, **28**, 210; experiment with, to illustrate glacier motion, **26**, 133

Sugar-candy, **28**, 574, 609

Sugar-tongs, the scrupulous use of, **27**, xxx., **28**, 209–10; wooden, possibility of artistic design in, **28**, 210

Suggestiveness, imagination and, **4**, 260

Suicide, not thought heroic in Middle Ages, **33**, 155; self-sacrifice, a form of, **18**, 284

Suisse, "The Superbe S. and his Bear," **27**, 633 (Pl. 14)

"Suited," Americanism for "pleased," **32**, 322 *n.*

Sullivan, Sir Arthur, "Guinevere," **33**, 55

Sully, *Memoirs of the Duke of*, quoted, **17**, 560

Sulman, Thomas, recollections of R. at Working Men's College, **5**, xxxix.–xl.

Sulphates, **16**, 443

Sulphide of lead, a crystal of, **27**, 64

Sulphur: crystals of, **18**, 235; in combination with air, **16**, 443; one of the elements to be illustrated in the Sheffield Museum, **26**, 199, 200, 454; smell of, **27**, 436; unhealthiness of manufacture, **28**, 510

Sulphurets, examples of, **26**, 454, 460, 461–6

Sulphuric acid, **16**, 443

Sun [(1) Principal passages, (2) General references, (3) Representations in Art]

"(1) *principal passages*:—the sun, source of all organic and inorganic life (Tyndall), a doctrine old and new, **22**, 195–6, (Byron), **34**, 13, 46; how true and how false, **22**, 197, **26**, 183, **28**, 541, **29**, 55, **34**, 61; fountain, not origin, of life, **34**, 46; spiritual truth of the doctrine, **26**, 183, **28**, 541; light, health and guide of life, **22**, 198, 203–4, 206, **34**, 541; healthy vital functions rise and set with the sun, **22**, 198, **28**, 176; Lord of Physical and Spiritual life, **29**, 56; physical Sun and spiritual (Sun of Justice) parts of one great whole, **28**, 614, **29**, 383–4, **34**, 401; Sun of Justice, **17**, 59, **18**, 350, **27**, 108–9; worship of, by Turner, **28**, 147, **36**, 543, by Zoroaster, **22**, 195, **28**, 147

Sun (*continued*)

"(2) *general references*:—apocalypse of the Creator, **34**, 46; Apollo and, **19**, 300; blanched by the Storm-Cloud (*q.v.*), **34**, 38; "burning oracle of all that live" (Byron), **34**, 13, 46; colours cast by, on white objects, **34**, 20; conceived by Greeks as master of time and rhythm, **19**, 342; distance of, from the Earth, **11**, 48 and *n.*; Eclipse of (March 15, 1858), **14**, 178; "epaulettes" of, **22**, 403, 404; Firmament as tabernacle of, **6**, 113; fruits of the earth in his hand, **22**, 404; has no liberty, **8**, 271 *n.*, **16**, 408; heraldic type of Justice, **26**, 182–3; is it going out? **35**, 580 *n.*; made half of iron, **36**, 365; measuring, inadequate to explain some atmospheric phenomena, **34**, 39, 66; men, rightly active, are living sunshine, **26**, 183, **28**, 541; modern efforts to dispense with, **20**, 177, **22**, 197–8; never *rises* on modern England's Empire, **34**, 41; not a "man," **34**, 61; power of, **19**, 356; red, never darker than the sky around it, **34**, 44–5; rises on the evil and the good, **22**, 404; set to rule the day, **22**, 195, 198; spots, **22**, 522, **27**, 245; standing still for Joshua, **28**, 598, **34**, 41, 327, the real wonder that it goes on, **28**, 613, **34**, 117; steepness of rays, and heat, **15**, 466; theory of meteorid origin, the S. as "a splendidly permanent railroad accident," **18**, 342, **27**, 108, **28**, 147, **29**, 59; use of, in manufactures, **29**, 548; view of, by artist and scientist, **11**, 48, by artist and student, **11**, 52; work and play of, typical, **18**, 431

"(3) *representations in Art*:—conventional representations, **5**, 400, in MSS., **5**, 401; Bonifazio (*q.v.*) and Rubens (*q.v.*), **5**, 401; Claude (*q.v.*) first set the S. in the heavens, **5**, 400; colour of, given by Turner alone, **7**, 410, **14**, 226; dazzling, therefore Turner's pictures "glaring," **3**, 288, 290; not to be sculptured (Lucian), **20**, 227; sculpture of, on Byzantine Keystones, **10**, 57–8, 166; symbolic representation of, in a Florentine engraving ("Heat considered as a mode of motion: F. Natural Philosophy"), **22**, 403–5 (Pl. 29), 461; unpaintable, **23**, 349

Sun-Bishops, **36**, 543

Sunbeams, sun-rays: apparent, caused by atmosphere, **7**, 154, **31**, 291, none from clear sun, **3**, 353; painting of, by Claude and Turner, **3**, 351, 354; radiation of, **6**, 476; when visible, **3**, 351

Sunday [(1) Observance of, by R.; (2) general remarks]

"(1) *observance of, by R.*:—(a) in childhood:—church-going, **35**, 25, 132, when abroad, **35**, 111–2, 133; cold mutton on, **27**, 421, **35**, 13, 15, **27**, 167, 169; S. evening Scripture examinations, **28**, 549; gloom of, **35**, 128; lurid shade thrown back by, as far as Friday, **27**, 421, **35**, 25 (**28**, 297); what books permitted, **35**, 13 (**27**, 167), **35**, 72, 128;—(b) in later life:—rigorous observance of (1845–1858), **10**, 347 *n.*, **35**, 346; first Sunday sketch, **35**, 346 and *n.*; gradually threw off Sabbatarianism, **17**, xxiii.–iv., **35**, 492; his mother's objection to visitors on S., **36**, 475–6; away from church (1874) alone with the cat in the world of sin, **28**, 51

"(2) *general remarks*:—dismal and uncomfortable, **37**, 22, 69; dressing and eating as S. observances, **27**, 420; how spent by Scott, **34**, 344–6; not to be eclipse of the week, **34**, 338; opening of Museums, **27**, 398, 399, Horsfall on, **29**, 217; remarks on, in a letter to R., and his comment, **27**, 533 and *n.*; Sabbath as a Jew or Sunday as a Christian, **28**, 72–3; S. church-going not necessarily a good

work, **27**, 204, **28**, 173, 516; why less merry than Christmas? **27**, 420–1  
 Sunday clothes, **18**, 421, **27**, 420  
 " Schools, **28**, 36, 262; why not dancing? **28**, 406  
*Sunday Sun*, Ruskiniana in, **34**, 639, **36**, 274  
*Sunday Times*, Ruskin letters in, **37**, 474  
 Sunderland. *See* Dixon, Hopper, T. S. (**28**, 751)  
*Sunderland Weekly Times*, on T. Dixon, **17**, lxxix n.  
 Sundew, **25**, xli, 541 n., 544, **26**, 262  
 Sundial, at Amiens, **30**, 216  
 Sunflower, **4**, 138, **25**, 291–2, 356  
 Sunium, **12**, 185  
 Sunlessness in England, **27**, 132–3, 203–4, 207, **28**, 18  
 Sunlight, cannot be fully painted, **3**, 261, **6**, 48 *seq.*; on pines, **9**, 295; on water, **3**, 502; yellow, not a subject for great colourists, **7**, 410–1  
 Sunrise: and sunset, how symbolised on Greek vases, **19**, 338; artists should always see, **15**, 362, **16**, 371, **21**, 106, **22**, 21; compared with forms of the arch, **9**, 159 (Fig. 31); described by Byron, **34**, 13–14; descriptions of:—at Bologna, **27**, 427–8, at Taormina, **37**, 94, at Venice, **29**, 30, clouds at, near London, **7**, 146, in the Alps, **3**, 418, in Turner's "Ulysses and Polyphemus," **13**, 137, on Etna, *see* that word; meaning of, to Greeks and moderns, **19**, 302–3; R.'s study of, **34**, xxiv.; seldom seen in modern days, **13**, 137, **34**, 14, 535; sign of the Rising Sun with rays incorrect, **3**, 354; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 285. *See also* Dawn, Morning  
 Sunset: colours in, **12**, 504, described, **3**, 285; "demoniac" beauty of (Americanism and Vernon Lee), **33**, 355, **34**, 431; described by Byron, **34**, 13; R.'s study of, **3**, xxii–iii., **34**, xxiv., 717, **35**, xlv., drawings of, **38**, 285; descriptions of, **3**, 274, 285–6:—at Abbeville (Oct. 1868), **34**, 21–2 (Fig. 1), **35**, 56, in the Alps, **3**, 287, Avallon (Aug. 1882), **30**, 223, Brantwood, (Dec. 1872) **37**, 56, (June 1876) **34**, 35, (July 1876) **34**, 36, (Aug. 1880) **34**, 23–4 (Fig. 2), Chartres (1880), **33**, xxiv., Herne Hill (1876), **34**, 39–40 (Fig. 5), on Lake of Geneva (1841), **1**, xl., from the Salève (1863), **36**, 421, 434, Sestri (1874), **37**, 91, Siena (1872), **35**, 562, stormy, **3**, 417–8, over Tyrolese mountains, **27**, 325, Turin (1858), **7**, xliii., xlv., Verona (1869), **19**, xlix., **22**, 210 (1872), **27**, 325, winter, at Brantwood, **37**, 36; Longfellow on, **5**, 229 n.; ruby, **17**, xliii.; seldom thoroughly seen, and always feebly remembered, **3**, 286; so quick when one is old, **27**, 325; sunsets of the autumn of 1883 and volcanic eruptions, **34**, 63, 78; Turner alone follows nature in most brilliant effects, **3**, 286  
 Sunshine: administering the, duty of, **28**, 175; air and, **16**, 442; disdained in favour of gas, **25**, 162; effect of, on a piece of glacier, **26**, 231; fog and no, **34**, 670; hour of, in October, **27**, 266, 603; in Venice (Feb.), **37**, 219; masters in depicting, **14**, 225; painting of (*see* Claude, Cuyp, Holman Hunt, Turner); R.'s delight in, **37**, 273, 292, 325, inexpressible, **33**, 273  
 Superga, the. *See* Turin  
 Superimposition, ch. xix. *S. of V. i.*, **9**, 240 *seq.*; (1) weight on lightness, **9**, 241–4, (2) lightness on weight, **9**, 244 *seq.*; instances in St. Mark's, **9**, 449  
 Superintendence in business, **27**, 316–7  
 Superiority, of degree and of kind, **3**, 617; of some men over others, an eternal law, **17**, 74, recognition of, **36**, 494  
 Supernatural, The, as an element of the Sublime, **4**, 370; evidence of the,

**28**, 488 n. (*see* Spiritualism); not the same as superhuman, **34**, 122; treatment of the, by Scott (*q.v.*), **32**, 165–6, by Shakespeare, *see* Shakespeare (2)  
 Supernatural beings, rendering of, in art: (1) by phenomena inconsistent with human forms, **4**, 315, (2) by inherent dignity, **4**, 315–6; methods of conveying: expression of inspiration, **4**, 316, modification of accessories, **4**, 319, perfectly symmetrical and orderly landscape, **4**, 320–3, shadow-less purity of colour, **4**, 325–6, idealisation of bodily form, **4**, 326 *seq.*  
 Super-nature, **25**, 69  
 Superstition, defined and distinguished from religion, **19**, 30, 31, **33**, 96 n.; all old religions are not s., **19**, 295, though men commonly apply the word to all except their own, **33**, 96 n.; influence of, upon art, **19**, 30, better than infidelity, **19**, 31–2; in hill countries, **6**, 428; northern, and the pine, **7**, 110  
 Superstructure, architectural divisions of, **9**, 193  
 Supper, menu of, on Columbia River, letters quoted, **28**, 682  
 Supply and Demand, *supposed* "Law" of, **17**, 60–1, **27**, 192, **28**, 34; R.'s letters on, **17**, 499–505; there is no such law, instances, **17**, 503, 532; economy not based on, **17**, 178; questions to economists on precise meaning of their law, **17**, 505; two meanings, (1) prices regulated by relation between, partly true, **17**, 136, but only partly, **28**, 35, 75; (2) the relation itself a law not to be interfered with, wholly false, **17**, 60–1, 136–7, illustration from drought and rain, **17**, 265–8, **29**, 347 n.; a law for beasts, not men, **17**, 63 n., horse-leeches' law, **19**, 147; as affecting over-and under-pay for labour, **17**, 64, wages to be settled not by it, but by justice, **17**, 532; Carlyle on, **17**, 246 n., 281; operation of, in America, **17**, 246, in Jersey (letter to R.), **27**, 555; the supposed law, in relation to:—art, **19**, 147, death of an artist, **17**, 411, domestic servants, **17**, 519 (Scott's did not consult it, **27**, 599), houses, **17**, 526, marriage, **17**, 419, Paris print shops, **17**, 133, railway architecture, **17**, 390, railway transit, **17**, 530, 532, siege of Paris, **17**, 135–6, starvation, **18**, 35, **27**, 192–3, toys, **19**, 147; will feed nobody, **28**, 38. *See also* Demand  
 " how R.'s principles differ from it, in saying that economy should teach what ought to be demanded and can be supplied, beneficial supply and wise demand, **17**, 504–5, 522; neither d. nor s. affects intrinsic value, **17**, 499–500, 501; "demand what you deserve and s. will come," **17**, 424–5; d. and s. to be accurately measured and estimated by Doge of Sheffield, **29**, 21  
 Surface, surfaces: beauty of, **4**, 130, many persons cannot perceive delicately, **8**, 123; can only be perfectly rendered by perfect painting, **15**, 481; colour on round and flat, **20**, 298; expression of, by drawing, **15**, 80, 406, 480, common defects in, **16**, 149; in architecture:—value of broad and unbroken, **8**, 108–9, 111, 187, forms of decoration, according as surface or division of s. is insisted on, **8**, 110–1; luminous s., importance of gradating in drawing, **15**, 467; of water, imperfectly reflective, **3**, 499, unpaintable, **3**, 537. *See also* "Surface Gothic" under Gothic (1)  
 "Surfacemen" (A. Anderson), *Songs of the Rail* **19**, 61  
 Surgeon, control of hand, **19**, 121  
 Surgeons' Hall anatomy, **11**, 50

Surprise, the pleasure of, **3**, 100  
 Surrender of everything to Christ, **28**, 609–10  
 Surrey, East Surrey Hall, Museum and Library Company, **28**, 722, **29**, 571; fouling of streams of, *see* Wandel; R.'s knowledge of, **34**, 717  
 Sursee, Stadthaus door-head, **8**, xxi., 97 (fig. 3, Pl. 4)  
 Surwur Khan, **31**, 447–8  
 Susa, R. at, (1841) **1**, xxviii *n.*, a walk described, **1**, xl.–i., (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, xlv., **35**, 498; described and commended to Miss Siddal, **36**, 231–2, 235; drawing at, **36**, 232 (Pl. 11)  
 Sussex, life of a farmer in (H. Willett's letter), **28**, 293; scarcity of water in (H. Willett), **29**, 324; wind and water mills in, **27**, 294 *n.*  
 Sutcliffe, Thomas, drawings by, **14**, 138, 193  
 Sutherland, Duke of, **29**, 169  
 Tutlej river, **31**, 389, 393 *n.*  
 Suttee, Hindoo, **5**, 382  
 Sutton Bonnington, Loughborough, R. at (1848), **8**, 278  
 Suwarrow, campaigns of, **7**, 113 *n.*, **13**, 512, **18**, 464, **29**, 112  
 Swahn Khan, **31**, 432  
 Swainson, W., *Natural History of Birds*, quoted on feathers, **15**, 399–400 *n.*  
 Swale, Miss, **36**, 273  
 Swale, river, at Richmond, **7**, xlix.  
 Swallow, The Lect. ii. *L. M.*, **25**, 45 *seq.*, references to the Lecture, **23**, xx., **32**, 323 *n.*; report of it, as delivered at Eton, **34**, 627; at Martigny, **37**, 6; beak, gondola-like, **25**, 157; beauty and fineness of mechanical structure united in, **25**, 45–6, 62; "bird of return" (Michelet), **25**, 51; class of, **25**, 79, Fissirostres, **25**, 47; derivation of the word, noun and verb, different associations, **25**, 46–7; description of, by analogies ("an owl . . . a bat . . . a dolphin . . . a trout"), **25**, xxx., 15, 54, 57; fear of the sea, **25**, 50; five principal kinds of, **25**, 58;—House swallow, **25**, 135, House martin, **25**, 135–6, Sand martin, **25**, 136–7, Swift, **25**, 137–9, Alpine swift, swallow of the Bible, **25**, 139–40; flight of:—one of the properly-called flying birds, *i.e.* striking the air with its wings, **15**, 398–9, easily fatigued, **25**, 46, 49–50, how does a swallow turn? **25**, 58, 177 (R. C. Leslie), likeness to a boat, **25**, 61, mechanism beautifully adapted to, **25**, 46, 48, on rough water, perfect mastery of f., **25**, 65, pace of, **25**, 48–9, 137, wonder of, **25**, 48;—footless, **25**, 51, Gray on, **25**, 73; head, bullet-shaped, **25**, 47–8; Homer on, **25**, 70; ministry to men, **25**, 71; moral types in, **25**, 71–2; mouth, width of, **25**, 47; nests, **28**, 283, of clay, not gossamer, **25**, 51, in holes, speculations on this choice, **25**, 52 *seq.*; perfect creature of a true gens, **26**, 305; a shoal of, **19**, xl.; a stay-at-home bird, **25**, 50–1; tail, why a s. has a s.-tail, **25**, 58, R. C. Leslie on, **25**, 177–9, to steer with, **25**, 58, as support when building, **25**, 46; wings:—all wings, **25**, 36, and feathers, **33**, 531, beauty and apparent power of, **25**, 30, 50, complex mechanical problems solved in, **25**, 62 *seq.*, used to keep him up and get along with, **25**, 62. *See* Terna  
 Swallow, to, the verb, **25**, 47  
 Swammerdam, John, discoveries and privations of, **7**, 450, **18**, 423; Michelet on, **7**, 333 *n.*  
 Swan, swans, **25**, 11, 13, 80; beauty of, **4**, 96, 130 *n.*, **9**, 288; drawn by Retsch, **13**, 275, De Wit and Turner, **22**, 45–6  
 Swan of Clio (Italian engraving), **22**, 487  
 Swan, the Drake's vessel, **27**, 237, 238

Swan, Henry: pupil of R. at Working Men's College, **30**, xli.; engraved a Plate in *Mod. P.*, **5**, 267, in *L. of F.*, **15**, 367, **29**, 27; R. visits him at Walkley and decides to found a Museum there, **30**, xli.; first curator of the Ruskin Museum, **30**, xliii., 71, salary, **28**, 529; attempts to interest working-men in it, **28**, 698, 747–8, **30**, xlv.; collects gatherings at Sheffield to meet R., **30**, xlv., 309; introduces Mr. Creswick to R., **30**, xlv.; presented to Prince Leopold, **30**, 311; character and anecdotes of, **30**, xliii.–iv.; *Notes on Some of the Pictures in St. George's Museum, Sheffield*, **30**, 159; various references to him as Curator, **29**, 72, 165, **30**, 49, 322  
 Swan, Howard (son of the foregoing), *Preliminary Catalogue of the St. George's Museum*, **30**, 161; reminiscences of R., **38**, 171  
 Swanage, scarcity of water near, **29**, 324  
 Swearing, distinguished from cursing, **27**, 338; not always blasphemy, **34**, 72; sin of, **18**, 427; Third Commandment not only against, **34**, 197–8  
 Sweat of men, sometimes deadly, **27**, 34  
 Sweden, Swedish: dogwood, **25**, 32; flowers (*see* Linnæus, *Flora Suecica*); peasantry, **20**, 84; rescue of a Swedish steamer, **28**, 584–5; robin, **25**, 32  
 Sweetbriar, **25**, 284  
 Sweetmeats, forbidden to R. as a child, **35**, 26  
 Sweet William, in cottage gardens, **25**, 543; dew on, **33**, xxii.  
 Swift, (*Hirundo Apus*; called by R., *H. Sagitta*), **25**, 58, 137–9; voice, **20**, 373; wings, **20**, 105, 373, **27**, 203. *See also* Swallow  
 Swift, Alpine (*Hirundo Melba*), **25**, 58, 139–40  
 Swift, Dean, R.'s sympathy with, **18**, lxi., 48, **27**, lvi.; *quoted or referred to*:—  
     *Gulliver's Travels*, **1**, 413, **18**, 246  
     "Scurvy custom of tobacco," **25**, 127  
     *Tale of a Tub and Battle of the Books*, **37**, 638; anatomy and art, **4**, 337 *n.*, **34**, 254; the Goddess of, Criticism, **34**, 519  
 Swimming against the stream, **12**, lxxviii.–ix.  
 Swinburne, Algernon Charles: R.'s acquaintance with, **16**, xlvi., **36**, xlix., admiration of his genius, **36**, xlix.; letter to R., asking him to meet Whistler (1865), **36**, xlvi.; on R.'s lecture on Burne-Jones, **33**, lxxviii.–ix.; *poems of, referred to*:—  
     *Atalanta in Calydon*, **36**, 501  
     *Poems and Ballads*, W. M. Rossetti's defence of, **36**, 521; "Before the Mirror," **36**, xlix.; "Dolores," **37**, 667; "Felise," **36**, 504; "Itylus," **36**, xli.  
 Swinburne, Sir John, R.'s visit to, **12**, xx.; picture-collection, **3**, 192  
 Swindler, probable consequences if R. had been a, **27**, 668  
 Swindling, **28**, 490, **34**, 614; not properly punished, **20**, 89  
 Swine, of Gennesaret, **4**, 147 *n.*, type of human afrosunh, **22**, 171; sacred to Demeter, **31**, 26; "swine of the 5 per cent." **27**, 138  
 Swinging, and oscillation, **34**, 60  
 Swinton, Mrs., Scott's great-aunt, **34**, 278 *n.*, 280 *n.*  
 Swithin, St., **33**, 496  
 Switzerland, Swiss [(1) R.'s sojourns in; (2) History; (3) National characteristics; (4) Religion; (5) Scenery; (6) Geology; (7) Architecture; (8) Miscellaneous. It should be noted that R. often



Switzerland, Swiss (*continued*)

- includes in the words "Switzerland," "Swiss," adjacent portions of France, Germany, Savoy, and Italy (see, e.g., **35**, 113 *n.*). Such references are here for the most part included, but *see also* Savoy]
- " (1) *R.'s sojourns in, etc.*:—first sight of (1833), **35**, 113; later visits, see *R. chronology*, 1835, 1841, 1842, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1849, 1851, 1854, 1856, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1866, 1869, 1870, 1872, 1874, 1876, 1877, 1882, 1888; his thought of living among the Alps, **17**, lxxii. *seq.*, **35**, 436, 467, **36**, 361–2, 364, 407, 419, 426, 434, 440, 442, 445, 459, 462, 563, 567; geological studies in, **26**, xix., *seq.*, **36**, 361
- " (2) *History*:—the three original Cantons, significance of their names, **7**, 113; first people to assert the liberties of Europe, **7**, 111, **16**, 189, 190, **26**, 554; Austrian wars generally, **5**, 415, **18**, 464; Lake of Lucerne as a centre of European history, **7**, xxxii.; Geneva, historical importance of, **35**, 321; prosperous as long as true to N. D. des Neiges, **29**, 338; *R.'s* proposed work on, **7**, xxi., xxxii., xxxv., **35**, 632, **36**, 244; incidents, etc., referred to (chronologically arranged):—
- 773, early history, **35**, 510–2  
 921 *seq.*, Queen Bertha, etc., **35**, 512–3  
 1178, foundation of Fribourg, **35**, 514  
 1191 *seq.*, foundation of Berne, Thun, etc., **35**, 514–5  
 1307, Oath of the Three Confederates, **7**, 113, **13**, 511  
 1315, Battle of Morgarten, **18**, 538; pine-clubs beat down Austrian lances, **29**, 338, **35**, 114, shepherd's staff prevailing over soldier's spear, **16**, 190; scene of, **7**, xxxii., 111; the Thermopylae of S., **22**, 258  
 1339, Battle of Laupen, **7**, xxxii.  
 1385, revolt of Frütigen against feudal burdens, **7**, 112  
 1386, Battle of Sempach, **7**, xxxii., **14**, 416, **18**, 438  
 1444, Battle of St. Jakob, the Swiss Thermopylae, **19**, 12 and *n.*  
 1476, Battle of Granson, **2**, 433, *n.*, **7**, xxxii., **8**,—  
     " " " " Morat, **2**, 433 *n.*, **7**, xxxii.  
 1512, Diet of Baden and Duchy of Milan, **7**, xxxii.  
 1518, Sale of Indulgences at Einsiedeln, **7**, 112  
 1531, Protestants of Zurich try to convert Catholics of Forest Cantons by refusing them salt, **7**, 112, **17**, 355, **23**, 111  
 1531, Battle of Kappel, death of Zwingli (*q.v.*), **7**, xxxii., **16**, 190 *n.*, **17**, 355, **18**, 538, **23**, 111  
 1798–1800, campaigns of, **13**, 511–3  
 1833, condition of the country, J. J. R. on **35**, 589–92  
 1843–45, condition of the country, **35**, 341–2
- " (3) *National characteristics*:—Forest Cantons, the heart of the country, character of the people, **7**, 111–3; general account of, **7**, 110–1; gloom, noble and painful, **6**, 395; innkeeper's daughters in old days, **28**, 131 (*see Marie*); jealousy among peasants (Bellinzona), **17**, 551; less agreeable than Italians, **1**, 373; lowlands, pastoral life:—happiness of, in old days, **27**, 88, **28**, 132, independent of cities, **30**, 94, fast passing away, **27**, 635, pictures of, in Gotthelf's books, **6**, 171–2, **32**, 345, his payannes, the right kind of life for women, **29**, 491 (*see Gotthelf*); mixed race, **1**, 40; mountain peasants:—the mountain gloom ("To bear the burden up the mountain flank," etc.), **6**, 388–90, 409 *seq.*, **7**, 111, **13**, 494, hardness and danger of the life, **27**, 594, **34**, 675; mountains, feeling for, **7**, 113; national costume, value of, **16**, 486, **20**, 84; no great poet produced by, **6**, 437; noble without art, **16**, 190–1; past and present manners (harvest festival, Zurich), **17**, 355–7; poor of, their condition, **35**, 334, **36**, 391; reality and operatic ideal, **6**, 390–1, 454; shown in the myth of Tell (*q.v.*), **20**, 382; spoil by

Switzerland, Swiss (*continued*)

- tourists, transformation of pastoral simplicity to innkeeper and mendicant, **6**, 454–5, 456
- " (4) *Religion*, **6**, 411, **7**, 112; Catholics less clean and industrious, **1**, 38, 393; as *R.'s* parents used to teach him, **35**, 250–1; England's neglected duty to Protestants, **9**, 473; noble Catholics of the Forest Cantons as patriotic and Republican as Protestants, **16**, 190 *n.*, **18**, 176, 538; Protestant sermons, **27**, 632 *n.*; Protestantism, Zurich and Geneva strongholds of, **17**, 355
- " (5) *Scenery, etc.*:—autumn and winter in, beauty of, **17**, xlv., xlv., **36**, 318–9, 394–5, 398, 403, 405; best idea of Paradise ("slope of Alps with eternal snows above," etc.), **6**, 420; beauty of, **36**, 541; beyond the powers of any but first-rate artists, **3**, 449; bird's-eye view of, **10**, 186; climate, none, but an assemblage of every, **1**, 40; compared with English mountain, **5**, 435, **36**, 87; destruction of, by railways, tourists, etc., **6**, 455 *seq.*, **7**, 423 *n.*, 437 *n.*, **16**, 441, **18**, 26, **19**, 128, 293, **36**, 340; drawings of, generally poor, **3**, 449, **6**, 317, **27**, 151; in what sense unpaintable, **6**, 351–2; inns of, **33**, 351; liberty of, **35**, 163; life in, and in London, **12**, 417; lowland scenes, beauty of, **26**, 578; lowlands, Fribourg to Berne, described, **6**, 168–71; meadows ("Go out in the spring-time among the m. that slope from the shores of the S. lakes," etc.), **5**, 289; most beautiful country in temperate regions of the earth, **17**, 357; the most sacred spot in, **7**, 113–4; multitudinous detail in, **6**, 348–51; number of trees in, **6**, 351; pastoral life, the soul of the Alps, **13**, 494; pastoral S. and its peace, **7**, xxx.; pastures, **10**, 186; peasant life, **18**, xli.; a piece of Swiss foreground described, **13**, 116–7; pines, Alpine, **7**, 103–9, and Lowland, **7**, 109; plain of, **20**, 102, 103; "pure air, clear water, mossy rocks," **36**, 232; rivers, colours of, **3**, 658, **35**, 511 (*see also Aar, Arve, Rhine, Rhone*); *R.'s* favourite mountains, **35**, 509; sounds of, **7**, xxxi.; a "take in," according to a young traveller, **36**, 83; Turner's knowledge and gleaning of, **7**, 436 *n.*; valley of, wind and flood, **35**, 434–5; why falsely called unpicturesque by painters, **6**, 351, 421; for particular places, described or referred to, *see* Bellinzona, Emmenthal, Engelberg, Faido, Fribourg, Geneva, Giessbach, Lausanne, Lucerne, Martigny, Schaffhausen, Sion, Simmenthal, Unterwalden, Valorsine, Vevay, Zermatt, Zurich, etc., etc.
- " (6) *Geology*:—general *g.* view of, **6**, 205–8; geological problems of, field for the sketcher, **20**, 103; "Geological Ramble in," **26**, 577–9; the great plain of, **20**, 103, **26**, 104–7, 578; lakes, **26**, 106, **30**, 236; snows passing away, **21**, 222, **27**, 635, **34**, 675; "Some Instances of Twisted Strata in S.," **1**, 196; Strata of, **26**, 278 (Pl. 16)
- " (7) *Architecture and other arts*: (i.) *general references*:—general character, **8**, xxi.; arch masonry, example of, **9**, 169 (Pl. 4, fig. 4); buttresses, against avalanches, **9**, 203; doors raised for access through snow, **9**, 211; drawings of, Sheffield, **30**, 224–5; eaved cornices, **9**, 191; gabled towers in southern S., **12**, 41; imitation in stone of wooden structure, **8**, 97, **12**, 185–6; ironwork, **16**, 394, 421 *seq.*; old Swiss prints of, **13**, 488–9, **21**, 133; roofs, **9**, 183, 402; rudeness of, **16**, 191
- (ii.) *Châlets, cottages*:—*R.'s* first sight of a (1832), **1**, 31, **2**, 360 *n.*, **35**, 113; two kinds (1) Alpine or summer, simple construction, **1**, 33, effect in S. landscape, **1**, 33, (2) winter, construction and

Switzerland, Swiss (*continued*)

general appearance described, **1**, 33–5, 39–40, chimneys, **1**, 63, galleries, **1**, 34–5, 38, poetry of and effect in S. landscape, **1**, 36–9, **16**, 259–60; drawings of, balcony and windows, **1**, 36 (Pl. 6), Unterseen, **1**, 38 (Pl. 7), Zug, **1**, 32 (Pl. 5); fourlegged stolidity, reasons of, **9**, 243 and *n.*; mottoes on, **8**, 229; national character in, **1**, 38, 40; of Berne, **1**, 34 (fig. 4), 35 (fig. 5), a typical farmer's house described, **13**, 491 *seq.*; of Uri, **1**, 39 (fig. 6), 40; of the Jura, distinguished from Berne and Uri, **35**, 164–5; rudeness of, **11**, 159 and *n.*, **16**, 191 and *n.*; imitation of, in England, **1**, 9, absurdity of, **1**, 31 *n.*, 40–1, 143 *n.*, absurd chimneys, **1**, 32, 61, a typical English "Swiss c.," **1**, 31–2

"(8) *Miscellaneous*:—Bernese coins, **27**, 633 (Pl. 14); char-à-banc, **2**, 381; Heracles of S., **22**, 259; the holiday ground of Europe, **17**, 357; introduction to, past and present, **21**, 220; inundations in, **17**, 551, **18**, 176; malaria (Valais), **6**, 411; maps of, **35**, 444–5; old Swiss prints, **13**, 491, **26**, 103; water-serpents, **35**, 511. *See also*, Alpine Climbing, Guides

Sword: and spear, the Baron's, become useless, **27**, 265; exercise with, to be learnt, **29**, 250; belted, meaning of, **33**, 73; manufacture of, at Amiens, **33**, 159; a nation must rightly wield the, **16**, 408; of Perseus and of the Angel (*Rev. xiv.*), **19**, 327; "The S. of St. Michael," title of *Fors*, No. 78, **29**, 124, 125–6

Syagius, defeated by Clovis, **33**, 81; death of, **33**, 82

Sybarite, false delicacy of the senses, **9**, 446

Sybilla, story of. *See* Dowie

Sycophant, derivation of the word, **29**, 38

Sydenham, **12**, 23, **27**, 529; railway complaints, **17**, 532. *See also* Crystal Palace

Syene, Syenites, **6**, 139, **12**, 200

Syer, J., "Mill near Aber," **14**, 186

Syllables, in Prosody, **31**, 326, 327, *etc.*

Syllogism, few people can form a, **5**, 8

Symbols, Symbolic Art, Symbolism: a dangerous plaything, **1**, 501, careless reasoning in, **1**, 501–2; a form of, shorthand (*see* Grotesque); colours as war-symbols, **20**, 209; despised by modern Naturalist school, **11**, xxi., 205; future possibilities of s. art, **5**, 136–7, combined with realism as in the Pre-Raphaelites, **20**, 63, **33**, 277, 287–8; heraldic and pictorial distinguished, **29**, 124; how engrafted on things, **27**, 405; in architectural construction, how far real, **9**, 185–6; in Greek art, **9**, 408 *n.*, **20**, 346, **21**, 45, **27**, 404; in use of numbers, **20**, 382; invention of material forms to express spiritual beings, or powers, without implying reality of those forms, **20**, 62, 242, instances from Greek art, **20**, 242–3 (*and see also* Mythology); language of s. art, always impressive, **34**, 447; mediæval, of clouds and water, **5**, 268–9; of cruciform Churches, **23**, 303–4; of the Evangelists, **11**, 183, **20**, 50, 398; passionate s. in the Lombard griffin, **5**, 147, **19**, 437; personification and, **10**, 377, **33**, 494 *n.*; question is, not what it meant first or elsewhere, but here and now, **19**, 295–303, 437; relation of s. art to imitative and realistic, **11**, xxi., 205 *seq.*, example of healthy s. in St. Mark's mosaic of olive-tree, **11**, 206, 211–2 (Pl. 4), s. art appeals to the imagination, **20**, 346, realistic supersedes it, **24**, 40–1; scope, and limits of, in art, **3**, 355 *n.*, **4**, 309, **5**, 134–5, 137; stages of s. art illustrated by sculptures on St. Mark's, **24**,

**243**, 248; symbolic forms must have beauty also, **15**, 395; "Symbolical Grotesque," **11**, 182 *seq.* (*see* Grotesque); symbolic use of heathen mythology in Christian art, **12**, 149; the ruder the symbol, the deeper its purpose, **20**, 33, 144, 246, instances from Greek art, **20**, 246–8, 250, and early Christian, **20**, 250–4, symbols do not give the dignity of the ideas they represent, **33**, 295; s. works of great painters, their best, **5**, 134–5; s. and imitative periods of Christian art, **5**, 262

Symeon, Metaphrastes, **27**, 478

Symmachus, Pope, **10**, 418

Symmetry [(1) General; (2) in architecture]

"(1) *general*:—an essential element in Beauty (ch. viii. *Mod. P. ii.*), **4**, 125 *seq.*, and in the order of the universe, **28**, 700, Plato on, **28**, 700 *n.*; distinguished from proportion (connection of unequal quantities) as the opposition of equal quantities, **4**, 125–6, **36**, 59–60; absolute equality or similarity not required, **4**, 125, and is even painful, **10**, 103; never formal or accurate in nature, **15**, 169, 392, or in good art, **6**, 98, 99; especially observed in religious art, **4**, 127, **15**, 170, **28**, 700, and for expression of spiritual from, **4**, 328; in clouds, **3**, 361–2; in design, allowable in inverse ratio to nobility of material, **16**, 331–4, more formal in manufacture, less in nature, **15**, 392–3, English design either too precise in, or too defiant of, **15**, 344; in mountain form, **3**, 460; in trees, **3**, 594–5, **7**, 51, 79; love of, in Greek and mediæval times, **5**, 257, **6**, 98–9; makes number more felt, **3**, 360–1; makes variety more conspicuous when united with it, **3**, 361; meaning of, to be taught in all schools, **29**, 507; a principle in composition (*q.v.*, law of repetition), **15**, 169; should never be formal, **6**, 98, **15**, 343, **16**, 330; type of Divine Justice, **4**, 125, 126

"(2) *in architecture*, **10**, 103; exaggerated admiration of, in Renaissance, **8**, 9; horizontal division and, **8**, 167; is not abstraction, **8**, 131; lateral s., **8**, 167, 187; over-precise a sign of decadence, **8**, 199 *seq.*; subordinate to convenience, **5**, 13, **10**, 212, **23**, 428, instance from Ducal Palace windows, **10**, 334; variation from, a sign of life, **8**, 199–204

Symon, J. D., **38**, 362

Symonds, John Addington, criticisms of various passages in R., **3**, 184 *n.*, **4**, 268 *n.*, **11**, 418 *n.*, **20**, 333 *n.*

Symonds, Miss (Oxford), **33**, 385

Symons, G. J., *F.R.S.*, on R.'s essay on Meteorology, **1**, 206 *n.*

Sympathy [(1) Beauty and; (2) general]

"(1) *Beauty and*:—sympathy an essential quality of the Theoretic faculty as percipient of Vital Beauty, of which one state is "Happiness perceived with s.," **4**, 152 and *n.*, *i.e.* the sympathy which enables us to perceive appearances in living things of felicitous fulfilment of function, **4**, 147, **8**, 191, *e.g.* s. with flowers, **4**, 150, unselfishness of this sympathy, **4**, 152, 153; connexion of, with imagination, keenest in those who pierce deepest, **4**, 257, **27**, 627; being thus essential to perception of beauty, s. is essential also to the artist and the critic, **5**, 43, *e.g.* in detecting the charm of passing expression, **5**, 98, in drawing animals, **20**, 104; admiration founded on s., **35**, 165; rank of artists according to their range of, **6**, 25, **12**, 370

"(2) *general*:—"compassion" and, **27**, 627; a condition of noble picturesque, **6**, 18–25; cunning goes with absence of, **7**, 349, cleverness with presence of, **16**, 157; essential to appreciation

of emotional work, **3**, 179; essential to knowledge and understanding, **22**, 284, **23**, 151; Greek s. with nature, **5**, 231–2, contrasted with the “pathetic fallacy” (*q.v.*) sympathy of modern times, **5**, 252, good and evil forms of s. with nature, **5**, 385–6; intellectual, no man can fully enter into the mind of another, **33**, 296; language and, **20**, 75; necessity of cultivating, **16**, 355; power of, in encouraging genius, **3**, 644, **16**, 33; sign of the true gentleman, vulgarity of want of, **5**, 117, **7**, 347; wide, required by Amiens Cath. sculptor, **16**, 357; width of, in Shakespeare and Turner, **12**, 370; with others, as source of consolation and happiness, **18**, 399, **29**, 442; with the spirit of man, essential to any other, **7**, 259, **12**, 371

Symphony, in moral sense of the word, **29**, 237, 262, 263

Synagogues, **18**, 442, **26**, 196

Syne, root and meaning of the word, **34**, 299

Syracuse, foundation of, **20**, 394, **31**, 26; sacked by the Franks, **33**, 223; coins of (*see* Coins)

Syria, **10**, 186, **14**, 75, **27**, 298, **33**, 93; churches in, **29**, 296; David and, **27**, 209; roofs of, **9**, 186

Syrian Queen of Heaven, **10**, 67

Syro-Phoenicia, the woman of, **34**, 484

Syrup of violets, **15**, 426

Systems, not so easily grasped as facts, **16**, 112; waste of time and futility of devising, **5**, 18, 385 *n.*, **10**, 369 *seq.*, **12**, 175–6, **17**, 557–8, **22**, 509  
*See also* Ruskin (28)

Szczepanowska, Madame, R.’s letters to, **37**, 221, 716, 717

Szczepanowska, Eugénie (Countess Zorzi), R.’s letter to, **37**, 716; translated R.’s preface to Count Zorzi’s book, **29**, xviii.

T, a lesson in *Genesis* arranged in the form of, **28**, 497, 499  
 T-shaped churches, **23**, 304  
 Tabernacle, meaning of the word (tabern), **22**, 392 *n.*, **27**, 674, use of it in that sense, **32**, 277; the Jewish: in the wilderness, boards and sockets, **31**, 198, history of, **31**, 303, building of, **8**, 35–6, colours of, **6**, 69, **7**, 197, **10**, 175, **15**, 430, curtains and coverings, **22**, 276, **26**, 189; tabernacle-work, **19**, 254; the spiritual in man, **26**, 195; t. for the sun, **7**, 197, **31**, 197  
 Tables, made by one's own hands, charm in, **9**, 454; R.'s contrivance of, with sliding frames for drawings, **30**, 35–6, 57  
 Tabor, Mount, reputed scene of the Transfiguration, **6**, 464, **28**, 165  
 Tacitus, Carlyle the greatest historian since, **18**, 529; concentration, **35**, 145; difficulty of, **35**, 610; quoted:—Caractacus, **33**, 199 *n.*, Germania, **33**, 221, Pomponia, **33**, 313–4, "solitudinem faciunt," etc., **33**, 535  
 Taconay, Mt., topography, **6**, 204 *n.*; clouds over, **7**, 172; buttresses, **3**, 459; crest, form of (**6**, Pl. 35), **6**, 253, 255, 259, 260, 342, 376; glacier, rain, snow, and ice, **26**, xxiii., 16  
 Tact, defined, **18**, 80  
 Tacul, Pic du, **3**, xxvi., **8**, 286  
 Tadema, Sir L. Alma, R.A.: "Sir F. Leighton and," subject of *A. of E.*, Lect. iii., **33**, 306; artistic skill and classic learning, **14**, 271; classic, in what sense, **33**, 308; an illustrated Dictionary of Antiquities, **14**, 263–4; corrupt and atheistic Rome painted by, **14**, 264, 272, **33**, 235, 321–2; figures, crouching and lolling, **33**, 320; flesh-painting, **14**, 272; glorified the arena, **22**, 472; marble, aims at veining, not translucency, **33**, 319; minute draughtsmanship, **33**, 319; "my notion of Rome," **35**, 404; pictures always in twilight, **33**, 320; technical accuracy, **33**, 319; *works of*:—  
     Collection at Grosvenor Gallery (1882–3), **33**, 308, 320  
     Pyrrhic Dance, **22**, 472, **33**, 321  
     Sculpture Gallery, **14**, 271  
     Sculptor's model, **34**, 163  
 Tadpole, R.'s comparison of himself (1840) to, **35**, 279–80  
 Tafi, Andrea, mosaics, **23**, 322  
 Tagliacozzo, meaning of the word, **23**, 142; battle of (A.D. 1268), **23**, 135, 144, 154  
 Taglioni, Marie, dancing of, **35**, 176, 266; at the Ca' d'Oro, **11**, 371 *n.*; at R.'s lecture (1880), **37**, 312  
 Taillefer, Norman minstrel, **35**, 487  
 Tailors, business of, **28**, 392, 393; one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410  
 Tails of birds, **25**, 177–9  
 "Tain Caimbeul," letter on glaciers by, in *Reader*, **26**, 549, 551  
 Taine, H., on Dutch art, **22**, 313; on art and soil, etc., **33**, 407

## T

Tairraz, Joseph, **26**, xli.  
 Tait, A. C., Archbishop of Canterbury: attack on, for usury, in connexion with East Surrey Hall Library Company, **28**, 721–2, **37**, 643; attitude towards Colenso, **17**, 475 *n.*, 521 *n.*; on Irish Disestablishment, **29**, 278–9; sorrows of, **37**, 367  
 Tait, Prof. P. G., on Tyndall, Forbes, and glacier-motion, **26**, xxxix., 559, **28**, 123  
*Tait's Edinburgh Magazine*, "Arab War Song" quoted from, **5**, 153 *n.*  
 Tâk, **31**, 438  
 Taking out lights (in drawing), **15**, 30, 32, 65, 102–3, 104  
 Taking up one's Cross, **22**, 317  
 Talbot, Fanny (Mrs. G. T.): C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86, witness to memorandum, etc., of St. G.'s Guild, **30**, 7, 11; gives land at Barmouth to the Guild, **28**, 268, 395, 424, 659, **30**, xxvi., xxviii., 71, 95, 136, supervises it, **30**, 22; R.'s letters to, **23**, lxxviii., **30**, xxviii., 300–1, **34**, 723; R.'s visit to the land, **30**, 687; name of her house, **29**, 173, **35**, 78; only woman-helper of the upper classes, **28**, 397; subscribes to the Guild, **28**, 578, 747; other mentions, **37**, 509, 714  
 Talbot, Mr. Q. (son of the above), subscribes a tithe, **29**, 351; trustee of St. George's Guild, **29**, 164, **30**, 302  
 Talbot Village, Bournemouth, **29**, 283  
 Talc, **26**, 518  
 Talent, talents: loss and waste of great, **10**, 178; special, not necessary to some proficiency in drawing, **15**, 26–7  
 Tales, for our working-men non-existent, **29**, 150, 213; must be true, to be useful to them, **29**, 216 *n.*; modern, morbid, **37**, 272  
 Tale-tellers, the four great modern, their intentions and effect, **27**, 562–3  
 Talfourd, Field, **36**, 303; chalk-drawing of Mrs. Browning, **36**, 324  
 Talk, talking: doing, knowing and, **22**, 124, 125; men talk not when they can *do*, **18**, 166–7, not to be praised for, **20**, 225; more effective than writing, **27**, 294; telegraphing and, **27**, 537–8; vanity of, **23**, 389; waste of vital power in, **5**, 139  
 Talking bird (*Arabian Nights*), **35**, 640  
 Talla Linns, meeting at (1682), **10**, 242 *n.*  
 Talling, R., letter to, **36**, 498  
 Talloires, R. at (1863), **17**, lx *n.*, lxxi., **26**, 569,<sup>1</sup> **36**, 440, 442; (1882), **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxii., xliv., **37**, 417, 419, 420, 421  
 Tallow-chandler, at Abbeville, **19**, xli.–ii., **27**, 109  
 Talmud, **27**, 645  
 Talus, nephew of Dædalus, **20**, 352  
 Tamarisk, **25**, 364; capitals, **9**, 279 *n.*  
 Tamburini, **35**, 175  
 Tammany Ring, and its circle in Inferno, **27**, 248  
 Tanais, **27**, 412

<sup>1</sup> "1862" there being a slip of R.'s for "1863."

- Tancarville, Earl of, at Crécy, **27**, 73  
 Tancred of Hauteville, **33**, 471  
 Tank, every cottage to have a, **29**, 348  
 Tanner, R.'s uncle at Perth a, **35**, 62 (**28**, 547); one of the necessary trades, **29**, 410  
 Tannery of human skins, **27**, 71  
 Tannin, **25**, 509, **28**, 302  
 Tantalite, **26**, 518  
 Tantallon, **27**, 170, **36**, 73  
 Tantalus, myths of him and his family, **19**, 316, **20**, 143, 258, **37**, 87; punishment of, **31**, 93 *n.*  
 Taormina, R. at (1874), **23**, xxx *n.*, xxxiv.; situation of, **37**, 94; theatre, **28**, 212  
 Tapestry, **10**, 76, **20**, 269, **27**, 89, **28**, 716. *See also* Bayeux  
 Taphouse, Mr., of Oxford, **38**, 122  
 Tapia (chain of Mt. Blanc), topography, **6**, 204 *n.*, 481; crest of, **6**, 253, 256 *n.*, 259; curves at its base, **6**, 342; slope of, **6**, 376 *n.*; various mentions, **3**, xxvi., **4**, 363, **26**, xxiii., **36**, 456  
 Tapster, the public, **29**, 290  
 Taras, son of Poseidon, **19**, 69, **20**, 279, founder of Tarentum, legend of, **19**, 69, 338, **20**, 279, 394, 395  
 Tarentum, "The Riders of," notes for lecture on, **20**, 390 *seq.*; founded by Taras and Phalanthus, **20**, 279, 395–6, **27**, 452; noted for horsemen and shipping, **19**, 338, **20**, 394; situation of, **20**, 394–5. *See also* Coins  
 Tarns, in ancient glacier beds (Viollet-le-Duc), **29**, 332; in English lake-country, shallow, **34**, 318 *n.*  
 Tarocchi Cards, **20**, 335 *n.*, **22**, xxxviii.; reproductions of:—A 43, Venus, **20**, 336 (Pl. 14), C 39, Astrologia, **22**, 381 (Pl. 27), C 27, Poesia, **22**, 386 (Pl. 28); referred to, Clio, **22**, 487, Cosmico, **23**, 146  
 Tarquin, Attus before, **34**, 124  
 Tarrant, W. B., **37**, 463; R.'s letter to, **37**, 162  
 Tarrant & Mackrell, Messrs.: bill of costs against St. George's Guild, **28**, 579; letter about, with R.'s rejoinder, **28**, 628–9; letters from—on legal position of the Guild, **28**, 659, enclosing proposed Statutes of, **28**, 376, on forged R. letters, **14**, 493 *n.*, **37**, 730  
 Tartarean fields, **22**, 103  
 Task of the Least, The, title of chap. in *Mod. P.*, **7**, 217  
 Taskmaster, obeying his eye—or whip, **27**, 517  
 Tassels, on pillows (Etruscan design), **28**, 626, 745  
 Tasso, Armida's Palace, **34**, 571  
 Taste in art, etc. [(1) R.'s theory of, (2) general remarks]  
 (1) *R.'s theory of*:—the faculty of receiving pleasure from material sources attractive to our moral nature in its purity and perfection, **3**, 109–110, **4**, 48, the preference of the noble thing to the ignoble, **16**, 144, the power of distinguishing right and wrong, **22**, 506; distinct from "judgment," **3**, 110; essentially a moral quality, **3**, 110, **5**, 94–5, **16**, 144, this proposition commonly denied, **18**, 434, enforced, **18**, 434–6; is instinctive, **3**, 109, **4**, 54, and cannot be taught, **15**, 205 *n.*, except by the right direction of feeling and the formation of character, **16**, 436, **20**, 208, 217, **33**, 285; but is capable of cultivation by, and is to be tested by, experience, **4**, 54, 58, **6**, 327  
 (2) *general remarks*:—artificially checked, and how, **9**, 62; bad: fastidious, **4**, 60, Goethe's *Faust* on, **20**, 208; classical landscape as a popular criterion of, **1**, 112; cultivation of, as an end in life, **3**, 665; fittingness, a rule of, **1**, 17; good, tested by universality, **4**, 60; honesty

- of true, **9**, 72; in England, wanting, **1**, 52, 64, **20**, 218; in music, not to be expected in people under 60 (Plate), **29**, 258; judges in matters of, meaning of term, **4**, 55; meaning of the word, **5**, 96; morbid t. of the present day, fondness for unfinished works, **3**, 620, **4**, 136; of Italians, **1**, 27, of Swiss, **1**, 40; of most men right, but dormant, **12**, 18–9; operation of, **4**, 215 *n.*; popular uses of the term as dilettanteism, **16**, 144, or as conformity to a certain artificial standard, **5**, 94–5; public, changefulness of, **3**, 617, mischief of (Plato), **29**, 240; right and wrong, how far applicable to, **4**, 52–3; temperance in, **4**, 44; unconscious association affects, **4**, 73, taste the slave of memory, **1**, 127; unity of feeling, a first principle of, in architecture, **1**, 8; varieties of popular, **1**, 7 *seq.*; Wilkinson's *On the Diffusion of Taste*, **18**, 437  
 Tate and Brady, Psalm 80, **5**, 88  
*Tatler*, No. 9, quoted, **5**, 189  
*Tatters, Flitters, and the Councillor*, **29**, 431  
 Tattersall, Miss, R.'s letter to, **34**, 494  
 Tauchnitz editions, **23**, 387  
 Tavannes, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*  
 Tavern, taverns: meaning of the word, related to tabernacle, **27**, 674; should be holy places, served by Christian ministers, **29**, 272, 295, 434, 474, **32**, 271; "Tavern" of Assisi, **22**, 392 *n.*; article in *Daily Telegraph* on, **34**, 506  
 Tavernuzze, Le, near Florence, **32**, 169  
 Taxation, taxes: principles of, discussed in an intended letter to *Times* (1852), **12**, 593 *seq.*; arbitrary, evils of, **28**, 64; bread-tax abolition, result on farmers and landlords, **12**, 594–5; direct, the best form of, **12**, 596, indirect a kind of chloroform, **12**, 595–6; food taxes, wrong, **14**, 417, devil's ordinances, **29**, 44; forced currencies, a disguised form of, **17**, 201; France, objections to income-tax, **27**, 128, Thiers and the war debt, **27**, 134; graduated income-tax and super-tax on property advocated, **12**, 598, **27**, 128–9; import duties, exquisite absurdity of, **12**, 595, for purposes of revenue and protection confused, **12**, 596; income-tax, fairest of all, **27**, 128; Italy, pressure of, in, **28**, 126; luxuries, taxes on justifiable, **12**, 597; national store would make, unnecessary, **28**, 641; rights of, **27**, 471, 544; should be progressive, making known how property is got, **27**, 129; stamp duties, **27**, 140–1, 283; tax-gatherers, history of, not that of nations, **27**, 52; theft and, defended by popular journals, **28**, 126–7; unjust, evils of, **27**, 279; wars and, **17**, 103–4 *n.*, **19**, 186, **27**, 136, **28**, 138–9; working classes, proportion of wages paid in, **17**, 71. *See also* Free Trade, National Debt  
 Tax-payers, their interest in Public Galleries, **16**, 483  
 Tay, Loch, R. at (1847), **36**, 72  
 Tay, River, **37**, 157; R.'s childhood and, **35**, 15 (**27**, 169), **28**, 302, 547, 604, **35**, 63, **36**, 60, 76, awe at, **35**, 67, 68, influence of, **35**, 609; at Dunkeld, described, **36**, 76; "The Banks of," title of *Præf.* ch. iii., **35**, 51; fairest river of the British isles, **28**, 465; pebble from, **26**, 176  
 Taygeta, mother of Lacedæmon, **19**, 320  
 Taygetus, Mount, **19**, 320  
 Tayler, Frederic (President O.W.C.S.), **1**, 7, **3**, 120, 408; works by, noticed, see **14**, 322 (index), **38**, 339  
 Taylor, G. Reynell, **31**, 406, 453  
 Taylor, Sir Henry, appreciation of *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxviii.  
 Taylor, Isaac, *Natural History of Enthusiasm*, **10**, 452, **32**, 121–2, **35**, 291, 307  
 Taylor, James, "A Gentle Scholar," letter on, **34**, 525

Taylor, Jeremy, **36**, 275; R. compared to, **1**, xxvi., **3**, xxxviii n., **8**, xxxvii.; *Holy Living* quoted, on humility, **11**, 47 n.

Taylor, Joseph, note to, from R., **37**, 733

Taylor, P. A., *M.P.*, verses to, by a convict, **27**, 395–6

Taylor, Professor, **36**, 93

Taylor, Tom, **37**, 319, 674; art criticisms, **14**, 117 n., **37**, 319; evidence in “Whistler v. Ruskin,” **29**, 584; lines for Millais’s “Sir Isumbras,” **14**, 108; *New Men and Old Acres*, **26**, 328 n.; *Our American Cousin*, **26**, 505

Taylor, W., *British Synonyms*, on imagination, **4**, 230

Taylor, W. J., trial of, at Central Criminal Court (1872), **28**, 219

*Te Deum*. See Prayer Book

*Te Lucis Ante*, type of Christian chant, **34**, 311

Tea, an article of genuine trade, **27**, 535; hyson, **1**, 170; R. a connoisseur of, **28**, xviii.; use of the term, **25**, 560

Tea-cakes, **37**, 148–9

Tea-shop, R.’s, **28**, xviii., 18, 204–5, 661, **29**, 141, **37**, 369. See also Tovey

Tea-table talk, **27**, 125 n.

Teachers: clergymen as, **28**, 365; Government-, bondage of, letter to R., **29**, 280; social position of, **18**, 132; village-, notes for, **29**, 493 seq.; a vital question for, **28**, 146

Teaching: danger of professional pride in, **17**, 364; desire to teach noble, **17**, 363–4; example, the best, **7**, 426; investigation and, distinct, **17**, 18 n.; never teach what is not sure, **17**, 399–400; nobody to live by, **29**, 472; of God, often ironical and obscure, **28**, 99, to whom deceptive, **28**, 319–20; of Nature, reserved subtlety of, **27**, 563; power of, dependent on sincerity, **32**, 167; pride or egotism in, **31**, 120; proper duty of human life, **29**, 472; reiteration in, **27**, 362; subjects for, **22**, 507; those who want to teach, do not do it well, **18**, 429; three stages of, **37**, 49 n.; women’s work, **27**, 645, 646. See also Education

Tear, different meanings of the word, **34**, 262

Tears, treasures heavy with, **17**, 52

Teazle, **25**, 458; painted by Orcagna, **12**, 112

τέχνη ἐπίρροτοι, **20**, 21 n., 113

τέχνη, **22**, 129

Technique in art, mental significance of, **20**, 170. See also Execution

Tedeschi, in Florence (A.D. 1250), **23**, 152

Tees, River, banks of, **4**, 361; better than Wharfe or Rhone, **35**, 263; Force of, **26**, 121 (see also Turner)

Teesdale, use of word “masterman” in, **27**, 262 n.; flora of Upper, **25**, 285

Teetotalism, objections to, **17**, 370–1, **33**, 495

*Tegame*, **32**, 272 n.

Teil tree, **25**, 247

Teiresias, legends of, **20**, 389

Teith, River, **29**, 542

Tekoa, herdsman of (Bible), **27**, 210

Telbin, W., “Dovedale,” **14**, 248

Telegrams, R.’s dislike of, **14**, 358, **34**, 394; a good word for, **35**, 498

Telegraph, monopoly, State purchase from railways, **25**, 126, **29**, 63; original price of inland messages, **27**, 537; posts instead of church spires, **31**, 290; to India, establishment of (1870), **27**, 85; value of, depends on what its message is, **5**, 381, **13**, 27–8, **27**, 85; will not feed people, **27**, 537–8; women as operators, **27**, 537–8

Telepathy, **19**, 353

Telescope, the: and eyes, **13**, 27–8, **22**, 195; inventor of, rewarded by a dungeon, **18**, 423; modern astronomy and, **29**, 58–9; modern pride in, **26**, 262

Telford, Henry, partner in Ruskin, Telford and Domecq, **34**, 601; character of, **35**, 26, 27–9, 248, 260 (**28**, 386–8); gives Rogers’ *Italy* to R., **35**, 29, 79 (**28**, 387); his travelling chariot, **35**, 29, 31–2 (**28**, 388–9); sisters of, **35**, 248 (**28**, 386)

Telford, Thomas, engineer, **37**, 699

Tell, William, the Heracles of Switzerland, **22**, 295; legend of: in detail, absurd, **22**, 270 and n., in what sense of historic importance, **18**, 538, **20**, 382, **22**, 270, rejoicing of fooldom at its explosion, **35**, 113; opera, see Rossini; various references, **1**, 31 n., 38, **13**, 511, **34**, 153; Tell’s Chapel, **7**, 114 n.

Tellurium, **8**, 147, **26**, 199, 200, 454, 460, 496

Tellus, metals named from, **26**, 200

Temanza, *Antica Pianta di Venezia*, **10**, 336 n.

*Téméraire*, the Old, **26**, 181; history of, **35**, 576–80; see also Turner

Temminck, C. J., *Manuel d’Ornithologie*, **25**, 87, 133, **30**, 244

Tempe, Vale of, **20**, 103, **27**, 86

Temper: calm of, to be cultivated, **28**, 609; in architecture, the real basis of different schools, **9**, 427; in which to judge of art, **10**, 128; noble, better for having its own way, **27**, 583; of Highland and Lowland Scots, **27**, 580; rational, **28**, 202; success, influence of, upon, **22**, 145; trials of, **22**, 171

Tempera-painting: Angelico’s the standard in, **14**, 340, superior to his frescoes, **12**, 238; early period of, **10**, 132, **12**, 258–9; not always distinguished from oil in R.’s writings, **24**, 364; the proper material for many subjects, **24**, 364; use of an oil-varnish in, **12**, 258; value of, **12**, 238; when superseded by oil, **12**, 256

Temperance: and intemperance, essence of, **4**, 43–4; a form of patience, **19**, 306; in curvature, **11**, 8 (Pl. 1); in recognition of knowledge or work, **22**, 182; modesty, the child of, **19**, 73; one of the cardinal virtues, **10**, 371, **19**, 306, **29**, 227

” conceptions of in art and literature:—Aristotle, **4**, 43, **10**, 396; Ducal Palace, **10**, 395; Giotto, **10**, 395, **24**, 115 (Pl. 41); Plato, **10**, 395; Sir Joshua Reynolds, **10**, 395; Spanish Chapel, **23**, 377; Spenser, **10**, 395

” political movement: banners, **27**, 460; cant of some temperance talk, **29**, 22; helping to eat and forbidding to drink, **29**, 214, 272; R.’s attitude to, **27**, 497. See also Drink, Teetotalism

Temperature and evaporation, **37**, 520

Tempesta, “picturesque” landscape, **7**, 255, **13**, 103

Temple, Charlie, **37**, 555

Temple, Frederic, Archbishop of Canterbury, R.’s letter to, on “The Arts as a Branch of Education,” **16**, lxvii., 449, his opinion of the letter, **16**, 449 n.

Temple, Captain, G. J., drawings of New Zealand, **30**, 235–8

Temple, William. See Cowper-Temple

” ” friend of Sir P. Sidney, **27**, 656

Temple, the Jewish, Christ cleansing, and teaching in, see Christ in Art; the stairs of, **24**, 60

Temple, temples: building (Haggai), **34**, 687; of Christ in His people, **30**, 52; practical power of, **32**, 121

Temple Club, **37**, 735

Temporalities and Church leases, **29**, 275–7

Temptation, temptations: avarice the great, **17**, 100, **18**, 217; degrees of, as affecting sin, **8**, 56; every faculty has its peculiar, **17**, 362; of Christ,

- see Christ in Art; of knowledge, **22**, 180; of Ulysses, and their meaning, **22**, 176; resistance to, **36**, 150; virtue, and absence of, **20**, 83
- Ten Thousand, Retreat of the, **9**, 409, **12**, 54
- Tenants' improvements, security for, **17**, ci.
- Tenderness, base of skill and knowledge, **22**, 178; in design, **16**, 334; of all great men (see also Dante), **16**, 281; "tender and true," **16**, 281
- Teniers, David [(1) General estimate; (2) Detailed criticisms; (3) Particular works]
- "(1) *general estimate*:—one of the more skilful Dutch masters, **7**, 494, **28**, 391, an honest executant, **1**, 276, **7**, 369, of cleverness unequalled in its kind, **18**, 436; but low and vulgar, **5**, 49, 56; R. no sympathy with, **7**, 363; made it an object of *Mod. P.* to depreciate him, **3**, 85, and his former excessive vogue, **12**, 161, **29**, 154
- "(2) *detailed criticisms*:—dogs in, unclean jest, **7**, 337; not moral, **18**, 436; not to be studied, **15**, 220; painter of the ale-house and card-table, **7**, 369; portraiture of human character, **36**, 96; precision of details, **12**, 455; "sensualist," **10**, 223; skies sometimes fine, **3**, 356; unspiritual, **7**, 331; other mention, **34**, 511
- "(3) *works by*:—Castle (Dulwich), **3**, 481; Château at Perck (Nat. Gal.), **33**, 375–6; Heron Hawking (Louvre), **12**, 454
- Tennant, James, mineralogist, **12**, 438, **26**, 451, **28**, 573, 727
- Tennant, Laura, *The Mad Lady*, **37**, 500
- Tenné, heraldic term, **26**, 184, **35**, 394 n.
- Tennent, Sir J. Emerson, *Ceylon* quoted, **17**, 250
- Tenney, tenny, **26**, 184, **35**, 394
- Tenney, J., R.'s letter to, **34**, 558 (see **38**, 381)
- Tenniel, Sir John, "Leech and," subject of *Art of E.*, lect. v., **33**, 350, the real founders of *Punch*, **33**, 357; false light and shade, **22**, 357; humour and precision of expressive touch, **22**, 358 n.; name of his woodcutters unrecorded, **22**, 378; power and tone, **33**, 359; symbolic imagination and Tintoret's, **33**, 369; twelve lines for one, **22**, 358; what he might have been and done, **22**, 357, 361, **33**, 368; various references, **19**, 149, **22**, 420; *cartoons by*, referred to:—
- "Astræa Redux" (1872), **22**, 357, cross-hatching in, **22**, 359 (fig. 6)
- Cartoons from Punch*, First Series, various, **33**, 366–7
- Disraeli, **37**, 477
- "Gathering of the Eagles" (1878), **29**, 337
- "John Bull guards his pudding" (1859), **29**, 469, **33**, 367
- representations of Liberty and France, **33**, 366
- "Strangling the monster" (1881), **37**, 341
- "The Last Rally" (1885), **34**, 578
- "The Old Lion Aroused," **33**, 479, 536
- Tennis, **29**, 470, **34**, 581, **37**, 485
- Tennyson, Alfred [(1) Personal, (2) general criticisms, (3) particular poems]
- "(1) *personal*:—R.'s acquaintance with, **36**, xxxix–xl., 143, T. visits Denmark Hill (1855), **5**, xlvii., a lunch with T., **36**, xl.; R.'s letters to, **5**, xlvii., **36**, 230, 264, 320; R.'s parents miserable at rise of T., **11**, 233; T. on *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **3**, xxxvii.–viii., on R.'s stately English, **3**, xxxviii n., on R.'s praise of Watts's portrait of T., **14**, 119 n., on R.'s saying about Burne-Jones, **36**, liii., on R.'s essays on Byron, **36**, xl., on R.'s *Elements of Prosody*, **36**, xl n.; anecdote of, observed laws of versification without knowing them, **12**, 500; and the Eyre Defence Fund, **18**, xlv.; and the Metaphysical Society, **16**, xxviii., xxix., xxxiv., xxxvi.; and Shakespeare Tercentenary, **36**, 466

Tennyson, Alfred (*continued*)

- "(2) *general criticisms*:—attitude of "practical people" to, **36**, 157; belongs to the second, or reflective, order of poets, **5**, 205 n., 362 n., who are subdued by their feelings, **5**, 210; boating, and seas in, **13**, 16, **34**, 536; compared with Patmore, **36**, 224; colour of, rich, **5**, 328; finish and melody, **5**, 330; genius highest in contemporary subjects, **33**, 270, **36**, 320–1; leading master of versification, **12**, 500; master of skilful verbiage, **10**, 87 n.; natural scenery, love for, **5**, 360, **12**, 121; pastorals of, compared to J. C. Hook, **7**, 342, **14**, 102; pathetic fallacy in, **5**, 219 n. (*Maud*), 340, 343; Pre-Raphaelites, his influence on, **6**, 30; religious doubts of, **5**, 323; R.'s debt to, **5**, xlvii., 429 n.; no description by R. worth four lines of, **16**, 416, **36**, 327, 349, single line worth all R.'s descriptions, **2**, xxviii n., **36**, 305; romantic, **33**, 269; sense of beauty, **7**, 431; sentimental, **5**, 335; to be read, **15**, 227; otherwise mentioned, **38**, 330a.
- "(3) *particular poems quoted or referred to*:—
- Aylmer's Field*, **37**, 635
- "Break, break, break," **34**, 536; metre of, **31**, 328
- Brook, The*: beauty of description, **27**, 324–5 n., "far beyond anything I ever did," **4**, 355; Hook's picture of, **14**, 229; idea of the poem, **25**, 116–7 n., in *Metastasio*, **5**, 206 n.; quoted, etc., **18**, 455, **20**, 110, **22**, 240 n., **34**, 397
- Charge of the Light Brigade*, the most tragical line in the poem, **36**, 231
- Daisy, The*, "mount of marble, a hundred spires," **35**, 117
- Day Dream*, **18**, 229 n.
- Enoch Arden*, the deepest piece of the tragedy, **36**, 570
- Grandmother* ("a lie which is half a truth"), **7**, 352, **29**, 87
- Idylls of the King*, **33**, 209, **35**, 385; general criticism of (1859), **36**, 320–1; over-elaboration in, **36**, 320 and n.:—
- Elaine*, Doré's illustrations to, **14**, 401
- Holy Grail*, **37**, 638
- Marriage of Geraint*, ("faded silk") **15**, 433, **19**, 88, ("tender little thumb") **17**, 523, **19**, 87 n., ("man is master of his fate") **37**, 586, ("Turn, fortune," etc.) **33**, 293
- Vivien*, **37**, 155, ("little rift within the lute") **14**, 426, ("serpent-hands") **36**, 326
- Kraken*, **26**, 24
- In Memoriam*, **33**, 270, **36**, 320; melodious theology, **33**, 449; not to be made by machinery, **22**, 510; perfection of sentimental literature, **5**, 335; relation of accent and prosody in, **31**, 333–4; particular passages referred to:—
- xi ("calm and deep peace"), **9**, 404
- ("heaves but with the heaving deep"), **5**, 343, **28**, 759
- xv. ("dote and pore"), **5**, 343
- x ("toss with tangle and with shells"), **25**, 288
- ("chalice of the grapes of God"), **23**, 24, **30**, 24
- xix. ("twice a day the Severn fills"), **26**, 552
- xxiv. ("Or that the past will always win"), **31**, 334
- xlvii. ("swallow-flights of song"), **25**, 168
- liv. ("of fifty seeds but one to bear"), **16**, 118 (cf., **17**, 374)
- ("the final goal of ill"), **33**, 276
- lv. ("the great world's altar-stairs"), **37**, 239 (cf. **11**, 63 n.)
- lxix. ("the glory of a hand"), **7**, 213 n.
- ("seemed to touch it into leaf"), **7**, 328
- xciv. ("the memory like a cloudless air"), **13**, 76,
- ci. ("a music out of sheet and shroud"), **13**, 16 last stanza ("That God, who ever lives and loves"), **18**, 127
- In the Valley of Caunterez*, "a mist that rolls away," **19**, xxxii.
- Lady Clara Vere de Vere* ("her manners had not that repose"), **34**, 341

*Lady of Shalott* ("His broad clear brow," etc.), **5**, 256  
*Locksley Hall*, metre of, **31**, 331; Inchbold's picture of the "Dreary, dreary moorland," **14**, 21; the supposed Lady of, **18**, lxvii.  
*Lotos Eaters* ("climbing wave"), **23**, 103  
*Mariana*, Millais's picture, **12**, 320, **14**, 107, 496, **34**, 165  
*Maud*, general criticism (1855), **15**, 224, **33**, 270, **36**, 230, 320; "pathetic fallacy" in:—  
 "the flying gold of the ruined woodlands," **5**, 219 *n.*, **36**, 268  
 "There has fallen a splendid tear," etc., **5**, 219 *n.*  
 "her feet have . . . left the daisies rosy," **18**, 141 (Tennyson's comment, **18**, 141 *n.*), **25**, 292  
 other passages referred to:—"Come into the garden, Maud," etc., **18**, 143, metre of, **31**, 339; "cheating yard-wand," **27**, 55; "There is none like him," **37**, 6  
*Miller's Daughter*, **36**, 320  
*Nineteenth Century*, Prefatory Sonnet for, **29**, 84, 129  
*Northern Farmer*, **33**, 270, metre of, **31**, 331–2:—"down in the woild enemies," **29**, 70; "stubb'd Thurnaby waäste," **20**, 87, **23**, 331, **29**, 498, **33**, 246  
*Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington*, "Thou shalt see the stubborn thistle bursting," **25**, 295  
*Enone*, "crocus broke like flame," **19**, 335  
*Palace of Art*, **15**, 224 *n.*  
*Poems*: Illustrated Edition, 1857, **15**, 224 and *n.*, **36**, 264–5  
*Princess*:—"the days that are no more," **36**, 461; "She tapped her tiny silken-sandalled foot," **35**, 560; "The casement slowly grows a glimmering square," **7**, 459, **19**, 101, **29**, 574, **36**, 404, 423; "from glow to gloom," **15**, 466; "glowing all over noble shame," **14**, 181, **16**, 445; The Alpine idyl in, **36**, 326; "that like a broken purpose waste in air," **36**, 305  
*Queen Mary*, **37**, 175  
*Sisters, The*, **36**, 265  
*Talking Oak*, **37**, 382  
*Will*, "The city sparkles like a grain of salt," **19**, 85, a line greatly admired by R., **2**, xxviii *n.*  
 Passages cited, etc., in ed. notes, as parallels or in illustration, **3**, 147 *n.*, **4**, 149 *n.*, **11**, 4 *n.*, 24 *n.*, **14**, 228, **18**, xxiv., **20**, 330 *n.*, **25**, xlvi., **33**, xlvi.  
 Tenterden steeple and Goodwin Sands, **27**, 51, **29**, 353  
 Tenth for St. George, **28**, 104–5. *See* Guild  
 Tentonino, Arnaldo, tomb of (Frari), **11**, 91, 292–4  
 Tentori, Cristoforo, **11**, 94  
 Tents, modern houses as brick-, **8**, 226–7  
 Terah, **28**, 497  
 Terburg, Gerard, **7**, 369, figures of, fine, **7**, liii.; pictures by, at Munich, **7**, 494  
 Terebratula, **26**, 513  
 Terence, **35**, 610, **36**, 30  
 Terna hirundo, **25**, 155  
 Terni, R. at (1841), **1**, xxxviii *n.*, **35**, 293  
 Terraces, in gardens and Italian villas, **1**, 83, 96, 106, 156  
 Terra-cottas, Greek and modern, **20**, 310 *n.*; a Greek, Dancing Girl, **20**, 408, **21**, 180, **22**, 50 (Pl. 8)  
 Terrestrial globe, **31**, 508  
 Terrible, great men can be, without being licentious, **3**, 583. *See also* Terror  
 Territory, extent of, not national strength, **18**, 479, **19**, 401; increase of, not the right end of war, **17**, 433 *n.*  
 Terror, the terrible, its connexion with the sublime and place in art, **4**, 372 *seq.*, 378 *seq.*, **20**, 334–5; conditions of mind in relation to, **11**, 166; human, and holy fear, **4**, 199; mountain gloom and, **6**, 393 *seq.*  
 Terry, Daniel, and Sir Walter Scott, **37**, 281  
 Tescio, valley of the, **28**, 172  
 Tesseral, **25**, 429–30

Testimonials, clerical, **29**, 279  
 Testimony, testimonies, fear of God and, **7**, 198; of the Lord, **29**, 56, **31**, 123  
 Tests of man's sagacity, **12**, 602  
 Tête Noire, **1**, 194, **6**, 192, 386, 395, **18**, 314, **36**, 100  
 Tethys, **20**, 388  
 Tetzelsale of indulgences, **18**, 447  
 Teucrium, **25**, 471  
 Teufelskine, Prince, and the peaches, **18**, 410 *n.*  
 Teutonic, Teutons, **19**, 102, **31**, 23 *n.*, **33**, 99, 220  
 Tenviot, **26**, 120, **36**, 269; fouling of the, **22**, 473, **28**, 758  
 Texts, illumination of, **20**, 134  
 Texture, representation of, in art: distinguishes various masses of colour, **20**, 122, 124; expressed by gradation, **20**, 129; expression of, in engraving, **15**, 80, **20**, 125; in water-colour, **15**, 123, 140; may be abandoned in ideal treatment, **4**, 302; three principal kinds of, **20**, 124–5; to be disregarded in first practice, **15**, 60–1  
 Thackeray, Miss Anne. *See* Ritchie, Lady  
 Thackeray, W. M., editor of the *Cornhill*, **36**, 342, stops the publication of *Unto this Last*, **17**, xxvi., 143; R.'s letter to, **36**, 351; attitude towards religion, **5**, 323; compared to a meat-fly, **27**, 562; Flemish art of, **29**, 535 *n.*; lessons taught by, vary with the reader, **18**, 130; remark to a youth who "never took sweets," **20**, 208; to be forbidden, **34**, 588; *works referred to*:—  
*Book of Snobs*, **28**, 548  
*The Fatal Books*, Bob Stubbs in, **28**, 722  
*Vanity Fair*, death of George, **5**, 213, **34**, 72  
 Thalberg, "Home, Sweet Home," **36**, 477  
 Thales, **22**, 139  
 Thames: at Chelsea, **35**, 106, 271, **36**, 306; banks at Maidenhead, **15**, 178; commerce, **14**, 404; destruction of fry in, **28**, 75; "forest below London Bridge," **7**, 379, **13**, 28; formation of, **26**, 555; motive power of, not utilised, **28**, 138; mud, **29**, 414 *n.*; once a salmon stream, **1**, 443; pollution of, **18**, 388 *n.*; wooded reaches, **6**, 423  
 Thames Embankment, **36**, 411 (*see also* London); Tunnel, **9**, 164  
 Thanet, Isle of, **27**, 163; skies in, **27**, 164, **35**, 467  
 Thanksgiving, **18**, 43, **36**, 599  
 Thatch, substitution of tiles for, **27**, 579  
 Thaumias (father of Iris), **7**, 182, 412  
 Theatre, theatres: R.'s speech at Oxford Union on, **1**, xxxiv.–v.; R.'s love of, **33**, xxx., **34**, 669, **35**, 175; Alpine life, false ideas of, from stage peasants, **6**, 390–1; and the world outside, **28**, 51 *seq.*; "Dramatic Reform," letters on, **34**, 549–50; educational value of, **19**, 218, **34**, 549, inconsistent with money-making, **34**, 549; extravagant mounting, **6**, 392 *n.*; Greek, a religious ceremony, **17**, 353, Athenian ordering of, **29**, 25–6; plea for simpler staging, etc., **6**, 392; Scott's first visit to a, **27**, 620–1; should be pious places, **28**, 51–2, **29**, 433; social lesson to be learnt in, **28**, 490; stage-imitation, noble pleasure from, **3**, 103; stalls and pit, **28**, 490. *See also* Bancroft, France (7), Irving, Kendal, Opera, Pantomime, Robertson  
*Theatre, The*, R.'s letter in, **34**, 545  
 Thebe, **20**, 386  
 Thebes (Egypt) and Theuth (*q.v.*), **27**, 295; colossus at, **24**, 244; wall-paintings, **19**, 412  
 Thebes (Greece), walls of, and Amphion, **20**, 379, **31**, 25; warrior-race of, **20**, 387



Theft, thieving, steal, stealing: adultery and, play into each other's hands, **34**, 527–8; an absolute term, **28**, 624; by rich from poor, **17**, **75**, **29**, 136; by the poor from the rich, and by the rich from the poor, **29**, 134; dexterous and decorous, when, **27**, 16–17; entire system of modern society founded on, **29**, 111; former dignity of its profession, and present functions, **27**, 243–5; forms of, incidental in modern life, **28**, 675; general need for protection against, in England, **27**, **37**, 214; hated by dark-red Communists, **27**, 125; heinousness of, in Bible, **17**, 391; in business and in burglary, **28**, 514; laws against, in ideal State, **17**, 383; modern softening of, into “misappropriation,” **34**, 407; on the increase, **29**, 134 *n.*; open and simple, does not corrupt the soul, **27**, 127, 243, 260 *n.*, 385, 568, 577, **29**, 185, occult, does corrupt, **27**, 127; punishment of, in Dante, **27**, 314, **28**, 764; Richard I.'s objection to, **27**, 55, 56, 125; selling bad goods, a form of, **17**, 383, 391; “steal no more, but rather let him labour,” acceptance of this would revolutionise society, **29**, 111, 135; thieving on trust, worst, **27**, 125; “Thou shalt not steal,” a crotchet of Moses in modern estimation, **29**, 110–1; true nature of, to be known some day, **28**, 504; upper classes live on, **28**, 644; vilest of crimes, and why, **17**, 392; when objectionable, and when not, **34**, 595, 597. *See also* Thief

Theia, goddess of Light, **20**, 388

Themis, **20**, 388

Theocritus, landscape of, **5**, 428

Theodebert, **33**, 58 *n.*, 68 *n.*

Theodolinda, **20**, 359, 363, **29**, 425, **32**, 121

Theodolites, **27**, 638, 641

Theodora, **34**, 351

Theodore, St.: angel of nobly fleshly life, **24**, 226, 229, 303, **29**, 62, 83; body of, brought to Venice, **24**, 231, **29**, 62, 65; Brotherhood, or School, of, its mother-law, **24**, 175 *n.*, 226, 229, **29**, 62–4; “The Chair-seller,” title of *S. M. R.*, ch. iv., **24**, 240, 250, 254; church to, on site of St. Mark's, **10**, **71**, **24**, 303; fall of statue of, from St. Mark's (1511), **10**, 284 *n.*; first patron and protector of Venice, **10**, **71**, **24**, 226; his foe and victory, **24**, 228–9; legend of, and his horse, **11**, 235, 242, 243–4, **29**, 36, 66, 69, 162, **37**, 218, 219; on mosaics of St. Mark's, **24**, 323; patron of the horse, **29**, 162; Scuola of (now a furniture-store), **24**, 248, 250–1; statue of, on a pillar of the Piazzetta, **24**, 207, 225–6, **29**, 62, **33**, 525, 526

Theodoric, battle of Verona, and rich garments, **33**, 85, 434; character and reign, **33**, 84, 232, 233, 428, 433, 434, 451–2; meaning of the name, **33**, 81; romance of, **33**, 441; ruins of castle of, at Verona, **19**, 433

Theodosius and St. Ambrose, **16**, 276

Theology, theologians, theological:—a branch of science, **22**, 169–70; an “elect stone” of 19th century, **29**, 184; analysis of th. character in Scott, **28**, 603 *n.*; ancient and modern, **14**, 266, 341; better expressed by art than by literature, **22**, 155; derivation of the word, **28**, 588; disputes of, **8**, 235, **34**, 125; distinct from religion, **11**, 259; Economical, of A. Smith, **28**, 516; eighteen hundred years of, **27**, 213; Greek, in Hesiod and Pindar, **31**, 14, 16 *n.*; in modern art, **14**, 265–6; Justice Shallow's, **14**, 341; Key of Christian, **29**, 446; mediæval: angels on needle-point, **29**, 511, **34**, 261, first principle of, **34**, 43; modern, on “God everywhere,” **31**, 10; modern science of, to prove there is no God, **27**, 83; of art, only recently

Theology, theologians, theological (*continued*)  
 recognised, **22**, 155; of Europe, A.D. 1000–1500, **33**, 492; of more value than anatomy to art, **22**, 236; of old Oxford and new Manchester, **34**, 406; of the Old and New Testaments, **31**, 127; standard books of, **28**, 500; study of, **12**, 540–1; superstition and, **33**, 96 *n.*; systems of, **22**, 81; women not to study, **18**, 127, **34**, 495 *n.*; R. and:—seven standard writers chosen by R., **28**, 500, gives up theological reading, **37**, 670. *See also* Ruskin (25)

” *representation of “Theologia” in art:*—Devotional or Contemplative (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 397, 403, 405; Dogmatic (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 403–4; Mystic (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 405; Raphael's (Vatican), **12**, 148, **22**, 156; Polemic (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 406; Practical (Spanish Chapel), **23**, 402

Theophilus, *On Various Arts*, Hendrie's translation, **12**, 251, 260, 263, 265, 266

Theoria, Theoretic faculty, **4**, 11, 25 *seq.*, R.'s use of the term in *M. P.*, vol. ii., **4**, 33 and *n.* (Aristotelian in origin, **4**, 7, 145 *n.*, and pedantic, **5**, 438 *n.*, but see **4**, xlviii–ix., **22**, 512), in substitution for “aesthetic” to enforce the doctrine that the faculty which apprehends beauty (*q.v.*) is contemplative and moral, **4**, 35–6, 42, 47, 57, importance of the distinction, **4**, 7, **22**, 512, **25**, 123, **26**, 334, **29**, 575–6, 576–7; exalted by affection, and universal in range, **4**, 50

” functions of, in apprehending—Typical Beauty (*q.v.*), **4**, 76 *seq.*; Vital Beauty: (1) charity of heart receiving the utmost amount of pleasure from the happiness of all things, **4**, 147 *seq.*, (2) justice of moral judgment, **4**, 156 *seq.*, (3) perception of fitness, **4**, 163 *seq.*; “General Conclusions respecting,” title of *M. P.*, ii. ch. 14, **4**, 208, summed up in “Theoria the service of Heaven,” **4**, 217–8; relation of, to the Imaginative faculty, **4**, 241–2

Theory, and practice, **22**, 347; mischief of, in scientific work, **26**, 99, 205, excluded in *Deucalion*, **26**, 112

Thermometers, **1**, 202–3

Thermopylæ, **2**, 74, **4**, 116, **18**, 285; blue springs at, **22**, 258; “combing their long hair,” **8**, 239, **29**, 373; epitaph, *see* Spartans; Megistias, **7**, 277, 278 *n.*; the Swiss, **19**, 12

” These be your Gods,” title of *Fors*, No. 53, **28**, 316

Theseus: and St. Athanas, **23**, 120; Ariadne and, **27**, 387, 429, 511, Chaucer on, **27**, 405–6; Florentine engraving, **27**, 511 (Pl. 12); Attic Hercules, **22**, 462; black sail of, **27**, 429, 511, **33**, 222; club, his favourite weapon, **27**, 29, 396; crest of, **27**, 512; every inch a King, **23**, 115; first to cut his hair short, **27**, 402; gentleness and justice of, **27**, 409; great Athenian Squire, **27**, 396, 384, 386–7; head of, on coins, **27**, 404; helped Hercules in his utmost need, **27**, 29, 430; institutor of Law and Order, **27**, 386, 408, 513; legend, significance and influence of, **27**, 399–400, 408–9; meals in common, **27**, 117; meaning of the name, **27**, 386–387; Minotaur and, meaning of the myth, **23**, 117, **27**, 387, 409 *n.*, 414, 428, **31**, 14, 24; no tales of, for English Board Schools, **29**, 150; reign of, meaning of legendary, **31**, 24; sacrifice to the Gods, **27**, 429, 431–2; Shakespeare's, **22**, 152, **27**, 384, 402–3; story of, **27**, 428–30; symbol of his life-problem, **27**, 404 (Fig. 8); vegetable soup, his invention, **27**, 29, 102, 357, 414, 429 and *n.*, 502; various references, **27**, 388, 418, 427, **33**, 374, **35**, 247

"Theseus," Elgin marble so called. *See* British Museum (4)  
 Thetis, **19**, 304  
 Theuth, or Thoth, Egyptian god with ibis-beak, **27**, 294, **28**, 569; invented writing, **27**, 492–3, Plato's fable of the Egyptian King, **27**, 295, **29**, 483; recording Angel, **18**, 228, 364, **27**, 294; "T.'s Earliest Lesson," **29**, 508 (Pl. 7)  
 "They have no wine," heading to *Fors*, No. 84, **29**, 286  
 Thibaudia, **25**, 370  
 Thick skin and good digestion, advantages of, **28**, 207  
 Thicknesse, R., letter to R. on Wordsworth and Byron, **34**, 369  
 Thief, thieves: by fraud, modern type of, **28**, 764; capitalists as, **27**, 127; groups of young, and why, **29**, 250; majority of persons are, **27**, 126; not forgiven without repentance, **28**, 669; R.'s dislike of, **35**, 628; "thieves outside and nothing to steal within," **27**, 36, 43. *See also* Theft  
 Thiers, A., Budget speech (1871), **27**, 134–5, 139; on income-tax, **27**, 128; J. J. Ruskin on (1849), **8**, xxxvi. (*cf.* xxxii *n.*)  
 Things: are for use, not only for sale, **17**, 78–9; "bad will pay if put properly before the public," **27**, 669; essential to life, three material and three spiritual, **28**, 109; good and bad distinguished, **28**, 256; good and pleasing to the spirit, **28**, 720, to the body, *ib.*; like people, may be blessed or cursed, **27**, 253; of most use not clearly demonstrable, **18**, 516; "T. to be studied," title of *El. Draw.*, App. ii., **15**, 219; what is lovely in, **28**, 80; which all must learn, and which many need not, **29**, 496; which are for ever true, **27**, 250; which may and may not be lent or sold, **28**, 720; whose memorial is more precious than their being, **8**, 223 *n.*  
 Think, few people ever, **7**, 211. *See also* Thought  
 Thinkers, seers, and sayers, **5**, 33–4; "practical" people and, **36**, 157–8  
 Thinking, not to be trusted, when seeing is possible, **26**, 130  
 Third-class passengers in Lancashire, dress and manners, **28**, 691  
 Thirlmere, Manchester Corporation's Waterworks at: Bishop Fraser's defence of, **29**, 290, **34**, 348; foreshadowed by Scott, **34**, 305; parliamentary history of the Bill, **29**, 374, **13**, 517 and *n.*; R.'s protests against, and various references to, **13**, 452, 516–7, **14**, 432, **15**, 400–1, **22**, 531, **29**, 162, 224–5, 226, 346, **34**, 137, 569, 603, **35**, 553; "Spectator's" defence of, **29**, 280  
 Thirsk, R. at (1863), **17**, lxxii., **36**, 451  
 Thirst, man's best, for what, **22**, 268  
 Thirteenth century: architecture of, **23**, 47–8, 51, better in France than in England, **12**, 491, its characteristics, **19**, 463; art of, does not attain deceptive imitation, **5**, 37; character of, **23**, 48; peasantry in the, **23**, 49; root of all art in the, **10**, 306, **12**, 108, **16**, 276 *n.*; R.'s intention to write a history of, **19**, 462, **22**, 239, **36**, 168; simple habits of life in, **10**, 66, 447, **11**, 23; society in the, **23**, 47–8  
 Thirty Years Since, title of *Deuc.* i. chap. 10, **26**, 219  
 Thirty Years' War, Carlyle on, **18**, 528–9  
 Thistle, thistles, **25**, 564, **37**, 480; bees' love for, **28**, 306; blossom of, R.'s drawing, **25**, 463–4 (Pl. 27, "States of Adversity"), **28**, 283; called botanically "composed," **25**, 292; head, in art, **25**, 279; how sown, **25**, 226; leaves, **7**, 124, **25**, 289, 290, in Gothic architecture, **8**, 122 (Pl. 1),

**25**, 463; Lettuce-thistle, **25**, 290 (Pl. 13); Marsh thistle, **25**, 289 (Pl. 12); moralisation of, **25**, 294–7, 463, 464; national badge of Scotland, **25**, 295, 299, **27**, 456; neglected children like, **29**, 451; parable of Joash and, **25**, 288; purple, at Genoa, **33**, xxxvi.; S. Pellegrino thistle, **32**, 294 and *n.*; studies of, by R., at Brantwood, **25** (Pl. 1), at Crossmount, **35**, 426 (Pl. 31), *see also* **38**, 286; R. clearing a field of, at Crossmount, **28**, 306, **35**, 426; R. dissecting a, **36**, 501; Tennyson on, **25**, 295; waste thistle (*Carduus Arvensis*), **25**, 309 and *n.* (Pl. 16); various references, **25**, 291, 464, 458, 459, 516  
 "Thistledown without seeds," **14**, 330, **34**, 470  
 Thomas, St., **27**, 256; as patron of builders, **18**, 316, 366; doubting, **23**, 340, R.'s sympathy with, **27**, 489, **34**, 704; representation, in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 407  
 Thomas, Dora and Sarah, C.S.G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86  
 Thomas, General Clément, shot by the Commune, **27**, 93  
 Thomas of Ercildoune, the Rhymer, **29**, 485, **34**, 307, **35**, 555; the Rhymer's Glen, **19**, xxix., **33**, 462; quoted: "They shall ride Over ocean wide," **13**, 49, **18**, 511, **19**, 339, "tong is chefe in mynstrelsy," **34**, 310, 315  
 Thomas, Mr., a carpenter, on church-going, **17**, 455  
 Thomas, W. Cave, **14**, 469  
 Thompson, Mrs. Christina, story of R., **28**, 154 *n.*  
 Thompson, Elizabeth. *See* Butler, Lady  
 Thompson, Sir Henry, "Food and Feeding," **26**, 95 *n.*  
 Thompson, Henry Yates, **21**, 15 *n.*, **38**, 332, 372  
 Thompson, Mary, *Robert Forrester*, **34**, 377 *n.*  
 Thompson, Thurston, **12**, 7 *n.*, **15**, 102  
 Thomponite, **26**, 517  
 Thomson, George, **30**, 99; Co-operative business of, **30**, 333–5; R.'s letters to, **30**, 304, 333; Trustee of St. G.'s Guild, **30**, 83, 85, 99, 304, 333  
 Thomson, James, Dalziel's engraving from, **19**, 149; quoted by Turner, **7**, 390; works of, quoted or referred to:—  
     *Seasons*, an elegant conversation on the weather, **16**, 192; on view from Richmond Hill, **14**, 304; "learned Poussin," **3**, 18  
     *To the Memory of Lord Talbot*, **12**, 309  
 Thomson, William, Archbishop of York, on sensational novels, **18**, 78 *n.*  
 Thomson, Sir W. (Lord Kelvin), on aqueous molecules, **34**, 58, on cirrus-cloud, **37**, 517, on viscosity, **26**, 562  
 Thomson, Thomas, *Outlines of Mineralogy*, **6**, 150 *n.*  
 Thorburn, Robert, **12**, 322  
 Thoreau, H. D. on *Mod. Painters*, **38**, 162  
 Thorn, thorns, **25**, 279, 294, 295, 300; Black, **25**, 293, 300; of the acacia, used to weave Christ's crown, **28**, 164; of leaves, **25**, 287, 289; persons compared to, **7**, 212  
 Thornaby Waste of the world, by whom to be stubbed, **29**, 498 (*see also* Tennyson, *Northern Farmer*)  
 Thornbury, Walter, *Life of Turner*, R.'s contributions to, **13**, lvi., 554, **38**, 363, expectations of, **7**, 442–3, disappointed, **13**, 554; on the *Téméraire*, **35**, 577, 581; list of R.'s Turners in, **13**, 556; catalogue of Turner's pictures in, **7**, 390 *n.*  
 Thorniness, love of, **34**, 279  
 Thornton, Thomas, **38**, 211, 212; R.'s letter to, **37**, 484; Mrs., **38**, 203, 381  
 Thornton, W. T., Plea for Peasant Proprietors, **28**, 167

- Thorwaldsen, **9**, 289; Lion of Lucerne, **36**, 401  
 Toth. *See* Theuth
- Thought, thoughts: all our, are but degrees of darkness, **20**, 51; best, come without being forced, **18**, 259, **26**, 150; death of, **25**, 212–3; defined, **3**, 112 *seq.*; false worse than none, **3**, 137; few now capable of, **34**, 535; fourteenth century, the age of, **12**, 108–9; freedom of, **19**, 126–7; French fashions of, **27**, 116; in art: connection of, **3** 133, execution and, **10**, 191, necessary in ornamentation, **12**, 96; knowledge and, **3**, 138; language and: careless diction means slovenly t., **34**, 60, highest t. most independent of fine words, **3**, 89, interdependence, **3**, 89; literature and, right t. the end of 1., **22**, 125, 263–4; modesty in, **20**, 51; not to take the place of fact, **16**, 126; of a great man not got at at once, **28**, 191; our own, of little value, **18**, 75–6; peace of beautiful, **22**, 263; power of, how formed in a child, **27**, 612, **28**, 272; right ones come only in quiet, **36**, 592; saddest, are wisest, **37**, 150; second, are best, **29**, 378; ungoverned, how punished by Dante, **27**, 411; value of mere, **17**, 67 *n.*; various, of different minds on same things, **5**, 358; wisest, are but pertinent questions, **18**, 76–7
- Thoughtlessness, **18**, 204, 402, **28**, 213, **32**, 289
- Thrace, **33**, 99, 221
- Thrall, **31**, 146, 263
- Thrasymene, Lake of, **37**, 56
- Threading my Way. See* Owen, R. D.
- Three, divisions into, **18**, 249. *See* Fates, Magi
- Three Wise Men of Gotham, pantomime, **28**, 462
- Threlkeld, **19**, xxxi.
- Threnodia, Sirenica at Ealing Cemetery, **29**, 285
- Threshing, at Thun, music of, **28**, 132; Gilbert Burns on drudgery of, **28**, 506; machine, **33**, 249
- Thring, Edward, on *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxix., **5**, lx.–i.
- Throne, *thronos*, thrones, **22**, 128, **24**, 243; of judgment, **31**, 163; of the world, **24**, 243–4; sorrows of, **32**, 74; Dominations, etc., **22**, 105; The Throne title of chap. in *S. of V.*, **10**, 3
- Thrush, thrushes, **25**, 79, **26**, 314; feathers of, **15**, 405; snails and, **28**, 552, 709
- Thucydides, chronicler rather than historian, **24**, 432; greatness of, **4**, 382, **5**, 22 *n.*, **35**, 211, **36**, 91; impartiality of, **37**, 181; R.'s study of, at Oxford, etc., **2**, 395 *n.*, **35**, 211, 610, 613; style of, **2**, 473, **31**, 29, **35**, 211; *quoted or referred to:*—
- Funeral oration of Pericles (ii. 43), **2**, 56 *n.*, **16**, 163  
 grasshopper-clasps (i. 6), **7**, 285  
 mutilation of the Hermæ (vi. 27), **34**, 278 *n.*  
 on roofs (i. 135, ii. 4, iv. 48), **1**, 100
- Thumbscrew, modern substitute for (grinding the stomach), **16**, 402
- Thun, R. at, (1835) **2**, 395, 437, **35**, 116, (1854) **5**, xxxi *n.*, xxxii., (1856) **7**, xx *n.*, **36**, 240, (1859) **7**, 1 *n.*, liii., **36**, 312, 314, 315, (1866) **18**, xxxvi *n.*, xxxix., **36**, 507, (1869) **19**, xlvi *n.*, lix., **36**, 583, (1870) **20**, 1 *n.*; drawings of, by R., **38**, 286; founding of, **35**, 515; Gotthelf's (*q.v.*) story of the Broom-maker at, **27**, 621; Hôtel Bellevue, **33**, 109 *n.*; peasant costumes at, **36**, 507; threshers at, **28**, 132, 506
- ” Lake of, **26**, 105, 106, 110, 111; and Lake of Brientz, division of, **18**, 357; fouled by steamers, **7**, liv.; modern tourists, and old navigation on, **26**, 110–1; Turner's fondness for, **13**, 417–8, **36**, 583; village on (Spiez), **1**, 177–8 (Fig. 27); waterfall on, **36**, 508
- Thun, Count, **10**, xxxi., xxxii., **35**, 500, **36**, 140
- Thunder-cloud, described, **20**, 53  
 ” -showers, possible use of, in irrigation (*q.v.*), **27**, 324
- Thunder-storms, described, **34**, 36–7; moral effect of, **11**, 163–4, on different people, **22**, 128
- Thunderer*, H.M.S., **28**, 585, **34**, 328
- Thunny-fish, in sculpture, **9**, 276
- Thuringia, **33**, 32
- Thurium. *See* Coins
- Thyatira, Church of, **12**, 573, **29**, 299, 302
- Thyestes, feast of, **20**, 144
- Thyme, **37**, 408; calyx of, **25**, 471; characteristics of, **25**, 467; drawing of, **25**, 480 (Pl. 28), 515; its companion flowers, **15**, 397, **19**, 377; in R. s order of Vestales, **25**, 353, or Menthae, **25**, 467, 479, 480, 514; leaves of, **25**, 440; on the Salève, **36**, 421; smell of, **27**, 436; type of “Herbs,” **25**, 291
- Thyrsilla, **33**, 196
- Tiber, the river, foam of, **37**, 123; inundations of, **17**, 547 *seq.*, **28**, 27; Papal power and, **12**, 99, **23**, 13; R.'s first sight of, **35**, 271; various mentions, **1**, 20, 150, **27**, 357, **34**, 322
- Tiberius, **12**, 54, 137
- Tibur. *See* Tivoli
- Tichborne case, **23**, 122, 339, **26**, 110, **28**, 41, 143, **29**, 480
- Ticino, at Faido, **26**, 112; inundations of, **7**, xxxvi., **17**, 97 *n.*, 551, **19**, lvi., lviii., 446, **26**, 340, **36**, 585, 590; type of Alpine torrent rage, **36**, 580
- Tickell, Thomas, *Colin and Lucy* quoted, **1**, 281
- Tides, neglected power of, for mechanical purposes, **20**, 113 **4**, **28**, 293; of Venice, **10**, 12, 443
- Tidiness, R.'s love of, inherited from his mother, **35**, 264; *see also* Ruskin (16, rooms)
- Tientsin, massacre at (1874), **28**, 26, 29
- Tiepolo, Bajamonte, conspiracy of (1310), **9**, 418, **10**, 298, 343, 423, **24**, 173
- Tiepolo, G. B., pictures by (S. Alvise), **24**, 357–8
- Tiepolo, Doges Jacopo and Lorenzo, tombs of, **11**, xvi., 85–6, **20**, 251–2 (Pl. 7 and Fig. 9), **24**, 435
- Tiepolo, Jacopo, faction of (1280), **10**, 298
- Tierney, Sir Matthew Edward, **36**, 13
- Tiers Etats, in mediæval States, **23**, 46
- Tiger, head of, by Millais, **12**, 65 (Pl. 9). *See also* Blake
- Tigri, G., collection of Rispetti, **32**, xxvii., 130 *n.*, 330 *n.*
- Tigris, in Ninevite sculpture, **9**, 273
- Tilberthwaite, **37**, 723; quarries, **26**, 287, **35**, xlvi.
- Tiles, tiling: coloured, for exterior decoration, **12**, 504, **29**, 80, in roof decoration, **9**, 402; making, **28**, 199; materials for, **1**, 100, 152, 186; use of, in French domestic architecture, **8**, 84
- Till, the river, **16**, 267 *n.*, **29**, 465 (Scott)
- Tillandsia, **25**, 209
- Tilten, Mr., **36**, 216
- Timber, not to be felled on St. George's estates, **28**, 423
- timh, meaning of, **17**, 95 *n.*
- Time: a hard taskmaster, **36**, 216; cardinal divisions of, **33**, 231–2, 251 *n.*; for fasting, prayer, and labour, **28**, 491; in relation to collections for study, **26**, 203–4; is money, yes, and money time, **17**, 395; man, not t., the true destroyer, **16**, 64; R.'s juvenile poem on, **2**, 258; the golden stair of, **8**, 234; the paddle-wheel of, **24**, xlii.; verdict of, its value, **3**, 79 *seq.*
- Time-honoured Lancaster, title of *Fors*, No. 56, **28**, 383
- Time-pieces, European wealth in, **28**, 716

Time-tables, to state wages of drivers, **17**, 386 *n*.

Times, and seasons, **28**, 174, 176; "For a Time and Times," **23**, 448 (Pl. 31)  
*Times* newspaper [(1) Letters by R. in; (2) Reports of R.'s lectures, etc.; (3)  
 Reviews of R.'s writings; (4) General references; (5) References to  
 particular articles, letters, news, etc.]

" (1) *Letters by Ruskin in*:—

1847. Jan. 7. Danger to the National Gallery, **12**, 397  
 1851. May 13. The Pre-Raphaelite Brethren, **12**, 319  
 " May 30. The Pre-Raphaelite Brethren, **12**, 324  
 1852. Dec. 29. The National Gallery, **12**, 407  
 1854. May 5. "The Light of the World," **14**, 38  
 " May 25. "The Awakening Conscience," **14**, 38  
 1856. Oct. 28. The Turner Bequest, **13**, 81  
 1857. July 9. The Turner Bequest and the National Gallery, **13**, 87  
 1859. March 29. The sale of Mr. Windus' pictures, **34**, 488  
 " Oct. 21. The Turner Gallery at Kensington, **13**, 339  
 1862. Oct. 24. Oak Silkworms, **34**, 493  
 1863. Oct. 8. The Depreciation of Gold, **17**, 489  
 1866. Jan. 27. The British Museum, **19**, 229  
 1871. Jan. 24. Turners False and True, **13**, 579  
 1874. June 6. The Value of Lectures, **34**, 517  
 1876. Jan. 20. The Frederick Walter Exhibition, **14**, 339  
 1878. April 25. Copies of Turner's Drawings, **13**, 576  
 1880. Feb. 2. The Purchase of Pictures, **34**, 542  
 1881. June 4. The Shores of Coniston, **34**, 557  
 1883. March 6. St. George's Museum, **30**, 316  
 " April 16. Saltaire Salt Schools, **34**, 563  
 " Oct. 25. St. George's Museum, **30**, 318  
 1884. Jan. 2. H. George and Land Reform, **34**, 565  
 1886. June 1. National Penance, **34**, 596  
 1887. March 3. Railways, **34**, 604  
 " June 3. Scott and Scotsmen, **34**, 606  
 " Sept. 30. (R.'s Secretary) Turner and Ruskin, **34**, 728  
 " Nov. 21. Earthquake at Florence, **34**, 611  
 1895. Sept. 16. (Mrs. Severn) The Falls of Foyers, **34**, 621–2  
 1896. Dec. 19. (Mrs. Severn) Peterborough Cathedral, **34**, 621–2  
 1899. March 4. Ruskin Hall, **34**, 622  
 1900. Jan. 24. Negative Voting, **17**, 326 *n*.  
 Also letters intended for, but not printed in,—on Politics, **12**, lxxviii.;  
 Gold, **17**, 497; Eastern Question, **29**, 45 *n*.

" (2) *Reports of R.'s lectures and other Ruskiniana*:—

1857. June 26. Arundel Society, **16**, 448  
 1861. June 10. Illuminated MSS., **12**, 481  
 1873. Oct. 15. Mansfield Night Class, **16**, 153  
 1875. March 15. Glacial Action, **26**, 89, 163  
 1876. Feb. 17. Stones, **26**, 89  
 1878. Aug. 6. License for St. George's Guild, **30**, 12  
 " Nov. 25. Whistler v. Ruskin, **29**, 580–4  
 1879. April 1. R.'s evidence in a forgery case, **33**, xxi.  
 " Oct. 21. Prince Leopold at Sheffield, **30**, 311  
 1880. March 18. Snakes, **26**, 90, 295  
 1884. Nov. 20. Anglo-Saxon Antiquities, **33**, 427 *n*.  
 1900. Jan. 23. R.'s Last Days and Death, **35**, xlv.–v.  
 1902. Oct. 23. R. Memorial at Bournville, **35**, xlix.  
 " Dec. 9. Reminiscence by Sir B. Baker, **34**, 723

" (3) *Reviews of R.'s writings*:<sup>1</sup>—

1838. Nov. 2. "The Recreant," **2**, 71 *n*.  
 1839. Feb. 2. "Poetry of Architecture," **2**,  
 xliii *n*.

<sup>1</sup> Considerations of space have precluded the indexing of all the newspaper reviews recorded in Bibliographical Notes in the edition, but exception has been made, for historical interest, in the case of a few of the prominent papers. It is curious that the *Times*, which devoted three long articles to *The Stones of Venice*, never took notice of *Modern Painters*.

*Times (continued)*

1840. Dec. 7. "Tears of Psammenitus," **2**, 185 *n*.  
 1851. May 31. The Pre-Raphaelites, **12**, 1 *n*.  
 1853. Sept. 24. Oct. 1, Nov. 12. "Stones of Venice," **10**, xlvii., **36**, 319 *n*.  
 1858. Jan. 2. "Political Economy of Art," **26**, xxvi., **36**, 319 *n*.  
 1878. March 20. "Turner Notes," **13**, liv *n*.  
 1880. Aug. 30. "Notes on Prout and Hunt," **14**, 370  
 1900. Jan. 22. Memoir, **35**, lxiii.  
 " Jan. 22. R.'s work and influence, **4**, xlvii *n*.  
 " (4) *General references*:—art criticism in, **34**, 608; attack on Turner, **38**,  
 336; "bought bellows-blower," **28**, 322, 323; cost of, and information  
 from, **28**, 42; on private enterprise, **28**, 95; on tests of national  
 prosperity, **27**, 215, **28**, 263, **29**, 17; organ of moneyed men, **27**, 377  
 " (5) *Articles, letters, etc., quoted or referred to*:<sup>1</sup>—  
 1846–7. Correspondence on the National Gallery, **12**, lviii., 397  
*n*, 399 *n*.  
 1850. May 9. Attack on Millais' "Carpenter's Shop," **12**, xlvii., 320  
 1851. May 7. Attack on the P.R.B., **12**, xlv., 319 *n*, **13**, 138  
 1853. Aug. 16–18. Accident at Crystal Palace, **12**, 23  
 1854. April 21. Marochetti's statue, **12**, 155 *n*.  
 " June 12. Opening of the Crystal Palace, **12**, 417, 419 *n*.  
 1857. May 13. Critique of R.A., **14**, 117  
 " Nov. 23. New Y. commercial crisis, **16**, 123 *n*, **17**, 563 *n*.  
 1859. May 26, 31. State of Tuscan army, **18**, 539  
 " Autumn. Builders' Strike, **36**, 317  
 " Oct. 19. "E. A. F." on Battle of the Styles, **13**, 340  
 " Oct. 31. Napoleon III., **36**, 319 *n*.  
 1861. Dec. The Prince Consort, **36**, 397  
 1862. June 4. Slaughter of birds, **17**, 274 *n*.  
 " June. Thames Embankment, **36**, 411  
 " July 15. Church Congress, **36**, 415  
 " Sept. 23. Napoleon I.'s finance, **17**, 221 *n*.  
 " Dec. 25. Modern civilisation, **17**, 233 *n*.  
 1863. Feb. 4. Average earnings of poor, **17**, 247 *n*.  
 " March 2. Murder case, **17**, 363 *n*.  
 " Sept. 23. Depreciation of gold, **17**, 488, 489  
 1865. July 27. Alpine Club ropes, **18**, 24  
 " Aug. 8. Accident on the Matterhorn, **18**, 21 *n*.  
 1866. Jan. 18. Foundering of the *London*, **18**, 474  
 1867. Feb. 9. Esterhazy jewels, **17**, 425  
 " Feb. 27. Electoral bribery, **17**, 340  
 " Feb. 28. Criminal depravity, **17**, 342, 468  
 " June 3, 10. Carlyle and Ruskin, **17**, 482  
 1869. March 6. Bright on adulteration, **28**, 16  
 1870. April 7. Telegraph to India, **27**, 85  
 " Oct. 7. English neutrality, etc., **34**, 500  
 " Dec. 30. Parisian luxury, **18**, 45  
 1871. Jan. 20. W. Cowper-Temple's speech, **27**, 43  
 " April 5. Gardens of Paris, **27**, 92  
 " April 21. Lowe's Budget speech, **27**, 81 *n*.  
 " May 17, 18, 22. Events in Paris, **27**, 111  
 " May 22. Siege of Paris as entertainment, **27**, 110  
 " June 20. Col. North's speech, **27**, 124  
 " June 22, 23. Thiers on income-tax, **27**, 128  
 " July 17. Loss of the *Agin-court*, **27**, 153  
 " Aug. 18, 19. Trippers at Margate, **27**, 161, 162  
 " Sept. 6. Lord Derby on land, **22**, 149  
 " Dec. 6. Lowe on *Cassell's Educator*, **27**, 212  
 " Dec. 21. Speech by Grant-Duff, **27**, 244  
 1872. Jan. 15. Cavalry horses, **27**, 266  
 " Oct. 21. Goschen and the Admiralty, **27**, 394  
 1873. Jan. Prayers for Fine Weather, **34**, 115  
 " March 17. Political crisis, **28**, 105  
 1874. Jan. 28. Carlyle on capital and labour, **27**, xlv., **28**, 142  
 " May 18. Cost of Tichborne case, **28**, 143

<sup>1</sup> Either directly referred to by R., or the certain source of his allusions. Illustrative references, supplied in edit. notes, are not included.

" July 20. Rope cordage, **28**, 187  
 1875. April 3. Phylloxera, **28**, 333  
 1876. Oct. 20. De-consecration of All Hallows, **28**, 765  
 " Oct. 24. Lord Fitzwilliam on Eastern Question, **29**, 45  
 " Nov. An erroneous ref. by R., **29**, 17  
 " Nov. 28. Carlyle on Eastern Question, **29**, 61  
 1877. Jan. 17, 19. Carlyle (forgery) on Dirt, **29**, 79  
 " Dec. 15. Metropolitan Sewage, **29**, 352  
 1878. Jan. 1. A royal sportsman, **29**, 345  
 " Jan. 10. Distress in South Wales, **29**, 353  
 1883. March 1. St. George's Museum, **30**, 316  
 " Dec. 8. Sunsets and Krakatoa, **34**, 78 *n.*  
 1884. Jan. 9. " " " **34**, 78 *n.*  
 1885. May 21. "A.R.A." on the Nude, **14**, 494  
 1886. March 11. Sir J. C. Robinson on Faded Turners, **13**, 591

τίμιος, **28**, 725 *n.*

Timon, of Lucian and Shakespeare (*q.v.*), **33**, 469

Timothy, why not called Saint, **29**, 93 *n.*

Tin, **26**, 199; mines in Cornwall, **28**, 738

Tini, Padre, of Assisi, **29**, 90

Tino, or Rino, Domenico, Venetian chronicler, **24**, 271, 272 *n.*

Tinned meats, modern, **35**, 157

Tintern, R. at, as a boy, **35**, 94, 609

Tinting, exercise in, **15**, 42 *seq.*

Tintoretto, Domenico Robusti, **11**, 373, **10**, 139 *n.*, **5**, 126

Tintoretto (Jacopo Robusti, **22**, 341). [This article is subdivided as follows:—(1) R.'s study; (2) Life and sayings; (3) General estimate; (4) Detailed criticisms and general remarks; (5) Works of: (*a*) generally, (*b*) particular works.]

" (1) *R.'s study of*:—R.'s first sight of his works (1845), **35**, 371–2, impressions in S. Maria del Orto, **4**, xxxvi., in S. Rocco, **4**, xxxvii.–ix., 354, 394, discovers his gigantic power, **29**, 87; prominence given to, in *Mod. P.*, vol. ii., **4**, xlv., 356 (*and see* **3**, 49 *n.*); how far understood in *S. of V.*, vol. iii., **11**, 236–7; deeper feelings of, not perceived till later, **5**, 87 *n.*; further study of, in 1869, **36**, 573, in 1870, **22**, 407–8, intended work on, **20**, li., **22**, xxxi., **24**, 205; one of the five great painters interpreted by R., **4**, 355, **28**, 648; virtually unseen before R. wrote, **4**, xlv.–vi., **30**, 327, **35**, 156, 413; delight in, **29**, 497, **36**, 161; loved as a master, **28**, 487; sympathy with, **29**, 539, **36**, 573; R.'s drawings from, **38**, 287

" (2) *Life and sayings*:—dates, **22**, 82 and *n.*; couldn't get space of wall to paint, **4**, 137 *n.*, **22**, 93; death of, and fall of Venice, **24**, 155; dyer's son, **11**, 50; handwriting, **29**, 487 (Pl. 6); pride, **22**, 88; receipts for work at S. Rocco, facsimile, **29**, 487 *n.* (Pl. 6); relations with Venetian Senate, **22**, 88–9; Ridolfi quoted, **4**, 27; "Sea-Heaven of a life," **37**, 36; sayings of:—"Bianco e Nero," **12**, 290, **5**, 346, **10**, xxxv., **11**, 364, **23**, 265; "11 disegno di Michael Agnolo," **22**, 83, 408; "Sempre si fa il mare maggiore," **4**, 27, **16**, 318, **35**, 372, quoted by R. before his illness, **25**, xxv.

" (3) *General estimate*:—one of the great artists of the world, **12**, 109, **22**, 414; the most powerful painter, **3**, 182; one of the seven supreme colourists, **7**, 415 *n.*; an artist with special gifts, **22**, 332; unapproached for colossal power, **10**, 439 *n.*, **24**, 154, supreme, **6**, 364, **18**, 460; "none like him," **37**, 6; Italian art and:—course of, from Bellini through M. Angelo to T., **22**, 83 *seq.*, **24**, 154, changes made by M. A. and permitted by T., **22**, 85–7, differences between M. A. and T., **22**, 87 *seq.*, in T. Italian art consummated and expired, **10**, 161,

Tintoretto (*continued*) 177, T. closing the great arts of the world, **22**, 82, 83, his epoch being that of supremely powerful art corrupted by taint of death, **24**, 156; Venetian art and:—one of the three great Venetians, **6**, 370, **16**, 198, **36**, 303, greater as a man than Titian or Veronese, **3**, 181, **16**, 314, expresses the genius of Venice, **23**, 199, **31**, 22, the mightiest V. master, **3**, 210, **18**, 460, **24**, 205, the greatest man produced by V., **11**, 413, **24**, 205

" (4) *Detailed criticisms and general remarks*:—age of, in art (3rd period in national development), **22**, 80, 81; aim of his study, **16**, 198; always right, yet may lead students wrong, **15**, 220, **16**, 314, 413 (*cf.* **3**, 49 *n.*); animals, **8**, 240, **12**, 363; architecture, defective, **3**, 183; awfulness of, **20**, li.; body:—delight in, for its own sake, **22**, 94, 95, 96, delight in, genuine, **22**, 96, natural motions of, **11**, 50, **22**, 97–8, studied living, not dead, **22**, 97; caprice, **13**, 159; boldly animal, **7**, xl.; chestnut leaves, concentric grouping, **4**, 126; chiaroscuro, **11**, 412, **12**, 463–4, **14**, 254, **20**, 170, **22**, 407–408, **23**, 265; clouds, **3**, 379 *n.*, **4**, 309 *n.*, **11**, 422, **15**, 131

" colour:—**5**, 68, **6**, 353:—a colourist with equal command of chiaroscuro, **22**, 43, **24**, 38; exact balance between local c. and chiaroscuro, **14**, 37; Gothic colourist perfected by ch., **22**, 43, 51; at once intense and delicate, **11**, 385; expression of facts by, **11**, 420; expressive of light by proper shadows, **3**, 197; gem-like, **4**, 301; gradation, **11**, 25; grey preparation, **12**, 290; imagination in, **7**, 419 *n.*; intellectual, **12**, 211; light greens, avoided, **11**, 366; local colour sacrificed to light, **11**, 413; reds, **11**, 410, **22**, 276; richness of local, combined with shadow, **11**, 430; subdued, **15**, 419; symbolism in, **11**, 422–3, **23**, 350–1; used cheap blue for ultramarine, **22**, 93; variety, **12**, 289—

" could not draw a straight line, **15**, 38, *n.*; compared with:—Botticelli, **37**, 138, Luini, **36**, 578, Michael Angelo, **4**, 283 *n.*, **11**, 187, **22**, xxxii.–iii., 87–102, Rubens, **22**, 391, Tenniel, **33**, 369, Titian, **3**, 181, **11**, 411, **16**, 413, **24**, 38, Turner, **11**, 412, 413, 417, **29**, 89, Veronese, **14**, 37; composition, **11**, 386, 406, **15**, 190, 200; dark forms relieved by sort of halo, **11**, 411; darkness of, **14**, 77, 444, **24**, 457; delicacy, **5**, 63, **6**, 86; did not generalise, **14**, 330; dignity of character proportioned to beauty of painting, **11**, 413; dramatic power, **4**, 262 *seq.*, **11**, 400, **22**, 93; drawing:—anticipating power in, **22**, 34, without study or model, **4**, 286 *n.*, marks his boundaries like a king, **19**, 4; dregs of, **11**, 425; dress, pleasure in patterns, **15**, 60 *n.*, **16**, 185, rendering of, **9**, 262, **11**, 418, sublimity in, **11**, 409–10, 425; eagles, **37**, 302; ease of, **5**, 333, **22**, 87; energy, **11**, 423; execution of:—certainty and velocity, **4**, 283 *n.*, 285 *n.*, command of hand, **15**, 33 *n.*; faces, his painting of, **24**, 456; fading of his works, and why, **22**, 93; falls short of his ideal, **22**, 87; figures, conceived as solid statues, **22**, 77; finish, deficient, through impetuosity or adaptation to circumstances, **3**, 176, 177, **4**, 137 *n.*, **5**, 167, **6**, 85, **16**, 413–4, though sometimes he over-finished in zeal, **6**, 85; flowers in, rare, **7**, 118; free touch, **20**, 174; gestures, vigour of, **11**, 383, 422; Ghiberti and, **23**, 246; gloom, **15**, 355; gold, use of, **3**, 210; grace of arrangement, **6**, 353; Greek art and, **22**, 94–7; grotesque, **11**, 187, **13**, 118; groundwork of his pictures, **7**, 245 *n.*, **12**, 290; hair-painting, **22**, 101; haste, **11**, 414; humour in, none, or very rare, **6**, 25, 470, **22**, 489; imagination,

Tintoretto (*continued*)

16, 314, supreme in, 4, 242, 244, 262, examples of, 4, 262 *seq.*, unconscious remembrance and, 4, 42, in landscape, 3, 181, in rendering of pain, 4, 205, 270, 272; impetuosity, 4, 137 *n.*, 6, 86, 11, 414, and rushing force, 24, 347; incompleteness of, and why, 22, 88; inexhaustible, 19, 130; inherited strength of, 24, 157; invention, 6, 86, 353; knowledge and belief necessary for appreciating, 11, 235–6; landscape:—beside Turner, 9, 436, grand but limited, 3, 170–1, 181–2, 4, 126 *n.*, 5, 409, imagination in, 3, 181, natural effects introduced into, 12, 114, occasional mystery in, 6, 74, power in, 22, 18; laurel, 9, 471; leaves, 4, xxxix., 12, 116; light:—pictures with tricks of, 11, 412, transparent, grand effects of, 11, 422; masses of, 33, 369; master-touches, instanced, 4, 271, 11, 385, 406; materials, knowledge of, 22, 93; modesty of, 4, 193; mosaic manner of painting, 22, 52; mountains, loved and first well drawn by, 6, 431–2, 435; movement, rendering of, 7, 483–4, 12, 243; mystery and softness, 6, 81; mysticism, resembling Turner's, 11, 236; naturalist, rendering good and evil, 10, 222; originality, 11, 383–4; pain, not directly rendered, 22, 94, happiness preferred, 22, 101, imaginative expression of, 4, 205, 272; perception of, intense, 6, 86, and all-embracing, 16, 297; permits himself in slightness, 29, 160; perspective, 11, 429–30, sometimes faulty, 11, 401; pictures of:—and Paris lithographs, 17, 133, noblest likest frescoes, 15, 139, the two best, 7, 289; portraiture, 4, 188, 193, 11, 386, 22, 94; power of, 3, 176, 177, 6, 370, 22, 346, 29, 87; Pre-Raphaelites did not appreciate him, 12, 159, but he would have them, 12, 162; pupils of, works on St. Mark's mosaics, 10, 73; realistic temper of, 5, 136; reflections, accuracy of, 11, 417; regardless of public opinion, 22, 88; rejoiced in beauty and toil, 22, 101; religion, 3, 182, 7, 295, subordinated to decoration or portraiture, 9, 32, occasionally forgot himself into, 9, 31–2, then only truly finding himself, 7, 289, 29, 87; sentiment, deficient in, 6, 25, 22, 489; serenity in, as well as drama, 22, 93–4; skies of, luminous, 4, 86; sleeping figures of, 7, 484; space, unique among old Masters in rendering, 3, 182; speed, 14, 333, 22, 217; stones, 3, 252, 4, 285 *n.*; studied Carpaccio, 24, 374; subjects of, his own age, 5, 127, 128; swift strokes of, 5, 63; symbolism in, 5, 135–6; symmetrical in composition, 4, 127; sympathy, world-wide, 6, 25; temper in which he worked, 22, 87, with the simplicity of a wild animal, 22, 88; tempera, work in, 24, 364; touch of, its mystery, 19, *liv.*; universality, 11, 412; Venice, scenery and architecture of, not well rendered, 3, 183, 211; veracity, 6, 86; water, fondness for rushing, 11, 409; wildness, 4, 137 *n.*, 10, 434; wings, drawing of, 20, 105; wore Renaissance armour without being encumbered, 11, 18; worldly harmony of human and artistic power, 29, 89; various references, 4, xxvi., 12, 457, 13, 156, 241, 337, 501, 14, 94, 264, 447, 15, 416, 16, 286 *n.*, 27, 483, 28, 84, 36, 199, 294, 295, 489, 37, 32

" (5) *Works of: (a) generally:*—the most precious articles of wealth in Europe, 17, 133; Venice, the only place in which to see, 11, 359, the pictures most worth studying, 24, 183; in Ducal Palace, neglect of, 10, 437–8; in Scuola di S. Rocco:—one of the three most precious buildings in Italy, 11, 403, pictures a kind of scene-painting, 11, 404, T.'s best work, 16, 320, imagination in, 4, 274,

neglect and ill-treatment of, 4, xxxvi., 40, 395, 9, 400, 10, 437, 11, 255 *n.*, 12, 301, 421, 16, 75–6 and *n.*, 17, 132, 18, 460, 19, 27–8, 145, some repainting of, 11, 404; in the Louvre, hanging of (1852), 12, 411, 13, 175, 19, 56, 36, 176, 181, 37, 428; in the National Gallery, 35, 414  
(b) particular paintings:—

Academy, Venice, ceiling paintings, 24, 183  
Adam and Eve—or, Eve driven out of Paradise (Ven. Ac.), 3, 173, 11, 361, 375, 424, 12, 290, 24, 154; instance of imaginative licence in, 3, 509–10  
Adam and Eve, or "Fall of Man" (S. Rocco), 11, 423  
Adoration of the Magi (S. Rocco), general description, 11, 406; "finish" in the birch trunk, 5, 167; naughty angel in, 23, 245; negro servant in, 5, 112, 6, 39 *n.*; R.'s awe in presence of, 6, 86; R.'s studies:—whole picture, 4, 248 (Pl. 6), 35, 374–5, cherubs from, 4, 332 (Pl. 11), figures from, 4, 288 (Pl. 7)  
Adoration of the Shepherds (S. Rocco), general description, 11, 411–3; peacock in, 11, 413, 22, 43  
Agnes, St., Martyrdom of (S. M. Orto), 11, 395, 397  
Agony in the Garden (S. Rocco), general description, 11, 414–5; foliage in, 4, 245, 274  
Allegorical Figures (roof S. Rocco), 11, 427  
Andrew and Jerome, Ss. (Duc. Pal.), 11, 374  
Annunciation (Brantwood), 23, xxviii.  
" another picture (Brantwood), 23, xxviii.  
" (Ch. S. Rocco), general descriptions ("imagination penetrative"), 4, 263–5, 11, 405–6; Holman Hunt with R. on this, 34, 661; R. and Holman Hunt before (1869), 34, 661; T.'s treatment compared with Giotto's, 24, 68; study from, by Alessandri, 30, 200  
Annunciation (Ch. S. Rocco), 11, 401  
Anthony, St., Temptation of (S. Trovaso), 11, 434  
Arundel Society's copies of, 34, 637, 38,  
Ascension (S. Rocco), 11, 417; effect of motion in, 24, 108  
Assumption of the Virgin (Jesuiti), mentioned only, 11, 389  
Assumption of the Virgin (S. Rocco), 11, 410, 28, 84  
Bacchus and Ariadne (D. Palace), 9, xxviii., 11, 375, 36, 510; study from, by Burne-Jones (R. D. S.), 21, 203  
Baptism of Christ (S. Rocco), first account of ("imagination penetrative"), 4, 268–9, 278, 305; later, with some corrections, 11, 414 (*cf.* 4, 268 *n.*)  
Baptism of Christ (S. Silvestro), 11, 432–3  
Birth of St. John the Baptist (S. Zaccharia), mentioned only, 11, 436  
Catherine, St., Marriage of (Duc. Pal.), 11, 375  
Cattle piece (Ch. S. Rocco), 11, 402  
Children, decorative figures of (S. Rocco), 11, 426, 427  
Christ bearing his Cross (S. Rocco), 11, 427–8  
Christ before Pilate (S. Rocco), general descriptions, 4, 274 ("imagination penetrative"), 11, 427; dramatic, 19, 203  
Christ washing the Disciples' Feet (Nat. Gal.), 33, 376 *n.*  
" " " (S. Moisè), 11, 394  
Christ with Ss. Justina and Augustine (Zobenigo), 11, 436  
Circumcision (Carmini), 11, 365  
Circumcision, or Presentation of Christ (S. Rocco), general descriptions, 11, 409, 32, 121; colour composition of, 15, 200 *n.*; High Priest, 11, 401, 409; studies from, by R.:—(Ref. 97, the whole picture) 21, 35, (S. 26, head of Simeon) 21, 23, (R. 96, Christ) 19, liii., *liv.*, 21, 35; study from, by Burne-Jones (Edu. 225), 21, 95, 140 and *n.*  
Coronation of the Virgin (S. Giorgio Maggiore), 11, 383  
Crucifixion (S. Cassiano), 11, 366, 24, 102; R.'s attempt to get it for the Nat. Gal., 12, *lx.*, *lxi.*, 35, 503–4  
Crucifixion (Ss. Giovanni e Paolo, now Ven. Ac.), 11, 385  
Crucifixion (S. Rocco), one of his noblest works, 4, 127, 7, 289, 11, 385, 428; general description, 4, 270–1 ("imagination penetrative"); ass feeding on palm-leaves, 4, xxxviii., 271, 305, 11, 385; drapery and human emotion, 7, 258; one of the last religious pictures, 24, 155; R. and Holman Hunt before

- (1869), **34**, 661; R. awe-struck before, **4**, xxxviii., 354, **23**, xlix.; R.'s study of central portion, **35**, 374 (Pl. 26); skeleton-figure, **12**, 460; symmetry in, **4**, 127, **24**, 102
- Death of Abel (Ven. Ac.), **11**, 361, 375, **24**, 154; group of trees in (repeated by Turner), **3**, 173 *n.*, 593 *n.*; suggestive treatment of horror in, **3**, 583
- Demetrius, St. (S. Felice), mentioned only, **11**, 377–8
- Descent from the Cross (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 373
- Descent into Hades (S. Cassiano), **11**, 367
- Diana and her Dogs (Brantwood), **11**, 376 *n.*
- Doge Alvise Mocenigo (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 375, 376; lion and carpet, **3**, 211, **5**, 135
- Doge Alvise Mocenigo, original sketch (Brantwood), **21**, 170, **33**, 369; R.'s purchase of, **11**, 375–6 *n.*<sup>1</sup>
- Doge Andrea Gritti, copied from Titian (Duc. Pal.), **24**, 184 *n.*
- Doge Loredano in Prayer (Duc. Pal.), **4**, 304 and *n.*, **11**, 374
- Doges, in Duc. Pal., general reference, **5**, 135
- Ducal Palace, ceiling paintings in, neglect of, **9**, 400, **11**, 372 *n.*, 373
- Ecce Homo (S. Rocco), **11**, 427
- Elijah (S. Rocco), **11**, 424  
" at the Brook Cherith (S. Rocco), **11**, 425
- Elisha feeding the people (S. Rocco), **11**, 425
- Entombment (Parma), description of, **4**, 262–3, 278 ("imagination penetrative"); background, **5**, 398–9 (Pl. 17, "Advanced Naturalism"), 422
- Ezekiel's Vision (S. Rocco), **11**, 423
- Fall of Manna (S. Giorgio Maggiore), **11**, 382  
" " (S. Rocco), **11**, 422–3, **23**, 351
- Figures in niches (S. Rocco), **11**, 427
- Finding of the body of S. Rocco (Church S. R.), **11**, 402
- Flight into Egypt (S. Rocco), general descriptions, imagination in, **4**, 244, 274, **11**, 406; best landscape by T. in Venice, **11**, 402; donkey's head in, **4**, xxxix., **11**, 406, 407 *n.*; study from, by Alessandri, **30**, 200
- Frescoes, on the roof of the Sala delle Quattro Porte (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 373; traces of, on the Casa Gussoni, **10**, xxvi.; on other Venetian houses, **3**, 212, **7**, 439 *n.*; relation of architecture to, **8**, 176
- George, St., and the Princess (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 374, **24**, 374
- George, St., with St. Louis and St. Margaret (Duc. Pal.), **21**, 27 *n.*
- Golden Calf (S. M. Orto), **4**, 245, 308, **6**, 74 *n.*, **11**, 395
- Isaac, Sacrifice of (S. Rocco), **11**, 424
- Jacob's Dream (S. Rocco), **11**, 423
- Jonah (S. Rocco), **11**, 424
- Joshua (S. Rocco), **11**, 424
- Last Judgment (S. M. Orto), **4**, xxxvi.–vii., 245, 275–7 ("imagination penetrative"), **11**, 395, **14**, 212–3, **22**, 86, 94
- Last Supper (S. Giorgio Maggiore), **6**, 74 *n.*, **11**, 382–3  
" " (S. Rocco), **11**, 415  
" " (S. Trovaso), **11**, 360, 435
- Madonna and Child with four Senators (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 161 (No. 243)
- Madonna and the Faithful (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 184 (Pl. 54), 185 *n.*
- Madonna in Glory, with Saints below (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 161 (No. 221)
- Madonna with the Camerlenghi (Ss. Giovanni e Paolo, now Ac.), **11**, 385
- Madonna and Child with four Senators (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 161
- Magdalen, the (S. Rocco), **4**, 285 *n.*, **7**, 284, **11**, 408
- Mark, St., saving a Saracen from drowning (Libreria), **11**, 390
- Mark, St., stealing of his body (Libreria), **11**, 390
- Marriage in Cana (Salute), **11**, 429, **36**, 410; R.'s attempt to secure the picture for the Nat. Gal., **12**, lx., lxi.
- Martyrdom of Various Saints (S. Giorgio Maggiore), **11**, 383
- Mary of Egypt, St. (S. Rocco), **4**, 285 *n.*, **7**, 284, **11**, 409; study from, by Alessandri, **30**, 200

- Massacre of the Innocents (S. Rocco), R.'s first note on, **4**, xxxviii.; general description, **4**, 272–3, **11**, 407–8 ("imagination penetrative"); expressive without degradation, **4**, 205; Fuseli on, **4**, 274 *n.*; a German philosopher-painter on, **11**, 180 *n.*
- Mercury and the Graces (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 375 *n.*, **21**, 22, **22**, 96
- Miracle of the Loaves (S. Rocco), **11**, 416  
" St. Mark (Ven. Ac.), **4**, xlv *n.*, **11**, 361, **12**, 290, **24**, 183; colour-scheme in, **9**, 348
- Morosini, Portrait of Battista (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 184  
" " the Procurator Carlo (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 180
- Moses striking the Rock (S. Rocco), **11**, 419, 423, **23**, 351
- Paradise (Duc. Pal.):—*general*: descriptions, (earlier) **11**, 371–2, 372 *n.* (cf. **4**, xxxvi.), (later) **22**, xxxiv., 105–7, 107 *n.*, 407; an example of the noblest decorative art, **7**, 298, **16**, 322; T.'s masterpiece, **7**, 289, **11**, 371; the greatest picture in the world, **10**, 438, **21**, 27, the largest and the best, **20**, li., **22**, 102, thoughtfulest and most precious, **22**, 102, 105; one of the two most perfect, **33**, 503; state of preservation and threatened destruction, **10**, 438, 466, **11**, 236, 372, **22**, 107–8, **24**, 183—*particulars*: chiaroscuro, **22**, 407; compared with M. Angelo's "Last Judgment," **22**, 101–2; effect of, near and at a distance, **6**, 83, 85; Edwige's comments on, **32**, 174, 220; Eve, T.'s most beautiful face, **22**, 106; gloom and flame, **20**, 170; Magdalen, design in the hair of, **22**, 101; mood in which to be understood, **11**, 235–6, **22**, 103–4; Noah and his ark, **22**, 106, **28**, 214; position of, **10**, 335, 355; R.'s study of, in 1870, **22**, 407, and proposed course of lectures on, **20**, li.; St. Christopher, **32**, 220, 221; scheme of the heavenly hierarchies, **24**, 285; use of the imagination, illustrated by, **5**, 72 *n.*; various references, **37**, 199, 201, 534—*studies from*, by Ruskin, **21**, 27, **22**, 94 and *n.*, anecdote of, **20**, xxvi.–vii., **33**, 503; by Alessandri, **30**, 199
- Paschal Feast (S. Rocco), **11**, 425
- Plague of Serpents (S. Rocco), **4**, 278 ("imagination penetrative"), **11**, 420–2; compared with Rubens and Michael Angelo, **11**, 421
- Pool of Bethesda (S. Rocco), **11**, 417  
" " (Ch. S. Rocco), **11**, 401
- Presentation of the Virgin (S. M. Orto), **4**, xxxvi., **11**, 395; compared with Titian's, **11**, 396–7, 396 *n.*; studies from, **21**, 327
- Provveditori della Zecca, two groups (Zecca), **11**, xxviii., 390
- Raising of Lazarus (S. Rocco), **11**, 416
- Resurrection (S. Cassiano), **11**, 367  
" (S. Giorgio Maggiore), **11**, 383  
" (S. Rocco), **4**, xxxviii., **11**, 414; gilded leaves in, **11**, 216, 414
- Rocco, St., before the Pope (Ch. S. Rocco), **11**, 400  
" in Campo d'Armata (Ch. S. Rocco), **11**, 402  
" in the desert (Ch. S. Rocco), **11**, 401  
" in the Hospital (Ch. S. Rocco), **11**, 401  
" in Glory (S. Rocco), **11**, 415–6  
" in Heaven (S. Rocco), **11**, 404 *n.*, 426–7  
" finding of the body of (Ch. S. Rocco), **11**, 402
- Sebastian, St. (S. Rocco), general description, **11**, 419, **35**, 498; study from, by Alessandri, **30**, 200, by Burne-Jones, **21**, 40, **36**, 409
- Senators, Portraits of (Ven. Ac.), **21**, 27, **22**, 94, **24**, 180
- Single Figures (Libreria), **11**, 390
- Stephen, St., Martyrdom of (S. Giorgio Maggiore), **11**, 383; study from, by Alessandri, **30**, 200 (Pl. 13)
- Studies from, in R. Drawing School, *see* **21**, 327 (index)
- Susannah and the Elders (Louvre), description of, **12**, 459–60, **37**, 428; best Cisalpine picture by T., **12**, 411, hanging of, **12**, 411, **13**, 175, **19**, 56
- Temptation of Christ (S. Rocco), general description, **4**, 244, 319, **11**, 418; rock-drawing in, **4**, 285 *n.*, **12**, 297; Satan, **4**, 319, **11**, 418
- Venice, Queen of the Sea (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 374
- Visitation, the (S. Rocco), **11**, 410; study from, by Alessandri, **30**, 200
- Vulcan and the Cyclops (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 375
- Zara, Siege of (Duc. Pal.), **11**, 373

<sup>1</sup> Now in the Metropolitan Museum, New York (*Times*, Jan. 20, 1911).

- Tints, flat and gradated, **20**, 128, 139  
 Tinworth, S., terra-cottas by, **14**, 270  
 Tipple, Rev. S. A., doctrine of salvation attributed to, **27**, 311, letter from, and R.'s reply, **27**, 350–1, **28**, 363  
 Tisane, **35**, 375  
 Tisiphone, goddess of retribution, **7**, 95, 255, **27**, 93  
 Tissot, James, pictures at Grosvenor Gallery, 1877, **29**, 161  
*Tit-Bits*, Ruskiniana in, **34**, 495, 610, 617  
 Titania arctica, R.'s name for *Tringa Fulicaria*, **25**, 98, 104, 146  
 Titania inconstans, R.'s name for *Tringa Lobata*, **25**, 102, 147  
 Titanium, **26**, 199, 447, 473, 496, 537, 540  
 Titans, myth of, **20**, 388, **26**, 555, **29**, 26; "Titan hands to heaven," **3**, 427  
 Tite, Sir William, **16**, 461 *n.*, 466 *n.*  
 Tithe, tithes, of income for God's service, **28**, 320. *See also* Guild  
 Titian. [This article is subdivided thus:—(1) R.'s study of, (2) Personal, (3) General Estimates, (4) Detailed criticisms and general remarks, (5) Particular works]  
 " (1) *R.'s study of*:—began to learn how to appreciate (1842, 1844), **3**, 669, **35**, 276, 337, came to appreciate him as supreme, **4**, xxxv., 126 *n.*, **16**, 325, and sought to make his readers do so, **3**, 49,<sup>1</sup> and intended to write a separate work on him, **24**, 182 (*cf.* **7**, 295), and to supervise engraved copies, **36**, 356; further study in 1858, **7**, 6, **13**, 525, **36**, 303, 356, left R. in perplexity (resolved later by further study of Giotto), **7**, xxxix.–xl., **29**, 87–91; R.'s sympathy with, **7**, 363  
 " (2) *Personal*:—advantages of, **14**, 472; dates, **9**, 31, **22**, 82; daughter, **34**, 641; documents relating to, **22**, 89 *n.*, **36**, 480; gentleness, **7**, 249; home and surroundings at his, **5**, 397; birthplace (Cadore), **6**, 432, **14**, 99, **19**, 5, 90, 434, **36**, 480, in "empyrean air," **7**, 116, **20**, 79, at Venice, **7**, 375, view from his house at, **3**, 170–1, **6**, 266; name, associations of, **19**, 199 *n.*; relations with patrons, documents as to, **22**, 89; Ridolfi referred to, **14**, 99  
 " (3) *General estimates*:—one of the four great painters, **12**, 109; one of the three great Venetians, and as painter the greatest, **16**, 314; a standard of rightness and perfection, **14**, 340, **15**, 220, **16**, 147, 231, 298 and *n.*, 413, **28**, 700, **29**, 87, uniting many qualities in balance, **14**, 472, **16**, 297, hence "an undercurrent of everlasting murmur" in his praise, **16**, 298; his supremacy consisting in truth of portraiture in men and things, **6**, 370, his mind being realist, universal, manly, **7**, 296; his place in the history of art, **22**, 81, **28**, 626; summary of his powers, **21**, 36  
 " (4) *Detailed criticisms and general remarks*:—aim of his art, **16**, 198; animals, **12**, 363; appreciation of, demanded by public opinion, **5**, 36, difficult to Northern feeling, **9**, 188; architecture in, **3**, 180, 211, architecture not to demand a T., **9**, 284, 289; armour, **9**, 255; Ascension not painted by, **24**, 108; best effects often produced by simple means, **16**, 444; Blake on "organised blots," **19**, 56; Bonifazio influenced by, **5**, 428; chiaroscuro, **14**, 254, **16**, 298, **20**, 170, **22**, 39–40; clouds, conventional, **15**, 131, generalised, **3**, 379 *n.*, rough outlines in studies of, **6**, 268, **7**, 150 *n.*;

<sup>1</sup> For when R. wrote *Mod. P.*, vol. i., Titian was not yet fully represented in the *Nat. Gal.* (**3**, 670), and there were critics who preferred Caracci (**10**, 97).

Titian (*continued*)

- coarseness of types, **4**, 195 and *n.*, 212, **9**, 32, **11**, 373 and *n.*  
 " colour, and light, by means of shadows, **3**, 197; before *chiaroscuro*, **6**, 63; blending of, **15**, 151 *n.*; consummation of Venetian, **10**, 64; crimson and blue, **7**, 410–1, **12**, 502; dark, **24**, 154; exaggerated, **3**, 181; form sacrificed to richness of, **4**, 301, **11**, 220; golden light and deep-pitched hue, **4**, 326; gradation, **15**, 498 *n.*; harmony, **12**, 485; his special quality of, **36**, 36; less great than Tintoret, **24**, 38; lowers tones without changing colours, **14**, 178; lustre, **7**, 416 *n.*, **29**, 161; mean between painted glass and Rembrandt, **24**, 38; one of the seven supreme colourists, **7**, 415 *n.*; redeems base subjects, **4**, 195, **12**, 211; reds, **22**, 276; scale of, **15**, 202, 203; solemn, **7**, 455; tempering, **12**, 240; truth of, sacrificed to tone, **3**, 268–9; yellow, **3**, 296, **16**, 442; various references, **3**, 181, 672, **5**, 402, **6**, 370, **7**, 418 *n.*, **12**, 300, **20**, 173, **22**, 318, **24**, 364  
 " compared with:—Bellini, **9**, 31, **11**, 387; Carpaccio (circus-rider and knight), **24**, 160; Giotto, **23**, 246 *n.*, 321, 348, **24**, 36, **29**, 91; Meissonier, **37**, 18; Millais, **14**, 56, **29**, 159, 161; Mozart, **37**, 565; Perugino, **22**, xxviii.; Poussin, **7**, 323; Rembrandt, **16**, 298, **22**, 47; Reynolds, **14**, 232, 290, **22**, 391; Rubens, **3**, 290, **16**, 298; Tintoret, **16**, 314, 413; Turner, **6**, 266–7, 277, 369; Vandyke, **25**, 17; Veronese, **12**, 461  
 " composition, **7**, 224–5, **15**, 166, 190, **19**, 35, **24**, 153, 343; copying heads and hands from, will not produce painters, **10**, 207; cotton-mills and, **27**, 128 (*see also* *Spectator*); curvature, subtlety of, **6**, 248 *n.*; debt to his predecessors, **12**, 404, to Giotto, **23**, 475; demands real *men* to portray, **20**, 107; did not generalise, **14**, 330; distance, objects painted at not less than 12 ft., **15**, 360; distances of, **3**, 323 *n.*, **14**, 14, false blue, **3**, 269, 281–2; dogs, **7**, 336; drapery, **3**, 561, **7**, 210, **12**, 460, 461, **23**, 406; drawing of, **3**, 300 *n.*, **15**, 50; drawings by, few authentic, **20**, 131; dress, **9**, 262, **15**, 60 *n.*, **16**, 185; finish, **5**, 167; flatness, slight tendency to, **14**, 14; flesh tints, beauty of, **3**, 96, **35**, 276; flowers, **3**, 29, 33, **7**, 117, **13**, 520; foliage, *see below* trees; foregrounds, **3**, 198, 338 *n.*, detail in, **3**, 29, 33, **5**, 398, **12**, 116, **15**, 122; form and colour, **7**, 415 *n.*; frescoes on walls of houses, **3**, 212 and *n.*, **11**, 29, **16**, 320, **24**, 233; Giorgione rivals, **5**, 409; glow of, **3**, 276; hair-painting, **16**, 324; high lights, **15**, 66, 67 *n.*; human body, conception of, **7**, 296–7; idealism, in seizing character, **3**, 33; imagination, power of, **4**, 244; "inferior to the Caraccis" (Woods, 1828), **8**, 207, **10**, 97; inherited strength of, **24**, 157; inscriptions in his pictures, **7**, 356; jests rarely if ever, **6**, 470, **7**, 337;  
 " landscape:—with Correggio, the first to depart from conventionalities, yet remained *c.* in all but foregrounds, **12**, 113, 127, general description of, **12**, 113–7, example of, **5**, 398 (Pl. 16, "Early Naturalism"); Cadore, fondness for scenery of, in his backgrounds, **5**, 397–8, **6**, 432; grand, **4**, 126 and *n.*, but limited, **3**, 170–1, 185; heads school of "heroic," **7**, 254; human emotion in twilight effects, **3**, 187; no agriculture in, **7**, 286; no sunshine, **3**, 187, occasionally vague, **6**, 74; Venetian views, seldom found, **5**, 397, an example, **6**, 266–7 (Fig. 66); wildness, **5**, 398; various references, **3**, 29, **9**, 436  
 " leaf-drawing, *see* trees (foliage); learning of, accessory only, **11**, 18 ("wore Renaissance armour")



Titian (*continued*)

- without encumbrance"), **22**, 40; Lefèvre's wood-cuts after, *see* Lefèvre; magnificoes of, **35**, 202; masses, **8**, 181; mind of, **7**, 296; moral quality in his pictures, **18**, 436; mountains: love of, **6**, 432, 435, fondness for crest form, **6**, 267, no suggestion of scale, **14**, 399; mystery and softness in execution, **6**, 81; natural force of, **22**, 83; naturalist, **7**, 296, **19**, 21, **37**, 83, rendering good and evil alike, **10**, 222; no laws will enable us to become T., **11**, 118; noble scorn of his own work, **14**, 131; noble, though sensual, **7**, xli., **12**, 461; not popular, because first-rate, **16**, 297; nude, treatment of, **4**, 197–8, **7**, 296–7, **12**, 211; nymphs of, **7**, 364; perception of, seeing the whole, **16**, 297
- "portraiture:—essentially a portrait-painter (whether of men or things), **22**, 331, and one of the greatest of p.-painters, **14**, 232, **16**, 308, paints men of his own time, **4**, 188, and the men, not their titles, **4**, 193, and all sorts and conditions of men, **19**, 5–6, men, not angels, **12**, 203, making gentlemen of all his sitters, **19**, 6, compared with—Holbein, **22**, 418, Reynolds, **16**, 308, **19**, 5–6, his backgrounds, **14**, 118, modesty, **4**, 193
- "realist, **7**, 296, **19**, 411; religion:—assumed, **24**, 203, none in his works, **3**, 182, **9**, 31, **24**, 153, **29**, 87, occult, **7**, 295, and human, **16**, 470; *repentirs*, **15**, 141; reserve and "royal calm," **7**, 359 *n.*, 419 *n.*; richness, **7**, 410; school of mass, light, and colour, **20**, 128, perfect and pensive, **20**, 142; sensualities, **10**, 173; shadows by deepening colours, **6**, 63, **14**, 178, **20**, 124; ships, rarely painted, **13**, 35; skies:—blue tones of, **7**, 116, 413, conventional, **22**, 59, luminousness, **4**, 85–6; stone-drawing, **6**, 369–71 (Figs. 108, 109); tender completion in subordinate characters, **27**, 564 *n.*; symmetry, **28**, 700; technique, **14**, 471, (white ground, brown preparation, etc.) **12**, 291, 299, (methods and vehicles unknown) **3**, 246; theology in Bishops' backs, **7**, 334; to be exhibited and studied alone, **13**, 552; to be studied as a model in art, **14**, 225, 486, **16**, 303, 314, **19**, 420; tone, truth of colour sacrificed to, **3**, 268–9; touch, subtlety of, **16**, 386, 419
- "trees and foliage, **3**, 252, 584–5, 595 *n.*, **6**, 232, **7**, 95, **33**, 403; branches, **7**, 56; leaves, **7**, 52, 56, **15**, 69, 89, 121–2; chestnut, symmetrical grouping, **4**, 126, laurel, **23**, 176; natural and wild, **5**, 398; trunks, **6**, 232
- "Turinoise women and, **36**, 290; Turner influenced by, **5**, 399, 407, **12**, 373, **13**, 424; twilight effects, **14**, 226, **18**, 148; universal, **7**, 296, **12**, 458, **16**, 297; Velazquez on, **16**, 313, **29**, 89; Venice, art of, consummated in him, **10**, 177, decline of, in his time, **16**, 342; vigour, **16**, 298; water-painting, **3**, 520; what he could do with a touch, **14**, 187; wings, drawing of, **6**, 248 *n.*, **20**, 105
- "various references:—**1**, 276; **3**, 247, 654; **4**, xxvi., 380; **5**, 39, 69; **12**, 170, 411, 412, 457–8; **13**, 153, 337, 577; **14**, 333, 440; **15**, 163; **16**, 232, 301 *n.*, 316 *n.*, 350, 451; **18**, 288; **19**, 63; **22**, 18; **26**, 116; **27**, 104; **29**, 154, 566; **34**, 528; **36**, 64, 294, 335, 489, 490, 491, 492, **38**, 334
- "(5) *Works of*: (a) *general remarks*:—in German galleries, hanging of, **7**, 495, **19**, 28, 561, **36**, 316; in the Louvre, **36**, 176, 181; in National Gallery, wanted (1844), **3**, 670; in Venice, not well represented, **24**, 182; R.'s preferences, etc.:—the best T. in Venice, **11**, 379–80, three of his best, **7**, 289; finest in Louvre, **12**, 452, grandest composition, **5**, 167 *n.*, mightiest landscape thought, **4**,

Titian (*continued*)

- 247 *n.*, most stupid, **24**, 158, noblest portrait, **19**, 28
- "(b) *particular pictures*:—
- Admiral Luigi Grimani (Munich, now asc. "School of Tintoretto"), **7**, 6, 495
- Alfonso di Ferrara and Laura di Dianti (Louvre), **12**, 450
- Allegory in honour of Alfonso d'Avalos (Louvre), **12**, 458, **35**, 530
- Annunciation (S. Rocco), **11**, 411
- " (S. Salvatore), mentioned only, **11**, 431
- Apotheosis of Philip IV., **11**, 488
- Aretino, Pietro, so-called portrait (Munich), **7**, 495
- "Ariosto" (Nat. Gal., No. 636), leaf-painting, **7**, 469 477
- Assumption of the Virgin (Ven. Ac.), one of his greatest pictures, **7**, 289, 298, 328, faults and merits, **24**, 153; artistic motive in, **7**, 298; bustling dramatic character of, **19**, 203; curves in a cherub's wing, **6**, 248 *n.*; deep hues of, **20**, 170; how to be hung, **13**, 543; in what sense religious, **20**, 62; not an index to Christian feeling, **19**, 384; re-painted, **36**, 378; showy but commonplace, **11**, 379–80; subject of, compared with Rembrandt, **19**, 110; too much admired, **11**, 361, **24**, 152; various references, **7**, 408, **24**, 108, 109, 457, **28**, 84
- Bacchanal (Alnwick, Bellini and T.), **4**, 244
- Bacchanals, generally, **7**, 323
- Bacchus and Ariadne (Nat. Gal.), aquilegia in, **3**, 29, 33, **7**, 117, **14**, 302; cleaning of, successful, **12**, 400; one of the two pictures in the N. G., **19**, 29, 230; perspective and gradation consummate, **14**, 21, **15**, 67 *n.*; tone and truth of colour, **3**, 268, **12**, 400, **36**, 98; vine leaves, **5**, 167, **14**, 21, **15**, 69
- Barbarigo Palace, pictures formerly in, **11**, 363
- Catherine, St., of Genoa (Pal. Marcello Durazzo, Genoa), **11**, 238
- Charles V., on horseback, at Mühlberg (Madrid), **20**, 172, **21**, 27
- Charles V., seated in a chair (Munich), T.'s noblest portrait, **19**, 28; "skied," **7**, 495, **19**, 56
- Charles V., standing, with dog (Madrid), **21**, 27
- Christopher, St., fresco (Duc. Pal.), **24**, 182; position of, **10**, xxviii.
- Council of Trent (Louvre), "dogmatic theology," **7**, 334
- Daughter of Roberto Strozzi (Berlin), **22**, 224 (Pl. 19) **20**, 172, **21**, 26, **27**, 361, **37**, 9
- David and Goliath (Salute), **7**, 488, **11**, 429 *n.*
- Death of Abel (Salute), **11**, 429 *n.*
- Deposition of Christ (Ven. Ac.), **24**, 182
- Disciples at Emmaus. *See* Supper
- Doge Andrea Gritti (Brantwood), **19**, 250, 269, **29**, xxiii., **34**, 668, **38**, 370; description of (by Tyrwhitt), **19**, lxxvii.; produced in Whistler v. Ruskin, **29**, 584; reproduction of, **19**, 248 (Pl. 10); R.'s purchase of, etc., **19**, lxxvi., **24**, 183 *n.*, 184 *n.*, **33**, lvii.; Sismondi's account of Gritti, **19**, 248–9
- Doge Andrea Gritti presented to the Madonna (Duc. Pal. 1531, destroyed by fire 1574), **24**, 183–4 *nn.*
- Doge Grimani kneeling before Faith (Duc. Pal.), **24**, 182, 444; indistinctness of architecture, **3**, 211; want of feeling in, **9**, 32, **11**, 373 and *n.*
- Drawing in Uffizi, unidentified, **16**, 151
- Entombment of Christ (Louvre), alchemilla leaves, **12**, 473 *n.*; general descriptions or references, **4**, 86, **12**, 452, **24**, 108, **35**, 338; colour scheme, **12**, 452, **20**, 170; flesh-painting, **12**, 469; snail-shell in, **5**, 167 and *n.*, **12**, 453, 473
- Entombment (Manfrini, repetition of the Louvre picture), **11**, 391
- Europa on the Bull (Dulwich), **3**, 269
- Flagellation (Louvre), **4**, 86, **12**, 452, **24**, 108, **35**, 338; compared with Giotto's, **24**, 100
- Flora (Uffizi), **7**, 440 *n.*
- Francis, St., receiving the stigmata (woodcut), imaginative symbolism, **3**, 355 *n.*, **4**, 247 *n.*, 309; trees in, **11**, 402
- Frescoes on Venetian house-fronts, **3**, 212 *n.*, **7**, 439 *n.* **16**, 320
- Holy Family (Louvre, No. 1580), **12**, 450, **14**, 217

- Holy Family with Magdalen (Dresden), 7, 492  
 Jerome, St. (Brera), imaginative, 4, 244, 247; ivy on rock, 8, 221 *n.*;  
 landscape, 3, 181–2, 6, 432; tree in, 7, 95, 12, 115 (Fig. 23)  
 John the Baptist in the Desert (Ven. Ac.), 3, 173, 4, 189, 24, 183  
 Jupiter and Antiope, or Venus del Pardo (Louvre), 7, 297 *n.*  
 Jupiter and Antiope (Munich, now asc. to Veronese), 7, 494  
 Landscape, with shepherd and background of sea and Alps (Pl. 35 in  
 Lefèvre), woodcut of the background, 7, 266–7 (Fig. 66), 277  
 Lavinia as a girl (Berlin), 7, 6, 117  
 Lavinia as a bride, 1555 (Dresden), 7, 6, 491, 36, 309–10  
 Lavinia as married woman, 1565 (Dresden), 7, 6, 117, 491  
 Lady in Mourning, Portrait (Dresden), 7, 491  
 Lady in Red Dress, Portrait (Dresden), 7, 6, 490, 36, 309, 37, 41  
 Lady with a Vase, Portrait (Dresden), 7, 491  
 Madonna and Child adored by Saints (Louvre, No. 1577), 12, 452, 468  
 Madonna and Child, with the Cherries (Vienna), one of R.'s four  
 "Lesson Photographs," 28, 625, 626–7 (Pl. 7), 700, 701  
 Madonna and Child, with Rabbit, "Vierge au Lapin" (Louvre), 12, 452,  
 468, 35, 530  
 Madonna and Child, with St. Andrew (Pieve di Cadore), composition  
 in, 7, 224, 21, 22  
 Madonna and Child, with Baptist and St. Catherine (Nat. Gal.),  
 technique, 7, 245 *n.*  
 Madonna and Saints (Vatican), 21, 36, 37  
 Madonna with St. Peter and St. George, "Pesaro Madonna" (Frari), 11,  
 380 *n.*; best T. in Venice, 11, 380, 24, 182; composition in, 7, 225,  
 11, 380, 15, 166, 21, 36–7; Madonna subordinate in, 9, 31  
 Magdalen (Barberigo Pal., now St. Petersburg, by Pomponio), 4, 195,  
 11, 363 *n.*  
 Magdalen (Nat. Gal.), 7, 296, 8, 124  
 " (Pal. Marcello Durazzo, Genoa), 11, 237  
 " (Pitti), coarse, 4, 195 and *n.*, 7, 440, and why, 7, 295–6  
 Man's Portrait, in dark dress (Louvre, No. 1593), 12, 458  
 Mark, St., with Cosmo and Damian (Salute), 11, 429  
 Marriage of St. Catherine (Pitti), 3, 187  
 Martyrdom of St. Lawrence (Jesuiti), 11, 389  
*Notomie di Titiano*, engraved anatomical figures, 7, 440 *n.*  
 Padua, Scuola del Santo, frescoes of the Life of St.  
 Anthony:—backgrounds, 4, 247 *n.*; compared with Giotto's work,  
 24, 36; neglected condition of, 12, 301, 16, 304 *n.*; St. Anthony  
 giving speech to an infant, landscape background, 5, 398 (Pl. 16,  
 "Early Naturalism")  
 Peter Martyr (once in Ss. Giovanni e Paolo, 11, 385, Plate 3 in Lefèvre,  
 19, 103), destroyed by fire (1866), 19, xxxv., 24, 182–3:—beech  
 trunks, smallness of scale, 14, 399; blossoms, 7, 121 *n.*; clouds in, 4,  
 308, 244; detail in leaves, 22, 19; imaginative landscape, 4, 244, 247  
*n.*; one of T.'s great works, 7, 289; ramification, lack of caprice in, 7,  
 95, 15, 89; Reynolds on, 3, 28; tree in, supposed to have been studied  
 in T.'s garden, 3, 170 *n.*, 4, 247 *n.*; Turner on leaf-painting in, 12,  
 373; other mention, 14, 74  
 Presentation of the Virgin (Ven. Ac.), 7, 289, 24, 157–8; compared with  
 Tintoret's, 11, 396 and *n.*; original motive in Giotto, 23, 320–1  
 Sacred and Profane Love (Borghese), mentioned only, 36, 324  
 Sacrifice of Isaac (Salute), 11, 429, 12, 243  
 Saint, A (S. Giovanni Elemosinario), 11, 387  
 Salute, Venice, roof pictures generally, 11, 429, 24, 182  
 Sapienza (Libreria Ven.), 11, 390  
 Scourging of Christ. *See* Flagellation  
 Supper at Emmaus (Louvre), 5, 38–9, 12, 451; borage blossoms in, 5,  
 167, 7, 121 *n.*, 12, 450, 471  
 Tobit and the Angel (S. Marcilian), mentioned only, 11, 391  
 Transfiguration (S. Salvatore), referred to only, 11, 431  
 Tribute Money (Dresden), 7, 6, 493  
 Venus, various pictures, general reference, 5, 93, 12, 145  
 Venus and Adonis (Dresden), 7, 297  
 Visitation of St. Elizabeth (Ven. Ac.), 24, 182  
 Titles, of nobility, 28, 156–7; of religious function, 32, 119. *See also*  
 Lords; and for titles of R.'s books, *see* Ruskin (28, titles)  
 Titlis, the, 2, 360 *n.*  
 Titmouse, 22, 169, 25, 42  
 Tits, 25, 80, 28, 291, 37, 366  
 Tivoli: Falls of, 37, 180; hills of, 1, 102; Temple of the Sibyl, 9, 12, 19,  
 115; "Villa of Mæcenas," 1, 108. *See* Turner (*Drawings*)  
 Toad-flax. *See* Linaria  
 Toast, anecdote of R.'s childhood, 35, 57  
 Tobacco: consumption of, adduced as national prosperity, 27, 215;  
 encourages—filth, 24, 177, 25, 128, 34, 721, idleness, 19, 369 *n.*,  
 juvenile theft, 17, 190 *n.*; expenditure on, 17, 560, 27, 498;  
 impairs—smell, 25, 127, taste for fresh air, 17, 334; in Dutch pictures, 7,  
 332; "life at one end of a cigar," 33, 397; "parasites of their own cigars,"  
 34, 431; R.'s abhorrence of, 34, 721; L. Stephen on, 28, 208; taxation  
 on, should be nearly prohibitive, 12, 598; Ulric's expenditure on, 32,  
 363 *n.*, 364 *n.*; "weed," 25, 284; worst natural curse of modern  
 civilisation, 19, 369, 25, 284; various references, 13, 520 *n.*, 17, 338, 25,  
 227, 27, 554, 34, 47, 35, 49  
 Tobias. *See* Apocrypha  
 Tobit. *See* Apocrypha  
 Toccia, Tosa, Falls of the, 19, 88; inundations (1868), 17, 548, 19, 446, 36,  
 590; valley of the, lilies in, 25, 535  
 Tochee river, 31, 508, 509  
 "To-day," R.'s motto, 1, xi., 28, 517, 29, 342, 35, 391, 37, 343  
 Todd, H. J., ed. of Johnson's Dictionary, 28, 281  
 Todd, Rev. John, *The Student's Guide*, 1, 357 *n.*  
 Toft, R. at (1872), 27, 362 *n.*  
 Toil, perpetual, degrades, 28, 644, 27, 182–6, 28, 489, 564, 29, 172–3  
 Tolbiac, battle of (A.D. 496), 33, 34, 39, 48, 83, 85  
 Tolbooth of Glasgow, 1, 145  
 Toledo, steel of, 16, 345  
 Toleration, 10, 450  
 Tollemache, Miss. *See* Cowper-Temple, Mrs.  
 Tolling machine at Ealing cemetery, 29, 285  
 Tolstoy, R. and, 20, xliv., 32, xxxv., 34, 729  
 Tom, an old workman, his life and its meaning, 29, 187–8  
 Tombs [(1) Historical account, illustrated at Venice, (2) general. *See also*  
 Memorials]  
 " (1) *historical account*, how to study, 11, xv.; most valuable of lessons  
 graven in the Stones of Venice, 9, 47, 11, 289; general course of the  
 history, 11, 289; successive stages:—  
 (a) Early Christian type of sarcophagus, 11, 84, examples, 11, 85,  
 112, 290, with bas-reliefs, 11, 84; noble epitaphs, 11, 113, 20, 357  
 (b) Gothic types:—the perfect form, with recumbent figure, 11, 84,  
 87, examples, 9, 48, 11, 87 *seq.*, 292 *seq.*, 305, simplicity of, 11, 82;  
 ornamented only with religious symbols, 11, 87, 94; images of virtues  
 introduced, 11, 90, 91, 98, 100; canopy and angels withdrawing curtains  
 introduced, 11, 94, 96, 104, 302; increase of boastful feeling, 11, 102–3;  
 the finest Gothic tomb in the world, 21, 196

Tombs (*continued*)

- (c) Renaissance types, **11**, 103, examples, **9**, 49, **11**, 103 *seq.*, 304–6, 307; Byzantine Renaissance, good qualities of, **11**, 107, passing into Later Renaissance marked by—boasting epitaphs, **11**, 110, curtains superseding angels, **11**, 104, heartlessness in execution, **9**, 50–2, **11**, 105, pride and terror, **11**, 82; recumbent figures poor, **11**, 105, and raised from the tomb, **11**, 111; sarcophagus form disguised, **11**, 109; shields, treatment of, **11**, 106; examples, **11**, 104 *seq.*, 107 *seq.* See also, for particular tombs, Venice (Churches)
- ” (2) *general*, **23**, 25:—Arundel Society’s publications, **11**, 81 *n.*; Bronze, French, Amiens, Bishops Everard and Geoffrey, **33**, 138 *seq.*, St. Denis, children of St. Louis, **33**, 138; canons of taste in, **4**, 123 *n.*; contrast between mediæval (reposeful) and modern (“built by feigned sorrow to foolish pride”), **4**, 121–4; Egyptian, **11**, 84; English: treatment of sarcophagus contrasted with Italian, **11**, 85; Etruscan, British Museum, **28**, 626; evolution of, in art, **23**, 228–30 (compare above); family vaults, with angels and trumpets, **28**, 154; Florence, S. Croce, examples good and bad, **4**, 123 *n.*, **23**, 305; inscriptions should be truthful, **27**, 279; Ilaria, see Lucca; modern churchyard, **9**, 258; most perfect, Castelbarco, **9**, 177, see further Verona (4); of cricketer and knight compared, **18**, 470; Palermo, see Frederick II.; pilgrimages to, **29**, 23–4; Pisan: angels and curtains, **9**, 257–8, **11**, 94, 103; pompous, **16**, 229; “The Street of the,” title of ch. in *S. of V.*, Trav. ed., **11**, 81 *n.*; Veronese, gables, **9**, 353 (see Scaligers)
- Tomentum, meaning of, **28**, 285
- Tommy, servant-lad at Brantwood, **37**, 570
- Tone, in painting [(1) Principal discussion; (2) general remarks]
- ” (1) *principal discussion*:—two senses of the word, **3**, 259:—(a) right relation of objects in shadow to the principal light, **3**, 259, distinguished from “aerial perspective,” **3**, 260, from chiaroscuro, **3**, 263 *n.*; Old Masters perfect in relation of middle tints to light, **3**, 260, but false in that of middle tints to darkness, **3**, 261; thus securing one truth, at the loss of others, **3**, 262; instances of such falseness compared with Turner (*q.v.*), **3**, 263 *seq.*
- (b) exact relation and fitness of shadow and light, and of hues and objects under them, **3**, 259, 266; success of Old Masters in this respect, **3**, 166, 266, 276, instances compared with Turner (*q.v.*), **3**, 266 *seq.*; but, again, they sacrifice many truths to attainment of one, **3**, 268 *seq.*, 316 *n.*
- ” (2) *general remarks*:—great colourists and, **3**, 268; difficulty of, because nature surpasses art in power of obtaining light, **6**, 48 *seq.*, various systems of giving effects of light in consequence of this, **6**, 55 *seq.*; in skies, **34**, 28; lack of, in modern oils, **3**, 266; many united at once in nature, **3**, 274; truth of t., secondary, **3**, 164, 262, 270 *n.*
- Tongues for use, not abuse, **28**, 46 *n.*
- Toni (Rawdon Brown’s servant), **24**, xxxix. *n.*, **37**, 236, 467; story of his dog, **29**, 68–9; photographs for R., **32**, 100
- Tonnerre, **25**, 453, **36**, 291
- Tonic Sol-fa system, **38**, 359
- Tools, articles of property not to be lent, **28**, 720; machines and, **28**, 654 *n.*; materials for work to be provided by Government, **28**, 653; should belong to those who can use them, **27**, 191, 381; whatever their lenders gain, the borrowers lose, **28**, 674

- Tooth, Rev. Arthur, **29**, 94
- Toothworts, **25**, 481
- Topaz, topazes, **37**, 358; how embedded, **26**, 474; in heraldry, **26**, 182; iridescence of, **33**, xxx.; nests of, **26**, 4; of Ethiopia, **28**, 465; R.’s purchase of, **33**, xxx., xxxi., **37**, 728; specimens of, **26**, l., lviii., 485, 510, **30**, 78, 319
- Topffer, Rodolfe, Swiss caricaturist, **33**, 362–3; *Histoire d’Albert*, **33**, 362; *Histoire de M. Jabot*, **35**, 256; *Voyages*, **25**, 115 *n.*, **35**, 440
- Topham, F. W., paintings by. See **14**, 322 (index)
- Tophana, **6**, 403, **16**, 404
- Tophet, **28**, 149
- Topography: and painting, R.’s views on, **3**, 25 *n.*; pure topography valuable, but less so than imagination, **6**, 28–9; “Turnerian,” **6**, 27 *seq.*, 7, 241 *seq.*
- Tops (in ships), **13**, 31–3
- Top-spinning, Japanese, **16**, 341
- Torcello, title of *S. of V.*, ii. ch. 2, **10**, 17 *seq.*, **36**, 378; approach to, **10**, 17 *seq.*; description of (1852), **10**, 19 *n.*; mother of Venice, **10**, 18, 20 *n.*
- ” Cathedral, **10**, 20 *seq.*:—apse and episcopal throne, **10**, 25, 33–5; built in haste, **10**, 20, 28; Byzantine character, **9**, 41, 42; Campanile, **10**, 17; capitals, **10**, 22–4, 27 (Pl. 2, “The Acanthus of Torcello”), 63, 157, **11**, 322 (Pl. 3); chancel screen, **10**, 25, 27–8; date, **10**, 444–5; floor, **10**, 64; luminousness, **10**, 25; measurements, **10**, 444; mosaics, **4**, 306, **9**, 273:—Last Judgment, **10**, 21, 26–7, 232, **23**, 124, Madonna, **8**, 184, **10**, 21, 26–7, **19**, 217; mouldings of bases, **9**, 336, 337; parapets, **10**, 288; plan of, **10**, 22 (Pl. 1); proportion, fastidious, **10**, 444; pulpit, **10**, 25, 28–33, 285, 445; shafts, **10**, 25; Piazza, **10**, 19–20, **37**, 90; S. Fosca, **9**, 41, 148 (Fig. 28), 336, **10**, 20
- Torches, as ornaments, **9**, 275
- Torch-races, **19**, 341
- Torgau, battle of, **31**, 479, **37**, 544
- Torlonia family, in Rome, **34**, 423
- Tormentilla, **15**, 397, **21**, 112, **25**, 285, 348, 437, **37**, 364
- Torpedoes, **27**, 233, **29**, 152, **34**, 614
- Torre di Luserna (La Tour), R. at (1858), **7**, xxviii *n.*, xlii–iii., **18**, 542, **36**, 286
- Torrens, Colonel M’Cullagh, on Trade Unions and wages, **17**, 538 *n.*, 539, **27**, 70 *n.*
- Torrent-ouzel, **25**, 142
- Torrents: action of, in forming their beds, debated, **26**, 112, 120; Alpine, amount of mountain débris brought down by, **6**, 175–6; anger of, **35**, 327; at Chamouni (1849), **35**, 454; beneficent power of, **6**, 126–7, 345; control of, suggestions for, **27**, 330, 331; curvature and, **3**, 556, **6**, 345–6, 377; mountains furrowed by, **3**, 459, **6**, 377; sculpture of earth by, **6**, 320, 314, 386. See also Inundations, Rivers, Streams
- Torres Vedras, Wellington at, **31**, 480
- Torso of the Vatican, **3**, 608 *n.*, **22**, 95, **26**, 102
- Tortoise, as material for ornament, **9**, 277;—headed demon of Indolence (Egyptian), **18**, 363; of Ægina, lecture on, **20**, 381 *seq.*
- Tortoise-shell, Greek symbolism in, **19**, 342, **20**, 150, 388, 389
- Tortona, Azario, notary of, **27**, 16, 267
- Torus, of plants, **25**, 251, 376, 556
- Tory, Toryism: Ezzelin, a T., **27**, 241, 260; R. one of the old school, **27**, 233, **34**, 507, **35**, 13 (27, 167), **36**, 239
- Tosa. See Toccia
- Tosi, *Cronaca Veneta*, on Rialto, **24**, 430
- Totley. See Abbeydale, Guild

Toucan, **34**, 628; "Crocodile latent in," **25**, 140 (Pl. 7); studies of, by Marks, **30**, 243

Touch (in art), harmony of, **15**, 204; insufficient for draughtsmanship, **15**, 114. *See also* Execution

Touchstone mind, **27**, 395

Tour (near Chamouni), **5**, xxv.  
" .La. *See* Torre

Tourists: advised to fee sacristans well, **23**, 293; at the St. Bernard, skit on, **1**, 526 *seq.*; English, on what they spend money, **9**, 473; idea that the least seen is most worth seeing, **6**, 220; in Rome, **23**, 18–9; in Switzerland, blind rushing of, **26**, 154, picnics on glaciers, **5**, 320, ruin of the people by, **6**, 454; modern English, and American, **28**, 766, explosive egotism of, **15**, 393 *n.*, restless hurry of, **23**, 363, 379. *See also* Travel

Tourmaline, **18**, 326, **26**, 447, 474, 509, 517, 518, 537, 575, **37**, 358, **38**, 347

Tournay, R. at (1833), **1**, xxix., **2**, 340

Tournafort, *Herball*, on the Brunella, **25**, 468, 470

Tournette, La, mountain, **26**, 14, 28, 571

Tourniquet, **28**, 565

Tours, R. at (1840), **35**, 263; Cathedral, **35**, 627; Church of St. Julien, desecration of, **1**, 430, **4**, 38, **13**, 121 *n.*, **18**, 89; House of Tristan l'Hermite, **1**, 430; lithographs of, by Prout, **30**, 220

Tours-de-force in art, always wrong, **20**, 319

Tovey, Harriet and Lucy, parlourmaids at Herne Hill and Denmark Hill, **2**, 446, **7**, xlv., **13**, 482, **28**, 704, **35**, 72, 343, 518, 601, **36**, xxiii *n.*; managed R.'s model tea-shop, **28**, xviii., 205, 661

Tower, towers, architecture of:—R.'s intention to write essay on, **9**, 245; principles of: (1) should rise from massive foundation to lighter summits, **9**, 246, 247, with variation in the stories, **9**, 247, (2) should not appear to stand by help of buttresses, **9**, 246–7; Aosta, **1**, 24–6 (Pl. 3 and Fig. 1); Beauvais, fall of, **12**, 38; Campanile of St. Mark's compared with Free Church College, Edinburgh, **9**, 247–50 (Pl. 6, "Types of Towers"); Courmayeur, **12**, Pl. 6 (p. 41); Coutances, **12**, 41–2 (Fig. 11); Glasgow, **12**, 39 *n.*; in the Bible, **12**, 37–8; Italian bell-towers, **12**, 39, contrasted with fortress towers, **12**, 40 (Figs. 9, 10); Italian villas, **1**, 107; Leaning, **9**, 251; Lombardic, **9**, 247; Martello, **9**, 211; of Babel, **12**, 37; of Famine, **4**, 288; of Garisenda, *see* Bologna; of Lebanon, **9**, 246, **12**, 38; of Treachery, **27**, 428; originally, built for strength or watch, not splendour, **9**, 246, not in religious aspiration, **12**, 36–9; romantic associations, **12**, 44; rules of proportion for, **8**, 164; Scottish Border, **9**, 211, **12**, 45; spires developed from gabled t., **12**, 41 (*cf.* **10**, 120); Swiss Church, **12**, 41; with double lights, **8**, 211 *n.*; with ridged gable roofs, **12**, 43–4 (Fig. 12)

Town, towns: derivation of the word, **27**, 569 *n.*; and country, separation between, **28**, 374; back-streets of, **29**, 391; children and harvest, **28**, 611; foreign, not so comfortable-looking as English, **16**, 380; increase of, is it inevitable? **29**, 254–5; large, **28**, 136 *n.*; life in, miserable conditions of, **6**, 438, **26**, 265, country memories precious in, **28**, 709; loss of the spring in, **7**, 116, **16**, 372; manufacturing, muddy streets of, **7**, 207; a modern, described, **33**, 123; "Study of Beauty and Art in Large," preface to Horsfall, **34**, 429; townspeople wretched, **27**, 256, 552 *n.* *See also* City

Townsend & Barker, Messrs., agents to the Dean and Chapter of Chester, letter from, **29**, 436

Townshend, Lord, letter on Circassian Exodus, **18**, 548

Towzer, R.'s aunt's dog, **35**, 19 (**28**, 171), 347

Toynbee, Arnold, intercourse with R., **20**, xlv.; R.'s letter to, **38**, 345

Toynbee, Joseph, R.'s letters to, **38**, 344–5

Toys, **15**, 10, **38**, 331; R.'s as a child, **35**, 20–1, 57–8; and the "besoin de croire," **33**, 329; for English and Venetian people, **28**, 734; a mechanical, at Crystal Palace, **22**, 189–90

Tracery, traceries: as a multiplication of archivolts, **9**, 397–8; bars, beauty in, R.'s intended essay on, **9**, 398; beauty of, dependent on its spaces, not its lines, **8**, 88–9, 124–6; books on, by English architects, **9**, 398; corruption of, **14**, 415; Early Pierced, **9**, 227; English Perpendicular, **9**, 229 *seq.*; Flamboyant, **8**, 52 (Pl. 1, Fig. 1), 65 and *n.*, **9**, 227–8; for village churches, **8**, 135; forms of spaces, **15**, 395; glazing of, **8**, 127, **9**, 231–3; F. Harrison on, **28**, 620; instinctive labyrinthine intricacy of, **22**, 453; introduction of, **10**, 208; Italian, **8**, 126; mouldings, origin of Gothic, **23**, 367; Northern Gothic, perfect forms of, **8**, 88, 165 (Pl. 10), **9**, 225, 231; not to be a flexible network, **8**, 91–2; not to be copied by restorers, **34**, 532; of Giotto and Pisan school, **9**, 225, **23**, 94–6; origin, not imitated from vegetation, **8**, 87, Viollet-le-Duc's theory, **23**, 94–5, true theory, **8**, 88, **9**, 226, **10**, 259, illustrated, **8**, 88 (Pl. 3), **23**, 95; precision and variation in, **33**, 131; rise and fall of, **8**, 87–93; ruined by intersectional mouldings, **8**, 87, 93; Sharpe's classification of, **36**, xxi.; slightness of shafts, **8**, 69 *n.*; "Stump" Tracery of German Gothic, **9**, 227–8 and *n.*, 229; subordination of, **9**, 223–4; thirteenth-century, better in France than in England, **12**, 491; Venetian, **9**, 232, examples of, **11**, 284–6 (Pl. 11)

Trachis, King of, **22**, 250

Tracing, when useful, **15**, 31

Tract, No. 90, **1**, 390

*Tractatus de Coloribus Illuminatorum*, **12**, 260

Tract-giving, **18**, 95

Traction Engine, letter to R. about, **29**, 203

Trade, meaning of the word, **17**, 222, **30**, 16; Sidney's use of, **31**, 138, 198; has come to mean fraud, **17**, 222; representation of, on Giotto's Tower, **24**, 419, 428. *See also* Commerce

Trade Guilds, **17**, *ci.*: aimed not at profit, but good work, **29**, 225 *n.*; causes of their decline, **29**, 147; decoration of their Halls, **16**, 93, 98; for production as well as trade, **29**, 407–8; functions of, to audit public accounts of members, **17**, 386–7, fix standard of quality, **17**, 384, sell warranted goods, **17**, 385, teach different art-manufactures, **16**, 31, 97, 179; in old times, provided for purity of manufacture, **28**, 454, **29**, 225; laws of, to be made by the workmen, **17**, 328; plea for revival of, **16**, 97 *seq.*, **29**, 341; retail dealers to be salaried officers of, **17**, 427

Trade Unions,<sup>1</sup> Act of 1867 (30 Vic. c. 8), **17**, 330–1; advantages of, **27**, 438 *n.*, 290; and "natural law of wages," **17**, 537; attitude to capitalists, **29**, 401; classification suggested for, **29**, 410; Congress suggested (1867), **17**, 327; or Trade Armies, **29**, 402; self-assertion against capital, **29**, 401; should buy land, **29**, 411, should call themselves Labourers' Unions, **29**, 409; "To the T. U. of England," *Fors* No. 89 addressed, **29**, 398. *See also* Strikes

<sup>1</sup> See also Trade Guilds, for R.'s view of Trade U. was that they should in part perform the functions of the old Trade G., **27**, 438 *n.*

- Trades: and corresponding arts, in Middle Ages, **23**, 45; arts and, in ideal State, **17**, 426, art-education for different trades, **16**, 178, employment in design, **16**, 36; dangerous, **27**, 516, annual executions in, **29**, 224; every youth to learn some, **16**, 111; municipal schools and museums for, **34**, 256; of Chartres, painted windows, **16**, 328; of Venice, Ducal Palace sculptures, **10**, 420; St. Mark's sculptures, **24**, 289; the twenty-one essential, **29**, 410 (*cf.* **27**, 186 *n.*)
- Tradesmen: and artists, compared, **36**, 72; and Makers, **29**, 408; as Companions of St. George, **28**, 539; as servants of their customers, **17**, 268–9; characteristics of, **16**, 98; pleasure of, in their work, **16**, 354; social position of, **12**, 342, **16**, 98; unproductive labour of, **28**, 135
- Tradition, traditions, based on fact, **23**, 370, **33**, 234; burden of, **34**, 157; sacred, growth of, **24**, 29; value of, **31**, 304
- Trafalgar, Battle of: Nelson's instruction to Hardy at, **29**, 510 (**34**, 261), letter to Lady Hamilton before, *facsimile* for writing-lesson, **28**, 625 (Pl. 6), **29**, 487 *n.*, signal at, **34**, 524; *Royal Sovereign* at, compared to *Mod. P.*, *vol. i.*, and its hostile critics, **3**, 7
- Trafalgar Square Riots, 1887, **34**, 612, 727
- Traffic, title of lecture ii. in *C.W.O.*, **18**, 433
- Tragedy, tragedies: Greek, sadness of, **29**, 234; of Verona, **19**, 434; Plato on, **29**, 234–5; pleasure in, source of, **1**, 94; Shakespeare (*q.v.*), the master of, faith of, **29**, 447
- Traini, Francesco, picture at Pisa, **38**, 327; pupil of Orcagna, **2**, 233
- Training, moral and athletic, **34**, 528
- "Training Colleges," letter to R. on, **29**, 280
- Trains, toy, **35**, 58
- Traitorhood invoked, **27**, 105
- Traitors, their place in Dante's hell, **27**, 412, 427
- Trajan and the Widow, type of Roman virtue, **33**, 216, in Dante, **33**, 216, on Ducal Palace capital, **10**, 427, **33**, 216, in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 400; crowned, on D. P. capital, **10**, 389
- Trajan's Pillar. *See* Rome (Column of Trajan)
- Tramontana wind, **10**, 429
- Tramways, **27**, 535
- Traddles, R.'s resemblance to, **35**, 179
- Trance, state of conscious, **20**, 55
- Transalpine architecture in Italian art, **4**, 322
- Transcripts from nature, pictures that are, **5**, 188
- Transfiguration, The, **5**, 254, **6**, 461 *seq.*; Raphael's and the reality, **5**, 82 *n.*; scene of, **6**, 464, **28**, 165
- Transformation, spiritual and material, **25**, 57
- Transition, periods of, in art, **8**
- Transitions of nature, imperceptible, **6**, 156
- Translation: and corruption, **12**, 478; apparent literalness may be actual infidelity, **36**, 189; difficulty of faithful, **24**, 39; first principle of honest (to use the same word in English where it is the same in the original), **29**, 109, 110, **27**, 202, 490, **28**, 672, **32**, 163; R.'s omission of words, etc., in, **19**, 308 *n.*, **27**, 253–4; R. opposed to t. of his works, **34**, 616
- Transparency, defined, **33**, 358; and translucence, **15**, 137–8; appearance of in mountain chains, **3**, 440; effects of, in drawing, less important than correctness of form, **15**, 58; in flesh, **15**, 37; in glass-painting essential, **10**, 456, **15**, 415, **20**, 175; in shadows, false doctrine of, **15**, 414 *seq.*; of crystals, **18**, 261; of serene sky, **3**, 347; partial, the most beautiful, **4**, 130
- Transposition, or inversion, of words: a defect in style, even in poetry, **4**, 390–1; when permissible, and when not, **31**, 371, **34**, 335
- Transylvania, gold of, **18**, 252, **26**, 496
- Trap rock, **26**, 401, 403, 434, 435, 441, cleavage and, **26**, 281 *n.*  
" -veins in Wallacrag, **26**, 427
- Trapelo*, **32**, 260
- Trapezium, trapezoid, **28**, 720 *n.*
- Traquhair, R. at (1883), **29**, xxvi.
- Travel, travelling: American girls between Venice and Verona, their "numbered miles of pain," **27**, 345–6; and seeing a country, **18**, 212, 215–6; becomes dull in proportion to its rapidity, **5**, 370; by railway, not travelling at all, **5**, 370; continental tours in old days, illustrated by Prout's sketches, **14**, 405, by Turner's, **13**, 190 *seq.*; dangers of, in Greece, **20**, 104, **29**, 167 (*see also* Brigands); descriptions of, in the posting days, **25**, 451 *seq.*, **35**, 106 *seq.* (**28**, 288–90); effect of travellers on foreign towns, **5**, 371 (*see also* Tourists); fatigue from seeing too much, **5**, 182; for adventure and information, **35**, 118–9 *seq.*; French tourists on the Simplon, **28**, 766, **29**, 576; imagination soon jaded by seeing too much, **5**, 182–3, 370; incidents of modern, compared with the past, **27**, *liv.*, **28**, 83 (a Parisian pilgrimage), 129 (Ulverston to Coniston), 300 (Bolton), 690 (Tyrol and a Lancashire journey); influences the feeling for landscape, **12**, 119; interest of novelty in, **11**, 359; Margate trippers, **27**, 161; past and present, **10**, 3, **13**, 419, 458, 509–10, **21**, 213, **26**, 104, 111, **35**, 106; possible return of the old days, **10**, 3 *n.*; rapturous preparation for, **35**, 79; Scott's mode of, **28** 130, **29**, 541, 542; stimulus of foreign, **7**, xx.; thought and sight, not pace, the object of, **5**, 381; to shrines of good men, **29**, 24; what railway travellers miss, **13**, 424–5, 450, 491, 510. *See also* Hotels, Posting, Railroads
- Travellers and discoverers, **26**, 339
- "Traveller's Rest," title of *Fors*, No. 36, **27**, 668, 675
- Travels, books of, illustrations in, **35**, 405
- Travers, Benjamin, **36**, 22
- Travertin, **9**, 118
- Trawling on Loch Fyne, **28**, 33 *n.*
- Trayer, J. B. J., "Convalescent," **14**, 142
- Treachery, cold-heartedness of, **27**, 411 *n.*
- Treacle, viscous and ductile, **26**, 141, 157
- Treason, in Dante, **10**, 382
- Treasure, treasures, treasuries: heavy with tears, **17**, 52; not to be laid up on earth, **28**, 668; primal (grass, sea, and sky), **29**, 157; public and private, in Communist States, **27**, 123; treasure-houses of precious thoughts, **22**, 263; treasuries of true kings, **18**, 165 and *n.*
- Treasury (of plants), **25**, 557
- Trecentisti, Byron on the, **34**, 329, 330; clear-struck beauty of, **34**, 343
- Tredd, Sidney's use of the word, **31**, 222
- Tredegar, letter on distress among iron-workers (1878), **29**, 378–9, 469–70
- Trees [(1) growth, structure, and appearance of, (a) general, (b) particular parts; (2) drawing of; (3) general remarks]  
" (1) *growth, structure, etc.*, (a) *general*:—definition of, **1**, 475–6; kinds of trees, to which R.'s remarks refer, **3**, 575; how distinguished (in aspect) as "building plants" from "flowers" ("tented plants"), **7**, 20–2, division of "trees" as "builders with the shield" and "with the sword," **7**, 22–3;

Trees (*continued*)

alternate and opposite leaved, **7**, 24, 25, 31, 469, 476; beauty of, how caused, **7**, 97–8; colour of, in distance, **6**, 421 and *n.*, **15**, 144, hard to distinguish kinds by, **3**, 162; curvature, laws of, in, **7**, 472, **15**, 179 *seq.*; dependent on their roots, **25**, 220; dicotyledonous and monocotyledonous, **7**, 469, **11**, 119 *n.*, branched and unbranched, **15**, 322; energy and elasticity, the essential facts, **3**, 163; fed by rain, **25**, 240, 246; forking of, **5**, 161, 432; growth, laws of, **7**, 25 *seq.*, 468 *seq.*, 476, **15**, 186–7, addition or superimposition, not extension, **7**, 69, 467; herbs, shrubs, and, **25**, 364 *seq.*; laws of increase, and those of crystalline accretions, **26**, 212, 213; plumy character, **15**, 92 *seq.*; R.'s intended essay on, **6**, 486; shoots, square and pentagonal, **7**, 469, 476; structure, the foil, quaterfoil, and cinqfoil, **7**, 33; terminate in symmetrical curves, **3**, 594, **7**, 471–2

(*b*) *particular parts*:—boughs, branches: stems and, growth of, **7**, 58 *seq.*, 470–2; messengers between the leaves and the earth, **7**, 60; conditions of resulting aspect:—spring, **7**, 85–92, caprice, waywardness, **5**, 163, **7**, 92–6, fellowship, **7**, 96–100, **15**, 92 *seq.*; various points:—angles of, **3**, 584; appearance of tapering caused by frequent buds, **3**, 576; balanced elasticity, **7**, 86; complexity of outer sprays, **3**, 580; curvature, **7**, 59, 86, 90; delicacy of ramification, **3**, 576; diminish where they divide, **3**, 579; do not taper, only divide, **3**, 19 *n.*, 575–6; downward tendency of, **3**, 451–2; multiply as they diminish, **3**, 580; wind's action on, **3**, 584, **6**, 330

Buds, **5**, 265, **7**, 24 *seq.*, 59, 74

Leafage: (1) in "shield-builders," compared to sails, **7**, 36–40; laws of position, (*a*) deflection or radiation, **7**, 40–2; (*b*) succession, **7**, 42–6; (*c*) resilience, **7**, 46–8, **5**, 264, **15**, 92; (2) in "sword builders," **7**, 101–4, represented by the Pine (*q.v.*); *see further* Foliage and Leaf

Shoots, **7**, 25; furrows in, **7**, 61; knots, **7**, 25

Stems: essential parts of, **25**, 486, 494, 499, 502 *n.*; how they grow, **7**, 28 *seq.*, 69 *seq.*, **25**, 304 *seq.*, 483 *seq.* (Figs. 29–33); absence of pattern in, **25**, 509; muscular qualities, **3**, 585, **5**, 163, spiral action in, **7**, 34

"(2) *drawing of*:—by Claude and Turner compared, **12**, 127; Creswick, **3**, 591–2, Harding, **3**, 578, 596 *seq.*, Old Masters, **3**, 577, 580–6, 588–91, 592–3, 594, Turner, *see* Turner (7), other artists, *see* their several names; common faults in, **7**, 91–2, 471, 477; conventional till Turner, **7**, 90; development of, from Giotto to Titian, **12**, 110–6; difficulty of, **3**, 574–5 *n.*, especially contours of tops, **7**, 83; imaginative and unimaginative, **4**, 238–9, character which may be given to trees, in harmony with the composition, **7**, 479–80; in distance, **15**, 122–3; instructions for, **15**, 91 *seq.*, 111 *seq.*, **30**, lxviii.; knowledge of human figure assists in, **3**, 585; leading lines, importance of rendering, **15**, 91; modern, loose and flimsy, **33**, 403; of—branches: by various artists, **7**, 65–8; leafage: by various artists, **7**, 51–7; stems: laws of "finish" illustrated from drawing of, by various artists, **5**, 156–64 (Pl. 2, 3, 4, 5), rightly drawn by Titian and Turner only, **3**, 252, 585; outlines of, how to be drawn, **5**, 156, **15**, 381; R.'s, **35**, 429; to be drawn with some leaves off, **37**, 257

"(3) *general remarks*:—architecture and tree-growth, coincidences between, **7**, 25, 33–5, 69, forms of, as applied to architecture, **9**, 362, 366–7; are to the earth, as souls to sunshine, **28**, 541; at Hawarden, **37**,

257; capable of a kind of sorrow, **7**, **18**, **17**, 452; ceaseless toilers, **7**, 467; character in, **7**, 479–80; choice and arrangement of, clipping, **1**, 155, in villa gardens, **1**, 86, 185; classical love of, **5**, 240, **6**, 97; destruction of, in England, **25**, 44; English and French, compared, **14**, 204, French, beauty and grace of, **3**, 238, **25**, 507; lessons to be learnt from, **7**, 35, 98–100; love of, a test of right temper, **7**, 16–7; lowland, and mountain, **6**, 423, and the pine, **7**, 103; on the Ardross estate, **28**, 705–6; planting, **27**, 92, and cutting down, **28**, 174, 176, 393; sculpture of, **9**, 277; shafts and, **9**, 358; the Singing, meaning of the myth, **35**, 641; tallness of, Evelyn on, **25**, 507; worship of, **19**, 367. *See also* Forests

Tree of Life, **25**, 347; how to be laid hold of, **28**, 466

Tree Twigs, lecture on, **7**, lviii., lix., 467 *seq.*

Trefoil, beauty of the, **8**, 129 *n.*; in architectural decoration, **10**, 53; in spandril decoration, **9**, 362; in traceries, **10**, 259; in trees and architecture, **7**, 33–4

Trelawny, Sir John, chairman of Public Institutions Committee, **16**, 472

Trellises of windows, **8**, 175

Trench, R. C., Richmond's portrait of, **14**, 218; *On the Study of Words*, **36**, 146, **38**, 332

Trepida stagnarum, R.'s name for the Little Grebe, **25**, 90, 145

*Trésor Artistique de la France*, **15**, 482

Trespass-offering (Bible), **28**, 594

Tressure, in heraldry, **22**, 283; of Charlemagne, **27**, 456–8, **29**, 482

Trevascus, chalcedony of, **26**, 537

Trevelyan, Sir George, with R. at Venice, **38**, 188

Trevelyan, Sir Walter, **12**, xx., 16, 220, **17**, 370 *n.*, **18**, xxxix., **35**, 457, **36**, 174, 415

Trevelyan, Pauline, Lady (first wife of Sir Walter): R.'s friendship with, **36**, xcvi., letters to, **36**, cxv. (list); his mistress-friend, **35**, 457, 503, 562 *n.*; R.'s visit to at Wallington, (1853) **12**, xix.–xx., **35**, 458, (1857) **7**, xxv., (1861—W. B. Scott's reminiscences) **15**, 494, (1863) **17**, lxxii.; reviews *Pre-Raphaelitism*, **36**, xcvi.; helps R. in drawings for *S. of V.*, **11**, 271 *n.*; with R. at Edinburgh (1853), **12**, xxx., xxxiii.–iv.; and Sir W. accompany R. to Switzerland (1866), **18**, xxxvi., **35**, 636–7, **36**, 500, 506; illness and death on this tour, **18**, xxxvii.–ix., **36**, 508, 509, 511, drawing of her grave at Neuchâtel, **37**, 422 (Pl. 11); on "Bunsenese," **35**, 502; various mentions, **36**, 396, 436, 472, 454

Trèves, cathedral of, **23**, 23

Trevi, fountain of. *See* Rome

Treviso, Count Falkenheim at, **36**, 139

Trewavas Head, R.'s drawing of, **35**, 385

Trial, the law of, or fate, **16**, 211

Trial Schools, **16**, 115

Trials, of crystals and men, **18**, 324

Triangular decoration, Murano, **10**, 54

Triassic beds, **26**, 8

Tribal, bad English, **25**, 429

Trident, Britannia's and Poseidon's, **27**, 453

Tridymite, **26**, 518

Trient, Aiguille of, **26**, 289

" George of, **26**, 28, 287, 370

" Valley of, **6**, 316, 386 *seq.*, 456

Trientalis, **37**, 627

Tries, in passive sense, **31**, 285

Trieste, **36**, 121, 122

Trifles, right and wrong regard for, **11**, 11

Triforium, lights of a, **9**, 227

Triglaph, idol of the Wends, **18**, 519, **33**, 459  
 Triglyphs, **1**, 99, **9**, 69 and *n.*, **35**, 202  
 Trigonocephalus, **26**, 322  
 Trigonometry, **35**, 527  
 Trinacrian, **27**, 177  
 Tringa, Candida, **21**, 226, 254, Fusca, **25**, 98, Hyperborea, **25**, 98  
 Trinidad, the name, **27**, 113  
 Trinity, the, doctrine of, incomprehensible, **36**, 126–7, not deducible by symbolism, **1**, 502  
 Triolet, glacier and torrent of, **35**, 452  
*Trionfo della Morte*, **17**, 175  
 Trioson. *See* Girodet  
 Tripoli, **33**, 92  
 Triptolemus, spirit of agriculture, **19**, 304, **20**, 243, **21**, 113, **25**, 165, **27**, 482; and Demeter, as deities of harvest, **20**, 393; dragon dedicated to, **26**, 313; grass dedicated to, by R., **21**, 107; sceptre of, **21**, 113, **23**, 147; vase-paintings of, **20**, 243 (Pl. 5), **21**, 47, 108, 118  
 Tritonides, R. name for a botanical order, **25**, 357  
 Tritons, **29**, 240 *n.*  
 Triumph of Death, fresco of, Pisa, **5**, 86, 134, **12**, 112, 146, 224  
 Triumphal arches and doors, **19**, 85  
 Trivial objects and distressed minds, **12**, 334  
 Trochu, General, **27**, 242, **28**, 28  
 Trojan, Trojans, by Tiber and Thames side, **27**, 410  
 Trollope, Anthony, on field sports, **34**, 498; review of *C.W.O.*, **18**, 377, of *Sesame*, **18**, 16  
 Trollope, T. A., on R.'s Venetian measurements, **9**, xxv.  
 Trons, maple-tree at, **13**, 516 *n.*  
*Trop bon*, meaning of, **28**, 55 *n.*  
 Trophies, as ornaments, **9**, 254  
 Tropics, no art possible in, **7**, 175–6  
 Trophonius, **24**, 342  
 Trossachs, the, R. in, (1838) **35**, 223, 612, (1853) **12**, xx.; trippers in, **36**, lxxxii.  
 Trotter, Miss Lilius, **37**, 571, 572; sketches by, **21**, 306, **33**, 278, 280, **34**, 641, **37**, 554  
 Troubadours, memory and voice, **29**, 483  
 Troubetskoi, Princess, **37**, 312  
 Trouble, everything worth doing takes, **16**, 391–2  
 Trout, **26**, 304; colours of, **26**, 315; darting motion of, **25**, 48, 57; in Derbyshire streams, **34**, 511–2, 571; in the Wandel, **28**, 177, 204; in Yewdale Beck, **37**, 603  
 Troutbeck, **1**, 49, **2**, 309 *n.*  
 Trowel, art of using the, **35**, 427  
 Troy, Æacus and the walls of, **20**, 386–7, **27**, 409–10; line of Ida (geographical), **15**, 442; Tale of, **29**, 150, 213, **33**, xlvi *n.*, 92; veronica at, **25**, 443  
 Troy Town (maze near Somerton, Oxfordshire), **22**, 461  
 Troyes: R. at, (1846) **8**, xx *n.*, **36**, 65, restorations, **38**, 340, (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*; Cathedral, **33**, xxxiv–xxxv.; Church of St. Urbain, a model of Gothic, **8**, 259 and *n.*, **23**, 106, **35**, 421; La Madeleine, **33**, xxxiv.; Pope Urban IV. born at, **23**, 109  
 Troyon, Constant, “A Country Fair,” **14**, 253  
 Truant from school, punishment of, **28**, 751–2  
 True, means “trustworthy,” **7**, 213 *n.* (*see* Truth); the, is harmonious, **18**, 111  
 “True News of Good,” title of letter, **34**, 543  
 Trumpet flower, **10**, 156  
 Trumpets, blowing of (Holbein), **28**, 550  
 Trunks (trees), **7**, 70 *seq.*, **25**, 309–11, 554 (*see also* Trees, stems)  
 Trupin, Jean, work in Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 126 *n.*

Trust, defined, **7**, 213, **17**, 204 *n.*; in commerce, **27**, 550; in God, **28**, 419, 762; love and, essential to man, **7**, 451–2  
 Trustworthiness of word and work, **34**, 614  
 Truth, truths [This article is divided under three heads—(1) Truth in general, (2) in architecture, (3) in painting. The divisions, though convenient, are not always rigid, many of R.'s remarks under (2) and (3) being of general application]  
 ” (1) *Truth in general*:—absolute, unattainable, **17**, 63; all we need to know, we can know, **11**, 198 and *n.*; alone can be polished, **33**, 61; always wonderful, therefore strange, **16**, 188; assertion of, to be gentle, **23**, 407; before semblance, a law in art and life, **20**, 353; blunt, readily accepted, sapling or pregnant, not so, **16**, 251; cannot be persisted in without pains, but is worth them, **8**, 56; careless use of the word, **34**, 118; Carlyle on, **12**, 163; central, beautiful, and half-way ugly, **26**, 187, 565; completely given by science and art together, **22**, 162; courage and, Scott on, **34**, 226, 386; debating will not teach, **23**, 406; Delphic Power, **31**, 13; demonstrable only to those willing to receive it, **28**, 761; dependent on justice and love, **16**, 139; discovery of:—Bible on the, **12**, 543, instinctive, of ultimate truths, **5**, 268, **18**, 346, intellectual but sharpened by moral sense, **3**, 143, must be by each man for himself, **12**, 541, through action, **12**, 542 *n.*, **7**, 87; dominion of, entire (illustrated by the Pathetic Fallacy, *q.v.*), **5**, 220; education to insist on, **17**, 399; an element in French character, **33**, 60–1; equator and girdle of the virtues, **8**, 54; first thing in character, **18**, 489; the first, we have to learn, **28**, 332; frankness and, the basis of virtue, **34**, 226; Greek views of falsehood and, **7**, 350 *seq.*; habit of, to be taught, **29**, 484, and cultivated, **8**, 55; hides itself, **10**, 105; how distinguished from “fancy,” **8**, 58; imagination transfigures, **33**, 484; law and, distinguished, **34**, 118–9; knowledge of momentous, goes with desire to impart it, **3**, 15–6; many-sided, therefore statements of, often seemingly contradictory, **5**, liii.–iv., 169, **7**, 356 *n.*, **11**, xvii.–xxi., **13**, 242, **16**, 187, 334 *n.*; men of, difficult to find in a Christian country, **28**, 515; modern desire for, how corrupted, **20**, 88, 244; modern ideas of (collective lying), **23**, 390; mystery of great, **4**, 283 *n.*; nature-worship a channel of sacred, **5**, 378; of aspect and of essence, **11**, 48; of God, not to be judged by our opinions, **22**, 506; often best seen by collision with a fallacy, **34**, 470–1; oneness of it, **3**, 14 *n.*; only a true thing can be well said, **34**, 334 *n.*; perception of, its requisites, **3**, 142–4; Protestantism and, **29**, 389, **33**, 505; Psalmist and, **31**, 173, 316; reception of, slow, **3**, 16; refusal to see obvious, **6**, 297; required of Companions of St. George, **28**, 643; result of speaking the, **28**, 543; simplest, believed last, **5**, 379; sometimes spoken through evil men, **4**, 213–4; stern respect for, one of the rarest virtues, **24**, 29; subject to abuse, **3**, 14 *n.*, **12**, 388; to tell the truth, importance of teaching, **27**, 212, 213; truths, not opinions, taught by R., **28**, 107; ultimate and mediate, differing character of, **26**, 187; unchanging or eternal, **31**, 7; universal, of great men, **5**, 127; veiled by great poets in enigmas, **17**, 208; vulgar blindness to beauty of, **7**, 353; a whole, never vulgar, **5**, 118  
 ” (2) *Truth in Architecture*:—the lamp of, **8**, 57; how violated, **8**, 60, 86; importance of: as guarding against tricks and vanities, **8**, 87–99, in

Truth, truths (*continued*)

- structure, **8**, 61–72, in surface, **8**, 72–81, in workmanship, **8**, 81–6; vast range of, **8**, 57; violation of, the destruction of Gothic, **8**, 87, 99
- ” (3) *Truth in Art*, end, foundation and test of art, **3**, 137, 138, 173, 616–7, **5**, 59, 149, 164, 185, **12**, 162, **15**, 439; and the main subject of *Mod. P.*, vol. i., **5**, 17, esp. of part ii., **3**, 133–end; “ideas of truth,” definition of, **3**, 104, **5**, 55–6, *n.*, distinct from imitation, **3**, 104–7, and inconsistent with it, **3**, 108; relation of, to “ideas of beauty” and “ideas of relation,” **3**, 133 *seq.*, is the necessary foundation for such ideas, **3**, 137, t. the basis not the crown, **3**, 136–7; relative importance of truth: particular, more important than general, **3**, 149 *seq.*, 469, because characteristic and distinctive, **3**, 151, 154, rare, than frequent, **3**, 155 *seq.*, of colour, the least important, **3**, 163 *seq.*, of “historical,” the most important, **3**, 163 *seq.*, of form, more important than tone, light, or colour, **3**, 164
- [The next sections of *Mod. P.* discuss in order General and Particular Truths of Nature (which are not easily discerned, **3**, 140 *seq.*, owing to nature’s variety, **3**, 146); for index references, see Tone, Colour, Chiaroscuro, Space, Skies, Clouds, Earth, Mountains, Foreground, Water, Vegetation, Trees, Turner.]
- ” art gives charm to, **20**, 95; beauty and:—correlative, **20**, 299, nothing untrue is beautiful, **3**, 108, through truth is not beauty, **4**, 66, **5**, 55–6 *n.*, truth not to be sacrificed to b., **5**, 56 *n.*, the sacrifice leading to loss of b., **5**, 324, **12**, 145–8; best art, the truest, **18**, 131; choice between different, compared to hospitality, **6**, 63, by old masters and moderns, **3**, 165 *seq.*, the essence of style, **5**, 59, 172, **6**, 62–3; classes of:—deceptive and t. of inner linkness, **3**, 104 *seq.*, 163–8, **5**, 170 *seq.*, obvious, and more precious, **6**, 53, topographical and t. of impression, **6**, 27 *seq.*, world and invisible, **29**, 89; colourist’s and chiaroscuroist’s, compared, **6**, 58, 63–4; completely given by science and a., **22**, 162–3; first quality in execution, **3**, 122; highest, almost impossible to explain, **3**, 608; highest, art conveys most t., **16**, 231, a. great in relation to desire for, **16**, 197–8; idealism and:—false religious ideal and its effect on art, **5**, 73 *seq.*, false profane ideal, **5**, 91 *seq.*, true naturalist ideal, appropriate ideas coming to him who has an eye for truth, **5**, 111 *seq.*, true grotesque ideal, conveying truth, **5**, 132 *seq.*, instanced, **5**, 140 (Pl. 1, “True and False Griffins”); imagination must be based on truth, **3**, 138, **4**, 283 *n.*, **7**, 250, reveals truth, **33**, 348; imaginative truth, precious, **6**, 44–5; imaginative work, tested by appearance of truth, **4**, 247; impression of infinity a test of, **3**, 387; judgment of t. in art can be got by study, **3**, 138, 140; laws of, fixed and ascertainable, **5**, 5; learnt by observation, **15**, 54, 57; magic and power of, **32**, 537; mirrored, of great painting, **20**, 121; no great master untruthful, **20**, 97; Pre-Raphaelites and, **12**, 162, **33**, 294; sacrifice of, to decision and velocity, **3**, 125; sacrificed to the Sublime and to fear of ridicule, **36**, 68–70; so presented as to need the help of imagination, **5**, 185; tenderness and, in design, **16**, 334; truth first, pleasure afterwards, **16**, 198, 305 *seq.*; truth more important than skill, **22**, 152; two degrees of, **20**, 284; vital truth, **15**, 91
- Truthfulness, necessity for, in minor matters, **8**, 283–4; of true gentlemen, **7**, 350

- Trygæus, **20**, 401
- Tryphonius, St., **24**, 342, 377
- Tubal-Cain, on fresco in Spanish Chapel, **23**, 393–4, 396, on Giotto’s Tower, **23**, 418, 424, 432
- Tuberoses, **27**, 477
- Tubers, **25**, 227, 542
- Tubes, colour in, **15**, 469
- Tuck, tucket, **34**, 299
- Tuckett, Miss L., *A Voyage en Zigzag*, **19**, 159
- Tuckwell, Rev. W., on the Oxford Museum, etc., **16**, xliv., xlviii., xlix., li *n.*, on the Thwaite, **37**, 494 *n.*
- Tudor Architecture, **8**, 146, 182, 258, **9**, 162, 167, 183, 401, **33**, 494
- Tuer, Andrew W., *Bartolozzi*, **34**, 577, *Printing*, **34**, 543
- Tuileries, the Potter’s field, **20**, 308 *n.*, **27**, 105, **33**, 31; burning of, **27**, 113, **28**, 110
- Tuke, J.H., *Memoir of Dr. J. Fothergill*, R.’s annotations in, **34**, 707
- Tulips, **10**, 165, **17**, 98, **19**, 373, **28**, 176, **30**, 242
- Tulip-tree, **12**, 30 *n.*,
- Tully. See Cicero
- Tummel, river, **27**, 306, **35**, 425, 426, **36**, 78, **37**, 157
- Tunbellied, **38**, 338
- Tunbridge Ware, **20**, 217
- Tunbridge Wells, R. at, (*circ.* 1827), **16**, 375, **35**, 169–70, (1855) **5**, 1., **35**, 484, **36**, 211, 213, 215, (later) **37**, 650; lectures at (1858), **16**, 375; R.’s cousin a doctor at, **28**, 604; steam-threshing at, **36**, 345; Sussex Hotel, **16**, lx.
- Tune, importance of, in Greek philosophy, **29**, 261
- Tungstate of Lime, **26**, 471
- Tunis, **33**, 92; king of, and Florentine florin, **23**, 72
- Tuppeh (freehold farm), **31**, 407
- Turban lilies, **19**, 373
- Turck, Miss E., “Cinderella,” **14**, 51
- Turenne, Marshal, **2**, 364
- Turf, thyme-scented, **28**, 151; (racing), **28**, 730
- Turin, R. at, (1833) **1**, xxix., (1841) **1**, xxxviii *n.*, (1846) **8**, xx *n.*, (1858) **7**, xxviii *n.*, xxviii *seq.*, **16**, xxxviii., **35**, 485, 495–8, **36**, 286–8, 292, 293, part of *Mod. P.* written at, **7**, lvii., (1872) **22**, xxvi *n.*, (1874) **23**, xx *n.*, (1882) **33**, xxxi *n.*, xxxviii.–xl., **37**, 411; children at play on a heap of sand, **19**, 83, **36**, 291; distant view of, **18**, 543; houses at, brick-carving, **1**, 147; minerals at, **33**, xxxix.; Picture Gallery, Notes on (1858), **7**, xxxix. and *n.*, **16**, 191 (see Albani, Lomi, Poussin, N., Vandyck, Veronese, Wouvermans); sunset at, **7**, xlv.; Superga, **7**, xlii., xliii., xlv., **12**, 185, hill of, **26**, 23, situation of, **8**, 103, Turner’s view of Turin from, **16**, Pl. 6 (p. 194), view of, with drift-cloud, **7**, 172 (Fig. 91), view of Alps from, **16**, 193 *n.*; P. Veronese types in streets of, **7**, xxxviii., **36**, 289; Vigna della Regina, villa built by Cardinal Maurice of Savoy, **16**, 191 *n.*, 193, gardens of, **16**, 193 and *n.*, 196, **19**, 83, view from, **16**, 193–6; Waldensian services at, **1**, 392, R.’s experience of (1858), **29**, 89, **35**, 495, **36**, 287–8
- Turkey, Turkish, Turks: action of Christian nations towards, **29**, 337; carpet, **10**, 217; *Current Fallacies about*, by M. MacColl, **29**, 368; cushion, **29**, 509; domes, **9**, 162, **10**, 249; excavations in Cyprus and, **29**, 563; “God is Great,” meaning of, **6**, 52; Grand T., **28**, 738 *n.*; humiliation of Venice to (1454), **9**, 21, **29**, 51; “Jews, Turks, infidels and heretics,” **27**, 466, **28**, 243, proper form of the prayer, **27**, 547; Koran and, **27**, 546, 547, **28**, 543 *n.*; loans and Bulgarian atrocities, letter on, **22**, 533, **29**, 44, 51–3; national character, **1**, 76; national symbol, **27**, 405; question,



(1876) **29**, 30, (1878) **29**, 364–5 (*see also* Eastern Question); R. "more a Turk than a Catholic," **28**, 385, **29**, 90; telling their beads, **31**, 497 *n.*; "Turn or burn," **36**, 275

Turner, Edward, *Elements of Chemistry*, **4**, 235, **25**, 559, **35**, 303

Turner, Hudson, *Domestic Architecture of England*, **12**, 19, 73, 140

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A.*

[The references to Turner are arranged under twenty-four heads according to the following analysis:—

I. Personal:—

- (1) Life
- (2) Character
- (3) Anecdotes, Sayings, Letters, Reminiscences, Portraits
- (4) R.'s relations with, (a) personal, (b) critical.

II. As Artist:—

- (5) General estimates
- (6) General characteristics
- (7) Objects and scenes painted
- (8) Training and technique
- (9) Critics, Public Appreciation, etc.
- (10) Study and Copies

III. Works:—

- (11) Poetry

*Painting*

- (12) General remarks
- (13) Classification

*Various collections of:—*

- (14) The Turner Bequest
- (15) Ruskin's Collection
- (16) Other Collections

*Oil pictures:—*

- (17) General remarks
- (18) Particular pictures referred to

*Drawings and sketches:—*

- (19) General remarks
- (20) Remarks on various series
- (21) Particular examples referred to
- (22) Liber Studiorum
- (23) Engravings

IV. (24) Miscellaneous references]

I. PERSONAL

"(1) *Life*:<sup>1</sup>—R.'s intention to write his Biography, **7**, 442, **13**, xxviii., collection of material for it, **13**, lvi., 555; Thornbury's *Life*, *see* Thornbury, disappointing, **13**, 554; R. commissions Chesneau, **34**, xxxvii., 439, **35**, 578; his true Biography in his works, **19**, 397

born St. George's Day 1775, **13**, 405, son of a barber, **12**, 123; his father, **7**, 381, anecdote, of, **53**, 577

birthplace, **7**, 375, **12**, 123; influence of surroundings (Covent Garden, Thames, etc.), **7**, 376–83, **22**, 495; compared with Giorgione's, **7**, 374 *seq.*, Luini's, **19**, 131–2; religious influences, **7**, 381–3

boyhood (Brentford,<sup>2</sup> Twickenham, etc.), **7**, 383; his aunt, **7**, 383

<sup>1</sup> The references in this section are arranged, as far as possible, chronologically.

<sup>2</sup> "In a paper read to the members of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, who paid an official visit to Brentford on Saturday, Mr. F. A. Turner, the local librarian, said that after many years of patient searching he had at last discovered that J. M. W. Turner, the artist, went to school in Brentford High Street, in a house which had now become a cheap clothier's shop. The librarian showed the members of the association a copy of Boswell's *Antiquities of England and Wales*, containing seventy plates coloured by the artist when a boy at school, for which he was remunerated at the rate of 2d. per plate." (*Times*, May 31, 1909.)

Turner, J. M. W., *R. A. (continued)*

education, scanty, **5**, 389 *n.*, **12**, 133, **16**, 35, **19**, 55; by his parents, **7**, 381; in architecture, **7**, 390 *n.*; in classical legend, **7**, 383, **19**, 131, 395

allowed to take up art, **12**, 123; his first drawing-master (M. Lowe), **5**, 409 *n.*; his first real teacher (Dr. Monro), **13**, 255, 405, **35**, 38; did not starve on "high art," but put his hand to any available jobs, **12**, 123–4, tinting drawings for 2s, 6d. and his supper, **12**, 124, **13**, 255, 260, **16**, 84; taking views of "gentlemen's seats," **5**, 389, **22**, 259; Girtin's companionship, **13**, 255, 405

earliest sketches, Bristol and Oxford, **7**, 384 *n.*; visits to Bristol, **13**, 473 *n.* 1797, first visit to Yorkshire, **7**, 384, **13**, 406; R. A. works inspired by, **13**, 406, pencil-drawings, **13**, 463 *seq.*

early love affair, **35**, 575

1800–20, first period, not copying, but emulating old masters, **12**, 125–7: *see below*, (13) Classification

1802, first continental journey and its influences, **3**, 235 *n.*, **12**, 377, 390 *n.*, **13**, 66, 261, 417, 609, 624, 370, 374

1807–19, *Liber Studiorum*: *see below* (22)

1808, Professor of Perspective at R.A., **15**, 17; his lectures, **7**, 446 *n.*, and diagrams, **13**, 307 and *n.*, **20**, 133 *n.*

1819, 1820, continental tours, sketches on the Rhine, effect of, **12**, 376, proposed series of engravings from, **35**, 595; effect of first visit to Italy, **3**, 240; sketches at Rome, **13**, 297

1820–35, second period, ideal compositions: *see below*, (13) Classification

1824, *Rivers of England*: *see below* (20)

1830, Rogers's *Italy*, **13**, 616: *see below* (20) with Scott at Abbotsford, **4**, 221, **27**, 592 *n.*

1833–34, *Rivers of France*, **13**, 610, 612, 613: *see below* (20)

1834, Rogers's *Poems*, **13**, 618: *see below* (20)

1835–45; third period: *see below* (13)

1836, foreign tour with Munro of Novar, **7**, 446 *n.*

1840–45, Swiss tours, **13**, 451–2; an ideal tour described, **13**, 190 *seq.*

1840–41, Swiss tour, **12**, 389–90

1842, commissions for Swiss drawings, conversations thereon with Griffith, etc., **13**, 478 *seq.*, **35**, 309

1845–51, period of decline, **36**, 376, **37**, 175, 569; bursting into tears as hands ceased to obey, **36**, 595; *see below* (13)

closing years: life at Chelsea, **7**, 377, **13**, 169; sadness at end of his life, **22**, 512, **36**, 292; "killed by abuse," **36**, 303

death, **4**, 357, **7**, 377, **12**, 420, **34**, 98, **35**, 483, 499; with sun on his face, **5**, 4, **12**, 133; R.'s letter on news of, **13**, xxii.

funeral, **5**, 4

bequest, *see* separate section (14)

Queen Anne Street house, J. J. R.'s description of, after T.'s death, **13**, xxvi.–vii.; treasures rotting at, **13**, xxii., **36**, 125, drawings in heaps, **11**, xxv.

"Ulysses" picture applied to T.'s life, **13**, 136

"(2) *Character, habits, etc.*:—analysis, and anecdotes, of, **7**, 443–7 *n.*; general sketches of, **3**, 673, **12**, 133; seven main characteristics, **13**, 554; affection for the R. A., **34**, 667; appreciation of and generosity to other artists, **12**, 129, anecdote

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

of Bird, **12**, 130, of Danby, **7**, 443 *n.*, of Lawrence, **12**, 130–1, 131 *n.*, **27**, 477, reproved R. for severity of his criticism, **20**, 25; capriciousness, **13**, 10; compared with—Byron, **13**, 143, **33**, 373, **34**, 343, Dante, **7**, 380, 431, Keats, **7**, 380, Shelley, Rousseau, and R., **33**, 343; criticism, effect upon, *see below*, Popularity and, separate section (9); early rising, **13**, 137, **38**, 361; faithlessness, or despair, **7**, 442, 444, **13**, 555; generosity, combined with niggardliness, **12**, 132, **19**, 148 and *n.*; Haydon's tribute to, **12**, 130; indignation and love of justice, **34**, 343; industry, **7**, 389; inherited character, **19**, 395; isolation, **7**, 452–5, **12**, 133, **13**, 554; kindness, **3**, 673, **7**, 442, 443, **13**, 274, but dislike of appearing kind, **7**, 446–7 *n.*; love of—birds (called "Blackbirdy"), **13**, 274, of sea and shipping, **7**, 7, 379; morbidity, **33**, 373; not vulgar, though tolerant of vulgarity, **7**, 380, **13**, 439; obstinacy, **3**, 673, **13**, 554; phrenological delineation, **35**, 596–8; popularity, desire for, **13**, 61, **19**, 131–2, want of public appreciation, **13**, 57, sensitive to censure, **7**, 454; effects of this, **13**, 147–8; reserved, **6**, 275 ("silent as a granite crest"), **7**, 249, **13**, 109; reverence for talent of others, **12**, 372; sensuality, **13**, 554; seriousness increased in later life, **13**, 147; tenderness, **7**, 380, **13**, 431 *n.*; truthfulness to himself and his art, **7**, 431, 443–5 *n.*; and to others, **7**, 445; *n.*; unhappiness, **34**, 671

"(3) *Anecdotes, Sayings, Letters, Reminiscences, Portraits*:—Anecdotes and Sayings: alleged saying that R. "sees more in my work than I intended," **6**, 274–5, **13**, 535, **34**, 728 (*cf.* **36**, 82); "bound to record what I saw" (Snowstorm), **7**, 445 *n.*, **13**, 162, 535; "my business to draw what I see, not what I know is there," **22**, 210; comparison of his pictures to salads, **3**, 277 *n.*; "eggs and spinach," **34**, xxviii *n.*; "I have been cruelly treated," **37**, 13; "I never lose an accident," **7**, 228; in praise of Tintoret, **4**, xlv *n.*, Titian, **12**, 373, Watteau, **35**, 601 *n.*; "indistinctness is my forte," **35**, 577 *n.*; "keep them (his works) together," **7**, 434 and *n.*; "loveliest skies in the Isle of Thanet," **27**, 164, **35**, 467; "no genius but the genius of hard work," **13**, 476, 536; "Paint your impressions," **6**, 276 *n.*, **37**, 13; phrase, "state of forwardness," **15**, 38; prices, to an old customer, **7**, 445 *n.*; sketching with Munro of Novar, **7**, 446–7 *n.*; "soapsuds and whitewash," **13**, 161; "that litter of stones," **5**, 122, **7**, 378; "The Sun is God," **22**, 490, **28**, 147, **36**, 543; "They say T. can't colour," **12**, 378; "You don't know how difficult it is," **20**, 25; various sayings, **7**, 445 *n.*, 446–7 *n.*, 454; "wanted to draw *everything*," **15**, 437; "Where's the mustard-pot?" **35**, 601 *n.*

"Letters: to W. B. Cooke, **35**, 587; to J.J. Ruskin, **35**, 393; to R., **35**, 318

"personal belongings, etc., exhibited 1900, **13**, 474 *n.*; signatures, **12**, 365

"Various Reminiscences:—at dinner at Denmark Hill, **35**, 601 *n.*; never noticing his own pictures, **7**, 434–5 *n.*; noticing R.'s drawing of Schaffhausen, **3**, 529 *n.*, **37**, 92; Fawkes (Farnley) and, **12**, liii–iv.; fishing at Petworth, **35**, 571 *seq.*, 583; kindness to R. C. Leslie, **35**, 573; C. R. Leslie's, **35**, 571; never talked of art, **35**, 413; Plymouth to London (1843) with Mrs. Simon, **35**, 598–601; R.A. varnishing days, **35**, 572, 573, 574–5; trying on Lord Cottenham's wig, **35**, 577

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

"Portraits:—

1791–92, by himself (Brantwood), **13**, 473 and frontispiece

1793, miniature by himself (N.P.G.), **13**, 473 *n.*

1797, life-size oil, **13**, 581

in later years, on varnishing day at the R.A., by W. Parrott, **30**, 230 (Pl. 30)

"R.'s relations to, (a) personal, (b) critical:—chronological, (c) general, (d) R.'s preferences

(a) *personal*:—T. on R.'s "Reply to *Blackwood*" (1836), **35**, 218; T.'s intercourse with J.J. Ruskin and family, **13**, li.; dinners on R.'s birthdays, **4**, 357, **34**, 98; R. introduced to (June 22, 1840), **13**, 478, **35**, 305; dined with (1841), **35**, 308 *n.*; T. on *Mod. P.*, Vol. i., **3**, xli.; discourages R. from going abroad (1845), **35**, 341–2, 540; R.'s sympathy with, **29**, 539; no pleasure in R.'s appreciation, **7**, 453, **18**, 148, on uselessness of criticism, **36**, 406; appoints R. one of his executors, **13**, xxx., 81

(b) *critical: chronological*:—

1832, given Rogers's *Italy*, **35**, 29, 79, 81, 144 (**28**, 387–8), understood T.'s work at once, **35**, (**28**, 388), study of T.'s engravings, **1**, 243, 428, first pieces by T. he ever saw, **13**, 428, 448, ten years learning to appreciate, **1**, 443

1836, reply to *Blackwood*, **13**, 408 (*see further*, "Reply to B.," under Ruskin)

1841, growing admiration for, **35**, 617

1842, first saw a T. sketch, **13**, 507

1843, *Mod. P.* written to check attacks on, **3**, 53, 613, 669, 677, **5**, 3, **7**, 8, **11**, xx., **22**, 511–2, **38**, 335

1843, does vignettes in imitation of T., **4**, 343

1844, study of, **38**, 339

1843–60, admiration for, increased, **7**, 441, **36**, 131–2

1857–8 and later, arranges, T. drawings at Nat. Gal., *see below* (14) and Ruskin (1856, etc.)

(c) *critical: general*:—appeal to, **3**, 629–30; and Tintoret, R.'s idols, **29**, 89, 497; driven into literature to defend T.'s fame, **22**, 211, **28**, 648; eulogies of, **3**, 229, 254 ("Angel of the Apocalypse"), 469 *n.*, 609–10; first to declare T.'s supremacy, **4**, 355, **7**, 423; views on, unchanged, 1843–6, **3**, 630 *n.*, **9**, 435; in later years recognized more powers and faults in T., **13**, 405; loved T. to exclusion of his own thoughts, **28**, 487; never blind to his faults, **35**, 255; never misinterpreted his pictures, **16**, 416; one of the men he interpreted, **4**, 355, **28**, 81; plans for further work on T., illustration of his works, etc., **5**, **9**, **6**, 4, 379 *n.*, **7**, lxix., 401, 436 *n.*, **13**, lix., **17**, lxii., **22**, 373, **30**, 37, **36**, 132, 182, 442, **37**, 669; pleasure in a new T. inexpressible, **35**, 319; pleasure in power of, **29**, 497; qualified to interpret, **3**, xxii.; saw Switzerland as T. taught, **37**, 602; teaching on, **35**, 25, consistent, **9**, 435, trustworthy, **16**, 416; "to obey me is to love T.," **37**, 588 *n.*; T. enjoyed his drawings less than, R., **35**, 619; Turners sent for his inspection, **38**, 348; hoped to see his Turners the last thing on earth, **35**, xlv.

(d) *critical: R.'s preferences*:—brightest rainbow, **13**, 55; four of his best marines, **13**, 10; grandest of the "Hundred Sketches," **13**, 216 (No. 72); grandest work in grey, **13**, 283, 337; least valuable, **13**, 47; most consummate in "Kensington Series," **13**, 292; most precious Turners in

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)* R.'s collection, **13**, 432, 441, 444, 484; noblest sea-pieces, **3**, 571–3; one of his noblest sea-pieces, **13**, 58; seven pictures worth any other fourteen, **13**, 47

## II. AS ARTIST

” (5) *General Estimates*:—admiration for, a test of knowledge of nature, **3**, 610, only another T. could fully apprehend, **7**, 453, one T. in 500 years, **27**, 150; comparable to Bacon, **5**, 353, **12**, 128, being supreme in the science of aspects and poetry of landscape, **5**, 387; debt of all great modern artists to, **12**, 127, **7**, 453; epitome of all art, **1**, 428–9; essential powers of, **22**, 32, two common errors and the truth, **13**, 242; father of modern art, **3**, 258; genius allied to madness, **3**, 637, idiosyncrasies passing to insanities, **19**, 132; great natural force in human form, **37**, 150; greatest English painter since Reynolds, **18**, 148; greatest landscape painter, **3**, 53, **7**, 423, **9**, 435, the only perfect one, **3**, 616–7, **19**, 420, surpassing all former landscape, **14**, 57, though he may conceivably some day be surpassed, **3**, 248, chief master of the contemplative school, **7**, 255, landscape culminates in, **3**, 36, 644, **5**, 263, 353, 384, **11**, 266, **19**, 205, beyond all other English l., not typical of it, **33**, 373; meteoric phenomenon, **3**, 638, **35**, 401; more pleasure derivable from than from others, **37**, 468; one of the—five real painters in the English school, **16**, 197, 414, seven giants of art, **29**, 89, two best modern colourists, **15**, 136–7; a puzzle about him, **36**, 270; summary of his unique achievements, the only painter who ever drew—abstract beauty of natural colour, **3**, 252, effect of space on distant objects, **3**, 252, a mountain or a stone, **3**, 252, **5**, 174, nature in her own colours, **6**, 55, the sky, **3**, 252, **5**, 174, **15**, 131, stem of a tree, **3**, 252, **5**, 174, sun-colour, **7**, 410, water, calm or agitated, **3**, 252, supremacy of, **3**, 16 (*see also* Clouds in **7**, below); the Shakespeare of painting, **3**, 653, **12**, 128, 370; union of several great qualities in, **16**, 299–300; with Scott, typical of the age, **5**, 330

” (6) *General Characteristics*:—absence of affectation, **5**, 332; aerial perspective, truth of, **11**, 60; “animality,” **7**, xl.; beauty of nature, his sense, and interpretation, of, the subject of *Mod. P.*, vols. iv. and v., **6**, 104, 106, his sense of material beauty, **34**, 342–3; boldness of hand, **13**, 249

chiaroscuro: truth of—colour system subjected to that of chiaroscuro, **3**, 284, 299–301; essentially a chiaroscurist, **34**, 440, of the Greek school, **22**, 40; gloom in, characteristic of his Yorkshire drawings, **3**, 244; methods of, **20**, 163; distinctness of shadows, **3**, 304–10, 663, high light and deep shadow used equally and only in points, **3**, 310–6

classical story, interest in, **7**, 392 *seq.*, **13**, 109, 133, 150, 426, 445, 446–7, **20**, 152

colour: (a) T.'s truth of, (b) general remarks:—

(a) *T.'s truth of colour*:—(1) Nature's vividness of pure c. unattainable, but T. approaches nearest, **3**, 280, 285–6, even conveying something of the effect of Nature's light, **3**, 289–90, rightly aiming at it, however, only in distant objects, **3**, 281; sometimes translating it into the attainable pitch of a higher colour (*e.g.*, golden green into yellow), **3**, 284; why his brilliance is received with incredulity, **3**, 286–8

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

(2) Nature seldom uses pure vivid c., but mostly subdued and grey, T.'s pre-eminence therein, **3**, 291–4, 298 *n.*

(3) Infinite variety in tones of Nature, followed by T., **3**, 294, 298 *n.*

(4) In art, c. should always be subordinated to truth of chiaroscuro, as in T., **1**, 426, **3**, 284, 298–301

(b) *general remarks on T.'s colour*:—abstraction of c. of nature as distinct study, **13**, 371; accused of inability to colour, in earlier period, **12**, 378; attacks of his brilliancy, founded on subdued tones of classical landscape, **15**, 419; belongs to school of “clay,” not “crystal,” **20**, 174; best in later oil-pictures, **3**, 245, 297; blending of, **12**, 464; blue, his right use of, **3**, 281, **36**, 36; brilliancy less than nature's, **3**, 280, 290; brown and purple, **5**, 302 *n.*; brown demon in earlier works, **13**, 100, 114, 135; colour, a secondary object with him, **3**, 247, **12**, 367, **22**, 32; colourist or chiaroscurist? **6**, 63, **22**, 45, 46; development of his use of, **12**, 365 *seq.*, 376; drawings, faultless in, **3**, 297, **34**, 667; early works not in c. at all, **12**, 366–7; effect produced by mere particles of, **13**, 141–2; error of, in second period, **13**, 128, 129; expression of texture or construction by, **7**, 416 *n.*; extraordinary, but true, **14**, 70–1; failures in, instanced, **3**, 247, 297, how caused, **3**, 247–8; form, studied by him before c., **12**, 368, sometimes (later) sacrificed to c., **4**, 301, **11**, 220; gives the real, not the conventional, c. of Nature, **7**, 246, alone in painting true c. of N., **6**, 55; gradation in, **3**, 294, 295 *n.*, 414, **4**, 90, **6**, 93, **15**, 67 *n.*, 149, **16**, 420; great in, **3**, 219, but not unrivalled, **22**, 32; green, fresh, dislike of, **13**, 432; grey, used to subdue vividness, **3**, 293, 298 *n.*; his pictures like jewel casements, **14**, 300; in Venetian subjects, **14**, 167; light and shade in, **11**, 25; love of low colours, **19**, 395; morbidezza in, **7**, 416 *n.*; new system of, introduced by him, **3**, 246; no rules for, **12**, 500; scarcely acknowledged except under sunshine (contrasted with Perugino), **22**, 489; scarlet, a distinctive feature, **7**, 413 and *n.*, as type of death, **6**, 381, **7**, 438 *n.*, **23**, 124; Scott, a Turnerian passages of c., **5**, 351; his “secret” of, **21**, 207; subtlety of, **37**, 215; sun-colour given by him alone, **7**, 410; system of light and shade in relation to his colours, **6**, 55, 58, 62–3; unnatural, why his c. look, **6**, 55–6, **14**, 70–1; Venetian colourist, in what sense, **22**, 45, 51; yellow, use of, for—sky, **3**, 247, **13**, 442, 534, **15**, 420 *n.*, **20**, 409, **35**, 601 *n.*, sun-lighted green, **3**, 284; use of, rather than purple, **3**, 295–7

” compared with—Æschylus, **3**, 23 *n.*; Byron, **3**, 673, **7**, 431, **13**, 143, **33**, 373, **34**, 343; Callcott, **3**, 5, **16**, 300; Canaletto, **3**, 225 *seq.*; Claude, **3**, 14, 113, **34**, 493; Correggio, **7**, 179; Cox, **16**, 300; Dante, **7**, 380; De Wint, **16**, 300; Copley Fielding, **16**, 300; Gainsborough, **3**, 18 *n.*; Keats, **7**, 380, **14**, 396–7; Millais, **12**, 359–60; Prout, **3**, 256, **14**, 397, 399, 406, **16**, 300; Scott, **5**, 330, 331–2, 351, 388 *seq.*, **37**, 282; Shakespeare, **3**, 653; Shelley, **3**, 364, 562, **4**, 309, **14**, 396–7; Stansfield, **3**, 5, 256; Tintoret, **9**, 436, **29**, 89, 497, 539; Vanderveelde, **3**, 660. *See also* under Claude (p. 121) and other painters

” composition, principles, etc., of:—arranged

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- remembrances, **6**, 41; a bad piece of, **13**, 56; "Coblentz," drawing of, analysed in this respect, **15**, 166 *seq.*; continuity, **6**, 277 (Fig. 72), 361–2 (Figs. 106, 107), **13**, 222 (No. 88), 252 (No. 3), **15**, 171–6; contrast, **15**, 191–6, co-operation of every part, "Rietz" drawing analysed as a composition in repose, **7**, 218–21, "Schaffhausen" drawing as one in tumult, **7**, 221–4; curvature, **15**, 176, relieved by straight lines, **6**, 377; in colour, **13**, 195 (No. 11), 196, 197–8, 199, 207; in foregrounds, **21**, 276; principality, **15**, 167, 170; radiation, **13**, 219 (No. 78), **15**, 190–1; repetition, **13**, 52, 59, 73–5, 265 (No. 61), 423–4, **15**, 168–9, for emphasis, **13**, 265 (No. 61), 285 (No. 134), to conquer objectionableness, **13**, 427, 436, 442, 447–8, 530, **14**, 412–3; symmetry, **7**, 225–8: various points illustrated, **6**, 37–9, **7**, 241–4, **13**, 193 (No. 6), 195 (No. 12), 203 (No. 30), 211 (No. 55), 218 (No. 74), 219 (No. 77), 221 (No. 83), 286 (Nos. 137, 138), 417
- "concentration, **13**, 219 (No. 78); curvature, love of, **3**, 233, 596, **5**, 162, **6**, 237–8, 277, 354; Dædalus side of his genius, **22**, 14; deep thought given in slightest passages, **3**, 544; delicacy of hand, **13**, 297, 334–7; delight in patterns, **15**, 60 *n.*; design, vast power of, **13**, 246
- "command over form, **13**, 241, 245, 507; power of, **5**, 173–4, **22**, 32–4, 456 *n.*; precision of, his distinguishing characteristic, **13**, 242, 336; refinement of, **13**, 128, 135, 145, only to be appreciated by copying, **3**, 669
- "earnestness, **36**, 34; ease, **5**, 333, **12**, 385; expression, subtle power of, **12**, 307; eye-sight, like an eagle's, **12**, 360, Liebrich's theory, **10**, 458, **15**, 357, **33**, 387, **37**, 117
- "failures and errors:—alone imitated, **34**, 280 *n.*; due to—defiances of public opinion, **12**, 379, failure of perception in things not palpable, **6**, 276, idealisation and display, **13**, 129, sacrifices to secure other virtues, **3**, 247, setting himself to excel himself, **12**, 385, want of faith, **7**, 441–2; if none, he would *be* nature, **5**, 172; palpable enough, **3**, 637, **34**, 173–4
- "fidelity to fact, *the thing in T.*, **3**, 672, the foundation of his power, **13**, 249 (*see also below*, Truth); finish, **10**, 199; form, intense love of, **13**, 507 (*see also above*, Drawing)
- "genius of, exceptional, **33**, 373, and wrongheadedness, **36**, 217; geological accuracy, **3**, 429 and *n.*, 433, 465, 487, **6**, 237, 274, 357, a geologist before geology, **11**, 50, **26**, 102 (*see also below*, Scientific); gradation, unsurpassed in, **15**, 498 *n.*, **22**, 32 (*see also above*, Colour); Greek spirit of, **23**, 124; grotesque in, **13**, 119
- "historical aim, **3**, 675–6; humility, **5**, 331–2; idealism in classical compositions, **13**, 115, 133
- "imagination: a form of mental chemistry, **6**, 41–2; associative, instance of, **4**, 245; combined invention with truth of impression, **6**, 32 *seq.*, 380; gives sublimity to simple subjects, **6**, 304–5, **22**, 38; his gift of, high, **13**, 54, 104, **36**, 82, Shakespearian, **3**, 638; more impressible as he grew older, **13**, 143
- "imitated, not copied, other painters, **13**, 101; impartiality, **13**, 119, 122, 215–6, 443 (*see also below*, Universality); impressionist, **13**, 51, 99, **21**, 212, in the true sense, **6**, 32–3 (*see also below*, Topography)
- "industry, **13**, 169, 239, and never-ceasing, discipline, **13**, 245; inequality of his works, **3**, 248;

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)* infinity, rendered in—clouds, **3**, 387 *seq.*, foregrounds, **7**, 56, mountains, **3**, 441
- "influences on, of: Academy teaching, **5**, 389; Byron, **13**, 143, 445; classical architecture, **5**, 392, **7**, 390 *n.*; Italy, **3**, 240; other painters—Claude, **9**, 435, his principal master, **5**, 400, 403, some of his works mere rationalisations of, **3**, 241, mischief of his study of, **12**, 372–3, discarded, **12**, 377, 379; Cozens, **5**, 409; Cuyp, **13**, 47; Dutch school, **3**, 567, **5**, 407; English school, **5**, 408; Girtin, **5**, 409; Louthembourg, **5**, 408, **9**, 435, **12**, 373; Morland, **5**, 408, **13**, 104, 114; Poussin, **5**, 406, **12**, 373, 379, **13**, 101, 114; Salvator Rosa, none, **5**, 400; Tintoret, **12**, 373; Titian, **5**, 399, 407, **12**, 373; Vandevelde, **3**, 498, **5**, 407, **12**, 372, 377, **13**, 41, 47, 101, 147; Venetian school, **5**, 389, **12**, 373; Veronese, **12**, 373; Watteau, *t. said he learnt more from than from any other painter*, **35**, 601 *n.*; Wilkie, **5**, 408; Wilson, **5**, 408, **9**, 435, **12**, 373, **13**, 114; classical landscape, **5**, 244 *n.*, legend, etc., **7**, 189, 392 *seq.*; Rhine scenery, **12**, 377; Rogers, **13**, 445; Roman studies, **7**, 128; Scott, **13**, 445; Yorkshire hills, **3**, 233, **5**, 390, **6**, 300, 303, 364, **12**, 371–2
- "inherent perception of the pictorial, **13**, 40
- "innovations of—against ancient conventions, **3**, 50, 246, **6**, 359–60; in giving—true colours of nature, **3**, 246, **6**, 55, her vastness, **3**, 246, her most brilliant light, **3**, 246
- "inspired best when passively, **37**, 282; intellectual power, **3**, 113; invention too great to spend on a single subject, **6**, 352
- "landscape,<sup>1</sup> equally great in all, **12**, 127, human interest principal in his landscape, **7**, 435 *n.*, **13**, 515, **15**, 437–8, **22**, 13–18, **37**, 407; poetry in, **5**, 387, romantic association, **5**, 369; nature principal, figures foil, **24**, 169; influence of Venetian school on, **5**, 399
- "licences, illegitimate, **3**, 248, but founded on nature, **19**, xl.
- "Light: "Turnerian," title of *M. P.*, iv. ch. iii., **6**, 48 *seq.*; creation of pure, his chief aim, **3**, 672; dependent in colour on light fitting to shadows, **3**, 197, not on material or method but rightness of place and depth, **20**, 159; his foible, **15**, 355; his mad endeavours for colour really for light, **22**, 45; intense desire of, **3**, 594 *n.*, especially sunset light ("Hesperid Ægle"), **7**, 432, shadow by him, more than sunlight by others, **7**, 422; particular effects of, in *T.*, **3**, 303, list of, **3**, 420–3. *See also above*, Colour
- "line as preparation for shadow, **15**, 99, 121; litter, love of, **7**, 377; local exaggeration, habit of, **6**, 302, 304, **7**, xlvi., **13**, 51, 69; looked to Nature for her mystery and divinity, **1**, 421
- "love of—mystery, **13**, 413, **22**, 31; rocks and walls, **13**, 464; sea and seamen, **14**, 401, **35**, 575; Venice, **13**, 497
- "magnitude, sense of, **4**, 9, **14**, 399, 400, 420; meanings of, deep-lye thoughts, **13**, 108, 109, 121, 150, 169, secret and symbolic, **7**, 191, would not explain them, **13**, 109, *see also above*, (2) Reserve; memory, gigantic, **6**, 42, 44, **7**, 149 *n.*, **12**, 359, 360, 379, 384, **13**, 246, **29**, 483 (*see also below*, Recurrence); mental chemistry, *see above*, Imagination; minuteness, **13**, 507, **33**, 289; mind, union of arranging and retentive faculties, **6**, 44

<sup>1</sup> Of course the greater part of the other references might be placed under this head.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- ” Mystery, Turnerian, title of *M.P.*, vol. iv., chaps. 4, 5, 6, 73 *seq.*; (1) essential, obscurity in execution corresponding to the mystery of nature, 6, 73, 80, 81, 82, 85, 86; yet though obscure always full and true, 3, 335, 341, 611, 7, 56; (2) wilful, cloudiness in choice of subject, 6, 73, 88, 91, 92–105; his mysterious and uncertain execution, 1, 341, 6, 73; in landscape most completely reached by T., 15, 121; sometimes too mysterious, 14, 77; mysticism, 11, 236
- ” naturalism, 13, 146, 148, a “Naturalist” rendering both good and evil, 10, 222; nature, T. paints not, but from, 3, 637, his work a digestion of, 36, 534; never drew without seeing, 13, 42, 53, 242, but sometimes drew facts as he supposed others to have seen them, 13, 42, 55 *n.*
- ” obliquity of form, love of, 13, 284; observed accurately, but altered, 35, 608 (*see also below*, Topography); outline, 35, 624, carefulness of, 14, 406, 20, 155–6; characteristics of his, 15, 436–9
- ” paints poor, not rich, 14, 402; pathos, 13, 159, 171
- ” perspective: does not err in ignorance, 36, 33; knowledge of, 1, 231, 3, 607, 7, 446 *n.*, 13, 307; lectures and diagrams, *see above*, (1) 1808; of buildings often faulty, 15, 17; of rivers, unique in, 15, 121
- ” perception, certainty of, 6, 352, 357, 7, 67, 105; if absent, cause of his errors, 6, 276, intensity of, 6, 86; picturesque, Turnerian (title of *M. P.*, iv. ch. i.), founded on sympathy, 6, 16–19, 25; poetry in, 3, 649, 5, 387, epic, 3, 113, statements of phenomena under ardent feeling, 3, 651; Pre-Raphaelite, in what sense, 5, 173, 6, 80, 12, 159, 14, 159
- ” recurrence and permanence of early impressions, 6, 41, 12, 379–80, 381–2, 13, 42, 53, 61, 63, 311; special instances:—“Aiguillette,” 13, 420, Calais, 12, 380–1, 14, 409, Fluelen, 13, 459, St. Gothard, 6, 40, 382, 7, 435–6 *n.*, 13, 206, 26, 384, Llanthony Abbey, 12, 382–3, Margate, 13, 61, Nelson, 13, 170, Nottingham, 6, 43–4, Portsmouth, 13, 61 Ramsgate, 13, 53, Scarborough, 12, 382, Thun, 13, 417, 21, 220–1, Ulleswater, 12, 383, Winchelsea, 12, 384
- ” realist, 37, 83; redundancy in his pictures, 3, 243, 248, 13, 129, 133–4, 135, 148, 14, 60, never monotonous, 6, 353; refinement, *see above*, Drawing; repose, how expressed, 3, 547, 7, 220 (*see also* Composition); reverence for talent of others, 12, 372; rivalry with—Claude, 12, 408, 13, 151, Wilkie, 13, 156
- ” scenery, fond of humble, but admired largeness of scale, 6, 303; scientific without science, 3, 413 *n.*, 6, 276, 7, 68, 13, 118, 22, 211; sensibility the root of his greatness, 6, 302, 7, 377; shadows, abstracts of, 15, 106, truth, but strangeness of T.’s cast, 6, 95, 276 *n.* (*see also* Chiaroscuro); simplicity of his lines, 6, 302; size of works, best drawings small, 5, 62, scale of execution adjusted to, 7, 54; sincerity, 37, 407
- ” Space, truth of, in T.:—(1) dependent on focus of the eye; indistinctness, caused by impossibility of seeing objects at unequal distances equally distinctly at one moment, necessitates partial sacrifice either of foreground or of distance, first realised by T., 3, 323, 325; (2) dependent on power of the eye; indistinctness caused by retirement of objects causing confusion, not annihilation, as in T.’s pictures, 3, 182, 335 *seq.*

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- ” subjects, choice of commonplace English, 3, 236, 13, 434; suggestiveness of his work, 36, 82; sun-worshipper, 28, 147 (*see also above*, (1) Death); symbolism, 21, 223; sympathy, width of, 5, 391, 6, 25–6, 12, 370, with children, 6, 26, with human sorrow, 13, 107, 152, 415, 462 (*see also below*, Universality)
- ” teaching of, his general view of the world, 7, 385–438—“death-worm among the weeds,” 7, 420; “labour, sorrow, and death,” 7, 386; lessons from Rome, Venice, etc., 7, 437; “rose and canker,” 7, 422; “wings of the bat,” 7, 314, 408; temper of his mind, 21, 224
- ” Tone, truth of, in T.:—(1) right relation of objects in shadow to the principal light, T.’s system, compared with Old Masters, 3, 246, 262–5, 6, 48, 55 *seq.*, 64 *n.*; (2) quality of colour by which it is felt to owe part of its brightness to hue of light upon it, his drawings better than early oils, 3, 266; T. sacrifices richness of tone to preserve more gradations, necessary to give facts of form and distance, 3, 269, 270; compared with Claude, 3, 267, with Cuyp, 3, 273; T.’s uniting of a number of tones in a single picture, 3, 274–5,—partial failures in, 3, 273
- ” Topography, Turnerian (title of *M. P.*, vol. iv. ch. 2), 6, 27 *seq.*—alterations, 1, 423, topical not specific, 3, 25 *n.*; imaginative recollections, 12, 360, 379; impressions, not places, 13, 51, 21, 212, 220; illustrated in—Bolton, 6, 304 *seq.*; Dover, 13, 51; Geneva, 36, 281 (Pl. 14, 15); Nottingham, 6, 43–5 (Pl. 22, 23); Pass of Faïdo, 6, 33–40 (Pl. 20, 21); picked out the plums, 4, xxiv *n.*, 36, 64
- ” touch, subtlety of, 16, 386, 419; indistinctness of, 11, 373
- ” truth to nature:—all his magic in his truth, 33, 348; due to perception, not science, 3, 465–6, 7, 68; exceeding refinement of, 3, 609; general remarks on, 3, 606 *seq.*; his works pure veracities, therefore immortal, 12, 381; never sacrificed to effect, 3, 269; paints more of nature than any man who ever lived, 3, 52, demonstration of this the object of *Mod. P.*, vol. i., 3, 52, 606; proved by R., 22, 211, resisted by his critics, 11, 198; sums up visible truth, 5, 172, yet looks unlike nature, and why, 5, 169 *seq.* *See also* Clouds, Chiaroscuro, Colour, Mountains, Tone, Trees, Space, Water
- ” Turnerizing of scenes, 14, 396–7; Twickenham Classicism, in earlier works, 5, 389–90; ugliness, endurance of, 7, 377; universality, 3, 616, 672–3, 12, 368–70, 36, 34–5; unnatural, why his pictures look, 6, 55–6; variety, 3, 149–50, one pictures one truth, 3, 400–1; wholeness of his pictures at any distance, 3, 273, 325
- ” (7) *Objects and Scenes Painted*:—aiguilles, 21, 222; animals, 13, 420, 435, 36, 270; Architecture:—early discipline in, 7, 390, 13, 307, early drawings careful in, 13, 46, 253, educated in classical, 5, 389, 391–2, fulness, mystery, and correctness in his drawings of, 3, 336, 607, Gothic, never entered thoroughly into, 5, 391 (but *see* 7, 390 and *n.*), 13, 158–9, 164, 285, 499–500, later works often careless in, 13, 46, 158, 509, love of grace and richness, 35, 296
- ” aspen, Turnerian and others, 6, 100 (Pl. 27)
- ” banks, 6, 354 *seq.* (*see also* Foregrounds)
- ” birds, 13, 274, 370; at Farnley, 34, 671; plume painting, 7, 416 *n.*, 24, 365

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

” boats and shipping: always painted with his heart in them, **13**, 46; canal-boats, **13**, 45; Dutch shipping, studies of, **13**, 41; fishing-boats, foundness for, **13**, 41; ideal of boat beauty, **13**, 163; men-of-war, **13**, 58–9; never painted boats in fair order, **13**, 42, 58, 63; sympathy with seamen and ships, **13**, 169–70, 413, 439

” bridges, why he liked, **15**, 172; his ideal of, **15**, 174

” classical compositions, **3**, 241–2, **5**, 391

” clergyman only once drawn, **7**, 382 *n.*

” Clouds:—truth and beauty of: upper, or cirrus, or “Cloud-Flocks,” his peculiar and favourite field, **3**, 285, 363, 369, supreme in drawing of, **7**, 156–7, 161; symmetry, sharpness of edge, multitude, purity of colour, variety, all expressed by T., **3**, 363–9, beauty of their curves, **7**, 148 (Pl. 67), system of circles, **7**, 154 (Fig. 83)

Central or cumulus, or “Cloud Chariots”: angular form, solidity, transparency, and infinity, all expressed by T., **3**, 382–90; his association of cirrostratus with cumulus, **3**, 384; true cumulus never attempted, **7**, 162; broken cumulus, **7**, 168

Rain-clouds, or “Angel of the Sea”: truth and effectiveness of T.’s rendering of, **3**, 400–19 (*see also* Storms), beyond engraving, **3**, 400; obliquity, **7**, 187–8 (Pl. 72, “The Locks of Typhon”); T.’s sense of their fatefulness, **7**, 189–92

Constant practice in pencil drawing of, **7**, 156 *n.*; gradation in his touches for clouds, **16**, 420; knowledge of, **5**, 137; pre-eminently “painter of clouds,” **13**, 316; rare phenomena accurately observed, **3**, 385; warm colour in, **23**, 350

” country-seats, **5**, 389, 391

” cypress, never specifically drawn, **3**, 243

” death, **7**, 437 *n.*

” diligences, post-chaises, **6**, 39, **13**, 490, 495

” drapery, always true in line, **6**, 276

” English scenery affected by love of foreign, **6**, 303–4

” figures, **13**, 515, **21**, 218:—colours of them too violent, **13**, 154; dexterity in effective placing of, **3**, 218, **13**, 207 (No. 41); individuality and humour in, **13**, 106, 109, 152, freedom and grace, **13**, 155, but often extraordinary awkwardness, **13**, 155–6; instances of his worst figures, **13**, 157; not T.’s specialty, **5**, 425, never the beloved part of his work, **13**, 46; often mere chalk puppets, **13**, 135–6, 148, 152, and why, **13**, 153–4; vulgarity in his types, **13**, 438–9; *want of* drawing in, justified in his landscapes (indecision necessary to truth of space), **3**, 325–6, (completion of figures spoils landscape effects) **13**, 153, 536, supreme excellence in landscape and figures incompatible, **13**, 153, 156, but *bad* drawing not justified, **3**, 325

” fish, **13**, 105–6, 370, **20**, 288

” flowers, seldom painted, **3**, 237, **7**, 121, **13**, 519 520, **33**, 373, 396

” foliage, **37**, 226 (*see below*, Trees)

” foreground: assumed distance of, in his pictures, **3**, 338 *n.*; detail and delicacy, **5**, 165; ornamental, like a Velazquez drapery, **21**, 276; rich vegetation, **7**, 121 (Pl. 55, “By the Wayside”), beyond engraving, **7**, 127–8; stones in, **6**, 374; truth of, **3**, 473, 474, 485, 486–93

” French landscape, affected by love of home, **6**, 303; fondness for French trees, **3**, 237–8, 238 *n.*

” glaciers, motion of, **7**, 105

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

” gondolas, **13**, 166, 212, 509

” Highland scenery, purple in, **5**, 302 *n.*, **12**, 368

” human form, **36**, 270 (*see above*, Figures)

” lightning, **3**, 413 and *n.*

” mist, perfectly given, **3**, 178, 410–1

” Mountains, (a) truth, (b) beauty, (c) general remarks

(a) Truth of:—general structure: T.’s illustration of the three principles, (1) spirits of hills, action, of lowlands, repose, (2) emergence of hills from plain, (3) level of plains, **3**, 429–30

Central mountains:—aerialness, transparency, sharpness of edge, rendered by T., **3**, 433, 441, 443; modification by snow, T.’s failure, **3**, 447 (*see below*, Snow)

Inferior, mountains:—simplicity of contour, multiplicity of feature, rendered by T., **3**, 453–4, 458, 461 *seq.*

(b) beauty of,<sup>1</sup> in—aiguilles, T.’s accuracy, **6**, 221, 237 (Pl. 32); crests, **6**, 251, 269–77 (Pl. 37); precipices, **6**, 300–8 (Pl. 12A), 316; banks, **6**, 353–8, 360–3

(c) best that ever can be done, **6**, 357, 363; cleavage, accuracy in, **6**, 479, diagonal, **13**, 525; detail and redundancy, **6**, 352–3; effect of height, how given, **3**, 464; favourite forms, **6**, 300, favourite scenery, **3**, 468–9 *n.*; granite structure, **13**, 217 (No. 74); instant grasp of mountain form, **6**, 237, 273; lines of rest, **6**, 377; massiveness, **3**, 234; mountain gloom, **13**, 417, 494; Yorkshire hills, influence of, **3**, 233, **6**, 300

” particular places and scenery:—Geneva, **35**, 321; St. Gothard, **12**, 390; Italy, feeling for, **13**, 427, always Turnerized, **14**, 396–7, defects in his representations of, **3**, 241, **14**, 291; localities signed with a given incident, **13**, 451; Margate, affection for, **13**, 60–1, **34**, 672, its skies, **13**, 470, **27**, 164, **35**, 467; Meuse, the, **36**, 534; Mont Blanc, **6**, 217 *n.*; Rome, **5**, 392, **7**, 128, 437; scenery, kind of, not cared for by him, **6**, 363 and *n.*; Switzerland, **3**, 239, **6**, 293, **12**, 390, towns in, **7**, 6, **36**, 244; Venice, **3**, 255–7, **14**, 424; Via Mala, **5**, 296, **6**, 16, 41; Winchelsea, **13**, 437. *See also above*, (6) Recurrence

” ravines, **6**, 316

” reflections, truth of:—clear in proportion to distance of the water in which cast, **3**, 539, 541–2, differences in arrangement of parts between reflected object and its image, **3**, 542–4; elongation by moving water, **3**, 506; instance of a mistake, **3**, 510, of a correct rendering, **3**, 523; shadows on water, **3**, 660

” pines:—cannot enter into spirit of, **3**, 236–7, **7**, 105, **13**, 133, 144–5; estimated their uncountableness, **13**, 510, 513, **23**, 399; Scotch and Stone, confused, **22**, 214

” rivers, magnificent drawings of distant, **3**, 551; foundness for junctions of, **13**, 420, 491; perspective of, **15**, 121

” rocks, debris, truth of, **14**, 76; soft, natural lines of, **5**, 395–6 (Pl. 12); structure, perception of, **3**, 474. *See also* Stones

” ruins, love of, **7**, 432

” Sea:—affection for, and continual study of, sea and shipping, **13**, 40, 41, 45, 166; defects in: breaking waves not well done even by him, **3**, 561–2, foam

<sup>1</sup> R.’s detailed discussion of mountain-form occurs in the scheme of *M.P.* under the head of Mountain Beauty. without any real distinction from Mountain Truth.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- bad, **3**, 562, **13**, 110, 162, **14**, 112, large waves deficient in lustre and liquidity, **13**, 110, too grey and opaque, **5**, 407; Dutch school, influence of, **3**, 567; poetry of calm, **13**, 45, 73, and of turbulence, **13**, 45; revolution in painting of, **13**, 44; truth of: open seas, **3**, 567, recoiling waves, **3**, 565, restlessness, **13**, 44, 51, rolling seas, **3**, 564, sea after storm, **3**, 569 *seq.*, on rocky coast, **3**, 566
- ” shipwrecks, **13**, 42, 43
- ” Sky (*see also* Clouds):—alone drew (cloudy skies), **3**, 252, **15**, 131; drew from memory, **7**, 149 *n.*; fondness for mist of early sunbeams, **7**, 376; morning skies of rain-clouds not caught even by T., **7**, 179; sky-painting, his chief work, **27**, 164; sunset skies, crimson and scarlet, **6**, 381, **7**, 438 *n.*, **13**, 137, 160, his brilliancy less than nature’s, **3**, 285; truth of open sky: intermingling of sky and cloud, and depth of sky, rendered by T., **3**, 347, 349, sunbeams only visible in vaporuous sky, as in T., **3**, 351, 354
- ” snow:—upper snows unpainted, **3**, 447, **7**, 162, and unpaintable, **6**, 293–4, **13**, 459, 509, **26**, 566 *n.*, 567
- ” steam and smoke, distinguished by T., **3**, 401 *n.*
- ” stones:—truth and beauty of, as mountains in miniature, **6**, 36, 369, 373–4 (Pl. 49), 378 *seq.* (Pl. 50), 382
- ” storms, effectiveness of T.’s rendering of, **3**, 412–3, beyond engraving, **3**, 412, 414
- ” sunbeams, **3**, 351 *seq.*, 637, **6**, 377
- ” sunshine, **7**, 410, **14**, 226, **22**, 489, **33**, 273
- ” sunsets, **34**, 40 (*see also* Sky)
- ” Trees, foliage, etc.—truth and beauty of, as rendered by T.:—  
*branches*:—”caprice” in, **7**, 93–4 (Fig. 63); correct foreshortening, alone in, **7**, 95; enlargement of “wood rivers” where they meet, **7**, 67–8 (Fig. 61); grace of upper boughs, **3**, 586–7; “spring” in, **7**, 87 (Fig. 56), 90, 92 (Fig. 61); symmetry in, **7**, 82 (Fig. 55), 87  
*leafage*:—infinitude of, **3**, 339, **7**, 55–7 (Pl. 55); redundancy and delicacy, **7**, 127–8 (Fig. 78, Pl. 61, 62); variety and symmetry, **3**, 593 594 and *n.*, 598  
*stems* rightly drawn only by him and Titian, **3**, 252, 585, **7**, 95, compared with Claude’s, **5**, 157 (Pl. 2), 162–5 (Pl. 5), **12**, 127 *n.* (Pl. 13)  
 generally grouped his trees, **6**, 100; his pear-shaped ideal of, **6**, 300, **7**, 84; his predilections in, **3**, 236–7; termination of trees in symmetrical curves, **3**, 595–7; unconventional, **7**, 90
- ” twilight effects, **3**, 339 *n.*
- ” vines, **3**, 237, 243
- ” Water (*see also* Sea), truth and beauty of, **3**, 495 *seq.*, **7**, 484–5:—alone drew force of agitated water, **3**, 252, 552, and surface of calm, **3**, 252, 546; appreciation of beauty of, **30**, 285 *n.*; calm related to past agitation, **3**, 547–9, **13**, 45, 73; distant water, **3**, 549–51; reflections, correct drawing of (*q.v.*), **3**, 511 *n.*, 539–44; rippled, **3**, 523; shadows on, correct drawing of, **3**, 660; surface associated with mist, **3**, 551–2; texture of surface of calm, **3**, 544–5; torrents, **3**, 555–9; waterfalls, **3**, 553–4, 530 *n.*; weight in, expression of, **3**, 553, 564–5
- ” waves, *see* Sea
- ” windmill, Stanfield’s and T.’s compared, **6**, 16 (Pl. 19)

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- ” (8) *Training and Technique*, (a) methods of discipline and study, (b) various technical points
- (a) discipline:—accumulated knowledge throughout life, **13**, 239–41; grey and yellow for ten years, **14**, 247; lead-pencil practice always, **7**, 257 *n.*, **13**, 242, 245, 314, 364, **14**, 247, **15**, 437, **21**, 26, 31, **37**, 335, skill, **21**, 154; never-ceasing discipline, **13**, 245, **21**, 208; practice in engraving, **13**, 242, 245; studied light and shade, and colour, simultaneously, **13**, 365; study, his early progressive, **13**, 260, 364, 405, 414; worked out of doors with the point, indoors with the brush, **22**, 31
- (b) technique:—oils: how he worked on varnishing-days, **7**, 248, **35**, 572, 574–5; how his storm-blues were produced, **7**, 246; loaded whites, **34**, 643; never learnt safe use of, **3**, 629 *n.*, **5**, 389; preferred for marine subjects, **13**, 48; rapidity of work in, **7**, 248; seldom sketched in, **13**, 121, 266, 367; wreck of, and why, **3**, 249 *n.*, **7**, 422, 438 (“twilight of twilight”), **12**, lvi., 299, **13**, 140–1, 166, 454, **20**, 120
- water-colours: body-colour drawings, method (W. Ward), **13**, 613–4, **37**, 713; fading of, and why, **13**, 430, 589–93, **20**, 120; laid on with one flat touch, **21**, 12, 249; manipulation in, **13**, 247; mosaic manner of painting, **7**, 247, **13**, 254 (No. 9), 256 (No. 25), 309 (No. 281), 416, **22**, 51–2; supposed “dodges,” **13**, 238, 246
- sketching: commemorative memoranda, **7**, 239 *seq.* (Fig. 97, 98); methods of, **13**, 256, 259, 283, 301–2, 309, 311, 365, 374–5, 413, 416, 452, 463–4, examples in N.G. of successive, **13**, 364; methods of colour-arrangement in, **13**, 211, 215, 290; never sketched in tinted shade but at home, **13**, 365; paper, **15**, 140 *n.*, grey, **19**, 88; pen outline, use of, **13**, 245–6, **15**, 467; rapidity of, **36**, 199, expressive in direct ratio to, **14**, 333; sketches from nature, **13**, 261, in colour rate, **13**, 210, colour-effects from memory, **13**, 299
- various remarks: board pencil work, **15**, 411; dotted touch sketches, **14**, 406; grey tint and pencil, **14**, 406; in (some) technical matters always right, **13**, 64; methods suited to no one else, **36**, 99, kept knowledge of them to himself, **7**, 447 *n.*; retouchings, **13**, 64, 246, 259, 416, **36**, 358; slovenliness, **15**, 136–7; works perishing, **36**, 350, 501
- ” (9) *Critics, Public Appreciation, etc.*:—critiques in, 1842, specimens of, **3**, xxiv–v., in 1843 reference to, **3**, xlii.; current hostility to (1853), Alison on, **38**, 133 (1862) **38**, 140; discipline and knowledge necessary to appreciate, **3**, 19 *n.*, 610 *n.*, 649, **7**, 453, **13**, 239, **21**, 154; duty of press with respect to his works, **3**, 629; embittering effect of criticism on him, **1**, 631, **5**, 3, **6**, 473, **7**, 435 *n.*, 452–3, **13**, 161, caused definance and exaggeration, **12**, 379; extravagance charged against him, **6**, 221; falsity charged against him, **3**, 139, 617; finest works not understood, **3**, 571; genius wasted by, **8**, 256 *n.*, **13**, 57, 61; grander qualities unappreciable by the vulgar, **34**, 642–3; his bright imageries declared dotages, **5**, 87; incompetence of critics of his colour, **3**, 277 *n.*, who ignore his study of nature in drawings, **3**, 298; outcry against his colour, **7**, 412, **12**, 378–9; praised too late, **3**, 631, 644; reasons for his eccentricities not considered, **37**, 351; replies to or notices of particular criticisms:—*Blackwood*, (1836) **3**, 635–40, **7**, 8, (1841–43), **3**, 16–20, 52, **6**,

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

472–3; *Athenaeum*, (1844) **3**, 52, (1851) **3**, 631; rightness of his work, wrongness of his critics, **7**, 8; unpopular and grand, **3**, 23 *n.*; why misunderstood: innovation and defiance of precedent, **3**, 15, records rare phenomena or those which few people have noted, **3**, 385, 571

"(10) *Study and Copies*:—cannot be studied too much or too reverently, **15**, 220, **16**, 303, 318; coloured copies, value of, **13**, 531, **22**, 459 *n.*, 463, 473, W. Ward's, **13**, 507, **22**, 459 *n.*, 463, 473, **28**, 531, **30**, 37, *see also*, Jay, Severn; genius of, exceptional, and not always good for study, **33**, 373, 532; hints for copying, **13**, 248–9, 259 (No. 44), 515, **36**, 535; limitations in publicity of, **13**, 239, **15**, 97 *n.*; to be imitated in so many moves (as in chess), **13**, 259, 272; R.'s drawings after, **38**, 288–90

### III. WORKS

"(11) *Poetry*:—"Fallacies of Hope," **35**, 597 *n.*; significance of title, **7**, 386, **13**, 159, **34**, 343; quotations from, begin 1812, **13**, 126, on "Battle of Fort Rock," **13**, 268 *n.*, "Departure of Trojan Fleet," **7**, 456 *n.*, "Fall of Carthage," **7**, 438 *n.*, **13**, 125; his Bequest another instance of the "Fallacies," **13**, 181

"*Paintings*:—

"(12) *General Remarks*:—T.'s works to be considered as a whole, **3**, 149, 675, each one as part of a system, **36**, 34. Thus he regarded them: desiring always to arrange them in groups, **13**, 9; disliking to hear any particular one singled out for praise, **7**, 434 *n.*, **35**, 306, or to sell them separately, **13**, 382. His works show constant progress and development, **3**, 611, the earlier being those which should be taken as models by young artists, **3**, 623–4; but the later works are his best, **3**, 53, 297, 611, 654 *n.*, and the essentially Turneresque, **9**, 435

"(13) *Classification and Characteristics of Several Periods, etc.*

Works divided into five<sup>1</sup> periods, **13**, 99, 251; not to be taken too rigidly, **12**, 375–6, **13**, 127:—

(1) development, up to 1800:—characteristics: **12**, 365, **13**, 251, 628, 633 pictures of the period, **7**, 390 (drawings also); drawings, **13**, 413–6, 628, 633

(2) "First Period," "Studentship," 1800–1820 characteristics:—boldness of handling, **13**, 251; enforced artificialness, **5**, 390; gloomy tendency of mind, **7**, 389 *seq.*, **13**, 251; imitations of other artists, **12**, 372–3, **13**, 101, 251; subdued colour, **3**, 245, **7**, 410, **12**, 366–8, **13**, 100, 251; wide variety of subject, **12**, 368–72

pictures of the period, **13**, 101–26, 251

drawing, **13**, 261–78, 609, 624, 628, 634 subdivision:—

(i.) "The Rock Foundations," 1800–1810, characteristics, **13**, 407; drawings, **13**, 417–22

(ii.) "Dreamland," 1810–1820, characteristics, **13**, 407–8; drawings, **13**, 423–9

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes called by R. "four," the period of "development" not being included. Elsewhere (**13**, 407–9), the four "Periods" become "Five," the First being subdivided into two.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

" transition to Second Period marks T.'s true characteristics, **7**, 410, **13**, 408

(3) "Second Period," "Mastership," 1820–1835,<sup>1</sup> **13**, 127:—

characteristics:—

cheerfulness of mind, **13**, 251; colour takes the place of grey, **3**, 246, **7**, 409 *seq.*, **12**, 375, **13**, 128, causes of this development, **12**, 376–8; delicate deliberation of handling, **13**, 251; ease, **12**, 385–9; ideal **12**, 376–8; delicate deliberation of handling, **13**, 251; case, **12**, 385–9; ideal compositions, **13**, 99, 251; increased energy of conception, **12**, 375, **13**, 131; refinement takes the place of force in execution, **13**, 128, quantity takes the place of mass, **3**, 246, **13**, 129

pictures of the period, **13**, 131–45, 251

drawings, **12**, 374, **13**, 279–88, 610, 612, 613, 615, 616, 618, 626, 627, 628, 635

various remarks:—defects of the new qualities, **12**, 379, **13**, 129–30

" transition to the next period, **12**, 389, **13**, 433–4

(4) "Third Period," Impressionist, 1835–1845:—

characteristics, **3**, 249–50:—

harmony of colour, **13**, 251; pensiveness of mind, **13**, 251, 434; repose and freedom from conventionality, **12**, 390, **13**, 146; seriousness of purpose, **13**, 147; simple impressions from nature, **13**, 99, 146, 251; technical characteristics, **13**, 148, 251

pictures of the period, **13**, 148–72, 251

drawings, **13**, 289–96, 610, 611, 623, 625, 626, 629, 636, 638, the last made with unabated power, **6**, 380

(5) Decline, 1845–1850, **5**, **3**, **13**, 99, 364, **36**, 132, 542:—

characteristics:—impurity of colour, **13**, 251, uncertainty of purpose and handling, **13**, 251

pictures of the period, **13**, 99, 167

drawings, **13**, 251–2, 252–60, 367, 611, 615

latest pictures compared to Scott's latest novels, **13**, 167, 409

" Various Collections of his Works:—

(14) *The Turner Bequest*, (a) general history of, and R.'s relation thereto,<sup>2</sup> (b) the collection of drawings and sketches

(a) Terms of the will, **13**, xxix–xxx., the pictures selected for rivalry with Claude, **12**, 408 *n.*; light thrown by the will on his picture-dealings, **13**, xxvii.; the terms clear, if informal, **6**, 100; mass of the bequest encouraging contempt, **16**, 318

R.'s dream of a Turner Gallery in accordance with terms of the bequest, **13**, xxviii–ix., 178–181

Will disputed, R. renounces executorship, **13**, xxvi., xxx., T. buried in

Chancery, **5**, 4, 12, 420; litigation ended by a compromise (1856), **13**, xxxi.

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere, the periods covered by the years 1820–1850 are differently dated, and the transition in case of some characteristics is placed at 1825 (**13**, 433–4), thus:—

1820–1830, "Reality": characteristics, **13**, 408, 434; drawings, **13**, 429–40

1830–1840, "Meditation" and "Minstrelsy," "Morning": characteristics, **13**, 408; pictures, **13**, 408–9; drawings, **13**, 440–51

1840–1850, "Again the Alps," "Sunset": characteristics, **13**, 409; pictures, **13**, 409; drawings, **13**, 451–60

<sup>2</sup> The arrangement here is mainly chronological.



Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

R. bestirring himself in the matter, **36**, 245, offers to arrange the drawings—in a letter to *Times* (Oct. 27, 1856), **13**, xxxii., 84, a letter to Palmerston (Dec. 13, 1856), **13**, 85 *n.*; suggests distribution to provincial gallerises of some of the oil pictures, **13**, 160 (suggestion adopted under a Treasury Minute, 1861, and National Gallery Loan Act, 1883)

Trustees exhibit a selection of oil-paintings at Marlborough House, Nov. 1856, and R. writes a descriptive catalogue, **13**, xxxii., 89–191

A selection of drawings added to the exhibition, Feb. 1857, **13**, xxxiii., 97

R. objects to continuous exposure of the drawings to light, and proposes an alternative plan of arrangement in cabinets, **13**, xxxiii., 84, 180, 188, **30**, 35–6

R. authorised to illustrate his plan by arranging some of the drawings, **13**, xxxiv., 235–6

One Hundred Drawings thus arranged, with a descriptive catalogue (1857), **13**, xxxiv., 183–226, **36**, 261

R. authorised to continue his plan, and Four Hundred Drawings arranged by him in cabinets at the National Gallery, **13**, xxxv., 319–20, **36**, 268, 271; defends and explains his plan, **13**, 188, 329–332, 342–3

R. arranges 338 Drawings for permanent exhibition at Marlborough House,<sup>1</sup> with a descriptive catalogue (1857–58), **13**, xxxv., 227–316; complains of the inadequate wall-space, etc., **13**, 332, **19**, 55, 88; objects to use of gas (1859), **13**, 339–40

R. sorts, mounts, and arranges a large portion of the remaining sketches and drawings, (1857–58), laying down 1000, **13**, 321–2;—account of his work therein, **7**, 3–5, **13**, 324 *n.*, **35**, 484, **36**, 277, 293; attitude of Keeper of the Gallery, **13**, xxxvii.–xxviii.; reminiscences of R. at work by G. Allen, **13**, xxxvi.–vii., by Stacy Marks, **13**, xxxviii.; said to have destroyed some, **13**, xxxvi *n.*; Trustees thank him, **13**, xxxvii.

R.'s Report to the Trustees on the Drawings and Sketches (March, 27, 1858), **13**, 317–25, with a Schedule, **13**, xliii., **38**, 360; pleading for the framing, etc., of 1000 more, **13**, 320–1

R. further pleads (1858) for proper treatment of the Bequest, **13**, 332–4; and suggests circulation of some of the drawings in the provinces, **13**, 342–343 (suggestion carried out *circ.* 1880, **13**, 321 *n.*, 608, **15**, 379 *n.*; pencil-outlines specially suitable for this purpose, **15**, 379

1861. R. seeks to interest Lord St. Leonards on the neglect of the Turner Bequest, **13**, xliiv–v *n.*

1862. R. re-examines the drawings and reports on their mildewing, etc., **13**, xliiv., **36**, 407

1878. R. obtains a loan of drawings and sketches for Oxford, and writes a catalogue, **13**, 560–8, **33**, 268, 532, **37**, 73, 201, 255 *n.*; the "Nine Muses," **13**, 560, **15**, 467

1881. R. proposes a re-arrangement of the drawings in progressive groups, and writes a catalogue on those lines, **13**, xxxix.–xl., 347–88

1858 onwards. The mass of the drawings and sketches remain unarranged and unexhibited in tin-boxes, **13**, xli. *seq.*, 371, **19**, 55, **36**, 417. R.

<sup>1</sup> In 1859 removed to the South Kensington Museum, hence sometimes called "The Kensington Series," **13** xxxvi., 358. In 1876 removed to the National Gallery, and R.'s arrangement partly broken up, **13**, xxxvi. In 1910 removed to the Tate Gallery.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

inveighs against this neglect and the non-observance of Turner's Bequest generally:—

catacombs, **35**, 484

cellars, **4**, 357, **13**, 334, **33**, 290, 371

public neglect, **12**, 420, **18**, 149

waste-paper, **37**, 73

1904. Suggestions for treatment of (E. T. C.), **13**, xl.–xlv.

1905–9. Inventory made of the Bequest, rearrangement, etc., **38**, 360, 385

" (b) The Drawings and Sketches, critical and descriptive remarks:—Classification, **13**, 81–2; more full:—(1) drawings finished for engravers, **13**, 97, 236–7, 319–21; (2) "delight drawings," **13**, 236, 237–8, 319, 322–3; (3) sketches for pictures or drawings, including those for *Liber Studiorum*, **13**, 189, 190, 236, 238, 319, 324; (4) memoranda from nature, **13**, 236, 238; miscellaneous, **13**, 623, 625, 626, 630, 636–8

" biographical interest in, **13**, xli., 324; birds and fishes, **13**, 370, 626; catalogue of, numerical (with references to R.'s catalogues), **13**, 607 *seq.*; Colour on Grey, fine examples, **13**, 615; confused arrangement (1881), and why, **13**, 357; examples of successive periods, **13**, 628–30, 633–6; examples specially desirable for study, **13**, 362; general account of their condition (1857), **7**, 4, bundles and rolls, **13**, 449; his best drawings from nature, **13**, 377; landscape for human interest only, **7**, 435 *n.*; late continental sketches, **13**, 371–2, 610, 611, 623, 625; *Liber Studiorum*, drawings for, **13**, 631, 644; memoranda of shipping, **13**, 41; none "experimental," all "determinant" or "commemorative," **7**, 238 *seq.*, **13**, 268; note-books and sketch-books, **13**, xli.–v., 238, 300, 301, 304, 322, 323; pencil drawings, **13**, 238, 240, 259; pen-work, **13**, 283, 288; *Rivers of England*, **13**, 615, 626; *Rivers of France*, studies for, **13**, 610, 612, finished drawings, **13**, 613; Rogers, vignettes for, **13**, 616–22, 627; Rome and Naples, **13**, 377–9, 622, 624; Scottish drawings (1797), **13**, 368–9, 624; sketches for later d. better than the d., **38**, 361; studies for N.G. pictures, **13**, xlv.; studies in oil, **13**, 121, 367; Swiss sketches (1803), **13**, 370–1, 374–5, 609, 624; tremulous blots, expression by, **15**, 128

" (15) *R.'s Collection*:—history of, **13**, xlv.–lv.; at Herne Hill, **35**, 316, Denmark Hill, **35**, 380 *n.*, how protected, **13**, 593; Oxford, **29**, 16, Brantwood, **34**, 669, in his bedroom, **1**, 428, **35**, xxxviii., xliiv.; Catalogue of Pictures, Drawings, etc., sold at Christie's, 1869, **13**, 569; Catalogue of Drawings, sold at Christie's, 1882, **13**, 573; Exhibition of, 1878, R.'s Notes, **13**, 389 *seq.*; his first and second Turners, **35**, 254; List of, in Thornbury's *Turner*, **13**, 566; List of works by T. at any time in R.'s possession, **13**, 597 *seq.*; Oxford gift, **36**, 358–9 (*see also* next heading); purchases, **28**, 100 *n.*, **29**, 325, **36**, 564, **37**, 223; buying and selling, **13**, 426 *n.*; J. J. Ruskin and, **13**, li., **35**, 309–10, **36**, 92, 125–6, 134–5; value of, **28**, 530 *n.*; would have liked to buy every T., **28**, 104, can buy no more (1877), **29**, 103

" (16) *Other Collections and Exhibitions*:—

Bicknell Collection. *See* Bicknell

Catalogue of Drawings presented by R. to the

Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, **13**, 557

Catalogue of Sketches lent by the National Gallery to the Ruskin Drawing School, **13**, 560

Turner, J. M. W., R. A. (*continued*)

Farnley, **12**, liii. *seq.*, and *see* Farnley

List of Drawings presented by R. to the University of Oxford, **13**, 559

List of examples (originals and reproductions) in the Ruskin Drawing School, Oxford, **21**, 327–8

List of examples in the Ruskin Cabinet at White-lands College, **30**, 352–5

List of works and copies in the Ruskin Museum at Sheffield, **30**, 230–1

Old Masters Exhibition, 1886, **13**, 590, **37**, 499

Sir J. Swinburne's collection, **12**, xx.

Windus Collection, **3**, 234–5 *n.*, **26**, 294 *n.*, **35**, 253

"(17) *Oil Pictures: General Remarks*:—bad preservation of, **3**, 216 *n.*, 249 *n.*; exhibited at R.A., killed each other and killed by their surroundings, **3**, 653; pictures of 1843, **1**, 493, **3**, xlii.; quotations for, significance of, **7**, 438 *n.*, **13**, 125, 126, 131, 140, 160, 163, 165, 406, *see also above* (11)

"(18) *Oil Pictures: Particular Works referred to*:—

[In the case of pictures belonging to the National Gallery, the number is added in brackets; in other cases, the date of exhibition or other means of identification are given.]

Abingdon (N.G., 485), **13**, 120

ægina, Temple of Jupiter (R.A., 1816), **3**, 241, **37**, 720<sup>1</sup>

Agrippina (N.G., 523), **13**, 158

Ancient Italy (R.A., 1838), **3**, 241

Angel standing in the Sun (N.G., 550), **13**, 167

Apollo and Daphne, called also Daphne and Leucippus (N.G., 520), general description, **13**, 148–50; capital in foreground, **3**, 337; classicalism, meaningless, **5**, 391; fable of, **7**, 475; foreground, **3**, 338 *n.*; lake, **7**, 484; luxuriance, **7**, 128, **13**, 150; mountains, **3**, 453–4, 461, **6**, 353

Apollo and Sibyl. *See below*, Bay of Baia

Apollo killing the Python (N.G., 488), general description, **13**, 122, **19**, 206; symbolical interpretation, **7**, 409–12, 419–21, 422, **20**, 340, **24**, 390, **35**, 430; various references, **13**, 253, **30**, 81, **31**, 13 *n.*, **33**, 506

Approach to Venice (R.A., 1843). *See* San Benedetto

Approach to Venice (R.A., 1844), once T.'s most exquisite piece of colour, **3**, 250, **13**, 409, 454, now a wreck, **13**, 166, 454

Apuleia in search of Apuleius (N.G., 495), **13**, 95 *n.*

Bacchus and Ariadne (N.G., 525), **13**, 157, 158

Bamborough (Vanderbilt), **3**, 562

Battle of the Nile (R.A., 1799), **7**, 391

Battle of Trafalgar, called also The Death of Nelson (N.G., 480), **7**, 379 **12**, 370, **13**, 47, 147, 170

Battle of Trafalgar (Greenwich), **7**, 379, **12**, 369–70, **13**, 33, 47, 170

Bay of Baia (N.G., 505), general description, **13**, 131–5; typical of his second period, **13**, 127, 128; classicalism, **5**, 391; luxuriance and overcrowding, **3**, 243, 492, **7**, 128, **13**, 133; to be looked at in pieces, **13**, 134, 144; sentiment, **7**, 431; stone-pines, **13**, 133, 144–5; worm, **7**, 421

Blacksmith's shop (N.G., 478), **13**, 156, 274–5 *n.*

Bligh Sands (N.G., 496), **13**, 123

Boccaccio, Scene from (N.G., 507), **13**, 135, 157

Bonneville, two pictures (not identified), **3**, 245

Burial of Wilkie. *See* Peace

Burning of the Houses of Parliament (R.A., 1835), **3**, 423, **12**, 389

Calais Pier: English Packet Arriving (N.G., 472), general description, **13**, 105–7, **14**, 409; blackness of, **13**, 418; figures, humour in, **13**, 106, 152; one of a series of Calais, **12**, 380–1; pearly fish in foreground, anecdote of, **12**, 378, **13**, 105 and *n.*, 106; sea-painting, defects in, **13**, 110–1, 111 *n.*; various references, **13**, 107, 170 *n.*, 283.—Lupton's engraving of, **12**, 378 *n.*, 381 *n.*, **34**, 668

<sup>1</sup> This, however, may refer to a drawing.

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

Calais, Pas de, called also "Now for the Painter" (R.A., 1827), **3**, 510, 568, **12**, 380, **13**, 47

Calais Sands (R.A., 1830), **12**, 381 ("Fort Rouge")

Calder Bridge, Cumberland (Bicknell), **3**, 244

Caligula's Palace and Bridge (N.G., 512), **3**, 241, **7**, 431

Carthage: "The Rise of the Carthaginian Empire," or "Dido building Cathage" (N.G., 498), general description, **13**, 124–5; bad in colour, **3**, 248, 297; first exhibition of, **33**, 373; foreground, heavy, **3**, 267; one of two bequeathed in rivalry with Claude, **3**, 41 *n.*, **12**, 408, **13**, xxix.; over-accumulation, **3**, 241, **5**, 391; toy-boats in foreground, **3**, 113 and *n.*

Carthage: "Decline of the Carthaginian Empire" (N.G., 499), general description, **13**, 124–6, sentiment of, **7**, 437, 438 *n.*; architecture, heavy, **3**, 267; bad in colour, **3**, 241, 297; figures in, **13**, 157; mere rationalization of Claude, **3**, 241; one of Turner's worst, **5**, 391, **13**, 124; ruined by the "brown demon," **13**, 124

Cattle in Water (N.G., 487), **13**, 121

Childe Harold's Pilgrimage (N.G., 516), **7**, 431, **13**, 140–5, 408, 445, **21**, 130

Cicero's Villa (R.A., 1839), colour, bad, **3**, 248; a "nonsense picture," **3**, 241, **13**, 130 *n.*; tone, defective, **3**, 267

Clapham Common (N.G., 468), **13**, 103, 135, 142, 143

Cologne (R.A., 1826), **13**, 47; anecdote of Lawrence and, **12**, 131, **13**, 140 *n.*, **27**, 477

Coniston Fells (N.G., 461), **7**, 390, **13**, 126, 406, 417 *n.*

Cottage destroyed by Avalanche (N.G., 489), **3**, 239, **13**, 124, 496

Crossing the Brook (N.G., 497), anecdote of, **22**, 20, **37**, 13; "hybrid," but glorious composition, **3**, 241, 297; tone and colour, defective, **3**, 267, 297, **12**, 367; tree-drawing, incomparable, **3**, 241, 587; water, **30**, 285; T.'s studies for (N.G. sketches, 401), **13**, 276, 277 *n.* (N.G., Oxford, 77, 154), **13**, 563, 566.—R.'s study of trees in (R.D.S.), **21**, 234, 297

Death of Nelson. *See* Battle of Trafalgar

Deluge, The (N.G., 493), **3**, 519

Departure of the Trojan Fleet (R.A., 1850), **7**, 456 *n.*

Dolbadern Castle (R.A., Diploma Gallery), **3**, 190

Dort (Farnley), **13**, 47 and *n.*

Dunstanborough Castle (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406

Dutch Boats in a Gale (R.A., 1801), **3**, 568, **12**, 373, **13**, 47, 147; Dr. Waagen on, **3**, 646–7

English Frigate engaging French Batteries (unidentified), **14**, 401 *n.*

Fifth Plague of Egypt (R.A., 1800), **3**, 240–1, **7**, 391, **13**, 407

Fighting *Téméraire*. *See* *Téméraire*

Fire at Sea (N.G., 558), **7**, 246 *n.*; T.'s studies for, **13**, 310

Fishermen endeavouring to put their fish on board. *See* Dutch Boats in a Gale

Flight into Egypt, or Dawn of Christianity (R.A., 1841), **3**, 390

Fountain of Fallacy (Brit. In., 1839), **3**, 242

Fountain of Indolence<sup>1</sup> (R.A., 1834), **35**, 217

Goddess of Discord in the Garden of the Hesperides (N.G., 477), general descriptions, **13**, 113–9, 148, **7**, 392–408 ("The Nereid's Guard"); dragon in, **7**, 401–3 (Pl. 78, "Quivi Trovammo"), **22**, 62, 64; legend and sentiment, **7**, 392–400, 403–8, 437, 454–5, 459; various references, **5**, 137, 390, **7**, 376, **30**, 81, **33**, 373, 506, **34**, 23 *n.*, **35**, 430; T.'s sketch-book of studies for, **13**, 568.—Studies of the dragon, by Bunney (Sheffield), **19**, 274, **30**, 231, by Burgess (R.D.S.), **21**, 42

Golden Bough (N.G., 371), **13**, 133, 408; mountains, **6**, 353; sentiment, **7**, 421, **13**, 159; snake in foreground, **13**, 133 **35**, 217; T.'s study for (N.G. sketches, 860), **13**, 644

Greenwich Hospital (N.G., 483), **13**, 119, 120 *n.*

Hannibal crossing the Alps (N.G., 490), **3**, 239

Harlech Castle (R.A., 1799), T.'s quotation for, **7**, 391

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps identical with the foregoing, *see* **3**, 242 *n.*

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

- Hero and Leander (N.G., 521), condition of, **7**, 246 *n.*; truth of—chiaroscuro, **3**, 306, 607, clouds, **3**, 390, water, **3**, 562; various references, **3**, 242, **13**, 409
- Hero of a Hundred Fights, or, Tapping the Furnace (N.G., 551), **4**, 338 *n.*, **13**, 167
- Hesperides. *See* Goddess of Discord
- His own Portrait, *at.* 17 (R., **13**, Frontisp.), **13**, 156 *n.*, 473, **34**, 668, **35**, 601
- His own Portrait (N.G., 458), **13**, 156 *n.*
- His own Portrait, miniature (Nat. Port. Gal.), **13**, 473 *n.*, 603
- Italy (Old Masters, 1871), spurious, **13**, 579, **22**, 32
- Ivy Bridge (1812), **3**, 244, 559; butterfly in, **3**, 244, **5**, 166
- Jason (N.G., 471), **13**, 104, 105. *See also under* Liber Studiorum
- Juliet and her Nurse, called also St. Mark's Place (R.A., 1836), one of the pictures defended in R.'s "Reply to *Blackwood*" (1836), **1**, xxxiii., **3**, xviii., 636 *seq.*, **13**, 408, **35**, 217, 253 *n.*; fidelity to the scene, **3**, 637, **10**, xxix., xli.; fine example of T.'s later manner, **3**, 247; ghost of what it was, **3**, 249 *n.*; night effect, **3**, 423; poetry of, described, **3**, 638–9; incidental mention, **36**, 270
- Keelmen hauling in Coals (R.A., 1835), **35**, 217
- Kingston, Banks of the Thames (N.G., 491), **13**, 645
- Landscape with Cattle (Old Masters, 1871, No. 235), **13**, 579
- Llanberis. *See* Dolbadern Castle
- Loretto Necklace (N.G., 509), **13**, 139
- Mercury and Argus (R.A., 1836, **3**, Pl. 14), one of the pictures defended in R.'s "Reply to *Blackwood*" (1836), **1**, xxxiii., **3**, xviii., 638, **13**, 408, **35**, 217; afternoon effect, **3**, 422; cirrus clouds, **3**, 364; delicate colour of sky, **3**, 292; foreground, **3**, 485, 492, 594; stream, **3**, 558; tree-drawing, **3**, 587 *n.*, 596 *n.*, **7**, 84; truth of—space, **3**, 335, tone, **3**, 264.—Engraving of, **3**, 300 *n.*, **19**, 90–2, **22**, 369–370
- Meuse, The: Orange-Merchantman going to pieces (N.G., 501), **7**, 376
- Modern Italy (R.A., 1838, **13**, 409), **3**, 243, 607 *n.*; mountains, **6**, 353; tree-stem, **5**, 157 (Pl. 2, fig. 6).—Engraving of, **3**, xxix., 300 *n.*
- Napoleon at St. Helena. *See* War
- Narcissus and Echo (R.A., 1804), **7**, 391
- Now for the Painter. *See* Calais
- Opening of the Walhalla (N.G., 533), **3**, 249 *n.*, **13**, 249 *n.*, **36**, 270
- Orvieto (N.G., 511), **13**, 139
- Ostend (R.A., 1844), **3**, 568
- Palestrina (R.A., 1830), **3**, 243 and *n.*, **36**, 441–2
- Pas de Calais. *See* Calais
- Peace: the Burial of Wilkie (N.G., 528), **13**, 159, **19**, xl.; guyed when exhibited, **3**, xxiv., xxv.
- Phryne going to the Bath as Venus (N.G., 522, exhibited 1838, **13**, 409), general descriptions, meaning, etc., **13**, 107–9, 159; figures, **13**, 151–8; pines, **13**, 145
- Pluto and Proserpine (R.A., 1839), **3**, 242, **35**, 217
- Port Ruysdael (R.A., 1827), **3**, 568 (Pl. 11)
- "    "    (N.G., 536), **3**, 568
- Queen Mab's Grotto (N.G., 548), **4**, 342
- Quillebeuf (R.A., 1833), **3**, 296
- Rain, Steam, and Speed (N.G., 538), anecdotes of, **35**, 575, 598–601; why T. painted it, **35**, 601 *n.*
- Regulus leaving Rome (N.G., 519), worthless, **13**, 151, 157, a nonsense picture, **3**, 241
- Richmond Hill (N.G., 502), **13**, 135
- Rizpah (N.G., 464), **13**, 119. *See also under* Liber Studiorum
- Rome: Arch of Titus (N.G., 504), **3**, 248; T.'s original sketch for (N.G. sketches, 607), **13**, 306
- Rome from Mount Aventine (R.A., 1836), one of the pictures defended in R.'s "Reply to *Blackwood*" (1836), **1**, xxxiii., **3**, xviii., 636 *n.* **35**, 217
- Rome from the Vatican (N.G., 503), **13**, 127, 128 *n.*; T.'s study for (N.G. sketches, 600a), **13**, 300, 379
- Rosenau: Seat of H.R.H. Prince Albert (R.A., 1841), **3**, 539

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

- San Benedetto looking to Fusina (N.G., 534), called in the N.G., "Approach to Venice," **13**, 164 *n.*, general description, **3**, 250, **13**, 164–6, 372–3; abuse of, when exhibited (1843), **3**, xlii.; clouds, **7**, 157; once exquisite, now a wreck, **13**, 454; the scene described, T.'s accuracy, **3**, 251 *n.*, **13**, 164 *n.*; water, **3**, 546; T.'s original sketch for (N.G. sketches, 69), **13**, 215, 372–3.—R.'s oil-study from, **3**, 251 *n.*
- Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego (N.G., 517), **13**, 136, 157
- Shipwreck (N.G., 476), **13**, 107–13, **14**, 112
- Shylock. *See* Venice: the Grand Canal
- Slavers throwing overboard the dead and dying (R., **3**, Pl. 12), exhibited 1838, **13**, 409; bought by J. J. Ruskin, **35**, 318, 380, as a New Year's present to R., **3**, lv., sold by R., **3**, lv., **13**, 604, **37**, 689 (but, for date, *see* **38**, 351); general description, **3**, 571–3; defence of the passage, **36**, 81–2; Prout's opinion of it, **3**, 571 *n.*; colour, **3**, 297, **14**, 226, symbolism in, **6**, 381, **7**, 438 *n.*, **34**, 45; condition of, **3**, 249 *n.*; evening effect, **3**, 422; intellectual exaggeration in, **4**, 311; rain-clouds, **3**, 414, **7**, 187, 188 (Pl. 72, "The Locks of Typhon"); tone, **3**, 267, 273; various references, **3**, 247, **7**, 435 *n.*, **12**, 458, **13**, 469 *n.*, **23**, xxv., **36**, 67
- Snowstorm: Avalanche and Inundation (R.A., 1837), **3**, 239, 462
- Snowstorm: Steamboat making signals (N.G., 530), general description, **13**, 161–3; colour, **3**, 297, 534; contemporary criticism of, **3**, xxiv., Frith's, **29**, 584; grand statement of sea-motion, mist and light, **3**, 571; T. himself in the storm, **3**, 571, **7**, 445 *n.*, **13**, 162
- Staffa, Fingal's Cave (R.A., 1832), **35**, 577
- "Sun of Venice" going to sea (N.G., 535), general description, **13**, 163–4; colour, **13**, 164, **14**, 226; coloured sails, **3**, 545, **13**, 18 *n.*, 163; condition of, **13**, 454; faultless, **3**, 250; fidelity to nature, **3**, 251 *n.*; one of his greatest works, **9**, 435, **13**, 168; shown by T. to R., **3**, 251 *n.*, R.'s favourite, **3**, 251 *n.*; subject and T.'s motto for, **13**, 43, 159, 163; water-painting, **3**, 545–6; sky, **13**, 139
- Sun rising in a Mist (N.G., 479), one of the pictures bequeathed in rivalry with Claude, **12**, 408 *n.*, **13**, xxix., 107 *n.*; fish in, **13**, 175; subject, **7**, 411; a N.G. catalogue on, **7**, 454 *n.*
- Sunset behind Willows (Allnutt), **3**, 267
- Téméraire*, The Fighting, tugged to her last berth (N.G., 524), general descriptions, **13**, 167–72, **7**, 379; clouds, **3**, 364, **7**, 157; colour symbolism, **6**, 381, **34**, 45; condition of, **3**, 249 *n.*; history of the ship, etc., **35**, 574–82; less brilliant than nature, **3**, 286; no offer for, when exhibited, **13**, 97–8 *n.*; one of the finest of his later works, **3**, 247, **9**, 435, and the last executed with perfect power, **13**, **41**; pathos of, **13**, 170–1; re-touching by T., **35**, 574; sunset effect, **3**, 422, mingling of different tones in, **3**, 275; various references, **7**, 379, **13**, 47, 147, 409, **20**, 153.—Engraving of, inadequate, **3**, 299 *n.*
- Temple of Jupiter, Ægina (R.A., 1816), **3**, 241
- Tenth Plague of Egypt (N.G., 470), **3**, 241, **7**, 391
- Trossachs, The (1810), **3**, 245
- Ulysses deriding Polyphemus (N.G., 508), general description, **13**, 136–9; colour symbolism, **6**, 381, **7**, 438 *n.* **34**, 45; the horses of Apollo, **7**, 411, **13**, 446–7, **19**, 340; sunrise or sunset, **13**, 137, **37**, 95
- Undine and Masaniello (N.G., 549), **13**, 167
- Val d'Aosta, Avalanche (R.A., 1837), **13**, 409
- Venice: approach to (R.A., 1843). *See* San Benedetto
- Venice: Approach to (R.A., 1844). *See* Approach
- "    Bridge of Sighs (N.G., 527), **13**, 158
- "    Campo Santo, called also by R. "Murano and Cemetery" (R.A., 1842), **10**, 38 *n.*; clouds in, **7**, 149 *n.*, 157 and *n.* (Pl. 67), **13**, 499; contemporary criticism of, **3**, xxiv.; most perfect of all the later Venices, **3**, 250, 251 *n.*, **13**, 409, 454, 499
- Venice: Dogana and Salute (R.A., 1843), **3**, lv., 250 (Pl. 5)
- Venice: Entrance to the Grand Canal (R.A., 1834), **11**, 428

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

Venice: Grand Canal, called also "Shylock," "Rialto," and "The Marriage of the Adriatic" (R.A., 1837, **13**, 409), **12**, 461–2, 467, **13**, 213, 606; bought by J. J. Ruskin, at Denmark Hill, **35**, 380, sold by R. (1872), **29**, 100 *n.*, **37**, 52; clouds, **3**, 363–4; distance, **3**, 336 *n.*; noon effect, **3**, 422; T.'s sketch used in (N.G., 63), **13**, 213

Venice: Grand Canal, from the Porch of the Salute (R. A., 1835), **13**, 498; T.'s study for (N. G. sketches, 63), **13**, 213.—Engraving of (Miller), **7**, 149 *n.*, **13**, 498, **20**, 369 *n.*, 385, **21**, 41, **35**, 256

Venice: from the Canal of the Giudecca (V. and A. Mus.), **3**, 546

Venice: St. Mark's Place. *See* Juliet

" one of the pictures of 1845, **3**, 251

" a picture not identified, **3**, 506

" the later pictures generally **3**, 296, 336 *n.*

View in Wales (N.G., 466), **13**, 102

War: the Exile and the Rock Limpet, generally called by R. "Napoleon" (N.G., 529), general description, **13**, 147, 160–1; clouds, **3**, 364, **7**, 157; colour, **3**, 297, less brilliant than nature, **3**, 286, symbolism in, **6**, 381, **7**, 438 *n.*, **34**, 45; contemporary criticism of, **3**, xxiv., **7**, 454 *n.*; rock foreground, **3**, 474; sunset effect, **3**, 422; tone, fault of, **3**, 273; T.'s hints to R. of its meaning, **7**, 435 *n.*

Wensleydale (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406

Whalers, two pictures (R.A., 1845), **3**, 251, 252 *n.*

What you will (R.A., 1822), **13**, 128 and *n.*<sup>1</sup>

Wreck-buoy (R.A., 1849), **13**, 41, 43

Wreck of the Minotaur (Yarborough), **13**, 47

" (19) *Drawings and Sketches: General Remarks*:—body-colour d., the most wonderful things he did in his special manner, **13**, 367; early d. hardly in colour, **12**, 365, 366, later faultless in, **3**, 297, 298; fading of, **13**, 591, 592, should be protected, **13**, lii *n.*, 590 and *n.*; faultless, **13**, 130; finesse of, **33**, 532; often superior to his pictures, **13**, 96, 130, 146–7; R. sometimes mistaken in attribution of, **23**, 410; small scale of the best, **5**, 62

" (20) *Drawings and Sketches: Remarks on Various Series*:—

*Byron's Life and Works*, 1832–34:—laboured and unequal, **13**, 445; some in R.'s collection, **13**, 446

*Cooke's Views in Sussex*, 1816–20: **35**, 253, **36**, 431

*England and Wales*, 1827–38:—central work of his life, **30**, 37; to be regarded as a whole, **3**, 675; four of the finest, **3**, 235; twenty-seven plates peculiarly desirable, **15**, 75 *n.*; unequal, **3**, 235

Finden's *Landscape Illustrations of the Bible*, 1835:—his use of other people's sketches, **13**, 42; Rev. W. Kingsley's conversations with T. on, **7**, 191 *n.*, **13**, 534; seven plates peculiarly desirable, **15**, 76 *n.*; show T.'s utmost strength, **13**, 447; some of the drawings in R.'s collection, **13**, 447; T.'s secret meanings in, **7**, 191–2; engravings, **15**, 217

Hakewill's *Picturesque Tour in Italy*, 1818–20:—architecture in, **13**, 46; definitely adapted to engraving, **30**, 38; quantity and precision of detail, **3**, 234; some of the drawings in R.'s collection and specially valued, **13**, 427, **36**, 564; standards of exquisite landscape art, **13**, 423

*Harbours of England*:—bibliographical particulars, **13**, 5–10; the book with plates, **13**, 9–76; characteristics of, **13**, 10–11, 48–9; drawings for, in N.G., **13**, 383; the principal one, **13**, 69; well represented by engraving, **13**, 48

*Keepsake*, 1828–37: six plates peculiarly desirable, **13**, 75 *n.*

Milton's Works, 1835, 1841: chiaroscuro in, **3**, 316

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (*continued*)

Rhine Drawings: at Farnley, characteristics of, **12**, 376–7; effect of Rhine scenery on T., **6**, 302, **12**, 377; proposed engraved series, text of agreement with Cooke (1819), **35**, 595

*Rivers of France*, 1833–35, collected from three *Annual Tours*, **13**, 9:—T.'s offer of the drawings to R., whose father declines to purchase, **13**, li.; colour, **22**, 509; drawings for, in the N.G., **13**, 97, 613; drawings kept by T. in a roll, **35**, 617, 626; eight particularly desirable plates, **15**, 76 *n.*; engravings, by Cousens, **3**, 300 *n.*; examples of "truth of chiaroscuro" in, **3**, 314–5; exhibit his utmost power, **13**, 97; incompleteness of series, **13**, 9; Loire Series:—bought by R. from Mrs. Cooper, **13**, 462, presented to Oxford, **13**, 449, **20**, 38, **22**, 51, 55, **28**, 519, **34**, 173 *n.*, **35**, 626, **36**, 358–9; infallible decision in, **22**, 51, 55; modesty in colour, **22**, 53, 55; proofs, pencilled by T., sent to C. E. Norton, **37**, 82; *rivers*, not towns, **33**, xxxv.: R.'s study of, **1**, 428, **35**, 617, 626; Seine series and Loire compared, **13**, 449; T.'s final work of the kind, **30**, 37; T.'s fondness for French landscape, **3**, 238–9, **5**, 364

*Ports of England*, **13**, 366. *See Harbours of England River Scenery*, 1823–27:—drawings in N.G., **13**, 382–3; incompleteness of, **13**, 9; particulars of publication, **13**, 382 *n.*; well engraved, **13**, 382

Rogers's *Italy*, 1830:—Alps in, **3**, 433–4, **6**, 293; beauty of, **1**, 244, 428; better than those in the *Poems*, **21**, 214; Goodall's engravings good, **3**, 300 *n.*; influence of, on R., **35**, 117, 216; Italian subjects, **3**, 242; the most beautiful of the vignettes, **21**, 212; original drawings retained by T., **35**, 216, now in the N.G., **13**, 375; proofs of vignettes, price of, **30**, 82; skies added in engraving, **3**, 365 *n.*; some of his best work, **13**, 375; subjects intensely felt, **3**, 240; value of plates for study, **15**, 74

Rogers's *Poems*, 1834:—clouds in, to be studied, **15**, 131; Goodall's engravings good, **3**, 300 *n.*, 364 *n.*; more finished, but less excellent, than the *Italy*, **13**, 380, **21**, 214; representation of snow in, **3**, 447; sent by R. to Chesneau, **37**, 444; subjects intensely felt, **3**, 240; true spirit of Italy, **3**, 242; value of, **38**, 332; for study, **15**, 74

Scott's Works, 1834–36:—five peculiarly desirable, **15**, 76 *n.*; laboured and unequal, **13**, 445; Miller's engravings, good, **3**, 300 *n.*; some of the drawings in R.'s collection, **13**, 445–6

*Southern Coast*, 1814–26:—finest subjects in, **13**, 61; general characteristics, **13**, 42, **66**; impressions stored up from, **13**, 42, and subjects repeated from, **13**, 61, 437; letters from T. to W. B. Cooke on, **35**, 587–8, receipt for payment for two drawings, **19**, 148; various references, **13**, 9–10

Swiss Sketches and Drawings, 1841–45, called by R. "sunset drawings":—characteristics and value of, **3**, xxix., 250, **12**, 390–1, **13**, xxiii.–vi., 194, 453, 475–6, 555 *n.*

Venice:<sup>1</sup>—architecture faulty, **5**, 392, **14**, 424; buildings too white, **13**, 159, 213, 499; colour, **3**, 244, 296; distances, **3**, 336 *n.*; T.'s and Canaletto's compared, **3**, 255–7; vagueness, **3**, 211; water shadows, **3**, 660

Yorkshire Series (*Richmondshire*, 1819–23):—date of, **13**, 429, 435, general characteristics, **13**, 429; engravings of, good, **3**, 300 *n.*; his best drawings, **3**, 233; influence of Y. scenery on T.'s art, **3**, 233–4, **5**, 295–6, "chief tutor of his mind," **7**, xlvi.; mark one culminating point in his career, **3**, 234, 244, **13**, 555 *n.*; the most characteristic of the drawings (for foliage), **3**, 586–7; R.'s visit (1859) to study scenes of the drawings, **7**, xlvi.; value attached by him to, **13**, l., **36**, 131; vegetation, elaborate foregrounds, **3**, 595 *n.*; water-drawing, clear reflections, **3**, 538 *n.*; wreck of what they once were, **13**, 331 and *n.*

<sup>1</sup> Some of the references here are to pictures as well as drawings.

<sup>1</sup> This picture was sold at Christie's in February 1910 for 1120 guineas to Messrs. Vicars.

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)

"(21) Drawings and Sketches: Particular Examples referred to:—

[The particulars given in brackets after each title are for purposes of identification. Where there are two sets of particulars, the first indicates the ownership (past or present) of the *drawing*; the second, the work in which the drawing was *engraved*. Many of the abbreviations explain themselves. "(J. R.)" means that the drawing or sketch was in Ruskin's collection; "(E. and W.)" means that it was engraved in *England and Wales*. The numbers after the letters "N.G." (National Gallery) are the exhibition numbers which the pieces bore at Trafalgar Square, when this edition of Ruskin was prepared. It is probable that hereafter these numbers will be changed. It is also probable that the titles will in some cases be altered. A synoptical table has therefore been given (38, 385), showing the number of each piece in the Permanent Inventory. By using this table, Ruskin's references will be able to be traced, whatever changes may occur in the exhibition numbers. "(N.G., Oxford, 108, etc.)" refers to the number in the collection of sketches lent by the National Gallery to Oxford]

- Abbey, Ruined (Oxford). See Haddington
- Aberglaslyn, Pont (J. R.), **13**, 414
- Acro-Corinth (J. R., Finden's *Bible*), **13**, 447, cirrus clouds in, **3**, 364
- Aiguillette de Varens, first study (J. R.), **13**, 419; finished drawing (J. R., **22**, Pl. 18), **13**, 420, **22**, 69, **37**, 319, **38**, 362; sketch of the cottage in (N.G., Oxford, 108), **13**, 565
- Albano, Lake of (*Keepsake*), **3**, 422
- Alken, on the Moselle (N.G., 728), **13**, 640
- Allée Blanche (N.G., 47), **13**, 225
- Alnwick (*E. and W.*), **3**, 235, 423, 660, **12**, 376
- Alpine Castle (N.G., 645), **13**, 638
- " Fortress and torrent (N.G., 77), **13**, 219, 643
- " Fortress (N.G., 841), **13**, 643
- " Gorge (N.G., 825), **13**, 643
- " Pass, bridge (N.G., 72), **13**, 216, 611
- " Pass, cascade and rainbow (N.G., 76), **13**, 218, 611
- " Scene (N.G., 828), **13**, 643
- " " village and bridge (N.G., 80), **13**, 220, 611
- " Stream (sold by R., 1869), **13**, 570
- " " (J. R.), **13**, 470
- " Torrent and Pass (sold by R., 1869), **13**, 571
- " Valley (sold by R., 1869), **13**, 570
- " Village under precipice (N.G., 74), **13**, 217, 611
- Alps at Daybreak (N.G., 242, Rogers's *Poems*), chiaroscuro, **3**, 315; clouds and sun, **3**, 355, 366; figures absurd, **13**, 381 n.; sunrise, **3**, 418, 421; truth of mountains, **3**, 433
- Alps "approcant Grenoble" (N.G., 546a), **13**, 265
- " of the Chartreuse (N.G., 3), **13**, 375
- " Distant (N.G., Oxford, 111), **13**, 565
- " from Turin. See Turin from the Superga
- Aldorf, sketch (N.G., 100), **13**, 205–6; drawing, 1845 (J.R.), **13**, 206 and n., 476 n., 598, **36**, 92
- Amalfi (N.G., 225, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 386, **13**, 618
- Ambleside Mill (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406
- " " N.G., Oxford, 3), **13**, 560
- Ambleteuse (N.G., 424a), **13**, 239, 240, 287; studies at (N.G., 30), **13**, 610
- Amboise (Cambridge R., unpubl. for *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 558
- Amboise, Bridge (Oxford, *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 560, 3, 315; sketch for the same (Oxford R.), **13**, 560
- Amboise, Château (Oxford R., *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 559, **3**, 315, 423, **15**, 76 n.; copy of, by A. Macdonald. Whitelands, **30**, 354 n.
- Amiens (N.G., 109), **13**, 612
- Andes, coast of (Campbell's *Poems*), chiaroscuro, **3**, 315; clouds, **3**, 410, 417; mountains, **3**, 434
- Angers (Oxford R.), **13**, 559, 598; (N.G., 118), **13**, 612
- Animals, studies of (N.G., 407), **13**, 276, 628
- Annecy, Lake of (N.G., 585b), **13**, 295, 636
- Aosta (N.G., 203, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 434, **13**, 616, **15**, 77

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)

- Aosta, Castle of (N.G., 542), **13**, 263, 634
- " City of (N.G., 540b), **13**, 263, 634
- " Descent to (N.G., 22), **13**, 609
- " Roman Gate (N.G., 541), **13**, 263, 634
- " Sketch near (N.G., 23), **13**, 610
- Architectural drawing, early (R.), **21**, 87
- Arm-chair, oil-study (N.G., 563), **13**, 271, 635
- Armour, etc., at Farnley (Oxford), **21**, 174
- Armstrong's Tower (Scott's *Poems*), **3**, 307
- Arona (J. R., *Keepsake*), **13**, xlix., 456, 521, **3**, 440, **15**, 75 n., **30**, 353; R.'s copy of (R.D.S.), **21**, 35, **37**, 62 (Pl. 3)
- Arth. See Zug, Lake of
- Arun: Arundel Castle (N.G., 166, *Rivers of E.*), **13**, 383, 615; copy by F. T. Underhill (Sheffield), **30**, 231; Arundel Park (N.G., 167, *Rivers of E.*), **13**, 383, 615
- Arundel (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 n.
- Arveron, Source of the (Farnley), **12**, 390, **13**, 496, **21**, 100
- Arveron, Source of the, sketches (N.G., 319, 553, 610), **13**, 371, 267, 309
- Ashby de la Zouche (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 n.
- Ashestiel (Cambridge R., Scott's *Poems*), **13**, 558, **36**, 358
- Aske Hall (*Richmondshire*), **3**, 586–7; bough in, **7**, 93–4 (Fig. 63)
- Assos (Finden's *Bible*), twilight effect, **3**, 340 n., 423
- Athens: Gate of Theseus (R., Finden's *Byron*), **13**, 138 n., 557
- Athens: Gate of Theseus (Byron, J. R.), **13**, 557, 598
- Avalanche, The (R.), **13**, 446 n.
- Avignon (N.G., 388), **13**, 626; (N.G., Oxford, 160), **13**, 567
- Avon River (N.G., 523a), **13**, 251, 633; view from "Cook's Folly" (N.G., 523c), **13**, 252, 633
- Aysgarth Force (*Richmondshire*), sketch from, by W. Hackstoun (Sheffield), **30**, 231
- Babylon (Finden's *Bible*), **3**, 382
- Baccharach (Cambridge R.), **13**, 558
- " " G., 180), **13**, 386, 615; (N.G., Oxford, 136, 160), **13**, 566, 567
- Baden, Switzerland (N.G., 83, 85), **7**, 5, **13**, 221, 222, 611
- Baden, Switzerland (N.G., Oxford, 35), **13**, 562
- Ballyburgh Ness (Scott's *Antiquary*), **3**, 417, 573 n., **15**, 75 n.
- Bamborough, **3**, 248, **12**, 385, **13**, 1.
- Banditti (Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 618
- Barges (N.G., 714), **13**, 640
- Barnard Castle (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 n.
- Basle (N.G., Oxford, 71, 182), **13**, 563, 567
- Bass Rock (*Prov. Antiq. Scotland*, J. R.), **13**, 570
- Battle Abbey (J. R.), **13**, 569, **19**, xl.
- Battle of Fort Rock, Fort Bard (N.G., 555), **13**, 82, 246, 268, 278, 342, 422, 534, 635; first sketch for (N.G., 407), **13**, 277–8
- Beach (N.G., Oxford, 146), **13**, 566
- Beaugency (Oxford R., *Rivers of F.*), **3**, 315, **13**, 559; sunrise effect, **3**, 421
- Beaugency (N.G., 119, 120), **13**, 612; copy of 119 by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 354; two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 149), **13**, 566
- Bed of a Stream (N.G., 409), **13**, 259, 628; oil-sketch (N.G., 410), **13**, 266, 628
- Beddelert Church (N.G., 796), **13**, 641
- Bedford (*E. and W.*), **3**, 235, **13**, 1.
- Beech-tree's Petition (Campbell's *Poems*), **3**, 307
- Bellinzona, from the N. (N.G.), **13**, 207–8
- " " two sketches (N.G.), **13**, 208 (No. 43), 209 (No. 47)
- Bellinzona (J. R., **13**, Pl. 26), **13**, 571, **37**, 712
- " (J. R.), **13**, 453, 574
- " (N.G., 453), **13**, 207, 315
- " (N.G., 775, 784, 830), **13**, 641, 643
- " " from road to Locarno (N.G., 84), **13**, 209
- " " from the S. (N.G., 764, 772), **13**, 208
- " " from the Castle (N.G., 765), **13**, 209
- " " alpine Valley, near (N.G., Oxford, 30), **13**, 562
- Benvenue (J. R.), **13**, 467
- Bergamo (Oxford Rud., 127), **13**, 415, **21**, 207, 289

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)

- Berne (N.G., 686), **13**, 639  
 Bethesda, Pool of. *See* Jerusalem  
 Bethlehem (Finden's *Bible*), **3**, 390  
 Bingen (Farnley), **3**, 422, **6**, 302  
 Birds, book of drawings (Farnley), **34**, 671  
 Black boat (N.G., 724), **13**, 640  
 Blenheim (*E. and W.*), **3**, 422, **13**, 1.  
 Blois, bridge (Oxford, *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 559, **3**, 315?  
 " " fog clearing (Oxford R.), **13**, 560  
 " Château (Oxford R. *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 560, plate by R. and Lupton, **7**, (Pl. 85), 203–3, 315, 336 n., 340 n., 423  
 Blois, Château (N.G., 121), **13**, 612; copy of, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 384  
 Blois, Château de, four sketches (N.G., Oxford, 147, 148), **13**, 566  
 Blue Lake (N.G., Oxford, 20), **13**, 561  
 Boat-building (J.R.), **13**, 416, 513  
 Boats, studies of (N.G., 439b, 615), **13**, 302, 310, 630, 637  
 Boats, studies of (N.G., Oxford, 107, 141–6), **13**, 565, 566  
 Boats on beach (Oxford Rud., 126), **21**, 206  
 Bolton Priory (R., *E. and W.*), **6**, 303–8, **13**, 444; etching from, by R. ("The Shores of Wharfe"), **5**, 395 (Pl. 12), **6**, 269 n., mezzotint by Lupton, **6**, 306 (Pl. 12A); tree-drawing, **3**, 586, **5**, 162–3 (Pl. 5, figs. 1, 3); water, **7**, 485; various references, **15**, 75 n., **35**, lxxvii.  
 Bolton Priory (N.G., 237, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 380  
 " (N.G., 525b), **13**, 254, 633, **7**, 385  
 " four sketches (N.G., Oxford, 67, 68), **13**, 563  
 Bonneville (J. R.), **13**, 419  
 " (N.G., 323), **13**, 624  
 " (N.G., 854), **13**, 643  
 Borthwick (J. R.), **13**, 467  
 Boscastle (Oxford, *Southern Coast*), **13**, 61, 557, 560  
 Boston, Linc. (N.G., 524c), **13**, 245, 253  
 Boston Stump. *See* Hare  
 Botzen, castles at (N.G., 366–8), **13**, 626  
 Boulogne, studies at (N.G., 30), **13**, 610  
 Bowes Castle (N.G., 731), **13**, 640, but see **38**, 364  
 Boy of Egremont (N.G., 236, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 620, **3**, 315, 559; subject, **6**, 305  
 Bridge, two drawings (J. R.), **13**, 453, 574  
 " early sketch (N.G., 763), **13**, 641, but see **38**, 364  
 " sketch (N.G., 623b), **13**, 315, 637  
 " and Waterfalls (J. R.), **13**, 467  
 " on the Lugwy (N.G., 849), **13**, 643  
 " on the Moselle? (N.G., 851), **13**, 643  
 " crossing a stream (R.D.S.), **21**, 41 ("Drawing in neutral tint")  
 Bridge and village (N.G., Oxford, 162), **13**, 567  
 Bridlington Priory (N.G., 855, at S. Kens.), **13**, 643  
 Brienne (Scott's *Prose Works*), **3**, 307, 315  
 Brienz, Lake of (J. R.), **13**, 572  
 " (N.G., 539a), **13**, 262, 634  
 Brignall Church (*Richmondshire*), **3**, 587, **6**, 381, **12**, 371, **20**, **37**, **21**, xlvii., **11**, **22**, 69; the spot described, **24**, xxxi., 26, **34**, 45; sepia study, by W. Hackstoun (Sheffield), **30**, 231  
 Brinkbum Priory (J. R.), **13**, 464  
 Bristol, St. Mary Redcliffe (N.G., 524a) **13**, 253, 633  
 " early sketches (N.G.), **7**, 384 n.  
 Brougham Castle (N.G., 174) **13**, 383  
 Brunnen. *See* Lucerne  
 Buckfastleigh Abbey (J. R., *E. and W.*), **3**, 421, **6**, 26, **13**, 556, 598, **15**, 75 n.  
 Buckingham Gate (N.G., 441), **13**, 309, 630  
 Burden Tower (N.G., Oxford 69), **13**, 563  
 Buset, Pont de (J. R.), **13**, 448, 598  
 Buttermere (R.A., 1799), **13**, 406  
 " (N.G., 696), **13**, 639  
 Caerlaverock (Scott's *Poems*), **3**, 340 n., 418  
 Calais (Scott's *Tales of a Grandfather*), **3**, 423, **12**, 381  
 " four sketches at (N.G., 421), **13**, 282–4, 285, 337, 628  
 " four studies at (N.G., 31), **13**, 610  
 " Sands at sunset, **15**, (fig. 33), 171

xxxix. 2R

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)

- " (N.G., Oxford, 115), **13**, 565  
 Caldron Snout Fall, **3**, 422. *See* Tees  
 Calm and a Breeze (N.G., 621), **13**, 313, 637  
 Campagna (N.G., 219, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617; to be copied by every student, **21**, 213  
 Canal of the Loire and Cher (Oxford, *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 559  
 Canterbury Cathedral, crypt (N.G., 634), **13**, 638  
 " Old Gate at (Cambridge R.), **13**, 557  
 Cape Colonna, Temple of Minerva (*Byron*), **7**, 191  
 Capri (N.G., 819), **13**, 643  
 " from Naples (N.G., 304), **13**, 379, 623  
 Captive, The (N.G., 245, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 381, 621  
 Carew Castle (*E. and W.*), **3**, 422  
 " " (N.G., 622a), **13**, 314, 364, 637, **36**, 285  
 Carisbrook Castle (J. R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 557, 599  
 " " (N.G., 532), **13**, 246, 256 (Pl. 14), 634  
 " " (N.G., 781), **13**, 641  
 Carnarvon Castle (R.A., 1799), T.'s quotation for, **7**, 391 n.  
 Carnarvon Castle (J. R., *E. and W.*), bought at Novar sale, 1877, **13**, 1., 441, 442, 534, **15**, 75 n., **25**, xix., **29**, 325, **35**, lxxvii.; sale of, **38**, 363  
 Carnarvon Castle (N.G., 770), **13**, 641  
 " " two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 156), **13**, 566  
 Carlisle (N.G., Oxford, 64), **13**, 563  
 Carrara mountains from Sarzana (N.G., 620b), **13**, 313 n., 637  
 Castle, a: sketch for R. of E. (N.G., Oxford, 64), **13**, 563  
 " and Lake (N.G., 838), **13**, 643  
 " near Meran (N.G., 48), **13**, 220, 610  
 " sketch of a (N.G., 822), **13**, 643  
 Cathedral, apse of a (N.G., Oxford, 117), **13**, 565  
 Cattle in water, sketch of (Oxford Educ., 185), **21**, 91, 136  
 Catwater (*H. of E.*), **13**, (Pl. 4), 57  
 Caudebec (N.G., 129, *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 97, 613, **15**, 76 n.; evening effect, **3**, 423; truth of mountains, **3**, 464; truth of water, **3**, 551—copy of, by Miss Jay (Whitelands), **30**, 353  
 Caudebec (N.G., 443c), **13**, 312, 630  
 Cenis, Passage of Mont (Farnley), **12**, (Pl. 18), 374–5, **13**, xlix., 496, **37**, 500  
 Chaise de Gargantua, Duclair (N.G., 130, *Rivers of F.*), **3**, 549, **13**, 613  
 Chamouni, Valley of (Farnley, **3**, Pl. 3), **3**, 237, **13**, 371, **22**, 220  
 " Valley of (N.G., 554), **13**, 268, 635  
 " Glacier des Bossons (J. R.), **13**, 572  
 " " " " (J. R.), **13**, 421  
 " Mer de Glace (N.G., 322, 325), **13**, 371, 624  
 " Village of Prieuré (N.G., Oxford, 196), **13**, 568  
 Chartreuse, the Grande, sketches at (N.G., 9–20), **13**, 609  
 " the Little (N.G., 2), **13**, 609  
 " fallen trees (N.G., 543b), **13**, 264, 634  
 Château d'Arc (N.G., 386), **13**, 626  
 " de la Belle Gabrielle (J. R., *Keepsake*), **3**, 238, **7**, 480, **13**, 3, 587; bough in, **7**, 82 (Fig. 55)  
 Château de la Belle Gabrielle (N.G., 423c), **13**, 286, 629  
 Château Gaillard, from the East (N.G., 137, *Rivers of F.*, **13**, 613); copy by W. Ward (Sheffield), **30**, 37, 231  
 Château Gaillard, from the South, vignette (N.G., 151, *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 615; chiaroscuro, **3**, 314  
 Chéde, Cascade de (N.G., Oxford, 195), **13**, 568  
 Chepstow (N.G., Oxford, 16), **13**, 561  
 Cherbourg (N.G., 111, 112), **13**, 612  
 Chester. old houses (Oxford Educ., 131, 132), **13**, 463, **21**, 87  
 Chester, street and cathedral (J. R.), **13**, 463  
 Chevening Park (N.G., 697), **13**, 639  
 Chichester Cathedral (N.G., 817b), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364  
 Chiefswood Cottage (Scott's *Prose Works*), vegetation, **3**, 587  
 Chillon, Castle of (N.G., 642), **13**, 638  
 Chryses' Prayer (R.A., 1811), **7**, 421, **13**, 446  
 Church and lane (N.G., 782), **13**, 641  
 " an old (N.G., 816c), **13**, 642

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- Church, early sketch of a (N.G., 817*d*), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- " Tower (N.G., 316, 803), **13**, 624, 642
- " Wall (N.G., 815*c*)
- Clairmont (*Rivers of F.*), evening effect, **3**, 423
- " and Mauves, Between (Oxford, *Rivers of F.*), **13**, 559; truth of mountains, **3**, 466, local exaggeration, **6**, 302
- Claude, studies from (N.G., 414*b*, 605), **13**, 305, 628, 637
- Clifton, early sketches (N.G.), **7**, 384 *n.*
- Cloud and Sunlight at Sea (Oxford, R.D.S.), **21**, 101
- Clouds, studies of (J. R.), **13**, 468
- Clovelly (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 61
- Cluses, Valley of. *See* Aiguillette
- Coast scene (J. R.), **13**, 569
- " scenery, memoranda (N.G., 536), **13**, 258, 634
- Coblentz: bridge and Ehrenbreitstein (R.), **13**, (Pl. 22), 454; painted for R. in 1842, **4**, 344, **13**, xxiv., 194, 475 *n.*, 481, 483, **35**, 316, 380 *n.*; analysis of composition, **15**, (Figs. 32, 34, 35), 167–78; sunset mist, **3**, 412 *n.*, 552 *n.*; various references, **13**, 66, 555 *n.*, 478, **35**, lxxvii., **36**, 92, 443—copy of, by A. Severn, **13**, 454 *n.*, **30**, 38
- Coblentz, original sketch (N.G., 280), **13**, 194, 623, **38**, 361
- " other sketches (N.G., 656, 692), **13**, 638, 639
- " bridge of boats over the Rhine (N.G., 279), **13**, 193, 623; (N.G., 583), **13**, 294, 636
- Coblentz, arrival at (N.G., 278), **13**, 193, 623. *See also* Ehrenbreitstein
- Cochem, on the Moselle (N.G., 711, 729), **13**, 640
- Cockermouth Castle (N.G., 342, 345, 416, 417, 570), **13**, 279, 625, 628, 635
- Colchester (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 *n.*; tone and colour, **3**, 266 *n.*, 298 *n.*
- Cologne (not specified), **3**, 266 *n.*
- " engraved by Goodall, proof touched by T. (R.D.S.), **21**, 41
- Cologne Cathedral (N.G., 62*a*), **13**, 315, 637
- " " (N.G., Oxford, 159), **13**, 567
- " Hôtel de Ville (N.G., Oxford, 159), **13**, 567
- Columbus at La Rabida (N.G., 246, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 243, **13**, 621, **15**, 77
- Columbus, Departure of (N.G., 247, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 380, 622
- Columbus, Last Day of Voyage (N.G., 248, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 42, 622
- Columbus landing in America (N.G., 249, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 390, 421, **13**, 622; study for (N.G., 392), **13**, 627
- Columbus: The Evil Spirit (N.G., 400, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 627
- Columbus, Vision of (N.G., 395, Rogers's *Poems*, **4**, 299, 308, **5**, 137, **13**, 627; studies for (N.G., 577), **13**, 293, 636
- Combe Martin (Oxford, *Southern Coast*), **13**, 66, 557, 560
- Como (N.G., 215, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617, **35**, 117; clouds, **3**, 383; most elaborate vignette, **21**, 213, 281, 304
- Coniston Old Man, sketch (R.), **13**, 416 *n.*
- " Water (N.G., Oxford, 1), **13**, 560
- " Hall (N.G., Oxford, 2), **13**, 560
- Constance (R., **13**, Pl. 23), bought by R., 1842, **13**, 483, 599; at Denmark Hill, **13**, 556, **35**, 380 *n.*; described, **3**, 552, **13**, 454–5, 475 *n.*, 555 *n.*; stippling, **13**, xxv.; sale of, **38**, 363; various references, **13**, 435, **35**, lxxvii., **36**, 442–3
- Constance, original sketch for the above (N.G., 286), **13**, 199, 623
- Constance, sketch (N.G., 780), **13**, 641
- Constantinople, Fountain (R., *Byron*), **13**, 446
- Contamines (N.G., 552), **13**, 267, 635
- Convent wall (N.G., 787), **13**, 641, but see **38**, 364
- Conway Castle, pencil (Sheffield), **30**, 230
- Corfe Castle (N.G., Oxford, 167), **13**, 567
- Corinth (R., *Finden's Bible*), **3**, 422, **13**, 447, **35**, 152, **36**, 358
- Cornfield and rainbow (N.G., 749), **13**, 640
- Cortez and Pizarro at La Rabida (N.G., 250, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 243, **13**, 622

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A., (continued)*
- Cottage and windmill (N.G., 804), **13**, 642
- " early study (N.G., 530), **13**, 256, 634
- " interior (N.G., 406), **13**, 256, 628
- " roof (N.G., 531), **13**, 246, 256, 634
- Country lane (N.G., 818*c*), **13**, 642
- Country Town, on a stream (N.G., Oxford, 125), **13**, 565
- Coventry (*E. and W.*), **13**, 1.; swift rain-cloud, **3**, 405, 422, **12**, 376
- Cowes (*E. and W.*), **13**, 48, **15**, 75 *n.*; effect of repose, **3**, 547, 549, **12**, 376; summer twilight, **3**, 423, 547; tone, **3**, 266 *n.*
- Cowley, near Credition (N.G., 689), **13**, 639
- Cows (Rev. W. Kingsley), **7**, 484
- Crag, two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 134, 135), **13**, 566
- Crag and village, two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 109, 112), **13**, 565
- Cromwelliana (Farnley), **13**, xlix.
- Crook of Lune (*Richmondshire*), R. urges Oxford to buy, **33**, lvi., **37**, 476, 478
- " "Crossing the Brook," study of tree in (N.G., 407), **13**, 257, 276; another study of tree in (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 563; other sketches for (N.G., Oxford, 154), **13**, 566
- Cumberland, pencil outlines (N.G., 341, 343, 344), **13**, 625
- Cutter, chalk study of a (N.G., 559), **13**, 245, 270, 337, 635
- Dartmouth Castle (N.G., 164, *R. of E.*), **13**, 382, 615; copy, by F. T. Underhill (Sheffield), **30**, 231
- Dartmouth Cove (*E. and W.*), **3**, 587, **13**, 66, **15**, 75 *n.*
- " Woods (N.G., 163, *R. of E.*), **3**, 354, **13**, 615
- Datur hora quieti (N.G., 397, Rogers's *Poems*), analysed, **15**, 206; chiaroscuro, **3**, 315; evening effect, **3**, 422; symbol of the plough, **7**, 220, **15**, 206; tone, **3**, 265—sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 102), **13**, 565
- Dawn after the Wreck, **7**, (Pl. 86), 438 *n.*
- Dazio Grande (J. R.), **13**, 452, 477<sup>1</sup>
- Dead Ducks (N.G., 568), **13**, 274, 635
- Deal (*H. of E.*), **13**, (Pl. 11), 71
- " (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 72
- Delphi ("Parnassus," *Byron's Works*), **3**, 418 *n.* (**38**, 351)
- Derwentwater (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 556, **35**, 380 *n.*
- " St. Herbert's Isle (N.G., 238, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 423, **13**, 620
- Derwentwater and Skiddaw (*Scott's Poems*), chiaroscuro, **3**, 315, morning effect, **3**, 421; mountain drawing, **3**, 567; water, **3**, 549
- Devonport Dockyard (R., *E. and W.*), in R.'s collection, **13**, 556, 593, **35**, lxxvii.; figures, **13**, 438–9; shipping, **13**, 48, 59; sky, **3**, 282 *n.*, **13**, 439; tone, **3**, 266 *n.*; water, **3**, 545
- Dieppe (N.G., 424*b*), **13**, 287, 629
- Dijon (N.G., Oxford, 126), **13**, 565
- " theatre (N.G., 435*a*), **13**, 292, 630
- Dinant (R.), **13**, 450, 557
- " sketch for *R. of F.* (N.G., 617), **13**, 311, 637, **36**, 535
- Dinant, two sketches (N.G., 184, 185), **13**, 386, 616
- " five sketches (N.G., Oxford, 74–6), **13**, 563
- Dock leaves (N.G., 411), **13**, 272, 628
- Dog (R.), **13**, 468, **37**, 262 *n.*
- Donkeys (N.G., Oxford, 164), **13**, 567
- Doric Columns, Pæstum (N.G., 548), **13**, 266, 307, 634
- Dove (Farnley), **10**, 216 *n.*, **13**, xlix., 274, 370, **14**, 444 *n.*, **22**, 530
- Dover Mail (R.), **13**, 413, 463, 490, **22**, 31
- " (N.G., 418, *H. of E.*), **13**, (Pl. 1), 11, 51, 52, 58, 66, 237, 281, 366, 628
- Drachenfels (*Byron*), **15**, 75 *n.*
- " col. sketch (N.G., 446), **13**, 313 *n.*, 630
- Dresden, views in (N.G., 606), **13**, 306, 637
- Dryburgh Abbey (*Scott's Poems*), **3**, 551, **15**, 76 *n.*
- Dryslwyn Castle (N.G., 457), **13**, 631

<sup>1</sup> The references to "Dazio Grande" (which is just above Faido) in **3**, 559, **4**, 345, and **6**, 37 are to the "Pass of Faido."

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Dudley Castle (R., *E. and W.*), in R.'s collection, **13**, 556, **22**, 64 (Pl. 10); colouring, **13**, xxv.; engraver's additions, **3**, 300 n.; night effect, **3**, 423; sentiment **13**, 435; sky, **13**, 435; tone, **3**, 266 n.
- Dunbar (*Prov. Antiq. Scotland*), **3**, 43, **13**, 563 n., 564
- Dunblane Abbey, pencil sketch (R.D.S.), **21**, 88, **22**, 26, 36
- Dunfermline (R., pencil), **13**, 467
- Dunstaffnage (Scott's *Works*), hills, **3**, 444; rain clouds, **3**, 414
- Dunstanborough (N.G., 633), **13**, 638
- " (N.G., 739), **13**, 640
- " See also *Liber Studiorum*
- Durham (*E. and W.*), evening effect, **3**, 422; tone, **3**, 266 n.; trees, **3**, 587
- Durham, pencil sketch (R.D.S.), **21**, 86
- " two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 10, 11), **13**, 561
- Dutch boats (N.G., Oxford, 106), **13**, 565
- Edinburgh from Calton Hill (N.G., 549), **13**, 267, 342, 366, 634
- " from foot of Calton (R., pencil), **13**, 465
- " from St. Anthony's Chapel (R., pencil), **13**, 465
- " the Castle (R., pencil), **13**, 465
- " (*Scott*), **36**, 34, 35
- " Scott's House, **36**, 246
- Egglestone Abbey (R., *Richmondshire*), bought by R., **13**, 592, offered for sale, 573; faded, **13**, 343, 430, 592; described, **13**, 430, **22**, (Pl. 3), 16
- Egremont, outlines (N.G., 416), **13**, 279, 628
- Ehrenbreitstein sketches (N.G., 650, 671, 776), **13**, 638, 639, 641
- Ehrenbreitstein (N.G., Oxford, 132), **13**, 566
- " See also Coblenz
- Ely (*E. and W.*), **3**, 607
- Engedi and S. Saba (Finden's *Bible*), twilight effect, **3**, 340 n., 423, **13**, 447, 448, **15**, 76 n., **35**, 152
- English Fair (N.G., 398, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 381, 627
- " Manor House (N.G., 399, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 315, 336 n., 421, **13**, 381, 627
- English Park and Castle (N.G.), **13**, 266 n. (No. 67)
- Entrance gate between bastions (N.G., Oxford, 138), **13**, 566
- Eton College (*E. and W.*), **3**, 235
- Eu, with Louis Philippe's Château (N.G.), **13**, 192; another sketch of the same (N.G., 665), **13**, 638
- Eu, church of (N.G., 277), **13**, 192
- " (N.G., Oxford, 19), **13**, 561
- Evreux (N.G., 422a), **13**, 284, 628
- Faido. See Pass of
- Fairfaxiana (R.D.S.), **13**, xlix., 600, **21**, 174, 248
- Falmouth Harbour (N.G., 758), **13**, 641
- " (*H. of E.*), **13**, (Pl. 8), 66
- Farewell, the (Rogers's *Italy*). See Isola Bella
- Farnley (N.G., Oxford, 180), **13**, 567
- " Hall (R.), **13**, xxii., 431, 513, 534, 557, 574, **37**, 500
- " the Avenue (R.), **13**, 433, 574, **37**, 500
- " the Peasant's Nest (R.), **13**, 432, 534, 574
- " Heraldry (Farnley), **37**, 500
- Fern House, Mickleham, Surrey (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406
- Fire at Sea, three studies for the picture (N.G., 616), **13**, 310, 637
- First sketch, etc. (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558
- Fish, two studies for "The Slaver" (R.), **13**, 469, 600
- " study (R.D.S.), **21**, 91
- " studies (N.G., 373, 374, 445), **13**, 626, 630
- Fishermen (N.G., 581b), **13**, 293, 636
- Fishing-boats (N.G., 372), **13**, 626, **15**, 66 n.
- " (N.G., 726), **13**, 640
- Flag of England (R., Cambridge, *Ports of E.*), **13**, (Fig. 1), 6, 9, 557, **38**, 361
- Flint Castle (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 442, 557, **15**, 75 n., **22**, (Pl. 11), 64, **34**, 23 n., **37**, 251; first sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 142), **13**, 566
- Florence, from Fiesole (R., *Hakewill*), **13**, 424, 600, **14**, 397
- " (*Keepsake*), **3**, 243, 422, **15**, 75 n.
- " (N.G., 214, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617
- " (unengraved sketch for *Italy*, N.G., Oxford, 96), **13**, 564
- Fluelen. See Lucerne, Lake of

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Folkestone (R.), **34**, 610, 672, **38**, 363
- Folkestone (*Southern Coast*), **3**, 390, 423, 266 n., **13**, 1.; study for (N.G., Oxford, 18), **13**, 561
- Folkestone (N.G., 558), **13**, 269, 365, 635
- " (N.G., 718), **13**, 640
- " (N.G., 818e), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- Fontainebleau (Scott's *Works*), **3**, 336 n.
- Fort Augustus (Scott's *Works*), **3**, 468
- Fort Bard, Val d'Aosta (R.), **13**, 422
- " " (Farnley), **13**, 422
- " " See also Battle of Fort Rock
- Fort de l'Ecluse, Geneva (N.G., 42), **13**, 224, 372, 610
- Fortress, the Great (N.G., 432c), **13**, 291, 629; the Ruby (N.G., Oxford, 137), **13**, 566
- Fortress (N.G., 436), **13**, 294, 630
- " and Torrent (N.G., 79), **13**, 219, 611
- " Tyrol (N.G., 369, 370), **13**, 626
- " " (N.G., 844), **13**, 643
- Fountains Abbey (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406
- " " (N.G., 625, pencil), **13**, 637
- " " (N.G., 727), **13**, 640
- Fowey Harbour (*E. and W.*), **3**, 421, 564, **7**, 187 n., **13**, xxv.
- France, a Fortress (N.G., 433c), **13**, 291, 629
- " Coast (N.G., 690), **13**, 639
- " dance in sabots (N.G., 581a), **13**, 293, 636
- " four subjects (N.G., 427), **13**, 289, 629
- " " (N.G., 429), **13**, 290, 629
- " " (N.G., 430), **13**, 290, 629
- " interior of a cottage (N.G., 442a), **13**, 312, 630
- " on a river (N.G., 723), **13**, 640
- " river boats (N.G., 434c), **13**, 292, 629
- " river scene (N.G., 434d), **13**, 292, 629
- " sketch of a diligence (N.G., 721), **13**, 640
- " sketches in (N.G., 700, 707, 716, 717, 720, 725, 737, 747, 748, 752, 753), **13**, 639–41
- " studies in (N.G., 605), **13**, 305, 637
- " town in (N.G., 385), **13**, 626
- " towns in (N.G., 123, 124), **13**, 612
- " turn in a road (N.G., 433b), **13**, 291, 629
- French Château, two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 123, 130), **13**, 565, 566
- Fribourg, Switzerland (N.G., 49, 50), **13**, 221, 224, 610
- " " (N.G., 695, 846), **13**, 639, 643
- " " (N.G., 454, 455), **13**, 315, 630
- " " sketches not identified, **13**, xxiii–iv.
- " " six sketches (N.G., Oxford, 36–41), **13**, 562
- Funeral of Sir T. Lawrence (N.G., 551), **13**, 267, 634
- Galileo's Villa (N.G., 221, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 242, 389, **13**, 618; sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 96), **13**, 564—copy, by W. Ward (Whitlands), **30**, 353
- Garden, The (N.G., 220, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 306, 315, **7**, 485, **13**, 376, 380—engraving of, **22**, 378 n.
- Geneva (R.), **13**, 418, 600
- " and Mont Blanc, from the lake (R.), **13**, 458, 519, **19**, 394, **21**, 236, **23**, xxviii.
- " (N.G., 691, 826), **13**, 639, 643
- " from the west (N.G., 439e, f), **13**, 630
- " three sketches (N.G., Oxford, 51–3), **13**, 562
- " Lake of, and Dent du Midi (N.G., 820), **13**, 643
- " " from Lausanne (N.G., 95), **13**, 224, 612
- " " (N.G., 210, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 385, 421, **13**, 617
- " pencil (N.G., not identified), facsimile by W.
- Ward and topographical sketch by R., **36**, Pl. 14, 15, **33**, 482 n.
- Genoa, coast of (R., Oxford), **13**, 559
- " " (N.G., 193, 194), **13**, 386, 616
- " " (N.G., 702a), **13**, 639
- " " (N.G., Oxford, 139), **13**, 566
- Gipsies (N.G., 231, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 619, **15**, 77
- Glacier des Bossons (R.), **13**, 421, 422
- " " (R.), **13**, 572
- Glasgow (N.G., 817f), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- " (N.G., 460), **13**, 631, but see **38**, 364
- Glass balls (N.G., 608), **13**, 308, 637
- Glastonbury. For a drawing so described (erroneously, **38**, 365) in **15**, (Pl. 7), see below, under Yorkshire



- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- Glencoe (Scott's *Works*), **15**, 76 *n.*; clouds, **3**, 414; distance, **3**, 444; hills, **3**, 453
- Going to school (N.G., 396, dr. for Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 627
- Goldau (R.), painted for R. in 1843, **3**, 669, **4**, 345, **13**, 456, 484, 556, place at Denmark Hill, **35**, 380 *n.*; described, **3**, 552, **6**, 379–83, **13**, 455; colour-symbolism in, **7**, 438 *n.*, **34**, 45, 326; sunset effect, **3**, 417 *n.*; engraved for *Mod. P.*, **6**, 4, 379 (Pl. 50), intended to be engraved larger, **6**, 379; various references to, **13**, 449, **36**, 125
- Goldau, original sketch for the above (N.G., 98), **7**, 378, **13**, xxiii., 201, 372, 612
- Golden Bough, The, study for the picture (N.G., 860), **13**, 644
- Goldrill Bridge, Patterdale (N.G., Oxford, 4), **13**, 561
- Gosport (R., *E. and W.*), "our second Turner," **35**, 137, 254–6; described, **13**, 439; various references, **3**, 409, **11**, 413, **13**, xxiv., 48, 59, 63, 155, 556, **35**, lxxvii.
- Gothard, St. *See* St. Gothard
- Grantham Church (N.G., 316), **13**, 624
- Granville (R.), **13**, 43, 557
- Grasmere (N.G., Oxford, 7), **13**, 561
- Gray Castle (N.G., 115), **13**, 612
- Great Yarmouth (*E. and W.*), **3**, 573 *n.*
- Greenwich Hospital (N.G., 234, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 381, 620; sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 100), **13**, 564
- Grenoble (at Hampstead), **13**, xlix.
- " (N.G., 447, col.), **13**, 313 (Pl. 18), 630
- " (N.G., 547*a*, *b*, pencil), **13**, 266, 634
- " (N.G., 1, pencil), **13**, 609
- " (N.G., 611, 612), **13**, 266, 309, 366, 637
- " view near (N.G., 538) **13**, 261, 634
- " with Mont Blanc (N.G., 5, 546*b*), **13**, 265 609, 634
- Greta and Tees, Junction of (R.D.S., *Richmondshire*), **13**, 431, 444, **20**, 37, **21**, 11, **22**, 16, 69, 514, **24**, xxxi.; chiaroscuro, **20**, 163; foreground débris, **3**, 490; quietude, **22**, 172; stones, **6**, 374; water, **3**, 559; various references, **19**, xxxviii., **25**, xxxi., **33**, 534
- Greta and Tees (Scott), **6**, 374
- Grindelwald glacier (N.G., 543*a*), **13**, 264, 634
- Grouse, study of (R.), **13**, 468
- Grove, The (R., a doubtful Turner), **13**, 601, **30**, 81, 82, **33**, 506–7, 534
- Haddington Abbey (R.D.S.), **13**, 415–6, **21**, 84, 128
- Hamelin, Château (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 560
- " " (N.G., 122), **13**, 612
- Hampton Court (*E. and W.*), **3**, 308, **13**, 1.
- Hannibal crossing the Alps (N.G., 207, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 83, 617; sketch for the same (N.G., 209), **13**, 617; another (N.G.), **13**, 269 *n.*; another (N.G., Oxford, 95), **13**, 564
- Hardraw Fall (*Richmondshire*), **6**, 374; R.'s visit to the spot, **24**, xxviii.–ix.
- Hare, The, or Boston Stump, mezzotint, **21**, 305 (No. 170)
- Harfleur (*Seine*, N.G., 126), **13**, 613
- " (N.G., 108, 110), **13**, 612; copy of 108, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 354
- " (N.G., 443*d*), **13**, 312, 630
- " (R., Oxford), **13**, 560
- Harlech (R., *E. and W.*), "our fourth Turner," **35**, 257, 275; various references, **3**, 412 *n.*, **13**, xxiv., 557, 601
- Hastings (Sussex), **4**, 298
- Havre, Twilight outside the port (N.G., 158, *Seine*), **3**, 367, **13**, 47, 615
- " Sunset in the port (N.G., 157, *Seine*), **13**, 615.
- " (N.G., 106, 107), **13**, 612
- " (N.G., 428*a*), **13**, 289, 629
- " (N.G., 443*a*), **13**, 312, 630
- " (N.G., 712), **13**, 640
- Hawthornden (R.), **13**, 467
- Heavy barges in a gust (N.G., 103), **13**, 612
- Heidelberg (unidentified), **13**, 1.
- " (N.G., 282, 283, 284), **13**, 197, 623
- " various drawings (N.G.<sup>1</sup>), **13**, 195

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- Heidelberg (N.G., 666, 667), **13**, 638–9
- " (N.G., Oxford, 33), **13**, 562
- Héve, Light-towers of the (N.G., 160, *Seine*), **3**, 315, **13**, 615
- Héve, Light-towers of the (N.G., 104), **13**, 612; copy of, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 354
- Heysham (R., *Richmondshire*), in R.'s collection, **13**, 555 *n.*, 573, 590 *n.*, 601; described and composition analysed, **3**, 410, **13**, 429 and *n.*, **15**, (Pl. 3), 207–10, 437 *n.*; tree-drawing, **13**, 458 *n.*—copy of, by W. Ward, **37**, 297
- Hill town (N.G., 768), **13**, 641
- Hills, stream, and bridge (R.D.S.), **21**, 559 *n.*
- Hohenlinden (*Campbell*), **3**, 421
- Holy Island (*E. and W.*), **13**, 1.
- " " Cathedral (N.G., 404), **13**, 254, 364, 628
- " " " (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406
- Honfleur (*Seine*, N.G., 159), **3**, 315, 467, **13**, 615
- " (N.G., 40), **13**, 610
- " (N.G., 433*a*, *d*, 434*b*), **13**, 291, 292, 629
- " (N.G., 709), **13**, 640
- " (N.G., Oxford, 140), **13**, 566
- Hook, Pembrokeshire (N.G., 759), **13**, 641
- Hornby Castle (S. Kens., *Richmondshire*), **13**, 590, **14**, 340, **19**, 224–5
- Humber, Mouth of (N.G., 378, *River Scenery*), **13**, 59, 383, 626
- Huy, on the Meuse (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558
- " " (N.G., 39), **13**, 610
- " " (N.G., 444*d*), **13**, 630
- " " (N.G., 617*b*), **13**, 637
- Ilfracombe (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 42, 61
- Indiaman, Wreck of an (Farnley), **13**, 48, **21**, 40, **22**, 13, 14
- Ingleborough from Horn by Castle (*Richmondshire*), **6**, 304; sketch from, by W. Hackstoun (Sheffield), **30**, 231
- Inverary, sketch of Clouds and Hills at (R.D.S.), **21**, 101
- Invitation to dinner (R.), **13**, 468
- Isère, Valley of the (N.G., 544*b*), **13**, 634
- Isola Bella (R., *Hakewill*), **5**, 170, **13**, 423, 519, 555 *n.*, **21**, 129
- Isola Bella (N.G., 208, Rogers's *Italy*), **1**, 86 *n.*, **3**, 443, **13**, 617, **30**, **35**, 117; copy or, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 355
- Italian Composition, Perugia (Rogers's *Italy*, N.G., 202), **3**, 307, **13**, 616
- Italian Lake (N.G., 195), **13**, 386
- " Riviera (N.G., 653), **13**, 638,
- "Italy in the Olden Time." *See* Savoy
- Ivy Bridge (N.G., 556), **13**, xlix, 269, 277, 342, 366, 635, **19**, 411–2; butterfly, **5**, 166; first sketch for (N.G., 407), **13**, 257, 277; sketch for the oil-picture (N.G., 408), **13**, 259 (Pl. 15), 628
- Jacqueline's Cottage (N.G., 241, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 435 *n.*, **4**, 312, **13**, 381, 621
- Jay (R.), **13**, 370 *n.*, 469, 535
- Jedburgh (Scott's *Poems*), **3**, 315; pencil sketch (R.), **13**, 464
- Jericho (Oxford, Finden's *Bible*), **13**, 447, 560, **15**, 76 *n.*
- Jerusalem: Pool of Bethesda (R., Finden's *Bible*), **13**, 448 and *n.*, 534, **15**, 76 *n.*, **35**, 152
- Jerusalem, Pool of Solomon (R., Cambridge, Finden, *Bible*), **3**, 383, 422, **13**, 447, 534, 558, **15**, 76 *n.*; cloud-arrangement in, **7**, (Fig. 83), 154–5
- Johannisberg (Farnley), **12**, (Pl. 19), 376
- John Dory (Oxford, R.D.S.), **20**, 288 (Fig. 13), **21**, 91
- Joppa (Finden's *Bible*), **15**, 76 *n.*
- Jumièges (N.G., 155, *R. of F.*), **3**, 400, 401 *n.*, 549, **13**, 615
- Jumièges, sketch (N.G., Oxford, 120), **13**, 565
- Junction of Greta and Tees. *See* Greta
- " Rhone and Arve (N.G., 439*a*), **13**, 630
- Kelso (Scott's *Poems*), **3**, 588 *n.*
- Kenilworth (*E. and W.*), **3**, 266 *n.*, 423, **35**, 304, 305
- Kilgarren Castle (*E. and W.*), **3**, 235
- " " (R.), **13**, 417 *n.*
- " " early sketch (N.G., 802), **13**, 642
- Killiecrankie (Scott's *Works*), **3**, 557
- Kingfisher (in Farnley book of birds), **34**, 671

<sup>1</sup> These drawings, not numbered in **13**, are now CCCLII. (**13**, 15, 16) in the Inventory.

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- Kirkby Lonsdale (*Richmondshire*), **28**, 299; effect of light, **3**, 421; R. urges Oxford to buy, **37**, 476, 478; schoolboys on tombstone, **6**, 26, 381, **18**, 98, **34**, 45; trees, **3**, 586–7
- Kirkby Lonsdale Bridge, (N.G., 623a), **13**, 315, 637
- Kirkstall Abbey (R.A., 1798, Soane Museum), **13**, 406
- ” ” (*R. of E.*, N.G., 173), **13**, 383, 615, **21**, 85, 133, **22**, 68; early pencil sketch (N.G., 403), **13**, 254 (Pl. 13), 364, 628; early tinted (N.G., 817g), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- Kirkstall Lock (N.G., 172, *R. of E.*), **13**, 383
- Knaresborough (*E. and W.*), **7**, xlvi, **15**, 75 n.
- Lago Maggiore, sketches on (N.G., 603), **13**, 636, **38**, 362. *See also* Arona, Isola Bella, Magadino
- Lago Maggiore (N.G., Oxford, 166), **13**, 567
- Lake near Lord Harewood’s house, **13**, 580 and *n.*, **34**, 567
- Lake scenes (N.G., 654, 767, 771), **13**, 638, 641
- ” view, moonlight (N.G., 682), **13**, 639
- Lancaster, sketches (N.G., 622b, 818a, 817h), **13**, 314, 637, 642, but see **38**, 364
- Lancaster Sands (Farnley, *E. and W.*), **3**, 511 *n.*, **13**, 495, **15**, 75 *n.*; design analysed, **15**, (Pl. 2), 206–7
- Lancaster (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 *n.*
- Landeck (N.G., 585a), **13**, 295 *n.*, 636
- Landscapes, various sketches (N.G., 456, 627b, 628b, 738, 750, 766, 801, 810, 823), **13**, 631, 637, 640, 641, 642, 643
- Land’s End, **13**, xxv.
- Langhorne Castle (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 441; described, **3**, 564–5; composition in, **13**, 441–2; fading of, **13**, 343, 592
- Langhorne Castle (N.G., Oxford, 63), **13**, 563
- La Riccia (*Hakewill*), **13**, 427
- Last Man, The (Campbell), **3**, 418
- Lauffenburg, various sketches (N.G.), **7**, 5
- ” (N.G., Oxford, 183–5), **13**, 567–8
- Launceston (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 *n.*; sketch (N.G., Oxford, 66), **13**, 563
- Lausanne (N.G., 41, 44, 91, 92), **13**, 226, 224, 223, 610, 612
- ” (N.G., 660, 680, 783, 824, 827, 836), **13**, 638, 639, 643
- ” in rosy sunset (N.G., 437), **13**, 294, 630
- ” from the north, pencil (N.G., 439c), **7**, 241–3 and Fig. 98, **13**, 302–3, 630
- ” from the east (N.G., 439d), **13**, 630
- ” sketches at (N.G., Oxford, 54, 56), **13**, 562
- Lauterbrunnen (N.G., Oxford, 191), **13**, 568
- Lebanon, and Convent of St. Antonio (R., Oxford, Finden’s *Bible*), **3**, 454, **7**, 191–2, **13**, 447, 560, **15**, 76 *n.*
- Leeds (R.), **13**, 601
- ” pencil (N.G., 525a), **13**, 254, 633
- Leicester Abbey (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 444, 455, **15**, 75 *n.*; bought for by R. at Novar sale, 1877, **13**, 441, **20**, xxvii., **25**, xix., **29**, 325
- Leicester Abbey (N.G., Oxford, 153), **13**, 566
- Lichfield Cathedral (N.G., 815d), **13**, 642
- ” two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 59, 60), **13**, 563
- Lillebonne (*Seine*, N.G., 134, 135), **13**, 613
- ” (N.G., 713), **13**, 640
- Lincoln Cathedral (R.A., 1795), **7**, 390
- Linlithgow Palace (R., Scott’s *Works*), **13**, 557, 456 *n.*, **36**, 358
- Llan Idwell (N.G., 688), **13**, 639
- Llanberis (*E. and W.*), **3**, 410, 422, **7**, 417 *n.* (Pl. 80, “Rocks at Rest”), **12**, 376, **13**, l., **35**, 245
- Llandaff Cathedral (N.G., 795), **13**, 641
- Llanthony Abbey (R., *E. and W.*, **3**, Pl. 8), among his finest works, **3**, 235, 401 *n.*, **12**, 383; badly engraved, **3**, 300 *n.*, 401 *n.*; rain-clouds described, **3**, 401–2; recurrence to early impressions, **12**, 382–3; rocks, **3**, 300 *n.*, 489; sold by R., and why, **13**, 590; torrent, **3**, 557; various references, **12**, 376, **13**, xxiv., 556, 590, **35**, 380 *n.*
- Llanthony Abbey, early drawing (N.G., 638), **13**, 638
- ” ” ” ” (J.E. Taylor), **12**, 382
- Llanwrst, **19**, xl.
- Loch Achray (Scott’s *Poems*), **3**, 444
- ” Coriskin (Scott’s *Poems*), **15**, 76 *n.*; geological accuracy, **3**, 453, **6**, 268–9 (Fig. 69); rain-clouds, **3**, 402–3

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- Loch Fyne (Farnley), **13**, 369 and *n.*
- ” ” sketches (N.G., 312, 314), **13**, 369, 624
- ” Katrine (Scott’s *Poems*), **3**, 454, 549–50
- ” Lomond (N.G., 240, Rogers’s *Poems*), **3**, 315, 410, 549–50, **13**, 621
- ” Long, morning (N.G., 630), **13**, 637; evening (N.G., 637), **13**, 638
- Lochmaben Castle (Scott’s *Poems*), **13**, 446, 601
- Lodore (N.G., 239, Rogers’s *Poems*), **3**, 315, **13**, 620; sketch (N.G., Oxford, 101), **13**, 564
- Loire, Scene on the (R.D.S.), **21**, 12, 249, **22**, 56; inestimable, **13**, 449, **20**, 38; water, **3**, 547–8
- Loire, calm on the, near Nantes (R., Oxford), **13**, 559
- ” and Cher, Canal (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 559
- ” Side. *See* Rietz
- ” sketches on the (N.G., 434a), **13**, 292, 629
- ” ” ” (N.G., 444), **13**, 312, 630
- ” ” ” (N.G., 620a), **13**, 313 *n.*, 637
- ” ” ” (N.G., 840), **13**, 643
- London, from Greenwich (R.), **13**, 602
- Longships Lighthouse, Land’s End (*E. and W.*), clouds, described, **3**, 403–4; harmony in grey, **3**, 298 *n.*, 401 *n.*, 534; one of his finest works, **3**, 403 *n.*; sea on rocky coast, **3**, 566–7, described, 563 *n.*; engraving of, in *E. and W.*), **3**, 403 *n.*; study from, by R., eng. by Armytage, **3** (Pl. 10), liv., 566
- Looe, East (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 61
- ” West (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 61
- Louth: The Horse Fair (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 438, 602
- Louviers (N.G., 422 b), **13**, 285, 530, 628
- Lowestoft (*E. and W.*), **3**, 421, 534, 573 *n.*
- Lowther, three sketches of (R., Oxford), **13**, 533 *n.*, 559
- ” pencil sketch (R.D.S.), **21**, 208
- Lowther Castle. *See* Park Scenery
- Lucerne, Town (R.), drawing of 1842, in R.’s collection, **4**, 344, **13**, 481, 483, 556, 602, **35**, 316; sold by him, **13**, 482; tower, illustrating “Law of Evanesence,” **6** (Pl. 26), 92
- Lucerne, original sketch for the above (N.G., 288), **13**, 200, 623
- Lucerne, Town, from the Lake (R.), drawing of 1845, in R.’s collection, **3**, 552, **13**, 201, 556, 602, **35**, 380 *n.*, sold, **13**, 476 *n.*, **38**, 363; Mt. Pilatus, **6** (Fig. 72), 277, 361–2 (Figs. 106, 107)
- Lucerne, original sketch for the above (N.G.<sup>1</sup>), **13**, 201
- ” Town (N.G., 704), **13**, 639
- Lucerne and Mt. Pilatus (N.G., 768, 848), **13**, 641, 643
- Lucerne (Munro), moonlight from the river, **13**, xlix.
- ” remark on various drawings, **3**, 552
- Lucerne, Lake of:—
- ” seen from Lucerne (R.), **35**, 380 *n.*
- ” “faint with floating vapours,” drawing of 1845 (R.), **13**, 296, 316, 476 *n.*, **35**, 380 *n.*
- ” original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., 589), **13**, 296, 316
- ” Bay of Uri, from above Brunnen (drawing of 1842, Munro), **13**, 204, 477, 480, 483, 516, **35**, 309
- ” original sketch for the foregoing (N.G.<sup>2</sup>), **13**, 204 (No. 33)
- ” Bay of Uri, from Fluelen (Farnley), **12**, 390, **13**, 459, 494
- ” Bay of Uri (N.G., 850), **13**, 643
- ” Bay of Uri, with the Rothstok, from Brunnen (R.), **35**, 380 *n.*
- ” Brunnen, from the Lake, with the Mythens, drawing of 1845 (R.), **13**, 204, 476 *n.*, 598
- ” original sketch for the foregoing (N.G.<sup>3</sup>), **13**, 203, 206 *n.*
- ” from Brunnen, sketch (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558
- ” from Brunnen (N.G., 769, 800, 834), **13**, 641, 643
- ” from Brunnen towards Lucerne (drawing of 1845, Windus), **13**, xlix., 204, 476 *n.*, 369 *n.*
- ” original sketch for the foregoing (N.G.), **13**, 204 (No. 34)
- ” looking from Brunnen towards Lucerne (drawing of 1845, Windus), **13**, 204
- ” original sketch for the foregoing (N.G.), **13**, 204

<sup>1</sup> This drawing, not numbered in **13**, is now CCCLXIV. (386) in the Inventory.

<sup>2</sup> CCCLXIV. (387) in the Inventory

<sup>3</sup> This drawing is CCCLXIV. (375) in the Inventory.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Lucerne, Lake of:—  
 " from Brunnen, clouds on the Rothstok (N.G., not identified), **13**, 201 (No. 26)  
 " Fluelen (R.), drawing of 1845, **13**, 250, 459, 460 *n.*, 476, 557, 600, **26**, 155, **37**, 712, **38**, 363; etching by R., **13**, (Pl. 24), 459—copy by W. Ward, **13**, 577  
 " original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., 99), **13**, 205, 612  
 " Fluelen from the lake (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558  
 " Fluelen (N.G., 675), **13**, 639  
 " " (N.G., Oxford, 164), **13**, 567  
 " from Fluelen (R., Cambridge), **13**, 556, 558  
 " from Fluelen (N.G., 584*a*, 773), **13**, 205, 295, 636, 641  
 " Küssnacht (drawing of 1843, Munro), **13**, xlix., 484  
 " original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., Oxford, 47), **13**, 202, 562  
 " from Küssnacht (N.G., 584*b*), **13**, 295, 636  
 " Meggen (N.G., 43), **13**, 202, 610  
 " M. Pilatus from Küssnacht (N.G., 290), **13**, 201, 623  
 " Morning, three sketches (N.G., 589), **13**, 296, 316, 636  
 " Rigi at Dawn, called "The Dark Rigi" (Munro), **13**, xlix., 203, 477, 483  
 " Rigi at Dawn, original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., 96), **13**, 203, 612  
 " Rigi at Sunset, called "The Red Rigi" (J. R.), **13**, xxiv., xxv., 477, 484, 555 *n.*, 604, **35**, 380 *n.*  
 " Rigi at Sunset, original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., 45), **13**, 204, 372, 610  
 " Rigi: Evening (R.D.S.), **21**, 101  
 " Rigi (N.G., 674), **13**, 639  
 " Sunset (N.G., 588*a*), **13**, 636  
 " Tell's Chapel (R.), **13**, 451–2  
 " " (N.G., 213, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 458, **13**, 452, 617  
 " Tell's Chapel (N.G., 213, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 458, **13**, 452, 617  
 " (doubtless one of those catalogued above, but not identified), **3**, 411 *n.*, 416  
 " (drawing of 1842, Bicknell), **13**, xlix., 480, 483, **36**, 442  
 " (N.G., 705), **13**, 639, but see **38**, 364  
 " nine sketches (N.G., Oxford, 42–6, 48–50, 71), **13**, 562, 563  
 " various sketches (N.G., 651, 658, 670, 705), **13**, 638, 639  
 Ludlow (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 *n.*, 78  
 Luxembourg, two sketches (R.), **13**, 602  
 " (N.G., 39), **13**, 610  
 " (N.G., 186–91), **13**, 386, 616; copy of 188, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 354  
 Luxembourg (N.G., Oxford, 131), **13**, 566  
 Lycidas (*Milton*), **3**, 566  
 Mackerel (R.D.S.), **21**, 91, **36**, 446  
 " two studies (R.), **13**, 469  
 Magadino, Lago Maggiore (N.G., 93, 94), **13**, 209, 210, 612  
 Maidstone Bridge (N.G., Oxford, 90), **13**, 564  
 Malmesbury Abbey (R.A., 1792), **7**, 390  
 Malmesbury Abbey (R.A., 1792), **7**, 390  
 " " in a sketch-book (R.), **13**, 474  
 " " (N.G., 402, 523*b*), **13**, 253, 628, 252, 633  
 Malta (*Byron*), **13**, 557  
 Malvern (*E. and W.*), **3**, 422, **13**, 1.  
 Man of War, pencil study (R.D.S., a doubtful Turner), **21**, 38 (No. 119)  
 Mantes (N.G., 139, *R. of F.*), **3**, 423, **13**, 614  
 " and Vernon, Between (N.G., 138, *R. of F.*), **15**, 76 *n.* ("View on the Seine"), 110, analysis of technique (W. Ward), **13**, 613–4  
 Manufactory subjects, pencil sketches (N.G., 526), **13**, 255, 633, but see **38**, 361  
 Marengo, Battle of (N.G., 204, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 429, 444, **13**, 147, 616  
 Marine, sketch for (R.), **13**, 570  
 Marine studies (N.G., 33, 561, 562, 573*a*, *b*, *c*, 574*a*, *b*, *c*), **13**, 610, 247, 271, 280, 281, 635  
 Marine studies, with fish (N.G., 445), **13**, 313, 630  
 Margate (R. Oxford, *H. of E.*), **13**, (Pl. 6), 60, 557, 559  
 " (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 60  
 " windus, 1822), **13**, 60  
 " (*E. and W.*), **13**, 60, **15**, 75 *n.*  
 " studies from sketch-book at (R.), **13**, 470  
 " moonrise (R.), **13**, 570

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Margate Pier, two sketches (R.), **13**, 570  
 " Sands, sketch (R.), **13**, 570  
 " steamers (R.), **13**, 570  
 " sunset on the beach (R.), **13**, 570  
 " sunset with mackerel shoals (R.), **13**, 570  
 " surf on the beach (R.), **13**, 571  
 " various sketches (R.), **13**, 571  
 Market-ware, studies (N.G., 413), **13**, 272, 628  
 Marly (*Keepsake*), trees in, **3**, 593, **15**, 75 *n.*, repeated from Tintoret, **3**, 173 *n.*; sketch for the drawing (N.G., 423*a*), **13**, 285, 629  
 Marly, sketches (N.G., 733*a*), **13**, 610, 640  
 Marseilles (N.G., 196), **13**, 386, 616  
 Marsh mist (R.), **13**, 570  
 Martigny (N.G., 81, 681), **13**, 225, 611, 639  
 " (N.G., Oxford, 109), **13**, 565  
 " bridge of (N.G., 24), **13**, 610  
 " "Silver Swan" Inn (N.G., 212, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617, **22**, 44, **29**, 475; copy of, by W. Ward, **21**, 213, 214, **22**, 44  
 Martinswand, near Innsbruck (R.), **13**, 602  
 Mauves, Coteaux de (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **6**, 302, **13**, 559  
 Mauves, Coteaux de, near (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 559  
 Mauves and Clairmont, Between (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 559  
 Mayburgh (Scott's *Poems*), **3**, 315  
 Medway (N.G., 376, *R. of E.*), **13**, 383, 626, **21**, 100  
 Melrose (Scott's *Poems*), **3**, 315, 551, **15**, 76 *n.*, **35**, 254  
 " sketches (N.G., Oxford, 12, 13), **13**, 561  
 Melun (N.G., 149), **13**, 614  
 Meran (N.G., 364), **13**, 626  
 " castle near (N.G., 48), **13**, 220, 610  
 Metz (N.G., 365), **13**, 626  
 Meulan, Bridge of (N.G., 140, *R. of F.*), **13**, 577, 614, **15**, 76 *n.*; copy, by W. Ward (Sheffield), **30**, 231  
 Meuse, On the (N.G., 192), **13**, 386, 616  
 " " Huy (R., Cambridge), **13**, 557, 558  
 " " (R., Oxford), **13**, 557, 560, **36**, 358  
 Mewstone, Plymouth (N.G., 401), **13**, 253, 628  
 Mill and Stream, two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 14, 87), **13**, 561, 564  
 Minehead (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 61  
 Moel Siabad (N.G., 807), **13**, 642  
 Mont Blanc from Fort St. Louis (N.G., 545*b*), **13**, 265, 634  
 Mont Blanc from St. Martin (R.), **13**, 471  
 " " (N.G., Oxford, 192, 193), **13**, 568  
 Mont Jean (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **3**, 423, **13**, 559  
 " (N.G., 619*b*), **13**, 637  
 Mont Cenis. *See* Cenis  
 Moonlight at sea (N.G., 571*b*), **13**, 280, 635  
 " on sea (N.G., 699*c*), **13**, 639  
 Morat, Castle of (N.G., 677), **13**, 639  
 " Lake of (N.G., 664, 683), **13**, 638, 639  
 More Park (N.G., 168, *R. of E.*), **13**, 97, 382, 577, 615  
 Morteratsch Glacier (N.G., 743), **13**, 640  
 Mortham Tower (N.G., Oxford, 168, 181), **13**, 567  
 Moselle, On the (R.), **13**, 603  
 " *See* Alken, Cochem, Coblenz, Trarbach Treis, Schlar Eltz, Wolf  
 Mossdale Fell (R., Camb., *Richmondshire*), **13**, 533, 558  
 Mountain bridges, etc. (N.G., 657, 663, 797, 816*d*, 817*i*, 862), **13**, 638, 641, 642, 644; but, for 817*i*, see **38**, 364  
 Mountain Torrent (N.G., Oxford, 15), **13**, 561  
 Namur (R., Camb. **13**, 558  
 " sketch (R.), **13**, 469  
 " sketches (N.G., 384, 389), **13**, 626  
 Nantes, Château de (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 560  
 " (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 559; copy, by A. Macdonald (Whitelands), **30**, 354  
 Nantes (N.G., 116, 117), **13**, 612  
 " Promenade at (N.G., 442*b*, 618*b*), **13**, 312, 630, 311, 637  
 Naples (N.G., 201, for Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 616  
 " sketches in N.G., generally, **7**, 247  
 " Castle of the Egg (N.G., 304, 334), **13**, 379, 623, 624  
 Naples, coast of (N.G., Oxford, 165), **13**, 567, but see **38**, 363

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Naples from Queen Joanna's villa (N.G., 305), **13**, 379, 623; (N.G., Oxford, 23), **13**, 562
- Naples from the sea (N.G., Oxford, 22), **13**, 562
- " leaves from a sketch-book at (N.G., 60*d*), **13**, 305 (Pl. 17), 637
- Naples, Monte St. Angelo and Capri: morning (N.G., 336), **13**, 379, 625
- Naples, Monte St. Angelo and Capri: evening (N.G. 337), **13**, 379, 625
- Naples from the South (N.G., 333), **22**, 29 *n.*, **30**, 352 624; copy of, by W. Ward (Whitelands), *ib.*, **30**, 352
- Naples, Posilippo villas (N.G., 301), **13**, 623
- " (Farnley), **30**, 352
- Narni, Bridge of (R., *Hakewill*), **13**, 424, **30**, 353; bought at the Novar sale, 1877, **25**, *xix.*, **29**, 325
- Native Village, The (N.G., 227, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 619
- Nemi (R., *Hakewill*), **13**, 426, 521, 603, **14**, 397, **36**, 564
- " (Windus), afternoon effect, **3**, 422; clouds, **3**, 412 *n.*; foliage, **3**, 250 *n.*; water, **3**, 552 *n.*
- Netley Abbey (N.G., 817*c*), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- Newall Hall, near Farnley (N.G., 550), **13**, 267
- Newcastle-on-Tyne (N.G., 171, *R. of E.*), **13**, 382, 615
- Niessen, the, Lake of Thun (R.), **13**, 571
- "Nine Muses," see **15**, 467 *n.*
- Norham Castle (N.G., 175, *R. of E.*), **13**, 97, 121, 382, 615; copy, by F. T. Underhill (Sheffield), **30**, 231
- Norham Castle (R.A., 1798), **13**, 406
- North Shields (N.G., 419, *R. of E.*), **13**, 237, 281 and *n.*
- Nottingham (*Itinerant*, 1795), **6**, 43 (Pl. 22)
- " (R., *E. and W.*, 1833), **3**, 422, 542–3, **6**, 43–4 (Pl. 23), **13**, 557, **19**, *xl.*
- Nuneham, Oxfordshire (N.G., 852), **13**, 643
- Oberwesel (Windus), **6**, 302, **13**, *l.*; afternoon effect, **3**, 422; clouds, **3**, 412 *n.*; foliage, **3**, 250 *n.*; hills, **3**, 468; water, **3**, 552 *n.*
- Okehampton, view at (N.G., Oxford, 157), **13**, 567
- sketch (N.G., Oxford, 66), **13**, 563
- " (N.G., 165, *R. of E.*), **13**, 97, 282 *n.*, 382, 615
- " for (N.G., Oxford, 157), **13**, 567
- " Castle (R., *E. and W.*, **3**, Pl. 9), in R.'s collection, **13**, 443 *n.*, 556; clouds, **3**, 410; composition, **13**, 443; leafy foreground, **3**, 594, **25**, 303 *n.*; morning effect, **3**, 421; one of his finest works, **3**, 235, 443; sky, **13**, 459; tone, **3**, 266 *n.*
- Old buildings (N.G., 811), **13**, 642
- " London Bridge (N.G., 788), **13**, 641
- " Man with Mule (R.), **13**, 417 *n.*
- " Oak in Death (N.G., 233, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 620
- " " Life (N.G., 232, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 619
- " Westminster Bridge (N.G., 699 *b*, 816 *a*), **13**, 639
- Orleans (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **3**, 314, **13**, 559
- " Twilight (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558
- " (N.G., 36), **13**, 610
- " (N.G., 618*a*, 626), **13**, 311, 637
- " (N.G., Oxford, 150), **13**, 566
- Orford (*E. and W.*), **3**, 421, **15**, 75 *n.*
- Ottley Hill, near Leeds (Farnley), **20**, 151
- Oxford, Canterbury Gate (N.G., Oxford, 178), **13**, 567
- " Tower of the Cathedral (R.), **13**, 462
- " Folly Bridge (N.G., 613), **13**, 637
- " Tom Tower (N.G., 805), **13**, 642
- " Almanack, drawing for, **22**, 420 and *n.*
- " general view (N.G., Oxford, 57), **13**, 563 from Magdalen Bridge (N.G., Oxford, 57), **13**, 563
- " Christ Church (N.G., Oxford, 86), **13**, 564
- " Oriel Lane (N.G., Oxford, 85), **13**, 564
- " first view of (N.G., Oxford, 177), **13**, 567
- " early sketches, generally (N.G.), **7**, 384 *n.*
- Padua: Moonlight (N.G., 223, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 242, 390, **13**, 618, **15**, 77
- Pæstum (N.G., 206, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617; storm-clouds, **3**, 414, 422
- Pæstum, engraved plate, one of the "Little Liber Studiorum" series (**21**, 222 *n.*), **22**, 127; two states (R.D.S.), **13**, 531, **21**, 222–4, the latter (Pl. 45); dead shepherd, **7**, 191
- Pæstum, sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 98), **13**, 564
- " study for (N.G., Oxford, 21), **13**, 562

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Pass of Faido<sup>1</sup> (R.), drawing made for R. in 1843, **3**, 559, **4**, 345, **6**, 37, **13**, 206, 456, 484, liked by T., **6**, 37, hung at Denmark Hill, **35**, 380 *n.*; R. goes abroad in 1845 to identify the spot, **4**, xxiv *n.*, xxxv., **5**, xvi.–xvii., **35**, 341, 370, his own sketches and engravings, **6**, xxvi. (see also **38**, 250), revisits the scene in 1852, **10**, xlii., makes further studies in 1869, **19**, lvi.–vii., **36**, 580
- Analysis of the drawing, in illustration of "Turnerian Topography," scene described, **6**, 34–6, how treated by T., **6**, 37–41; an example of imagination, incorporating reminiscences, **5**, 295, **6**, 40, 41, 269, 380, 382, **7**, 435 *n.*
- Analysis of it, in illustration of T.'s truth of mountain form, **6**, 269–74, **22**, 32; a perfect summary of Alpine truth, **6**, 380; the last mountain drawing executed with T.'s perfect power, **5**, 296, **6**, 380, **7**, 435 *n.*; colour of rocks compared with actual stones, **13**, 207, **22**, 25 and *n.*, 32
- T.'s description of it as "that litter of stones," **5**, 122, **7**, 378, **12**, 500, **13**, 465; water-drawing, **3**, 559
- Reproductions, etc., of it:
- The whole drawing (photogravure), **22**, (Pl. 4)
- " " " (etching), **6**, 37 (Pl. 21), 380, **15**, 128
- Etched outline of the actual scene, **6**, 34 (Pl. 20), 270
- "The Gates of the Hills" (engraving of part of it), **6**, Frontisp.
- "Crests of Slaty Crystallines" (engraving of part of it), **6**, 269 (Pl. 37)
- Outline of leading lines in "Crests," **6**, 272 (Fig. 70)
- "Rocks in Unrest" (engraving of part of it), **7**, 435–6 *n.* (Pl. 81), copy of, by A. Severn, **6**, xxvi *n.*
- Various references: **13**, xxiv., **28**, 521, **33**, 535, **35**, lxxvii., **36**, 125
- " original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., Oxford, 29) **6**, 378, **13**, xxiii., xxv., 206, 562
- " another sketch (N.G., 678), **13**, 639
- Palette, the last (R.), **13**, 474
- Pallanza (N.G., 669), **13**, 639
- Paris: Aux Invalides (N.G., Oxford, 127), **13**, 565
- " Flower-market (N.G., 144, *R. of F.*), **13**, 614
- " Hôtel de Ville (N.G., 143, *R. of F.*), **13**, 614
- " Place du Carrousel (N.G., Oxford, 129), **13**, 566
- " Pont Neuf (N.G., 142, *R. of F.*), **3**, 336 *n.*, **13**, 614
- " Porte St. Martin (N.G., Oxford, 128), **13**, 565
- " Quai du Louvre (N.G., Oxford, 122), **13**, 565
- " view from Barriere de Passy (N.G., 141, *R. of F.*), **13**, 614
- Park Scenery, two pencil sketches (R.D.S.), **21**, 86, 289, **22**, 26
- Park Scenery (N.G., 569, 812), **13**, 279, 635, 642
- " " (N.G., Oxford, 161), **13**, 567
- Pembroke Castle (*E. and W.*), composition in, **15**, 168
- Pen and ink sketch (R.), **13**, 463
- Penmaenmaur (*E. and W.*), **3**, 491
- Perpective diagrams, **20**, 133 *n.*, **37**, 73, 201
- Perugia. See Italian Composition
- Peterborough Cathedral (R.A., 1795), **7**, 390
- Petworth, rooms at (N.G., 435*c*, 576, 741), **13**, 287, 292, 640
- Petworth, various sketches at (N.G., 425, 442, 701*b*, 706), **13**, 288, 311, 639, 640
- Pheasant, studies of (R.), b13, 570
- " sketch (R.D.S.), **21**, 91
- " sketch (R.), **13**, 468
- Piacenza (Scott's *Works*), **3**, 422, 458
- Pigs and Donkeys (N.G., 565), **13**, 272, 635
- Pilot Boat (N.G., 560), **13**, 270, 635

<sup>1</sup> Some confusion may be caused by the different titles under which R. refers to this drawing—namely, "Dazio Grande" (to be distinguished from another drawing so called), "St. Gothard," "Gates of the Hills," and "Pass of Faido."

- Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)
- Pisa, Madonna della Spina (R., Oxford, Finden's *Byron*), **13**, 557, 560; copy of, by A. Macdonald (Whitelands), **30**, 355 n.
- Plymouth (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 n.
- " See Catwater
- " (not identified), **22**, 210
- " (*H. of E.*), **13** (Pl. 3), 55, 58
- Pont Aberglaslyn. See Aberglaslyn
- " de l'Arche (N.G., 136, *R. of F.*), **13**, 613, **15**, 76 n., **35**, 626
- " de Buset (R.), **13**, 448, 598
- Poplars, Avenue of (N.G., 435b), **13**, 292, 630
- Portsmouth (N.G., 379, *H. of E.*), **13** (Pl. 7), 11, 48, 626
- " (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 63
- Poultry, studies of (N.G., 440), **13**, 275, 630
- Powis Castle (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 n., 78
- Prudhoe Castle (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 n.
- Pyramids of Egypt (Finden's *Bible*), **3**, 390
- Quilleboeuf (N.G., 127, *R. of F.*), **3**, 566, **13**, 613
- " (N.G., 428d.), **13**, 289, 629
- " (N.G., Oxford, 121), **13**, 565
- " and Villequier, between (N.G., 128, *R. of F.*), **3**, 315, **13**, 613
- Raby Castle (N.G., 818d), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- " (N.G., Oxford, 65, 70, 92), **13**, 563, 564
- Raglan Castle (N.G., 857), **13**, 644. See also Liber
- Rainbow (R.), **13**, 470
- Ramsgate (N.G., 377, *H. of E.*, **13**, Pl. 2), **13**, 53–4, 58
- " (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 53
- Red sunset on hill fortress (N.G., 183), **13**, 386, 616
- Reichenbach (Farnley), **13**, 425, **30**, 352, **37**, 500, 648
- Reputed "Turners," **37**, 640, 738; the "Exeter trouvaille," **13**, 580
- Rheinfelden, series of sketches (N.G., 86–90), **7**, xxix., **5**, 436–7 n., **13**, 222–3, 611; study by R. from N.G., 87, 89, **7**, Pl. 82, **14**, 431
- Rhine, On the, sketch in colour (R.D.S.), **21**, 208
- " " " (R.D.S.), **21**, 208
- " Scene on the, near Bingen (engraved), **22**, 480–1, 480 n.
- Rhine (drawing not identified), **14**, 421
- " sketches (Farnley), **12**, 376 and n., **34**, 670–1
- " On the (R.), **13**, 450
- " (N.G., Oxford, 151), **13**, 566
- " nine sketches (R.), **13**, 571, 603
- " various sketches (N.G., 176–9), **13**, 386
- " and Meuse, leaves from sketch-book (N.G., 601), **13**, 302, 636
- " leaves from sketch-book (N.G., 603), **13**, 304, 636, **38**, 362
- " various sketches (N.G., 281, 381, 382, 390, 452, 624b, **13**, 195, 623, 626, 315, 630, 637; a copy by W. Ward (Sheffield), **30**, 231
- Rhine, various sketches (N.G.), **13**, 194–5 (Nos. 9, 10)<sup>1</sup>
- " Rosy Castle (N.G., 181), **13**, 386, 616
- " Village and Castle (N.G., 82), **13**, 221, 611
- " three sketches (N.G., Oxford, 72, 73), **13**, 563
- Rhodes (R., Finden's *Bible*), **13**, 557
- Rhymer's Glen (Scott's *Works*), **3**, 307, 557
- Rialto. See Venice
- Richmond, Surrey (R., *E. and W.*), "our first Turner," **13**, 436, 468, 603, **35**, 254; composition, **13**, 423, 436, 442; effect of light, **3**, 422; sky, **13**, xxv., 437; use of body-colour in, **13**, 421
- Richmond Hill, view from (N.G., 856), **13**, 643
- " Hill, view from, sketch (N.G., Oxford, 91), **13**, 564
- Richmond, Yorks, sketch (N.G., Oxford, 70), **13**, 563
- " Castle (N.G., Oxford, 9), **13**, 561
- " Yorkshire, from the Moors (R., Cambridge, *E. and W.*), **5**, 295, **13**, 430, **20**, xxxvii.; in R.'s collection, **13**, 556, 558, 603; girl and dog, **6**, 26; detail lost in engraving, **7**, 416 n. (Pl. 61, Fig. 101); leaves, **7**, 127–8, 228 (Pl. 62 and Fig. 78); rainy fringe, **3**, 414; topographical accuracy, **6**, 358
- Richmond, Yorkshire, study for (N.G., Oxford, 158), **13**, 567
- Richmond, Yorks: Town and Castle from footpath above the river (R., *Richmondshire*), **7**, xlix., **13**, 431, 556, **30**, 353

- Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)
- Richmond, Yorks: Town and Castle from banks of the river (R., *Richmondshire*), described, **13**, 431; fading of, **13**, 343, 592; foreground, **6**, 56–7 (Pl. 55); the scene, **7**, xlviii.
- Rietz, near Saumur (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 559, etched by R., and composition described, **7** (Pl. 73, "Loire-side"), 217–21
- Rigi. See Lucerne, Lake of
- Rivaulx (*Hakewill*), **13**, 570, **36**, 564
- River and Bridge (N.G., 641), **13**, 638
- " " Mountains (N.G., 833), **13**, 643
- " English (N.G., 751), **13**, 640
- " scene (R.), **13**, 569
- " scenes, various sketches (N.G., 627a, 702b, 715, 735, 761, 818f, 831, 853, 858), **13**, 637, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644; but, for 735 and 818f, see **38**, 364
- River, with Château (N.G., 78), **13**, 219, 611
- " Valley (N.G., 734, 746), **13**, 640
- Rivers of France, outline sketches (N.G., 426), **13**, 288, 629
- " studies for (N.G., 27–9, 32), **13**, 610
- " sketches for. See also under separate places, e.g., Ambleteuse, Boulogne, Calais, Dieppe, Harfleur, Honfleur, Marly, Orleans, Rouen, St. Germain, Seine
- Riviera (N.G., 197, 702c), **13**, 386, 616, 639
- Rochester (N.G., 420, *R. of E.*), **13**, 237, 282, 366, 628
- " (N.G., 817e), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364
- " Stroud and Chatham (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, lii., 556
- " See also Medway
- Rolandseck ("Twilight," R.), **13**, 450, 463
- Rome, Alban Mount (N.G., 260), **13**, 622
- " and Apennines (N.G., 327), **13**, 624
- " Arch of Titus, studies (N.G., 607), **13**, 306–8, 637; (N.G., Oxford, 26), **13**, 562
- " Arches of Constantine and Titus (N.G., 599), **13**, 636
- " Basilica of Constantine (N.G., 597), **13**, 299, 636
- " Bridge and Castle of St. Angelo (N.G., 591), **13**, 298, 636
- " Campagna (N.G., 813), **13**, 642
- " Bridges (N.G., 300), **13**, 623
- " (N.G., 329, 330, 338), **13**, 379, 625
- " Capitol (N.G., 299), **13**, 623
- " Castle of Angelo (N.G., 255, 262), **13**, 622
- " Church of SS. Giovanni e Paolo (N.G., 598), **13**, 636
- " Claudian Aqueduct (N.G., 595), **13**, 298, 636
- " Colonnade of St. Peter's (N.G., 256), **13**, 622
- " Colosseum (Farnley), **13**, l., **14**, 399, **21**, 198, **22**, 37
- " and Arch of Constantine (N.G., 331), **13**, 624
- " and Arch of Titus (N.G., 328), **13**, 624
- " and Basilica of Constantine (N.G., 272), **13**, 622
- " Interior (N.G., 265), **13**, 378, 622
- " with goats (N.G., 275), **13**, 622
- " various sketches (N.G., 261, 271, 596), **13**, 378, 622, 229
- " Forum (*Hakewill*), **29**, 100 n.
- " (N.G., Oxford, 28), **13**, 562
- " Fountain, Villa Medici (N.G., 257), **13**, 622
- " from Farnese Gardens (*Hakewill*), **15**, 194
- " from Monte Mario (R., *Hakewill*), **13**, 426
- " " (N.G., 590), extreme accuracy, **13**, 297, 307, 334, 337 and n.
- " from Monte Mario (N.G., 592), **13**, 298, 636
- " SS. Giovanni e Paolo (N.G., 600b), **13**, 300, 636
- " the Vatican (N.G., 600a), **13**, 300, 379, 636
- " " (N.G., Oxford, 24), **13**, 562
- " Villa Lanti (N.G., 593), **13**, 298, 636
- " general views (N.G., 253, 264), **13**, 622
- " Monte Mario, Stone pines (N.G., 263), **13**, 622
- " villas (N.G., 326), **13**, 624
- " Nymphaeum of Severus (N.G., 594), **13**, 298, 636
- " Ponte Molle (N.G., 814), **13**, 642
- " Pyramid of Caius Cestius (Finden's *Bible*), **3**, 423
- " Portico of St. Peter's (N.G., 258), **13**, 622

<sup>1</sup> Now CCCXLIX (26, 27) in the Inventory.

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)

- Rome, St. Peter's, Arcades, pencil (R.D.S.), **21**, 306  
 " " and Vatican (N.G., 259, 269, 273), **13**, 622  
 " " from the W. (N.G., 267), **13**, 622  
 " " view from the Colonnade (N.G., 529), **13**, 256, 634, but see **38**, 362  
 " " (N.G., 218, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617; copy by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 353  
 " the Palatine (N.G., 274), **13**, 622  
 " " and Alban Mount (N.G., Oxford, 25), **13**, 562  
 " Temple of Peace (N.G., Oxford, 27), **13**, 562  
 " Tiber and Apennines (N.G., 268), **13**, 622  
 " " (N.G., 298), **13**, 623  
 " (N.G., 216, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617; copy of, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 353  
 Rome, various sketches (N.G., 251, 266, 270, 332), **13**, 622, 379 n.; see also **13**, 278 n.  
 Rome from Monte Testaccio (*Hakewill*), **36**, 457  
 Ross, Herefordshire (N.G., 701a, c), **13**, 639  
 Rouen (R., Scott's *Works*), **13**, 446, 604  
 " Bridges (N.G., 424), **13**, 629  
 " Cathedral (N.G., 133, *R. of F.*), **3**, 607, **9**, 302, **13**, 613, **15**, 76 n.; North Transept (N.G., 387), **13**, 626  
 Rouen from St. Catherine's Hill (R., *R. of F.*), **13**, 273, 449; in R.'s collection, **13**, 451, 557, 604; "consummate," **13**, 451, **38**, 332; engraving (N.G.), **13**, 273; river, **3**, 551; sky, **7**, 157 (Fig. 85), sense of infinity in, **3**, 388; technique of, **13**, 451, 534; truth of, space, **3**, 336 n.; various references, **36**, 351, **37**, 712  
 Rouen, original pencil sketch for the foregoing (N.G. 566), **13**, 273, 635  
 Rouen, looking up river (N.G., 131, *R. of F.*), **13**, 613, **15**, 76 n.  
 Rouen, looking down river (N.G., 132, *R. of F.*), **13**, 613, **15**, 76 n.  
 Rouen, various sketches (N.G., 26, 34, 114, 428b, 733b), **13**, 612, 610, 289, 640—copy of 114, by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 354; (N.G., Oxford, 116), **13**, 565  
 Rowsley, on the Derwent (N.G., 809), **13**, 642  
 Ruined abbey (R.D.S.), **13**, 415, **21**, 128  
 " " (N.G., 710, 808), **13**, 640, 642, but, for 710, see **38**, 364  
 Rumilly (N.G., 4), **13**, 609  
 Rydal Water, two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 5, 6), **13**, 561  
 Sail in golden light (N.G., Oxford, 105), **13**, 565  
 St. Agatha's Abbey (R.), **13**, 417 n., 121 n.  
 St. Anne's Hill, Front View (N.G., 228, Rogers's *Poems*); **13**, 619; pencil sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 99), **13**, 564  
 St. Anne's Hill, Garden (N.G., 229, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 619; "aspen under idealization," **6**, 100 (Pl. 27, fig. 3); shadows on tree-trunk, **3**, 307; pencil sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 99), **13**, 564  
 St. Bernard, Hospice of the Great (N.G., 211, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 617; clouds in, **3**, 417; W. Ward's facsimile of, **13**, 514–5  
 St. Bernard, Hospice of the Great, Dead House (Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 376 n.; R.'s facsimile of vignette as engraved (R.D.S.), **13**, 514, **21**, 131–2; traced outline of original drawing (R.D.S.), **13**, 514, **21**,  
 St. Bernard, Hospice of the Great, sketches (N.G., 540a, 643), **13**, 263, 638  
 St. Bernard, Hospice of the Great (N.G., Oxford, 108), **13**, 565  
 St. Catherine's Hill, Guildford (R., *E. and W.*), **13**, 557, 604. See also *Liber Studiorum*  
 St. Cloud (R., Cambridge, Scott's *Life of Napoleon*, **13**, 558  
 " Lanterne (N.G., 156, *R. of F.*), **3**, 315, 422, **13**, 615  
 " and Sèvres, Bridges (N.G., 147, *R. of F.*), **13**, 614  
 " from Sèvres (N.G., 148, *R. of F.*), **13**, 614  
 St. Denis (N.G., 145, *R. of F.*), **3**, 418, 423, **13**, 614  
 St. Germain (N.G., 146, *R. of F.*), **13**, 282, 614; original study (N.G., 575c), **13**, 282, 635  
 St. Germain, various sketches (N.G., 423b, d, 428c), **13**, 285, 289, 629  
 St. Germain (N.G., Oxford, 116), **13**, 565  
 St. Germain en Laye (*Keepsake*), **15**, 75 n.

Turner, J. M. W., R.A. (continued)

- St. Gothard, Pass of, first bridge above Altdorf, finished drawing (R., afterwards Munro), **13**, 206; original sketch (N.G., 100), **13**, 205–6, 612  
 St. Gothard, above Amsteg (N.G., 324), **13**, 624  
 " Devil's Bridge (N.G., 321), **13**, 371 (Pl. 19), 624. See also *Liber*  
 St. Gothard, Devil's Bridge (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558  
 " Hospice, two sketches (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558  
 St. Gothard, old road (N.G., 320), **13**, 624  
 " N.G., Oxford, 188), **13**, 568  
 " Little Devil's Bridge (N.G., Oxford, 189), **13**, 568  
 St. Ives, **12**, 369  
 St. Julienne's Well (N.G., 244, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 381, 621  
 St. Laurent (N.G., Oxford, 124), **13**, 565  
 St. Lauriot, Savoy (N.G., 21), **13**, 609  
 St. Martin (J. R.), **33**, xxxii.  
 St. Maurice (N.G., 205, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 97, **15**, 77, 616, **22**, 55; chiaroscuro, **3**, 315; clouds, **3**, 417, **7**, 168; river, **3**, 557; copy of, by W. Ward, **21**, 212  
 St. Maurice, sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 94), **13**, 564  
 St. Michael's Mount (*E. and W.*), **3**, 414, 417  
 Salisbury, from the South (R., *E. and W.*), described, etc., **7**, 189–91, **13**, 441, 593, 604, **23**, 212; figures, **13**, 468; one of the grandest, **12**, 376; symbolism, **21**, 223; unfaded, **13**, 593; various references, **35**, lxxvii., **36**, 224  
 Sallenches (Farnley), **13**, xlix.  
 " from St. Martin (R.), **13**, 401, 471  
 " (N.G., Oxford, 194), **13**, 568  
 Saltash (*E. and W.*), **3**, 422, 542, **13**, l., 48, 59  
 Saltwood Castle (N.G., 817a), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364  
 Sandycombe, Invitation to (R.), **13**, 437, 468  
 Santa Saba. See *Engedi*  
 Saumur (R., *Keepsake*), **13**, 530, 604; study for (N.G., 619a), **13**, 312, 637; copy of the study, **13**, 530  
 Saumur, sketches (N.G., 383, 443b, 617, 619a), **13**, 626, 312, 311  
 Savoy, Scene in, or "Italy in the olden Time" (R.), **13**, 457–8, 458 n., 593, 604; pencil-sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 111), **13**, 565  
 Savoy, scene in (N.G., 350), **13**, 625  
 " town in (N.G., Oxford, 119), **13**, 565  
 " Chapel, London (N.G., 405), **13**, 255, 628, but see **38**, 361  
 Scarborough (N.G., 169, *H. of E.*), **12**, 382 and n., **13**, 10 n., 73–6 (Pl. 12), 383  
 Scarborough (Farnley), **12**, 382 and n., **22**, 13–14  
 " (Lady Barnes, R.),<sup>1</sup> **12**, 382 and n.  
 " (R.), **13**, 430 n.,<sup>1</sup> 604  
 " two sketches (R.), **13**, 463–4  
 " (R.D.S.), **21**, 207 (this may be one of the two sketches)  
 " (R., sold 1869), **13**, 557, 569  
 " various references (not identified), **5**, 166  
 Schaffhausen, sketch (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558  
 " Falls of (R., *Keepsake*), **13**, l., 605, etching of chief lines of composition and of central rock, **7** (Pl. 74), 221–3, engraving of castle in, **7** (Pl. 75), 223  
 Schaffhausen, sketches in N.G., **7**, 5  
 " Town (R.), **13**, 476 n., 605  
 " sketch (N.G., 285), **13**, 198–9, 623  
 " four sketches (N.G., Oxford, 34, 186, 187), **13**, 562, 563, 568  
 Schloss Eltz (N.G., 745), **13**, 640  
 Scio: School of Homer (R., Oxford, *Byron*), **13**, 557, 560  
 Scotland, sketches in (N.G., 297, 306–15, 537), **13**, 369, 623–4, 259  
 Sea, studies at (N.G., 573), **13**, 247, 280, 635  
 " study for Rogers's *Poems* (N.G., Oxford, 101), **13**, 564  
 " surf (N.G., Oxford, 88), **13**, 564  
 " pieces, various sketches (N.G., 632, 699a, 708, 722, 730, 756, 818b, 829), **13**, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643  
 Seaside Fort (N.G., 362), **13**, 626  
 Seckingen (N.G., not identified), **7**, 5

<sup>1</sup> These may be the same drawing.

Turner, J. M. W., *R. A. (continued)*

- Sedburgh Abbey (N.G., Oxford, 62), **13**, 563  
 Seine, sketches on the (N.G., 38, 101, 102, 105, 414a, 575), **13**, 610, 612, 273, 282; copies by W. Ward (Whitelands), **30**, 353, 354  
 Seine, between Mantes and Vernon (N.G., 138, *R. of F.*), **3**, 315; analysis of technique (by W. Ward), **13**, 613–4  
 Seine and Marne, confluence of (*R. of F.*), **3**, 315, 548  
 Sheep, study of (N.G., 412), **13**, 272, 628  
 " in the trench (N.G., Oxford, 118), **13**, 565  
 Sheep-washing at Eton (N.G., Oxford, 169), **13**, 567. *See also* Liber Studiorum  
 Sheerness (N.G., 380, *H. of E.*), **13**, 10 n., 48, 58 (Pl. 5), 382, 626  
 Sheffield (Sheffield, *Copper-plate Magazine*), **30**, 230, (Pl. 31)  
 Shipping, studies of (N.G., 438, 459, 528, 533, 534, 614, 629, 636), **13**, 300, 256, 257, 310, 631, 638, but with regard to several of these, see **38**, 362, 364  
 Ship of the line taking in stores (Farnley), **5**, 333, **12**, (Pl. 21), 386, **13**, 48, **30**, 352  
 Shipwreck, studies (N.G., 535), **13**, 258, 634  
 Sidmouth (*H. of E.*), **13** (Pl. 9), 68  
 Sidon (Finden's *Bible*), **3**, 562  
 Simmer Lake, Askrig (*Richmondshire*), **3**, 411 n.  
 Simoom (N.G., 393, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 627  
 Sinai (Finden's *Bible*), **7**, 191–2, **15**, 76 n.  
 Sion, Rhone Valley, sketches (N.G., 639, 652), **13**, 638  
 Sisteron (R.), 605  
 Skeletons (N.G., 567), **13**, 273, 635  
 Sketch for lines of composition (Whitelands), **30**, 352  
 Sketch in pen and ink (R.), **13**, 463  
 Sketch-book, with studies for shipwrecks (N.G.), **7**, 4 n.  
 " the earliest known (R.), **13**, 474, 535 (*see* Malmesbury)  
 " the latest, in colour (R.), **13**, 474  
 " the latest of all (R.), **13**, 474  
 " Aosta (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 " Geneva (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 " Rome (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 " Tivoli (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 " "Hesperides" (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 " Early English (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 " Marine, sunsets, etc. (N.G., Oxford), **13**, 568  
 Sketches, four, in chalk (R., Oxford), **13**, 560  
 Sketches, early, various pieces, **13**, 557, 605  
 Skiddaw, *see* Derwentwater; sketch (N.G., 703), **13**  
 Sky, studies of (N.G., 438), **7**, 239–41 (Fig. 97), **13**, 300–2 (Fig. 6), 630  
 Sky, studies of (N.G., 296, 571a, 719), **13**, 623, 280, 635, 640  
 Sky, study of (N.G., Oxford, 155), **13**, 566  
 Smailholm Tower (*Scott*), **27**, 592 n.  
 Solomon's Pools. *See* Jerusalem  
 Solway (R.), **13**, 468  
 " Moss (R.D.S.), **21**, 87. *See also* Liber  
 Sonneck and Bacharach (Farnley), **12** (Pl. 20), 378  
 Sorrento, coast of (N.G., 198, 199), **13**, 67, 386, 616  
 Southampton (N.G., 789), **13**, 641, but see **38**, 364  
 Splügen, Pass of the, drawing of 1842, **13**, xlvii., 218, 477, 480; bought by Munro of Novar, **13**, 482, 483; long admired and coveted by R., **4**, 344, **13**, xlix., 482, **35**, 309–10; presented to R. (1878), **13**, 487, **14**, 428, **30**, 95, **37**, 245; described and referred to, **13** (Pl. 25), 507, 513, 515, 517, 518, 519, 590, **38**, 362  
 Splügen, original sketch for the above (N.G., 75), **13**, 218, 611  
 Splügen, Gallery on the (N.G., 582b), **13**, 294, 636  
 Square Fort, The (N.G., Oxford, 31), **13**, 562  
 Staffa, Fingal's Cave (R., *Scott's Poems*, **13**, 444–5, 445 n.  
 Stags (N.G., Oxford, 93), **13**, 564  
 Stangate Creek, Medway (N.G., 161, *R. of E.*), **13**, 382, 615; copy, by F. T. Underhill (Sheffield), **30**, 231  
 Stanton Harcourt (N.G., 817j), **13**, 642, but see **38**, 364  
 Steamer at sea (N.G., 361), **13**, 626  
 Stirling, pencil sketches (R.), **13**, 466, 467  
 Stonehenge (*E. and W.*), **3**, 422; described, **7**, 189–91; symbolism in, **21**, 223; badly engraved, **3**, 413  
 Stonyhurst (*E. and W.*), **13**, 1.  
 Strid, The (R.), **13**, 467  
 Summer Eve: Rainbow (*Campbell*), **3**, 315

Turner, J. M. W., *R. A. (continued)*

- Storm Clouds (N.G., 572), **13**, 280, 635  
 " on the sands (N.G., Oxford, 104), **13**, 565  
 Street, with *diligence* (N.G., Oxford, 113), **13**, 565  
 Studies (R.), **13**, 470, 471  
 Sunset sketches (N.G., Oxford, 32, 176), **13**, 567, 562  
 " " of (N.G., 317, 318, 655), **13**, 624, 638  
 Sunshine on the Tamar. *See* Tamar  
 Swans, studies of (N.G., 609), **13**, 275, 637, **22** (Pl. 7), 45–6, 487  
 Swiss Costume, studies (N.G., 580), **13**, 293, 636  
 Switzerland, Farnley drawings, **3**, 234, 239  
 " drawings of 1842, **3**, 250, 551–2, **4**, 344, **13**, 477 *seq.*  
 " *Liber Studiorum*, **3**, 240  
 " sketches (N.G., 684, 685, 693, 839, 843), **13**, 639, 643  
 Tamar, Sunshine on the, also called "Pigs in Sunshine, scene on the Tavy" (R.D.S., chromolithographed), **13**, 433, **21**, 43  
 Tancarville (N.G., 152, *R. of F.*), **13**, 615  
 " and Quilleboeuf (N.G., 154, *R. of F.*), **13**, 615  
 " (R., Oxford), **13**, 559  
 " sketches (N.G., 431, 760), **13**, 291 n., 641  
 Tantallon (*Scott's Poems*), **3**, 566  
 Teal, studies of (N.G., 375, 415), **13**, 274, 626  
 Tees,<sup>1</sup> Falls of the:—  
 Caldron Snout Fall, with Chain Bridge (*Richmond-shire*), **3**, 422, 489, 554–6, 557, 587 n., **13**, 1., **15**, 75 n., 78  
 Fall of (*E. and W.*), engraving by Goodall touched by T., **21**, 41, 22, 385  
 High Force (*E. and W.*), **3**, 486–8, 491, 553, **6**, 374, **12**, 376, **13**, 425  
 High Force (N.G., Oxford, 89), **13**, 564, **15**, 75 n.  
 Fall of (R.), sketch, **13**, 468  
 Tell's Chapel. *See* Lucerne  
 Temptation on the Mountain (Milton), **3**, 416, **4**, 312  
 Terni, Falls of (R., *Hakewill*), **13**, 425, 605, **20**, 285; R.'s purchase of, **29**, 100 n., **36**, 564  
 Tête Noire (N.G., 778), **13**, 641  
 Thames, On the (N.G., 635), **13**, 638; (N.G., Oxford, 155), **13**, 566; (N.G., Oxford, 172), **13**, 567  
 Thun (N.G., Oxford, 190), **13**, 568  
 " Lake of, from Neuhaus (R.), **13**, 417, **21**, 220, **26**, 111  
 " Lake of, Mountains at head of (R.), **13**, 571  
 Thundercloud, studies of (R.), **13**, 470  
 Tintagel (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 61  
 Tintern Abbey (R.A., 1795), **7**, 390  
 " " (N.G., Oxford, 61), **13**, 563  
 Tivoli: a composition (R.A., 1818), **3**, 243; engraved by Goodall, **21**, 41, **22**, 369 n.  
 " Cascades and Campagna (N.G., 339), **13**, 379 (Pl. 20), 625, **37**, 319  
 " Temple of the Sibyl (N.G., 224, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 618; sketch (N.G., Oxford, 97), **13**, 564  
 " four sketches of (N.G., 252, 302, 303, 340), **13**, 379, 622  
 " other sketches of (N.G., 254, 527), **13**, 255, 622, but see **38**, 362, 364  
 " fifteen other sketches (N.G., Oxford, 77–84), **13**, 563–4  
 " first sketch of (N.G., Oxford, 171), **13**, 567, but see **38**, 363  
 Tornaro (N.G., 230, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 354, 364, 421, **13**, 376, 380, 619, **15**, 77; studies for (N.G., Oxford, 103), **13**, 565  
 Totnes (N.G., 162, *R. of E.*), **13**, 382, 615; copy, by F. T. Underhill (Sheffield), **30**, 231  
 Tours (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **13**, 559  
 " St. Julien (R., Oxford, *R. of F.*), **3**, 315, 423, **13**, 559  
 " sketch at (N.G., Oxford, 114), **13**, 565  
 " sketches (N.G., 36, 363), **13**, 610, 626  
 " scarlet sunset (N.G., 125), **13**, 385, 612  
 Town, A: twilight (N.G., 435d), **13**, 630  
 Tower and Bridge (N.G., 698), **13**, 639  
 " in sunbeam (N.G., Oxford, 133), **13**, 566  
<sup>1</sup> For a note on R.'s names for Turner's drawings of the Falls of Tees, *see* **3**, 424.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Tower of London (N.G., 235, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 620; sketch (N.G., Oxford, 100), **13**, 564
- Towers of the Héve (*R. of F.*), **3**, 423, 315
- Trarbach, on the Moselle (N.G., 740), **13**, 640
- Tree and tower (N.G., 815*a*), **13**, 642
- Trees and brook (N.G., Oxford, 17), **13**, 561
- Trees, Study of, sepia sketch (R.D.S.), **21**, 169, 234, 248, 259, 298 (Pl. 68)
- Treis on the Moselle (N.G., 732), **13**, 640
- Trematon Castle (*E. and W.*), **3**, 422, **15**, 75 *n.*
- Tréport (N.G., 276 and *ccclix.*, 12), **13**, 191, 276  
" (N.G., Oxford, 19), **13**, 191, 561 ("Eu")
- Trèves, Porta Nigra (N.G., 628*a*), **13**, 637
- Trient, Gorge of (N.G., Oxford, 112), **13**, 565
- Troy, Plains of (R., *Byron*), **13**, 4, 343, 446, 592
- Troyes (N.G., 150, *R. of F.*), **3**, 315, 423, **13**, 615
- Tunbridge Castle (R.D.S.), **13**, 414, **21**, 280
- Tunny fishing, Mediterranean (N.G., 744), **13**, 640
- Turin from the Superga (R., *Hakewill*), **5**, 170, **13**, 423, 555 *n.*, 557, **12**, 471, **15**, 190; copy, by W. Hackstoun (Sheffield), **30**, 230
- Twilight (N.G., 226, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 354, 423, 587, **7**, 220, **13**, 380, 618, **15**, 77
- Twilight, Petworth (N.G., 442), **13**, 311  
" study of (R.), **13**, 450
- Tynemouth (N.G., 762), **13**, 641
- Tyrol, ravine and town (N.G., 71), **13**, 215–6, 611  
" scene in (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558  
" " (R.), **13**, 571
- Ulleswater (*E. and W.*), **3**, 490, 541, **6**, 374, **12**, 376, 383, **13**, 1., **15**, 75 *n.*
- Unknown subjects (N.G., 631, 661, 662, 672, 673, 676, 679, 774, 779, 835, 859), **13**, 637, 638, 639, 641, 643, 644
- Upnor Castle (*E. and W.*), **3**, 421, 542, **13**, 59, **15**, 75 *n.*
- Uri, Lake of (engraved), **3**, 468. *See also* Lucerne, Lake of
- Val d'Aosta, in the (R.), **13**, 422  
" " ascent (N.G., 544*a*), **13**, 264, 634  
" " castle in (N.G., 648), **13**, 638
- Vale of Pickering, huntsmen (N.G., 742), **13**, 640
- Valle Crucis (*E. and W.*), **15**, 75 *n.*
- Vallombré, Falls at (N.G., 243, Rogers's *Poems*), **13**, 621, **15**, 77, **21**, 213, 214
- Vegetation, studies of (N.G., 564), **13**, 272, 635
- Venice (*Scott*), **3**, 523  
" sketch for *Rogers* (N.G., Oxford, 96), **13**, 564  
" Academy (R., Oxford), **13**, 560, **25**, 172
- Venice:—  
Approach to, sunset (N.G., 51), **13**, 210, 611
- Arsenal (N.G., 371), **11**, 363, **13**, 97, 626
- Boats on the Giudecca (N.G., 293), **13**, 623
- Bridge of Sighs (*Byron*), **3**, 423
- Calm at Sunset (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558
- Canal, near Arsenal (N.G., 357), **13**, 626
- Canals (N.G., 358, 359), **13**, 626
- Casa Grimani (N.G., 63, study for "Shylock"), **13**, 213, 611
- Casa Grimani and Rialto (N.G., 354), **13**, 625
- Dogana and Salute (N.G., 640, 659), **13**, 638
- Ducal Palace, sketches (N.G., 52, 694), **13**, 210, 611, 639  
" " (N.G., 391, Rogers's *Italy*), **13**, 376, 381, 627  
" " and Campanile (N.G., 292), **13**, 623
- Entrance to Grand Canal (N.G., 60), **13**, 213, 373, 611
- Fishing-boat (N.G., 65), **13**, 214, 611  
from Fusina (N.G., 70), **13**, 215, 611
- Fruit Market (N.G., Oxford, 174), **13**, 567
- Giudecca (N.G., 67, 68, 69), **13**, 214–5, 611
- Grand Canal (N.G., 62, 352, 649), **13**, 213, 611, 625, 638  
" sketch (R., Oxford), **13**, 560  
" sunset (N.G., 64, 355), **13**, 214, 611, 625  
" and Campanile (N.G., 843), **13**, 643  
" and Salute (N.G., 668, 842), **13**, 639, 643
- Lagoon (N.G., 587*b*), **13**, 296, 636  
leaves from sketch-book (N.G., 602), **13**, 303, 636  
moonlight (N.G., 847), **13**, 643  
Redentore (N.G., Oxford, 173), **13**, 567

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Rialto, sketches (N.G., 353), **13**, 625
- Rialto (N.G., Oxford, 175), **13**, 567  
" (N.G., 394, Rogers's *Poems*), **3**, 423, 390, 315, **13**, 381, 627
- Riva degli Schiavoni (R., Oxford), **13**, 560  
" " sketches (N.G., 53, 55, 56), **13**, 211, 611  
" " bridge (N.G., 587*a*), **13**, 296, 636  
" " with gondola (N.G., 57, 58), **13**, 212, 611
- St. Mark's, S. side (N.G., 291), **13**, 23  
" and Ducal Palace (N.G., 785), **13**, 641
- Salute (N.G., 54, 61, 351, 586*b*, 644), **13**, 211, 213, 611, 625, 296, 636, 638
- Salute steps and Dogana (N.G., 295), **13**, 623
- S. Giorgio Maggiore (N.G., 59, 586*a*), **13**, 296, 636  
" " from the Dogana (N.G., 295), **13**, 623
- S. Stefano (N.G., 360), **13**, 626  
sketch (N.G., 837), **13**, 643
- storm at sunset (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558
- suburb, moonrise (N.G., 66), **13**, 214, 611
- sketch (R., Cambridge), **13**, 558  
various sketches (R.), **13**, 557, 606
- Ventimiglia, Rock of (N.G., 736), **13**, 640
- Vermilion Palace (N.G., 200), **13**, 386, 616
- Vernon (N.G., 153, *R. of F.*), **3**, 549, **13**, 549, 615  
" sketches (N.G., 422*c, d*), **13**, 285, 629
- Verona: moonlight (N.G., 217, Rogers's *Italy*), **3**, 242, **13**, 617
- Vesuvius in Eruption (R., *Friendship's Offering*), **1**, 445, **13**, 428, **22** (Pl. 2), **13**, **35**, lxxvii.
- Vesuvius in Repose (R.), **13**, 427, **22**, (Pl. 1), **13**, **35**, lxxxvii.
- Vesuvius, sketch (N.G., 335), **13**, 379 *n.*, 625
- Vevay (Farnley), **21**, 134, **30**, 352  
" (R.), **13**, 418  
" col. sketch (N.G., 46), **13**, 226, 610  
" (N.G., Oxford, 55), **13**, 562  
" pencil sketches (N.G., 539*b*, 582*c*), **13**, 262, 634, 294
- Via Mala, col. sketch (N.G., 73), **13**, 217–8
- Victory, quarter-deck (N.G., 885), **13**, 646
- Vignettes, four unfinished (N.G., 578, 579), **13**, 238, 293, 636
- Village in a hollow, col. sketch (N.G., 754), **13**, 641  
" with Alps (N.G., Oxford, 110), **13**, 565  
" " clouds (N.G., Oxford, 110), **13**, 565
- Villeneuve, in Val d'Aosta (N.G., 25), **13**, 610  
" Lake of Geneva (N.G., 582*a*), **13**, 636
- Virginia Water (*Keepsake*), **13**, 1., 592
- Voreppe (N.G., 6, 7, 8), **13**, 609  
" road from, to Grenoble (N.G., 545*a*), **13**, 265, 634
- Voyage of Columbus. *See* Columbus
- Walsingham Church (N.G., 815*b*), **13**, 642, but *see* **38**, 364
- Warkworth (R.), **13**, 467  
" Castle (*R. of E.*), **13**, 382 *n.*  
" " (R.A., 1799), T.'s quotation for, **7**, 391
- Warwick Castle (R., *E. and W.*), **3**, 422, 587, **13**, 556; sketch for (N.G., Oxford, 153), **13**, 566
- Warwick Castle, two sketches (N.G., Oxford, 152, 153), **13**, 566
- Watchet (*Southern Coast*), **13**, 61
- Waterfall (N.G., 799), **13**, 641
- Waterloo (*Scott*), **3**, 414, 423
- Waves, study (N.G., 821), **13**, 643
- Weathercote Cave (*Richmondshire*), **13**, xlix.
- Wells Cathedral (N.G., 449), **13**, 314, 630  
" " (N.G., Oxford, 58), **13**, 563
- Welsh Lake (N.G., 687), **13**, 639
- Whalley Abbey, sedilia, etc. (R., Whittaker's *Whalley*), **13**, 569
- Whalley Abbey, seals (R., Cambridge, *Whalley*), **12**, 124, **13**, 558
- Wharfe, Shores of. *See* Bolton Priory
- Wharfedale (N.G., Oxford, 179), **13**, 567
- Whitby (N.G., 170, *H. of E.*), **13**, (Pl. 10), 10 *n.*, 69, 383, 615



- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- Winchelsea (R., *E. and W.*), **3**, 422, 673, **12**, 384, **13**, xxiv., xxv., 437, 556; given to R. on his 21st birthday, **35**, 255; thundercloud, **34**, 52; engraving, **3**, 299 *n.*, 413
- Winchelsea from the Rye Road (*Hastings*), **12**, 384, **13**, 437
- Windmill (N.G., 601), **13** (Pl. 16, etching, G. Allen), lix., 302, 636
- Windsor Castle, from Eton (*E. and W.*), **3**, 235, **13**, 1.
- Wingfield Manor (N.G., 790, 794, 798), **13**, 641, but see **38**, 364
- Wolf, near Trarbach (N.G., 757), **13**, 641
- Wolfe's Hope (R., *Scott*), **13**, 557
- Woodcroft Castle (N.G., 816), **13**, 642
- Wood, sketch in a (N.G., 816*b*), **13**, 642
- Wreck on Sands, studies (R.), **13**, 469
- Wycliffe, near Rokeby (*Richmondshire*), **6**, 374
- Yarmouth (R., Oxford), **13**, 559, **36**, 358
- " (*E. and W.*), **3**, 573 *n.*, **13**, 1., 369
- " Sands (R., Cambridge), **13**, 557, 558, **36**, 351
- York, eight sketches (N.G., 450, 451), **13**, 315, 630
- " Minster (N.G., 524*b*), **13**, 253, 633
- " Ouse bridge (N.G., Oxford, 8), **13**, 561
- Yorkshire, coast of (R.D.S.), **21**, 87
- " drawing in, erroneously described as "Glastonbury" in **15** (N.G., 450*b*), engraved by G. Allen from a copy by W. Ward, design analysed, **15** (Pl. 7), 436–9
- Zug, evening on the Rigi (R.D.S.), **21**, 101
- " Lake of, near Arth, sketch of 1842 (N.G., 97), **13**, 202
- Zug, drawing from the above, bought by Munro of Novar, **13**, xlix., 484, and from him by R., **13**, 475 *n.*, 484, 556; described, **3**, 552, **7**, 438–9 *n.*, **13**, 455, 534; etched by R. for *Mod. P.*, **7** (Pl. 87)
- Zurich, sketch, **13**, 606
- " drawing of 1842, **13**, xlv., 483, 480, **3**, 552
- " " " 1845 (engraved), **13**, 200, 476 *n.*
- " original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., 289), **13**, 200, 623
- " original sketch for the foregoing (N.G., 287), **13**, 199–200, 623
- " night (N.G., 588*b*), **13**, 636
- " (22) *Liber Studiorum*: (a) general remarks, (b) particular plates
- (a) *General*: general appreciation of, **36**, 533; classification, Turner's, **12**, 369, **21**, 216 *n.*; Claude, influence of, **5**, 399; composition in, only to be learnt by copying, **7**, 228; collection of etchings and plates (Oxford), **21**, 329–31; drawings for, not properly such, but "brown" guides for the engravers, **13**, 96, 338, not to be copied, **13**, 96, list of, in the N.G., **13**, 631–3, 644–6; educational value of, **13**, xxiv., **16**, 316 *n.*;—R. the first to insist on, effects of his teaching, **15**, xxiii–iv., suggested in 1856 Catalogue, **13**, 96, insisted on in *Elements of Drawing*, **15**, 98–100, at Oxford, **20**, 136, 163, **21**, 65–6; etching:—inestimable, **15**, 121, **22**, 385, lines of, determination of future form, **22**, 34–5, those by T. himself standards of excellence, **15**, 380, T.'s best strength put into, **13**, 96, 338, value of, for study, **15**, 218, **21**, 65–66; fishing-boats, five studies of, **13**, 41; foliage, English in character, **3**, 236, expressive exaggeration in, **4**, 312–3; foregrounds, beauty of, **3**, 197; how to tell T.'s work from engravers', **34**, 538; marines, humble shipping preferred in, **13**, 41; Norton's Catalogue, **15**, xxiv.; not pictures, but studies, **22**, 37–8; origin of, emulation of Claude, **12**, 126; plates:—different states of, **15**, 217, originals destroyed, **17**, 555, prices of, **21**, 224, **36**, 526, proofs found in T.'s house, **13**, xxvi., sale of, **13**, xxvii. *n.*, superior to the drawings, **13**, 96, 338; purposes of, **36**, 533:—(1) delineation of

- Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*
- solid form by outline and shadow, **20**, 162, 329, **22**, 35, (2) representation of landscape in relation to human life, **20**, 164–5, **22**, 35; Rawlinson's Catalogue, letter on, **34**, 538; reproductions of, by Lupton,<sup>1</sup> **15**, 217, **16**, 428, by F. Short, **37**, 515, by photography, **37**, 259, 512; R.'s first study of (1844–45), **4**, xxiii., **35**, 340, **36**, 131; selections from:—the 5 most completely expressive of T.'s intellect, **35**, 549, the 12 best, **13**, 96, 12 useless for study, **15**, 98 *n.*, the 20 most desirable plates for study, **15**, 98 *n.*, five good examples of trees, **3**, 586, 22 suggested to F. Short to facsimile, **37**, 515, 25 examples for study in the R.D.S., with descriptive notes, **21**, 215 *seq.*, selected etchings in R.D.S., **21**, 96, various examples placed at Sheffield, **30**, 252<sup>2</sup>; sentiment and subjects of:—contrast between rustic labour now and past pride, **13**, 121, "fading of sunset on ruin," **7**, 432, symbolised in the frontispiece, **7**, 435, domestic English, and commonplace subjects numerous, **3**, 236, and why, **13**, 434, feelings of awe, **4**, 377, lessons on labour, pride, and love, **7**, 433–4, "what is the use of them but together" (Turner), **7**, 434, wide range of subjects, **3**, 673; skies in, **15**, 131; studies for (N.G., 512–5, 517, 518), **13**, 633; Titian, influence of, **5**, 399; tree-drawing in, **3**, 586; Turner's abandonment of, **22**, 470; unpublished plates for, **13**, 43; various references, **12**, 366, **13**, 82, **20**, 159

(b) *Particular Plates*:—[The numbers in brackets after the titles are: (1) Nos. 1–71, those of the Plates as published; (2) Nos. 72–99, those of the Unpublished Plates as numbered in Rawlinson's Catalogue. Eight of the unpublished plates are not mentioned in the edition (Nos. 75, 80, 81, 86, 89, 90, 95, 98)]

- Ægina, Temple of Jupiter (77), drawing for (N.G., 872), **13**, 645
- Æsacus and Hesperie (66), reproduction, **22**, Pl. 13; etching, coloured in sepia by T. (N.G., Oxford, 170), **13**, 567, **21**, 97 *n.*; foliage and tree-drawing, **3**, 236, **4**, 248, **7**, 65 *n.*, greatest in the *Liber*, **3**, 586, **13**, 462, branch from, **15**, 121 (fig. 26); imagination in, **4**, 248; one of the best plates, **13**, 96, **21**, 224; solemnity, **3**, 240; source of the design, **34**, 539; subject and sentiment, **7**, 434, **22**, 65, 67; T.'s hand in the mezzotint work, **34**, 539; various references, **7**, 492, **15**, 98 *n.*, 99 *n.*, 380 *n.*
- Apuleia in search of Apuleius (72), **20**, 159; etching, **20**, 159, **21**, 6; drawing (N.G., 466), **13**, 631
- Arveron, Source of the. *See* Chamouni
- Basle (5), **3**, 236, **13**, 633, **21**, 220; etching coloured in sepia (N.G., 521), **13**, 633
- Ben Arthur (69), clouds, **15**, 131; etching, **21**, 219; hills, **3**, 234; one of the greatest, **15**, 99 *n.*, **21**, 219, **35**, 549; stones, **6**, 373, 374 (Pl. 49); sketches for (N.G.), **13**, 369; various references, **15**, 98 *n.*
- Bexhill, Martello Towers (34), **15**, 98 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 490), **13**, 622
- Blair Athol (30), drawing (N.G., 499), **13**, 632; reproduction of plate, **22**, Pl. 5; the scene described, **22**, 35–6, **7**, xxv.–vi., **21**, 135; spirit of Scotland in a single scene, **22**, 36, 38, **21**, 135; tree-drawing, **3**, 586; various references, **15**, 98 *n.*, **21**, 88
- Bonneville (64), **3**, 236, **21**, 221; sepia drawing (N.G., 478), **13**, 632
- Bridge and Cows (2), **5**, 399, **7**, 433, **15**, 98 *n.* ("Scene with bridge"); drawing (N.G., 504), **13**, 632

<sup>1</sup> For particulars, see Rawlinson, ed. 2, p. 231. Lupton's plates were dedicated to Ruskin

In *Fors* (**29**, 458) is a priced list of several plates; of these some seem to have been sent to the R.D.S., Oxford, and others to Sheffield.

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Bridge and Goats (43), **5**, 399, **15**, 98 *n.* ("Scene in Italy"); drawing (N.G., 463), **13**, 631; etching coloured in sepia<sup>1</sup> (N.G., 520), **13**, 633
- Bridge in Middle Distance, *called also* The Sun between Trees (13), **5**, 399; drawing (N.G., 464), **13**, 631
- Calais Harbour (55), **12**, 380, **13**, 41, **15**, 98 *n.*, **34**, 539; clouds, **15**, 131; the best marine, **21**, 217
- Calm (44), **13**, 41, **15**, 98 *n.*
- Campagna, scene in. *See* Hindoo Ablutions
- Castle above the Meadows. *See* Oakhampton
- Cephalus. *See* Procris and Cephalus
- Chain of the Alps from Grenoble to Chambéri (49), **15**, 98 *n.*, **36**, 42–3; one of his greatest mountain studies, **21**, 221; vines, **3**, 237; drawing (N.G., 479), **13**, 632; a study for (N.G., 546*a*), **13**, 265
- Chamouni: Mer de Glace (50), **21**, 222; aiguilles, **3**, 234, **6**, 237 (Pl. 32), 479; ice, **3**, 447, **34**, 725; sketch for (N.G., 322), **13**, 371
- Chamouni: Source of the Arveron (60), **15**, 98 *n.*, **21**, 222; clouds, **15**, 131; pines, **3**, 237, **7**, 105, **13**, 513; stones, **6**, 373 (Pl. 49); early impression of the plate (R.), **13**, 461; sepia drawing (N.G., 879), **13**, 645; studies for (N.G., 319, 553, 554), **13**, 267, 268, 371
- Chepstow Castle, *called also* River Wye (48), **3**, 236, **7**, 434, **15**, 98 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 494), **13**, 632
- Christ and the Woman of Samaria (71), drawing (N.G., 472), **13**, 632
- Church, Interior of a (70), **3**, 236, **7**, 382 and *n.*, **15**, 98 *n.*
- Clyde (18), **15**, 98 *n.*, **35**, 549; sepia drawing (N.G., 500), **13**, 632
- Crowhurst (76), **21**, 218<sup>2</sup>; etching, one of the three finest, **15**, 99 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 868), **13**, 644
- Deluge (88), **14**, 127 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 869), **13**, 645; chalk studies for figures (N.G., 557), **13**, 269, 635
- Derwentwater (94), drawing (N.G., 876), **13**, 645
- Dunblane Abbey (56), **3**, 236, **15**, 98 *n.*, **22** (Pl. 6), 26, 36–8, **35**, 549, **38**, 365; drawing (N.G., 497), **13**, 632; pencil sketch for (R.D.S.), **21**, 88
- Dunstanborough Castle (14), **3**, 236, **7**, 434, **21**, 217; etching, **21**, 217; drawing (N.G., 485), **13**, 632
- Egremont Sea Piece (10), **21**, 216, 217; drawing (N.G., 502), **13**, 632
- Eton: Ploughing (79), drawing (N.G., 516), **13**, 633; tinted etching (N.G., 878), **13**, 645
- Farm-yard with Cock (17), **3**, 236, 673, **7**, 432, **12**, 369, **36**, 34; drawing (N.G., 507), **13**, 633
- Felucca (82), drawing (N.G., 519), **13**, 633
- Fifth Plague of Egypt (16), **3**, 240, **12**, 369, **15**, 98 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 875), **13**, 645
- Flint Castle (4), **13**, 41; drawing (N.G., 496), **13**, 632; etching, tinted (N.G., 522), **13**, 633
- Frontispiece, **7**, 435, **21**, 215–6, 223; drawing (N.G., 863), **13**, 644
- Glaucus and Scylla<sup>3</sup> (73), **3**, 244 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 882), **13**, 645
- Grande Chartreuse. *See* Mill
- Guardship at the Nore (20), drawing (N.G., 503), **13**, 632
- Hedging and Ditching (47), **15**, 98 *n.*; described, **7**, 479; bough-drawing, **3**, 586; choice of subject, **3**, 236, **13**, 434, **22**, 15–16; sentiment, **7**, 433; drawing (N.G., 508), **13**, 633
- Heron's Pool. *See* Stork and Aqueduct
- Hindhead Hill (25), **3**, 673, **15**, 98 *n.*, 99 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 489), **13**, 632
- Hindoo Ablutions, *or* Scene in the Campagna (38), **3**, 237, **15**, 99 *n.* ("Stone pines with Girl"); drawing (N.G., 470), **13**, 631
- Hindoo Devotions (23), **3**, 237; drawing (N.G., 471), **13**, 631

<sup>1</sup> Turner's letter to the engraver, accompanying the etching, is in the British Museum: see Rawlinson, ed. 2, p. 210.

<sup>2</sup>The engraver's proof in the Ruskin Drawing School, there described, is, says Mr. Rawlinson (p. 176), "the latest and by far the finest" of the only known impressions (four in number).

<sup>3</sup>R. in a letter to Mr. Rawlinson (p. 171) wrote of it, "I love it as a bit of Greek shore itself," *cf.* **5**, 244

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*

- Holy Island Cathedral (11), **3**, 236, **5**, 390, **7**, 434, **15**, 98 *n.*, **30**, 353; drawing (N.G., 481), **13**, 632; sketch for (N.G., 404), **13**, 364
- Huntsmen in a Wood (96), **12**, 384
- Inverary Castle and Town (65), fir-trees, **7**, 87 (Fig. 56); drawing (N.G., 501), **13**, 632
- Inverary Pier: Loch Fyne (35), **21**, 219, **34**, 539
- Isis (68), **15**, 99 *n.*, **20**, 163, **21**, 87, 96, composition in foreground leaves, **7**, 225–7 (Figs. 94–6); drawing (N.G., 883), **13**, 645
- Isleworth: the Alcove. *See* Twickenham
- Jason (6), dragon described ("imagination penetrative"), **4**, 259–61, 297, **13**, 104; grotesque in, **5**, 137; Jason's legs, **3**, 240; one of the best plates, **5**, 399; various references, **3**, 673, **11**, 19 *n.*, **12**, 369, **15**, 99 *n.*, **21**, 224, **24**, 290; drawing (N.G., 461), **13**, 631
- Junction of Severn and Wye (28), **15**, 98 *n.*, **34**, 539; drawing (N.G., 495), **13**, 632
- Juvenile Tricks (22), **6**, 26; bough-drawing, **3**, 586; drawing (N.G., 511), **13**, 633
- Kingston Bank (87), drawing (N.G., 873), **13**, 645
- Kirkstall Crypt (39), described, **7**, 384, **21**, 132; sentiment, **7**, 434, **13**, 121; sepia drawing<sup>1</sup> (N.G., 484), **13**, 632
- Lauffenbourg (31), **3**, 236, **5**, 399, **15**, 98 *n.*; described, **21**, 220; composition of figure-group, **7**, 225; drawing (N.G., 473), **13**, 632; sketch (N.G., Oxford, 184), **13**, 568
- Leader Sea-piece. *See* Guardship at the Nore
- Lindisfarne. *See* Holy Island Cathedral
- Little Devil's Bridge (19), **3**, 235, **7**, 435, **15**, 98 *n.*, 380 *n.*; skeleton of a sheep, **34**, 725; drawing (N.G., 476), **13**, 632
- Loch Fyne. *See* Inverary Pier
- London from Greenwich (26), **3**, 236; drawing (N.G., 493), **13**, 632
- Lost Sailor, The, *called also* Storm over the Lizard (84), **7**, 437 *n.*, **13**, 43; one of three known engravers' proofs in R.'s collection, **13**, 461<sup>2</sup>
- Macon (92), drawing (N.G., 867), **13**, 644
- Marine Dabblers (29), **6**, 26, **13**, 41; drawing (N.G., 509), **13**, 633
- Martello Towers. *See* Bexhill
- Mer de Glace. *See* Chamouni
- Mildmay Sea-piece (40), **13**, 41; copy by G. Allen, **5**, xxxix
- Mill near the Grande Chartreuse (54), **22**, 68 (Pl. 17), **38**, 187; bough-drawing, **3**, 586; mountain-study, **6**, 316; one of the finest plates, **5**, 399; plate partly etched by Turner, **13**, 462, first stage preferable, **37**, 552; sentiment, **7**, 433; various references, **3**, 236, 595 *n.*, **4**, 351, **15**, 98 *n.*, **21**, 67, **30**, 353, **35**, 482; drawing (N.G., 866), **13**, 644
- Mont St. Gothard (9), **3**, 235, **5**, 296; rock-drawing, **3**, 475 *n.*; drawing (N.G., 477), **13**, 632; pencil study for (N.G., 37), **13**, 610
- Mont St. Gothard, Swiss Bridge, *called also* The Devil's Bridge and Via Mala (78), reproductions of the etching and the proof, **20**, lix.–lx., 155, 156 (Pl. B, C); etched by Turner himself, **6**, 40, **20**, 156, **34**, 539; grandest piece of rock-drawing in the world, **21**, 225; noblest of all the plates, **5**, 296, **7**, 437 *n.*, the second best etching, **15**, 99 *n.*; one of the three known impressions in R.'s collection, **13**, 461; rock-buttress in, **6**, 40 (fig. 1); T.'s work on, **20**, 155–6 (necessity of outline); various references, **13**, 96, **21**, 96 (No. 244, "Bridge at the Pfaffensprung); sketch for (N.G., 321), **13**, (Pl. 19), 371
- Moonlight on a river, *called also* Lucerne (97), drawing (N.G., 877), **13**, 645
- Moonlight at Sea: the Needles (85), **20**, 159, **21**, 101 *n.*, 259, **22**, 310; drawing (N.G., 874), **13**, 645

<sup>1</sup>The large drawing from which it was taken is in the Soane Museum.

<sup>2</sup>Two curious reproductions of the plate were made for R. when he was at Oxford, by S. Fisher, an old line engraver who produced an elaborate but coarse Etching, and also what appears to be a clumsy lithographic transcript of the Mezzotint" (Rawlinson, p. 188).

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*  
 Morpeth (21), 7, 433, 15, 98 n.; drawing (N.G., 482), 13, 632  
 Norham Castle (57), 13, 121; drawing (N.G., 480), 13, 632  
 Oakhampton Castle (8), 15, 98 n.; drawing (N.G., 467), 13, 631  
 Peat Bog, Scotland (45), 5, 399, 7, 433, 21, 219, 35, 459; drawing (N.G., 498), 13, 632  
 Ploughing. *See* Eton  
 Procris and Cephalus (41), reproduction of the etching; 22, Pl. 14, and of the plate, 22, Pl. 15; foliage, 3, 236, 586, 595 n.; landscape, (imagination associative) 4, 245, (imagination contemplative) 4, 309, 22, 67; meditative calm, 22, 67; one of the finest plates, influenced by Titian, 5, 399; scenery suggested by Farnley, 12, 384; solemnity and power, 3, 240; subject, 7, 434, 22, 65, 66, 67, 23, 124; various references, 4, 351, 7, 480, 15, 98 n., 99 n., 36, 484, 37, 133; drawing, (N.G., 465), 13, 631  
 Pembury Mill (12), 3, 236, 15, 98 n., 28, 457 n., 579; described, 21, 218; price of the plate, 21, 224; drawing (N.G., 492), 13, 632  
 Raglan Castle (58), described, 7, 434, 480; 3, 236 ("English lowland castle"), 13, 516, 15, 98 n.; first trial proof in collection of R., who wrote of it to W. G. Rawlinson (p. 141) as "quite divine beginning of the *Raglan*," 13, 461; etching described, 21, 67, 296; drawing (N.G., 865), 13, 644; drawing of the bridge (N.G., Oxford, 17), 13, 561  
 Rizpah (46), 3, 240, 673, 12, 370, 19, 274; horror and pathos, 6, 26, 7, 386, 434, 21, 224; one of the finest, influence of Titian, 5, 399; drawing (N.G., 864), 13, 644  
 Rivaulx Abbey (51), 3, 236, 7, 434, 15, 98 n.; drawing (N.G., 483), 13, 632  
 Rustic Bridge. *See* Bridge and Cows  
 St. Catherine's Hill, Guildford (33), 3, 236, 18, 242; drawing (N.G., 491), 13, 632  
 St. Gothard. *See* Mont St. Gothard  
 Sand Bank with Gipsies (91), drawing (N.G., 873, "Banks of the Thames"), 13, 645  
 Schaffhausen, Falls of the Rhine (93), drawing (N.G., 870), 13, 645  
 "Sequel to Liber Studiorum" (so called), 13, 280, 21, 222 n.  
 Sheep-washing, Windsor, called also Windsor Castle from Salt Hill (74), left part of the etching facsimiled and described, 15 (Fig. 20), 94–6, 99 n., 190; drawing (N.G., 880), 13, 645; sketch (N.G., Oxford, 169), 13, 567; study from, by W. Hackstoun (Sheffield), 20, 231  
 Ships in a Breeze. *See* Egremont Sea-piece  
 Solitude (53), drawing (N.G., 462), 13, 631  
 Solway Moss (52), 5, 399, 35, 549; pencil sketch for, (R.D.S.), 21, 87  
 Spenser's Faery Queen (36), 3, 240; drawing (N.G., 884), 13, 646  
 Stork and Aqueduct (83), etching the finest of the series, 15, 98 n.; trees in, compared with some in Claude, 12, 127 n. (Pl. 13)  
 Straw-yard (7), 3, 236, 7, 432; drawing (N.G., 506), 13, 633  
 Sun between Trees. *See* Bridge in Middle Distance  
 Tenth Plague of Egypt (61), 3, 240, 7, 386, 15, 98 n.; drawing (N.G., 469), 13, 631  
 Thun, Lake of (15), 3, 236, 13, 418; described, 21, 220; drawing (N.G., 474), 13, 632  
 Thun Castle (59), drawing (N.G., 475), 13, 632  
 Twickenham, Pope's Villa, also known as The Alcove, Isleworth (63), 15, 98 n. ("Scene on Thames"); drawing (N.G., 881), 13, 645  
 Via Mala. *See* Mont St. Gothard  
 View of a River from a Terrace. *See* Macon  
 Victory (99), drawing (N.G., 885), 13, 646  
 Watercress gatherers (62), 3, 236  
 Water-mill (37), 3, 236, 7, 432, 15, 98 n., 22 (Pl. 16), 67–8; etching and plate compared, 21, 217–8; drawing (N.G., 505), 13, 632  
 Winchelsea, East Gate (67), 3, 236, 7, 434, 13, 121, 437; drawing (N.G., 488), 13, 632  
 Winchelsea (42), 12, 370, 384, 13, 437; drawing (N.G., 487), 13, 632

Turner, J. M. W., *R.A. (continued)*  
 Windmill and Lock (27), 6 (Pl. 19), 16–19, 7, 432; the lock made to open the wrong way, 34, 510  
 Woman and Tambourine (3), 15, 98 n., one of the feeblest, 5, 399; drawing (N.G., 468), 13, 631  
 Yorkshire, Coast of (24), 21, 87; drawing (N.G., 486), 13, 632; pencil sketch for (R.D.S.), 21, 87  
 Young Anglers (32), 3, 673; trees in, 7, 92 (fig. 61); drawing (N.G., 510), 13, 633

"(23) *Engravers and Engravings*:—

[As already explained, references to engravings of particular works, and to engraved series of works, are included in foregoing lists; the references here brought together are of a general character]

"concessions to popular taste in, 7, 444 n.; especially in the introduction of small sparkling lights, 3, 299 n., 12, 389, 13, 52, 64, 531

"merits and defects in:—T.'s works engrave well, because of colour subordinated to chiaroscuro, 3, 299, 638, 30, 38, and of correctness of outline, 22, 308, 30, 38; yet engravers could not adequately render his work, 3, 412, and the difficulties are insuperable, 7, 7–8:—T.'s chiaroscuro often destroyed by haggling and "making out," 3, 316, 412, much of his drawing being lost, 13, 507, his foregrounds losing much of their richness, 7, 56, 128, his skies being unrepresentable on a small scale, 7, 156–7, and his storms ruined, 3, 412

"T.'s relations with the engravers:—Armytage's reminiscences, 13, 613; Lupton's, 13, 64 n., 34, 668–9; Rogers's *Italy*, 3, 365 n. *See also* Cooke, W. B.

"various remarks:—advantages of vignette form, 1, 233; innumerable beauties of, 1, 243, to be studied, 1, 428; new features introduced to correct or emphasise, 3, 299 n.

#### IV. MISCELLANEOUS

"(24) *Various references*:—a T. demands a country worth painting, 20, 107; Bonifazio, sometimes Turneresque, 11, 390; catalogues of his works, Boone's, 7, 390 n., one intended by R., 5, 9 n., 12, 370 n.; crushed by spirit of the age, 36, 523; cue or aim in any particular work to be studied 22, 37; didactic if we can be taught, 19, 395; duty of preserving his works, 16, 318; early works like Cozens or Varley, 23, 410; effect of, on contemporary art, 33, 373; an exception to all rules, 3, 531 n., 639; fairy work of, 36, 542; formed no school, 23, 214, and can scarcely be called a "master," 34, 148; imitations of, 1, 6 n., 6, 353, 638; Dean Liddell on, 35, 204; moral quality in his landscapes, 18, 436; often illusory, 16, 468; permits himself in slightness, 29, 160; pictures ill seen at R.A. (1844), 3, 653; prices, 7, 445 n., 19, 148, 22, 509, 34, 513, 636, 36, 132; seldom praised his own work, 6, 37; signatures on his works, 12, 365 n.; spelling, 13, 264 n.; Teachers of, title of *M. P.*, iii. ch. 18, 5, 388; Turner effects noted: at Chamouni, 3, xxvi., at Naples, 1, xxxix., at sea (Sir W. Napier), 3, 286–7 n., at Sicily, 37, 95, in France, 3, 238 n.; various minor references, 12, 313 n., 412, 489, 14, 160, 15, 411, 468, 21, 295, 22, 331, 28, 297, 461, 487, 29, 585, 34, 670, 671, 672, 36, 23, 37, 340, 361, 705, 722

Turner savage (insect), 28, 309

Turner, Sharon, *History of England* quoted on:—Alfred learning to read, 12, 476, 493; Alfred's journey to Rome, 33, 497 n.; Alfred's prayer,

33, 453; Alfred's war with Hasting, 33, 471–2; "Antiquity of Rime in Europe," 34, 338; Ethelwulf, 33, 496; Frankish expedition to British Channel, 33, 224 n.; Ina's abdication, 33, 435; Saxon god, Irminsul, 33, 461; Saxon temple near Leipsic, 33, 460

Turner, Thomas, letter from, 28, 77  
 " W., of Oxford, mountain-drawings, 3, 472; unaffected but uninventive, 5, 332; particular works by, *see* 14, 322 (index)

Turnerelli, Tracy, R.'s letter to, 34, 616 n.

Turnips, 25, 225; as representing food, phenomena of their distribution, 27, 184–5 (*cf.* 27, 136–7); men reduced to feeding on, 28, 341 n.

Turnstone (*Streptilas interpres*), 25, 180–1

Turpin, Dick, ethics of, 16, 402, 17, 559

Turquoise, 10, 447 n., 32, 329 n., 36, 578

Turesio, F., 24, 314

Turrets, 12, 36, 45

Turtles, 27, 503, 29, 143

Turton's *British Shells*, letters to R. on, 28, 551, 584

Tuscan, Tuscans, Tuscany (*see also* Etrurian, Florence):—  
 " *architecture*:—chimneys, 1, 55; orbed, 23, 20; origin of, 9, 34; porcelain, use of in, 8, 84; R.'s plan for records of, 30, 36; stripes of colour in, 23, 85; T. Gothic and Pisan Romanesque, the noblest, 9, 15  
 " *art*, 20, 362:—a fountain head, 6, 434; mountain influence on, 6, 434; outline drawings of, 15, 467; religious basis of, 18, 440, 20, 228  
 " *peasantry*:—beauty and good breeding, 29, 441; beliefs of, 32, 78–9; character of, 33, 282–3, 323–4; *Roadside Songs of* (*see* Ruskin); a Sibyl, portrait of, 33, 324  
 " *miscellaneous*:—army, demoralisation of (1859), 18, 539; cities, French boulevards round, 26, 340; good workmen, 27, 314–5; Grand Duke of, character, of, 36, 50, driven out by Victor Emanuel, 27, 308; King Humbert in, 32, 285; Islands, 4, 288 (*see* Capraja, Gorgona); oil of, 17, 72 n.; political situation in (1859), 36, 314; proverb (*dal detto*, etc.), 22, 347; Railroad Company, 23, 374

Tutor-nations, the six, 33, 431–2

Tutors, social position of, 18, 132

Tutorships, Under new, title of *Prætor*, i. ch. 4, 35, 70

Twa Corbies, 35, 62

"Twangling harpers," 27, 104, 112

Tweddale family tree, 35, 603  
 " Catherine, R.'s paternal grandmother, 28, 546, 34, 227 n., 35, Iviii., lix., lx., lxi., 62, 603, 607

Tweddale, Catherine (Mrs. Agnew), 35, 536  
 " John 35, 537  
 " Rev. J. of Glenluce, 34, 227 n., 35, 593  
 " Miss, 8, xxxvi., xxxvii.

Tweed, river, 26, 120, 36, 269, 37, 126; and Ettrick, 38, 378; frontier stream, 27, 75; fouling of, 28, 758; in flood, described, 29, 461; influence of, on Scott, 27, 595, 619, 29, 459–60; R.'s early memories of, 27, 273, 29, 449

Tweddale, 33, 229–30

Tweedside, R. on, (1863), 36, 451–2, (1883), 35, 544

Twelves, Miss, school of needlework, 30, xxxvii.

Twickenham, home of R.'s "College Friend," 1, 415 *etc.*; Turner at, 5, 390, 7, 383

Twickenham Classicism, 12, 373 and *n.*

Twilight, 3, 339 n., 4, 79–80, 31, 291; in Swiss meadows, 18, xlii.

Twizell, river, 37, 126

"Two Boyhoods," The, title of ch. in *Mod. P.*, 7, 374

Two coats, meaning of, in the Baptist's sermon, 28, 162 n.

Tyburn, 27, 270, 278, 279, 28, 292, 361

Tydides, 22, 236. *See* Diomed

Tyerman's *Life and Times of Wesley*, quoted in letters to R., 28, 711, 750

Tyler, Wat, 33, 519

Tylor, Alfred, R.'s friendship with, 15, 369 n., 29, 225 n., 37, 506, and with his daughters, 28, 353, 29, 176; R.'s letters to, 23, liii n., 26, xxv., 368 n., 37, 47; quoted or referred to:—*Colouration in Animals and Plants*, 26, 316; *On Changes of Sea Level*, 4, 107 n.; *On the Formation of Rivers, Lakes, and Streams*, 26, xxv., 290, 365; *On the Quaternary Gravels of England*, 37, 48

Tylor, Mrs. Alfred, R.'s letter to, on death of her husband, 37, 506

Tylor, E. B., *Early History of Mankind*, on Apollo, 28, 613

Tympanum, 9, 222, 352, 353

Tyndale, William, house at Little Sodbury, and other particulars, letter to R., 29, 104–6; his reward for translating the Bible, 29, 109

Tyndall, John, tribute to, and other men of science, 19, 292; atheistic opinions (no God found in a bottle), 28, 735; characterised, 26, xxxix n.; conceit of, 25, 429; house of, on Bel Alp, 26, 226, 227; inability to draw, 26, 161 (*cf.* 4, 107 n.; lectures at Royal Institution, 34, 115–6; on Forbes and glacier motion, 3, 678, 26, xl n., 139, 27, 637–43, 662, 28, 123, 34, 62, 37, 108–9, summary of the controversy, 26, xxxiii–xl; "pickled walnuts" for, 37, 208; "Regelation" theory, 26, xxxvi–vii., criticism of, 26, 127, 230, 27, 614. *See also* Glaciers

" *works, quoted or referred to*:—  
*Forms of Water in Clouds . . . and Glaciers*, 26, xxxviii., 280, 282, 283, 358, 559 n., 27, 641, 642, 643 34, 25, 46, 50, 73; general criticism of its style, etc., 27, 614, 636–7; "blasphemy" of, 34, 73  
*Glaciers of the Alps*, 26, xxxvii., xli.; general criticism of its style, etc., 26, 142–5, 34, 55; "banner-clouds," 7, 164 n., 166 n., 34, 17, 49–51; blue of the sky, 34, 18; Cleavage, 26, 280, 283; "contact with facts," 26, 285; twisted beds of the Jungfrau, 34, 17, 48; woodcuts from, criticised, 26, 161 (Pl. 13), 231; various references, 26, 130, 139, 280, 283, 27, 641, 34, 23  
*Heat as a Mode of Motion*, 18, 238, 19, 355, 25, 85, (energy and the sun) 22, 196, 34, 60–1; style of, criticised, 34, 61  
*Hours of Exercise in the Alps*, passage from *Q. of the A.*, quoted in, 19, 329 n.  
*On Chemical Rays and the Light of the Sky*, 19, 292, 37, 514, 525 n., 527  
*On the Conformation of the Alps*, 26, 561  
 Preface to White's *Warfare of Science*, 29, 590  
*Virchow and Evolution*, 34, 166

Tyne, wreck of the, 19, xxxv., 35, 206

Tyne, North, 27, 568–9

Tynemouth, 19, 246

Type, Typography, 19, 59 n., 34, 713–5

Type-writers, 33, 535

Types, beauty of the natural world, typical, in its powers of appeal, of Divine attributes, 4, 64, 76–145, and in its modes of appeal, of moral laws, 7, 193, and human nature, 15, 116–7, 120; art may similarly be judged by its analogies, 15, 117–118; language of, importance of, 11, 41; moral lessons might be found in everything, 36, 123–124

Types (*continued*)

" particular illustrations:—buds, **5**, 266, **7**, 35, 74; clouds and vapours, **13**, 316; colour, **7**, 417 *n.* (*see also* Colour), 419, **15**, 147–8; composition, **15**, 162–3; consistency, **15**, 198; crags, **6**, 263; crystallisation (*q.v.*), **7**, 207, **32**, 73; firmament, **6**, 106 *seq.*, **7**, 418; fly, *see* that word; grass, **5**, 289 *seq.*; infinity, **4**, 80–1, **6**, 103–4; interchange, **15**, 198; leaves, **7**, 48–50, 98–100, **15**, 120; light, **4**, 128; mica-flake, **6**, 292; moderation, **4**, 135 *seq.*; moss, **25**, 212; mountains, **6**, 127, decay, **6**, 382, gloom, **6**, 416–7, *see also* Mountains (1); palms, **18**, 272; of hypocrisy, **29**, 292–3; plough, **15**, 206; purity, **4**, 128 *seq.*; radiation, **15**, 187; rainbow, **7**, 418; rivers, **15**, 172; rocks, **6**, 132–3; rushes, **5**, 291–2; sea, **4**, 79, **13**, 76; serpents, **11**, 166, **26**, 324; sky, **4**, 79 *seq.*; stones, weeds, etc., **7**, 212; sunlight, **7**, 418, **15**, 188 *n.*, **18**, 431; swallows, **25**, 71; symmetry, **4**, 125 *seq.*; thistles, **25**, 294–7, 463, **29**, 451; thorns, **7**, 212; trees, **7**, 72–3, **8**, 192 *n.*, **15**, 186–7, **25**, 334; Tyre, **28**, 562; walls, **9**, 79

Typhoid fever, and prayer, **29**, 370

Typhon, myth of, **7**, 398–9, 401, **19**, 416

" "Locks of" (rain-clouds), **7**, 182, 187 (Pl. 72)

Typography. *See* Type

Tyrant, tyrants, defined, as distinct from despot, **29**, 111–2; always of some use, **5**, 334; and their Myrmidons, **20**, 378; Master of St. George's Guild is a, **29**, 112

Tyranny, and monarchy, **17**, 245; illustrated by fable of frogs and stork, **17**, 249; wealth may indicate, **17**, 52

Tyre: "The Burden of," title of ch. 1, *St. M. R.*, **24**, 207; citadel of, and St. Mark's, **24**, 415; colonisation, **33**, 92, 97 *n.*; description of, **24**, 212;

Ezekiel on, **24**, 447; history of, **24**, 449–50; purple fishery of, **25**, 416; scarlet of, **29**, 510; shields upon the walls, **10**, 170; siege of, by Venice, **24**, 213–6; type of—commerce, feeding carnal pride, **28**, 562, 597, slavish pleasure of sensual art, **28**, 562; Venice, and England, lesson of her fall, **9**, 17, **24**, 448; Roman war, **31**, 22

Tyres (Dneister), **2**, 59

Tyrol: R. in (1835), **35**, 632; architecture, **1**, 168 *n.*; dancing, **1**, 76; geology, **26**, 8, 15; peasant-life in, **27**, 88, 194, **28**, 132, 689, **29**, 441, **30**, 94; religion, **1**, 76, **6**, 430; various mentions, **27**, 345, **35**, 635

Tyrrhene Sea, title of ch. ix. *Val.*, **23**, 127; Horace on, **23**, 129, Virgil, **23**, 130

Tyrwhitt, Rev. R. St. John: friend of R., **18**, lii., **22**, 109, **37**, 619, Curatorship of the Galleries, **36**, 543, acts as his Oxford Sec., **28**, 632; subscribes to St. George's Guild, **28**, 557, 658, **29**, 211; suggests R.'s candidature for Professorship of Poetry (1866), **18**, xliv., **36**, 508; *works of, quoted or referred to:—*

*Art of the Primitive Church*, on cruciform churches, **23**, 303

*Christian Art and Symbolism*, R.'s preface to, **22**, 109–10; on M. Angelo, supplementing R.'s lecture, **22**, xxxii., 76, 110; M. Angelo and Vittoria Colonna, **20**, 364 *n.*

*Handbook of Pictorial Art*, drawing by R. in, **15**, xxx. (Frontisp.); description of R.'s Titian, **19**, lxxvii.

*Our Sketching Club: Letters on Landscape Art*, R.'s *El. of Dr.*, embodied in, **15**, xxvi.–vii., 492; R.'s reply to W. B. Scott's review of, **15**, 491 *seq.*

"Sinai," in *Vacation Tourists*, **26**, 170

communications to R. on—Botticelli and his models, **22**, 426, 483 *n.*; Cretan Labyrinth, **22**, 461; Julian the Apostate, **14**, 269 *n.*

Tyson, Joseph, **26**, 251 *n.*

## U

UBALDO, Archbishop, founds the Campo Santo, Pisa, **23**, 24  
 Uberti, Ghibellines and, **23**, 60; in Florence, **23**, 80  
 Ubertino, **38**, 328  
 ubris, in Plato's *Phaedrus*, **10**, 396  
 Uccello, Paolo, "Battle of S. Egidio" (Nat. Gall.), **7**, 18, 339, 368; birds of, remark of Donatello, **25**, 26; perspective of, **37**, 585; stories of, **11**, 71  
 Uderzo, Bishop of, founds S. M. Formosa, **11**, 137;  
 Udine, Giovanni da, works of, at Rome, "Victory over Saracens," etc., **33**, 498, **35**, 273  
 ugiainw, meaning of, **17**, 84  
 Ugliness, **37**, 317; delight in (old German art), **6**, 399; love of, **34**, 566, in some artists, **14**, 215; in nature rare (implies violation of normal conditions), **12**, 29; is evil, **16**, 163; its place of, art, **6**, 39 *n.*; of man, on the increase, **5**, 45, 198; positive, its nature, real, its meaning, **29**, 439; R.'s recoil from, **35**, 150 (*cf.* **30**, 327); ugly surroundings incompatible with fine art, **16**, 341; veiled from sight (*e.g.* skulls and skeletons), **18**, 272  
 Ugo, Count of Tuscany, his tomb, **4**, 280  
 Ugolino, Count, his death, dream, etc., **1**, 115, **5**, 308, **22**, 148, **23**, 137, 162, 254, **27**, 313, **35**, 637–8  
 Ugolino da Pisa, **4**, 300  
 Ugolino of Siena, picture by, "The Betrayal" (Nat. Gall.), **23**, 324  
 Ugucione Benedetto, destroyed facade of Duomo, Florence, **9**, 237  
 Uhlich, H. S., woodcuts, etc., by, **19**, lxxvii., **20** (*front.*), lix., lx., 194, **22**, xliv., **23**, lxxvii., **24**, lxiv., **26**, lxxviii., **28**, xix., xx., 324, **29**, xxviii., **30**, Pls. 5, 6, 37, 40, **31**, Pls. 1, 6–8, **32**, Pl. 36, **35**, Pls. B, 4, 5, 13A, 27, 37, **38**, 210  
 Ulleswater, daffodils on shore of, **29**, 84 *n.*; lake railways and, **34**, 569  
 Ulm, sketch of, **1**, lv., 8 (Pl. 1); wreathed fountain in market-place, **7**, 34  
 Ulpha, St., **33**, 161–2  
 Ulphilas, Bible of, **33**, 99, 225; first missionary to Germany, **33**, 438; not an Arian, **33**, 428  
 Ulric, *Customs of Cluny*, duties of masters to children, **33**, 253  
 Ulric, Farm Servant, **28**, 492. *See* Gotthelf, Ruskin (36)  
 Ultramarine, **3**, 293 *n.*, colour destroyed by acids, **26**, 341  
 Ulverston, etymology of, **33**, 163; on the way to Brantwood, **37**, 725; railway travelling at, **28**, 129–30; station, **28**, 690  
 Ulysses, character of, **18**, 365, **37**, 197; embodies Greek ideal of kingly patience, **31**, 14; meaning of word, **7**, 273, **19**, 307; mentioned, **37**, 98; toothed helmet of, **25**, 163; strength of, **27**, 28; in Dante and Homer, **22**, 176, death of, **17**, 214; Turner's "Polyphemus and U.," **19**, 340; various incidents: the bags of Æolus, **12**, 103, **19**, 312, **34**, 552; as chief

shepherd, **31**, 27; death of his servants, **20**, 361; prayer to Pallas, **33**, 494; receives axe from Calypso, **20**, 247; Sirens appeal to his vanity, **17**, 214; under the ram, **18**, 530; shipwrecked, **17**, 290; on the rushes, **5**, 290; speech to his son, **34**, 363; wearing helmet stolen by Autolycus, **19**, 324  
 Umbelliferæ, **19**, 369  
 Umber, use of by the old schools, **5**, 301  
 Umbrella, illustration from loan of an, **29**, 179, 570–1  
 Unanimity. *See* Union  
 Unapproachable, beauty to be, in art as in nature, **9**, 293–4  
 Unbelief. *See* Infidelity  
 Uncertainty, advantages of, **6**, 89  
 Uncommons, House of, **27**, 117  
 Unconsciousness of genius, **5**, 122; and men of prophetic power, **33**, 109  
 Uncouth, in sense of unknown, **31**, 306  
 Uncion, Extreme, and olive oil, **19**, 337  
 Undercutting, examples of, **8**, 170–3; extravagant, **8**, 124; good and bad distinguished, **20**, 318–9  
 Undergraduates, class distinctions done away with, **35**, 184, 209; not to read in vacation, **22**, 537. *See* Oxford  
 Underground railway, the, **28**, 52  
 Underhill, F. T., copies of Turner (Sheffield), **30**, 231  
 Underpay, result of, shown, **17**, 68 *seq.*  
 Underselling, as bad as slave-trade, **27**, 48; each other, modern commerce, **17**, 317  
 Understanding, a man of (Plato), **28**, 23; place of the, **9**, 445; public, its level, **37**, 324; sympathy essential to, **20**, 75  
 Undine, **34**, 397  
 Undulation, of mountain forms and rocks, **6**, 149 *seq.*, 190; vibration and, **34**, 26  
 Unearned increment. *See* Rent, Usury  
 Unemployed, R. on Committee upon, **19**, xliv., **36**, l., 546, 557–9; street sweeping work given to, by R., **22**, xxv.; Workmen's Act (1905), **30**, xxxiv.  
 Unemployment, **17**, 73  
 Unfortunate, R.'s use of the word, **27**, 384  
 Ungentleness, clownish, is lust, **28**, 80  
 Ungodliness, use of word, in Sidney's Psalter, **31**, 121  
 Ungodly, judgment on the (Sidney's Psalter), **31**, 247–8, 251–2, 284, 303  
 Unicorn, emblem of chastity, **31**, 304  
 Uniforms, military, effect on views of war, **23**, 69  
 Union is strength and strength u., **31**, 122; not numbers, is national strength, **18**, 479  
 Union Bank, St. George's Guild account, **29**, 48, 74, 118, 165, 210, **30**, 104, 110, 118, 119, 123  
 Union Jack, comic song, **28**, 605  
 Unique Dogmatism (title of *Fors* 85), **29**, 315  
 United Grand Junction Brick-without-Straw Company, **28**, 200; Steam Percussion and Corrosion Company, **28**, 463, 464

United Kingdom Alliance, its theories criticised, **17**, 470, **34**, 708; imports of wheat, **29**, 281

United States of America, all republican, **27**, 232; a republican experiment, **34**, 674; Breadwinners' League in, **29**, 218; commercial crisis in, **16**, 137; communism and Justus Schwab, **29**, 218; corn exports of, **29**, 281; example of religious madness in (letter to R.), **28**, 312–3; noteworthy facts (rail-roads, trade-failures, congress), **29**, 219; weight of interest in, **29**, 329. *See also* America

Unity, in art, apparent proportion a cause of, **4**, 102, 112; artistic and false ideal, **5**, 79; beauty of, **6**, 331; essential to beauty, **4**, 93; in composition, **15**, 162, 176, 180; imagination associative and, **4**, 234; law of, the highest law, **11**, 24; kinds of (subject, origin, sequence, membership), **4**, 94; of effect, **1**, 154, 186–7; of feeling, **1**, 8, 18, 129, **22**, 189; of membership, essential to great art, **4**, 236; how secured (of two similar things by a third and different one), **4**, 95; in nature, **15**, 115, 185 (*see* Nature); of civil life, **19**, 185; type of Divine comprehensiveness, **4**, 92, 94, 99, 233, 235; variety connected with, **4**, 96

Universal brotherhood, **1**, 449; gabble, the curse of, **29**, 205; suffrage, **14**, 270, **30**, 70

Universality of talents, shown of the best architects, **12**, 8, 84–5

Universe, the, better and greater than we can conceive, **34**, 111; facts of not steadfast, laws of will relax, **29**, 371; love of, **29**, 465; order of, always mysterious, often cruel, **32**, 65; without God, described, **29**, 59

University, universities: aim and function of, **20**, 366, **22**, 126–7, **34**, 605; to decide and enforce what books are classical, **23**, 123; not only to examine, **22**, 206; meaning of the word, **30**, 53; object of sending youths to, **22**, 135; art-education in, **20**, 25; art-professors at, **14**, 483; education in, its object, **20**, 17–8, **21**, xviii., **34**, 556–7, **36**, 152, 598, too rhetorical, **6**, 483 *seq.*, **27**, lxxv.; and probation, **19**, 193; *canal* life, as a form of, **29**, 72; for gentlemen and gentlewomen, **34**, 556–7; the middle-classes and, **16**, lxxvii., **30**, 17; in old days, **26**, 328; what subjects should be taught, **34**, 556; R.'s love of our, why, **29**, 400. *See* Oxford

University Commissioners' Report 1852, **16**, xli.

University, East London Settlements, **20**, lxxvi.

    "    Extension, **24**, 434; lectures, **30**, 17; provincial "colleges," *ib.*

*University Magazine*, "My First Editor," 1878, **34**, 93

University, Newington, opinions of, **28**, 595

University Tests Act (1871) abolishes compulsory chapel, **34**, 218, 547

Unproductive labour the ultimate cause of dearness, **27**, 534, **28**, 135

Unrest, modern, foretold, **27**, lii., **29**, 257 *seq.*

Unselfishness in art, of high forms of faculties, **22**, 143–4

Unterhaar Glacier, Agassiz' hut on, **27**, 639

Untermeyer, Mrs. Samuel, **29**, xxiii.

Unterseen (Switzerland), **1**, 38 (Pl. 7)

Unterwalden, **7**, 113; pine, **7**, xxxiii.

Untruth. *See* Lying

Untye, in Sidney's Psalter, **31**, 117

Unwise, man meant to be a little, **22**, 145

Upas-tree, **17**, 76

Upholstery, modern (carpets), **24**, 343

Upper classes, fight for what, **27**, 107; idle life of, **27**, 176; love of

amusement, **17**, 335; three-fold office of, **17**, 429–30. *See* Aristocracy, Class

Upsal, Monacha Suecica near, **25**, 479

Ural Mountains, topazes of, **28**, 465

Urania, **19**, 88

Uranides (Lucia, Campanula, Convolvuta), R.'s botanical order, **25**, 353, 354, 414

Uranite, **26**, 357, 464, 471

Uranium, **26**, 199, 200

Uran-mica, **18**, 256

Uranus, metres named from, **26**, 200

Urban IV., Pope, **23**, 109, 137; founds St. Urbain, **8**, 259; Orvieto Cathedral, **23**, lix.; tomb at Perugia destroyed, **23**, 33, 113, 153

Urbane, implied meaning of the word, **7**, 17

Urbino, art of the district of, **6**, 435

Urcel, views of (Sheffield), **30**, 216–7

Uri, canton of, **1**, 34; cottages of, **35**, 164; no poet from, **6**, 437; bay of, **7**, 113–4, **13**, 510–11, **22**, 258, **36**, 386, R.'s intended book on it, **33**, lxx., 187, intended chapter of *Dilecta*, **35**, 634, R.'s drawing of it, **35**, 494; in a cross valley, **26**, 105; scenery of, **7**, xxxii.–iii., 113–4; horn and shield of, **33**, 58

Uriah, death of, **27**, 654

Uriel, Archangel, modern manifestation of, **29**, 126

Urnes (Norway), church of, **9**, 434

Urns, as ornaments, **1**, 85, 117; "the ashes of the urn," **27**, 617

Urquhart, Ross-shire, **28**, 705

    "    D., "Spirit of the East," **29**, 51, **36**, xcv.

Ursa Major, meaning of, **25**, 243

Ursel, near Laon, sculptured columns at, **30**, 217

Ursula, St., Guild of, **24**, xxxvi. *seq.*, xlix.–l.; legend of, **22**, 534, **24**, 1 *seq.*, 166 *seq.*, **27**, xlii., 347, **28**, 726, 733, 740 *seq.*, **30**, 261, **37**, 217; the lesson of the legend, **22**, 534, **33**, 507; essentially British, **33**, 49; "learned, frank, and fair," **28**, 742, **29**, 115; her life and death, **29**, xix., **23**, 440; her countenance diffuses joy, **29**, 441; her dream, **28**, 760; her happy travelling, **28**, 766; industrious, **27**, 347, **28**, 726; personality and impersonality of, **29**, 54; "rising in the eternal morning," **28**, 746; her "utility immaterial," **28**, 733 *seq.*; symbols, etc., of, her flowers (clarissa, dianthus, vervain), **27**, 343, **28**, 745, **29**, 30–1, 66, **37**, 219; shield, **27**, 344, **28**, 760; standard, **29**, xix.; the spiritual symbol of youth, **32**, 72; R.'s view of, ideal, **19**, lxxvi., as the good and beautiful, **29**, xv., xix., 385, **29**, 440, as Rose La Touche, **35**, lxxiv.; gifts and messages to him from her, **24**, xliv., **29**, xix., 54, 101, of her flower, **29**, 30, 385; goes crazy over her, **37**, 252; intends to take counsel with her, **28**, 770. *See* Carpaccio, Vigri

Use, abuse and, **17**, 87; of God's "good creatures," **27**, 670–2; art and (cups, aqueduct, fountain), **20**, 108–9; no great master suffers uselessness, **20**, 97; relations of art and, **20**, 95 *seq.*; art to be subordinate to, **15**, 440; beauty and, **1**, 21, **10**, 102, 163, in and dress, **23**, 89; a condition of property, **28**, 713; definition of, **27**, 246 (*see* Useful, Usefulness); essential to wealth, **17**, 168; noble, of everything, the final aim of political economy, **17**, 102; not sale, the object of manufacture, **17**, 78; pleasure, to be sought after, **28**, 502, **29**, 35; possession vain without, **17**, 168; power to use, excites desire to help and share with others, **18**, 218; *the* principle of land tenure, **29**, 204

Useful, and useless defined, **17**, 151; meaning of, **17**, 87, **36**, 584; things, their nature to be known, **27**, 381; the most u., the most beautiful, **9**, 72. *See* Metals

Usefulness, defined, **17**, 80, **27**, 50, 65; dependent on capacity, **17**, 81; of men's and women's work, **18**, 336; of wise work, **18**, 426; Ricardo on, **17**, 81–2

Uselessness of a thing, makes it coveted, **18**, 218

Usher, Mr., mason, making his "mark," R.'s comment, **28**, 645

Usurers, usury (including Interest on money): [(1) Defined and discussed; (2) Condemned, its evils; (3) In Literature and History; (4) Defence of, and modern attitude to it; (5) As dealt with in R.'s writings; (6) Miscellaneous references]

" (1) *Defined and discussed*:—as all taking without working, **29**, 570; as pillage and theft of the labourer, **27**, 314, **29**, 136, 295; increment to rich, decrement to poor, **28**, 669–70, 674; a tax by the idle and the rogue on the busy and honest, **29**, 573 (*cf.* **29**, 300, **34**, 408; *see also* **27**, xlvii., **28**, 712, 750, **37**, 298); increase and usury in the Bible, **28**, 672; the word *tokov*, **28**, 336–7, 671; interest, dividends, etc., all included, **17**, 220, **27**, xlvii., 319, 363 *seq.*, **28**, 121–2, 139, 187, 335–8, 468–9, 624, 669 *seq.*, 750, **29**, 179, 185; why we distinguish interest and, **34**, 407, 579–80 (*cf.* **28**, 187); how defined by law, **28**, 624; main principle of, **28**, 160, **29**, 197; property and, not to be confused, **28**, 712; truth about stated, **28**, 336 *seq.*; questions on, four precise, **28**, 624, **29**, 567, 685; rent and, **28**, 669, **34**, 229, is its most fatal form, **29**, 317; R. a usurer so long as he takes interest, **28**, 139; why he takes it, **27**, lxxviii., 363 *seq.*, **28**, 88, 728, **29**, 185–6, 570; the truth about may be found out by any one, **28**, 671–2

" (2) *Condemned*:—a "mortal sin," **16**, 169; a national sin, **28**, 139; among the Hovas, **28**, 468, 515; avarice and, **27**, 425; condemned by Bible and divines, **34**, xxxvi.; by all great statesmen of old, **29**, 212; compared to a blister, and to Canadian thistle, **29**, 330; contrary to nature, **27**, 318, **31**, 123; crime of, **28**, 516, 668; eats its pudding and has it, **28**, 714; essential evil of, **17**, 220, **18**, 415–6, a subtle one, **29**, 570; God forbidden guilt of, **29**, 317; hidden and open, total difference between, **29**, 185; how usurers are to live, soon to be settled, **28**, 673; idleness and, **20**, 40, **29**, 20; in India, **29**, 208, 212 *seq.*; mischievous, **27**, 363 *seq.*, **28**, 712; not forgiven if not repented of, **28**, 669; the parent's duty, to give education, not fortune, **37**, 67; prohibited as force and fraud, **29**, 199–200; rich richer, poor poorer through, **28**, 670; infinite spiral of, **28**, 575; sorrow of, beyond R.'s strength, **34**, 422; story of a lender of money, **28**, 748, of moribund old lady, accumulating 4d. a minute, **27**, 420; the entire trade of, forbidden, **28**, 653; to be abolished, **17**, xcvi., 565, but by purifying national character, not by law, and why, **17**, 220–1; nor will it reform the world, **27**, 363–4; unjust wars made by, **27**, 136, **29**, 44 *n.*; the "story of William" and the plane, **27**, 24 *seq.*, 135; wisdom of law forbidding, **28**, 152; worse than theft, and why, **28**, 670

" (3) *In Literature and History*:—Aristotle on, **28**, 121–122; at Augsburg, Holbein on, **22**, 415, 438; Bacon on, **17**, 221, **28**, 121, **34**, 416; Bible, its general teaching, **27**, 363, **28**, 672; the great command against, **29**, 98; how far

Usurers, usury (*continued*)

to the Jews, **27**, 365, 391, **34**, 497, usury their profession, **33**, 95; Christ's parables open to misinterpretation, **28**, 336–337, 667–668, 672; the Psalmist's meaning (Ps. xv. 5), **27**, 415, **28**, 336; Blaxton's book on (1634), **34**, 422; bishops on, *see below*. Church, Jewell; the Church on, **33**, 38, **34**, 407; the 109th canon, **28**, 337–41; Lord Coke on the "pestilent weed" of, **28**, 121, **34**, 416; Cruden's Concordance on, **27**, 391; Dante on, **17**, 209, 220 *n.*, **27**, 189, **37**, 378; in Florence (Guido Guerra), **23**, 77, 161; forbidden by all great ancient statesmen, **29**, 212; French economists on, **17**, 271; Greek and mediaeval horror of, **17**, 220 *n.*; growth and nature of, **23**, 161–2; its first rise, **22**, 438; Jewell, Bishop, on, **28**, 340–1; D. Jones's sermon on, **28**, 341; laws against abolished, (1854) **28**, 663, **29**, 133, (1858) **34**, 416; Mohammed on, **29**, 212; Napoleon I., **17**, 221; Plato, **17**, 221; Richard I., law v. Christians taking, **27**, 54, **33**, 500 *n.*; ruins the Roman Empire (Rollin), **28**, 121; Shakespeare (*M. of Venice*), **17**, 223–4, **34**, 423; *Teoremi di Politica Cristiana* (Naples, 1830), **27**, 414; Wesley on what rate is lawful, **28**, 673–4 *n.*, 710–1, 750; White's *Warfare of Science*, **29**, 590; various works on (ancient and modern), **34**, 422; Peter Bayne on, **27**, 335–7; communistic view of (America), **29**, 218; Prof. Beal on, **29**, 329–30; Fawcett on (as reward, compensation, wages), **27**, 316, **28**, 336; four false arguments of, **27**, 378; Fred. Harrison on, **28**, 624, 663, 669; Kellogg on, **28**, 144; Lecky on (*Hist. of Rationalism*), **28**, 121; letters on, **28**, 335–7, 673–4, 710–4, **29**, 28–9, **34**, 417; Sillar's letters and pamphlets on, **27**, 363, **28**, 121, 143, 186–7, 401, 710–1, 728, **29**, 184–5, 351

" (4) *Defence of, and modern attitude to it*, **28**, 319 *seq.*; Archbishop of Canterbury declines to crush the adder of "only 5%," **28**, 723–4; clergyman's letter in defence of, **27**, 391–2, **29**, 179, 184–186; excuses attempted, vain, **29**, 179–80; Fawcett on, **27**, 314 *seq.*, **29**, 136; good done by, **29**, 179; legitimate, **28**, 336, now thought honourable, **34**, 443, and a loan without it monstrous, **34**, 408; old-fashioned, **28**, 717; the salvation of mankind, (modern gospel), **29**, 200; two and two make five, **23**, 434, **24**, 232; use and abuse of, Christ on, **28**, 336–7

" (5) *As dealt with in R.'s writings*:—first notes on, **17**, xcvi., 65, 172, 271 *n.*; R. had not studied it, 1860–2, **34**, 579–80; in *Fors*, **28**, 108, 110, 121, 144; challenge to the Bishop of Manchester, **29**, 136, 244, **34**, xxxvi., 401, **37**, 307; preface to R. S. Sillar's pamphlet, **34**, 443 *seq.*; development of R.'s views on, **27**, xlvii.–viii.; his resolution to be quit of it, **29**, 103, 185–6; teaching of *Fors* on, **29**, 179 *seq.*, **34**, 422, 580; what R. means by it, of small moment, **34**, 406–7. *See also* **8**, 195 (early reference to), and **37**, 318, 644

" (6) *Miscellaneous references*, **27**, 321, 387, 472, **28**, 323, 663, 716–7, 747–8, **29**, 282, **34**, 74, 199, 685. And *see* Bastiat, Capital, Capitalist, Dividend, Funds, Interest, Landlords, Railroads (3), Rent, Sillar Utilitarianism, energy of modern, **23**, 47; misnamed, **4**, 29 Utilitas, **33**, 33

Utility, art adds grace to, **20**, 95; based on pain or destruction, **4**, 153; beauty is not, **4**, 67; defined, **4**, 28 *seq.*, **27**, xlvii., 64–5, 246, **28**, 18, 126–8, 713–720,



**29**, 14–6, 423–4; embodied in material objects (J. S. Mill), **27**, 64, 65, 232, 399, **28**, 734; its nature must be understood, **27**, 381; not to be the one object of life, **16**, 20–1; of occupation, **27**, 49; the greater the, the less the nobility, **4**, 33. *See* Usefulness

Utopia, an Evangelical, with carriages for all, **28**, 259; a farming, **27**, 177; its streets clean (R.'s street-sweeping), **28**, xvi.–vii.; kakotopia and, **28**, 144; R.'s, **5**, 383, **27**, lviii.–ix., 143–4, **28**, 259, **30**, xxiv.; Sir T. More's, "Nusquama," **27**, 117–8, 659, **28**, 23, 47, 110, **34**, 540; on Swiss farms, **28**, 132; the true, **29**, 498–9

Utopian, not Utopian to hope for better architecture, **12**, 56, **18**, 514; St. George's agriculture, **28**, 185; choice of books, **28**, 440; the devil's pet word, **12**, 56; topics in R.'s art lectures, **28**, 92; zeal of R., **28**, 168, 185, and his dilemma, **28**, 254

Utopianism, meaning of, **12**, 53, 56; the devil's pet word, **12**, 56; modern, **29**, 498–9

Utricularias, butterworts, **25**, 430

Uttley, J. F., reads R.'s works through, **34**, 568

Uwins, T., keeper of Nat. Gall., **12**, lviii.–ix., 407, **13**, 87; work by (1848), "South French Vintage," **4**, 399

Uxbridge, **28**, 568

## V

Vacher, Charles, figures by, **36**, 284; pictures by, 1857–8, *see* list at, **14**, 322

Vacuum, avidity of, **34**, 529

Vagabonds, rich and poor, both dislike inquiry as to means, **27**, 129; various kinds of, **28**, 646; and charity, **18**, 182; to want no refuge, **12**, 49

Vain glory, punished in Bible, **11**, 146

Vaire, **22**, 275

Vaissière, Abbé (Marmontel), **27**, 252

Val Anzasca, **2**, 388, 391, **25**, 535, **35**, 364, 435, **36**, 54, 55

Val d'Aosta, Alps of, as seen from Turin, **7**, 168, thunder-cloud on them, **34**, 29, 40 (Pl. 2, fig. 4), described, **14**, 235; drawings of, **1**, 25 (Pl. 3), **2**, 432 (Pl. 21), **14**, (front.); geology of, **6**, 219, **26**, 30; malignant wind in, **35**, 435; people of, their character, **6**, 404; minor references, **5**, xxvii., **35**, 364, **36**, 54, **37**, 106

Val d'Arno, cities of the, **8**, 6; earth brought from Holy Land to, **23**, 24, 472; flowers of, **23**, 111; for R.'s book entitled, *see* R. (36)

Val d'Emma, **18**, 304 *n.*

Val d'Isella, **35**, 435

Val di Nievole. *See* Val di Serchio

Val d'Ossola, **25**, 535, **35**, 320, **36**, 53; its people, **30**, 302

Val di Serchio (or Nievole), **23**, 472, **27**, 306, **32**, 68–9; plague cloud in, **33**, xl.

Val Ferret, **6**, 219. *See also* Col Ferret

Val Formazza. *See* Formazza

Val Maggia, costume of the, **36**, 283–4

Valais, The, **35**, 320, 334; hills of, **3**, 459 *n.*, **6**, 226, 234; limestones of, **6**, 315; map of, **6**, 205; marshes of, **6**, 456; people of, **6**, xxiv., 410, 414, **7**, 111, **26**, 340, **35**, 435; R. in (1854), **36**, 176; R.'s plan for, **36**, 567, 577, 583 (and *see* Rhone)

Valangrin, castle of, **17**, 476

Vale, meaning of word, **26**, 245. *See above*, Val, and also Valleys, and names of various valleys

Valence, **1**, xxxviii., **9**, xxiv., **19**, 461, **35**, 627; cathedral, **9**, xxxi., 180, 432

Valence, Aymer de, tomb, Westminster Abbey. *See* London

Valenciennes. *See* Lace

Valens, his Eastern prefecture, **33**, 98

Valentine, St., **28**, 54, valentines, **29**, 374, **37**, 599

Valentinian, **33**, 98

Valerio Castello, picture by, at Genoa, **11**, 238

Valerius, Marcus (Corvus), **33**, 500

Valerius Publicola, **17**, 23, **19**, 102, 391–2, **23**, 116, **33**, 374, **37**, 117

Valier, Doges, tombs of, **11**, 81, 113

Valle, Andrea della (on Ducal Palace), **10**, 280

Valle Crucis, **33**, xlvi., **34**, 616, **37**, 469; R.'s lectures on, **29**, 475, **33**, 205 *seq.*; Turner's, **15**, 75

Valley of Diamonds, The, title of chapter in *Ethics of the Dust*, **18**, 209

Valleys, excavated, not by rivers, **6**, 123; formation of English and French, **6**, 360–1; gloom in, **6**, 394–5; lateral, longitudinal and transverse in

Alps, etc., **26**, 8, 105–6, 115; reclaimed by monks, **33**, 230–1; various names, descriptive of, **26**, 244–5; winds in, **35**, 434–5

Vallombrosa, leaves in, more sorrows than, **18**, 255 (*see* Milton); monks of, **23**, 444; pastures of, **5**, 255; mentioned, **25**, 248, **26**, 555, **28**, 599 *n.*, **37**, 185

Valmarana, Antonio, **28**, 583

Valor, meaning of Latin, **18**, 84

Vallorcine, aiguilles above, **30**, 236; breccias of, **26**, 37; country near, **6**, 386

Valparaiso, birds, **4**, xxxii.

Valtelline, Alps and, **26**, 106

Value, valuable things, etc., definition, etymology, and true meaning of value, **17**, lxxxvi. *seq.*, 84 *seq.*, 153 *seq.*, 486, 500, 502, **28**, 455, **29**, 558; Mill, **17**, 81; Ricardo, **17**, 82; R.'s use of the term, **28**, 455; effectual value of a thing, **17**, 154, depends on the power to use, *ib.*; everything has its just value, **17**, 185 *seq.*; international, **17**, 217; intrinsic value depends not on monopoly or demand **17**, 164; the basis of true political economy, **17**, xcvi., 135, 153 *seq.*, 170; denial of intrinsic value, **17**, lxxxvi., **27**, 217; of labour, **17**, 308, 473; of men and things, **27**, 247; moral elements affecting value, **17**, 81; price and value, **17**, 77, 153, 499; things of value, *e.g.* sun, air, life, **5**, 380, **17**, lxxxix., 85, 154; their worth depends on what they are good for, not on what is paid for them, **19**, 405; St. George's standard v., **28**, 429, **29**, 342; weight and bulk as affecting, **17**, 83–4 *n.*

Vampire crystals, **18**, 335

Van Breda, **12**, 455

Vandals, **33**, 429; colonising, **33**, 97; invading under Genseric, **18**, 464; in Libya, **33**, 94; modern, **20**, xxvii.; of scenery, **29**, 465; at Nat. Gallery, **12**, lviii.

Vanderbilt, C. and G., pictures owned by, **3**, 242, 562

Van der Heyden (Nat. Gal.), **13**, 545

" " Meulen, battle-pieces of, **13**, 31

" " Neer, pictures by, Nat. Gallery, **33**, 375 *n.*

" " Venne, **12**, 455

" " Werff, A., **12**, 455

Vandewelde, curves of Turner and, **7**, 484; R.'s abuse of, **3**, 49; seas of, **3**, 497–8, 516, 573 *n.*, **13**, 443; shadows on water, **3**, 528, 660; Turner's study of, **3**, 498, **5**, 407, **12**, 41, 372, **13**, 116, 632; variously named, **3**, 646–7, **12**, 125; work of (Dulwich Gallery), **3**, 512, 523, 541

Vandyck, classed with English School, **14**, 232 *n.*; excepted by R. from the Dutch school, **3**, 90; his polish, **16**, 297; popular, and why, **16**, 298; not religious, **7**, 308, 328, **12**, 468, **33**, 377; R.'s appreciation of, **3**, xxi., **35**, 617; encouraged by his father, **28**, 390, 392; various subjects of:—children, **33**, 338; the grace of childhood, **36**, lxxxii.; dress, **9**, 262; flowers of, slight, **7**, 118; and uncared for, **13**, 520; hands of, **7**, 482 *seq.*, **34**, 640; horses, unrivalled, **7**, 340; kings, **23**, 360; portraits, **14**, 232, essentially of courtiers, and noble subjects,

Vandyck (*continued*)

16, 308, 19, 5, 25, 17, 33, 377; to be studied, 15, 220; scriptural subjects of, 7, 331; minor references, 1, 276, 12, 257, 14, 282, 19, 250, 33, 311, 35, 627; works of:—

## Portraits:—

- Charles I.'s children (Turin), 7, xxxi., 118
- " daughter, 21, 26
- Children (Lord de Grey's), 15, 217
- Colyn de Nole's wife, girl in (Munich), 7, 495
- Lady (Durazzo Palace, Genoa), 37, 91
- Man and child (Louvre), 12, 468
- Francis of Moncade (Louvre), 12, 468, 21, 42
- Philip, Lord Pembroke (Wilton House), 34, 452
- Prince Carignano (Turin), 7, xxxix., lxx., 358, (Pl. G.), 20, 172, 21, 26
- Queen Henrietta (Dresden), 7, 492
- Stuart, Lords John and Bernard (Lord Darnley), 25, 17

## " other works:—

- Diana and Endymion (Madrid), 22, 486
- Draught of Fishes (Nat. Gal.), 33, 289, 375
- Madonna (Dresden), 7, 492
- " (Dulwich), 12, 468
- Pieta (Munich), 7, 494
- Theodosius and St. Ambrose (Nat. Gal.), 9, 262, 16, 276
- Tribute Money (Genoa), 11, 238
- Virgin with donors (Louvre), 12, 468

Vandyke, 36, 64

Van Everdingen, A., 12, 472

Van Eyck, Hubert, epitaph of, 12, 272; credited with inventing oil-colour, *ib.*

Van Eyck, Jan, birth and career, 12, 272; invention of oil colour, and improvements, 8, 253, 12, 257–258, 269, 271, 276; story of the split panel, 12, 272, 276, 278; characteristics:—backgrounds of, golden, 37, 607, *chiaroscuro*, 12, 293–4, brilliant lights, *ib.*, shadow, 12, 289; colour, 12, 295, dead colourings, 12, 284 *n.*; definiteness, 6, 82; detail, 12, 298, 14, 75, 94, 132, 15, 221, 24, 264; drapery, 14, 132; grace and severity, 22, 272; grotesque idealism of, 5, 189; jewel-painting of, 23, 260, 262; as landscapist, 22, 18; leaves of, 22, 59; method of laying oil colour, 34, 165, 36, 490; panels of, 12, 281; precision of, 29, 161; sense of beauty, deficient, 6, 404–5; strength of, 6, 405; white grounds, 12, 298; minor references, 4, xxxv., 12, 258, 326, 404; works of:—

- J. Arnolfini and wife (Nat. Gal.), 12, 256–7, 293, 406, 36, 98, 490
- Adoration of Lamb (Bruges), 22, 57
- Portrait of man, with proverb (Nat. Gal.), 7, lvi.
- St. Barbara (Antwerp), 18, 366
- Virgin and Donor (Louvre), 12, 455, 22, 57

Van Huysum, precise, smooth and small, 3, 672, 9, 284, 12, 300, 455, 14, 373; landscape in Louvre, 3, 672, 12, 455

Van Kessel, 7, 12, 455

- " Mander, quoted on Van Eyck, 12, 272, 284
- " Mieris. *See* Mieris
- " Os, 12, 455
- " Slingelandt, 12, 455
- " Steenwick, 12, 455
- " Rensselaer, M. G., on "demoniac sunset," 33, 355

Vane of a feather, Cuvier, 15, 402

*Vanguard*, H.M.S., sinking of, 8, 69

Vanity, appeal to, in art, 19, 26; as a motive, 18, 56; Dürer's, 22, 418; fatal to art, 3, 174, 177, 7, 248; fireflies as symbols of, 18, 368 *n.*; of good men, 27, lxxx.; in modern architecture, 9, 69; pleasures of, 27, 627; right

and wrong, 7, 354; scientific, 26, 197 (*see* Discovery); sculpture of (Duc. Palace Capital), 10, 405; substance and, 17, 85; the commonest sin after pride, 10, 405

Vanity Fair, hubbub of modern, 28, 764

*Vanity Fair*, caricature of R. in, 28, 620, 38, 144

Vaporisation. *See* Steam

Vapour, clouds and, 7, 134, 144, 159–60, 167 (*see* Clouds); crystals from, 18, 235; local, 3, 371; visible and not, 7, 171, 34, 14, 16, 48

Varens, Aiguille de, 5, 183, 6, 201, 295, 13, 497, 35, 444, 445, 37, 408, 587, 38, 362; aerial majesty of, 33, xxxvii.; cliffs of, 5, xx.; pine forests of, 5, xxxiv.; rock-veins of, 26, 24, 28, 33 (Fig. 6); and Maglans Valley, 26, 33 (Pl. 4); white lilies under, 36, 345, 37, 113

Varese, Lake, 3, 232; drive to Laveno from, 36, 53

Variation, beauty in, 8, 178

Variety, in art, 12, 32; best when united with symmetry, 3, 361; of design, instanced, 8, 216–7; Gothic, 10, 205; imperative, if materials noble, 16, 334; in nature, exemplified, 12, 25; necessary, 4, 96, 10, 207, 12, 16. *See* Nature (3)

Varley, John, as astrologer, 35, 81, 298, as artist, deep feeling of, 3, 275 *n.*; drawings of, like early Turners, 23, 410; hills of, 3, 472; painting of water, 3, 529; works of, 3, 625

Varnish, amber, 34, 154; a dangerous resource, 15, 138 *n.*; early, 12, 259, 273 *seq.*; use of, in tempera-painting, 12, 258; by Rubens and Italians, 12, 282

Vasari, an ass with good things in his panniers, 34, xxx., 132; blunders brightly, 23, 395; errors of, 23, 218–9, 24, 17; a foolish person, 22, 433; simplicities of, on art, 5, 37; to be studied for Florence, 23, 370; value of, 23, 14; editions of, 37, 638; R.'s intended work on, 37, 52–3; alters Santa Croce, Florence, 23, 305; quoted on Greek art, 23, 15, 120; on painting what we see or expect (Reynolds), 3, 29; on use of linseed oil, 12, 279; vain enough, 12, 258; on various buildings, etc:—

- The Assisi churches, 37, 112; Fondaco de' Tedeschi frescoes, 7, 439; Ghirlandajo's window, S. M. Novella, 3, 202; Meleager's sarcophagus, Pisa, 23, 17; Spanish Chapel, 37, 142; Tafi mosaics, 23, 322

## " on various artists:—

- Andrea da Pontadera and the bronze doors, Florence, 12, 205
- Angelico's Last Judgment, "celestamente ballando," 20, 58, 99
- Antonello da Messina, 12, 272
- Arnolfo, 22, 340, 23, 192–3, 437
- Baccio Baldini, 20, 335
- Botticelli, 22, xxxviii., 2, 428, 430 *seq.*, 27, 372, 374
- Brunelleschi, 23, 218–9
- Cimabue, 22, 426, 23, 200, 202; Giotto and, 12, 213; Madonna (Borgo Allegri), 3, 644–5, 20, 299, 23, 330 *seq.*; St. Francis, 23, 300, 38, 329
- Francia, 22, 329, 25, 27
- Gaddi, 33, 369
- Ghiberti, gates of, Florence, 23, 52
- Ghirlandajo, Innocents, 25, 169; his window, 3, 202
- Giotto, 12, 477, 24, 17, 18; visit to Avignon, 9, 273; his circle-drawing, 15, 39, 24, 20; his fly, 5, 36, 12, 213; sculpture and painting, 23, 430, and the Campanile, 23, lxxiii.–iv., his Crucifixion, 4, 202 *n.*
- Leonardo, angel, 4, 267; Battle of the Standard, 22, 484
- Margaritone, 13, 241
- Masaccio, 3, 179
- Memmi, S., 4, 188, 23, 369
- M. Angelo, 22, 100; drawing Biagio as Minos, 22, 88; copying with pen, 20, 131; on Francia, 22, 329; on oil-painting, 22, 92; his statue of snow, 16, 39; on

the bronze gates, Florence, **16**, 47; his S. Matthew, **4**, 281  
 Orcagna, tabernacle of, **16**, 359  
 Perugino, **4**, 212, **22**, 489; his infidelity, **22**, 425; fresco in Albizzi  
 Palace, **4**, 326  
 Pisano, G. **23**, 40  
 " N. **23**, 14  
 Pollajuolo, **25**, 27  
 Quercia, **23**, 234 *seq.*; Guinigi tomb, **23**, 222; Siena fountain, **23**, 232  
 Rosselli, and the Pope, **22**, 443  
 Traini, Francesco, **12**, 233  
 Uccello, Paolo, **11**, 71  
 Van Eyck, **12**, 258, 272  
 Veneziano, Antonio, **12**, 260  
 Domenico, **12**, 278

Vases, alabaster, **26**, 172, 183; flowerpots and, **32**, 293. *See also* Greek  
 Vases  
 Vason, Syria, drawings of Venice, **36**, 106–7  
 Vassals, to be fed by, not feed, their lords, **18**, 139  
 Vatican, policy of, and Catholicism, **9**, 29, and Home Rule, **34**, 594. For  
 the building, etc., *see* Rome  
 Vaccination, **32**, 166  
 Vattel, quoted, **36**, 348 *n.*  
 Vacluse, **1**, 430–1  
 Vaud, Canton or Pays de, country and valleys of, **6**, 420  
 Vaudois, or Waldensian, valleys (Turin), persecutions in, by de Montfort,  
**23**, 142, their Protestantism, **1**, 392, **7**, xliii., **12**, 139, 536, **16**, 190, **18**,  
 175–6, 537, 542, R. at service, **29**, 89, **35**, 495  
 Vaughan, H., Nat. Gallery, bequest of Turner drawings, **13**, xxxiv.–v., 97,  
 253, 644, **37**, 668  
 Vaughan, on imagination, **3**, 674  
 " Kate, **28**, 52  
 Vault, vaults, family, **28**, 148, 154  
 Vaulted Book, The, chapter in *Mornings in Florence*, **23**, 363  
 Vaulting, in roof decoration, forms of, **9**, 77, **11**, 17; Gothic, like trees, **12**,  
 26; romantic associations of, **12**, 47  
 Vautier, B., Swiss artist, **33**, 304  
 Vautriens, **29**, 411, **31**, 149  
 Vauxhall. *See* London (5)  
 Vegetables, ideal form in, destroyed by cultivation, **4**, 170; various, **4**,  
 168–70; needed by the poor, **29**, 202, those in season best, **28**, 182;  
 Sheffield, to be grown at Abbeydale, **30**, 303; soup, **27**, 430 (*see*  
 Theseus): minor references, **25**, 390, **28**, 563  
 Vegetarianism, benefit of, **29**, 434–5; celebrated vegetarians, *ib.*  
 Vegetation, beauty of, **7**, lvii.–viii., classified into tented and building  
 plants, **7**, 21; colour in, **25**, 547 *seq.*; conventionalism in, **6**, 98; delight  
 of, in expansion, **5**, 264, 266; drawing of, **15**, 111, **30**, lxix.; forest  
 tropical, **7**, 175; hillside, **7**, 348; illustrations of, St. George's Museum,  
**30**, 239; imperfect form in, **15**, 186; its ministry to man, **7**, 14 *seq.*; our  
 pleasure in, proportionate to its vitality, **4**, 151; process of form in,  
 instanced, **7**, 102; R.'s study of, in *Mod. P.*, how written, **7**, 7, referred  
 to, **37**, 386; sculpture of, in ornament, etc., **7**, 53, **9**, 277 *seq.*, **10**, 107  
*seq.*, 235; truth of, **3**, 574 *seq.*, **6**, 105. *See* Botany, Flower, Granite,  
 Leaf, Plant, Tree, etc.  
 Vehicles of painting, art talk about, nonsense, **15**, 415; artists have their  
 own, **3**, 246; importance of, **12**, 252; interest of, **12**, 255; choice of  
 subject affected by, **12**, 254. *See* Aetius, Amber, Asphaltum, Brown,  
 Copal, Ely, Eraclius, Galen, Gesso, Linseed, Merrifield, Nunez,  
 Oil-painting, Pacheco, Sandarach, Theophilus, Varnish, White

Vehmgericht, the, **34**, 20  
 Veiento, **3**, 278  
 Veil, form behind folds of, **20**, 171; God's, to hide ugliness from us, **18**,  
 272  
 Veins in rocks, **18**, 337  
 Veins of Wealth, The, title of chapter in *Unto this Last*, **17**, 43  
 Velan, Mt., **1**, liv., 520 (Pl. 20), 525, **10**, xxiv., **34**, 29 *n.*, **35**, 509  
 Velasquez [(1) General Characteristics; (2) subjects of, portraits, etc.; (3)  
 Miscellaneous; (4) Works of]  
 " (1) *General Characteristics*: his black touches, precious, **15**, 154; is  
 boldly animal, **7**, xl.; chiaroscuro, **14**, 254, **22**, 45; colour and truth in his  
 portraits, **7**, 419; colour subdued, **15**, 419; consummate, **21**, 205–6,  
 detail in, **21**, 204–5; his ease, **20**, 119; genius of, **15**, 416; gentleness of,  
**7**, 249, **16**, 309; greatness of, **20**, 170; a model in art, **3**, 49, **4**, xxxv., **14**,  
 486, **19**, 420; always right, **15**, 220, **16**, 414; never jests, **7**, 337; nobility  
 of mind and subject, **1**, 276, **36**, 112, has power *and* learning, **22**, 40; a  
 realist, **19**, 411; rightness of, **21**, 125; scholarly temper of, **19**, 157;  
 "school" enough for Spain, **15**, 497; spotty, dappled work, **20**, 349; his  
 touch, its freedom, **20**, 174; his variety, **21**, xxxii., 205  
 " (2) *Subjects of, portraits, etc.*: animals of, **14**, 443, how he would paint a  
 leopard, **20**, 164; backgrounds to his portraits, **14**, 118; dogs of, **7**, 334,  
 336, **28**, 720; drapery, **21**, 276; flowers of, rare, **7**, 118, **13**, 520; hair of,  
**20**, 412; kings of, surly, **7**, 334, **23**, 360; landscape of, **22**, 18; little  
 sunlight by, **7**, 411; portraits of, noble, **5**, 64, their Venetian simplicity,  
**14**, 332; various references, **14**, 290–1, **22**, 331, **25**, 17, **28**, 194, **29**, 159;  
 could not show his power on small scale, **34**, 635  
 " (3) *Miscellaneous*:—architecture not to demand a, **9**, 284, in Italy, **16**,  
 313; and Olivares, **16**, 310; his opinion of Raphael and Titian, **16**, 313,  
 462, **29**, 89; precedes Spain's fall, **16**, 342; Reynolds on, **16**, 312 *seq.*,  
**20**, 170; R.'s admiration for, **35**, 617; represented in R.'s school, **21**,  
 xxxii.; minor references, **4**, 334, **14**, 264, **22**, 414, **28**, 390, 391, **34**, 640  
 " (4) *Works of*, few, if any, drawings extant, **20**, 131; some early pictures of  
 little value, **16**, 414:—  
 Adoration of Magi (Nat. Gal.), not his, **16**, 414  
 Æsopus, or Old Intendant, **21**, 206  
 A Knight, **21**, 27  
 A Lady (Lord Dudley's), **22**, 47  
 Infanta Margarita Teresa (child and dog, Vienna), **28**, xx. (Pl. 8), 625,  
 627, 699 *seq.*, 720, **35**, 259  
 Margaret of Austria (Madrid), **20**, 172, **21**, 27  
 Philip IV. hunting (Nat. Gal.), **12**, 400  
 Queen Isabella, **21**, 204, 205, 285  
 Queen Mariana of Austria, **21**, 205  
 Tintoret, copy for King of Spain, **11**, 415  
 Works in Manchester Exhibition, 1858, **16**, 312

*Velasquez, a Novice. See* Ruskin (36)  
 Velia, lion of, **19**, 22  
 Vellum, for water-colours, **16**, 44  
 Veludo, Signor, **37**, 236  
 Velvet, of grass or silk, **17**, 102; from mulberry leaves, **29**, 510  
 Venables, Miss E. M., account of her marriage, **28**, 415 *seq.*  
 Venal, meaning of, **17**, 112  
 Vendramin, Doge, his life and tomb, **9**, 49 *seq.*, 274, **11**, 81, 107  
 Venerant or reverent, **4**, 35 *n.*

Veneta di Storia Patria, Società, R. a member, **29**, xvii.

Venga Medusa. *See* Medusa

Venice [This article is divided thus:—

I. R.'s works on, visits to, and connection with Venice.

II. Historical:—

- (a) Authorities, books, periods, etc.
- (b) Chronological list of events
- (c) Government
- (d) Rise and greatness
- (e) Fall and its causes
- (f) Character of people
- (g) Religion

III. Art:—

- (a) General
- (b) Architecture:—
  - (i.) General
  - (ii.) Details
- (c) Painting
- (d) Sculpture

IV. Buildings:—

- (a) St. Mark's
  - (i.) History
  - (ii.) Architecture
    - (a) General
    - (b) Details
- (b) Other Churches
- (c) Ducal Palace
  - (i.) History
  - (ii.) Architecture
    - (a) General
    - (b) Details
    - (c) Capitals
      - (i.) General account
      - (ii.) Particular capitals
- (d) Other palaces
- (e) Various other buildings, places, squares, etc.

V. Miscellaneous references, ancient and modern V.]

” I. R.'s works on, visits to, and connection with Venice:—His main writings are of course *Stones of Venice* (1851–53), *St. Mark's Rest* (1877–79, 1884) and *The Guide to the Academy* (1877), *see* Vols. **9**, **10**, **11**, and **24** of this edition. He paid in all eleven visits to Venice, *viz.* in 1835, 1841, 1845, 1846, 1849–50, 1851–2, 1869, 1870, 1872, 1876–7, and 1888; *see* **9**, 3 n., **35**, 632

Byron first bids him seek V., **35**, 150, his work there bywork, to what due, **35**, 156; is “a foster child of V.,” **24**, lxi., 405; his charities and friends among the poor at, **36**, xciv.; a member of the Ven. Historical Society, **24**, xxxviii., hon. fellow Ven. Acad., **24**, liii., **29**, xvii.; memorials to him there, **35**, l.–li.; R.'s drawings of, **38**, 291–300; his various visits:—

(1835, Oct. 6–17):—first sight of, **35**, 156, 293–294, first descriptions of, **1**, lv., 543 *seq.*, **2**, 440

(1841), May 8–16) **1**, xxxviii., xli., 389, 447; nothing to compare with it, **1**, 453; R.'s drawings, **4**, 343. *And see* **35**, 294, **36**, 24

(1845, Sept. 10–Oct. 13) **4**, xxiv.; due to Harding, discovery of Tintoret, **4**, xxxvii., 352, **35**, 371–4, **36**, 131; its condition, **4**, 393; with Boxall, **14**, 8

(1846, May 14–28) measuring its buildings, **8**, xx.

(1849–50, Nov.–March) writing *Stones of Venice*, Vol. I., **9**, xxiv.–xxx.,

at Danieli's, **11**, 346, **36**,

*Venice* (continued)

103, 105; J. J. Ruskin's grief at R.'s absence there, **28**, 70 n.

(1851–2, Sept. 1–June 29) writing *Stones of Venice*, Vols. II. and III., **9**, xxiv., xlvii., **10**, xxvi., in Campo Sta. Maria Zobenigo, **10**, xxviii.–ix., xxxix., and in St. Mark's Place, **10**, xli. *See also* **10**, xxxiii.–iv., **12**, 593, **35**, 294, **36**, 40, 114, 118 *seq.*

(1869, May, July–Aug.<sup>1</sup>) **19**, xlvi. (dates), **36**, 566–7, 573, 574–5

(1870, May 26 on) with Miss Agnew and Mrs. and Miss Hilliard, **20**, xlix n., **34**, 499, **37**, 6–7, 211

(1872, June 22 on) with Mr. and Mrs. Severn, Mr. A. Goodwin, and the Hilliards, **22**, xxvi.; at Danieli's, **27**, 334–5 n., **37**, 47, 211

(1876–7, Sept.–May) at Grand Hotel, **24**, xxiv n., xxxv *seq.*, and at the Calcina, on the Zattere, *ib.*, writing *St. Mark's Rest*, the *Academy Guide*, etc., **11**, 234, **29**, xviii.; various minor references, **13**, 497, **14**, 354, **20**, 14, **24**, xix., xxxv., 336, **28**, 732, 747, 756–7, **29**, xv., 27 n., 50, 74–5 (R.'s days of indignation), 118, 140 n., **31**, 125, **33**, 315, **34**, 526 *seq.*, 531, 691 n., **37**, 188, 209–23, 711, 716–17, 736

(1888 Oct.<sup>2</sup>) **35**, xxx., xxxii., 545

” II. Historical:—

(a) *Authorities, books on periods of, etc.*, works on. *See* Daru, Filiasi, Fontana, Galliccioli, Muratori, Murray, Sansovino, Sismondi, Smedley, etc.; chronicles, *see* Dandolo, Dolfino, Sagornino, Sanudo, Savina, Sivos, and below (III. c) Ducal Palace;—editing of archives, *see* Brown (R.); historians, differences of, **9**, 22, cautious, **10**, 340, errors of, **24**, 240–1, vague, **9**, 18; history of, in a nautilus-shell, **19**, liv.; periods of, distinct, but history progressive, **24**, 240, four (formation, 421–1100, establishment, 1100–1301, meditation, 1301–1520, luxury, 1520–1600), **24**, 254 *seq.*, 268; also given as two, **9**, 19; the first epoch, **24**, 427 *seq.*, 434; the second epoch, **24**, 433–5; central struggle, worst sedition, darkest crime, **9**, 21; study of, essential, **27**, 143, 299, 312, **31**, 8, and includes what, **33**, 423; Venice tells her own story, **24**, 241

(b) *Chronological list of events:—*

Aquileia, her true mother, **10**, 20 n., **24**, 428, 452, **29**, 113  
comes, after Byzantium, from Greece, **29**, 117, 129  
main dates, **9**, 418

421. foundation of, **9**, 19, 26, 417, **10**, 13, 444, **24**, 232, **33**, 54

697. firstdage, **9**, 418

809. Ducal residence fixed at, **9**, 41

813. capital of the Rialto, **10**, 336

1071–85. Doge Selvo's reign, campaign v. Normans under Guiscard, **11**, 291, **24**, 269 *seq.*

1096. death of Doge Vital Faliero, **11**, 291

1118. battle v. Saracens, Tyre or Ascalon? **24**, 211 *seq.*, 444, 448

1159. joins Alexander-III. v. Barbarossa, **9**, 25

1171–72. Venetians v. Lombards, **10**, 306 n.

1177. Barbarossa's humiliation, **9**, 28, **34**, 360

1193. siege and conquest of Zara under Dandolo, **9**, 25

<sup>1</sup> Between 1852 and 1869, R. did not visit Venice. At one time (1862) he feared the sadness of a return, **36**, 408, but later (1863) thought of a home there, **36**, 440. In 1866 he planned a visit but did not go.

<sup>2</sup> R. did not go to Venice in 1882, and the note, **11**, 240, needs correction. *See* **33**, xxxi n.

Venice (*continued*)

1203. Dandolo's capture of Byzantium, **24**, 280, **31**, 21  
1204. and of Constantinople, **9**, 20, **10**, 306, **24**, 280, **28**,  
96
1207. conquest of Ægean isles, **28**, 97, **31**, 22  
1248–49. at war with Emp. Frederick II., **23**, 56  
1250–1400. central epoch and struggle of, **9**, 43–44  
1297. change of government, **10**, 339  
1309. attack on Ferrara, **9**, 29 *n.* conspiracy *v.* Doge, **10**,  
298  
1311. Council of Ten created, **10**, 343, its secrecy, **10**,  
428  
1340. storm (legend of St. Mark's ring), **10**, 76 *n.*  
1346. plague, **10**, 345  
1352. war with Hungary, **11**, 95  
1355. Marino Faliero's conspiracy, **9**, 21  
1373. war with Austria, siege of Feltre, **11**, 101  
1380. Chiozza, her most fatal war, **9**, 21, **11**, 144 *v.*  
Pietro Doria and Genovese, **16**, 467  
1406. murder of Carrara, her worst crime, **9**, 21  
1418. Carlo Zeno's death and the Fall of Venice, **9**, 21,  
54  
1423. Morcenigo's death and the Fall of Venice, **9**, 21,  
**10**, 352  
1454. war with Turkey, **9**, 21, **29**, 51  
1477. Turkish invasion, **9**, 22  
1479. Peace with Turkey, *ib.*  
1500. commercial prosperity, **9**, 22  
1508. League of Cambrai, **9**, 22  
1509. submission to Papal power, **9**, 22 *n.*  
1511. earthquake at, **10**, 284  
1513. fire at, *V.* too poor to rebuild, **24**, 234  
1537–40. naval war with Turks, **11**, 148  
1570. modern white-cravated Venice begins, **28**, 97  
1765. chair of rural economy at Padua founded, **27**,  
328–9  
1797. Submission to Napoleon, **9**, 23 *n.*  
1797–98. French occupation, destruction under it, **3**,  
213–14 *n.*  
1806–14. French occupation, etc., *ib.*, **16**, 467  
1848–51. Austrian occupation, damage to Tintorets, etc., **3**,  
214, **4**, 40, 395, **8**, 208, **10**, xxiv., xxix.–xxx., 84,  
422, **11**, 255, **12**, 421, **16**, 67, **17**, 135, 431, **18**, 89,  
460, **28**, 69, **36**, 119–21 (*fête*), 413, 520  
1859. Napoleon III. and, **36**, 310. *See also* Asia,  
Byzantium, Caravaggio, Cremona, Crusades,  
Genoa, Fred. I. and II., Guiscard, Saracens,  
Turkey

(c) *Government*:—aristocracy of, their character, **11**, 141, 193,  
264–5, **24**, 427, often merchants, **10**, 311; Council of Ten, **9**, 418, **10**,  
343, 428; councils of, their manner, **24**, 210, deliberate, **24**, 269, *see*  
Doge; earliest, **9**, 18–19, monarchy founded, **24**, 427, policy of, **9**, 418;  
power of Papacy, *see below* (g) religion; secrecy of, not a sign of deceit,  
**10**, 427–8; senate of, its patronage of art (decrees *re* Bellini and Titian),  
**22**, 89 *seq.*; serrar del consiglio, **9**, 19, 418, **10**, 340–1, **24**, 256–7;  
tribunes (421–697), **24**, 427–9

(d) *Rise and greatness*, coincident with religion, **9**, 23, **10**, 141, 179,  
**29**, 338; commercial prosperity, to what due, **30**, 312; mistress of the  
sea, **24**, 168, 431; pride of, **11**, 83; private enterprise and, **28**, 97; rise of  
naval power, **18**, 511, **27**, 154; Roman Empire, a third of it offered to  
Venice, **28**, 96; unrivalled in her strength, **36**, 338; her zenith, crowning  
day, work, son, **31**, 22

(e) *Fall* (1418–23), **9**, 19, 21, 31, 54, **10**, 352, **36**, 521; aspect and  
lesson of, **7**, 437–40, **9**, 17 *seq.*; brought into judgment, **10**, 142; causes  
of:—(infidelity, luxury, pride, printing, sensualism, vainglory), **9**, 23 *n.*,  
**10**, 179, 429, **11**, 83, 114, 134, 135, 147, 195, **21**, 22, **28**, 93, 95, **34**, 528;  
choice made by, **10**, 88; commercial appetite changes,

Venice (*continued*)

**24**, 234, **29**, 62; her decay, like that of the body, **10**, 36; dies in death  
grapple, **22**, 482; discovery of Cape of Good Hope and, **24**, 235, **34**, 528;  
intellectual death of, **24**, 251; mercenary army and, **24**, 234; the masque  
of Italy, **10**, 177; time of, the zenith of her art, **16**, 264, 341–2; trade  
schools of, their decay, **29**, 147

(f) *Character of people*:—character:—generally, **7**, 279 *seq.*; of the  
aristocracy, **11**, 264–5, **27**, 328–9; change from Eastern to Western  
temper, **24**, 224; chivalry, learnt from Normans, **24**, 254, 256;  
commercial enthusiasm, **9**, 24, 25 *n.*; contempt of agriculture, **7**, 284;  
covetous of what, in early times, **24**, 210, 234; decline of moral temper,  
**29**, 40; grotesque spirit, **11**, 192 *seq.*; individual heroism, **9**, 23; honesty  
(placed among the virtues), **10**, 385, 408; indolence (modern), **9**, xxx.;  
love of home, animals, colour, **24**, 266; man as ruler and rider, their  
ideal, **29**, 61; oriental feeling (love of colour), **10**, 97–8, 110; playful, not  
virivolous, **11**, 193–4; poverty despised and banished, **7**, 375, 378; pride  
of, its causes, **7**, 284; reverence for the dead, **24**, 405; of Roman race, **9**,  
23; a nation of sailors till 1200, **24**, 436, trained by their seamanship, **27**,  
154; serious and religious, **11**, 193; strong and refined, **10**, 312; subtle,  
not hypocritical or mean, **10**, 427; temper of early Venetians, **10**, 171  
*seq.*, 447; training, the main point, **9**, 23; the true heart of *V.*, **9**, 25 *n.*;  
unity of families, **9**, 29–30; workmen's temper still, **24**, 406

(g) *Religion*:—changes in, and art, **24**, 255; a Christian people, **24**,  
428, its course traced, **24**, 443, learnt from the Greeks at Byzantium, **24**,  
254, **31**, 26, early Venice, **7**, 381, **9**, 23 *seq.*, **10**, 177, 337 *n.*; individual,  
not public, **9**, 24, 27 *seq.*; irreligion begins (14–1500), **9**, 31–2, its period  
fixed, **11**, 146, instanced, **10**, 284 *n.*; Jesuits in, **9**, 422; and the Papacy,  
**7**, 280, 286, **9**, 25 *seq.*, 419 *seq.*, **12**, 524, **16**, 463; priests excluded from  
her councils, **9**, 29, primates of Aquileia and, **29**, 113; prosperity and,  
coextensive, **29**, 338, **31**, 10; relics, once coveted by, **24**, 209–10, 234,  
**29**, 62; religion of (13–1500), **9**, 25, **16**, 463, **24**, 335 *n.*, 443–4; sea-life  
and, **7**, 280; sincere down to Tintoret (the *last believing* school of Italy),  
**7**, 286; Catholic traditions of, **32**, 284; tribunes, **24**, 427–8; turning the  
grace of God into fury, **29**, 120–1; yearly general assembly, **24**, 428

## " III. Art:—

(a) *General*:—the best evidence of her history, **9**, 23, 30, **24**, 203–4;  
development of, late, **24**, 436, 443; expounds national greatness, **14**,  
306; growth of, illustrated, **24**, 245 *seq.*, 249 *seq.*, 292–293; out of  
Greece, **29**, 117, through Byzantium, **29**, 129; learnt from her foes, **9**,  
42; her human energy seen in her a., **18**, 440; in relation to her temper, **9**,  
14; period of noble art work, **10**, 340; Venice as mistress of art, **36**, 57;  
must guard her art-treasures, **22**, 108; its zenith, her passing bell, **16**,  
264, 341–2

(b) *Architecture*, (i.) *general*:—adaptability of, **16**, 467; authority  
of Venetian buildings, **9**, 3 *seq.*; battlefield of a. in Venice, **9**, 38; best  
period of, **8**, 130 *n.*, **24**, 163; of the by-ways, **30**, 205; Byzantine-Gothic  
of Italy represented in, **8**, 6; Cairo a. in Venice, **9**, 200; change from  
Eastern to Western temper in, **24**, 224; churches, built by private  
enterprise, **9**, 26; colour used in, **10**, 170, **16**, 463, opposition of red and  
white, **24**,

Venice (*continued*)

162–3, 453; Commynes, P. de, on, 9, 32; decline of, 11, 5 *seq.*; described in old days, 11, 27, 24, 163; a city of shafts and arches, 9, 242, 323, 10, 155; domestic, Arabian, 9, 42, ecclesiastical and, 9, 43; early examples of, incrustated, 9, 323, much altered, 10, 60; epochs of, 24, 169; fragments of, 8, 199 (Pl. 12); frescoed, now no more, 8, 73–4, *see* Palaces; Gibbon quoted on it, 10, xlix.; Gothic:—domestic, two periods of, 9, 325–6, 10, 274, 328, its best period, 21, 29, 198, circular forms in, 8, 153, forms of its decline, 11, 5–6, grotesque absent in, 11, 190, influences on, Arabian and Lombard, 9, 43; one of the four styles to be chosen, 8, 258, its real claims to admiration, 8, 12, 130, rise and fall of, 9, xxi., its simplicity and power, 12, 195, as a type, 10, 181, R.'s estimate of, called mad, 35, xxxiv. (*cf.* 10, 1.), why selected for his argument, 9, xxi., interesting to London, why, 9, 10; lightness in building, 10, 279; marble from Istria, 9, 33; palaces:—Byzantine, 10, 143 *seq.*, 11, 22–3, and Gothic, 10, 270 *seq.*, their situation, 10, 453–4, description of, 10, 145, 170, 453, early, their grace and lightness, 10, 279, fourteenth century, their distinct style, 10, 272; frescoed, 8, 185, 11, 26 *seq.*, 16, 320, 30, 206, almost gone, 3, 212, 314–5; Gothic, 10, 270 *seq.*, general plan, 9, 172, angles, 10, 279, chamfers, 9, 317, colour, 11, 26, 28, domestic, 10, 274–5; forms of decline, 11, 5; later, 11, 22; medallions on Renaissance, 11, 20; modernised interiors, 10, 300, 326–7; neglect and ruin of, 4, 40–1; orders of, 10, 311–12; small, their beauty, 8, 228;—religion and a., connected by R., 9, 185 *seq.*; religious feeling of northern and Venetian, 12, 45 *n.*; Renaissance a. at:—adopted, 11, 80, 82, churches, ornament of, 9, 263–4, the three vilest, 11, 397, death knell of V. architecture, 10, 352, effeminate and monstrous luxury of, 23, 82–3, inlaid marbles of, 11, 20, palaces, 9, 46, 11, 20, perfect execution of, 38, 188; Venice, centre of the Ren. system, 11, 82;—restoration, by stucco, 4, 41 *n.*, 8, 78, *and see below* (V.) *miscellaneous*, destruction); Roman architecture at, 9, 41; Romanesque, 9, 325; R.'s address on (1859), 16, 461 *seq.*; R.'s views of, thought novel, 10, xlix.–l., his studies of it in *Fors*, 27, xlii., and its chronology, 9, xxiv.–v., 16, 126 *n.*, 11, xxii., his conclusions confirmed, 10, xlviii *seq.*; sea-influence on, 16, 462; stages of Venetian a., 10, 181; streets of V., 12–1400, 11, 3, colour of, *ib.*, marble thread in, 10, 296 *n.*, rich in ornament, 8, 161; styles of, 9, 41, 425, 10, 336, 11, 20 *seq.*; system in, discovered by R., 14, 424; thirteenth century, forms simple, colour brilliant, 11, 23; tombs of, 9, 48, 370 (*see* Tombs); Venice, *temp* E. Dandolo, 10, 8; Giorgione, 7, 374, 11, 244; Verona and, compared, 8, 13, 9, 427 *seq.*; wooden, ship-shape, a. of early V., 24, 434

(ii.) *details*:—angles, of the palaces, 10, 279, pilastered, etc., 10, 357; arches, type of, 9, 170, 172, Gothic, 9, 171, finialed, a sign of decay, 9, 404, 11, 13, orders of, 10, 290 (Pl. 14); archivolts, 10, 61, 11, 279 *seq.*; balconies of, early, none unrestored, 10, 288, no iron, 10, 289; balustrades, 9, 200; bases of, 11, 266 *seq.*; brickwork, 16, 464; capitals, 9, 373, 10, 431, *e.g.* from Palace near Rialto, 9, 386; ceilings decorated, 9, 400, 10, 346; chamfers, type of, 9, 315, 317, 469; chequered arrangement in, of brick, etc., 9, 349; chimneys, 1, 62–4; cornices, 9, 95, 191, 361, 373, list of, 11, 282 *seq.*, ogee cornice, 9, 374,

Venice (*continued*)

Gothic cornice, 9, 366, corruption of, how shown, 9, 197; cross, on palaces, 10, 167; cusps at, 11, 287–8; dentil, 9, 325–6; dogtooth moulding, 9, 319; doors and doorways, 9, 222, 10, 255, 290 *seq.*, 323, 11, 267–70, 340, 342–3 (Pl. 12), 344–5 (Pl. 13), 30, 205; finials, etc., as signs of decline, 9, 404, 11, 13; medallions, 3, 1–23 *n.*; mouldings, 8, 131; parapets, roof parapets, 9, 200, 10, 281, 286; roofs, 9, 183; roof-terraces, 9, 30; shafts, 10, 190; side-pieces of, 9, 173; tracery, 9, 232; of palaces, 8, 130–1, 10, 279, 11, 284–6; wall base, 9, 83; windows, 10, 277, six orders of, 10, 291; examples of second order, 10, 295, windows of early Gothic palaces, 10, 302 (Pl. 17)

(c) *Painting*, one of the only three great schools, 16, 270, the only perfect school, 22, 182; its aim and law, 7, 279 *seq.*; balanced power of, 13, 244; bars and stripes loved by, 24, 37; beauty dependent on man, 7, 385; black in, 4, 366; blue, 15, 425–6; body naturally painted by, 22, 98, perfectly given by it alone, 16, 198, 270; as colourists, 7, 280, 10, 172, 11, 191, 294, 12, 300, 14, 26, 27, 31, 15, 435, 16, 198, 308, 21, 140, 22, 42, 43, 45, 48, 24, 455–7, draw with colour, 24, 181, shadows of, colour in, 20, 124, 127, 168–169, their colour-system, 6, 60–2, 7, 415 *n.*, 16, 270; date of its rise and fall (14–1600), 22, 81–3, 24, 150, 155–6, decline of, 7, 271, 22, 81, due to unworthy purpose, 7, 298, after zenith reached, 16, 254; distances of, 4, 85; dogs common in pictures of, 5, 53, 7, 290, 334; dress, influence of, 16, 52; early pictures of, 24, 293–4; engravings of, needed, 19, 103; essence of, not mere method, 14, 13; execution of, when hurried, 14, 131; expression lacking in sacred subjects, 5, 53; figure-painting of, 14, 27; and of Florence, 35, 360; foliage of, perfect, 3, 171, 7, 469; form attained through colour by, 20, 157; grace of, severe, 14, 175; Greek art and, 7, 282 *seq.*; grotesque in, 11, 190–1; horse in, 7, 339; human energy of, 18, 440; humanity and mythology of, 10, 178–9; landscape of, 3, 181, 4, 126, 323 *n.*, 10, 178, ends with Tintoret, 5, 399, its fault, pride, 7, 284–6, its influence, small, 3, 172, on Claude, 5, 403, 405, on Turner, 5, 399, its solemnity and force, 3, 172, 245, sunlight never really given in, 3, 246, 7, 411; Madonnas in, marked by strength of throat, 24, 151; the masters of, 16, 314, whom to study at Venice, 11, 359, their method of painting, 7, 245 *seq.*, an unsafe model for the young, 3, 172; mountain influence on, 6, 435; naturalism of, 24, 150; outline in, 15, 373, rare, 19, 71, payment of painters, 10, 435; Pisan school and, 7, 434; portraits, subjects painted kneeling, 4, 189, 193, 7, 288, pensive and solemn, 11, 193; red, 15, 421, 24, 408; religion of, the *last believing* school of Italy, 7, 286; R.'s first appreciation of it (1844), 35, 340, and of its moral power (1858), 7, 6, 9, his love of it, 11, xxviii.; sea-influence on, 6, 435, 7, 280, 24, 161, no sea-effects in, 3, 519, no large waves, 14, 400; shading in, 15, 56 (*see above*, colourists); simplicity, the secret of, 14, 26; truth, its aim, 16, 198; vehicles, no secret, 12, 254; J. Wood's preference for the Bolognese, 8, 207; *worldly* harmony throughout, 29, 88; minor references, 7, 434, 11, 241. *See* Bellini, Carpaccio, Cima, Giorgione, Tintoret, Titian, Veronese, etc.

(d) *Sculpture*, 11–1200 poor, 11, 83; destruction

Venice (*continued*)

tion of (*e.g.* Murano), **10**, 63; 13–1400, peculiar dress of figures, **10**, 363; Venice likes to speak its thoughts through s., **29**, 34; later, notes on, **24**, 249 *seq.*, 436 *seq.*; special subjects:—figure sculpture progresses slowly, **11**, 87, of the horse, **7**, 339, St. George, **24**, 244, 246 (Pl. 56, 57), thunny fish, **9**, 276; photographs of, in its prime, **30**, 174–5, 205; sea and wind as influencing its lines, **10**, 83–4 *n.*, **24**, 163; why no great sculptors at zenith of painting, **11**, 118–19, 306

” IV. *Buildings*:—(a) *St. Mark's*<sup>1</sup>(i.) *Its History*:—

- its antiquity, **10**, 74; dates, **8**, 208, **9**, 6, **10**, 72  
Church to St. Theodore on its site, **10**, 71, **24**, 303, **32**, 303  
the Chiesa Ducale, **9**, 26  
813 A.D. first church, **10**, 72  
” ” built by Doge Participazio, **10**, 337  
976. ” burning of, **10**, 74, 338 *n.*  
1071. ” rebuilt, by Pietro Orseolo I., **10**, 72–3  
1085. ” consecration of, **10**, 73–5, **24**, 256  
1106. ” injured by fire, **10**, 73  
” ” adorned by Pietro Orseolo II., **10**, 338  
1177. ” Barbarossa's submission in, **9**, 28. *See* Frederick I.  
1419. injured by fire, **10**, 349  
1511. ” ” earthquake, fall of statues from, **10**, 284  
1807. made the Cathedral of Venice, **9**, 419  
1845. scraped clean, **4**, 136  
1851. modern uses of:—  
for advertisements, **9**, 439, 471–2, **29**, 120–2, 131–2  
most frequented church in Venice, and why, **10**, 90 *n.*  
but disregarded by modern Venetians, **10**, 91

(ii.) *Its Architecture, etc.*: (a) *General*, (b) *Details*

(a) its beauty, **4**, xxvi., a fact not a matter of opinion, **9**, 55–6, a lovely dream, **8**, 206, **10**, xliv., a sea-borne vase of alabaster, **10**, 112, and glass, **19**, 251, and gold, **22**, 525; called barbarous by some, **10**, 117; thought ugly by Mr. Woods, **8**, 206, **9**, 55, **10**, 97; books on (1753), **10**, li., see Meschinello, Ongania, Robertson; built in imitation of St. Mark's, Alexandria, **9**, 41; Byzantine, **10**, 78, and Gothic parts of, distinguished, **10**, 74; the most perfect Byzantine Romanesque, **10**, 253; casts from, **30**, 188 (Pl. 8); Chartres cathedral compared with, **16**, 463; how far a Christian building, **10**, 123; dates of various parts, **9**, 6, difficult to fix, **10**, 77; doge's arms hung up in, **24**, xvii.; “epitome of changes,” 1100–1800, given by, **9**, 6; feeling of, **9**, 428; gloom of, **10**, 25; illustrations of, always inadequate, **10**, 114, photographs of, used by R., **24** (front.), 466, **29**, 130–1, plates of, in this edition, **10**, lxiii., 82 (Pl. C), 116 (Pl. D), 156 (Pl. E), 163 (Pl. G), and see R.'s drawings of, **38**, 295; judgment of, how to form a right, **10**, 92; most magical and most mysterious of churches, **10**, 90–1; records and memorial studies of, proposed, **8**, 194 *n.*, **24**, lx. *seq.*, 412–24, **30**, lv.–vi., 36, 63–6, 225, see Bunney, Zorzi; its re—erection planned, **14**, 428–9; reflected in high tide, **10**, xxxvi.; religious feeling of its architects, **12**, 45 *n.*; restorations of, **4**, 136 and *n.*, **9**, 6, **10**, lii., 115 *n.*, 463, **24**, lviii. *seq.*, lxii.–lxiii., 405–24, **29**, 131, **30**, 188, **34**, 405, **37**, 304; richness of, one corner enough for a whole modern cathedral, **4**,

<sup>1</sup> See mainly, **10**, 69 *seq.*

Venice (*continued*)

307; R. re-reading his first description of, **24**, 277, Street, G. E., on, **16**, 463, R. sketching (1841), **1**, xli., St. Sofia and, **10**, li.; variety of composition, **10**, 452 *n.*; woodcut of (1360), **10**, 335 *n.*

(b) *Details*:—alabaster, **10**, 112, **26**, 192, **30**, 188; angles of, sculptured, **10**, 357, the N.W. angle, *ib.*, **30**, (*front.*); archivolt 11–1200, **10**, 61, central, its date, **10**, 77, Christ carved on, **10**, 167, months and trades sculptured on it, **10**, lxiv., 316 *seq.*, **24**, 289, decoration of, **10**, 115 (Pl. 6), 350 (Pl. 16), **24**, 286–7 (Pl. 58); balustrades, capitals of, **9**, 139, shafts of, **9**, 131; baptistery of, described, **10**, 85 *seq.*, its capitals, **10**, 158, its mosaics, **10**, 72, 86, **23**, 342, **24**, 282, 285, 309 *seq.*, 315–16, **30**, 227, its plan, **24**, 313 (Fig. 4), its shafts, their bases, beautiful example, **9**, 343, 345, tomb of D. Dandolo in, **10**, 363, **24**, 264 *n.* (*see* Dandolo); bas-reliefs, Apostles and Lamb, **24**, 242 *seq.* (Fig. 3), Madonna, **24**, 252, St. George, **24**, lxiv. (Pl. 56), 244; *campanile*, **4**, 346–7 *n.*, **8**, 167, 206, **9**, 30, 247–50 (Pl. 6), **12**, 41 *n.*, **29**, xvii., **36**, 414, the Aiguille Dru of Venice, **10**, xxxvi., in danger, **24**, lix., 419, its fall, **10**, 283, 466, **24**, lxiii., lotteries at its foot, **24**, 221 *n.*; capitals, **3**, 337, **4**, 306, bases of, **4**, 307, **9**, 385, **10**, 271–2, 274, **11**, 322 (Pl. 3), braided work of, **10**, 453, casts of, **24**, xxxix., lily, **9**, 386–7, **10**, 160 (Pl. 8), 164 (Pl. 9), 283, **11**, 331, 332 (Pl. 7); colour of, its beauty, **10**, 97, 170, 449; cornices, capitals formed by, **9**, 148, dentiled, **9**, 325, examples of, **9**, 365, 370 (Pl. 16), northern portico, **9**, 95; crockets of, wild, **9**, 44, example of later Gothic, **11**, 12 (Pl. 2); cupola and niche in, **12**, 199; crypt of, **9**, 41; decoration of, Renaissance ornament, **9**, 425, use of alabaster, **10**, 104, of gold, **3**, 214 *n.* (*see below*, mosaics); dome of, carried by piers, **9**, 122, fantastic, **9**, 184; door of, as type of baptism, **10**, 135 (*cf.* **9**, 214); doorheads of, **10**, 291; *erba della Madonna* on, **28**, 724; façade of, a lovely dream, **8**, 206, **10**, xliv., first glimpse of, **10**, 82, its masonry, **10**, 449, its proportions, **10**, 152, when and how completed, **24**, 285, illustrations of, *see above*, (a) illustrations; floor of, *see below*, pavement; horses of, brought from Constantinople 1205, **9**, 20 *n.*, **10**, 77, 83, **24**, 280, 285, **29**, 55, inscription of them, **24**, 290; incrustation of, **10**, 93, its causes, **10**, 97; interior of, **10**, 88 *seq.*; marbles of, their beauty, **24**, 408; discarded some, bought by R., **24**, lx., 408, 420;—*mosaics of*, the church a missal or book of common prayer, **9**, 60 *n.*, **10**, 112, 129, 135, the Bible of old Venice, **10**, 140, difficulty of the work, **11**, 209–10 (Pl. 4), Greek power in, **14**, 427–8, indicative of religious temper, **12**, 44–5 *n.*, inscriptions on, **10**, 134 (*see* Bozza), wrongly restored, **10**, 448, mosaicists from Constantinople, **10**, 98, not barbarous, **4**, 305–6, **10**, 129–30; records of, R.'s plan for, **10**, 463, **24**, 308 *n.*, **29**, 140, Rooke's copies of, **30**, lvii.–lviii., lxii., 226, restoration of, **4**, 305–6, **10**, 139, **11**, 410, **14**, 428–9, **24**, lx., lxiii., 407, R.'s work on (1877), **29**, 140, **34**, 405, subjects of, **10**, 134, sunshine on, **8**, 81, unsigned, **11**, 410, various examples of the mosaics:—

- altar vault, **21**, 37  
archivolt, central, **24**, 290  
Ascension, **10**, 136  
baptistery. *See above*, baptistery  
deluge, **3**, 518, **25**, 154  
doge and people, **14**, 416, **24**, xl., 296 (Pl. LIX.), **29**, 136  
domes, **10**, 136, 138, **11**, 206, 212, **24**, 291–2, 297 *seq.*, 307, **30**, 226



Venice (*continued*)

over door of St. Alipino, **10**, 76  
 drapery of figures, **10**, 45, **29**, 130  
 façade, (north door), **10**, 74  
 Last Judgment, **24**, 290  
 prophets and evangelists, **24**, 300–1, 304  
 recovery of St. Mark's body, **24**, 294  
 Revelation, **10**, 139  
 sea in, **9**, 273  
 " South, **10**, 74, **24**, 294  
 vine, **10**, 117 (Pl. 6)  
 virtues, **10**, 379, 384–5. (*See above*, baptistery)  
 transepts, North (genealogy of Mary), **10**, 138, **24**, 292  
 mouldings of upper colonnade, **9**, 336, use of gold on, **3**, 214;  
 niches and cupolas, **12**, 199; pala d'oro, **17**, 496; parapet, **10**, 288;  
 pavement, restored, **10**, lii., intricate patterns of, **10**, 64, undulated, **10**,  
 62, 116 *n.*, **16**, 464–5, **37**, 385; piers, set square to wall, **9**, 122; porches  
 and porticos, **9**, 245, **10**, 152, 450, **12**, 90, Arabian porch, **10**, 89,  
 ball-ornament from central, **8**, 121, capitals, **28**, 724, northern, **10**, 450,  
 its shafts, **9**, 336, southern, **9**, 245, 383, **11**, 330 (Pl. 6), **29**, 131 (Pl. 4),  
 restored, **10**, 115, **11**, 18, **24**, 409; proportions, **8**, 169, 206; variety in,  
**10**, 152; pulpit, **10**, 285; panel decoration of, **8**, 199; screen, its pillars,  
**11**, 274; *sculptures*, use of black in, **10**, 53; casts of, taken by R., **8**, 13,  
**24**, 242, **29**, 397, on cover of *Stones of Venice*, **10**, 163, Greek, **24**, 413,  
 inscriptions on, **29**, 131, subjects of, of the architect, as a cripple, **24**, 289  
*n.*, evangelists, **24**, 253, a goddess of light, *ib.*, Sacrifice of Isaac, *ib.*, SS.  
 Christopher, George, *ib.*, Virtues, **24**, 291–2, 305–6; shafts, façade,  
 upper range, **9**, 132, bases, **9**, 341, 343 (Pl. 11), 345, masonry, **10**, 450  
 (*see above*, capitals); south side, **24**, (*front.*); spandril with vine, **10**, 218  
 (Pl. 6); structure, not its first aim, **10**, 292; tombs of, *see* Dandolo, Falier,  
 Isidore, Morosini, Norfolk, Soranzo; walls of, how founded, **9**, 83; wall  
 bases of, **9**, 334, **10**, 69; windows, new, **4**, 41 *n.*

*(b) Other Churches:—*

Alvise, S., **11**, 361; Carpaccio's early pictures, Solomon and  
 Queen of Sheba, etc., **24**, xlix., 358–9, **30**, 355 *n.*, **37**, 613, **38**,  
 375; Tiepolo's ceilings, **24**, 356–7  
 Andrea, S., sculpture of Draught of Fishes, **11**, 362  
 Angeli (Murano), sculpture of Annunciation, **11**, 362  
 (Antonino, S., **11**, 362<sup>1</sup>)  
 (Apollinare, S., **11**, 362; porch of, destroyed, **9**, 237)  
 Apostoli, SS., Cornaro chapel, and Veronese's Fall of Manna  
 (after Tintoret), **11**, 362  
 (Barnaba, S., **11**, 363)  
 Bartolomeo, S., **11**, 363–4  
 (Basso, S., **11**, 364)  
 (Benedetto, S., **11**, 364)  
 Biagio, S., **7**, 281 *n.*  
 (Canciano, S., **11**, 465)  
 Carità, S. M. della, **11**, 365, **24**, 171–2, 181  
 Carmini, architecture, tombs, and Tintoret's  
 "Circumcision," **9**, 43, **11**, 365–6, finished porch, **11**, 12,  
 flower-work in cloister, **11**, 305, 366  
 Cassiano, S., Tintoret's pictures, **11**, 366–8  
 Cattarina, S., Veronese in, **11**, 368

Venice (*continued*)

Clemente, S., **11**, 431; view of Venice from, **11**, 368  
 Cristoforo, S. (cemetery), **9**, xxvii., **10**, 37  
 Donato, S., Murano, **10**, 41  
 Eufemia, S., **11**, 377  
 Eustachio, S., **11**, 150, 337, 397  
 Fantino, S., Bellini in, **10**, 377  
 (Fava, S., **11**, 377)  
 Felice, S., Tintoret in, **11**, 377–8  
 Formosa, S. Maria, first church to the Virgin, in Venice, **11**, 136  
*seq.*, founded, **24**, 265, no sacred decoration on, **11**, 146, 149;  
 grotesque head (with decayed teeth) on, **11**, 145, 162, 397;  
 festival at, **11**, 140, 142, piazza of, house in, **24**, 435  
 Fosca, S. (Torcello), **9**, 41, 148 (Fig. 28), 336, **10**, 20, **11**, 378, **12**,  
 199  
 Francesca della Vigna, S., Bellini in, Veronese sculpture in, **3**,  
 180, **11**, 378–9  
 Frari, architecture and history of, **11**, 379; apse of, **9**, 432 *n.*, arch,  
**9**, 169; chapels at east end, **11**, 292; chapter-house windows,  
**10**, 299; conventual buildings used for archives, **11**, 92;  
 founded by Franciscans, **9**, 26, 43, **11**, 379, **24**, 437;  
 mouldings, **9**, 322, **11**, 248; pillar of, **9**, 124, trefoil with  
 Byzantine capital, **9**, 133; tracerics of, **9**, xxiv. (Pl. A), adapted  
 to civil use, **10**, liii., 301, are the root of the Ducal Palace, **10**,  
 272, 309, **11**, 379, **14**, 424, **34**, 132, unfrequented, **10**,  
 90:—pictures, monuments, and tombs in:—Beato Pacifico's  
 monument, **11**, 379, statue of Savelli, *ib.*, pictures of Bellini,  
 Titian, Vivarini, *ib.*, (*and see* their names);—tombs in:—**11**,  
 83 *n.*, 289, 379; Alberti, D. degli, **11**, 91, 295, Anonymous  
 Knight, **11**, 81, 91, 302, Bernardo, P., **11**, 108, 306, 379,  
 Canova, **11**, 379, Dandolo, F., **10**, 299, **11**, 92, Dandolo, S.,  
**11**, 97, 301, Mocenigo, G., **11**, 305, Mocenigo, P., **11**, 304,  
 Pesaro, **11**, 110–11, Tentonino, A., **11**, 292, Titian, **1**, 249  
 Geminiano, S., old church of, **10**, 71  
 George, St., English church, window to R. in, **35**, 1.  
 (Geremia, S., brickwork, **10**, 144, date *ib.*, unimportant, **11**, 380)  
 (Gesuati, **11**, 380)  
 Giacomo dell' Orio, S., generally, **11**, 380; Arabian character of,  
**9**, 43, jewel shaft, **10**, 101, Veroneses in, **11**, 380 *n.*  
 Giacomo di Rialto, **9**, 41, **11**, 380, the first church in Venice, **29**,  
 98–9, its history, removed and rebuilt, **24**, 234–7, inscription  
 on, discovered by R., **10**, 408, **11**, 380, **14**, 403, **17**, 20, **21**,  
 268–9 (Pl. 62), **24**, xl.–li., 212, 237, 294, 308, 417, **29**, 98–9,  
**30**, 173, 312, **32**, 100, **33**, 232, 442, **34**, 422, 631  
 Giobbe, S., entrance of, its sculpture, **11**, 380, **24**, 437, Gothic  
 tracerics of campanile, *ib.*, triptych, **24**, 437–8  
 Giorgio dei Greci, S., Greek church, **11**, 380  
 Giorgio dei Schiavoni, S., Carpaccio's pictures, **11**, 380–1, **24**,  
 liv.–vi., 230, 335 *seq.*, 374 *seq.*, **27**, 483, R.'s notes on, **29**,  
 208, 318–9. *See* Carpaccio  
 Giorgio, S., in Alga, sunset and view from, etc., **3**, 171, **5**, 397 (Pl.  
 15), **9**, xxviii., **10**, 4 (Pl. A), **11**, 381, **24**, xliii., **25**, 288, **27**,  
 483, **28**, 734

<sup>1</sup> The bracketed references are to the buildings of little or no  
 importance omitted from the Venetian index as revised in the Travellers'  
 and 1886 editions.

Venice (*continued*)

Giorgio Maggiore, S., its architecture, and Tintorets in, **9**, 46, **11**, 381–4, carved choir-stalls, **11**, 382; convent of, **24**, 216–7; tomb of Doge Dom. Michiel, **33**, 509

Giovanni e Paolo, SS., architecture, pictures in (Tintorets), **11**, 385–7 (*see also* Titian's Peter Martyr, and Tintoret), apse of, **9**, 432 *n.*, base in, **9**, 341; carvings by A. Brustolone for its library, **34**, 555; foundation of, **9**, 26, **11**, 86 *seq.*, **24**, 437, representative of Venetian Gothic, **9**, 43, string courses of its walls, **9**, 148, unfrequented, **10**, 90:—

” tombs in:<sup>1</sup>—generally, **11**, 81 *seq.*, (§§ 46–85 of this chapter from in the Traveller's Edition the chapter entitled “The Street of the Tombs”), **11**, 289–307, R.'s plan for examining, **11**, xv., 81 *n.*; old sarcophagi, **11**, 85, **20**, 251–2 (Pl. 7), **24**, 217; particular tombs:—Anonymous, moulding from, **11**, 324; Cavalli, J., **11**, 81, 101, 302–4; Cornaro, M., **9**, 326, **11**, 13, 81, 97; Cornaro, P., **9**, 375; Dolfino, **11**, 81, 95–6 Giustiniani, M., **9**, 370, **11**, 298–9, 324 (Pl. 4); Marcellus, N., **11**, 307; Melchior Lancea, statue on it, **6**, 403 *n.*; Mocenigo, G. and P., **11**, 81, 108, Mocenigo, Tomaso, **9**, 48, **11**, 14 *n.*, 81, 102; Morosini, A. and M., **9**, 375, **11**, 14, 81, 98, 297–8, **24**, xlvii., 30, 204; Steno, M., **11**, 81, 102, Tiepolo, J. and L., **11**, xvi., 81, 85 *seq.*, **20**, 252 (Pl. 7), **24**, 217, 435 *n.*; Valier, B. and S., **11**, 113; Vendramin, A., **9**, 49–50, 274, **11**, 81, 107, **24**, xlvii., 30, 204; Venier, Dogaressa, A., **9**, 375

Giovanni Elemosinario, S., architecture, heraldic sculpture, Titian in, **11**, 387, campanile, *ib.*, **24**, 235

Giovanni Grisostomo, S., Bellini in, **3**, 180, **4**, 189, 319, **11**, 379 *n.*, 387; S. del Piombo in, **11**, 387, sculpture in, *ib.*

Giovanni in Bragora, S., foundation of, **24**, 265, pictures by Bellini and Cima, **11**, 387

(Giovanni Novo, S., **11**, 387)

(Giuliano, S., **11**, 388, **24**, 245)

(Giuseppe di Castello, S., **11**, 388); Veronese in, *ib.*

(Giustina, S., **11**, 388); foundation by, **24**, 265

Gregorio, S., Abbazia of (or Badia), apse, door, windows, **11**, 388; its cortile, **11**, 389, **28**, 756

Jesuiti, marble drapery of, **9**, 257, **11**, 389, 431

(Lazzaro de' Mendicanti, S., **11**, 389)

(Lio, S., **11**, 390); Titian in, *ib.*

(Lorenzo, S., **11**, 390)

Luca, S., campanile, Veronese and neighbouring campiello, **11**, 390–1

(Lucia, S., **11**, 391)

(Maddalena, S., **11**, 391)

Marcilian, S., or Marziale, Titian in, **11**, 391

Maria, S., *see above*, Carita, Formosa, and *below*, Mater Domini, Miracoli, Orto, Salute, Zobenigo

Marina, S., demolished, **10**, 303

Mark, S., **11**, 391, and *see above* (IV.)

<sup>1</sup> *See also* Tombs.

Venice (*continued*)

(Martino, S., **11**, 392)

Mater Domini, S. M., **10**, 166, pictures by Catena and Tintoret, **11**, 392

Michele in Isola, S., chapel, cloister, and cemetery, **11**, 392–3, view from, **10**, 37–8, **11**, 393 (*see above*, Cristoforo)

Miracoli, S. M. dei, finest Renaissance church in Venice, **11**, 21, 393; sculptures of, **16**, 329, size of, moderate, **20**, 304, R.'s drawings of, **19**, 458, **23**, 16

(Misericordia, **11**, 393); the Abbays next it, **11**, 393, statue of Madonna, *ib.*

Moisé, S., baseness of, its frightful façade and insolent atheism, **10**, 82, **11**, 148–9, 394, 397; its demolition decreed, **37**, 341; Tintoret in, **11**, 149, 394

(Nicolo del Lido, S., **11**, 395, **24**, 271)

(Nomé di Gésu, **11**, 395)

Orto, S. M. dell', trceries, **11**, 395; pictures in, Cima's St. John, *see*, Cima; Tintorets in, **3**, 211, **4**, xxxvi.–vii., 245, 308, **11**, 395; ruined by restoration, **24**, 183

Ospedaletto, **11**, 150, 397

(Pantaleone, S., **11**, 397); Veronese in, *ib.*; ceiling of, **24**, 357

(Paternian, S., demolished for Savings Bank, **11**, 397–8

(Pieta, **11**, 398)

Pietro, S., Murano, **10**, 41, Bellini, etc. in, **11**, 398 *n.*

Pietro di Castello, S., chair of St. Peter, Veronese, in, **11**, 398; when founded, the patriarchal church of Venice, **9**, 26, 419, **24**, 264–5

Polo, S., lost by restoration, **11**, 398

(Raphael, the Angel, **11**, 399), Bonifazio's panels in, *ib.*

Raphael in Dorsoduro, S., founded, **24**, 265

Redentore, S., compared with the Salute, **10**, 443; pictures by Bellini, Veronese, Vivarini in, **11**, 399

Rocco, S., Tintorets in, **11**, 400–3

Rosario, chapel of, on the Zattere, **24**, 438

Salute, S. M. della, architecture of, **11**, 428, its dome, **10**, 6, **28**, 756; general effect of, **11**, 363, 369; fine site of, **8**, 103; its foundation, **10**, 443; marble of, its age, **34**, 662; morning light on, **28**, 756; of white marble, **14**, 220; its name, **17**, 85; Tintorets in (Marriage of Cana), **11**, 429; Titians in, **11**, 428–9; tomb of F. Dandolo, **10**, 343, **11**, 92, 429, 431; view of (Turner), **3**, 250 (Pl. 5)

Salvatore, S., apse of, **24**, 248; founded, **24**, 265; monuments in, **11**, 110; pala of silver, **11**, 431; pictures by Bellini, Bonifazio, Titian, **11**, 431

Scalzi, architecture of, Bellini in, **11**, 431–2, near station, **36**, 120

Sebastian, S., architecture of, **24**, 438–9, Veronese's tomb and pictures in, **11**, 31 *n.*, 432, named in error, **16**, 76 *n.*

Servi, for sale! **11**, 432

Silvestro, S., Tintoret, Girolamo S. Croce in, **11**, 432–3

Simeone, Grande or Profeta, architecture, sarcophagus, statue, **10**, 361–2, **11**, 81, 87, 433, **30**, 204

Venice (*continued*)

- Simeone Piccolo, ugly dome, **11**, 433  
 (Spirito Santo, on the Zattere, **11**, 433), a tobacco-store, **23**, 414  
 Stefano, S. (Murano). *See* Murano  
 Stefano, S. (Venice), best central Gothic, signs of decline, **11**,  
 433–4; base from, **9**, 336, 341–2, chamfers, **9**, 315, finials, **11**,  
 13, 434  
 Tolentini, worst Renaissance, **11**, 434, Bonifazio in, *ib.*  
 (Toma, S., **11**, 434)  
 Travaso, S., Tintorets in, **11**, 434  
 Vitale, S., Carpaccio in, **11**, 436  
 Volto, Santo, **11**, 456  
 Zaccaria, S., architecture, chapel, pictures by Bellini and  
 Tintoret, **11**, 436, **22**, 83, **36**, 378; founded, **24**, 265  
 Zanipolo, *See above*, Giovanni e Paolo  
 (Zitelle, **11**, 436)  
 Zobenigo, S. M., insolent atheism of, **11**, 148–9, 397, Tintoret in,  
**11**, 436

(c) *Ducal Palace*,<sup>1</sup> The, (i.) *History*, (ii.) *Architecture*, (a) *general*,  
 (b) *details*, (c) *capitals*:—

(i.) *History* (see mainly the last chapter in Vol. 11. of *The Stones of Venice*, **10**, 328–439):—accounts of, confused, **10**, 328, authorities, chronicles, historians, **10**, 336 *n.*, 339 *n.*, 341–3 *n.*, 351 *n.*, **11**, 247–51. *And see* Cadorin, Daru, Lorenzi, Sansovino, Sanudo, Selvatico, etc.; builders of, *see*, Basegio, Calendario, Gradenigo, Loredano, Palladio, Sansovino, Soranzo, etc.; changes in, coeval with changes of polity, **10**, 340; date of, long, undetermined, **9**, xxiv., even of the facade, **9**, 3, **10**, 329, how evidenced, **11**, 14, of different parts, **9**, 53, **11**, 247 *seq.*, R.'s conclusions as to, **10**, 335 *n.*, when complete with St. Mark's as its chapel, **24**, 256; different palaces on its site, at first a mere hut, **12**, 186, the earliest palace, **10**, 72, enlarged by Doge Ziani, **10**, 339, the Ziani palace, **8**, 130 *n.*, **10**, 341–2, 347, three successive buildings (Byzantine, Gothic, Renaissance), **10**, 337, 339, 347; facts relating to (chronological):—

## A.D.

809. Ducal residence removed to Venice, **9**, 41  
 813. *Byzantine Palace*, **10**, 72, 336  
 976. burnt, **10**, 72  
 10–1100. first complete, **24**, 256  
 1301. *Gothic Palace*, **10**, 339 *seq.*  
 Gradenigo's room, **10**, 340  
 1341. Sala del Gran Consiglio built and decorated, **10**, 345  
 1419. fire at, **10**, 349  
 1423. *Gothic Palace* finished, **10**, 346  
 the two palaces, Byzantine or Vecchio, Gothic or Nuovo, **10**, 347;  
 condition of, at this time, *ib.*  
 decree v. rebuilding, **10**, 348, 351  
*Renaissance* palace begun, Ziani destroyed, **10**, 347 *seq.*, the  
 death-knell of Venetian architecture, **10**, 352; though  
 partly the best bit of Renaissance in Venice, **9**, 322  
 1479. fire at, **10**, 354  
 1483–98. Giants' staircase built, *ib.*  
 1511. lily falling from, **10**, 283  
 1560. *Renaissance* palace finished, **10**, 354  
 1574. fire at, **10**, 279, 354, **12**, 186 *n.*, **24**, 184 *n.*, restoration  
 after it, architects' proposals, **10**, 355

<sup>1</sup> For the plates illustrating the palace *see* **4**, Pl. 9, **8**, Pl. 5, **9**, Pl. 14, **10**,  
 Pl. H. I. 19, **11**, p. 318, 326, 328, 348 (Pls. 1, 5, 5, B, 15), **14**, Pl. 19, **29**, Pls.  
 1, 2, 3, 35, Pl. 8.

Venice (*continued*)

1835. condition of, as drawn by R., **35**, 182 (Pl. 8)  
 1845–51. condition of, whitewashed, **4**, 41, **10**, 466, endangered by  
 Austrian guns, **16**, 461  
 1871. proposal to rebuild it, **27**, 9 *n.*  
 1874. on, restored, **10**, lii., 356, 463, **14**, 425 *n.*  
 (*And see* Alessandri, Boni)

modern bill-sticking on, **29**, 116, 126, 131; original function of,  
 fourfold, palace, prison, senate, offices, **10**, 350; St. Raphael's, another  
 name for it, **14**, 424

(ii.) *Architecture*: (a) *General*, (b) *Details*, (c) *Capitals*

(a) *general*,<sup>1</sup> **10**, 328 *seq.*, 463 *seq.*, architect of, **11**, 247, the work  
 of one man? **10**, 272, 328, audacity of building its front on columns, **14**,  
 424; building of, absorbs the power of the time, **10**, 328, built lightly "as  
 in the air," **9**, 184, **10**, 280; casts of its sculptures, taken by R., **10**, 114,  
 416, 432, 466–7, **29**, 27 *n.*, 116, **30**, 188, 313; central building of the  
 world, **9**, 38; its charm and isolation, **10**, 271–2; its construction, **10**,  
 333; decoration of, "flushed with its sanguine veins," **10**, 6; divisions of,  
 three, **8**, 167; its Gothic, grand, **9**, 188; the consummation of Gothic, **10**,  
 327; Gothic and Byzantine, spirit of, combined in it, **10**, 278–279;  
 Gothic and Renaissance, spirit of, in it, **10**, 359; instances of degradation  
 by Renaissance, **11**, 326; illustrations of, **4**, 40 (Pl. 2), **19**, 456–8, **38**,  
 295, necessarily inadequate, **10**, 114; lines of, severe, **8**, 278; a model of  
 perfection, **8**, 111, **10**, xlix., **29**, 33, and type of all Venetian domestic  
 architecture, **9**, 43, 243, **10**, 272; the National Palace, **29**, 34; the  
 Parthenon of Venice, **10**, 340; picturesque, and pictures of, always  
 attractive, **10**, 271; its plan, **10**, 330–1; root of, in apse of Frari, **10**, 272,  
 274, 299, 309, **34**, 132; sculpture of, foliage, **10**, 430 *n.*, **11**, 10; thought  
 ugly, by Mr. Woods, **8**, 206–7, and other architects, **10**, xlix.; view of,  
 from Lido (which greater, mountains or palace?), **10**, 438–9; woodcut of  
 (1360), **10**, 335, **24**, 225

(b) *details*:—angles, the three, **10**, 332, 356–9, with an angel over  
 each, **10**, 363–4; (i.) The Fig-tree Angle, Adam and Eve (Michael), **9**,  
 297, **10**, 360, 363, birds, **9**, 429, date, **11**, 247, foliage, **9**, 278, **10**, 425,  
 430 *n.*, meaning of, **14**, 424, 23, 416 *n.*, 24, 442, 29, 34, 125–6; (ii.) The  
 Vine Angle, or Drunkenness of Noah (Raphael), **10**, 360 (Pl. 1), 362–4,  
 14, 278, 424, 24, 442–3, 29, 34 (Pl. 1), 69 *n.*, 124–6, 34, 132, birds of, **9**,  
 429, casts of, **30**, 188, 312, date of, **11**, 247, vine-leaves of, **9**, 278, 471,  
**10**, 218 (Pl. 19); (iii.) Judgment (of Solomon), angle (Gabriel), **8**, 230,  
**10**, 364, 17, 57, angle-niches, peculiar to the palace, **10**, 281; arcades of,  
**8**, 108, 12, 186, pillars of, *see* below, shafts, and for their capitals  
 (c):—arches, forms of its, hyperbolic, **9**, 161, 327; balconies of, **10**, 287,  
 335, 346, degraded by Renaissance, **11**, 326, *seq.* (Pls. 5, 5 B); bases,  
 instanced, **9**, 341, 343; capitals, *see* below (c); ceilings, panelled with  
 pictures, **9**, 400; court, interior, **4**, 40 (Pl. 2), 41 *n.*, **10**, 331 (Fig. 37), **19**,  
 457; crockets, **11**, 12; cusps, **8**, 132, **10**, 311, **11**, 285 *seq.*, **20**, 212; door,  
 great, of (1335), **10**, 343; inner, bas-relief, **19**, 458; façades of, three, **10**,  
 330, Piazzetta, original importance of, **10**, 347, 359, Rio, **10**, 332–3, **11**,  
 21, 32, 35 (*cf.*, **7**, 358 *n.*), 256, the best bit of Renaissance, **9**, 322, sea, its  
 date, **10**, 278, 329, a

<sup>1</sup> *And see* the Venetian Index, **11**, 371 *seq.* For the pictures in it  
*see ib.* and Tintoret, Titian, Veronese.

Venice (*continued*)

model of the use of colour, **8**, 182–3, **16**, 126 *n.*, marble, **11**, 27; windows of (*see below*, Windows); finials, **11**, 13; foliage ornament, **7**, 475, **10**, 432 (Pl. 20), **11**, 10; Gabbia, tower, **10**, 342; Giants' staircase, **19**, 457, steps of, leaded, **22**, 321; mouldings, **9**, 327, 335–6, **10**, 277, 299, **11**, 248; parapet, **9**, 200, **10**, 281, 283; pictures in, **10**, 434, **11**, 371 *seq.*, and *see* Carpaccio, Guariento, Tintoret, Titian, Veronese; Porta della Carta, **9**, 44, 53, **10**, 353, **11**, 14; portraits of Doges, the black vacancy, **36**, 59; prisons, **1**, 453, horrors of, exaggerated, **10**, 342, position of, moved, **10**, 355, size of, **36**, 27, why part of the palace, **29**, 33 *n.*, quatrefoil, **20**, 212; Renaissance side of, *see above*, facades (Rio); rock-carving on, **9**, 271; roof, **9**, 200 (*see above*, parapet); rooms of, **10**, 335, treasure-caskets of pictures, **10**, 334, Gradenigo's chamber, **10**, 341 *seq.*, Sala del Consiglio, **9**, 458–9, **10**, 341, restoration (1905), **22**, 107, Sala del Scrutinio, **9**, 53, 459; sculptures of, date-mark in, **16**, 465, record what is good, **33**, 216, *see above*, angles, *and below*, (c) capitals; shafts, **10**, 357, of angles, **9**, 278, 342, **10**, 280, baseless, **9**, 105, 339, why, **24**, 220, the shortest, thickest, **9**, 244, 458; spandrels, **9**, 352 (Pl. 14), 459; tower (*see above*, Gabbia); tracteries of, **8**, 127, 132, **10**, 272, 274, 309, 311, 433, **14**, 424 (*cf.* **10**, liii.), **34**, 132, R. at work on, **9**, xxx., wall-veil decoration, **8**, 181 *n.*, **9**, 349, **10**, 335–6 *n.*, its intended decoration, **9**, 342, **30**, 203; windows, **10**, 433–4, the central one, restored by Doge Steno, **10**, 357, two lower than rest, **10**, 212 *n.*, 268, 333–4, 465, **23**, 428

(c) *Capitals*, (i.) *general account*, (ii.) *particular capitals*:—

(i.) *General account of*, **8**, 230–1, **10**, 386, 468, **24**, 223–4; chronology of, **10**, 385, **11**, 348, **16**, 126–7 *n.*; photographs of, planned, **37**, 351; records of, needed, **10**, 463; Renaissance copies, inferiority of instanced, **9**, 54–5, **10**, 388–92, 394, 403 (*and see below*, (ii.) capitals, 26 and 28 *seq.*); restoration of, **10**, 465; upper arcade, best seen from below, **9**, 292–3; grace and fancy of, **10**, 429; material of, stone and marble, **10**, 278, **11**, 348, sketch of, **11**, 388 (Pl. 15); of lower arcade, **10**, 365, 386; the finest, **12**, 92

(ii.) *Particular capitals*:—

1. Children, grotesques, comb, etc., **10**, 387
2. Birds, etc., **8**, 174, **10**, 387, **30**, 203
3. Heads, etc., **10**, 387
4. Children (*Ren. copy* 35), **10**, 388
5. Vespasian, Trajan, Octavian, **10**, 388–9, **33**, 216
6. Heads, etc., **10**, 389, **24**, 443
7. Virtues and vices (*Ren. copy* 28), **10**, 379, 385, 390, **24**, 443, **29**, 116 (Pl. 2)
8. Arion, grotesques, monsters (*Ren. copy* 31), **2**, 114 *n.*, **9**, 273, **10**, 393
9. Virtues, faith, charity, etc. (*Ren. copy* 29), **9**, 54–5, **10**, 394–5, **11**, 7
10. Vices, luxury, avarice, etc. (*Ren. copy* 30), **10**, 385
11. Birds, etc., (*Ren. copy* 34), **8**, 121 (Pl. 5), 174, **10**, 337, 406, **24**, 443
12. Virtues and vices (*Ren. copy* 33), **10**, 406–9, folly riding a horse, **12**, 217–18, honesty among them, **10**, 408
13. Lions' heads, **10**, 409
14. Animals, **10**, 409
15. Idleness (*Ren. copy* 26), its thick column, **10**, 409–10
16. Heads of various nations, **10**, 410 *n.*
17. Arts and sciences (Solomon, Priscian, Aristotle, Tully, Pythagoras, etc.), **10**, 411, **29**, 116 (Pl. 2), 377
18. Astrology, stars, signs of Zodiac, creation of man (the most beautiful of all the capitals), **10**, 412–13; its foliage, **10**, 425; *see also*, **21**, 39, **23**, 416, **24**, 267, **29**, 124–5, (Pl. 3)

Venice (*continued*)

19. Architecture and sculpture. S.S. Simplicius and others, **9**, 271, **10**, 416–17
20. Animal's heads, bear and honeycomb, bee, **4**, 307 *n.*, **9**, 277, **10**, 386, 418, **11**, 318 (Pl. 1)
21. Professions and trades, mason, goldsmith, notary, etc., **10**, 420–1
22. Ages of man, **10**, 420–1
23. Heads of various nations, restored and bad, **10**, 410 *n.*, 422
24. Marriage, **10**, 422
25. The Months, **9**, 418, **10**, 422–4, **29**, 41
26. Renaissance copy of 15, **10**, 424
27. Fruits, cherries, pears, peaches, etc., **8**, 231, **9**, 280, **10**, 425, **29**, 41
28. Renaissance copy of 7, **10**, 390, 424
29. " " " 9, 9, 54–5, **10**, 425
30. " " " 10, **10**, 425
31. " " " 8, **10**, 425
32. Robed figures, unidentified, **10**, 425
33. Renaissance copy of, 12, **10**, 407, 425
34. " " " 11, **10**, 425
35. Cherubs, **10**, 425
36. Justice and judgment, Aristotle, Isidore, Solon, Scipio, Numa, Moses, Trajan; the best of the later capitals, **8**, 230–1, **9**, 261, **10**, 398, 425–6, **29**, 116, **38**, 358

(d) *Other palaces*:<sup>1</sup>—

- Apostoli, palace near the, transitional, **11**, 362
- Badoer, Gothic, frescoes, **9**, 289–90 (Pl. 8), **11**, 363
- Baffo, Renaissance, frescoes, **11**, 363 (Balbi, **11**, 363, **24**, 440)
- Barbarigo, Renaissance, **10**, 325, **11**, 363, Titians in, sold to the Czar, **4**, 195, **11**, 363
- Barbaro, Gothic, **11**, 363
- (Battaglia, **11**, 364)
- Beccherie, *see below*, Querini
- Bembo, on Grand Canal, Gothic, **11**, 364
- " on Calle Magno, Gothic, **11**, 364
- Bernardo, on Grand Canal, Gothic, **11**, 364
- " at St. Polo, Gothic, very noble, "best after Ducal Palace," **11**, 364. *And see* **9**, xxix.
- Braided House (palace of the Tiepolos), Byzantine, **10**, 146, 159, 417, 453, **11**, 370, *s.* Donà
- Businello, Byzantine, **10**, xxvii., 146 *n.*, 453
- Byzantine palaces, generally, **10**, 143 *seq.*, **11**, 453
- Camerlenghi, Renaissance, **10**, 6, **11**, 365, **24**, 233
- Cammello, **9**, xxvi. (Pl. B)
- Cappello, Corte Salviati, **10**, 295, **11**, 365
- Cavalli, opp. Accademia, late Gothic, **11**, 368, **24**, 133
- " next Casa Grimani, Gothic, **11**, 368
- Chess House, The, Campo Sta. Margherita **11**, 281 (Pl. 9, 10), 341 (Pl. 11)
- Cicogna, Gothic, **10**, 309, **11**, 284–5, 368
- Contarini, dai Scrigni, Gothic, **11**, 368
- " della Figure, Renaissance, **11**, 21–22, 368, **24**, 440
- " Fasan, Gothic, **3**, 212 (Pl. 2), **8**, 228, **10**, 286, **11**, 368–9, **28**, 756
- " Porta di Ferro, Gothic, **11**, 340–1 (Pl. 11), 368, **28**, 756 (at St. Luca, **11**, 369)
- Corner della Ca' Grande, Renaissance, **11**, 369
- " della Regina, Renaissance, **11**, 150, 190, 369
- Corner (Mocenigo, **11**, 369)

<sup>1</sup> Some of these no longer remain, or are much altered.

Venice (*continued*)

- Corner Spinelli, Renaissance, and the finest in Venice, **11**, 369, **24**, 441
- Dandolo, Gothic, **11**, 370
- Dario, Byzantine Renaissance, its marbles, **3**, 215, **8**, 153, **9**, 33 (Pl. 1), 425–6, **10**, xxviii., **26**, 21, 255
- Donà. *See above*, Braided House
- D'Oro, gothic, **3**, 214 *n.*, **8**, 132, 243, **10**, 283, **11**, 11 *n.*, 370 (Emo, **11**, 377)
- Erizzo, Gothic, **10**, 305, **11**, 377
- Europe, Hotel d'. *See* Giustiniani
- Evangelisti, Casa degli, Gothic, **10**, 309, **11**, 281, 304, 377
- Facanon, Gothic, **11**, 377
- Falier, at the Apostoli, Gothic, **9**, 336, 341, **10**, 296 (Pl. 15), **11**, 266, 272, 276, 377
- Falier, on Grand Canal, Gothic, **10**, 304 (Pl. G)
- Farzetti, Byzantine, **9**, xxviii. (Pl. C), **10**, 146, 150, 157, 159 *n.*, 454, **11**, 266, 377
- Ferro (now the Grand Hotel), bad Gothic, **10**, xxviii., 9, **11**, 378, **24**, xxxv., **28**, 756 (Flangini), **11**, 378)
- Fondaco de' Tedeschi (now the Post Office), ugly, but once frescoed, **3**, 212, **7**, 439, **10**, 98, **11**, 29, 43, *n.*, 378, **22**, 90 *n.*, **24**, 233, houses near, **10**, 296
- Fondaco de' Turchi, Byzantine, **9**, 336, 341, 384, **10**, 144–8, 157–9, 161, 164–5, 170, 277 (front.), 281, 338, 455, **11**, 266, 271, 276, 378 (Pl. 12), **24**, 440 *n.*
- Foscari, Gothic, **4**, 41 *n.*, **8**, 94, 131 *n.*, 132, 166 (Pl. 4, Fig. 8, Pl. 8), **11**, 378, secret chamber, **10**, 286, mentioned, **24**, 239. *And see* Rio-Foscari
- Foscari, small palace opposite it, Gothic, **10**, 305
- Foscarini (Vecchio), Gothic, **10**, 300
- Giovanelli, Gothic, **11**, 384
- Giustiniani, on Grand Canal, now Hotel de l'Europe, Gothic, **11**, 377, 388
- Giustiniani, next Foscari, Gothic, **9**, 336, **11**, 388 (Giustinian Lolin, **11**, 388) (Grassi, **11**, 388)
- Grimani, once Post Office, now Court of Appeal, Renaissance, **10**, xxvii., 453, **11**, 43, 389, **16**, 466, 468, **24**, 441, its fret ornament, **8**, 144 *n.*
- Gussoni, **10**, xxvi. (Labia, **11**, 389, **24**, 251)
- Loredan, Byzantine (now Municipal Offices), **4**, 300 (Pl. 8), **10**, 146, 149, 157, 159, 164, 170, 454–5, **11**, 390, **21**, 175
- Madonnetta House, Byzantine, **10**, 146, 157, 454
- Malipiero, Byzantine Renaissance, **11**, 391
- Manfrini, pictures once in, **3**, 337 *n.*, **11**, 374, 391, **30**, 193 (Mangili, **11**, 391) (Manin, **11**, 391)
- Manzoni, Byzantine Renaissance, **11**, 21, 391, **30**, 204
- Mengaldo. *See below*, Terraced House (Michiel, **11**, 393)
- Minelli, or Contarini della Scala, **11**, 393
- Mocenigo, **24**, 440
- Moro. *See below*, Othello
- Morosini, near San Giovanni e Paolo, Gothic, **11**, 394–5, **36**, 108

Venice (*continued*)

- (Morosini, at St. Stefano, **11**, 395)
- Nani-Mocenigo (now Hotel Danieli), Gothic, **4**, 41 *n.*, **11**, 346 (Pl. 14), 395
- Othello's House, or Palazzo Moro, **10**, 295, **11**, 397
- Pacchiarotti, **10**, xxvii.
- Pesaro, Renaissance, **11**, 150, 398, **16**, 468
- Pisani on Grand Canal, transitional, **8**, 132, **11**, 398
- Pisani at St. Stefano, Renaissance, **11**, 398
- Polo, House of Marco, at St. G. Grisostomo, **10**, 166, **11**, 399, **36**, 106–7
- Priuli, Gothic, **10**, 310, **11**, 29, 399
- Querini, **9**, 386, **10**, 288, 298, **11**, 273, 399
- Rezzonico, Renaissance (R. Browning d. there), **11**, 400, **24**, 440
- Rialto, palace near the, **10**, 288, 299,
- Rio-Foscari, **9**, 326, **10**, 144, 146, 151, 155, 315, 454, **11**, 233, 334, 336–9 (Pls. 8, 9, 10)
- Sagredo, Gothic, **10**, 299, **11**, 28, 428, **16**, 464
- Sanudo, Gothic, **11**, 431
- Swift, Palazzo, **10**, xxviii.
- Terraced House, The, **10**, 146, 151, 157–9, 453
- Tiepoletto, Giocondine, **24**, 441
- Tiepolo. *See above*, Braided House
- Trivisan, Byzantine Renaissance, **3**, 215, **9**, 425 (Pl. 20), **11**, 21, 32, 255–6, **25**, 166 (Tron, **11**, 434)
- Valmarana, **16**, 466
- Vendramin Calerghi, **10**, 144
- Venier, **16**, 467
- Vittura, **11**, 144 *n.*, 281
- Zorzi, transitional palace near Casa, **10**, 308
- Various palaces and houses, identified by their position, in SS. Apostoli, **10**, 166, 295, in Calle del Bagatin, **10**, 281; in Campiello della Strophe, **10**, 310; and in Campiello di San Rocco, **10**, 303; in Campo di St. Benedetto, **8**, 175 (Pl. 11), **11**, 364; on Cana-Reggio, **10**, 297; on Grand Canal, near St. Eustachio, **10**, 297; in Rio del Tana, **10**, 303 *n.*; near S. M. Formosa, **24**, 435; near St. Giacomo dell'Orto, **10**, 310; at San Severo, near Casa Zorzi, **10**, 308, **24**, 409. *See also* (e) Calle, Campo, Corte
- (e) *Various other buildings, places, squares, etc.*—
- Abbazia di San Gregorio or Badia, **28**, 756. *See above* IV. (b) s. Gregorio
- Academy of Fine Arts, appropriated as a picture gallery, **11**, 361; bad hanging at (1843), **3**, 179; cortile, well, **24**, 150; “field of charity,” **24**, 171; sculptures and symbols on, **24**, 149–50, 173–5, 368, 436; tree before it, cut down, **24**, 239. For R.'s guide to its pictures *see*, **24**, 139 *seq.*; and for other references to them, *see*, **3**, 172–3, **36**, 65, and different artists' names
- Albergo de' Confratelli della misericordia, **11**, 393
- Angelo. *See below*, Ponte
- Armenian Convent, San Lazzaro, R. at it, **9**, xxviii., **20**, l.–li., **32**, 305, 308, **35**, 480, **37**, 462, view from it, **24**, xliii.
- Arsenal, **11**, 362–3, **27**, 313, **28**, 91; house near, its windows, **10**, 303
- Biagio, Fondamenta San, **10**, 303 *n.*
- Black Eagle Inn, **10**, 81
- Brenta, banks of the, **9**, 412; villas on the, **9**, 413

Venice (*continued*)

- Bridge of Sighs, **10**, 8, 330, 355, **11**, 35 *n.*, 145, 150, 400, **27**, 107  
 " and Byron, **11**, 232, 433  
 " Iron, over Grand Canal, to Academy, **24**, 172. *see below*,  
 Ponte
- Calle del Bagatin, house near, **10**, 281  
 " del Pistor, window, near, **10**, 294  
 " del Rimedio, house near, **10**, 295  
 " Lunga San Moisè, **10**, 80–1
- Campiello di San Luca, door-heads, **11**, 344–345 (Pl. 13)  
 Campo, meaning of, church *meadow*, **24**, 266; di San Antonian,  
**24**, 335; San Bartolomeo, **24**, 233
- Campo di San Benedetto, arabesque and balcony, **8**, 175 (Pl. 11)  
 " " Sta. Margherita, doorheads, **11**, 340–1, jamb, **11**,  
 269, 281, paved over, **24**, 238  
 " " S. M. Formosa, house in, **10**, 166, 309  
 " " S. M. Mater Domini, house in,  
**10**, 166, 304, 459, **11**, 320 (Pl. 2), 392  
 " " S. Polo, **9**, 321, **11**, 399  
 " " S. Rocco, **10**, 301, 303  
 " " S. Salvador, **24**, 248  
 " " S. Samuele, **10**, 282  
 " " S. Zaccaria, **11**, 12
- Cancellaria, **10**, 342
- Canna-Reggio, house on, **10**, 297, **24**, 251
- Castello, island, **24**, 265
- Cemetery (San Michele in Isola), **9**, xxvii., **10**, 37, 38, **11**, 393
- Colleone statue. *See* Verrocchio
- Correr Museum, **11**, 369; MS. in, **10**, 352, **37**, 737; woodcut, **24**,  
 175; of Ducal Palace, **24**, 225. *See also* Carpaccio
- Corte del Forno, Sta. Marina, House near, **10**, 303  
 " " Remer, house near, **9**, 305, **10**, 170, 292, 297, **11**, 279,  
**36**, 107  
 " " Salviati. *See* (IV. *d*) Cappello
- Dogana di Mare, **3**, 250 (Pl. 5), **11**, **37**, 370
- Florian's café, **11**, 231
- Francesco del Deserto, island of San, **24**, 267
- Fondamenta Nuova, **10**, 37
- Guidicca, **9**, xxviii., **10**, 443, **11**, 388
- Gobbo di Rialto, **24**, 235
- Grand Canal, **9**, (front.); its true grandeur, **14**, 403; meaning of,  
**13**, 303 *n.*; as the true Rialto, **24**, 430; at sunset, **24**, 239
- Jean d'Acre pillars, **9**, 105, **10**, 85, 430 *n.*, **14**, 427 (Pl. 21), **24**,  
 287, 409, 418
- Library of St. Mark (Libreria Vecchia), **11**, 389–90; MSS., etc.,  
 in, **11**, 78, **29**, 99, Rino's *Herbal* in, **37**, 198; model for Carlton  
 Club, **10**, 270–1 *n.*
- Lido, sands of, **28**, 757
- Lista Vecchia dei Barri, **30**, 205
- Madonna del' Acqua, **1**, 543, **2**, 227, **4**, 41 *n.*
- Mazzini Via, **24**, 251
- Merceria, **24**, 233, 245, house near, **10**, 294, 304
- Olivolo, island, **24**, 265
- Piazza, the, of St. Mark; advertisements in it, **24**, 422, **29**, 120,  
 131; charm of, in its fantasy, **9**, 184; general effect of, **10**, 82,  
 141; first called Broglio, or garden, **10**, 71; flooding of, **10**,  
 xxxvi., 443; its greatness and debasement, **10**, 140–2; people  
 in, nowadays, **24**, 273; plan of, **10**, 329–30,

Venice (*continued*)

- pavement of, **9**, 105, **10**, 62 *n.*, 116 *n.*; its sacred earth, **29**, 120;  
 view down it, **10**, xli.
- Piazzetta, **9**, 52 *seq.*, **24**, 434, **29**, 62, **33**, 509; importance of, in  
 old times, **10**, 347, 359; Sansovina side of, **3**, 211–12; the two  
 columns of St. Mark's Lion and St. Theodore, **29**, 62; bases of,  
**9**, 42, 111, **24**, 207 *seq.*, 215, 219, 220, 224, 290; crab on, **9**,  
 276; capitals, **9**, 324–5, 379, **11**, 272, 398; space between, how  
 used, **24**, 221; the Lion of St. Mark, **11**, 275, **23**, 19, 114, **24**,  
 225; St. Theodore, **24**, 225–6, **33**, 525–6. *And see above*, Jean  
 d'Acre pillars
- Piazzetta dei Leoni, **9**, 6
- Ponte dell' Angelo, **10**, 295  
 " dei Baratteri, **24**, 245, bas-relief on house near, *ib.*  
 " del Forner, house near. *See* (IV.) *s.* Evangelisti  
 " delle Guglie, **24**, 251  
 " della Paglia, **9**, 54, **10**, 332. *See above*, Bridge, and  
*below*, Rialto
- Porta della Carta. *See* Ducal Palace (ii. *b*)
- Ramo Dirimpetto Mocenigo, doorhead, **11**, 342 (Pl. 12)
- Rialto, the bridge, **10**, 8, **11**, 400, its curve, **20**, 256, illuminated,  
**36**, 119  
 " market, boats on, at dawn, **3**, 515, as fruit market, **29**, 41,  
 meaning of, **24**, 238, **28**, 176; sacred, **24**, 430. *And see above*  
 (IV. *c.* ii. *b*). Churches, Giacomo di Rialto
- Rio del Palazzo, **10**, 330, **11**, 32 *n.* *And see* (IV. *d*) Palaces, Rio  
 Foscari
- Sacca della Misericordia, **10**, 37
- Salizzada San Lio, house in, **10**, 294, 299–300
- Sta. Elena, island of, **10**, 423, **24**, xliii., **28**, 757, flowers, **37**, 219,  
 destroyed, **37**, 462
- Scuola della Misericordia, **9**, 46  
 " di S. Giovanni, **11**, 20 *n.*, 388, **19**, 458, **21**, 201, 124, **24**,  
 170  
 " di S. Marco, **11**, 21 (*front.*), **37**, 222  
 " di S. Rocco, architecture of (early Renaissance), **11**, 403,  
 bases, **9**, 344, 471, ceiling, **9**, 400, trceries, **9**, 392, windows,  
**23**, 96, **24**, 171; Tintoret's pictures, **9**, 400, **11**, 403 *seq.*, **16**,  
**320**, **24**, 183 (*and see* Tintoret); neglected (1846), **4**, 40, 395,  
**9**, xxviii., **10**, 437, **12**, 301, **16**, 76 *n.*, **18**, 460, **19**, 28 *n.* (1851),  
**17**, 132; R.'s first sight and study of, **4**, xxxv., xxxvii.–viii.,  
 xlv., 354, **10**, xlv., **11**, 403, **35**, 372
- Scuola di S. Teodoro, **24**, 248
- Tintoret's house, **9**, li.
- Titian's house, **3**, 170, **10**, 36
- Zecca (1851), pictures in the, **11**, xxviii., 390
- " V. *Miscellaneous references, ancient and modern Venice*:—Alps from,  
**3**, 170, **6**, 66–72, **10**, 439; ancient and modern, aspects of, **3**, 515, **10**, 8,  
**24**, 263, their history compared, **24**, 204, in the time of Giorgione, **7**,  
 375, 385; approach to, **1**, 543 *seq.*, **9**, 412 *seq.* (Pl. E), **10**, 4, *seq.*, **35**,  
 294, looks like an English manufacturing town, **9**, 415; aristocracy of,  
 its growth, **24**, 257, the last of it, **11**, 149 *n.*; Ascension Day ceremony, **9**,  
 28 *n.*; barcarolle, **28**, 405; barges, decorated, **9**, 318; bathing at, **28**, 94,  
 734–5; beggars, **10**, xl., 65; bequest of, to the world, **10**, 177, 179; black  
 familiar to, **4**, 366; boat-life at, **13**, 71; brides of,

Venice (*continued*)

11, 136, 139 *seq.*; bridges, 28, 176, *and see above*, (IV. *e.* Ponte) Bridge; Bright, John, speech alluding to Venice, 29, 253, 274; Byron's view of, 10, 8; canals, 28, 176, mud in, 10, 12 *n.*, sewage in, 27, 94, silence of, 1, 54, stagnant, smell, 9, xxvi.; carnival, 29, 120; charm and beauty of, 10, xxv., 270, its enchanted voice, 9, 440; who cares for her now? 28, 91; children of, uncombed hair, 10, 387; Christmas (1849), 9, xxix.; church and campo in old, 24, 266; churches, 166 destroyed by the French, 3, 213; climate in winter, 36, 398; coinage of, its purity, 17, 200 *n.*, 23, 73, 24, 444; commerce of, its honesty, 33, 232, its rise, 23, 40, its decay, 29, 147 (*and see* II. *e.* Fall), efforts to regain it, 19, 445–6; confraternità, grandi e piccole, 29, 65–6; a dead world, 36, 574; degradation of, 3, 515–6, its signs, 24, 250; descriptions of, by R., instanced, 7, lxiv *n.*; derivation of the word, Veni etiam, 9, 417; destruction of old, 3, 209, 212–3, 4, 41, 10, 7, 12, 247, 314–5, 16, 461, 24, 233, 34, 531, 36, 63 (like sugar in tea), 350, 37, 183, 193; dialect, 10, 407–8, 29, 64 *n.*; dirt and melancholy of, 7, xlv., 24, 233, 27, 328; distinct from all Italy, 37, 143; distress in (1851), 10, 89–90; dog, story of a V., 29, 36, 55, 67; doge's election described, 11, 242, 24, 271; drawings of, Oxford, 21, 328, Sheffield, 30, 293, Ruskin's, 38, 291 *seq.*, *see* Alessandri, Boni, Bunney, Newman, etc.; dress, 10, 66 *n.*, 447, 11, 139 *n.*, 223, head-dress, 24, 452; economy of old, how much money have we? 29, 18; eighteenth century life in, *see* Montague; England, Tyre and (the three thrones), 9, 17; England taught to be merchants and sailors by V., 28, 92, 95; erba della Madonna, *see* Linaria; evening entertainments of people, 11, xxvii.; feeling in which to study, 24, 239, 258; festival, the chief (the marriage with the sea), 9, 28; of fiction, 10, 8; fig-seller on quay, 27, 335–6, 29, 33; fish, R.'s study of, 10, xxxv.; fishermen's bronzed limbs, 3, 515; freedom of modern, 29, 41; fruit-selling in old V., laws as to, 25, xxii., 29, 38 *seq.*, 43, 55, 201 (*see below*, mother-laws); gambling and decay of V., 24, 221; gardens and flowers in, 10, 319; geographical position of, 10, 10–11, to be known by boys, 29, 506; glass, 7, 79, 10, 200, glass-blowing, 22, 217, metaphor on education from, 6, 485; gondola, gondolier, *see* those words; gunwale, 9, 318, 322; guides to, *see* Kugler, Lazari, J. Murray; harbourage of, failing, 19, 446; Henry V. (of Germany) at, 10, 339; Henry VIII. (of England), letter from V. ambassador at court of, 11, 264; home-life of, old, 24, 266; horses in, 10, 408; hotels (Danieli, Grand, Swiss), 24, 233, servants' rooms in, 37, 209; impressions of, *see* Comynnes, Craven, Evelyn, Montagu, Sidney; improvements (!) at, 14, 425 *n.*; interior of palace, modern, 10, xxx.; James I., V. ambassador at court of, 27, 338; June, the month of cherries, 10, 424; laws, *see above*, fruit, *and below*, mother-laws; Lido, modern improvements at, 28, 94, 735; lighting of, when and how begun, 24, 216; lion of S. Mark, 10, 317–8, 24, 428; lotteries, 4, 41, 11, xxviii., 14, 425, 24, 221 *n.*, 427; manners in modern, ugly, 6, 397; maremma round, 18, 357; market, 9, xxix.; marriages, on one day, 11, 138, 263–4; melon-boats decree, 29, 41; men-of-war, 33, 508; modern populace of, 6, 397, 27, 328–9, 28, 93 *seq.*, 734–5; monuments, public, not allowed in old V., 24, 289 *n.*; moonlight, 10, 415

Venice (*continued*)

(Pl. 7), 29, 124, 36, 262; morning at, described, 28, 756–7; mother-laws (mariegole), 27, xxvii *n.*, 29, 38, 42, 63–4, 86, 201, 376; mountain ranges seen from, 1, 80 *n.*, *see* Alps, Euganean; music, 11, 231 (the modern troubadour), 28, 95, *see above*, barcarolle; noise of, 11, 234–5, 27, 328, *and see below*, steamers; old-fashioned Venetian manners, 29, 523; opera (1850) of Death and the Cobbler, 6, 397; Otho, Emperor, at, 10, 338; photos of (1851), 10, 309; *and see* Photographs (3); pictures of, by various artists and by Turner, 3, 255 *seq.*, seldom well painted, 14, 138, *see* Prout, Turner; pigeons, 22, 165, 531; play bill, modern, 29, 120–2; poor, care of, by old Venice, 29, 33, 43; popular poetry, 32, xxviii.; private enterprise in old, 28, 95; progressive, 24, 273, “progress,” 11, 28 *n.*; *Punch* forbidden at, 28, 735; “queen of marble and of mud,” 9, xxix.; quietude of, regretted by Londoners, 22, 163; railway and bridge (1845), 4, 40, 9, 412, 10, 7, 35, 294; reforms in, slow, 36, 261; restaurants, 24, 211 *n.*; revival of learning, V.'s first lesson from it, 24, 258; *Rinnovamento*, quoted, 28, 93, 136, 29, 104; romantic sentiment about, 10, 7–8, 14; Rome, its influence on V., 24, 256; ruin of modern, 4, 41, 8, 78, 10, 7, 36, 11, 234–5; sailors, 15, 462; sails, of fishing boats, feluccas, 3, 545, 6, 290, 9, 318, 24, 211 *n.*; saintures, *see* George, Mark, Theodore; “sensale,” 28, 94; Shakspeare quoted on, 27, 459; silk-work (15–1600), 14, 438; sister towns in old days, 29, 525 *n.*; slave-trade in, 24, 234; standard bearers of, 29, 62; steamers, 11, 234–5, 24, 211, 27, 328, 334–5, 341–2, 28, 735, 29, 37, 85; storm (1341), legend of, and SS. George and Mark, 28, 733; streets of, ugly manners in, 6, 397; sunrise, 29, 30; sunset at, 1, xxxix.–xl., 9, xxvi.–xxvii.; superstitions as to stones, 10, 364 *n.*; theatre, 10, xxx.; Thursday, Fat, 11, 192; tides, high, and floods, 10, xxxvi., 15–16, 444, in the piazza, 10, xxxvi.; tourists exempt by, 11, 231 *seq.*; towers, all but one of churches, 9, 30, forest of, 10, 178; *the* type of dry land in water, 28, 176; usury in, 22, 439; “valance of V. of old,” 14, 438, 29, 509, 34, 261; vignettes of V. in *Cornhill* (1876), 22, 468; verses on Council of Ten quoted, 9, 418; view of, from Quay of Murano, 9, xxvi., from R.'s hotel (1876), 37, 210, from Titian's house, 3, 170, 6, 266–7; water-carrier's pitcher, 29, 32; reflections in, at (R.'s diary), 3, 501; supply, 10, 40 (*cf.* 38, 357), aqueduct, 36, 577; wells and well-heads, 10, 326; whitewash, 11, 28; winter, 10, xxvi.; witches' Sabbath, 24, 422, 29, 120–2; zecchin, *see above*, coinage

Vennachar, Loch, 29, 542  
Ventilators in ceiling, 8, 160  
Ventriculite, 26, 518  
Venus, and marriage, 7, 396; de, Medici, 1, 433, 443, 4, 166 *n.*, 5, 98, 35, 269; if of granite, 6, 143, 23, 245, 35, 269; of Melos, *see* Aphrodite: *see also* Burne-Jones, Correggio, Titian, etc.

Vera Cruz, 28, 113  
Verax, on Nat. Gallery. *See* Moore (Morris)  
Verbum (word of God), meaning of, 28, 588  
Vercelli, brick-mouldings of market-place, 8, 84; R.'s drawing of, 1, lv., 28 (Pl. 4); minor references, R.'s visits, etc., 1, xxxviii., 2, 125, 7, xlii., 8, xx., 10, xxiv.  
Verdi's music, sad and corrupting, 29, 234; *Rigoletto*, “La donna è mobile,” 18, 123  
Verditer, the colour, 38, 329

- Vere, A. de, **3**, xxxviii., **25**, xxi., **35**, xxv., lxii., **38**, 383
- Vergerism in English cathedrals, **15**, 110
- Vergi, Vergy, Mt. *See* Réposoir
- Vergil, Polydore, *Hist. Anglica* on the Garter, **27**, 572
- Vergiliæ or Pleiades, **19**, 335
- Verity, Mr., and the English coins in St. George's Museum, **30**, 268 *seq.*
- Vermis, interest of modern science in, **27**, 157
- Vernet, C. J. (elder), restores Raphael, **12**, 398
- Vernet, Horace, battle pieces of, **4**, 382, **5**, 124, 126, **13**, 103, **14**, 213; portrait of King of Sardinia, **7**, xxxix., 358
- Vernon, R., collection (Nat. Gal.), **4**, 399, **12**, 412, **13**, 180
- Verona [(1) *General*, (2) *Historical*, (3) *Its Architecture*, (a) *general*, (b) *details*, (4) *Particular buildings, tombs, etc.*, (5) *Miscellaneous*, (6) *R.'s love of, visits to, etc.*]
- " (1) *General*:—descriptions of, **19**, 429, loveliness of, **12**, 15, **36**, 379; approach to, and walls of, **19**, 429; bridge of, **23**, 12; dialect, **27**, 326; dirty and melancholy, **7**, xlv.; hills near, **29**, 286–7; mountains from, **6**, 426, 434; rivers of, R.'s lecture, **19**, 429 *seq.*, 445, the Adige at, **27**, 324; the site of, **19**, 432; streets of, **8**, 247; sunset at, **19**, xlix., **22**, 210, **34**, 28; tombs and palaces side by side, **19**, 439; its treasures, **16**, 66; Venice and, country between, **19**, 433; view, from Giocondo's bridge, S. Ambrogio's plain, **33**, 84 *seq.*, from heights above, **16**, 67 (Pl. 2); walls of early, **14**, 385; waste of water on hills above, **27**, 324–6. (*See above*, rivers)
- " (2) *Historical*:—Dante at Can Grande's court, **8**, 247, **9**, 175; Ghibellines and, **23**, 127; Giotto at, **24**, 34; Lombards and Ostrogoths attack, **20**, 359; battles near, **16**, 67, **33**, 84, 85, 434 (*see Austria*); disturbances (1848), **36**, 88; defences of, **19**, 429, 431, strengthened by Austria, **16**, 65 *seq.*; cloisters used as stables, **32**, 319; Empress of Austria at (1851), **36**, 118 *seq.*; Napoleon III. and (1859), **36**, 310; view from, its historical sweep, **19**, 433; R. plans history of, **33**, lxv.
- " (3) *Its architecture*: (a) *General*, (b) *Details*
- (a) *General*:—its essential character, **19**, 434, 436, 439; three periods (Lombard, Gothic, Revivalist), **19**, 434, *seq.*; Byzantine feeling, **8**, 6, **11**, 20; Gothic, **12**, 196, better than Venetian, **8**, 13, **9**, 427 *seq.*, the type of Gothic, **16**, 66; its beauty, **16**, 66–7; niches (flowerwork), **10**, 264; its refinement, **10**, 312; its strength, **10**, 264, 314 (*see also* **10**, 264, **12**, 196); Lombard, **33**, 467; other references, **9**, 303, 397, **19**, 24
- (b) *Details*:—arch-masonry, **23**, 101; arches of late Gothic, **9**, 396; architrave cornices, **9**, 390; archivolt decoration, **9**, 390 (Pl. 19); balconies of, **10**, 289; capital, study of a, **19**, 434 (Pl. 21); chamfers, **9**, 315; crocket and finial, **11**, 12; cross over gates, **23**, 100; dogtooth moulding, **9**, 319; grotesques, **11**, 190; legends over gateways, **10**, 324; marbles of, **20**, 259; masonry, **23**, 83; pierced ornaments, **8**, 128; Roman arches in, **24**, 456; snake-heads, **9**, 277; walls of churches, **9**, 81; windows, **10**, 300; winged dragons, **11**, 188
- " (3) *Frescoes, iron-work, sculpture, tombs*:—frescoes, **19**, 210, **35**, 355; gone, **8**, 74; more important than her marbles, **30**, 206; iron-work, of balconies, **16**, 392, **20**, 312, like lace, **10**, 289, **27**, 37; sculpture, fine, earlier than at Venice, **11**, 87 (*see also* **20**, 360, **24**, 128); tombs, sarcophagi

Verona (*continued*)

- with figure, **9**, 48, **10**, 255, **11**, 85, **12**, 199; gable decoration, **9**, 353, **10**, 255
- " (4) *Particular buildings, tombs, etc.*:—
- Amphitheatre, **16**, 66, **24**, 411
- Campanile, **37**, 414
- Castelbarco tomb, **9**, li., 175–7 (Pl. D.), 341, 457, **10**, 304, **11**, 81, 190, **19**, xlix., 1., 451–3 (Pl. 25), **21**, 194–5, **23**, 54, 101, **24**, xlvii., **36**, 119, 572
- Cathedral, **9**, 428, **12**, 193–4, **33**, 121, 467; apses, **9**, 432, capitals, **9**, 378; central arch, **20**, 314; decorations of, **12**, 92; doors and griffins, **5**, 140 (Pl. 1), **8**, 136, **9**, 214, 395, 439, **12**, 193, **19**, 449 *seq.*, **20**, 362 (Pl. D); grotesques, S. door, **12**, 193 (Pl. 14); moulding, **19**, 450; shafts, **9**, 130; coloured wall near, **8**, 182; Austrian horse tethered to cloister-pillar, **33**, 519; washerwoman's line outside, **19**, 439, **33**, 518
- Fountain, **36**, cxi. (Pl. iv.)
- Giocondo's bridge, **13**, 523, **33**, 84–5
- Giusti Palace Gardens, view from, **30**, lxxi., 206 (Pl. 16)
- Juliet's house, **30**, 206, tomb, **19**, 433
- Market Place, **19**, 432 (Pl. 20)
- Palazzo del Consiglio, R.'s favourite, in Verona, Loggia of Giocondo, **11**, 20, **30**, 207 (Pl. 18), **37**, 222
- Pellegrini chapel, **11**, 81, **24**, xlvii.–viii.
- Piazza delle Erbe, frescoes by Liberale da Verona, **19**, 457, **30**, 206–7 (Pl. 17)
- Piazza dei Signori, **19**, 457 (Pl. 26)
- Sta. Anastasia, piazza, **9**, 51; Cavalli chapel and monuments, **11**, 81, **24**, xlvii.–viii., 126 *seq.*, 132 (Pl. 44), **30**, 207; Fregoso monument, **24**, 130; Chapel of St. Peter Martyr (star window), **8**, 129; pillars of nave, spurs, **19**, 453; porch, **19**, 1., **22**, 219, **23**, 102, **24**, 128, tombs, **9**, 457, **24**, 129 *seq.* *See above*, Castelbarco, wall base, **9**, 334
- San Fermo Maggiore, arcade, **10**, 302–3; arch, **9**, 169; entrance and porch, **9**, 395, **19**, lii., 451; Turriani monument, **11**, 81, **21**, 176, **24**, xlvii.
- San Zeno, **9**, 336, **10**, 25, **19**, lii., 433; arcade, **8**, 48, bas reliefs, *ib.*; campanile, **20**, 361, **24**, 422; capital, **9**, 378; crypt, **9**, 428; decorations of, **12**, 92; entrance doors and porch, **9**, 214, **19**, 449, **20**, 214–6 (Pl. 1, 3), 314, **21**, 32, **23**, 87, front, **20**, 214; pillars, **9**, xxxiii., 130–1, 357; scroll work, **7**, 68, **9**, 378; sculptures (elephant and castle), **9**, 428; twisted shafts, **7**, 34, **9**, xxxiv., 132, 377
- Scaliger palace, **6**, 13, **10**, 300, **12**, 195; tombs, **1**, 254, **8**, 247, **9**, 278, **10**, 262–3, 265–6, **11**, 81, **12**, 100 *n.*; **36**, cxi. (Pl. 2), 193, 566; ironwork, **11**, 90, **16**, 392, **19**, liii., **27**, 37; Can Grande's, **6**, 13, **9**, 12, **10**, 250, **11**, 87 *seq.* (Pl. A), **19**, li., 441, 450, 454 (Pl. 23, 24), **21**, 176, **24**, xlvii.; Can Mastino, **9**, 326, 342, **11**, 89, **19**, 454–5, **36**, 573; finest Gothic in Verona, and finest G. tomb in world, **21**, 196; Can Signorio, **9**, 206, 319–20, 326, 342, **11**, 90 (Pl. B), **14**, 423 (Pl. 18), **19**, xlix., 429, 440 (Pls. 19, 22), 441, 455, **21**, 30 (Pl. 26), 197 (Pl. 44), **30**, 207
- " (5) *Miscellaneous*:—the art-treasury of the world, **16**, 66; barracks on site of Theodoric's palace, **19**, 433, **36**, 574; botanist of, *see* Ardouin; chant of girls at, **27**, 596; dead world of, **36**, 574; the Due Torri, **37**, 6; marble of, used in Venice, **9**, 459; mustard "diaphane" at, **27**, 320; no one cares for it, now, **28**, 91; peasant of, R.'s talk with one, **27**, 326 *seq.*; Persico on, **24**, 132 *n.*; pictures in, **36**, 350; risk of destruction, **16**, 461; Shakespeare and, **37**, 279; legend of Juliet and her nurse, **33**, 235; state-ball at, **10**, xxxi., **36**, xx.; street noises, **27**, 596; village near, firing practice, **29**, 287; wealth of, **29**, 447; various drawings and illustrations of (Oxford), **21**, 328 (Sheffield), **30**, 206–7; various references, **10**, 313, **16**, lxxviii., **20**, xlix., **22**, xxvi., xxviii., **29**, 525
- " (6) *R.'s love of, visits to, etc.*:—his drawings there, **24**, xxxvi., xxxviii. (Pls. A, B), **36**, 595, **38**, 302–3; his lessons from it (Italy's faith and beauty), **35**,



371; love of it, **1**, 454, **16**, 66, **36**, 262, and of Abbeville, **9**, 331; his absence of mind at **29**, 50; experience travelling to, **27**, 345, **29**, 440; proposal to buy, **34**, 507; intended chapter of *Dilecta* on, **35**, 634

R.'s visits to:—

(1835) **2**, 439; his poem on it, *ib.*: (1841) **1**, xxxviii., **36**, 24; (1845) **4**, xxiv., with J. D. Harding, **4**, xxxv., **35**, 370–1; (1846) **8**, xx.; (1849–50), **9**, xxiv.; (1851–2), **10**, xxiv., xxxi–ii., **36**, 136 (*see* Radetsky); (1869) with A. Burgess, **14**, 351, **19**, xlvi. *seq.*, **35**, 632, **36**, 565, 568–73, 576 595; (1872) **27**, 320, **37**, 707; (1876) Sunday walk, **29**, 286–7; (1877) **24**, xxxiv.; (1888), **35**, xxxii.

Veronese, P. (Cagliari): [(1) General References; (2) Characteristics, temper, etc.; (3) Various things painted by him; (4) Works of (a) general notes; (b) *particular works*]

" (1) *General references*: birthplace, Verona, **19**, 434; conditions of his time, **35**, 406; examined before Inquisition, **11**, 191, **24**, 161, 187; learnt at Verona, **33**, 397; not studied in England, **16**, 286 (*cf.* **4**, 355), till R. wrote, **35**, 156; tomb of, at Venice, **12**, 398; various men named in connection with:—Etty, **13**, 241; J. Lewis and, **14**, 74, 94, **35**, 406; the P. R. B. would have been respected by, **12**, 162, **14**, 330; Rembrandt and, **7**, 289 *seq.*, 328 *seq.*, **19**, 111; Rubens and, **22**, 43, R. and, **7**, xxxix., taught to appreciate, **35**, 337; Turner influenced by, **12**, 373; R.'s studies from, **38**, 303

" (2) *Characteristics, temper, etc.*: character and qualities, **6**, 353, **7**, 295, 381; greatness of, **3**, 49, **16**, 314, **36**, 176; always right, a model in art, **14**, 486, **15**, 220, **16**, 147; one of four, **12**, 109, of six, **15**, 220, **19**, 420, of seven, **7**, 415 *n.*, **29**, 89; one of the school of painting as such, **4**, xxxv., 380, **9**, 448; Titian, Tintoret, etc., **13**, 337, **16**, 314, **36**, 303; in detail:—beauty, increased by contrast (dwarf and soldier), **5**, 57; his grand breadth (*cf.* Rembrandt), **5**, 59–60; chiaroscuro of, **3**, 197, 317, **6**, 57 *seq.*, 63, **11**, 25, **12**, 467, **14**, 254; shadows crocus-colour, **20**, 124; colour, **3**, 197, 317, **6**, 57 *seq.*, 63, **8**, 181, **12**, 464–5, **13**, 156, dead (best pictures like frescoes), **15**, 139, delicate, **3**, 558, **10**, 449, **12**, 109, line and, **13**, 525, perfect, **7**, 415 *n.*, varied, **23**, 355 *n.* (*see below*, local colour); composition, natural to him, **19**, 35, noble, **5**, 402, **15**, 163, **24**, 343; details careful, **14**, 26; draughtsmanship, **15**, 50; finish, **5**, 167; sometimes too flat, **14**, 77; rushing force of, **24**, 347; does not generalise, **14**, 330 (but *see* **3**, 379 *n.*); grotesques in, **11**, 191; hand under control, **15**, 33; invention and grace, **6**, 353; local colour, **6**, 62, **14**, 23, 37; mischievous side of, **24**, 357; mosaic manner, **20**, 164, **22**, 52; patterned surfaces, **15**, 60 *n.*; patterns conventional, **16**, 306; perception of, intense, **6**, 86; picturesqueness, **12**, 463 *seq.*; portraiture of, its truth, **6**, 370; religion subordinate to it, **9**, 32; precision of, unflinching, **20**, 78; sacred pictures lack expression, **5**, 53; instanced, **16**, 470; scale small (pillars), **14**, 399; silver tenderness of, **3**, 276, **4**, 86, **36**, 181; softness and mystery of, **6**, 80–1; splendour, **24**, 457; strength of, **19**, 130; swiftest strokes, delicate, **5**, 63; symbolical works of, **5**, 134;—temper of: beauty, love of physical, **5**, 56; delight in what is perfect and fair, **7**, 90; gaiety of, too narrow, **15**, 355; gentleness of, **7**, 249; jests of, limited by truth, **7**, 337; ludicrous element in, **7**, 470; luxury of, **10**, 434; melody of, **12**, 240; noble, **5**, 402, **12**, 456–8, yet sensual, **7**, xl.; rightness of, **21**, 125; sincerity of manner, **5**, 67; tragic feeling rare, **6**,

Veronese, P. (Cagliari) (*continued*)

**25**, **7**, 295; truth, his aim, **16**, 198; unconsciousness of, inspired, **5**, 122, **16**, xxxix.; what welcome should we give, **14**, 256

" (3) *Various things painted by him*: animals introduced in portraits (cats and kings), **5**, 35, **22**, 225; architecture, **3**, 180, **12**, 461–5; backgrounds to portraits, **14**, 118; balustrades, **9**, 200, **10**, 289; carpets of, **34**, 259; cats, **5**, 35; daylight, **3**, 672; dogs, **4**, 302, **22**, 225, one heroic poem on, **7**, 335; drapery, **3**, 561, **11**, 409, **12**, 460 *seq.*, 465; dress, **8**, 181, **9**, 262, **16**, 185; embroidery, **10**, 55, purple robes, **14**, 197; dwarfs, **5**, 57, **7**, 470, **27**, 68; figures, at base of pillars, **15**, 190; flying, leaping, and sleeping, **7**, 483–4; flowers neglected by, **13**, 520; foliage, distant, leaves and branches, **7**, 56, 89–90; foregrounds, **7**, 117; fur, **4**, 302; hair, **15**, 459; Infant Christ, beautiful, **7**, 51, **24**, 160; landscape, **9**, 436; laurel, **6**, 432, **9**, 471; leopard, how he would paint a, **20**, 164; monkeys, **5**, 35, **7**, 470; mountains little loved by, **6**, 431–2, 435; negro boy, **12**, 465–7; parrots, **27**, 68; pearls, **7**, 246; pillars, small shafts, **14**, 399; ships rare in, **13**, 35; skies of, luminous, **4**, 85–6; clouds, generalised, **3**, 379 *n.*; white objects in, **15**, 66

" (4) *Works of, (a) General Notes*: few authentic drawings by, **20**, 131; best seen at Venice, **11**, 359, **33**, 397; competes for Scuola di S. Rocco, **11**, 404 *n.*; engravings of, by Lefèvre, **7**, 224–5; frescoes of, in Venice, **3**, 212, **8**, 185, **11**, 29, **16**, 320; mosaics of St. Mark's, some designed by (error), **10**, 138 *n.*, **24**, 292; neglect and destruction of them, at Venice, **10**, 437, **12**, 398, **30**, 303, **36**, 139; want of, in our Nat. Gal. (1843), **3**, 670

" (b) *particular works*:—

At Paris, **36**, 181

At Turin, **7**, 6, **36**, 286

At Venice, in Redentore, **11**, 399

" " S. Giacomo dell' Orto, **11**, 380

Adoration of Magi (Dresden), **7**, li., 491, **37**, 41

Agony in the Garden (S. Pietro), Venice, **11**, 398

Annunciation (Venice Acad.), **24**, 158

Assumption (Venice Acad.), **24**, 179–80

Christ bearing His Cross with S. Veronica (Dresden school of V.), **7**, 294, 491

Christ bearing His Cross (Louvre), **24**, 101

Centurion (Dresden), **7**, 491

Christ at the House of Simon, (Louvre) **5**, 39, 53, **11**, 359, **12**, 451–2, 461, 465–7, 473, (Venice Acad.) **24**, lxiv., 161, 185, 187 *seq.* (Pl. 55), 445

Coronation of Virgin (Venice Acad.), **24**, 179–80

Cuccina Madonna and Child, also called "His own Family" (Dresden), **7**, 1, 290 *seq.* (Pl. F), 330, 491, **16**, 470, **34**, 307, 310, 578; Hope in, **7**, 291, 457, **10**, 399 *n.*

Europa (School of V., Dresden), **7**, 117, 491

" (Nat. Gal.), **12**, 407

" (Rome), **7**, 225

" (Venice, Duc. Pal.), **11**, 375

Fall of Manna (Venice, SS. Apostoli), **11**, 362

Death of Darius (Venice), **11**, 398

Family of Darius, or Triumph of Alexander (Nat. Gal. from Pisani Palace), **5**, 57, **7**, 246, **11**, 359, 398, **12**, 503 *n.*, **13**, 88, 244, 287, 552, **14**, 118, 187, **15**, 439, **16**, 53, **22**, 52, **34**, 52

Finding of Moses, (Dresden) **7**, 491, (Turin) **16**, 191

Flight into Egypt (Munich), **7**, 495

Holy Family, (Brussels) **7**, 294, (Venice, S. Francesco della Vigna) **11**, 379

Judith (Genoa), **11**, 238

Jupiter and Antiope (Munich), **7**, 495

Lot leaving Sodom (Louvre), **12**, 471

Madonna (Venice Acad.) **24**, 161, (Venice, S. Sebastian) **11**, 432, **12**, 398, **16**, 76

- Magdalen, (Louvre) **19**, 56; study (Rogers Collection), **35**, 337; (Turin) **7**, xxxix., 336, **16**, 191 *n.*
- Marriage of St. Catherine (Venice), **11**, 368
- Marriage in Cana (Louvre), **5**, 167, (drapery) **6**, 86, (R.'s admiration) **7**, 256, 287, 289, (V.'s best picture) 335, 491, **11**, 359, **12**, 451–2, 456–7, 473, 503, **13**, 88, 542, **15**, 166, **16**, 272, **17**, 448, **19**, 110, **24**, 87, 162, 180, **36**, 176
- Marsyas (Dresden), **7**, 440
- Resurrection (Venice), **11**, 379
- St. Luke and St. John (Venice Acad.), **24**, 161
- St. Luke and the Virgin (Venice), **11**, 390
- St. Mark and St. Matthew (Venice Acad.), **24**, 161
- St. Nicholas' Consecration (Nat. Gal.), **12**, 407
- St. Pantaleone (Venice), **11**, 397
- Solomon and the Queen of Sheba (Turin), **7**, xxxix., 6, 293, **16**, xxxvii. *seq.*, lxxi., 185–6 (Pl. 3), **22**, 225, **24**, 244, **29**, 89, **35**, 485, 495, 497, **36**, 287, 294–5
- Supper at Emmaus (Louvre), **5**, 39, 53, 89, **7**, 336, **12**, 451–2, 465, **15**, 146; study for it (Dresden), **7**, 491
- Susanna and the Elders (Louvre), **7**, 89–90, 336, **12**, 455
- Triumph of Venice (Venice, Duc. Pal.), **7**, 225
- Venetian Lady (Munich), **7**, 495
- Venice Enthroned (Venice, Duc. Pal.), **11**, 375
- Venice and Doge Venier (*ib.*), *ib.*
- Vision of St. Helena (Nat. Gal.), **34**, 640
- Winged Cupid with dogs (Munich), **7**, 335
- Veronica, **25**, xliii., 434 *seq.*, 525; bird's eye, **37**, 647; its blue, **25**, 414, calyx, **37**, 386, Draconidæ and, **25**, 475 *seq.*, families of, **25**, 440 *seq.*, growth of, its modes and places, **25**, 439; meaning of, **25**, 449–50; on the Simplon, **37**, 208; kinds of, Alpina, **25**, 440; decussata, **25**, 439; ground oak, **25**, 458, **37**, 463; labiata (Australia), **25**, 447; polita, **25**, 447; Regina (Iceland), **25**, 440; spicata, **25**, 435; wild, **25**, 439. *And see* **25**, Pl. 29, Figs. 27, 28, and Index, **25**, 569
- Veronica, St., legend of, **7**, 295, **25**, 449
- Verrey, meaning of (heraldic), **22**, 275
- Verrocchio, A. del, greatness of, **11**, 14, 17, **19**, 443; a goldsmith, **16**, 46; one of the greatest metal-workers in Italy, **29**, 165, **30**, 193, 311; master of Leonardo, Lorenzo di Credi, Perugino, **16**, 46, **22**, 334, **30**, 193, 311; moderns contrasted with, **3**, 230; no work by, in Nat. Gal., 1847, **12**, 405; to be represented in our schools, **19**, 37; R.'s intended work on, **37**, 53; works by:—
- Baptism of Christ (Florence), **4**, 267
- Madonna (St. George's Museum), **29**, 165, **30**, lxxv., 193 (Pl. 11), 311–12
- Raphael and Tobias, school of V. (Nat. Gal.), **19**, 444
- Sculpture:—the Colleone statue, Venice, **7**, 339, **10**, 8, **11**, 19, **20**, 311, **21**, 83, 204, **24**, 395, **30**, 193, cast of, in Crystal Palace, **29**, 50
- Versailles, architecture of, **11**, 80, **18**, 447; picture galleries at, **16**, 484; in 1871, **27**, 41, 110, 623, **28**, 83
- Verse, verses, difficulty of writing sensible, **32**, 98; English metres, **31**, 341; Latin, writing of, deprecated, **19**, 348; meaning of word with R., **31**, 327; music of, defined, *ib.*; R.'s laws of, **31**, xxxiii.; printing of bad verse, nowadays, **29**, 483; prose and, **1**, 371; writing of, **1**, 436. *See* Poetry
- Versification, contrast illustrated by, **15**, 192; law-lessness of modern, **31**, 325
- Vert, heraldic colour, **15**, 425, **26**, 182, 184–5
- Vertical proportion, **8**, 167 *seq.*
- Vervain, a balcony flower, **29**, 33; classic significance of, **29**, 31; at Pisa, **37**, 417; St. Ursula's flower, **28**, 760, **29**, 31; mentioned, **37**, 75, 221
- Vesica piscis or pointed oval, **9**, 381
- Vesoul, R. at (1835), **2**, 295

- Vespasian, Emperor, on Ducal Palace capital, **9**, 388; English weights and, **30**, 279
- Vespertilian science, **22**, 139, 247, **25**, 263, 268
- Vespignano, Giotto at, **24**, 17
- Vesta, fountain of, **7**, 395; Virgins of, **33**, 101; worship of, **9**, 13
- Vestales (botanical division), **25**, 351, 521 (and see Index at, **25**, 569), **37**, 267. *See* Labiate
- Vester, Camenae, title of *Præterita*, **35**, 138
- Vestibule, The, title of chap. in *S. Venice*, **9**, 406
- Vestry halls, use of, as galleries, suggested, **16**, 484
- Vesuvius, **1**, xxxix., liii., lvii., 111, 386, 440; clouds over, **6**, 178; compared with Saddleback, **2**, xxx.; in repose and eruption, **22**, 13–4 (Pls. 1, 2); R.'s thoughts on first seeing, **35**, 288
- Vétault, A., *Charlemagne*, **32**, 122
- Vetch, **19**, 368; mountain, its fading grace, **35**, 636
- Vevey, apple blossom at, **12**, 470; arch of belfry near, **9**, 169; hills near, **6**, 376; lilies at, **9**, 72; molasse formation near, **26**, 577; narcissus and orchards at, **5**, xvii.–xviii. (Pl. A), 284, **20**, l., **21**, 243, **25**, xxxiii.–iv., 451; R.'s love of and visits to, **4**, xxii., **6**, 419, **8**, xx., **9**, 72, **35**, 517–8, 632, **36**, 100, 169, 565; electric railway, **35**, 517; steamboat to Geneva, **37**, 567; plague-wind at, **34**, 32; various minor references, **1**, xxix., **2**, 470, **5**, xxxi.–ii., 5, 28, **7**, xx.–i., **10**, xxiv., **12**, 417, **18**, xxxvi., **19**, xlvi., **20**, xlix., **36**, 92, 95, 104, 201, 568, 570, 580, 582, **37**, 667–8, **38**, 333
- Vexilla regis (hymn), **20**, 42
- Veyrier Valley, **36**, 420
- Vezeley, **33**, xxxv., **37**, 408
- Via Mala, **2**, 369, grandeur of, **5**, 295; meaning of term, **5**, 295; a cross defile, **26**, 105, 112; Turner's, **15**, 98–9 *n.*; minor references, **13**, 490, **14**, 400, **19**, 87, 88, **34**, 570, **35**, 116, 364
- Vibration and undulation, **34**, 26
- Vibratory, motion, **27**, 108, 114; sound, **19**, 353
- Viccars, S. J., **38**, 278 (**29**, 542)
- Vice, vices, always ends in misery, **17**, 374; growth of, in peace, not war, **18**, 464; increases with income, **27**, 126; keeps growing anew, **19**, 399; law must leave some outlet for, **17**, 385; lawyers make it costly, **27**, 77; modern European, inconceivable to the ancients, **18**, 355; our pleasant, scorpion whips, **17**, 255; popular (Aristophanes), **34**, 690; representation of, in art, **10**, 227, 379; the result, not the cause, of viciousness, **17**, 542; of the rich, descending to poor (*e.g.* drink), **18**, 506; the three great vices, **31**, 121; various, virtue one, **3**, 14 *seq.*; vital condition of, **27**, 50. *See also* Fornication, Sin
- Vicenza, architecture of, **9**, 44, 47, **10**, 312, **12**, 196; balcony foliage, **38**, 341; palaces, **10**, 271; small house (Casa Pigafetta), **8**, 228; town hall, **10**, 45; peaks of, **10**, 5; battle and siege of, **11**, 88, **19**, 442; minor references, **4**, xxiv., **9**, xxiv., **10**, xxxi.
- Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy, **36**, 349, 520; love of horses, **27**, 337; sword of Castruccio Castracani presented to, **19**, 441, **27**, 308; tomb of, Rome, **7**, xlv.
- Victoria, Queen, Empress of India, **28**, 739, **29**, 40, **31**, 505; life at Balmoral, **36**, 453; widowhood of, **36**, 397; *Leaves from Journal*, **36**, 547; opening Crystal Palace, **12**, lxii., 417, Leeds Town Hall, **12**, 9; minor references, **9**, xxxii., **14**, 26, 55, **18**, xxv., **30**, 343
- Victoria and Albert Museum. *See* South Kensington
- Victoria Magazine* (1865), review of *Sesame and Lilies*, **18**, 16
- Victoria regia (plant), **9**, 279–80

Victorie, St. (Amiens), **16**, 356, **33**, 161  
 Victory, Athena and the angel of, **18**, 364; figure of, Faliero tomb, **11**, 113; flight of (Greek Vase), **20**, 151; ignoble, **27**, 111; winning of victories, **28**, 487; the world's estimate of, **31**, 477  
 Victory, H.M.S., **37**, 38–9; life on board, 1800, **35**, 585; three flags nailed to her mast at Trafalgar, **26**, 182  
 Victory, L. H., *Elementary Metres*, **31**, xxxiii.  
 Vidomar, of Limoges, **27**, 58  
 Viège. *See* Visp  
 Viellot, on birds, **30**, 244  
 Vienne, Cathedral, **9**, xxiv., xxxi., 133, 326, 336, 342, 432  
 Viettoli's Vigna della Regina, Turin, **16**, 193 n.  
 Vieu, Charles (R. Halt), *Dr. Pontalais*, **26**, 336–7  
 Vieusseux, *Hist. of Switzerland*, on Sempach, etc., **7**, xxxii., 112, **13**, 490, 511–13, 516; **27**, 157  
 View, needed from breakfast-room, **1**, 169–70.  
 Vigna della Regina, Turin, **16**, 193  
 Vigne, Casimir de la, *Toilette de Constance*, **5**, 213, 224, **22**, 174 n.  
 Vignettes, **1**, 233, 244, **15**, 439; of roses (*Fors*), **27**, 371  
 Vigorous drawing, when right and wrong, **15**, 51, 104–5. *See* Boldness, Freedom, Rapidity, etc.  
 Vigri, Beata, "St. Ursula," Venice, **24**, 185, **29**, 374  
 Vikings, **27**, 264  
 Villafranca, Peace of, **7**, lv., **16**, 67, **18**, xxiii., **36**, xxxviii., 311, 347, 413  
 Village, villages, beauties, **5**, 99; choirs, **27**, lxxiii., **28**, 262, **31**, 106; churches, as aids to religion, **20**, 68; holy taverns and holy churches in every, **27**, 671, **28**, 729, **29**, 272, 295, 434, 474–5; greens, **37**, 90; inns, R. could live in one, **28**, 703; libraries, books for, **28**, 434–6; life in old days, **28**, 262–3, 292–3; picturesque, for drawing, **15**, 110; sub-urban described, **28**, 697–8; near Verona, Sunday there, **29**, 286–7  
 Villain, **7**, 17 n.  
 Villani (Filippo, Giovanni, Matteo), *Chronicle*, **10**, 307, **20**, 210, **23**, 11, 43, 59, 66, 71, 74, 75, 78, 137 *seq.*, 441, **27**, 268 *seq.*, 310  
 Villas, **1**, 3, 74 *seq.*; the cottage-villa, **1**, 167; form, **1**, 83 *seq.*, 96 *seq.*; ideal, its design, **1**, 177 *seq.*; native to Italy, **1**, 102; natural in any picturesque "blue" country, **1**, 150; principles, **1**, 93, 101; scenery and, **1**, 166 *seq.*; situation, **1**, 81 *seq.*, 160 *seq.*, 166, 169; types of, Como, **1**, 77 *seq.*; Elizabethan, **1**, 122 *seq.*, 153 *seq.*; English and Italian, **1**, xlv., **35**, 616; English lakes, **1**, 77; English lowlands, **1**, 116 *seq.*; metropolitan and suburban, **1**, 116 *seq.*, 139; modern horrors of, **17**, 524, **22**, 172; R.'s influence on, **10**, 459. And for special examples *see* Como, Mæcenas, Naples, Petrararch, Serbelloni  
 Villeneuve, Admiral, **1**, 546  
 Villeneuve, limestone bank above, **6**, 349; mountains of, **6**, 301 (Pl. 40); R. at, **37**, 702. *See* Chillon  
 Villehardouin, at Byzantium, **24**, 280  
 Vilvorde, castle of Flanders, **29**, 105  
 Vincenzi, A., builds St. Petronio, Bologna, **12**, 196  
 Vincenzo, Capello, inscription to (S. M. Formosa, Venice), **11**, 146  
 Vindex, letter on Sir C. Barry, **12**, 478  
 Vindications, belated, **3**, 10  
 Vindictiveness of justice, **20**, 89  
 Vindonissa (Windisch), ramparts of, **7**, 164, **20**, 359  
 Vine, vines, and Bacchus, **21**, 107; cultivation of, soil important, **28**, 706

*n.*, **29**, 561; docile grace of, **7**, 103; free and in service, **10**, 117 (Pl. 27); gadding, **7**, 129; insect plague on, **28**, 333; leaf of, **25**, 385; places instanced, *e.g.* on Annecy, trellised, **36**, 41–2; at Assisi wild, **37**, 11; at Lucca, **32**, 68–9, **37**, 126; at Sallenches, **34**, 675, **35**, 642; in Val di Niévole, **27**, 306;—sculpture of, **9**, 278, **25**, 279; at Amiens (statue of David), **33**, 145, (quatrefoils) **33**, 158; Byzantine and Lombard, **10**, 23; Lombard love of it, **9**, 429, 434, with serpent, Torcello, **10**, 23; symbolical of Christ, **10**, 23, 171; various minor references, **25**, 233, 310, 358 n.  
 Vine-dressers. *See* Vintners  
 Vinet, A., *Vital Christianity*, **4**, 183 n.  
 Vineyard, God's, **28**, 418; Italian, **14**, 235; mediæval at Amiens, **33**, 163; Naboth's, **27**, 129; Spanish (of J. J. Ruskin), **27**, 63, **35**, 26, 27  
 Vintage rejoicings at Zurich, **17**, 356; and Scotch harvest, **36**, 268–9  
 Vintners' (not vine-dressers') Company, **29**, 408; a necessary trade, **29**, 410  
 Viola, **25**, 313, 353, 387 *seq.*, 468; sacred to love, **25**, 415; twelve main species, **25**, 399, 401; Montana, **25**, 411; odorata, **25**, 392; pertinax, **25**, 410. *And see* index, **25**, 569, and Violet  
 Violation of law, right on occasion, **9**, 304  
 Violence, of action in art (M. Angelo), **22**, 86, *e.g.* sculptures at Amiens, **33**, 160; not a road to reform, **29**, 45; open and fraudulent (Dante), **27**, 411  
 Violet [(1) Botanical; (2) Miscellaneous]  
 " (1) *Botanical*: what to know about it, **25**, 391; its essential character, **25**, 403; not modest or hidden, **25**, 389; its colour, purple when young, **25**, 392–3; yellow and white, the exceptions, *ib.*, purple the type, *ib.*, 414, and love, **25**, 414 *seq.*; smoky, **25**, 386 *seq.* (Pl. 25); leaves, **7**, 126 n., **25**, 545; pansy and, distinct, **25**, 394 *seq.*, 403; petals, **25**, 403 (Fig. 25); places of growth named:—Coniston, **25**, 528; Derbyshire, **34**, 571; Italy, in winter, **25**, 405; St. Helena, Venice, **37**, 219;—place on stalk, **25**, 437; its scent, how spread, **25**, 406, 467; some prefer gunpowder, **27**, 436; its spur, **25**, 388 *seq.*; its time of bloom, **25**, 440; species of, **25**, 398 *seq.*; wild, British kinds of, **25**, 395, 398 *seq.*; sows itself, **29**, 542; minor references, **7**, 126. *See also* Pansy, Viola, the indices, **25**, 563, 564–5, 569  
 " (2) *Miscellaneous*, Euripides', the fleur-de-lys of Byzantine ornament, **33**, 481; iris, not violet in Cypriot sculpture or Byzantine mosaic, **37**, 100; Greek *ion*, an iris (R.'s discovery), **15**, 426, **19**, 375 *seq.*, **21**, 76, 212, **23**, 147, **25**, 405–6 n., **37**, 99–100, 278; as candied sweetmeat, **25**, 392; making R. sad, **37**, 200  
 Violet-bedded, bits of Byron, **34**, 341  
 Violet (name). *See* Marsden  
 Violin, its history, **29**, 259; not a machine, but a tool, **28**, 654; painting compared to playing on a colour-violin, **15**, 416. *See* Fiddle  
 Violet-le-Duc, M., value of his work, **33**, 465, **35**, 384; on French architecture, etc., **33**, 121–2 n., 131, 138 n., 147 n., 152 n., 165; "meneau," "pierres en délit," **23**, 94, 103, **38**, 374; on Normans and Franks, **33**, 465–9; and their feudal castles, *ib.*; on Notre Dame, Paris, **28**, 83; St. Benedict, **33**, 329; and his abbeys (*e.g.* St. Gall.), **33**, 241, 250 *seq.*; on St. Urbain, Troyes, **8**, 259; traceries, **8**, 90 n., 127, **23**, 94; work on Carcassonne Cathedral, **16**, 76 n.; other references, *Dict. of French Architecture*, furniture, carpentry, **25**, 279, 502 *seq.*, 506 (Fig. 33), **34**, 698; bought

- for Oxford, **30**, 82;—his geology, *Mont Blanc*, etc., **26**, 221, 223–4, 230–1, 323, 330–4, **29**, 348, **37**, 206
- Viper, **26**, 303, **36**, 424; coiled, its watchfulness, **27**, 484; at Brantwood, **37**, 570; river-, in zoological, **26**, 311; water-, **26**, 315 (Fig. 40). See Adder, Serpent, Snake
- Virago, Virginian, **28**, 622
- Virga, virgo, etymology of, **23**, 42; and “virgula,” of plants, **25**, 315–6, 427, 554
- Virgil [(1) General characteristics, life, etc.; (2) Miscellaneous; (3) Quoted]
- ” (1) *general characteristics, life, etc.*:—born at Mantua, **19**, 443; son of Maia, **19**, 385; etymology of name, its first syllable, **19**, 336; one of five men, whose opinions must be known, **27**, 314, **31**, 22; story of his wanting to burn the *Æneid*, **36**, 214; type of his race, **24**, 456 *seq.*; traditional tomb of, Naples, **25**, 350, **35**, 288; laurel from it, **1**, 420, 446; works of:—wise belief and shrewd conception, **32**, 168; dressing of thoughts in, **36**, 574; faith of, **36**, 462; on filial reverence (*cf.* Scott), **27**, 563; grace, tenderness, precision of, **19**, 172, **20**, 77; Homer’s influence on, **5**, 245; imagination in, **27**, 630; landscape of, **12**, 103, **18**, 26, the Apennines, etc., **26**, 103, the mountains he knew, **29**, 287; his love of agriculture, **18**, 508, **27**, 88; mechanic life, despised by, **17**, 402; no rhyme in, **34**, 338; virginal purity of thought in, **27**, 630; on work, **17**, 564
- ” (2) *miscellaneous*:—influence on Chaucer, **19**, 336; on Dante, **5**, 245, **19**, 336, **33**, 119; in Dante, showing him the brook in Hell, etc., **27**, 413, 427; read by Marmontel, **27**, 251;—R.’s study of, **12**, 103; in 1840, ignorance, **35**, 271; 1841, realisation, **35**, 289; 1850, begins to understand, **35**, 492; references to, in *Fors*, **27**, xxxiv., xxxvii. *seq.*; views of, **35**, 610;—translations and editions of, Burmanus, **37**, 19; Bishop Douglas, **28**, 500, **29**, 455, 557; Dryden, **18**, 345; Heyne, vignettes in, **19**, 151–2, **22**, 378 *n.*; garden busts of, **1**, 87; Gladstone quoting, in Parliament (1864), **18**, 548
- ” (3) *Quoted*:—
- Ciris 37. Purpureos soles, **19**, 379
- Ecl. i. i. Tityre, tu, patulæ, etc., **17**, 272
- ii. 16, 17. Quamvis Candidus esses, **1**, 220  
46, 47. Pallentes violas, etc., **25**, 277
- iv.1 *seq.* general prophetic tenor, **33**, 120  
4, 6. Cumæi carminis ætas . . . Redeunt Saturnia regna, **22**, 448, **33**, 120  
6. Jam redit et virgo, **34**, 315
- vii. 62. Myrtus Veneri (gratissima), **18**, 139
- viii. 22. Mænalus . . . pinos . . . habet, **25**, 243
- x. 1 *seq.* prophetic, **18**, 514  
39. nigræ violæ, **25**, 409  
59. Cydonia spicula, **18**, 214
- Georgics, enjoyment of natural scenery and the, **4**, 77 *n.*; i. and ii. in St. George’s Standard Library, **28**, 500, **31**, xiv.
- i. 5 *seq.*, 12. Vos, o clarissima mundi, **23**, 42  
17. Tua si tibi Mænala curæ, **25**, 243  
46. splendescere sulco, **17**, 99  
74. siliqua quassante legumen, **19**, 368, **25**, 346, **36**, 437  
399. Halcyon (Servius quoted), **22**, 251  
404 *seq.* Sublimis in aëre Nisus, **20**, 77  
405. Pro purpureo pœnas dat Scylla capillo, **19**, 379
- ii. 12 Lentæque genestæ, **27**, 77  
81. Ramis felicibus arbor, **4**, 153  
146. Hinc albi, Clitumne, **19**, 173  
159–60. et Fremitu adsurgens, Benace, marino, **15**, 400, **20**, 259, **29**, 367
- ii. 58 *seq.* O fortunatos nimium, etc., **27**, 88, **31**, 50  
460. justissima tellus, **30**, 287  
491–2. Inexorabile fatum, **20**, 233  
498. Res Romanæ perituraque regna, **17**, xli.  
499. Aut doluit miserans inopem, aut invidit habenti, **27**, 143  
532 *seq.* Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere, **27**, 144, **31**, xvi.

- iii. 13–15. Et viridi in campo . . . arundine ripas, **17**, 552  
231. Carice pastus acuta, **19**, 371, 372 *n.*  
253. Scopuli rupesque cavæ, **6**, 311  
267. Glaucus and his horses, **19**, 325
- iv.1 *seq.* standard work on bees **28**, 280  
170. Veluti lentis Cyclopes, **12**, 103  
210 *seq.* Bees’ devotion to their leader, **31**, 59  
232. Taygete changed into a Pleiad, **19**, 321
- Æneid*, Virgil’s wish to burn it, **36**, 214, no licence in metre in it, **36**, 355:—
- i. 11. Animis cœlestibus iræ, **37**, 356  
39 *seq.* Athena wielding the lightning, **18**, 364  
118. Rari nantes in gurgite vasto, **19**, 265  
166. Scopulis pendentibus, **6**, 311  
203. Hæc olim meminisse juvabit, **4**, 290  
462. Sunt lacrymæ rerum, **35**, 462
- ii. 49. Timeo Danaos etc., **22**, 423  
199 *seq.* Laocoon and the serpents, **4**, 121 *n.*, **19**, 339  
268 *seq.* Hector’s ghost, **29**, 457  
428. Dis aliter visum, **14**, 351, **35**, 224 626  
576. Sceleratas sumere pœnas, **19**, 379
- iii. 209 *seq.* The Harpies, **20**, 108  
245 *seq.* Celaeno’s shriek, **19**, 315  
551 *seq.* Lacinian temple of Juno, **19**, 246, **20**, 340  
566. Scopuli . . . inter cava saxa, **6**, 311  
658. (Cyclops) . . . monstrum horrendum, etc., **11**, 145
- iv.382. “si quid pia numina,” **23**, 130  
484 *seq.* Dido on the Hesperides, **7**, 406
- v. 141 *seq.* Infidunt pariter sulcos (ploughing the sea), **25**, 158  
448. Cava concidit aut Erymantho, **6**, 311  
864 *seq.* Sirens, **17**, 212
- vi. in St. George’s Standard Library, **28**, 500, **31**, xiv.  
27. inextricabilis error, **33**, 136  
30–33. Partem . . . sineret dolor, Icare, haberes, **33**, 136 *n.*  
95. Tu ne cede malis, etc., **22**, 447, **33**, xxv.  
118. Lake Avernus, etc., **17**, 202, **35**, 289  
126. Facilis descensus, **19**, 316, **22**, 448  
239. Lake Avernus, birdless, **35**, 289  
280. Discordia demens, **7**, 404  
303. Ferrugineâ subvectat corpora cymbâ, **35**, 306  
432–3. Minos at entrance to Hades, **33**, 297  
554–5. Furies as guards at entrance of Dis, *ibid.*  
585. Salmoneus imitating thunder and lightning, **19**, 325  
611. Quæ maxima turba, **17**, 209  
848. Excudent spirantia mollibus æra, **28**, 283  
852. Pacisque imponere morem, **18**, 462
- vii. 452. En ego victa situ, **19**, 83  
517. Sulphureâ Nar albus aquâ, **13**, 425  
567. Dat sonitum saxis, et torto vertice torrens, **26**, 550  
701. Longa canoros Dant per colla modos, **13**, 425  
683. Quique altum Prænesti viri, etc, **36**, 442  
804. Florentes ære catervas, **28**, 622  
805 *seq.* Camilla, her armour, **9**, 255, described, **14**, 308 **28**, 622  
809. nec teneras cursu læsisset aristas (her virginal force), **19**, 329
- viii. 66. Lacu fluvius se condidit alto, **24**, 238  
81 *seq.* Swine in woods of Tiber, **31**, 26  
139. Cyllene, **19**, 321  
299. Non te rationis egentem Lernæus turbâ, etc., **19**, 299, **26**, 330, **31**, 25  
322. Latiumque vocari maluit, **31**, 26  
416. Æolus and Lipari, **19**, 312

421. Chalybes, iron-workers, **12**, 265  
 424. Cyclopes in antro, **12**, 103  
 429–30. Tris imbris . . . et alitis Austri, **20**, 400,  
**26**, 359  
 441 *seq.* Vulcan's shield made for Æneas, **37**, 19  
 596. Quadrupedante putrem, etc., **2**, 311  
 599. "cavus" of mountains, **6**, 311  
 698 *seq.* Latrator Anubis, **24**, 228  
 ix.119. Æneas's ships, **19**, 238  
 433. Volvitur Euryabus leto, **25**, 276  
 x. 110 *seq.* Nec Rutulos solvo, etc., **29**, 455  
 763 *seq.* Lausus and Pallas, **19**, 173, **20**, 77  
 xii. 139. Stagnis quæ fluminibusque sonoris Præsidet, **25**,  
 47  
 197 *seq.* Latinus' vow, **27**, 338  
 476. Et nunc porticibus vacuis, etc., **25**, 47  
 701. Quantus Athos aut quantus Eryx, etc., **18** 345  
 702. Coruscis quum fremit ilicibus, **21**, 115  
 948. Pallas, te hoc vulnere, Pallas, **20**, 90

Virgilius, Archbishop of Salzburg, **2**, 441

Virgin. *See* Madonna

Virginia Water, Turner and, **5**, 390

Virgins, the parable of the, **19**, 341, **27**, 215

Virgula. *See* Virga

Virtue, the virtues:—(1) General; (2) in Art; (3) in Literature; (4) Miscellaneous]

- " (1) *General*:—essence of, **27**, 50, 409, **28**, 109; beauty and, **4**, 158 *seq.*; the four cardinal, **10**, 371, 378, **17**, 285, **19**, 306, **27**, 212, 227; Christianity and gradual analysis, **10**, 365 *seq.*; Christian and classical classification, **10**, 375, 378 *seq.*; degrees and "steps" of, **8**, 54, **10**, 375 *seq.*; domestic life calls enough for, **32**, 74; the fortifying, **17**, 285; inbred, **32**, 208; independent of hope in futurity, **29**, 335; laws of, to be taught, **29**, 499; life and, the maximum of each essential to the other, **17**, 105; must be instinctive, **18**, 301–2; perfectness of, **19**, 169; personal, its rise, **22**, 79; personification of, Christian, **10**, 377, **33**, 494; positive and negative, **20**, 83; of a race, to begin in humility and submission, **28**, 332; its own reward, **18**, 398, **27**, 50, 125, 138, 409, **28**, 109, 649; fear as incentive to, **17**, 361; idea of futurity and, **29**, 335–6; over-regard for its results, **8**, 283; the strength of silent v., **28**, 63; summed in gentleness and justice, **28**, 80; the theological, faith, hope, and charity, **10**, 372; truth the girdle of, **8**, 54 (*cf.* **34**, 226, 386); unity of (Byron quoted), **3**, 14 *n.*; war, not peace, productive of, **18**, 464; the word, its etymology and meaning, **10**, 371, **11**, 288, (strength) **18**, 301, (courage), **19**, 81 (life-strength). *See* Cheerfulness, Humility, etc.  
 " (2) *In Art*:—all true art emanates from, **19**, 188, and demands it, **20**, 39–40; the virtues as decoration in architecture, **23**, 26; and vices in early Christian art, **10**, 365; and seven gems (Carpaccio), **24**, 397; of the Apostles (Amiens), **33**, 148; Byzantine, **33**, 147 *n.*; Giotto's (Padua), **24**, 114 *seq.*; Lorenzetti's winged (Siena), **16**, 54; Venice, Duc. Palace, **9**, 54, **29**, 116, *see* Venice (IV. c., Ducal Palace); St. Mark's, mosaics of central dome, **24**, 305; tombs, statues on, **11**, 82, 100. *See* Tombs  
 " (3) *In Literature*:—Aristotle's theory, **5**, 385; Athena as queen of, **19**, 306; Greek ideas of (Fortitude and Justice), **19**, 307, (bodily strength) **28**, 720; Plato and Cicero on, **10**, 371; as priceless, **28**, 725; as harmony of soul, **29**, 237; Venetian, **24**, 305  
 " (4) *Miscellaneous*:—virtues of clergy, importance of, in Europe, **32**, 118;

- clergy make v. costly, **27**, 77; easy enough to the rich, **27**, 125; knowledge and, **33**, 24, 431; the old, homely virtues, **34**, 733; in others, look not for faults, but virtues, **18**, 272; the right to, whose? **29**, 408; the saintly, possible only to few, **32**, 73; symbolised by perfume, **31**, 118  
 Vis viva, **17**, 259, **19**, 34  
 Vischer. *See* Fischer  
 Visconte, Galeazzo, his reign, **35**, 482. *See* Milan  
 Viscosity, viscous, **26**, 139, 141, 156–7, **27**, 642, **37**, 108–9. *See* Forbes, Glaciers  
 Viscounts, meaning of, **23**, 136  
 Visigoths, at Poitiers, etc., **33**, 33 *seq.*, 59  
 Vision, visions, in the Bible, do we believe them? **18**, 351; condition of mind which sees, **19**, 309, **22**, 502 *seq.*; faculty of, as a sign of mental derangement, **20**, 55; of great men, **26**, 345, **33**, 334 *seq.*; of great painters and poets, **18**, 206; of great poets on great truths, **17**, 208–9; of high imagination and delirium, **4**, 221; involuntariness of these, **20**, 55; religious, nature of, **20**, 50; R.'s dreams of Neith and Pthah, **18**, 225 *seq.*; his vision of fireflies, **22**, 502. *See* Abraham, Delirium, Dreams, Inspiration, Spiritualism  
 Visiting, the labour of, **29**, 177  
 Viso. *See* Monte Viso  
 Visp, **5**, xvii., xxviii., **36**, 55  
 Vistula, a *moat* river, **33**, 90–91, 221 (*cf.* Dniester); tribes of, **33**, 58 *seq.*, to Weser, **33**, 66  
 Vita, meaning of, **18**, 288  
 Vital beauty, discussed, **4**, 146 *seq.*, **19**, 357; character of landscape, **22**, 15; power, **25**, 224, 236–7; truth, **15**, 91  
 Vital, Doge Michele, **9**, 419  
 Vitality, true, defined, **8**, 192. *See* Assimilation  
 Viterbo, **1**, xxxviii.; cardinals at, **24**, 136; R. at (1840), drawing convent, **35**, 270  
 Vitis. *See* Vine  
 Vitricification, crystalline, **26**, 127  
 Vitruvius, his five orders, **11**, 119; quoted, on Corinthian capitals, **9**, 137; on the Ionic order, **9**, 426; variously, **9**, 85, 147, **11**, 74  
 Vitry (1871), **27**, 93  
 Vittoria. *See* Colonna  
 Vitus', St., dance, of coxcomb, **28**, 690–1  
 Vivarini, Alvise, his petition to the Senate, **22**, 91; works by:—  
 St. Ambrose (Frari), **11**, 379  
 Virgin and Child, **11**, 399 *n.*  
 Vivarini, Bartolomeo, altarpieces (Frari), **11**, 379; Madonna (Ven. Acad.), **24**, 151–3, 155, 294  
 Vive la République, in France after Sedan, **27**, 122  
 Vivisection, R.'s address on, **34**, 643–4 (**33**, lv.); his hostility to, **16**, 367; hinted at, **26**, 179, 344, **29**, 67; Oxford's attitude to, **33**, liv.–vi.; of men, **28**, 568; various minor references, **31**, 390, 433, **34**, 195, **33**, 279, 523  
 Vizeeree Wells, **31**, 409, 412  
 Vociferate, **29**, 500  
 Vogogna, **4**, xxiv.; R. at 1845, **35**, 364, **36**, 53, 55; view from, of Lago Maggiore, **1**, 160 (Pl. 11), **36**, cxi. (Pl. v.)  
 Voice, the, to be chief in music, **27**, lxiii., **29**, 259; is *the* musical instrument, **31**, 107–12, **35**, 553; v. pen, **29**, 483  
 Voiron, the, **1**, xl., **19**, 394  
 Vokes family, the dancers, **35**, 559  
 Vokins, Mr. (picture dealer), **13**, 482, **14**, xxiv.–v.  
 Volatilisation, **37**, 526  
 Volcanoes, volcanic action, **18**, 330; volcanic country,

1, 110 *seq.*; eruptions, Krakatoa, Java, etc., **26**, 262, **37**, 78; rocks, **6**, 147, **35**, 627; convulsions of the world, still possible? **6**, 178 *seq.*; Yewdale Crag, **26**, 262

Volga, **10**, 186

Volition, reward of faithful, **23**, 384

Vollon, **20**, 195

Volpato's engraving of Raphael's "Parnassus" **7**, 56

Voltaire, adversary of St. George, **29**, 361; characteristics of, **34**, 587; no imagination, **27**, 629; dramatic laws and, **23**, 317; error due to, **12**, 55; infidelity, etc., **36**, 396; his villa (1835), **2**, 414; works of:—

*Candide*, **27**, 630; *Epitres* (need to invent God), **28**, 328; *Henriade*, **27**, 629

Volterra, ravaged by Florence, **23**, 73; R.'s wish to see, **37**, 449

Volterra, Francesca da, frescoes of, Campo Santo, Pisa, **3**, 183, **4**, 319, **12**, 213

Volto Santo. *See* Lucca

Voltur, **35**, 284. *See* Horace

Volunteer labour, objects of, **17**, 272; why confined to war? *ib.*; volunteers at Denmark Hill, **27**, 272

Volute, The Ionic, **28**, 526

Von Humboldt, etc. *See* Humboldt, etc.

Vosges, the, hills of, **7**, xxi.; their precipices, **6**, 191; milkwort of, **25**, 451; rocks of, **25**, xxxiv.

Volta, the Jesuit, letter of, **33**, 114

Votes, every one to vote, but not equally, **12**, 601, **17**, 253–4, **27**, 471; extensions of the franchise, **17**, 313, **30**, 93; parliamentary, the voter makes the laws, **34**, 674; modern desire for, **22**, 262, **34**, 542; number of, to increase with fitness to use, **12**, lxxiii.–iv., 602–3, **17**, xciv., 253; the first question, what to vote for, **17**, 325; the right to a, **27**, 230, 232, 248; R. never voted, **27**, 544; sold for whisky, **28**, 410; should be universal,

not equal, **12**, 601, **17**, 253–4, **27**, 471, 544; true, are deeds, **36**, 511; theory of electoral, **12**, 600; value of a "voice in parliament," **17**, 327, **29**, 538, votes for women (rather, "take votes away from most men"), **34**, 499, 674

Voussairs, **9**, 165–6, 168, 389; architrave v., **9**, 390; classical treatment of, **9**, 393; concealed joints of, **20**, 213 *n.*; keystone and, **9**, 156; kinds of, Arabian, **9**, 282; Gothic, **9**, 395; Venetian, **9**, 174 *seq.*

Vox, verbum, etc., **28**, 588

Voyage, pleasure of a, **27**, 24

Voza, the, **3**, 429

Vrackey, Ben, **36**, 79

Vrints, J. B., engraver, **27**, 297 (Pl. 6)

Vrooman, W., founds "Ruskin College," Oxford, **30**, xli.

Vulcan, god of fire and its arts, **33**, 494 *n.*; god of toil, and spirit of wise adaptation, **18**, 102, **19**, 65; Horace calls him "avidus," **25**, 415; workmanship of, **9**, 256, **37**, 550

Vulcanists, **26**, 117 *n.*

"Vulgaris" or "frequent," R.'s use of, **25**, 421

Vulgarity, chapter on, **7**, 343 *seq.*; definitions of, **7**, 343, 345, **14**, 243, **18**, 79, **19**, 6 *n.*, **27**, 470; essence and signs of (deathful selfishness), **7**, 359 *seq.*, **33**, 375; examples of, **7**, 353; inconceivable of the greatest minds, **5**, 118; perfect truth has no, *ib.*; liberty and, **36**, 577–8; seen in love of mere physical beauty, **5**, 98–9; Thackeray's views on, **28**, 548; the worst, that of education, **5**, *ib.*

Vulgate, no printed copy in cell at Assisi, **28**, 145; translated by St. Jerome, *see* Jerome. For quotations from, *see* Bible (12), the passages marked (V.), and for various MSS. of the Vulgate *see* Manuscripts (3)

Vulture, Alpine, **17**, lxi.; Egyptian myths of the, **19**, 366; emblem of purification, *ib.*; as symbol of the air, **20**, 398; how thought of, **25**, 154; wing of a, **20**, 105; *Vulture Maiden*, **37**, 410

## W

WAAGEN, Dr. G. F., books on British Art Treasures, **3**, 375, 646–7 (estimate of Turner), **4**, xx., **6**, 88 (Turner), **36**, 310

Waddesdon, Reynolds's "Thais" at, **19**, 8

Waddle, the word, **26**, 309

Waddy, F., caricature of R., **38**, 209

Wade, Dr. R., collection of W. Hunt's drawings, **14**, 376

Wade, Thomas, drawing of old cottage, Coniston, **28**, 583

Wady Musa, on site of Petra, **11**, 290

Wägeli, Swiss cart, **32**, 356 *n.*

Wager, Sir Charles, on swallows in rigging, **25**, 50

Wages (*see also* Labour, subdivision 3): adjustment of, **17**, 538 *n.*, 539; amount of, less important than kind of work, **18**, 391; as "the food which the landlord gives you to work for him," **27**, 23; at Cyfartha ironworks, **29**, 353; at Tredegar, **29**, 378, 469; connected with giving and good work, **28**, 173; defined by current pol. econ. as "the sum which will maintain the labourer," **17**, 108, 263; discussion of the question, **17**, 506–17; drunkenness and, **28**, 450, **29**, 142, 340; every man to have his "penny a day," **17**, 33, 34, **27**, 248 *n.*, into what convertible, **29**, 342; Fawcett's definition of, **27**, 188, 189; for superintendence, **27**, 316; Homily on, and to whom addressed, **29**, 340–1; how the poor spend, **18**, 505; how to be regulated so as not to vary with demand for labour, **17**, 33; in Jersey, **27**, 555; increase of, **18**, 504–5; injustice in, consequences of, **17**, 68 *seq.*; in the nail trade, **29**, 174; just, how ascertainable, **17**, 473; justice in, advantage to master and workman, **17**, 28; law of grace in, **29**, 340; "law" of Pol. Econ. not in fact always operative, *e.g.* servants, **17**, 29, 137, public officials, professions, etc., **17**, 33–4; letter to author of a pamphlet on, **29**, 531; must be in kind (in what sense), to be constant, **29**, 342; natural law of, **17**, 108, 537–8; of Scott's servants not determined by competition, **27**, 599; of the Pisani, **23**, 153; of the upper classes, how earned, **27**, 107; organisation of labour and, **36**, 317–8; principles of, illustrated by a case of inundation, **17**, 265; principles of justice in, **17**, 64 *seq.*, 473; proportion of, paid in taxation, **17**, 71–2; to be fixed and equal, in same *kind* of labour, **17**, 18, 22, 34, 70 *n.*, 386 *n.*, **36**, 317, "Unto this Last," **17**, 13, 114; questions on, *Pall Mall's* reply, **27**, 525–6; real meaning of, **27**, 21, 23, 29, 379; regularity of, **17**, 319, 321, more important than high, **17**, 36; reward of work, not only its pay, **17**, 334; rise in, will it raise the poor? **17**, 106; R.'s letters on work and w., **17**, 506 *seq.*, **18**, xvi.; sick-insurance and, **17**, 319; taxation and, **17**, 71; to be constant for all registered workmen, **16**, 97, 112, **29**, 341; to be fixed by standards of justice, not stress of competition, **17**, 319, bestial idiotism of competition theory, **17**, 263 *n.*; to vary with price of food, not with supply and demand, **16**, 112; Wages

Fund, when to be in common, **29**, 20; "What talk you of W.?" (address to Workmen), **29**, 408; work without, **29**, 146; workmen idle, for fear of lowering their w., **27**, 75

Wagner, Andreas, discovers archæopteryx, **18**, 87

" Richard, at Mornex, **17**, lviii.; d. at Venice, **10**, 144; R. on the *Meistersinger*, **37**, 402, 451, 653

Wagtail, motion of the, **25**, 34

Wainscoting, old English, **33**, 352

Wakatipu, Lake, N. Zealand, drawing of, **30**, 235–6

Wakefield (*see esp.* *Fors*, letters 55, 57, 59, and 62), past and present, **28**, 381, 409–13, **33**, 487; bridge, **28**, 413, chapel on it destroyed, **27**, 348, **28**, 503, 533, scene from, **28**, 267, 362, 380; chimes, **28**, 405, 411; election petition (1874), **28**, 411, 534–6; Heath common, **28**, 413, Health hills, **28**, 380, old hall, *ib.*; market day, **28**, 381, live stock market, **29**, 420; pavements, **28**, 381; silk mills and dye-works, **28**, 412; steam-whistle at, **27**, 515, 600, **28**, 405, 412–3; R. at (1875), **27**, 158. *See also* **28**, 362, 456–7, 534, 536 *seq.*, 547, **29**, 19, 404, **37**, 170. *See* Calder, Green

Wakefield, Miss, singing, **37**, 387; ed. *Ruskin on Music*, **1**, 266, **38**, 31

Wakley, T., M.P., **3**, 651

Waldeck, **33**, 61–2, 64; princess of, **37**, 490. *See* Scott (*Antiquary*)

Waldenses. *See* Vaudois

Waldershaw Park, Dover, **27**, 491

Waldron, Miss, R.'s letter to, **37**, 528

Waldstein, Prof., *The Work of R.*, **38**, 116; on R.'s description of Rhone, **35**, xxxiv.–v.

Wales, cottages of, **8**, 113; language of, musical, **34**, 620; mountains of, blue, **16**, 445, **28**, 692, **36**, 379, their effect on R., **36**, 381; his first and second sight of them, **35**, 620, 622; National Eisteddfod and R.'s poems, **34**, 616, 620; rail-roads in, **27**, 15; rocks of, **6**, 160, **27**, 594; R. in (1831–32, 1841), **1**, xxv., 191, **27**, 169, **35**, 95, 300, 620–1, would like to live there, **36**, 29; scenery, **34**, 616, **37**, 21, and the Lake district, **35**, 95; school in (1848 report), **18**, 135; servants from, **28**, 381, a type of, **29**, 187; slate of, colour of, **16**, 381, transport of, **28**, 509; verses on, **36**, 2. *See* Snowdon

Wales, Prince of (Ed. VII.), in Italy (1859), **36**, 298; origin of arms and crest of, **27**, 512 (*see* Creçy)

Wales, Princess of (Alexandra), at Oxford, **35**, 505

Walker, Sir A., erects Liverpool Gallery, **34**, 513

" Capt., photo of R., **38**, 22

" Frederick, his work affected, **14**, 347, its beauty, **14**, 342; pupil of Whymper, **14**, 189; Millais' "Autumn Leaves" and, **14**, 67; skies of, **14**, 340; R.'s letters on, **14**, 339 *seq.*; subjects of, **14**, 341; minor references, **14**, xix., 434; his

works exhibited (1876), (R.'s letters on) **14**, 339–348, **36**, lxxi.; *particular works*:—

Almshouse, **14**, 342  
 Chaplain's Daughter, **14**, 343, 347  
 Cottage Gardens, **14**, 342–3  
 Daughter of Heth, **14**, 343, 347  
 The Ferry, **14**, 343–4  
 Fishmongers' Stalls, **14**, 343–4  
 Ladies and Lilies, **14**, 342–3  
 Lilies, *ib.*  
 Mushrooms and Fungi, **14**, 343–4  
 Old Farm Garden, **14**, 347  
 Old Gate, **14**, 342  
 Salmon-fishers, **14**, 343–4

Walker, F. A., **17**, cvi.

" F. W., Manchester School, **18**, 555  
 " James, **30**, 86  
 " John, "Itinerant," etc., engraves Turner drawings, (Nottingham) **6**, 43, (Sheffield) **30**, 230  
 " Robert, Rev., **8**, xxvi.  
 " William, accountant S. G. Guild, **28**, 556, 702, **29**, 47, 74, 209, 350, **30**, 121; R.'s letters to, **37**, 223, 335; on usury, **29**, 572–3

Walking, cheap (illustration), **17**, 96; poetic rhythm and, **31**, 329–30; quick, to be practised, **29**, 249; R.'s (1888), **37**, 607

Walkley. *See* Guild (6) and Museum of St. George (1)

Wall, G. P., loans to Sheffield Museum, **30**, lxxii., 168

Wall, walls: analysis of, into base, body, cornice, **9**, 79; the architect's canvas, **8**, 115; base, **9**, 79, 106, generally rightly built, **9**, 84, like life, **9**, 333; body, equally thick throughout, **9**, 80, but not over thick, *ib.*; a brick, in London, its decoration, **9**, 348; building a, **9**, 82; cornice, **9**, 91; a dead (Assisi), **28**, 86; definition of, **9**, 75, 79; divisions of, **8**, 167, **9**, 81, 333 (*see* Proportion); shafts and, due relations of, **9**, 243; wall between pillars, **9**, 103–4; surface of, its nobility, **8**, 115; veil, meaning of, **9**, 80, 85 *seq.*, its decoration, **8**, 125, by bands of colour and chiselling, **9**, 347 *seq.*, examples of, Ca' Dario, etc., **3**, 215; spaces adapted to, **9**, 80, in Northern Gothic, **8**, 115; R. learning to build a dry stone, **28**, 645; various kinds of fences and, **16**, 388 *seq.*, e.g. at R.'s cottage, **16**, 390. *See* Fences, Fields, Fresco

Wall-flower, **19**, 370, **25**, 286, **37**, 287

" -painting. *See* Fresco

" -papers, **16**, 148; R.'s study, **15**, 434 *n.*, **16**, 185

Wallace, A. R., *The Wonderful Century*, **20**, 41

Wallace-Dunlop, M. A., *Glass in Old World*, **10**, 200

Wallacrag, **1**, 413; trap-veins in, **26**, 427

Waller, E. (poet), crossing Simplon, **35**, 244 *n.*

Wallingford, R. at (1870), children spitting, **20**, 260–1, **22**, 286

Wallington, house of, **36**, 383. *See* Trevelyan

Wallis, G., art-director, Manchester and Birmingham, **14**, 7, 54; paper on design by, **16**, lxxvii., 427, 429

Wallis, Henry, pictures by (1856–58, 1875). *See* list, **14**, 322

Wallis, Joshua, snow scenes, **3**, 445 *n.*

" R., engraver, **3**, 300, 413 (Stonehenge), **13**, 204 (Lucerne)

Wallscourt, Lady. *See* Lawrence, Sir T.

Walmisley, A. T., *Mathematical Instruments*, **15**, 346

Walnut, **25**, 360, 374–5; on shores of Annecy, **36**, 41; shell, gutter-shipwreck, **33**, 329

Walpole, Horace, affectations on art, **5**, 37; as collector, **12**, lxxviii.; collections sold, **4**, 395; books of (*Anecdotes, Painters*), **3**, 648, **36**, 483, **37**, 359

Walpot von Bassenheim (Brandenburg), **18**, 523

Walshman, Dr., attends R., **2**, 396, **35**, 151

Walsingham, Sir F., **27**, 654

Walter v. d. Vogelweide's grave, birds fed on, **12**, 508

Walters, H. B., *Bronzes* (Brit. Mus.), **28**, 621

Waltershausen (Walter's houses), town of, **33**, 65

Waltner, etcher, **14**, 447 *n.*

Walton Hall, Wakefield, old oaks at, **28**, 409

" , Isaak, **1**, 38, 255, 412, **33**, 25, **35**, 118, 301; *Angler*, **12**, 118, quoted, "Other joys Are but toys," **31**, 347

Walton, J. P., **1**, lvii.

Walwood, **36**, 484

Walworth. *See* London (Beresford)

Wandel, the river, Carshalton, "blue transparent" (Pope), **19**, 128; its sources, **18**, 385; cleansed by R., **22**, xxiv., 533, **27**, 622, **28**, 177, 204; R. playing by, **20**, 372; its effect on him, **35**, 609; rivulet of, **20**, 110; minor references, **33**, 25, 418; Springs of W. (title of *Præf.* chap. 1), **35**, 13

Wanstall, Rev. E. F., on R.'s Lord's Prayer letters, **34**, 217

Wantage, Lady, pictures of (Claude, Leslie), **3**, 348, **19**, 204

Wants, no gain in inventing new, **16**, 123 *seq.*, **17**, 423, **28**, 338–9; national, remedy for, **27**, 245

Wapping, infant, and misery, **27**, 42–3; Oriental, **27**, 422

War, Wars, Warfare [(1) R.'s attitude on, and Principal Passages, (2) General References, (3) Particular Wars]

" (1) *R.'s attitude on*:—his dilemma about, his views on, **5**, 410, admittedly inconsistent, and why, **18**, 515, **34**, 725, **35**, 382; R.'s attitude on, **14**, 309, **27**, 364; his disapproval of, in the abstract, but sympathy with, **27**, 364; noble function, **18**, 469–70, if waged by personal strength, not money or machinery, **18**, 472, **19**, 397–8; three kinds of:—for exercise or play, **18**, 465–74, for dominion, **18**, 474–80, for defence, **18**, 480 *seq.*; Lecture on, **18**, xxi., lxxvi., 373, 376, 459 *seq.*; Letter on Modern Warfare, **34**, 522–5

" (2) *General references*:—a good bloody, wanted (City merchant's wish), **28**, 664; abolition of, not yet possible, **17**, 9; as a check on over-population, **17**, 105; as a contest for honour, **7**, 317; as a source of "remunerative employment," **34**, 415; as carried on by Guelphs and Ghibellines, **23**, 76; as educating humanity, **19**, 442; as pillage, **29**, 295; art and, **18**, 459–60, **19**, 399, **23**, 33; the art of, its rank, **9**, 447, 448; baronial and modern, **27**, 74–6, 266; Bewick and Botticelli on, **22**, 437; bodily beauty and, **5**, 327; Byron on, **34**, 328, **35**, 150; calamity, but a wholesome one, **18**, 465; capitalists as makers of, **17**, 103–4 *n.*, 142, **18**, 103, 368, 416, **27**, 127, **34**, 445, 525; Carlyle on, **14**, 309, **18**, 468–9; caused because men are thieves and fools, **27**, 126; Christianity and, **36**, lxxxiv.; character developed by, **18**, 515, **19**, 392, 397 *seq.*, discerned by, **18**, 470, **27**, 265; compulsory service and, **36**, lxxxiv.; cost of, **18**, 408, **34**, 525; covetousness and, **17**, 103–4 *n.*; *Daily Telegraph* on, **28**, 26 *seq.*; defined as "the moral organisation of massacre," **29**, 148; destruction of civil property in, **34**, 524–5; destruction of works of art by, **16**, 65; discipline of, its effect on



War (*continued*)

character, **35**, 382; education will end, **17**, 447–8; English feeling as to (1863–4), **18**, 546–7, 549; evil of, **7**, 98; evil and good of, **18**, 515; does not necessarily corrupt men's souls, **27**, 127; expenditure on, **18**, 547, during last twenty years (1871) in England, **27**, 41; fine uniforms and, **18**, 408; forms of, which produce or destroy art, **18**, 464–5; game of, **18**, 408, played with human pawns, **18**, 466; Greek art and, **18**, 461, **33**, 319–20; heroism and, **19**, 115; heroism not confined to, **18**, 449; history of, three stages in, **27**, 248–9; Holy Wars, **23**, 407 and *n.*; how paid for, by the poor, **28**, 138; idleness of upper classes a cause of, **17**, 274 *n.*, **34**, 447; ill-accumulated money spent in, **17**, 207; involves injustice somewhere, **5**, 413; justice, a safeguard against, **17**, 285, **34**, 447; the king should be leader in, **19**, 391; loss of life in, **28**, 592, comparative tables, **34**, 523, mediæval and modern, **27**, 74; love of, in noble races, **18**, 469; love of, less than of old, **5**, 197–8, 327; loyalty in, how singular, **29**, 148; "magnificent, but not," **26**, 223; manufacture of instruments of, workmen to refuse, **27**, 129; mediæval, and neglect of natural beauty, **7**, 17–8; mercenary, beginnings of, **27**, 249, a sure sign of national decline, **18**, 484, **19**, 398; methods of, how it ought to be waged, **18**, 470 *seq.*; modern, its artlessness, **5**, 327 *n.*, its methods and misery, **18**, 466 *seq.*, chemical and mechanic, **18**, 471–2, insane, **17**, 381; modern conscience and, **28**, 100; modern fear of, **5**, 326; money wasted in, which might have redeemed land, etc., **17**, 548, **37**, 67; monument of War-sorrow, **14**, 439; murder and, **23**, 390; national expenditure on, **27**, 436, **34**, 601, on killing each other, **18**, 330; national expenditure on, and on art, **17**, 331–2; national greatness and, **19**, 397; national hatred in, **31**, 481; national spirit for, **19**, 391; necessary? is it the only arbitrament? **18**, 467; necessary as yet, **34**, 580; noble and ignoble, **16**, 409; nothing else brings out full personal power, and why, **18**, 470; numbers and efficiency in, **9**, 308; occupation of a country with gifts instead of armies, **18**, 449; the Prince of, **29**, 258; productive of more good than evil, **5**, 410 *seq.*; proportion of troops under fire during action, **34**, 524; the real, between capital and labour, **27**, 127; relations of neighbours and nations as regards, **18**, 439; righteous wars, **18**, 547, **29**, 128, true grounds of, **17**, 433 *n.*; St. George's war, **27**, 292–3, **29**, 84; savage love of, **33**, 81; to be no more, **16**, 342, but not yet, **16**, 411; unjust taxation and, **17**, 103 *n.*; upshot and meaning of, *see* "Carlyle on"; virtue comes in, not from peace, **18**, 464; what the upper classes fight for, **27**, 107; why not by contract? **17**, 251–2; women and:—to dress in black during, **18**, 492, influence in making and checking, **18**, 466, love of, **18**, 408, responsible for, as they could hinder it, **18**, 140; otherwise mentioned, **29**, 44. *See also* Battles

" (3) *Particular wars*:—American (N. v. South), cost of, **17**, 488, 489; Zulu, **34**, 725; Wars of the Roses, **20**, 210 *n.*, **27**, 22. *And see* Franco-German War

War-horse, the passions compared to a, **20**, 88

War-paint, **16**, 264 *n.*

War-songs, examples of, **35**, 552–3

Warburton, Lady E., *Cookery Book* (1791), **27**, 447

Ward, E. M., R.A., "Marie Antoinette" (R.A. 1846), **14**, 52

Ward, Henry, C. S. G., **29**, 477, **30**, 86

" Rev. James Clifton, good and kind friend, **26**, 367, 570; death of, **26**, 570; *Geology of the Lake District* (1876), **26**, 207, 247, 256 *n.*; *Jonathan Otley*, **26**, 293; *Physical History of the Lake District* (1879), **26**, 367; on agatescent structure, **26**, 208, 241 (Pl. 14), 267–71; on cleavage, **26**, 281 *n.*; on glaciation of Lake District, **26**, 124–5 *n.*

Ward, John, preface to *South Kensington Drawing-book*, **15**, xxiv *n.*

Ward, William (the elder), **37**, 704

" William (1829–1908) [(1) personal; (2) R.'s agent; (3) Turner copyist; (4) other works]

" (1) *Personal*: biographical sketch, **36**, lviii.–lx.; pupil at Working Men's College, **5**, xli., **28**, 25 *n.*; reminiscences of R. at the College, etc., **36**, lix.; under drawing-master at W. M. College, **15**, 18, 19, **34**, 491, **36**, 233; assists R. in sorting Turner sketches, **7**, 5 *n.*; taught a drawing-class in Clare Market, **36**, 355 *n.*; sketching tour on the Meuse, **2**, 350 *n.*, **16**, 456 *n.*, **19**, xxxi., **36**, lx., 534, 535, 536; teaches private pupils for R., **36**, 233, 276, 281, 282, 343, **37**, 702; with R. at Abbeville, 1868, **19**, xliii., in Switzerland, **34**, 718; R.'s letters to, **5**, xxxvii., **13**, 577, **36**, cxv., **37**, xviii., 701–14 (lists), 729; various Ruskiniana in possession of, **10**, 310 *n.*, **13**, xxxix., **15**, xix *n.*, **19**, lxv., **25**, liv., **26**, lxxviii.; account of Turner's methods in body-colour drawings, **13**, 613–4; art-gifts, **36**, 534, **37**, 705; various references, **15**, xvi., **29**, 215, 251

" (2) *R.'s agent* for sale of photographs issued by R., list of the photographs, **38**, 97; various references to him in this capacity, **10**, 464, **15**, 218, **21**, 34 *n.*, 35 *n.*, 268 *n.*, **23**, 464, **24**, 416, **28**, 445 *n.*, 459, 550 *n.*, 574, 606, 625, **29**, 116 *n.*, 128 *n.*, **33**, 6, **35**, lxxix., **37**, 488, 704–9, 711–4

" (3) *Turner copyist*, trained by R. as, **13**, 576, **22**, 459 *n.*, 463; purchases, prices, etc., of his copies, **28**, 531, **30**, 82, **37**, 707, 710; value of, **13**, 514–5, 530, 575–6, 577, **21**, 170, **22**, 473, 476, **36**, 256; list of several on sale (1878), **13**, 575; various references, **15**, 437 *n.*, **30**, lix., **37**, 709; particular copies:—

Aiguillette, **37**, 313, **38**, 362; Beaugency, **30**, 354; Bridge of Meulan, **13**, 577; Campagna, **21**, 213; Coblenz, **13**, 578; Château de Blois, **30**, 354; Château Gaillard, **30**, 37, 231; Coire, **13**, 507; Como, **21**, 281, 304; Derwent, **22**, 476 *n.*; The Farewell, **30**, 355; Falls in Vallombré, **21**, 213; Florence, **37**, 714; Fluelen, **13**, 577, **37**, 313; Galileo's Villa, **30**, 353; Geneva, **36**, 281; Great St. Bernard, **13**, 514; Heysham, **37**, 297; Loch Lomond, **22**, 476 *n.*; Luxembourg, **30**, 354; Marseilles, **37**, 706; Martigny vignette, **21**, 213, **22**, 44, **29**, 475 *n.*, **37**, 708; More Park, **13**, 577; Naples, **22**, 30 *n.*, **30**, 352, **36**, 285; Rome, **30**, 353; Rouen, **37**, 362; St. Gothard, **37**, 712; St. Maurice, **21**, 212, **22**, 55; St. Peter's, **37**, 487; Sketches on the Seine, **30**, 353, 354; Teal, **37**, 714. For those at Sheffield, *see* **30**, 231

" (4) *Other works by*:—

Abbeville, gabled house, **19**, 276; "A Bird's Nest" (S. B. A., 1857), **14**, 139; Brass Candlestick, **37**, 709; Butterfly, **37**, 709; Foreground weed, after Mantegna, **21**, 94, 140; a Rabbit, **37**, 705

Ward, Mrs. William, R.'s letter to, **37**, 709

Ward, Lord, **35**, lxiv.

Ward, W. G., **34**, xxviii., 117, **36**, 40

Ward, Wilfrid, *Aubrey de Vere*, **36**, 424 *n.*

Ward, Zion, *Origin of Evil Discovered*, **27**, 194; on the Fall of Lucifer, **27**, 173, 194–5

Ward & Nixon, Messrs., glass-painters, **4**, xxi., **12**, 435 *n.*  
 Wardell, Messrs., Billiter Street, **35**, 133, 230; Miss W., **35**, 230  
 Wardour Street armour, **36**, 248  
 Warhope, North Tyne, **27**, 568  
 Waring, Archdeacon, **36**, 227  
 Wark Castle, defence of. *See* Alice of Salisbury  
 Warnefridus, P., collection of homilies, **30**, 254–5  
 Warner, Mrs., **37**, 122  
 " William, *Fair Rosamond* quoted, **4**, 254  
 Warp of mind, **28**, 319, 736  
 Warr, Prof. G. C., *Tale of Troy*, **30**, 328  
 Warranted goods, trade guilds to sell, **17**, 385  
 Warren, Sir C., **34**, 612  
 " E. G., pictures by. *See* list at **14**, 322  
 " Emily, "Rosy Vale," **29**, xxviii.  
 " Henry, pictures by, Georgian Maiden, **14**, 191; The Peri, **14**, 246  
 " Neville, Sec., London School of Design, **14**, 469  
 " P. W. T., ed. notes to *Sesame and Lilies*, **18**, lxi.  
 " and Jones, Messrs., **28**, 559, 608, 660–1  
 Warrington railway station, decoration of, and typical traveller, **28**, 691 *seq.*, 695–6, 698  
 Warrior, H.M.S., launched 1860, **28**, 95, **36**, 396  
 Warsaw, battle of, **18**, 530  
 Wartburg, **33**, 65  
 Warwick, Beauchamp chapel, **14**, 379; Dudley tombs in, **28**, 303; Castle, an architectural type, **34**, 506–7 (Pl. 3); buttresses of, Guy's tower, **9**, 204; fire at, restoration fund, etc., **28**, 219, **34**, 506–8; R.'s early ideas of, **35**, 16. *See also*, **8**, 278, **27**, 170, **35**, 16, 303, **37**, 158, 170  
 " Earl of, **27**, 72; crest of, bear and ragged staff, **35**, 390  
 Warwickshire, scenery of, **35**, 303, and Shakespeare's trees, pines, etc., **6**, 438, 441, 451  
 Wash, how to lay a, exercises, **15**, 43, 469–70  
 Washerwoman, woman's mission as, **34**, 727  
 Wash-hand stand, Assisi (1300–1400), **28**, 172  
 Washing, education begins with, **29**, 23; children to be thrashed and washed, **34**, 591; day, Bassano orphanage, **29**, 526  
 Wasp, wasps: more amiable than bees, **37**, 159; eyes, **22**, 526; house invaded by, **28**, 682; mouth, diagram for Agnes, **28**, 280; nest, **28**, 267, is not architecture, **8**, 28, paralyzes caterpillars to feed its young, **37**, 156; as protection *v.* flies, *ib.*; sting, **28**, 282, **37**, 156; "waist," **25**, 325  
 Wass, C. W., owns Turner's portrait, **13**, 581  
 Waste, in housekeeping, **17**, 44, **29**, 167; of His gifts allowed by God, **10**, 178, **18**, 149  
 Waste land, cultivation of, **17**, 545, **34**, 498; over-population and, **17**, 108  
 Wastwater, **35**, xxxiii.  
 Wat of Harden, title of *Fors* 31, **27**, 562, 566 *seq.*  
 Watch-dog, as type of noble restraint, **19**, 124  
 " -tower-building, Giotto's bas-relief, **23**, 419  
 Watches, wealth in knick-knacks, **28**, 716  
 Watchman's rattle, Parliament as a, **28**, 18  
 Watchword of R.'s writings, **16**, 26  
 Watendlath, **1**, 413, **34**, 604 (Pl. 5)  
 Water [(1) General references; (2) Science; (3) Art]  
 " (1) *General references*:—a good thing, though unstable, **28**, 275; disciplining of, **28**, 175; drinking foul, **29**, 336; filling it with fish, **28**, 174, 176–177; functions of, **3**, 494; Holy W., of sprinkling, **29**, 32; in English manufacturing towns, **28**, 762;

Water (*continued*)

in mountains and lowlands, **6**, 422; marvel of, infinite, **3**, 494; mismanagement of, in Italy, **27**, 326, 327, 330; none in England fit to baptize a baby in, **27**, 92; power, machinery (*q.v.*) to be moved by, **17**, 543, 544, **20**, 113–4, **29**, 119; power over, for good or ill, infinite, **27**, 92; price of, **17**, 84 *n.*; proverb, "if water chokes," etc., **5**, 370; scarcity of, in summer, **29**, 324, how to prevent, **29**, 347; second article of material property, **27**, 90, 91, **28**, 720; sound of, word-painting of, **6**, 112 *n.*, 486; springs of, to be revered, **20**, 109; supply of, **19**, lviii., **35**, 317, to cities, **23**, 28; three forms of, in the Alps (snow, ice, névé), **27**, 643; to be rent-free to every man, **29**, 405; views of its power, in different climates, **24**, 85; *w.* like blood, **2**, 50. *See also* Inundations, Rivers, Sea  
 " (2) *Science*:—clouds and globules of, **7**, 137, 141–3; colours of, how caused, **1**, 191–2, 192–3 *n.*; components of, **16**, 270; erosion by, **3**, 458, **6**, 122 and *n.*, 127, **26**, 249 *seq.*; ice and, difference between work of, **26**, 550; molecules of, always fall, **37**, 514, motion of, caused by mountains, **6**, 120 *seq.*; mountain-structure and, **6**, 260 *seq.*; **26**, 9, 15, 17, **34**, 631; plains formed by, **3**, 428; pressure of stones in, **26**, 551, 557; sediment in, experimented on, **6**, 175; temperature at bottom of deep lakes, **1**, 203; variation between spring and river, **1**, 201  
 " (3) *Art*:—ancient and mediæval representation of, **3**, 518–9, **5**, 269, **9**, 271–4, 460 *seq.*, **24**, 85, **33**, 156; as painted by old masters, **3**, 511 *seq.*, the modern, **3**, 528 *seq.*, Turner, **3**, 537 *seq.*; Beauty of, subject omitted from *M.P.*, vol. v., **7**, lviii., 484–5; colour of flowing water, **20**, 166, of lakes and streams, **5**, 300; common representation easy, faithful impossible, **3**, 495, 537; effect of, in scenery and in relation to architecture, **1**, 90–2; enhances effect of warm colours, **33**, 386; hints for drawing, **15**, 123–8, 216; local colour of, **3**, 499 *seq.*, 658, 660; nature's loveliest colours on particles of, **20**, 166; painting, like trying to paint a soul, **3**, 494; phenomena of, general laws of, **3**, 499–508; reflections in, *see* Reflections; rippled, effects of, **3**, 506 *seq.*; running, action of, **3**, 554; shadows, none on clear water, **3**, 501; some rules for painting, **3**, 557 *n.*; study of, by painters, inaccurate, **3**, 496; sunlight on, its effect, **3**, 502; swift execution needed, **3**, 531; truth of, *sec. v.* of *M.P.*, vol. i., **3**, 494 *seq.*; watchfulness required, as well as science, **3**, 508  
 Water-birds, **25**, 90; classed (duckers, dippers, divers), **25**, 84, 182. *See* Ouzel, Water-crow, -hen, -rail, etc.  
 Water-butt, R.'s accident with a, as a child, **18**, 67  
 Water-colour painting, Water-colours: at end of 18th cent., **12**, 308; best elementary instruction in, **28**, 266; blottesque school of, **15**, 123; body-colour recommended, **15**, 137 *seq.*; boldness in, **12**, 64; cakes (1857), **15**, 42; compared with oil (*q.v.*), **15**, 473, **19**, 135, **20**, 120; effect of light on, **3**, 250 *n.*, **13**, 188, 330–1, 345 *n.*; glazing when dry, **15**, 150; good ones pleasant to everybody, **29**, 560; how to lay an even tint in complicated forms, **15**, 45; how to secure freshness, **15**, 63; less difficult than oil, **20**, 120; lessons on first practice in, **15**, 42 *seq.*, for more advanced study, **15**, 133 *seq.*, *see also* Colour (3); liable to decay, **14**, 131, **16**, 43–44; methods, old and new (1859), **14**, 246–7, two, **21**, 60–1; mixing while wet, **15**, 149; modern method of "washing," **7**, 415 *n.*, **13**, 247; modern system

of, **29**, 153; not subject to deterioration if properly treated, **3**, 249 *n.*, **13**, 591; often treated by R. without distinction from oil, **20**, 119, **34**, 151; old English school of, methods, **13**, 247, **33**, 382–3, sincere love of nature, **14**, 247; old English, “tinting,” **35**, 38 (**28**, 346); paper for, **13**, 590, **16**, 43; pleasant decoration for rooms, **14**, 113; praise of, **13**, 590; prices of, **29**, 154 *n.*; qualities of, determined by the material, **14**, 130, **19**, 135–6; rain-blue easily given in, **3**, 408; should be encouraged, **12**, 69, **14**, 82; sponge and handkerchief in, **14**, 247, **15**, 140; stippling, **15**, 61–2; treatises on, by Harding and others, **15**, 161; truth of skies in, **3**, 356; value of, **13**, 592; vellum and, **16**, 44; William Hunt’s method, **14**, 247

Water-cress, **27**, 514, **36**, 478; Derbyshire, **7**, 269

” -crows, **25**, 151; sea-crows, **25**, 155

” -falls, action of, **3**, 553, **19**, xlvi.; frost on, **26**, 351; high, **34**, 396; R.’s study of, **34**, 333; how to study, **15**, 216. *See* Rhine, Staubbach, Tees

Water-flags, fleur-de-lys and, **23**, 147; in Val di Niévole, **27**, 306

” -hen, **25**, 108 *seq.*, 151; sagacity of, instanced, **25**, 111

” -lily, **27**, 454, **37**, 287; leaf, **25**, 241; myths of, **19**, 372; capitals of pillars and, **10**, 156

” -plantain. *See* Alisma

” -rail, **25**, 105 *seq.*, 147

” -rat, **22**, 520

” -spouts in architecture, **9**, 191

” -wheels, Leonardo’s studies, **27**, 331; R.’s poem “The Old W.-Wheel,” **2**, 183

Waterford, Louisa, Lady, drawings and frescoes of, **15**, xvii., **36**, 325, 452; desires to see Rossetti paint, **15**, xvii.; rebuilding Ford Castle, **36**, 451; friendship with R., **15**, xvi., **17**, lxxii., **35**, lxvi.; letters to and from R., **36**, lxvi. *seq.*, 325, 508, **37**, 715; R.’s visit to, **36**, 451–2

Waterhead. *See* Coniston, Windermere

Waterhouse, A., architect, **19**, 23; Manchester Assize Courts, **18**, lxxv.–vi.; Nat. Hist. Museum, London, **26**, 346

Watering-places, **34**, 569

Waterlo, Anthonie, etchings of, **3**, 188

Waterloo, battle of, lost by Napoleon or won by Wellington? **31**, 480; numbers killed at, **31**, 480–1, **34**, 328, 523; Scotch and Irish win it, **33**, 475; La Haye Sainte, **1**, 161, **27**, 165–6; model and picture of, **4**, 383; R. visits field of, **1**, xxv., 161, **2**, 347–8, **35**, 103–5; Scott and Byron on, **34**, 304, 328; travel on Continent after, **9**, 473; minor references, **7**, 387, **27**, 321

Waterloo Bridge. *See* London (6)

Waterlow, Sir S., **28**, 581

Watersheds, how to be shown in maps, **29**, 506

Waterton, C., naturalist, **28**, 409

Watkinson family, R.’s appeal for the, **34**, 654

Watson, A., **37**, 660

” Dr., **37**, 703

” G., **13**, 156, 522

” Henry (R.’s father’s clerk), and his family, **35**, 171 *seq.*, 380; R.’s letter to (*fac.*), **37**, opp. 729

” J. D., illustrations to *Robinson Crusoe*, **19**, 138

” Lizzie. *See* Harker

” M. R. (Mrs. Lafone), R.’s letters to, **37**, xviii. (list), 659–61

” Miss, **37**, 176

” R. B., on Forbes and Agassiz, **26**, 562

” Sheriff, on *Industrial Education*, **29**, 250

Watson, Tennie, **37**, 602

” William, on R.’s later work, **27**, xxiii.–iv., **34**, 584

” *See also* Harker, L. A.

Watson, Hazell & Co. *See* Hazell, Jowett

Watt, James, expelled from Glasgow, **27**, 290; only one possible, **27**, 152; not a malefactor, **29**, 548–9; porcelain painted before, **27**, 104; work of, **23**, 328

Watteau, **15**, 497 *n.*; Turner’s debt to, **35**, 601

Watts, A. A., *Turner*, **6**, 275, **13**, 255, 275

” Dr. Isaac, **35**, 143, 490; “busy bee,” **28**, 308; “in younger days,” **29**, 512

Watts, G. F., lecture on, **33**, 287 *seq.*; completeness of his work, **33**, 302; Greek feeling of, *ib.*; a hero-worshipper, **33**, 304; greatness of, **11**, 30 *n.*, 36 *n.*; symbolical power of, **5**, 137; a wrong-headed genius, **36**, 217;—W.’s estimate of F. Alexander (*see* Alexander); at Halicarnassus with Newton, **36**, 255; offers to decorate Euston Station hall, **11**, 30 *n.*; friendship with R., **14**, 240, admiration for R., **36**, lvi., olive-wreath for R.’s funeral, etc., **35**, xlv *n.*, xlvi., **36**, lvii., was to have painted R. (1898), **36**, lvii., **38**, 207; mentioned, **36**, 321; R.’s letters to, **14**, xxxvi., 471–3, **36**, 111–2; never painted R., and why, **38**, 206; R. signs address to, **35**, xl., **36**, lvi., **38**, 179; works of:—

Dedicated to the Churches, **14**, 266, 297, **24**, lxiv.

Design for fresco, Houses of Parliament, **11**, 30 *n.*, **33**, 303

Isabella, **14**, 239

Portraits:—

    Mrs. G. C. Bentinck, **14**, 471

    Lord Lothian, **14**, 291

    Mrs. J. Ruskin (crayons), **11**, 30 *n.*

    Sir A. Sabine, **14**, 291

    Tennyson, **14**, 119

    F. W. Walker, **14**, 291

Satan seeking whom he may devour, **36**, 111–2

School of Legislature (Lincoln’s Inn), **11**, 30 *n.*

Time and Oblivion, **11**, 30 *n.*

Wave, waves: curves of, questions on, **7**, 7; described, **13**, 44, **23**, 103; different conditions and kinds of:—breaking, **5**, xxii., 221; dancing and sparkling (Wordsworth), **29**, 84; devouring and terrible (*v.* Mountains), **6**, 127; massive, etc., “changing mound,” **5**, 211; small and large, **4**, 115; rough and smooth alternating, theory, **34**, 613; edges of, dark and sharp, **3**, 386; of glacier-ice, **26**, 163; grander than any torrent, **6**, 422; Greek idea of, as horses, **19**, 305, as dolphins, **19**, 338; Greek rendering of, as spirals, **4**, 308, **9**, 273, 409; Homeric epithets of, **5**, 222; horse and wave, chivalry of, **27**, 154 (*see* Horse);—motion, **19**, 338, R.’s study of, **3**, 678, **34**, 333, 613; of the mountains, **6**, 241–2, **26**, 6 *seq.*, 14, 29;—painting, difficult, **3**, 495, 559 *seq.*; size of, often exaggerated, **4**, 311; Turner’s, **3**, 562 *seq.*; sunlight through, **3**, 659

Wavellite crystals, **26**, 47, 209, 215, 535

Waverley Tableaux (1880), **34**, 287

Wax, use of, in engraving, **28**, 571; or “snail” in Ps. 58, **28**, 616

Wax-weed, **25**, 530

Way, rights of, their real value, **35**, 49

“Wayside, By the,” **7**, Pl. 55; a w. chapel, and its Madonna, **14**, 99

Weakness of artists, recognised, becomes strength, **15**, 355; of human nature, distinct from its corruption, **28**, 517

Weale, J., *Early Masters* (1846), **12**, 247; *Rudimentary Series* (compasses), **15**, 346

Wealth (*see also* Political Economy) [(1) R.'s definitions of; (2) General references; it will be seen that some of these are to wealth as R. defines it, and others to wealth in the more common idea of it]

"(1) *R.'s definitions*:—algebraical formula for, **17**, 89 *n.*; the possession of the valuable by the valiant, **17**, 87–8; intrinsic value developed by vital power, **17**, 152 *seq.*; the constant objects of right desire, **17**, 165; dependent on capacity to use, **17**, 86; "no wealth but life," **17**, 105; true w., in what it consists, **5**, 380:—earth, animals, etc., labour, **27**, 285, **28**, **18**, **29**, 14; good things, honestly got, which can be used, **28**, 713 *seq.*

"(2) *General references*:—accumulation of, and art patronage, **20**, 24, its true basis, **18**, 411; acquisition of, moral conditions and, **17**, 19; action of, compared to streams, **17**, 60; action of, in encouraging wars (*q.v.*), **17**, 103 *n.*, **18**, 103; actual and commercial, **17**, 44–5; aim of dying rich, **17**, 277, **18**, 415–6; animals as an article of, **29**, 14, 15, 69–71; articles of, enumerated, **17**, 153–7; as the end of life, its result, **17**, 322; attributes of, **17**, 53; best form of, a national store, **28**, 421; can *all* acquire it? **20**, 21; caprice will not make a thing, **17**, 166; character as affected by, **17**, 89, what kind of, acquires it, **17**, 90; circulation of blood and, **17**, 48; common or public to be greater than private, **27**, 120; commonwealth and, **18**, 458; cruelty of, Botticelli on, **22**, 438; dangers of, **18**, 204; desire for, is desire for power, **17**, 46; desire for true wealth, moderate, **17**, 144; distribution of, must be discriminate, **17**, 88; earned and inherited, **16**, 128; effectual value and, **17**, 170; evils of, **24**, 262; **33**, 339; exchangeability and, distinct, **17**, 166; Fawcett on distribution of, **27**, 188; great, no one man can justly attain, **17**, 264, 388; happiness does not follow from, **25**, 451; health a part of, **17**, 84; Holbein's sermon against, **28**, 321; how acquired by the wealthy, **28**, 109; ill gotten or well, **17**, 57; ill gotten results in death, **17**, 58; "illth" and, **17**, 89; imaginative possession of, and avarice, **28**, 80; in discovery and in virtue to be common, **27**, 124, 125; index of sagacity, economy, and method, **12**, 602, **16**, 100, **17**, 253; inequality of, when beneficial, **17**, 47; "infinite," according to *Pall Mall G.*, **28**, 126–8, **29**, 14–6; inherited, **17**, 555; Ixion and, **17**, 100; labour and, **16**, 396, **17**, 45; law of Christ and, **28**, 667; life and, **17**, 105; logical definition of, essential to Pol. Econ., **17**, 18, 19, **36**, 418, Mill's definition criticised, **17**, 18–9, 80, 131–2, 539, **34**, 708; lust of, and its effect in Rome, **28**, 126, *see* Minotaur; luxury and, *see* Luxury; mediaeval view of, **16**, 17; means "well being," **16**, 134; merited possession of, always conditional, **17**, 239; Mill on, **27**, 64–6, **28**, 589; modern honour paid to, **16**, 15; modern pursuit of, **16**, 396; modern trickery of, **17**, 138; modern worship of, its effect, **20**, 240; money and, distinguished, **17**, 167, 486–7, **19**, 402; moral sources of, *the* question, **17**, 53; national:—as boasted of by Chancellor of the Exchequer, **27**, 215, **29**, 340–1, as estimated by Goldwin Smith, **29**, 141–2, 152, 182, 204, consists in its good men and women, **29**, 423–4, depends on abstract justice, **17**, 52, is in substance, not ciphers, **18**, 391, is not only in amount, but in power to use, **17**, 161 *n.*, possessors of, more important than amount, **17**, 206; national character as influencing distribution of, **17**, 206; nobility and, really opposed, **18**, 495; none

without industry, **29**, 408; of ape, dog, man and woman limited to their capacities, **28**, 715; phantasms of, **17**, 100, 169, **20**, 240, **36**, 592; Plato on, **17**, 18, **28**, 24; plethoric, results of, in England, **30**, 16; political and mercantile, in inverse ratio, **17**, 50; possession does not constitute, **17**, 86; poverty and, modern struggle of, **18**, 494; power of, **16**, 17; power over labour, **17**, 44, 54, 75; pursuit of, 7, 460, degrading, 7, 317 *n.*, hard-heartedness of, **30**, 95; responsibilities of, **16**, 99–102, 128, **30**, 24–5; results of modern, **22**, 166; riches and, distinguished, **17**, 77 *n.*; root of evil, **20**, 85; R.'s respect for true, **16**, 15; saving up of, **17**, 276–7; Siren of, **17**, 211–2, **19**, 33; spending of, popular fallacies on, **18**, 390; the chief foe of God, **17**, 463; the English idol, **18**, 457; true and false, distinguished, **16**, 129 *seq.*; unjustly divided, **29**, 16; use and, **17**, 86, 88, 154, 167, 230; useless without labour, **17**, 45; various forms of, for St. George's Museum, **28**, 727; veins of, **17**, 55–6; vice and, **17**, 381; what does it indicate, *the* question, **17**, 53; wife and home, primary articles of a man's, **29**, 445; wise use of, **34**, 733; working-classes and, **29**, 408; works of art as, **16**, 115 *n.*; Xenophon's faultless definition of, **17**, 18, 230, **31**, 27

Wealthy, the, claims of the poor on, **16**, 128; compared to the locks of their strong boxes, etc., **17**, 89; how they should spend, **16**, 128; pilots of the State, **16**, 102, 127. *See also* Rich

Weapons, old and new, and deaths in war, **34**, 523; the ruler's true weapon, **27**, 298

Weardale, flour of, **18**, 312

Weary Faulds, **34**, 496

Weather, bad, "no such thing as," **35**, 381; worse in lowlands than in highlands, **33**, 403; of importance to animals? **3**, 343 *n.*; clear, hills looking near, **34**, 18; dark (1875), **28**, 333; English wet, worth painting, **7**, 175; in old days and now, **34**, 10, **35**, 361; R.'s assertion of deterioration, **34**, xxiv.; modern peculiarities of, **35**, 579–80; recent phenomena (1884), **33**, 399, their effect on artists, **33**, 401–2, 404; special occasions, England, Dec. 1862, **36**, 427, March 1867, **36**, 526, 1876–83, **28**, 598, **34**, 35 *seq.*, 1876 Venice, **37**, 215; 1879, **37**, 292. *See* Hail, Plague-wind, Rain, Snow, Storm-Cloud, Sun, Thundercloud, Thunder storms, Wind

Weathercote, **37**, 180

Weathering of rock, Goat's Water, **26**, 255 *n.*

Weaving, art of, second of human arts, **18**, 176 *seq.*; English, and its results, the poor still in rags, **18**, 502, **27**, 89, **29**, 128; loom, Kendal, **30**, 329; St. George's work, **29**, 473; sculpture of, Giotto's Tower, **23**, 426; to be practised, home-woven dresses, **28**, 166; to be taught, **29**, 119, 510; woven ornament in architecture, **10**, 163. *See* Langdale, Laxey, Spinners, Spitalfields

Web, Arabian, in a walnut shell, **15**, 401; of a feather, fret a better term, **15**, 399–400, 402

Web-footed birds, **25**, 92 *seq.*

Webb, P., on Peterborough Cathedral, **34**, 621 *seq.*

Webbe, W. J., "The White Owl" (R. A., 1856), **14**, 51

Webbing, Misses, recitations, **34**, 545 *seq.*; Miss Ethel, drawing by, **15**, 380; miniature of R., **38**, 212

Webster, T., R. A., **5**, 49; two pictures by, **14**, 160

Wedderburn *Psalms* or *Ballads*, the, **16**, 230

Wedderburn, A., *friendship with R.*, **36**, lxxviii.; first visit to Brantwood, **23**, xxiv., xxix., **24**, xxxi., **31**,

Wedderburn, A. (*continued*)

xviii.; R.'s letters to, **14**, xxx., **20**, xliii., **31**, xlii., **34**, xxxix., xl., **37**, 183; R.'s reasons for liking, **35**, 425; R.'s literary executor, **35**, xlvi.

"*Anecdotes of R.*—

Hood's jest, **18**, 487; Jowett, **18**, lxi.; Kingsley, **34**, 609; Scott readings, **35**, 543, Scott's heroes, **34**, 284; Langdale waterworks, **35**, 317; quoting from memory, **34**, 370; Turner's colour, **13**, 454, Turner's railway engine, **35**, 601, Turner's truth, **3**, 287; "Voi che sapete," **23**, 238

"*Editorial work for R.*, **35**, xlii., **37**, lxxviii.—

*Arrows of Chace*, **34**, xxxviii., xl., 462, 469, 473; *Giotto in Padua*, **24**, xlvii.; *Lectures on Art*, **37**, 596; *Modern Painters, Index*, **3**, 1; *On the Old Road*, **34**, xxvii.; *Ruskin Treasuries* (1906), **38**, 35, *Ruskiniana*, **34**, xxxviii.; *St. Mark's Rest* (9), **10**, 72, **24**, lvii., 309; *Stones of Venice, Index*, **11**, xxiii–iv., 355; *Storm Cloud (report)*, **34**, xxvii.; *Valle Crucis* (2), **33**, lxxvii.; *Venice Academy Guide*, **24**, xlvi.; *Xenophon's Economist*, **31**, xviii., 30; and various indices, e.g., **18**, 13, 194, 375, **19**, 285, **20**, 6, 188

"*Articles on R.*, "A Lake-side Home," **23**, xxvii.; "R. at Brantwood," *ib.*; *MS. notes on R.'s lectures on Florentine School*, **23**, lx., 186, 189, 194–5, 197, 201, 207, 210, 218, 233, 246, 253, 260, 270; *Memoir of J. W. Bunney*, **34**, 563

"*R. MSS., etc., owned by*—

Acad. Notes, 1875, **14**, xxxi.; Ariadne (6), **22**, xl.; Flamboyant Architecture, **19**, lxxii.; Economist of Xenophon (preface), **31**, xix.; Fiction, Fair and Foul, **34**, xxxv.; Fors (copy with notes), **27**, lxxxix.; Love's Meinie (part), **25**, xxxii.; Sesame and Lilies (3), **18**, lxiii.; *Stones of Venice* (Castel Franco, etc.) **10**, xlii., **11**, xxvi., xxix.; Various rare catalogues, etc., **21**, li., **26**, lvi., lix.

"*R. drawings owned by*—

Castelbarco tomb, **9**, 175; Grand Canal, **13**, 586, **24**, xxxix.; Laon, **30**, 215; Roslin, **1**, 129, **35**, 623, etc.

"*Miscellaneous references*, **10**, li., **14**, xxx., **30**, 38, 86, **33**, 536, **35**, xlvi., lix., lxi., **37**, 312, 684

"Miss J. B. See Blackburn

Wedgwood, W., effect on public taste, **16**, 344; his ware, **5**, 382, 394, dragon pattern in, **4**, 159 n., **12**, 225

Wedgwood family, on R. and Pugin, **5**, 429

Wedgwood, Julia, on Froude, **37**, 361 *seq.*; on R., **34**, 724

Wedmore, F., on drawings, **15**, xxiv.; on R. as lecturer, **26**, xlii.–iii.; *Turner and R.*, **38**, 34

Wee drap, the, and Edinburgh poor, **28**, 74

Weed, weeds: cluster of, and carving, compared, **8**, 81–2; corn and, **25**, 279; growing on sandbanks, **8**, 4; leaves of, neglected, **7**, 124; people and, compared, **7**, 212; R. at work on, **37**, 463; what is a w.? **25**, 271, 281 *seq.*, 292; its work, **25**, 300

Weeding, children to do, **28**, 181

Weekly bills, doubled nowadays, **27**, 534

*Weekly Chronicle on Mod. Painters* (vol. i), R.'s letter, **3**, xxxv., 631, 641, (vol. ii.) **4**, xlii.; *Seven Lamps*, **8**, 117

*Weekly Despatch* (1856) on *Mod. Painters* (vol. iii.), **5**, lx.

*Weekly Mail* (1860) on *Mod. Painters* (vol. v.), **7**, lxxvi.

*Weekly Review* (1862) on *Mod. Painters*, a passage versified, **7**, lxxvi., 374; *Munera Pulveris*, **17**, 121, 291; *Unto this Last*, **17**, 11, and R.'s economics, **17**, lxxxii.; J. D.'s letter in (non-intervention), **36**, 458 n.; R.'s letter in, **38**, 349

*Weekly Times* (1860) on *Unto this Last*, **17**, 10

Weens, Hawick, R. at (1876), **37**, 204

Weigall, H., portrait by, **14**, 284

Weight, in architecture, shadow and, *the things*, **8**, 134, support of, **9**, 205 (*see Capital*); bulk or, as affecting price, **17**, 84 n., and worth, the same (*axioV*), **17**, 95 n.

Weights and measures, false, **34**, 684; inspection of, **28**, 17–18

Weimar, cholera conference, **17**, 450; school of, **29**, 242

Weir, W. Harrison, "Duckling Astray," **28**, 257, 265, **35**, 199

Weissorn, the, **6**, 222, 288, **9**, 87, **26**, 220, **35**, 333

Welcome, R.'s, to Mrs. Severn, **31**, xxxv., 521

Welded republic, a, **27**, 234–5

*Weldon's Register* (1860) on *Mod. Painters* (vol. v.), **7**, lxxv.

Welfare, defined, **36**, 551

Well-heads, at Strasburg, etc., **14**, 432–3; at Venice, Byzantine, **10**, 326; in Academy cortile, **24**, 150; at Ca'd' Oro, **11**, 371 n.

Wellhorn, the, **35**, 509

Wellington, Duke of, elements of his military success, **31**, 479–80; coolness in defeat, *ib.*; Massena and, *ib.*; hated his enemies, *ib.*; his idea of duty, **31**, 492; reply to his A. D. C., **31**, 504; statue of, **9**, 308, **12**, 154, **20**, 238; supposed quotation from, on Catholic valour, **33**, 22–3; Tory leader, **2**, 56

Wells Cathedral, **6**, 436, **8**, 12, **12**, 92, 491, 493, **23**, 240, **33**, 494, **37**, 463; centre of Gothic power in England, **16**, 311; solemn sculptures of, **16**, 329; photographs of, **33**, 494

Wells, C. J. ("H. L. Howard"), *Joseph and his Brethren*, **36**, 177

" Capt., of Redleaf, H.E.I.C. S., art collection of, **12**, lxxviii.

" H.T., "November Morning" by (R.A., 1875), **14**, 282; owns

Rossetti's "Beatrice," **36**, 235

" Mrs. H. T. (J. M. Boyce), "Elgiva" by (R.A., 1855), **14**, 30; her death, *ib.*, **36**, 374

" J., *Oxford*, **20**, xxxii.

" W. F., **12**, 132 n.

" drawing master, Turner's friend, **12**, 132

Wemyss. *See* Charteris

Wendlebury, R. at, **36**, 105; his drawing of, **35**, 307. *See* Brown (Rev. W.)

Weng Chin, hanging of, **27**, 240

Wengern Alp, **34**, 570, **36**, 508; pansy of, **25**, 409

Wenlock Abbey, **9**, 98, 321

Wensleydale, **34**, 707

Wentworth family, the, **28**, 409

Wermüller, H., woodcuts by, **30**, xlii., xlix. (Pl. 2, 4)

Werner, A. G., geologist, **26**, 97

Werre, Lord de la, at Calais, **27**, 461

Weser, the, its course, sources, and tribes, **33**, 62, 65, 66

Wesley, J., rules altered by himself, **28**, 710–1, 731, 750 *seq.*, **29**, 28; sects following, **28**, 731; on usury, **28**, 673–4, 710–1, 750, **29**, 28; suggested message from, to Mayor of Liverpool, **29**, 120; named, **29**, 343

Wesleyan Mayor (St. Helens), a, tolerance of, **29**, 119

West, Sir A., on Osborne Gordon, **35**, 249

" Benjamin, **4**, 382, **14**, 160, 330, **19**, 9; "Death of Wolfe," **5**, 125;

" "Christ Healing" and "Last Supper," **10**, 125

West, G. F., R.'s music master, **31**, xxxiv.; Mr. and Mrs., at Herne Hill, **37**, 401

West, W., pictures by (R.A., 1857), **14**, 139, 323 (list)

West Indies, Drake and the, **27**, 237; exports of corn to, **29**, 282  
 West London Art School, prizes at, **19**, 469  
 Westall, R., drawing by (once ascribed to Turner), **21**, 68 *n.*  
 Western door of a cathedral, religious idea, **9**, 214  
 " temper, and Eastern, **10**, 177  
 " world, great teachers of the, **33**, 432  
*Western Miscellany*, on *Mod. Painters*, **14**, xli.  
 " *Morning News*, R.'s letter to his coachman in, **34**, 718  
 Westminster, clouds over, **22**, 212 *seq.*, **34**, 30; fall of a house in (1853), **10**, 313; magna-and-maxima-Chartist Ecclesia at, **28**, 153; records, Ely and W., on oil-painting, **12**, 267–9  
 For references to Abbey, Bridge, Architectural Museum, Hall, Painted Chamber, Palace, Parliament Houses, R. C. Cathedral, *see* London (5 *b*)  
 Westminster, Dean of. *See* Bradley, Stanley  
 " School, play, Terence's Adelphi, **10**, lv.  
 " School of Art, **8**, 13  
*Westminster Budget* (1894), notes on R., **35**, xli.  
 " *Gazette*:—  
 R.'s letters in—to J. Bell, **37**, 632–3; on cheap books, **34**, 576; on chess, **34**, 573–5; to J. J. Laing, **36**, 145, 150, 180, 212, 265, 324, **37**, 673–4; on visit to Worcester, **33**, 511;—"Ruskiniana" in—an apology at a concert **34**, 653; at Coniston concert, **35**, xli.; an appeal, **34**, 654; on cats in heaven, **34**, 723; national chess prize, **34**, xlv; on S. Grand's *Ideala* **34**, 726; on V. Hugo, **34**, 724; reminiscences, D. Downs, **34**, 718, V. Hunt, **14**, 51; V. Prinsep on, **14**, xxv.; at Sallenches, **34**, 674–6; on G. Tinworth's work at Doulton's, **14**, 270; R. as a guide to youth, **23**, xxv., **37**, 286; "J. R.: by a Former Pupil," **15**, xxii.  
*Westminster Review*, article on Art and Morality (music) quoted by R., **19**, 345; reviews of:—  
*Mod. Painters*, **7**, lxvi.; *Queen of the Air*, **19**, 286; *Unto this Last*, **17**, 11; *Stones of Venice*, **10**, xlv.; on Schopenhauer, **12**, 55  
 Westmoreland, cottages of, described, **1**, 42, 72, 186, **23**, 87; evils of village depopulation, **30**, 328; hand-spinning revived in, **29**, 511; life in, be-nighted, **28**, 259; mountains, bands of, **26**, 241, 244 *seq.*; scenery of, **6**, 420; surface plants grow well in, **25**, 526 *seq.*; wild grass land in, to be bettered, **28**, 707; the word, means west-mere-land, **23**, 87, **25**, 431, **26**, 166, **31**, 105. *See* Lake District  
 Weston, Canon, **37**, 680  
 Westwood, Prof. J. O., colour-box of, **15**, 424; various references, **22**, 525, **28**, 559, **30**, 244, **33**, 453, 495; works of:—  
*Anglo-Saxon and Irish MSS.*, **34**, 698; *Palæographia Sacra*, **30**, 260; angel, **16**, 274; Charles the Bald's Bible, **33**, 453, 479, 495, 499  
 Wetherlam, **26**, 252, 254, 287, 289, 570, **34**, 37  
 Wetterhorn, the, **2**, 390, **6**, 205–7  
 Wetzlar, Mme., R. rents her house, Venice, 1851–52, **10**, xxviii.; Rubini singing at house of (1852), **36**, 136  
 Weyer, Van de, on *Mod. Painters*, **9**, xlvi.  
 Whaite, H. C., pictures by (1859), **14**, xxiii. *See* list, **14**, 323  
 Whale, jaw of a, **8**, 72 *n.*  
 Whalley Abbey, book on, Turner plates, **12**, 124; drawings, got by R., **13**, 358  
 Wharfe, the, at Bolton, foul, **28**, 301–2; its sweep, **24**, 238; at its strid, **26**, 149; in flood, **37**, 157; shores of, **5**, 395 (Pl. 12), high-banked, **6**, 361 (Pl.

12A); situation and Turner's love of, **6**, 303–4, **28**, 301; Wordsworth on, **6**, 305; various references, **26**, 146, **35**, 263  
 Wharfedale, an Arcady in, **28**, 44 *seq.*; R. there, **37**, 169  
 Wharnccliffe crags, **30**, xlii.  
 Whately, on "Catallactics," **17**, 92  
 Wheat, components of, **16**, 335; "corners" in, in America, **22**, 522;—ears, **25**, 279;—grain, **25**, 378–379, 382; growth of, in India, **29**, 281–2; large plains of, abroad, **27**, 246; manner of its growth, **36**, 369–70; mummy w., **25**, 329;—stalk, **25**, 300. *See* Corn, India (famine in)  
 Wheat Sifting, title of chapter in *Time and Tide*, **17**, 361  
 Wheatstone, Sir C., **27**, 537. *See* Telegraph  
 Whee-whaw-kantamaraw, **1**, 129  
 Whewell, Dr. W., on stages of discovery, **26**, xxxvi.; proposes gift of Copley medal to Forbes, **26**, xxxvii.; R.'s acquaintance with, **8**, xl., **9**, xlvii., **11**, 305, and letter to, **17**, 271; works of:—  
*German Churches*, on trceries, **8**, 65; on Rouen Cathedral, **8**, 132; *Inductive Sciences*, **19**, 430, **26**, 560; *Political Economy*, **17**, 271  
 Whigmaleerie, **34**, 298, 368  
 Whimbrel, **25**, 183 *n.*  
 Whipping, deserving, or having right to a, **27**, 230  
 Whisky story (Dr. J. Brown), **36**, 393  
 Whist, R. playing, **35**, xli.  
 Whistle, whistles, steam, **28**, 440; at Lucca, **37**, 129–30; at Venice, **27**, 328, 334–5, 341–2, **28**, 93, 405, **29**, 85; at Wakefield, **28**, 405, 412–3. *See* Buzzing  
 Whistler, J. A. M. 'N., his career, etc., **29**, 580–1; R.'s attacks on, **23**, 49, **25**, xx., **29**, 160; libel action v. R., **25**, xl., **27**, xliii., 160, **29**, xx., xxii.–v., 580–7, **33**, xxi., **37**, 225, 266; R.'s friends subscribe to pay costs, **30**, 95; W.'s pamphlets, *Art and Art Critics*, **29**, xxiv., **38**, 110, *Gentle Art of Making Enemies*, **29**, xxiv., W.'s reply in court, *re* his prices, **29**, xxiv.; wished to meet R., **36**, xlviii.–ix., but never did so, **29**, xxii.; on R.'s art-teaching, **21**, xli.; works of, in Grosvenor Gallery (1877), **23**, 49, **29**, xxii.–iii., 160, 581, sale of one, in Glasgow, for a few pounds, **34**, 544  
 Whistling for want of thought, **27**, 89; at work, **27**, 599, **28**, 93; weak, natural, v. strong, steam, **27**, 606  
 Whit-Sunday, Rome, **25**, 249  
 Whitaker, T. D., *Craven*, **29**, 533; *Richmondshire*, **3**, 233, 587, **13**, 429, **14**, 340, **21**, 10–11; *Whalley*, **12**, 124  
 Whitaker, W., Pres. Geological Soc., on R.'s geology, **6**, xx., **26**, xxiv.  
 Whitby, church, **19**, 246; Turner's, **8**, 99, **13**, 69 (Pl. 10). *See* Hilda (St.)  
 White, black and, Greek opposition of, **20**, 171; and dark touches, **22**, 350; effects of light and shade on, **6**, 50; grounds, use of different kinds of, **12**, 292, 298; preciousness of, **15**, 154, **22**, 55, **33**, 358; the union of all colours, **19**, 357; use of, in landscape effect, **1**, 90 *seq.* *See* Body-colour  
 White Company, the, **27**, 16, 249, 267–9, 295–6, **30**, 131  
 White, Adam, Scottish naturalist, **3**, 29; R.'s letter to, **16**, 145  
 " Rev. Andrew D., *Warfare of Science*, **29**, 590, **34**, 423  
 " Florence (Mrs. Arliss), **18**, lxii., **36**, 599  
 " Gilbert, of Selborne, R. might have been a,  
 XXXIX. 2 U

35, 177, 616; his book referred to, 25, 19, 37, 275, on the crocus, 27, 485, on the swallow, 25, 49–50, on the weather, 34, 78

White, Gleeson, 38, 179

” Lizzie, 36, 599

” W. Hale (Mark Rutherford), 35, 49; *Byron, Goethe, and M. Arnold*, 34, 386; letter on house building, 29, 79–80; letter to R. on the *Téméraire*, 35, 582 *seq.*

White, William, curator of St. George’s Museum, 29, 570, 30, xlix., liv., lviii., lxi., lxxii., 7, 193, 195, 233, 270 (*see* Boehm, Randal, Rooke, Verrocchio); *Ruskin Museum Catalogues*, 30, liv., 165–6, 254–8; *Principles of Art*, 10, lxiv., 23, 222, 25, lii., 26, 193, 30, liv., 193, 235

White, member of Meteorological Soc., 36, 10

” pupil of W. L. Brown, 36, 28

” of Messrs. Ellis &, 37, 227, 343

” of Maddox Street, picture-dealer, 13, 482

” and Riddle’s *Latin Dictionary*, 23, 130

Whitebait, 28, 75; dinner, Greenwich, 28, 177

Whitechapel, Art Loan Exhibition, 35, 638

Whitehall. *See* London (5) and (6)

Whitehead, R. R., R.’s pupil, 24, xli., 28, 764

Whitehouse, J. H. (Toynbee Hall), 33, lxxii., 35, lxiii.

Whitelands College, Chelsea, 13, lvii., 22, 30, 29, 509, 30, 323, 338, 32, 52, 37, 487 (death of candidate); *Annual*, 29, 557, 37, 334; girl’s essays, 37, 356; songs and singing, 37, 397; May Queen Festival, 26, lx., 30, xxxix., 336–9 (Pl. 40), 33, xxx., xlvi. (gold cross), 34, 716, 37, 338 *seq.*; medals for botany, 37, 486; prize labels, 37, 354–357, 390–1; Report, 37, 226; Richter design of Morning Dew, 34, 397; R.’s letter to students, 30, xxxix.; R.’s gifts and loans to, 23, 170, 25, 30, 30, xl., 258, 336, 339, 348–57, 37, 226, 317, 396; the R. Cabinet at, 13, 617, 30, 339, 348 *seq.*, 37, 368, 377, 381–2, 434; the R. Library at, 30, 339, 357, Koran, 27, 426; R. minerals at, 26, lix., 37, 397, 509; R. pictures at, 30, 315, 323 (Bunney’s St. Mark’s), 37, 359, frames for them, 37, 368; sewing and needlework, 29, 509, 511, 34, 261; standard reading-books, 37, 225; waistcoat made for R. at, 37, 642; windows of chapel by Burne-Jones, 37, 436, 442

White-thorn, 27, 559; Blossom, title of *Fors* No. 5, 27, 79

Whitewash, 1, 35, 52, 70 *seq.*, 8, 77; restoration and, in modern Italy, 4, 136, 5, 299, 11, 28

Whitfield, H., preacher, 29, 343

Whithorn Abbey, Solway, first Christian church in Scotland at, 29, 450; “Candida Casa,” 35, 544; founded by St. Ninian, 33, lxvi., 33, 205–26; rock of, crosses on, 33, 431; Ruskin’s interest in, 33, xlvi., lxvii.; types of children at, 29, 451

Whiting, destroyed by trawling, Arran, 38, 30

Whitman, Walt, 34, 727

Whitmore, Dr., on Crawford Place, 17, 526

Whitstable oyster-beds, 26, III, 37, 107

Whittier, quoted, “Do thy work,” etc., 37, 595

Whittles, Sheffield, 28, 654 *n.*

Whittlesea Mere, 25, 87, 431

Whitwick. *See* Chamwood

Whitworth, Sir J., 27, xlv.

Whole, a, looks less in parts, 1, 43 *n.*

Whoredom. *See* Harlots

Whorl, of a flower, 25, 389; of spiral shells, 28, 554

Whortleberry. *See* Myrtilla

Whymper, E., mountaineer, 18, 21, 345; on glacier action, 26, 567; *Scrambles in Alps*, 6, 290

Whymper, J. W., “Bass Rock,” 14, 189

Wicked men, countenancing, 28, 541; defined in Bible, 8, 24 *n.*; power of, united, 30, 154

Wickedness, God’s dealing with, 29, 114; national, measured by girl’s misery, 18, 296, 29, 424, 441; public, and ignorance, 18, 204; spirit of, 17, 93; synonym for witchcraft, 31, 122, 127

Wickliffe, R. at lecture on (1836), 36, 6

Wicklow, hills of, 26, 554, 36, 383; H. M. S. *Van-guard* sunk off, 8, 69 *n.*

Wicks of Baiglie, Scott and the, 29, 541

Wide World Magazine (1899) on “Ruskin” settlement, Tennessee, 30, xxxiv.

Widmore, Bromley, 28, 386–7, 35, 27–9

Widowson, G., Mile End, death of, 28, 752

Wiener, J., cathedral medallions of, 30, 279

Wiesbaden, 4, xxvi.

Wife, wives: duty of, 34, 510; to guide the husband, 18, 121; as home-maker, 18, 122, serves in the home, rules in the heart, 18, 491; inability to afford a, 27, 521, 536; luxury of, expensive? 28, 61; Mill on position of, 27, 208, 568; as property, 28, 152, 713, not exchangeable, 28, 519, 720, 29, 445; saintliest, most suffering, 25, 420; thrifty and thriftless, Northern saying on, 17, 472; use of (Hansli), 28, 58–61; meaning of word, 18, 336–7; no French word for, 18, 336; wife calling husband “my masterman,” 27, 262; the dearest neighbour, to be loved as oneself, 34, 169; young English, aspirations of, 28, 566–7. *See* Housewife, Marriage, Woman

Wigan, ugliness of Preston and, 27, 256, 510, 28, 691

Wiggins of Lee, Dame, one of his books in childhood, 35, 51. For R.’s edition of it, *see* Ruskin (36)

Wight, Isle of, changes in the, 28, 585

Wightwick, G., on *Modern Painters*, 4, xli.; on Venice, 9, 56

Wigtown, R. at (1867), 19, xxvii.; selection of minister at, 35, 607; Mrs. Severn’s home at, 35, 536; book on Whithorn and, *ib.*; priest of, serves at Whithorn, 29, 451

Wilberforce, E., edits *Idler*, 5, lx.

” S., Bishop of Oxford, and Winchester, his *Life*, 12, lxxvii.; epitaph on, 28, 98; on education, 34, 496; Hampden controversy and, 12, 536; and Bishop Colenso, 35, 387–8, 36, 448; Irish Church Bill and, 29, 278, R. and the, 36, 396, 448; sherry-cobbler and, 35, 502. *See also* 10, xxxiii., 29, 284

Wilberforce, W., on slavery, contradicted by St. George, 29, 230

Wild birds, protection, 30, xxxv., 34, 632; country, grey, 1, 71; duck shooting, 28, 683–4; flowers, 25, 292, 532 *seq.*, book on, needed, 29, 509, R. plans one on Alpine and Arctic, 36, 597. *See* Rose

Wild, J. W., designs church at Streatham, 9, 349

Wilding, Alice, 38, 344

Wildman, T., on bees, 28, 280 *seq.*

Wilfrid, Bishop, S. Eddy’s *Life* of, 9, 434

Wilhem, fixed *do* method, 38, 359

Wilkie, Sir D., change to historical art, 1, 7; children of, 33, 339; colour of, 16, 415, 34, 643; compared to Burns, 3, 652; human character in, 36, 96; G. Dow’s inferiority to, 3, 91 *n.*; finish and humanity of, 35, 217; popular, and why, 3, 82 *n.*; Pre-Raphaelitism and, 36, 222; qualities of, clear and definite, 6, 74; R. overpraised, 16, 415; Turner’s study of, 5, 408; two stages in his art and life, 12, 152; friendship for R.’s family,

- 35, 401. *See also* 12, 135, 13, 153, 156, 14, 15, 162, 225, 300, 16, 197, 19, 204, 34, 511; works of:—
- Blind Fiddler, 3, 643, 13, 276; Chelsea Pensioners, 16, 197; Columbus, 1, 239–40; Festival, 13, 173; J. Knox, 12, 152; Spanish Ambition, 14, 300
- Wilkins, S., C.S.G., 29, 477, 30, 86  
 " W., designs Nat. Gallery, 1, 6  
 " Mr., artist, R.'s letter to (1857), 36, 264
- Wilkinson, Sir J. G., *Ancient Egyptians*, 9, 279, 16, 330, 18, xxxiii., 241; *Colour and Taste*, 16, 225, 18, 437; *Decorative Art*, 16, xxx., 304
- Will, a man's, to do his best, like a ship, 33, 210; of the dead, checked by law, 27, 199; want of, 18, 264
- Willett, H., his family history, 28, 293 *seq.*; R.'s letters to, 26, xxxiii., 28, 576, 37, 236, 591; urges reprint of *Ethics of Dust*, 18, 203, and *Two Paths*, 16, lxxvi., 255; various gifts of:—the R. plot, Abingdon, 16, 255, 30, xxxv., 35, l., the R. fountain, Fulking, 34, 719, Scott's likeness, to Oxford, 27, 562, Japanese work, etc., to Sheffield Museum, 26, 206, 28, 576, 30, 280;—papers and letters by, on *Deucalion*, 26, xxxiii., on flints, etc., 26, 206, 212 *seq.*, 382, on miracle of Cana, 29, 343, on rainfall and floods, 29, 323 *seq.*, on sewage waste, 29, 352, on water distribution, 29, 345, 347–9; miscellaneous references, 14, 351, 29, 349, 30, 301, 36, lxxii., 37, 568
- William, of Aquitaine, 33, 241, 251–2  
 " of Cologne, paintings by, chapel of St. John, 7, 489
- William the Conqueror, crowned on Christmas Day, 33, 415; on religion in England, 33, 244; shield, 23, 118; signs with his mark, 29, 487
- William II. of England, Rufus, oath of, by the "volto di Lucca," 27, 312, 36, 44
- William III. of England, and Peter the Great, 14, 95  
 " of Malmesbury, 27, 312, 458, 33, 454  
 " King of Prussia (1876), letters from Sedan, 27, 23
- William of Sens, rebuilds Canterbury choir, 9, 64  
 " Sweet, and the plane, 27, 24 *seq.*, 90, 135 *seq.*, 187, 600
- Williams, A. H., on Winchester sewage works, 29, 351 *seq.*
- Williams, C. F., "Rivals from Clynnog Beach," 14, 171
- Williams, Dr., on eternal punishment, 17, 360 *n.*  
 " H. M., translates *Humboldt*, 15, 393, 25, 52
- Williams, Montagu, barrister, 27, 142  
 " Richard (of Messrs. Foord), helps R. arrange Nat. Gal. Turners, 13, xxxiv., xxxvi., 30, 37, 35, 484, 36, 359
- Williams, W. O., drawings of Giotto's frescoes, 24, xlv.
- Williams, W. Smith (Smith, Elder & Co.), 8, 275, 13, xix., 14, 457, 36, lxxv.; ed. *Selections from R.* (1861), 38, 28; R.'s letters to, 17, xxvi., li., 36, cxv., (list) 37, 720
- Williams (engineer, optician, etc.), 36, 550  
 " of Southampton, art teaching by letter, 34, 490
- Williamson, F. J., bust of Prince Leopold, 34, 647  
 " G. C., *Luini, Perugino*, 4, 322, 330, 331
- Willis, Prof. R., acquaintance with R., 8, xl., 87, 9, xlvii.; his *Architecture of the Middle Ages* recommended, 9, 14, referred to—on banded capitals, 9, 366, on bars of colour, 23, 85, flamboyant architecture, 8, 95 *n.*, mouldings and construction,

- 20, 213, shafts and vaults, 9, 152, 183, stump tracery of Germany, 9, 228, tracery, 23, 95, Venetian dentil, 9, 323, Venice, the Campanile, 9, 250; other references, 8, xxi., 87, 133, 180, 348, 12, 196
- Willis' *Current Notes*, 13, 555
- Willmore, J. T., engraves "Mercury and Argus," etc., 19, 90, "Old Téméraire," 3, 299 *seq.*, 35, 576
- Willow, most graceful English tree, 7, 90; growth of, 25, 511; leaf of, its curve, 9, 268; weeping, 1, 245
- Willow-herbs, 25, 544
- Wills, Sir A., on glacier theory, 28, 123  
 " W. G., at the Whistler trial, 29, xxiii., 582
- Willughby, F. (ornithologist), 25, 180
- Wilson, candle factory, 36, 164  
 " —on eternal punishment, 17, 360  
 " Alison, housekeeper at Sandyknowe, 27, 590–1, *See* Scott (*Old Mortality*)
- Wilson, Andrew, naturalist, 34, 587  
 " Charles, designs St. Peter's Glasgow, 12, 39  
 " Emma, death of, 28, 505–6  
 " George, owns Seddon's Penelope, 14, 469  
 " Col. H., on *Unto this Last*, 17, cxii.  
 " H. Schütz, R.'s letter to, 37, 277  
 " James, naturalist, 34, 482  
 " John, Prof. (Christopher North), Editor of *Blackwood*, 3, 20, *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, 35, 142, on Windermere, 2, 288
- Wilson, Margaret, Solway martyr, 35, 544  
 " Mary, C.S.G., 30, 86  
 " Mary Ann, death from lead-poisoning, 28, 438
- Wilson, Richard, one of the five great English painters, 16, 414 *seq.*, 21, 288; the first sincere landscape artist, 33, 378; qualities of, 3, 189; chiaroscuro of, 3, 317; classicalism of, hybrid, 3, 230; ideal landscape of, 6, 238; sunshine of, 14, 225, its imperfect colour, 7, 411; trees of, two-pronged barbarisms, 13, 145, 15, 93, 16, 415 *n.*; Turner's study and imitation of, 5, 408, 9, 435, 12, 125, 373, 13, 102–3, 114, 33, 378; minor references, 13, 375, 14, 290–1, 16, 197, 22, 63; works of:—
- Arch of Peace, Campagna, Rome (Oxford), 21, 38, 288, 22, 29–30, 63, 33, 377–8
- Landscapes, 3, 189, 21, 288
- Mæcenæ's Villa, 3, 189
- Niobe, 4, 308
- Sunset on C. Metella's tower, 15, 500
- Wiltshire, sheriff of, rooms decorated by, for Henry III., 12, 140
- Winchester, view ruined by sewage works, 29, 351–2  
 " Bishop of, his income, 29, 277, 328.  
 " Cathedral, 1, xxv., 8, 188, 24, 224; tracery, 9, 231. *And see* Wilberforce
- Winckelmann, on the torso of Heracles, 3, 608; on the Laocoon, 4, 121; R. as the English, 38, xxii., 162, 167
- Wind, winds: dipping and rising, 34, 69; force of, 34, 62; Ducal Palace capital destroyed by, 10, 411; Greek myths of, 19, 311 *seq.* (*see* Æolus Halcyon); -power, and labour, 17, 543, 29, 548; special instances and kinds of, etc., Adriatic south wind, 28, 756, black south at Brantwood, Florence, Perugia, 37, 86, gale at Coniston (1884), 34, 66; plague-wind, Matlock (1871), 27, 132; in Sicily (1874), 37, 100; in Swiss and Italian valleys, 35, 434; in Venice (1852), 36, 138–9; on Yorkshire moors, 7, 186. *See* Anemometer, Bise, Storm-Cloud



Windermere, Lake, **2**, 287–90, **3**, 232, **36**, 70; the Lowwood Inn (1830), **2**, 288, **35**, 95; Sawrey Hill footpath, **34**, 580; waterhead, R. there (1867), **19**, xxvii., **37**, 706; villas on, **1**, 77, 143 n., 185–6

Windgelle, the Switzerland, **22**, 258

Windhover, the, its flight, **24**, xxix., **26**, 304 *seq.*; R.'s delight in, **34**, 570, 670; mentioned, **37**, 366

Windisch, village of, Hapsburg castle in, **7**, 164, **20**, 359

Windmill Hill, Dulwich, **28**, 183

Windmills, are machines, **28**, 654; oldest in England, **28**, 294; picturesque, Stanfield and Turner, **6**, 16 *seq.*; on the Rhine, **2**, 343; stone-, at Crécy, **27**, 57. *See* Wind

Window, Windows: arched and circular, **9**, 224–6; as expressive of different feelings, **1**, 137, **8**, 153; as the soul of some buildings, **23**, 96; bars of, **23**, 95, should be—of stone, **9**, 222, as slender as possible, **9**, 223, vertical, **9**, 224; bevelling of, **9**, 217, 219; bow-w., **12**, 50; brick-lintel, **12**, 21; decoration of, **9**, 388 *seq.*; division of the subject, **9**, 77–8; dormer windows, **9**, 402, French, **9**, 218; elliptical oval, **9**, 218; English square openings in the wall, **9**, 156, **10**, 312, **11**, 4, **12**, 17; filling of, **9**, 222 *seq.*, **10**, 314; forms of, principles of, for outlook, **9**, 217, for inlet of light, **9**, 218; French and English, contrasted, **5**, 151; imaginative, and intellectual, **1**, 137; kinds of, for the curious and contemplative, **9**, 232; Lombard and Romanesque, **8**, 125; mediæval type, **12**, 19; of breakfast-room should command view, **1**, 169; of English mountain cottages, **1**, 46; of Italian cottages, **1**, 22 *seq.*; of Italian villas, **1**, 97, 107; of Swiss cottages, **1**, 34; of the ideal villa, **1**, 180; oriel, oval, rose, **9**, 217–8; oval, **12**, 31–2; painted, *see* Glass; parallelogram, Italian Renaissance, **9**, 219; pictures as, **5**, 170 *seq.*; plate-glass, **11**, 39; pointed, plea for adoption of, **12**, 30, as strongest, **10**, 312, most beautiful, **10**, 312, modern sashes easily adjusted to, **10**, 314, **12**, 50; porches over, **9**, 238; simplest form of, **10**, 248; sketch of, **1**, 17, 36; three characteristic types, **1**, 136, 137; to be weather-tight before any are painted, **17**, 409; Venetian, **10**, 290 *seq.*, **11**, 284 *seq.*, in the Campanile, **9**, 248, six orders of, **10**, 290 *seq.*, 417; wheel, **9**, 226, **12**, 32

Window-gardening, **28**, 181

Window-tax, diabolic, **28**, 175

Windsor, R. at, (1834) **1**, 120, (1870) **37**, 24; Castle, **10**, 182, Library, Da Vinci drawings, **19**, 272; Long Walk, **1**, 120; St. George's Chapel, **9**, 26, **27**, 570, R.'s visit to (1878), **25**, xxii., **37**, 235 *seq.*; Turner's drawings of, **3**, 235, **15**, 99 n., 190

Windus, B. G., R. meets Turner at his house, **3**, xli.; his pictures, **3**, 235 n., 668; drawing by Harding, **3**, 201; Lewis' "Harem Life," **14**, 130; Turners (Nemi, Oberwesel, Rhine, Trees), **3**, xxviii., 234 n., 239, 250, 251, 412, 468, **13**, 479, 593, **26**, 294, **35**, 253; sale of, at Christie's **34**, 488

Windus, W. L., "Burd Helen," **14**, xxxviii., 85 (Pl. 1), 233, 330–1; "Too Late," **14**, 86, 233

Wine, abuse and use of, **17**, 87, 371; for infirmity, not nourishment, **8**, 70; enjoyment of, **18**, 435, as a gift from God, **29**, 344; fruit and, **25**, 379–80; good, "needs no bush" (R.'s father's business), **29**, 408; judgment of, never learnt by R., **4**, 56 n.; labour needed to make and sell, **28**, 391 *seq.*; money spent on, in England, why no word "Oino maniac"? **17**, 190, **18**, 85; -press at Sierre, **30**,

225; price of, in Italy, increased, **28**, 126; purchase of, economically considered, **17**, 560; R.'s Oxford wines, **17**, 495, **18**, 169 n., 506, **35**, 209; St. George's laws as to, age and quality, **28**, 429, **29**, 561; Schweizer Blut, **35**, 114; in Scripture, first and last miracles, **29**, 32; store of, **28**, 640; -trade, laws for the, **29**, 561–2. *See* Aleatico, Malmsey, Port, Sherry, Xeres

Wing, wings: action of, in large and small birds, **15**, 398 *seq.*; anatomy of, **27**, 67 *seq.*; beauty of a bird's, **6**, 246; stroke of, in flight, **25**, 63–4; as symbol, **20**, 398; use of, for flight and protection, **15**, 399; vaulted roofing of a bird's, **15**, 408; woodcuts of, *see* list at, **25**, xv. *See* Angel, Feather

Wingfield, Lewis, **33**, 507

Wings of the Lion, The, title of chap. in *Mod. P.*, **7**, 279

Winkelried, Arnold v., **1**, 38, **7**, 231, **18**, 285, 538, **23**, 319, **28**, 157, **31**, 24. *See*

Winkle, Mr. (Dickens'), R.'s likeness to, **35**, 179

Winnington Hall, Northwich, Miss Bell's school at, scene of *Ethics of the Dust*, much visited by R., 1859–68, **7**, lv., lxviii., **15**, xxv., **16**, lxvi., **17**, xlii., lxxii., lxxvi., **18**, xxviii., xxx., lxiii–iv., (Pl. 5), lxx., lxxix., **19**, xxxviii., **35**, 642, **36**, lxv., 327, 333–4, 359, 361–2, 383, 452, 457, 462, 467–8, 485, 488, 546, 549, 550; Charles Halle at, **19**, 78; first index to *Modern Painters* made by the girls at, **36**, 326, 362, **38**, 333; May Queen festival first planned for, **37**, 338; R.'s poems written for, **2**, xxix., 245; tunes and dances, **27**, lxxiv.; present of minerals to, **26**, xlviiii.–ix.

Winsor, Charlotte, **17**, 523, **18**, 354

Winsor & Newton, R.'s colourmen, **15**, 423, **24**, 243, **38**, 337

Winter, drawings of, generally fail, **3**, 445; -floods, causes of, **29**, 348; storage of water advocated, *ib.*; Swiss, **36**, 394–5, 398, 403–4; -weather, severe, 1878–79, **26**, xlvi., **30**, 40

Winter, J. S. *See* Stannard

Winterhalter, **36**, 335–6

Winterthur, battle of, **35**, 512

Wirgman, T. B., drawing of R. in his study, **4**, 8 n., **38**, 211

Wisdom: dependent on will and prayer, **23**, 383–5, **28**, 464; domain of, **22**, 130; folly and, an absolute test of, **28**, 343, in art, **22**, 123 *seq.*, in science, **22**, 137 *seq.*; Greek and Christian ideas of, **28**, 450; Greek goddess of, **18**, 451; her view of modern life, **22**, 167; Hosea on, **34**, 686; in finding pleasure in little things, **27**, 632 n.; is with God, **28**, 177; Job and, **17**, 564; law of, in strikes, **29**, 340; modern, compared with ancient, **29**, 58; never forgives, **19**, 399; not to be found in search for money, **16**, 159; novelty of, its danger, **22**, 176; of life, in what it consists, **28**, 247; of the past, the foundation of human progress, **31**, 8; real nature of, **29**, 60; representation of, Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 155; shown in submission to restraint, **8**, 71; spirit of, in Solomon's temple, **28**, 447; the beginning of, **29**, 376; the first great Christian temple dedicated to, **23**, 385; to be esteemed above kingdoms, **28**, 464; "to know w. and instruction," **29**, 374; uncalculating and uncovetous, **27**, 97

Wise men, distinguished by love of obedience, **28**, 343; speak reticently and in parables, **18**, 63, 513 *seq.*, shall we never listen? **18**, 514; what it is to be wise, **29**, 60; wisest in death, their wills to be honoured, **27**, 199; the three kings, **27**, 419,

Giotto's (Padua), **24**, 72, 75, St. Mark's mosaics, **24**, 320  
 Wise, A. G. (A. Gordon Crawford), prints R.'s *Bewick Notes*, **30**, 281, 285, and *Millais Notes*, **12**, xlv., **14**, 495. *See also* **38**, 30  
 Wise, J. R. de C., on "Sycorax," **17**, 258  
 Wise, T. J., co-editor (with J. P. Smart) *Bibliography of R.*, **2**, 102, **6**, xxv., **7**, lxx., **16**, xlvi., **18**, lxxviii., **38**, 115; edits various letters of R., **4**, 356, **11**, 30, **12**, xxv., **13**, xxxviii., **27**, 273, **34**, 183, 192, 637, **36**, cx., **37**, 641; owns a MS. of R., **18**, lxxviii.; edits some letters of Browning, **5**, xlvi.  
 Wiseman, Cardinal, **11**, 530, **38**, 140, 185  
 Wishes, value of, **27**, 190, 229  
 Wishing, believing and, **28**, 736  
 Wisie, R.'s dog, **28**, 213, **35**, 499 *seq.*, **36**, 310, **38**, 279. *See also* La Touche  
 Wit, De, swans engraved by, **22**, 45–6  
 Wit, defined, **16**, 355, or nouV, **22**, 129; English, **19**, 158; finish belies gaiety in, **5**, 322; -power, its tendency, **27**, 630; R. lacking in, **36**, 66; truth of, as opp. to levity and mockery, **19**, 158; part of wealth, **28**, 717; work and, due relation of, **12**, 347  
 Wits, half-, of impertinent multitudes, **26**, 99, 336; professions living by their, **27**, 513  
 Witch, witches, **32**, 168, **36**, 457; belief in, **28**, 462; tar-barrels for, **27**, 130; of Endor, **23**, 133, **27**, 215, **28**, 462, **36**, 525; Sabbath of, Venice, **29**, 121–2  
 Witchcraft, **17**, 25, 85; spiritualism and, **36**, 464  
 Wither, G., "Shall I wasting in despair?" **31**, xxxiii., 331  
 Withering, W., *British Plants*, **25**, 432  
 Witherington, W. F., R.A., pictures by, 1855–56, **14**, 323  
 Withers family, Camberwell, **1**, xlvi., **35**, 221  
 Witness, *The*, reviews of *Academy Notes*, **14**, 208, *Modern Painters*, **7**, lxxvi.; declines R.'s letters on the Italian question, **18**, 537, 544, **36**, 331, 347; R.'s letters in:—  
     Edinburgh Castle, **34**, 484–8  
     Italian Question, **18**, 537, 544  
     Scotch Pre-Raphaelites, **14**, 329  
 Witness-dom, martyrdom and, **29**, 249  
 Witnesses, the eternal, **28**, 541  
 Witney, rural deanery of, and Colenso, **28**, 250–1  
 Witt, J. de, royal portraits, Holyrood, **34**, 158  
 Witte, De, on Greek vases. *See* Lenormant  
 Wittenberg, Protestantism and, **7**, 112, **18**, 447  
 Wodhull's *Euripides* quoted, **24**, 276  
 Wohn-stude, meaning of, **32**, 431 n.  
 Wolcot, Dr. (Peter Pindar), **14**, xxi.  
 Woldaric, of Aquileia, **11**, 192  
 Wolf, wolves, **27**, 524; circus, **27**, 422 *seq.*; dogs and, in the sheepfold, **28**, 719; in the Church, **28**, 242 *seq.*, 253. *See* Red Riding Hood  
 Wolf, J., "Covey," **14**, 140  
 Wollastonite, **26**, 518  
 Wolley, Mr., on Arctic fairy, **25**, 101  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, **23**, 109, **27**, 119  
 Woltmann, A., *Holbein*, **22**, 326, 354, 401, 412 n., 439 n.  
 Wolverton station, **27**, 513  
 Woman, Womanhood, Women [(1) General, (2) Education]  
 "(1) *General*: address to "aspirants," **27**, 537; all noble, religious, **25**, 420; Amazonian, past and present, **28**, 622; angelic expression of good, **25**,

**25**; as artists, **14**, 308, **33**, 280, **34**, 567, 640–1; as art-critics, **22**, 478; as detectives, **37**, 512; as queens (historically), **36**, 397; as warriors in African tribes, **34**, 674; beauty in, **29**, 438, how to be perfected by education, **18**, 123, on what dependent, **18**, 125, influence of, on their religiousness, **27**, 573; best, how known, **18**, 47; betrayal of, carelessness about, **17**, 460; bonnets and bird-skins, disgusting little savages, **28**, 567; capricious and changeful, **18**, 123, 311; careers for, other than wife and mother, Mill on, **16**, 166, **23**, 332, **27**, 208–9, 431, 536, **28**, 622, **34**, 509, 528; church-going and, **28**, 397–398; competition of, for Civil Service places, **27**, 536, **29**, 18; creation of, representations in art, **23**, 421; deficient in accuracy and precision? **18**, 114; demanding "justice" instead of love, **27**, 95; duties and rights, **18**, 35 *seq.*; duties to the State, **18**, 136 *seq.*, in relation to war, **18**, 489 *seq.*; elected to mayoralties, **34**, 674; employment for, **17**, 546; endurance a point of honour with savage, **33**, 81; "every wise w. buildeth her house," **29**, 443; evolution of, **28**, 621–2; excuse for the iniquity of the day, **29**, 176; fine clothes in church, **28**, 365; first and pleasantest right of, **20**, 377; Freneli type of, **32**, 491; functions and powers of, contrasted with those of men, **18**, 121–3, in relation to men, **18**, 112–21; glut of, **29**, 424; good, devoting their sons to God, **28**, 296, lost in altar-cloth sewing, etc., **27**, 175; Greek and northern types of, **23**, 126; Greek types of virginal, and domestic, **37**, 550; guiding and purifying power, **18**, 121, **29**, 424, **32**, 224; help to, and influence on, men, **18**, 490; in chess, a w. the worthiest person on the field, **36**, 548; in early Italian poets, **18**, 116–7; in Greek poetry, **18**, 117; in mythology, **18**, 118; in Patmore, **18**, 120; in Scott's novels, **18**, 115–6, **34**, 284; in Shakespeare's plays, **18**, 112–4, **25**, 416–20; inexplicable, **26**, 167, **32**, 491; joint labour, or isolation? **27**, 80; knowledge of, to be accurate, if not deep, **18**, 125; letter to R. on, **28**, 177; life of, too narrow, **20**, 92–3; like brave battles, **18**, 469; married w. as saints, **25**, 420; may do rough work without losing dignity, **29**, 541; men, not inferior to, but different from, **18**, 121; Miss Octavia Hill's example to, **27**, 175–6; middle-aged, too often plain in mind, **29**, 439; no nation prosperous unless w. wear tidy dresses in the morning and pretty ones in the afternoon, **20**, 377; noble, still exist, **34**, 284; nobler than men, **36**, lxxxi.; not the slaves of men, **18**, 111; not to write about art, and why, **22**, 478; obedience to, in noble times, **18**, 119; of Aquileia, cutting their hair off to make ropes, **24**, 452; of fashion, **28**, 213; patience and, **34**, 641; position of, in ancient Greece, **20**, 91, in different ages, **20**, 91, 359, and work for, in St. George's Guild, **28**, 544, **29**, 118; power of, letter to R. on, **28**, 396; power of, little used, **29**, 176; practical injunctions to, **18**, 35 *seq.*, 136–44, 182–6; praise, her great function, **18**, 122; queenly power of, **18**, 111 *seq.*; not meant to reason, **36**, 290; religious sentimentality among, evils of, **18**, 36, 128, 186, **20**, 64; respect for, by Franks and Goths, **33**, 85; responsible for the misery of the world, **18**, 140, **29**, 176; "rights" of, **18**, 111, **34**, 614; rights, and men's, not independent or conflicting, **18**, 111; reverence for, **18**, 489, enshrined in Madonna worship, **28**, 81–2; R.'s for, **28**, 81, **28**, 664; and influence over, **37**, 482; self-commanding, and conquered

Woman, Womanhood, Women (*continued*)

by passions, **32**, 491–2, sympathies of, not to be confined to their own circles, **18**, 140 *seq.*, 491, **19**, 201, **20**, 92–3; to buckle on men's armour in every sense, **18**, 120; to weave their own dresses, **28**, 166; tongue of, **26**, 308; treatment of, a test of civilisation, **29**, 424; ugliest women in *Punch*, **29**, 439; ugliest, noticed in R.'s travels, **29**, 440; unmarried, how much their fathers should leave them, **28**, 396 *n.*; use words without understanding them, **28**, 566; uses of, **23**, 422; war (*q.v.*) and, **18**, 467, 491–2; whole duty of, to wear fine clothes gracefully, **27**, 137; Women of E., R.'s central address to, **28**, 165–6; work of, **29**, 491, 492, to please people, **27**, 645, to feed them, **20**, 377, **27**, 645, to clothe, **19**, 400, **27**, 646, to keep orderly, **27**, 646, to teach, **27**, 646; a working-w., letter to R. from, **27**, 276; worship and honour of, in Christian ages, **18**, 119; worth of, **29**, 445; young unmarried, power of, **28**, 544

" (2) *Education of*: physical development, a life of freedom and delight, **18**, 123–5; intellectual development, **18**, 123–33:—to be differently directed from man's, but to be not less accurate, **18**, 125–6, 128–9; to learn that she may feel and judge, not that she may know, **18**, 125–6; imaginative development, sense of beauty and wonder in nature, **18**, 133–6; to be taught history, **18**, 126, not theology, **18**, 127—College education, **18**, 50; cookery, **20**, 220, 377; drawing, **16**, 147–8; end of, to make her love home, **27**, 619; too narrow, **20**, 92. *See also* Girls

Wombwell's menagerie, **28**, 351, **35**, 45

Women's Suffrage, **34**, 499, 674

Wonder, time well spent in pleasant, **18**, 328. *See* Admiration

Wonnacott, Mrs., of the Inn, Abingdon, **28**, 531, 661

Wood (material), analysis of:—**25**, 501–8, **37**, 385, 386, annual rings in, **25**, 501, how produced, **25**, 234, 371, 499 *seq.*, distinguished from pith and bark, **25**, 486 *seq.*, "heart" and "sap-wood," **25**, 501—as building material, **1**, 33, 70, 122, **19**, 252, **33**, 351–2, in domestic architecture and decoration, **6**, 449, **20**, 313, **22**, 184; stone and, styles of, in architecture, and their connexion, **14**, 414–6, **19**, 252, **20**, 46, 22, 184; use of, in restoration work, **24**, 411; as material of sculpture, **16**, 387, **25**, 504, 507:—Amiens Cathedral, **33**, 125, cathedral stalls, **33**, 352, **34**, 555, of a dog by a shepherd-boy, **22**, 186, studies of leaves, **30**, 313, why dead game often carved in, **14**, 252; as material on which to paint, **25**, 329; basis of art, **20**, 45–6; grain of, represented in an engraving, **22**, 373; graining of, waste labour, **8**, 38; for St. George's store, **28**, 429; painted imitation of, barbarous, **11**, 36; origin of, **7**, 7; shavings of, spiral, **28**, 571; sponge and, **26**, 70; stability of, **25**, 329; *versus* coal, **28**, 470

Wood, Woods (Forests, *q.v.*), destruction of, **29**, 332, 348; glaciers and, **29**, 332; idea of, in Homer, **5**, 241, 272; compared with Dante, **5**, 273, with northern writers, **5**, 274; cutting of, on R.'s land at Chamouni, **36**, 513; chopping, *see* Ruskin (16); the w. of Muri, **28**, 363, 374; of Savoy, their free growth, **26**, 153; woody and green country, **1**, 67 *seq.*, 119, 153 *seq.*

Wood, Sir Charles (first Viscount Halifax), **12**, lxxxiii.

Wood, Sir Evelyn, **25**, 130 *n.*

" Mr., on shells, **28**, 552

" Rev. J. G., on squirrel-hunting, **26**, 264 *n.*

Wood J. G., *Rivers of Wales*, **37**, 533

" Lady, **37**, 251

" Lady Mary, **36**, 93

Wood-anemone, **8**, 221 *n.*, **25**, 283, **37**, 481, 558

Woodburn's *Lawrence Gallery*, **22**, 99

Wood-carving. *See* Wood

Woodcock, **37**, 384

Wood-cutted, **37**, 656

Wood-cutting, wood-engraving. *See* Engraving (2)

Wood-fungus, **25**, 485

Wood-hyacinths, **28**, 203

Wood-sorrel, **25**, 525, 527 *seq.*, 543, 565 (index), **33**, 219

Wood-worms, men of science compared to, **20**, 52

Woodd, C. H., of Oughtershaw, Wharfedale, **27**, lviii., **28**, 43 *seq.*, 47, **30**, xxxv., R.'s letters to, **18**, xxix., **28**, 46 *n.*, **29**, 532–3, **37**, 385

Woodd, Miss, **28**, 43

Wooden architecture, characteristics of, **12**, 35–6; churches of the North, **9**, 434, stone and, **19**, 252

Woodford, Dr. S., and *Sidney's Psalter*, **31**, xxiii. *seq.*

Woodland, wild and tame, **20**, 393

Woodmen, **29**, 410

Woodpeckers, **25**, 79, 153, **26**, 314, **37**, 316

Wood-piercing bee. *See* Bee

Woods, H. G., *Memoir of Liddell*, **20**, xxiii., xxxiii.; trustee of Ruskin Collection, Oxford, **21**, xxiii.

Woods, Joseph, *Letters of an Architect* (1828), on M. Angelo and the Caracci, **8**, 207; on ugliness of St. Mark's and Ducal Palace, **8**, xxi., 206, **9**, 55, **10**, 97; on St. Anastasia, Verona, **24**, 127; recipe for a fine building, **8**, 207

Woods, Miss (1859), R.'s letter to, **36**, 326

Woodstock, labyrinth at, **27**, 570; Black Prince born at, **27**, 463 *n.*; Fair Rosamond at, **27**, 53, 76; R. at (1861), **17**, xxxviii.

Woodward, B., architect, **10**, lvi., **14**, 162, **18**, 150, **19**, 23; his character, **16**, xliv.–v.; death, **22**, 523; portrait, **16**, lxxiii. (Pl. 9); and the Oxford Museum, **14**, 162, **16**, xlii., 436, **22**, 523, **36**, 224; Oxford Union, **16**, xlvi.–viii.; employs J. J. Laing, **36**, 266

Woodward, Henry, experiment on contorted strata, **26**, 109, 281

Woodward, S. P., on banded flints, **26**, 47, 211, 399, 474

Woodwork, old French, **8**, 215

Woodworms in a picture, scientists like, **20**, 52

Wool, no outline in, **15**, 375; for St. George's store, **28**, 429; structure of, **29**, 510; traffic in, **26**, 190; -workers, a necessary trade, **29**, 410. *See* Amiens (2), Bee, Laxey, Worstead

Wooler, Northumberland, cattle fair, **27**, 576

Woollett, W., engraver, **6**, 238

Woolner, Thomas, R.A., sculptor, **5**, xlvi., **12**, xliii., **36**, 183; on R.'s head, **38**, 208; his Carlyle, **14**, 119, Tennyson, *ib.*; work for Oxford Museum, **16**, xlvi., lii., 227

Woolwich, dockyards, **27**, 55, heaps of cannon-balls at, **29**, 178 *n.*, "infants" fed, but Wapping infant starved, **27**, 43 (*cf.* **27**, 140, 142, 266, **28**, 95, 153, 177, **29**, 17, 53, **34**, 326); pier, accident to, **8**, 69; Repository, German inscription in, **28**, 591, ornament on, **9**, 264; R. early impressed by, **35**, 381–2; R.'s lectures at—*Future of England* (1869), **18**, 373, 494, **19**, lxii., **36**, 599, on Minerals (1876), **28**, 591, *Story of Arachne* (1870), **20**, 371, *War* (1866), **18**, xxxvi., 373, 459, **38**, 345

Wooster, D., *Alpine Plants*, **25**, 542

Worcester, Bishop of, income of, **29**, 277 (*see* Philpott); Cathedral, closed, R. at (1883), **33**, 511,

- R.'s journey from Oxford to (1883), **33**, xlvi., 511  
 Worcester Park Farm, the P.R.B. at, **12**, 331  
 " John, *Animals of the Bible*, **29**, 85  
 Worcestershire, St. George's land in, **28**, 424, 607, 630, **29**, 140, 164, 171, 326  
 Word, words: accurate use of, by great thinkers, **17**, 147, all debate must first be about, **17**, 512, **29**, 569; a test of education, **18**, 65; beautiful and obscene, **27**, 185; combined thoughts in one word, **34**, 301; danger of contending for, **19**, 352; derivation of, R.'s study of, **7**, lxii.; derivation of, like that of rivers, **17**, 292; studied by R., **7**, lxii.; familiar, difficulty of paying attention to, **27**, 489; first meaning of, often the truest, **17**, 148; function of the best, to comfort, **23**, 390; habit of using pretty ones, without understanding them, **28**, 566; masked, **18**, 66; meaning of, often difficult to grasp, if known in several languages, **19**, 352; necessity of careful definition of, **26**, 158; never use a long for a short, **34**, 558; peage of, **18**, 65; responsibility of lightly uttered, **16**, 368–9; stand for things seen or for thoughts, **34**, 535; study of, value in education, **20**, 75; to be studied intensely, **18**, 64; word-painting, R.'s **21**, xliv. *See also* Language  
 "Word," use of the word in the Bible, **28**, 589, **31**, 124; as used by St. John, **28**, 588; use of the word *logoV* in Plato, **29**, 260 *n.*  
 Word of God, a notable piece of the, **29**, 96; alone can govern, **29**, 459; and of the Devil concerning money, **29**, 144; Evangelical fallacies about, **27**, 650, **28**, 72, 245, 521; Greek *logoV*, **28**, 588; heresy to call any collection of books the, **27**, 669, **36**, 539; how it may come to us, **27**, 669–70, 671, **36**, 539; in the earth, **19**, 359; in the sky, **29**, 56; must be given, not sold, **29**, 295; not buyable, **28**, 587, 719; only to be understood by the heart, **27**, 676; real meaning of, **27**, 669–70, 671, **28**, 719. *See also* Bible, Inspiration  
 Word of the Lord, first use of phrase in Bible, **28**, 587; when *logos* and when *rhema*, **28**, 589, **34**, 681 *n.*  
 Wordsworth, Christopher, *Lectures on the Apocalypse*, **36**, 128  
 Wordsworth, Dora, *Tour in Scotland*, **37**, 102  
 " William [(1) Ruskin and; (2) General references; (3) Particular passages]:—  
 " (1) *Ruskin and W.*:—R. sees W. in Rydal Church (1830), **2**, 286, 297 *n.*, 315 *n.*; introduced to him at Oxford (1839), **2**, xxvii., **3**, xxxvii.; R. puts motto from, on title-p. of *Mod. P.*, **3**, vii., etc.; W. reads *Mod. P.*, **3**, xxxvii.; R.'s admiration for (1843), **4**, 390, 392; uses W. as daily text-book, and lived according to tenor of his teaching, **34**, 349; hopes efforts to depreciate him (1858) will not succeed, **16**, 459; acknowledges debt to, **5**, 427; later criticism of, occasion and nature of, **34**, xxxiv.–v., a "cat's-paw bit," **37**, 320  
 " (2) *General references*:—a sure guide, **4**, 392; a village cook familiar with his works, **29**, 474; aerial, not ethereal, **34**, 320; almost without appeal as to impressions of nature, **4**, 78, but not as to logical conclusions, **4**, 78 *n.*; among the representative English poets, **4**, 395; anchored but anxious in faith, **5**, 323; M. Arnold's selection, **33**, 406, **34**, 318, **37**, 320; at school at Hawks-head, **28**, 435; bad judge of painting, sonnets to Beaumont and Haydon, not Reynolds or Turner, **5**, 179; character, **34**, 319; children in, **33**, 339;

Wordsworth, William (*continued*)

- compared with Byron, **34**, 318, 322, with Coleridge, **4**, 391–3; conceit, **34**, 360; controversy with Coleridge, **4**, 391; conversations, revealing self-complacency, **5**, 332; delight in Borrowdale, **4**, 373; depth of, **14**, 143, 174; did not understand Switzerland, **36**, 87; distinctive work and worth of, **5**, 362; dreamer, not dissector, **5**, 359; exaggerated admiration of, **34**, 350; exquisite rightness of his teaching, **18**, 124, **34**, 349–50; fancy and imagination in, instances, **4**, 115, 294; feeble passages, explanation of, **12**, 392 *n.*; feeling for flowers, **4**, 150; Fells, **37**, 198; general estimate, **34**, 318–20; gentle sonneteer of the daffodil marsh, **34**, 360; ideal virtue, conception of, **27**, 632; illustrates Turner, **3**, 307, 347, 353, 363, 405; imagination, **5**, 29, 65; inferior to the great masters, **34**, 332; intellect of, **4**, 392; keenest eyed of modern poets, **3**, 307; love of mountains, **33**, 383; love of and feeling for nature, **5**, 355, 360, 362, **12**, 121, mixed with egotism, **5**, 343, **34**, 325; many mute, inglorious Wordsworths, **34**, 319; medicinal, but not acute, **34**, 318; no humour, **7**, 357 *n.*, **34**, 318; often wrote unmusically, **34**, 332, 350; on Lake cottages, etc., **1**, 46 *n.*, 59 *n.*; on love of nature, **5**, 355, 363–4, and emotion of youth therein, **4**, 71 *n.*; particular natural effects in, accurate observation, foreground painting, **3**, 177–8; truth of clouds and sky, **3**, 347, 353, 363; peasant life, studies of, **34**, 319; penetrative depth, **5**, 330; playfulness, **11**, 153; popularity, limited, and why, **3**, 82 *n.*; public for, need hearts, **3**, 648; pure but not deep, **34**, 317–8, 350; rank among the poets, **34**, 318; reflective, not creative, **5**, 205 *n.*; religious faith, **19**, 348; reverence, **35**, 220; rightness of, **18**, 124; R. and, compared, *re* nature, **3**, 177–8, **5**, lx., **35**, 219; sacred, **12**, 121; science, attitude to, **5**, 359, **12**, 392 *n.*; simplicity, **5**, 362, **14**, 346.—anticipated by Molière, **5**, 375, in diction, **4**, 391, **16**, 459, movement towards headed in literary power by W., **34**, 166, often affected, **5**, 332; the one passage in his poems which should be blotted out, **12**, 392 *n.*; to be read, **5**, 425, **15**, 227; visit to Scott, **29**, 543; Wordsworthians, **34**, 348–9; otherwise mentioned, **1**, 397, 443, **3**, 618, **38**, 341  
 " (3) *Particular passages quoted or referred to* [(a) prose, (b) verse]  
 (a) *prose*:—Essay on the Poor Law Amendment Bill, **16**, 27 *n.*  
 Letter to Scott on *Marmion*, monumental of the man, **29**, 545  
 Memoir of the Rev. Robert Walker, **8**, xxvi.  
 Preface to poems (1815), **4**, xlvi., 229–30, 299  
 Prefaces generally, "stiffened into defiance," **12**, 354, 379 *n.*  
 (b) *verse*:—  
*Affliction of Margaret*, **4**, 393, "I look for ghosts," etc., **5**, 29 *n.*, 65  
*Alice Fell*, **33**, 339  
*Brothers*, pathos of, **4**, 393; last two lines most exquisite close in poetry, **4**, 393  
*Brougham Castle*, song at the Feast of, Lord Clifford, **27**, 210  
*Complaint A*, "a comfortless and hidden well," **35**, 612, **36**, 67  
*Daisy*, "A nun demure," etc., **4**, 294  
*Descriptive Sketches during a Pedestrian Tour among the Alps*,  
 "Beneath an old grey oak as violets lie" (so in earlier eds. only),  
**4**, 115  
*Dion*, "sweeping, vehemently sweeping," **27**, 76  
*Duddon Sonnets*, "From pastoral graves extracting thoughts divine,"  
 etc. (31), **34**, 332, 349  
*Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, **34**, 324; "Amazement strikes

the crowd," etc. (Scene in Venice, 38), **34**, 350 *seq.*, 360; "Black demons hovering o'er his mitred head," **34**, 360; "I dread the boasted lights," etc. (iii. 33), **11**, 67 *n.*, 262 *n.*; (iii. 26), **11**, 144 *n.*

*Excursion*, faultless majesty of, **4**, 393; hero of, **17**, 39; scene of, **19**, xxxii., **23**, xxii.; sententious epic, **31**, 370–1; particular passages in:—"Accuse me not of arrogance of," etc. (iv.), title-p. each Vol. of *Mod. P.*, **3**, vii., etc.; "'Ah, why,' said Ellen, sighing to herself," etc. (vi.), **5**, 218; "As fast as a musician scatters sound," etc. (iv.), **3**, 405, **25**, 243, **34**, 69 *n.*; "'At the root of that tall pine," etc. (vii.), **3**, 307; book v. 608–25, **5**, 281; book vi. 102–14, **5**, 281; Diana and the shepherd (iv. 847–87), **5**, 226; "For adoration Thou endurest" (iv.), **34**, 324; "In such high hour . . . Thought was not" (i.), **4**, 180, **5**, 363; men of science (iv. 165–90), **12**, 392 *n.*; "rays of light now suddenly diverging from the orb," etc. (ix.), **3**, 353, 363; sky after storm, "A single step that freed me from the skirts," etc. (ii.), **33**, 388; "spires whose 'silent finger points to heaven'" (vi.), **16**, 374 *n.*; "The chasm of sky above my head," etc. (iii.), **3**, 347; "The convolutions of a smooth-lipped shell" (iv.), **36**, 388; "The life where hope and memory are as one," etc. (iii.), **4**, 117; "wafting wallflower scents, etc. (iv.), **25**, 286; "We live by admiration, hope, and love" (iv.), **4**, 29 *n.*, **5**, 28, **7**, 309, **22**, 505, **26**, 338, **27**, 90, **28**, 255, 656, **33**, 292, **35**, 297

*Expostulation and Reply*, "The eye it cannot choose but see," etc., **3**, 650, **8**, 156

*Fidelity*, **1**, 416

*Force of Prayer* (Bolton Priory), **34**, 324; "Wharfe as he moved along," etc., **6**, 305, **34**, 332; "The boy is in the arms of Wharfe," etc., **34**, 332

*Happy Warrior*, character of the, **18**, 516, **31**, 506, **38**, 345

*Hartleap Well*, **2**, 234; compared with *The Ancient Mariner*, **4**, 392; "Never to blend our pleasure or our pride," etc., **4**, 149; "With the slow motion of a summer cloud," **34**, 69 *n.*

*I wandered lonely as a cloud*: daffodils, **29**, 84, 138, **34**, 360, **37**, 123

*Idiot Boy, The*, **11**, 360, **34**, 320

*Inscriptions* (Hermit's Cell), **34**, 323; "Parching summer hath no warrant," etc., (4), **34**, 322, 332

*Intimations of Immortality*: general references, **4**, 71 *n.*, **5**, 364, 368, **31**, 128 *n.*, **34**, 320, 349, **35**, 218; particular passages:—"children sport upon the shore," etc., **12**, 223; "Custom . . . Heavy as frost," etc., **4**, 98, **5**, 369, **17**, 233; "Heaven lies about us in our infancy," etc., **4**, 78, **29**, 457; "Not for these I raise," etc., **4**, 78 *n.*; "Shout round me," etc., metre, **31**, 373; "Splendour in the grass, glory in the flower," **4**, 216; "The clouds that gather round the setting sun," etc., **3**, 187, **34**, 325, **35**, 233; "thoughts that do often lie too deep for tears," **34**, 156; "trailing clouds of glory," etc., **5**, 369

*Lines written in Early Spring*, "Every flower enjoys the air it breathes," **4**, 150

*Louisa*, "And down the rocks can leap along like rivulets in May," etc., **28**, 116, **34**, 396, 569

*Lucy Gray*: most finished of his poems of the affections, **33**, 205; "the minster clock," etc., **33**, 205; various references, **4**, 393, **16**, 459, **25**, 285 *n.*, **32**, 136 *n.*, **33**, 339, **34**, 349

*Memorials of a Tour in Scotland* (1814), "Vain pleasures of luxurious life," etc., **3**, 650

*Memorials of a Tour on the Continent* (1820): Chamouni (xxxii.), **35**, 479; "Our Lady of the Snow" (xviii.), **36**, 582; Simplon (xxix.), **9**, 295

*Michael*: on the poem generally, **4**, 393, **34**, 141; scene of, **36**, 70; "There is a comfort in the strength of love," etc., **4**, 393; other references, strength of love," etc., **4**, 393; other references **27**, 210, **34**, 341

*Morning Exercise*, A, the lark, "blest above all kinds, supremely skilled," etc., **19**, 75 *n.*

*Not in the lucid intervals of life*, **34**, 619

*Notting*, "Lay round me, scattered like a flock of sheep," **4**, 115

*Ode to Duty*, **34**, 324

*On a Celebrated Event in Ancient History*: "A gift of that which is not to be given," etc., **18**, 539, **36**, 433

*On Mrs. Wordsworth*, "Such if thou wert," etc., **4**, 166 *n.*, (see **38**, 352), **33**, 483

*Pelion and Orsa flourish side by side*, Parnassus and Skiddaw, **34**, 318

*Peter Bell*, **11**, 360; "A primrose by a river brim," etc., **34**, 320; boat "no bigger than a crescent moon," **13**, 16

*Poem during a Tour*, 1833: "Adieu, Rydalian Laurels" (1), **34**, 349

*Projected Kendal and Windermere Railway*, **4**, 36–7

*Punishment of Death*, Sonnets on the, **36**, 218

*Rainbow* ("My heart leaps up"), "bound each to each by natural piety," **33**, 498; "The child is father of the man," **3**, 30, **18**, 163 *n.*, 165; "So shall it be when I grow old," **35**, 374

*Repentance*, "the fields which with covetous spirit we sold," **34**, 350 (see **38**, 380)

*Resolution and Independence*, "That heareth not the loud winds when they call," etc., **4**, 115

*Reverie of Poor Susan*, "Green pastures she views in the midst of the dale," **26**, 244

*Rob Roy's Grave*, "They should take who have the power," etc., **18**, 454

"*She dwelt among the untrodden ways*," **4**, 393; "A violet by a mossy stone, Half hidden from the eye," **25**, 389; "the difference to me," **34**, 571, **37**, 316

*She was a phantom of delight*, "A countenance in which did meet," etc., **18**, 125; "A perfect woman, nobly planned," **37**, 263; "Her household motions light and free," etc., **18**, 131, **23**, 126; "Not too light or good for human nature's daily food," **3**, 344

*Simon Lee*, **33**, 243

*Skylark*, "True to the kindred points of heaven and home," **4**, 156, **23**, 242, **34**, 308

*Small Celandine, The* (1804), **35**, 220; "It doth not love the shower, nor seek the cold," etc., **4**, 150

*Snowdrop, To a*, "thy modest grace," **18**, 294

"*So fair, so sweet, withal so sensitive*," the daisy's "beauty of its star-shaped shadow," etc., **3**, 177, **5**, 175, **22**, 159, **34**, 319; R.'s different attitude to the daisy, **35**, 220

Sonnets, generally, planned connexion among, **3**, 626 *n.*

*Sparrow's Nest, The*, **28**, 290

*Stepping Westward*, **4**, 393, **28**, 439

*Thanksgiving Ode* (1816). Carnage as God's daughter, Byron's criticism and W.'s revision, **33**, 146 *n.*, **34**, 304, 326, 369

*The Childless Father*, "Perhaps to himself at that moment he said," etc., **5**, 30

*The Tables Turned*, "Enough of science and art," etc., **3**, 655; "murder to dissect," **5**, 359

*The world is too much with us*: "A Pagan suckled in some creed outworn," etc., **5**, 323, **11**, 130; "Proteus rising from the sea," **33**, 331, **34**, 165

*Three years she grew in sun and shower*, **18**, 124

*Tintern Abbey*, "Nature never did betray the heart that loved her," etc., **3**, 628, **37**, 57; "That hath no need of a remoter charm, By thought supplied," etc., **3**, 671, **4**, 74, **5**, 355; "The sounding cataract haunted me like a passion," **35**, 219

'*Tis said, That some have died for love*," "Oh, move, thou cottage, from behind yon oak," etc., **5**, 217

*To Lady Fitzgerald in her seventieth year*: "Filling more and more with crystal light," etc., **4**, 175, **30**, 288, **33**, 85

*To my sister* (1796), "The first mild day of March," **17**, 376, **23**, xxi., **34**, 265

*To Rotha Quillinan*, **34**, 322

*To the Lady Fleming*, "Could strip for aught the prospect yields," etc., **10**, 172

*To the Spade of a Friend*, "Spade with which Wilkinson," etc., **34**, 320, 349

*Two April Mornings*, **34**, 349, **36**, 440; "No fountain from a rocky cave," etc., **18**, 296; "as happy as a wave that dances on the sea," **29**, 269

*Vaudracour and Julia*, the dandelion, **17**, 272 *n.*

We are Seven, **34**, 320  
 Westminster Bridge: "The City now doth like a garment wear," etc., **34**, 342; "The river glideth at his own sweet will," **5**, 319  
 White Doe of Rylstone, **4**, 392, **24**, 266, **28**, 301; "Is tempered and allayed by sympathies," etc., **4**, 149  
 "Who fancied what a pretty sight" (Snowdrops), **34**, 487, **35**, 220; "the self-same bent, whose life is wise and innocent," **11**, 153, **17**, 422, **34**, 323  
 Yew Trees, most solemn bit of forest landscape ever painted, **4**, 298; "Those fraternal four of Borrowdale," etc., **4**, 298, **5**, 358, **24**, 220 n.; "intertwisted fibres serpentine," **25**, 310

Wordsworth Society, **33**, 406

Work (see also Labour): aim of, to avoid idleness or hunger, **17**, 74 n.; all fine, must be instinctive, **29**, 85 n.; and the spirit in which it is done, **19**, 164, **29**, 300; as a test, **29**, 300; bad, inconceivable to Tuscan mind, **27**, 314–5; best, done instinctively, **18**, 167, done quickest, **10**, 435, never done for money, **17**, 71 n., paid ill if at all done for love, **7**, 449, **16**, 83, **17**, 515, **18**, 422–3; bread and water sure for it, **27**, 180; British workman's pride in doing worst, **29**, 414, 415 n., and least, **28**, 699; competition (*q.v.*) in, **37**, 660; conditions for good, **19**, 187, non-existent in modern England, **30**, 70; conditions of the greatest, **29**, 464; conscience, not competition, produces good, **30**, 58; daily, to be done with submission to God's will, **33**, 457; dayspring and fount of peace, **29**, 473; distribution of, the duty of Government, **28**, 652; Divine and Diabolic distinguished, **28**, 174–7; Divine, for boys and girls to do, **28**, 180–1; "do the w. of Men while we bear the form of them," **18**, 180–1; done by simple men, the best? **27**, 210; ease (*q.v.*) and effort in, **36**, 199, 203; enjoyment in, necessary to good, **8**, 218, **16**, 87; every male child to learn some skilled, **29**, 341 n.; every man has his God-appointed, **3**, 173; every man intended to be happy in his, **12**, 341; Faith and Works, **34**, 679 *seq.*, **36**, 179–80; first object of, **27**, 19; first piece of, a man has to do, **28**, 197–8; fixed way and time for all, **19**, 86; for daily bread, **29**, 536–7; for God, to be begun To-day, **28**, 517; for love, the proper energy of man, **29**, 146; genius and, **12**, 345; God gives us all some joyful, **18**, 290–1; good, all done by poor men, **20**, 23 n.; basis of all sound economy, **17**, 384, done easily and without boasting, **18**, 167, the entrance to all principedoms, **27**, 347–8, got by willingness, not by money, **17**, 177 n., not necessarily because "our best," **28**, 342; good and bad, eternal difference between, **29**, 535; good works, modern notion of, **28**, 173–4; Government to provide, **17**, 22; great men all great workers, **16**, 346; hand and machine, **8**, 214 n.; happiness in, the test, **7**, 360 n., **8**, 219, **16**, 87, **33**, 386 conditions of, **12**, 341; hard and hard-hearted, **8**, 44; honest, should always be obtainable, **16**, 433, **17**, 505, 542; honest, gentlemanly, **28**, 566; hours of, **16**, 432, R.'s six, **37**, 607; humble, not to be despised, **12**, 344; happiness in, **28**, 206, *e.g.*, R.'s own, **35**, xxiii.; if he will not w., neither should be eat, **16**, 130, **18**, 182, **34**, 206; imaginative, true vision in, **26**, 345; indefinite quantity of, not desirable, **17**, 74 n., **27**, 36; is it w., or rest, that men want, **27**, 36; is Prayer, **28**, 405; kinds of, **18**, 404–5; ladyhood and, **29**, 471–2, 490; law of old communism respecting, **27**, 117; law of right work, expression of true pleasure in right things, **32**, 56; laws of, **29**, 147, who should make them,

**17**, 331; Lecture on, **18**, 401 *seq.*; literary, not properly w. at all, **27**, 147 n., 513; a luxury and a necessity, **17**, 74 n.; machinery (*q.v.*) and, **7**, 189 n.; a man to be a good judge of his own, **12**, 346, he knows whether it is good or not, but not how good, **19**, 53; manual, to be enforced on all (see Labour), **28**, 564, 644, meaning of "labour" and "opus" defined, **29**, 536–7; men and women's, usefulness of, **18**, 336; men speak little of what they can do, **18**, 166; method of, which obtain useful things, **27**, 382; mistaken choice of, **11**, 151; modern communism undoes it, **27**, 116, 127; morning, the best time for, **22**, 198; nonsense talked about w. done by upper classes, **18**, 417–8, **27**, 147 n., 188; not mentioned by International Working Men's Association, **29**, 252 n.; not w., but what work, the question, **27**, 535; of Darkness, **28**, 215; of God, **28**, 166, 173, *seq.*, 635, to be done by boys and girls, **28**, 180–1; of head and hand, **18**, 417; of Light and of Darkness distinguished, **28**, 540–1; of men doing their best, examples, **28**, 699; of St. Bernard, lustrous, **28**, 541; once well done, done once for all, **6**, 24 n.; only done well, when done with a will, **18**, 419; an opiate, **36**, 580; permanent and transient, **16**, 433; play and, distinguished, **18**, 405; principles of, enforced in *Fors*, **29**, 316; profits of, how to be divided, **18**, 454; purse as curse, no good work done for, **7**, 452; regularity of, and rate of wages, **17**, 35; resolution to do good, only true foundation of religion, **29**, 88; rest and, alike blest, **32**, 79; rhyme and, **34**, 727; Richard I. did his own, with his own hand, **27**, 57; rough w. of the world, how to be done, **17**, 405, 423, **18**, 419, 454; rough, for rough people, **29**, 230; six hours' day in More's Utopia, **27**, 118; "their w. do follow them," **28**, 137, 148; three honest kinds of, necessary (dig, cook, build), **28**, 200; to be done easily and happily, **16**, 369, for others, not for reward, **27**, 324, in imitation of God's, **28**, 174, in love, not covetousness, **28**, 518, loyalty, **18**, 419; to be put to wholesome and useful, the first condition of education, **27**, 39; to be worthy of us, and we of it, **19**, 99; to benefit mankind or please God, **5**, 198; to do good, whether we live or die, **17**, 328–9, **27**, 44, 116, 129, 347, 379, **28**, 147, 155, 517, 767, **29**, 86; to do our own well, first condition of true life, **27**, 44; to feed both mind and body, **8**, 261 *seq.*, but better to give work above the men than educate the men above their work, **8**, 264; whatever we do not earn by w., we steal, **34**, 206; when "menial" and when not, **27**, 515, 516; which corrupt, and which pacify, the earth, **31**, 178 (500); wit and, **12**, 347; wise and foolish, **18**, 424; wise, three tests of, (honest) **18**, 425, (useful) 426, (cheerful) 427; wise or foolish, results in life or death, **17**, 152; without wages inconceivable to the modern mind, **29**, 146; W. and Wages, Letters on, **17**, 506 *seq.*; work first and fee first men, **16**, 370, **18**, 412; "Yea, the w. of our hands, establish Thou it," **29**, 315. See also Labour, and for R.'s lecture on w. see Ruskin (36)  
 Workers (generally, as distinguished from idlers), **34**, 585; and players, men divided into, **18**, 465; have more control over their appetites than i., **27**, 542–3; message from, as to future life, **18**, 166; of good works, delight in witnesses, **28**, 541; peace of true, **29**, 473; relations between, **27**, 513–4; the true, redeem the world, **20**, 93; and are its strength, **29**, 257; working that others may rest, **37**, 337

Workhouse, workhouses: to be grand, **27**, 121, and worthy of their name, **16**, 98; prejudice of the poor v., **16**, 113–4, **18**, 94, yet not disgraceful, **17**, 22 *seq.*; taking a government pension is going into the w., *ib.*, **18**, 94 *n.*, **29**, 472; vagabonds in the, **28**, 646

Working Classes, Working Men, Workmen [(1) General references; (2) in relation to architecture and other arts]

” (1) *General references*:—ambition of, its proper ends, **17**, 321; an Address to, **16**, 431 *seq.*; and employers, interests of, **17**, 539, **18**, 545 *seq.*, (*see* Labour and Capital); and Masters, have the same Father and Father’s law, **29**, 400; as masters, behave badly, **29**, 409; at home and abroad, appearance and dress of, **16**, 481–2, 484–6; beau ideal of, **27**, 193; best school for, **35**, 488; called “hands,” **19**, 467; called to work by steam-hooter, **27**, 515–6; cannot afford *Fors*, **28**, 40; capitalists and, **29**, 401; war between, **27**, 127; character of, in the future, **27**, 669; character of, the source of a nation’s prosperity, **29**, 142; condition of, in America, **29**, 218; in English towns, Horsfall on, **29**, 213 *seq.*; censuring a manager, **37**, 736; conduct of, **16**, 433; co-operation, time for, **17**, 9; craving for drink and excitement, **28**, 395; desire of, to improve, **16**, 478, 480; “do not care for St. Mary,” **27**, 567; drink and, **28**, 450, **29**, 142; due position of, with respect to so-called higher classes, **27**, 147, 184–5; education, does it unfit them, for work, **17**, 402; effect of, according to Mill, **27**, 211, **28**, 405, 699; faults of, **29**, 409; *Fors* written to, **27**, 187, 669, **29**, 400; functions of, in present order of society, **27**, 380–1; great Italian, known by their masters’ names, **27**, 372–3; the great, silent on their methods, *see* Great Men; habit of swearing, **27**, 337; holidays of, **27**, 174, 390; hours of labour in the future, **28**, 450; “How the w.-c. live,” **37**, 14 *n.*; how they might influence the upper classes, **16**, 436; interest taken in, **16**, 481; instructed in atheism, **30**, 16; labourers and, the two terms distinguished, **27**, 187 *n.*; letters from working men to R., **27**, 352, 369, 449, 470, from working women, **27**, 644, **28**, 65; life of a good, letter to R. describing, **29**, 187–8; life of the, the measure of all things for St. George, **29**, 172; may have gentleman’s feelings, **28**, 80; modern British, pride in bad work, **28**, 699; motto and ideal for, **27**, 44, 116; natural history, a good study for, **16**, 476; need more pride, **16**, 436; ought not to be written down to, **27**, 182; pay and play of, **18**, 424; prosperity of, in their own hands, **27**, 14; refined minds among, **13**, 547; ruling Sophia of a, **29**, 443; R.’s appeal to, ground of, **17**, 441–2; R.’s connexion with, **27**, 116; R.’s message to, **27**, *lix.*; R. silent as to special interests, and why, **29**, 399; R. would never desert, **37**, 736; should become their own landlords, **28**, 768, **29**, 411, and capitalists, **27**, 380; should be registered and have fixed wages, **29**, 341; should legislate for themselves, **17**, 327; should pass examination in his craft, **29**, 341; should put their valour into common work, **34**, 526; should resolve to do good work, **17**, 329; should share in profits, **17**, 316; subscribe to St. George’s Museum, **29**, 399, 415 *n.*; supercilious view of so-called higher classes, **27**, 183; tales for, non-existent, **29**, 150, 588; taught for fifty years that one man is as good as another, **27**, 543; taxation of, **17**, 71 *n.*; their idea of freedom, **28**, 105; their own fault if they are robbed

Working Classes, etc. (*continued*) or beguiled, **29**, 409; their view of reduced wages, **29**, 339; their way of spending Sunday, **29**, 217; theory of, as a fallen race, **27**, 184; three rules for, **27**, 44, to be touched through feeling, not intellect, **16**, 476; to be treated as our sons, **16**, 487; tools ought to be their own, **27**, 190; to rise in their class, not out of it, **16**, 474; transference of power to, **29**, 400; trying to express themselves, **37**, 171; turned out of dockyard, **34**, 501; two things they can keep, **27**, 80; unexpected knowledge in, **17**, 368; wages (*q. v.*) and, **27**, 525–6; wealth of the world belongs to, **29**, 408; “we don’t care about England,” **28**, 91–2; what do they mean by a master? **29**, 400; what they may one day do, **17**, 565; “workman,” class-distinction implied in the word, what is its opposite? **18**, 401–2

” (2) *In relation to architecture and other arts*:—are strictly controlled by patronage, **12**, 68–9; art-schools for, objects of, **16**, 177, 183, 474; degraded by Renaissance architecture, **12**, 62, 97; education in art, value of, **16**, 429; happiness of, to be considered in art-work, **11**, 40–1, 157, **16**, 429; Horsfall on, **29**, 156; kind of pictures for, **13**, 546, **16**, 476; lectures for, **16**, 477–8; life of the workman in connexion with art, **8**, xxxix., 259, 263, **10**, lvii., 196, **12**, 100; museums (*q. v.*) for, as distinct from national ones, **16**, 476, 483, **19**, 468; noble and ignoble workmen, **11**, 169; Public Galleries and hour of opening, **16**, 473; require rest to enjoy, **16**, 475; should be allowed to ornament, **22**, 524, but should be trained, **16**, 224; should be left free in details, **12**, 78; should be trained to intelligent naturalism, **12**, 66; to be allowed to express their own ideas in sculpture, **16**, lviii.; were artists in Gothic times, **12**, 97, **22**, 190

Working Men’s Clubs, **29**, 156

Working Men’s College, The [(1) General references, (2) R.’s classes and lectures at]

” (1) *General references*:—founded by F. D. Maurice, **5**, xxxvi., **12**, lxxv., **16**, 435, **35**, 486, 488, **36**, 212; opening of (Oct. 1854), **5**, xxxvii.; distribution of R.’s *Nature of Gothic* at, **5**, xxxvii., **10**, *lx.*; R. volunteered to take drawing-class, **5**, xxxvii.; induced Rossetti to help, **5**, xxxvii., xliv.–v., **37**, 696; examination and classes at, **16**, 479–80; members of, did not help R.’s later plans, **28**, 25; orator at, on railways, **18**, 242; sites of, **15**, 18–19, **19 n.**, **35**, 490; various references, **7**, 92, **16**, 455, 485, **19**, 468, **28**, 529, **36**, 316

” (2) *R.’s class and lectures at*:—his work there, **5**, xxxviii., xlix.–li., **14**, 6, **17**, xxxviii., **27**, 116, **28**, 25; method of teaching, **15**, 14, 15, 492–3; scope and object of, **13**, 553, **15**, xix.–xxi., **16**, xxxi., 431–2, 434, 474; his Memorandum on, **16**, 471; account of his work at, to Public Institutions Committee, **16**, 473; his pupils at, **5**, xli., **35**, 488, asking to be made designers, **16**, 335; good progress of his class, **13**, 547, **15**, xxii *n.*, **16**, 145–6; his drawing at, **34**, 720; reminiscences of him by pupils there:—G. Allen, **5**, xxxviii.–ix., J. P. Emslie, **38**, 187–8, W. H. Hooper, **38**, 233, T. Sulman, **5**, xxxix.–xl., W. Ward, **36**, lviii.–ix., photo, by pupil, **36**, cx.; various reminiscences, etc., **15**, xxi.–ii., xxii *n.*; his lectures, etc., at:—French Manners and Customs (1857), **16**, *lxix n.*, **38**, 41, March, 1858, **16**, lxxviii., Switzerland (1859), **38**, 41, Religious Art (1860), **7**, *l n.*, **16**, xix., 469–71, Reform, **17**, *lx.*, 324–5 *n.*, Jan. 1864, **38**, 42, Feb. 1865, **38**, 43, Competition and Mechanical

Art (1865), **18**, xvi., xxxvi., **19**, 465–8, various notes of, **7**, xxv., xxvii., **13**, xviii., xxxi., **15**, xvi., xx.–i., xxi *n.*, **16**, lxxviii.–ix., **34**, 720, **36**, 160, 181–3, 211–2, 231, 261, **37**, 696

*Working Men's College Magazine*, Ruskiniana in, **16**, 469 *n.*, 472 *n.*, **38**, 366

*Working Men's College, The*, edited by J. Ll. Davies, **7**, lxxix *n.*

Working Men's Institutes, **18**, 402, **19**, 468

Working woman, letters from a, **27**, 644–5, **28**, 65

Workmanship in art, bad, **22**, 91; good based on continence and good sense, **20**, 354; decays with M. Angelo, **22**, 85. *See* Design, Execution

Workmen's National Peace Society, **28**, 27 *n.*

Works of art, manufacture of, as employment for the poor, **17**, 546. *See* Architecture, Art, Coins, Glass, Ironwork, Paintings, Pictures, Sculpture, Tapestry, etc., etc.

Works of darkness and light, **28**, 540–1

” religion based on, **29**, 88

” Ruskin's. *See* Ruskin (II)

Workshop, workshops, is England to be one big? **17**, 110; government, **17**, 22; parish, for children, **29**, 484

Workshops, in monasteries, **33**, 243

World, the, advance of, to higher forms of life, **18**, 357; this askew-axised, a planet, **19**, 97; the bow-wow-wow of the wild dog-, **33**, 457; as charnel house, **4**, 376; children of this, **7**, 458–9; Christian and Brahmin, **31**, 391; under a curse, **25**, 125; in its decline? **6**, 177, **18**, 357; cannot be entirely destroyed, **17**, 110; endures by faith and love, **31**, 11, and by its silent virtue, **28**, 63; the Fair of the W., **28**, 418; fighting with and getting on in, **7**, 457; forsaking it, for Christ, **23**, 345–6; as a grain of sand, **29**, 59; its great men, ignored till they die, **3**, 86, **5**, 3; a hostelry, **7**, 203; its greatest nations, their grotesque spirit, **11**, 188; “Not as the w. giveth,” **27**, 132; the only real one, **7**, 458; on orphanage so long as its children know not God, **29**, 528; prosperity of, mostly vain, **20**, 93; rising in the, **17**, 112; its system one, in things great and small, **7**, 452; vanity of this, **20**, 93–4; its wise men, and the use it makes of them, **29**, 242. *See* Earth

*World, The* (1875) on R.'s publishing system, with R.'s letter, **34**, 519, **37**, 169; (1877) on R. at Brantwood, **23**, xxvii. *seq.*; (1883) R.'s speech at *Tale of Troy*, **33**, xlvii.; (1884), R.'s lecture on Protestantism, **33**, liv.

*World-Literature*, R.'s letter to Lady Waterford, **37**, 715

Worm, **27**, 494; death of earth, and of men, **25**, 32; evangelical, **28**, 551; robin's way of eating, *ib.*; spiral drawn with its coil, **27**, 405

Worm-casting, Renaissance ornament like, **9**, 350

Worms, Diet of, **14**, 416

Wornum, R. N. (keeper of Nat. Gallery), argument with R. on design, **16**, 331; R.'s regard for, **19**, 107; the Turner bequest arranged by R. and, etc., **7**, xxix., 3, 5, **13**, xviii., xxxii., xxxvii. *seq.*, 87, 332–3, **36**, 255, 282, **37**, 201, 703; his N. G. *Catalogue*, **13**, 95, 102, 140, 319; *Epochs of Painting* on Rembrandt, **19**, 107; *Holbein*, **19**, 13; translates Dürer's letter, **21**, 14

Worship, ancient and modern, gladness of, **17**, 359; force, as an object of, **27**, 230; goodness, not only saints and kings, worth it, **20**, 65; of money, modern English, **28**, 197; objects of (Madonna and self), **28**, 82; self-worship of modern business men, **31**, 168; unity and fellowship of, **9**, 214

Worsley-Benison, on plants, **25**, 507–8

Worstead-wool, **23**, 45

Worth, the battle of, **34**, 523–4

Worth, determining, who is best man? **27**, 247–8; implies worth of soul, **20**, 82; price and, independent, **17**, 134; recognition of, in others, a first national need, **17**, 243; value and, of ornament or diamond, **8**, 82; weight and, **17**, 95 *n.*

Worthiness of man for his work, and of his work for man, **19**, 99; religion and, **19**, 169

Wortley, A. Stuart, portrait by, **14**, 287

Wotton, Sir H., in Venice, **10**, xxvii.; on Kepler, **27**, 63

Wouvermans, character of his work, compared with Angelico, **7**, 363, 367–70; clouds of, false, **7**, 161, rolling, white, **14**, 387; landscape of, hybrid, **7**, 255, 364–5; leaf-drawing of, **7**, 52, 55; R. has no sympathy with, **7**, 363; mentioned, **3**, 176, **12**, 455, **13**, 103, **28**, 391; works of, battle piece (Turin), **7**, xxxix *n.*, 367, stag-hunt (Munich), **7**, liii.–v., 365, 493

Wraiths. *See* Ghost

Wrangler, value of art to a senior, **22**, 193

Wray, Capt., crossing Simplon, **35**, 244

Wreakes, use of word, **31**, 275, 306

Wreathe-wort, purple, **25**, 341–2

Wreaths, snow-, their beauty, **4**, 130; three kinds of (*see* Crown)

Wrekin, **29**, 538

Wren, **25**, 80; fire-crested, **28**, 290–1; nest and country names of, **28**, 314

Wren, Sir C., classical architecture and, **9**, 46, **23**, 214; proportions of, **16**, 350; quoted on iron in architecture, **8**, 67 *n.*; works of—Monument, **9**, 111, Queen's College, Oxford, **3**, 204, St. Paul's, **11**, 45

Wrestling to be learnt, **29**, 250

Wright, Bryce, mineralogist, **26**, 429, **28**, 727, **30**, 78–9; R.'s letters to, **37**, 358, **38**, 345–7

Wright, Chauncey, **36**, 366

” Whitaker, **16**, 139 *n.*

” Mr., Keswick guide, **1**, 415, **35**, 221

” Mr., sells land for Walkley Museum, **29**, 183

Wringing of hearts that need washing, **18**, 262

Writers, ephemeral, R.'s view of, **29**, 205–6; great, their antiquity, **6**, 95–6; for the press, **27**, 500

Writing (literary composition):—as a means of livelihood, **28**, 646; careful, needs careful reading, **5**, 23; difficulty of simple, **5**, 334; less effective than personal effort, **27**, 294; most, waste of time, **5**, 377; most, worthless, **29**, 206; to be done truthfully, **37**, 78

Writing (penmanship):—Aldine italic print as model, **28**, 523; an Egyptian art, **28**, 564, 568–9; ancient, **28**, 495 (Fig. 7); the art of, Plato's idea of the small advantage in, **27**, 295; the art of, Theuth as master, **27**, 295, **28**, 493, 569; bank clerks', **28**, 494, **29**, 486; begging-letter writers', **29**, 487; best, for practical purposes, most resembles print, **28**, 495, **29**, 486; character seen in, **9**, 446; clear, advantage of, **37**, 379; effect of printing on beautiful, **22**, 326; extinct art of, to be revived, **28**, 436; facsimiles of beautiful MSS. for schools, **29**, 507; “flourish” in, **28**, 525; freedom of hand essential to good, **28**, 494; Greek, in a mediæval MS., **28**, 495, 524; Dr. Gregory's, **29**, 486; how to be taught, **8**, 257, **29**, 486, 507; illumination and, **20**, 134; inability to write, no disqualification, **28**, 645 *n.*, **34**, 250; learning of, not to be enforced, **28**, 265, 271, **29**, 480; legal and commercial “æschrography,” **27**, 280, 284, **28**,



494; **29**, 486; lessons in, **28**, 354, 492–5, 524–7, 573–5, **29**, 563; Lombardic of the 11th cent., **28**, 573, **29**, 486; modern legal, and mediæval, **27**, 281, 284, **28**, 494 (Fig. 6), **29**, 486; most beautiful forms of, belong to religious service, **33**, 424 *n.*; Nelson's, **28**, 625, **29**, 487 *n.*; on rock volumes, **28**, 569; pictorial manner of learning, **28**, 274, **29**, 507–8 (Pl. 7); red writing-paper, **37**, 679; Reynolds', **29**, 487 *n.*; R.'s *see* Ruskin (15); in St. George's schools, **28**, 495, 573, **29**, 486; Scott's, **29**, 487 *n.*; should be equal in thickness of line, **28**, 495, 573; Tintoret's, **29**, 487 *n.*; tradesman's, **29**, 486; type of, peculiar to Botticelli and Mantegna, **37**, 102; weariness of, **28**, 698

Wrong, absolute, kind and unkind, meant and not meant, **18**, 265; no one can be forced to, **18**, 267; proving others in the, a fool's delight, **22**, 340; putting things, the chief occupation of many, **27**, 292; right and, in everything, rule and exception, **15**, 467; sense of right and, **23**, 384

Wrong-doing, defined, as not doing right, **34**, 509; discipline of the church and, **27**, 335; "for the best," **18**, 265; irreparable, **19**, 125; no one gets

wiser by, *ib.*

Wryneck's chequer wings, **37**, 140

Wülpelsberg, **16**, lxxii.

Wurzelbauer's fountain, Nuremberg, **7**, 304

Wurtzburg, C. A., *Pen-Pictures from R.*, **38**, 35

Wyatt, Sir M. Digby, architect, etc. (1820–77), **19**, xix.–xx., 39–40, **20**, 25 *n.*; writings of, on foreign artists in England, **19**, 262, on mosaics, **8**, 177, **9**, 357; works of—Duke of York's column, **9**, 335, India Office, **8**, 231, Wellington statue, **5**, 19, **9**, 308

Wyatt, James (1746–1813), and Hereford Cathedral, **33**, 512

Wyatt, James, portrait by Millais, **12**, 320

    "    Sir T., Holbein's, **22**, 110

    "    Messrs., Oxford print sellers, **22**, 271

Wycliffe, **33**, 519

Wye, "bore" or tidal wave of, **29**, 348, **35**, 621

Wylie, W. L., "Shipwreck," **25**, 171

Wynants, Jan, **12**, 455

Wyndham, Rt. Hon. G., preface to *R. and Gladstone* (letters), **17**, lviii., **33**, xxi., **36**, lxxxvi.

## X

*x* and *y*, the axis of, **28**, 763

Xanthias (Aristoph., *Frogs*), **3**, 20

Xanthus, Achilles' horse, **7**, 338, **25**, 131, **27**, 154

“ marbles from, **4**, xxi.

Xenophanes of Colophon, on the divine nature, **19**, xix.

Xenophon, R.'s idea of (1836), **36**, 7; R.'s intended work on, **27**, xxxviii.; notes on, **23**, 162; reading of (1861), **36**, 391, 401; avaricious cannot read, **28**, 322; infidels cannot read, **31**, 20; on divination (μαντεία), quoted as St. Paul, **23**, 133; manual labour and Cyrus, **27**, lxxv.; modernity of, **31**, xvii.; political economy, **17**, 148, basis of R.'s, **17**, 18, **31**, xv., taught by R., **34**, 547; temper of, **31**, 18, **27**, wealth defined, **17**, 18, 524, **23**, 18, **31**, xvii., 27, same as R.'s, **37**, 550. And see below, *Economist*, etc.

Quoted:—

*Anabasis*: the ten thousand and the sea, **9**, 49; punishment of theft, **8**, 196; sacrifice before a journey, **31**, 20.

*Conviv.*: (ii. 4) honour and virtue, **23**, 130.

*Economist* (*Bibl. Past.* i.): admired by ancients and in Middle Ages, **31**, 18, but neglected in England, **31**, xviii.; read by R., **36**, 391; translations of (1534, 1567, 1727), **31**, xviii., by R.'s Oxford pupils, **23**, xxiv., **27**, lxxv., **28**, 499, **29**, 29, **31**, xiii., xiv., 1 *seq.*, 12, 30, **34**, 491, **37**, 183–4, 187; R.'s careful preface to it, **31**, xix., **37**, 194; language of, and style, **31**, xvii., 29; on βαναυσία (mechanical and furnace work), **17**, 235, **20**, 113; domesticity, **20**, 407, **31**, 26, 28; Draco's laws, **17**, 242; Ischomachus' curtain lecture, **31**, xvii.; portraits in, ideal country gentleman, **31**, xvi., ideal king, **31**, xvii., 27; servants, **17**, 525; on “breaking” the soul, **17**, 235, **31**, 53; teaching of, for all time, **31**, xvi.; wealth defined, **17**, 18; use essential to wealth, **17**, 288 (*cf.* **17**, 230). And for topics in *The Economist*, see also index, **31**, 95–8

*Memorabilia*: re-read by R., **37**, 193; grace and equity, **17**, 224; looking at one's own shadow, **22**, 152; markets, buy in the cheapest, etc., **17**, xlvi.; the mind of the world, **36**, 380–1; Socrates and the gods, **31**, 20; use and wealth, **17**, 230

*Rep. Lac.*: education, **10**, 397

Xeres, wine (sherris, sack), **27**, 286, 385–6; R.'s father's firm, **34**, 601

Y, axis of, **28**, 763  
 Y. L. Y., letter on gentian, **13**, 117 *n.*  
 Y. M. A. *See below*, Young Men's Assoc. Magazine  
 Yarborough, Earl of, pictures owned by, **13**, 47, **19**, 9  
 Yarmouth, R.'s grandfather sailing from, **28**, 170; fisheries, **24**, 263, **28**, 32–4; mentioned, **1**, 117; wedding at, **28**, 415 *seq.*  
 Yarrell, William, *British Birds*, **16**, 479, **34**, 699; nomenclature of, **25**, 133 *seq.*; on the blue-throat, **25**, 24; grebe's nest, **25**, 94; lily-ouzel or water-crake, **25**, 87; little crane, **25**, 88; northern diver, **25**, 97; swallow's flight, **25**, 49; water-hen, **25**, 109; water-rail, **25**, 107–8  
 Yarrow, Flower of (wife of Wat Scott of Harden), **27**, 566, 568; fouling of the, **28**, 758; Mungo Park and the, **29**, 452; Scott's imagination, and the, **29**, 454, his knowledge of the, **29**, 460; named, **36**, 269  
 Yea, and nay, of the wise (Hooker, *Eccl. Polity*), **28**, 469; use of, in Sidney's psalter, **31**, 285  
 Yea, Colonel, at Alma, **27**, 339–40, 364, **31**, 478, **33**, 475  
 Yellow, in heraldry, **27**, 182; purple and, their use **3**, 396; qualities of, **7**, 414  
 Yellow hammer, **36**, 481  
 Yellow rattle, **25**, 481  
 Yellowstone Park, **34**, 604  
 Yeomen, in Wharfedale, **28**, 45  
 Yeux de in (*Rom. of Rose*), **23**, 61  
 Yew, **25**, 511  
 Yewdale, author's lecture on, **26**, xlv.–v., 243 *seq.*; scenery of, **26**, 245–6; structure due to "sub-aerial denudation," **26**, 251; better subject of study than mountains of the moon, **26**, 262  
 Yewdale Beck, trout in, **37**, 603  
 Yewdale Crag, **26**, 252, 254, **37**, 97; flowers on, **26**, 262; October sunshine on, **27**, 266; pools in stream on, **26**, 249; strawberry on, **37**, 175–6  
 Yo Hing, house of, sacked, **27**, 240–1  
 Yoke of Christ, how strict, **28**, 565; of Lycurgus or Numa, **28**, 667  
 Yolande of Navarre, her Book of Hours. *See* Manuscripts (3)  
 Yonge, Miss, *Cameos from English History*, **33**, 491; *History of Christian Names*: Alice, **28**, 163; Frank, **33**, 67; Geneviève, **33**, 54; Robin, **25**, 40; Ulpha or Guelph, **33**, 164–5; *Monthly Packet*, on alms-giving, **28**, 320  
 York, Archbishop of, his income, **28**, 511, **29**, 275–7, 327; Arctic Fairy at, **25**, 101; Duke of, **28**, 738, **29**, 21; English art at, **30**, 52; foundation of Constantine's empire at, **33**, 216; Constantine crowned at, **33**, 225; ladies of House of, **28**, 183; in old days, **22**, 190; judge's protest at assizes, **28**, 251; place in map to be taught, **29**, 506  
 York, Lancaster and, Dukes of, etc., **28**, 183, 738  
 York Minster, **9**, 434, **22**, 182; bad capitals, **9**, 367; capter-house, **20**, 217; choir, **9**, 367; old psalter belonging to, **28**, 324; paltry towers of, **9**, 246

## Y

Yorkshire, R.'s early days in, **13**, 69 *n.*, **20**, 372, **33**, 228, **35**, 613 (1859), 7, xlvii.–ix., **36**, 304; R. owns no land in, **27**, 70; children, **29**, 17; dalesmen, life, manners, etc., **28**, 45–7; explosion in, **29**, 377; Farnley Turners in, **29**, 15; goose pie, **27**, 447, **28**, 211; hills, influence on Turner, **3**, 233, **6**, 300, **7**, 384; land and rent in, **29**, 15; laws of economy, same there as elsewhere, **17**, 564; limestone hills, formation, **6**, 129; minerals of, **29**, 15; must it be given up to cotton-spinning? **18**, 513; sandy, yellow, **25**, 411; people, their temper, honest and pious, **30**, 52; picturesque, **1**, 140; pie, **27**, 448, **28**, 211; R. posting in, **28**, 298 *n.*; pudding, **27**, 421; river beds, **27**, 594; roads in, encroached on, **23**, 430; St. George's work in, bit of, **28**, 630; scenery, **35**, 159–61, **37**, 21; round Sheffield, like the Holy Land, **28**, 598; shales and limestones of, **27**, 594 (*see below*, Yoredale); smoky cities of, **29**, 430; streams of, **5**, 296; tea in Wharfedale, **28**, 45; valleys, **6**, 360; violets on moors, **25**, 413; winds and clouds on moors, **7**, 186; who own, squires, etc., **29**, 14; workmen, addressed in *Fors*, **29**, 14, 15; Yoredale shales, the, **6**, 306–8, **37**, 157; Yorkshire v. "Woolwich" infants, **29**, 17. For various places in, *see e. g.*, Ingleborough, Leeds, Richmond, Sheffield, Wakefield, Wharfe, Wharfedale, etc.  
*Yorkshire Evening Post* (1906) on R. and Rev. W. Kingsley, **36**, ciii.  
 Yorkshire Fibre Company, **29**, 419  
 Yorkshiremen, to ascertain what wealth possible by honest force, **29**, 17  
 Youdale, Anne, **26**, 293  
 Youghal, stained glass, **30**, xxxix.  
 Young, men, have no business with politics, **34**, 541; people, main use of books and literature for, **34**, 587–8; of middle classes, now and of old, **28**, 381; of richer classes, their creed, **28**, 397; R.'s love of, **35**, xxv.  
 Young, Edward, *Night Thoughts*: grotesque in, **12**, 507–8; love of nature, **5**, 360, of solitude, **5**, 373; worldliness of, **5**, 373; quoted:—  
 "Christian Triumph," **2**, 274; "Death would have entered," **12**, 507–8; "In melancholy dipped, embrowns," etc., **5**, 301; "Not in folly not to scorn a fool," **11**, 176; "One moment unamused," **17**, 335, **18**, 409; "Rank knight errant as a real friend," **12**, 55; "Talents angel-bright," **35**, 400; "That awful independent on to-morrow," **12**, 346; "Waft a feather . . . drown a fly," **10**, 405; "Where shall I find him? angels," etc., **5**, 216; "Who denies his soul immortal," **17**, xxxviii.  
 Young, Rev. Edward (1851), book on Art and Pre-Raphaelitism, **12**, lii., 163  
 "Miss M. F., R.'s letter to, **37**, 493  
*Young Folks*, April 1880, "Thundersleigh," by A. R. Phillips, on mutilation and mechanism, **34**, 280

Young ladies, R.'s letter to, **27**, 545 *seq.*; letter from one, to R., on abuse of him, **29**, 190–1; better helping in house than playing tennis, **34**, 581; menial service of, **27**, 548; novelettes for, **29**, 545 (*see* Gotthelf); power of, for good, **28**, 509; useless? **29**, 535. *See also* Girls

*Young Man* (1887–96), R.'s various contributions to, **34**, 549, 589, 609, 724, 726; (1895) Reminiscences of R., with letters, **37**, 699

*Young Mechanic's Instructor*, **27**, 603–5

*Young Men's Association Magazine*, R.'s letters to (1879), **34**, 540–2

Youth, age and, each their ideal, **4**, 174; feelings of, **36**, 459; a. looking back to y., **22**, 182–3; beauty of our, not enough given in art, **19**, 151; beauty, sense of, keenest in, **4**, 77; cannot enter into age's darker thoughts, **31**, 130, 138, 176, 193; discipline of, **34**, 529; education of, in

art, **19**, 60 (and *see* Art, Education); encouragement good for, **16**, 33; English, are they knightly? **18**, 186; English praise of modern, **33**, 370; entering life, what to know, **11**, 258; forming time of, **27**, 584, **35**, xxix.; hope of England in her, **18**, 186; in love, what to do, **29**, 429; manliness in, what, **19**, 32; of a nation, to be guarded, **16**, 25; preciousness of, **18**, 37; cannot be kept quiet (Plato), **29**, 238; responsible choice of, **22**, 367; to be set at ease in learning, **29**, 259; thoughtlessness of, inexcusable, **18**, 486; to be solemn, not sad, **18**, 37; work of, imperfect, but never to be slovenly, **16**, 33. *see also* Aristophanes (*Plutus*), Education, Latin, verse-making

Ysaya, grandmother of the Virgin, **24**, 48

Yule, Sir Henry (and his wife and daughter), **23**, xxxi., xxxiii., **37**, 94, 95, 724

## Z

- ZACH, General, at Marengo, **9**, 394  
 Zaccheus, enthusiastic, **29**, 182  
 Zacharias, mosaic, St. Mark's, **24**, 312 *seq.*  
     " sculpture, Amiens, **33**, 158  
 Zachtleven, Herman, view of Rhine (Munich), **7**, 494; *cf.*, **12**, 455  
 Zähringen, Duke of. *See* Berthold  
 Zeleucus, interdicted debt-certificates, **29**, 221  
 Zamoyska, tomb of Countess, Sta. Croce, **4**, 123  
 Zancarol Chronicle, **11**, 249  
 Zanchetta, Maria, mother of orphans, **29**, 519. *And see* **32**, 336  
 Zanetti, A. M., engravings of, **7**, 297; quoted on Giorgione, **7**, 439  
 Zanetti, Signor, picture-collection of, **35**, 332  
 Zanni, Armida, **32**, 132–6  
 Zanutto, quoted, **11**, 101, 247, 301, 303  
 Zara, siege of (Dandolo and Falier at), **9**, 20, 24, 25, **24**, 208  
     " Zauberflöte," libretto of the, **17**, 336  
 Zebedee, sons of, **28**, 296, **29**, 150  
 Zebra, stripes of, **8**, 177, 240; in child's alphabet, **29**, 508  
 Zecchin, or Sequin, **17**, 196, 200 *n.* (pure gold), **23**, 73, **24**, 444  
 Zechariah, answer of, **29**, 386; sculpture of, Amiens, **33**, 160; speckled horses of, **18**, 349. *And see* Bible  
 Zedekiah, blinding of, **24**, 269; flight of, **34**, 536  
 Zen, Giovanni da, built arsenal, Venice, **24**, 338  
 Zend-Avesta, Genesis and the, Max Müller quoted on the Zoroastrians, **27**, 217  
 Zeno, Carlo, **11**, 98; death of (1418), **9**, 21, 48, **10**, xlix.  
 Zeno, Saint, Church of, Verona. *see* Verona  
 Zenobia, leads her army, **35**, 554; the city of palms, etc., **33**, 56  
 Zenobius, tomb of Bishop (Duomo, Florence), **23**, 363  
 Zeolite, **26**, 50; crystals, **26**, 576  
 Zephaniah, sculpture of, Amiens, **33**, 160  
 Zermatt, Alps from, **26**, 104, **35**, 509; R. at, **4**, xxii., 312, **5**, xvii., xxi., xxvii.–viii., **26**, xxii.; R.'s drawings at, **6**, 290, **9**, 85, work at, **26**, 569; character of its people, **7**, 111; Matterhorn from, **6**, 224, 284, 287; quartz above, **9**, 87; valley of St. Nicholas, rock from, **6**, 149; villages, morgues in, **6**, 395, wilderness of, **9**, xxiii.; minor references, **36**, 54, 55, 92, 95, 110, 319  
 Zero, as net result of new industry, **27**, 21  
 Zeruah, **28**, 71  
 Zetes and Calais, son of Boreas, **19**, 313  
 Zeus, Ægina carried off by, **20**, 385 *seq.*; belief in, and art, **37**, 173; descendants of, **20**, 387 *n.*; Ariadne crowned by, **27**, 429, rescued by, **27**, 511; character of, **20**, 399; coins of, Aietophoros, **20**, 344; Messene, Syracuse, **19**, 413, **20**, 340, 346, Pl. 18, 21; Christianised, **24**, 415; Danaë and, story of, **7**, 185; flower symbol of, **21**, 107; Halcyon, story of the, and, **22**, 250; Horace quoted on, **28**, 117; Olympian, sculpture of, **22**, 101; opposition to, **20**, 391; power of, **22**, 141; its sphere, **7**, 395; lord of all, **19**, 303; revealer of day, **18**, 445; sons of, Amphion, **20**, 379, Aeacus, 385–7; storm-power, **25**, 415. *See* Homer, Jupiter  
 Zeuxis, Centaur, **7**, 338; Fuseli on, **4**, 285–6; Pre-Raphaelitism and, **7**, 52; story of birds and the grapes, **1**, 268, **14**, 375  
 Ziani (1172), Doge, **9**, 20; Ducal Palace and, **10**, 339  
 Ziegler, C. J., altar-piece, Madeleine, Paris, **12**, 463  
 Ziethen, at battle of Torgau, **31**, 479  
 Zigzag ornament, **9**, 321; Egyptian, **9**, 272; Norman, **9**, 395, 397; symbolical of rays, **9**, 274  
 Zigzag, *Voyage en*, **19**, 159  
 Zimmermann, J. G., on solitude, **35**, 366  
 Zinc, **26**, 466; silicate of, **26**, 518  
 Zingarella. *See* Gipsy  
 Zion, Esdras quoted, **28**, 174  
     " Mount, **12**, 149. *See* Ward  
 Zippor, son of, his prayer, **29**, 95, 96  
 Zipporah, **33**, 193–4. *See* Botticelli  
 Zita, Santa, of Lucca, ballad of, **32**, 67 *seq.*; the servant-saint, **32**, 54, 61 *seq.*, 75; details of her life, not given in the ballad, **32**, 77–8; example of, **32**, 76; almsgiving and fellowship with the poor, **32**, 76; anger quelled by, **32**, 78; constant prayer of, **32**, 62, 78–9, **33**, 197; miracles of, **32**, 62, 68, 78; native village of, **32**, 68; never seen idle, **32**, 78; parents' piety, **32**, 77; peace of mind and usefulness of, **32**, 66; rejoiced in hardship, **32**, 78; road-minder, l'Abetone, **32**, xxxi.; R.'s study of, **37**, 475  
 Zittau, fired by Prince Karl (Carlyle's *Friedrich*), **29**, 471  
 Zittern, the, **29**, 251, 489  
 Z'mutt (or Red) Glacier, **2**, 51, **6**, 224, 288, **9**, 86  
 Zobeide, **28**, 353  
 Zodiacal colours and signs, **15**, 414 *seq.*, 430–1; as Christian symbols, **30**, 228; lion, **33**, 501; myths, **20**, 389 *n.*; sculpture of, Amiens, **33**, 163–4; Ducal Palace, **10**, 412; St. Mark's, **10**, 317 *seq.*  
 Zoilus, **3**, 9, 368  
 Zoological Gardens. *See* Edinburgh, London  
 Zoological moralities, **28**, 308  
 Zoological Society, R. a fellow of the, **34**, 560  
 Zoology, art to help, **20**, 104; author's book on birds, **28**, 647; books on, in St. George's Museum, **30**, 262–5; elements of, in St. George's schools, **29**, 479, 484, 508; study of, **20**, 22  
 Zoophilist, the (1888), on R. and vivisection, **34**, 643  
 Zoophyte, **24**, 449  
 Zophar, **27**, 285. *See* Bible (Job xi.)  
 Zorg. *See* Rokes  
 Zoroaster, **22**, 195; followers of, reverence, their religion, **27**, 217; magic of, **27**, 212, 215; sun-worshippers, **28**, 147; v. Ptolemy, **23**, 395, 456–457; Simon Memmi's fresco of (Spanish Chapel, Florence), **23**, 354, 358

Zorzi, Count, descended from Morosini, **29**, xvii.; on value of colours produced by age, **24**, 409; various efforts v. restoration of St. Mark's, etc., **9**, 105, **10**, xlvi., lvii., **24**, xlii., lx., lxii., 405, 412, **29**, xvi.; reminiscences of R., **29**, xv.–xix.; R.'s letters to, **36**, xciv., **37**, 220–1, 241, 716–7  
 Zosima, epitaph on, **17**, 522, **36**, 388  
 Zuan di Franza, painter of the Ca' d'Oro, **11**, 370  
 Zuccaro, Federigo, works of: cupola, Duomo, Florence, **4**, 306; Barbarossa's submission (Ducal Palace), **9**, 28; design for St. Rocco's School, **11**, 404  
 Zuccato, F. and N., mosaics in St. Mark's, **10**, 139  
 Zuccherò, quotes saying of Raphael, **9**, 407  
 Zug, R.'s sketch of, **1**, lv., 32 (Pl. 5); visit to, 1858, **7**, xxviii., xxx., **36**, 293; Baron Zurlauben's house at, **21**, 85, 133; Lake of, **7**, 438–9 (Pl. 87)  
 Zuingli, Zuinglius. *See* Zwingli  
 Zukertort, J. H., editor of *Chess Monthly*, **34**, 573

Zulu, Bishop Colenso's work among the Z. people, **28**, 250; war, **25**, 130, **33**, 79, **34**, 328 death of Prince Imperial in, **34**, 360  
 Zululand, **25**, 452, **29**, 389  
 Zumloch, on "quartz micacé," **6**, 477  
 Zumpt, *Latin Grammar*, **34**, 364  
 Zurbaran, **7**, lii., **10**, 223; Adoration of Magi (Nat. Gall.), **16**, 414  
 Zurich, R. at (1863), **17**, lxxvi.; Bible (Dürer and Holbein), **30**, 212; Lake of, its colour, **35**, 511; modern town of, **36**, 501, foul, **17**, 355; Protestantism in, **17**, 355; Protestant reformers refusing salt to Catholics, **7**, 112, **17**, 355, **23**, 111; vintagers' festival, firing horse pistols, **17**, 356, **18**, 90; wasser-kirche at, **35**, 510 *seq.*  
 Zutphen, **27**, 655  
 Zwanziger, Austrian, **17**, 196  
 Zweibrücken, Bavaria, **26**, 57  
 Zwingli, friar Samson repulsed by, **7**, 112; his death, **7**, xxxii., **16**, 190, **17**, 355, **18**, 538, **23**, 111

THE END



Printed by BALLANTYNE, HANSON & Co.  
Edinburgh & London.

